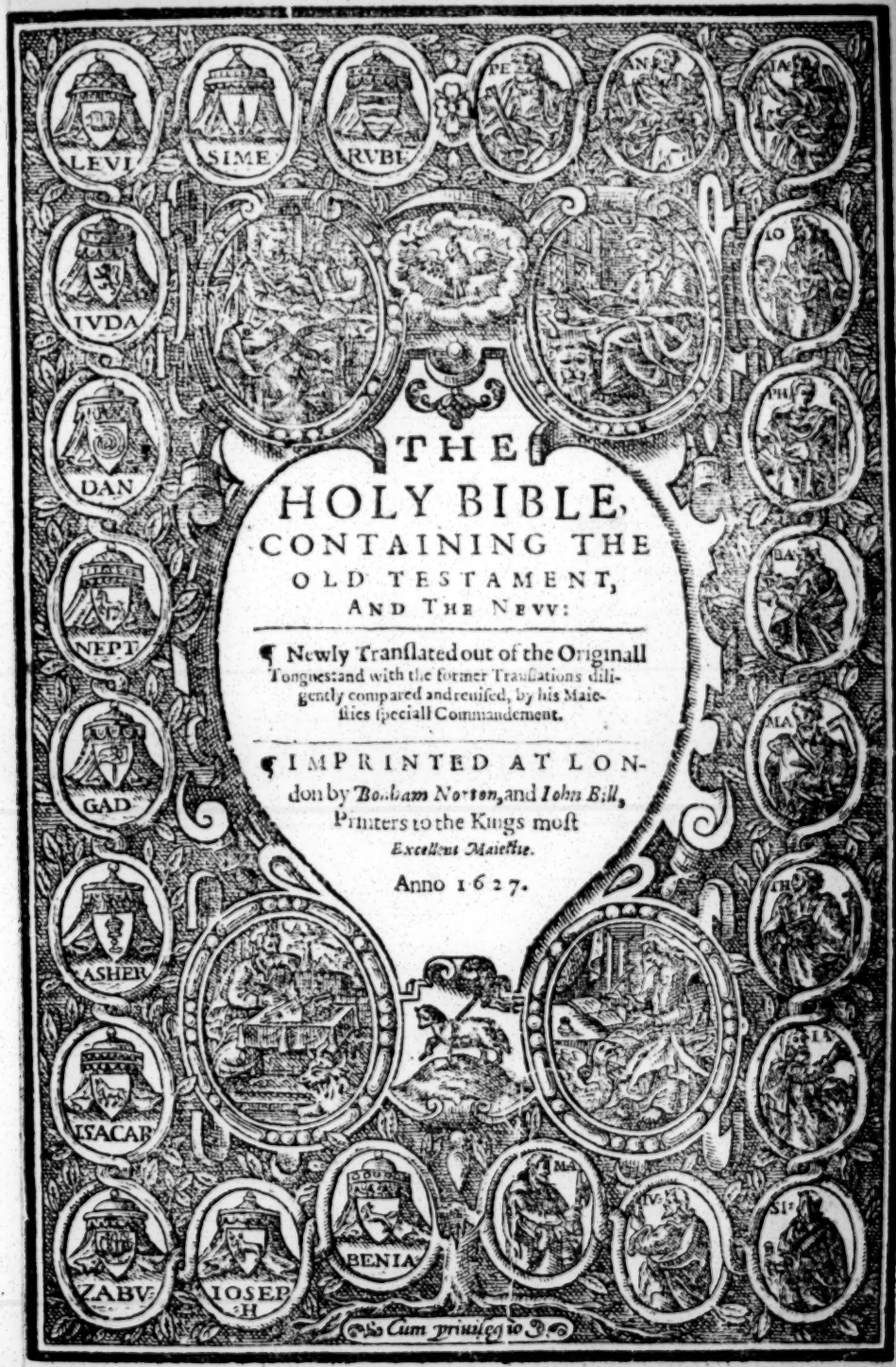


THE HOLY BIBLE, CONTAINING THE OLD TESTAMENT, AND THE NEVV:

¶ Newly Translated out of the Originall Tongues: and with the former Translations diligently compared and revised, by his Maiesties speciall Commandement.

¶ IMPRINTED AT LONdon by *Bonham Norton*, and *John Bill*, Printers to the Kings most *Excellent Maiestie*.

Anno 1627.

Cum priuilegio


HONI SOIT QVI MAL Y PENSE

TO THE MOST HIGH AND

Mightie Prince, IAMES by the grace of God King of Great BRITAINE, FRANCE and IRELAND, *Defender of the Faith, &c.*

The Translators of the Bible, wish Grace, Mercie, and Peace, through IESVS CHRIST our LORD.

GReat and manifold were the blessings (most dread Soueraigne) which Almightie God the Father of all mercies, bestowed vpon vs the people of England, when first hee sent your Maiesties Royall person to rule and reigne ouer vs. For whereas it was the expectation of many, who wished not well vnto our Sion, that vpon the setting of that bright Occidentall Starre Queene Elizabeth of most happie memorie, some thicke and palpable clouds of darkenesse would so ouershadow this land, that men should haue bene in doubt which way they were to walke, & that it should hardly be knowen, who was to direct the vnsettled State: the appearance of your Maiestie, as of the Sunne in his strength, instantly dispelled those supposed and surmised mists, and gaue vnto all that were well affected cleere light, to see the way wherein they might walke. And as that was a blessing exceeding great and comfortable, so were we depriued of it by your Maiesties remoue from vs, specially when we beheld the gouernment established in your Highnesse, and your hopefull Seed, by an vndoubted Title, and that also accompanied with peace and tranquillity at home and abroad.

But amongest all our ioyes, there was no one that more filled our hearts, then the blessed continuance of the preaching of Gods sacred word among vs, which is that inestimable treasure, which excelleth all the riches of the earth, because the fruit thereof extendeth it selfe, not onely to the time spent in this transitory world, but directeth and disposeth men vnto that Eternall happinesse which is aboue in heauen.

Then not to suffer this to fall to the ground, but rather to take it vp, & to continue it in that state, wherein the famous predecessour of your Highnesse did leaue it? Nay, to goe forward with the confidence and resolution of a man in maintaining the truth of Christ, and propagating it farre and neere, is that which hath so bound and firmely knit the hearts of all your Maesties loyall and religious people vnto you, that your very Name is precious among them, their eye doth behold you with comfort, and they blesse you in their hearts, as that sanctified person, who vnder God, is the immediate authour of their true happinesse. And this their contentment doth not diminish or decay, but euery day encreaseth and taketh strength, when they obserue that the zeale of your Maiestie towards the house of God, doth not slacke or goe backeward, but is more and more kindled, manifesting it selfe abroad in the farthest parts of Christendome by writing in defence of the Truth, (which hath giuen such a blow vnto that man of Sinne, as will not be healed) and euery day at home, by Religious and learned discourse, by frequenting the house of God, by hearing the word preached, by cherishing the teachers thereof, by caring for the Church as a most tender and louing nourcing Father.

There are infinite arguments of this right Christian and Religious affection in your Maiestie: but none is more forcible to declare it to others, then the vehement and perpetuated desire of the accomplishing and publishing of this Worke, which now with all humilitie we present vnto your Maiestie. For when your Highnesse had once out of deepe iudgement apprehended, how conuenient it was, That out of the Originall sacred tongues, together with comparing of the Labours, both in our owne and other forreine Languages, of many worthy men who went before vs, there should be one more exact Translation of the holy Scriptures into the English tongue; your Maiestie did neuer desist, to vrge and to excite those to whom it was commended, that the worke might be hastened, and that the businesse might be expedited in so decent a manner, as a matter of such importance might iustly require.

And now at last, by the mercy of God and the continuance of our Labours, it being brought vnto such a conclusion, as that we haue great hope that the Church of England shall reape good fruit thereby, we hold it our duety to offer it to your Maiestie, not onely as to our King and Soueraigne, but as to the principall moouer and Authour of the Worke. Humbly craueing of your most sacred Maiestie, that since things of this quality haue euer bene subiect to the censures of ill meaning and discontented persons, it may receiue approbation & Patronage from so learned and iudicious a Prince as your Highnesse is, whose allowance and acceptance of our Labours, shall more honour and encourage vs, then all the calumniations and hard interpretations of other men shall dismay vs. So that, if on the one side we shall be traduced by popish persons at home or abroad, who therefore will maligne vs, because we are poore Instruments to make Gods holy Truth to be yet more and more knowen vnto the people, whom they desire still to keepe in ignorance and darkenesse: or if on the other side we shall be maligned by selfe-conceited brethren, who runne their owne wayes, and giue liking vnto nothing, but what is framed by themselues, and hammered on their Anuile; we may rest secure, supported within by the truth and vnuocencie of a good conscience, hauing walked the wayes of simplicitie and integritie, as before the Lord; And sustained without, by the powerfull protection of your Maiesties grace and fauour, which will euer giue countenance to honest and Christian endeauours against bitter censures, and vncharitable imputations.

The Lord of Heauen and earth blesse your Maiestie with many and happy dayes, that as his heauenly hand hath enriched your Highnesse with many singular, and extraordinarie graces, so you may be the wonder of the world in this latter age, for happinesse and true felicity, to the honour of that great GOD, and the good of his Church, through Iesus Christ our Lord and only Sauiour.

¶ THE NAMES AND ORDER OF ALL THE Bookes of the olde and New Testament, with the number of their Chapters.

Genesis hath Chapters	50	Proverbes hath Chapters	31
Exodus	40	Ecclesiastes	12
Leuiticus	27	The Song of Solomon	8
Numbers	36	Isaiah	66
Deuteronomie	34	Ieremiah	52
Ioshua	24	Lamentations	5
Iudges	21	Ezekiel	48
Ruth	4	Daniel	12
1. Samuel	31	Hosea	14
2. Samuel	24	Ioel	3
1. Kings	22	Amos	9
2. Kings	25	Obadiah	1
1. Chronicles	29	Ionah	4
2. Chronicles	36	Micah	7
Ezra	10	Nahum	3
Nehemiah	13	Habakkuk	3
Ester	10	Zephaniah	3
Iob	42	Haggai	2
Psalmes	150	Zechariah 14 Malachi	4

¶ THE BOOKES CALLED APOCRYPHA.

1. Esdras hath Chapters	9	Baruch with the Epistle of Ieremiah	6
2. Esdras	16	The song of the three children	
Tobit	14	The story of Susanna	
Iudeth	16	The idole Bel and the Dragon.	
The rest of Esther	6	The prayer of Manasseh	
Wisedome	19	1. Maccabees	16
Ecclesiasticus	51	2. Maccabees	15

¶ THE BOOKES OF THE NEW TESTAMENT.

Matthew hath Chapters	28	2. Thessalonians hath Chapters	3
Marke	16	1 Timotheus	6
Luke	24	2. Timotheus	4
Iohn	21	Titus	3
The Actes	28	Philemon	1
The Epistle to the Romanes	16	To the Hebrewes	13
1. Corinthians	16	The Epistle of Iames	5
2. Corinthians	13	1. Peter	5
Galatians	6	2. Peter	3
Ephesians	6	1. Iohn	5
Philippians	4	2. Iohn	1
Colossians	4	3. Iohn	1
1. Thessalonians	5	Iude	1
		Reuelation	22

THE

¶ THE FIRST BOOKE OF Moses, called Genesis.



CHAP. I.

1 The creation of heauen and earth. 3 Of the light 6 of the firmament, 9 of the earth separated from the waters, 11 and made fruitfull, 14 of the Sunne, Moone, and Starres, 20 of fish and foule. 24 of beasts and cattell, 26 of man in the image of God: 29 Also the appointment of food.

33. 6.5 7. 31.

IN * the beginning God created the heauen, and the earth.

2 And the earth was without forme, and voide, and darkenesse *was* vpon the face of the deepe: and the Spirit of God mooued vpon the face of the waters.

31.

3 And God said, * Let there be light: and there was light.

be- the and the ke- and e- was, he ing c.

4 And God saw the light, that *it was* good: and God diuided † the light from the darkenesse.

5 And God called the light, Day, and the darkenesse hee called, Night: † and the euening and the morning were the first day.

6 ¶ And God said, * Let there be a † firmament in the midst of the waters: and let it diuide the waters from the waters.

7 And God made the firmament, and diuided the waters, which *were* vnder the firmament, from the waters which *were* aboue the firmament: and it was so.

8 And God called the * firmament, Heauen: and the euening and the morning were the second day.

2. 8

9 ¶ And God said, * Let the waters vnder the heauen bee gathered together vnto one place, and let the dry land appeare: and it was so.

r. ex- ou. 31.

10 And God called the dry land, Earth; and the gathering together of the waters called hee, Seas: and God saw that *it was* good.

l. 33. † 36.5 8.8. by. 7 c.

11 And God said, Let the earth bring foorth † grasse, the herbe yeelding seed, *and* the fruit tree yeelding fruit after his kind, whose seed *is* in it selfe, vpon the earth: and it was so.

12 And the earth brought foorth grasse, *and* herbe yeelding seed after his kinde, and the tree yeelding fruit, whose seed *was* in it selfe, after his kind: and God saw that *it was* good.

13 And the euening and the morning were the third day.

14 ¶ And God said, Let there be * lights in the firmament of the heauen, to diuide † the day from the night: and let them be for signes, and for seasons, and for dayes and yeeres.

* Deut. 4. 19. psal. 136.7. † Heb. betweene the day and the night.

15 And let them be for lights in the firmament of the heauen, to giue light vpon the earth: & it was so.

16 And God made two great lights: the greater light † to rule the day, and the lesser light to rule the night: *he made* the starres also.

† Heb. for the rule of the day, &c.

17 And God set them in the firmament of the heauen, to giue light vpon the earth:

18 And to * rule ouer the day and ouer the night, and to diuide the light from the darkenesse: and God saw that *it was* good.

* Iere. 31. 35.

19 And the euening and the morning were the fourth day.

20 And God said, * Let the waters bring foorth abundantly the † moouing creature, that hath † life, and foule *that* may flie aboue the earth in the † open firmament of heauen.

* 2. Esdras 6.47. † Or, creeping. † Heb. soule.

21 And God created great whales, and euery liuing creature that mooueth, which the waters brought forth abundantly after their kind, and euery winged foule after his kind: and God saw that *it was* good.

† Heb. face of the firmament of heauen.

22 And God blessed them, saying, * Be fruitfull and multiply, and fill the waters in the Seas, and let foule multiply in the earth.

* Chap. 8.17. and 9.1.

23 And the euening and the morning were the fift day.

24 ¶ And God said, Let the earth bring foorth the liuing creature after his kind, cattell, and creeping thing, & beast of the earth after his kind: & it was so.

25 And God made the beast of the earth after his kind, and cattell after their kind, and euery thing that creepeth vpon the earth, after his kind: and God saw that *it was* good.

* Chap. 5.1. and 9.6. 1. cor. 11.7. eph. 4.24. col. 3.10.

26 ¶ And God said, * Let vs make man in our Image, after our likenes: and let them haue dominion ouer the fish of the sea, and ouer the foule of the aire, & ouer the cattell, and ouer all the earth, & ouer euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth.

27 So God created man in his own Image, in the Image of God created hee him, * male and female created he them.

* Matth. 19.4. mar. 10.6.

28 And God blessed them, and God said vnto them, * Be fruitfull, and multiply, and replenish the

* Chap. 9.1.

¶ THE NAMES AND ORDER OF ALL THE Bookes of the olde and New Testament, with the number of their Chapters.

Genesis hath Chapters	50	Proverbes hath Chapters	31
Exodus	40	Ecclesiastes	12
Leuiticus	27	The Song of Solomon	8
Numbers	36	Isaiah	66
Deuteronomie	34	Ieremiah	52
Iohua	24	Lamentations	5
Iudges	21	Ezekiel	48
Ruth	4	Daniel	12
1. Samuel	31	Hosea	14
2. Samuel	24	Ioel	3
1. Kings	22	Amos	9
2. Kings	25	Obadiah	1
1. Chronicles	29	Ionah	4
2. Chronicles	36	Micah	7
Ezra	10	Nahum	3
Nehemiah	13	Habakkuk	3
Ester	10	Zephaniah	3
Iob	42	Haggai	2
Psalmes	150	Zechariah 14 Malachi	4

¶ THE BOOKES CALLED APOCRYPHA.

1. Esdras hath Chapters	9	Baruch with the Epistle of Ieremiah	6
2. Esdras	16	The song of the three children	
Tobit	14	The story of Susanna	
Iudeth	16	The idole Bel and the Dragon.	
The rest of Esther	6	The prayer of Manasseh	
Wisedome	19	1. Maccabees	16
Ecclesiasticus	51	2. Maccabees	15

¶ THE BOOKES OF THE NEW TESTAMENT.

Matthew hath Chapters	28	2. Thessalonians hath Chapters	3
Marke	16	1 Timotheus	6
Luke	24	2. Timotheus	4
Iohn	21	Titus	3
The Actes	28	Philemon	1
The Epistle to the Romanes	16	To the Hebrewes	13
1. Corinthians	16	The Epistle of Iames	5
2. Corinthians	13	1. Peter	5
Galatians	6	2. Peter	3
Ephesians	6	1. Iohn	5
Philippians	4	2. Iohn	1
Colossians	4	3. Iohn	1
1. Thessalonians	5	Iude	1
		Reuelation	22

THE

¶ THE FIRST BOOKE OF MOSES, called GENESIS.



CHAP. 1.

1 The creation of heauen and earth. 3 Of the light 6 of the firmament, 9 of the earth ſeparated from the waters, 11 and made fruitfull, 14 of the Sunne, Moone, and Starres, 20 of fiſh and foule. 24 of beaſts and cattell, 26 of man in the image of God: 29 Alſo the appointment of food.

33. 6.5 7. 2.

IN * the beginning God created the heauen, and the earth.

2 And the earth was without forme, and voide, and darkeneſſe *was* vpon the face of the deepe: and the Spirit of God mooued vpon the face of the waters.

3 And God ſaid, * Let there be light: and there was light.

be- the and ne ke- and in- as, e ng rc.

4 And God ſaw the light, that *it was* good: and God diuided † the light from the darkeneſſe.

5 And God called the light, Day, and the darkeneſſe hee called, Night: † and the euening and the morning were the firſt day.

6 ¶ And God ſaid, * Let there be a † firmament in the midſt of the waters: and let it diuide the waters from the waters.

7 And God made the firmament, and diuided the waters, which *were* vnder the firmament, from the waters which *were* aboue the firmament: and it was ſo.

8 And God called the * firmament, Heauen: and the euening and the morning were the ſecond day.

9 ¶ And God ſaid, * Let the waters vnder the heauen bee gathered together vnto one place, and let the dry land appeare: and it was ſo.

ex- m. t.

10 And God called the dry land, Earth; and the gathering together of the waters called hee, Seas: and God ſaw that *it was* good.

11 And God ſaid, Let the earth bring foorth 33. † graſſe, the herbe yeelding ſeed, *and* the fruit tree 36.5 yeelding fruit after his kind, whoſe ſeed *is* in it ſelfe, 8. vpon the earth: and it was ſo.

y. e t.

12 And the earth brought foorth graſſe, *and* herbe yeelding ſeed after his kinde, and the tree yeelding fruit, whoſe ſeed *was* in it ſelfe, after his kind: and God ſaw that *it was* good.

13 And the euening and the morning were the third day.

14 ¶ And God ſaid, Let there be * lights in the firmament of the heauen, to diuide † the day from the night: and let them be for ſignes, and for ſeaſons, and for dayes and yeeres.

*Deut. 4. 19. pſal. 136.7.

† *Heb.* between

15 And let them be for lights in the firmament of the heauen, to giue light vpon † the earth: & it was ſo.

the day and

16 And God made two great lights: the greater light † to rule the day, and the leſſer light to rule the night: *he made* the ſtarres alſo.

between the night.

† *Heb.* for

17 And God ſet them in the firmament of the heauen, to giue light vpon the earth:

the rule of the

18 And to * rule ouer the day and ouer the night, and to diuide the light from the darkeneſſe: and God ſaw that *it was* good.

day, &c. * Ier. 31. 35.

19 And the euening and the morning were the fourth day.

20 And God ſaid, * Let the waters bring foorth abundantly the ‖ mouing creature, that hath † life, and foule *that* may flie aboue the earth in the † open firmament of heauen.

*2. Eſdras 6.47.

‖ Or, creeping.

† *Heb.* ſoule.

21 And God created great whales, and euery liuing creature that moueth, which the waters brought forth abundantly after their kind, and euery winged foule after his kind: and God ſaw that *it was* good.

† *Heb.* face of the firmament of heauen.

22 And God bleſſed them, ſaying, * Be fruitfull and multiply, and fill the waters in the Seas, and let foule multiply in the earth.

* Chap. 8.17. and 9.1.

23 And the euening and the morning were the fift day.

24 ¶ And God ſaid, Let the earth bring foorth the liuing creature after his kind, cattell, and creeping thing, & beaſt of † earth after his kind: & it was ſo.

25 And God made the beaſt of the earth after his kind, and cattell after their kind, and euery thing that creepeth vpon the earth, after his kind: and God ſaw that *it was* good.

* Chap. 5.1. and 9.6. 1. cor. 11.7. eph. 4.24. col. 3.10.

26 ¶ And God ſaid, * Let vs make man in our Image, after our likenes: and let them haue dominion ouer the fiſh of the ſea, and ouer the foule of the aire, & ouer the cattell, and ouer all † earth, & ouer euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth.

† *Heb.* the earth.

27 So God created man in his own Image, in the Image of God created hee him, * male and female created he them.

*Matth. 19.4. wiſ. 2.23.

28 And God bleſſed them, and God ſaid vnto them, * Be fruitfull, and multiply, and repleniſh the

*Chap. 9.1.

earth, and subdue it, and haue dominion ouer the fish of the sea, and ouer the foule of the aire, and ouer euery liuing thing that † moueth vpon § earth.

† Hebr. creepeth.

29 ¶ And God said, Behold, I haue giuen you euery herbe † bearing seed, which is vpon the face of all the earth, and euery tree, in which is the fruit of a tree yeelding seed, * to you it shall be for meat.

† Hebr. bearing seed.

* Chap. 9. 3.

30 And to euery beast of the earth, and to euery foule of the ayre, and to euery thing that creepeth vpon the earth, wherein there is life, I haue giuen euery greene herbe for meat: and it was so.

† Hebr. a liuing soule.

31 And *God saw euery thing that he had made: and behold, it was very good; and the euening and the morning were the sixt day.

* Ecclus. 39.16.

CHAP. II.

1 The first Sabbath. 4 The maner of the creation 8 The planting of the garden of Eden. 10 and the riuer thereof. 17 The tree of knowledge onely forbidden. 19. 20 The naming of the creatures: 12 The making of woman, and institution of marriage.

* Ecclus. 20. 11. & 31. 17. deut. 5. 14 heb. 4. 4.

THus the heauens and the earth were finished, and all the hoste of them.

2 *And on the seuenth day God ended his worke which he had made: And he rested on the seuenth day from all his worke, which he had made.

† Hebr. created to make.

3 And God blessed the seuenth day, and sanctified it: because that in it hee had rested from all his worke, which God † created and made.

4 ¶ These are the generations of the heauens, and of the earth, when they were created, in § day that the LORD God made the earth, and the heauens.

5 And euery plant of the field, before it was in the earth, and euery herbe of the field, before it grew: for the LORD God had not caused it to raine vpon the earth, and there was not a man to till the ground.

‖ Or, a mist which went vp from, &c. † Hebr. dust of the ground.

6 ‖ But there went vp a mist from the earth, and watered the whole face of the ground.

7 And the LORD God formed man † * of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrills the breath of life; and * man became a liuing soule.

* 1. Cor. 15. 47. * 1. Cor. 15. 45.

8 ¶ And the LORD God planted a garden Eastward in Eden; and there he put the man whom hee had formed.

9 And out of the ground made the LORD God to grow euery tree that is pleasant to the sight, and good for food: the tree of life also in the midst of the garden, and the tree of knowledge of good and euill.

10 And a riuer went out of Eden to water the garden, and from thence it was parted, and became into foure heads.

* Ecclus. 24. 29.

11 The name of the first is * Pison: that is it which compasseth the whole land of Hanilah, where there is gold.

12 And the gold of that land is good: there is Bdellium, and the Onix stone

§ Hebr. Cush. ‖ Or, Eastward to Assyria. ‖ Or, Adam. † Hebr. eating thou shalt eat. † Heb. dying, thou shalt die.

13 And the name of the second riuer is Gihon: the same is it that compasseth the whole land of † Ethiopia.

14 And the name of the third riuer is Hiddekel: that is it which goeth ‖ toward the East of Assyria: and the fourth riuer is Euphrates.

15 And the LORD God tooke ‖ the man, and put him into the garden of Eden to dresse it, and to keepe it.

16 And the LORD God commanded the man, saying, Of euery tree of the garden thou mayest † freely eate.

17 But of the tree of the knowledge of good and euill, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof, thou shalt † surely die.

18 And the LORD God said, It is not good that the man should be alone: I will make him * an helpe † meet for him.

* Ecclus. 17. 5

19 And out of the ground the LORD God formed † all euery beast of the field, and euery foule of the aire, and brought *them* vnto ‖ Adam, to see what hee would call them: and whatsoeuer Adam called euery liuing creature, that was the name thereof.

† Heb. all. ‖ Or, him. ‖ Or, man.

20 And Adam † gaue names to all cattell, and to the foule of the ayre, and euery beast of the field: but for Adam there was not found an helpe meet for him.

† He. called.

21 And the LORD God caused a deepe sleepe to fall vpon Adam, and he slept: and he tooke one of his ribs, and closed vp the flesh in stead thereof.

22 And the rib which the LORD God had taken from man, † made he a woman, and brought her vnto the man.

† Heb. built. ‖ Or, bone of my bones, &c. * 1. Cor. 11. 8. * Mat. 19. 5. mar. 1. cor. 6. 16. eph. 5. 31.

23 And Adam said, This is now bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh: she shall be called woman, because she was * taken out of man.

24 * Therefore shall a man leaue his father, and his mother, and shall cleaue vnto his wife, and they shall be one flesh.

25 And they were both naked, the man and his wife, and were not ashamed.

CHAP. III.

1 The Serpent deceiueth Eue. 6 Man shamefull fall. 9 God arraigneth them. 14 The Serpent is cursed. 15 The promised seed. 16 The punishment of mankind. 21 Their first clothing. 22 Their casting out of Paradise.

NOw the Serpent was more subtill then any beast of the field which the LORD God had made, and he said vnto the woman, † Yea, hath God said, Ye shall not eat of euery tree of the garden?

† He. Yea, hath God said, Ye shall not eat of euery tree of the garden? cau.

2 And the woman said vnto the Serpent, *Wee* may eat of the fruit of the trees of the garden:

3 But of the fruit of the tree which is in the middest of the garden God hath said, Ye shall not eate of it, neither shall ye touch it lest ye die.

4 And the Serpent said vnto the woman, Ye shall * surely die.

* 2. 17. 1. Tim. 2. 14.

5 For God doth know, that in the day yee eate thereof, then your eyes shalbe opened: and ye shall be as Gods knowing good and euill.

6 And when the woman saw, that the tree *was* † good for food, and that it *was* † pleasant to the eyes, and a tree to be desired to make one wise, she tooke of the fruit thereof, * and did eat, and gaue also vnto her husband with her, and he did eat.

† He. for. a de. * Ecclus. 25. 24. 1. Tim. 2. 14.

7 And the eyes of them both were opened, and they knew that they *were* naked: and they sowed ‖ fig leaues together, and made themselues ‖ aprons.

‖ Or, girdles. ‖ Or, breeches.

8 And they heard the voyce of the LORD God, walking in the garden in the † coole of § day: and Adam & his wife hid themselues from § presence of the LORD God among the trees of the garden.

† Heb. wind. § Heb. day.

9 And the LORD God called vnto Adam, and said vnto him, Where *art* thou?

10 And he said, I heard thy voice in the garden: and I was afraid, because I *was* naked, and I hidde my selfe.

11 And he said, Who told thee that thou *wast* naked? Hast thou eaten of the tree, whereof I commanded thee, that thou shouldest not eat?

12 And the man said, The woman whom thou gauest *to be* with mee, she gaue me of the tree, and I did eat.

13 And the LORD God said vnto the woman, What is this *that* thou hast done? And the woman said, The serpent beguiled me, and I did eat.

14 And

14 And the LORD God said vnto the serpent, Because thou hast done this, thou *art* cursed aboue all cattell, and aboue euery beast of the field: vpon thy belly shalt thou goe, and dust shalt thou eate, all thy life.

15 And I will put enmity betweene thee and the woman, and betweene thy seed and her seed: it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heele.

16 Vnto the woman he said, I will greatly multiply thy sorrow and thy conception: In sorrow thou shalt bring forth children: and thy desire *shall be* ‖ to thy husband, and he shall * rule ouer thee.

17 And vnto Adam hee said, Because thou hast hearkened vnto the voice of thy wife, and hast eaten of the tree, of which I commanded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eate of it: cursed *is* the ground for thy sake: in sorrow shalt thou eate of it all the dayes of thy life.

18 Thornes also and thistles shal it † bring forth to thee: and thou shalt eate the herbe of the field.

19 In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eate bread, till thou returne vnto the ground: for out of it wast thou taken: for dust thou *art*, and vnto dust shalt thou returne.

20 And Adam called his wiues name † Eue, because she was the mother of all liuing.

21 Vnto Adam also, and vnto his wife, did the LORD God make coates of skinnes, and cloathed them.

22 ¶ And the LORD God said, Behold, the man is become as one of vs to know good and euil. And now lest he put forth his hand, and take also of the tree of life, and eate, and liue for euer:

23 Therefore the LORD God sent him foorth from the garden of Eden, to till the ground, from whence he was taken.

24 So he droue out the man: and hee placed at the East of the garden of Eden, Cherubims, and a flaming sword, which turned euery way, to keepe the way of the tree of life.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The birth, trade and religion of Cain and Abel, 8 The murther of Abel. 9 The curse of Cain. 17 Enoch the first city. 19 Lamech and his two wiues. 25 The birth of Seth, 26 and Enos.

AND Adam knew Eue his wife, and she conceiued and bare Cain, and said, I haue gotten a man from the LORD.

2 And she againe bare his brother † Abel, and Abel was a † keeper of sheepe, but Cain was a tiller of the ground.

3 And † in processe of time it came to passe, that Cain brought of the fruit of the ground, an offering vnto the LORD.

4 And Abel he also brought of the firstlings of his † flocke, and of the fat thereof: and the LORD had * respect vnto Abel, and to his offering.

5 But vnto Cain, and to his offering, he had not respect: and Cain was very wroth, and his countenance fell.

6 And the LORD said vnto Cain, Why art thou wroth? and why is thy countenance fallen?

7 If thou doe well, shalt thou not be ‖ accepted? and if thou doest not well, sin lieth at the doore: And ‖ vnto thee *shall be* his desire, and thou shalt rule ouer him.

8 And Cain talked with Abel his brother: and it came to passe, * when they were in the field, that Cain rose vp against Abel his brother, & slew him.

9 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Cain, Where *is* Abel thy brother? And he said, I know not: Am I my brothers keeper?

10 And he said, What hast thou done? the voice † Hebr. of thy brothers † blood cryeth vnto mee from the *bloods* ground.

11 And now *art* thou cursed from the earth, which hath opened her mouth to receiue thy brothers blood from thy hand.

12 When thou tillest the ground, it shall not henceforth yeeld vnto thee her strength: A fugitiue and a vagabond shalt thou be in the earth.

13 And Cain said vnto the LORD, ‖ My punishment *is* greater then I can beare. ‖ Or, *My iniquity is greater then that it may be forgiuen.*

14 Behold, thou hast driuen me out this day from the face of the earth, and from thy face shall I bee hid, and I shall be a fugitiue and a vagabond in the earth: and it shall come to passe, *that* euery one that findeth me, shall slay me.

15 And the LORD said vnto him, Therefore whosoeuer slayeth Cain, vengeance shall bee taken on him seuen-fold. And the LORD set a marke vpon Cain, least any man finding him, should kill him.

16 And Cain went out from the presence of the LORD, and dwelt in the land of Nod, on the East of Eden.

17 And Cain knew his wife, and shee conceiued and bare † Enoch, & he builded a city, & called the name of the city after the name of his son Enoch. † Hebr. *Chanoch.*

18 And vnto Enoch was borne Irad, and Irad begate Mehuiael; and Mehuiael begate Methusael, and Methusael begate † Lamech.

19 ¶ And Lamech tooke vnto him two wiues: the name of the one *was* Adah, and the name of the other Zillah. † Hebr. *Lamech.*

20 And Adah bare Iabal: hee was the father of † such as dwell in tents, and *of such as haue* cattell. † Hebr. *abiter.*

21 And his brothers name was Iubal: he was the father of all such as handle the harpe and organ. ‖ Or, *I would slay a man in my wounding &c.*

22 And Zillah, she also bare Tubal-Cain, an † instruster of euery artificer in brasse and yron: and the sister of Tubal-Cain *was* Naamah. ‖ Or, *in my hurt.* † Hebr. *Sheath.*

23 And Lamech said vnto his wiues, Adah and Zillah, Heare my voice ye wiues of Lamech, hearken vnto my speech: for ‖ I haue slaine a man to my wounding, and a yong man to my ‖ hurt. † Hebr. *Enosh.*

24 If Cain shall be auenged seuen-fold, truely Lamech seuenty and seuen fold. † Or, *to call themselues by the Name of the LORD.*

25 ¶ And Adam knew his wife againe, and shee bare a sonne, and called his name † Seth: For God, *said she*, hath appointed me another seed in stead of Abel, whom Cain slew.

26 And to Seth, to him also there was borne a sonne, and he called his name † Enos: then began men to ‖ call vpon the Name of the LORD.

CHAP. V.

1 The genealogie, age, and death of the Patriarchs from Adam vnto Noah. 24 The godlinesse and translation of Enoch.

THis *is* the † booke of the generations of Adam: in the day that God created man, in the likenesse of God made he him. † 1. Chro. 1. 1.

2 * Male and female created he them, and blessed them, and called their name Adam, in the day, when they were created. * Wisd. 2. 23.

3 ¶ And Adam liued an hundred and thirty yeeres, and begate *a sonne* in his owne likenesse, after his image, and called his name Seth.

4 * And the dayes of Adam, after he had begotten Seth, were eight hundred yeeres: and hee begate sonnes and daughters. * 1. Chro. 1. 1. &c.

5 And all the dayes that Adam liued, were nine hundred and thirty yeeres: and he died.

6 And Seth liued an hundred and fiue yeeres, and begate † Enos. † Hebr. *Enosh.*

7 And Seth lived after hee begate Enos, eight hundred and seuen yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

8 And all the dayes of Seth were nine hundred and twelue yeeres, and he died.

9 ¶ And Enos lived ninety yeeres, and begate

† Hebr. Kenan. † Cainan.

10 And Enos lived after he begate Cainan, eight hundred and fifteene yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

11 And all the dayes of Enos were nine hundred and fiue yeeres, and he died.

12 ¶ And Cainan lived seuentie yeeres, and begate † Mahalaleel.

† Greeke, Malaleel.

13 And Cainan lived after he begat Mahalaleel, eight hundred and fourty yeeres, and begat sonnes and daughters.

14 And all the dayes of Cainan were nine hundred and ten yeeres, and he died.

15 ¶ And Mahalaleel lived sixty and fiue yeeres, and begate † Iared.

† Hebr. Jered.

16 And Mahalaleel liued after he begate Iared, eight hundred and thirty yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

17 And all the dayes of Mahalaleel were eight hundred ninety and fiue yeeres, and he died.

18 ¶ And Iared liued an hundred sixty and two yeeres, and begate Enoch.

19 And Iared lived after he begate Enoch, eight hundred yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

20 And all the daies of Iared were nine hundred sixty and two yeeres and he died.

21 ¶ And Enoch liued sixty and fiue yeeres, and

† Greeke, Mathusala.

begate † Methuselah.

22 And Enoch walked with God after he begate Methuselah three hundred yeeres, and begate sons and daughters.

23 And all the dayes of Enoch were three hundred sixty and fiue yeeres.

* Eccles. 44.16. heb. 11.5.

24 And * Enoch walked with God, and he was not; for God tooke him.

25 And Methuselah lived an hundred eighty and seuen yeeres, and begate Lamech.

† Hebr. Lamech.

26 And Methuselah liued after he begate * Lamech, seuen hundred eighty and two yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

27 And all the dayes of Methuselah were nine hundred sixtie and nine yeeres, and he died.

28 ¶ And Lamech liued an hundred eighty and two yeeres: and begat a sonne.

† Greeke, Noe.

29 And he called his name † Noah, saying, This *same* shall comfort vs, concerning our worke and toile of our hands, because of the ground which the LORD hath cursed.

30 And Lamech lived after he begate Noah, fiue hundred ninety and fiue yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

31 And all the dayes of Lamech were seuen hundred seuenty and seuen yeeres, and he died.

32 And Noah was fiue hundred yeeres old: and Noah begate Sem, Ham, and Iaphet.

CHAP. VI.

1 The wickednesse of the world, which prouoked Gods wrath, and caused the Flood. 8 Noah findeth grace. 13 The order, forme, and end of the Arke.

AND it came to passe, when men began to multiply on the face of the earth, and daughters were borne vnto them:

2 That the sonnes of God saw the daughters of men, that they were faire, and they tooke them wiues of all which they chose.

3 And the LORD said, My spirit shall not alwayes striue with man; for that he also *is* flesh, yet his dayes shall be an hundred and twenty yeeres.

4 There were giants in the earth in those dayes: and also after that, when the sons of God came in vnto the daughters of men, and they bare *children* to them, the same became mighty men, which *were* of old, men of renowne.

5 ¶ And God saw that the wickednesse of man was great in the earth, and ‖ *that* euery imagination of the thoughts of his * heart was onely euill † continually.

6 And it repented the LORD that hee had made man on the earth, and it grieued him at his heart.

7 And the LORD said, I will destroy man whom I haue created, from the face of the earth † both man and beast, and the creeping thing, and the fowles of the ayre: for it repenteth me that I haue made them.

8 But Noah found grace in the eyes of § LORD.

9 ¶ These *are* the generations of Noah: * Noah was a iust man, *and* ‖ perfect in his generations, *and* Noah walked with God.

10 And Noah begate three sonnes: Sem, Ham, and Iaphet.

11 The earth also was corrupt before God; and the earth was filled with violence.

12 And God looked vpon the earth, and behold, it was corrupt: for all flesh had corrupted his way vpon the earth.

13 And God said vnto Noah, The end of all flesh is come before me; for the earth is filled with violence through them; and behold, I will destroy them ‖ with the earth.

14 ¶ Make thee an Arke of Gopher wood: † roomes shalt thou make in the Arke, and shalt pitch it within and without with pitch.

15 And this is the *fashion* which thou shalt make it of; the length of the Arke *shalbe* three hundred cubits, the breadth of it fiftie cubits, and the height of it thirty cubits.

16 A window shalt thou make to the Arke, and in a cubit shalt thou finish it aboue; & the doore of the Arke shalt thou set in the side thereof. With lower, second, and third stories shalt thou make it.

17 And behold, I euen I doe bring a flood of waters vpon the earth, to destroy all flesh, wherein is the breath of life, from vnder heauen, *and* euery thing that is in the earth, shall die.

18 But with thee will I establish my Couenant: and thou shalt come into the Arke, thou and thy sonnes, and thy wife, and thy sons wiues with thee.

19 And of euery liuing thing of all flesh, two of euery *sort*, shalt thou bring into the Arke, to keepe *them* aliue with thee: they shalbe male and female.

20 Of foules after their kind, and of cattell after their kind: of euery creeping thing of the earth after his kind, two of euery *sort* shal come vnto thee, to keepe *them* aliue.

21 And take thou vnto thee of all food that is eaten, and thou shalt gather *it* to thee; and it shall be for food for thee, and for them.

22 * Thus did Noah: according to all that God commanded him, so did he.

CHAP. VII.

1 Noah with his family and the liuing creatures, enter into the Arke. 17 The beginning, increase, and continuance of the Flood.

AND the * LORD said vnto Noah, Come thou and all thy house into the Arke; for thee haue I seene righteous before me in this generation.

2 Of euery cleane beast thou shalt take to thee † by seuens, the male and his female; and of beasts *that*

that are not cleane, by two, the male & his female.
3 Of foules also of the ayre by seuens, the male and his female; to keepe seed aliue vpon the face of the earth.
4 For yet seuen daies, and I will cause it to raine vpon the earth fortie dayes, and fortie nights: and euery liuing substance that I haue made, will I †destroy from off the face of the earth.
5 And Noah did according to all that the LORD commanded him.
6 And Noah was sixe hundred yeeres old, when the flood of waters was vpon the earth.
7 ¶ And Noah went in, and his sonnes, and his wife, and his sonnes wiues with him, into the Arke, because of the waters of the flood.
8 Of cleane beastes, and of beastes that are not cleane, and of foules, and of euery thing that creepeth vpon the earth,
9 There went in two and two vnto Noah into the Arke, the male and the female, as God had commanded Noah.
10 And it came to passe ‖after seuen dayes, that the waters of the flood were vpon the earth.
11 ¶ In the sixe hundred yeere of Noahs life, in the second moneth, the seuenteenth day of the moneth, the same day were all the fountaines of the great deepe broken vp, and the ‖windowes of heauen were opened.
12 And the raine was vpon the earth forty daies, and fortie nights.
13 In the selfe same day entred Noah, and Sem, and Ham, and Iaphet, the sonnes of Noah, and Noahs wife, and the three wiues of his sonnes with them into the Arke.
14 They, and euery beast after his kind, and all the cattell after their kind: & euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth after his kind, & euery foule after his kind, euery bird of euery †sort.
15 And they went in vnto Noah into the Arke, two & two of all flesh, wherin is the breath of life.
16 And they that went in, went in male and female of all flesh, as God had commanded him: and the LORD shut him in.
17 And the flood was forty daies vpon the earth, and the waters increased and bare vp the Arke, and it was lift vp aboue the earth.
18 And the waters preuailed, and were increased greatly vpon the earth: and the Arke went vpon the face of the waters.
19 And the waters preuailed exceedingly vpon the earth, and all the high hills that *were* vnder the whole heauen, were couered.
20 Fifteene cubites vpward did the waters preuaile: and the mountaines were couered.
21 *And all flesh dyed that mooued vpon the earth, both of foule, and of cattell, and of beast, and of euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth, and euery man.
22 All in whose nostrils *was* †the breath of life, of all that was in the drie land, died.
23 And euery liuing substance was destroyed, which was vpon the face of the ground, both man and cattell, and the creeping things, and the foule of the heauen; and they were destroyed from the earth: and *Noah only remained aliue, and they that *were* with him in the Arke.
24 And the waters preuailed vpon the earth, an hundred and fiftie dayes.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The waters asswage. 4 The Arke resteth on Ararat. 7 The Rauen and the Doue. 15 Noah, bring commanded, 18 goeth foorth of the Arke, 20 He buildeth an Altar, & offereth sacrifice, 21 which God accepteth, and promiseth to curse the earth no more.

AND God remembred Noah, and euery liuing thing, and all the cattell that *was* with him in the Arke: and God made a wind to passe ouer the the earth, and the waters asswaged.
2 The fountaines also of the deepe, and the windowes of heauen were stopped, and the raine from heauen was restrained.
3 And the waters returned from off the earth, †continually: and after the ende of fiue hundred and fiftie dayes, the waters were abated.
4 And the Arke rested in the seuenth moneth on the seuenth day of the moneth, vpon the mountaines of Ararat.
5 And the waters †decreased continually vntill the tenth moneth: in the tenth moneth, on the first *day* of the moneth, were the toppes of the mountaines seene.
6 ¶ And it came to passe at the ende of fourtie dayes, that Noah opened the window of the Arke which he had made.
7 And he sent foorth a Rauen, which went foorth †to and fro, vntill the waters were dryed vp from off the earth.
8 And he sent forth a doue from him, to see if the waters were abated from off ‡face of the ground.
9 But the doue found no rest for the sole of her foot, and she returned vnto him into the Arke: for the waters *were* on the face of the whole earth. Then hee put foorth his hand, and tooke her, and †pulled her in vnto him, into the Arke.
10 And he stayed yet other seuen dayes: and againe he sent foorth the doue out of the Arke.
11 And the doue came in to him in the euening, and lo, in her mouth *was* an oliue leafe pluckt off: So Noah knew that the waters were abated from off the earth.
12 And he stayed yet other seuen dayes and sent foorth the doue, which returned not againe vnto him any more.
13 ¶ And it came to passe, in the sixe hundred and one yeere, in the first *moneth*, the first *day* of the moneth, the waters were dryed vp from off the earth: and Noah remooued the couering of the Arke, and looked, & behold, the face of the ground was dry.
14 And in the second moneth, on the seuen and twentieth day of the moneth was the earth dryed.
15 ¶ And God spake vnto Noah, saying,
16 Goe forth of the Arke, thou and thy wife, and thy sonnes, and thy sonnes wiues with thee:
17 Bring forth with thee euery liuing thing that *is* with thee of all flesh, *both* of foule, and of cattell, and of euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth, that they may breed abundantly in the earth and be fruitfull, and multiply vpon the earth.
18 And Noah went forth, and his sonnes, and his wife, and his sonnes wiues with him:
19 Euery beast, euery creeping thing, and euery foule, *and* whatsoeuer creepeth vpon the earth, after their †kinds, went forth out of the Arke.
20 ¶ And Noah builded an Altar vnto the LORD, and tooke of euery cleane beast, and of euery cleane foule, and offered burnt offerings on the Altar.
21 And the LORD smelled a sweet sauour, and the LORD said in his heart, I will not againe curse the ground any more for mans sake; for the *imagination of mans heart *is* euill from his youth: neither will I againe smite any more euery thing liuing as I haue done.

22 †While

*Heb. out.
†Heb. by going and returning.
†Heb. were in going and decreasing.
†Heb. in going fourth and returning.
†Heb. caused her to come.
*Heb. flood-waters.
*Heb. on the sixth day
*Heb. breath of the spirit of life.
*Heb. famished.
*Chap. 6.5. mat. 15.19.
†Heb. a sauour of rest.

¶ Heb. as yet all the dayes of the earth.

22 †While the earth remaineth, seed-time and harueſt, and cold and heat, and Summer and Winter, and day and night, ſhall not ceaſe.

CHAP. IX.

1 God bleſſeth Noah. 4 Blood and murder are forbidden. 9 Gods couenant, 13 ſignified by the rainbow. 18 Noah repeopleth the world, 20 planteth a vineyard, 21 is drunken and mocked of his ſonne: 25 Curſeth Canaan, 26 bleſſeth Shem, 27 prayeth for Iaphet, 28 and dieth.

And God bleſſed Noah and his ſons, and ſaid vnto them, * Bee fruitfull and multiply, and repleniſh the earth.

* Chap. 1.28. & 8.17.

2 And the feare of you, and the dread of you ſhall be vpon euery beaſt of the earth, and vpon euery foule of the aire, vpon all that moueth vpon the earth, and vpon all the fiſhes of the ſea; into your hand are they deliuered.

3 Euery mouing thing that liueth, ſhall be meat for you; euen as the * greene herbe haue I giuen you all things.

* Chap. 1.29.

4 * But fleſh with the life thereof, *which is* the blood thereof, ſhall you not eate.

* Leuit. 17.14.

5 And ſurely your blood of your liues will I require: at the hand of euery beaſt will I require it, and at the hand of man, at the hand of euery mans brother will I require the life of man.

6 * Whoſo ſheddeth mans blood, by man ſhall his blood be ſhed: *for in the image of God made hee man.

* Matth. 26.52. Reu. 13.10.

7 And you, be ye fruitfull and multiply, bring forth abundantly in the earth, & multiply therein.

* Chap. 1.27.

8 ¶And God ſpake vnto Noah, and to his ſonnes with him, ſaying,

9 And I, behold, I eſtabliſh my Couenant with you, and with your ſeed after you:

10 And with euery liuing creature that *is* with you, of the foule, of the cattell, and of euery beaſt of the earth with you, from all that goe out of the Arke, to euery beaſt of the earth.

11 And *I will eſtabliſh my Couenant with you, neither ſhall all fleſh bee cut off any more by the waters of a flood, neither ſhall there any more be a flood to deſtroy the earth.

* Iſa. 54.9.

12 And God ſaid, This is the token of the Couenant which I make betweene me and you, and euery liuing creature that is with you, for perpetuall generations.

13 I do ſet my bow in the cloud, and it ſhalbe for a token of a Couenant, betweene mee & the earth.

14 * And it ſhall come to paſſe, when I bring a cloud ouer the earth, that the Bow ſhall be ſeene in the cloud.

* Eccluſ. 43.11, 12.

15 And I will remember my Couenant which is betweene me and you and euery liuing creature of all fleſh: and the waters ſhall no more become a flood to deſtroy all fleſh.

16 And the Bow ſhall be in the cloud, and I will looke vpon it, that I may remember the euerlaſting Couenant betweene God, & euery liuing creature, of all fleſh that *is* vpon the earth.

17 And God ſaid vnto Noah, This *is* the token of the Couenant, which I haue eſtabliſhed betweene me and all fleſh that *is* vpon the earth.

18 ¶ And the ſonnes of Noah that went forth of the Arke, were Shem, and Ham, and Iaphet, and Ham is the father of † Canaan.

† Hebr. Chenaan.

19 Theſe *are* the three ſonnes of Noah: and of them was the whole earth ouerſpread.

20 And Noah began *to bee* an husbandman, and he planted a vineyard.

21 And he dranke of the wine, and was drunken, and he was vncouered within his tent.

22 And Ham the father of Canaan ſaw ‖ the nakednes of his father, & told his two brethren without.

‖ Or, ſhame.

23 And Shem and Iaphet tooke a garment, and laid *it* vpon both their ſhoulders, and went backeward, and couered the nakednes of their father: and their faces *were* backeward, and they ſaw not their fathers nakednes.

24 And Noah awoke from his wine, and knew what his yonger ſonne had done vnto him.

25 And he ſaid, Curſed *be* Canaan: a ſeruant of ſeruants ſhall he be vnto his brethren.

26 And hee ſaid, Bleſſed *be* the LORD God of Shem, and Canaan ſhall be ‖ his ſeruant.

‖ Or, ſeruant.

27 God ſhall ‖ enlarge Iaphet, and he ſhall dwell in the tents of Shem, & Canaan ſhal be his ſeruant.

‖ Or, perſwade.

28 ¶And Noah liued after the Flood, three hundred and fiftie yeeres.

29 And all the daies of Noah were nine hundred and fiftie yeeres, and he died.

CHAP. X.

1 The generations of Noah. 2 The ſonnes of Iaphet. 6 The ſons of Ham. 8 Nimrod the firſt Monarch. 21 The ſonnes of Shem.

NOw theſe *are* the generations of the ſonnes of Noah: Shem, Ham, and Iaphet: and vnto them were ſonnes borne after the Flood.

2 *The ſons of Iaphet: Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, & Iauan, and Tubal, & Meſhech, and Tiras.

* 1. Chron. 1.5.

3 And the ſonnes of Gomer: Aſhkenaz, and Riphath, and Togarmah.

4 And the ſonnes of Iauan: Eliſhah, and Tarſhiſh, Kittim, and Dodanim.

5 By theſe were the Iſles of the Gentiles diuided in their lands, euery one after his tongue: after their families in their nations.

6 ¶ * And the ſonnes of Ham: Cuſh, and Mizraim, and Phut, and Canaan.

* 1. Chron. 1.8.

7 And the ſonnes of Cuſh: Seba, and Hauilah, and Sabtah, and Raamah, and Sabtechah: and the ſonnes of Raamah: Sheba, and Dedan.

8 And Cuſh begate Nimrod: he began to bee a mighty one in the earth.

9 Hee was a mighty hunter before the LORD: wherefore it is ſaid, Euen as Nimrod the mighty hunter before the LORD.

10 And the beginning of his kingdome was † Babel, and Erech, and Accad, and Calneh, in the land of Shinar.

† Babylon.

11 Out of that land ‖ went forth Aſſhur, and built ‖ Niniueh, and the ‖ city Rehoboth, and Calah,

‖ Or, he went. ‖ Or, built. ‖ Or, ſtreet.

12 And Reſen betweene Nineueh, and Calah: the ſame is a great city.

13 And Mizraim begate Ludim, and Anamim, and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim,

14 And Pathruſim, and Caſluhim, (out of whom came Philiſtiim) and Caphtorim.

15 ¶ And Canaan begate † Sidon his firſt borne, and Heth,

† Or, Tzidon.

16 And the Iebuſite, and the Emorite, and the Girgaſite,

17 And the Hiuite, and the Arkite, and the Sinite,

18 And the Aruadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite: and afterward were the families of the Canaanites ſpread abroad.

19 And the border of the Canaanites was from Sidon, as thou commeſt to Gerar, vnto † Gaza, as thou goeſt vnto Sodoma and Gomorrah, and Admah, and Zeboim, euen vnto Laſha.

† Hebr. Azzah.

20 Theſe *are* the ſonnes of Ham, after their families, after their tongues, in their countreys, *and* in their nations.

21 ¶ Vnto

31 ¶ Vnto Shem alſo the father of all the children of Eber, the brother of Iaphet the Elder, euen to him were *children* borne.

Chro. 22 The * children of Shem: Elam, and Aſhur, and † Arphaxad, and Lud and Aram.

23 And the children of Aram: Vz, and Hul, and Gether, and Maſh.

24 And Arphaxad begate † Salah, and Salah begate Eber.

25 * And vnto Eber were borne two ſonnes: the name of one *was* Peleg, for in his dayes was the earth diuided, and his brothers name *was* Ioktan.

26 And Ioktan begate Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazarmaueth, and Ierah,

27 And Hadoram, and Vzal, and Diklah,

28 And Obal, and Abimael, and Shebah,

29 And Ophir, and Hauilah, and Iobab: all theſe *were* the ſonnes of Ioktan.

30 And their dwelling was from Meſha, as thou goeſt vnto Sephar, a mount of the Eaſt.

31 Theſe *are* the ſonnes of Shem, after their families, after their tongues, in their lands, after their nations.

32 Theſe are the families of the ſonnes of Noah after their generations, in their nations: and by theſe were the nations diuided in the earth after the flood.

CHAP. XI.

1 *One language in the world.* 3 *The building of Babel.* 5 *The confuſion of tongues.* 10 *The generations of Shem.* 27 *The generations of Terah the father of Abram.* 31 *Terah goeth from Vr to Haran.*

AND the * whole earth was of one † language, and of one † ſpeech.

2 And it came to paſſe as they iourneyed from the Eaſt, that they found a plaine in the land of Shinar, and they dwelt there.

3 And † they ſaid one to another; Goe to, let vs make bricke, and † burne them thoroughly. And they had bricke for ſtone, and ſlime had they for mortar.

4 And they ſaid, Goe to, let vs build vs a citie and a towre, whoſe top may *reach* vnto heauen, and let vs make vs a name, leſt we be ſcattered abroad vpon the face of the whole earth.

5 And the LORD came downe to ſee the city, and the towre which the children of men builded.

6 And the LORD ſaid, Behold, the people *is* one, and they *haue* all one language: and this they begin to doe: and now nothing will bee reſtrained from them, which they haue imagined to doe.

7 Goe to, let vs goe downe, and there confound their language, that they may not vnderſtand one anothers ſpeach.

8 So the LORD ſcattered them abroad from thence vpon the face of all the earth: and they left off to build the citie:

9 Therefore is the name of it called ‖ Babel, becauſe the LORD did there confound the language of all the earth: and from thence did the LORD ſcatter them abroad vpon the face of all the earth.

Chro. 10 ¶ * Theſe *are* the generations of Shem: Shem *was* an hundred yeeres old, and begate Arphaxad, two yeeres after the flood.

11 And Shem liued after he begat Arphaxad, fiue hundred yeeres, and begat ſonnes and daughters.

12 And Arphaxad liued fiue and thirtie yeeres, and begate Salah.

13 And Arphaxad liued after hee begate Salah, foure hundred and three yeeres, and begat ſonnes and daughters.

14 And Salah liued thirty yeres, and begat Eber,

15 And Salah liued after hee begate Eber, foure hundred and three yeeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

16 * And Eber liued foure and thirty yeres, and begat * Peleg. * 1. Chro. 1. 19.

17 And Eber liued after hee begate Peleg, foure hundred and thirty yeeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters. * Called, Luke 3. 35. Phalec.

18 And Peleg liued thirty yeres, and begat Reu.

19 And Peleg liued after he begate Reu, two hundred and nine yeeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

20 And Reu liued two and thirty yeeres, and begate * Serug. * Luke 3. 35. Saruch.

21 And Reu liued after he begat Serug, two hundred and ſeuen yeeres, and begate ſons and daughters.

22 And Serug liued thirty yeres, & begat Nahor.

23 And Serug liued after hee begate Nahor, two hundred yeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

24 And Nahor liued nine and twenty yeeres, and begate * Terah. * Luke 3. 34. Tharah.

25 And Nahor liued after hee begate Terah, an hundred and nineteene yeeres, and begate ſons and daughters.

26 And Terah liued ſeuenty yeeres, and * begate Abram, Nahor, and Haran. * Ioſh. 24. 2.

27 ¶ Now theſe *are* the generations of Terah: Terah begate Abram, Nahor, and Haran: and Haran begat Lot. 1. chro. 1. 26.

28 And Haran dyed before his father Terah, in the land of his nativity, in Vr of the Caldees.

29 And Abram and Nahor tooke them wiues: the name of Abrams wife *was* Sarai, and the name of Nahors wife, Milcah, the daughter of Haran, the father of Milcah, and the father of Iſcah.

30 But Sarai was barren: ſhe *had* no child.

31 And Terah tooke Abram his ſonne, and Lot the ſonne of Haran his ſonnes ſonne, and Sarai his daughter in law, his ſonne Abrams wife, and they went forth with them from * Vr of the Caldees, to goe into the land of Canaan: and they came vnto Haran, and dwelt there. * Neh. 9. 7 Iudit 5. 7 Act. 7. 4.

32 And the daies of Terah were two hundred and fiue yeeres: and Terah died in Haran.

CHAP. XII.

1 *God calleth Abram, and bleſſeth him with a promiſe of Chriſt.* 4 *He departeth with Lot from Haran.* 6 *He ſojourneth through Canaan,* 7 *which is promiſed him in a viſion.* 10 *He is driuen by a famine into Egypt.* 11 *Feare maketh him faine his wife to bee his ſiſter.* 14 *Pharaoh hauing taken her from him, by plagues, is compelled to reſtore her.*

NOw the * LORD had ſaid vnto Abram, Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kinred and from thy fathers houſe, vnto a land that I will ſhew thee. * After Act. 7. 3.

2 And I will make of thee a great nation, and I will bleſſe thee, and make thy name great, and thou ſhalt be a bleſſing.

3 And I will bleſſe them ‖ that bleſſe thee, and curſe him that curſeth thee: * And in thee ſhall all families of the earth be bleſſed. * Chap. 18. 18. &c. 22. 18. &c. 26. 4. Act. 3. 25. Gal. 3. 8.

4 So Abram departed, as the LORD had ſpoken vnto him, and Lot went with him: And Abram was ſeuentie and fiue yeeres old, when he departed out of Haran.

5 And Abram tooke Sarai his wife, and Lot his brothers ſonne, and all the ſubſtance that they had gathered, and the ſoules that they had gotten in Haran, and they went forth to goe into the land of Canaan, and into the land of Canaan they came.

¶ And

6 ¶ And Abram passed thorow the land, vnto the place of Sichem, vnto the plaine of Moreh. And the Cananite *was* then in the land.

7 And the LORD appeared vnto Abram, and said, * Vnto thy seed will I giue this land: and there builded hee an * Altar vnto the LORD, who appeared vnto him.

8 And hee remooued from thence vnto a mountaine on the East of Bethel, and pitched his tent, *hauing* Beth-el on the West, and Hai on the East: and there he builded an Altar vnto the LORD, and called vpon the Name of the LORD.

9 And Abram iourneyed, † going on still toward the South.

10 ¶ And there was a famine in the land, and Abram went downe into Egypt, to soiourne there: for the famine was grieuous in the land.

11 And it came to passe when he was come neere to enter into Egypt, that hee said vnto Sarai his wife, Behold now, I know that thou art a faire woman to looke vpon.

12 Therefore it shall come to passe, when the Egyptians shall see thee, that they shall say, This is his wife: and they will kill me, but they will saue thee aliue.

13 Say, I pray thee, thou art my sister, that it may be well with mee for thy sake, and my soule shall liue because of thee.

14 And it came to passe that when Abram was come into Egypt, the Egyptians beheld the woman that she was very faire.

15 The Princes also of Pharaoh saw her, and commended her before Pharaoh: and the woman was taken into Pharaohs house.

16 And he intreated Abram well for her sake: and he had sheepe and oxen, and hee asses, and men seruants, and maid-seruants, and she asses, and camels.

17 And the LORD plagued Pharaoh & his house, with great plagues, because of Sarai Abrams wife.

18 And Pharaoh called Abram, and said, What is this that thou hast done vnto mee? Why diddest thou not tell me, that she was thy wife?

19 Why saidest thou, She is my sister? so I might haue taken her to mee to wife: now therefore behold thy wife, take *her*, and goe thy way.

20 And Pharaoh commanded *his* men concerning him: and they sent him away, and his wife, and all that he had.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Abram and Lot returne out of Egypt*, 7 *By disagreement they part asunder.* 10 *Lot goeth to wicked Sodome.* 14 *God reneweth the promise to Abram.* 18 *He remoueth to Hebron, and there buildeth an Altar.*

AND Abram went vp out of Egypt, he and his wife, and all that he had, and Lot with him into the South.

2 And Abram was very rich in cattell, in siluer and in gold.

3 And he went on his iourneyes from the South, euen to Beth-el, vnto the place where his tent had beene at the beginning, betweene Beth-el and Hai:

4 Vnto the * place of the Altar, which hee had made there at the first: and there Abram called on the Name of the LORD.

5 ¶ And Lot also which went with Abram, had flockes, and herds, and tents.

6 And the land was not able to beare them, that they might dwell together: for their substance was great, so that they could not dwell together.

7 And there was a strife betweene the herdmen of Abrams cattell, and the herdmen of Lots cattell, and the Canaanite, and the Perizzite, dwelled then in the land.

8 And Abram said vnto Lot, Let there be no strife, I pray thee, betweene mee and thee, and betweene my herdmen and thy herdmen, for wee be † brethren.

9 Is not the whole land before thee? Separate thy selfe, I pray thee, from mee: if thou *wilt take* the left hand, then I will goe to the right: or if thou *depart* to the right hand, then I will goe to the left.

10 And lot lifted vp his eyes, and beheld all the plaine of Iordan, that it was well watered euery where before the LORD destroyed Sodome and Gomorrah, *euen* as the garden of the LORD, like the land of Egypt, as thou commest vnto Zoar.

11 Then lot chose him all the plaine of Iordan: and Lot iourneyed East: and they separated themselues the one from the other.

12 Abram dwelled in the land of Canaan, and Lot dwelled in the cities of the plaine, and pitched his tent toward Sodome.

13 But the men of Sodome were wicked, and sinners before the LORD exceedingly.

14 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Abram, after that Lot was separated from him, Lift vp now thine eyes, and looke from the place where thou art, Northward, and Southward, and Eastward, and Westward.

15 For all the land which thou seest, * to thee will I giue it, and to thy seed for euer.

16 And I will make thy seed as the dust of the earth: so that if a man can number the dust of the earth, then shall thy seed also be numbred.

17 Arise, walke thorow the land, in the length of it, and in the breadth of it: for I will giue it vnto thee.

18 Then Abram remooued his tent, and came and dwelt in the † plaine of Mamre, which is in Hebron, and built there an Altar vnto the LORD.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *The battell of fowre kings against fiue.* 11 *Lot is taken prisoner.* 14 *Abram rescueth him.* 18 *Melchisedek blesseth Abram.* 20 *Abram giueth him tithe.* 22 *The rest of the spoile, his partners hauing had their portions, hee restoreth to the King of Sodome.*

AND it came to passe in the dayes of Amraphel king of Shinar, Arioch king of Ellasar, Chedorlaomer king of Elam, & Tidal king of nations:

2 That *these* made warre with Bera king of Sodome, and with Birsha king of Gomorrah, Shinab king of Admah, and Shemeber king of Zeboiim, and the king of Bela, which is Zoar.

3 All these were ioyned together in the vale of Siddim, which is the salt sea.

4 Twelue yeeres they serued Chedorlaomer, and in the thirteenth yeere they rebelled.

5 And in the fourteenth yeere came Chedorlaomer, and the kings that were with him, and smote the Rephaims in Ashteroth Karnaim, & the Zuzims in Ham, and the Emims in ‖ Shaueh Kiriathaim:

6 And the Horites in their mount Seir, vnto ‖ El-Paran, which is by the wilderneſſe.

7 And they returned, and came to En mishpat, which is Kadesh, and smote all the countrey of the Amalekites, and also the Amorites, that dwelt in Hazezon tamar.

8 And there went out the king of Sodome, and the king of Gomorrah, and the king of Admah, the king of Zeboiim, and the king of Bela (the same is Zoar) and they ioyned battell with them, in the vale of Siddim,

9 With

9 With Chedorlaomer the King of Elam, and with Tidal King of nations, and Amraphel king of Shinar, and Arioch King of Ellasar: foure kings with fiue.

10 And the vale of Siddim was full of slime-pits: and the Kings of Sodom and Gomorrah fled, and fell there: and they that remained, fled to the mountaine.

11 And they tooke all the goods of Sodom and Gomorrah, & all their victuals, & went their way.

12 And they tooke Lot, Abrams brothers sonne, (who dwelt in Sodom) and his goods, & departed.

13 ¶ And there came one that had escaped, and told Abram the Hebrew, for he dwelt in the plaine of Mamre the Amorite, brother of Eshcol, and brother of Aner: & these were confederate with Abrã.

14 And when Abram heard that his brother was taken captiue, hee ‖ armed his trained *seruants*, borne in his owne house, three hundred and eighteene, and pursued *them* vnto Dan. ‖ *Heb.* *borne.* *Gen.* *led.*

15 And he diuided himselfe against them, he and his seruants by night, and smote them, and pursued them vnto Hoba, which is on the left hand of Damascus:

16 And he brought backe all the goods, and also brought againe his brother Lot and his goods, and the women also, and the people.

17 ¶ And the King of Sodome went out to meet him, (after his returne from the slaughter of Chedorlaomer, and of the Kings that were with him) at the valley of Saueh, which is the * Kings dale. * *Heb.* *Gen.* *br.*

18 And * Melchizedek King of Salem brought forth bread and wine: and he was the Priest of the most high God.

19 And hee blessed him, and said, Blessed be Abram of the most high God, possessour of heauen and earth:

20 And blessed be the most high God, which hath deliuered thine enemies into thy hand: and hee gaue him * tithes of all. * *Heb.*

21 And the King of Sodome said vnto Abram, Giue mee the † persons, and take the goods to thy selfe. † *Heb.* *soules.*

22 And Abram said to the King of Sodome, I haue lift vp my hand to the LORD the most high God, the possessour of heauen and earth;

23 That I will not take from thee a threed euen to a shoe latchet, and that I wil not take any thing that is thine, lest thou shouldest say, I haue made Abram rich:

24 Saue onely that which the young men haue eaten, and the portion of the men which went with me, Aner, Eschol, and Mamre, let them take their portion.

CHAP. XV.

1 God encourageth Abram. 2 Abram complaineth for want of an heire. 4 God promiseth him a sonne, and a multiplying of his seed. 6 Abram is iustified by faith. 7 Canaan is promised againe, and confirmed by a signe, 12 and a vision.

AFter these things the word of the LORD came vnto Abram in a vision, saying, Feare not Abram; I am thy shield, *and* thy exceeding * great reward. * *Heb.* *Exod.* *18.6.*

2 And Abram said, Lord GOD, what wilt thou giue me, seeing I go childlesse? and the steward of my house *is* this Eliezer of Damascus.

3 And Abram said, Behold, to mee thou hast giuen no seed: and loe, one borne in mine house is mine heire.

4 And behold, the word of the LORD *came* vnto him, saying; This shall not be thine heire, but hee that shall come foorth out of thine owne bowels, shall be thine heire.

5 And hee brought him foorth abroad, and said, Looke now towards heauen, and tell the starres, if thou bee able to number them. And hee said vnto him, * So shall thy seed be. * *Rom.* *4.18.*

6 And he * beleeued in the LORD, and he counted it to him for righteousnesse. * *Rom.* *4.3.* *gal.* *3.6.* *Iam.* *2.23.*

7 And hee said vnto him; I am the LORD that * brought thee out of Vr of the Caldees, to giue thee this land to inherite it. * *Rom.* *4.3.* *gal.* *3.6.* *Iam.* *2.23.*

8 And he said, Lord GOD, whereby shall I know that I shall inherite it?

9 And he said vnto him, Take me an heifer of three yeeres old, and a she goat of three yeere old, and a ramme of three yeeres old, and a turtle doue, and a yong pigeon.

10 And he tooke vnto him all these, and diuided them in the midst, and laid each piece one against another: but the birds diuided he not.

11 And when the fowles came downe vpon the carkeises, Abram drone them away.

12 And when the Sun was going downe, a deepe sleepe fell vpon Abram: and loe, an horror of great darkenesse fell vpon him.

13 And he said vnto Abram, Know of a suretie, * that thy seed shall bee a stranger in a land that is not theirs, and shall serue them, and they shall afflict them foure hundred yeeres. * After *Acts* *7.6.*

14 And also that nation whom they shall serue, will I iudge: and afterward shall they come out with great substance.

15 And thou shalt goe to thy fathers in peace: thou shalt be buried in a good old age.

16 But in the fourth generation they shall come hither againe: for the iniquitie of the Amorites is not yet full.

17 And *it* came to passe, that when the Sun went downe, and it was *darke*, behold, a smoking furnace, and a † burning lampe that passed betweene those pieces. † *Heb.* *a lampe of fire.*

18 In that same day the LORD made a Couenant with Abram, saying, * Vnto thy seed haue I giuen this land: from the riuer of Egypt vnto the great riuer, the riuer Euphrates: * *Chap.* *13.7.* *&* *15.18.* *&* *26.3.* *&* *28.4.* *&* *35.12.*

19 The Kenites, and the Kenizites, and the Kadmonites:

20 And the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Rephaims,

21 And the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Girgashites, and the Iebusites.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Sarai being barren giueth Hagar to Abram. 4 Hagar being afflicted for despising her mistresse, runneth away. 7 An Angel sendeth her backe to submit her selfe, 11 and telleth her of her child. 15 Ishmael is borne.

NOw Sarai Abrams wife bare him no children: and she had an handmaid an Egyptian, whose name was Hagar.

2 And Sarai said vnto Abram, Behold now, the LORD hath restrained mee from bearing: I pray thee goe in vnto my maid: it may bee that I may † obtaine children by her: and Abram hearkened to the voyce of Sarai. † *Heb.* *be builded by her.*

3 And Sarai Abrams wife tooke Hagar her maid the Egyptian, after Abram had dwelt ten yeeres in the land of Canaan, and gaue her to her husband Abram to be his wife.

4 ¶ And he went in vnto Hagar, and she conceiued: And when she saw that she had conceiued, her mistresse was despised in her eyes.

5 And

5 And Sarai ſaid vnto Abram, My wrong be vpon thee, I haue giuen my maid into thy boſome, and when ſhee ſaw that ſhe had conceiued, I was deſpiſed in her eyes, the LORD iudge betweene me and thee.

6 But Abram ſaid vnto Sarai, Behold, thy maid *is* in thy hand, doe to her †as it pleaſeth thee. And when Sarai † dealt hardly with her, ſhee fled from her face.

7 ¶ And the Angel of the LORD found her by a fountaine of water in the wilderneſſe, by the fountaine in the way to Shur:

8 And he ſaid, Hagar Sarais maid, whence cameſt thou? and whither wilt thou goe? And ſhee ſaid, I flee from the face of my miſtreſſe Sarai.

9 And the Angel of the LORD ſaid vnto her, Returne to thy miſtreſſe, and ſubmit thy ſelfe vnder her hands.

10 And the Angel of the LORD ſaid vnto her, I will multiply thy ſeed exceedingly, that it ſhall not be numbred for multitude.

11 And the Angel of the LORD ſaid vnto her, Behold, thou art with child, and ſhalt beare a ſonne, and ſhalt call his name ‖ Iſhmael, becauſe the LORD hath heard thy affliction.

12 And he will be a wilde man: his hand will be againſt euery man, and euery mans hand againſt him: * And he ſhall dwell in the preſence of all his brethren.

13 And ſhee called the Name of the LORD that ſpake vnto her, Thou God ſeeſt mee: for ſhee ſaid, Haue I alſo here looked after him that ſeeth me?

14 Wherfore the well was called, * ‖ Beer-lahai-roi: behold, it is betweene Cadeſh and Bared.

15 ¶ And Hagar bare Abram a ſonne: and Abram called his ſonnes name, which Hagar bare, Iſhmael.

16 And Abram was foureſcore and ſixe yeres old, when Hagar bare Iſhmael vnto Abram.

CHAP. XVII.

1 God renweth the couenant. 5 Abram his name is changed in token of a greater bleſſing. 10 Circumciſion is inſtituted. 15 Sarai her name is chaunged, and ſhe bleſſed. 17 Iſaac is promiſed. 23 Abraham and Iſhmael are circumciſed.

AND when Abram was ninetie yeeres olde and nine, the LORD appeared to Abram, and ſaid vnto him, I am the Almighty God, * walke before me, and be thou ‖ perfect.

2 And I will make my Couenant betweene mee and thee, and will multiply thee exceedingly.

3 And Abram fell on his face, and God talked with him, ſaying,

4 As for mee, behold, my Couenant is with thee, and thou ſhalt be a father of † many nations.

5 Neither ſhall thy name any more be called Abram, but thy Name ſhall be Abraham: * for a father of many nations haue I made thee.

6 And I will make thee exceeding fruitfull, and I will make Nations of thee, and Kings ſhall come out of thee.

7 And I will eſtabliſh my Couenant betweene mee and thee, and thy ſeed after thee in their generations for an euerlaſting Couenant, to bee a God vnto thee, and to thy ſeed after thee.

8 And I will giue vnto thee, and to thy ſeed after thee, the land † wherein thou art a ſtranger, all the land of Canaan, for an euerlaſting poſſeſſion, and I will be their God.

9 ¶ And God ſaid vnto Abraham, Thou ſhalt keepe my Couenant therefore, thou, and thy ſeed after thee, in their generations.

10 This is my Couenant which ye ſhall keepe betweene mee and you, and thy ſeed after thee: * euery man child among you ſhall be circumciſed.

11 And ye ſhall circumciſe the fleſh of your foreſkinne; and it ſhall be a * token of the Couenant betweene me and you.

12 And he that is † eight daies old, * ſhalbe circumciſed among you, euery man child in your generations, he ‖ that is borne in the houſe, or bought with money of any ſtranger, which is not of thy ſeed.

13 Hee that is borne in thy houſe, and hee that is bought with thy money, muſt needs bee circumciſed: and my Couenant ſhall be in your fleſh, for an euerlaſting Couenant.

14 And the vncircumciſed man child, whoſe fleſh of his foreſkinne is not circumciſed, that ſoule ſhal be cut off from his people: he hath broken my Couenant.

15 ¶ And God ſaid vnto Abraham, As for Sarai thy wife, thou ſhalt not call her name Sarai, but Sarah *ſhall* her name *be*.

16 And I will bleſſe her, and giue thee a ſon alſo of her: yea, I will bleſſe her, and † ſhee ſhall be a *mother* of nations: kings of people ſhall be of her.

17 Then Abraham fell vpon his face, & laughed, and ſaid in his heart, Shall *a childe* be borne vnto him that is an hundred yeres old? And ſhall Sarah that is ninety yeeres old beare?

18 And Abraham ſaid vnto God, O that Iſhmael might liue before thee.

19 And God ſaid, * Sarah thy wife ſhall beare thee a ſonne indeed, and thou ſhalt call his name Iſaac: and I will eſtabliſh my Couenant with him for an euerlaſting Couenant, *and* with his ſeed after him.

20 And as for Iſhmael, I haue heard thee: behold, I haue bleſſed him, and will make him fruitfull, and will multiply him exceedingly: * Twelue Princes ſhall he beget, and I will make him a great nation.

21 But my Couenant will I eſtabliſh with Iſaac which Sarah ſhall beare vnto thee, at this ſet time, in the next yeere.

22 And hee left off talking with him, and God went vp from Abraham.

23 ¶ And Abraham tooke Iſhmael his ſonne, and all that were borne in his houſe, and all that were bought with his money, euery male among the men of Abrahams houſe, and circumciſed the fleſh of their foreſkinne in the ſelfe ſame day, as God had ſaid vnto him.

24 And Abraham *was* ninetie yeeres olde and nine, when hee was circumciſed in the fleſh of his foreſkinne.

25 And Iſhmael his ſonne *was* thirteene yeeres olde when hee was circumciſed in the fleſh of his foreſkinne.

26 In the ſelfe ſame day was Abraham circumciſed, and Iſhmael his ſonne:

27 And all the men of his houſe, borne in the houſe, and bought with money of the ſtranger, were circumciſed with him.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Abraham entertaineth three Angels. 9 Sarah is reprooued for laughing at the ſtrange promiſe. 17 The deſtruction of Sodome is reuealed to Abraham. 23 Abraham maketh interceſſion for the men thereof.

AND the * LORD appeared vnto him in the plaines of Mamre: and hee ſate in the tent doore, in the heat of the day.

2 And hee lift vp his eyes, and looked, and loe, three men ſtood by him: and when hee ſaw *them*, hee ranne to meete them from the tent doore, and bowed

‖ *Hebr. that which is good in thy eyes.* † *Hebr. afflicted her.*

‖ *That is, God ſhall heare.*

* Chap. 25.18.

* Chap. 24.62. ‖ *That is, the well of him that liueth and ſeeth me.*

* Chap. 5.22. ‖ *Or, vpright, or ſincere.*

† *Hebr. multitude of nations.* * Rom. 4. 17.

† *Hebr. of the ſoiournings.*

bowed himselfe toward the ground,

3 And said, My Lord, if now I haue found fauour in thy sight, passe not away, I pray thee, from thy seruant:

4 Let a little water, I pray you, bee fetched, and wash your feet, & rest your selues vnder the tree:

5 And I will fetch a morsell of bread, and † comfort yee your hearts, after that you shall passe on: for therefore † are you come to your seruant. And they said, So doe as thou hast said.

6 And Abraham hastened into the tent vnto Sarah, and said, † Make ready quickely three measures of fine meale, knead it, and make cakes vpon the hearth.

7 And Abraham ranne vnto the herd, and fetcht a calfe tender and good, and gaue it vnto a young man, and he hasted to dresse it.

8 And he tooke butter and milke, and the calfe which he had dressed, and set it before them; and he stood by them vnder the tree, and they did eat.

9 ¶ And they said vnto him, Where is Sarah thy wife? And he said, Behold, in the tent.

10 And he said, I will certainly returne vnto thee according to the time of life; and loe, * Sarah thy wife shall haue a sonne. And Sarah heard it in the tent doore, which was behind him.

11 Now Abraham and Sarah were old, and well stricken in age: and it ceased to be with Sarah after the maner of women.

12 Therfore Sarah laughed within her selfe, saying, After I am waxen old, shall I haue pleasure, my * lord being old also?

13 And the LORD said vnto Abraham, Wherfore did Sarah laugh, saying, Shall I of a surety beare a child, which am old?

14 Is any thing too hard for the LORD? At the time appointed will I returne vnto thee, according to the time of life, and Sarah shall haue a sonne.

15 Then Sarah denied, saying, I laughed not: for she was afraid. And he said, Nay, but thou diddest laugh.

16 ¶ And the men rose vp from thence, and looked toward Sodome: and Abraham went with them to bring them on the way.

17 And the LORD said, Shall I hide from Abraham that thing which I doe;

18 Seeing that Abraham shall surely become a great and mightie nation, and all the nations of the earth shall be * blessed in him?

19 For I know him, that hee will command his children and his houshold after him, & they shall keepe the way of the LORD, to doe iustice and iudgement, that the LORD may bring vpon Abraham, that which he hath spoken of him.

20 And the LORD said, Because the crie of Sodom and Gomorrah is great, and because their sin is very grieuous:

21 I will goe downe now, and see whether they haue done altogether according to the crie of it, which is come vnto me: and if not, I will know.

22 And the men turned their faces from thence, and went toward Sodome, but Abraham stood yet before the LORD.

23 ¶ And Abraham drew neere, and said, Wilt thou also destroy the righteous with the wicked?

24 Peraduenture there be fifty righteous within the citie; wilt thou also destroy and not spare the place for the fifty righteous that are therein?

25 That be far from thee to doe after this maner, to slay the righteous with the wicked, and that the righteous should be as the wicked, that bee far from thee: shall not the Iudge of all the earth doe right?

26 And the LORD said, If I finde in Sodom fiftie righteous within the citie, then I will spare all the place for their sakes.

27 And Abraham answered, & said, Behold now, I haue taken vpon mee to speake vnto the LORD which am but dust and ashes.

28 Peraduenture there shall lack fiue of the fifty righteous; wilt thou destroy all the city for lacke of fiue? and he said, If I find there fortie and fiue, I will not destroy it.

29 And hee spake vnto him yet againe, and said, Peraduenture there shall be forty found there: and he said, I will not do it for forties sake.

30 And hee said vnto him, Oh let not the LORD bee angry, and I will speake: Peraduenture there shall thirtie be found there. And he said, I will not doe it, if I find thirtie there.

31 And he said, Behold, now I haue taken vpon me to speake vnto the LORD: Peraduenture there shall bee twentie found there. And he said, I will not destroy it for twenties sake.

32 And hee said, Oh let not the LORD be angry, and I will speake yet but this once: Peraduenture ten shall be found there. And he said, I will not destroy it for tennes sake.

33 And the LORD went his way assoone as hee had left communing with Abraham; and Abraham returned to his place.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Lot entertaineth two Angels. 4 The vitious Sodomites are stricken with blindenesse. 12 Lot is sent for safety into the mountaines. 18 He obtaineth leaue to goe into Zoar. 24 Sodome and Gomorrah are destroyed. 26 Lots wife is a pillar of salt. 30 Lot dwelleth in a caue. 31 The incestuous originall of Moab and Ammon.

AND there came two Angels to Sodom at euen, and Lot sate in the gate of Sodome: and Lot seeing *them*, rose vp to meet them, and hee bowed himselfe with his face toward the ground.

2 And hee said, Behold now my Lords, turne in I pray you, into your seruants house, and tarry all night, and *wash your feet, and ye shall rise vp early and go on your wayes. And they said, Nay, but we will abide in the street all night. *Chap. 18.4.

3 And he pressed vpon them greatly, and they turned in vnto him, and entred into his house; and hee made them a feast, and did bake vnleauened bread, and they did eate.

4 ¶ But before they lay downe, the men of the citie, *euen* the men of Sodome, compassed the house round, both olde and young, all the people from euery quarter.

5 And they called vnto Lot, and said vnto him, Where are the men which came in to thee this night? bring them out vnto vs that we may know them.

6 And Lot went out at the doore vnto them, and shut the doore after him,

7 And said, I pray you, brethren, doe not so wickedly.

8 Behold now, I haue two daughters, which haue not knowne man, let me, I pray you, bring them out vnto you, and doe yee to them, as is good in your eyes: onely vnto these men doe nothing: for therefore came they vnder the shadow of my roofe.

9 And they said, Stand backe. And they said againe, This one *fellow* came in to sojourne, and hee will needs be a Iudge: Now will wee deale worse with thee, then with them. And they pressed sore vpon the man, *euen* Lot, and came neere to breake the doore.

10 But

10 But the men put forth their hand, and pulled Lot into the house to them, and shut to the doore.

11 And they smote the men * that *were* at the doore of the house, with blindnesse both small and great: so that they wearied themselues to find the doore.

12 ¶ And the men said vnto Lot, Hast thou here any besides? sonne in law, and thy sonnes, and thy daughters, and whatsoeuer thou hast in the citie, bring *them* out of this place.

13 For wee will destroy this place, because the * cry of them is waxen great before the face of the LORD; and the LORD hath sent vs to destroy it.

14 And Lot went out, and spake vnto his sonnes in law, which married his daughters, and said, Vp, get ye out of this place: for the LORD will destroy this citie: but he seemed as one that mocked vnto his sonnes in law.

15 ¶ And when the morning arose, then the Angels hastened Lot, saying, Arise, take thy wife, and thy two daughters which † are heere, lest thou bee consumed in the ‖iniquitie of the citie.

16 And *while he lingred, the men laid hold vpon his hand, and vpon the hand of his wife, and vpon the hand of his two daughters, the LORD being mercifull vnto him: and they brought him foorth, and set him without the citie.

17 ¶ And it came to passe, when they had brought them foorth abroad, that hee said, Escape for thy life, looke not behinde thee: neither stay thou in all the plaine, escape to the mountaine, lest thou be consumed.

18 And Lot said vnto them, O not so my Lord.

19 Behold, now thy seruant hath found grace in thy sight, and thou hast magnified thy mercy, which thou hast shewed vnto mee in sauing my life, and I cannot escape to the mountaine, lest some euil take me, and I die.

20 Behold now, this city is neere to flee vnto, and it is a little one: O let me escape thither, (is it not a little one?) and my soule shall liue.

21 And hee said vnto him, See, I haue accepted † thee concerning this thing, that I will not ouerthrow this citie, for the which thou hast spoken.

22 Haste thee, escape thither: for I cannot do any thing till thou be come thither: therefore the name of the citie was called Zoar.

23 ¶ The Sunne was risen vpon the earth, when Lot entred into Zoar.

24 Then the * LORD rained vpon Sodom and vpon Gomorrah, brimstone and fire from the LORD out of heauen.

25 And hee ouerthrew those cities, and all the plaine, and all the inhabitants of the cities, and that which grew vpon the ground.

26 ¶ But his wife looked back from behind him, and shee became a pillar of salt.

27 ¶ And Abraham gate vp early in the morning, to the place where he stood before the LORD.

28 And he looked toward Sodome and Gomorrah, and toward all the land of the plaine, and beheld, and loe, the smoke of the countrey went vp as the smoke of a furnace.

29 ¶ And it came to passe, when God destroied the cities of ‖ plaine, that God remembred Abraham, & sent Lot out of the midst of the ouerthrow, when he ouerthrew the cities in the which Lot dwelt.

30 ¶ And Lot went vp out of Zoar, and dwelt in the mountaine, and his two daughters with him: for he feared to dwell in Zoar, and hee dwelt in a cane, he and his two daughters.

31 And the first borne said vnto the yonger, Our father is olde, and there is not a man in the earth, to come in vnto vs, after the manner of all the earth.

32 Come, let vs make our father drink wine, and wee will lie with him, that wee may preserue seed of our father.

33 And they made their father drinke wine that night, and the first borne went in, and lay with her father: and he perceiued not when shee lay downe, nor when she arose.

34 And it came to passe on the morrow, that the first borne said vnto the yonger: Behold, I lay yesternight with my father, let vs make him drinke wine this night also, and goe thou in, and lie with him, that we may preserue seed of our father.

35 And they made their father drinke wine that night also, and the yonger arose, and lay with him, and hee perceiued not when shee lay downe, nor when she arose.

36 Thus were both the daughters of Lot with child by their father.

37 And the first borne bare a sonne, and called his name Moab: the same is the father of the Moabites vnto this day.

38 And the yonger she also bare a sonne, and called his name Ben-ammi: the same is the father of the children of Ammon vnto this day.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Abraham soiourneth at Gerar,* 2 *denieth his wife, and loseth her.* 3 *Abimelech is reproued for her in a dreame.* 9 *He reproueth Abraham,* 14 *restoreth Sarah,* 16 *and reproueth her.* 17 *He is healed by Abrahams prayer.*

AND Abraham iourneyed from thence toward the South countrey, and dwelled betweene Kadesh and Shur, and soiourned in Gerar.

2 And Abraham said of Sarai his wife, Shee is my sister: and Abimelech King of Gerar sent and tooke Sarah.

3 But God came to Abimelech in a dreame by night, and said to him, Behold, thou *art but* a dead man, for the woman which thou hast taken: for she is † a mans wife.

4 But Abimelech had not come neere her: and he said, LORD, wilt thou slay also a righteous nation?

5 Said he not vnto me, She is my sister? and she, euen shee her selfe said, Hee is my brother: in the ‖integrity of my heart, and innocency of my hands haue I done this.

6 And God said to him in a dreame, Yea, I know that thou didst this in the integritie of thy heart: for I also withheld thee from sinning against mee, therefore suffered I thee not to touch her.

7 Now therfore restore the man his wife: for he is a Prophet, & hee shall pray for thee, & thou shalt liue: and if thou restore her not, know thou that thou shalt surely die, thou, and all that are thine.

8 Therfore Abimelech rose vp early in the morning, and called all his seruants, and told all these things in their eares: & the men were sore afraid.

9 Then Abimelech called Abraham, and said vnto him, What hast thou done vnto vs? and what haue I offended thee, that thou hast brought on me and on my kingdome a great sin? Thou hast done deeds vnto me that ought not to be done.

10 And Abimelech said vnto Abraham, What sawest thou, that thou hast done this thing?

11 And Abraham said, Because I thought, Surely the feare of God is not in this place: and they will slay me for my wiues sake.

12 And yet indeed shee is my sister: shee is the daughter of my father, but not the daughter of my mother, and she became my wife.

13 And

* Wisd. 19.16.

* Chap. 18.20.

† Heb. are found.

‖ Or, punishment.

* Wisd. 10.6.

† Hebr. by fact.

† Hebr. gone forth

* Deut. 29.23. Iuk.17.29 isa.13.19. ier.50.40. amos 4. Iude 7.

13 And it came to passe when God caused mee to wander from my fathers house, that I said vnto her, This *is* thy kindnesse which thou shalt shew vnto me; at euery place where we shall come, say of me, He is my brother.

14 And Abimelech tooke sheepe and oxen, and men seruants, and women seruants, and gaue them vnto Abraham, and restored him Sarah his wife.

15 And Abimelech said, Behold, my land *is* before thee, dwell † where it pleaseth thee.

16 And vnto Sarah he said, Behold, I haue giuen thy brother a thousand *pieces* of siluer: behold, he *is* to thee a couering of the eyes, vnto all that are with thee, and with all *other*: thus shee was reproued.

17 ¶ So Abraham prayed vnto God: and God healed Abimelech, and his wife, and his maid seruants, and they bare children.

18 For the LORD had fast closed vp all the wombes of the house of Abimelech, because of Sarah Abrahams wife.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Isaac is borne.* 4 *He is circumcised.* 6 *Sarahs ioy.* 9 *Hagar and Ishmael are cast forth.* 15 *Hagar in distresse.* 17 *The Angel comforteth her.* 22 *Abimelechs couenant with Abraham at Beersheba.*

AND the LORD visited Sarah as hee had said, and the LORD did vnto Sarah * as hee had spoken.

2 For Sarah * conceiued, and bare Abraham a sonne in his old age, at the set time, of which God had spoken to him.

3 And Abraham called † name of his son that was borne vnto him, whom Sarah bare to him, Isaac.

4 And Abraham circumcised his son Isaac, being eight dayes old, * as God had commanded him.

5 And Abraham was an hundred yeres old, when his son Isaac was borne vnto him.

6 ¶ And Sarah said, God hath made me to laugh, *so that* all that heare will laugh with me.

7 And she said, Who would haue said vnto Abraham, that Sarah should haue giuen children sucke? for I haue borne *him* a son in his old age.

8 And the child grew, and was weaned: and Abraham made a great feast the *same* day that Isaac was weaned.

9 ¶ And Sarah saw the son of Hagar the Egyptian, which she had borne vnto Abraham, mocking.

10 Wherefore she said vnto Abraham, *Cast out this bond-woman and her sonne: for the sonne of this bond-woman shall not bee heire with my son, *euen* with Isaac.

11 And the thing was very grieuous in Abrahams sight, because of his sonne.

12 ¶ And God said vnto Abraham, Let it not be grieuous in thy sight, because of the ladde, and because of thy bond-woman. In all that Sarah hath said vnto thee, hearken vnto her voyce: for in Isaac shall thy seed be called.

13 And also of the son of the bond-woman will I make a nation, because he is thy seed.

14 And Abraham rose vp earely in the morning, and tooke bread, and a bottle of water, and gaue it vnto Hagar (putting it on her shoulder) and the child, and sent her away: and shee departed, and wandred in the wildernesse of Beer-sheba.

15 And the water was spent in the bottle, and she cast the child vnder one of the shrubs.

16 And she went, and sate her down ouer against *him*, a good way off, as it were a bow shoot: for she said, Let me not see the death of the child, and shee sate ouer against *him*, & lift vp her voyce & wept.

17 And God heard the voyce of the lad: and the Angel of God called to Hagar out of heauen, and said vnto her, What aileth thee, Hagar? feare not: for God hath heard the voyce of the ladde where hee is.

18 Arise, lift vp the ladde, and hold him in thine hand: for I will make him a great nation.

19 And God opened her eyes, and she saw a well of water, and shee went and filled the bottle with water, and gaue the lad drinke.

20 And God was with the lad, and he grew, and dwelt in the wildernesse, and became an archer:

21 And he dwelt in the wildernes of Paran: & his mother tooke him a wife out of the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ And it came to passe at that time, that Abimelech and Phichol the chiefe captaine of his hoste, spake vnto Abraham, saying, God *is* with thee in all that thou doest:

23 Now therefore sweare vnto me heere by God, that thou wilt not † deale falsly with me, nor with my son, nor with my sons son: *but* according to the kindnesse that I haue done vnto thee, thou shalt doe vnto me, and to the land wherein thou hast sojourned. † *Heb. if thou shalt lie vnto me.*

24 And Abraham said, I will sweare.

25 And Abraham reproued Abimelech, because of a well of water, which Abimelechs seruants had violently taken away.

26 And Abimelech said, I wote not who hath done this thing: neither didst thou tell mee, neither yet heard I of it, but to day.

27 And Abraham tooke sheepe and oxen, and gaue them to Abimelech: and both of them made a couenant.

28 And Abraham set seuen ewe lambes of the flocke by themselues.

29 And Abimelech said vnto Abraham, What meane these seuen ewe lambes, which thou hast set by themselues?

30 And he said, For these seuen ewe lambes shalt thou take of my hand, that they may be a witnesse vnto me, that I haue digged this well.

31 Wherefore he called that place, ‖Beersheba: because there they sware both of them. ‖ *That is, the well of the oath.*

32 Thus they made a couenant at Beersheba: then Abimelech rose vp, and Phichol the chiefe captaine of his hoste, and they returned into the land of the Philistines.

33 ¶ And *Abraham* planted a ‖grone in Beersheba, and called there on the Name of the LORD the euerlasting God. ‖ *Or, tree.*

34 And Abraham sojourned in the Philistines land many dayes.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Abraham is tempted to offer Isaac.* 3 *Her giueth proofe of his faith and obedience.* 11 *The Angel stayeth him.* 13 *Isaac is exchanged with a ram.* 14 *The place is called Jehouah-jireh.* 15 *Abraham is blessed againe.* 20 *The generation of Nahor vnto Rebekah.*

AND it came to passe after these things, that * God did tempt Abraham, and said vnto him, Abraham. And he said, † Behold, Here I am. * Heb. 11.17. † *Heb. behold me.*

2 And he said, Take now thy sonne, thine onely *sonne* Isaac whom thou louest, and get thee into the land of Moriah: and offer him there for a burnt offering, vpon one of the mountaines which I will tell thee of.

3 ¶ And Abraham rose vp early in the morning and sadled his asse, and tooke two of his young men with him, and Isaac his sonne, and claue the wood of the burnt offering, and rose vp, and went

vnto the place of which God had told him.

4 Then on the third day Abraham lift vp his eyes, and saw the place afarre off.

5 And Abraham said vnto his yong men, Abide you heere with the asse, and I and the lad will goe yonder and worship and come againe to you.

6 And Abraham tooke the wood of the burnt offering, and laid it vpon Isaac his sonne: and hee tooke the fire in his hand, and a knife: and they went both of them together.

7 And Isaac spake vnto Abraham his father, and said, My father: and he said, † Heere am I, my son, And he said, Behold the fire and wood: but where is the lambe for a burnt offering?

† Hebr. behold me.

8 And Abraham said, My sonne, God will prouide himselfe a lambe for a burnt offering: so they went both of them together.

9 And they came to the place which God had told him of, and Abraham built an Altar there, and laid the wood in order, and bound Isaac his sonne, and * laid him on the Altar vpon the wood.

* Iames 2.21.

10 And Abraham stretched forth his hand, and tooke the knife to slay his sonne.

11 And the Angel of the LORD called vnto him out of heauen, and said, Abraham, Abraham. And he said, Heere am I.

12 And hee said, Lay not thine hand vpon the lad, neither doe thou any thing vnto him: for now I know that thou fearest God, seeing thou hast not withheld thy son, thine onely son from me.

13 And Abraham lifted vp his eyes, and looked, and behold, behind him a ramme caught in a thicket by his hornes: And Abraham went and tooke the ramme, and offered him vp for a burnt offering, in the stead of his sonne.

14 And Abraham called the name of that place, Iehouah-jireh, as it is said to this day, In the mount of the LORD it shall be seene.

‖ That is, the LORD will see or prouide.

15 ¶ And the Angel of the LORD called vnto Abraham out of heauen the second time.

16 And said, * By my selfe haue I sworne, saith the LORD, for because thou hast done this thing, and hast not withheld thy sonne, thine onely sonne:

* Psal. 105.9. Eccles. 44.21. Luk. 1.73. heb. 6.13.

17 That in blessing I will blesse thee, and in multiplying I will multiply thy seed as the stars of the heauen, & as the sand which is vpon the sea † shore; and thy seed shall possesse the gate of his enemies.

† Hebr. Zip.

18 * And in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed, because thou hast obeyed my voice.

* Chap. 12.3. & 18.18. eccles. 44.22. acts 3.25. gal. 3.8.

19 So Abraham returned vnto his young men, and they rose vp, and went together to Beersheba: and Abraham dwelt at Beersheba.

20 ¶ And it came to passe after these things, that it was told Abraham, saying, Behold Milcah, shee hath also borne children vnto thy brother Nahor.

21 Huz his first borne, and Buz his brother, and Kemuel the father of Aram,

22 And Chesed, and Hazor, and Pildash, and Idlaph, and Bethuel.

23 And Bethuel begate * Rebekah: these eight Milcah did beare to Nahor Abrahams brother.

* Called, Rom. 9. 10. Rebecca.

24 And his concubine whose name was Rumah, she bare also Tebah, and Gaham, and Thahash, and Maachah.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *The age and death of Sarah.* 3 *The purchase of Machpelah.* 19 *Where Sarah was buried.*

AND Sarah was an hundred and seuen and twentie yeeres old; *these were* the yeeres of the life of Sarah.

2 And Sarah dyed in Kiriath-arba, the same is Hebron in the land of Canaan; and Abraham came to mourne for Sarah, and to weepe for her.

3 ¶ And Abraham stood vp from before his dead, and spake vnto the sons of Heth, saying,

4 I am a stranger and a sojourner with you, giue me a possession of a burying place with you, that I may bury my dead out of my sight.

5 And the children of Heth answered Abraham, saying vnto him,

6 Heare vs, my lord, thou art a † mighty prince amongst vs: in the choyce of our sepulchres bury thy dead: none of vs shall withhold from thee his sepulchre, but that thou mayest bury thy dead.

7 And Abraham stood vp and bowed himselfe to the people of the land, *euen* to the children of Heth.

8 And he communed with them, saying, If it be your mind that I should bury my dead out of my sight, heare mee, and intreat for me to Ephron the sonne of Zohar,

9 That he may giue me the caue of Machpelah, which he hath, which *is* in the end of his field: for † as much money as it is worth he shall giue it me in the presence of you for a possession of a burying place among you.

† Hebr. full.

10 And Ephron dwelt among the children of Heth. And Ephron the Hittite answered Abraham, 16.4 in the † audience of the children of Heth, *euen* of all that went in at the gates of his citie, saying,

† Hebr. and.

11 Nay my lord, heare me: the field giue I thee, and the caue that *is* therein, I giue it thee, in the presence of the sons of my people giue I it thee: bury thy dead.

12 And Abraham bowed downe himselfe before the people of the land.

13 And he spake vnto Ephron in the audience of the people of the land, saying, But if thou wilt giue it, I pray thee heare me: I will giue thee money for the field: take it of me, & I wil bury my dead there.

14 And Ephron answered Abraham, saying vnto him,

15 My lord, hearken vnto me: the land is worth foure hundred shekels of siluer: what is that betwixt me and thee? bury therefore thy dead.

16 And Abraham hearkened vnto Ephron, and Abraham weighed to Ephron the siluer which he had named in the audience of the sonnes of Heth, foure hundred shekels of siluer, current money with the merchant.

17 ¶ And the field of Ephron which *was* in Machpelah, which *was* before Mamre, the field and the caue which *was* therein, and all the trees that were in the field, that were in all the borders round about were made sure,

18 Vnto Abraham for a possession in the presence of the children of Heth, before all that went in at the gates of his city.

19 And after this Abraham buried Sarah his wife in the caue of the field of Machpelah, before Mamre the same is Hebron in the land of Canaan.

20 And the field, and the caue that *is* therein, were made sure vnto Abraham for a possession of a burying place, by the sonnes of Heth.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Abraham sweareth his seruant.* 10 *The seruants iourney.* 12 *His prayer.* 14 *His signe.* 15 *Rebekah meeteth him.* 18 *Fulfilleth his signe.* 22 *receiueth iewels.* 23 *Sheweth her kinred.* 25 *and inuiteth him home.* 26 *The seruant blesseth God.* 28 *Laban entertaineth him.* 34 *The seruant sheweth his message.* 50 *Laban and Bethuel approoue it.* 58 *Rebekah consenteth to go.* 62 *Isaac meeteth her.*

AND Abraham was olde *and* † well stricken in age: and the LORD had blessed Abraham in all things.

† Hebr. going in dayes.

2 And

2 And Abraham said vnto his eldest seruant of his house, that ruled ouer all that hee had, * Put, I pray thee, thy hand vnder my thigh:

3 And I will make thee sweare by the LORD the God of heauen and the God of the earth, that thou shalt not take a wife vnto my sonne of the daughters of the Canaanites amongst whom I dwell:

4 But thou shalt goe vnto my countrey, and to my kinred, and take a wife vnto my sonne Isaac.

5 And the seruant said vnto him, Peraduenture the woman will not be willing to follow mee vnto this land: must I needs bring thy sonne againe vnto the land from whence thou camest?

6 And Abraham said vnto him, Beware thou, that thou bring not my sonne thither againe.

7 ¶ The LORD God of heauen which tooke mee from my fathers house, and from the land of my kinred, and which spake vnto me, and that sware vnto mee, saying, * Vnto thy seed will I giue this land, he shall send his Angels before thee, and thou shalt take a wife vnto my sonne from thence.

8 And if the woman will not be willing to follow thee, then thou shalt be cleare of this my oath: onely bring not my sonne thither againe.

9 And the seruant put his hand vnder the thigh of Abraham his master, and sware to him concerning that matter.

10 ¶ And the seruant tooke ten camels of the camels of his master, and departed: (‖ for all the goods of his master were in his hand) and he arose, and went to Mesopotamia vnto the city of Nahor.

11 And hee made his camels to kneele downe without the city, by a well of water, at the time of the euening, *euen* the time † that women goe out to draw *water*.

12 And hee said, O LORD God of my master Abraham, I pray thee send me good speed this day, and shew kindnesse vnto my master Abraham.

13 Behold, * I stand heere by the well of water, and the daughters of the men of the city come out to draw water:

14 And let it come to passe, that the damosell to whom I shall say, Let downe thy pitcher, I pray thee, that I may drinke, and she shall say, Drinke, and I will giue thy camels drinke also; let the same be shee that thou hast appointed for thy seruant Isaac: and thereby shal I know that thou hast shewed kindnesse vnto my master.

15 ¶ And it came to passe before hee had done speaking, that behold, Rebekah came out, who was borne to Bethuel, sonne of Milcah, the wife of Nahor Abrahams brother, with her pitcher vpon her shoulder.

16 And the damosell was † very faire to looke vpon, a virgine, neither had any man knowen her; and she went downe to the well, and filled her pitcher, and came vp.

17 And the seruant ranne to meet her, and said, Let mee (I pray thee) drinke a little water of thy pitcher.

18 And she said, Drinke my lord: and she hasted and let downe her pitcher vpon her hand, and gaue him drinke.

19 And when shee had done giuing him drinke, she said, I will draw water for thy camels also, vntill they haue done drinking.

20 And she hasted and emptied her pitcher into the trough, and ran againe vnto the well to draw *water*, and drew for all his camels.

21 And the man wondring at her held his peace, to wit, whether the LORD had made his iourney prosperous, or not.

22 And it came to passe, as the camels had done drinking, that the man tooke a golden ‖ earering of halfe a shekel weight, and two bracelets for her hands of ten *shekels* weight of gold,

‖ Or, iewe. *el for the* *forhead.*

23 And said, Whose daughter art thou? tell me, I pray thee: is there roome in thy fathers house for vs to lodge in?

24 And she said vnto him, I am the daughter of Bethuel the sonne of Milcah, which shee bare vnto Nahor:

25 She said moreouer vnto him, We haue both straw & prouender enough, and roome to lodge in.

26 And the man bowed downe his head, and worshipped the LORD,

27 And he said, Blessed *be* the LORD God of my master Abraham, who hath not left destitute my master of his mercy, and his trueth: I being in the way, the LORD led me to the house of my masters brethren.

28 And the damosell ran, and told *them of* her mothers house these things.

29 ¶ And Rebekah had a brother, and his name *was* Laban: and Laban ran out vnto the man, vnto the well.

30 And it came to passe, when hee saw the earering and bracelets vpon his sisters hands: and when hee heard the words of Rebekah his sister, saying, Thus spake *vnto* me that man, hee came vnto the man, & behold, he stood by the camels at the well.

31 And hee said, Come in, thou blessed of the LORD, wherefore standest thou without? for I haue prepared the house, and roome for the camels.

32 ¶ And the man came into the house: and hee vngirded the camels, and gaue straw and prouender for the camels, and water to wash his feet, and the mens feet that *were* with him.

33 And there was set *meat* before him to eate: but hee said, I will not eate, vntill I haue told my errand. And he said, Speake on.

34 And he said, I *am* Abrahams seruant.

35 And the Lord hath blessed my master greatly, and he is become great, and he hath giuen him flockes and herds, and siluer and gold, and men seruants, and maid seruants, and camels, and asses.

36 And Sarah my masters wife bare a sonne to my master when she was old, and vnto him hath he giuen all that he hath.

37 And my master made me sweare, saying, Thou shalt not take a wife to my sonne of the daughters of the Canaanites, in whose land I dwell:

38 But thou shalt go vnto my fathers house, and to my kinred, and take a wife vnto my sonne.

39 And I said vnto my master, Peraduenture the woman will not follow me.

40 And he said vnto me, The LORD before whom I walke, will send his Angel with thee, and prosper thy way, and thou shalt take a wife for my sonne of my kinred, and of my fathers house.

41 Then shalt thou be cleare from this my oath, when thou commest to my kinred: & if they giue not thee *one*, thou shalt be cleare from my oath.

42 And I came this day vnto the well, and said, O LORD God of my master Abraham, if *now* thou doe prosper my way which I goe:

43 * Behold, I stand by the well of water; and it shall come to passe, that when the virgin commeth forth to draw *water*, and I say to her, Giue mee, I pray thee, a little water of thy pitcher to drinke;

* Verse 13.

44 And shee say to me, Both drinke thou, and I will also draw for thy camels: let the same be the woman whom the LORD hath appointed out for my masters sonne.

45 And before I had done speaking in mine heart, behold, Rebekah came foorth with her pitcher on her shoulder, and she went downe vnto the well, and drew *water*: and I said vnto her, Let me drinke, I pray thee.

46 And shee made haste, and let downe her pitcher from her *shoulder*, and said, Drinke, and I will giue thy camels drinke also: so I dranke, and shee made the camels drinke also.

47 And I asked her, and said, Whose daughter art thou? and shee said, The daughter of Bethuel Nahors sonne, whom Milcah bare vnto him: and I put the eare-ring vpon her face, and the bracelets vpon her hands.

48 And I bowed downe mine head, and worshipped the LORD, and blessed the LORD God of my master Abraham, which had led me in the right way, to take my masters brothers daughter vnto his sonne.

49 And now if you will deale kindly and truely with my master, tell me: and if not, tell me, that I may turne to the right hand, or to the left.

50 Then Laban and Bethuel answered, and said, The thing proceedeth from the LORD: wee cannot speake vnto thee bad or good.

51 Behold, Rebekah is before thee, take *her* and goe, and let her be thy masters sonnes wife, as the LORD hath spoken.

52 And it came to passe, that when Abrahams seruant heard their wordes, hee worshipped the LORD, *bowing* himselfe to the earth.

53 And the seruant brought foorth † iewels of siluer, and iewels of gold, and raiment, and gaue *them* to Rebekah: he gaue also to her brother, and to her mother precious things.

† Hebr. vessels.

54 And they did eat and drinke, he and the men that were with him, and taried all night, and they rose vp in the morning, and he said, * Send mee away vnto my master.

* Verse 56. & 59.

55 And her brother and her mother said, Let the damosell abide with vs ‖ a few dayes, at the least ten; after that she shall goe.

‖ Or a full yeere, or tenne moneths.

56 And he said vnto them, Hinder me not, seeing the LORD hath prospered my way; send me away, that I may goe to my master.

57 And they said, We will call the damsell, and enquire at her mouth.

58 And they called Rebekah, and said vnto her, Wilt thou go with this man? & she said, I wil go.

59 And they sent away Rebekah their sister, and her nurse, and Abrahams seruant, and his men.

60 And they blessed Rebekah, and said vnto her, Thou art our sister, be thou *the mother* of thousands of millions, and let thy seed possesse the gate of those which hate them.

61 ¶ And Rebekah arose, and her damosels, and they rode vpon the camels, and followed the man: and the seruant tooke Rebekah, and went his way.

* Chap. 16.14. & 25.11.

62 And Isaac came from the way of the * well Lahai-roi, for he dwelt in the South countrey.

‖ Or, to pray.

63 And Isaac went out, to ‖ meditate in the field at the euentide: and he lift vp his eyes, and saw, and behold, the camels were comming.

64 And Rebekah lift vp her eyes, and when she saw Isaac, she lighted off her camell.

65 For she had said vnto the seruant, What man is this that walketh in the field to meete vs? And the seruant had said, It is my master: therefore she tooke a vaile, and couered her selfe.

66 And the seruant told Isaac all things that he had done.

67 And Isaac brought her into his mother Sarahs tent, and tooke Rebekah, and she became his wife, and hee loued her: and Isaac was comforted after his mothers *death*.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *The sonnes of Abraham by Keturah.* 5 *The diuision of his goods.* 7 *His age and death.* 9 *His buriall.* 12 *The generations of Ishmael.* 17 *His age and death.* 19 *Isaac prayeth for Rebekah being barren.* 22 *The children striue in her wombe.* 24 *The birth of Esau and Jacob.* 27 *Their difference.* 29 *Esau selleth his birthright.*

THen againe Abraham tooke a wife, and her name was Keturah.

2 And shee bare him Zimran, and Iokshan, and Medan, and Midian, and Ishbak, and Shuah.

3 And * Iokshan begate Sheba and Dedan. And the sonnes of Dedan *were* Asshurim, and Letushim, and Leummim.

* Hebr. son

4 And the sonnes of Midian, Ephah, and Epher, and Hanoch, and Abida, and Eldaah: all these were the children of Keturah.

5 ¶ And Abraham gaue all that hee had vnto Isaac.

6 But vnto the sonnes of the concubines which Abraham had, Abraham gaue gifts, and sent them away from Isaac his son (while he yet liued) Eastward, vnto the East countrey.

7 And these *are* the dayes of the yeeres of Abrahams life which hee lined, an hundred threescore and fifteene yeeres.

8 Then Abraham gaue vp the ghost, and died in a good old age, an old man, and full of *yeres*, and was gathered to his people.

9 And his sonnes Isaac and Ishmael buried him in the caue of Machpelah, in the field of Ephron the sonne of Zohar the Hittite, which is before Mamre:

10 * The field which Abraham purchased of the sonnes of Heth: there was Abraham buried and Sarah his wife.

11 ¶ And it came to passe after the death of Abraham, that God blessed his sonne Isaac, and Isaac dwelt by the * well Lahai-roi.

12 ¶ Now these *are* the generations of Ishmael Abrahams son, whom Hagar the Egyptian Sarahs handmaid bare vnto Abraham:

13 And * these are the names of the sonnes of Ishmael by their names, according to their generations; The first borne of Ishmael, Nebaioth and Kedar, and Adbeel, and Mibsam,

14 And Mishma, and Dumah, and Massa,

15 Hadar, & Tema, Ietur, Naphish, & Kedemah.

16 These are the sonnes of Ishmael, and these are their names by their townes, and by their castles; twelue princes according to their nations.

17 And these *are* the yeeres of the life of Ishmael: an hundred and thirty and seuen yeeres: and he gaue vp the ghost and died, and was gathered to his people.

18 And they dwelt from Hauilah to Shur, that *is* before Egypt, as thou goest toward Assyria: *and* he † died in the presence of all his brethren.

† Or, fell.

19 ¶ And these *are* the generations of Isaac Abrahams sonne: Abraham begate Isaac.

20 And Isaac was forty yeres old when he tooke Rebekah to wife, the daughter of Bethuel the Syrian of Padan-Aram, the sister to Laban the Syrian.

21 And Isaac intreated the LORD for his wife, because she was barren: and the LORD was intreated of him, and Rebekah his wife conceiued.

22 And the children struggled together within her; and she said, If it be so, why am I thus? And she went to enquire of the LORD.

23 And

23 And the LORD said vnto her, Two nations are in thy wombe, and two manner of people shall be separated from thy bowels: and the one people shall be stronger then the other people: and * the elder shall serue the yonger.

24 ¶ And when her dayes to bee deliuered were fulfilled, behold, there *were* twins in her wombe.

25 And the first came out red, all ouer like an hairie garment: and they called his name Esau.

26 And after that came his brother out, and * his hand tooke hold on Esaus heele, and his name was called Iacob: and Isaac was threescore yeeres old, when she bare them.

27 And the boyes grew, and Esau was a cunning hunter, a man of the field: and Iacob was a plaine man dwelling in tents.

28 And Isaac loued Esau because † he did eate of his venison: but Rebekah loued Iacob.

29 ¶ And Iacob sodde pottage: and Esau came from the field, and he was faint.

30 And Esau said to Iacob, Feed me, I pray thee, † with that same red *pottage*: for I am faint, therefore was his name called Edom.

31 And Iacob said, Sell mee this day thy birthright.

32 And Esau said, Behold, I am † at the point to die, & what profit shall this birth-right doe to me?

33 And Iacob said, Sweare to me this day: and he sware to him: * & he sold his birth-right vnto Iacob.

34 Then Iacob gaue Esau bread and pottage of lentils, and he did eat and drinke, and rose vp and went his way: thus Esau despised *his* birth-right.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Isaac because of famine went to Gerar. 2 God instructeth and blesseth him. 7 He is reproued by Abimelech for denying his wife. 12 Hee groweth rich. 18 He diggeth Esek, Sitnah, and Rehoboth. 32 Abimelech maketh a Couenant with him at Beersheba. 34 Esaus wiues.

AND there was a famine in the land, besides the first famine that was in the dayes of Abraham. And Isaac went vnto Abimelech King of the Philistims, vnto Gerar.

2 And the LORD appeared vnto him, and said, Goe not downe into Egypt; dwell in the land which I shall tell thee of.

3 Soiourne in this land, and I will be with thee, and will blesse thee: for vnto thee, and vnto thy seed * I will giue all these countreys, and I will perfourme the oath which I sware vnto Abraham thy father.

4 And I will make thy seed to multiply as the starres of heauen, and I will giue vnto thy seed all these countreys, and in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be * blessed:

5 Because that Abraham obeyed my voyce, and kept my charge, my commandements, my statutes, and my lawes.

6 ¶ And Isaac dwelt in Gerar.

7 And the men of the place asked *him* of his wife: and he said, She is my sister: for hee feared to say, *She is* my wife, lest *said he*, the men of the place should kill me for Rebekah, because she was faire to looke vpon.

8 And it came to passe when he had beene there long time, that Abimelech King of the Philistims, looked out at a window, and saw, and behold, Isaac was sporting with Rebekah his wife.

9 And Abimelech called Isaac, and said, Behold, of a surety shee is thy wife: and how saidst thou, She is my sister? And Isaac said vnto him, Because I said, lest I die for her.

10 And Abimelech said, What is this thou hast done vnto vs? one of the people might lightly haue lien with thy wife, & thou shouldest haue brought guiltinesse vpon vs.

11 And Abimelech charged all his people, saying, Hee that toucheth this man or his wife, shall surely be put to death.

12 Then Isaac sowed in that land, and receiued † *Hebr. found.* in the same yeere an hundred fold, and the LORD blessed him.

13 And the man waxed great, and † went forward, and grew vntill he became very great. † *Hebr. went going.*

14 For he had possession of flockes, and possession of herds, and great store of ‖ seruants, and the Philistims enuyed him. ‖ *Or, husbandry.*

15 For all the wels which his fathers seruants had digged in the dayes of Abraham his father, the Philistims had stopped them, & filled them with earth.

16 And Abimelech said vnto Isaac, Goe from vs; for thou art much mightier then we.

17 ¶ And Isaac departed thence, and pitched his tent in the valley of Gerar, and dwelt there.

18 And Isaac digged againe the wells of water, which they had digged in † dayes of Abraham his father: for the Philistims had stopped them after the death of Abraham, & he called their names after the names by which his father had called them.

19 And Isaacs seruants digged in the valley, and found there a well of † springing water. † *Hebr. liuing.*

20 And the herdmen of Gerar did striue with Isaacs herdmen, saying, The water is ours, and hee called the name of the well ‖ Esek, because they strone with him. ‖ *That is, Contention.*

21 And they digged another well, and strone for that also: and he called the name of it ‖ Sitnah. ‖ *That is, Hatred.*

22 And hee remooued from thence, and digged another well, and for that they strone not: and he called the name of it ‖ Rehoboth: and hee said, For now the LORD hath made roome for vs, and we shall be fruitfull in the land. ‖ *That is, Rooms.*

23 And he went vp from thence vnto Beersheba.

24 And the LORD appeared vnto them the same night, and said, I *am* the God of Abraham thy father: feare not, for I am with thee, and will blesse thee, and multiply thy seed, for my seruant Abrahams sake.

25 And hee builded an Altar there, and called vpon the Name of the LORD, and pitched his tent there: and there Isaacs seruants digged a well.

26 ¶ Then Abimelech went to him from Gerar, and Ahuzzath one of his friends, and Phichol the chiefe captaine of his army.

27 And Isaac said vnto them, Wherefore come ye to me, seeing ye hate me, and haue sent me away from you?

28 And they said, † We saw certainely that the † *Hebr. seeing we saw.* LORD was with thee: and wee said, Let there be now an oath betwixt vs, euen betwixt vs and thee, and let vs make a Couenant with thee;

29 ¶ That thou wilt doe vs no hart, as wee haue not touched thee, and as wee haue done vnto thee nothing but good, and haue sent thee away in peace: thou art now the blessed of the LORD. † *Hebr. If thou shalt, &c.*

30 And he made them a feast, and they did eate and drinke.

31 And they rose vp betimes in the morning, and sware one to another: and Isaac sent them away, and they departed from him in peace.

32 And it came to passe the same day that Isaacs seruants came, and told him concerning the well which they had digged, and said vnto him, Wee haue found water.

10 But the men put forth their hand, and pulled Lot into the house to them, and shut to the doore.

*Wisd. 19.16. 11 And they smote the men *that were* at the doore of the house, with blindnesse, both small and great: so that they wearied themselues to find the doore.

12 ¶ And the men said vnto Lot, Hast thou here any besides? sonne in law, and thy sonnes, and thy daughters, and whatsoeuer thou hast in the citie, bring *them* out of this place.

13 For wee will destroy this place, because the *cry of them is waxen great before the face of the LORD; and the LORD hath sent vs to destroy it.

*Chap. 18.20.

14 And Lot went out, and spake vnto his sonnes in law, which married his daughters, and said, Vp, get ye out of this place: for the LORD will destroy this citie: but he seemed as one that mocked vnto his sonnes in law.

15 ¶ And when the morning arose, then the Angels hastened Lot, saying, Arise, take thy wife, and thy two daughters which † are heere, lest thou bee consumed in the ‖iniquitie of the citie.

†*Heb. are found.* ‖*Or, punishment.*

16 And *while he lingred, the men laid hold vpon his hand, and vpon the hand of his wife, and vpon the hand of his two daughters, the LORD being mercifull vnto him: and they brought him foorth, and set him without the citie.

*Wisd. 10.6.

17 ¶ And it came to passe, when they had brought them foorth abroad, that hee said, Escape for thy life, looke not behinde thee: neither stay thou in all the plaine, escape to the mountaine, lest thou be consumed.

18 And Lot said vnto them, O not so my Lord.

19 Behold, now thy seruant hath found grace in thy sight, and thou hast magnified thy mercy, which thou hast shewed vnto mee in sauing my life, and I cannot escape to the mountaine, lest some euil take me, and I die.

20 Behold now, this city is neere to flee vnto, and it is a little one: O let me escape thither, (is it not a little one?) and my soule shall liue.

21 And hee said vnto him, See, I haue accepted † thee concerning this thing, that I will not ouerthrow this citie, for the which thou hast spoken.

†*Hebr. thy face.*

22 Haste thee, escape thither: for I cannot do any thing till thou be come thither: therefore the name of the citie was called Zoar.

23 ¶ The Sunne was †risen vpon the earth, when Lot entred into Zoar.

†*Hebr. gone forth*

24 Then the *LORD rained vpon Sodom and vpon Gomorrah, brimstone and fire from the LORD out of heauen.

**Deut. 29.23. Iuk.17.29 isa.13.19. ier.50.40. amos 4.11. iude 7.*

25 And hee ouerthrew those cities, and all the plaine, and all the inhabitants of the cities, and that which grew vpon the ground.

26 ¶ But his wife looked back from behind him, and shee became a pillar of salt.

27 ¶ And Abraham gate vp early in the morning, to the place where he stood before the LORD.

28 And he looked toward Sodome and Gomorrah, and toward all the land of the plaine, and beheld, and loe, the smoke of the countrey went vp as the smoke of a furnace.

29 ¶ And it came to passe, when God destroied the cities of ỹ plaine, that God remembred Abraham, & sent Lot out of the midst of the ouerthrow, when he ouerthrew the cities in the which Lot dwelt.

30 ¶ And Lot went vp out of Zoar, and dwelt in the mountaine, and his two daughters with him: for he feared to dwell in Zoar, and hee dwelt in a cane, he and his two daughters.

31 And the first borne said vnto the yonger, Our father is olde, and there is not a man in the earth, to come in vnto vs, after the manner of all the earth.

32 Come, let vs make our father drink wine, and wee will lie with him, that wee may preserue seed of our father.

33 And they made their father drinke wine that night, and the first borne went in, and lay with her father: and he perceiued not when shee lay downe, nor when she arose.

34 And it came to passe on the morrow, that the first borne said vnto the yonger: Behold, I lay yesternight with my father, let vs make him drinke wine this night also, and goe thou in, and lie with him, that we may preserue seed of our father.

35 And they made their father drinke wine that night also: and the yonger arose, and lay with him, and hee perceiued not when shee lay downe, nor when she arose.

36 Thus were both the daughters of Lot with child by their father.

37 And the first borne bare a sonne, and called his name Moab: the same is the father of the Moabites vnto this day.

38 And the yonger she also bare a sonne, and called his name Ben-ammi: the same is the father of the children of Ammon vnto this day.

CHAP. XX.

1 Abraham soiourneth at Gerar, 2 denieth his wife, and loseth her. 3 Abimelech is reproued for her in a dreame. 9 He rebuketh Abraham, 14 restoreth Sarah, 16 and reproueth her. 17 He is healed by Abrahams prayer.

AND Abraham iourneyed from thence toward the South countrey, and dwelled betweene Kadesh and Shur, and soiourned in Gerar.

2 And Abraham said of Sarai his wife, Shee is my sister: and Abimelech King of Gerar sent and tooke Sarah.

3 But God came to Abimelech in a dreame by night, and said to him, Behold, thou *art but* a dead man, for the woman which thou hast taken: for she is † a mans wife.

†*Hebr. a husbands.*

4 But Abimelech had not come neere her: and he said, LORD, wilt thou slay also a righteous nation?

5 Said he not vnto me, She is my sister? and she, euen shee her selfe said, Hee is my brother: in the ‖integrity of my heart, and innocency of my hands haue I done this.

‖*Or, simplicity.*

6 And God said to him in a dreame, Yea, I know that thou didst this in the integritie of thy heart: for I also withheld thee from sinning against mee, therefore suffered I thee not to touch her.

7 Now therfore restore the man his wife: for he is a Prophet, & hee shall pray for thee, & thou shalt liue: and if thou restore her not, know thou that thou shalt surely die, thou, and all that are thine.

8 Therfore Abimelech rose vp early in the morning, and called all his seruants, and told all these things in their eares: & the men were sore afraid.

9 Then Abimelech called Abraham, and said vnto him, What hast thou done vnto vs? and what haue I offended thee, that thou hast brought on me and on my kingdome a great sin? Thou hast done deedes vnto me that ought not to be done.

10 And Abimelech said vnto Abraham, What sawest thou, that thou hast done this thing?

11 And Abraham said, Because I thought, Surely the feare of God is not in this place: and they will slay me for my wiues sake.

12 And yet indeed shee is my sister: shee is the daughter of my father, but not the daughter of my mother; and she became my wife.

13 And

13 And it came to passe when God caused mee to wander from my fathers house, that I said vnto her, This *is* thy kindnesse which thou shalt shew vnto me; at euery place where we shall come, *say of me, He is my brother.

14 And Abimelech tooke sheepe and oxen, and men seruants, and women seruants, and gaue them vnto Abraham, and restored him Sarah his wife.

15 And Abimelech said, Behold, my land *is* before thee, dwell † where it pleaseth thee.

16 And vnto Sarah he said, Behold, I haue giuen thy brother a thousand *pieces* of siluer: behold, he *is* to thee a couering of the eyes, vnto all that are with thee, and with all *other*: thus shee was reproued.

17 ¶ So Abraham prayed vnto God: and God healed Abimelech, and his wife, and his maid seruants, and they bare children.

18 For the LORD had fast closed vp all the wombes of the house of Abimelech, because of Sarah Abrahams wife.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Isaac is borne.* 4 *He is circumcised.* 6 *Sarahs ioy.* 9 *Hagar and Ishmael are cast fourth.* 15 *Hagar in distresse.* 17 *The Angel comforteth her.* 22 *Abimelechs couenant with Abraham at Beersheba.*

AND the LORD visited Sarah as hee had said, and the LORD did vnto Sarah * as hee had spoken.

2 For Sarah * conceiued, and bare Abraham a sonne in his old age, at the set time, of which God had spoken to him.

3 And Abraham called † name of his son that was borne vnto him, whom Sarah bare to him, Isaac.

4 And Abraham circumcised his son Isaac, being eight dayes old, * as God had commanded him.

5 And Abraham was an hundred yeres old, when his son Isaac was borne vnto him.

6 ¶ And Sarah said, God hath made me to laugh, *so that* all that heare will laugh with me.

7 And she said, Who would haue said vnto Abraham, that Sarah should haue giuen children sucke? for I haue borne *him* a son in his old age.

8 And the child grew, and was weaned: and Abraham made a great feast the *same* day that Isaac was weaned.

9 ¶ And Sarah saw the son of Hagar the Egyptian, which she had borne vnto Abraham, mocking.

10 Wherefore she said vnto Abraham, *Cast out this bond-woman and her sonne: for the sonne of this bond-woman shall not bee heire with my son, *euen* with Isaac.

11 And the thing was very grieuous in Abrahams sight, because of his sonne.

12 ¶ And God said vnto Abraham, Let it not be grieuous in thy sight, because of the ladde, and because of thy bond-woman. In all that Sarah hath said vnto thee, hearken vnto her voyce: for in Isaac shall thy seed be called.

13 And also of the son of the bond-woman will I make a nation, because he is thy seed.

14 And Abraham rose vp earely in the morning, and tooke bread, and a bottle of water, and gaue it vnto Hagar (putting *it* on her shoulder) and the child, and sent her away: and shee departed, and wandred in the wildernesse of Beer-sheba.

15 And the water was spent in the bottle, and she cast the child vnder one of the shrubs.

16 And she went, and sate her down ouer against *him*, a good way off, as it were a bow shoot: for she said, Let me not see the death of the child, and shee sate ouer against *him*, & lift vp her voyce & wept.

17 And God heard the voyce of the lad: and the Angel of God called to Hagar out of heauen, and said vnto her, What aileth thee, Hagar? feare not: for God hath heard the voyce of the ladde where hee is.

18 Arise, lift vp the ladde, and hold him in thine hand: for I will make him a great nation.

19 And God opened her eyes, and she saw a well of water, and shee went and filled the bottle with water, and gaue the lad drinke.

20 And God was with the lad, and he grew, and dwelt in the wildernesse, and became an archer:

21 And he dwelt in the wildernes of Paran: & his mother tooke him a wife out of the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ And it came to passe at that time, that Abimelech and Phichol the chiefe captaine of his hoste, spake vnto Abraham, saying, God *is* with thee in all that thou doest.

23 Now therefore sweare vnto me heere by God, that thou wilt not † deale falsly with me, nor with my son, nor with my sons son: *but* according to the kindnesse that I haue done vnto thee, thou shalt doe vnto me, and to the land wherein thou hast sojourned.

24 And Abraham said, I will sweare.

25 And Abraham reproued Abimelech, because of a well of water, which Abimelechs seruants had violently taken away.

26 And Abimelech said, I wote not who hath done this thing: neither didst thou tell mee, neither yet heard I of it, but to day.

27 And Abraham tooke sheepe and oxen, and gaue them to Abimelech: and both of them made a couenant.

28 And Abraham set seuen ewe lambes of the flocke by themselues.

29 And Abimelech said vnto Abraham, What meane these seuen ewe lambes, which thou hast set by themselues?

30 And he said, For these seuen ewe lambes shalt thou take of my hand, that they may be a witnesse vnto me, that I haue digged this well.

31 Wherefore he called that place, ‖ Beersheba: because there they sware both of them.

32 Thus they made a couenant at Beersheba: then Abimelech rose vp, and Phichol the chiefe captaine of his hoste, and they returned into the land of the Philistines.

33 ¶ And *Abraham* planted a ‖ grone in Beersheba, and called there on the Name of the LORD the euerlasting God.

34 And Abraham sojourned in the Philistines land many dayes.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Abraham is tempted to offer Isaac.* 3 *He giueth proofe of his faith and obedience.* 11 *The Angel stayeth him.* 13 *Isaac is exchanged with a ram.* 14 *The place is called Jehouah-jireh.* 5 *Abraham is blessed againe.* 20 *The generation of Nahor vnto Rebekah.*

AND it came to passe after these things, that * God did tempt Abraham, and said vnto him, Abraham. And he said, † Behold, here I am.

2 And he said, Take now thy sonne, thine onely *sonne* Isaac whom thou louest, and get thee into the land of Moriah: and offer him there for a burnt offering, vpon one of the mountaines which I will tell thee of.

3 ¶ And Abraham rose vp early in the morning and sadled his asse, and tooke two of his young men with him, and Isaac his sonne, and claue the wood of the burnt offering, and rose vp, and went

† Hebr. if thou shalt lie vnto me.

‖ That is, the well of the oath.

‖ Or, tree.

* Heb. 11.17.

† Hebr. behold me.

vnto the place of which God had told him.

4 Then on the third day Abraham lift vp his eyes, and saw the place afarre off.

5 And Abraham said vnto his yong men, Abide you heere with the asse, and I and the lad will goe yonder and worship and come againe to you.

6 And Abraham tooke the wood of the burnt offering, and laid it vpon Isaac his sonne: and hee tooke the fire in his hand, and a knife: and they went both of them together.

7 And Isaac spake vnto Abraham his father, and said, My father: and he said, † Heere am I, my son, And he said, Behold the fire and wood: but where is the ‖ lambe for a burnt offering?

† Hebr. behold me.

‖ Or, kid.

8 And Abraham said, My sonne, God will prouide himselfe a lambe for a burnt offering: so they went both of them together.

9 And they came to the place which God had told him of, and Abraham built an Altar there, and laid the wood in order, and bound Isaac his sonne, and * laid him on the Altar vpon the wood.

* Iames 2.21.

10 And Abraham stretched forth his hand, and tooke the knife to slay his sonne.

11 And the Angel of the LORD called vnto him out of heauen, and said, Abraham, Abraham. And he said, Heere am I.

12 And hee said, Lay not thine hand vpon the lad, neither doe thou any thing vnto him: for now I know that thou feareſt God, seeing thou hast not withheld thy son, thine only son from me.

13 And Abraham lifted vp his eyes, and looked, and behold, behind *him* a ramme caught in a thicket by his hornes: And Abraham went and tooke the ramme, and offered him vp for a burnt offering, in the stead of his sonne.

14 And Abraham called the name of that place, Iehouah-jireh, as it is said to this day, In the mount of the LORD it shall be seene.

‖ That is, the LORD will see or prouide.

15 ¶ And the Angel of the LORD called vnto Abraham out of heauen the second time.

16 And said, * By my selfe haue I sworne, saith the LORD, for because thou hast done this thing, and hast not withheld thy sonne, thine only sonne,

* Psal. 135.9. Eccles. 44.21. Luk.1.73. heb.6.13.

17 That in blessing I will blesse thee, and in multiplying I will multiply thy seed as the stars of the heauen, & as the sand which is vpon the sea † shore, and thy seed shall possesse the gate of his enemies,

† Hebr. Zip.

18 * And in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed, because thou hast obeyed my voice

* Chap. 12.3. & 18.18. eccles. 44.22. acts 3.25. gal.3.8.

19 So Abraham returned vnto his young men, and they rose vp, and went together to Beersheba: and Abraham dwelt at Beersheba.

20 ¶ And it came to passe after these things, that it was told Abraham, saying, Behold Milcah, shee hath also borne children vnto thy brother Nahor.

21 Huz his first borne, and Buz his brother, and Kemuel the father of Aram,

22 And Chesed, and Hazor, and Pildash, and Idlaph, and Bethuel.

23 And Bethuel begate * Rebekah: these eight Milcah did beare to Nahor Abrahams brother.

* Called, Rom. 9. to. Rebecca.

24 And his concubine whose name was Rumah, she bare also Tebah, and Gaham, and Thahash, and Maachah.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *The age and death of Sarah.* 3 *The purchase of Machpelah.* 19 *Where Sarah was buried.*

AND Sarah was an hundred and seuen and twentie yeeres old; *these were* the yeeres of the life of Sarah.

2 And Sarah dyed in Kiriath-arba, the same is Hebron in the land of Canaan; and Abraham came to mourne for Sarah, and to weepe for her.

3 ¶ And Abraham stood vp from before his dead, and spake vnto the sons of Heth, saying,

4 I am a stranger and a sojourner with you, giue me a possession of a burying place with you, that I may bury my dead out of my sight.

5 And the children of Heth answered Abraham, saying vnto him.

6 Heare vs, my lord, thou art a † mighty prince amongst vs: in the choyce of our sepulchres bury thy dead: none of vs shall withhold from thee his sepulchre, but that thou mayest bury thy dead.

† Hebr. prince of God.

7 And Abraham stood vp and bowed himselfe to the people of the land, *euen* to the children of Heth.

8 And he communed with them, saying, If it be your mind that I should bury my dead out of my sight, heare mee, and intreat for me to Ephron the sonne of Zohar;

9 That he may giue me the caue of Machpelah, which he hath, which *is* in the end of his field: for † as much money as it is worth he shall giue it me for a possession of a burying place among you.

† Hebr. and for full money.

10 And Ephron dwelt among the children of Heth. And Ephron the Hittite answered Abraham in the † audience of the children of Heth, *euen* of all that went in at the gates of his citie, saying,

† Hebr. eares.

11 Nay my lord, heare me: the field giue I thee, and the caue that *is* therein, I giue it thee, in the presence of the sons of my people giue I it thee: bury thy dead.

12 And Abraham bowed downe himselfe before the people of the land.

13 And he spake vnto Ephron in the audience of the people of the land, saying, But if thou wilt *giue it*, I pray thee heare me: I will giue thee money for the field: take it of me, & I wil bury my dead there.

14 And Ephron answered Abraham, saying vnto him.

15 My lord, hearken vnto me: the land is worth foure hundred shekels of siluer: what is that betwixt me and thee? bury therefore thy dead.

16 And Abraham hearkened vnto Ephron, and Abraham weighed to Ephron the siluer which hee had named in the audience of the sonnes of Heth, foure hundred shekels of siluer, current *money* with the merchant.

17 ¶ And the field of Ephron which *was* in Machpelah, which *was* before Mamre, the field and the caue which *was* therein, and all the trees that were in the field, that were in all the borders round about were made sure,

18 Vnto Abraham for a possession in the presence of the children of Heth, before all that went in at the gates of his city.

19 And after this Abraham buried Sarah his wife in the caue of the field of Machpelah, before Mamre the same is Hebron in the land of Canaan.

20 And the field, and the caue that *is* therein, were made sure vnto Abraham for a possession of a burying place, by the sonnes of Heth.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Abraham sweareth his seruant.* 10 *The seruants iourney.* 12 *His prayer.* 14 *His signe.* 15 *Rebekah meeteth him.* 18 *fulfilleth his signe.* 22 *receiueth iewels.* 23 *sheweth her kinred.* 25 *and inuiteth him home.* 26 *The seruant blesseth God.* 28 *Laban entertaineth him.* 34 *The seruant sheweth his message.* 50 *Laban and Bethuel approue it.* 58 *Rebekah consenteth to go.* 62 *Isaac meeteth her.*

AND Abraham was olde *and* † well stricken in age: and the LORD had blessed Abraham in all things.

† Hebr. entring into dayes.

2 And

2 And Abraham ſaid vnto his eldeſt ſeruant of his houſe, that ruled ouer all that hee had, * Put, I pray thee, thy hand vnder my thigh:

3 And I will make thee ſweare by the LORD the God of heauen, and the God of the earth, that thou ſhalt not take a wife vnto my ſonne of the daughters of the Canaanites amongſt whom I dwell:

4 But thou ſhalt goe vnto my countrey, and to my kinred, and take a wife vnto my ſonne Iſaac.

5 And the ſeruant ſaid vnto him, Peraduenture the woman will not be willing to follow mee vnto this land: muſt I needs bring thy ſonne againe vnto the land from whence thou cameſt?

6 And Abraham ſaid vnto him, Beware thou, that thou bring not my ſonne thither againe.

7 ¶ The LORD God of heauen which tooke mee from my fathers houſe, and from the land of my kinred, and which ſpake vnto me, and that ſware vnto mee, ſaying, * Vnto thy ſeed will I giue this land, he ſhall ſend his Angels before thee, and thou ſhalt take a wife vnto my ſonne from thence.

8 And if the woman will not be willing to follow thee, then thou ſhalt be cleare of this my oath: onely bring not my ſonne thither againe.

9 And the ſeruant put his hand vnder the thigh of Abraham his maſter, and ſware to him concerning that matter.

10 ¶ And the ſeruant tooke ten camels of the camels of his maſter, and departed, (‖ for all the goods of his maſter were in his hand) and he aroſe, and went to Meſopotamia vnto the city of Nahor.

11 And hee made his camels to kneele downe without the city, by a well of water, at the time of the euening, *euen* the time † that women goe out to draw *water*.

12 And hee ſaid, O LORD God of my maſter Abraham, I pray thee ſend me good ſpeed this day, and ſhew kindneſſe vnto my maſter Abraham.

13 Behold, * I ſtand heere by the well of water, and the daughters of the men of the city come out to draw water:

14 And let it come to paſſe, that the damoſell to whom I ſhall ſay, Let downe thy pitcher, I pray thee, that I may drinke, and ſhe ſhall ſay, Drinke, and I will giue thy camels drinke alſo; let the ſame be ſhee that thou haſt appointed for thy ſeruant Iſaac: and thereby ſhal I know that thou haſt ſhewed kindneſſe vnto my maſter.

15 ¶ And it came to paſſe before hee had done ſpeaking, that behold, Rebekah came out, who was borne to Bethuel, ſonne of Milcah, the wife of Nahor Abrahams brother, with her pitcher vpon her ſhoulder.

16 And the damoſell was † very faire to looke vpon, a virgine, neither had any man knowen her; and ſhe went downe to the well, and filled her pitcher, and came vp.

17 And the ſeruant ranne to meet her, and ſaid, Let mee (I pray thee) drinke a little water of thy pitcher.

18 And ſhe ſaid, Drinke my lord: and ſhe haſted and let downe her pitcher vpon her hand, and gaue him drinke.

19 And when ſhee had done giuing him drinke, ſhe ſaid, I will draw water for thy camels alſo, vntill they haue done drinking.

20 And ſhe haſted and emptied her pitcher into the trough, and ran againe vnto the well to draw *water*, and drew for all his camels.

21 And the man wondring at her held his peace, to wit, whether the LORD had made his iourney proſperous, or not.

22 And it came to paſſe, as the camels had done drinking, that the man tooke a golden ‖ earering of halfe a ſhekel weight, and two bracelets for her hands of ten *ſhekels* weight of gold,

‖ Or, iewell. *or for the forehead.*

23 And ſaid, Whoſe daughter art thou? tell me, I pray thee: is there roome in thy fathers houſe for vs to lodge in?

24 And ſhe ſaid vnto him, I am the daughter of Bethuel the ſonne of Milcah, which ſhee bare vnto Nahor:

25 She ſaid moreouer vnto him, We haue both ſtraw & prouender enough, and roome to lodge in.

26 And the man bowed downe his head, and worſhipped the LORD.

27 And he ſaid, Bleſſed *be* the LORD God of my maſter Abraham, who hath not left deſtitute my maſter of his mercy, and his truth: I being in the way, the LORD led me to the houſe of my maſters brethren.

28 And the damoſell ran, and told *them of* her mothers houſe theſe things.

29 ¶ And Rebekah had a brother, and his name *was* Laban: and Laban ran out vnto the man, vnto the well.

30 And it came to paſſe, when hee ſaw the earering and bracelets vpon his ſiſters hands: and when hee heard the words of Rebekah his ſiſter, ſaying, Thus ſpake ỹ man vnto me, that hee came vnto the man, & behold, he ſtood by the camels at the well.

31 And hee ſaid, Come in, thou bleſſed of the LORD, wherefore ſtandeſt thou without? for I haue prepared the houſe, and roome for the camels.

32 ¶ And the man came into the houſe: and hee vngirded the camels, and gaue ſtraw and prouender for the camels, and water to waſh his feet, and the mens feet that *were* with him.

33 And there was ſet *meat* before him to eate: but hee ſaid, I will not eate, vntill I haue told my errand. And he ſaid, Speake on.

34 And he ſaid, I *am* Abrahams ſeruant.

35 And the Lord hath bleſſed my maſter greatly, and he is become great, and he hath giuen him flockes and herds, and ſiluer and gold, and men ſeruants, and maid ſeruants, and camels, and aſſes.

36 And Sarah my maſters wife bare a ſonne vnto my maſter when ſhe was old, and vnto him hath he giuen all that he hath.

37 And my maſter made me ſweare, ſaying, Thou ſhalt not take a wife to my ſonne of the daughters of the Canaanites, in whoſe land I dwell:

38 But thou ſhalt go vnto my fathers houſe, and to my kinred, and take a wife vnto my ſonne.

39 And I ſaid vnto my maſter, Peraduenture the woman will not follow me.

40 And he ſaid vnto me, The LORD before whom I walke, will ſend his Angel with thee, and proſper thy way; and thou ſhalt take a wife for my ſonne of my kinred, and of my fathers houſe.

41 Then ſhalt thou be cleare from this my oath, when thou commeſt to my kinred: & if they giue not thee *one*, thou ſhalt be cleare from my oath.

42 And I came this day vnto the well, and ſaid, O LORD God of my maſter Abraham, if now thou doe proſper my way which I goe:

43 * Behold, I ſtand by the well of water; and it ſhall come to paſſe, that when the virgin commeth forth to draw *water*, and I ſay to her, Giue mee, I pray thee, a little water of thy pitcher to drinke;

* Verſe 13.

44 And ſhee ſay to me, Both drinke thou, and I will alſo draw for thy camels: let the ſame be the woman whom the LORD hath appointed out for my maſters ſonne.

45 And before I had done speaking in mine heart, behold, Rebekah came foorth with her pitcher on her shoulder, and she went downe vnto the well, and drew *water*: and I said vnto her, Let me drinke, I pray thee.

46 And shee made haste, and let downe her pitcher from her *shoulder*, and said, Drinke, and I will giue thy camels drinke also: so I dranke, and shee made the camels drinke also.

47 And I asked her, and said, Whose daughter art thou? and shee said, The daughter of Bethuel Nahors sonne, whom Milcah bare vnto him: and I put the eare-ring vpon her face, and the bracelets vpon her hands.

48 And I bowed downe mine head, and worshipped the LORD, and blessed the LORD God of my master Abraham, which had led me in the right way, to take my masters brothers daughter vnto his sonne.

49 And now if you will deale kindly and truely with my master, tell me: and if not, tell me, that I may turne to the right hand, or to the left.

50 Then Laban and Bethuel answered, and said, The thing proceedeth from the LORD: wee cannot speake vnto thee bad or good.

51 Behold, Rebekah is before thee, take *her* and goe, and let her be thy masters sonnes wife, as the LORD hath spoken.

52 And it came to passe, that when Abrahams seruant heard their wordes, hee worshipped the LORD, *bowing* himselfe to the earth.

† *Hebr. vessels.* 53 And the seruant brought foorth † iewels of siluer, and iewels of gold, and raiment, and gaue *them* to Rebekah: he gaue also to her brother, and to her mother precious things.

54 And they did eat and drinke, he and the men that were with him, and tarried all night, and they ‖ rose vp in the morning, and he said, * Send mee away vnto my master.

55 And her brother and her mother said, Let the damosell abide with vs ‖ *a few* dayes, at the least ten; after that she shall goe.

‖ *Or a full yeere, or tenne moneths.*

56 And he said vnto them, Hinder me not, seeing the LORD hath prospered my way; send me away, that I may goe to my master.

57 And they said, We will call the damsell, and enquire at her mouth.

58 And they called Rebekah, and said vnto her, Wilt thou go with this man? & she said, I wil go.

59 And they sent away Rebekah their sister, and her nurse, and Abrahams seruant, and his men.

60 And they blessed Rebekah, and said vnto her, Thou art our sister, be thou *the mother* of thousands of millions, and let thy seed possesse the gate of those which hate them.

61 ¶ And Rebekah arose, and her damosels, and they rode vpon the camels, and followed the man: and the seruant tooke Rebekah, and went his way.

62 And Isaac came from the way of the * well Lahai-roi, for he dwelt in the South countrey.

63 And Isaac went out, to ‖ meditate in the field at the euentide: and he lift vp his eyes, and saw, and behold, the camels were comming.

64 And Rebekah lift vp her eyes, and when she saw Isaac, she lighted off her camell.

65 For she had said vnto the seruant, What man is this that walketh in the field to meete vs? And the seruant had said, It is my master: therefore she tooke a vaile, and couered her selfe.

66 And the seruant told Isaac all things that he had done.

67 And Isaac brought her into his mother Sarahs tent, and tooke Rebekah, and she became his wife, and hee loued her: and Isaac was comforted after his mothers *death*.

* Verse 56. & 59.

* Chap. 16.14. & 25.11.

‖ *Or, to pray.*

CHAP. XXV.

1 The sonnes of Abraham by Keturah. 5 The diuision of his goods. 7 His age and death. 9 His buriall. 12 The generations of Ishmael. 17 His age and death. 19 Isaac prayeth for Rebekah being barren. 21 The children striue in her wombe. 24 The birth of Esau and Jacob. 27 Their difference. 29 Esau selleth his birthright.

THen againe Abraham tooke a wife, and her name was Keturah.

2 And shee bare him Zimran, and Iokshan, and Medan, and Midian, and Ishbak, and Shuah.

3 And * Iokshan begate Sheba and Dedan. And the sonnes of Dedan *were* Asshurim, and Letushim, and Leummim.

4 And the sonnes of Midian, Ephah, and Epher, and Hanoch, and Abida, and Eldaah: all these were the children of Keturah.

5 ¶ And Abraham gaue all that hee had vnto Isaac.

6 But vnto the sonnes of the concubines which Abraham had, Abraham gaue gifts, and sent them away from Isaac his son (while he yet liued) Eastward, vnto the East countrey.

7 And these *are* the dayes of the yeeres of Abrahams life which hee lined, an hundred threescore and fifteene yeeres.

8 Then Abraham gaue vp the ghost, and died in a good old age, an old man, and full of *yeeres*, and was gathered to his people.

9 And his sonnes Isaac and Ishmael buried him in the caue of Machpelah, in the field of Ephron the sonne of Zohar the Hittite, which *is* before Mamre:

10 * The field which Abraham purchased of the sonnes of Heth: there was Abraham buried and Sarah his wife.

11 ¶ And it came to passe after the death of Abraham, that God blessed his sonne Isaac, and Isaac dwelt by the * well Lahai-roi.

12 ¶ Now these *are* the generations of Ishmael Abrahams son, whom Hagar the Egyptian Sarahs handmaid bare vnto Abraham:

13 And * these are the names of the sonnes of Ishmael by their names, according to their generations: The first borne of Ishmael, Nebaioth and Kedar, and Adbeel, and Mibsam,

14 And Mishma, and Dumah, and Massa,

15 Hadar, & Tema, Ietur, Naphish, & Kedemah.

16 These are the sonnes of Ishmael, and these are their names by their townes, and by their castles; twelue princes according to their nations.

17 And these *are* the yeeres of the life of Ishmael: an hundred and thirty and seuen yeeres: and he gaue vp the ghost and died, and was gathered to his people.

18 And they dwelt from Hauilah to Shur, that *is* before Egypt, as thou goest toward Assyria: *and* he † died in the presence of all his brethren.

19 ¶ And these *are* the generations of Isaac Abrahams sonne: Abraham begate Isaac.

20 And Isaac was forty yeres old when he tooke Rebekah to wife, the daughter of Bethuel the Syrian of Padan-Aram, the sister to Laban the Syrian.

21 And Isaac intreated the LORD for his wife, because she was barren: and the LORD was intreated of him, and Rebekah his wife conceiued.

22 And the children struggled together within her: and she said, If it be so, why am I thus? And she went to enquire of the LORD.

23 And

23 And the LORD said vnto her, Two nations are in thy wombe, and two manner of people shall be separated from thy bowels: and the one people shall be stronger then the other people: and *the elder shall serue the yonger.

24 ¶ And when her dayes to bee deliuered were fulfilled, behold, there *were* twins in her wombe.

25 And the first came out red, all ouer like an hairie garment: and they called his name Esau.

26 And after that came his brother out, and *his hand tooke hold on Esaus heele, and his name was called Iacob: and Isaac was threescore yeeres old, when she bare them.

27 And the boyes grew, and Esau was a cunning hunter, a man of the field: and Iacob was a plaine man dwelling in tents.

28 And Isaac loued Esau because †he did eate of his venison: but Rebekah loued Iacob.

29 ¶ And Iacob sodde pottage: and Esau came from the field, and he was faint.

30 And Esau said to Iacob, Feed me, I pray thee, †with that same red *pottage*: for I am faint, therefore was his name called Edom.

31 And Iacob said, Sell mee this day thy birthright.

32 And Esau said, Behold, I am † at the point to die, & what profit shall this birth-right doe to me?

33 And Iacob said, Sweare to me this day: and he sware to him: *& he sold his birth-right vnto Iacob.

34 Then Iacob gaue Esau bread and pottage of lentils, and he did eat and drinke, and rose vp and went his way: thus Esau despised *his* birth-right.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Isaac because of famine went to Gerar. 2 God instructeth and blesseth him. 7 He is reproued by Abimelech for denying his wife. 12 Hee groweth rich. 18 Hee digged Esek, Sitnah, and Reboboth. 32 Abimelech maketh a Couenant with him at Beersheba. 34 Esaus wiues.

AND there was a famine in the land, besides the first famine that was in the dayes of Abraham. And Isaac went vnto Abimelech King of the Philistims, vnto Gerar.

2 And the LORD appeared vnto him, and said, Goe not downe into Egypt; dwell in the land which I shall tell thee of.

3 Soiourne in this land, and I will be with thee, and will blesse thee: for vnto thee, and vnto thy seed *I will giue all these countreys, and I will performe the oath which I sware vnto Abraham thy father.

4 And I will make thy seed to multiply as the starres of heauen, and I will giue vnto thy seed all these countreys, and in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be *blessed:

5 Because that Abraham obeyed my voyce, and kept my charge, my commandements, my statutes, and my lawes.

6 ¶ And Isaac dwelt in Gerar.

7 And the men of the place asked *him* of his wife: and he said, She is my sister: for hee feared to say, *She is* my wife, lest *said he*, the men of the place should kill me for Rebekah, because she was faire to looke vpon.

8 And it came to passe when he had beene there long time, that Abimelech King of the Philistims, looked out at a window, and saw, and behold, Isaac was sporting with Rebekah his wife.

9 And Abimelech called Isaac, and said, Behold, of a surety shee is thy wife: and how saidst thou, She is my sister? And Isaac said vnto him, Because I said, lest I die for her.

10 And Abimelech said, What is this thou hast done vnto vs? one of the people might lightly haue lien with thy wife, & thou shouldest haue brought guiltinesse vpon vs.

11 And Abimelech charged all his people, saying, Hee that toucheth this man or his wife, shall surely be put to death.

12 Then Isaac sowed in that land, and †receiued in the same yeere an hundred fold, and the LORD blessed him. † *Hebr.* *found.*

13 And the man waxed great, and †went forward, and grew vntill he became very great. † *Hebr.* *went going.*

14 For he had possession of flockes, and possession of herds, and great store of ‖ seruants, and the Philistims enuyed him. ‖ *Or, husbandry.*

15 For all the wels which his fathers seruants had digged in the dayes of Abraham his father the Philistims had stopped them, & filled them with earth.

16 And Abimelech said vnto Isaac, Goe from vs, for thou art much mightier then we.

17 ¶ And Isaac departed thence, and pitched his tent in the valley of Gerar, and dwelt there.

18 And Isaac digged againe the wells of water, which they had digged in § dayes of Abraham his father: for the Philistims had stopped them after the death of Abraham, & he called their names after the names by which his father had called them.

19 And Isaacs seruants digged in the valley, and found there a well of † springing water. † *Hebr.* *liuing.*

20 And the herdmen of Gerar did striue with Isaacs herdmen, saying, The water is ours; and hee called the name of the well, ‖ Esek, because they ‖ *That is* *Contention.*
strooue with him.

21 And they digged another well, and strooue for that also: and he called the name of it ‖ Sitnah. ‖ *That is,* *Hatred.*

22 And hee remooued from thence, and digged another well, and for that they strooue not: and ‖ he called the name of it ‖ Rehoboth: and hee said, For now the LORD hath made roome for vs, and we shall be fruitfull in the land. ‖ *That is,* *Roome.*

23 And he went vp from thence vnto Beersheba.

24 And the LORD appeared vnto them the same night, and said, I *am* the God of Abraham thy father: feare not, for I am with thee, and will blesse thee, and multiply thy seed, for my seruant Abrahams sake.

25 And hee builded an Altar there, and called vpon the Name of the LORD, and pitched his tent there: and there Isaacs seruants digged a well.

26 ¶ Then Abimelech went to him from Gerar, and Ahuzzath one of his friends, and Phichol the chiefe captaine of his army.

27 And Isaac said vnto them, Wherefore come ye to me, seeing ye hate me, and haue sent me away from you?

28 And they said, † We saw certainely that the LORD was with thee: and wee said, Let there be now an oath betwixt vs, euen betwixt vs and thee, and let vs make a Couenant with thee; † *Hebr.* *seeing we saw.*

29 † That thou wilt doe vs no hurt, as wee haue not touched thee, and as wee haue done vnto thee nothing but good, and haue sent thee away in peace: thou art now the blessed of the LORD. † *Hebr.* *If thou shalt, &c.*

30 And he made them a feast, and they did eate and drinke.

31 And they rose vp betimes in the morning, and sware one to another: and Isaac sent them away, and they departed from him in peace.

32 And it came to passe the same day that Isaacs seruants came, and told him concerning the well which they had digged, and said vnto him, Wee haue found water.

33 And he called it ‖ Shebа: therefore the name
of the citie is ‖ Beersheba vnto this day.
34 ¶ And Esau was fourtie yeeres olde when hee
tooke to wife Iudith, the daughter of Beeri ‖ Hit-
tite, & Bashemath the daughter of Elon the Hittite.
35 Which * were † a griefe of minde vnto Isaac
and to Rebekah.

‖ That is, an oath.
‖ That is, the wel of the oath.
* Chap. 27.46.
† Hebr. bitternes of spirit.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *Isaac sendeth Esau for venison.* 5 *Rebekah instructeth Iacob to obtaine the blessing.* 15 *Iacob vnder the person of Esau, obtaineth it.* 30 *Esau bringeth venison.* 33 *Isaac trembleth.* 34 *Esau complaines, & by opportunity obtaines a blessing.* 41 *He threatens Iacob.* 42 *Rebekah disappointeth it.*

AND it came to passe, that when Isaac was old, and his eies were dim, so that he could not see, he called Esau his eldest son, and said vnto him, My son. And he said vnto him, Behold, here am I.
2 And hee said, Behold now, I am old, I know not the day of my death.
3 Now therefore, take I pray thee, thy weapons, thy quiuer and thy bow, and goe out to the field, and † take me *some* venison;
† Hebr. hunt.
4 And make me sauoury meat, such as I loue, and bring it to me, that I may eat, that my soule may blesse thee before I die.
5 And Rebekah heard when Isaac spake to Esau his sonne: and Esau went to the field to hunt *for* venison, *and* to bring *it.*
6 ¶ And Rebekah spake vnto Iacob her sonne, saying, Behold, I heard thy father speake vnto Esau thy brother, saying,
7 Bring me venison, and make me sauory meat, that I may eate, and blesse thee before the LORD, before my death.
8 Now therefore my sonne, obey my voyce, according to that which I command thee.
9 Goe now to the flocke, & fetch me from thence two good kids of the goates: and I will make them sauoury meat for thy father, such as he loueth.
10 And thou shalt bring *it* to thy father, that hee may eat, & that he may blesse thee before his death
11 And Iacob said to Rebekah his mother, Behold, Esau my brother is an hairy man, and I am a smoothe man.
12 My father peraduenture will feele me, and I shall seeme to him as a deceiuer: and I shall bring a curse vpon me, and not a blessing.
13 And his mother said vnto him, Vpon mee be thy curse, my sonne: only obey my voyce, and goe fetch me *them.*
14 And he went, and fetched, and brought *them* to his mother, and his mother made sauoury meat, such as his father loued.
15 And Rebekah tooke † goodly raiment of her
† Hebr. desirable.
eldest son Esau, which were with her in the house, and put them vpon Iacob her yonger sonne:
16 And she put the skins of the kids of the goats vpon his hands, and vpon the smooth of his necke.
17 And she gaue the sauoury meat, and the bread which she had prepared, into the hand of her sonne Iacob.
18 ¶ And he came vnto his father, & said, My father: and he said, Here am I: who art thou my son?
19 And Iacob said vnto his father, I am Esau thy first borne: I haue done according as thou badest me, arise, I pray thee, sit, and eate of my venison, that thy soule may blesse me.
20 And Isaac said vnto his sonne, How is it that thou hast found it so quickly, my son? and he said,
† Hebr. offered me.
Because the LORD thy God brought it † to me.
21 And Isaac said vnto Iacob, Come neere, I
pray thee, that I may feele thee, my sonne, whether thou be my very sonne Esau, or not.
22 And Iacob went neere vnto Isaac his father, and he felt him, & said, The voyce is Iacobs voyce, but the hands *are* the hands of Esau.
23 And he discerned him not, because his hands were hairy, as his brother Esaus hands. So hee blessed him.
24 And hee said, Art thou my very sonne Esau And he said, I am.
25 And hee said, Bring *it* neere to me, and I will eat of my sonnes venison, that my soule may blesse thee: and hee brought *it* neere to him, and hee did eat, and he brought him wine, and he dranke.
26 And his father Isaac said vnto him, Come neere now, and kisse me, my sonne.
27 And hee came neere, and kissed him: and hee smelled the smell of his raiment, and blessed him, and said, See, the smell of my sonne is as the smell of a field which the LORD hath blessed.
28 Therefore * God giue thee of the dew of heauen, and the fatnesse of the earth, and plentie of corne and wine.
29 Let people serue thee, and nations bow downe to thee: bee lord ouer thy brethren, and let thy mother sonnes bow downe to thee: Cursed bee euery one that curseth thee, and blessed be hee that blesseth thee.
30 ¶ And it came to passe assoone as Isaac had made an end of blessing Iacob, and Iacob was yet scarce gone out frō the presence of Isaac his father, that Esau his brother came in from his hunting.
31 And hee also had made sauoury meate, and brought it vnto his father, and said vnto his father, Let my father arise, and eate of his sonnes venison, that thy soule may blesse me.
32 And Isaac his father said vnto him, Who *art* thou? and he said, I am thy son, thy first borne Esau.
33 And Isaac † trembled very exceedingly, and
† Hebr. was hot.
said, Who? where *is* he that hath † taken venison, and brought it mee, and I haue eaten of all before thou camest, and haue blessed him? yea, and he shall be blessed.
34 And when Esau heard the words of his father, he cried with a great and exceeding bitter cry, and said vnto his father, Blesse me, *euen* me also, O my father.
35 And he said, Thy brother came with subtilty, and hath taken away thy blessing.
36 And he said, Is not he rightly named ‖ Iacob? for he hath supplanted me these two times: he tooke away my birth-right, and behold, now he hath taken away my blessing: and he said, Hast thou not reserued a blessing for me?
37 And Isaac answered and said vnto Esau, Behold, I haue made him thy lord: and all his brethren haue I giuen to him for seruants: and with corne and wine haue I ‖ sustained him: and what shall I doe now vnto thee, my sonne?
38 And Esau said vnto his father, Hast thou but one blessing, my father? blesse me, *euen* me also, O my father. And Esau lift vp his voice, and * wept.
39 And Isaac his father answered, and said vnto him, * Behold, thy dwelling shalbe ‖ the fatnesse of the earth, and of the dew of heauen from aboue.
40 And by thy sword shalt thou liue, and shalt serue thy brother: and it shall come to passe, when thou shalt haue the dominion, that thou shalt breake his yoke from off thy necke.
41 ¶ And Esau hated Iacob because of the blessing wherewith his father blessed him: and Esau said in his heart, The daies of mourning for my father

ther are at hand: then will I slay my brother Iacob.

42 And these words of Esau her elder son were told to Rebekah: And shee sent and called Iacob her younger sonne, and said vnto him, Behold, thy brother Esau as touching thee, doeth comfort himselfe, purposing to kill thee.

43 Now therefore my son, obey my voyce: and arise, flee thou to Laban my brother to Haran:

44 And tarry with him a few dayes, vntill thy brothers fury turne away;

45 Vntill thy brothers anger turne away from thee, and he forget that which thou hast done to him: then I will send & fetch thee from thence: why should I be depriued also of you both in one day?

46 And Rebekah said to Isaac, I * am weary of my life, because of the daughters of Heth: If Iacob take a wife of the daughters of Heth, such as these which are of the daughters of the land, what good shall my life do me?

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Isaac blesseth Iacob, & sendeth him to Padan-Aram. 9 Esau marrieth Mahalath the daughter of Ismael. 10 The vision of Iacobs ladder. 18 The stone of Bethel. 20 Iacobs vow.

AND Isaac called Iacob, and blessed him, and charged him, and said vnto him, Thou shalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan.

2 * Arise, Goe to Padan-Aram, to the house of Bethuel thy mothers father, and take thee a wife from thence of the daughters of Laban thy mothers brother.

3 And God Almighty blesse thee, and make thee fruitfull, and multiply thee, that thou mayest bee † a multitude of people:

4 And giue thee the blessing of Abraham, to thee, and to thy seed with thee, that thou mayest inherite the land † wherein thou art a stranger, which God gaue vnto Abraham.

5 And Isaac sent away Iacob, and he went to Padan-Aram, vnto Laban, sonne of Bethuel the Syrian, the brother of Rebekah, Iacobs and Esaus mother.

6 ¶ When Esau saw that Isaac had blessed Iacob, and sent him away to Padan-Aram, to take him a wife from thence, and that as hee blessed him, hee gaue him a charge, saying, Thou shalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan;

7 And that Iacob obeyed his father, and his mother, and was gone to Padan-Aram:

8 And Esau seeing that the daughters of Canaan † pleased not Isaac his father:

9 Then went Esau vnto Ishmael, and tooke vnto the wiues which he had, Mahlath the daughter of Ishmael Abrahams sonne, the sister of Nebaioth, to be his wife.

10 ¶ And Iacob went out from Beer-sheba, and went toward * Haran:

11 And he lighted vpon a certaine place, & taried there all night, because the Sunne was set: and he tooke of the stones of that place, and put them for his pillowes, and lay downe in that place to sleepe.

12 And he dreamed, and behold, a ladder set vp on the earth, and the top of it reached to heauen: and behold, the Angels of God ascending and descending on it.

13 * And behold, the LORD stood aboue it, and said, I am the LORD God of Abraham thy father, and the God of Isaac: the land whereon thou liest, to thee will I giue it, and to thy seed.

14 And thy seed shall be as the dust of the earth, and thou shalt † spread abroad * to the West, and to the East, and to the North, and to the South: and in thee, and * in thy seed, shall all the families of the earth bee blessed.

15 And behold, I am with thee, & wil keepe thee in all *places* whither thou goest, and wil bring thee againe into this land: for I will not leaue thee vntil I haue done that which I haue spoken to thee of.

16 ¶ And Iacob awaked out of his sleepe, and he said, Surely the LORD is in this place, and I knew it not.

17 And hee was afraid, and said, How dreadfull *is* this place? this is none other but the house of God, and this *is* the gate of heauen.

18 And Iacob rose vp early in the morning, and tooke the stone † he had put for his pillowes, & set it vp for a pillar, & powred oile vpon the top of it.

19 And he called the name of that place Bethel: | *That is,* but † name of that city was called Luz at the first. | *the house*

20 And Iacob vowed a vow, saying, If God will *of God.* be with me, & will keepe me in this way that I go, & will giue me bread to eate, & raiment to put on,

21 So that I come againe to my fathers house in peace: then shall the LORD be my God.

22 And this stone which I haue set for a pillar, shall bee Gods house: and of all that thou shalt giue me, I will surely giue the tenth vnto thee.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Iacob commeth to the wall of Haran. 9 He taketh acquaintance of Rachel. 13 Laban entertaineth him. 18 Iacob couenanteth for Rachel. 23 He is deceiued with Leah. 28 He marrieth also Rachel, and serueth for her seuen yeres more. 32 Leah beareth Reuben, 33 Simeon, 34 Leui, 35 and Iudah.

THen Iacob † went on his iourney, and came into the land of the † people of the East. | † *Hebr.* *lift vp his feete.* | † *Hebr.* *children.*

2 And he looked, and behold, a well in the field, and loe, there *were* three flockes of sheepe lying by it: for out of that well they watered the flockes: and a great stone was vpon the wels mouth.

3 And thither were all the flockes gathered, and they rolled the stone from the wels mouth, and watered the sheepe, and put the stone againe vpon the wels mouth in his place.

4 And Iacob said vnto them, My brethren, whence be ye? And they said, Of Haran are we.

5 And hee said vnto them, Know yee Laban the sonne of Nahor? And they said, We know *him.*

6 And he said vnto them, † Is he well? and they said, He is well: and behold, Rachel his daughter commeth with the sheepe. | † *Hebr.* *is there peace to him?*

7 And he said, Loe, † *it is* yet high day, neither is it time that the cattell should be gathered together: water ye the sheepe, and goe and feed *them.* | † *Hebr.* *yet the day is great,*

8 And they said, We cannot vntill all the flocks bee gathered together, and till they rolle the stone from the wels mouth: then we water the sheepe.

9 ¶ And while hee yet spake with them, Rachel came with her fathers sheepe: for she kept them.

10 And it came to passe, when Iacob saw Rachel the daughter of Laban his mothers brother, and the sheepe of Laban his mothers brother, that Iacob went neere, and rolled the stone from the welles mouth, and watered the flocke of Laban his mothers brother.

11 And Iacob kissed Rachel, and lifted vp his voyce, and wept.

12 And Iacob told Rachel that hee was her fathers brother, and that hee was Rebekahs sonne: and she ran and told her father.

13 And it came to passe, when Laban heard the † tidings of Iacob his sisters sonne, that he ranne to meet him, and embraced him, and kissed him: and bronght him to his house: and hee tolde Laban all these things. | † *Hebr.* *hearing.*

14 And Laban said vnto him, Surely thou art my bone and my flesh: and he abode with him the † space of a moneth.

† Hebr. a moneth of dayes.

15 ¶ And Laban said vnto Iacob, Because thou art my brother, shouldest thou therefore serue me for nought? tell me what shall thy wages be?

16 And Laban had two daughters: the name of the elder was Leah, and the name of the younger was Rachel.

17 Leah was tender-eyed, but Rachel was beautifull, and well fauoured.

18 And Iacob loued Rachel, and said, I will serue thee seuen yeeres for Rachel thy yonger daughter.

19 And Laban said, It is better that I giue her to thee, then that I should giue her to another man: abide with me.

20 And Iacob serued seuen yeeres for Rachel: and they seemed vnto him but a few dayes, for the loue he had to her.

21 ¶ And Iacob said vnto Laban, Giue mee my wife, (for my dayes are fulfilled) that I may goe in vnto her.

22 And Laban gathered together all the men of the place, and made a feast.

23 And it came to passe in the euening, that hee, tooke Leah his daughter, and brought her to him and he went in vnto her.

24 And Laban gaue vnto his daughter Leah, Zilpah his maid, for a handmaid.

25 And it came to passe in the morning, that behold, it was Leah: and he said to Laban, What is this that thou hast done vnto mee? did not I serue with thee for Rachel? wherefore then hast thou beguiled me?

26 And Laban said, It must not be so done in our † countrey, to giue the yonger before the first born.

† Hebr. place.

27 Fulfill her weeke, and we will giue thee this also for the seruice which thou shalt serue with me yet seuen other yeeres.

28 And Iacob did so, and fulfilled her weeke: and he gaue him Rachel his daughter to wife also.

29 And Laban gaue to Rachel his daughter, Bilhah his handmaid to be her maid.

30 And he went in also vnto Rachel, and he loued also Rachel more then Leah, and serued with him yet seuen other yeeres.

31 ¶ And when the LORD saw that Leah was hated, he opened her wombe: but Rachel was barren.

32 And Leah conceiued and bare a sonne, and she called his name ‖ Reuben: for she said, Surely the LORD hath looked on my affliction; now therefore my husband will loue me.

‖ That is, See a son.

33 And she conceiued againe, and bare a sonne, and said, Because the LORD hath heard that I was hated, he hath therefore giuen mee this *sonne* also, and she called his name ‖ Simeon.

‖ That is, Hearing.

34 And she conceiued againe, and bare a sonne, and said, Now this time will my husband be ioyned vnto me, because I haue borne him three sonnes: therefore was his name called ‖ Leui.

‖ That is, Ioyned. *Mat. 1. 2

35 And she conceiued againe, and bare a sonne: and she said, Now will I praise the LORD: therefore she called his name * ‖ Iudah, and † left bearing.

‖ That is, Praise. † Hebr. stood from bearing.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Rachel in griefe for her barrennesse, giueth Bilhah her maid vnto Iacob. 5 She beareth Dan and Naphtali. 9 Leah giueth Zilpah her maid, who beareth Gad and Asher. 14 Reuben findeth Mandrakes, with which Leah bargeth her husband of Rachel: 17 Leah beareth Issachar, Zebulun, & Dinah. 22 Rachel beareth Ioseph. 25 Iacob desireth to depart. 27 Laban stayeth him on a new couenant 37 Iacobs policy wherebly he became rich.

AND when Rachel saw that shee bare Iacob no children, Rachel enuied her sister, and said vnto Iacob, Giue me children, or else I die.

2 And Iacobs anger was kindled against Rachel, and he said, Am I in Gods stead, who hath withheld from thee the fruit of the wombe?

3 And shee said, Behold my mayd Bilhah: goe in vnto her, and she shall beare vpon my knees, that I may also haue † children by her.

† Hebr. sonnes with.

4 And shee gaue him Bilhah her handmaid to wife: and Iacob went in vnto her.

5 And Bilhah conceiued, and bare Iacob a sonne.

Hebr. and.

6 And Rachel said, God hath iudged mee, and hath also heard my voice, and hath giuen me a sonne: therefore called she his name ‖ Dan.

7 And Bilhah Rachels maid conceiued againe, and bare Iacob a second sonne.

8 And Rachel said, With † great wrestlings haue I wrestled with my sister, and I haue preuailed, and she called him, ‖ * Naphtali.

9 When Leah saw that she had left bearing she tooke Zilpah her maid, and gaue her Iacob to wife.

Hebr. and.

10 And Zilpah Bilhahs maid bare Iacob a sonne.

11 And Leah said, A troupe commeth: and shee called his name ‖ Gad.

12 And Zilpah Leahs maid bare Iacob a second sonne.

13 And Leah said, † Happy am I, for the daughters will call me blessed: and she called his name ‖ Asher.

14 ¶ And Reuben went in the dayes of wheat-harueft, and found Mandrakes in the field, and brought them vnto his mother Leah. Then Rachel said to Leah, Giue mee, I pray thee, of thy sonnes Mandrakes.

15 And she said vnto her, Is it a small matter, that thou hast taken my husband? and wouldest thou take away my sons Mandrakes also? and Rachel said, Therefore he shall lie with thee to night for thy sonnes Mandrakes.

16 And Iacob came out of the field in the euening, and Leah went out to meete him, and said, Thou must come in vnto me: for surely I haue hired thee with my sonnes Mandrakes. And hee lay with her that night.

17 And God hearkened vnto Leah, and she conceiued, and bare Iacob the fift sonne.

18 And Leah said, God hath giuen mee my hire, because I haue giuen my maiden to my husband: and she called his name ‖ Issachar.

19 And Leah conceiued againe, and bare Iacob the sixt sonne.

20 And Leah said, God hath endued mee *with* a good dowry; Now will my husband dwell with me, because I haue borne him sixe sonnes: and she called his name ‖ * Zebulun.

21 And afterwards she bare a daughter, and called her name ‖ Dinah.

22 ¶ And God remembred Rachel, and God hearkened to her, and opened her wombe.

23 And she conceiued and bare a sonne, and said, God hath taken away my reproach.

24 And shee called his name ‖ Ioseph, and said, The LORD shall adde to me another sonne.

25 ¶ And it came to passe when Rachel had borne Ioseph, that Iacob said vnto Laban, Send me away, that I may goe vnto mine owne place, and to my country.

26 Giue *me* my wiues and my children, for whom I haue serued thee, and let me goe: for thou knowest

knowest my seruice which I haue done thee.

27 And Laban said vnto him, I pray thee, if I haue found fauour in thine eyes, *tarry*: for I haue learned by experience, that the LORD hath blessed me for thy sake.

28 And he said, Appoynt mee thy wages, and I will giue it.

29 And hee said vnto him, Thou knowest how I haue serued thee, and how thy cattell *was* with me.

30 For it was little which thou haddest before I *came*, and it is *now* † increased vnto a multitude, and the LORD hath blessed thee † since my comming: and now when shall I prouide for mine owne house also?

31 And he said, What shall I giue thee? and Iacob said, Thou shalt not giue me any thing; if thou wilt doe this thing for me, I will againe feed *and* keepe thy flocke.

32 I will passe through all thy flocke to day, remooning from thence all the speckled and spotted cattell: and all the browne cattell among the sheepe, and the spotted and speckled among the goats, and *of such* shall be my hire.

33 So shall my righteousnes answere for me † in time to come, when it shall come for my hire, before thy face: euery one that is not speckled and spotted amongst the goates, and browne amongst the sheepe, that shall be counted stollen with me.

34 And Laban said, Behold, I would it might bee according to thy word.

35 And hee removed that day the he goats that were ring-straked, and spotted, and all the shee goates that were speckled and spotted, *and* euery one that had *some* white in it, and all the browne amongst the sheepe, and gaue *them* into the hand of his sonnes.

36 And he set three dayes iourney betwixt himselfe and Iacob: and Iacob fed the rest of Labans flockes.

37 ¶ And Iacob tooke him rods of greene poplar, and of the hasell, and chest-nut tree, and pilled white strakes in them, and made the white appeare which was in the rods.

38 And he set the rods which hee had pilled, before the flockes in the gutters in the watering troughes when the flockes came to drinke, that they should conceiue when they came to drinke.

39 And the flocks conceiued before the rods, and brought foorth cattell ring-straked, speckled, and spotted.

40 And Iacob did separate the lambs, and set the faces of the flockes towards the ring-straked, and all the browne in the flocke of Laban: and hee put his owne flockes by themselues, and put them not vnto Labans cattell.

41 And it came to passe, when soeuer the stronger cattell did conceiue, that Iacob laid the rods before the eyes of the cattell in the gutters, that they might conceiue among the rods.

42 But when the cattell were feeble, he put *them* not in: so the feebler were Labans, and the stronger Iacobs.

43 And the man increased exceedingly, and had much cattell, and maid-seruants, and men-seruants, and camels, and asses.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Iacob vpon displeasure departeth secretly. 19 Rachel stealeth her fathers images. 22 Laban pursueth after him, 26 and complaineth of the wrong. 34 Rachels policie to hide the images. 36 Iacobs complaint of Laban. 43 The couenant of Laban and Iacob at Galeed.

AND he heard the words of Labans sonnes, saying, Iacob hath taken away all that was our fathers; and of that which was of our fathers, hath he gotten all this glory.

2 And Iacob beheld the countenance of Laban, and behold, it *was* not towards him † as before.

3 And the LORD said vnto Iacob, Returne vnto the land of thy fathers, and to thy kindred, and I will be with thee.

4 And Iacob sent and called Rachel and Leah to the field vnto his flocke,

5 And said vnto them, I see your fathers countenance, that it is not towards me as before; but the God of my father hath been with me.

6 And yee know that with all my power I haue serued your father.

7 And your father hath deceiued me, and changed my wages ten times: but God suffered him not to hurt me.

8 If he said thus, The speckled shall be thy wages, then all the cattell bare speckled: and if he said thus, The ring-straked shall be thy hire: then bare all the cattell ring-straked.

9 Thus God hath taken away the cattell of your father, and giuen *them* to me.

10 And it came to passe at the time that the cattell conceiued, that I lifted vp mine eyes, and saw in a dreame, and behold, the rams which leaped vpon the cattell, *were* ring-straked, speckled, and grizled.

11 And the Angel of God spake vnto mee in a dreame, *saying*, Iacob: and I said, Here am I.

12 And he said, Lift vp now thine eyes, and see all the rams which leape vpon the cattell, *are* ring-straked, speckled, and grizled: for I haue seene all that Laban doeth vnto thee.

13 I am the God of Bethel, * where thou anointedst the pillar, *and* where thou vowedst a vow vnto me: now arise, get thee out from this land, and returne vnto the land of thy kindred.

14 And Rachel and Leah answered, and said vnto him; Is there yet any portion or inheritance for vs in our fathers house?

15 Are we not counted of him strangers? for hee hath solde vs, and hath quite deuoured also our money.

16 For all the riches which God hath taken from our father, that is ours, and our childrens: now then whatsoeuer God hath said vnto thee, doe.

17 ¶ Then Iacob rose vp, and set his sons and his wiues vpon his camels.

18 And he carried away all his cattell, and all his goods which hee had gotten, the cattell of his getting, which hee had gotten in Padan-Aram, for to goe to Isaac his father in the land of Canaan.

19 And Laban went to sheare his sheepe: and Rachel had stollen the † images that *were* her fathers.

20 And Iacob stole away † vnawares to Laban the Syrian, in that he told him not that he fled.

21 So he fled with all that he had, and he rose vp and passed ouer the riuer, and set his face *toward* the mount Gilead.

22 And it was told Laban on the third day, that Iacob was fled.

23 And he tooke his brethren with him, and pursued after him seuen dayes iourney, and they ouertooke him in the mount Gilead.

24 And God came to Laban the Syrian in a dreame by night, & said vnto him, Take heed that thou speake not to Iacob † either good or bad.

25 ¶ Then Laban ouertooke Iacob. Now Iacob had pitched his tent in the mount: and Laban with his

Hebr. when. Hebr. my. Hebr. marke. Or, but goats. * Chap. 28.18. † Hebr. Teraphim † Hebr. the heart of Laban. † Hebr. from good to bad.

his brethren pitched in the mount of Gilead.

26 And Laban said to Iacob, What hast thou done that thou hast stollen away vnawares to me, and carried away my daughters, as captiues taken with the sword?

27 Wherefore didst thou flie away secretly, and † steale away from me, and didst not tell me? that I might haue sent thee away with mirth, and with songs, with tabret, and with harpe,

28 And hast not suffered mee to kisse my sonnes and my daughters? thou hast now done foolishly in so doing.

29 It is in the power of my hand to doe you hurt: but the God of your father spake vnto mee yesternight, saying, Take thou heed that thou speak not to Iacob either good or bad.

30 And now *though* thou wouldst needs be gone, because thou sore longedst after thy fathers house, *yet* wherefore hast thou stollen my gods?

31 And Iacob answered, and said to Laban, Because I was afraid: for I said, Peraduenture thou wouldest take by force thy daughters from me.

32 With whomsoeuer thou findest thy gods, let him not liue: before our brethren discerne thou what is thine with mee, and take it to thee: for Iacob knew not that Rachel had stollen them.

33 And Laban went into Iacobs tent, and into Leahs tent, and into the two maid-seruants tents: but he found *them* not. Then went he out of Leahs tent, and entred into Rachels tent.

34 Now Rachel had taken the images, and put them in the camels furniture, and sate vpon them: and Laban † searched all the tent, but found *them* not.

35 And she said to her father, Let it not displease my lord, that I cannot rise vp before thee, for the custome of women is vpon mee: and hee searched, but found not the images.

36 ¶ And Iacob was wroth, and chode with Laban: and Iacob answered and said to Laban, What *is* my trespasse? what *is* my sinne, that thou hast so hotly pursued after me?

37 Whereas thou hast † searched all my stuffe? what hast thou found of all thy houshold stuffe? set it heere before my brethren, and thy brethren, that they may iudge betweene vs both.

38 This twenty yeres *haue* I *been* with thee: thy ewes and thy shee goats haue not cast their young, and the rammes of thy flocke haue I not eaten.

39 That which was torne *of beasts*, I brought not vnto thee: I bare the losse of it; of * my hand didst thou require it, whether stollen by day, or stollen by night.

40 *Thus* I was in the day, the drought consumed me, and the frost by night, and my sleepe departed from mine eyes.

41 Thus haue I been twenty yeeres in thy house: I serued thee fourteene yeeres for thy two daughters, and sixe yeeres for thy cattell; and thou hast changed my wages ten times.

42 Except the God of my father, the God of Abraham, and the feare of Isaac had been with mee, surely thou hadst sent me away now empty: God hath seene mine affliction, and the labour of my hands, and rebuked *thee* yesternight.

43 ¶ And Laban answered, and said vnto Iacob, These daughters are my daughters, and these children are my children, and these cattell are my cattell, and all that thou seest, is mine: and what can I doe this day vnto these my daughters, or vnto their children which they haue borne.

44 Now therefore come thou, let vs make a couenant, I and thou; and let it be for a witnesse betweene me and thee.

45 And Iacob tooke a stone, and set it vp for a pillar.

46 And Iacob said vnto his brethren, Gather stones: and they tooke stones, and made an heape, and they did eat there vpon the heape.

47 And Laban called it, ‖ Iegar-Sahadutha: but Iacob called it Galeed.

48 And Laban said, This heape is a witnesse betweene mee and thee this day. Therefore was the name of it called Galeed,

49 And ‖ Mizpah: for hee said, The LORD watch betweene mee and thee, when wee are absent one from another.

50 If thou shalt affict my daughters, or if thou shalt take *other* wiues beside my daughters, no man is with vs; See, God is witnes betwixt me & thee.

51 And Laban said to Iacob, Behold this heape, and behold this pillar, which I haue cast betwixt me and thee.

52 This heape be witnes, and this pillar bee witnesse, that I will not passe ouer this heape to thee, and that thou shalt not passe ouer this heape, and this pillar vnto me for harme.

53 The God of Abraham, and the God of Nahor, the God of their father, iudge betwixt vs. And Iacob sware by the feare of his father Isaac.

54 Then Iacob ‖ offered sacrifice vpon the mount, and called his brethren to eate bread, and they did eate bread, and taried all night in the mount.

55 And early in the morning, Laban rose vp, and kissed his sons and his daughters, and blessed them, and Laban departed, and returned to his place.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Iacobs vision at Mahanaim. 3 His message to Esau. 6 He is afraid of Esaus comming. 9 He prayeth for deliuerance. 13 He sendeth a present to Esau. 24 He wrastleth with an Angel at Peniel, where he is called Israel. 31 He halteth.

AND Iacob went on his way, and the Angels of God met him.

2 And when Iacob saw them, hee said, This *is* Gods hoste: and hee called the name of that place ‖ Mahanaim.

3 And Iacob sent messengers before him to Esau his brother, vnto the land of Seir, the † country of Edom.

4 And he commanded them, saying, Thus shall yee speake vnto my lord Esau, Thy seruant Iacob saith thus, I haue soiourned with Laban, and stayed there vntill now.

5 And I haue oxen, and asses, flockes, and menseruants, and women-seruants: and I haue sent to tell my lord, that I may finde grace in thy sight.

6 ¶ And the messengers returned to Iacob, saying, We came to thy brother Esau, & also he commeth to meet thee, and foure hundred men with him.

7 Then Iacob was greatly afraid, and distressed, and hee diuided the people that *was* with him, and the flocks and heards, and the camels into two bands,

8 And said, If Esau come to the one company, and smite it, then the other company which is left, shall escape.

9 ¶ And Iacob said, O God of my father Abraham, and God of my father Isaac, the LORD, which saidst vnto me, * Returne vnto thy country, and to thy kindred, and I will deale well with thee:

10 † I am not worthy of the least of all the mercies, and of all the trueth, which thou hast shewed vnto thy seruant; for with my staffe I passed ouer this

† Hebr. hast stolen me.

† Hebr. felt.

* Exod. 22, 12.

‖ Heb. Mizpah.

† Hebr. field.

* Chap. 31. 13.

† Heb. I am lesse.

this Iordane, and now I am become two bands.
11 Deliuer me, I pray thee, from the hand of my brother, from the hand of Esau: for I feare him, lest he will come and smite me, and the mother † with the children.
12 And thou saidest, I will surely doe thee good, and make thy seed as the sand of the sea, which cannot be numbred for multitude.
13 ¶ And hee lodged there that same night, and tooke of that which came to his hand, a present for Esau his brother.
14 Two hundred shee goates, and twentie hee goates: two hundred ewes, and twentie rammes.
15 Thirty milch camels with their colts, fourtie kine, and ten bulls: twenty shee asses, and ten foales.
16 And hee deliuered *them* into the hand of his seruants, euery droue by themselues, and said vnto his seruants, Passe ouer before me, and put a space betwixt droue and droue.
17 And hee commanded the foremost, saying, When Esau my brother meeteth thee, and asketh thee, saying, Whose *art* thou? and whither goest thou? and whose *are* these before thee?
18 Then thou shalt say, they *be* thy seruant Iacobs: it is a present sent vnto my lord Esau: and behold also he is behind vs.
19 And so commanded he the second, and the third, and all that followed the droues, saying, On this manner shall you speake vnto Esau, when you find him.
20 And say ye moreouer, Behold thy seruant Iacob is behind vs: for hee said, I will appease him with the present that goeth before mee, and afterward I will see his face; peraduenture hee will accept † of me.
21 So went the present ouer before him: and himselfe lodged that night in the company.
22 And he rose vp that night, and tooke his two wiues, and his two women seruants, and his eleuen sonnes, and passed ouer the foord Iabok.
23 And he tooke them, and ‡sent them ouer the brooke, and sent ouer that he had
24 ¶ And Iacob was left alone: and there wrestled a man w^h him, vntill the †breaking of the day.
25 And when hee saw that hee preuailed not against him, hee touched the hollow of his thigh: and the hollow of Iacobs thigh was out of ioynt, as he wrestled with him.
26 And hee said, Let me goe, for the day breaketh: and he said, * I will not let thee goe, except thou blesse me.
27 And hee said vnto him, What is thy name? and he said, Iacob.
28 And he said, * Thy name shall be called no more Iacob, but Israel: for as a Prince hast thou power with God, & with men, and hast preuailed.
29 And Iacob asked *him* and said, Tell mee, I pray thee, thy name: and he said, Wherefore is it that thou dost aske after my name? and hee blessed him there.
30 And Iacob called the name of the place ‖ Peniel: for I haue seene God face to face, and my life is preserued.
31 And as hee passed ouer Pennel, the Sunne rose vpon him, and he halted vpon his thigh.
32 Therefore the children of Israel eat not of the sinew that shranke, which is vpon the hollow of the thigh, vnto this day: because hee touched the hollow of Iacobs thigh, in the sinew that shranke.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 *The kindnesse of Iacob and Esau at their meeting.* 17 *Iacob commeth to Succoth.* 18 *At Salem he buyeth a field, and buildeth an Altar called Elohe-Israel.*

AND Iacob lifted vp his eyes, and looked, and behold, Esau came: and with him foure hundred men: and he diuided the children vnto Leah, and vnto Rachel, and vnto the two handmaids.
2 And he put the handmaids and their children foremost, and Leah and her children after, and Rachel and Ioseph hindermost.
3 And he passed ouer before them, and bowed himselfe to the ground seuen times, vntill he came neere to his brother.
4 And Esau ran to meet him, and imbraced him, & fell on his necke, & kissed him, and they wept.
5 And hee lift vp his eyes, and saw the women, and the children, and said, Who are those † with thee? And hee said, The children which God hath graciously giuen thy seruant,
6 Then the handmaideus came neere; they and their children, and they bowed themselues.
7 And Leah also with her children came neere, and bowed themselues: & after came Ioseph neere and Rachel, and they bowed themselues.
8 And he said, † What meanest thou by all this drone, which I met? and he said, *These are* to find grace in the sight of my lord.
9 And Esau said, I haue enough: my brother, † keepe that thou hast vnto thy selfe.
10 And Iacob said, Nay, I pray thee: if now I haue found grace in thy sight, then receiue my present at my hand: for therfore I haue seene thy face as though I had seen the face of God, and thou wast pleased with me.
11 Take, I pray thee, my blessing that is brought to thee, because God hath dealt graciously with me, and because I haue enough; and he vrged him, and he tooke *it*.
12 And he said, Let vs take our iourney, and let vs goe, and I will goe before thee.
13 And he said vnto him, My lord knoweth, that the children are tender, and the flockes and herds with young are with me: and if men should ouerdriue them one day, all the flocke will die.
14 Let my lord, I pray thee, passe ouer before his seruant, and I will leade on softly, according † as the cattell that goeth before me, and the children be able to endure, vntill I come vnto my lord vnto Seir.
15 And Esau said, Let me now † leaue with thee *some* of the folke that are with me. And hee said, † What needeth it? let mee find grace in the sight of my lord.
16 ¶ So Esau returned that day, on his way vnto Seir.
17 And Iacob iourneyed to Succoth, and built him an house, and made boothes for his cattell: therefore the name of the place is called ‖ Succoth.
18 ¶ And Iacob came to Shalem, a citie of * Shechem, which is in the land of Canaan, when he came from Padan-Aram, and pitched his tent before the citie.
19 And he bought a parcell of a field where hee had spread his tent, at the hand of the children of * Hamor Shechems father, for an hundred ‖ pieces of money.
20 And hee erected there an Altar, and called it ‖ El-Elohe-Israel.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 *Dinah is rauished by Shechem.* 4 *Hee sueth to marry her.* 13 *The sonnes of Iacob offer the condition of Circumcision to the Shechemites.* 20 *Hamor and Shechem perswade them to accept it.*

35 The

† Hebr. to thee.
† Hebr. what is all this band to thee?
† Hebr. he that to thee thou is thine.
† Hebr. according to the foot of the worke, &c. and according to the foot of the children.
† Hebr. Set, or place.
† Hebr. wherefore is this?
‖ That is, boothes.
* Called Act. 7. 16. Sychem.
* Called Act. 7. 16. Emor.
‖ Or, lambes.
‖ That is, God the God of Israel.

25 *The sonnes of Iacob vpon their aduantage slay them,* 27 *and spoile their city.* 34 *Iacob reproueth Simeon and Leui.*

AND Dinah the daughter of Leah, which shee bare vnto Iacob, went out to see the daughters of the land.

2 And when Shechem the sonne of Hamor the Hiuite, Prince of the country saw her, he tooke her, and lay with her, and † defiled her.

† *Hebr. humbled her.*

3 And his soule claue vnto Dinah the daughter of Iacob, and he loued the damsel, and spake † kindly vnto the damsell.

† *Heb. to her heart.*

4 And Shechem spake vnto his father Hamor, saying, Get me this damsell to wife.

5 And Iacob heard that hee had defiled Dinah his daughter (now his sonnes were with his cattell in the field) and Iacob held his peace vntill they were come.

6 ¶ And Hamor the father of Shechem, went out vnto Iacob to commune with him.

7 And the sonnes of Iacob came out of the field when they heard *it*, and the men were grieued: and they were very wroth, because he had wrought folly in Israel, in lying with Iacobs daughter; which thing ought not to be done.

8 And Hamor communed with them, saying, The soule of my sonne Shechem longeth for your daughter: I pray you giue her him to to wife.

9 And make ye mariages with vs, and giue your daughters vnto vs, & take our daughters vnto you.

10 And ye shall dwell with vs: and the land shall bee before you: dwell and trade you therein, and get you possessions therein.

11 And Shechem said vnto her father, and vnto her brethren, Let me finde grace in your eyes, and what ye shall say vnto me, I will giue.

12 Aske mee neuer so much dowry and gift, and I will giue according as ye shall say vnto mee: but giue me the damosell to wife.

13 And the sons of Iacob answered Shechem, and Hamor his father deceitfully, and said, because he had defiled Dinah their sister.

14 And they said vnto them, Wee cannot doe this thing, to giue our sister to one that is vncircumcised: for that were a reproach vnto vs.

15 But in this will we consent vnto you: If yee will be, as wee *be*, that euery male of you be circumcised:

16 Then will wee giue our daughters vnto you, and we will take your daughters to vs, & we will dwell with you, and we will become one people.

17 But if ye will not hearken vnto vs to be circumcised, then will we take our daughter, and wee will be gone.

18 And their words pleased Hamor, and Shechem Hamors sonne.

19 And the young man deferred not to doe the thing, because hee had delight in Iacobs daughter: and hee was more honourable then all the house of his father.

20 ¶ And Hamor and Shechem his sonne came vnto the gate of their city, and communed with the men of their city, saying,

21 These men are peaceable with vs, therefore let them dwell in the land, and trade therein, for the land, behold it is large enough for them: let vs take their daughters to vs for wiues, and let vs giue them our daughters.

22 Onely herein will the men consent vnto vs, for to dwel with vs to be one people, if euery male among vs be circumcised, as they are circumcised.

23 Shall not their cattell and their substance, and euery beast of theirs be ours? onely let vs consent vnto them, and they will dwell with vs.

24 And vnto Hamor, and vnto Shechem his sonne hearkened all that went out of the gate of his citie, and euery male was circumcised, all that went out of the gate of his city.

25 ¶ And it came to passe on the third day, when they were sore, that two of the sonnes of Iacob, Simeon, and Leui, Dinahs brethren, tooke each man his sword, and came vpon the city boldly, and slew all the males.

26 And they slew Hamor, and Shechem his son, with the † edge of the sword, and tooke Dinah out of Shechems house, and went out.

27 The sonnes of Iacob came vpon the slaine, and spoiled § city, because they had defiled their sister.

28 They tooke their sheepe and their oxen, and their asses, and that which *was* in the city, and that which *was* in the field.

29 And all their wealth, and all their little ones, and their wiues tooke they captiue, and spoiled euen all that *was* in the house.

30 And Iacob said to Simeon and Leui, Ye haue troubled me to make me to stinke among the inhabitants of the land, among the Canaanites, and the Perizzites: and I being few in number, they shall gather themselues together against mee, and slay me, and I shall be destroyed, I and my house.

31 And they said, should he deale with our sister as with an harlot?

CHAP. XXXV.

1 *God sendeth Iacob to Bethel:* 2 *He purgeth his house of idoles.* 6 *He buildeth an Altar at Bethel.* 8 *Deborah dieth at Allon-Bachuth.* 9 *God blesseth Iacob at Bethel.* 16 *Rachel trauaileth of Beniamin, and dieth in the way to Ephrat.* 22 *Reubenjeth with Bilhah.* 23 *The sonnes of Iacob.* 27 *Iacob commeth to Hebron.* 28 *The age, death, and buriall of Isaac.*

AND God said vnto Iacob, Arise, goe vp to Bethel, and dwel there, and make there an Altar vnto God that appeared vnto thee, * when thou fleddest from the face of Esau thy brother.

2 Then Iacob said vnto his household, & to all that were with him, Put away the strange gods that are among you, & be clean, and change your garments.

3 And let vs arise and goe vp to Bethel, and I will make there an Altar vnto God, who answered me in the day of my distresse, and was with me in the way which I went.

4 And they gaue vnto Iacob all the strange gods which *were* in their hand, and all their eare-rings which *were* in their eares, and Iacob hid them vnder the oake that was by Shechem.

5 And they iourneyed: and the terrour of God was vpon the cities that were round about them, and they did not pursue after the sonnes of Iacob.

6 ¶ So Iacob came to Luz, which *is* in the land of Canaan (that *is* Bethel) he and all the people that *were* with him.

7 * And he built there an Altar, and * called the Place ‖ El-Bethel, because there God appeared vnto him, when he fled from the face of his brother.

8 But Deborah Rebekahs nurse, dyed, and shee was buried beneath Bethel vnder an oake: and the name of *it* was called ‖ Allon-Bachuth.

9 ¶ And God appeared vnto Iacob againe, when he came out of Padan-Aram, and blessed him.

10 And God said vnto him, thy name is Iacob: thy name shall not be called any more Iacob, * but Israel shall be thy name, & he called his name Israel.

11 And God said vnto him, I am God Almighty:

be

be fruitfull, and multiply, a nation, and a company of nations ſhall be of thee, and Kings ſhall come out of thy loynes.

12 And the land which I gaue Abraham and Iſaac, to thee will I giue it, and to thy ſeed after thee will I giue the land.

13 And God went vp from him in the place where he talked with him.

14 And Iacob ſet vp a pillar in the place where he talked with him, *euen* a pillar of ſtone: and hee powred a drinke offering thereon, and hee powred oyle thereon.

15 And Iacob called the name of the place where God ſpake with him, Bethel.

16 ¶ And they iourneyed from Bethel: and there was but a † little way to come to Ephrath: and Rachel trauailed, and ſhe had hard labour.

17 And it came to paſſe when ſhee was in hard labour, that the midwife ſaid vnto her, Feare not: thou ſhalt haue this ſonne alſo.

18 And it came to paſſe as her ſoule was in departing (for ſhe died) that ſhee called his name ‖ Ben-oni: but his father called him ‖ Beniamin.

19 And Rachel died, and was buried in the way to Ephrath; which is Bethlehem.

20 And Iacob ſet a pillar vpon her graue: that is the pillar of Rachels graue vnto this day.

21 ¶ And Iſrael iourneyed, and ſpread his tent beyond the tower of Edar.

22 And it came to paſſe when Iſrael dwelt in that land, that Reuben went and * lay with Bilhah his fathers concubine: and Iſrael heard *it*. Now the ſonnes of Iacob were twelue.

23 The ſons of Leah: Reuben, Iacobs firſt borne, and Simeon, and Leui, and Iudah, and Iſſachar, and Zebulun.

24 The ſonnes of Rachel: Ioſeph and Beniamin.

25 And the ſonnes of Bilhah, Rachels handmaid: Dan, and Naphtali.

26 And the ſonnes of Zilpah, Leahs handmaid: Gad, and Aſher. Theſe *are* the ſons of Iacob which were borne to him in Padan-Aram.

27 ¶ And Iacob came vnto Iſaac his father vnto Mamre, vnto the city of Arbah (which is Hebron) where Abraham and Iſaac ſoiourned.

28 And the dayes of Iſaac were an hundred and foureſcore yeeres.

29 And Iſaac gaue vp the ghoſt & died, and was * gathered vnto his people, being olde and full of dayes, and his ſonnes Eſau and Iacob buried him.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Eſaus three wiues. 6 His remouing to mount Seir. 9 His ſonnes. 15 The Dukes which deſcended of his ſonnes. 20 The ſonnes and Dukes of Seir. 24 Anah findeth mules. 31 The Kings of Edom. 40 The Dukes that deſcended of Eſau.

NOw theſe are the generations of Eſau, who *is* Edom.

2 Eſau tooke his wiues of the daughters of Canaan: Adah the daughter of Elon the Hittite, and Aholibamah the daughter of Anah the daughter of Zibeon the Hiuite:

3 And Baſhemath, Iſhmaels daughter, ſiſter of Nebaioth.

4 And * Adah bare to Eſau, Eliphas: and Baſhemath bare Reuel.

5 And Aholibamah bare Ieuſh, and Iaalam, and Korah: theſe are the ſonnes of Eſau, which were borne vnto him in the land of Canaan.

6 And Eſau tooke his wiues, and his ſons, and his daughters, and all the † perſons of his houſe, & his cattell, and all his beaſts, & all his ſubſtance which he had got in the land of Canaan, and went into the countrey from the face of his brother Iacob.

7 For their riches were more then that they might dwell together: and the land wherein they were ſtrangers, could not beare them, becauſe of their cattell.

8 Thus dwelt Eſau in * mount Seir: Eſau *is* Edom. * Ioſh. 24.4.

9 ¶ And theſe *are* the generations of Eſau, the father of † the Edomites in mount Seir. † *Hebr.* *Edom.*

10 Theſe *are* the names of Eſaus ſons: * Eliphaz the ſon of Adah the wife of Eſau, Reuel the ſon of Baſhemath, the wife of Eſau. * 1. Chro. 1.35 &c.

11 And the ſons of Eliphaz were, Teman, Omar, Zepho, and Gatam, and Kenaz.

12 And Timna was concubine to Eliphaz, Eſaus ſon, and ſhe bare to Eliphaz, Amalek: theſe were the ſonnes of Adah Eſaus wife.

13 And theſe *are* the ſons of Reuel: Nahath, and Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah: theſe were the ſons of Baſhemath, Eſaus wife.

14 ¶ And theſe were the ſons of Aholibamah, the daughter of Anah, daughter of Zibeon, Eſaus wife: and ſhe bare to Eſau, Ieuſh, and Iaalam, and Korah.

15 ¶ Theſe *were* Dukes of the ſons of Eſau: the ſonnes of Eliphaz the firſt borne ſon of Eſau, Duke Teman, Duke Omar, Duke Zepho, Duke Kenaz,

16 Duke Korah, Duke Gatam, & Duke Amalek. Theſe *are* the Dukes *that came* of Eliphaz, in the land of Edom: Theſe *were* the ſons of Adah.

17 ¶ And theſe *are* the ſons of Reuel, Eſaus ſon: duke Nahath, duke Zerah, duke Shammah, duke Mizzah. Theſe *are* the dukes *that came* of Reuel, in the land of Edom: Theſe *are* the ſons of Baſhemath, Eſaus wife.

18 ¶ And theſe *are* the ſonnes of Aholibamah Eſaus wife: duke Ieuſh, duke Iaalam, duke Korah: Theſe *were* the dukes *that came* of Aholibamah the daughter of Anah, Eſaus wife.

19 Theſe *are* the ſonnes of Eſau, (who *is* Edom) and theſe *are* their dukes.

20 ¶ * Theſe *are* the ſons of Seir the Horite, who inhabited the land, Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah. * 1. Chro. 1.38.

21 And Diſhan, and Ezer, and Diſhan: theſe *are* the dukes of the Horites the children of Seir in the land of Edom.

22 And the children of Lotan, were Hori, and Hemam: and Lotans ſiſter *was* Timna.

23 And the children of Shobal *were* theſe: Aluan, and Manahath, and Ebal, Shepho, and Onam.

24 And theſe *are* the children of Zibeon, both Aiah, and Anah: this *was* that Anah that found the mules in the wilderneſſe, as hee fed the aſſes of Zibeon his father.

25 And the children of Anah *were* theſe: Diſhon, and Aholibamah the daughter of Anah.

26 And theſe *are* the children of Diſhon: Hemdan, and Eſhban, and Ithran, and Cheran.

27 The children of Ezer *are* theſe: Bilhan, and Zaauan, and Akan.

28 The children of Diſhan *are* theſe: Vz, & Aran.

29 Theſe *are* the dukes *that came* of the Horites: duke Lotan, duke Shobal, duke Zibeon, duke Anah,

30 Duke Diſhon, duke Ezer, duke Diſhan: theſe *are* the dukes *that came* of Hori, among their dukes in the land of Seir.

31 ¶ And theſe *are* the Kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before there reigned any King ouer the children of Iſrael.

32 And Bela the ſonne of Beor reigned in Edom: and the name of his citie *was* Dinhabah.

33 And Bela died, and Iobab the ſonne of Zerah

rah of Bozra reigned in his stead.

34 And Iobab died, and Husham of the land of Temani reigned in his stead.

35 And Husham died, and Hadad the son of Bedad, (who smote Midian in the field of Moab) reigned in his stead, & the name of his city *was* Auith.

36 And Hadad dyed, and Samlah of Masrekah reigned in his stead.

37 And Samlah died, and Saul of Rehoboth, *by* the riuer, reigned in his stead.

38 And Saul died, and Baal-hanan the sonne of Achbor reigned in his stead.

39 And Baal-hanan the son of Achbor died, and Hadar reigned in his stead: and the name of his city *was* Pau, and his wiues name *was* Mehetabel, the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab.

40 And these *are* the names of the Dukes that came of Esau, according to their families, after their places, by their names: Duke Timnah, Duke Aluah, Duke Ietheth,

41 Duke Aholibamah, Duke Elah, Duke Pinon,

42 Duke Kenaz, Duke Teman, Duke Mibzar,

43 Duke Magdiel, Duke Iram. These *be* the dukes of Edom, according to their habitations, in the land of their possession: hee is Esau the father of † the Edomites. †Hebr. Eaom.

CHAP. XXXVII.

2 Ioseph is hated of his brethren. 5 His two dreames. 13 Iacob sendeth him to visit his brethren. 18 His brethren conspire his death. 21 Reuben saueth him. 26 They sell him to the Ishmeelites. 31 His father deceiued by the bloody coat, mourneth for him. 36 He is sold to Potiphar in Egypt.

AND Iacob dwelt in the land † wherein his father was a stranger in the land of Canaan. † Hebr. of his fathers sojournings.

2 These *are* the generations of Iacob: Ioseph being seuenteene yeeres old, was feeding the flocke with his brethren, and the lad was with the sonnes of Bilhah, and with the sons of Zilpah his fathers wiues: and Ioseph brought vnto his father their euill report.

3 Now Israel loued Ioseph more then all his children, because he was the sonne of his old age; and he made him a coat of many ‖ colours. ‖Or, pieces.

4 And when his brethren saw that their father loued him more then all his brethren, they hated him, and could not speake peaceably vnto him.

5 ¶ And Ioseph dreamed a dreame, and he told it his brethren, and they hated him yet the more.

6 And he said vnto them, Heare, I pray you, this dreame which I haue dreamed.

7 For behold, wee were binding sheaues in the field, and loe, my sheafe arose, and also stood vpright; and behold, your sheaues stood round about, and made obeisance to my sheafe.

8 And his brethren said to him, Shalt thou indeed reigne ouer vs? or shalt thou indeed haue dominion ouer vs? and they hated him yet the more, for his dreames, and for his words.

9 ¶ And hee dreamed yet another dreame, and told it his brethren, and said, Behold, I haue dreamed a dreame more: and behold, the Sun and the Moone and the eleuen Stars made obeisance to me.

10 And hee told *it* to his father, and to his brethren; and his father rebuked him, and said vnto him, What *is* this dreame that thou hast dreamed? shall I, and thy mother, and thy brethren indeed come to bow down our selues to thee, to the earth?

11 And his brethren enuied him: but his father obserued the saying.

12 ¶ And his brethren went to feed their fathers flocke in Shechem,

13 And Israel said vnto Ioseph, Doe not thy brethren feed the flocke in Shechem? Come, and I will send thee vnto them: & he said vnto him, Here am I.

14 And he said to him, Go, I pray thee, see whether it be well with thy brethren, & well with the flockes, and bring me word againe: so he sent him out of the vale of Hebron, & he came to Shechem.

15 ¶ And a certaine man found him, and behold, hee was wandring in the field, and the man asked him, saying, What seekest thou?

16 And he said, I seeke my brethren: tell me, I pray thee, where they feed their *flockes*?

17 And the man said, They are departed hence, for I heard them say, Let vs go to Dothan. And Ioseph went after his brethren, & found them in Dothan.

18 And when they saw him afarre off, euen before hee came neere vnto them, they conspired against him to slay him.

19 And they said one to another, Behold, this † dreamer commeth.

20 Come now therefore, and let vs slay him, and cast him into some pit, and we will say, Some euill beast hath deuoured him: and wee shall see what will become of his dreames.

21 And * Reuben heard *it*, and he deliuered him out of their hands, and said, Let vs not kill him.

22 And Reuben said vnto them, Shed no blood, *but* cast him into this pit that is in the wildernesse, and lay no hand vpon him, that hee might rid him out of their hands, to deliuer him to his father againe.

23 ¶ And it came to passe when Ioseph was come vnto his brethren, that they stript Ioseph out of his coat, his coat of many ‖ colours that *was* on him.

24 And they tooke him, and cast him into a pit, and the pit *was* empty, *there was* no water in it.

25 And they sate downe to eat bread: and they lift vp their eyes, and looked, and behold, a company of Ishmeelites came from Gilead, with their camels, bearing spicery, and balme, and myrrhe, going to carry *it* downe to Egypt.

26 And Iudah said vnto his brethren, What profit *is it* if we slay our brother, and conceale his blood?

27 Come, and let vs sell him to the Ishmeelites, & let not our hand be vpon him, for he *is* our brother, and our flesh, and his brethren were † content.

28 Then there, passed by Midianites, merchantmen, and they drew and lift vp Ioseph out of the pit, and *sold Ioseph to the Ishmeelites for twenty *pieces* of siluer: & they brought Ioseph into Egypt.

29 ¶ And Reuben returned to the pit, and behold, Ioseph was not in the pit: and he rent his clothes.

30 ¶ And he returned vnto his brethren, and said, The child is not, and I, whither shall I goe?

31 And they tooke Iosephs coat, and killed a kid of the goats, and dipped the coat in the blood.

32 And they sent the coat of many colours, and they brought it to their father, and said, This haue wee found: know now whether it bee thy sonne coat or no.

33 And he knew *it*, and said, *It is* my sonnes coat, an euill beast hath deuoured him; Ioseph is without doubt rent in pieces.

34 And Iacob rent his clothes, and put sackcloth vpon his loines, & mourned for his son many dayes.

35 And all his sons, & all his daughters rose vp to comfort him: but he refused to be comforted: and he said, For I will goe downe into the graue vnto my sonne, mourning; thus his father wept for him.

36 And the Midianites sold him into Egypt vnto Potiphar, an † Officer of Pharaohs, *and* †‖ Captaine of the guard.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 Iudah begetteth Er, Onan, & Shelah. 6 Er marrieth Tamar. 8 The trespasse of Onan. 11 Tamar stayeth for Shelah. 13 She deceiueth Iudah. 27 She beareth twinnes, Pharez and Zarah.

AND it came to passe at that time, that Iudah went downe from his brethren, and turned in to a certaine Adullamite, whose name was Hirah.

2 And Iudah saw there a daughter of a certaine Canaanite whose name was *Shuah: and he tooke her, and went in vnto her.

3 And shee conceiued and bare a sonne, and hee called his name Er.

4 And she conceiued againe, and bare a sonne, and she called his name Onan.

5 And she yet againe conceiued and bare a son, and called his name Shelah: and he was at Chezib when she bare him.

6 And Iudah tooke a wife for Er his first borne, whose name was Tamar.

7 And *Er Iudahs first borne was wicked in the sight of the LORD, and the LORD slew him.

8 And Iudah said vnto Onan, Goe in vnto thy brothers wife, and marry her, and raise vp seed to thy brother.

9 And Onan knew that the seed should not bee his; and it came to passe when he went in vnto his brothers wife, that he spilled it on the ground, least that he should giue seed vnto his brother.

10 And the thing which he did † displeased the LORD; wherefore he slew him also.

11 Then said Iudah to Tamar his daughter in law, Remaine a widow at thy fathers house, till Shelah my son be growen: (for he said, Lest peraduenture he die also as his brethren *did*) and Tamar went and dwelt in her fathers house.

12 ¶ And † in processe of time the daughter of Shuah Iudahs wife died: and Iudah was comforted, and went vp to his sheep-shearers to Timnath, he and his friend Hirah the Adullamite.

13 And it was told Tamar, saying, Behold, thy father in law goeth vp to Timnath to sheare his sheepe.

14 And shee put her widowes garments off from her, and couered her with a vaile, and wrapped her selfe, & sate in † an open place, which *is* by the way to Timnath: for she saw that Shelah was growen, and shee was not giuen to him to wife.

15 When Iudah saw her, hee thought her to be an harlot, because shee had couered her face.

16 And he turned vnto her by the way, and said, Goe to, I pray thee, let me come in vnto thee: (for he knew not that she *was* his daughter in law.) And she said, What wilt thou giue me, that thou maiest come in vnto me?

17 And he said, I will send thee † a kid from the flocke: and shee said, Wilt thou giue *me* a pledge till thou send it?

18 And hee said, What pledge shal I giue thee? And she said, Thy signet, and thy bracelets, and thy staffe that is in thine hand: and he gaue it her, and came in vnto her, and she conceiued by him.

19 And shee arose and went away, and laid by her vaile from her, and put on the garments of her widowhood.

20 And Iudah sent the kid by the hand of his friend the Adullamite, to receiue *his* pledge from the womans hand, but he found her not.

21 Then hee asked the men of that place, saying, Where is the harlot, † was openly by the way side? And they said, There was no harlot in this *place*.

22 And hee returned to Iudah, and said, I cannot find her: and also the men of the place said, That there was no harlot in this *place*.

23 And Iudah said, Let her take it to her, least we † be shamed: behold, I sent this kid, and thou hast not found her.

† *Hebr. become a contempt.*

24 ¶ And it came to passe about three moneths after, that it was tolde Iudah, saying, Tamar thy daughter in law hath played the harlot; and also behold, she is with child by whordome: and Iudah said, Bring her foorth, and let her be burnt.

25 When shee was brought forth, she sent to her father in law, saying, By the man whose these are, am I with child: and she said, Discerne, I pray thee, whose are these, the signet, and bracelets, and staffe.

26 And Iudah acknowledged *them*, and said, She hath beene more righteous then I: because that I gaue her not to Shelah my sonne: and hee knew her againe no more.

27 ¶ And it came to passe in the time of her trauaile, that behold, twinnes were in her wombe.

‖ *Or,*

28 And it came to passe when she trauailed, that *the one* put out his hand, and the mid-wife tooke and bound vpon his hand a skarlet threed, saying, This came out first.

wherefore hast thou made this breach against thee?

29 And it came to passe as hee drew backe his hand, that behold, his brother came out: & she said, ‖ how hast thou broken foorth? *this* breach *be* vpon thee: Therefore his name was called * Pharez.

‖ *That is, a breach.*

30 And afterward came out his brother that *had* the skarlet threed vpon his hand, and his name was called Zarah.

* 1. Chro. 2. 4. mat. 1. 3.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Ioseph aduanced in Potiphars house. 7 He resisteth his mistresses temptation. 13 He is falsly accused. 19 He is cast in prison. 21 God is with him there.

AND Ioseph was brought downe to Egypt, and Potiphar an officer of Pharaoh, captaine of the guard an Egyptian bought him of the hand of the Ishmeelites which had brought him downe thither.

2 And the LORD was with Ioseph, and he was a prosperous man, and hee was in the house of his master the Egyptian.

3 And his master saw that the LORD *was* with him, and that the LORD made all that he did to prosper in his hand.

4 And Ioseph found grace in his sight, and he serued him, and he made him ouerseer ouer his house, and all that he had hee put into his hand.

5 And it came to passe from the time that hee had made him ouerseer in his house, and ouer all that he had, that the LORD blessed the Egyptians house for Iosephs sake: and the blessing of the LORD was vpon all that he had in the house, and in the field.

6 And he left all that he had in Iosephs hand; and hee knew not ought hee had saue the bread which hee did eate: and Ioseph was a goodly person, and well fauoured.

7 ¶ And it came to passe after these things, that his masters wife cast her eyes vpon Ioseph, and shee said, Lie with me.

8 But he refused, and said vnto his masters wife, Behold, my master wotteth not what *is* with me in the house, and hee hath committed all that he hath to my hand.

9 There is none greater in this house then I: neither hath hee kept backe any thing from me but thee, because thou *art* his wife: how then can I doe this great wickednesse, and sinne against God?

10 And it came to passe as shee spake to Ioseph day by day, that hee hearkened not vnto her, to lie by her, *or* to be with her.

11 And

11 And it came to passe about this time, that Ioseph went into the house to doe his businesse, & there was none of the men of the house there within.

12 And shee caught him by his garment, saying, Lie with me: and he left his garment in her hand, and fled, and got him out.

13 And it came to passe, when shee saw that hee had left his garment in her hand, & was fled forth;

14 That shee called to the men of her house, and spake vnto them, saying, See, he hath brought in an Hebrew vnto vs, to mocke vs: he came in vnto mee

† Hebr. great. to lie with me, and I cryed with a † loud voice.

15 And it came to passe when he heard that I lifted vp my voyce, and cryed, that hee left his garment with me, and fled, and got him out,

16 And shee laid vp his garment by her, vntill her lord came home.

17 And shee spake vnto him according to these words, saying, The Hebrew seruant which thou hast brought vnto vs, came in vnto me to mocke me.

18 And it came to passe as I lift vp my voice, and cryed, that he left his garment with me, & fled out.

19 And it came to passe when his master heard the words of his wife, which shee spake vnto him, saying, After this maner did thy seruant to me, that his wrath was kindled.

20 And Ioseph master tooke him, and put him into the prison, a place where the Kings prisoners were bound: and hee was there in the prison.

† Hebr. extended kindnesse vnto him 21 ¶ But the LORD was with Ioseph, & † shewed him mercy, and gaue him fauour in the sight of the keeper of the prison.

22 And the keeper of § prison committed to Ioseph's hand all the prisoners that *were* in the prison, & whatsoeuer they did there, he was the doer *of it*.

23 The keeper of the prison looked not to any thing *that was* vnder his hand, because the LORD was with him: and that which hee did, the LORD made *it* to prosper.

CHAP. XL.

1 The Butler and Baker of Pharaoh in prison. 4 Ioseph hath charge of them. 5 He interpreteth their dreames. 20 They come to passe according to his interpretation. 23 The ingratitude of the Butler.

AND it came to passe after these things, that the butler of the king of Egypt and *his* baker, had offended their lord the king of Egypt.

2 And Pharaoh was wroth against two of his officers, against the chiefe of the butlers, and against the chiefe of the bakers.

3 And he put them in ward in the house of the Captaine of the guard into the prison, the place where Ioseph was bound.

4 And the captaine of the guard charged Ioseph with them, and he serued them, and they continued a season in ward.

5 ¶ And they dreamed a dreame both of them, each man his dreame in one night, each man according to the interpretation of his dreame, the butler and the baker of the king of Egypt, which were bound in the prison.

6 And Ioseph came in vnto them in the morning, and looked vpon them, and behold they *were* sadde.

7 And hee asked Pharaohs officers that were with him in the ward of his lords house, saying,

† Hebr. are your faces euill Wherfore † looke ye so sadly to day?

8 And they said vnto him, We haue dreamed a dreame, and there is no interpreter of it. And Ioseph said vnto them, Doe not interpretations belong vnto God? tell me them, I pray you.

9 And the chiefe butler tolde his dreame to Ioseph, and said vnto him, In my dreame, behold, a vine was before me.

10 And in the vine *were* three branches: & it *was* as though it budded, and her blossomes shot forth, *and* the clusters therof brought foorth ripe grapes.

11 And Pharaohs cup was in my hand, & I tooke the grapes, and pressed them into Pharaohs cup: and I gaue the cup into Pharaohs hand.

12 And Ioseph said vnto him, This is the interpretation of it: the three branches are three dayes.

13 Yet within three dayes shall Pharaoh ‖ lift vp thine head, & restore thee vnto thy place, and thou shalt deliuer Pharaohs cup into his hand, after the former maner when thou wast his butler.

14 But † thinke on me, when it shalbe well with thee, and shew kindnesse, I pray thee, vnto mee, and make mention of mee vnto Pharaoh, and bring me out of this house.

15 For indeed I was stollen away out of the land of the Hebrewes, and heere also haue I done nothing, that they should put me into the dungeon.

16 When the chiefe baker saw that the interpretation was good, he said vnto Ioseph, I also was in my dreame, and behold, I had three ‖ white baskets on my head.

17 And in the vppermost basket there was of all maner of † bake-meats for Pharaoh, and the birds did eat them out of the basket vpon my head.

18 And Ioseph answered, and said, This is the interpretation thereof: the three baskets are three dayes:

19 Yet within three daies shall Pharaoh ‖ lift vp thy head from off thee, & shall hang thee on a tree, and the birds shall eate thy flesh from off thee.

20 ¶ And it came to passe the third day, *which was* Pharaohs birth-day, that he made a feast vnto all his seruants: and he ‖ lifted vp the head of the chiefe butler, and of the chiefe baker among his seruants.

21 And hee restored the chiefe butler vnto his butlership againe, and hee gaue the cup into Pharaohs hand.

22 But he hanged the chiefe baker, as Ioseph had interpreted to them.

23 Yet did not the chiefe butler remember Ioseph, but forgate him.

CHAP. XLI.

1 Pharaohs two dreames. 9 Ioseph interpreteth them. 33 He giueth Pharaoh counsell. 38 Ioseph is aduanced. 50 He begetteth Manasseh and Ephraim. 54 The famine beginneth.

AND it came to passe at the ende of two full yeeres, that Pharaoh dreamed: and behold, he stood by the riuer.

2 And behold, there came vp out of the riuer seuen well-fauoured kine, and fat fleshed, and they fed in a meadow.

3 And behold, seuen other kine came vp after them out of the riuer, ill-fauoured, & leane fleshed, and stood by the other kine, vpon the brinke of the riuer.

4 And the ill-fauoured and leane fleshed kine, did eate vp the seuen well-fauoured and fat kine: So Pharaoh awoke.

5 And hee slept, and dreamed the second time: and behold, seuen eares of corne came vp vpon one stalke, † ranke and good.

6 And behold, seuen thin eares and blasted with the Eastwind, sprang vp after them.

7 And the seuen thin eares deuoured the seuen ranke and full eares: and Pharaoh awoke, and behold, it was a dreame.

8 And

8 And it came to passe in the morning, that his spirit was troubled, and hee sent and called for all the Magicians of Egypt, and all the wisemen thereof: and Pharaoh told them his dreame; but there was none that could interpret them vnto Pharaoh.

9 ¶ Then spake the chiefe butler vnto Pharaoh, saying, I doe remember my faults this day:

10 Pharaoh was wroth with his seruants, and put mee in ward, in the captaine of the guards house, both me and the chiefe baker.

11 And wee dreamed a dreame in one night, I and he: we dreamed each man according to the interpretation of his dreame.

12 And *there was* there with vs a young man an Hebrew, seruant to the captaine of the guard: and we told him, & he *interpreted to vs our dreames, &c. to each man according to his dreame he did interprete.

13 And it came to passe, as hee interpreted to vs, so it was: mee hee restored vnto mine office, and him he hanged.

14 ¶ * Then Pharaoh sent and called Ioseph, and they brought him hastily out of the dungeon: and hee shaued himselfe, and changed his raiment, and came in vnto Pharaoh.

15 And Pharaoh said vnto Ioseph, I haue dreamed a dreame, and there is none that can interpret it: and I haue heard say of thee, *that* | thou canst vnderstand a dreame, to interpret it.

16 And Ioseph answered Pharaoh, saying, It is not in me: God shall giue Pharaoh an answere of peace.

17 And Pharaoh said vnto Ioseph, In my dreame, behold, I stood vpon the banke of the riuer.

18 And behold, there came vp out of the riuer seuen kine, fat fleshed, and well fauoured, and they fed in a medow.

19 And behold, seuen other kine came vp after them, poore and very ill fauoured, and leane fleshed such as I neuer saw in all the land of Egypt for badnesse.

20 And the leane, and the ill fauoured kine did eate vp the first seuen fat kine.

21 And when they had † eaten them vp, it could not be knowne that they had eaten them, but they were still ill fauoured, as at *the* beginning: So I awoke.

22 And I saw in my dreame, and behold, seuen eares came vp in one stalke, full and good.

23 And behold, seuen eares | withered, thin, and blasted with the East-winde, sprung vp after them.

24 And the thin eares deuoured the seuen good eares: and I told this vnto the Magicians, but there was none that could declare *it* vnto me.

25 ¶ And Ioseph said vnto Pharaoh, The dreame of Pharaoh is one: God hath shewed Pharaoh what he is about to doe.

26 The seuen good kine are seuen yeres, and the euen good eares are seuen yeres: the dreame is one.

27 And the seuen thin and ill fauoured kine that came vp after them, are seuen yeres: and the seuen empty eares blasted with the Eastwind, shall be seuen yeeres of famine.

28 This *is* the thing which I haue spoken vnto Pharaoh: what God is about to doe hee sheweth vnto Pharaoh.

29 Behold, there come seuen yeres of great plenty, throughout all the land of Egypt.

30 And there shall arise after them seuen yeres of famine, & all the plenty shalbe forgotten in the land of Egypt: and the famine shall consume the land.

31 And the plenty shal not be known in the land, by reason of that famine following: for it *shall be* very † grieuous.

32 And for that the dreame was doubled vnto Pharaoh twice, *it is* because the thing is | established by God, & God will shortly bring it to passe.

Or, prished of

33 Now therefore let Pharaoh looke out a man discreet & wise, and set him ouer the land of Egypt.

God.

34 Let Pharaoh doe *this*, and let him appoint | officers ouer the land, and take vp the fift part of the land of Egypt in the seuen plenteous yeeres.

Or, Oseers.

35 And let them gather all the foode of those good yeeres that come, and lay vp corne vnder the hand of Pharaoh, and let them keepe food in the cities.

36 And that food shall bee for store to the land against the seuen yeeres of famine, which shall be in the land of Egypt, that the land † perish not through the famine.

† *Heb. be not cut off.*

37 ¶ And the thing was good in the eies of Pharaoh and in the eyes of all his seruants.

38 And Pharaoh said vnto his seruants, Can we find such an one as this is, a man in whom the Spirit of God *is*?

39 And Pharaoh said vnto Ioseph, Forasmuch as God hath shewed thee all this, there is none so discreet and wise as thou art.

40 * Thou shalt bee ouer my house, and according vnto thy word shall all my people be fruled | only in the throne will I be greater then thou.

* Psal. 105.21. 1.mac 2. 53. after 7.10. | *Or, ruled*

41 And Pharaoh said vnto Ioseph, See, I haue set thee ouer all the land of Egypt.

42 And Pharaoh tooke off his ring from his hand, and put it vpon Iosephs hand, and arayed him in vestures of | fine linnen, and put a golde chaine about his necke.

† *Heb. armed* | *Or, silke.*

43 And he made him to ride in the second chariot which he had: and they cryed before him, | Bow the knee: and he made him ruler ouer all the land of Egypt.

Or, crier: Heb. A breach

44 And Pharaoh said vnto Ioseph, I am Pharaoh, and without thee shall no man lift vp his hand or foot in all the land of Egypt.

45 And Pharaoh called Iosephs name, Zaphnath-Paaneah, and hee gaue him to wife Asenath, the daughter of Poti-pherah | Priest of On: and Ioseph went out ouer all the land of Egypt.

Or, Prince.

46 ¶ (And Ioseph was thirty yeeres old when he stood before Pharaoh king of Egypt) and Ioseph went out from the presence of Pharaoh, and went throughout all the land of Egypt.

47 And in the seuen plenteous yeeres the earth brought forth by handfuls.

48 And he gathered vp all the food of the seuen yeres, which were in the land of Egypt, and laid vp the food in the cities: the food of the field which was round about euery city, laid he vp in the same.

49 And Ioseph gathered corne as the sand of the sea, very much, vntill he left numbring: for it was without number.

50 * And to Ioseph were borne two sons before the yeres of famine came, which Asenath the daughter of Poti-pherah | priest of On, bare vnto him.

* Chap. 48.20. & 48.5.

51 And Ioseph called the name of the first borne, | Manasseh: for God, *said he*, hath made me forget all my toile, and all my fathers house.

Or, Prince. | *That is, forgetting.*

52 And the name of the second called he | Ephraim: for God hath caused me to bee fruitfull in the land of my affliction.

| *That is, fruitfull.*

53 ¶ And the seuen yeeres of plenteousnesse, that was in the land of Egypt, were ended.

54 * And the seuen yeeres of dearth began to come according as Ioseph had said, and the dearth was in all lands; but in all the land of Egypt there was bread.

* Psal. 105.16.

55 And when all the land of Egypt was famished, the people cried to Pharaoh for bread: and Pharaoh said vnto all the Egyptians, Goe vnto Ioseph: what he saith vnto you, doe.

56 And the famine was ouer all the face of the earth, and Ioseph opened † all the store-houses, and sold vnto the Egyptians, and the famine waxed sore in the land of Egypt.

† Hebr. all where-in was.

57 And all countreys came into Egypt to Ioseph, for to buy corne, because that the famine was so sore in all lands.

CHAP. XLII.

1 Iacob sendeth his ten sonnes to buy corne in Egypt. 6 They are imprisoned by Ioseph for spies. 18 They are set at liberty, vpon condition to bring Beniamin. 21 They haue remorse for Ioseph. 24 Simeon is kept for a pledge. 25 They returne with corne, and their money. 29 Their relation to Iacob. 36 Iacob refuseth to send Beniamin.

ACT. 7. 12. NOw when *Iacob saw that there was corne in Egypt, Iacob said vnto his sonnes, Why doe ye looke one vpon another?

2 And he said, behold, I haue heard that there is corne in Egypt: get you downe thither, and buy for vs from thence, that we may liue, and not die.

3 ¶ And Iosephs ten brethren went downe to buy corne in Egypt.

4 But Beniamin, Iosephs brother, Iacob sent not with his brethren: for hee said, Lest peraduenture mischiefe befall him.

5 And the sonnes of Israel came to buy corne among those that came: for the famine was in the land of Canaan.

6 And Ioseph was the Gouernour ouer the land, *and* he it *was* that sold to al the people of the land: and Iosephs brethren came, and bowed down themselues before him, *with* their faces to the earth.

7 And Ioseph saw his brethren, and hee knew them, but made himselfe strange vnto them, and spake † roughly vnto them; and he said vnto them, Whence come ye? And they said, From the land of Canaan to buy food.

† Hebr. hard things with them.

8 And Ioseph knew his brethren, but they knew not him.

9 And Ioseph * remembred the dreames which he dreamed of them, and said vnto them, Yee are spies: to see the nakednesse of the land you are come.

* Chap. 37. 5.

10 And they said vnto him, Nay, my lord, but to buy food *are* thy seruants come.

11 We are all one mans sons; we are true men: thy seruants are no spies.

12 And hee said vnto them, Nay, but to see the nakednesse of the land, ye are come.

13 And they said, Thy seruants are twelue brethren, the sons of one man in the land of Canaan: and behold, the yongest *is* this day with our father, and one is not.

14 And Ioseph said vnto them, That is it that I spake vnto you, saying, Ye *are* spies.

15 Hereby ye shall bee proued: by the life of Pharaoh ye shal not goe forth hence, except your yongest brother come hither.

16 Send one of you, and let him fetch your brother, and ye shalbe kept in prison, that your words may be proued, whether there be any truth in you: or else, by the life of Pharaoh surely ye are spies.

† Hebr. bound.

† Hebr. gathered.

17 And hee † put them all together into ward three dayes.

18 And Ioseph said vnto them the third day, This doe, and liue: *for* I feare God.

19 If ye be true men, let one of your brethren be bound in the house of your prison: goe yee, carry corne for the famine of your houses.

20 But * bring your yongest brother vnto me, so shall your words be verified, and ye shall not die. And they did so.

21 ¶ And they said one to another, We are verily guilty concerning our brother, in that wee saw the anguish of his soule, when he besought vs, and wee would not heare? therefore is this distresse come vpon vs.

22 And Reuben answered them, saying, *Spake I not vnto you, saying, Doe not sinne against the child, and yee would not heare? therefore, behold also, his blood is required.

23 And they knew not that Ioseph vnderstood them: for † he spake vnto them by an interpreter.

24 And he turned himselfe about from them, and wept, and returned to them againe, and communed with them, and took from them Simeon, and bound him before their eyes.

25 ¶ Then Ioseph commanded to fill their sackes with corne, and to restore euery mans money into his sacke, and to giue them prouision for the way: and thus did he vnto them.

26 And they laded their asses with the corne, and departed thence.

27 And as one of them opened his sacke, to giue his asse prouender in the Inne, he espied his money; for behold, it *was* in his sackes mouth.

28 And he said vnto his brethren, My money is restored, and loe, *it is* euen in my sacke: and their heart † failed them, and they were afraid, saying one to another, What is this that God hath done vnto vs?

29 ¶ And they came vnto Iacob their father vnto the land of Canaan, and told him all that befell vnto them, saying,

30 The man *who is* the lord of the land, spake † roughly to vs, and tooke vs for spies of the countrey.

31 And we said vnto him, We are true men, we are no spies.

32 We be twelue brethren, sons of our father: one *is* not, and the yongest *is* this day with our father in the land of Canaan.

33 And the man, the lord of the countrey said vnto vs, Hereby shall I know that yee are true men: leaue one of your brethren here with me, and take *food* for the famine of your households, and be gone.

34 And bring your youngest brother vnto me: then shall I know that you *are* no spies, but *that* you *are* true men: *so* will I deliuer you your brother, and ye shall traffique in the land.

35 ¶ And it came to passe as they emptied their sackes, that behold euery mans bundle of money *was* in his sacke: and when both they and their father saw the bundles of money, they were afraid.

36 And Iacob their father said vnto them, Me haue yee bereaued of my children: Ioseph is not, and Simeon is not: and yee will take Beniamin *away*: all these things are against me.

37 And Reuben spake vnto his father, saying, Slay my two sonnes, if I bring him not to thee, deliuer him into my hand, and I will bring him to thee againe.

38 And hee said, My sonne shall not goe downe with you, for his brother is dead, and he is left alone: if mischiefe befall him by the way in the which ye goe, then shall ye bring downe my grey haires with sorrow to the graue.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 Iacob is hardly perswaded to send Beniamin

15 *Ioseph entertaineth his brethren.* 31 *He maketh them a feast.*

AND the famine was sore in the land.

2 And it came to passe when they had eaten vp the corne which they had brought out of Egypt, their father said vnto them, Goe againe, buy vs a little food.

3 And Iudah spake vnto him, saying, The man did † solemnely protest vnto vs, saying, Yee shall not see my face, except your * brother *be* with you.

4 If thou wilt send our brother with vs, we will goe downe, and buy thee food.

5 But if thou wilt not send *him*, we will not goe downe, for the man said vnto vs, Ye shall not see my face, except your brother *be* with you.

6 And Israel said, Wherefore dealt yee so ill with me, as to tell the man whether yee had yet a brother?

7 And they said, The man † asked vs straitly of our state, and of our kinred, saying, Is your father yet aliue? haue ye *another* brother? and we told him according to the † tenour of these wordes: † Could wee certainely know that hee would say, Bring your brother downe?

8 And Iudah said vnto Israel his father, Send the lad with me, and wee will arise, and goe, that we may liue, and not die, both we and thou, and also our little ones.

9 I will bee surety for him: of my hand shalt thou require him: * If I bring him not vnto thee, and set him before thee, then let mee beare the blame for euer.

10 For except we had lingred, surely now we had returned ‖ this second time.

11 And their father Israel said vnto them, If it must *be* so now, doe this: take of the best fruits in the land in your vessels, and cary downe the man a present, a little balme, and a little hony, spices, and myrrhe, nuts and almonds.

12 And take double money in your hand and the money that was brought againe in the mouth of your sacks: cary it againe in your hand, peraduenture it was an ouersight.

13 Take also your brother, and arise, goe againe to the man.

14 And God Almighty giue you mercy before the man, that hee may send away your other brother, and Beniamin: ‖ If I be bereaued of my children, I am bereaued.

15 ¶ And the men tooke that present, and they tooke double money in their hand, and Beniamin, and rose vp, and went downe to Egypt, and stood before Ioseph.

16 And when Ioseph saw Beniamin with them, he said to the ruler of his house, Bring these men home, and † slay, and make ready: for these men shall † dine with me at noone.

17 And the man did as Ioseph bade: and the man brought the men into Iosephs house.

18 And the men were afraide, because they were brought into Iosephs house, and they said, because of the money that was returned in our sakes at the first time, are wee brought in, that he may † seeke occasion against vs, and fall vpon vs, and take vs for bondmen, and our asses.

19 And they came neere to the steward of Iosephs house, and they communed with him at the doore of the house,

20 And said, O Sir, * † we came indeede downe at the first time to buy food.

21 And it came to passe when wee came to the Inne, that we opened our sackes, and behold, euery mans money *was* in the mouth of his sacke, our money in full weight: and we haue brought it againe in our hand.

22 And other money haue we brought downe in our hands to buy food: wee cannot tell who put our money in our sackes.

23 And he said, Peace *be* to you, feare not: your God, and the God of your father, hath giuen you treasure in your sackes: † I had your money. And he brought Simeon out vnto them.

24 And the man brought the men into Iosephs house, and * gaue *them* water, and they washed their feete, and he gaue their asses prouender.

25 And they made ready the Present against Ioseph came at noone: for they heard that they should eate bread there.

26 ¶ And when Ioseph came home, they brought him the Present which was in their hand, into the house, and bowed themselues to him to the earth.

27 And hee asked them of their † wel-fare, and said, † Is your father well, the old man of whom ye spake? Is he yet aliue?

28 And they answered, Thy seruant our father *is* in good health, hee *is* yet aliue: and they bowed downe their heads, and made obeisance.

29 And he lift vp his eyes, and saw his brother Beniamin, his mothers sonne, and said, Is this your yonger brother, of whom ye spake vnto me? and he said, God be gracious vnto thee, my son.

30 And Ioseph made haste: for his bowels did yerne vpon his brother: and he sought where to weepe, & he entred into his chamber, & wept there.

31 And he washed his face, and went out, and refrained himselfe, and said, Set on bread.

32 And they set on for him by himselfe, and for them by themselues, and for the Egyptians which did eate with him, by themselues: because the Egyptians might not eat bread with the Hebrewes: for that *is* an abomination vnto the Egyptians.

33 And they sate before him, the first borne according to his birthright, and the youngest according to his youth: and the men maruelled one at another

34 And hee tooke and *sent* messes vnto them from before him: but Beniamins messe *was* fiue times so much as any of theirs: and they drunke and † were merry with him

† *Heb.* your money came to me.
* Chap. 18.4. & 24.32.
† *Heb.* peace.
† *Heb.* Is there peace to your father?
† *Heb.* they dranke largely.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 *Iosephs policy to stay his brethren.* 14 *Iudahs humble supplication to Ioseph*

AND he commanded the † steward of his house, saying, Fill the mens sacks *with* food, as much as they can cary, and put euery mans money in his sackes mouth.

† *Heb.* him that was ouer his house

2 And put my cup, the siluer cup, in the sackes mouth of the yongest, and his corne money: and he did according to the word that Ioseph had spoken.

3 Assoone as the morning was light, the men were sent away, they and their asses.

4 And when they were gone out of the city, and not *yet* far off, Ioseph said vnto his steward, Vp, follow after the men: and when thou doest ouertake them, say vnto them, wherefore haue yee rewarded euill for good?

5 Is not this it, in which my lord drinketh? and whereby indeed he ‖ diuineth? ye haue done euill in so doing.

‖ *Or*, vseth it.

6 ¶ And he ouertooke them, and he spake vnto them these same words.

all.

7 And they said vnto him, Wherefore saith my lord these wordes? God forbid that thy seruants should doe according to this thing.

8 Behold, the money which we found in our sackes mouthes, wee brought again vnto thee out of the land of Canaan: how then should we steale out of thy lordes house siluer or gold?

9 With whom *soeuer* of thy seruants it be found, both let him die, and wee also will be my lords bondmen.

10 And he said, Now also let it be according vnto your words: he with whom it is found, shall be my seruant, and ye shall be blameleſſe.

11 Then they speedily tooke down euery man his sacke to the ground, & opened euery man his sacke.

12 And he searched and began at the eldest, and left at the youngest: and the cup was found in Beniamins sacke.

13 Then they rent their clothes, and laded euery man his asse, and returned to the citie.

14 And Iudah and his brethren came to Iosephs house: (for he was yet there) and they fell before him on the ground.

15 And Ioseph said vnto them, What deed is this that ye haue done? wote yee not that such a man as I can certainely ‖ diuine?

‖ Or, make tryall.

16 And Iudah said, What shall we say vnto my lord? what shall we speake? or how shall we cleare our selues? God hath found out the iniquitie of thy seruants: behold, wee are my lords seruants, both we and he also with whom the cup is found.

17 And he said, God forbid that I should doe so: *but* the man in whose hand the cup is found, he shal be my seruant; and as for you, get you vp in peace vnto your father.

18 ¶ Then Iudah came neere vnto him, and said, O my lord, let thy seruant, I pray thee, speake a word in my lords eares, & let not thine anger burn against thy seruant: for thou art euen as Pharaoh.

19 My lord asked his seruants, saying, Haue ye a father, or a brother?

20 And we said vnto my lord, We haue a father, an old man, and a childe of his old age, a litle one, and his brother is dead, and he alone is left of his mother, and his father loueth him.

21 And thou saidest vnto thy seruants, Bring him down vnto me, that I may set mine eyes vpon him.

22 And wee said vnto my lord, The lad cannot leaue his father: for *if* hee should leaue his father, *his father* would die.

* Chap. 43.3.

23 And thou saidest vnto thy seruants, * Except your yongest brother come downe with you, you shall see my face no more.

24 And it came to passe when we came vp vnto thy seruant my father, wee told him the words of my lord.

25 And our father said, Goe againe, and buy vs a litle food.

26 And we said, We cannot goe downe: if our yongest brother bee with vs, then will wee goe downe: for wee may not see the mans face, except our yongest brother be with vs.

27 And thy seruant my father said vnto vs, Yee know that my wife bare me two *sonnes*.

28 And the one went out from mee, and I said, Surely hee is torne in pieces: and I saw him not since.

* Chap. 37.33.

29 And, if ye take this also from me, and mischiefe befall him, ye shall bring downe my gray haires with sorrow to the graue.

30 Now therefore when I come to thy seruant my father, and the lad *be* not with vs; (seeing that his life is bound vp in the lads life:)

31 It shall come to passe, when he seeth that the lad is not with vs, that he will die, & thy seruants shal bring down the gray haires of thy seruant our father with sorrow to the grane.

32 For thy seruant became surety for the lad vnto my father, saying, * If I bring him not vnto thee, then I shall beare the blame to my father for euer.

33 Now therefore I pray thee, let thy seruant abide in stead of the lad, a bondman to my lord, and let the lad goe vp with his brethren.

34 For how shall I goe vp to my father, and the lad be not with me, lest peraduenture I see the euil that shall † come on my father?

CHAP. XLV.

1 Ioseph maketh himselfe knowen to his brethren. 5 Hee comforteth them in Gods prouidence. 9 He sendeth for his father. 16 Pharaoh confirmeth it. 21 Ioseph furnisheth them for their iourney, and exhorteth them to concord. 25 Iacob is reuiued with the newes.

THen Ioseph could not refraine himselfe before all them that stood by him: & he cried, Cause euery man to go out from me: and there stood no man with him, while Ioseph made himselfe known vnto his brethren.

2 And he † wept aloud: and the Egyptians, and the house of Pharaoh heard.

3 And Ioseph said vnto his brethren, * I *am* Ioseph; Doeth my father yet liue? And his brethren could not answere him: for they were ‖ troubled at his presence.

4 And Ioseph said vnto his brethren, Come neere to mee, I pray you: and they came neere: and he said, I *am* Ioseph your brother, whom ye sold into Egypt.

5 Now therefore bee not grieued, † nor angry with your selues, that ye sold me hither: * for God did send me before you to preserue life.

6 For these two yeres hath the famine beene in the land: and yet there are fiue yeeres, in the which there shall neither be earing nor harueſt.

7 And God sent mee before you, to † preserue you a posterity in the earth, and to saue your liues by a great deliuerance.

8 So now, it was not you *that* sent me hither, but God: and he hath made mee a father to Pharaoh, and lord of all his house, and a ruler throughout all the land of Egypt.

9 Haste you, and goe vp to my father, and say vnto him, Thus saith thy sonne Ioseph; God hath made me lord of all Egypt; come downe vnto me, tary not.

10 And thou shalt dwell in the land of Goshen, and thou shalt be neer vnto me, thou and thy children, and thy childrens children, and thy flocks, and thy herds, and all that thou hast.

11 And there will I nourish thee, (for yet there are fiue yeres of famine) lest thou and thy household, and all that thou hast, come to pouertie.

12 And behold, your eyes see, and the eyes of my brother Beniamin, that *it is* my mouth that speaketh vnto you.

13 And you shall tell my father of all my glory in Egypt, and of all that you haue seene, and ye shall haste, and bring downe my father hither.

14 And he fell vpon his brother Beniamins neck, and wept: and Beniamin wept vpon his necke.

15 Moreouer, he kissed all his brethren, and wept vpon them: and after that, his brethren talked with him.

16 ¶ And the fame therof was heard in Pharaohs house, saying, Iosephs brethren are come: and it † pleased Pharaoh well, and his seruants.

17 And

17 And Pharaoh ſaid vnto Ioſeph, Say vnto thy brethren, This doe ye: lade your beaſts, and goe, get you vnto the land of Canaan.

18 And take your father, and your houſholds, and come vnto me, and I will giue you the good of the land of Egypt, and ye ſhall eat the fat of the land.

19 Now thou art commaunded, this doe ye; Take you wagons out of the land of Egypt for your little ones, and for your wiues, and bring your father, and come.

20 Alſo † regard not your ſtuffe: for the good of all the land of Egypt is yours.

21 And the children of Iſrael did ſo: and Ioſeph gaue them wagons, according to the † commandement of Pharaoh, & gaue the prouiſion for ſ way.

22 To all of them hee gaue each man changes of rayment: but to Beniamin hee gaue three hundred *pieces* of ſiluer, and fiue changes of rayment.

23 And to his father he ſent after this maner: ten aſſes † laden with the good things of Egypt, and ten ſhe aſſes laden with corne, and bread and meat for his father by the way.

24 So he ſent his brethren away, and they departed: and he ſaid vnto them, See that ye fall not out by the way.

25 ¶ And they went vp out of Egypt and came into the land of Canaan vnto Iacob their father,

26 And told him, ſaying, Ioſeph is yet aliue, and he is gouernour ouer all the land of Egypt. And † Iacobs heart fainted, for he beleeued them not.

27 And they told him all the words of Ioſeph, which he had ſaid vnto them; and when he ſaw the wagons which Ioſeph had ſent to cary him, the ſpirit of Iacob their father reuiued.

28 And Iſrael ſaid, It is enough; Ioſeph my ſon is yet aliue: I will goe and ſee him before I die.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 Iacob is comforted by God at Beerſheba. 5 Thence he with his company goeth into Egypt. 8 The number of his family that went into Egypt. 28 Ioſeph meeteth Iacob. 31 Hee inſtructeth his brethren how to anſwere to Pharaoh.

AND Iſrael tooke his iourney withall that hee had, & came to Beerſheba, and offred ſacrifices vnto the God of his father Iſaac.

2 And God ſpake vnto Iſrael in the viſions of the night, and ſaid, Iacob, Iacob: And he ſaid, here am I.

3 And he ſaid, I am God, the God of thy father, feare not to goe downe into Egypt: for I will there make of thee a great nation.

4 I wil go down with thee into Egypt, and I will alſo ſurely bring thee vp *againe*: and Ioſeph ſhall put his hand vpon thine eyes.

5 And Iacob roſe vp from Beerſheba: and the ſons of Iſrael caried Iacob their father, and their little ones, and their wiues, in the wagons which Pharaoh had ſent to carry him.

6 And they tooke their cattell, and their goods which they had gotten in the land of Canaan, and came into Egypt; *Iacob and all his ſeed with him:

7 His ſons, and his ſons ſons with him, his daughters, & his ſons daughters, and all his ſeed brought he with him into Egypt.

8 ¶ And theſe * *are* the names of the children of Iſrael which came into Egypt, Iacob and his ſons: * Reuben, Iacobs firſt borne:

9 And the ſonnes of Reuben, Hanoch, and Phallu, and Hezron, and Carmi.

10 ¶ * And the ſons of Simeon: Iemuel, and Iamin, and Ohad, and Iachin, and Zohar, and Shaul the ſon of a Canaanitiſh woman.

11 ¶ And the ſonnes of * Leui, Gerſhon, Kohath, and Merari. * 1. Chro. 6. 1.

12 ¶ And the ſons of * Iudah: Er, and Onan, and Shelah, and Pharez, and Zerah, but Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan. And the ſons of Pharez, were Hezron and Hamul. * 1. Chro. 2. 3. & 4. 21 chap. 38. 3.

13 ¶ And the ſons of Iſſachar; Tola, and Phuuah, and Iob, and Shimron.

14 ¶ * And the ſons of Zebulun: Sered, and Elon, and Iahleel. * 1. Chro. 2. 1.

15 Theſe *be* the ſons of Leah, which ſhe bare vnto Iacob in Padan-Aram, with his daughter Dinah: all the ſoules of his ſons and his daughters, were thirty and three.

16 ¶ And the ſons of Gad: Ziphion, and Haggi, Shuni, and Ezbon, Eri, and Arodi, and Areli.

17 ¶ * And the ſons of Aſher: Imnah, and Iſhuah, and Iſui, and Beriah, and Serah, their ſiſter: and the ſons of Beriah, Heber, and Malchiel. * 1. Chro 7. 30.

18 Theſe *are* the ſons of Zilpah, whom Laban gaue to Leah his daughter: and theſe ſhe bare vnto Iacob, euen ſixteene ſoules.

19 The ſonnes of Rachel Iacobs wife: Ioſeph, and Beniamin.

20 ¶ And vnto Ioſeph in the land of Egypt were borne Manaſſeh and Ephraim, * which Aſenah the daughter of Poti-pherah ‖ Prieſt of On bare vnto him. * Chap. 41. 50. ‖ Or, Prince.

21 ¶ * And the ſons of Beniamin *were* Belah, and Becher, and Aſhbel, Gera, and Naaman, Ehi, and Roſh, Muppim, and Huppim, and Ard. * 1. Chro. 7. 6. & 8. 1.

22 Theſe are the ſons of Rachel, which were borne to Iacob: all the ſoules were foureteene.

23 ¶ And the ſons of Dan: Huſhim.

24 ¶ And the ſons of Naphtali: Iahzeel, and Guni, and Iezer, and Shillem.

25 Theſe are the ſons of Bilhah which Laban gaue vnto Rachel his daughter, and ſhee bare theſe vnto Iacob, all the ſoules were ſeuen.

26 All the * ſoules that came with Iacob into Egypt which came out of his loines, beſides Iacobs ſons wiues; all the ſoules *were* threeſcore and ſixe. * Deut. 10. 22. † Hebr. *thigh.*

27 And the ſons of Ioſeph, which were born him in Egypt, *were* two ſoules: all ſ ſoules of † houſe of Iacob, which came into Egypt, were threeſcore & ten.

28 ¶ And he ſent Iudah before him vnto Ioſeph, to direct his face vnto Goſhen, and they came into the land of Goſhen.

29 And Ioſeph made ready his charet, and went vp to meet Iſrael his father to Goſhen, and preſented himſelfe vnto him, and he fell on his necke, and wept on his necke a good while.

30 And Iſrael ſaid vnto Ioſeph, Now let me die, ſince I haue ſeene thy face, becauſe ſ art yet aliue.

31 And Ioſeph ſaid vnto his brethren, and vnto his fathers houſe, I will goe vp, and ſhew Pharaoh, and ſay vnto him, My brethren & my fathers houſe, which *were* in ſ land of Canaan are come vnto me.

32 And the men *are* ſhepheards, for † their trade hath beene to feed cattell, and they haue brought *their* flocks, and their herds, and all that they haue. † Hebr. *they are men of cattell.*

33 And it ſhall come to paſſe, when Pharaoh ſhall call you, and ſhall ſay, What is your occupation?

34 That ye ſhal ſay, Thy ſeruants trade hath been about cattell, from our youth euen vntill now, both we, and alſo our fathers: that ye may dwell in the land of Goſhen; for euery ſhepheard is an abomination vnto the Egyptians.

CHAP. XLVII.

2 Ioſeph preſenteth fiue of his brethren, 7 and his father before Pharaoh. 11 He giueth them habitation and maintenance. 13 He getteth all the Egyptians

tians money, 16 their cattell, 18 their lands to Pharaoh. 22 The Priests land was not bought. 23 He letteth the land to them for a fifth part, 28 Iacobs age. 9 He sweareth Ioseph to bury him with his fathers.

THen Ioseph came and told Pharaoh, and said, My father, and my brethren, and their flockes, and their herds, and all that they haue, are come out of the land of Canaan: and behold, they are in the land of Goshen.

2 And he tooke some of his brethren, euen fiue men: and presented them vnto Pharaoh.

3 And Pharaoh said vnto his brethren, What is your occupation? And they said vnto Pharaoh, Thy seruants are shepherds, both we & also our fathers.

4 They said moreouer vnto Pharaoh, For to sojourne in the land are we come: for thy seruants haue no pasture for their flockes, for the famine is sore in the land of Canaan: now therefore we pray thee, let thy seruants dwell in the land of Goshen.

5 And Pharaoh spake vnto Ioseph, saying, Thy father and thy brethren are come vnto thee.

6 The land of Egypt is before thee: in the best of the land make thy father and brethren to dwell, in the land of Goshen let them dwell: and if thou knowest any man of actiuitie amongst them, then make them rulers ouer my cattell.

7 And Ioseph brought in Iacob his father, and set him before Pharaoh: & Iacob blessed Pharaoh.

8 And Pharaoh said vnto Iacob, † How old art thou?

† *Hebr. how many are the dayes of the yeeres of thy life?*

9 And Iacob said vnto Pharaoh, * The dayes of the yeeres of my pilgrimage are an hundred and thirtie yeeres: few and euill haue the dayes of the yeeres of my life beene, and haue not attained vnto the dayes of the yeeres of the life of my fathers, in the dayes of their pilgrimage.

* Hebr. 31. 9. 13.

10 And Iacob blessed Pharaoh, and went out from before Pharaoh.

11 ¶ And Ioseph placed his father, and his brethren, and gaue them a possession in the land of Egypt, in the best of the land, in the land of Rameses, as Pharaoh had commanded.

12 And Ioseph nourished his father and his brethren, and all his fathers household with bread, ‖ according to *their* families.

For, as a little child is nourished

13 ¶ And there was no bread in all the land: for the famine was very sore, so that the land of Egypt, and all the land of Canaan fainted by reason of the famine.

† *Hebr. according to the little ones.*

14 And Ioseph gathered vp all the money, that was found in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, for the corne which they bought: and Ioseph brought the money into Pharaohs house.

15 And when money failed in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, all the Egyptians came vnto Ioseph, & said, Giue vs bread: for why should wee die in thy presence? for the money faileth.

16 And Ioseph said, Giue your cattell: and I will giue you for your cattell, if money faile.

17 And they brought their cattell vnto Ioseph: and Ioseph gaue them bread *in exchange* for horses, and for the flockes, and for the cattell of the herds, and for the asses, and hee † fed them with bread, for all their cattell for that yeere.

† *Hebr. led them.*

18 When that yeere was ended, they came vnto him the second yeere, and said vnto him, Wee will not hide it from my lord how that our money is spent, my lord also had our herds of cattell: there is not ought left in the sight of my lord, but our bodies, and our lands.

19 Wherefore shall we die before thine eyes, both wee and our land? buy vs, and our land for bread, and we and our land will be seruants vnto Pharaoh, and giue vs seed that we may liue and not die, that the land be not desolate.

20 And Ioseph bought all the land of Egypt for Pharaoh: for the Egyptians sold euery man his field: because the famine preuailed ouer them: so the land became Pharaohs.

21 And as for the people, he remooued them to cities from the one end of the borders of Egypt, euen to the *other* end thereof,

22 Onely the land of the ‖ Priests bought he not: for the Priests had a portion assigned them of Pharaoh, and did eat their portion which Pharaoh gaue them: wherefore they sold not their lands.

23 Then Ioseph said vnto the people, Behold, I haue bought you this day, & your land for Pharaoh: Loe, here is seed for you, and ye shall sow the land.

24 And it shall come to passe in the increase, that you shall giue the fift part vnto Pharaoh, and foure parts shall be your owne for seed of the field, and for your food, and for them of your households, and for food for your little ones.

25 And they said, Thou hast saued our liues: let vs find grace in the sight of my lord, and we will be Pharaohs seruants.

26 And Ioseph made it a law ouer the land of Egypt vnto this day, that Pharaoh should haue the fift part: except the land of the ‖ Priests only, *which* became not Pharaohs.

27 ¶ And Israel dwelt in the land of Egypt in the countrey of Goshen, and they had possessions therein, and grew and multiplyed exceedingly.

28 And Iacob liued in the land of Egypt seuentéene yeeres: so † the whole age of Iacob, was an hundred forty and seuen yeeres.

29 And the time drew nigh that Israel must die: and he called his son Ioseph, and said vnto him, If now I haue found grace in thy sight, * put, I pray thee, thy hand vnder my thigh, & deale kindly and truely with me, burie me not, I pray thee, in Egypt.

30 But I will lie with my fathers, and thou shalt carry me out of Egypt, and bury me in their burying place: & he said, I will doe as thou hast said.

31 And hee said, Sweare vnto me: and he sware vnto him. And * Israel bowed himselfe vpon the beds head.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 Ioseph with his sonnes visiteth his sicke father. 2 Iacob strengtheneth himselfe to bleſſe them. 3 He repeateth the promise. 5 He taketh Ephraim and Manasseh as his owne. 7 He telleth him of his mothers graue. 9 He blesseth Ephraim and Manasseh. 17 He preferreth the yonger before the elder. 21 He prophesieth their returne to Canaan.

AND it came to passe after these things, that one told Ioseph, Behold, thy father is sicke, and he tooke with him his two sons, Manasseh & Ephraim.

2 And one told Iacob, and said, Behold, thy son Ioseph commeth vnto thee: and Israel strengthened himselfe, and sate vpon the bed.

3 And Iacob said vnto Ioseph, God Almighty appeared vnto me at * Luz in the land of Canaan, and blessed me.

4 And said vnto mee, Behold, I will make thee fruitful and multiply thee, and will make of thee a multitude of people, and will giue this land to thy seed after thee, for an euerlasting possession.

5 ¶ And now thy * two sonnes, Ephraim and Manasseh, which were borne vnto thee in the land of Egypt, before I came vnto thee into Egypt, are mine

mine: as Reuben and Simeon, they shall be mine:
6 And thy issue which thou begettest after them, shalbe thine, and shalbe called after the name of their brethren in their inheritance.
7 And as for me when I came from * Padan-Rachel died by me in the land of Canaan, in the way, when yet *there was* but a little way to come to Ephrath: and I buried her there in the way of Ephrath the same is Bethlehem.
8 And Israel beheld Iosephs sonnes, and said, Who *are* these?
9 And Ioseph said vnto his father, They are my sonnes, whom God hath giuen me in this *place*: and he said bring them, I pray thee, vnto me, and ¶ will blesse them.
10 (Now the eyes of Israel were † dim for age, *so that* he could not see) and he brought them neere vnto him, and he kissed them, and embraced them.
11 And Israel said vnto Ioseph, I had not thought to see thy face: and loe God hath shewed me also thy seed.
12 And Ioseph brought them out from betweene his knees, and hee bowed himselfe with his face to the earth.
13 And Ioseph tooke them both, Ephraim in his right hand, towards Israels left hand, and Manasseh in his left hand, toward Israels right hand, and brought *them* neere vnto him.
14 And Israel stretched out his right hand, and laid *it* vpon Ephraims head who *was* the younger; and his left hand vpō Manassehs head, guiding his hands wittingly: for Manasseh *was* the first borne.
15 ¶ *And he blessed Ioseph, and said, God, before whom my fathers, Abraham and Isaac did walke, ℣ God which fed me al my life long vnto this day,
16 The Angel which redeemed me from all euill, blesse the lads, and let my name bee named on them, and the name of my fathers, Abraham and Isaac, and let them grow † into a multitude in the midst of the earth.
17 And when Ioseph saw that his father laide his right hand vpon the head of Ephraim, it displeased him: and he held vp his fathers hand, to remoue it from Ephraims head, vnto Manassehs head.
18 And Ioseph said vnto his father, Not so my father: for this *is* the first borne, put thy right hand vpon his head.
19 And his father refused and said, I know *it* my sonne, I know *it*: he also shall become a people, and he also shall be great: but truely his yonger brother shalbe greater then hee: and his seed shall become a † multitude of nations.
20 And hee blessed them that day, saying, In thee shall Israel blesse, saying, God make thee as Ephraim and as Manasseh and hee set Ephraim before Manasseh.
21 And Israel said vnto Ioseph, Behold, I die: but God shall be with you, and bring you againe vnto the land of your fathers.
22 Moreouer, I haue giuen to thee one portion aboue thy brethren, which I tooke out of the hand of the Amorite with my sword, and with my bow.

CHAP. XLIX.

Iacob calleth his sonnes to blesse them. 3 Their blessing in particular. 29 He chargeth them about his burial. 33 He dieth.

AND Iacob called vnto his sonnes, and said, Gather your selues together, that I may tell you that which shall befall you in the last dayes.
2 Gather your selues together, and heare ye sons of Iacob, and hearken vnto Israel your father.
3 ¶ Reuben thou art my first borne, my might, and the beginning of my strength, the excellencie of dignity, and the excellency of power:
4 Vnstable as water, † thou shalt not excell, because thou * wentest vp to thy fathers bed: then defiledst thou *it*. ‖ He went vp to my couch.
5 ¶ Simeon and Leui *are* brethren, ‖ instruments of cruelty *are in* their habitations.
6 O my soule, come not thou into their secret: vnto their assembly mine honour bee not thou vnited: for in their anger they slew a man, and in their selfe-will they ‖ digged downe a wall.
7 Cursed bee their anger, for it *was* fierce, and their wrath, for it *was* cruel: I will diuide them in Iacob, and scatter them in Israel.
8 ¶ Iudah, thou *art he* whom thy brethren shall praise: thy hand *shall be* in the necke of thine enemies, thy fathers children shall bow downe before thee.
9 Iudah is a Lyons whelpe: from the prey my son thou art gone vp: he couched as a Lyon, and as an old Lyon: who shal rouse him vp?
10 The scepter shall not depart from Iudah, nor a Law giuer frō between his feet, vntil Shiloh come: and vnto him shall the gathering of the people be.
11 Binding his fole vnto the vine, and his asses colt vnto the choise vine: hee washed his garments in wine, and his clothes in the blood of grapes.
12 His eyes shall be red with wine, and his teeth white with milke.
13 ¶ Zebulun shall dwell at the hauen of the sea, and he shall be for an hauen of ships: and his border *shall be* vnto Zidon.
14 Issachar is a strong asse, couching downe betweene two burdens.
15 And he saw that rest *was* good, and the land that *it was* pleasant: and bowed his shoulder to beare, and became a seruant vnto tribute.
16 ¶ Dan shall iudge his people, as one of the tribes of Israel.
17 Dan shall be a serpent by the way, † an adder in the path that biteth the horse heeles, so that his rider shal fall backward.
18 I haue waited for thy saluation, O LORD.
19 ¶ Gad, a troupe shall ouercome him: but he shall ouercome at the last.
20 ¶ Out of Asher, his bread *shall be* fat, and he shall yeeld royall dainties.
21 ¶ Naphtali is a hinde let loose: Hee giueth goodly words.
22 ¶ Ioseph is a fruitfull bough, *euen* a fruitfull bough by a wel, whose branches run ouer the wall.
23 The archers haue sorely grieued him, and shot *at him*, and hated him:
24 But his bow abode in strength, and the armes of his hands were made strong, by the hands of the mighty *God* of Iacob: from thence is the shepheard, the stone of Israel,
25 *Euen* by the God of thy father who shal help thee, and by the Almighty; who shall blesse thee with blessings of heauen aboue, blessings of the deepe that lieth vnder, blessings of the breasts and of the wombe.
26 The blessings of thy father haue preuailed aboue the blessings of my progenitours: vnto the vtmost bound of the euerlasting hils, they shal bee on the head of Ioseph and on the crowne of the head of him that was separate from his brethren.
27 ¶ Beniamin shall rauen as a wolfe: in the morning he shall deuoure the prey; and at night he shall diuide the spoile.
28 ¶ All these are the twelue tribes of Israel, and this is it ℣ their father spake vnto them, and blessed

* Chap. 35.22.
* 1 chron. 5.1.
† Or, my couch in their anger, their wrath, their habitation.
† Hebr. dot not thou excell.
* Chap. 34.25.
† Hebr. an arrow snake.

them: euery one according to his blessing he blessed them.

29 And he charged them, and said vnto them, I
[p] Chap. 47.30. am to be gathered to my people: * bury me with my fathers, in the caue that is in the field of Ephron the Hittite,

30 In the caue that is in the field of Machpelah,
[q] Chap. 23.16. which is before Mamre, in the land of Canaan, * which Abraham bought with the field of Ephron the Hittite, for a possession of a buryng place.

31 (There they buried Abraham, and Sarah his wife, there they buried Isaac and Rebekah his wife, and there I buried Leah)

32 The purchase of the field, and of the caue that is therin, was from the children of Heth.

33 And when Iacob had made an end of commanding his sons, hee gathered vp his feet into the bed, and yeelded vp the ghost, and was gathered vnto his people.

CHAP. L.

1 The mourning for Iacob. 4 Ioseph getteth leaue of Pharaoh to go and bury him. 7 The funerall. 15 Ioseph comforteth his brethren, who craued his pardon. 22 His age. 23 He seeth the third generation of his sonnes. 24 He prophesieth vnto his brethren of their returne. 25 He taketh an oath of them for his bones. 26 He dieth, and is chested.

AND Ioseph fell vpon his fathers face, and wept vpon him, and kissed him.

2 And Ioseph commanded his seruants the Phisicians to imbalme his father: and the Phisicians imbalmed Israel.

3 And fourty dayes were fulfilled for him, (for so are fulfilled the dayes of those which are imbalmed) and the Egyptians † mourned for him threescore and ten daies.

† Hebr. wept.

4 And when the daies of his mourning were past, Ioseph spake vnto the house of Pharaoh, saying, If now I haue found grace in your eyes, speake, I pray you, in the eares of Pharaoh, saying,

[t] Chap. 47.29. 5 * My father made me sweare, saying, Lo, I die: in my graue which I haue digged for me, in the land of Canaan, there shalt thou bury me. Now therfore let me go vp, I pray thee, and bury my father, and I will come againe.

6 And Pharaoh said, Goe vp, and bury thy father, according as he made thee sweare.

7 ¶ And Ioseph went vp to bury his father: and with him went vp all the seruants of Pharaoh, the elders of his house, and all the elders of the land of Egypt,

8 And all the house of Ioseph, & his brethren, and his fathers house: onely their little ones, and their flocks, & their herds, they left in the land of Goshen.

9 And there went vp with him both charets, and horsemen, and it was a very great company.

10 And they came to the threshing floore of Atad, which is beyond Iordan, and there they mourned with a great and very sore lamentation: and he made a mourning for his father seuen dayes.

11 And when the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites, saw the mourning in the floore of Atad, they said, This is a grieuous mourning to the Egyptians: wherefore the name of it was called Abel-Mizraim, which is beyond Iordan.

12 And his sons did vnto him according as he commanded them.

13 For * his sons caried him into the land of Canaan, and buried him in the caue of the field of Machpelah, which Abraham * bought with the field for a possession of a buryng place of Ephron the Hittite before Mamre.

14 ¶ And Ioseph returned into Egypt, he and his brethren, and all that went vp with him to bury his father, after hee had buried his father.

15 ¶ And when Iosephs brethren saw that their father was dead, they said, Ioseph will peraduenture hate vs, and will certainely requite vs all the euil which we did vnto him.

16 And they † sent a messenger vnto Ioseph, saying, Thy father did cõmand before he died, saying,

17 So shall he say vnto Ioseph, Forgiue, I pray thee now, the trespasse of thy brethren, and their sin: for they did vnto thee euill: And now we pray thee, forgiue the trespasse of the seruants of the God of thy father. And Ioseph wept when they spake vnto him.

18 And his brethren also went & fell downe before his face, & they said, Behold, we *be* thy seruants.

19 And Ioseph said vnto them, * Feare not: for *am* I in the place of God?

20 But as for you, ye thought euil against me, but God meant it vnto good, to bring to passe, as it is this day, to saue much people aliue.

21 Now therfore feare ye not: I wil nourish you and your little ones. And he comforted them, and spake † kindly vnto them.

22 ¶ And Ioseph dwelt in Egypt, he, and his fathers house: & Ioseph liued an hundred & ten yeres.

23 * And Ioseph saw Ephraims children, of the third generation: the children also of Machir ‡ sonne of Manasseh, were † brought vp vpõ Iosephs knees.

24 And Ioseph said to his brethren, I * die: and God wil surely visit you, and bring you out of this land, vnto the land which he sware to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Iacob.

25 And Ioseph took an oath of the children of Israel, saying, * God will surely visit you, and ye shall cary vp my bones from hence.

26 So Ioseph died, being an hundred and ten yeeres old: and they imbalmed him, and hee was put in a coffin in Egypt.

¶ THE SECOND BOOKE OF MOSES called Exodus.

CHAP. I.

1 The children of Israel after Iosephs death do multiply. 8 The more they are oppressed by a new King the more they multiply. 13 The godlines of the midwiues, in sauing the men-children aliue. 22 Pharaoh commaudeth the male child to be cast into the riuer.

[*] Gen. 46. 8, Exod. 6. 14.

NOw these are the names of the * children of Israel which came into Egypt; euery man and his household came with Iacob.

2 Reuben, Simeon, Leui, and Iudah,

3 Issachar, Zebulun, and Beniamin,

4 Dan, and Naphtali, Gad, and Asher.

5 And all the soules that came out of the † loynes of Iacob, * were seuenty soules: for Ioseph was in Egypt *already*.

6 And Ioseph died, and all his brethren, and all that generation.

7 ¶ * And the children of Israel were fruitfull, and increased abundantly, & multiplied, & waxed exceeding mighty, & the land was filled with them.

8 Now

8 Now there arose vp a new King ouer Egypt, which knew not Ioseph.

9 And he said vnto his people, Behold, the people of the children of Israel are moe and mightier then we.

10 Come on, let vs deale wisely with them, lest they multiply, and it come to passe that when there falleth out any war, they ioyne also vnto our enemies, and fight against vs, and so get them vp out of the land.

11 Therfore they did set ouer them task-masters, to afflict them with their burdens: And they built for Pharaoh treasure cities, Pithon and Raamses.

12 † But the more they afflicted them, the more they multiplied and grew: and they were grieued because of the children of Israel.

13 And the Egyptians made the children of Israel to serue with rigour.

14 And they made their liues bitter with hard bondage, in morter, and in bricke, and in all maner of seruice in the field: all their seruice wherin they made them serue, was with rigour.

15 ¶ And the King of Egypt spake to the Hebrew midwiues (of which the name of one was Shiphrah, and the name of the other Puah.)

16 And he said, When ye do the office of a midwife to the Hebrew women, and see them vpon the stooles, if it be a sonne, then ye shall kill him: but if it be a daughter, then she shall liue.

17 But the midwiues feared God, and did not as the King of Egypt commanded them, but saued the men children aliue.

18 And the King of Egypt called for the midwiues, and said vnto them, Why haue ye done this thing, and haue saued the men children aliue?

19 And the midwiues said vnto Pharaoh, Because the Hebrew women are not as the Egyptian women; for they are liuely, and are deliuered ere the midwiues come in vnto them.

20 Therfore God dealt well with the midwiues: and the people multiplied, & waxed very mighty.

21 And it came to passe, because the midwiues feared God, that he made them houses.

22 And Pharaoh charged all his people, saying, Euery sonne that is borne, yee shall cast into the riuer, and euery daughter ye shall saue aliue.

CHAP. II.

1 Moses is borne, 3 and in an Arke cast into the flags. 5 He is found, and brought vp by Pharaohs daughter. 11 He slayeth an Egyptian. 13 Hee reprooueth an Hebrew. 15 He flieth into Midian. 21 Hee marrieth Zipporah. 22 Gershom is borne. 23 God respecteth the Israelites crie.

AND there went * a man of the house of Leui, and tooke *to wife* a daughter of Leui.

2 And the woman conceiued and bare a sonne: and when she saw him that he was a goodly child, she † hid him three moneths.

3 And when she could not longer hide him, she tooke for him an arke of bulrushes, and daubed it with slime and with pitch, and put the child therein, and she laid it in the flags by the riuers brinke.

4 And his sister stood afarre off, to wit what would be done to him.

5 ¶ And the daughter of Pharaoh came downe to wash *her selfe* at the riuer, & her maidens walked along by the riuer side: and when she saw the arke among the flags, she sent her maid to fetch it.

6 And when she had opened *it*, she saw the child: and behold, the babe wept. And she had compassion on him, and said, This is *one* of the Hebrewes children.

7 Then said his sister to Pharaohs daughter, Shal I goe, and call to thee a nurse of the Hebrew women, that she may nurse the childe for thee?

8 And Pharaohs daughter said vnto her, Goe: And the maid went and called the childs mother.

9 And Pharaohs daughter said vnto her, Take this child away, and nurse it for me, and I wil giue thee thy wages. And the woman tooke the child, and nursed it:

10 And the child grew, & she brought him vnto Pharaohs daughter, & hee became her son. And she called his name ‖ Moses: and shee said, Because I † *That is,* drew him *out* of the water. *drawne out.*

11 ¶ And it came to passe in those dayes, when Moses was growne, that hee went out vnto his brethren, and looked on their burdens, and he spied an Egyptian smiting an Hebrew, one of his brethren.

12 And he looked this way and that way, and when he saw that there was no man, hee slew the Egyptian, and hid him in the sand.

13 And when he went out the second day, behold, two men of the Hebrewes strone together: And he said vnto him that did the wrong, Wherefore smitest thou thy fellow?

14 And he said, Who made thee † a Prince and a Iudge ouer vs? intendest thou to kill me, as thou killedst the Egyptian? And Moses feared, and said, *Surely this thing is knowne.*

† *Hebr.* *a man,* *a Prince.*

15 Now when Pharaoh heard this thing, he sought to slay Moses. But Moses fled from the face of Pharaoh, and dwelt in the land of Midian: and he sate downe by a well.

16 Now the ‖ Priest of Midian had seuen daughters, and they came and drew water, and filled the troughs to water their fathers flocke.

‖ *Or, Prince.*

17 And the shepheards came and drone them away: but Moses stood vp and helped them, and watered their flocke.

18 And when they came to Reuel their father, he said, How is it that you are come so soone to day?

19 And they said, An Egyptian deliuered vs out of the hand of the shepheards, and also drew water enough for vs, and watered the flocke.

20 And hee said vnto his daughters, And where is hee? why is it that yee haue left the man? Call him, that he may eat bread.

21 And Moses was content to dwell with the man, and hee gaue Moses Zipporah his daughter.

22 And she bare him a sonne, and he called his name * Gershom: for he said, I haue been a stranger in a strange land. * Chap. 18.3.

23 ¶ And it came to passe in processe of time, that the King of Egypt died, and the children of Israel sighed by reason of the bondage, and they cried, and their cry came vp vnto God, by reason of the bondage.

24 And God heard their groaning, and God remembred * his couenant with Abraham, with Isaac, and with Iacob. * Gene. 15.14. and 46.4.

25 And God † had respect vnto them. † *Hebr. knew.*

CHAP. III.

1 Moses keepeth Iethros flocke. 2 God appeareth to him in a burning bush: 9 He sendeth him to deliuer Israel. 14 The Name of God. 15 His message to Israel.

NOw Moses kept the flocke of Iethro his father in law, the Priest of Midian: and he led the flocke to the backe-side of the desert, and came to the mountaine of God, *euen* to Horeb.

2 And the Angel of the LORD appeared vnto him in a * flame of fire out of the midst of a bush: and he looked, & behold, the bush burned with fire, and * Actes 7.30.

and the bush was not consumed.

3 And Moses said, I will now turne aside, and see this great sight, why the bush is not burnt.

4 And when the LORD saw that he turned aside to see, God called vnto him out of the midst of the bush, & said, Moses, Moses: And he said, Here am I.

Ioshua.5.15 Actes 7.33 5 And he said, Draw not nigh hither, * put off thy shooes from off thy feet, for the place whereon thou standest is holy ground.

* Matth. 21. 32. Actes 7.32 6 Moreouer hee said, * I am the God of thy father, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob. And Moses hid his face: for he was afraid to looke vpon God.

7 ¶ And the LORD said, I haue surely seene the affliction of my people which are in Egypt, & haue heard their cry by reason of their task-masters: for I know their sorrowes,

8 And I am come downe to deliuer them out of the hand of the Egyptians, & to bring them vp out of that land, vnto a good land and a large, vnto a land flowing with milke & hony, vnto the place of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, & the Hiuites, and the Iebusites.

9 Now therefore behold, the cry of the children of Israel is come vnto me: & I haue also seene the oppression wherewith the Egyptians oppresse them.

10 Come now therefore, and I will send thee vnto Pharaoh, that thou mayest bring foorth my people the children of Israel out of Egypt.

11 ¶ And Moses said vnto God, Who am I, that I should goe vnto Pharaoh, and that I should bring foorth the children of Israel out of Egypt?

12 And he said, Certainly I wil be with thee, and this shalbe a token vnto thee, that I haue sent thee: When thou hast brought foorth the people out of Egypt, yee shall serue God vpon this mountaine.

13 And Moses said vnto God, Behold, *when* I come vnto the children of Israel, & shall say vnto them, The God of your fathers hath sent mee vnto you, and they shall say to me, What is his Name? what shall I say vnto them?

14 And God said vnto Moses, I AM THAT I AM: And he said, Thus shalt thou say vnto the children of Israel, I AM hath sent me vnto you.

15 And God said moreouer vnto Moses, Thus shalt thou say vnto the children of Israel; The LORD God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob hath sent me vnto you: this is my Name for euer, and this is my memoriall vnto all generations.

16 Goe and gather the Elders of Israel together, and say vnto them, The LORD God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, of Isaac, & of Iacob appeared vnto me, saying, I haue surely visited you, and *seene* that which is done to you in Egypt.

17 And I haue said, I will bring you vp out of the affliction of Egypt, vnto the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, & the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hiuites, and the Iebusites, vnto a land flowing with milke and hony.

18 And they shal hearken to thy voice, and thou shalt come, thou and the Elders of Israel vnto the King of Egypt, and you shall say vnto him, The LORD God of the Hebrewes hath met with vs: and now let vs goe, (we beseech thee) three dayes iourney into the wildernes, that we may sacrifice vnto the LORD our God.

19 ¶ And I am sure that the King of Egypt will not let you goe, ‖ no not by a mightie hand.

‖ Or, but by strong hand.

20 And I will stretch out my hand, and smite Egypt with all my wonders which I will doe in the midst thereof; and after that he will let you goe.

21 And I will giue this people fauor in the sight of the Egyptians, and it shall come to passe, that when ye goe, ye shall not go empty:

22 * But euery woman shall borrowe of her neighbour, and of her that sojourneth in her house, iewels of siluer, and iewels of gold, and raiment: and yee shall put *them* vpon your sonnes, and vpon your daughters, and yee shall spoyle ‖ the Egyptians.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Moses rod is turned into a serpent. 6 His hand is leprous. 10 He is loth to be sent. 14 Aaron is appointed to assist him. 18 Moses departeth from Iethro. 21 Gods message to Pharaoh. 24 Zippora circumciseth her sonne. 27 Aaron is sent to meet Moses. 31 The people beleeueth them.

AND Moses answered, and said, But behold they will not beleeue mee, nor hearken vnto my voice: for they will say, The LORD hath not appeared vnto thee.

2 And the LORD said vnto him, What is that in thine hand? And he said, A rod.

3 And hee said, Cast it on the ground. And he cast it on the ground, & it became a serpent: And Moses fled from before it.

4 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Put forth thine hand, and take it by the taile: And hee put forth his hand and caught it and it became a rod in his hand:

5 That they may beleeue that the LORD God of their fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob hath appeared vnto thee.

6 ¶ And the LORD said further more vnto him, Put now thine hand into thy bosome. And he put his hand into his bosome: and when hee tooke it out, behold, his hand was leprous as snow.

7 And he said, Put thine hand into thy bosome againe. And hee put his hand into his bosome againe, and plucked it out of his bosome, and behold, it was turned againe as his *other* flesh.

8 And it shall come to passe, if they will not beleeue thee, neither hearken to the voyce of the first signe, that they will beleeue the voyce of the latter signe.

9 And it shall come to passe, if they will not beleeue also these two signes, neither hearken vnto thy voyce, that thou shalt take of the water of the riuer, and powre *it* vpon the dry land: and the water which thou takest out of the riuer, ‖ shall become blood vpon the dry land.

10 ¶ And Moses said vnto the LORD, O my Lord, I am not † eloquent, neither heretofore, nor ‖ since thou hast spoken vnto thy seruant: but I am slow of speech, and of a slow tongue.

11 And the LORD said vnto him, Who hath made mans mouth? or who maketh the dumbe, or deafe, or the seeing, or the blind? haue not I the LORD?

12 Now therefore goe, and I will bee * with thy mouth, and teach thee what thou shalt say.

13 And hee said, O my Lord, send I pray thee, by the hand *of him whom* thou ‖ wilt send.

14 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Moses, and hee said, Is not Aaron the Leuite thy brother? I know that he can speake well. And also behold, he commeth foorth to meet thee: and when he seeth thee, he will be glad in his heart.

15 And thou shalt speake vnto him, and put words in his mouth, and I will be with thy mouth, and with his mouth, and will teach you what ye shall doe.

16 And he shall be thy spokesman vnto the peo-

ple: and he shalbe, even he shalbe to thee in stead of a mouth, & * thou shalt be to him in stead of God.

17 And thou shalt take this rodde in thine hand, wherewith thou shalt doe signes.

18 ¶ And Moses went and returned to Iethro his father in law, and said vnto him, Let me goe, I pray thee, and returne vnto my brethren which are in Egypt, and see whether they be yet aliue. And Iethro said to Moses, Goe in peace.

19 And the LORD said vnto Moses in Midian, Goe, returne into Egypt, for all the men are dead which sought thy life.

20 And Moses tooke his wife, and his sons, and set them vpon an asse, and he returned into the land of Egypt. And Moses tooke ‡ rod of God in his hand.

21 And the LORD said vnto Moses, When thou goest to returne into Egypt, see that thou doe all those wonders before Pharaoh, which I haue put in thine hand: but I will harden his heart, that hee shall not let the people goe.

22 And thou shalt say vnto Pharaoh, Thus saith the LORD, Israel is my sonne, even my first borne.

23 And I say vnto thee, Let my son goe, that he may serue mee: and if thou refuse to let him goe, behold, I will slay thy son, even thy first borne.

24 ¶ And it came to passe by the way in the Inne, that the LORD met him, and sought to kill him.

25 Then Zipporah tooke a sharpe ‡ stone, and cut off the foreskin of her son, and † cast it at his feet, and said, Surely a bloody husband art thou to me.

26 So he let him goe: then she said, A bloody husband thou art, because of the circumcision.

27 ¶ And the LORD said to Aaron, Goe into the wilderneſſe to meet Moses. And hee went and met him in the mount of God, and kissed him,

28 And Moses told Aaron all the words of the LORD, who had sent him, and all the signes which he had commanded him.

29 ¶ And Moses and Aaron went and gathered together all the Elders of the children of Israel.

30 And Aaron spake all the wordes which the LORD had spoken vnto Moses, and did the signes in the sight of the people.

31 And the people beleeued: And when they heard that the LORD had visited the children of Israel, and that hee had looked vpon their affliction, then they bowed their heads and worshipped.

CHAP. V.

1 Pharaoh chideth Moses and Aaron for their message, 5 He increaseth the Israelites taske. 15 He checketh their complaints. 19 They cry out vpon Moses and Aaron. 22 Moses complaineth to God.

AND afterward Moses and Aaron went in, and told Pharaoh, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Let my people goe, that they may hold a feast vnto me in the wildernes.

2 And Pharaoh said, Who is the LORD, that I should obey his voyce, to let Israel goe? I know not the LORD, neither will I let Israel goe.

3 And they said, * The God of the Hebrewes hath met with vs, let vs goe, we pray thee, three dayes iourney into the desart, and sacrifice vnto the LORD our God, lest he fall vpon vs with pestilence, or with the sword.

4 And the King of Egypt said vnto them, Wherefore do ye, Moses and Aaron, let the people from their worke? get you vnto your burdens.

5 And Pharaoh said, Behold, the people of the land now *are* many, and you make them rest from their burdens.

6 And Pharaoh commanded the same day the taske-masters of the people, & their officers, saying,

7 Ye shal no more giue the people straw to make bricke, as heretofore, let them go and gather straw for themselues.

8 And the tale of the bricks which they did make heretofore, you shal lay vpon them: you shal not diminish *ought* thereof: for they be idle, therfore they cry, saying, Let vs go *and* sacrifice to our God.

9 † Let there more work be laid vpon the men, that they may labour therein, and let them not regard vaine words. † *Heb. let the worke be heauy vpon the men.*

10 ¶ And the taske-masters of the people went out, and their officers, and they spake to the people saying, Thus saith Pharaoh, I will not giue you straw.

11 Goe ye, get you straw where you can find it: yet not ought of your worke shall be diminished.

12 So the people were scattered abroad thorowout al the land of Egypt, to gather stubble in stead of straw.

13 And the taske-masters hasted *them*, saying, Fulfill your workes, your † daily taskes, as when there was straw. † *Heb. a matter of a day in his day.*

14 And the officers of the children of Israel which Pharaohs taske masters had set ouer them, were beaten, *and* demanded, Wherefore haue yee not fulfilled your taske in making bricke, both yesterday, and to day, as heretofore?

15 ¶ Then the officers of the children of Israel came and cried vnto Pharaoh, saying, Wherefore dealest thou thus with thy seruants?

16 There is no straw giuen vnto thy seruants, and they say to vs, Make bricke: & behold, thy seruants are beaten; but the fault is in thine owne people.

17 But he said, Yee are idle, *ye are* idle: therfore ye say, Let vs goe, *and* doe sacrifice to the LORD.

18 Goe therefore now *and* worke: for there shall no straw be giuen you: yet shall ye deliuer the tale of brickes.

19 And the officers of the children of Israel did see that they were in euill case, after it was said, Ye shall not minish *ought* from your brickes of your daily taske.

20 ¶ And they met Moses and Aaron, who stood in the way, as they came foorth from Pharaoh:

21 And they said vnto them, The LORD looke vpon you, and iudge, because you haue made our sauour † to be abhorred in the eies of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of his seruants, to put a sword in their hand to slay vs. † *Heb. to stinke.*

22 And Moses returned vnto the LORD, and said, Lord, wherefore hast thou *so* euill intreated this people? why is it that thou hast sent me?

23 For since I came to Pharaoh to speake in thy Name, hee hath done euill to this people, neither hast thou † deliuered thy people at all. † *Heb. deliuering thou hast not deliuered.*

CHAP. VI.

1 God renewеth his promise by his Name IEHOVAH. 14 The genealogie of Reuben, 15 of Simeon. 16 of Leui, of whom came Moses and Aaron.

THEN the LORD said vnto Moses, Now shalt thou see what I will do to Pharaoh: for with a strong hand shall hee let them goe, and with a strong hand shall he driue them out of his land.

2 And God spake vnto Moses, and said vnto him, I *am* the LORD.

3 And I appeared vnto Abraham, vnto Isaac, and vnto Iacob, by *the Name of* God Almighty, but by my Name IEHOVAH was I not knowen to them.

4 And I haue also established my Couenant with them, to giue them the land of Canaan, the land of their pilgrimage, wherein they were strangers.

5 And

5 And I haue alſo heard the groaning of the children of Iſrael, whom the Egyptians keepe in bondage: and I haue remembred my Couenant.

6 Wherefore ſay vnto the children of Iſrael: I am the LORD, and I will bring you out from vnder the burdens of the Egyptians, and I will rid you out of their bondage: and I will redeeme you with a ſtretched out arme, and with great iudgements.

7 And I will take you to me for a people, and I will bee to you a God: and ye ſhall know that I am the LORD your God, which bringeth you out from vnder the burdens of the Egyptians.

8 And I will bring you in vnto the land concerning the which I did † ſweare to giue it to Abraham, to Iſaac, and to Iacob, and I will giue it you for an heritage, I am the LORD.

† Heb. *lift vp my hand.*

9 ¶ And Moſes ſpake ſo vnto the children of Iſrael: but they hearkened not vnto Moſes, for † anguiſh of ſpirit, and for cruell bondage.

† Heb. *ſhortneſſe or ſtraitneſſe.*

10 And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

11 Goe in, ſpeake vnto Pharaoh King of Egypt, that he let the children of Iſrael go out of his land.

12 And Moſes ſpake before the LORD, ſaying, Behold, the children of Iſrael haue not hearkened vnto mee; how then ſhal Pharaoh heare mee, who am of vncircumciſed lips?

13 And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes and vnto Aaron, and gaue them a charge vnto the children of Iſrael, and vnto Pharaoh king of Egypt, to bring the children of Iſrael out of the land of Egypt.

14 ¶ Theſe *be* the heads of their fathers houſes: * The ſons of Reuben the firſt borne of Iſrael, Hanoch, and Pallu, Hezron, and Carmi: theſe *be* the families of Reuben.

* Gene. 46.9. 1 chr.5.3.

15 * And the ſonnes of Simeon: Iemuel, and Iamin, and Ohad, and Iachin, and Zoar, and Shaul the ſonne of a Canaanitiſh woman: theſe are the families of Simeon.

* 1 Chro. 4.24.

16 ¶ And theſe are the names of the * ſonnes of Leui, according to their generations: Gerſhon, and Kohath, and Merari, and the yeeres of the life of Leui, were an hundred thirty and ſeuen yeeres.

* Num. 3.17.1. chr.6.1.

17 The ſonnes of Gerſhon, Libni, and Shimi, according to their families.

18 And the * ſons of Kohath: Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Vzziel. And the yeeres of the life of Kohath, were an hundred thirty and three yeres.

* Num. 26.57.1. chr.6.1.

19 And the ſonnes of Merari: Mahali, and Muſhi: theſe are the families of Leui, according to their generations.

20 And * Amram tooke him Iochebed his fathers ſiſter to wife, and ſhe bare him Aaron and Moſes: and the yeeres of the life of Amram, were an hundred and thirty and ſeuen yeeres.

* Chap. 2.2. num. 26.59.

21 ¶ And the ſonnes of Izhar: Korah, and Nepheg, and Zichri.

22 And the ſonnes of Vzziel: Miſhael, and Elzaphan, and Zithri.

23 And Aaron tooke him Eliſheba daughter of Amminadab ſiſter of Naſhon to wife, and ſhe bare him Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

24 And the ſons of Korah: Aſſir, and Elkanah, and Abiaſaph: theſe *are* the families of the Korhites.

25 And Eleazar Aarons ſon tooke him *one* of the daughters of Putiel to wife, and * ſhe bare him Phinehas: theſe *are* the heads of the fathers of the Lehites, according to their families.

* Num. 25.11.

26 Theſe *are* that Aaron and Moſes, to whom the LORD ſaid, Bring out the children of Iſrael from the land of Egypt, according to their armies.

27 Theſe *are* they which ſpake to Pharaoh king of Egypt, to bring out the children of Iſrael from Egypt: Theſe *are* that Moſes and Aaron.

28 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the day when the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes in the land of Egypt,

29 That the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying, I am the LORD: ſpeake thou vnto Pharaoh king of Egypt, all that I ſay vnto thee.

30 And Moſes ſaid before the LORD, Behold, I am of vncircumciſed lips, and how ſhall Pharaoh hearken vnto me?

CHAP. VII.

1 *Moſes is encouraged to goe to Pharaoh.* 7 *His age.* 8 *His rod is turned into a ſerpent.* 11 *The ſorcerers doe the like.* 13 *Pharaohs heart is hardened.* 14 *Gods meſſage to Pharaoh.* 19 *The riuer is turned into blood.*

AND the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, See, I haue made thee a god to Pharaoh, and Aaron thy brother ſhall be thy Prophet.

2 Thou ſhalt ſpeake all that I command thee, and Aaron thy brother ſhall ſpeake vnto Pharaoh, that he ſend the children of Iſrael out of his land.

3 And I will harden Pharaohs heart, and multiply my ſignes and my wonders in the land of Egypt.

4 But Pharaoh ſhall not hearken vnto you, that I may lay my hand vpon Egypt, and bring forth mine armies, *and* my people the children of Iſrael out of the land of Egypt, by great iudgements.

5 And the Egyptians ſhall know that I am the LORD, when I ſtretch forth mine hand vpon Egypt, and bring out the children of Iſrael from among them.

6 And Moſes and Aaron did as the LORD commanded them, ſo did they.

7 And Moſes was foureſcore yeres old, and Aaron foureſcore and three yeeres olde, when they ſpake vnto Pharaoh.

8 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and vnto Aaron, ſaying,

9 When Pharaoh ſhall ſpeake vnto you, ſaying, Shew a miracle for you: then thou ſhalt ſay vnto Aaron, Take thy rod, & caſt it before Pharaoh, *and* it ſhall become a ſerpent.

10 ¶ And Moſes and Aaron went in vnto Pharaoh, and they did ſo as the Lord had commanded: and Aaron caſt downe his rod before Pharaoh, and before his ſeruants, and it became a ſerpent.

11 Then Pharaoh alſo called the wiſe men and the ſorcerers: now the Magicians of Egypt, they alſo did in like maner with their enchantments.

12 For they caſt downe euery man his rod, and they became ſerpents: but Aarons rod ſwallowed vp their rods.

13 And he hardened Pharaohs heart, that he hearkened not vnto them, as the LORD had ſaid.

14 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Pharaohs heart is hardened: he refuſeth to let the people go.

15 Get thee vnto Pharaoh in the morning, lo, he goeth out vnto the water, and thou ſhalt ſtand by the riuers brinke, againſt he come: and the rod which was turned to a ſerpent, ſhalt thou take in thine hand.

16 And thou ſhalt ſay vnto him, The LORD God of the Hebrewes hath ſent me vnto thee, ſaying, Let my people goe, that they may ſerue me in the wildernes: & beholdhitherto thou wouldeſt not heare.

17 Thus ſaith the LORD, In this thou ſhalt know that I am the LORD: Behold, I will ſmite with the rod that is in my hand, vpon the waters which are in the riuer, and they ſhall be turned to blood.

18 And the fiſh that is in the riuer, ſhall die, and the riuer ſhall ſtinke, and the Egyptians ſhall loath to drink of the water of the riuer.

19 And

19 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, Say vnto Aaron, Take thy rod, and ſtretch out thine hand vpon the waters of Egypt, vpon their ſtreams, vpon their riuers, and vpon their ponds, & vpon all their pooles of water, that they may become blood, & that there may be blood thorowout all the land of Egypt, both in *veſſels of* wood, & in *veſſels of* ſtone.

20 And Moſes and Aaron did ſo, as the LORD commanded: and hee * lift vp the rod, and ſmote the waters that were in the riuer, in the ſight of Pharaoh, and in the ſight of his ſeruants: & all the waters that were in ¶ riuer, were turned to blood.

21 And the fiſh that *was* in the riuer died: and the riuer ſtunke, & the Egyptians could not drinke of the water of the riuer: and there was blood throughout all the land of Egypt.

22 * And the Magicians of Egypt did ſo with their inchauntments: and Pharaohs heart was hardened: neither did hee hearken vnto them, as the LORD had ſaid.

23 And Pharaoh turned and went into his houſe, neither did he ſet his heart to this alſo:

24 And all the Egyptians digged round about the riuer for water to drinke: for they could not drinke of the water of the riuer.

25 And ſeuen dayes were fulfilled after that the LORD had ſmitten the riuer.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Frogs are ſent. 8 Pharaoh ſueth to Moſes, 12 and Moſes by prayer remoueth them away. 16 The duſt is turned into lice, which the Magicians could not doe. 20 The ſwarmes of flies. 25 Pharaoh enclined to let the people goe, 32 but yet is hardened.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes; Goe vnto Pharaoh, and ſay vnto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, Let my people goe, that they may ſerue me.

2 And if thou refuſe to let them goe, behold, I will ſmite all thy borders with frogs.

3 And the riuer ſhall bring foorth frogs abundantly, which ſhall goe vp & come into thine houſe, and into thy bed-chamber, & vpon thy bed, & into the houſe of thy ſeruants, & vpon thy people, and into thine ouens, and into thy ‖kneading troughes.

4 And the frogs ſhall come vp, both on thee, and vpon thy people, and vpon all thy ſeruants.

5 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, Say vnto Aaron, Stretch forth thine hand with thy rod ouer the ſtreams, ouer the riuers, and ouer the ponds, and cauſe frogs to come vp vpon the land of Egypt.

6 And Aaron ſtretched out his hand ouer the waters of Egypt, and the frogs came vp and couered the land of Egypt.

7 *And the Magicians did ſo with their inchantments, & brought vp frogs vpon the land of Egypt.

8 ¶ Then Pharaoh called for Moſes and Aaron, and ſaid, Intreat the LORD, that he may take away the frogs from me, and from my people: and I wil let the people goe, that they may do ſacrifice vnto the LORD.

9 And Moſes ſaid vnto Pharaoh, ‖Glory ouer mee: ‖When ſhall I intreat for thee, and for thy ſeruants, and for thy people, to ¶ deſtroy the frogs from thee, and thy houſes, that they may remaine in the riuer onely?

10 And he ſaid, ‖To morrow. And he ſaid, *Be it* according to thy word, That thou mayeſt know that there is none like vnto the LORD our God.

11 And the frogges ſhall depart from thee, and from thy houſes, and from thy ſeruants, and from thy people: they ſhall remaine in the riuer onely.

12 And Moſes and Aaron went out from Pharaoh: and Moſes cryed vnto the LORD, becauſe of the frogs which he had brought againſt Pharaoh.

13 And the LORD did according to the word of Moſes: and the frogs died out of the houſes, out of the villages, and out of the fields.

14 And they gathered them together vpon heapes: and the land ſtanke.

15 But when Pharaoh ſaw that there was reſpite, hee hardened his heart, and hearkened not vnto them, as the LORD had ſaid.

16 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Say vnto Aaron, Stretch out thy rod, and ſmite the duſt of the land, that it may become lice throughout all the land of Egypt.

17 And they did ſo: for Aaron ſtretched out his hand with his rod, & ſmote the duſt of the earth, & it became lice, in man & in beaſt: all the duſt of the land became lice, throwout all the land of Egypt.

18 And the Magicians did ſo with their inchantments to bring foorth lice, but they could not: ſo there were lice vpon man and vpon beaſt.

19 Then the Magicians ſaid vnto Pharaoh, This *is* the finger of God. And Pharaohs heart was hardened, and hee hearkened not vnto them, as the LORD had ſaid.

20 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Riſe vp earely in the morning, and ſtand before Pharaoh, loe, he commeth forth to the water, and ſay vnto him; Thus ſaith the LORD, Let my people goe, that they may ſerue me.

21 Elſe, if thou wilt not let my people go, behold, I wil ſend ‖ſwarmes of flies vpon thee, & vpon thy ſeruants, and vpon thy people, and into thy houſes: and the houſes of the Egyptians ſhall bee full of ſwarmes of flies, & alſo the ground whereon they are.

22 And I will ſeuer in that day the land of Goſhen, in which my people dwel, that no ſwarmes of flies ſhall bee there, to the end thou maieſt know that I *am* the LORD in the midſt of the earth.

23 And I will put †a diuiſion betweene my people and thy people: to morrow ſhall this ſigne be.

24 And the LORD did ſo: and *there came a* grieuous ſwarme of flies into the houſe of Pharaoh, and into his ſeruants houſes, and into all the land of Egypt: the land was ‖corrupted by reaſon of the ſwarme of flies.

25 ¶ And Pharaoh called for Moſes and for Aaron, and ſaid, Go ye, ſacrifice to your God in the land.

26 And Moſes ſaid, It is not meet ſo to doe: for we ſhal facrifice the abomination of the Egyptians to the LORD our God: lo, ſhall we ſacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians before their eyes, and will they not ſtone vs?

27 We will go three daies iourney into the wildernes, and ſacrifice to the LORD our God, as *he ſhall command vs.

28 And Pharaoh ſaid, I will let you goe, that yee may ſacrifice to ¶ LORD your God in ¶ wildernes: only you ſhal not go very far away: intreat for me.

29 And Moſes ſaid, Behold, I goe out from thee, and I will entreat the LORD, that the ſwarmes of flies may depart from Pharaoh, from his ſeruants, and from his people to morrow: but let not Pharaoh deale deceitfully any more, in not letting the people goe to ſacrifice to the LORD.

30 And Moſes went out from Pharaoh, and intreated the LORD:

31 And the LORD did according to the word of Moſes: and he removed the ſwarmes of flies from Pharaoh, from his ſeruants, and from his people: there remained not one.

32 And Pharaoh hardened his heart at this time alſo, neither would he let the people goe.

CHAP.

‖ Or, a mixture of ſundry ſorts of beaſts, &c.

† Hebr. redemption.

‖ Or, by to morrow. *Wiſd. 16. 9.

‖ Or, deſtroyed.

* Chap. 3. 18.

CHAP. IX.

2 The murraine of beasts. 8 The plague of boyles and blaines. 13 His message about the haile. 22 The plague of haile. 27 Pharaoh sueth to Moses, 35 but yet is hardened.

THen the LORD said vnto Moses, Goe in vnto Pharaoh, and tell him, Thus saith the LORD God of the Hebrewes, Let my people goe, that they may serue me.

2 For if thou refuse to let *them* goe, and wilt hold them still;

3 Behold, the hand of the LORD is vpon thy cattell which is in the field, vpon the horses, vpon the asses, vpon the camels, vpon the oxen, and vpon the sheepe: there *shalbe* a very grieuous murraine.

4 And the LORD shall seuer betweene the cattell of Israel, and the cattell of Egypt, and there shall nothing die of all that is the childrens of Israel.

5 And the LORD appointed a set time, saying, To morrow the LORD shall do this thing in the land.

6 And the LORD did that thing on the morrow; and all the cattell of Egypt died, but of the cattell of the children of Israel died not one.

7 And Pharaoh sent, and behold, there was not one of the cattell of the Israelites dead. And the heart of Pharaoh was hardened, and he did not let the people goe.

8 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, Take to you handfuls of ashes of the furnace, and let Moses sprinkle it toward the heauen, in the sight of Pharaoh:

9 And it shall become small dust in all the land of Egypt, and shall be a boile breaking forth *with* blaines, vpon man and vpon beast, throughout all the land of Egypt.

10 And they took ashes of the furnace, and stood before Pharaoh, and Moses sprinkled it vp toward heauen: and it became a boile breaking forth *with* blaines vpon man and vpon beast.

11 And the Magicians could not stand before Moses, because of the boiles: for the boile was vpon the Magicians, and vpon all the Egyptians.

12 And the LORD hardened the heart of Pharaoh, and he hearkened not vnto them, * as the LORD had spoken vnto Moses. * Chap. 4.21.

13 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Rise vp earely in the morning, and stand before Pharaoh, and say vnto him, Thus saith the LORD God of the Hebrewes, Let my people goe, that they may serue mee.

14 For I will at this time send all my plagues vpon thine heart, and vpon thy seruants, and vpon thy people: that thou mayest know that *there is* none like me in all the earth.

15 For now I will stretch out mine hand, that I may smite thee and thy people with pestilence, and thou shalt be cut off from the earth.

16 And in very deed, for this *cause* haue I † raised thee vp, for to shew in thee my power, and that my Name may be declared throwout all the earth. * Rom. 9.17. † *Hebr. made thee stand.*

17 As yet exaltest thou thy selfe against my people, that thou wilt not let them goe?

18 Behold, to morrow about this time I wil cause it to raine a very grieuous haile, such as hath not beene in Egypt, since the foundation thereof, euen vntill now.

19 Send therefore now, and gather thy cattell, and all that thou hast in the field: for *vpon* euery man and beast which shalbe found in the field, and shall not bee brought home, the haile shall come downe vpon them, and they shall die.

20 Hee that feared the word of the LORD a-

mongst the seruants of Pharaoh, made his seruants and his cattell flee into the houses.

21 And hee that † regarded not the word of the LORD, left his seruants and his cattell in the field.

22 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Stretch forth thine hand toward heauen, that there may be haile in all the land of Egypt, vpon man and vpon beast, and vpon euery herbe of the field, throwout the land of Egypt.

23 And Moses stretched foorth his rod toward heauen, and the LORD sent thunder and haile, and the fire ran along vpon the ground, and the LORD rained haile vpon the land of Egypt.

24 So there was haile, and fire mingled with the haile, very grieuous, such as there was none like in all the land of Egypt, since it became a nation.

25 And the haile smote throughout all the land of Egypt, all that *was* in the field, both man and beast: and the haile smote euery herb of the field, and brake euery tree of the field.

26 Onely in the land of Goshen where the children of Israel *were*, was there no haile.

27 ¶ And Pharaoh sent, and called for Moses and Aaron, and said vnto them, I haue sinned *this* time: the LORD is righteous, and I and my people are wicked.

28 Intreat the LORD (for it is enough) that there bee no more † mighty thundrings and haile, and I will let you goe, and ye shall stay no longer.

29 And Moses said vnto him, Assoone as I am gone out of the citie, I will spread abroad my hands vnto the LORD, *and* the thunder shall cease, neither shall there bee any more haile: that thou mayest know how that the * earth *is* the LORDS.

30 But as for thee and thy seruants, I know that ye will not yet feare the LORD God.

31 And the flaxe, and the barley was smitten: for the barley *was* in the eare, & the flaxe *was* bolled.

32 But the wheat and the rie were not smitten: for they were † not growne vp.

33 And Moses went out of the city from Pharaoh, and spread abroad his hands vnto the LORD: and the thunders and hayle ceased, and the raine was not powred vpon the earth.

34 And when Pharaoh saw that the raine and the haile, and the thunders were ceased, hee sinned yet more, and hardened his heart, hee, and his seruants.

35 And the heart of Pharaoh was hardened; neither would he let the children of Israel goe, as the LORD had spoken † by Moses.

CHAP. X.

1 God threatneth to send locusts. 7 Pharaoh moued by his seruants inclineth to let the Israelites goe. 12 The plague of the locusts. 16 Pharaoh sueth to Moses. 21 The plague of darknesse. 24 Pharaoh sueth vnto Moses, 27 but yet is hardened.

ANd the LORD said vnto Moses, Goe in vnto Pharaoh: for * I haue hardened his heart, and the heart of his seruants, that I might shew these my signes before him:

2 And that thou mayest tell in the eares of thy sonne, and of thy sonnes sonne, what things I haue wrought in Egypt, and my signes which I haue done amongst them: that yee may know how that I am the LORD.

3 And Moses and Aaron came in vnto Pharaoh, and said vnto him, Thus saith the LORD God of the Hebrewes, How long wilt thou refuse to humble thy selfe before mee? Let my people goe that they may serue me.

4 Else, if thou refuse to let my people go, behold, to morrow will I bring the * locusts into thy coast:

5 And

5 And they shall couer the † face of the earth, that one cannot be able to see the earth, and they shal eat the residue of that which is escaped, which remaineth vnto you from the haile, and shall eate euery tree which groweth for you out of the field.

6 And they shall fill thy houses, and the houses of all thy seruants, and the houses of all the Egyptians, which neither thy fathers, nor thy fathers fathers haue seene, since the day that they were vpon the earth vnto this day. And hee turned himselfe, and went out from Pharaoh.

7 And Pharaohs seruants said vnto him, How long shal this man be a snare vnto vs? let the men goe, that they may serue the LORD their God: knowest thou not yet, that Egypt is destroyed?

8 And Moses & Aaron were brought againe vnto Pharaoh: and hee said vnto them, Goe, serue the LORD your God: *but* †who *are* they that shall go?

9 And Moses said, We will go with our young, and with our olde, with our sonnes, and with our daughters, with our flockes, and with our herdes will wee goe, for wee *must hold* a feast vnto the LORD.

10 And hee said vnto them, Let the LORD bee so with you, as I will let you go, and your little ones. Looke to it, for euill *is* before you.

11 Not so: goe now ye *that are* men, and serue the LORD, for that you did desire: and they were driuen out from Pharaohs presence.

12 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Stretch out thine hand ouer the land of Egypt for the locusts, that they may come vp vpon the land of Egypt, and eat euery herbe of the land, euen all that the haile hath left.

13 And Moses stretched foorth his rod ouer the land of Egypt, and the LORD brought an East wind vpon the land all that day & all that night: and when it was morning, the East wind brought the locusts.

14 And the locusts went vp ouer all the land of Egypt, and rested in all the coasts of Egypt: very grieuous were they: before them there were no such locusts as they, neither after them shalbe such.

15 For they couered the face of ſ whole earth, so that the land was darkened, and they did eate euery herbe of the land, & all the fruit of the trees, which the haile had left, and there remained not any greene thing in the trees, or in the herbes of the field, through all the land of Egypt.

16 ¶ Then Pharaoh † called for Moses and Aaron in haste: and he said, I haue sinned against the LORD your God, and against you.

17 Now therefore forgiue, I pray thee, my sinne, onely this once, and intreate the LORD your God, that he may take away from me this death onely.

18 And hee went out from Pharaoh and intreated the LORD.

19 And the LORD turned a mighty strong West-wind, which tooke away the locusts, & † cast them into the red sea: there remained not one locust in all the coasts of Egypt.

20 But the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart, so that he would not let the children of Israel goe.

21 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Stretch out thy hand toward heauen, that there may bee darknesse ouer the land of Egypt, † euen darknesse which may be felt.

22 And Moses stretched foorth his hand toward heauen: and there was a thick darknesse in all the land of Egypt three dayes.

23 They sawe not one another, neither rose any from his place for three dayes: * but all the children of Israel had light in their dwellings.

24 ¶ And Pharaoh called vnto Moses, and said, Goe ye, serue the LORD: only let your flockes and your herds be stayed: let your little ones also go with you.

25 And Moses said, Thou must giue † vs also sacrifices and burnt offerings, that wee may sacrifice vnto the LORD our God.

† *Hebr.* *into our hands.*

26 Our cattell also shall goe with vs, there shall not an hoofe be left behind: for thereof must wee take to serue the LORD our God: and we know not with what we must serue the LORD, vntill we come thither.

27 ¶ But the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart, and he would not let them goe.

28 And Pharaoh said vnto him, Get thee from me, take heed to thy selfe: see my face no more: for in that day thou seest my face, thou shalt *die*.

29 And Moses said, Thou hast spoken well, I will see thy face againe no more.

CHAP. XI.

1 Gods message to the Israelites to borrow iewels of their neighbours. 4 Moses threatneth Pharaoh with the death of the first borne.

AND the LORD said vnto Moses, Yet will I bring one plague more vpon Pharaoh, and vpon Egypt, afterwards he will let you goe hence: when he shall let *you* goe, he shal surely thrust you out hence altogether.

2 Speake now in the eares of the people, and let euery man borrow of his neighbour, and euery woman of her neighbour, * iewels of siluer, and iewels of gold.

* Chap. 3.22. & 12.35.

3 And the LORD gaue the people fauour in the sight of the Egyptians. Moreouer the man * Moses was very great in the land of Egypt, in the sight of Pharaohs seruants, & in the sight of the people.

* Ecclus. 45.1.

4 And Moses said, Thus saith the LORD, * About midnight will I goe out into the midst of Egypt.

* Chap. 12.29.

5 And all the first borne in the land of Egypt shall die, from the first borne of Pharaoh that sitteth vpon his throne, euen vnto the first borne of the maidseruant that is behind the mill, and all the first borne of beasts.

6 And there shall be a great cry throughout all the land of Egypt, such as there was none like it, nor shall be like it any more.

7 But against any of the children of Israel, shall not a dog moue his tongue, against man or beast: that yee may know how that the LORD doeth put a difference betweene the Egyptians and Israel.

8 And all these thy seruants shall come downe vnto me, and bow downe themselues vnto me, saying, Get thee out, and all the people that † follow thee: and after that, I will goe out: and hee went out from Pharaoh in † a great anger.

† *Hebr.* *that is at thy feet.*

† *Hebr.* *heate of anger.*

9 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Pharaoh shall not hearken vnto you, that my wonders may bee multiplied in the land of Egypt.

10 And Moses and Aaron did all these wonders before Pharaoh: and the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart, so that he would not let the children of Israel goe out of his land.

CHAP. XII.

1 The beginning of the yere is changed. 3 The Passeouer is instituted. 11 The Rite of the Passeouer. 15 Vnleauened bread. 29 The first borne are slaine. 31 The Israelites are driuen out of the land. 37 They come to Succoth. 43 The ordinance of the Passeouer.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses and Aaron in the land of Egypt, saying,

2 This

2 This moneth *shall be* vnto you the beginning of moneths: It shall bee the first moneth of the yeere to you.

3 ¶ Speake ye vnto all the Congregation of Israel, saying, In the tenth day of this moneth they shal take to them euery man a lambe, according to the house of *their* fathers, a ‖ lambe for an house.

‖ Or, kid,

4 And if the houshold be too little for ‡ lambe, let him and his neighbor next vnto his house, take *it* according to the number of the soules: euery man according to his eating shal make your count for the lambe.

5 Your lambe shall be without blemish, a male † of the first yere: yee shall take it out from the sheepe, or from the goats.

† Hebr. Sonne of a yeere.

6 And ye shal keepe it vp vntil ‡ fourteenth day of the same moneth: and the whole assembly of the congregation of Israel shall kill it † in the euening.

† Hebr. betweene the two euenings.

7 And they shall take of the blood, and strike it on the two side postes, and on the vpper doore post of the houses wherin they shall eate it.

8 And they shall eat the flesh in that night roft with fire, and vnleauened bread, *and* with bitter *herbes* they shall eat it.

9 Eate not of it raw, nor sodden at all with water, but roste *with* fire: his head, with his legs, and with the purtenance thereof.

10 And ye shall let nothing of it remaine vntill the morning: and that which remaineth of it vntill the morning, ye shall burne with fire.

11 ¶ And thus shall ye eat it: with your loynes girded, your shooes on your feet, and your staffe in your hand: and ye shall eate it in haste: it is the LORDS Passeouer.

12 For I will passe thorow the land of Egypt this night, and will smite all the first borne in the land of Egypt, both man and beast, and against all the ‡ gods of Egypt I will execute iudgement: I *am* the LORD.

‖ Or, prince, ruler,

13 And the blood shall be to you for a token vpon the houses where you *are*: and when I see the blood, I will passe ouer you, and the plague shall not be vpon you † to destroy *you*, when I smite the land of Egypt.

† Hebr. for a destruction.

14 And this day shall bee vnto you for a memoriall, and you shall keepe it a feast to the LORD, throwout your generations: you shall keepe it a feast by an ordinance for euer.

15 Seuen dayes shall ye eate vnleauened bread, euen the first day ye shall put away leauen out of your houses: For whosoeuer eateth leauened bread from the first day vntill the seuenth day, that soule shall be cut off from Israel.

16 And in the first day there *shalbe* an holy conuocation, and in the seuenth day there shal be an holy conuocation to you: no maner of work shall be done in them, saue that which euery † man must eate, that onely may be done of you.

† Hebr. soule.

17 And yee shall obserue the *feast of* vnleauened bread: for in this selfe same day haue I brought your armies out of the land of Egypt: therefore shall yee obserue this day in your generations, by an ordinance for euer.

18 ¶ * In the first *moneth*, on the fourteenth day of ‡ moneth at euen, ye shall eat vnleauened bread vntil the one & twentieth day of ‡ monethat euen

* Leuit. 23. 5. numb. 28. 16.

19 Seuen daies shal there be no leauen found in your houses: for whosoeuer eateth that which is leauened, euen that soule shall be cut off from the Congregation of Israel, whether hee be a stranger, or borne in the land.

20 Ye shall eate nothing leauened: in all your habitations shall ye eat vnleauened bread.

21 ¶ Then Moses called for all the Elders of Israel, and said vnto them, Draw out, and take you a ‖ lambe, according to your families, and kill the Passeouer.

‖ Or, kid,

22 * And yee shall take a bunch of hyssope, and † dip it in the blood that *is* in the bason, and strike the lintell and the two side postes with the blood that is in the bason: and none of you shall goe out at the doore of his house vntill the morning.

† Hebr. dippe.

23 For the LORD will passe thorow to smite the Egyptians: and when hee seeth the blood vpon the lintell, and on the two side postes, the LORD will passe ouer the doore, and will not suffer the destroier to come in vnto your houses to smite *you*.

24 And yee shall obserue this thing for an ordinance to thee, and to thy sons for euer.

25 And it shal come to passe when ye be come to the land, which the LORD will giue you, according as he hath promised, that ye shall keep this seruice.

26 * And it shal come to passe, when your children shal say vnto you, What mean you by this seruice?

27 That yee shall say, It is the sacrifice of the LORDS Passeouer, who passed ouer the houses of the children of Israel in Egypt, when he smote the Egyptians, and deliuered our houses. And the people bowed the head, and worshipped.

28 And the children of Israel went away, and did as the LORD had commanded Moses and Aaron, so did they.

29 ¶ * And it came to passe, that at midnight the LORD smote all the first borne in ‡ land of Egypt, * from the first borne of Pharaoh that sate on his throne, vnto the first borne of the captiue that was in the † dungeon: and all the first borne of cattell.

† Hebr. house of the pit.

30 And Pharaoh rose vp in the night, hee and all his seruants, and all the Egyptians, and there was a great cry in Egypt: for there was not a house where there was not one dead.

31 ¶ And he called for Moses & Aaron by night, and said, Rise vp, *and* get you foorth from amongst my people, both you, and the children of Israel, and go, serue the LORD, as ye haue said.

32 Also take your flockes, and your herdes, as ye haue said, and be gone, and blesse me also.

33 And the Egyptians were vrgent vpon the people, that they might send them out of the land in haste: for they said, We be all dead *men*.

34 And the people tooke their dough before it was leauened, their ‖ kneading troughes being bound vp in their clothes vpon their shoulders.

‖ Or, bowles,

35 And the children of Israel did according to the word of Moses: and they borrowed of the Egyptians * iewels of siluer, and iewels of gold, and raiment.

36 And the LORD gaue the people fauour in the sight of the Egyptians, so that they lent vnto them such things as they required: and they spoiled the Egyptians.

37 ¶ * And the children of Israel iourneyed from Rameses to Succoth, about sixe hundred thousand on foot, *that were* men, beside children.

38 And a † mixed multitude went vp also with them, and flocks, and herds, euen very much cattell.

† Hebr. many.

39 And they baked vnleauened cakes of ‡ dough which they brought forth out of Egypt; for it was not leauened: because they were thrust out of Egypt, and could not tarry, neither had they prepared for themselues any victuall.

40 ¶ Now the sojourning of the children of Israel who dwelt in Egypt, *was* * foure hundred and thirty yeeres.

41 And

41 And it came to passe at the end of the foure hundred and thirty yeeres, *euen* the selfe same day it came to passe that all the hostes of the LORD went out from the land of Egypt.

42 It is a † night to bee much obserued vnto the LORD for bringing them out from the land of Egypt: This is that night of the LORD, to be obserued of all † children of Israel in their generations.

43 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses and Aaron, This is the ordinance of the Passeouer: there shall no stranger eate thereof.

44 But euery mans seruant that is bought for money, when thou hast circumcised him, then shall he eate thereof.

45 A forreiner, and an hired seruant shall not eat thereof.

46 *In one house shall it be eaten; thou shalt not carry foorth ought of the flesh abroad out of the house, * neither shall ye breake a bone thereof.

47 All the Congregation of Israel shal †keepe it.

48 And when a stranger shal soiourne with thee, and will keepe the Passeouer to the LORD, let all his males bee circumcised, and then let him come neere, and keepe it: and he shall bee as one that is borne in the land: for no vncircumcised person shall eate thereof.

49 One law shall bee to him that is home-borne, and vnto the stranger that soiourneth among you.

50 Thus did all the children of Israel: as the LORD commanded Moses and Aaron, so did they.

51 And it came to passe the selfe same day, that the LORD did bring the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt by their armies.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *The first borne are sanctified to God.* 3 *The memoriall of the Passeouer is commanded.* 11 *The firstlings of beasts are set apart.* 17 *The Israelites goe out of Egypt, and carry Iosephs bones with them.* 20 *They come to Etham.* 21 *God guideth them by a pillar of a cloud, and a pillar of fire.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 *Sanctifie vnto mee all the first borne, whatsoeuer openeth the wombe, among the children of Israel, both of man and of beast: it is mine.

3 ¶ And Moses said vnto the people, Remember this day, in which ye came out from Egypt, out of the house of †bondage: for by strength of hand the LORD brought you out from this *place*: there shall no leauened bread be eaten.

4 This day came ye out in the moneth Abib.

5 ¶ And it shall bee when the LORD shall bring thee into the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Hiuites, and the Iebusites, which hee sware vnto thy fathers to giue thee, a land flowing with milke and honey, that thou shalt keepe this seruice in this moneth.

6 Seuen dayes thou shalt eat vnleauened bread, and in the seuenth day *shalbe* a feast to the LORD.

7 Vnleauened bread shalbe eaten seuen dayes: and there shall no leauened bread bee seene with thee: neither shall there be leauen seene with thee in all thy quarters.

8 ¶ And thou shalt shew thy son in that day, saying, *This is done* because of that *which* the LORD did vnto me, when I came foorth out of Egypt.

9 And it shalbe for a signe vnto thee, vpon thine hand, and for a memoriall betweene thine eyes, that the LORDS Law may bee in thy mouth: for with a strong hand hath the LORD brought thee out of Egypt.

10 Thou shalt therefore keepe this ordinance in his season from yeere to yeere.

11 ¶ And it shall bee when the LORD shall bring thee into the land of the Canaanites, as hee sware vnto thee & to thy fathers, and shall giue it thee:

12 *That thou shalt † set apart vnto the LORD all that openeth the matrix, and euery firstling that commeth of a beast, which thou hast, the males shal be the LORDS. * Chap. 22,29. & 34. 19. ezek. 44. 30.

13 And euery firstling of an asse thou shalt redeeme with a lambe, and if thou wilt not redeeme it, then thou shalt breake his necke, and all the firste borne of man amongst thy children shalt thou redeeme. † *Hebr.* *cause to passe ouer.*

14 ¶ And it shall bee when thy sonne asketh thee † in time to come, saying, What is this? that thou shalt say vnto him, By strength of hand the LORD brought vs out from Egypt, from the house of bondage. ‖ *Or, kid.* † *Hebr.* *to morrow.*

15 And it came to passe when Pharaoh would hardly let vs goe, that the LORD slew all the first borne in the land of Egypt, both the first borne of man, and the first borne of beast: Therefore I sacrifice to the LORD all that openeth the matrix, being males: but all the first borne of my children I redeeme.

16 And it shall be for a token vpon thine hand, and for frontlets betweene thine eyes: For by strength of hand the LORD brought vs foorth out of Egypt.

17 ¶ And it came to passe when Pharaoh had let the people goe, that God led them not thorow the way of the land of the Philistines, although that was neere: For God said, Lest peraduenture the people repent when they see warre, and they returne to Egypt.

18 But God led the people about thorow the way of the wildernesse of the red Sea: and the children of Israel went vp ‖ harnessed out of the land of Egypt. ‖ *Or, by fiue in a ranke.*

19 And Moses tooke the bones of Ioseph with him: for hee had straitly sworne the children of Israel, saying, * God will surely visit you, and yee shall cary vp my bones away hence with you. *Gen. 50. 25. Ios. 24. 32.

20 ¶ And * they tooke their iourney from Succoth, and encamped in Etham, in the edge of the wildernesse. * Numb. 33. 6.

21 And * the LORD went before them by day in a pillar of a cloud, to lead them the way, and by night in a pillar of fire, to giue them light: to goe by day and night. *Numb. 14. 14. deu. 1. 33. psal. 78. 14. 1. cor. 10. 1.

22 He tooke not away the pillar of the cloud by day, *nor the pillar of fire by night *from* before the people. * Nehe. 9. 19.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *God instructeth the Israelites in their iourney.* 5 *Pharaoh pursueth after them.* 10 *The Israelites murmure.* 13 *Moses comforteth them.* 15 *God instructeth Moses.* 19 *The cloud remoueth behinde the campe.* 21 *The Israelites passe thorow the red sea,* 23 *which drowneth the Egyptians.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, that they turne and encampe before * Pi-hahiroth, betweene Migdol and the Sea, ouer against Baal-zephon: before it shall ye encampe by the Sea. *Numb. 33. 7.

3 For Pharaoh will say of the children of Israel, they *are* intangled in the land, the wildernesse hath shut them in.

4 And I wil harden Pharaohs heart, that he shall follow after them, and I will bee honoured vpon Pharaoh, and vpon all his hoste, that the Egyptians may know that I am the LORD. And they did so.

5 ¶ And it was told the king of Egypt, that the people fled: And the heart of Pharaoh and of his ſeruants, was turned againſt the people, and they ſaid, Why haue we done this, that wee haue let Iſrael goe from ſeruing vs?

6 And hee made ready his charet, and tooke his people with him.

7 And he tooke ſixe hundred choſen charets, and all the charets of Egypt, and captaines ouer euery one of them.

8 And the LORD hardened the heart of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and he purſued after the children of Iſrael: and the children of Iſrael went out with an high hand.

9 But the * Egyptians purſued after them, (all the horſes and charets of Pharaoh, and his horſemen, and his army) and ouertooke them incamping by the Sea, beſide Pi-hahiroth before Baal-zephon.

* Ioſh. 24.6. 1.Sam.4.9

10 ¶ And when Pharaoh drew nigh, the children of Iſrael lift vp their eyes, and behold, the Egyptians marched after them, and they were ſore afraid: and the children of Iſrael cryed out vnto the LORD

11 And they ſaid vnto Moſes, Becauſe there were no graues in Egypt, haſt thou taken vs away to die in the wilderneſſe? Wherefore haſt thou dealt thus with vs, to cary vs forth out of Egypt?

12 * Is not this the word that we did tell thee in Egypt, ſaying, Let vs alone, that wee may ſerue the Egyptians? For it had beene better for vs to ſerue the Egyptians, then that wee ſhould die in the wildernesse.

* Chap. 6.9.

13 ¶ And Moſes ſaid vnto the people, Feare ye not, ſtand ſtill, & ſee the ſaluation of the LORD, which hee will ſhew to you to day: ‖ for the Egyptians whom ye haue ſeene to day, ye ſhal ſee them againe no more for euer.

‖ Or, for whereas you haue ſeene the Egyptians to day, &c

14 The LORD ſhall fight for you, and yee ſhall hold your peace.

15 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Wherefore cryeſt thou vnto mee? Speake vnto the children of Iſrael that they goe forward.

16 But lift thou vp thy rod, and ſtretch out thine hand ouer the Sea and diuide it: and the children of Iſrael ſhall go on dry ground through the midſt of the Sea.

17 And I, behold, I will harden the hearts of the Egyptians, and they ſhall follow them: and I will get mee honour vpon Pharaoh, and vpon all his hoſte, vpon his charets, and vpon his horſemen.

18 And the Egyptians ſhall know that I am the LORD, when I haue gotten mee honour vpon Pharaoh, vpon his charets, and vpon his horſemen.

19 ¶ And the Angel of God which went before the campe of Iſrael, remoued and went behinde them, and the pillar of the cloud went from before their face, and ſtood behind them.

20 And it came between the campe of the Egyptians, and the campe of Iſrael, and it was a cloude and darkeneſſe *to them*, but it gaue light by night *to theſe*: ſo that the one came not neere the other all the night.

21 And Moſes ſtretched out his hand ouer the Sea, and the LORD cauſed the Sea to goe *backe* by a ſtrong Eaſt wind all that night, and made the Sea dry land, and the waters were * diuided.

* Ioſh.4. 23.pſal. 114.3. *Pſal. 78.13. 1.cor.10.1. Heb.11.29.

22 And * the children of Iſrael went into the midſt of the Sea vpon the dry ground, and the waters were a wall vnto them on their right hand and on their left.

23 ¶ And the Egyptians purſued, and went in after them to the midſt of the Sea, *euen* all Pharaohs horſes, his charets and his horſemen.

24 And it came to paſſe, that in the morning watch, the LORD looked vnto the hoſte of the Egyptians thorow the pillar of fire, and of the cloud, and troubled the hoſte of the Egyptians.

25 And tooke off their charet wheeles, ‖ that they drawe them heauily: So that the Egyptians ſaid, Let vs flee from the face of Iſrael: for the LORD fighteth for them againſt the Egyptians.

‖ Or, that they gat out.

26 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Stretch out thine hand ouer the Sea, that the waters may come againe vpon the Egyptians, vpon their charets, and vpon their horſemen.

27 And Moſes ſtretched foorth his hand ouer the Sea, and the Sea returned to his ſtrength when the morning appeared: and the Egyptians fled againſt it: and the LORD † ouerthrew the Egyptians in the midſt of the ſea.

† Heb. ſhaked.

28 And the waters returned, and couered the charets, and the horſemen, *and* all the hoſte of Pharaoh that came into the Sea after them: there remained not ſo much as * one of them.

* Heb. not one of them left.

29 But the children of Iſrael walked vpon dry land in the midſt of the Sea, and the waters *were* a wal vnto them on their right hand, & on their left.

30 Thus the LORD ſaued Iſrael that day out of the hand of the Egyptians: and Iſrael ſaw the Egyptians dead vpon the Sea ſhore.

31 And Iſrael ſaw that great † worke which the LORD did vpon the Egyptians: and the people feared the LORD, and beleeued the LORD, and his ſeruant Moſes.

† Heb. hand.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Moſes ſong.* 22 *The people want water.* 23 *The waters at Marah are bitter.* 25 *A tree ſweeteneth them.* 27 *At Elim are twelue welles, and ſeuenty palme trees.*

THen ſang * Moſes and the children of Iſrael this ſong vnto the LORD, and ſpake, ſaying, I will ſing vnto the LORD: for hee hath triumphed gloriouſly: the horſe and his rider hath he throwen into the Sea.

* Reuel.15.3.

2 The LORD is my ſtrength and ſong, and he is become my ſaluation: hee is my God, and I will prepare him an habitation, my fathers God, and I will exalt him.

3 The LORD *is* a man of warre: the LORD is his Name.

4 Pharaohs charets and his hoſte hath he caſt into the Sea: his choſen captaines alſo are drowned in the red Sea.

5 The depths haue couered them: They ſanke into the bottome as a ſtone.

6 Thy right hand, O LORD, is become glorious in power, thy right hand, O LORD, hath daſhed in pieces the enemy.

7 And in the greatneſſe of thine excellency, thou haſt ouerthrowen them that roſe vp againſt thee: thou ſenteſt forth thy wrath, *which* conſumed them as ſtubble.

8 And with the blaſt of thy noſtrils the waters were gathered together: the floods ſtood vpright as an heape: *and* the depths were congealed in the heart of the Sea.

9 The enemy ſaid, I will purſue, I will ouertake, I will diuide the ſpoile: my luſt ſhall bee ſatisfied vpon them: I wil draw my ſword, mine hand ſhall deſtroy them.

‖ Heb. poſſeſſe.

10 Thou didſt blow with thy wind, the ſea couered them, they ſanke as lead in the mightie waters.

11 Who *is* like vnto thee, O LORD amongſt the gods? Who *is* like thee, glorious in holineſſe, fearfull in praiſes, doing wonders?

12 Thou

12 Thou stretchedst out thy right hand, the earth swallowed them.

13 Thou in thy mercy hast led foorth the people which thou hast redeemed: thou hast guided *them* in thy strength vnto thy holy habitation.

14 *The people shall heare, *and* be afraid: sorrow shal take hold on the inhabitants of Palestina.

15 Then the dukes of Edom shalbe amazed: the mightie men of Moab trembling shall take hold vpon them: all the inhabitants of Canaan shall melt away.

16 *Feare and dread shall fall vpon them by the greatnesse of thine arme they shall be as still as a stone, till thy people passe ouer, O LORD, till the people passe ouer which thou hast purchased.

17 Thou shalt bring them in and plant them in the mountaine of thine inheritance, in the place, O LORD, *which* thou hast made for thee to dwell in, in the Sanctuary, O LORD, *which* thy hands haue established.

18 The LORD shall reigne for euer and euer.

19 For the horse of Pharaoh went in with his chariets and with his horsemen into the sea, and the LORD brought againe the waters of the sea vpon them: But the children of Israel went on dry land in the midst of the sea.

20 ¶ And Miriam the Prophetesse the sister of Aaron tooke a timbrel in her hand, and all the women went out after her, with timbrels and with dances.

21 And Miriam answered them, Sing yee to the LORD: for he hath triumphed gloriously, the horse and his rider hath he throwen into the Sea.

22 So Moses brought Israel from the red Sea, and they went out into the wildernesse of Shur: and they went three dayes in the wildernesse, and found no water.

23 ¶ And when they came to Marah, they could not drinke of the waters of Marah, for they were bitter: therefore the name of it was called ‖ Marah.

24 And the people murmured against Moses, saying, What shall we drinke?

25 And hee cryed vnto the LORD, and the LORD shewed him a * tree, which when hee had cast into the waters, the waters were made sweet: there he made a statute and an ordinance, and there he proued them,

26 And said, If thou wilt diligently hearken to the voyce of the LORD thy God, and wilt doe that which is right in his sight, and wilt giue eare to his commandements, and keepe all his statutes, I will put none of these diseases vpon thee, which I haue brought vpon the Egyptians: for I am the LORD that healeth thee.

27 ¶ *And they came to Elim: where *were* twelue wels of water, and threescore and ten palme trees, and they encamped there by the waters.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The Israelites come to Sin.* 2 *They murmure for want of bread.* 4 *God promiseth them bread from heauen.* 11 *Quailes are sent,* 14 *and Manna.* 26 *The ordering of Manna,* 29 *It was not to be found on the Sabbath.* 32 *An Omer of it is preserued.*

AND they tooke their iourney from Elim, and all the Congregation of the children of Israel came vnto the wildernes of Sin, which is betweene Elim and Sinai, on the fifteenth day of the second month after their departing out of the land of Egypt.

2 And the whole Congregation of the children of Israel murmured against Moses and Aaron in the wildernesse,

3 And the children of Israel said vnto them, Would to God wee had dyed by the hand of the LORD in the land of Egypt, when we sate by the flesh pots, *and* when we did eate bread to the full: for ye haue brought vs forth into this wildernesse, to kill this whole assembly with hunger.

4 ¶ Then said the LORD vnto Moses, Behold, I will raine bread from heauen for you: and the people shall go out, and gather † a certaine rate euery day, that I may proone them, whether they will walke in my Law, or no. † *Heb.* *the portion of a day in his day.*

5 And it shall come to passe, that on the sixt day they shall prepare that which they bring in, and it shall bee twice as much as they gather daily.

6 And Moses and Aaron said vnto all the children of Israel, At euen, then ye shall know that the LORD hath brought you out from the land of Egypt

7 And in the morning, then ye shall see the glory of the LORD, for that he heareth your murmurings against the LORD: And what are we that ye murmure against vs?

8 And Moses said, *This shall be* when the LORD shall giue you in the euening flesh to eate, and in the morning bread to the full: for that the LORD heareth your murmurings which yee murmure against him: and what *are* wee? your murmurings are not against vs, but against the LORD.

9 ¶ And Moses spake vnto Aaron, Say vnto all the Congregation of the children of Israel, Come neere before the LORD: for hee hath heard your murmurings.

10 And it came to passe as Aaron spake vnto the whole Congregation of the children of Israel, that they looked toward the wildernes, and behold, the glory of the LORD * appeared in the cloud. * Chap. 13.21.

11 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

12 I haue heard the murmurings of the children of Israel: Speake vnto them, saying, At euen yee shall eat flesh, and in the morning ye shall be filled with bread: and ye shall know that I am the LORD your God.

13 And it came to passe, that at euen the * quailes came vp, and couered the campe: and in the morning the dew lay round about the hoste. * Num. 11.31.

14 And when the * dew that lay was gone vp, behold, vpon the face of the wildernes there lay a small round thing, as small as the hoare frost on the ground. * Num. 11.7. psal. 78.24. wisd. 16.20.

15 And when the children of Israel saw it, they said one to another, ‖ It is Manna: for they wist not what it was. And Moses said vnto them, * This is the bread which the LORD hath giuen you to eate. ‖ *Or, what is this? or it is a portion* * *Iohn 6.31. 1. cor. 10.3.*

16 ¶ This is the thing which the LORD hath commanded: gather of it euery man according to his eating: an Omer † for euery man according to the number of your † persons, take yee euery man for them which *are* in his tents. † *Heb. by the poll, or head.*

17 And the children of Israel did so, and gathered some more, some lesse.

18 And when they did mete *it* with an Omer, * he that gathered much, had nothing ouer, and hee that gathered little, had no lacke: they gathered euery man according to his eating. † *Heb. soules.* * *2. Cor. 8.15.*

19 And Moses said, Let no man leaue of it till the morning.

20 Notwithstanding, they hearkened not vnto Moses, but some of them left of it vntill the morning, and it bread wormes and stanke: and Moses was wroth with them.

21 And they gathered it euery morning, euery man according to his eating: and when the Sunne waxed hote, it melted.

22 ¶ And it came to passe that on the sixth day

they gathered twice as much bread, two Omers for one man: and all the rulers of the Congregation came and told Moses.

23 And he said vnto them, This is that which the LORD hath said, To morrow is the rest of the holy Sabbath vnto the LORD: bake that which you will bake to day, and seethe that yee will seethe, and that which remaineth ouer, lay vp for you to bee kept vntill the morning.

24 And they laid it vp till the morning, as Moses bade: and it did not stinke, neither was there any worme therein.

25 And Moses said, Eate that to day, for to day is a Sabbath vnto the LORD: to day ye shall not find it in the field.

26 Sixe daies ye shal gather it, but on ¶ seuenth day, which is the Sabbath, in it there shall be none.

27 ¶ And it came to passe, that there went out some of the people on the seuenth day for to gather, and they found none.

28 And the LORD said vnto Moses, How long refuse ye to keep my commandements, & my lawes?

29 See, for that the LORD hath giuen you ¶ Sabbath, therefore he giueth you on ¶ sixt day the bread of two dayes: abide ye euery man in his place: let no man goe out of his place on the seuenth day.

30 So the people rested on the seuenth day.

31 And the house of Israel called the name thereof Manna: and it was like Coriander seede, white, & the taste of it was like wafers made with hony.

32 ¶ And Moses said, This is the thing which the LORD commandeth: Fill an Omer of it to be kept for your generations, that they may see the bread wherewith I haue fed you in the wildernesse, when I brought you forth from the land of Egypt.

33 And Moses said vnto Aaron, Take a pot, and put an Omer full of Manna therein, and lay it vp before the LORD to be kept for your generations.

34 As the LORD commanded Moses, so Aaron laid it vp before the Testimony to be kept.

35 And the children of Israel did eat Manna forty yeeres, * vntill they came to a land inhabited: they did eat Manna, vntil they came vnto the borders of the land of Canaan.

36 Now an Omer is the tenth part of an Ephah.

* Iosh. 5. 12. nehe. 9. 15.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The people murmure for water at Rephidim. 5 God sendeth him for water to the rocke in Horeb. 8 Amalek is ouercome by the holding vp of Moses hands. 15 Moses buildeth the Altar IEHOVAH-Nissi.

AND all the Congregation of the children of Israel iourneyed from the wildernesse of Sin after their iourneyes, according to the commandement of the LORD, and pitched in Rephidim: and *there was* no water for the people to drinke.

2 Wherefore * the people did chide with Moses, and said, Giue vs water that we may drinke. And Moses said vnto them, Why chide you with mee? Wherefore doe ye tempt the LORD?

* Num. 20.4.

3 And the people thirsted there for water, & the people murmured against Moses, & said, Wherfore is this, ¶ thou hast brought vs vp out of Egypt, to kill vs and our children, & our cattell with thirst?

* Chap. 7.20.

4 And Moses cried vnto the LORD, saying, What shall I doe vnto this people? they be almost ready to stone me.

* Num. 20.9. psal. 78. 35. & 105. 41. wisd. 11.4. 1. cor. 10.4.

5 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Goe on before the people, and take with thee of the elders of Israel: and thy rod wherewith * thou smotest the riuer, take in thine hand, and goe.

6 Behold, I will stand before thee there, vpon the rocke in Horeb, and thou shalt smite the rocke, and there shall come water out of it, that the people may drinke. And Moses did so in the sight of the Elders of Israel.

7 And he called the name of the place ‖ Massah, and ‖ Meribah, because of the chiding of the children of Israel, & because they tempted the LORD, saying, Is the LORD amongst vs, or not?

‖ Temptation. ‖ Chiding.

8 ¶ * Then came Amalek, and fought with Israel in Rephidim.

* Gen. 36.12.

9 And Moses said vnto * Iosshua, Chuse vs out men, and go out, fight with Amalek: to morrow I will stand on the top of the hill, with the rod of God in mine hand.

* Iesh. 24.12. Act. 7.45.

10 So Ioshua did as Moses had said to him, and fought with Amalek: and Moses, Aaron, and Hur went vp to the top of the hill.

11 And it came to passe when Moses held vp his hand, that Israel preuailed: and when he let downe his hand, Amalek preuailed.

12 But Moses hands were heauy, and they tooke a stone and put it vnder him, & he sate thereon: and Aaron and Hur stayed vp his hands, the one on the one side, & the other on the other side, & his hands were steddy vntill the going downe of the Sun.

13 And Ioshua discomfited Amalek, and his people with the edge of the sword.

14 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Write this for a memoriall in a booke, and rehearse it in the eares of Ioshua: for * I will vtterly put out the remembrance of Amalek from vnder heauen.

* Deut. 25.19.

15 And Moses built an Altar, & called the name of it ‖ IEHOVAH Nissi.

‖ The LORD my banner.

16 For he said, ‖ Because the LORD hath sworne, *that* the LORD *will haue* war with Amalek from generation to generation.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Iethro bringeth to Moses his wife and two sonnes. 7 Moses entertaineth him. 13 Iethros counsell is accepted. 27 Iethro departeth.

WHen * Iethro the Priest of Midian, Moses father in law, heard of all that God had done for Moses, and for Israel his people, *and* that the LORD had brought Israel out of Egypt:

* Chap. 3.1.

2 Then Iethro Moses father in law tooke Zipporah Moses wife, after he had sent her backe,

3 And her two sonnes, of which the * name of the one *was* ‖ Gershom: for he said, I haue been an alien in a strange land.

* Chap. 2.22. ‖ A stranger there.

4 And the name of the other *was* ‖ Eliezer: for the God of my father, *said he*, *was* mine helpe, and deliuered me from the sword of Pharaoh.

‖ My God an helper.

5 And Iethro Moses father in law came with his sonnes, and his wife vnto Moses into the wildernes, where he encamped at the mount of God.

6 And he said vnto Moses, I thy father in law, Iethro, am come vnto thee, and thy wife, and her two sonnes with her.

7 ¶ And Moses wẽt out to meet his father in law, & did obeisance, & kissed him: & they asked each other of *their* † welfare, & they came into the tent.

† Peace.

8 And Moses told his father in lawe all that the LORD had done vnto Pharaoh, and to the Egyptians for Israels sake, *and* all the trauell that had † come vpon them by the way, and *how* the LORD deliuered them.

† Found them.

9 And Iethro reioyced for all the goodnes which the LORD had done to Israel whom hee had deliuered out of the hand of the Egyptians.

10 And Iethro said, Blessed *bee* the LORD, who hath deliuered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of Pharaoh, who hath deli-

nered the people from vnder the hand of the Egyptians.

11 Now I know that the LORD is greater then all gods: * for in the thing wherein they dealt proudly, *he was* aboue them.

12 And Iethro Moses father in law tooke a burnt offring and sacrifices for God: and Aaron came, all the Elders of Israel, to eate bread with Moses father in law before God.

13 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, that Moses sate to iudge the people: and the people stood by Moses, from ſ morning vnto the euening.

14 And when Moses father in law saw all that he did to the people, he said, What is this thing that thou doest to the people? Why sittest thou thy selfe alone, and all the people stand by thee from morning vnto euen?

15 And Moses said vnto his father in law, Because the people come vnto mee to enquire of God:

16 When they haue a matter they come vnto me, and I iudge betweene † one and another, and I doe make them know ſ Statutes of God & his Lawes.

17 And Moses father in lawe said vnto him, The thing that thou doest is not good.

18 † Thou wilt surely weare away, both thou, and this people that is with thee: for this thing is too heauy for thee; *thou art not able to performe it thy selfe alone.

19 Hearken now vnto my voyce, I will giue thee counsell, and God shall be with thee: Be thou for the people to Godward, that thou mayest bring the causes vnto God:

20 And thou shalt teach them ordinances, and lawes, and shalt shew them the way wherein they must walke, and the worke that they must doe.

21 Moreouer, thou shalt prouide out of all the people, able men, such as feare God, men of truth, hating couetousnes, and place *such* ouer them *to be* rulers of thousands, rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens.

22 And let them iudge the people at all seasons: and it shall be, that euery great matter they shall bring vnto thee, but euery small matter they shall iudge: so shall it be easier for thy selfe, and they shall beare *the burden* with thee.

23 If thou shalt doe this thing, and God command thee so, then thou shalt bee able to endure, and all this people shall also goe to their place in peace.

24 So Moses hearkened vnto the voice of his father in law, and did all that he had said.

25 And Moses chose able men out of all Israel, and made them heads ouer the people rulers of thousands, rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tennes.

26 And they iudged the people at all seasons: the hard causes they brought vnto Moses, but euery small matter they iudged themselues.

27 ¶ And Moses let his father in law depart, and he went his way into his owne land.

CHAP. XIX.

1 The people come to Sinai. 3 Gods message by Moses vnto the people out of the mount. 8 The peoples answer returned again. 10 The people are prepared against the third day. 12 The mountaine must not be touched. 16 The fearefull presence of God vpon the mount.

IN the third moneth when the children of Israel were gone foorth out of the land of Egypt the same day came they into the wilderneſse of Sinai.

2 For they were departed from Rephidim, & were come to the desart of Sinai, & had pitched in the wildernes, & there Israel camped before ſ mount,

3 And *Moses went vp vnto God: and the LORD called vnto him out of the mountaine, saying, Thus shalt thou say to the house of Iacob, and tell the children of Israel: * Acts 7.38.

4 *Yee haue seene what I did vnto the Egyptians, and how I bare you on Eagles wings, and brought you vnto my selfe. * Deut. 29. 2.

5 Now * therefore if ye will obey my voice indeed, and keepe my couenant, then ye shall be a peculiar treasure vnto me aboue all people: for *all the earth *is* mine. * Deut. 5.2. * Deut. 10.14.

6 And yee shall be vnto mee a * kingdome of Priests, and an holy nation. These *are* the words which thou shalt speake vnto ſ children of Israel. * psal.24.1. * 1.Pet.2. 9. reuel. 1.6.

7 ¶ And Moses came and called for the Elders of the people, and laid before their faces all these words which the LORD commanded him.

8 And * all the people answered together, and said, All that the LORD hath spoken, we will doe. And Moses returned the words of the people vnto the LORD. * Chap. 24.3.7. deut.5.27. & 26.17.

9 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Loe, I come vnto thee in a thicke cloud, that the people may heare when I speake with thee, and beleeue thee for euer: and Moses told the words of the people vnto the LORD.

10 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Goe vnto the people, and sanctifie them to day, and to morrow, and let them wash their clothes.

11 And be ready against the third day: for the third day the LORD will come downe in the sight of all the people vpon mount Sinai.

12 And thou shalt set bounds vnto the people round about, saying, Take heed to your selues, that ye goe not vp into the mount, or touch the border of it: whosoeuer toucheth the mount, shall be surely put to death. * Hebr. 12,20.

13 There shall not an hand touch it, but he shall surely be stoned, or shot thorow, whether it be beast or man: it shall not liue: when the ‖ trumpet soundeth long, they shall come vp to the mount. ‖ *Prolon-get.*

14 ¶ And Moses went downe from the mount vnto the people, and sanctified the people; and they washed their clothes.

15 And he said vnto the people, Be ready against the third day; come not at your wiues.

16 ¶ And it came to passe on the third day in the morning, that there were thunders and lightnings, and a thicke cloud vpon the mount, and the voyce of the trumpet exceeding loud, so that all the people that was in the campe trembled.

17 And Moses brought foorth the people out of the campe to meete with God, and they stood at the nether part of the mount.

18 And *mount Sinai was altogether on a smoke, because the LORD descended vpon it in fire, and the smoke thereof ascended as the smoke of a furnace, and the whole mount quaked greatly. * Deut. 4.11.

19 And when the voice of the trumpet sounded long and waxed louder and louder, Moses spake, and God answered him by a voyce.

20 And ſ LORD came downe vpon mount Sinai, on the top of the mount, & the LORD called Moses vp to the toppe of the mount, and Moses went vp.

21 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Goe downe, † charge the people, lest they breake thorow vnto the LORD to gaze, and many of them perish. † Hebr. contest.

22 And let the Priests also which come neere to the LORD, sanctifie themselues, lest the LORD breake forth vpon them.

23 And Moses said vnto the LORD, The people

cannot come vp vnto mount Sinai: for thou chargedst vs, saying, Set bounds about ℣ mount, & sanctifie it.

24 And the LORD said vnto him, Away, get thee downe, and thou shalt come vp, thou and Aaron with thee: but let not the Priests and the people breake through to come vp vnto the LORD, lest he breake foorth vpon them.

25 So Moses went downe vnto the people, and spake vnto them.

CHAP. XX.

1 *The ten Commandements.* 18 *The people are afraid.* 20 *Moses comforteth them.* 22 *Idolatrie is forbidden.* 24 *Of what sort the Altar should be.*

AND God spake all these words, saying,

2 I am the LORD thy God, which haue brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of † bondage:

3 Thou shalt haue none other gods before me.

4 * Thou shalt not make vnto thee any grauen image, or any likenesse *of any thing* that is in heauen aboue, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water vnder the earth.

5 Thou shalt not bow downe thy selfe to them nor serue them: For I the LORD thy God *am* a iealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers vpon the children, vnto the third and fourth *generation* of them that hate me:

6 And shewing mercy vnto thousands of them that loue me, and keepe my Commandements.

7 * Thou shalt not take the Name of the LORD thy God in vaine: for the LORD will not hold him guiltlesse that taketh his Name in vaine.

8 Remember the Sabbath day to keepe it holy.

9 * Sixe dayes shalt thou labour, and doe all thy worke:

10 But the seuenth day *is* the Sabbath of the LORD thy God: *in it* thou shalt not do any worke; thou, nor thy sonne, nor thy daughter, thy man-seruant, nor thy maid-seruant, nor thy cattell, nor thy stranger, that *is* within thy gates:

11 For * in six dayes the LORD made heauen and earth, the sea, and all that in them is, and rested the seuenth day, wherefore the LORD blessed the Sabbath day, and hallowed it.

12 ¶ * Honour thy father and thy mother, that thy dayes may be long vpon the land, which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

13 * Thou shalt not kill.

14 Thou shalt not commit adultery.

15 Thou shalt not steale.

16 Thou shalt not beare false witnesse against thy neighbour.

17 * Thou shalt not couet thy neighbours house; thou shalt not couet thy neighbours wife, nor his man-seruant, nor his maid-seruant, nor his oxe, nor his asse, nor any thing that *is* thy neighbours.

18 ¶ And * all the people saw the thunderings, and the lightnings, and the noise of the trumpet, and the mountaine smoaking; and when the people saw it, they remooued and stood afarre off.

19 And they said vnto Moses, * Speake thou with vs, and wee will heare: but let not God speake with vs, lest we die.

20 And Moses said vnto the people; Feare not: for God is come to proue you, and that his feare may be before your faces that ye sinne not.

21 And the people stood afar off, and Moses drew neere vnto the thicke darkenesse, where God was.

22 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses; Thus thou shalt say vnto the children of Israel, Ye haue seene that I haue talked with you from heauen.

23 Yee shall not make with me gods of siluer, neither shall ye make vnto you gods of gold.

24 ¶ An altar of earth thou shalt make vnto me, and shalt sacrifice thereon thy burnt offerings, and thy peace offerings, thy sheepe and thy oxen: *in* all places where I record my Name, I will come vnto thee and I will blesse thee.

25 And * if thou wilt make me an Altar of stone, thou shalt not † build it of hewne stone: for if thou lift vp thy toole vpon it, thou hast polluted it.

26 Neither shalt thou goe vp by steps vnto mine Altar, that thy nakednes be not discouered thereon.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Lawes for man-seruants.* 5 *For the seruant whose eare is bored.* 7 *For women seruants.* 12 *For man-slaughter.* 16 *For stealers of men.* 17 *For cursers of parents.* 18 *For smiters.* 22 *For a hurt by chance.* 28 *For an oxe that goreth.* 33 *For him that is an occasion of harme.*

NOw these are the iudgments which thou shalt set before them.

2 * If thou buy an Hebrew seruant, sixe yeeres he shall serue, and in the seuenth hee shall goe out free for nothing.

3 If he came in † by himselfe, he shall goe out by himselfe: if hee were married, then his wife shall goe out with him.

4 If his master haue giuen him a wife, and shee haue borne him sonnes or daughters; the wife and her children shall be her masters, and he shall goe out by himselfe.

5 And if the seruant † shall plainely say, I loue my master, my wife, and my children, I will not goe out free:

6 Then his master shall bring him vnto ℣ Iudges, hee shall also bring him to the doore, or vnto the doore poste, & his master shall boare his eare through with an awle, and he shall serue him for euer.

7 ¶ And if a man sell his daughter to be a maid-seruant, she shall not go out as ℣ men-seruants doe.

8 If she † please not her master, who hath betrothed her to himselfe, then shall he let her be redeemed: to sell her vnto a strange nation he shall haue no power, seeing he hath dealt deceitfully with her.

9 And if he hath betrothed her vnto his sonne, he shall deale with her after the maner of daughters.

10 If he take him another *wife*, her food, her raiment, & her duty of mariage shall he not diminish.

11 And if hee doe not these three vnto her, then shall shee goe out free without money.

12 ¶ * Hee that smiteth a man, so that hee die, shall be surely put to death.

13 And if a man lie not in wait, but God deliuer *him* into his hand, * then I will appoint thee a place whither he shall flee:

14 But if a man come presumptuously vpon his neighbour to slay him with guile, thou shalt take him from mine Altar, that he may die.

15 ¶ And he that smiteth his father or his mother, shall be surely put to death.

16 ¶ And he that stealeth a man, and selleth him, or if he be found in his hand, he shall surely be put to death.

17 ¶ And * he that ‖ curseth his father or his mother, shall surely be put to death.

18 ¶ And if men striue together, and one smite ‖ another with a stone, or with his fist, and he die not, but keepeth his bed:

19 If he rise againe, and walke abroad vpon his staffe, then shall he that smote him be quit: only he shall pay for † the losse of his time, and shall cause *him* to be throughly healed.

20 ¶ And if a man smite his seruant, or his maid-

with

with a rod, and he die vnder his and, he shall bee surely † punished:

21 Notwithstanding, if he continue a day or two, he shall not be punished: for he is his money.

22 ¶ If men striue, and hurt a woman with child, so that her fruit depart from her, and yet no mischiefe follow, he shalbe surely punished, according as the womans husband will lay vpon him, and he shall pay as the Iudges *determine*.

23 And if any mischiefe follow, then thou shalt giue life for life.

24 * Eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foote,

25 Burning for burning, wound for wound, stripe for stripe.

26 ¶ And if a man smite the eye of his seruant, or the eye of his maid, that it perish, hee shall let them go free for his eyes sake.

27 And if he smite out his man-seruants tooth, or his maid-seruants tooth, hee shall let them goe free for his tooths sake.

28 ¶ If an oxe gore a man or a woman, that they die, then * the oxe shall bee surely stoned, and his flesh shall not be eaten: but the owner of the oxe shall be quit.

29 But if the oxe were wont to push with his horne in time past, and it hath been testified to his owner, and he hath not kept him in, but that hee hath killed a man or a woman, the oxe shall bee stoned, and his owner also shall be put to death.

30 If there bee laid on him a summe of money, then hee shall giue for the ransome of his life whatsoeuer is laid vpon him.

31 Whether he haue gored a sonne, or haue gored a daughter, according to this iudgement shall it be done vnto him.

32 If the oxe shall push a man-seruant or a maid-seruant, hee shall giue vnto their master thirty shekels, and the oxe shalbe stoned.

33 ¶ And if a man shall open a pit, or if a man shall dig a pit, and not couer it, and an oxe or an asse fall therein:

34 The owner of the pit shall make *it* good, *and* giue money vnto the owner of them, and the dead beast shall be his.

35 ¶ And if one mans oxe hurt anothers, that hee die, then they shall sell the liue oxe and diuide the money of it, & the dead oxe also they shall diuide.

36 Or if it be knowne that the oxe hath vsed to push in time past, and his owner hath not kept him in, hee shall surely pay oxe for oxe, and the dead shalbe his owne.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Of theft. 5 Of damage. 7 Of trespasses. 14 Of borrowing. 16 Of fornication. 18 Of witchcraft. 19 Of beastiality. 20 Of idolatry. 21 Of strangers, widowes, and fatherlesse. 25 Of Vsury. 26 Of pledges. 28 Of reuerence to Magistrates. 29 Of the first fruites.

goats

1 IF a man shall steale an oxe, or a ‖ sheepe, and kill it, or sell it, hee shall restore fiue oxen for an oxe, and * foure sheepe for a sheepe.

2 ¶ If a thiefe bee found breaking vp, and bee smitten that hee die, there shall no blood be shed for him.

3 If the Sunne be risen vpon him, there shall be blood shed for him: *for* he should make full restitution: if he haue nothing, then hee shall be sold for his theft.

4 If the theft be certainely found in his hand aliue, whether it bee oxe or asse, or sheepe, he shall restore double.

5 ¶ If a man shall cause a field or vineyard to be eaten, and shal put in his beast, and shall feed in another mans field, of the best of his owne field, and of the best of his owne vineyard shall hee make restitution.

6 ¶ If fire breake out, and catch in thornes, so that the stackes of corne, or the standing corne, or the field bee consumed *therewith*: hee that kindled the fire, shall surely make restitution.

7 ¶ If a man shall deliuer vnto his neighbor money or stuffe to keep, & it bee stollen out of the mans house: if the thiefe be found, let him pay double.

8 If the thiefe bee not found, then the master of the house shall be brought vnto the Iudges, *to see* whether hee haue put his hand vnto his neighbours goods.

9 For all manner of trespasse, *whether it be* for oxe, for asse, for sheepe, for raiment, *or* for any maner of lost thing, which *another* challengeth to bee his; the cause of both parties shall come before the Iudges: *and* whom the Iudges shall condemne, hee shall pay double vnto his neighbour.

10 If a man deliuer vnto his neighbour an asse, or an oxe, or a sheepe, or any beast to keep, and it die, or bee hurt, or driuen away, no man seeing *it*.

11 Then shall an oath of the LORD be betweene them both, that he hath not put his hand vnto his neighbours goods: and the owner of it shall accept thereof, and he shall not make it good.

12 * And if it be stollen from him, he shall make restitution vnto the owner thereof. * Gene. 31.39.

13 If it bee torne in pieces, then let him bring it *for* witnes, and he shall not make good that which was torne.

14 ¶ And if a man borrow ought of his neighbour, and it be hurt, or die, the owner thereof being not with it, he shall surely make it good.

15 But if the owner thereof bee with it, he shall not make it good: if it bee an hired *thing*, it came for his hire.

16 ¶ And * if a man entice a maide, that is not betrothed, and lie with her, he shall surely endow her to be his wife. * Deut. 22.28.

17 If her father vtterly refuse to giue her vnto him, he shall pay † money according to the dowrie of virgins. † Hebr. weigh.

18 ¶ Thou shalt not suffer a witch to liue.

19 ¶ Whosoeuer lieth with a beast, shall surely be put to death.

20 ¶ * He that sacrificeth vnto *any* god, saue vnto the LORD onely, hee shall be vtterly destroyed. * Deut. 13.13,14,

21 ¶ * Thou shalt neither vexe a stranger, nor oppresse him: for ye were strangers in ‖ land of Egypt. 15.1.mac. 2.24. ‖ Or, the land.

22 ¶ * Yee shall not afflict any widow, or fatherlesse child. * Leuit. 19.33.

23 If thou afflict them in any wise, and they crie at all vnto me, I will surely heare their cry. * Zach. 7.10.

24 And my wrath shall waxe hote, and I will kil you with the sword: and your wiues shall bee widowes, and your children fatherlesse.

25 ¶ * If thou lend money to any of my people that is poore by thee, thou shalt not bee to him as an vsurer, neither shalt thou lay vpon him vsury. * Leuit. 25.37. deut. 23.

26 If thou at all take thy neighbours raiment to pledge, thou shalt deliuer it vnto him by that the Sunne goeth downe. 19.psal. 15.5.

27 For that is his couering only, it is his raiment for his skin: wherein shall hee sleepe? and it shall come to passe, when hee cryeth vnto me, that I will heare; for I am gracious. * Actes 23.5.

28 ¶ * Thou shalt not reuile the ‖ gods, nor curse the Ruler of thy people. ‖ Or, Iudges.

† Hebr. thy fulnes
‖ Hebr. tarie.
*Chap. 13.2,12. & 34.19. *Leuit. 22.27. *Eze. 44.31.

29 ¶ Thou shalt not delay to offer the † first of thy ripe fruits, and of thy † liquors: * the first borne of thy sons shalt thou giue vnto me.
30 Likewise shalt thou doe with thine oxen, and with thy sheepe: seuen dayes it shall bee with his damme, on the eight day thou shalt giue it me.
31 ¶ And ye shalbe holy men vnto me: * neither shall ye eate any flesh that is torne of beasts in the field: ye shall cast it to the dogs.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Of slander & false witnes. 3.6. Of iustice. 4. Of charitablenes. 10 Of the yeere of rest. 12 Of the Sabboth. 13 Of idolatry. 14 Of the three feasts. 18 Of the blood and the fat of the sacrifice. 20 An Angel is promised with a blessing, if they obey him.

‖ Or, testimonie.
† Hebr. answere.
*Deut. 22.4.
‖ Or, wilt thou cease to helpe him: or & wouldest cease to leaue thy businesse for him: thou shalt sure ly leaue it to ioyne with him.
*Deut. 16.19. ecclus. 20.28.
† Hebr. the seeing.
‖ Hebr. soule.
*Leuit. 25.3.
‖ Or, olue trees.
*Chap. 20.8. deut.5. 23.luke 13.14.
*Deut. 16.16.
*Chap. 23.3.& 34.18.
* Deut. 16.16. ecclus. 35.4.
‖ Or, feast.
*Chap. 34.26. deut.14. 22.

THou shalt not ‖ raise a false report: put not thine hand with the wicked to be an vnrighteous witnesse.
2 ¶ Thou shalt not follow a multitude to doe euill: neither shalt thou † speake in a cause to decline after many to wrest iudgement.
3 ¶ Neither shalt thou countenance a poore man in his cause.
4 ¶ If thou meet thine enemies oxe or his asse going astray, thou shalt surely bring it backe to him againe.
5 * If thou see the asse of him that hateth thee, lying vnder his burden, and wouldest forbeare to helpe him, thou shalt surely helpe with him.
6 Thou shalt not wrest the iudgement of thy poore in his cause.
7 Keepe thee farre from a false matter: and the innocent and righteous slay thou not: for I will not iustifie the wicked.
8 ¶ And * thou shalt take no gift: for the gift blindeth † the wise, and perverteth the words of the righteous.
9 ¶ Also thou shalt not oppresse a stranger: for ye know the † heart of a stranger: seeing yee were strangers in ‖ land of Egypt.
10 And * sixe yeeres thou shalt sow thy land, and shalt gather in the fruits thereof.
11 But the seuenth yeere thou shalt let it rest, and lie still, that the poore of thy people may eat, and what they leaue the beasts of the field shall eat. In like maner thou shalt deale with thy vineyard, and with thy ‖ oliueyard.
12 * Sixe dayes thou shalt do thy work, and on the seuenth day thou shalt rest, that thine oxe and thine asse may rest, and the sonne of thine handmaid, and the stranger may be refreshed.
13 And in all things that I haue said vnto you, be circumspect: and make no mention of the names of other gods, neither let it be heard out of thy mouth.
14 ¶ * Three times thou shalt keepe a feast vnto me in the yeere.
15 * Thou shalt keepe the feast of vnleauened bread: thou shalt eate vnleauened bread seuen dayes, as I commanded thee in the time appointed of the moneth Abib: for in it thou camest out from Egypt: * and none shall appeare before me empty:
16 And the feast of haruest, the first fruits of thy labers, which thou hast sowne in the field: and the feast of in-gathering, which is in the end of the yere when thou hast gathered in thy labors out of ‖ field
17 Three times in the yeere all thy males shall appeare before the LORD God.
18 Thou shalt not offer the blood of my sacrifice with leauened bread, neither shall the fat of my ‖ sacrifice remaine vntill the morning.
19 * The first of the first fruits of thy land, thou shalt bring into the house of the LORD thy God:
thou shalt not seethe a kid in his mothers milke.
20 ¶ * Behold, I send an Angel before thee to keepe thee in the way, and to bring thee into the place which I haue prepared.
21 Beware of him, and obey his voyce, prouoke him not: for hee will not pardon your transgressions: for my Name is in him.
22 But if thou shalt indeed obey his voyce, and doe all that I speake, then I will be an enemy vnto thine enemies, and ‖ an aduersarie vnto thine aduersaries.
23 * For mine Angel shall goe before thee, and * bring thee in vnto the Amorites, and the Hittites, and the Perrizzites, and the Canaanites, the Hiuites, and the Iebusites: and I will cut them off.
24 Thou shalt not bow downe to their gods, nor serue them, nor doe after their workes: * but thou shalt vtterly ouerthrow them, and quite breake downe their images.
25 And yee shall serue the LORD your God, and he shall blesse thy bread, and thy water: and I will take sickues away from the midst of thee.
26 ¶ * There shall nothing cast their young, nor be barren in thy land: the number of thy dayes I will fulfill.
27 I will send my feare before thee, and will destroy all the people, to whom thou shalt come, and I will make all thine enemies turne their † backes vnto thee.
28 And * I will send hornets before thee, which shall driue out the Hiuite, the Canaanite, and the Hittite from before thee.
29 I wil not driue them out from before thee in one yeere, lest the land become desolate, and the beast of the field multiply against thee.
30 By little and little I wil drive them out from before thee, vntill thou bee increased and inherite the land.
31 And I will set thy bounds from the red sea, euen vnto the sea of the Philistines, and from the desert vnto the riuer: for I will deliuer the inhabitants of the land into your hand: and thou shalt driue them out before thee.
32 * Thou shalt make no Couenant with them, nor with their gods.
33 They shall not dwell in thy land, lest they make thee sinne against mee, for if thou serue their * gods, * it will surely be a snare vnto thee.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Moses is called vp into the mountaine. 3 The people promise obedience. 4 Moses buildeth an Altar, and twelue pillars. 6 He sprinkleth the blood of the Couenant. 9 The glory of God appeareth. 14 Aaron and Hur haue the charge of the people. 15 Moses goeth into the mountaine, where he continueth fourty dayes, and fourty nights.

AND hee said vnto Moses, Come vp vnto the LORD thou and Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, and seuentie of the Elders of Israel: and worship ye afarre off.
2 And Moses alone shall come neere the LORD: but they shall not come nigh, neither shall the people goe vp with him.
3 ¶ And Moses came and told the people, all the words of the LORD and all the iudgments: and all the people answered with one voyce, & said, * All the words which the LORD hath said, will wee doe.
4 And Moses wrote all the words of the LORD, and rose vp earely in the morning, and builded an Altar vnder the hill, and twelue pillars, according to the twelue tribes of Israel.
5 And he sent yong men of the children of Israel, which

which offered burnt offerings, and sacrificed peace offrings of oxen vnto the LORD.

6 And Moses tooke halfe of the blood, and put it in basons, and halfe of the blood hee sprinkled on the Altar.

7 And he tooke the booke of the Couenant, and read in the audience of the people: and they said, * All that the LORD hath said, will we doe, and bee obedient. Exod. 3.

8 And Moses tooke the blood, and sprinkled it on the people, and said, Behold, * the blood of the Couenant which the LORD hath made with you, concerning all these wordes. Heb. 9. 1. Pet. 1. 2.

9 ¶ Then went vp Moses and Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, and seuenty of the Elders of Israel.

10 And they saw the God of Israel: and there was vnder his feet, as it were a paued worke of a Sapphir stone, and as it were the body of heauen in his clearenesse.

11 And vpon the Nobles of the children of Israel hee laid not his hand: also they saw God, and did eat and drinke.

12 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Come vp to me into the mount, and be there, and I will giue thee Tables of stone, and a Law, and Commandements which I haue written, that thou mayest teach them.

13 And Moses rose vp, and his Minister Ioshua: Moses went vp into the mount of God:

14 And he said vnto the elders, Tary ye here for vs, vntill wee come againe vnto you: and behold, Aaron and Hur *are* with you: if any man haue any matters to doe, let him come vnto them.

15 And Moses went vp into the mount, and a cloud couered the mount.

16 And the glory of the LORD abode vpon mount Sinai, and the cloud couered it sixe dayes: and the seuenth day hee called vnto Moses out of the midst of the cloud.

17 And the sight of the glory of the LORD *was* like deuouring fire, on the top of the mount, in the eyes of the children of Israel.

18 And Moses went into the midst of the cloud, and gate him vp into the mount: and * Moses was in the mount fourty dayes, and forty nights. Chap. 24. 18.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *What the Israelites must offer for the making of the Tabernacle.* 10 *The forme of the Arke.* 17 *The Mercy seate, with the Cherubims.* 23 *The Table with the furniture thereof.* 31 *The Candlestick with the instruments thereof.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, that they † bring me an ‖ offering: * of euery man that giueth it willingly with his heart, ye shall take my offering. † Heb. for. ‖ Heb. heaue.

3 And this is the offering which ye shall take of them, gold, and siluer, and brasse,

4 And blewe, and purple, and skarlet, and fine ‖ linnen, and goates *haire*: ‖ Heb. silke.

5 And rammes skinnes dyed red, and badgers skinnes, and Shittim wood:

6 Oyle for the light, spices for anoynting oyle, and for sweet incense:

7 Onix stones, and stones to bee set in the * Ephod, and in the * breastplate. * Chap. 28. 4.

8 And let them make mee a Sanctuary, that I may dwell amongst them:

9 According to all that I shew thee, after the paterne of the Tabernacle, and the patterne of all the instruments therof, euen so shall ye make *it*.

10 ¶ * And they shall make an Arke of Shittim wood: two cubites and an halfe *shall be* the length thereof, and a cubite and an halfe the breadth thereof, and a cubite and a halfe the height thereof. * Deut. 10. 1.

11 And thou shalt ouerlay it with pure golde, within and without shalt thou ouerlay it: & shalt make vpon it a crowne of gold round about.

12 And thou shalt cast foure rings of gold for it, and put them in the foure corners thereof, and two rings *shall be* in the one side of it, and two rings in the other side of it.

13 And thou shalt make staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlay them with gold.

14 And thou shalt put the staues into the rings by the sides of the Arke, that the Arke may bee borne with them.

15 The staues shall be in the rings of the Arke: they shall not be taken from it.

16 And thou shalt put into the Arke the Testimony which I shall giue thee.

17 And thou shalt make a Mercy-seat of pure gold: two cubites and an halfe *shall be* the length therof, & a cubit and an halfe the breadth thereof.

18 And thou shalt make two Cherubims of golde of beaten worke shalt thou make them, in the two ends of the Mercy-seate.

19 And make one Cherub on the one end, and the other Cherub on the other end: *euen* ‖ of the Mercy-seate, shall yee make the Cherubims, on the two ends thereof. ‖ Or, of the matter of the Mercy-seate.

20 And the Cherubims shall stretch forth their wings on high, couering the Mercy-seat with their wings: and their faces *shall looke* one to another: toward the Mercy-seat shall the faces of the Cherubims be.

21 And thou shalt put the Mercy-seat aboue vpon the Arke, and in the Arke thou shalt put the Testimony that I shall giue thee.

22 And there I will meete with thee, and I will commune with thee, from aboue the Mercy-seate, from betweene the two Cherubims which are vpon the Arke of the Testimony, of all things which I will giue thee in commandement vnto the children of Israel. * Numb. 7. 89.

23 ¶ * Thou shalt also make a table of Shittim wood: two cubites *shall be* the length thereof, and a cubite the breadth thereof, and a cubite and an halfe the height thereof. * Chap. 37. 10.

24 And thou shalt ouerlay it with pure gold, and make thereto a crowne of gold round about.

25 And thou shalt make vnto it a border of an hand breadth round about, and thou shalt make a golden crowne to the border thereof round about.

26 And thou shalt make for it foure rings of gold, and put the rings in the foure corners that *are* on the foure feet thereof.

27 Ouer against the border shall the rings bee for places of the staues to beare the table.

28 And thou shalt make the staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlay them with gold, that the Table may be borne with them.

29 And thou shalt make the dishes thereof, and spoones thereof, and couers thereof, and bowles thereof ‖ to couer withall: of pure gold shalt thou make them. ‖ Or, to powre out withall.

30 And thou shalt set vpon the Table, shew-bread before me alway.

31 ¶ * And thou shalt make a Candlesticke of pure gold: of beaten worke shall the Candlesticke be made; his shaft and his branches, his bowles, his knops, and his flowers shall be of the same. * Chap. 37. 17.

32 And sixe branches shall come out of the sides of it; three branches of the candlesticke out of the one

one side, and three branches of the candlestick out of the other side.

33 Three bowles made like vnto Almonds, with a knop & a floure in one branch: and three bowles made like Almonds in the other branch, with a knoppe and a flowre: so in the sixe branches that come out of the candlestick.

34 And in the candlestick *shall be* foure bowles made like vnto Almonds, with their knoppes and their flowres.

35 And *there shall be* a knop vnder two branches of the same, and a knop vnder two branches of the same, and a knop vnder two branches of the same, according to the sixe branches that proceed out of the candlestick.

36 Their knops and their branches shalbe of the same: all it shalbe one beaten worke of pure gold.

37 And thou shalt make the seuen lamps thereof: and they shall ‖ light the lampes thereof, that they may giue light ouer against † it.

38 And the tongs thereof, and the snuffe-dishes thereof *shall be* of pure gold.

39 Of a talent of pure gold shal he make it, with all these vessels.

40 And * looke that thou make them after their patterne, † which was shewed thee in the mount.

‖ Or, cause to ascend. † Heb. the face of it. * Actes 7. 44. hebr. 8. 5. † Hebr. which thou wast caused to see.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *The tenne curtaines of the Tabernacle.* 7 *The eleuen curtaines of goats haire.* 14 *The couering of rams skinnes.* 15 *The boards of the Tabernacle, with their sockets and bars.* 31 *The vaile for the Arke.* 36 *The hanging for the doore.*

MOreouer, thou shalt make the Tabernacle with ten curtains of fine twined linnen, and blue, and purple, and skarlet: with Cherubims of † cunning worke shalt thou make them.

† Heb. the works of a cunning workman or embroderer.

2 The length of one curtaine *shall be* eight and twenty cubites, and the breadth of one curtaine foure cubites: and euery one of the curtaines shall haue one measure.

3 The fiue curtaines shall bee coupled together one to another, and *other* fiue curtaines *shall be* coupled one to another.

4 And thou shalt make loopes of blue vpon the edge of the one curtaine, from the seluedge in the coupling, and likewise shalt thou make in the vtermost edge of *another* curtaine, in the coupling of the second.

5 Fiftie loopes shalt thou make in the one curtaine, and fiftie loopes shalt thou make in the edge of the curtain, that is in the coupling of the second, that the loopes may take hold one of another.

6 And thou shalt make fiftie taches of gold, and couple the curtaines together with the taches: and it shall be one Tabrnacle.

7 ¶ And thou shalt make curtains of goats *haire* to be a couering vpon the Tabernacle: eleuen curtaines shalt thou make.

8 The length of one curtaine *shall be* thirty cubits, and the breadth of one curtaine foure cubites: and the eleuen *shalbe* all of one measure.

9 And thou shalt couple fiue curtaines by themselues, & six curtains by themselues, & shalt double the sixt curtaine in the forefront of the Tabernacle.

10 And thou shalt make fifty loopes on the edge of the one curtain, that is outmost in the coupling, and fiftie loopes in the edge of the curtaine which coupleth the second.

11 And thou shalt make fiftie taches of brasse, and put the taches into the loopes, and couple the ‖ tent together that it may be one.

‖ Or, couering.

12 And the remnant that remaineth of the curtaines of the tent, the halfe curtaine that remaineth shall hang ouer the backeside of the Tabernacle.

13 And a cubite on the one side, and a cubite on the other side † of that which remaineth in the length of the curtaines of the tent, it shall hang ouer the sides of the Tabernacle, on this side, and on that side to couer it.

† in the

14 And thou shalt make a couering for the tent of rammes skinnes died red, and a couering aboue of badgers skinnes.

15 ¶ And thou shalt make boards for the Tabernacle of Shittim wood standing vp.

16 Ten cubits shalbe the length of a board, and a cubit and a halfe shalbe the breadth of one board.

17 Two † tenons *shall there be* in one board set in order one against another: thus shalt thou make for all the boards of the Tabernacle.

† Heb. hands

18 And thou shalt make the boards for § Tabernacle, twenty boards on the Southside Southward.

19 And thou shalt make fourtie sockets of siluer, vnder the twenty boards: two sockets vnder one board for his two tenons, and two sockets vnder another board for his two tenons.

20 And for the second side of the Tabernacle on the Northside, *there shall be* twentie boards,

21 And their fourty sockets of siluer, two sockets vnder one board, and two sockets vnder another board.

22 And for the sides of the Tabernacle Westward, thou shalt make sixe boards.

23 And two boards shalt thou make for the corners of the Tabernacle in the two sides.

24 And they shal be † coupled together beneath, and they shall be coupled together aboue the head of it to one ring: thus shall it bee for them both, they shall be for the two corners.

† Hebr. twined

25 And they shall be eight boards, and their sockets of siluer sixteene sockets: two sockets vnder one board, and two sockets vnder another board.

26 ¶ And thou shalt make barres of Shittim wood: fiue for the boards of the one side of the Tabernacle;

27 And fiue barres for the boards of the other side of the Tabernacle, and fiue bars for the boards of the side of the Tabernacle of the two sides Westward.

28 And the middle barre in the middes of the boards, shall reach from end to end.

29 And thou shalt ouerlay the boards with gold, and make the rings of gold for places for the barres: and thou shalt ouerlay the barres with gold.

30 And thou shalt reare vp the Tabernacle, * according to the fashion thereof, which was shewed thee in the mount.

31 ¶ And thou shalt make a vaile of blue, and purple, and skarlet, and fine twinned linnen of cunning worke: with Cherubims shall it be made.

32 And thou shalt hang it vpon foure pillars of Shittim wood, ouerlaide with gold: their hookes shall be of gold, vpon the foure sockets of siluer.

33 ¶ And thou shalt hang vp the Vaile vnder the taches, that thou maiest bring in thither within the Vaile, the Arke of the Testimonie: and the Vaile shall diuide vnto you, betweene the holy *place*, and the most Holy.

34 And thou shalt put the Mercy-seat vpon the Arke of the Testimony in the most Holy *place*.

35 And thou shalt set the Table without the Vaile, and the candlestick ouer against the table on the one side of the Tabernacle toward the South and thou shalt put the table on the Northside.

36 And thou shalt make an hanging for the doore of

of the tent of blew, and purple, and skarlet, and fine twined linnen, wrought with needle worke.

37 And thou shalt make for the hanging fiue pillars of Shittimwood, and ouerlay them with gold: and their hookes shalbe of gold: and thou shalt cast fiue sockets of brasse for them.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *The Altar of burnt offering, with the vessels thereof.* 9 *The court of the Tabernacle inclosed with hangings and pillars.* 18 *The measure of the court* 20 *The oyle for the lampe.*

AND thou shalt make an Altar of Shittim wood fiue cubites long, and fiue cubites bread: the Altar shal be foure square, and the height thereof *shalbe* three cubits.

2 And thou shalt make the hornes of it vpon the foure corners thereof: his hornes shalbe of the same, and thou shalt ouerlay it with brasse.

3 And thou shalt make his pans to receiue his ashes, and his shouels, and his basons, and his fleshhookes, and his fire-pans: all the vessels thereof thou shalt make of brasse.

4 And thou shalt make for it a grate of net-work of brasse, and vpon the net shalt thou make foure brazē rings in the foure corners therof.

5 And thou shalt put it vnder the compasse of the Altar beneath, that the net may bee euen in the midst of the Altar.

6 And thou shalt make staues for the Altar-staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlay them with brasse.

7 And the staues shall be put into the rings, and the staues shall be vpon the two sides of the Altar to beare it.

8 Hollow with boards shalt thou make it: as †it was shewed thee in the mount, so shal they make it.

9 ¶ And thou shalt make the Court of the Tabernacle for the Southside, Southward: there shall be hangings for the court of fine twined linnen of an hundred cubits long, for one side.

10 And ‖ twenty pillars thereof, and their twenty sockets *shalbe* of brasse: the hookes of the pillars and their fillets *shalbe* of siluer.

11 And likewise for the Northside in length, there shall be hangings of an hundred cubits long, & his twenty pillars, and their twentie sockets of brasse: the hookes of the pillars, and their fillets of siluer.

12 ¶ And for the breadth of the Court on the Westside shal be hangings of fifty cubits: their pillars ten, and their sockets ten.

13 And the breadth of the Court on the Eastside Eastward shalbe fiftie cubites.

14 The hangings of one side *of the gate* shall be fifteene cubites, their pillars three, and their sockets three.

15 And on the other side *shalbe* hangings fifteene *cubites*: their pillars three, and their sockets three.

16 ¶ And for the gate of the court *shalbe* an hanging of twenty cubites of blew, and purple, and skarlet, and fine twined linnen, wrought with needle worke: and their pillars *shall be* foure, and their ‖ sockets foure.

17 All the pillars round about the court, *shall be* filletted with siluer: their hookes *shall be* of siluer, and their sockets of brasse.

18 ¶ The length of the court *shall be* an hundred cubits, and the bredth †fifty euery where, and the height fiue cubites of fine twined linnen, and the sockets of brasse.

19 All the vessels of the Tabernacle in all the seruice thereof, and all the pins therof, and all the pins of the Court *shall be* of brasse.

20 ¶ And thou shalt command the children of Israel, that they bring thee pure oyle Oliue beaten, for the light, to cause the lamp †to burne alwayes.

21 In the Tabernacle of the Congregation without the vaile, which is before the Testimony, Aaron and his sons shall order it from euening to morning before the LORD: it shall be a statute for euer vnto their generations on the behalfe of the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *Aaron and his sons are set apart for the Priests office.* 2 *Holy garments are appointed* 6 *The Ephod.* 15 *The breastplate with twelue precious stones.* 30 *The Vrim and Thummim.* 31 *The robe of the Ephod with pomegranates and Bels.* 36 *The plate of the Mytre.* 39 *The imbroidered coat.* 40 *The garments for Aarons sonnes.*

AND take thou vnto thee Aaron thy brother, and his sonnes with him from among the children of Israel, that he may minister vnto me in the Priests office, *euen* Aaron, Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar, Aarons sonnes.

2 And thou shalt make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, for glory and for beauty.

3 And thou shalt ‖speake vnto all that are wise hearted, whom I haue filled with the spirit of wisdome, that they may make Aarons garments to consecrate him, that hee may minister vnto me in the Priests office.

4 And these are the garments which they shall make: a breastplate, and an Ephod, and a robe, and a broidered coat, a Mytre, and a girdle: and they shal make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, and his sonnes, that hee may minister vnto mee in the Priests office.

5 And they shall take gold, and blue, and purple, and skarlet, and fine linnen.

6 ¶ And they shall make the Ephod of gold, of blue, and of purple, of skarlet, and fine twined linnen, with cunning worke.

7 It shall haue the two shoulder pieces thereof ioyned at the two edges thereof, and so it shall be ioyned together.

8 And the ‖ curious girdle of the Ephod which is vpon it, shalbe of the same according to the work thereof, euen of gold, of blew, and purple, and skarlet, and fine twined linnen.

9 And thou shalt take two Onix stones, and grane on them the names of the children of Israel:

10 Six of their names on one stone, and the other sixe names of the rest on the other stone, according to their birth:

11 *With the worke of an ingrauer in stone, *like* the ingrauings of a signet shalt thou ingraue the two stones, with the names of the children of Israel thou shalt make them to be set in ouches of gold.

12 And thou shalt put the two stones vpon the shoulders of the Ephod, for stones of memoriall vnto the children of Israel. And Aaron shall beare their names before the LORD, vpon his two shoulders for a memoriall.

13 ¶ And thou shalt make ouches of gold.

14 And two chaines of pure golde at the ends, of wreathen worke shalt thou make them, and fasten the wreathen chaines to the ouches.

15 ¶ And thou shalt make the breastplate of Iudgment with cunning worke, after the worke of the Ephod, thou shalt make it: of gold, of blue, and of purple, and of skarlet, and of fine ‖twined linnen shalt thou make it.

16 Foure square it shall bee *being* doubled: a span *shall be* the length thereof, and a span shall be the bredth thereof.

17 And

---

8 Hollow with boards shalt thou make it: as †it was shewed thee in the mount, so shal they make it.
Or, inwrought

10 And ‖ twenty pillars thereof, and their twenty sockets *shalbe* of brasse: the hookes of the pillars and their fillets *shalbe* of siluer.

15 And on the other side *shalbe* hangings fifteene *cubites*: their pillars three, and their sockets three.

16 ¶ And for the gate of the court *shalbe* an hanging of twenty cubites of blew, and purple, and skarlet, and fine twined linnen, wrought with needle worke: and their pillars *shall be* foure, and their ‖ sockets foure.

18 ¶ The length of the court *shall be* an hundred cubits, and the bredth †fifty euery where, and the height fiue cubites of fine twined linnen, and the sockets of brasse.
Or, by

21 In the Tabernacle of the Congregation without the vaile, which is before the Testimony, Aaron and his sons shall order it from euening to morning before the LORD: it shall be a statute for euer vnto their generations on the behalfe of the children of Israel.
† Hebr. to ascend vp.

1 *Aaron and his sons are set apart for the Priests office.* 2 *Holy garments are appointed* 6 *The Ephod.* 15 *The breastplate with twelue precious stones.* 30 *The Vrim and Thummim.* 31 *The robe of the Ephod with pomegranates and Bels.* 36 *The plate of the Mytre.* 39 *The imbroidered coat.* 40 *The garments for Aarons sonnes.*

3 And thou shalt ‖speake vnto all that are wise hearted, whom I haue filled with the spirit of wisdome, that they may make Aarons garments to consecrate him, that hee may minister vnto me in the Priests office.
‖ Or, inbroidered

8 And the ‖ curious girdle of the Ephod which is vpon it, shalbe of the same according to the work thereof, euen of gold, of blew, and purple, and skarlet, and fine twined linnen.

11 *With the worke of an ingrauer in stone, *like* the ingrauings of a signet shalt thou ingraue the two stones, with the names of the children of Israel thou shalt make them to be set in ouches of gold.
* Wisd. 18.24.

15 ¶ And thou shalt make the breastplate of Iudgment with cunning worke, after the worke of the Ephod, thou shalt make it: of gold, of blue, and of purple, and of skarlet, and of fine ‖twined linnen shalt thou make it.

17 And thou shalt † set it in settings of stones, *even* foure rowes of stones: *the first* ‖ row *shall be* a Sardius, a Topaz, and a Carbuncle: this shall bee the first row.

18 And the second row *shall be* an Emerauld, a Saphir, and a Diamond.

19 And the third row, a Lygure, an Agate, and an Amethist.

20 And the fourth row, a Berill, and an Onix, and a Iasper: they shalbe set in gold in their † inclosings.

21 And the stones shall be with the names of the children of Israel twelue, according to their names, *like* the ingravings of a signet: euery one with his name shal they be accotding to § twelue tribes.

22 ¶ And thou shalt make vpon the breastplate, chaines at § ends, of wreathen worke of pure gold.

23 And thou shalt make vpon the breastplate, two rings of gold, and shalt put the two rings on the two ends of the breastplate.

24 And thou shalt put the two wreathen *chaines* of gold in the two rings, *which are* on the ends of the breastplate.

25 And the other two endes of the two wreathen *chaines*, thou shalt fasten in the two ouches, & put them on § shoulder pieces of the Ephad before it.

26 ¶ And thou shalt make two rings of gold, and thou shalt put them vpon the two endes of the breastplate, in the border therof, which is in the side of the Ephod inward.

27 And two *other* rings of gold thou shalt make, and shalt put them on the two sides of the Ephod vnderneath toward the forepart thereof, ouer against *the other* couplings thereof, aboue the curious girdle of the Ephod.

28 And they shall binde the breastplate by the rings thereof, vnto the rings of the Ephod with a lace of blue, that it may be aboue the curious girdle of the Ephod, and that the breastplate bee not loosed from the Ephod.

29 And Aaron shall beare the names of the children of Israel in the breastplate of Iudgement vpon his heart, when he goeth in vnto the holy *place*, for a memoriall before the LORD continually.

30 ¶ And thou shalt put in the breastplate of iudgment, the Vrim and the Thummim, and they shall be vpon Aarons heart, when he goeth in before the LORD: and Aaron shall beare the Iudgement of the children of Israel vpon his heart, before the LORD continually.

31 ¶ And thou shalt make the robe of the Ephod all of blue.

32 And there shall be an hole in the top of it, in the midst thereof: it shall haue a binding of woouen worke, round about the hole of it, as it were the hole of an habergeon, that it be not rent.

33 ¶ And beneath vpon the ‖ hemme of it, thou shalt make pomegranates of blue, and of purple, and of scarlet, round about the hemme thereof, and belles of gold betweene them round about.

34 A golden bell and a pomegranate, a golden bell and a pomegranate, vpon the hem of the robe round about.

35 * And it shalbe vpon Aaron to minister: and his sound shall be heard when he goeth in vnto the holy *place* before the LORD, and when hee commeth out, that he die not.

36 ¶ And thou shalt make a plate of pure gold, and graue vpon it, *like* the engrauings of a signet, HOLINES TO THE LORD.

37 And thou shalt put it on a blue lace, that it may be vpon the mytre, vpon the forefront of the mytre it shall be,

38 And it shalbe vpon Aarons forehead, that Aaron may beare the iniquitie of the holy things, which the children of Israel shall hallow, in all their holy gifts: and it shall be alwayes vpon his forehead that they may be accepted before § LORD

39 ¶ And thou shalt imbroider the coate of fine linnen, and thou shalt make the mytre of fine linnen, and thou shalt make § girdle of needle worke.

40 ¶ And for Aarons sons thou shalt make coats, and thou shalt make for them girdles, and bonnets shalt thou make for them, for glory & for beauty.

41 And thou shalt put them vpon Aaron thy brother, and his sonnes with him: and shalt anoint † them, and † consecrate them, and sanctifie them, that they may minister vnto me in the Priests office.

42 And thou shalt make them linnen breeches, † to couer † their nakednes, from the loines euen vnto the thighs they shall † reach.

43 And they shall be vpon Aaron, and vpon his sons, when they come in vnto the Tabernacle of † the Congregation, or when they come neere vnto the Altar to minister in the holy place, that they beare not iniquity, and die. *It shall be* a statute for euer vnto him and his seed after him.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *The sacrifice and ceremonies of consecrating the Priests.* 38 *The continuall burnt offring.* 45 *Gods promise to dwell among the children of Israel.*

AND this is the thing that thou shalt doe vnto them, to hallow them, to minister vnto me in the Priests office: * take one yeung bullocke, and two rams, without blemish,

2 And vnleauened bread, and cakes vnleauened, tempered with oyle, and wafers vnleauened, annointed with oile: of wheaten floure shalt thou make them.

3 And thou shalt put them into one basket, and bring them in the basket, with the bullocke and the two rammes.

4 And Aaron and his sons thou shalt bring vnto doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and shalt wash them with water.

5 And thou shalt take the garments, and put vpon Aaron the coat, and the robe of the Ephod, and the Ephod, and the breastplate, and girde him with the curious girdle of the Ephod.

6 And thou shalt put the mitre vpon his head and put the holy crowne vpon the mitre.

7 Then shalt thou take the anointing * oile, and powre it vpon his head, and anoint him.

8 And thou shalt bring his sons, and put coates vpon them.

9 And thou shalt girde them with girdles (Aaron and his sons) and † put the bonnets on them: and the Priests office shall be theirs for a perpetuall statute: and thou shalt † * consecrate Aaron and his sons.

10 And thou shalt cause a bullocke to be brought before the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and * Aaron and his sons shall put their hands vpon the head of the bullocke.

11 And thou shalt kill the bullocke before the LORD, by the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

12 And thou shalt take of the blood of the bullocke, and put *it* vpon the hornes of the Altar with thy finger, and powre all the blood beside the bottome of the Altar.

13 And * thou shalt take all the fat that couereth the inwards, and ‖ the caule *that is* aboue the liuer, and the two kidneis, and the fat that *is* vpon them, and burne *them* vpon the Altar,

14 But

Hebr. fill in it stings of stone. ‖ *Or, Ruby.* *Heb. things.* ‖ *Or, skirts.* *Ecclus. 45.10.*

14 But the flesh of the bullocke, and his skin, and his dounge shalt thou burne with fire without the campe: it *is* a sin offring.

15 ¶ Thou shalt also take one ramme, and Aaron and his sons shall put their hands vpon the head of the ramme.

16 And thou shalt slay the ram, and thou shalt take his blood, and sprinkle *it* round about vpon the Altar.

17 And thou shalt cut the ramme in pieces, and wash the inwards of him, and his legs, and put *them* vnto his pieces, and ‖ vnto his head. ‖ *vpon*

18 And thou shalt burne the whole ramme vpon the Altar: it *is* a burnt offering vnto the LORD: it *is* a sweet sauour, an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

19 ¶ And thou shalt take the other ramme: and Aaron and his sons shall put their hands vpon the head of the ramme.

20 Then shalt thou kill the ramme, and take of his blood, and put it vpon the tip of the right eare of Aaron and vpon the tip of the right eare of his sons, and vpon the thumbe of their right hand, and vpon the great toe of their right foot, and sprinkle the blood vpon the Altar round about.

21 And thou shalt take of the blood that is vpon the Altar, and of the anointing oyle, and sprinkle it vpon Aaron, and vpon his garments, and vpon his sons, and vpon the garments of his sons with him: and he shalbe hallowed, and his garments, and his sons, and his sons garments with him.

22 Also thou shalt take of the ram the fat and the rumpe, and the fat that coureth the inwards, and the caule *aboue* the liuer, and the two kidneys, and the fat that is vpon them, and the right shoulder, for it *is* a ram of consecration:

23 And one loafe of bread, and one cake of oiled bread, and one wafer out of the basket of the vnleauened bread, that *is* before the LORD.

24 And thou shalt put all in the hands of Aaron, and in the hands of his sons, and shalt ‖ waue them *for* a waue offering before the LORD. ‖ *Lake*

25 And thou shalt receiue them of their hands, and burne *them* vpon the Altar for a burnt offring, for a sweet sauour before the LORD: it *is* an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

26 And thou shalt take the breast of the ramme of Aarons consecrations, and waue it for a waue offring before the LORD, and it shall be thy part.

27 And thou shalt sanctifie the breast of the waue offering, and the shoulder of the heaue offering, which is waued, and which is heaued vp of the ram of the consecration, *euen* of that which *is* for Aaron, and of that which *is* for his sons.

28 And it shall bee Aarons, and his sons, by a statute for euer, from the children of Israel: for it *is* an heaue offring: and it shall be an heaue offring from the children of Israel, of the sacrifice of their peace offerings, euen their heaue offering vnto the LORD.

29 ¶ And the holy garments of Aaron shall be his sons after him to bee anointed therein, and to be consecrated in them.

30 And † that son that is Priest in his stead shall put them on seuen dayes, when he commeth into the Tabernacle of the Congregation to minister in the holy place.

31 ¶ And thou shalt take the ram of the consecration, and seeth his flesh in the holy place.

32 And Aaron and his sons shall eate the flesh of the ram, and the * bread that is in the basket, by the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

33 And they shall eat those things wherewith the atonement was made, to consecrate and to sanctifie them: but a stranger shall not eat *thereof*, because they are holy.

34 And if ought of the flesh of the consecrations, or of the bread remaine vnto the morning, then thou shalt burne the remainder with fire: it shall not be eaten, because it is holy.

35 And thus shalt thou doe vnto Aaron, and to his sons, according to all things which I haue commaunded thee: seuen dayes shalt thou consecrate them.

36 And thou shalt offer euery day a bullocke for a sin offring, for atonement: and thou shalt cleanse the Altar, when thou hast made an atonement for it, and thou shalt anoint it, to sanctifie it.

37 Seuen dayes thou shalt make an atonement for the Altar, and sanctifie it, and it shall be an Altar most holy: whatsoeuer toucheth the Altar shall be holy.

38 ¶ Now this is that which thou shalt offer vpon the Altar, * two lambes of the first yeere, day by day continually. * Numb. 28, 3.

39 The one lambe thou shalt offer in the morning, and the other lambe thou shalt offer at euen:

40 And with the one lambe a tenth deale of flower mingled with the fourth part of an Hin of beaten oyle: and the fourth part of an Hin of wine for a drinke offering.

41 And the other lambe thou shalt offer at euen, and shalt doe thereto, according to the meate offering of the morning, and according to the drinke offring thereof, for a sweet sauor, an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

42 *This shalbe* a continuall burnt offring thorowout your generations, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, before the LORD, where I will meete you, to speake there vnto thee.

43 And there I will meete with the children of Israel: and ‖ *the Tabernacle* shall bee sanctified by my glory. ‖ *Or*, I shall

44 And I will sanctifie the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the Altar; I will sanctifie also both Aaron and his sons, to minister to me in the Priests office.

45 ¶ And * I will dwell amongst the children of Israel, and will bee their God. * Leu. 26, 12. 2. Cor. 6, 16.

46 And they shall know that I am the LORD their God, that brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, that I may dwell amongst them: I am the LORD their God.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *The Altar of incense.* 11 *The ransome of soules.* 17 *The brasen lauer.* 22 *The holy anointing oyle.* 34 *The composition of the perfume.*

AND thou shalt make an Altar to burne incense vpon: of Shittim wood shalt thou make it.

2 A cubite *shalbe* the length thereof, and a cubite the breadth thereof: (foure square shall it bee) and two cubites *shall be* the height thereof: the hornes thereof *shalbe* of the same.

3 And thou shalt ouerlay it with pure gold, the † top therof, and the † sides therof round about, and the hornes thereof: and thou shalt make vnto it a crowne of gold round about. † Heb. *the roofe and the walls.*

4 And two golden rings shalt thou make to it, † *Heb.* vnder the crowne of it, by the two † corners thereof, vpon the two sides of it shalt thou make it: and they shall bee for places for the staues to beare it withall. † *Heb.* *walles.*

5 And thou shalt make the staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlay them with gold,

6 And

6 And thou shalt put it before the vaile that *is* by the Arke of the Testimony before the Mercy-seat, that *is* ouer the Testimony, where I will meet to with thee.

† Heb. incense of spices.

7 And Aaron shall burne thereon †sweet incense euery morning: when hee dresseth the lampes, hee shall burne incense vpon it.

‖ Or, setteth vp. Heb. causeth to ascend.

8 And when Aaron ‖lighteth the lampes † at euen, he shall burne incense vpon it, a perpetuall incense before the LORD, throwout your generations.

9 Yee shall offer no strange incense theron, nor burnt sacrifice, nor meat offering, neither shall yee powre drinke offering thereon.

10 And Aaron shall make an atonement vpon the hornes of it once in a yeere, with the blood of the sin offering of atonements: once in the yeere shall he make atonement vpon it, throughout your generations: it *is* most holy vnto the LORD.

11 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

12 * When thou takest the sum of the children of Israel after † their number, then shall they giue euery man a ransome for his soule vnto the LORD, when thou numbrest them, that there be no plague amongst them, when *thou* numbrest them.

* Num. 1. 2.

† Hebr. them that are to be numbred.

13 This they shall giue, euery one that passeth among them that be numbred: halfe a shekel after the shekel of the Sanctuary: * A shekel is twenty gerahs: an halfe shekel *shall be* the offering of the LORD.

* Leuit. 27.25. Num. 3.47 eze. 45.12

14 Euery one that passeth among them that are numbred, from twentie yeeres old and aboue, shall giue an offering vnto the LORD.

15 The rich shall not † giue more, and the poore shall not † giue lesse then halfe a shekel, when *they* giue an offering vnto the LORD, to make an atonement for your soules.

† Hebr. multiply. † Heb. diminish.

16 And thou shalt take the atonement money of the children of Israel, and shalt appoint it for the seruice of the Tabernacle of the congregation, that it may be a memoriall vnto the children of Israel before the LORD, to make an atonement for your soules.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

18 Thou shalt also make a lauer of brasse, and his foot also of brasse to wash *withall*, and thou shalt put it betweene the Tabernacle of the Congregation & the Altar, and thou shalt put water therein.

19 For Aaron and his sons shal wash their hands, and their feet thereat.

20 When they goe into the Tabernacle of the congregation, they shall wash with water that they die not: or when they come neere to the Altar to minister, to burne offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

21 So they shall wash their hands and their feet, that they die not: and it shall be a statute for euer to them, *euen* to him and to his seed throughout their generations.

22 ¶ Moreouer, the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

23 Take thou also vnto thee principall spices, of pure myrrhe fiue hundred shekels, and of sweet cynamon, halfe so much, euen two hundred and fiftie *shekels*, and of sweet calamus two hundred and fifty *shekels*:

24 And of Cassia fiue hundred *shekels*, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, and of oyle Oliue an *Hin.

* Chap. 29.40.

25 And thou shalt make it an oyle of holy ointment, an oyntment compound after the art of the ‖Apothecary: it shall be an holy anoynting oyle.

‖ Or, Perfumer.

26 And thou shalt anoint the Tabernacle of the Congregation therewith: and the Arke of the Testimony:

27 And the Table and all his vessels, and the candlesticke and his vessels, and the Altar of incense:

28 And the Altar of burnt offering, with all his vessels, and the lauer and his foot.

29 And thou shalt sanctifie them, ‖ they may be most holy: whatsoeuer toucheth them, shalbe holy.

‖ Or, whosoeuer toucheth them shall be holy.

30 And thou shalt anoint Aaron and his sonnes, and consecrate them, that they may minister vnto me in the Priests office.

31 And thou shalt speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, This shall be an holy anoynting oyle vnto me, throwout your generations.

32 Vpon mans flesh shall it not bee powred, neither shall ye make *any other* like it, after ‖ compesition of it: it *is* holy *and* it shal be holy vnto you.

‖ Or, *the* compesition.

33 Whosoeuer compoundeth any like it, or whosoeuer putteth *any* of it vpon a stranger, shall euen be cut off from his people.

34 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Take vnto thee sweet spices, Stacte, Onicha, and galbanum: *these* sweete spices with pure frankincense, of each shall there be a like *weight*.

35 And thou shalt make it a perfume, a confection after the art of the Apothecary, † tempered together, pure *and* holy.

† Or, seasoned.

36 And thou shalt beat *some* of it very small, and put of it before the Testimony in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, where I will meet with thee: it shall be to you most holy.

37 And as for the perfume which thou shalt make, you shall not make to your selues, according to the composition thereof: it shall bee vnto thee holy for the LORD.

38 Whosoeuer shal make like vnto th it to smell thereto, shall euen be cut off from his people.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Bezaleel and Aholiab are called and made meet for the worke of the Tabernacle. 12 The obseruation of the Sabbath is againe commanded. 18 Moses receiueth the two Tables.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 See, I haue called by name Bezaleel the * son of Vri, the son of Hur, of the tribe of Iudah:

* 1. Chron. 2.20.

3 And I haue filled him with the Spirit of God, in wisedome, and in vnderstanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workmanship,

4 To deuise cunning workes, to worke in gold, and in siluer, and in brasse,

5 And in cutting of stones, to set them, and in caruing of timber, to worke in all maner of workmanship.

6 And I, behold I haue giuen with him Aholiab the sonne of Ahisamach, of the tribe of Dan, and in the hearts of all that are wise hearted, I haue put wisdom, that they may make all that I haue commanded thee:

7 The Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the Arke of the Testimony, and the Mercy-seat that *is* thereupon, & all the †furniture of the Tabernacle:

† Or, implements.

8 And the Table, and his furniture, and the pure Candlesticke, with all his furniture, and the Altar of incense:

9 And the Altar of burnt offering with all his furniture, and the Lauer and his foot:

10 And the clothes of seruice, and the holy garments for Aaron the Priest, and the garments of his sons, to minister in the Priests office:

11 And the anointing oyle, and sweet incense for the holy *place*: according to all that I haue commanded thee, shall they doe.

12 ¶ And

12 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,
13 Speake thou alſo vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, Verily my Sabbaths ye ſhall keepe: for it *is* a ſigne betweene me and you throughout your generations, that *ye* may know that I am the LORD that doeth ſanctifie you.
14 * Ye ſhall keepe the Sabbath therefore: for it is holy vnto you: Euery one that defileth it, ſhall ſurely bee put to death: for whoſoeuer doeth *any* worke therein, that ſoule ſhall bee cut off from amongſt his people.
15 Sixe dayes may worke be done, but in the ſeuenth *is* the Sabbath of reſt, † holy to the LORD: whoſoeuer doeth *any* worke in the Sabbath day, he ſhal ſurely be put to death
16 Wherefore the children of Iſrael ſhall keepe the Sabbath, to obſerue the Sabbath throughout their generations, for a perpetuall couenant.
17 It *is* a ſigne betweene mee and the children of Iſrael for euer: for * in ſixe dayes the LORD made heauen and earth, and on the ſeuenth day he reſted, and was refreſhed.
18 ¶ And he gaue vnto Moſes, when he had made an end of communing with him vpon mount Sinai, *two tables of Teſtimony, tables of ſtone, written with the finger of God.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *The people in the abſence of Moſes, cauſe Aaron to make a calfe.* 7 *God is angred thereby.* 11 *At the intreaty of Moſes he is appeaſed.* 15 *Moſes commeth downe with the Tables.* 19 *He breaketh them.* 20 *Hee deſtroyeth the calfe.* 22 *Aarons excuſe for himſelfe.* 25 *Moſes cauſeth the idolaters to be ſlaine.* 30 *He prayeth for the people.*

AND when the people ſaw that Moſes delayed to come downe out of the mount, the people gathered themſelues together vnto Aaron, and ſaid vnto him, * Vp, make vs gods which ſhall goe before vs: for as for this Moſes the man that brought vs vp out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.
2 And Aaron ſaid vnto them, Breake off the golden eare-rings which are in the eares of your wiues, of your ſonnes, and of your daughters, and bring *them* vnto me.
3 And all the people brake off the golden eare-rings which were in their eares, and brought *them* vnto Aaron.
4 * And hee receiued *them* at their hand, and faſhioned it with a grauing toole, after he had made it a molten calfe: and they ſaid, Theſe be thy gods, O Iſrael, which brought thee vp out of the land of Egypt.
5 And when Aaron ſaw it, hee built an altar before it, and Aaron made proclamation, and ſaid, To morrow *is* a feaſt to the LORD.
6 And they roſe vp early on the morrow, and offered burnt offerings, & brought peace offerings: and the * people ſate downe to eat and to drinke, and roſe vp to play.
7 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, * Goe, get thee downe: for thy people which thou broughteſt out of the land of Egypt, haue corrupted *themſelues*.
8 * They haue turned aſide quickly out of the way which I commanded them: they haue made them a molten calfe, and haue worſhipped it, and haue ſacrificed thereunto, and ſaid, Theſe bee thy gods, O Iſrael, which haue brought thee vp out of the land of Egypt.
9 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, * I haue ſeene this people, and behold, it is a ſtiffe-necked people.
10 Now therefore let mee alone, that my wrath may waxe hote againſt them, and that I may conſume them: & I will make of thee a great nation.
11 * And Moſes beſought † the LORD his God, and ſaid, LORD, why doeth thy wrath waxe hote againſt thy people, which thou haſt brought forth out of the land of Egypt, with great power, and with a mighty hand?
12 * Wherefore ſhould the Egyptians ſpeake and ſay, For miſchiefe did hee bring them out, to ſlay them in the mountaines, and to conſume them from the face of the earth? Turne from thy fierce wrath, and repent of this euill againſt thy people.
13 Remember Abraham, Iſaac, and Iſrael thy ſeruants, to whom thou ſwareſt by thine owne ſelfe, and ſaideſt vnto them, * I will multiply your ſeed as the ſtarres of heauen: and all this land that I haue ſpoken of, will I giue vnto your ſeed, and they ſhall inherite it for euer.
14 And the LORD repented of the euill which he thought to doe vnto his people.
15 ¶ And Moſes turned, and went downe from the mount, and the two Tables of the Teſtimony were in his hand: the Tables were written on both their ſides: on the one ſide, and on the other were they written.
16 And the * Tables were the worke of God; and the writing was the writing of God, grauen vpon the Tables.
17 And when Ioſhua heard the noiſe of the people as they ſhouted, hee ſaid vnto Moſes, *There is* a noiſe of warre in the campe.
18 And hee ſaid, *It is* not the voice of them that ſhout for maſtery, neither *is it* the voyce of them that cry for † being ouercome: *but* the noyſe of them that ſing, doe I heare.
19 ¶ And it came to paſſe aſſoone as hee came nigh vnto the campe, that he ſaw the calfe, and the dancing: and Moſes anger waxed hot, and he caſt the Tables out of his handes, and brake them beneath the mount.
20 * And he tooke *y* calfe which they had made, and burnt *it* in the fire, and ground *it* to powder, and ſtrawed *it* vpon the water, and made the children of Iſrael drinke *of it*.
21 And Moſes ſaid vnto Aaron, What did this people vnto thee, that thou haſt brought ſo great a ſinne vpon them?
22 And Aaron ſaid, Let not the anger of my lord waxe hote: thou knoweſt the people, that they are ſet on miſchiefe.
23 For they ſaid vnto mee, Make vs gods, which ſhall goe before vs: for as for this Moſes, the man that brought vs vp out of the land of Egypt, wee wot not what is become of him.
24 And I ſaid vnto them, Whoſoeuer hath any gold, let them break it off: ſo they gaue it me: then I caſt it into the fire, and there came out this calfe.
25 ¶ And when Moſes ſaw that the people were naked (for Aaron had made them naked vnto their † ſhame amongſt † their enemies.)
26 Then Moſes ſtood in the gate of the campe, & ſaid, Who *is* on the LORDS ſide? *let him come* vnto me. And all the ſons of Leui gathered themſelues together vnto him.
27 And he ſaid vnto them, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Put euery man his ſword by his ſide, and go in & out from gate to gate throughout the campe, and ſlay euery man his brother, and euery man his companion, and euery man his neighbour.
28 And the children of Leui did according to the word of Moſes: and there fell of the people that day about three thouſand men

* Pſal. 106.23. Heb. *the face of the* Lord. * Numb. 14.13.
* Gene. 12.7. & 15.7. & 48.16.
* Chap. 31.18.
† Heb. *makeſt*
* Deut.9. 21.
† Heb. *thoſe that roſe vp againſt them.*

29 ‖For Moses had said, † Consecrate your selues to day to the LORD, euen euery man vpon his son, and vpon his brother, that hee may bestowe vpon you a blessing this day.

‖Or, And Moses said, Consecrate your selues to day to the LORD, because euery man hath been against his son, & against his brother, &c. † Hebr. Fill your hands.

30 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, that Moses said vnto the people, Ye haue sinned a great sinne: And now I will goe vp vnto the LORD; peradventure I shall make an atonement for your sin.

31 And Moses returned vnto the LORD, & said, Oh, this people haue sinned a great sinne, and haue made them gods of gold:

32 Yet now, if thou wilt, forgiue their sin; and if not, blot me, I pray thee, out of thy booke, which thou hast written.

33 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Whosoeuer hath sinned against mee, him will I blot out of my booke.

34 Therefore now goe, leade the people vnto *the place* of which I haue spoken vnto thee: Behold, mine Angel shall goe before thee; Neuertheless, in the day when I visit, I will visit their sin vpon them.

35 And the LORD plagued the people, because they made the calfe, which Aaron made.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 The Lord refuseth to goe as hee had promised with the people. 4 The people murmure thereat. 7 The Tabernacle is removed out of the campe. 9 The Lord talketh familiarly with Moses. 12 Moses desireth to see the glory of God.

AND the LORD said vnto Moses, Depart *and go vp* hence, thou & the people which thou hast brought vp out of the land of Egypt, vnto the land which I sware vnto Abraham, to Isaac, and to Iacob, saying, a Vnto thy seed will I giue it.

a Gen. 12. 7. b Deut. 7. 22. Ios. 24. 12.

2 b And I will send an Angel before thee, and I will driue out the Canaanite, the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, the Hiuite, and the Iebusite:

3 Vnto a land flowing with milke and hony: for I will not goe vp in the midst of thee; for thou art a stiffe-necked people, lest I consume thee in the way.

a Chap. 32. 9. Deut. 9. 13

4 ¶ And when the people heard these euill tidings, they mourned: and no man did put on him his ornaments.

5 For the LORD had said vnto Moses, Say vnto the children of Israel, Ye are a stif-necked people: I will come vp into the midst of thee in a moment and consume thee: therfore now put off thy ornaments from thee, that I may know what to doe vnto thee.

6 And the children of Israel stript themselues of their ornaments by the mount Horeb.

7 And Moses tooke the Tabernacle, and pitched it without the campe, afarre off from the campe, and called it the Tabernacle of the Congregation: And it came to passe, that euery one which sought the LORD, went out vnto the Tabernacle of the Congregation, which *was* without the campe.

8 And it came to passe, when Moses went out vnto the Tabernacle, *that* all the people rose vp, and stood euery man at his tent doore, & looked after Moses, vntill he was gone into the Tabernacle.

9 And it came to passe as Moses entred into the Tabernacle, the cloudy pillar descended, and stood at the doore of the Tabernacle, and *the Lord* talked with Moses.

10 And all the people saw the cloudy pillar stand at the Tabernacle doore: and all the people rose vp, and worshipped euery man at his tent doore.

11 And the LORD spake to Moses face to face, as a man speaketh vnto his friend. And he turned againe into the campe: but his seruant Ioshua the sonne of Nun, a yong man, departed not out of the Tabernacle.

12 ¶ And Moses said vnto the LORD, See, thou saiest vnto me, Bring vp this people, and thou hast not let mee know whom thou wilt send with mee. Yet thou hast said, I know thee by name, and thou hast also found grace in my sight.

13 Now therefore, I pray thee, if I haue found grace in thy sight, shew mee now thy way, that I may know thee, that I may find grace in thy sight: and consider that this nation is thy people.

14 And he said, My presence shall goe *with thee*, and I will giue thee rest.

15 And he said vnto him, If thy presence goe not *with me*, cary vs not vp hence.

16 For wherein shall it bee knowen here, that I and thy people haue found grace in thy sight? Is it not in that thou goest with vs? So shall wee be separated, I and thy people from all the people that *are* vpon the face of the earth.

17 And the LORD said vnto Moses, I wil doe this thing also that thou hast spoken: for thou hast found grace in my sight, and I know thee by name.

18 And he said, I beseech thee, shew me thy glory.

19 And he said, I wil make all my goodnes passe before thee, and I will proclaime the Name of the LORD before thee: * and will bee gracious vnto whom I will bee gracious, and will shew mercy on whom I will shew mercy.

20 And hee said, Thou canst no see my face: for there shall no man see me, and liue.

21 And the LORD said, Behold, there is a place by me and thou shalt stand vpon a rocke.

22 And it shal come to passe, while my glory passeth by, that I will put thee in a clift of the rocke, & will couer thee with my hand, while I passe by.

23 And I will take away my hand, and thou shalt see my backparts: but my face shall not be seene.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 The Tables are renewed. 5 The Name of the Lord proclaimed. 8 Moses inuocateth God to go with them. 10 God maketh a couenant with them, repeating certaine duties of the first Table. 28 Moses after fourty dayes in the Mount, commeth down with the Tables. 29 His face shineth, and hee coureth it with a vaile.

AND the LORD said vnto Moses, * Hew thee two Tables of stone like vnto the first: and I will write vpon *these* Tables, the words that were in the first Tables, which thou brakest.

2 And be ready in the morning, and come vp in the morning vnto mount Sinai, and present thy selfe there to me in the top of the mount.

3 And no man * shall come vp with thee, neither let any man bee seene throughout all the Mount, neither let the flockes nor herdes feed before that Mount.

4 ¶ And he hewed two Tables of stone like vnto the first, and Moses rose vp early in the morning, and went vp vnto mount Sinai, as the LORD had commanded him: and tooke in his hand the two Tables of stone.

5 And the LORD descended in the cloud, and stood with him there, and proclaimed the Name of the LORD.

6 And the LORD passed by before him, and proclaimed, The LORD, The LORD God, mercifull and gracious, long suffering, and abundant in goodnesse and trueth,

7 Keeping mercy for thousands, forgiuing iniquity & transgression, and sinne, and that will by no

no meanes cleare *the guilty*, * visiting the iniquity of the fathers vpon the children, and vpon the childrens children, vnto the third, and to the fourth generation.

8 And Moses made haste, and bowed his head toward the earth, and worshipped.

9 And he said, If now I haue found grace in thy sight, O Lord, let my Lord, I pray thee, go amongst vs, (for it is a stiffe-necked people) and pardon our iniquitie and our sinne, and take vs for thine inheritance.

10 ¶ And hee said, Behold, * I make a couenant: before all thy people, I will doe marueiles, such as haue not bin done in all the earth, nor in any nation: and all the people amongst which thou art, shall see the glory of the LORD: for it is a terrible thing that I will doe with thee.

11 Obserue thou that which I command thee this day: Behold, I driue out before thee the Amorite, and the Canaanite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Hiuite, and the Iebusite.

12 * Take heed to thy selfe, lest thou make a couenant with the inhabitants of the land, whither thou goest, lest it be for a snare in the midst of thee

13 But yee shall destroy their altars, breake their † images, and cut downe their groues.

14 For thou shalt worship no other god: for the LORD, whose name is Iealous, is a * iealous God:

15 Lest thou make a couenant with the inhabitants of the land, and they go a whoring after their gods, and doe sacrifice vnto their gods, and *one* call thee, and thou eate of his sacrifice,

16 And thou take of * their daughters vnto thy sons, and their daughters goe a whoring after their gods, and make thy sons goe a whoring after their gods.

17 Thou shalt make thee no molten gods.

18 ¶ The feast of * vnleauened bread shalt thou keepe: Seuen daies thou shalt eat vnleauened bread as I commanded thee in the time of the moneth Abib: for in the * moneth Abib thou cameſt out from Egypt.

19 * All that openeth the matrix *is* mine: and euery firstling among thy cattell, whether oxe or sheepe, *that is male*.

20 But the firstling of an asse thou shalt redeeme with a ‖ lambe: and if thou redeeme him not, then shalt thou breake his necke. All the first borne of thy sons thou shalt redeeme: and none shall appeare before me * empty.

21 ¶ * Sixe dayes thou shalt worke, but on the seuenth day thou shalt rest: in earing-time, and in harueſt thou shalt rest.

22 ¶ * And thou shalt obserue the feast of weeks, of the first fruits of wheat harueſt, and the feast of ingathering at the † yeres end.

23 ¶ * Thrice in the yeere shall all your men-children appeare before the Lord GOD, the God of Israel.

24 For I will cast out the nations before thee, and enlarge thy borders: neither shall any man desire thy land, when thou shalt goe vp to appeare before the LORD thy God, thrice in the yeere.

25 * Thou shalt not offer the blood of my sacrifice with leauen, neither shall the sacrifice of the feast of Passouer be left vnto the morning.

26 The first of the first fruits of thy land thou shalt bring vnto the house of the LORD thy God. Thou shalt not seethe a * kid in his mothers milke.

27 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Write thou * these words: for after the tenour of these words, I haue made a couenant with thee, and with Israel.

28 * And hee was there with the LORD fourty dayes and fourty nights: he did neither eat bread, nor drinke water; and hee wrote vpon the Tables the words of the Couenant, the ten † Commandements. * Chap. 24.18. deut.9.9. † *Hebr.* words.

29 ¶ And it came to passe, when Moses came downe from mount Sinai (with the two Tables of Testimony in Moses hand, when hee came downe from the mount) that Moses wist not that the skin of his face shone, while he talked with him.

30 And when Aaron and all the children of Israel saw Moses, behold, the skin of his face shone, and they were afraid to come nigh him.

31 And Moses called vnto them, and Aaron, and all the rulers of the Congregation returned vnto him, and Moses talked with them.

32 And afterward all the children of Israel came nigh: and he gaue them in commandement all that the LORD had spoken with him in mount Sinai.

33 And *till* Moses had done speaking with them, he put a * vaile on his face. * 2.Cor. 3.13.

34 But when Moses went in before the LORD to speake with him, hee tooke the vaile off, vntill he came out: And hee came out, and spake vnto the children of Israel, that which he was commanded.

35 And the children of Israel saw the face of Moses, that the skin of Moses face shone: and Moses put the vaile vpon his face againe, vntill he went in to speake with him.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 *The Sabbath.* 4 *The free gifts for the Tabernacle.* 20 *The readinesse of the people to offer.* 30 *Bezaleel and Aholiab are called to the worke.*

AND Moses gathered all the Congregation of the children of Israel together, and said vnto them, These are the words which the LORD hath commanded, that ye should doe them.

2 * Sixe dayes shall worke bee done, but on the seuenth day there shall bee to you an † holy day, a Sabbath of rest to the LORD: whosoeuer doeth worke therein, shall be put to death. * Chap. 20.9.leu. 23.3.deu. 5.12.luke 13.14. † *Hebr.* holinesse.

3 Yee shall kindle no fire throughout your habitations vpon the Sabbath day.

4 ¶ And Moses spake vnto all the Congregation of the children of Israel, saying, This *is* the thing which the LORD commanded, saying,

5 Take ye from among you an offering vnto the LORD: * Whosoeuer is of a willing heart, let him bring it, an offering of the LORD, gold, and siluer, and brasse, * Chap. 25.2.

6 And blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linen, and goats *haire*,

7 And rammes skins died red, and badgers skins, and Shittim wood,

8 And oyle for the light, and spices for anointing oyle, and for the sweet incense:

9 And Onix stones, and stones to bee set for the Ephod, and for the breſt-plate.

10 And euery wise hearted among you, shal come and make all that the LORD hath commanded:

11 * The Tabernacle, his tent, and his couering, his tackes, and his barres, his pillars, and his sockets: * Chap. 26.31.

12 The Arke, and the staues thereof, with the Mercy-seat, and the vaile of the couering:

13 The Table, and his staues, and all his vessels, and the Shew-bread:

14 The Candlesticke also for the light, and his furniture, & his lampes, with the oyle for the light,

15 * And the incense Altar, and his staues, and the anointing oyle, and the sweet incense, and the hanging for the doore, at the entring in of the Tabernacle: * Chap. 30.1.

16 * The Altar of burnt offering with his braſen * Chap. 27.1.
grate, his ſtaues, and all his veſſels, the Lauer, and his foot:

17 The hangings of the Court, his pillars, and their ſockets, and the hanging for the doore of the Court:

18 The pinnes of the Tabernacle, and the pins of the Court, and their coards:

19 The clothes of ſeruice, to doe ſeruice in the holy *place*, the holy garments for Aaron the Prieſt, and the garments of his ſonnes to miniſter in the Prieſts office.

20 ¶ And all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael departed from the preſence of Moſes.

21 And they came euery one, whoſe heart ſtirred him vp, and euery one whom his ſpirit made willing, and they brought the LORDS offering to the worke of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and for all his ſeruice, and for the holy garments.

22 And they came both men and women, as many as were willing hearted, *and* brought bracelets and eare-rings, and rings, and tablets, all iewels of gold: and euery man that offered, *offered* an offring of gold vnto the LORD.

23 And euery man with whom was found blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine linnen and goates *haire*, and red ſkins of rammes, and badgers ſkins, brought *them*.

24 Euery one that did offer an offering of ſilner and braſſe, brought the LORDS offering: and euery man with whom was found Shittim wood for any worke of the ſeruice, brought *it*.

25 And all the women that were wiſe hearted, did ſpin with their hands, and brought that which they had ſpun, both of blue, and of purple, and of ſcarlet, and of fine linnen.

26 And all the women whoſe heart ſtirred them vp in wiſedome, ſpun goats *haire*.

27 And the rulers brought Onix ſtones, & ſtones to be ſet for the Ephod, and for the breſt-plate.

28 And * ſpice, and oyle for the light, and for the * Chap. 30.23.
anoynting oyle, and for the ſweet incenſe.

29 The children of Iſrael brought a willing offering vnto the LORD, euery man and woman, whoſe heart made them willing to bring for all maner of worke, which the LORD had commanded to bee made by the hands of Moſes.

30 ¶ And Moſes ſaid vnto the children of Iſrael, * Chap. 31.2.
See, * the LORD hath called by name, Bezaleel the ſonne of Vri, the ſon of Hur, of the tribe of Iudah.

31 And he hath filled him with the ſpirit of God in wiſedome, in vnderſtanding, and in knowledge, and in all maner of workemanſhip:

32 And to deuiſe curious workes, to worke in gold, and in ſilner, and in braſſe,

33 And in the cutting of ſtones, to ſet *them*, and in carning of wood, to make any maner of cunning worke.

34 And he hath put in his heart, that he may teach, *both* he and Aholiab the ſon of Ahiſamach, of the tribe of Dan:

35 Them hath he filled with wiſedome of heart, to worke all maner of worke of the engrauer, and of the cunning workeman, and of the embroiderer, in blue, and in purple, in ſcarlet, and in fine linnen, and of the weauer, euen of them that do any worke, and of thoſe that deuiſe cunning worke.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 *The offerings are deliuered to the workeman.* 5 *The liberalitie of the people is reſtrained.* 8 *The curtaines of Cherubims.* 14 *The curtaines of goats haire.* 19 *The couering of ſkinnes.* 20 *The boards,* *with their ſockets.* 31 *The barres.* 35 *The vaile.* 37 *The hanging for the doore.*

THen wrought Bezaleel and Aholiab, and euery wiſe hearted man, in whom the LORD put wiſedome and vnderſtanding, to know how to worke all maner of worke for the ſeruice of the Sanctuary, according to all that the LORD had commanded.

2 And Moſes called Bezaleel and Aholiab, and euery wiſe hearted man, in whoſe heart the LORD had put wiſedome, *euen* euery one whoſe heart ſtirred him vp to come vnto the worke to doe *it*.

3 And they receiued of Moſes all the offering which the children of Iſrael had brought, for the worke of the ſeruice of the Sanctuary, to make it *withall*. And they brought yet vnto him free offrings euery morning.

4 And all the wiſe men that wrought all the worke of the Sanctuary, came euery man from his worke which they made.

5 ¶ And they ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying, The people bring much more then enough for the ſeruice of the worke which the LORD commanded to make.

6 And Moſes gaue commandement, and they cauſed it to bee proclaimed throughout the campe, ſaying, Let neither man nor woman make any more worke for the offering of the Sanctuary: ſo the people were reſtrained from bringing.

7 For the ſtuffe they had was ſufficient for all the worke to make it, and too much.

8 ¶ * And euery wiſe hearted man among them that wrought the worke of the Tabernacle, made ten curtaines of fine twined linnen, and blue, and purple, and ſcarlet: with Cherubims of cunning worke made he them.

9 The length of one curtaine was twentie and eight cubits, and the breadth of one curtaine foure cubites: the curtaines *were* all of one ſize.

10 And hee coupled the fiue curtaines one vnto another: and *the other* fiue curtaines hee coupled one to another.

11 And he made loopes of blue, on the edge of one curtaine from the ſelueage in the coupling: likewiſe he made in the vttermoſt ſide of *another* curtaine, in the coupling of the ſecond.

12 * Fifty loopes made he in one curtaine, and fifty loopes made he in the edge of the curtaine, which *was* in the coupling of the ſecond: the loopes held one curtaine to another.

13 And he made fifty taches of gold, and coupled the curtaines one vnto another with the taches: So it became one Tabernacle.

14 ¶ And hee made curtaines of goates *haire* for the tent, ouer the Tabernacle: eleuen curtaines he made them.

15 The length of one curtaine was thirty cubits, and foure cubits was the breadth of one curtaine: the eleuen curtaines were of one ſize.

16 And hee coupled fiue curtaines by themſelues, and ſixe curtaines by themſelues.

17 And he made fifty loopes vpon the vttermoſt edge of the curtaine in the coupling, and fifty loops made he vpon the edge of the curtaine which coupleth the ſecond.

18 And hee made fifty taches of braſſe to couple the tent together, that it might be one.

19 And hee made a couering for the tent of rams ſkins died red, and a couering of badgers ſkins, *aboue that*.

20 ¶ And hee made boards for the Tabernacle of Shittim wood, ſtanding vp.

21 The length of a board *was* ten cubites, and the

the breadth of a board one cubite and a halfe.

22 One board had two tenons equally distant one from another: thus did hee make for all the boards of the Tabernacle.

23 And hee made boards for the Tabernacle; twenty boards for the South side Southward.

24 And fourty sockets of siluer hee made vnder the twenty boards: two sockets vnder one board for his two tenons, and two sockets vnder another board for his two tenons.

25 And for the other side of the Tabernacle *which is* toward the North corner, he made twenty boards.

26 And their forty sockets of siluer: two sockets vnder one board, and two sockets vnder another board.

27 And for the sides of the Tabernacle Westward, he made sixe boards.

28 And two boards made hee for the corners of the Tabernacle in the two sides.

29 And they were †coupled beneath, and coupled together at the head thereof to one ring: thus hee did to both of them in both the corners.

30 And there were eight boards, and their sockets were sixteene sockets of siluer: vnder †euery board two sockets.

31 ¶ And he made * bars of Shittim wood: fiue for the boards of the one side of the Tabernacle,

32 And fiue barres for the boards of the other side of the Tabernacle, and fiue bars for the boards for the Tabernacle for the sides Westward.

33 And hee made the middle barre to shoot thorow the boards from the one end to the other.

34 And hee ouerlaide the boards with gold, and made their rings of gold to be places for the bars, and ouerlaid the barres with gold.

35 ¶ And he made a vaile of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linnen: with Cherubims made he it of cunning worke.

36 And he made thereunto foure pillars of Shittim *wood*, and ouerlayd them with golde: their hookes *were* of gold; and hee cast for them foure sockets of siluer.

37 ¶ And he made an hanging for the Tabernacle doore of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linnen † of needle-worke.

38 And the fiue pillars of it with their hookes: and he ouerlaid their chapiters & their fillets with gold: but their fiue sockets were of brasse.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 *The Arke.* 6 *The Mercy-seat with Cherubims.* 10 *The Table with his vessels.* 17 *The Candlesticke with his lampes and instruments.* 25 *The Altar of incense.* 29 *The anointing oile and sweet incense.*

AND Bezaleel made * the Arke of Shittim Wood: two cubits & an halfe was the length of it, and a cubite and a halfe the breadth of it, and a cubite and a halfe the height of it,

2 And he ouerlaid it with pure gold within and without, and made a crowne of golde to it round about.

3 And he cast for it foure rings of gold, *to bee set* by the foure corners of it: euen two rings vpon the one side of it, and two rings vpon the other side of it.

4 And hee made staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlaid them with gold.

5 And hee put the staues into the rings, by the sides of the Arke to beare the Arke.

6 ¶ And he made the * Mercy-seat of pure gold, two cubits and an halfe *was* the length thereof, and one cubite and an halfe the breadth thereof.

7 And he made two Cherubims of golde, beaten out of one piece made he them, on the two ends of the Mercy-seat:

8 One Cherub ‖ on the ende on this side, and another Cherub ‖ on the *other* ende on that side: out of the Mercy-seat made he the Cherubims on the two ends thereof.

‖ *Or, out of, &c.*

‖ *Or, out of, &c.*

9 And the Cherubims spread out their wings on high, *and* couered with their wings ouer the Mercy-seat with their faces one to another: *euen* to the Mercy-seat ward were the faces of the Cherubims.

10 ¶ And he made the Table of Shittim wood: two cubits *was* the length thereof, and a cubite the breadth thereof, and a cubite and a halfe the height thereof.

11 And he ouerlaid it with pure gold, and made thereunto a crowne of gold round about.

12 Also hee made thereunto a border of an hand breadth round about: and made a crowne of gold for the border thereof round about.

13 And he cast for it foure rings of gold, and put the rings vpon the foure corners that *were* in the foure feet thereof.

14 Ouer against the border were the rings, the places for the staues to beare the Table.

15 And he made the staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlaid them with golde to beare the Table.

16 And he made the vessels which *were* vpon the Table, his * dishes and his spoones, and his bowles, and his couers ‖ to couer withall of pure gold,

* Chap. 25.29.

17 ¶ And hee made the * Candlesticke of pure † gold: of beaten worke made hee the Candlesticke; *his* shaft, and his branch, his bowles, his knops, and *his ball*, his flowres were of the same.

† *Or, so gold.*

* Chap. 25.31.

18 And sixe branches going out of the sides thereof; three branches of the Candlesticke out of the one side thereof, and three branches of the Candlesticke out of the other side thereof.

19 Three bowles made hee after the fashion of Almonds, in one branch a knop and a flowre: and three bowles made like Almonds in another branch a knop and a flowre: so thorowout the six branches, going out of the Candlesticke.

20 And in the Candlesticke *were* foure bowles made like Almonds, his knops and his flowres:

21 And a knop vnder two branches of the same, and a knop vnder two branches of the same, and a knop vnder two branches of the same, according to the sixe branches going out of it.

22 Their knops and their branches were of the same: all of it *was* one beaten worke of pure gold.

23 And he made his seuen lampes, and his snuffers, and his snuffe-dishes of pure gold.

24 Of a talent of pure golde made he it, and all the vessels thereof.

25 ¶ * And he made the incense Altar of Shittim wood: the length of it *was* a cubite, and the breadth of it a cubit: it *was* foure square, and two cubites *was* the height of it: the hornes thereof were of the same.

* Chap. 30.34.

26 And hee ouerlaid it with pure golde, *both* the top of it and the sides thereof round about, and the hornes of it: also he made vnto it a crown of gold round about.

27 And hee made two rings of gold for it vnder the crowne thereof, by the two corners of it, vpon the two sides thereof, to be places for the staues to beare it withall.

28 And he made the staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlaid them with gold.

* Chap.

29 ¶ And he made * the holy anointing oyle, and

* Chap. 30.35.

the pure incense of sweet spices, according to the worke of the Apothecary.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 The Altar of burnt offerings. 8 The laver of brasse. 9 The court. 21 The summe of that the people offered.

* Chap. 27.1. AND * hee made the Altar of burnt offering of Shittim wood, fiue cubits *was* the length thereof, and fiue cubits the breadth thereof: it *was* foure square, annd three cubites the height thereof.

2 And hee made the hornes thereof on the foure corners of it: the hornes thereof were of the same, and he ouerlaid it with brasse.

3 And he made all the vessels of the Altar, the pots, and the shouels, and the basons, *and* the fleth-hookes, and the fire-pans: all the vessels thereof made he of brasse.

4 And hee made for the Altar a brasen grate of net-worke, vnder the compasse therof, beneath vnto the midst of it.

5 And hee cast foure rings for the foure ends of the grate of brasse, to be places for the staues.

6 And hee made the staues of Shittimwood, and ouerlaid them with brasse.

7 And he put the staues into the rings on the sides of the Altar to beare it withall; he made the altar hollow with boards.

‖ *Or, looking-glasses* † *Hebr. assembling by troupes.* 8 ¶ And hee made the Lauer of brasse, and the foot of it of brasse, of the ‖ looking glasses of *the women* † assembling, which assembled at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

9 ¶ And hee made the court: on the South side Southward, the hangings of the court *were* of fine twined linnen, a hundred cubites.

10 Their pillars *were* twenty, and their brasen sockets twenty: the hookes of the pillars and their fillets *were* of siluer.

11 And for the North side *the hangings were* an hundred cubits, their pillars *were* twenty, and their sockets of brasse twenty, the hookes of the pillars, and their fillets of siluer.

12 And for the West side *were* hangings of fifty cubites, their pillars ten, and their sockets ten: the hookes of the pillars, and their fillets of siluer.

13 And for the East side Eastward, fiftie cubites.

14 The hangings of the one side *of the gate were* fifteene cubits, their pillars three, and their sockets three.

15 And for the other side of the Court gate on this hand and that hand, *were* hangings of fifteene cubits, their pillars three, and their sockets three.

16 All the hangings of the Court round about, *were* of fine twined linnen.

17 And the sockets for the pillars *were* of brasse, the hookes of the pillars, and their fillets of siluer, & the ouerlaying of their chapiters of siluer, & all the pillars of the Court were filleted with siluer.

18 And the hanging for the gate of the court was needle-worke, of blew, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linnen: and twenty cubites was the length, and the height in the breadth was fiue cubites, answerable to the hangings of the Court.

19 And their pillars were foure, & their sockets of brasse foure, their hookes of siluer, and the ouerlaying of their chapiters and their fillets of siluer.

* Chap. 27.19. 20 And all the * pins of the Tabernacle, and of the court round about *were* of brasse.

21 ¶ This is the summe of the Tabernacle, *euen* of the Tabernacle of Testimony, as it was counted according to the commandement of Moses, *for* the seruice of the Leuites by the hand of Ithamar son to Aaron the Priest.

22 And Bezaleel the son of Vri, the sonne of Hur, of the tribe of Iudah, made all that the LORD commanded Moses.

23 And with him *was* Aholiab, sonne of Ahisamach, of the tribe of Dan, an ingrauer and a cunning workeman, and an imbroyderer in blew, and in purple, and in scarlet, and fine linnen.

24 All the gold that was occupied for the worke in all the worke of the Holy place, euen the gold of the offering *was* twenty and nine talents, and seuen hundred and thirtie shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary.

25 And the siluer of them that were numbred of the Congregation *was* an hundred talents, and a thousand seuen hundred and threescore and fifteen shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary.

26 A Bekah for † euery man, *that is*, halfe a shekel, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, for euery one that went to be numbred from twentie yeeres olde and vpward, for sixe hundred thousand, and three thousand and fiue hundred and fiftie *men*.

27 And of the hundred talents of siluer, were cast the sockets of the Sanctuary, and the sockets of the valle: an hundred sockets of the hundred talents, a talent for a socket.

28 And of the thousand seuen hundred seuentie and fiue shekels, hee made hookes for the pillars, and ouerlaid their chapiters and filleted them.

29 And the brasse of the offering was seuenty talents, and two thousand & foure hundred shekels.

30 And therewith hee made the sockets to the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the brasen Altar, and the brasen grate for it, and all the vessels of the Altar,

31 And the sockets of the Court round about, and the sockets of the Court gate, and all the pins of the Tabernacle, and all the pins of the Court round about.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 The clothes of seruice and holy garments. 2 The Ephod. 8 The Breastplate. 22 The robe of the Ephod. 27 The Coats, Miter, and girdle of fine linnen. 30 The plate of the holy Crowne. 32 All is viewed and approoued by Moses.

AND of the blue, and purple, and scarlet, they made clothes of seruice, to doe seruice in the holy place, and * made the holy garments for Aaron, as the LORD commanded Moses. * p.

2 And hee made the Ephod of gold, blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linnen.

3 And they did beat the golde into thin plates, and cut it into wyers, to worke it in the blue, and in the purple, and in the scarlet, and in the fine linnen with cunning worke.

4 They made shoulder pieces for it, to couple it together: by ‡ two edges was it coupled together.

5 And the curious girdle of his Ephod that *was* vpon it, was of the same, according to the worke thereof: of gold, blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linnen, as ‡ LORD commanded Moses. p.

6 ¶ * And they wrought Onix stones enclosed in ouches of golde, grauen as signets are grauen with the names of the children of Israel.

7 And hee put them on the shoulders of the Ephod, that they should be stones for a * memorial to the children of Israel, as the LORD commanded Moses. p.

8 ¶ And hee made the breast plate of cunning worke, like the worke of the Ephod, of gold, blue and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linnen.

9 It was foure square, they made the breast-plate double: a span was the length thereof, and a span the

the breadth thereof *being* doubled.

10 And they set in it foure rowes of stones: the *first* row, *was* a ‖ Sardius, a Topaze, and a Carbuncle: this *was* the first row.

11 And the second row, an Emerand, a Saphire, and a Diamond.

12 And the third row, a Lygure, an Agate and an Amethist.

13 And the fourth row, a Berill, an Onix, and a Iasper: they were inclosed in ouches of golde in their inclosings.

14 And the stones *were* according to the names of the children of Israel, twelue, according to their names, like the engrauings of a signet, euery one with his name according to the twelue tribes.

15 And they made vpon the breastplate chaines, at the ends, of wreatben worke of pure gold.

16 And they made two ouches of gold, and two gold rings: and put the two rings in the two ends of the breastplate.

17 And they put the two wreathen chaines of gold, in the two rings on § ends of the breastplate.

18 And the two ends of the two wreathen chaines, they fastened in the two ouches, and put them on the shoulder pieces of the Ephod, before it.

19 And they made two rings of gold, and put *them* on the two ends of the breastplate vpon the border of it, which *was* on the side of the Ephod inward.

20 And they made two *other* golden rings, and put them on the two sides of the Ephod, vnderneath, toward the forepart of it, ouer against the *other* coupling thereof, aboue the curious girdle of the Ephod.

21 And they did bind the breastplate by his rings, vnto the rings of the Ephod, with a lace of blue, that it might be aboue the curious girdle of the Ephod, and that the breastplate might not be loosed from the Ephod, as the LORD commanded Moses.

22 ¶ And hee made the robe of the Ephod of wouen worke, all of blue.

23 And there was a hole in the midst of the robe, as the hole of an habergeon, with a band round about the hole, that it should not rent.

24 And they made vpon the hems of the robe, pomegranates of blue, and purple, and skarlet, *and* twined linnen.

25 And they made ‖ belles of pure gold, and put the bels betweene the pomegranates vpon the hem of the robe, round about betweene the pomegranates,

26 A bell and a pomegranate, a bell and a pomegranate round about the hemme of the robe to minister in, as the LORD commanded Moses.

27 ¶ And they made coats of fine linnen, of wouen worke, for Aaron & for his sons.

28 And a mitre of fine linnen, and goodly bonnets of fine linnen, and * linnen breeches of fine twined linnen.

29 And a girdle of fine twined linnen, and blue, and purple, and skarlet of needle worke, as the LORD commanded Moses.

30 ¶ And they made the plate of the holy Crowne of pure gold, and wrote vpon it a writing *like to* the engrauings of a signet, *HOLINES TO THE LORD.

31 And they tied vnto it a lace of blue, to fasten it on high vpon the mitre, as the LORD commanded Moses.

32 ¶ Thus was all the worke of the Tabernacle of the tent of the Congregation finished: and the children of Israel did according to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so did they.

33 ¶ And they brought the Tabernacle vnto Moses, the tent, and all his furniture, his taches, his boards, his bars, and his pillars, and his sockets.

34 And the couering of rams-skins, died red, and the couering of badgers skins, and the Vaile of the couering:

35 The Arke of the Testimonie, and the staues thereof, and the Mercie-seat.

36 The Table, *and* all the vessels thereof, and the Shew-bread:

37 The pure Candlestick, with the lampes thereof, euen with the lampes to be set in order, and all the vessels thereof, and the oyle for light:

38 And the golden Altar, and the anointing oile, and the †sweet incense, and the hanging for the Tabernacle doore:

39 The brasen Altar, and his grate of brasse, his staues, and all his vessels, the lauer and his foot:

40 The hangings of the Court, his pillars, and his sockets, and the hanging for the Court gate, his cords, and his pins, and all the vessels of the seruice of the Tabernacle, for the tent of the Congregation:

41 The clothes of seruice to do seruice in the holy place, and the holy garments for Aaron the Priest, & his sons garments to minister in § Priests office.

42 According to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so the children of Israel made all the worke.

43 And Moses did looke vpon all the worke, and behold, they had done it as the LORD had commanded, euen so had they done it; and Moses blessed them.

† *Hebr.* the incense of sweet spices.

CHAP. XL.

1 *The Tabernacle is commanded to be reared,* 9 *and anointed.* 13 *Aaron and his sonnes to be sanctified.* 16 *Moses performeth all things accordingly.* 34 *A cloud couereth the Tabernacle.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 On the first day of the first moneth shalt thou set vp the Tabernacle of the tent of the Congregation.

3 And thou shalt put therein the Arke of the Testimony, and couer the Arke with the Vaile:

4 And *thou shalt bring in the Table, and set in order the things that are to bee set in order vpon it, and thou shalt bring in the Candlestick, and light the lamps thereof:

* Chap. 26. 35.

† *Hebr.* the order thereof.

5 And thou shalt set the Altar of gold, for the incense before the Arke of the Testimony, and put the hanging of the doore to the Tabernacle.

6 And thou shalt set the Altar of the burnt offering before the doore of the Tabernacle of the tent of the Congregation.

7 And thou shalt set the lauer betweene the tent of the Congregation and the Altar, and shalt put water therein.

8 And thou shalt set vp the Court round about, and hang vp the hanging at the Court gate,

9 And thou shalt take the anointing oyle, and anoint the Tabernacle and all that *is* therein, and shalt hallow it, and all the vessels thereof: and it shall be holy.

10 And thou shalt anoint the Altar of the burnt offring, and all his vessels, and sanctifie the Altar: and it shalbe an Altar † most holy.

† *Hebr.* Holinesse of Holinesses.

11 And thou shalt anoint the lauer and his foot, and sanctifie it.

12 And thou shalt bring Aaron and his sons vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and wash them with water.

13 And thou shalt put vpon Aaron the holy gar-

garments, and anoint him, and ſanctifie him, that hee may miniſter vnto me in the Prieſts office.

14 And thou ſhalt bring his ſons, and cloathe them with coates.

15 And thou ſhalt anoint them, as thou didſt anoint their father, that they may miniſter vnto me in the Prieſts office: for their anointing ſhal ſurely be an euerlaſting Prieſthood, throwout their generations.

16 Thus did Moſes, according to all that the LORD commanded him, ſo did he.

17 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the firſt moneth, in the ſecond yere, on the firſt *day* of the moneth, that the * Tabernacle was reared vp.

*Numb. 7.1.

18 And Moſes reared vp the Tabernacle, and faſtened his ſockets, and ſet vp the boards thereof, and put in the barres thereof, and reared vp his pillars.

19 And hee ſpread abroad the tent ouer the Tabernacle, and put the couering of the tent aboue vpon it, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

20 ¶ And he tooke and put the Teſtimonie into the Arke, and ſet the ſtaues on the Arke, and put the Mercie-ſeate aboue vpon the Arke.

21 And hee brought the Arke into the Tabernacle, and * ſet vp the Vaile of the couering, and couered the Arke of the Teſtimonie, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

*Chap. 25.12.

22 ¶ And hee put the Table in the tent of the Congregation, vpon the ſide of the Tabernacle Northward without the Vaile.

23 And he ſet the bread in order vpon it, before the LORD, as the LORD had commanded Moſes.

24 ¶ And he put the Candleſticke in the tent of the Congregation, ouer against the Table, on the ſide of the Tabernacle Southward.

25 And he lighted the lampes before the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

26 ¶ And he put the golden Altar in the tent of the Congregation before the Vaile.

27 And hee burnt ſweet incenſe thereon, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

28 ¶ And he ſet vp the hanging, at the doore of the Tabernacle.

29 And he put the Altar of burnt offering by the dore of the Tabernacle of the tent of the Congregation, & offered vpon it the burnt offering, and the meat offering, as the * LORD commanded Moſes.

30 ¶ And hee ſet the Lauer betweene the tent of the Congregation and the Altar, and put water there, to waſh *withall*.

31 And Moſes and Aaron and his ſons waſhed their hands and their feet thereat.

32 When they went into the tent of the Congregation, and when they came neere vnto the Altar, they waſhed, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

33 And he reared vp the Court round about the Tabernacle, and the Altar, and ſet vp the hanging of the Court gate: ſo Moſes finiſhed the worke.

34 ¶ Then a cloud couered the tent of the Congregation, and the glory of the LORD filled the Tabernacle.

35 And Moſes was not able to enter into the tent of the Congregation, becauſe the cloud abode thereon, and the glory of the LORD filled the Tabernacle.

36 And when the cloud was taken vp from ouer the Tabernacle, the children of Iſrael † went onward in all their iourneys:

37 But if the cloud were not taken vp, then they iourneyed not till the day that it was taken vp.

38 For the cloud of the LORD *was* vpon the Tabernacle by day, and fire was on it by night, in the ſight of all the houſe of Iſrael, throughout all their iourneys.

¶ THE THIRD BOOKE OF MOSES CALLED LEVITICVS.

CHAP. I.

1 *The burnt offerings,* 3 *Of the herd,* 10 *Of the flockes.* 12. *Of the foules.*

AND the LORD called vnto Moſes, and ſpake vnto him out of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, If any man of you bring an offering vnto the LORD, yee ſhall bring your offering of the cattell, euen of the herd and of the flocke.

3 * If his offering be a burnt ſacrifice of the herd, let him offer a male without blemiſh: he ſhall offer it of his owne voluntary will at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation of the LORD.

*Exod. 29.10.

4 And hee ſhall put his hand vpon the head of the burnt offring: and it ſhall be accepted for him to make atonement for him.

5 And hee ſhall kill the bullocke before the LORD: and the Prieſts Aarons ſons ſhall bring the blood, and ſprinckle the blood round about vpon the Altar that *is* by the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

6 And he ſhall flay the burnt offering, and cut it into his pieces.

7 And the ſons of Aaron the Prieſt ſhall put fire vpon the Altar, & lay the wood in order vpon the fire.

8 And the Prieſts Aarons ſons ſhal lay the parts, the head and the fat in order vpon the wood that *is* in the fire which *is* vpon the Altar,

9 But the inwards and his legs ſhall hee waſh in water, and the Prieſt ſhall burne all on the Altar, to *be* a burnt ſacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD.

10 ¶ And if his offering be of the flockes, *namely*, of the ſheepe, or of the goates for a burnt ſacrifice, hee ſhall bring it a male without blemiſh.

11 And hee ſhall kill it on the ſide of the Altar Northward, before the LORD: and the Prieſts Aarons ſonnes ſhall ſprinckle his blood round about vpon the Altar.

12 And he ſhal cut it into his pieces with his head and his fatt: and the Prieſt ſhall lay them in order on the wood, that *is* on the fire which *is* vpon the Altar:

13 But he ſhall waſh the inwards, and the legges with water, and the Prieſt ſhall bring *it* all, and burne *it* vpon the Altar: it *is* a burnt ſacrifice, an offring made by fire of a ſweet ſauor vnto the LORD.

14 ¶ And if the burnt ſacrifice for his offering to the LORD *be* of foules, then hee ſhall bring his offering of turtle doues, or of young pigeons.

15 And the Prieſt ſhall bring it vnto the Altar, and wring off his head, and burne it on the Altar: and the blood thereof ſhalbe wrung out at the ſide of the Altar.

16 And he ſhall plucke away his crop with his feathers, and caſt it beſide the Altar on the Eaſt part by the place of the aſhes.

17 And he ſhall cleaue it with the wings thereof,

but shall not diuide it asunder. And the Priest shall burne it vpon the Altar, vpon the wood that is vpon the fire: it is a burnt sacrifice, an offering made by fire of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

CHAP. II.

1 *The meate offering of flowre with oyle and incense,* 4 *either baken in the ouen,* 5 *or in a plate,* 7 *or in a frying pan,* 12 *Or of the first fruites in the eare.* 13 *The salt of the meat offering.*

AND when any will offer a meat offering vnto the LORD, his offring shall bee of fine flowre: and hee shall powre oyle vpon it, and put frankincense thereon.

2 And hee shall bring it to Aarons sonnes the Priests: and he shall take thereout his handfull of the flowre thereof, and of the oyle therof, with all the frankincense thereof, and the Priest shall burne the memoriall of it vpon the Altar, *to be* an offering made by fire *of a* sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

3 And the remnant of the meate offering *shalbe* Aarons and his sonnes: *it is* a thing most holy of the offrings of the LORD made by fire.

4 ¶ And if thou bring an oblation of a meat offering baken in the ouen, *it shalbe* an vnleauened cake of fine flowre mingled with oile, or vnleauened wafers anointed with oile.

5 ¶ And if thy oblation be a meat offering *baken* in a pan, it shalbe of fine flowre vnleauened, mingled with oyle.

6 Thou shalt part it in pieces, and powre oyle theron: it *is* a meat offring.

7 ¶ And if thy oblation be a meat offering, *baken* in the frying pan, it shall be made of fine flowre with oyle.

8 And thou shalt bring the meat offring that is made of these things vnto the LORD, and when it is presented vnto the Priest, he shall bring it vnto the Altar.

9 And the Priest shall take from the meat offering * a memoriall therof, and shall burne it vpon the Altar, *it is* an * offering made by fire of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

10 And that which is left of the meat offering *shalbe* Aarons and his sons: *It is* a thing most holy, of the offerings of the LORD made by fire.

11 No meat offring which ye shall bring vnto the LORD shall be made with leauen: For ye shal burne no leauen nor any hony, in any offering of the LORD made by fire.

12 As for the oblation of the first fruites, ye shall offer them vnto the LORD, but they shall not † bee burnt on the Altar for a sweet sauour.

13 And euery oblation of thy meat offering * shalt thou season with salt, neither shalt thou suffer the salt of the Couenant of thy God to be lacking from thy meat offring: with all thine offrings thou shalt offer salt.

14 And if thou offer a meat offering of thy first fruits vnto the LORD, thou shalt offer for the meat offring of thy first fruits green eares of corne dried by the fire, *euen* corne beaten out of full eares.

15 And thou shalt put oyle vpon it, and lay frankincense thereon, it *is* a meat offering.

16 And the Priest shall burne the memorial of it, part of the beaten corne therof, and part of the oyle thereof, with all the frankincense thereof: *it is* an offring made by fire vnto the LORD.

CHAP. III.

1 *The peace offering of the herd.* 6 *Of the flocke,* 7 *either alambe,* 12 *or a goate.*

AND if his oblation *be* a sacrifice of peace offering, if he offer *it* of the herd, whether it bee a male or female, he shal offer it without blemish before the LORD.

2 And he shall lay his hand vpon the head of his offring, and kill it at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and Aarons sons the Priests shall sprinkle the blood vpon the Altar round about.

3 And hee shall offer of the sacrifice of the peace offering, an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, * the ‖ fat that coureth the inwards, and all the fat that *is* vpon the inwards:

4 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* on them, which *is* by the flanks: and the ‖ caule aboue the liuer with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

5 And Aarons sonnes shall burne it on the Altar vpon the burnt sacrifice, which *is* vpon the wood that *is* on the fire: *it is* an offering made by fire of a sweet sauour vnto to LORD.

6 ¶ And if his offering for a sacrifice of peace offerings vnto the LORD, bee of the flocke, male or female, hee shall offer it without blemish.

7 If hee offer a lambe for his offering, then shall he offer it before the LORD.

8 And hee shal lay his hand vpon the head of his offering, and kill it before the Tabernacle of the Congregation: And Aarons sons shall sprinkle the blood thereof round about vpon the Altar.

9 And he shal offer of the sacrifice of the peace offering, an offering made by fire vnto the LORD: the fat thereof, *and* the whole rump, it shal he take off hard by the back bone: and the fat that coureth the inwards: and al the fat that *is* vpon the inwards,

10 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is vpon them, which *is* by the flanckes, and the caule aboue the liuer, with the kidneys it shall he take away.

11 And the Priest shall burne it vpon the Altar: *it is* the food of the offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

12 ¶ And if his offering be a goat, then he shall offer it before the LORD.

13 And hee shall lay his hand vpon the head of it, and kill it before the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and the sonnes of Aaron shall sprinckle the blood thereof vpon the Altar round about.

14 And he shall offer therof his offering, *euen* an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, the fat that coureth the inwards, and all the fat that is vpon the inwards,

15 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is vpon them, which *is* by the flanckes, and the caule aboue the liuer with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

16 And the Priest shal burne them vpon the Altar: *it is* the food of the offring made by fire, for a sweet sauour: * All the fat *is* the LORDS.

17 *It shall be* a perpetuall statute for your generations throughout all your dwellings, that yee eate neither fat, nor blood.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The sinne offering of ignorance,* 3 *for the Priest,* 13 *for the Congregation,* 22 *for the Ruler,* 27 *for any of the people.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, If a soule shall sin through ignorance against any of the commandements of the LORD, (concerning things which ought not to be done) and shall doe against any of them:

3 If the Priest that is anointed, doe sinne according to the sin of the people, then let him bring for his sin which hee hath sinned, a yong bullock without blemish vnto the LORD for a sinne offering.

4 And he shall bring the bullocke vnto the dore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation before the

* Exod. 29.22.
‖ Or, saide. Or, midriffe ouer the liuer, and ouer the kidneys.
† Chap. 7.25.
* Gen. 9. 4. chap. 7. 26. and 17.14.

LORD, and shall lay his hand vpon the bullockes head, and kill the bullocke before the LORD.

5 And the Priest that is anointed, shall take of the bullockes blood, and bring it to the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

6 And the Priest shall dip his finger in the blood, and sprinkle of the blood seuen times before the LORD, before the Vaile of the Sanctuary.

7 And the Priest shall put some of the blood vpon the horns of the Altar of sweet incense before the LORD, which *is* in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and shall powre * all the blood *of the bullock at the bottome of the Altar of the burnt offering, which *is* at the dore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

* Chap. 5.9.

8 And hee shall take off from it all the fat of the bullocke for the sin offring: the fat that coureth the inwards, and al the fat that is vpon the inwards,

9 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* vpon them, which *is* by the flankes, and the caule above the liuer with the kidneys, it shall he take away,

10 As it was taken off from the bullocke of the sacrifice of peace offerings: and the Priest shal burne them vpon the Altar of the burnt offering.

* Exod. 29.14. num 19.5

11 * And the skin of the bullocke, and all his flesh with his head, and with his legs, and his inwards, and his dung,

† *Hebr. to without the campe.* * Hebr. 23.11. † *Hebr. at the pouring out of the ashes.*

12 Euen the whole bullocke shall hee carry foorth † without the campe, vnto a cleane place where the ashes are poured out, and * burne him on the wood with fire: † where the ashes are poured out shall he be burnt.

13 ¶ And if the whole congregation of Israel sin through ignorance, and * the thing be hid from the eyes of the assembly, and they haue done somewhat against any of the commandements of the LORD, concerning things which should not bee done, and are guiltie;

* Chap. 5.2,3,4.

14 When the sinne which they haue sinned against it, is knowne, then the congregation shall offer a young bullocke for the sin, and bring him before the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

15 And the Elders of the Congregation shall lay their hands vpon the head of the bullocke, before the LORD: and the bullocke shall be killed before the LORD.

16 And the Priest that is anointed, shall bring of the bullockes blood to the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

17 And the Priest shall dip his finger in some of the blood, and sprinkle *it* seuen times before the LORD, *euen* before the vaile.

18 And hee shall put some of the blood vpon the hornes of the Altar, which *is* before the LORD, that *is* in the Tabernacle of the Congregation; and shall poure out all the blood at the bottome of the Altar of the burnt offering, which *is at* the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

19 And he shal take all his fat from him, and burne it vpon the Altar.

20 And he shall doe with the bullocke as he did with the bullocke for a sin offering, so shall he doe with this, and the Priest shall make an atonement for them, and it shall be forgiuen them.

21 And he shall cary foorth the bullocke without the camp, and burne him as he burned the first bullocke: it *is* a sin offering for the Congregation.

22 ¶ When a ruler hath sinned and done somewhat through ignorance against any of the Commandements of the LORD his God, concerning things which should not be done, and is guiltie:

23 Or if his sinne wherin hee hath sinned, come to his knowledge, he shall bring his offring: a kid of the goats, a male without blemish.

24 And he shall lay his hand vpon the head of the goat, and kill it in the place where they kill the burnt offering before the LORD: it *is* a sin offering.

25 And the Priest shall take of the blood of the sin offring with his finger, & put *it* vpon the hornes of the altar of burnt offering, & shall powre out his blood at the bottome of the altar of burnt offering.

26 And hee shal burne all his fat vpon the altar, as the fat of the sacrifice of peace offerings: and the Priest shall make an atonement for him, as concerning his sinne, and it shall be forgiuen him.

27 ¶ And if † any one of the † common people sin through ignorance, while he doth somewhat against any of the Commandements of the LORD, concerning things which ought not to be done, and be guiltie:

28 Or if his sin which hee hath sinned, come to his knowledge, then he shal bring his offering, a kid of the goats, a female without blemish, for his sinne which he hath sinned.

29 And hee shall lay his hand vpon the head of the sin offering, and slay the sin offering in the place of the burnt offering.

30 And the Priest shall take of the blood thereof with his finger, and put it vpon the hornes of the altar of burnt offering, and shall powre out all the blood therof at the bottome of the altar.

31 And he shall take away all the fat thereof, as the fat is taken away from off the sacrifice of peace offrings: and the Priest shall burne *it* vpon the Altar, for a * sweet sauour vnto the LORD, and the Priest shall make an atonement for him, and it shal be forgiuen him.

32 And if he bring a lamb for a sin offring he shall bring it a female without blemish.

33 And he shal lay his hand vpon the head of the sin offering, and slay it for a sin offring, in the place where they kill the burnt offering.

34 And the Priest shall take of the blood of the sin offering with his finger, & put *it* vpon the hornes of the altar of burnt offring, and shal powre out all the blood thereof at the bottome of the altar.

35 And he shal take away all the fat thereof, as the fat of the lambe is taken away from the sacrifice of the peace offerings: and the Priest shall burne them vpon the altar, according to the offerings made by fire vnto the LORD, and the Priest shall make an atonement for his sinne that he hath committed, and it shall be forgiuen him.

CHAP. V.

1 He that sinneth in concealing his knowledge, 2 in touching an vncleane thing. 4 or in making an oath. 6 his trespasse offering of the flocke. 7 of soules. 11 or of flower. 14 The trespasse offering in sacrileges. 17 and in sinnes of ignorance.

AND if a soule sin, and heare the voice of swearing, and is a witnes, whether hee hath seene or known *of it*, if hee doe not vtter it, then hee shall beare his iniquitie.

2 Or if a soule touch any vncleane thing, whether it be a carkase of an vncleane beast, or a carkases of vncleane cattell, or the carkase of vncleane creeping things, and if it be hidden from him, he also shall be vncleane, and guilty:

3 Or if hee touch the vncleannes of man, whatsoeuer vncleannes it bee that a man shalbe defiled withall, and *it* be hid from him, when hee knoweth *of it*, then he shalbe guiltie:

4 Or if a soule sweare, pronouncing with his lips to do euil, or to doe good, whatsoeuer it bee that a man

man shall pronounce with an oath, and it bee hid from him, when hee knoweth of it, then he shall be guilty in one of these.

5 And it shall be when hee shall be guilty in one of these things, that hee shall confesse that he hath sinned in that thing.

6 And he shall bring his trespasse offering vnto the LORD for his sinne which hee hath sinned, a female from the flocke, a lambe, or a kid of the goats for a sin offering: and the Priest shall make an atonement for him concerning his sinne.

7 And if † he be not able to bring a lambe, then hee shall bring for his trespasse which he hath committed, two turtle doues, or two yong pigeons vnto the LORD: one for a sin offering, and the other for a burnt offering.

8 And he shall bring them vnto the Priest, who shall offer that which is for the sinne offering first, and * wring off his head from his necke, but shall not diuide it asunder.

9 And hee shall sprinkle of the blood of the sin offering vpon the side of the Altar; and the rest of the blood shall be wrung out at the bottom of the Altar: it is a sin offering.

10 And he shall offer the second for a burnt offering according to the ‖ maner; and the Priest shall make an atonement for him for his sinne which he had sinned, and it shall be forgiuen him.

11 ¶ But if hee bee not able to bring two turtle doues, or two young pigeons, then hee that sinned, shall bring for his offering the tenth part of an Ephah of fine flowre for a sin offering: he shall put no oyle vpon it, neither shall hee put any frankincense thereon: for it is a sinne offering.

12 Then shall hee bring it to the Priest, and the Priest shall take his handfull of it, * euen a memoriall thereof, and burne it on the Altar, * according to the offerings made by fire vnto the LORD: it is a sinne offering.

13 And the Priest shall make an atonement for him, as touching his sin that hee hath sinned in one of these, and it shall be forgiuen him: and *the remnant* shall be the Priests, as a meat offering.

14 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

15 If a soule commit a trespasse, and sin through ignorance, in the holy things of the LORD, then he shall bring for his trespasse vnto the LORD, a ram without blemish out of the flocks, with thy estimation by shekels of siluer, after the shekel of the Sanctuary for a trespasse offering.

16 And he shall make amends for the harme that he hath done in the holy thing, & shall adde the fift part thereto, & giue it vnto the Priest, & the Priest shall make an atonement for him with the ram of the trespasse offering, and it shall be forgiuen him.

17 ¶ And if a * soule sin, & commit any of these things which are forbidden to be done by the commandement of the LORD, though he wist it not, yet is he guilty, and shall beare his iniquity.

18 And he shall bring a ramme without blemish out of the flock, with thy estimation, for a trespasse offering vnto the Priest: and the Priest shall make an atonement for him concerning his ignorance wherein hee erred, and wist it not: and it shall bee forgiuen him.

19 It is a trespasse offering: hee hath certainely trespassed against the LORD.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The trespasse offering for sinnes done wittingly.* 8 *The law of the burnt offering.* 14 *And of the meat offering.* 19 *The offering at the Consecration of a Priest.* 24 *The law of the sinne offering.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 If a soule sinne and commit a trespasse against the LORD, & lie vnto his neighbour in that which was deliuered him to keepe, or in ‖ fellowship, or in a thing taken away by †violence, or hath deceiued his neighbour:

3 Or haue found that which was lost, and lieth concerning it, and * sweareth falsely: in any of all these that a man doeth, sinning therein:

4 Then it shall be, because he hath sinned, and is guilty, that he shal restore that which he took violently away, or the thing which he hath deceitfully gotten, or that which was deliuered him to keepe, or the lost thing which he found.

5 Or all that about which he hath sworne falsely: he shall euen * restore it in the principall, and shall adde the fift part more thereto, and giue it vnto him to whom it appertaineth, ‖ in that day of his trespasse offering.

6 And he shall bring his trespasse offering vnto the LORD, a ramme without blemish out of the *flocke, with thy estimation, for a trespasse offering vnto the Priest.

7 And the Priest shall make an atonement for him before the LORD: and it shalbe forgiuen him, for any thing of all that he hath done in trespassing therein.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

9 Command Aaron and his sons, saying, This is the law of the burnt offering: it is the burnt offering, ‖ because of the burning vpon the Altar all night vntill the morning, and the fire of the Altar shall be burning in it.)

10 And the Priest shall put on his linnen garment, and his linnen breeches shall he put vpon his flesh, and take vp the ashes which the fire hath consumed with the burnt offering on the altar, and hee shall put them besides the Altar.

11 And he shall put off his garments, and put on other garments, and carry foorth the ashes without the campe vnto a cleane place.

12 And the fire vpon the altar shal be burning in it: it shall not be put out, & the Priest shall burne wood on it euery morning, and lay the burnt offering in order vpon it, and hee shall burne thereon the fat of the peace offrings.

13 The fire shall euer be burning vpon the altar: it shall neuer goe out.

14 ¶ * And this is the law of the meat offering: the sonnes of Aaron shall offer it before the LORD, before the Altar.

15 And he shall take of it his handful of ſ floure of the meat offring, and of the oyle thereof: and all the frankincense which is vpon the meat offering, and shal burne it vpon the Altar for a sweet sauor, *euen* the * memoriall of it vnto the LORD.

16 And the remainder thereof shall Aaron and his sonnes eate: with vnleauened bread shall it be eaten in the holy place: in the Court of the Tabernacle of the Congregation they shall eate it.

17 It shall not bee bakep with leauen: I haue giuen it vnto them for their portion of my offerings made by fire: It is most holy, as is the sin offering, and as the trespasse offering.

18 All the Males among the children of Aaron shall eat of it: it shall be a statute for euer in your generations, concerning the offerings of the LORD made by fire: * euery one that toucheth them shall be holy.

19 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

20 This is the offering of Aaron, and of his sons which they shall offer vnto the LORD, in the day when

Or, in dealing. †*Hebr.* *passing of the hand.* **Numb.* 5.6.

* Chap. 5.15.

‖ *Or, in the day of his being found guilty. Hebr. the day of his trespasse.*

* Chap. 5.15.

‖ *Or, for the burning.*

* Chap. 21.1. numb. 15. 4.

* Chap. 2.9.

* Fxod. 29.37.

when he is anointed: The tenth part of an * Ephah of fine flowre for a meat offering perpetuall, halfe of it in the morning, and halfe thereof at night. * Exod. 29.36.

21 In a pan it shall be made with oyle, and when it is baked, thou shalt bring it in: and the baken pieces of the meate offering shalt thou offer for a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

22 And the Priest of his sons that is anointed in his stead, shall offer it: It is a statute for euer vnto the LORD it shall be wholly burnt.

23 For euery meat offering for the Priest shal be wholly burnt: it shall not be eaten.

24 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

25 Speake vnto Aaron, and to his sonnes, saying, This *is* the law of the sinne offering: In the place where the burnt offering is killed, shall the sin offering be killed before the LORD: it *is* most holy.

26 The Priest that offereth it for sin, shall eat it: In the holy place shall it bee eaten, in the court of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

27 Whatsoeuer shall touch the flesh thereof, shall be holy: and when there is sprinkled of the blood thereof vpon any garment, thou shalt wash that whereon it was sprinkled in the holy place.

28 But the earthen vessell wherein it is sodden, * shall be broken: And if it be sodden in a brazen pot, it shall be both scoured, and rinsed in water. * Chap. 11.33.

29 All the males among the Priestes shall eate thereof: it *is* most holy.

30 *And no sinne offering whereof any of the blood is brought into the Tabernacle of the Congregation to reconcile *withall* in the holy place, shalbe eaten: it shalbe burnt in the fire. *Hebr. 13.11.

CHAP. VII

1 The law of the trespasse offering, 11 and of the peace offrings, 12 whether it be for a thanksgiuing, 16 or a vow, or a freewill offering. 22 The fat, 26 and the blood are forbidden. 28 The Priests portion in the peace offerings.

LIkewise this *is* the law of the trespasse offering: it is most holy.

2 In the place where they kill the burnt offring, shall they kill the trespasse offring; and the blood thereof shall hee sprinkle round about vpon the Altar.

3 And hee shall offer of it all the fat thereof, the rumpe, and the fat that coureth the inwards,

4 And the two kidneys, & the fat that *is* on them, which *is* by the flankes, and the caule *that is* aboue the liuer, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

5 And the Priest shal burne them vpon the Altar for an offering made by fire vnto the LORD: it *is* a trespasse offering.

6 Euery male among the Priests shal eat therof: it shall be eaten in the holy place: it *is* most holy.

7 As the sin offering *is*, so *is* the trespasse offering: there is one law for them: the Priest that maketh atonement therewith, shall haue it.

8 And the Priest that offereth any mans burnt offering, euen the Priest shall haue to himselfe the skinne of the burnt offering, which he hath offered.

9 And all the meat offering that is baken in the ouen, and all that is dressed in the frying pan, and in the pan shall be the Priests that offereth it.

10 And euery meat offering mingled with oyle, and dry, shall all the sonnes of Aaron haue, one as much as another.

11 And this *is* the law of the sacrifice of peace offerings, which he shall offer vnto the LORD.

12 If he offer it for a thanksgiuing, then he shall offer with the sacrifice of thanksgiuing, vnleauened cakes mingled with oyle, and vnleauened wafers anoynted with oyle, and cakes mingled with oyle, of fine flowre fried.

13 Besides the cakes he shall offer for his offering leauened bread, with the sacrifice of thanksgiuing of his peace offerings.

14 And of it he shall offer one out of the whole oblation for an heaue offering vnto the LORD, and it shall be the Priestes that sprinkleth the blood of the peace offerings.

15 And the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace offerings for thanksgiuing, shall be eaten the same day that it is offered, he shall not leaue any of it vntill the morning.

16 But if the sacrifice of his offering be a vow, or a voluntary offering, it shall be eaten the same day that he offereth his sacrifice, and on the morrow also the remainder of it shall be eaten.

17 But the remainder of the flesh of the sacrifice, on the third day shall be burnt with fire.

18 And if any of the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace offerings be eaten at all on the third day, it shall not be accepted, neither shall it be imputed vnto him that offereth it: it shal be an abomination, & the soule ỹ eateth of it shal beare his iniquity

19 And the flesh that toucheth any vnclean thing, shall not be eaten: it shall be burnt with fire; and as for the flesh, all that be cleane shall eat thereof,

20 But the soule that eateth of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace offerings that pertaine vnto the LORD, *hauing his vncleannes vpon him, euen that soule shall be cut off from his people. * Chap. 22.3.

21 Moreouer, the soule that shall touch any vncleane thing, *as* the vncleanne sse of man, or *any* vncleane beast, or any abominable vncleane thing, and eate of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace offerings which pertaine vnto the LORD, euen that soule shall be cut off from his people.

22 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

23 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, * Ye shall eate no maner fat of oxe, or of sheepe, or of goat. * Chap. 3.17.

24 And the fat of the beast that dieth of it selfe, and the fat of that which is torne with beasts, may be vsed, in any other vse: but yee shall in no wise eat of it. † Heb. cause

25 For whosoeuer eateth the fat of the beast, of which men offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, euen the soule that eateth *it*, shall be cut off from his people.

26 * Moreouer, ye shall eate no maner of blood, whether it bee of foule or of beast, in any of your dwellings. * Gen. 9.4. Chap. 3.17. 17.14.

27 Whatsoeuer soule it be ỹ eateth any maner of blood, euē that soule shalbe cut off from his people.

28 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

29 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, He that offereth the sacrifice of his peace offerings vnto the LORD, shall bring his oblation vnto the LORD, of the sacrifice of his peace offerings.

30 His owne hands shall bring the offerings of the LORD made by fire, the fat with the breast, it shal he bring, that * the breast may be waued for a waue offering before the LORD. * Exod. 29.24.

31 And the Priest shall burne the fat vpon the altar: but the brest shalbe Aarons and his sons.

32 And the right shoulder shall yee giue vnto the Priest for an heaue offering of the sacrifices of your peace offerings.

33 He among the sons of Aaron that offereth the blood of the peace offrings, and the fat, shall haue the right shoulder for his part.

34 For the waue brest, & the heaue shoulder, haue I taken

I taken of the children of Israel, from off the sacrifices of their peace offerings, and haue giuen them vnto Aaron the Priest, and vnto his sons by a statute for euer, from among the children of Israel.

35 ¶ This *is the portion* of the anointing of Aaron, and of the anointing of his sonnes, out of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, in the day when he presented them, to minister vnto the LORD in the Priests office:

36 Which the LORD commanded to be giuen them of the children of Israel, in the day that hee anointed them, *by* a statute for euer throughout their generations.

37 This *is* the law of the burnt offering, of the meat offering, and of the sin offering, and of the trespasse offering, and of the consecrations, and of the sacrifice of the peace offerings:

38 Which the LORD commanded Moses in mount Sinai, in the day that he commanded the children of Israel to offer their oblations vnto the LORD, in the wildernes of Sinai.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Moses consecrateth Aaron and his sonnes. 14 Their sinne offering. 18 Their burnt offering. 22 The ramme of consecrations. 31 The place and time of their consecration.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 * Take Aaron and his sons with him, and the garments, and the anointing oyle, and a bullocke for the sin offering, and two rammes, and a basket of vnleauened bread.

3 And gather thou all the Congregation together, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

4 And Moses did as the LORD commanded him, and the assembly was gathered together vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

5 And Moses said vnto ſ Congregation, *This is the thing which the LORD commanded to be done.

6 And Moses brought Aaron and his sonnes, and washed them with water.

7 And he put vpon him the coat, and girded him with the girdle, and cloathed him with the robe, and put the Ephod vpon him, and he girded him with the curious girdle of the Ephod, and bound *it* vnto him therewith.

8 And he put the breſtplate vpon him: also he * put in the breſtplate, the Vrim & the Thummim.

9 And he put the mytre vpon his head, also vpon the mytre, euen vpon his forefront did he put the golden plate, the holy crowne as the LORD * commanded Moses.

10 And Moses tooke the anointing oile, and anointed the Tabernacle, and all that was therein, and sanctified them.

11 And he sprinkled thereof vpon the Altar seuen times, and anointed the Altar, and all his vessels, both the lauer and his foot, to sanctifie them.

12 And he * powred of the anointing oyle vpon Aarons head, and anointed him, to sanctifie him.

13 And Moses brought Aarons sonnes, and put coats vpon them, and girded them with girdles, and put † bonnets vpon them, as the LORD commanded Moses.

14 * And he brought the bullocke for the sin offering, and Aaron and his sonnes laid their hands vpon the head of the bullock, for the sin offering.

15 And he slew it, and Moses tooke the blood, and put it vpon the hornes of the Altar round about with his finger, and purified the Altar, and powred the blood at the bottome of the Altar, and sanctified it, to make reconciliation vpon it.

16 And he took all the fat that was vpon the inwards, & the kall *about* the liuer and the two kidneys, & their fat & Moses burned it vpon the Altar.

17 But the bullock, & his hide, his flesh, and his dung, he burnt with fire without the campe, as the LORD * commanded Mos s. * Exod. 29.14.

18 ¶ And he brought the Ram for the burnt offering; and Aaron and his sonnes laid their hands vpon the head of the ram.

19 And hee killed it, and Moses ſprinkled the blood vpon the Altar round about.

20 And he cut the ramme into pieces, and Moses burnt the head, and the pieces, and the fat.

21 And hee washed the inwards, and the legs in water, and Moses burnt the whole ramme vpon the Altar: It *was* a burnt sacrifice for a sweet sauour, *and* an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moses.

22 ¶ * And he brought the other ram, the ram of consecration: and Aaron and his sons laid their hands vpon ſ head of the ram. * Exod. 29.31.

23 And he slew it, and Moses tooke of the blood of it, and put it vpon the tip of Aarons right eare, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foote.

24 And he brought Aarons sonnes, and Moses put of the blood vpon the tip of their right eare, and vpon the thumbes of their right hands, and vpon the great toes of their right feet, and Moses ſprinkled the blood vpon the Altar round about.

25 And he tooke the fat and the rumpe, and all the fat that was vpon the inwards, and the caule *aboue* the liuer, and the two kidneys, and their fat, and the right shoulder.

26 And out of the basket of vnleauened bread that *was* before the LORD, he took one vnleauened cake, and a cake of oyled bread, and one wafer, and put them on the fat, and vpon the right shoulder. * Exod.

27 And he put * all vpon Aarons hands, and vpon his sons hands, and waued them for a waue offering before the LORD. 29.24, &c.

28 And Moses tooke them from off their hands, and burnt *them* on the Altar, vpon the burnt offering: They *were* consecrations for a sweet sauour: It is an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

29 And Moses tooke the breaſt, and waued it for a waue offring before the LORD: *For* of the ram of consecration it was Moses * part, as the LORD commanded Moses. * Exod. 29.26.

30 And Moses tooke of the anoynting oyle, and of the blood which was vpon the Altar, and ſprinkled it vpon Aaron, *and* vpon his garments, and vpon his sonnes, and vpon his sonnes garments with him: and sanctified Aaron, *and* his garments, and his sonnes, and his sonnes garments with him.

31 ¶ And Moses said vnto Aaron, and to his sons, Boyle the flesh at the doore of the tabernacle of the Congregation: and there * eate it with the bread that is in the basket of Consecrations, as I commanded, ſaying, Aaron and his sonnes ſhall eat it. * Exod. 29.32.

32 And that which remaineth of the flesh and of the bread ſhall ye burne with fire.

33 And ye ſhall not goe out of the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation *in* seuen dayes, vntill the daies of your consecration be at an end: for * seuen dayes ſhall he consecrate you. * Exod.

34 As he hath done this day, *ſo* the LORD hath commanded to doe, to make an atonement for you. 29.35.

35 Therefore ſhall ye abide at the doore of the Tabernacle of the congregation day and night seuen dayes, and keepe the charge of the LORD, that ye die not: for ſo I am commanded.

36 So Aaron and his sonnes did all things which the LORD cõmanded by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. IX.

1 The first offerings of Aaron for himselfe and the people. 8 The sinne offering, 12 and the burnt offering for himselfe. 15 The offerings for the people. 23 Moses and Aaron blesse the people. 24 Fire commeth from the Lord vpon the Altar.

AND it came to passe on the eight day, that Moses called Aaron and his sonnes, and the Elders of Israel.

2 And he said vnto Aaron, * Take thee a young calfe for a sin offering, and a ram for a burnt offering without blemish, and offer *them* before the LORD.

* Exod. 29, 1.

3 And vnto the children of Israel thou shalt speake, saying, Take ye a kid of the goats for a sin offering, and a calfe, and a lambe, both of the first yeere without blemish, for a burnt offering.

4 Also a bullock and a ram for peace offerings, to sacrifice before the LORD, and a meat offering mingled with oyle: for to day the LORD will appeare vnto you.

5 ¶ And they brought that which Moses commanded before the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and all the Congregation drew neere, and stood before the LORD.

6 And Moses said, This is the thing which the LORD commanded that yee should doe: and the glory of the LORD shall appeare vnto you.

7 And Moses said vnto Aaron, Go vnto the Altar, and offer thy sin offring, and thy burnt offering, and make an atonement for thy selfe, and for the people, and offer the offering of the people, and make an atonement for them, as the LORD commanded.

8 ¶ Aaron therefore went vnto the Altar, & slew the calfe of the sin offering, which *was* for himselfe.

9 And the sonnes of Aaron brought the blood vnto him, and he dipt his finger in the blood, and put it vpon the hornes of the Altar, and powred out the blood at the bottome of the Altar.

10 But the fat and the kidneys, and the caule *above* the liuer of the sin offering hee burnt vpon the Altar, as the LORD commanded Moses.

11 And the flesh and the hide hee burnt with fire without the campe.

12 And he slew the burnt offering, and Aarons sonnes presented vnto him the blood, which hee sprinkled round about vpon the Altar.

13 And they presented the burnt offering vnto him, with the pieces thereof, and the head: and he burnt *them* vpon the Altar.

14 And he did wash the inwards, and the legs, and burnt *them* vpon the burnt offering on the Altar.

15 ¶ And hee brought the peoples offering, and tooke the goat, which was the sinne offering for the people, and slew it, and offered it for sinne as the first.

16 And hee brought the burnt offering, and offered it according to the ‖ maner.

‖ Or, ordinance.

17 And he brought the meat offring, and † took an handful therof, and burnt it vpon the Altar, * beside the burnt sacrifice of the morning.

† Hebr. filled his hand out of it.

* Exod. 29, 38.

18 Hee slew also the bullocke and the ram, for a sacrifice of peace offerings, which *was* for the people: and Aarons sons presented vnto him the blood (which he sprinkled vpon the Altar round about,)

19 And the fat of the bullocke, and of the ram, the rumpe, and that which coureth *the inwards*, and the kidneyes, and the caule *above* the liuer;

20 And they put the fat vpon the breasts, and he burnt the fat vpon the Altar;

21 And the breasts, and the right shoulder, Aaron waued for a wane offering before the LORD, as Moses commanded.

22 And Aaron lift vp his hand towards the people and blessed them, and came downe from offering of the sin offering, and the burnt offering, and peace offerings.

23 And Moses and Aaron went into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and came out and blessed the people: and the glory of the LORD appeared vnto all the people.

24 And * there came a fire out from before the LORD, and consumed vpon the Altar, the burnt offering and the fat: which when all the people saw, they shouted, and fell on their faces.

CHAP. X.

1 Nadab and Abihu for offering of strange fire, are burnt by fire. 6 Aaron and his sonnes are forbidden to mourne for them. 8 The Priests are forbidden wine when they are to goe into the Tabernacle. 12 The law of eating the holy things. 16 Aarons excuse for transgressing thereof.

AND * Nadab and Abihu, the sonnes of Aaron tooke either of them his censer, and put fire therein, and put incense thereon, and offered strange fire before the LORD, which he commanded them not.

2 And there went out fire from the LORD, and deuoured them, and they died before the LORD.

3 Then Moses said vnto Aaron, This *is it* that the LORD spake, saying, I will be sanctified in them that come nigh mee, and before all the people I will be glorified: and Aaron held his peace.

4 And Moses called Mishael, and Elzaphan the sonnes of Vzziel, the vncle of Aaron, and said vnto them, Come neere, carry your brethren from before the Sanctuarie out of the campe.

5 So they went neere, and carried them in their coats out of the campe, as Moses had said.

6 And Moses said vnto Aaron, and vnto Eleazar, and vnto Ithamar his sonnes, Vncouer not your heads, neither rend your clothes, lest you die, and lest wrath come vpon all the people: but let your brethren, the whole house of Israel, bewaile the burning which the LORD hath kindled.

7 And ye shall not goe out from the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, lest yee die: for the anointing oyle of the LORD is vpon you: and they did according to the word of Moses.

8 ¶ And LORD spake vnto Aaron, saying,

9 Doe not drinke wine nor strong drinke, thou nor thy sons with thee, when yee goe into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, lest ye die: *It shall be* a statute for euer, throughout your generations:

10 And that ye may put difference betweene holy and vnholy, and betweene vncleane and cleane;

11 And that ye may teach the children of Israel all the statutes which the LORD hath spoken vnto them by the hand of Moses.

12 ¶ And Moses spake vnto Aaron and vnto Eleazar, and vnto Ithamar his sonnes that were left, Take the meat offering, that remaineth of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and eat it without leauen, beside the Altar: for it *is* most holy.

13 And ye shall eat it in the holy place, because it is thy due, and thy sonnes due, of the sacrifices of the LORD made by fire: for so I am commanded.

14 And * the waue brest and heaue shoulder shall ye eat in a cleane place; thou, and thy sonnes, and thy daughters with thee: for they be thy due, and thy sonnes due, which are giuen out of the sacrifice of peace offerings, of the children of Israel.

15 The

15 The heaue ſhoulder, and the waue breaſt ſhall they bring with the offrings made by fire of the fat, to waue *it* for a waue offering before the LORD: and it ſhall be thines and thy ſonnes with thee by a ſtatute for euer, as the LORD hath commanded.

16 ¶ And Moſes diligently ſought the goat of the ſinne offering, and behold, it was burnt: and he was angry with Eleazar and Ithamar, the ſonnes of Aaron, which were left *aliue*, ſaying,

17 Wherefore haue yee not eaten the ſin offering in the holy place, ſeeing it *is* moſt holy, and *God* hath giuen it you to beare the iniquity of the Congregation to make atonement for them before the LORD?

18 Behold, the blood of it was not brought in within the holy place: yee ſhould indeed haue eaten it in the holy place, * as I commanded.

19 And Aaron ſaid vnto Moſes, Behold, this day haue they offered their ſin offering, and their burnt offering before the LORD, and ſuch things haue befallen mee: and if I had eaten the ſinne offering to day, ſhould it haue beene accepted in the ſight of the LORD?

20 And when Moſes heard *that*, he was content.

CHAP. XI.

1 *What beaſts may,* 4 *and what may not be eaten.* 9 *What fiſhes.* 13 *What fowles.* 29 *The creeping things which are vncleane.*

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and to Aaron, ſaying vnto them,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, *Theſe are the beaſts which ye ſhall eat among all the beaſts that *are* on the earth:

3 Whatſoeuer parteth the hoofe, and is clouen footed, *and* cheweth cud among the beaſtes, that ſhall ye eate.

4 Neuertheleſſe, theſe ſhall yee not eate, of them that chew the cud, or of them that diuide the hoofe: *as* the camell, becauſe he cheweth the cud, but diuideth not the hoofe, he is vncleane vnto you.

5 And the cony, becauſe he cheweth the cud, but diuideth not the hoofe, he is vncleane vnto you.

6 And the hare, becauſe hee cheweth the cud, but diuideth not the hoofe, he is vncleane vnto you.

7 And * the ſwine though hee diuide the hoofe, and be clouen footed, yet he cheweth not the cud: he is vncleane vnto you.

8 Of their fleſh ſhall ye not eat, & their carkaſe ſhall ye not touch: they are vncleane to you.

9 ¶ Theſe ſhall ye eat, of all that are in the waters: whatſoeuer hath finnes and ſcales in the waters, in the ſeas, and in the riuers, them ſhall ye eat.

10 And all that haue not finnes nor ſcales in the ſeas, and in the riuers, of all that mooue in the waters and of any liuing thing which *is* in the waters, they *ſhall be* an abomination vnto you.

11 They ſhall be euen an abomination vnto you: yee ſhall not eate of their fleſh, but you ſhall haue their carkaſes in abomination.

12 Whatſoeuer hath no finnes nor ſcales in the waters, that ſhall be an abomination vnto you.

13 ¶ And theſe are they which yee ſhall haue in abomination among the foules, they ſhal not be eaten, they *are* an abomination: the Eagle, and the Oſſifrage, and the Oſpray,

14 And the Valture, and the Kite, after his kind:

15 Euery Rauen after his kind:

16 And the Owle, and the night hawke, and the cuckow, and the hawke after his kind,

17 And the little owle, and the Cormorant, and the great owle,

18 And the Swan, and the Pelican, and the Gier-eagle,

19 And the Storke, the Heron after her kind, and the Lapwing, and the Bat.

20 All fowles that creepe, going vpon all foure, ſhall be an abomination vnto you.

21 Yet theſe may ye eate of euery flying creeping thing that goeth vpon *all* foure, which haue legs aboue their feet, to leape withall vpon the earth.

22 *Euen* theſe of them yee may eate: the Locuſt after his kind, and the bald Locuſt after his kind, and the Beetle after his kinde, and the Graſhopper after his kind.

23 But all *other* flying creeping things which haue foure feet, ſhalbe an abomination vnto you.

24 And for theſe ye ſhall be vncleane: whoſoeuer toucheth the carkaſe of them, ſhall be vncleane vntill the Euen.

25 And whoſoeuer beareth ought of the carkaſe of them, ſhall waſh his cloathes, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

26 *The carkaſſes* of euery beaſt which diuideth the hoofe, and is not clouen footed, nor cheweth the cud, are vncleane vnto you: euery one that toucheth them ſhalbe vncleane.

27 And whatſoeuer goeth vpon his pawes, among all manner of beaſts that goe on *all* foure, thoſe *are* vncleane vnto you: who ſo toucheth their carkaſe, ſhall be vncleane vntill the euen.

28 And he that beareth the carkaſe of them, ſhall waſh his clothes and bee vncleane vntill the Euen: they are vnclean vnto you.

29 ¶ Theſe alſo ſhall bee vncleane vnto you, among the creeping things that creepe vpon the earth, the Weaſel and the Mouſe, and the Tortois, after his kind,

30 And the Ferret, and the Camelion, and the Lyzard, and the Snaile, and the Mole:

31 Theſe are vncleane to you among all that creepe: whoſoeuer doth touch them when they bee dead, ſhalbe vnclean vntill the euen.

32 And vpon whatſoeuer any of them, when they are dead, doth fall, it ſhall be vncleane, whether *it be* any veſſel of wood, or raiment, or ſkin, or ſacke, whatſoeuer veſſell *it be*, wherein any worke is done it muſt be put into water, and it ſhall be vncleane vntill the Euen: ſo it ſhalbe cleanſed.

33 And euery earthen veſſell, whereinto any of them falleth, whatſoeuer *is* in it ſhall be vncleane, and * ye ſhall breake it.

34 Of all meat which may be eaten, that on which *ſuch* water commeth, ſhalbe vncleane: And all drink that may be drunke in euery *ſuch* veſſell ſhall bee vncleane.

35 And euery thing whereupon any part of their carkaſe falleth, ſhalbe vncleane, *whether it be* ouen, or ranges for pots, they ſhalbe broken downe: for they are vncleane, and ſhall be vncleane vnto you.

36 Neuertheleſſe, a fountaine or pit † *wherein* there is plenty of water, ſhall be cleane: but that which toucheth their carkaſe ſhalbe vncleane.

37 And if any part of their carkaſe fall vpon any ſowing ſeed which is to bee ſowen, it ſhall bee cleane.

38 But if any water be put vpon the ſeed, and any part of their carkaſe fall thereon, it ſhalbe vncleane vnto you.

39 And if any beaſt of which yee may eat, die, he that toucheth the carkaſe thereof, ſhall be vncleane vntill the Euen.

40 And he that eateth of the carkaſe of it, ſhall waſh his clothes, and be vncleane vntill the Euen:

he

* Chap. 6, 28.

† Hebr. a gathering together of waters.

be also that beareth the carcase of it, shall wash his clothes, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

41 And euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth, shall be an abomination: it shall not be eaten.

42 Whatsoeuer goeth vpon the belly, and whatsoeuer goeth vpon *all* foure, or whatsoeuer † hath more feete among all creeping things that creepe vpon the earth, them ye shall not eate, for they are an abomination.

† *Hebr. doeth multiply feet.*

43 Yee shall not make your † selues abominable with any creeping thing that creepeth, neither shall ye make your selues vncleane with them, that yee should be defiled thereby.

† *Hebr. soules.*

44 For I am the LORD your God: ye shal therefore sanctifie your selues, and * ye shalbe holy, for I *am* holy: neither shall yee defile your selues with any maner of creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth.

* Chap. 19.2, & 20.7. 1. pet.1.15.

45 For I *am* the LORD that bringeth you vp out of the land of Egypt to be your God: ye shall therefore be holy, for I *am* holy.

46 This *is* the law of the beasts, and of the fowle, and of euery liuing creature that mooueth in the waters, and of euery creature that creepeth vpon the earth:

47 To make a difference betweene the vncleane and the cleane, and betweene the beast that may be eaten, and the beast that may not be eaten.

CHAP. XII.

1 The purification of women after childbirth. 6 Her offerings for her purifying.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, If a * woman haue conceiued seed, and borne a man child, then she shal be vncleane seuen dayes: according to the dayes of the seperation of her infirmitie shall she be vncleane.

* Chap. 15.19.

3 And in the * eight day, the flesh of his foreskin shall be circumcised.

* Lu.2.21. Ioh.7.22.

4 And she shall then continue in the blood of her purifying three & thirty dayes: she shall touch no hallowed thing, nor come into the Sanctuary, vntill the dayes of her purifying be fulfilled.

5 But if she beare a maid child, then she shall be vncleane two weekes, as in her seperation: and she shall continue in the blood of her purifying three-score and sixe dayes.

6 And when the dayes of her purifying are fulfilled, for a sonne or for a daughter, she shall bring a lambe of the † first yeere for a burnt offring, and a yong pigeon, or a turle doue for a sinne offering vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation vnto the Priest:

† *Hebr. sonne of his yeere.*

7 Who shall offer it before the LORD, and make an atonement for her, and she shal be cleansed from the issue of her blood. This is the Law for her that hath borne a male or a female.

8 * And if † shee bee not able to bring a lambe, then shee shall bring two turtles, or two young pigeons, the one for the burnt offering, and the other for a sinne offering: and the Priest shall make an atonement for her, and she shall be cleane.

* Luke 2. 24. † *Hebr. her hand finde not sufficiencie of.*

CHAP. XIII.

1 The lawes and tokens whereby the Priest is to be guided in discerning the leprosie.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses and Aaron, saying,

2 When a man shall haue in the skin of his flesh a rising, a scab, or bright spot, and it bee in the skin of his flesh like the plague of leprosie, then hee

Or, swelling.

shall be brought vnto Aaron the Priest, or vnto one of his sonnes the Priests.

3 And the Priest shall looke on the plague in the skinne of the flesh: and when the haire in the plague is turned white, and the plague in sight be deeper then the skin of his flesh, it *is* a plague of leprosie: and the Priest shall looke on him, and pronounce him vncleane.

Hebr. morning bur

4 If the bright spot be white in the skinne of his flesh, and in sight be not deeper then the skin, & the haire thereof bee not turned white, then the Priest shall shut vp *him that hath* the plague, seuen dayes.

5 And the Priest shall looke on him the seuenth day: and behold, if the plague in his sight be at a stay, *and* the plague spread not in the skin, then the Priest shall shut him vp seuen dayes more.

6 And the Priest shall looke on him againe the seuenth day: and behold, if the plague bee somewhat darke, and the plague spread not in the skin, the Priest shall pronounce him cleane: it *is but* a scab: and he shall wash his clothes, and be cleane.

7 But if the scab spread much abroad in the skin, after that he hath beene seene of the Priest, for his cleansing he shall be seene of the Priest againe.

8 And if the Priest see, that behold, the scabbe spreadeth in the skinne, then the Priest shall pronounce him vncleane: it *is* a leprosie.

9 ¶ When the plague of leprosie is in a man, then he shall be brought vnto the Priest:

10 And the Priest shall see him: and behold, if the rising *bee* white in the skin, and it haue turned the haire white, and there bee † quicke raw flesh in the rising:

11 It is an old leprosie in the skinne of his flesh, and the Priest shall pronounce him vncleane, and shall not shut him vp: for he is vncleane.

12 And if a leprosie breake out abroad in the skin, and the leprosie couer all the skin of *him that hath* the plague, from his head euen to his foot, whereseeuer the Priest looketh:

13 Then the Priest shall consider: and behold, if the leprosie haue couered all his flesh, he shall pronounce *him* cleane *that hath* the plague, it is all turned white, he *is* cleane.

14 But when raw flesh appeareth in him, he shall be vncleane.

15 And the Priest shall see the raw flesh, and pronounce him to be vncleane: for the raw flesh is vncleane: it is a leprosie.

16 Or if the raw flesh turne againe, and be changed vnto white, he shall come vnto the Priest:

17 And the Priest shall see him: and behold, if the plague be turned into white, then the Priest shall pronounce *him* cleane *that hath* the plague: he *is* cleane.

18 ¶ The flesh also in which, *euen* in the skinne thereof was a bile, and is healed,

19 And in the place of the bile there bee a white rising, or a bright spot white, and some what reddish, and it be shewed to the Priest:

20 And if when the Priest seeth it, behold, it be in sight lower then the skin, & the haire thereof be turned white: the Priest shal pronounce him vncleane: it is a plague of leprosie broken out of the bile.

21 But if the Priest looke on it, and behold, there be no white haires therein, and if it bee not lower then the skinne, but bee somewhat darke, then the Priest shall shut him vp seuen dayes.

22 And if it spread much abroad in the skinne, then the Priest shall pronounce him vncleane, it is a plague.

23 But if the bright spot stay in his place, and

spread

ſpread not, it *is* a burning bile, and the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him cleane.

24 ¶ Or if there be any fleſh in the ſkin, whereof there is a † hote burning, and the quicke fleſh that burneth haue a white bright ſpot ſomewhat reddiſh or white;

25 Then the Prieſt ſhall looke vpon it: and behold, if the haire in the bright ſpot bee turned white, and it bee in ſight deeper then the ſkin, it *is* a leproſie broken out of the burning: wherefore the Prieſt ſhall pronounce *him* vncleane: it *is* the plague of leproſie.

26 But if the Prieſt looke on it, and behold, there bee no white haire in the bright ſpot, and it bee no lower then the *other* ſkin, but bee ſomwhat darke, then the Prieſt ſhall ſhut him vp ſeuen dayes.

27 And the Prieſt ſhall looke vpon him the ſeuenth day: and if it be ſpread much abroad in the ſkin, then the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him vncleane: it *is* the plague of leproſie.

28 And if the bright ſpot ſtay in his place, *and* ſpread not in the ſkin, but it be ſomewhat darke; it *is* a riſing of the burning, and the Prieſt ſhal pronounce him cleane; for it is an inflammation of the burning.

29 ¶ If a man or woman hath a plague vpon the head or the beard,

30 Then the Prieſt ſhall ſee the plague; and behold, if it be in ſight deeper then the ſkin, *and* there bee in it a yellow thin haire, then the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him vncleane, it *is* a dry ſcall, *euen* a leproſie vpon the head or beard.

31 And if the Prieſt looke on the plague of the ſcall, and behold, it be not in ſight deeper then the ſkin, and that there is no black haire in it; then the Prieſt ſhal ſhut vp *him that hath* the plague of the ſcall ſeuen dayes.

32 And in the ſeuenth day the Prieſt ſhall looke on the plague: and behold, if the ſcall ſpread not, and there be in it no yellow haire, and the ſcall be not in ſight deeper then the ſkin;

33 He ſhall be ſhaued, but the ſcall ſhall hee not ſhaue: and the Prieſt ſhall ſhut vp *him that hath* the ſcall, ſeuen dayes more.

34 And in the ſeuenth day the Prieſt ſhall looke on the ſcall: and behold, if the ſcall be not ſpread in the ſkin, nor bee in ſight deeper then the ſkin, then the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him cleane: and he ſhall waſh his clothes, and be cleane.

35 But if the ſcall ſpread much in the ſkin after his cleanſing,

36 Then the Prieſt ſhall looke on him, and behold, if the ſcall bee ſpread in the ſkin, the Prieſt ſhall not ſeeke for yellow haire: he is vncleane.

37 But if the ſcall bee in his ſight at a ſtay, and *that there* is blacke haire growen vp therein: the ſcall is healed, he *is* cleane, and the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him cleane.

38 ¶ If a man alſo or a woman haue in the ſkin of their fleſh bright ſpots, *euen* white bright ſpots,

39 Then the Prieſt ſhall looke: and beholde, if the bright ſpots in the ſkin of their fleſh be darkiſh white, it *is* a freckled ſpot that groweth in the ſkin: he *is* cleane.

40 And the man whoſe † haire is fallen off his head, he is bald, *yet is* he cleane.

41 And he that hath his haire fallen off from the part of his head toward his face, hee is foreheadbald: *yet is* he cleane.

42 And if there be in the bald head, or bald forehead, a white reddiſh ſore, it *is* a leproſie ſprung vp in his bald head, or his bald forehead.

43 Then the Prieſt ſhall looke vpon it: and behold, if the riſing of the ſore bee white reddiſh in his bald head, or in his bald forehead, as the leproſie appeareth in the ſkin of the fleſh;

44 He *is* a leprous man, he *is* vncleane: the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him vtterly vncleane: his plague *is* in his head.

45 And the leper in whome the plague *is*, his clothes ſhall be rent, and his head bare; and he ſhall put a couering vpon his vpper lip, and ſhall cry, Vncleane, vncleane.

46 All the daies wherein the plague ſhall bee *in* him, he ſhalbe defiled, he *is* vncleane, he ſhall dwell alone, * without the campe *ſhall* his habitation *be*. * Num. 5.

47 ¶ The garment alſo that the plague of leproſie *is* in, whether it be a wollen garment, or a linnen garment, 2 King. 15. 5.

48 Whether it be in the warpe or woofe of linnen or of wollen: whether in a ſkinne, or in any † thing made of ſkin: † Hebr. worke of.

49 And if the plague bee greeniſh or reddiſh in the garment, or in the ſkin, either in the warpe, or in the woofe, or in any † thing of ſkin; it is a plague of leproſie, and ſhall be ſhewed vnto the Prieſt. † Hebr. veſſell or inſtrument.

50 And the Prieſt ſhall looke vpon the plague, and ſhut vp *it that hath* the plague ſeuen dayes.

51 And hee ſhall looke on the plague on the ſeuenth day: if the plague be ſpread in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woofe; or in a ſkin, *or* in any worke that is made of ſkin, the plague *is* a fretting leproſie; it *is* vncleane.

52 Hee ſhall therefore burne that garment, whether warpe or woofe, in woollen, or in linnen, or any thing of ſkin; where in the plague *is*: for it *is* a fretting leproſie; it ſhall be burnt in the fire.

53 And if the Prieſt ſhall looke, and behold, the plague be not ſpread in the garment, either in the warpe, or in the woofe, or in any thing of ſkin:

54 Then the Prieſt ſhall command that they waſh the thing wherin the plague is, and he ſhall ſhut it vp ſeuen dayes more.

55 And the Prieſt ſhal looke on the plague after that it is waſhed: & behold, if the plague haue not changed his colour, and the plague bee not ſpread, it is vncleane, thou ſhalt burne *it* in the fire, it *is* fret inward, whether it be † bare within or without. † Hebr. whether it be bald in the head: thereof, or in the foreſkin, it *is* a ſpreading *plague*, thou ſhalt burne that wherein the plague is, with fire.

56 And if the Prieſt looke, and behold, the plague be ſomewhat darke after the waſhing of it, then he ſhall rend it out of the garment, or out of the ſkin, or out of the warpe, or out of the woofe.

57 And if it appeare ſtill in the garment, either in the warpe, or in the wooſe, or in any thing of ſkin, it *is* a ſpreading *plague*, thou ſhalt burne that wherein the plague is, with fire.

58 And the garment, either warpe, or woofe, or whatſoeuer thing of ſkin it *bee*, which thou ſhalt waſh, if the plague bee departed from them, then it ſhall be waſhed the ſecond time, & *ſhall be* cleane.

59 This *is* the law of the plague of leproſie in a garment of woollen or linnen, either *in* the warpe or woofe, or any thing of ſkinnes, to pronounce it cleane, or to pronounce it vncleane.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The rites and ſacrifices in cleanſing of the leper. 33 The ſignes of leproſie in an houſe. 48 The cleanſing of that houſe.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 This ſhall bee the law of the leper, in the day of his clenſing: he ſhal be * brought vnto the Prieſt. * Mat. 8. 4. mar. 1. 40. luk. 5. 12.

3 And the Prieſt ſhall goe foorth out of the campe, and the Prieſt ſhall looke, and beholde, if the

the plague of leproſie bee healed in the leper,

4 Then ſhal the Prieſt command to take for him
‖ or, ſparrowes. that is to be cleanſed, two ‖ birds aliue, *and* cleane,
and Cedar wood, and ſcarlet, and hyſſope.

5 And the Prieſt ſhall command that one of the
birdes be killed in an earthen veſſell, ouer running
water.

6 As for the liuing bird, hee ſhall take it, and the
Cedar wood, and the ſcarlet, and the hyſſope, and
ſhall dip them, and the liuing bird in the blood of
the bird that was killed ouer the running water.

7 And hee ſhall ſprinkle vpon him that is to bee
cleanſed from the leproſie ſeuen times, and ſhall
pronounce him cleane, and ſhall let the liuing bird
† Hebr. vpon the face of the field. loose † into the open field.

8 And hee that is to be cleanſed, ſhall waſh his
clothes, and ſhaue off all his haire, and waſh him-
ſelfe in water, that he may be cleane: and after that
he ſhall come into the campe, and ſhal tary abroad
out of his tent ſeuen dayes.

9 But it ſhall be on the ſeuenth day, that he ſhall
ſhaue all his haire off his head, and his beard, & his
eye browes, euen all his haire hee ſhall ſhaue off:
And he ſhall waſh his clothes, alſo he ſhall waſh his
fleſh in water, and he ſhall be cleane.

10 And on the eight day hee ſhall take two hee
† Heb. the daughter of her yeare. lambes without blemiſh, & one ewe-lambe of † the
firſt yeere without blemiſh, and three tenth deales
of fine floure for a meat offring mingled with oile,
and one log of oyle.

11 And the Prieſt that maketh *him* cleane, ſhall
preſent the man that is to be made cleane, & thoſe
things before the LORD, *at* the dore of the Taber-
nacle of the Congregation:

12 And the Prieſt ſhall take one hee lambe, and
offer him for a treſpaſſe offering, and the logge of
* Exod. 29,24. oyle, and * waue them for a waue offering before
the LORD.

13 And he ſhal ſlay the lambe in the place where
hee ſhall kill the ſin offering, and the burnt offering
* Chap. 7.7. in the holy place: for as the * ſinne offering is the
Prieſts, ſo is the treſpaſſe offering: it *is* moſt holy.

14 And the Prieſt ſhall take ſome of the blood of
the treſpaſſe offering, & the Prieſt ſhall put it vpon
the tip of the right eare of him that is to be clean-
ſed, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vp-
on the great toe of his right foot.

15 And § Prieſt ſhal take ſome of the log of oile,
& powre it into the palme of his owne left hand:

16 And the Prieſt ſhall dip his right finger in the
oyle that is in his left hand, & ſhall ſprinkle of the
oyle with his finger ſeuen times before the LORD.

17 And of the reſt of the oile that *is* in his hand,
ſhall the Prieſt put vpon the tip of the right eare
of him that is to be cleanſed, and vpon the thumbe
of his right hand, & vpon the great toe of his right
foot, vpon the blood of the treſpaſſe offering.

18 And the remnant of the oyle that is in the
Prieſts hand, he ſhall powre vpon the head of him
that is to be cleanſed: and the Prieſt ſhall make an
atonement for him before the LORD.

19 And the Prieſt ſhall offer the ſin offering, and
make an atonement for him that is to bee cleanſed
from his vncleanneſſe, and afterward hee ſhall kill
the burnt offering.

20 And the Prieſt ſhall offer the burnt offering,
† Hebr. by hand reach not. and the meate offering vpon the Altar: and the
Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him: and hee
ſhall be cleane.

† Hebr. for a waue. 21 And if he be poore, and † cannot get ſo much,
then he ſhall take one lambe for a treſpaſſe offring
† to be waued to make an tonement for him, and
one tenth deale of fine flowre mingled with oyle
for a meate offering, and a log of oyle,

22 And two turtle doues, or two young pigeons,
ſuch as he is able to get: and the one ſhall be a ſin
offering, and the other a burnt offering.

23 And he ſhall bring the *n* on the eight day for
his cleanſing, vnto the Prieſt vnto the doore of the
Tabernacle of the Congregation, before the LORD.

24 And the Prieſt ſhall take the lambe of the
treſpaſſe offering, and the log of oile, and the Prieſt
ſhall waue them for a waue offering before the
LORD.

25 And hee ſhall kill the lambe of the treſpaſſe
offering, and the Prieſt ſhall take ſome of the blood
of the treſpaſſe offering, and put it vpon the tip of
the right eare of him that is to be cleanſed, and vp-
on the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the
great toe of his right foot.

26 And the Prieſt ſhall powre of the oyle into
the palme of his owne left hand.

27 And the Prieſt ſhall ſprinckle with his right
finger ſome of the oile that is in his left hand, ſeuen
times before the LORD.

28 And the Prieſt ſhall put of the oyle that *is* in
his hand, vpon the tip of the right eare of him that
is to be cleanſed, and vpon the thumbe of his right
hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foot, vpon
the place of the blood of the treſpaſſe offering.

29 And the reſt of the oyle that is in the Prieſtes
hand, hee ſhall put vpon the head of him that is to
be cleanſed, to make an atonement for him before
the LORD.

30 And he ſhall offer the one of the turtle doues
or of the young pigeons, ſuch as he can get:

31 *Euen* ſuch as he is able to get, the one for a ſin
offering, and the other for a burnt offering, with
the meate offering. And the Prieſt ſhall make an
atonement for him that is to bee cleanſed, before
the LORD.

32 This *is* the law of him in whom *is* the plague
of leproſie, whoſe hand is not able to get that
which pertaineth to his cleanſing.

33 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and vnto
Aaron, ſaying,

34 When yee be come into the land of Canaan,
which I giue to you for a poſſeſſion, and I put the
plague of leproſie in a houſe of the land of your
poſſeſſion,

35 And he that oweth the houſe ſhall come and
tell the Prieſt, ſaying, It ſeemeth to mee there is, as
it were a plague in the houſe.

36 Then the Prieſt ſhall commaund that they
‖ empty the houſe, before the Prieſt goe into it to
ſee the plague, that all that is in the houſe bee not
made vncleane: and afterward the Prieſt ſhall go
in to ſee the houſe.

37 And he ſhall looke on the plague: & behold,
if the plague bee in the wals of the houſe, with hol-
low ſtrakes, greeniſh or reddiſh, which in ſight are
lower then the wall;

38 Then the Prieſt ſhall goe out of the houſe, to
the doore of the houſe, and ſhut vp the houſe ſeuen
dayes.

39 And the Prieſt ſhall come againe the ſeuenth
day, and ſhall looke: and behold, if the plague be
ſpread in § wals of the houſe.

40 Then the Prieſt ſhal command that they take
away the ſtones in which the plague *is*, and they
ſhall caſt them into an vncleane place without the
citie.

41 And hee ſhall cauſe the houſe to bee ſcraped
within round about, and they ſhall powre out the
duſt

dust that they scrape off, without the city into an vncleane place.

42 And they shall take other stones, and put *them* in the place of those stones, and he shall take other morter, and shall plaister the house.

43 And if the plague come againe, and breake out in the house, after that he hath taken away the stones, and after hee hath scraped the house: and after it is plaistred;

44 Then the Priest shall come and looke, and behold, *if* the plague be spred in the house, it *is* a fretting leprosie in the house: it *is* vncleane.

45 And hee shall breake downe the house, the stones of it and the timber thereof, and all the morter of the house: and he shall carry them forth out of the city into an vncleane place.

46 Moreouer, he that goeth into the house, all the while that it is shut vp, shalbe vnclean vntil the Euen.

47 And hee that lieth in the house, shall wash his clothes: and he that eateth in the house, shall wash his clothes.

48 And if the Priest † shall come in, and looke *vpon it*, and behold, the plague hath not spread in the house, after the house was plaistered: then the Priest shall pronounce the house cleane, because the plague is healed.

49 And hee shall take to cleanse the house, two birds, and Cedar wood, and scarlet, and hyssope:

50 And hee shall kill the one of the birds in an earthen vessell, ouer running water.

51 And hee shall take the Cedar wood, and the hyssope, and the scarlet, and the lining bird, and dip them in the blood of the slaine bird, and in the running water, and sprinkle the house seuen times.

52 And he shall cleanse the house with the blood of the bird, and with the running water, and with the liuing bird, and with the Cedar wood, and with the hyssope, and with the scarlet.

53 But hee shall let goe the liuing bird out of the city into the open fields, and make an atonement for the house: and it shalbe cleane.

54 This *is* the Law for all maner plague of leprosie and † skall,

55 And for the leprosie of a garment, and of an house;

56 And for a rising, and for a scabbe, and for a bright spot:

57 To teach † when *it is* vncleane, and when *it is* cleane: this *is* the law of leprosie.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The vncleanesse of men in their issues.* 13 *The cleansing of them.* 19 *The vncleannesse of women in their issues.* 28 *Their cleansing.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, and to Aaron, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them; When any man hath a ‖ running issue out of his flesh, because of his issue he *is* vncleane.

3 And this shalbe his vncleanesse in his issue: whether his flesh run with his issue, or his flesh be stopped from his issue, it *is* his vncleanesse.

4 Euery bed whereon he lieth, that hath the issue, is vncleane: and euery † thing whereon he sitteth, shalbe vncleane.

5 And whosoeuer toucheth his bed, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

6 And hee that sitteth on *any* thing whereon hee sate that hath the issue, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and bee vncleane vntill the Euen.

7 And hee that toucheth the flesh of him that hath the issue, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

8 And if he that hath the issue, spit vpon him that is cleane, then he shal wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

9 And what saddle soeuer hee rideth vpon, that hath the issue, shalbe vncleane.

10 And whosoeuer toucheth any thing that was vnder him, shall be vncleane vntill the Euen: And he that beareth any of those things, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

11 And whomsoeuer hee toucheth that hath the issue (and hath not rinsed his hands in water) he shal wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

12 And the * vessell of earth that hee toucheth, which hath the issue, shall bee broken: and euery vessel of wood shalbe rinsed in water. * Chap. 6.28.

13 And when he that hath an issue, is cleansed of his issue, then he shall number vnto himselfe seuen dayes for his cleansing, and wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in running water, and shal be cleane.

14 And on the eight day he shall take to him two turtle doues, or two yong pigeons, and come before the LORD, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and giue them vnto the Priest.

15 And the Priest shall offer them, the one for a sin offering, and the other for a burnt offering, and the Priest shall make an atonement for him before the LORD for his issue.

16 And if any mans seed of copulation goe out from him, then he shall wash all his flesh in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

17 And euery garment, and euery skin whereon is the seed of copulation shall be washed with water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

18 The woman also with whom man shall lie with seed of copulation, they shall both bathe *themselues* in water and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

19 ¶ And if a woman haue an issue, *and* her issue in her flesh be blood, she shall be † put apart seuen daies: and whosoeuer toucheth her, shalbe vncleane vntill the Euen. † Hebr. *in her separation.*

20 And euery thing that she lieth vpon in her separation, shall bee vncleane: euery thing also that she sitteth vpon, shalbe vncleane.

21 And whosoeuer toucheth her bed, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

22 And whosoeuer toucheth any thing that shee sate vpon, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and bee vncleane vntill the Euen.

23 And if it be on *her* bed, or on any thing whereon she sitteth, when hee toucheth it, he shall be vncleane vntill the Euen.

24 And if any man lie with her at all, and her flowres be vpon him, he shalbe vnclean seuen dayes: and all the bed whereon he lieth, shalbe vncleane.

25 And if a woman haue an issue of her blood many dayes out of the time of her separation, or if it runne beyond the time of her separation, all the dayes of the issue of her vncleannesse, shalbe as the dayes of her separation: she shalbe vncleane.

26 Euery bed whereon she lieth all the dayes of her issue, shall be vnto her as the bed of her separation: and whatsoeuer she sitteth vpon, shall be vncleane, as the vncleannesse of her separation.

27 And whosoeuer toucheth those things, shall bee vncleane, and shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

28 But if shee be cleansed of her issue, then shee shall number to her selfe seuen dayes: and after that she shalbe cleane.

29 And on the eight day she shall take vnto her two turtles, or two yong pigeons, and bring them vnto the Priest, to the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

30 And the Priest shall offer the one for a sinne offering, and the other for a burnt offring, and the Priest shall make an atonement for her before the LORD for the issue of her vncleanesse.

31 Thus shall yee separate the children of Israel from their vncleanesse, that they die not in their vncleanesse, when they defile my Tabernacle, that is among them.

32 This is the law of him that hath an issue, and *of him* whose seed goeth from him, and is defiled therewith;

33 And of her that is sicke of her flowers, and of him that hath an issue, of the man, & of the woman, and of him that lieth with her that is vncleane.

CHAP. XVI.

1 How the high Priest must enter into the Holy place. 11 The sinne offering for himself. 15 The sinne offering for the people. 20 The Scape-goat. 29 The yeerely feast of the Expiations.

* Chap. 10.2. AND the LORD *spake vnto Moses, after the death of the two sonnes of Aaron, when they offered before the LORD, and died.

2 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Speake vnto Aaron thy brother, that he * come not at all times into the Holy place within the Vaile, before the Mercy-seat, which *is* vpon the Arke, that he die not: for I will appeare in the cloud vpon the Mercy-seat.

* Exod. 30.10. heb.9.7.

3 Thus shall Aaron come into the Holy place: with a yonng bullocke for a sin offering, and a ram for a burnt offering.

4 Hee shall put on the holy linnen coat, and hee shall haue the linnen breeches vpon his flesh, and shall be girded with a linnen girdle, and with the linnen Mitre, shall hee bee attired. *These are* holy garments: therefore shall he wash his flesh in water, and so put them on.

5 And he shall take of the Congregation of the children of Israel, two kids of the goates for a sin offering, and one ram for a burnt offering.

6 And Aaron shall offer his bullocke of the sinne offering, which is for himselfe, and *make an atonement for himselfe, and for his house.

* Hebr. 9.7.

7 And he shall take the two goates, and present them before the LORD at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

8 And Aaron shall cast lots vpon the two goates: one lot for the LORD, and the other lot for the † Scape-goat.

† Hebr. Azazel.

9 And Aaron shal bring the goat vpon which the LORDS lot † fell, and offer him for a sin offering.

† Heb. went vp.

10 But the goat on which the lot fell to bee the Scape-goate, shall bee presented aliue before the LORD, to make an atonement with him, and to let him goe for a Scape-goat into the wilderneſse.

11 And Aaron shall bring the bullocke of the sin offering, which is for himselfe, and shall make an atonement for himselfe, and for his house, and shall kill the bullocke of the sinne offering which *is* for himselfe.

12 And hee shall take a censer full of burning coales of fire from off the Altar before the LORD, and his hands full of sweete incense beaten small, and bring *it* within the vaile.

13 And he shall put the incense vpon the fire before the LORD, that the cloud of the incense may coner the Mercy-seat that *is* vpon the Testimonie that he die not.

14 And *he shal take of the blood of the bullock and *sprinkle *it* with his finger vpon the Mercy-seat Eastward: and before the Mercy-seat shall he sprinkle of the blood with his finger seuen times.

15 ¶ Then shall he kill the goate of the sin offering that *is* for the people, and bring his blood within the Vaile, and doe with that blood as he did with the blood of the bullocke, and sprinkle it vpon the Mercy-seat and before the Mercy-seat.

16 And he shall make an atonement for the holy place, because of the vncleanesse of the children of Israel, & because of their transgressions, in all their sinnes: and so shall hee doe for the Tabernacle of the Congregation that †remaineth among them in the midst of their vncleanesse.

17 *And there shall be no man in the Tabernacle of the Congregation when he goeth in to make atonement in the holy place, vntill he come out and haue made an atonement for himselfe, and for his household and for all the congregation of Israel.

18 And he shall goe out vnto the altar that *is* before the LORD, and make an atonement for it, and shall take of the blood of the bullocke, and of the blood of the goat, and put *it* vpon the hornes of the Altar round about.

19 And hee shall sprinkle of the blood vpon it with his finger seuen times, & clense it, and hallow it from the vncleanesse of the children of Israel.

20 ¶ And when he hath made an end of reconciling, the Holy place, and the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the Altar, hee shall bring the liue goat.

21 And Aaron shall lay both his hands vpon the head of the liue goat, and confesse ouer him all the iniquities of the children of Israel, and all their transgressions in all their sinnes, putting them vpon the head of the goat, and shal send him away by the hand of † a fit man into the wilderneſse.

22 And the goate shall beare vpon him all their iniquities, vnto a land †not inhabited: and he shall let goe the goat in the wilderneſse.

23 And Aaron shall come into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and shall put off the linnen garments which hee put on, when he went into the Holy place, and shall leaue them there.

24 And hee shall wash his flesh with water in the Holy place, and put on his garments, and come forth, and offer his burnt offering, and the burnt offering of the people, and make an atonement for himselfe, and for the people.

25 And the fat of the sin offering shall hee burne vpon the Altar.

26 And hee that let goe the goate for the Scape goate, shall wash his cloathes, and bathe his flesh in water, and afterward come into the campe.

27 And the bullocke for the sinne offering, and the goate for the sinne offering, whose blood was brought in, to make atonement in the Holy place, shall one cary foorth *without the campe: and they shall burne in the fire their skins, and their flesh, and their dung.

28 And he that burneth them, shall wash his cloathes, and bathe his flesh in water, and afterward he shall come into the campe.

29 ¶ And this shall bee a statute for euer vnto you: that in the seuenth moneth, on the tenth day of the moneth, ye shall afflict your soules, and do no worke at all; whether it bee one of your owne countrey, or a stranger that sojourneth among you.

30 For on that day shal *the Priest* make an atone-

ment for you, to cleanse you *that* ye may be cleane from all your sinnes before the LORD.

31 It *shall be* a Sabbath of rest vnto you, and yee shall afflict your soules by a statute for euer.

32 And the Priest whom hee shall anoint, and whom hee shall † consecrate to minister in the Priests office in his fathers stead, shall make the atonement, and shall put on the linnen cloathes, euen the holy garments.

33 And he shall make an atonement for the holy Sanctuary, and hee shal make an atonement for the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and for the Altar: and he shall make an atonement for the Priests and for all the people of the Congregation.

34 And this shall bee an euerlasting statute vnto you; to make an atonement for the children of Israel, for all their sins * once a yeere. And he did as the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The blood of all flayne beasts must be offered to the Lord at the doore of the Tabernacle. 7 They must not offer to deuils. 10 All eating of blood is forbidden, 15 and all that dieth alone, or is torne.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto Aaron, and vnto his sonnes, and vnto all the children of Israel, and say vnto them: This is the thing which the LORD hath commanded, saying,

3 What man soeuer *there be* of the house of Israel, that killeth an oxe or lambe, or goat in the campe, or that killeth *it* out of the campe,

4 And bringeth it not vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to offer an offering vnto the LORD before the Tabernacle of the LORD, blood shall be imputed vnto that man; hee hath shed blood, and that man shall bee cut off from among his people:

5 To the end that the children of Israel may bring their sacrifices which they offer in the open field, euen that they may bring them vnto the LORD, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation vnto the Priest, and offer them for peace offrings vnto the LORD.

6 And the Priest shall sprinckle the blood vpon the Altar of the LORD *at* the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and burne the fat for a *sweete sauour vnto the LORD.

7 And they shall no more offer their sacrifices vnto deuils, after whom they haue gone a whoring: This shall bee a statute for euer vnto them, thorowout their generations.

8 ¶ And thou shalt say vnto them, Whatsoeuer man *there be* of the house of Israel, or of the strangers which soiourne among you, that offereth a burnt offering or sacrifice,

9 And bringeth it not vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to offer it vnto the LORD, euen that man shall be cut off from among his people.

10 ¶ And whatsoeuer man *there be* of the house of Israel, or of the strangers that soiourne among you, that eateth any maner of blood; I will euen set my face against that soule that eateth blood, and will cut him off from among the people.

11 For the life of the flesh is in the blood and I haue giuen it to you vpon the Altar, to make an atonement for your soules: for it *is* the blood *that* maketh an atonement for the soule.

12 Therefore I said vnto the children of Israel, No soule of you shall eate blood, neither shall any stranger that soiourneth among you eat blood.

13 And whatsoeuer man there be of the children of Israel, or of the strangers that soiourne among you, which † hunteth and catcheth any beast or foule that may bee eaten, hee shall euen powre out the blood thereof, and couer it with dust.

† *Hebr. that hunteth any beast.*

14 For *it is* the life of all flesh, the blood of it is for the life thereof: therefore I said vnto the children of Israel, * Ye shall eat the blood of no maner of flesh: for the life of all flesh is the blood thereof: whosoeuer eateth it, shall be cut off.

* Gene. 9.4.

15 And euery soule that eateth that which † died of *it selfe*, or that which was torne *with beasts*, whether it be one of your owne country, or a stranger, he shall both wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and bee vncleane vntill the euen: then shall he be cleane.

† *Heb. a carcasse.*

16 But if hee wash *them* not, nor bathe his flesh, then he shall beare his iniquity.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Vnlawfull mariages. 19 Vnlawfull lusts.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, I *am* the LORD your God.

3 After the doings of the land of Egypt wherein ye dwelt, ye shall not doe: and after the doings of the land of Canaan whither I bring you, shall yee not do: neither shall ye walke in their ordinances.

4 Ye shall doe my iudgements, and keepe mine ordinances, to walke therein: I *am* the LORD your God.

5 *Ye shall therefore keepe my statutes and my iudgements: which if a man doe, hee shall liue in them: I *am* the LORD.

* Ezek. 20.11. rom. 10.5

6 ¶ None of you shall approach to any that is neere of kinne to him, to vncouer *their* nakednesse: I *am* the LORD.

gal.3.12. † *Hebr. remainder of his*

7 The nakednesse of thy father, or the nakednesse of thy mother, shalt thou not vncouer: she is thy mother, thou shalt not vncouer her nakednesse.

flesh.

8 *The nakednes of thy fathers wife shalt thou not vncouer: it *is* thy fathers nakednesse.

* Chap. 20.11.

9 The nakednes of thy sister, the daughter of thy father, or daughter of thy mother, whether shee be borne at home, or borne abroad, *euen* their nakednesse shalt thou not vncouer.

10 The nakednes of thy sons daughter, or of thy daughters daughter, *euen* their nakednes thou shalt not vncouer: for theirs *is* thine owne nakednesse.

11 The nakednes of thy fathers wiues daughter, begotten of thy father, (she *is* thy sister) thou shalt not vncouer her nakednesse.

12 *Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednes of thy fathers sister: she *is* thy fathers neere kinswoman.

* Chap. 20.19.

13 Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednesse of thy mothers sister: for shee *is* thy mothers neere kinswoman.

14 *Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednes of thy fathers brother: thou shalt not approach to his wife, she is thine aunt.

* Chap. 20.20.

15 *Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednes of thy daughter in law: she *is* thy sonnes wife, thou shalt not vncouer her nakednesse.

* Chap. 20.12.

16 *Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednes of thy brothers wife: it *is* thy brothers nakednesse.

* Chap. 20.12.

17 Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednesse of a woman and her daughter, neither shalt thou take her sons daughter, or her daughters daughter, to vncouer her nakednes: for they are her neere kinswomen, it *is* wickednesse.

18 Neither shalt thou take a wife ‖ to her sister to vexe *her*, to vncouer her nakednesse, besides the other, in her life *time*.

‖ *One wife to another.*

19 *Also thou shalt not approach vnto a woman

* Chap. 20.18.

to vncouer her nakednesse, as long as she is put apart for her vncleannesse.

20 Moreouer, thou shalt not lie carnally with thy neighbours wife, to defile thy selfe with her.

21 And thou shalt not let any of thy seed * passe thorow *the fire* to * Molech, neither shalt thou profane the Name of thy God: I am the LORD.

22 Thou shalt not lie with mankind, as with womankind: it *is* abomination.

23 * Neither shalt thou lie with any beast, to defile thy selfe therewith: neither shall any woman stand before a beast to lie downe thereto: it *is* confusion.

24 Defile not you your selues in any of these things: for in all these the nations are defiled, which I cast out before you.

25 And the land is defiled: therefore I do visite the iniquity thereof vpon it, and the land it selfe vomiteth out her inhabitants.

26 Ye shall therefore keepe my Statutes, and my Iudgements, and shall not commit any of these abominations, *neither* any of your owne nation, nor any stranger that soiourneth among you.

27 (For all these abominations haue the men of the land done, which were before you, and the land is defiled.)

28 That the land spue not you out also, when ye defile it, as it spued out the nations that were before you.

29 For whosoeuer shall commit any of these abominations, euen the soules that commit *them*, shall be cut off from among their people.

30 Therefore yee shall keepe my ordinance, that yee commit not any one of these abominable customes, which were committed before you, and that you defile not your selues therein: I *am* the LORD your God.

CHAP. XIX.

A repetition of sundry Lawes.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto all the Congregation of the children of Israel, and say vnto them, * Ye shall be holy: for I the LORD your God *am* holy.

3 ¶ Ye shall feare euery man his mother, and his father, and keepe my Sabbaths: I *am* the LORD your God.

4 ¶ Turne ye not vnto idoles, nor make to your selues molten gods: I *am* the LORD your God.

5 ¶ And if ye offer a sacrifice of peace offerings vnto the LORD, ye shall offer it at your owne will.

6 It shall be eaten the same day yee offer it, and on the morrow: and if ought remaine vntill the third day, it shall be burnt in the fire.

7 And if it be eaten at all on the third day, it is abominable, it shall not be accepted.

8 Therefore *euery one* that eateth it, shall beare his iniquity, because he hath profaned the hallowed thing of the LORD; and that soule shall be cut off from among his people.

9 ¶ * And when yee reape the haruest of your land, thou shalt not wholly reape the corners of thy field, neither shalt thou gather the gleanings of thy harueſt.

10 And thou shalt not gleane thy vineyard, neither shalt thou gather euery grape of thy vineyard; thou shalt leaue them for the poore and stranger: I *am* the LORD your God.

11 ¶ Yee shall not steale, neither deale falsely, neither lie one to another.

12 ¶ And yee shall not * sweare by my Name falsely, neither shalt thou prophane the Name of thy God: I *am* the LORD.

13 ¶ * Thou shalt not defraud thy neighbour, neither rob him: the wages of him that is hired, shall not abide with thee all night vntill the morning.

14 ¶ Thou shalt not curse the deafe, nor * put stumbling blocke before the blinde, but shalt feare thy God: I *am* the LORD.

15 ¶ Ye shal do no vnrighteousnes in iudgment: thou shalt not * respect the person of the poore, nor honour the person of the mighty: *but* in righteousnesse shalt thou iudge thy neighbour.

16 ¶ Thou shalt not goe vp and downe as a tale bearer among thy people: neither shalt thou stand against the blood of thy neighbour: I *am* the LORD.

17 ¶ * Thou shalt not hate thy brother in thine heart: thou shalt in any wise rebuke thy neighbour, and not suffer sinne vpon him.

18 ¶ Thou shalt not auenge nor beare any grudge against the children of thy people, * but thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe: I *am* the LORD.

19 ¶ Ye shall keepe my statutes: Thou shalt not let thy cattell gender with a diuers kinde: thou shalt not sow thy field with mingled seed: neither shall a garment mingled of linnen and woollen come vpon thee.

20 ¶ And whosoeuer lieth carnally with a woman that is a bondmaid, betrothed to an husband, and not at all redeemed, nor freedome giuen her, shoe shall be scourged: they shall not be put to death, because she was not free:

21 And hee shall bring his trespasse offering vnto the LORD, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, *euen* a ram for a trespasse offering.

22 And the Priest shall make an atonement for him with the ram of the trespasse offering before the LORD, for his sinne which hee hath done: and the sin which he hath done, shall be forgiuen him.

23 ¶ And when ye shall come into the land, and shall haue planted all maner of trees for food, then ye shall count the fruite thereof as vncircumcised: three yeres shall it be as vncircumcised vnto you: it shall not be eaten of.

24 But in the fourth yeere all the fruite thereof shall be † holy to praise the LORD *withall*.

25 And in the fift yeere shall ye eate of the fruite thereof, that it may yeeld vnto you the increase thereof: I *am* the LORD your God.

26 ¶ Ye shall not eate *any thing* with the blood: neither shal ye vse enchantment, nor obserue times.

27 *Ye shal not round the corners of your head, neither shalt thou marre the corners of thy beard.

28 Ye shall not *make any cuttings in your flesh for the dead, nor print any markes vpon you: I am the LORD.

29 ¶ Doe not † prostitute thy daughter to cause her to be a whore, left the land fall to whoredom, and the land become full of wickednesse.

30 ¶ Ye shall keepe my Sabbaths, and reuerence my Sanctuary: I *am* the LORD.

31 ¶ Regard not them that haue familiar spirits, neither seeke after wizards to be defiled by them: I *am* the LORD your God.

32 ¶ Thou shalt rise vp before the hoary head, and honour the face of the old man, and feare thy God: I *am* the LORD.

33 ¶ And * if a stranger soiourne with thee in your land, ye shall not ‖ vexe him.

34 * *But* the stranger that dwelleth with you, shall bee as one borne amongst you, and thou shalt loue him as thy selfe, for yee were strangers in the land of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

35 ¶ Ye shall do no vnrighteousnes in iudgment,

in mete-yard in weight, or in measure.

36 *Iust ballances, iust † weights, a iust Ephah, and a iust Hin shall ye haue: I *am* the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt.

37 Therefore shall yee obserue all my Statutes, and all my Iudgements, and doe them: I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XX.

1 Of him that giueth his seed to Molech. 4 Of him that fauoureth such an one. 6 Of going to wizards. 7 Of sanctification. 9 Of him that curseth his parents. 10 Of adultery. 11. 14. 17. 19 Of incest. 13 Of Sodomy. 15 Of Bestiality. 18 Of vncleannes. 22 Obedience is required with holines. 27 Wizards must be put to death.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 *Againe thou shalt say to the children of Israel. Whosoeuer he be of the children of Israel, or of the strangers that soiourne in Israel, that giueth any of his seed to Molech, hee shall surely be put to death: the people of the land shal stone him with stones.

3 And I will set my face against that man, and will cut him off from among his people, because he hath giuen of his seede vnto Molech, to defile my Sanctuary, and to profane my holy Name.

4 And if the people of the land doe any wayes hide their eyes from the man, when he giueth of his seed vnto Molech, and kill him not:

5 Then I will set my face against that man, and against his family, and will cut him off, and all that goe a whoring after him, to commit whoredome with Molech, from among their people.

6 ¶ And the soule that turneth after such as haue familiar spirits, and after wizards, to goe a whoring after them, I will euen set my face against that soule, & wil cut him off frō among his people.

7 ¶ *Sanctifie your selues therefore, and be ye holy: for I *am* the LORD your God.

8 And ye shall keepe my Statutes, and doe them: I *am* the LORD which sanctifie you.

9 ¶* For euery one that curseth his father or his mother, shalbe surely put to death: he hath cursed his father or his mother; his blood *shalbe* vpō him.

10 ¶ And * the man that committeth adultery with another mans wife, *euen* he that committeth adultery with his neighbours wife, the adulterer and the adulteresse shall surely be put to death.

11 * And the man that lieth with his fathers wife, hath vncouered his fathers nakednesse: both of them shall be put to death, their blood *shall be* vpon them.

12 And if a man lie with his daughter in law, both of them shall surely be put to death: they haue wrought confusion, their blood *shall be* vpon them.

13 * If a man also lie with mankind as hee lieth with a woman, both of them haue committed an abomination: they shall surely be put to death; their blood *shalbe* vpon them.

14 And if a man take a wife, and her mother, it is wickednesse: they shall be burnt with fire, both he and they, that there be no wickednesse among you.

15 *And if a man lie with a beast, he shall surely be put to death, and ye shall slay the beast.

16 And if a woman approach vnto any beast, and lie downe thereto, thou shalt kill the woman, and the beast: they shall surely be put to death, their blood *shall be* vpon them.

17 And if a man shall take his sister, his fathers daughter, or his mothers daughter, and see her nakednesse, and she see his nakednesse, it is a wicked thing, and they shall be cut off in the sight of their people: he hath vncouered his sisters nakednesse, he shall beare his iniquity.

18 *And if a man shall lie with a woman hauing her sickenesse, and shall vncouer her nakednesse, hee hath † discouered her fountaine, and shee hath vncouered the fountaine of her blood: and both of them shalbe cut off from among their people. * Chap. 18.19. † Hebr. made naked.

19 And thou shalt not vncouer the nakednesse of thy mothers sister, nor of thy fathers sister: for hee vncouereth his neere kinne: they shall beare their iniquity.

20 And if a man shall lie with his vncles wife, he hath vncouered his vncles nakednesse: they shall beare their sinne, they shall die childlesse.

21 And if a man shall take his brothers wife, it *is* † an vncleane thing: shee hath vncouered his brothers nakednesse, they shall be childlesse. † Hebr. a separation.

22 ¶Yee shall therefore keepe all my * Statutes, and all my Iudgments, and do them, that the land whither I bring you to dwell therein, * spue you not out. * Chap. 18.25.

23 And ye shal not walke in the maners of the nations which I cast out before you: for they committed all these things, & * therfore I abhorred them. * Deut. 9 5.

24 But I haue said vnto you, Ye shall inherit their land, and I will giue it vnto you, to possesse it, a land that floweth with milke and hony: I *am* the LORD your God, which haue separated you from *other* people:

25 *Yee shall therefore put difference betweene cleane beasts, and vncleane, and betweene vncleane foules and cleane: and yee shall not make your soules abominable by beast or by foule, or by any ‖ manner of liuing thing, that creepeth on the ground, which I haue separated from you as vncleane. * Chap. 11.2. deut. 14.4. ‖ Or, moueth.

26 And ye shalbe holy vnto me: *for I the LORD *am* holy, and haue seuered you from *other* people, that ye should be mine. * Chap. 19.2. and 20.7. 1. pet. 1. 18

27 ¶*A man also or woman that hath a familiar spirit, or that is a wizard, shall surely bee put to death, they shall stone them with stones: their blood *shall be* vpon them. * Deut. 18. 11. 1. sam. 28.7.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Of the Priests mourning. 6 Of their holinesse. 8 Of their estimation. 7 13. Of their marriages. 16 The Priests that haue blemishes, must not minister in the Sanctuary.

AND the LORD said vnto Moses, Speake vnto the Priests the sonnes of Aaron, and say vnto them, There shall none be defiled for the dead among his people:

2 But for his kin that is neere vnto him, *that is*, for his mother, and for his father, and for his son, and for his daughter, and for his brother;

3 And for his sister a virgine that is nigh vnto him, which hath had no husband, for her may he be defiled.

4 But he shall not defile himselfe ‖ being a chiefe man among his people, to prophane himselfe. ‖ Or, being an husband.

5 *They shall not make baldnesse vpon their head, neither shal they shaue off the corner of their beard, nor make any cuttings in their flesh: * band ahead, mong his people, het

6 They shall be holy vnto their God, & not prophane the Name of their God: for the offerings of the LORD made by fire, *and* the bread of their God they doe offer, therefore they shall be holy. shall not defile himselfe for his

7 They shall not take a wife that is a whore, or prophane, neither shal they take a woman put away from her husband: for he *is* holy vnto his God. wife, &c. * Chap. 19.27.

8 Thou shalt sanctifie him therefore, for he offereth the bread of thy God: hee shall be holy vnto

thee: for I the LORD which ſanctifie you, *am* holy.
9 ¶ And the daughter of any Prieſt, if ſhee prophane her ſelfe by playing the whore, ſhee prophaneth her father, ſhe ſhall be burnt with fire.
10 And hee that is the high Prieſt among his brethren, vpon whoſe head the anointing oyle was powred, and that is conſecrated to put on the garments, ſhal not vncouer his head, nor rend his clothes
11 Neither ſhall he goe in to any dead body, nor defile himſelfe for his father, or for his mother:
12 Neither ſhall he goe out of the Sanctuary, nor prophane the Sanctuary of his God; for the crowne of the anointing oyle of his God *is* vpon him: I *am* the LORD.
13 And he ſhall take a wife in her virginity.
14 A widow, or a diuorced woman, or prophane, or an harlot, theſe ſhal he not take: but he ſhal take a virgin of his owne people to wife.
15 Neither ſhall he prophane his ſeed among his people: for I the LORD doe ſanctifie him.
16 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes ſaying,
17 Speake vnto Aaron, ſaying, Whoſoeuer *he be* of thy ſeed in their generation, that hath any blemiſh, let him not approch to offer the ‖ bread of his God:
‖ Or, food.
18 For whatſoeuer man *he be*, that hath a blemiſh, he ſhall not approch: a blind man, or a lame, or he that hath a flat noſe, or any thing * ſuperfluous.
* Chap. 22.23.
19 Or a man that is broken footed, or broken handed,
‖ Or, too ſlender.
20 Or crooke backt, or a ‖ dwarfe, or that hath a blemiſh in his eye, or be ſcuruie, or ſcabbed, or hath his ſtones broken:
21 No man that hath a blemiſh of the ſeed of Aaron the Prieſt, ſhall come nigh to offer the offerings of the LORD made by fire, he hath a blemiſh, he ſhall not come nigh to offer the bread of his God.
22 He ſhall eat the bread of his God: *both* of the moſt holy, and of the holy:
23 Onely hee ſhall not goe in vnto the Vaile, nor come nigh vnto the altar, becauſe hee hath a blemiſh, that he prophane not my Sanctuaries: for I the LORD doe ſanctifie them.
24 And Moſes told it vnto Aaron, and to his ſons, and to all the children of Iſrael.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *The Prieſts in their vncleanneſſe muſt abſtaine from the holy things.* 6 *How they ſhall be cleanſed.* 10 *Who of the Prieſts houſe may eate of the holy things.* 17 *The ſacrifices muſt be without blemiſh.* 26 *The age of the ſacrifice.* 29 *The law of eating the ſacrifice of thankſgiuing.*

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,
2 Speake vnto Aaron, and to his ſons, that they ſeparate themſelues from the holy things of the children of Iſrael, and that they prophane not my holy Name, *in thoſe things* which they hallow vnto mee: I *am* the LORD.
3 Say vnto them, Whoſoeuer he be of all your ſeed, among your generations, that goeth vnto the holy things, which the children of Iſrael hallow vnto the LORD, hauing his vncleanneſſe vpon him, that ſoule ſhall be cut off from my preſence: I *am* the LORD.
† Hebr. running of the reines.
4 What man ſoeuer of the ſeed of Aaron is a leper, or hath † a running iſſue, he ſhall not eat of the holy things vntill hee bee cleane. And * whoſo toucheth any thing *that is* vncleane *by* the dead, or a man whoſe ſeed goeth from him:
* Chap. 15.2.
5 Or whoſoeuer toucheth any creeping thing, whereby hee may bee made vncleane, or a man of whom he may take vncleanneſſe, whatſoeuer vncleannes he hath,
6 The ſoule which hath touched any ſuch, ſ be vncleane vntill Euen, and ſhall not eat of the ly things, vnleſſe he waſh his fleſh with water.
7 And when the Sunne is gone downe, he ſh cleane, and ſhall afterward eate of the holy thi because it *is* his food.
8 * That which dieth of it ſelfe, or is torne *beaſts*, he ſhall not eat to defile himſelfe there I *am* the LORD.
9 They ſhall therefore keepe mine Ordina leſt they beare ſinne for it, and die therefore, if t prophane it. I the LORD doe ſanctifie them.
10 There ſhall no ſtranger eat of the holy thi a ſoiourner of the Prieſts, or an hired ſeruant not eate of the holy thing.
11 But if the Prieſt buy any ſoule † with his ney, he ſhall eate of it, and he that is borne in houſe: they ſhall eate of his meat.
12 If the Prieſts daughter alſo bee married † a ſtranger, ſhee may not eate of an offering o holy things.
13 But if the Prieſts daughter be a widow, o norced, and haue no child, and is returned vnto fathers houſe, * as in her youth, ſhe ſhall eate o fathers meat: but there ſhall no ſtranger eat th
14 ¶ And if a man eat of the holy thing vnwitti ly, then he ſhall put the fift part thereof vnto it, ſhall giue *it* vnto the Prieſt, with the holy thing
15 And they ſhal not prophane § holy things of children of Iſrael, which they offer vnto the LO
16 Or ‖ ſuffer them to beare the iniquity treſpaſſe, when they eate their holy things: for the LORD doe ſanctifie them.
17 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,
18 Speake vnto Aaron, and to his ſonnes, and t all the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, W ſoeuer he be of the houſe of Iſrael, or of the ſtr gers in Iſrael, that will offer his oblation for all vowes, and for all his free-will offerings, which t will offer vnto the LORD for a burnt offering:
19 *Ye ſhall offer* at your owne will a male with blemiſh, of the beeues, of the theepe, or of the goa
20 *But* whatſoeuer hath a blemiſh, that ſh not offer: for it ſhall not be acceptable for you.
21 * And whoſoeuer offereth a ſacrifice of p offrings vnto the LORD, to accompliſh his vow free-will offring in beeues, or ‖ ſheepe, it ſhalbe perfect, to be accepted: there ſhalbe no blemiſh th
22 Blind, or broken, or maimed, or hauing a w or ſcurnie, or ſcabbed, yee ſhall not offer theſe t the LORD, nor make an offering by the fire of t vpon the Altar vnto the LORD.
23 Either a bullocke, or a ‖ lambe that hath thing * ſuperfluous or lacking in his parts, mayeſt thou offer for a free-will offering: but vow it ſhall not be accepted.
24 Ye ſhall not offer vnto the LORD that w is bruiſed, or cruſhed, or broken, or cut, neither you make any offering thereof in your land.
25 Neither from a ſtrangers hand ſhall yee the bread of your God of any of theſe, becauſe corruption is in them, *and* blemiſhes bee in th they ſhall not be accepted for you.
26 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying
27 When a bullock, or a ſheep, or a goat is bro foorth, then it ſhall be ſeuen dayes vnder the and from the eight day and thenceforth it ſhalbe cepted for an offering made by fire vnto the LO
28 And whether it be cow or ‖ ewe, ye ſhal kill it, * and her young both in one day.
29 And when yee will offer a ſacrifice of than giuing vnto the LORD, offer it at your owne wil

30 On the ſame day it ſhall bee eaten vp, yee ſhall leaue * none of it vntill the morrow. I *am* the LORD.

31 Therefore ſhall ye keepe my commandements, and doe them: I *am* the LORD.

32 Neither ſhall ye * profane my holy Name, but I will be hallowed among the children of Iſrael: I *am* the LORD which hallow you,

33 That brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *The feaſts of the Lord.* 3 *The Sabbath.* 4 *The Paſſeouer.* 6 *The feaſt of ſwéet fruits.* 15 *The feaſt of Pentecoſt.* 22 *Gleanings to be left for the poore.* 23 *The feaſt of trumpets.* 26 *The day of atonement.* 33 *The feaſt of Tabernacles.*

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, Concerning the feaſtes of the LORD, which ye ſhall proclaime *to be* holy conuocations, *euen* theſe are my feaſts.

3 * Sixe dayes, ſhall worke bee done, but the ſeuenth day is the Sabbath of reſt, an holy conuocation, ye ſhall doe no worke therein: it is the Sabbath of the LORD in all your dwellings.

4 ¶ Theſe *are* the feaſts of the LORD, *euen* holy conuocations, which ye ſhall proclaime in their ſeaſons,

5 * In the foureteenth day of the firſt moneth at Euen *is* the LORDS Paſſeouer.

6 And on the fifteenth day of the ſame moneth, *is* the feaſt of vnleauened bread vnto the LORD: ſeuen dayes yee muſt eate vnleauened bread.

7 In the firſt day ye ſhall haue an holy conuocation: ye ſhall doe no ſeruile worke therein:

8 But ye ſhall offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD ſeuen dayes: in the ſeuenth day *is* an holy conuocation: Ye ſhall doe no ſeruile worke *therein.*

9 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

10 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, When ye be come into the land which I giue vnto you, and ſhall reape the harueſt thereof, then ye ſhall bring a ‖ ſheafe of the firſt fruites of your harueſt vnto the Prieſt:

11 And he ſhall waue the ſheafe before the LORD to bee accepted for you: on the morrow after the Sabbath the Prieſt ſhall waue it.

12 And ye ſhall offer that day, when ye waue the ſheafe, an hee-lambe without blemiſh of the firſt yeere, for a burnt offering vnto the LORD.

13 And the meat offering thereof *ſhall be* two tenth deales of fine floure, mingled with oyle, an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, for a ſweet ſauour: and the drink offering thereof *ſhall be* of wine, the fourth part of an Hin.

14 And ye ſhall eate neither bread, nor parched corne, nor greene eares, vntill the ſelfe ſame day that ye haue brought an offering vnto your God: It ſhall bee a ſtatute for euer throughout your generations, in all your dwellings.

15 ¶ * And yee ſhall count vnto you from the morrow after the Sabbath, from the day that yee brought the ſheafe of the waue offering: ſeuen Sabbaths ſhall be compleat.

16 Euen vnto the morrow after the ſeuenth Sabbath, ſhall ye number fifty dayes, and ye ſhall offer a new meat offering vnto the LORD.

17 Yee ſhall bring out of your habitations two waue-loues of two tenth deales: they ſhall bee of fine floure, they ſhalbe baken with leauen, *they are* the firſt fruits vnto the LORD.

18 And ye ſhall offer with the bread ſeuen lambes without blemiſh, of the firſt yeere, and one young bullocke and two rammes: they ſhall be for a burnt offering, vnto the LORD, with their meat offering, and their drinke offerings, *euen* an offering made by fire of ſweete ſauour vnto the LORD.

19 Then ye ſhall ſacrifice one kid of the goates, for a ſin offering, and two lambs of the firſt yeere, for a ſacrifice of peace offerings.

20 And the Prieſt ſhall waue them with the bread of the firſt fruites, for a waue offering before the LORD, with the two lambs: they ſhall bee holy to the LORD for the Prieſts.

21 And ye ſhall proclaime on the ſelf-ſame day, *that* it may be an holy conuocation vnto you: ye ſhall do no ſeruile worke *therein: it ſhalbe* a ſtatute for euer in all your dwellings throughout your generations.

22 ¶ And * when yee reape the harueſt of your land, thou ſhalt not make cleane riddance of the corners of the field, when thou reapeſt, * neither ſhalt thou gather any gleaning of thy harueſt: thou ſhalt leaue them vnto the poore, and to the ſtranger: I *am* the LORD your God. * Chap. 19.9. * Deut. 24.19.

23 And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

24 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, in the * ſeuenth moneth, in the firſt day of the moneth ſhall ye haue a Sabbath, a memoriall of blowing of trumpets, an holy conuocation. * Num. 29.1.

25 Ye ſhall doe no ſeruile worke *therein*: but yee ſhall offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

26 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

27 * Alſo on the tenth day of this ſeuenth month, there ſhall be a day of atonement, it ſhall be an holy conuocation vnto you, and ye ſhal afflict your ſoules, and offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD. * Chap. 16.30. numb. 29.7.

28 And ye ſhall doe no worke in that ſame day: for it is a day of atonement, to make an atonement for you before the LORD your God.

29 For whatſoeuer ſoule *is be* that ſhall not be afflicted in that ſame day, hee ſhall be cut off from among his people.

30 And whatſoeuer ſoule *it bee* that doth any worke in that ſame day, the ſame ſoule will I deſtroy from among his people.

31 Ye ſhall doe no maner of worke: *it ſhall be* a ſtatute for euer throughout your generations, in all your dwellings.

32 It *ſhall be* vnto you a Sabbath of reſt, and yee ſhall afflict your ſoules in the ninth *day* of the moneth at euen, from Euen vnto Euen ſhall yee † celebrate your Sabbath. † *Hebr. reſt.*

33 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

34 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, * The fifteenth day of this ſeuenth moneth *ſhall be* the feaſt of Tabernacles *for* ſeuen dayes vnto the LORD. * Numb. 29.12. Ioh. 7.37.

35 On the firſt day *ſhall be* an holy conuocation: ye ſhall doe no ſeruile worke therein.

36 Seuen dayes yee ſhall offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, on the eight day ſhalbe an holy conuocation vnto you, and ye ſhall offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD: It is a † ſolemne aſſembly, and ye ſhall doe no ſeruile worke therein. † *Hebr.* day *of reſtraint.*

37 Theſe are the Feaſts of the LORD, which yee ſhall proclaime *to be* holy conuocations, to offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, a burnt offering, and a meat offering, a ſacrifice, and drinke offerings, euery thing vpon his day;

38 Beſides the Sabbaths of the LORD, and beſide your gifts, and beſide all your vowes, and beſide all your free-will offerings, which yee giue vnto the LORD.

39 And in the fifteenth day of the ſeuenth month, when yee haue gathered in the fruit of the land, yee ſhall keep a feaſt vnto the LORD ſeuen dayes. On the

first day *shalbe* a Sabbath, and on the eight day *shall be* a Sabbath.

40 And yee shall take you on the first day the † boughes of goodly trees, branches of Palme-trees, and the boughes of thicke trees, and willowes of the brooke, and yee shall reioyce before the LORD your God seuen dayes.

† *Hebr.* *fruit.*

41 And ye shall keepe it a feast vnto the LORD seuen dayes in the yeere: it *shall be* a Statute for euer in your generations, ye shall celebrate it in the seuenth moneth.

42 Ye shall dwell in boothes seuen dayes: all that are Israelites borne, shall dwell in boothes;

43 That your generations may know that I made the children of Israel to dwell in boothes, when I brought them out of the land of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

44 And Moses declared vnto the children of Israel the feasts of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 The oyle for the lampes. 5 The Shew bread. 10 Shelomiths sonne blasphemeth. 13 The law of Blasphemie. 17 Of murther. 18 Of damage. 23 The blasphemer is stoned.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, that they bring vnto thee pure oile Oliue, beaten, for the light † to cause the lampes to burne continually.

† *Hebr.* *to cause to ascend.*

3 Without the Vaile of the Testimonie, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, shall Aaron order it from the euening vnto the morning, before the LORD continually: it *shall be* a statute for euer in your generations.

* Exod. 31.8.

4 Hee shall order the lampes vpon * the pure Candlestick before the LORD continually.

* Exod. 25.30.

5 ¶ And thou shalt take fine flowre, and bake twelue * cakes thereof: two tenth deales shall be in one cake.

6 And thou shalt set them in two rowes, sixe on a row vpon the pure table before the LORD.

7 And thou shalt put pure frankincense vpon each row, that it may bee on the bread for a memoriall, *euen* an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

8 Euery Sabbath he shall set it in order before the LORD continually, *being taken* from the children of Israel by an euerlasting Couenant.

* Exod. 29.33. cha.8.31. mar.12. 1,3.

9 And * it shall be Aarons and his sonnes, and they shall eat it in the holy place: for it *is* most holy vnto him, of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, by a perpetuall statute.

10 ¶ And the son of an Israelitish woman, whose father was an Egyptian, went out among the children of Israel: and this son of the Israelitish woman, and a man of Israel stroue together in the campe.

11 And the Israelitish womans sonne blasphemed the Name of the LORD, and cursed, & they brought him vnto Moses: and his mothers name was Shelomith the daughter of Dibri, of the tribe of Dan.

* Num. 15.34.

12 And they * put him in ward, † that the mind of the LORD might be shewed them.

† *Heb. to expound vnto the mouth of the* LORD.

13 And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

14 Bring forth him that hath cursed, without the campe, & let all that heard him, * lay their hands vpon his head, and let all the Congregation stone him.

15 And thou shalt speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, Whosoeuer curseth his God, shall beare his sinne.

16 And hee that blasphemeth the Name of the LORD, he shall surely be put to death, and all the Congregation shall certainely stone him: Aswell the stranger, as he ‡ is borne in the land, when he blas-

‡ Deut. 13.9. and 17.7.

phemeth § Name of the LORD shalbe put to death.

17 ¶ * And he that † killeth any man, shall surely be put to death.

18 And he that killeth a beast, shall make it good, † beast for beast.

19 And if a man cause a blemish in his neighbour, as * he hath done, so shall it be done to him;

20 Breach for breach, eye for eye, tooth for tooth: as he hath caused a blemish in a man, so shall it be done to him againe.

21 And he that killeth a beast, he shall restore it: and he that killeth a man, he shall be put to death.

22 Ye shall haue * one manner of law aswell for the stranger, as for one of your owne countrey: for I *am* the LORD your God.

23 ¶ And Moses spake to the children of Israel, that they should bring forth him that had cursed, out of the campe, and stone him with stones: and the children of Israel did as § LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. XXV.

1 The Sabbath of the seuenth yeere. 8 The Iubile in the fiftieth yeere. 14 Of oppression. 18 blessing of obedience. 23 The redemption of land 29 Of houses. 35 Compassion of the poore.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses in Mount Sinai, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel and say vnto them: When ye come into the land which I giue you, then shall the land † keepe * a Sabbath vnto the LORD.

† *Hebr.* *rest.*

3 Sixe yeeres thou shalt sow thy field, and sixe yeeres thou shalt prune thy vineyard, and gather in the fruit thereof.

4 But in the seuenth yeere shall bee a Sabbath of rest vnto the land, a Sabbath for the LORD: thou shalt neither sow thy field, nor prune thy vineyard.

5 That which groweth of it owne accord of thine harueſt, thou shalt not reape, neither gather the grapes † of thy vine vndressed: for it is a yeere of rest vnto the land.

† *Hebr.* *of the separation.*

6 And the Sabbath of the land shall be meat for you: for thee and for thy seruant, and for thy maid, and for thy hired seruant, and for the stranger that sojourneth with thee,

7 And for thy cattell, and for the beasts that are in thy land, shall all the increase thereof be meat.

8 ¶ And thou shalt number seuen Sabbaths of yeeres vnto thee, seuen times seuen yeeres, and the space of the seuen Sabbaths of yeeres shall bee vnto thee forty and nine yeeres.

9 Then shalt thou cause the trumpet † of the bile to sound, on the tenth day of the seuenth moneth; in the day of atonement shall yee make the trumpet sound throughout all your land.

† *Hebr.* *of the iubile.*

10 And ye shall hallow the fiftieth yeere, and proclaime liberty throughout all the land, vnto all the inhabitants thereof: it shall bee a Iubile vnto you, and yee shall returne euery man vnto his possession, and ye shall returne euery man vnto his family.

11 A Iubile shall that fiftieth yeere be vnto you: Ye shall not sow, neither reape that which groweth of it selfe in it, nor gather *the grapes* in it of thy vndressed.

12 For it is the Iubile, it shall be holy vnto you: ye shall eate the increase thereof out of the field.

13 In the yeere of this Iubile, yee shall returne euery man vnto his possession.

14 And if thou sell ought vnto thy neighbour, or buyest ought of thy neighbours hand, yee shall not oppresse one another.

15 According to § number of yeres after the Iubile thou shalt buy of thy neighbor, & according vnto the

number of yeeres of the fruits, he shall sell vnto thee.
16 According to the multitude of yeeres, thou shalt increase the price thereof, and according to the fewnesse of yeeres, thou shalt diminish the price of it: for *according* to the number *of the yeeres* of the fruites doth he sell vnto thee.
17 Yee shall not therefore oppresse one another, but thou shalt feare thy God: For I *am* the LORD your God.
18 ¶ Wherefore yee shall doe my Statutes, and keepe my Iudgements, and doe them, and yee shall dwell in the land in safety.
19 And the land shall yeeld her fruit, and ye shall eate your fill, and dwell therein in safety.
20 And if ye shall say, What shall wee eate the seuenth yeere? Behold, wee shall not sow, nor gather in our increase:
21 Then I will command my blessing vpon you in the sixt yeere, and it shall bring foorth fruite for three yeeres.
22 And ye shall sow the eight yeere, and eare yet of old fruit, vntill the ninth yeere: vntill her fruites come in, ye shall eate of the old store.
23 ¶ The land shall not be sold ‖ for euer: for the land is mine, for yee were strangers and soiourners with me,
24 And in all the land of your possession, ye shall grant a redemption for the land.
25 ¶ If thy brother bee waxen poore, and hath sold away some of his possession, and if any of his kin come to redeeme it, then shall he redeeme that which his brother sold.
26 And if the man haue none to redeeme it, and † himselfe be able to redeeme it:
27 Then let him count the yeeres of the sale thereof, and restore the ouerplus vnto the man, to whom he sold it, that he may returne vnto his possession.
28 But if he be not able to restore it to him, then that which is sold, shall remaine in the hand of him that hath bought it, vnto the yeere of Iubile: and in the Iubile it shall goe out, and hee shall returne vnto his possession.
29 And if a man sell a dwelling house in a walled citie, then hee may redeeme it within a whole yeere after it is sold: *within* a full yeere may he redeeme it.
30 And if it be not redeemed within the space of a full yeere, then ſ house that is in the walled city, shalbe established for euer to him that bought it throughout his generations: it shall not go out in the Iubile.
31 But the houses of the villages which haue no walles round about them, shall bee counted as the fields of the countrey: † they may be redeemed, and they shall goe out in the Iubile.
32 Notwithstanding, the cities of the Leuites, *and* the houses of the cities of their possession, may the Leuites redeeme at any time.
33 And if ‖ a man purchase of the Leuites, then the house that was sold, and the citie of his possession shall goe out in the yeere of Iubile: for the houses of the cities of the Leuites are their possession among the children of Israel.
34 But the field of the suburbs of their cities may not be sold: for it is their perpetuall possession.
35 ¶ And if thy brother bee waxen poore, and † fallen in decay with thee, then thou shalt † relieue him, *yea though he be* a stranger, or a soiourner, that he may liue with thee.
36 * Take thou no vsury of him, or increase: but feare thy God, that thy brother may liue with thee.
37 Thou shalt not giue him thy money vpon vsury, nor lend him thy victuals for increase.
38 I am the LORD your God, which brought you foorth out of the land of Egypt, to giue you the land of Canaan, and to be your God.
39 ¶ And * if thy brother that dwelleth by thee be waxen poore, and bee sold vnto thee, thou shalt not † compell him to serue as a bond seruant:
40 But as an hired seruant, *and* as a soiourner he shall be with thee, *and* shal serue thee vnto the yeere of Iubile:
41 And then shall hee depart from thee, both he and his children with him, and shall returne vnto his owne family, and vnto the possession of his fathers shall he returne:
42 For they are my seruants, which I brought foorth out of the land of Egypt: they shall not be sold † as bondmen.
43 * Thou shalt not rule ouer him with rigour, but shalt feare thy God.
44 Both thy bondmen, and thy bondmaids, which thou shalt haue, shall bee of the Heathen, that are round about you: of them shall yee buy bondmen, and bondmaides.
45 Moreouer, of the children of the strangers that doe soiourne among you, of them shall ye buy, and of their families that *are* with you, which they begate in your land: and they shall be your possession.
46 And yee shall take them as an inheritance for your children after you, to inherit *them* for a possession, † they shall be your bondmen for euer: but ouer your brethren the children of Israel, yee shall not rule one ouer another with rigour.
47 ¶ And if a soiourner or stranger † waxe rich by thee, and thy brother that dwelleth by him waxe poore, and sell himselfe vnto the stranger or soiourner by thee, or to the stocke of the strangers family:
48 After that he is sold, hee may bee redeemed againe: one of his brethren may redeeme him.
49 Either his vncle, or his vncles sonne may redeeme him, or any that is nigh of kin vnto him, of his family, may redeeme him: or if he be able, he may redeeme himselfe.
50 And hee shall reckon with him that bought him, from the yeere that hee was sold to him, vnto the yeere of Iubile, and the price of his sale shalbe according to the number of yeeres, according to the time of an hired seruant shall it be with him.
51 If there be yet many yeeres behinde, according vnto them hee shall giue againe the price of his redemption, out of the money that he was bought for.
52 And if there remaine but few yeeres vnto the yeere of Iubile, then he shall count with him, *and* according vnto his yeeres shall he giue him againe the price of his redemption.
53 And as a yeerely hired seruant shall he be with him, and *the other* shall not rule with rigour ouer him in thy sight.
54 And if hee be not redeemed ‖ in these *yeeres*, then he shall goe out in the yeere of Iubile, *both* hee and his children with him.
55 For vnto me the children of Israel are seruants, they are my seruants whom I brought foorth out of the land of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Of idolatry. 2 Righteousnesse. 3 A blessing to them that keepe the Commandements. 14 A curse to those that breake them. 40 God promiseth to remember those that repent.

YE shall make you * no idoles nor grauen image, neither reare you vp a standing ‖ image, neither shall yee set vp any ‖ Image of stone in your land, to bow downe to it: For I *am* the LORD your God.

Leuit. 25.
Deut. 15.
Exod. 21. & Deut. 15. Ier. 34.
† Hebr. *serue thy selfe with him, with the seruice, &c.*
† Hebr. *with the sale of a bondman.*
* Ephe. 6. 9. col. 4.
† Hebr. *yee shall not serue with rigour.*
† Hebr. *his hand obtaine, &c.*
Exod. 20. 4. Deut. 5. 8. and 16. 22. psal. 97. 7.
‖ Or, *pillar.* ‖ Or, *figured stone. Hebr. a stone of picture.*

2 * Ye

* Chap. 29.30. *Deut. 28.1.

2 *Yee shall keepe my Sabbaths, and reuerence my Sanctuary: I *am* the LORD.

3 ¶ *If yee walke in my Statutes, and keepe my commandements, and doe them;

4 Then I will giue you raine in due season, and the land shall yeeld her increase, and the trees of the field shall yeeld their fruit.

5 And your threshing shall reach to the vintage, and the vintage shall reach vnto the sowing time: and ye shall eate your bread to the full, and * dwell in your land safely.

* Iob 11. 19.

6 And I will giue peace in the land, and ye shall lie downe, and none shal make you afraid: and I will † rid euill beasts out of the land, * neither shall the sword goe thorow your land.

† *Hebr. cause to cease.* * Iob 11. 29.

7 And yee shall chase your enemies, and they shall fall before you by the sword.

8 And * fiue of you shall chase an hundred, and an hundred of you shall put ten thousand to flight: and your enemies shall fall before you by the sword.

* Iesh. 23.10.

9 For I will haue respect vnto you, and make you fruitfull, and multiply you, and establish my Couenant with you.

10 And ye shall eate old store, and bring foorth the old, because of the new.

* Ezek. 37.26. * 2. Cor. 6.16.

11 * And I will set my Tabernacle among st you: and my soule shall not abhorre you.

12 * And I will walke among you, and will bee your God, and ye shall be my people.

13 I am the LORD your God, which brought you foorth out of the land of Egypt: that ye should not bee their bondmen, and I haue broken the bands of your yoke, and made you goe vpright.

* Deut. 28.15. Iam. 2.17. mal. 2.2.

14 ¶ * But if yee will not hearken vnto me, and will not do all these Commandements:

15 And if ye shall despise my Statutes, or if your soule abhor my iudgements, so ‡ ye will not doe all my commandements, *but* ‡ ye breake my Couenant:

† *Hebr. vpon you.*

16 I also will do this vnto you, I will euen appoint † ouer you, terror, consumption, and the burning ague, that shall consume the eyes, and cause sorrow of heart: and ye shall sow your seed in vaine, for your enemies shall eat it.

17 And I will set my face against you, and yee shall be slaine before your enemies: they that hate you shall reigne ouer you, and * yee shall flee when none pursueth you.

* Prou. 28.1.

18 And if ye wil not yet for all this hearken vnto mee, then I will punish you seuen times more for your sinnes.

19 And I will breake the pride of your power, and I will make your heauen as yron, and your earth as brasse:

20 And your strength shall be spent in vaine: for your land shall not yeeld her increase, neither shal the trees of the land yeeld their fruits.

‖ Or, *as all aduentures with me and so ver. 24.*

21 ¶ And if ye walke ‖ contrary vnto me, and will not hearken vnto mee, I will bring seuen times moe plagues vpon you, according to your sinnes.

22 I will also send wild beasts among you, which shall rob you of your children, and destroy your cattell, and make you few in number, and your *high* wayes shalbe desolate.

23 And if ye will not be reformed by these things, but will walke contrary vnto me:

24 * Then will I also walke contrary vnto you, and will punish you yet seuen times for your sins.

* 2. Sam. 21.1. psal. 18. 26.

25 And I will bring a sword vpon you that shall auenge the quarrell of *my* couenant: and when ye are gathered together within your cities, I will send the pestilence among you, and yee shalbe deliuered into the hand of the enemy.

26 And when I haue broken the staffe of your bread, ten women shall bake your bread in one ouen, and they shall deliuer you your bread again by weight: and yee shall eate and not be satisfied.

27 And if yee will not for all this hearken vnto me, but walke contrary vnto me,

28 Then I will walke contrary vnto you also in fury, and I, euen I will chastise you seuen times for your sinnes.

29 * And ye shall eat the flesh of your sonnes, and the flesh of your daughters shall ye eat.

30 And I will destroy your high places, and * cut downe your images, and cast your carcases vpon the carcases of your idols, and my soule shall abhor you.

31 And I will make your cities waste, and bring your sanctuaries vnto desolation, and I wil not smell the sauour of your sweet odours.

32 And I will bring the land into desolation: and your enemies which dwell therein, shalbe astonished at it.

33 And I will scatter you among the heathen, and will draw out a sword after you: and your land shall be desolate, and your cities waste.

34 Then shal the land enioy her Sabbaths, as long as it lieth desolate, and yee be in your enemies land: euen then shall the land rest, & enioy her Sabbaths.

35 As long as it lyeth desolate, it shall rest: because it did not rest in your Sabbaths, when ye dwelt vpon it.

36 And vpon them that are left aliue of you, I will send a faintnes into their hearts in the lands of your enemies, and the sound of a † shaken leafe shall chase them, and they shall flee, as fleeing from a sword: and they shall fall when none pursueth them.

37 And they shall fall one vpon another, as it were before a sword, when none pursueth: and ye shall haue no power to stand before your enemies.

38 And yee shall perish among the heathen, and the land of your enemies shall eat you vp.

39 And they that are left of you shall pine away in their iniquity in your enemies lands, and also in the iniquities of their fathers shall they pine away with them.

40 If they shall confesse their iniquity, and the iniquity of their fathers, with their trespasse which they trespassed against me, and that also they haue walked contrary vnto me:

41 And *that* I also haue walked contrary vnto them, and haue brought them into the land of their enemies: if then their vncircumcised hearts be humbled, and they then accept of the punishment of their iniquity:

42 Then will I remember my couenant with Iacob, and also my couenant with Isaac, and also my couenant with Abraham will I remember, and I will remember the land.

43 The land also shalbe left of them, and shal inioy her Sabbaths, while she lieth desolate without them: and they shall accept of the punishment of their iniquity: because, euen because they despised my iudgements, and because their soule abhorred my statutes.

44 And yet for all that, when they be in ‡ land of their enemies, * I will not cast the̅ away, neither will I abhor them, to destroy them vtterly, & to breake my couenant ‡ them: for I am the LORD their God.

45 But I will for their sakes remember the couenant of their ancestors, whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt, in the sight of the heathen, that I might be their God: I am the LORD.

46 These are the Statutes, & Iudgements, & Lawes, which the LORD made betweene him and the children of Israel in mount Sinai, by the hand of Moses.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *He that maketh a singular vow, must be the Lords.* 2 *The estimation of the person.* 16 *Of the beast giuen by vow.* 14 *Of a house.* 16 *Of a field, and the redemption thereof.* 28 *No deuoted thing may be redeemed* 32 *The tithe may not be changed.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, When a man shall make a singular vow, the persons shalbe for the LORD, by thy estimation.
3 And thy estimation shalbe: Of the male from twenty yeeres old euen vnto sixty yeeres old: euen thy estimation shall be fifty shekels of siluer, after the shekel of the Sanctuary.
4 And if it *be* a female, then thy estimation shall be thirty shekels.
5 And if it *be* from fiue yeeres old, euen vnto twenty yeeres old, then thy estimation shalbe of the male twenty shekels, and for the female ten shekels.
6 And if *it be* from a month old, euen vnto fiue yeeres old, then thy estimation shall be of the male fiue shekels of siluer: and for the female thy estimation *shalbe* three shekels of siluer.
7 And if it *be* from sixtie yeeres old, and aboue, if *it be* a male, then thy estimation shall be fifteene shekels, and for the female ten shekels.
8 And if hee be poorer then thy estimation, then he shall present himselfe before the Priest, and the Priest shall value him: according to his ability that vowed, shall the Priest value him.
9 And if it be a beast, whereof men bring an offering vnto the LORD, all that any man giueth of such vnto the LORD, shalbe holy.
10 He shall not alter it, nor change it, a good for a bad, or a bad for a good: And if he shall at all change beast for beast, then it, and the exchange thereof shalbe holy.
11 And if it be any vncleane beast, of which they doe not offer a sacrifice vnto the LORD, then he shal present the beast before the Priest:
12 And the Priest shall value it, whether it be good or bad: as thou valuest it *who art* the Priest: so shall it be.
13 But if he will at all redeeme it, then hee shall adde a fift part thereof vnto thy estimation.
14 ¶ And when a man shall sanctifie his house *to be* holy vnto the LORD, then the Priest shall estimate it, whether it bee good or bad: as the Priest shall estimate it, so shall it stand.
15 And if he that sanctified it, will redeeme his house, then he shall adde the fift *part* of the money of thy estimation vnto it, and it shalbe his.
16 And if a man shall sanctifie vnto the LORD, some part of a field of his possession, then thy estimation shall be according to the seed thereof: ‖ An homer of barley seed *shalbe valued* at fiftie shekels of siluer.
17 If he sanctifie his field from the yeere of Iubile, according to thy estimation, it shall stand.
18 But if he sanctifie his field after the Iubile, then the Priest shall reckon vnto him the money, according to the yeeres that remaine, euen vnto the yeere of the Iubile, & it shalbe abated from thy estimation
19 And if he that sanctified the field, will in any wise redeeme it, then he shall adde the fift *part* of the money of thy estimation vnto it, and it shall be assured to him.
20 And if he will not redeeme the field, or if hee haue sold the field to another man, it shall not be redeemed any more.
21 But the field when it goeth out in the Iubile, shall be holy vnto the LORD, as a field deuoted: the possession thereof shalbe the Priests.
22 And if a man sanctifie vnto the LORD a field which he hath bought, which is not of the fields of his possession,
23 Then the Priest shall reckon vnto him the worth of thy estimation, euen vnto the yeere of the Iubile, and he shal giue thine estimation in that day, as an holy thing vnto the LORD.
24 In the yeere of the Iubile, the field shal returne vnto him, of whom it was bought, euen to him to whom the possession of the land did belong.
25 And all thy estimations shall be according to the shekel of the Sanctuary: * twenty gerahs shalbe the shekel. * Exod. 30.13.
26 ¶ Onely the † firstling of the beasts which should be the LORDS firstling, no man shall sanctifie it, whether it be oxe or sheepe: It *is* the LORDS. † *Hebr.* num 3.47 eze.45.12
27 And if *it be* of an vncleane beast, then he shall redeeme it according to thine estimation, and shall adde a fift part of it thereto: or if it be not redeemed, then it shalbe sold according to thy estimation *first borne, &c.*
28 * Notwithstanding, no deuoted thing that a man shall deuote vnto the LORD, of all that hee hath, both of man and beast, and of the field of his possession, shall be sold or redeemed: euery deuoted thing is most holy vnto the LORD. * Iosh. 6. 19.
29 None deuoted, which shall be deuoted of men, shall be redeemed, but shall surely be put to death.
30 And all the tithe of the land, *whether* of the seed of the land, *or* of the fruit of the tree, is the LORDS, *it is* holy vnto the LORD.
31 And if a man will at all redeeme ought of his tithes, he shall adde thereto the fift part thereof.
32 And concerning the tithe of the herd, or of the flocke, *euen* of whatsoeuer passeth vnder the rod, the tenth shalbe holy vnto the LORD.
33 He shall not search whether it be good or bad, neither shall he change it: and if he change it at all, then both it, and the change thereof shall be holy: it shall not be redeemed.
34 These *are* the Commandements which the LORD commanded Moses, for the children of Israel in mount Sinai.

¶ THE FOVRTH BOOKE OF MOSES, called NVMBERS.

CHAP. I.

1 *The people numbred.* 5 *The Princes of the Tribes.* 17 *The number of euery Tribe.* 47 *The Leuites are exempted for the seruice of the Lord.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses in the wildernesse of Sinai, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, on the first *day* of the second moneth, in the second yeere, after they were come out of the land of Egypt, saying,
2 * Take ye the summe of all the Congregation of the children of Israel after their families by the house of their fathers, with the number of *their* names, euery male by their polle; * Exod. 30.12,
3 From twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that are able to goe foorth to warre in Israel: thou and Aaron shall number them by their armies.
4 And with you there shall bee a man of euery Tribe: euery one head of the house of his fathers.
5 And

5 ¶ And theſe *are* the names of the men that ſhal ſtand with you: of *the tribe of* Reuben, Elizur the ſonne of Shedeur.

6 Of Simeon: Shelumiel the ſonne of Zuri-ſhaddai.

7 Of Iudah: Nahſhon the ſonne of Amminadab

8 Of Iſſachar: Nethaneel the ſonne of Zuar.

9 Of Zebulun: Eliab the ſonne of Helon.

10 Of the children of Ioſeph: of Ephraim, Eliſhama the ſon of Ammihud of Manaſſeh, Gamaliel the ſonne of Pedahzur.

11 Of Beniamin: Abidon the ſonne of Gideoni.

12 Of Dan: Ahiezer the ſon of Ammiſhaddai.

13 Of Aſher: Pagiel the ſonne of Ocran.

14 Of Gad: Eliaſaph the ſonne of Deuel.

15 Of Nepthali: Ahira the ſonne of Enan.

16 Theſe *were* the renowned of the Congregation, Princes of the tribes of their fathers, heads of thouſands in Iſrael.

17 ¶ And Moſes and Aaron tooke theſe men, which are expreſſed by *their* names.

18 And they aſſembled all the Congregation together on the firſt day of the ſecond moneth, and they declared their pedegrees after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the Names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward by their polle.

19 As the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo hee numbred them in the wilderneſſe of Sinai.

20 And the children of Reuben, Iſraels eldeſt ſonne, by their generations after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names by their polle, euery male from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

21 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Reuben, *were* fourty and ſixe thouſand and fiue hundred.

22 ¶ Of the children of Simeon by their generations after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, thoſe that were numbred of them according to the number of the names, by their polles, euery male from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

23 Thoſe that *were* numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Simeon, *were* fifty and nine thouſand, and three hundred.

24 ¶ Of the children of Gad by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

25 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Gad, *were* fourty and fiue thouſand, ſix hundred and fifty.

26 ¶ Of the children of Iudah by their generations, after their families by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

27 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Iudah, *were* threeſcore and fourteene thouſand and ſixe hundred.

28 ¶ Of the children of Iſſachar by their generations, after their families by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

29 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Iſſachar, *were* fifty and foure thouſand and foure hundred.

30 ¶ Of the children of Zebulun, by their generations, after their families by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

31 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Zebulun, *were* fifty and ſeuen thouſand, and foure hundred.

32 ¶ Of the children of Ioſeph, *namely*, of the children of Ephraim, by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

33 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Ephraim, *were* fourty thouſand and fiue hundred.

34 ¶ Of the children of Manaſſeh by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

35 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Manaſſeh, *were* thirty and two thouſand, and two hundred.

36 ¶ Of the children of Beniamin by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

37 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Beniamin, *were* thirty and fiue thouſand, and foure hundred.

38 ¶ Of the childeen of Dan by their generations after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

39 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Dan, were threeſcore and two thouſand, and ſeuen hundred.

40 ¶ Of the children of Aſher, by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

41 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Aſher, *were* fourty and one thouſand, and fiue hundred.

42 ¶ Of the children of Naphtali, throughout their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

43 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Naphtali, *were* fifty and three thouſand and foure hundred.

44 Theſe *are* thoſe that were numbred, which Moſes and Aaron numbred, and the Princes of Iſrael, being twelue men: each one was for the houſe of his fathers.

45 So were all thoſe that were numbred of the children of Iſrael, by the houſe of their fathers, from twenty yeres old and vpward, all that were able to go forth to warre in Iſrael:

46 Euen all they that were numbred, were ſix hundred thouſand, and three thouſand, and fiue hundred and fifty.

47 ¶ But the Leuites after the tribe of their fathers, were not numbred among them.

48 For the LORD had ſpoken vnto Moſes, ſaying,

49 Onely thou ſhalt not number the tribe of

Leui, neither take the ſumme of them among the children of Iſrael:

50 But thou ſhalt appoint the Leuites ouer the Tabernacle of Teſtimony, and ouer all the veſſels thereof, and ouer all things that belong to it: they ſhall beare the Tabernacle, and all the veſſels thereof, and they ſhall miniſter vnto it, and ſhall encampe round about the Tabernacle.

51 And when the Tabernacle ſetteth forward, the Leuites ſhall take it downe: and when the Tabernacle is to be pitched, the Leuites ſhall ſet it vp, and the ſtranger that commeth nie, ſhal be put to death.

52 And the children of Iſrael ſhall pitch their tents euery man by his owne campe, and euery man by his owne ſtandard, thorowout their hoſts.

53 But the Leuites ſhal pitch round about the Tabernacle of Teſtimony, that there be no wrath vpon the Congregation of the children of Iſrael: and the Leuites ſhall keepe the charge of the Tabernacle of Teſtimony.

¶ 54 And the children of Iſrael did according to all that the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo did they.

CHAP. II.

1 *The order of the Tribes in their tents.*

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes and vnto Aaron, ſaying,

2 Euery man of the children of Iſrael ſhall pitch by his owne ſtandard, with the enſigne of their fathers houſe: † far off about the Tabernacle of the Congregation ſhall they pitch.

3 And on the Eaſt ſide toward the riſing of the Sun, ſhall they of the ſtandard of the campe of Iudah pitch throughout their armies: and Nahſhon the ſon of Amminadab *ſhalbe* captaine of the children of Iudah.

4 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* threeſcore and foureteene thouſand and ſixe hundred.

5 And thoſe that doe pitch next vnto him, *ſhalbe* the tribe of Iſſachar: and Nethaneel the ſonne of Zuar, *ſhall be* captaine of the children of Iſſashar.

6 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred thereof, *were* fifty and foure thouſand and foure hundred.

7 *Then* the tribe of Zebulun: and Eliab the ſon of Helon *ſhalbe* captaine of † children of Zebulun.

8 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred thereof, *were* fifty and ſeuen thouſand and foure hundred.

9 All that were numbred in the campe of Iudah, were an hundred thouſand, and foureſcore thouſand, and ſixe hundred, and foure hundred, throughout their armies: theſe ſhall firſt ſet foorth.

10 ¶ On the South ſide *ſhalbe* the ſtandard of the campe of Reuben according to their armies: and the captaine of the children of Reuben, *ſhall be* Elizur the ſon of Shedeur.

11 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred therof, *were* fourty and ſixe thouſand, and fiue hundred.

12 And thoſe which pitch by him ſhalbe the tribe of Simeon, and the captaine of the children of Simeon *ſhalbe* Shelumiel the ſonne of Zurishaddai.

13 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* fifty and nine thouſand, and three hundred.

14 Then the tribe of Gad: and the captaine of the ſons of Gad: *ſhalbe* Eliaſaph the ſon of Reuel.

15 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* fourty and fiue thouſand, and ſixe hundred and fifty.

16 All that were numbred in the campe of Reuben, *were* an hundred thouſand, and fiftie and one thouſand, and foure hundred and fifty throughout their armies: and they ſhall ſet forth in the ſecond ranke.

17 ¶ Then the Tabernacle of the Congregation ſhall ſet forward with the campe of the Leuites, in the midſt of the campe: as they encampe: ſo ſhall they ſet forward, euery man in his place by the ſtandards.

18 ¶ On the Weſt ſide ſhall bee the ſtandard of the campe of Ephraim, according to their armies: and the captaine of the ſons of Ephraim *ſhalbe* Eliſhama the ſonne of Ammihud.

19 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* fourty thouſand and fiue hundred.

20 And by him *ſhalbe* the tribe of Manaſſeh: and † captaine of the children of Manaſſeh, *ſhalbe* Gamaliel the ſon of Pedahzur.

21 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* thirty and two thouſand, and two hundred.

22 Then the tribe of Beniamin: and the captaine of the ſons of Beniamin *ſhall be* Abidan the ſonne of Gideoni.

23 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* thirty and fiue thouſand and foure hundred.

24 All that were numbred of the campe of Ephraim, *were* an hundred thouſand, and eight thouſand and an hundred thorowout their armies: and they ſhall goe forward in the third ranke.

25 ¶ The ſtandard of the campe of Dan *ſhall be* on the Northſide by their armies: and the captaine of the children of Dan *ſhall be* Ahiezer the ſonne of Ammiſhaddai.

26 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* threeſcore and two thouſand and ſeuen hundred.

27 And thoſe that encampe by him, ſhall bee the tribe of Aſher: and the captaine of the children of Aſher, *ſhalbe* Pagiel the ſon of Ocran.

28 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* fourty and one thouſand and fiue hundred.

29 ¶ Then the tribe of Naphtali: and the captaine of the children of Naphtali, *ſhalbe* Ahira the ſon of Enan:

30 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* fifty and three thouſand and foure hundred.

31 All they that were numbred in the campe of Dan, *were* an hundred thouſand, and fifty and ſeuen thouſand and ſix hundred: they ſhall goe hindmoſt with their ſtandards.

32 ¶ Theſe *are* thoſe which were numbred of the children of Iſrael, by the houſe of their fathers, all thoſe that were numbred of the campes, throughout their hoſtes, *were* ſixe hundred thouſand, and three thouſand and fiue hundred and fifty.

33 But the Leuites were not numbred among the children of Iſrael, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

34 And the children of Iſrael did according to all that the LORD commanded Moſes: ſo they pitched by their ſtandards, and ſo they ſet forward euery one after their families, according to the houſe of their fathers.

CHAP. III.

1 *The ſonnes of Aaron.* 5 *The Leuites are giuen to the Prieſts for the ſeruice of the Tabernacle,* 11 *in ſtead of the firſt borne.* 14 *The Leuites are numbred by their families.* 21 *The families, number, and charge of the Gerſhonites.* 27 *Of the Kohathites.*

33 *Of*

33 *Of the Merarites.* 38 *The place and charge of Moſes and Aaron.* 40 *The firſt borne are ſtrid by the Leuites.* 44 *The ouerplus are redeemed.*

THeſe alſo are the generations of Aaron and Moſes, in the day that the LORD ſpake with Moſes in mount Sinai.

2 And theſe *are* the names of the ſons of Aaron: Nadab the * firſt borne, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

3 Theſe *are* the names of the ſonnes of Aaron the Prieſts, which were anointed, † whom he conſecrated to miniſter in the Prieſts office.

4 * And Nadab & Abihu died before the LORD, when they offered ſtrange fire before the LORD, in the wildernes of Sinai, and they had no children: and Eleazar and Ithamar miniſtred in the Prieſts office in the ſight of Aaron their father.

5 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

6 Bring the tribe of Leui neere, and preſent them before Aaron the Prieſt, that they may miniſter vnto him.

7 And they ſhall keepe his charge, and the charge of the whole Congregation before the Tabernacle of the Congregation to doe the ſeruice of the Tabernacle.

8 And they ſhall keepe all the inſtruments of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the charge of the children of Iſrael, to doe the ſeruice of the Tabernacle.

9 And thou ſhalt giue the Leuites vnto Aaron and to his ſonnes: they are wholly giuen vnto him out of the children of Iſrael.

10 And thou ſhalt appoynt Aaron and his ſonnes, and they ſhall wait on their Prieſts office: and the ſtranger that commeth nigh, ſhall be put to death.

11 And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

12 And I, behold, I haue taken the Leuites from among the children of Iſrael, in ſtead of all the firſt borne that openeth the matrice among the children of Iſrael: therfore the Leuites ſhall be mine:

13 Becauſe all the firſt borne are mine: * *for* on the day that I ſmote all the firſt borne in the land of Egypt, I hallowed vnto me all the firſt borne in Iſrael, both man and beaſt, mine they ſhall be: I *am* the LORD.

14 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes in the wildernes of Sinai, ſaying,

15 Number the children of Leui, after the houſe of their fathers, by their families: euery male from a moneth old and vpward ſhalt thou number them.

16 And * Moſes numbred them according to the † word of the LORD, as he was commanded.

17 And theſe *were* the ſonnes of Leui, by their names, Gerſhon, and Kohath, and Merari.

18 And theſe are the names of the ſons of Gerſhon by their families: Libni and Shimei.

19 And the ſonnes of Kohath by their families: Amram, and Izehar, Hebron, and Vzziel.

20 And the ſonnes of Merari by their families: Mahli, and Muſhi: theſe are the families of the Leuites, according to the houſe of their fathers.

21 Of Gerſhon *was* the family of the Libnites, and the family of the Shimites: theſe are the families of the Gerſhonites.

22 Thoſe that were numbred of them according to the number of all the males, from a moneth old and vpward, euen thoſe that were numbred of them *were* ſeuen thouſand and fiue hundred.

23 The families of the Gerſhonites ſhall pitch behind the Tabernacle Weſtward.

24 And the chiefe of the houſe of the father of the Gerſhonites, *ſhall be* Eliaſaph the ſonne of Lael.

25 And the charge of the ſonnes of Gerſhon, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, *ſhal be* the Tabernacle, and the Tent, the couering therof, and the hanging for the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

26 And the hangings of the court, and the curtaine for the doore of the court, which is by the Tabernacle, and by the altar round about, and the cords of it, for all the ſeruice thereof.

27 ¶ And of Kohath *was* the family of the Amramites, and the family of the Izeharites, and the family of the Hebronites, and the family of the Vzzielites: theſe are the families of the Kohathites.

28 In the number of all the males, from a moneth old and vpward, *were* eight thouſand and ſixe hundred keeping the charge of the Sanctuary.

29 The families of the ſonnes of Kohath, ſhall pitch on the ſide of the Tabernacle Southward.

30 And the chiefe of the houſe of the father of the families of the Kohathites, *ſhall be* Elizaphan the ſonne of Vzziel.

31 And their charge *ſhalbe* the Arke, and the Table, and the Candleſticke, and the Altars, and the veſſels of the Sanctuary, wherewith they miniſter, and the hanging, and all the ſeruice thereof.

32 And Eleazar the ſonne of Aaron the Prieſt, ſhall be chiefe ouer the chiefe of the Leuites, and *haue* the ouerſight of them that keepe the charge of the Sanctuary.

33 ¶ Of Merari *was* the family of the Mahlites, and the family of the Muſhites: theſe *are* the families of Merari.

34 And thoſe that were numbred of them, according to the number of all the males, from a moneth old and vpward, *were* ſixe thouſand & two hundred.

35 And the chiefe of the houſe of the father of the families of Merari, *was* Zuriel the ſonne of Abihail: *theſe* ſhall pitch on the ſide of the Tabernacle Northwards.

36 And † vnder the cuſtodie and charge of the ſonnes of Merari *ſhalbe* the boardes of the Tabernacle, and the barres thereof, and the pillars thereof, and the ſockets thereof, and all the veſſels thereof, and all that ſerueth thereto:

37 And the pillars of the Court round about, and their ſockets and their pins, and their coards.

38 ¶ But thoſe that campe before the Tabernacle toward the Eaſt, *euen* before the Tabernacle of the Congregation Eaſtward, *ſhall be* Moſes and Aaron, & his ſons keeping the charge of the Sanctuary for the charge of the children of Iſrael: and the ſtranger that commeth nigh, ſhall be put to death.

39 All that were numbred of the Lenites, which Moſes and Aaron numbred at the commandement of the LORD, throughout their families, all the males from a moneth old and vpward, *were* twenty and two thouſand.

40 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Number all the firſt borne of the males of the children of Iſrael, from a moneth old and vpward, and take the number of their names.

41 And thou ſhalt take the Leuites for me, (I am the LORD) in ſtead of all the firſt borne among the children of Iſrael, and the cattell of the Leuites in ſtead of all the firſtlings among the cattell of the children of Iſrael.

42 And Moſes numbred as § LORD commanded him, all the firſt borne among the children of Iſrael.

43 And all the firſt borne males, by the number of names from a moneth old and vpward, of thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* twenty and two thouſand two hundred, and threeſcore and thirteene.

44 ¶ And

Exod. 6.23.

† *Hebr.* *whoſe hand he filled.*

* Leuit. 10.1. chap 26.61. 1. chro. 24.2.

* Exod. 13.1. leuit. 27.26. chap. 8.17. luke 2.23

* Gene. 46.11. exo. 6.16. chap. 26. 57. 1. chro. 6.11.

† *Hebr.* *mouth.*

44 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
45 Take the Leuites in stead of all the first borne among the children of Israel, and the cattell of the Leuites in stead of their cattel, and the Leuites shal be mine: I *am* the LORD.
46 And for those that are to be redeemed of the two hundred and threescore and thirteene, of the first borne of the children of Israel, which are more then the Leuites;
47 Thou shalt euen take fiue shekels apiece, by the polle, after the shekel of the Sanctuary shalt thou take them: * the shekel *is* twenty gerahs.
48 And thou shalt giue the money, wherewith the odde number of them is to be redeemed, vnto Aaron and to his sonnes.
49 And Moses tooke the redemption money, of them that were ouer and aboue them that were redeemed by the Leuites.
50 Of the first borne of the children of Israel, tooke he the money, a thousand three hundred and threescore and fiue *shekels*, after the shekel of the Sanctuary.
51 And Moses gaue the money of them that were redeemed vnto Aaron and to his sonnes, according to the word of the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The age and time of the Leuites seruice. 4 The carriage of the Kohathites when the Priests haue taken down the Tabernacle. 16 The charge of Eleazar 17 The office of the Priests. 21 The cariage of the Gershonites. 29 The cariage of the Merarites. 34 The number of the Kohathites, 38 Of the Gershonites, 42 and of the Merarites.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, saying,
2 Take the summe of the sonnes of Kohath, from among the sons of Leui, after their families, by the house of their fathers:
3 From thirty yeeres old and vpward, euen vntill fifty yeeres old, all that enter into the hoste, to doe the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.
4 This *shall be* the seruice of the sonnes of Kohath, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, *about* the most holy things.
5 ¶ And when the campe setteth forward, Aaron shall come, and his sonnes, and they shall take downe the couering Vaile, and couer the Arke of the Testimony with it:
6 And shall put thereon the couering of badgers skinnes, and shall spread ouer it a cloth wholly of blew, and shall put in the staues thereof.
7 And vpon the * table of shewbread they shall spread a cloth of blew, and put thereon the dishes, and the spoones, and the bowles, and couers to ‖ couer withall: and the continuall bread shall be thereon.
8 And they shall spread vpon them a cloth of scarlet, and couer the same with the couering of badgers skins, and shall put in the staues thereof.
9 And they shall take a cloth of blew, and couer the * candlesticke of the light, and his lamps, and his tongs, * and his snuffe dishes, and all the oyle vessels thereof, wherewith they minister vnto it.
10 And they shall put it, and all the vessels thereof, within a couering of badgers skins, and shall put it vpon a bar.
11 And vpon the golden Altar they shall spread a cloth of blew, and couer it with a couering of badgers skins, and shall put to the staues thereof.
12 And they shall take all the instruments of ministery, wherewith they minister in the Sanctuary, and put them in a cloth of blew, and couer them with a couering of badgers skins, and shall put *them* on a barre.
13 And they shal take away the ashes from the Altar, and spread a purple cloth theron:
14 And they shall put vpon it all the vessels thereof, wherewith they minister about it, *euen* the censers, the fleshhookes, and the shouels, and the ‖ basons, all the vessels of the altar, and they shall spread vpon it a couering of badgers skins, and put to the staues of it. ‖ *Or, bowles.*
15 And when Aaron and his sonnes haue made an end of couering the Sanctuary, and all the vessels of the Sanctuary, as the campe is to set forward: after that the sons of Kohath shall come to beare it: but they shall not touch any holy thing, lest they die. These things *are* the burden of the sons of Kohath in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.
16 ¶ And to the office of Eleazar the son of Aaron the Priest, *pertaineth* the oyle *for* the light, and the * sweet incense, and the dayly meat offring, and the * anointing oyle, *and* the ouersight of all the Tabernacle, and of all that therein *is*, in the Sanctuary, and in the vessels thereof. * Exod. 30.31. * Exod. 30.23.
17 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, saying,
18 Cut ye not off the tribe of the families of the Kohathites from among the Leuites.
19 But thus do vnto them, that they may liue, and not die; when they approach vnto the most holy things, Aaron and his sons shall goe in, and appoint them euery one to his seruice, and to his burden.
20 But they shall not goe in to see when the holy things are couered, lest they die.
21 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
22 Take also the summe of the sonnes of Gershon throughout the houses of their fathers by their families:
23 From thirty yeeres old and vpward, vntill fifty yeeres old shalt thou number them: all that enter in † to performe the seruice, to do the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation. † *Hebr. to warre the warfare.*
24 This *is* the seruice of the families of the Gershonites: to serue, and for ‖ burdens. ‖ *Or, carriage.*
25 And they shall beare the curtaines of the Tabernacle, and the Tabernacle of the Congregation, his couering, and the couering of the badgers skins that is aboue vpon it, and the hanging for the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation:
26 And the hangings of the Court, and the hanging for the doore of the gate of the Court which is by the Tabernacle, and by the Altar round about, and their coards, and all the instruments of their seruice, and all that is made for them: so shall they serue.
27 At the † appointment of Aaron and his sons, shall be all the seruice of the sons of the Gershonites, in all their burdens, and in all their seruice: and ye shall appoint vnto them in charge all their burdens. † *Hebr. mouth.*
28 This *is* the seruice of the families of the sons of Gershon, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and their charge *shall be* vnder the hand of Ithamar the son of Aaron the Priest.
29 ¶ As for the sonnes of Merari, thou shalt number them after their families by the house of their fathers:
30 From thirty yeres old and vpward, euen vnto fifty yeeres old shalt thou number them, euery one that entreth into the † seruice, to doe the worke of the Tabernacle of the Congregation. † *Hebr. warfare.*

31 And

31 And this *is* the charge of their burden according to all the seruice, in the Tabernacle of the
* Exod. 26.15. Congregation, * the boards of the Tabernacle, and the barres thereof, and the pillars thereof, and the sockets thereof:

32 And the pillars of the Court round about, and their sockets, and their pins, and their cords, with all their instruments, and with all their seruice: and by name ye shall reckon the instruments of the charge of their burden.

33 This *is* the seruice of the families of the sons of Merari, according to all their seruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, vnder the hand of Ithamar, the son of Aaron the Priest.

34 ¶ And Moses and Aaron, and the chiefe of the Congregation numbred the sons of the Kohathites, after their families, and after the house of their fathers:

35 From thirty yeeres old and vpward, euen vnto fifty yeeres old, euery one that entreth into the seruice, for the work in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

36 And those that were numbred of them by their families, were two thousand seuen hundred and fifty.

37 These were they that were numbred of the families of the Kohathites, all that might doe seruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, which Moses and Aaron did number, according to the commandement of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

38 And those that were numbred of the sons of Gershon, throughout their families, and by the house of their fathers;

39 From thirty yeeres old and vpward, euen vnto fifty yeeres old, euery one that entreth into the seruice, for the work in the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

40 Euen those that were numbred of them, throughout their families, by the houses of their fathers, were two thousand six hundred and thirty.

41 These are they that were numbred of the families of the sons of Gershon, of all that might doe seruice in the Tabernacle of the congregation, whom Moses and Aaron did number, according to the commandement of the LORD.

42 ¶ And those that were numbred of the families of the sons of Merari, throughout their families, by the house of their fathers;

43 From thirty yeeres old and vpward, euen vnto fifty yeeres old, euery one that entreth into the seruice, for the work in the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

44 Euen those that were numbred of them after their families, *were* three thousand and two hundred.

45 These be those that were numbred of the families of the sonnes of Merari, whom Moses and Aaron numbred according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

46 All those that were numbred of the Leuites, whom Moses and Aaron, and the chiefe of Israel numbred, after their families, and after the house of their fathers:

47 From thirty yeeres old and vpward, euen vnto fifty yeeres old, euery one that came to doe the seruice of the ministery, and the seruice of the burden in the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

48 Euen those that were numbred of them, were eight thousand and fiue hundred and fourescore.

49 According to the commandement of the LORD, they were numbred by the hand of Moses, euery one according to his seruice, and according to his burden: Thus were they numbred of him, as the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. V.

1 The vncleane are remooued out of the campe. 5 Restitution is to be made in trespasses. 11 The triall of iealousie.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
2 Command the children of Israel, that they * put out of the campe euery leper, and euery one that hath an issue, and whosoeuer is defiled by the * dead.

3 Both male and female shall ye put out, without the campe shall ye put them, that they defile not their camps in the middest whereof I dwell.

4 And the children of Israel did so, and put them out without the campe: as the LORD spake vnto Moses, so did the children of Israel.

5 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
6 Speak vnto the children of Israel, * When a man or woman shall commit any sin that men commit, to doe a trespasse against the LORD, and that person be guilty;

7 Then they shall confesse their sin which they haue done: and he shall recompense his trespasse, * with the principall thereof, and adde vnto it the fift part thereof, and giue *it* vnto him against whom he hath trespassed.

8 But if the man haue no kinsman to recompense the trespasse vnto, let the trespasse be recompensed vnto the LORD, *euen* to the Priest; beside the ram of the atonement, whereby an atonement shalbe made for him.

9 And euery † offering of all the holy things of the children of Israel, which they bring vnto the Priest, shalbe his.

10 And euery mans hallowed things shall be his: whatsoeuer any man giueth the Priest, it shall be * his.

11 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
12 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, If any mans wife goe aside, and commit a trespasse against him:

13 And a man lie with her carnally, and it be hid from the eyes of her husband, and *be* kept close, and she be defiled, and there be no witnesse against her, neither she be taken *with the manner:*

14 And the spirit of iealousie come vpon him, and he be iealous of his wife, and she be defiled: or if the spirit of iealousie come vpon him, and he be iealous of his wife, and she be not defiled:

15 Then shall the man bring his wife vnto the Priest, and he shall bring her offering for her, the tenth part of an Ephah of barley meale, he shall powre no oyle vpon it, nor put frankincense thereon, for it is an offering of iealousie, an offering of memoriall, bringing iniquity to remembrance.

16 And the Priest shall bring her neere and set her before the LORD.

17 And the Priest shall take holy water in an earthen vessell, and of the dust that is in the floore of the Tabernacle, the Priest shal take, and put *it* into the water.

18 And the Priest shall set the woman before the LORD, and vncouer the womans head, and put the offering of memoriall in her hands, which *is* the iealousie offering, and the Priest shall haue in his hand the bitter water that causeth the curse.

19 And the Priest shall charge her by an oath, and say vnto the woman, If no man haue lien with thee, and if thou hast not gone aside to vncleannes *with another* in stead of thy husband, be thou free from this bitter water that causeth the curse.

20 But if thou hast gone aside *to another* in stead of thy husband, and if thou be defiled, and some man haue lien with thee beside thine husband:

21 Then the Priest shall charge the woman with an oath of cursing, and the Priest shall say vnto the woman, The LORD make thee a curse, and an oath among thy people, when the LORD doeth make thy thigh to † rot, and thy belly to swell.

22 And this water that causeth the curse, shal goe into thy bowels to make *thy* belly to swell, and *thy* thigh to rot: and the woman shall say, Amen, Amen.

23 And the Priest shal write these curses in a book, and he shall blot *them* out with the bitter water:

24 And he shall cause the woman to drinke the bitter water that causeth the curse: and the water that causeth the curse, shall enter into her, *and become* bitter.

25 Then the Priest shall take the iealousie offering out of the womans hand, and shall waue the offering before the LORD, and offer it vpon the Altar.

26 And the Priest shall take an handfull of the offering, euen the memoriall thereof, and burne it vpon the Altar, and afterward shall cause the woman to drinke the water.

27 And when he hath made her to drinke the water, then it shall come to passe, that if she be defiled, and haue done trespasse against her husband, that the water that causeth the curse, shall enter into her, *and become* bitter, and her belly shall swell and her thigh shall rot: and the woman shall bee a curse among her people.

28 And if the woman be not defiled, but be cleane, then she shall be free, and shall conceiue seed.

29 This is the law of iealousies, when a wife goeth aside *to another* in stead of her husband, & is defiled:

30 Or when the spirit of iealousie commeth vpon him, and he be iealous ouer his wife, and shall set the woman before the LORD, and the Priest shall execute vpon her all this law:

31 Then shall the man be guiltlesse from iniquitie, and this woman shall beare her iniquity.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The law of the Nazarites.* 22 *The forme of blessing the people.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, When either man or woman shall ‖ separate *themselues* to vow a vow of a Nazarite, to separate *themselues* vnto the LORD:

3 He shal separate himselfe from wine, and strong drinke, and shall drinke no vineger of wine, or vineger of strong drinke, neither shall he drinke any liquor of grapes, nor eate moyst grapes, or dryed.

4 All the dayes of his ‖ separation shall he eate nothing that is made of † the vine tree, from the kernels euen to the huske.

5 All the dayes of the vow of his separation, there shall no * rasour come vpon his head vntill the dayes bee fulfilled, in the which he separateth himselfe vnto the LORD, he shall be holy, *and* shall let the lockes of the haire of his head grow.

6 All the dayes that he separateth himselfe vnto the LORD, he shall come at no dead body.

7 He shall not make himselfe vncleane for his father, or for his mother, for his brother, or for his sister, when they die because the † consecration of his God is vpon his head.

8 All the dayes of his separation he *is* holy vnto the LORD.

9 And if any man die very suddenly by him, and he hath defiled the head of his consecration, then he shall shaue his head in the day of his cleansing, on the seuenth day shall he shaue it.

10 And on the eighth day he shall bring two turtles, or two young pigeons to the Priest, to the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

11 And the Priest shall offer the one for a sin offering, and the other for a burnt offering, and make an atonement for him, for that he sinned by the dead, and shall hallow his head that same day.

12 And he shall consecrate vnto the LORD the dayes of his separation, and shall bring a lambe of the first yeere for a trespasse offering: but the dayes that were before shall be † lost, because his separation was defiled.

† *Heb.* *fall.*

13 ¶ And this is the law of the Nazarite: When the dayes of his separation are fulfilled, he shall be brought vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation,

14 And he shall offer his offering vnto the LORD, one hee lambe of the first yeere without blemish for a burnt offring, and one ewe lambe of the first yeere without blemish for a sinne offering, and one lambe without blemish for peace offerings,

15 And a basket of vnleauened bread, cakes of fine floure mingled with oyle, and wafers of vnleauened bread, anointed with oyle, and their meat offering, and their drinke offerings.

16 And the Priest shall bring *them* before the LORD, and shall offer his sin offering, and his burnt offering,

17 And he shall offer the ramme for a sacrifice of peace offerings vnto the LORD, with the basket of vnleauened bread: the Priest shal offer also his meat offering, and his drinke offering.

18 And * the Nazarite shall shaue the head of his separation at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and shall take the haire of the head of his separation, and put it in the fire, which is vnder the sacrifice of the peace offerings.

* Acts 21.24.

19 And the Priest shall take the sodden shoulder of the ramme, and one vnleauened cake out of the basket, and the vnleauened wafer, and shall put them vpon the hands of the Nazarite, after *the haire* of his separation is shauen,

20 And the Priest shall waue them for * a waue offering before the LORD: this is holy for the Priest, with the waue breast, and heaue shoulder: and after that the Nazarite may drinke wine.

* Exod. 29.27.

21 This *is* the law of the Nazarite, who hath vowed, and of his offering vnto the LORD for his separation besides that, that his hand shall get: according to the vow which he vowed, so hee must doe after the law of his separation.

22 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

23 Speake vnto Aaron, and vnto his sonnes, saying, On this wise yee shall blesse the children of Israel, saying vnto them:

24 The LORD blesse thee, and keepe thee:

25 The LORD make his face shine vpon thee, and be gracious vnto thee:

26 The LORD lift vp his countenance vpon thee, and giue thee peace.

27 And they shall put my Name vpon the children of Israel, and I will blesse them.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The offring of the Princes at the dedication of the Tabernacle:* 10 *Their seuerall offerings at the dedication of the Altar:* 89 *God speaketh to Moses from the Mercy-seat.*

AND it came to passe on the day that Moses had fully * set vp the Tabernacle, and had anoynted it, and sanctified it, and all the instruments thereof, both the Altar, and all the vessels thereof,

* Exod. 40.18.

and had anointed them, and ſanctified them:
2 That the Princes of Iſrael, heads of the houſe of their fathers, (who were the Princes of the tribes,
† Hebr. who ſtood † and were ouer them that were nombred) offered:
3 And they brought their offering before the LORD, ſixe couered wagons, and twelue oxen: a wagon for two of the Princes, and for each one an oxe, and they brought them before the Tabernacle.
4 And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,
5 Take it of them, that they may be to doe the ſeruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and thou ſhalt giue them vnto the Leuites, to euery man according to his ſeruice.
6 And Moſes tooke the wagons, and the oxen, and gaue them vnto the Leuites.
7 Two wagons and foure oxen he gaue vnto the ſonnes of Gerſhon, according to their ſeruice.
8 And foure wagons and eight oxen he gaue vnto the ſonnes of Merari, according to their ſeruice, vnder the hand of Ithamar, the ſonne of Aaron the Prieſt.
9 But vnto the ſonnes of Kohath he gaue none: becauſe the ſeruice of the Sanctuary belonging vnto them, was that they ſhould beare vpon their ſhoulders.
10 ¶ And the Princes offered for dedicating of the Altar in the day that it was anointed, euen the Princes offered their offering before the Altar.
11 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, They ſhall offer their offering, each Prince on his day, for the dedicating of the Altar.
12 ¶ And hee that offered his offering, the firſt day was Nahſhon the ſonne of Amminadab, of the tribe of Iudah:
13 And his offering was one ſiluer charger, the weight thereof was an hundred and thirtie *ſhekel*, one ſiluer bowle of ſeuenty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary: both of them were full of fine
§ Leuit. 2.1. flowre mingled with oyle for a § meat offering:
14 One ſpoone of ten ſhekels of gold, full of incenſe:
15 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeere, for a burnt offering.
* Leuit. 4.23. 16 One kid of the goats for a * ſinne offering:
17 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere: This was the offering of Nahſhon the ſonne of Amminadab.
18 ¶ On the ſecond day Nethaneel the ſonne of Zuar, Prince of Iſſachar did offer.
19 Hee offered for his offering one ſiluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſiluer boule of ſeuenty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary: both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meat offering:
20 One ſpoone of gold of tenne *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:
21 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeere for a burnt offering:
22 One kid of the goats for a ſinne offering:
23 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere: This was the offering of Nethaneel the ſonne of Zuar.
24 ¶ On the third day Eliab the ſonne of Helon, Prince of the children of Zebulun *did offer*.
25 His offering was one ſiluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirtie *ſhekels*, one ſiluer bowle of ſeuenty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meat offering:
26 One golden ſpoone of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:
27 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeere for a burnt offering:
28 One kid of the goates for a ſinne offering:
29 And for a ſacrifice of peace offrings, two oxen, fiue rams, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere. This was the offering of Eliab the ſonne of Helon.
30 ¶ On the fourth day Elizur the ſonne of Shedeur, Prince of the children of Reuben *did offer*.
31 His offering was one ſiluer charger of an hundred and thirtie *ſhekels*, one ſiluer bowle of ſeuenty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meat offering:
32 One golden ſpoone of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:
33 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeere for a burnt offering.
34 One kid of the goates for a ſin offering:
35 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goates, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere: This was the offering of Elizur the ſonne of Shedeur.
36 ¶ On the fift day Shelumiel the ſon of Zurishaddai, Prince of the children of Simeon, *did offer*.
37 His offering was one ſiluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſiluer bowle of ſeuenty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meat offering:
38 One golden ſpoone of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:
39 One young bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeere for a burnt offering:
40 One kid of the goats for a ſin offering:
41 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goates, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere: This was the offering of Shelumiel, the ſonne of Zurishaddai.
42 ¶ On the ſixt day Eliaſaph the ſonne of Deuel, Prince of § children of Gad *offered*:
43 His offering was one ſiluer charger of the weight of an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, a ſiluer bowle of ſeuenty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meat offering:
44 One golden ſpoone of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:
45 One young bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeere, for a burnt offering:
46 One kid of the goates for a ſinne offering:
47 And for a ſacrifice of peace offrings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goates, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere. This was the offering of Eliaſaph the ſonne of Deuel.
48 ¶ On the ſeuenth day, Eliſhama the ſon of Ammiud, Prince of the children of Ephraim *offered*.
49 His offering was one ſiluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſiluer bowle of ſeuenty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meat offering:
50 One golden ſpoone of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:
51 One young bullocke, one ramme, one lambe, the firſt yeere, for a burnt offering:
52 One kid of the goats for a ſin offering:
53 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rams, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere. This was the offering of Eliſhama the ſonne of Ammiud.
54 ¶ On the eight day *offered* Gamaliel the ſonne of Pedazur, Prince of the children of Manaſſeh.

55 His offering was one ſiluer charger, of an hundreth and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſiluer bowle of ſeuenty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle, for a meat offering:

56 One golden ſpoone of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

57 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yere for a burnt offering:

58 One kid of the goats for a ſin offering:

59 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere. This was the offering of Gamaliel the ſonne of Pedazur.

60 ¶ On the nineth day, Abidan the ſonne of Gideoni, Prince of the children of Beniamin, *offered*.

61 His offering was one ſiluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, a ſiluer bowle of ſeuenty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meat offering:

62 One golden ſpoone of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

63 One young bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeere for a burnt offering:

64 One kid of the goats for a ſin offering:

65 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goates, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere. This was the offering of Abidan, the ſonne of Gideoni.

66 ¶ On the tenth day, Ahiezer the ſon of Ammiſhaddai, Prince of the children of Dan *offered*.

67 His offering was one ſiluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſiluer bowle of ſeuenty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meat offering.

68 One golden ſpoone of ten, *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

69 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeere, for a burnt offering:

70 One kid of the goates for a ſinne offering:

71 And for a ſacrifice of peace offrings two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goates, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere. This was the offering of Ahiezer the ſonne of Ammiſhaddai.

72 ¶ On the eleuenth day Pagiel the ſonne of Ocran, Prince of the children of Aſher, *offered*,

73 His offering was one ſiluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſiluer bowle of ſeuenty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meat offering:

74 One golden ſpoone of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

75 One young bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeere for a burnt offering:

76 One kid of the goats for a ſin offering:

77 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goates, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere. This was the offering of Pagiel the ſonne of Ocran.

78 ¶ On the twelfth day, Ahira the ſon of Enan, Prince of the children of Naphtali, *offered*.

79 His offering was one ſiluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſiluer bowle of ſeuenty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meat offering:

80 One golden ſpoone of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

81 One young bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of firſt yeere for a burnt offering:

82 One kid of the goats for a ſin offering:

83 And for a ſacrifice of peace offrings, two oxen, fiue rams, fiue hee-goates, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere. This was the offering of Ahira the ſon of Enan.

84 This was the dedication of the Altar (in the day when it was anointed) by the Princes of Iſrael: twelue chargers of ſiluer, twelue ſiluer bowles, twelue ſpoons of gold.

85 Each charger of ſiluer *weighing* an hundred and thirtie *ſhekels*, each bowle ſeuentie: all the ſiluer veſſels weighed two thouſand and foure huadred *ſhekels*, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary.

86 The golden ſpoones *were* twelue, full of incenſe, *weighing* ten *ſhkels* apiece, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary: all the gold of the ſpoons was an hundred and twenty *ſhekels*.

87 All the oxen for the burnt offring, *were* twelue bullockes, the rams twelue, the lambes of the firſt yeere twelue, with their meat offering, and the kids of the goats for ſinne offering twelue.

88 And all the oxen for the ſacrifice of the peace offerings, *were* twenty and foure bullockes, the rammes ſixty, the hee-goates ſixtie, the lambes of the firſt yeere, ſixtie. This was the dedication of the Altar, after that it was anoiſted.

89 And when Moſes was gone into the Tabernacle of the Congregation to ſpeake with † him, then hee heard the voyce of one ſpeaking vnto him, from off the Mercie-ſeate, that was vpon the Arke of Teſtimony from between the two Cherubims: and he ſpake vnto him. † *Ykhs ú God.*

CHAP. VIII.

1 *How the lamps are to be lighted.* 5 *The conſecration of the Leuites.* 23 *The age and time of their ſeruice.*

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto Aaron, and ſay vnto him, When thou * lighteſt the lampes, the ſeuen lampes ſhall giue light ouer againſt the Candleſticke. * Exod. 25.37. and 40.25.

3 And Aaron did ſo: hee lighted the lampes thereof ouer againſt the Candleſticke, as the LORD * commanded Moſes.

4 And this worke of the Candleſticke was of beaten gold, vnto the ſhaft thereof, vnto the floures thereof was * beaten worke: according vnto the patterne which the LORD had ſhewed Moſes, ſo hee made the Candleſticke. * Exod. 25.31. * Exod. 25.18.

5 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

6 Take the Leuites from among the children of Iſrael, and cleanſe them.

7 And thus ſhalt thou doe vnto them, to cleanſe them: ſprinkle water of purifying vpon them: and † let them ſhaue all their fleſh, and let them waſh their clothes, and ſo make them ſelues cleane. † *Hebr. let them cauſe a raſor to paſſe ouer, &c.*

8 Then let them take a young bullocke with his meat offering, *euen* fine flowre mingled with oyle, and another young bullocke ſhalt thou take for a ſinne offering.

9 And thou ſhalt bring the Leuites before the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and thou ſhalt gather the whole aſſembly of the children of Iſrael together.

10 And thou ſhalt bring the Leuites before the LORD, and the children of Iſrael ſhall put their hands vpon the Leuites. † *Hebr. waue.*

11 And Aaron ſhall † offer the Leuites before the LORD, for an † offering of the children of Iſrael, that † they may execute the ſeruice of the LORD. † *Hebr. waue-ring.* † *Hebr. they may be to execute, &c.*

12 And the Leuites ſhall lay their hands vpon the heads of the bullockes: and thou ſhalt offer the one for a ſinne offering, and the other for a burnt offe-

offering vnto the LORD, to make an atonement for the Leuites.

13 And thou shalt set the Leuites before Aaron, and before his sonnes, and offer them for an offering vnto the LORD.

14 Thus shalt thou separate the Leuites from among the children of Israel, and the Leuites shall be
* Chap. 34.5. * mine.

15 And after that, shall the Leuites go in, to doe the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and thou shalt cleanse them, and offer them for an offering.

16 For they are wholly giuen vnto mee, from among the children of Israel: in stead of such as open
* Chap. 3.12.&c. 33.2. Luke 2.23. euery wombe, * *euen in stead of* the first borne of all the children of Israel, haue I taken them vnto me.

17 For all the first borne of the children of Israel, *are* mine, both man and beast: on the day that I smote euery first borne in the land of Egypt, I sanctified them for my selfe.

18 And I haue taken the Leuites for all the first borne of the children of Israel.

† Hebr. giuen. 19 And I haue giuen the Leuites *as* † a gift to Aaron, and to his sonnes, from among the children of Israel, to doe the seruice of the children of Israel, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and to make an atonement for the children of Israel: that there bee no plague among the children of Israel, when the children of Israel come nigh vnto the Sanctuary.

20 And Moses and Aaron, and all the Congregation of the children of Israel did to the Leuites according to all that the LORD commanded Moses, concerning the Leuites, so did the children of Israel vnto them.

21 And the Leuites were purified, & they washed their clothes: and Aaron offered them as an offering before the LORD, and Aaron made an atonement for them to cleanse them.

22 And after that, went the Leuites in to doe their seruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, before Aaron and before his sonnes: as the LORD had commanded Moses concerning the Leuites, so did they vnto them.

23 ¶ And the LORD spak vnto Moses, saying:

† Hebr. to warre the warfare of, &c. † Hebr. returne from the warfare of the seruice. 24 This *is it* that belongeth vnto the Leuits: from twenty and fiue yeeres old, and vpward, they shall goe in † to wait vpon the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

25 And from the age of fiftie yeeres they shall † cease waiting vpon the seruice thereof, and shall serue no more:

26 But shall minister with their brethren in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to keepe the charge, and shall doe no seruice: thus shalt thou doe vnto the Leuites, touching their charge.

CHAP. IX.

1 The Passeouer is commanded againe. 6 A second Passeouer allowed for them that were vncleane, or absent. 15 The cloud guideth the removings and encampings of the Israelites.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses in the wildernesse of Sinai, in the first moneth of the second
* Exod. 12.1.&c. Leuit. 23.5. chap. 28. 16. deut. 16.1. yere, after they were come out of the land of Egypt, saying,

2 Let the children of Israel also keepe the *Passeouer, at his appointed season.

3 In the foureteenth day of this moneth † at Euen, ye shall keepe it in his appointed season: according to all the rites of it, and according to all the ceremonies thereof shall ye keepe it.

† Hebr. betweene the two euenings, 4 And Moses spake vnto the children of Israel, that they should keepe the Passeouer,

5 And they kept the Passeouer on the foureteenth day of the first moneth at Euen, in the wildernesse of Sinai: according to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so did the children of Israel.

6 ¶ And there were certaine men who were defiled by the dead body of a man, that they could not keepe the Passeouer on that day: and they came before Moses, and before Aaron on that day.

7 And those men said vnto him, We *are* defiled by the dead body of a man: wherefore are we kept backe, that we may not offer an offring of the LORD in his appointed season, among the children of Israel?

8 And Moses said vnto them, Stand still, and I will heare what the LORD will command concerning you.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

10 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, If any man of you, or of your posterity shall be vncleane by reason of a dead body, or bee in a iourney afarre off, yet he shall keepe the Passeouer vnto the LORD.

11 The foureteenth day of the second moneth at Euen they shal keepe it, and eat it with vnleauened bread, and bitter herbes.

12 They shall leaue none of it vnto the morning, nor breake any bone of it: * according to all the ordinances of the Passeouer they shall keepe it.

13 But the man that is cleane, and is not in a iourney, and forbeareth to keepe the Passeouer, euen the same soule shall be cut off from his people, because he brought not the offering of the LORD in his appointed season: that man shall beare his sinne.

14 And if a stranger shall sojourne among you, and will keepe the Passeouer vnto the LORD, according to the ordinance of the Passeouer, and according to the maner thereof, so shall he doe: * ye shall haue one ordinance, both for the stranger, and for him that was borne in the land.

15 ¶ And * on the day that the Tabernacle was reared vp, the cloud couered the Tabernacle, namely, the Tent of the Testimonie: and at Euen there was vpon the Tabernacle, as it were the appearance of fire vntill the morning.

16 So it was alway: the clond couered it *by day*, and the appearance of fire by night.

17 And when the cloud was taken vp from the Tabernacle, then after that, the children of Israel iourneyed, and in the place where the cloud abode there the children of Israel pitched their tents.

18 At the commandement of the LORD the children of Israel iourneyed, and at the commandement of the LORD they pitched: * as long as the cloud abode vpon the Tabernacle, they rested in their tents.

19 And when the cloud † taryed long vpon the Tabernacle many dayes, then the children of Israel kept the charge of the LORD, and iourneyed not.

20 And so it was when the cloud was a few dayes vpon the Tabernacle, according to the commandment of the LORD, they abode in their tents, and according to the commandement of the LORD, they iourneyed.

21 And so it was when the clond † abode from Euen vnto the morning, and *that* the cloud was taken vp in the morning, then they iourneyed: whether it was by day or by night that the cloud was taken vp, they iourneyed.

22 Or whether *it were* two dayes, or a moneth, or a yeere, that the cloud taried vpon the Tabernacle, remaining thereon, the children of Israel * abode

in their tents, and iourneyed not, but when it was taken vp they iourneyed.

23 At the commandement of the LORD they rested in the tents, and at the commandement of the LORD they iourneyed: they kept the charge of the LORD, at the commandement of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. X.

1 The vse of the siluer trumpets. 11 The Israelites remoue from Sinai to Paran. 14 The order of their march. 29 Hobab is intreated by Moses, not to leaue them. 33 The blessing of Moses at the remouing and resting of the Arke.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Make thee two trumpets of siluer: of an whole piece shalt thou make them, that thou mayest vse them for the calling of the assembly, and for the iourneying of the campes.

3 And when they shall blow with them, all the assembly shall assemble themselues to thee at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

4 And if they blow *but* with one *trumpet*, then the Princes, *which are* heads of the thousands of Israel, shall gather themselues vnto thee.

5 When ye blow an alarme, then the campes that lie on the East parts shall goe forward.

6 When yee blow an alarme the second time, then the campes that lie on the South side, shall take their iourney: they shall blow an alarme for their iourneys.

7 But when the Congregation is to be gathered together, you shall blow, but you shall not sound an alarme.

8 And the sonnes of Aaron the Priest shall blow with the trumpets; and they shall be to you for an ordinance for euer throughout your generations.

9 And if yee goe to warre in your land, against the enemy that oppresseth you, then ye shal blow an alarme with the trumpets, and ye shall be remembred before the LORD your God, and ye shall be saued from your enemies.

10 Also in the day of your gladnesse, and in your solemne dayes, and in the beginnings of your moneths, ye shall blow with the trumpets ouer your burnt offerings, and ouer the sacrifices of your peace offerings, that they may be to you for a memoriall before your God: I *am* the LORD your God.

11 ¶ And it came to passe on the twentieth day of the second moneth in the second yeere, that the cloud was taken vp from off the Tabernacle of the Testimony.

12 And the children of Israel tooke their iourneys out of the wildernes of Sinai, and the cloud rested in the wildernesse of Paran.

13 And they first tooke their iourney according to the commaundement of the LORD, by the hand of Moses.

14 ¶ In the first *place* went the standerd of the campe of the children of Iudah, according to their armies, and ouer his hoste *was* * Nahshon the sonne of Amminadab.

15 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Issachar, *was* Nethaneel the sonne of Zuar.

16 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Zebulun, *was* Eliab the son of Helon.

17 And the Tabernacle was taken downe, and the sonnes of Gershon, and the sons of Merari set forward bearing the Tabernacle.

18 ¶ And the standerd of the campe of Reuben set forward according to their armies; and ouer his hoste *was* Elizur the son of Shedeur.

19 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Simeon *was* Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai.

20 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Gad, *was* Eliasaph the son of Deuel.

21 And the Kohathites set forward, bearing the * Sanctuary and *the* † *other* did set vp the Tabernacle against they came. * Chap. 4. 4.

22 ¶ And the standerd of the campe of the children of Ephraim set forward, according to their armies, and ouer his hoste *was* Elishama the sonne of Ammihud. † *That is, the Gernonites and the Merarites* Ste ver. 17.

23 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Manasseh, *was* Gamaliel the son of Pedazur.

24 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Beniamin, *was* Abidan the son of Gideoni.

25 ¶ And the standerd of the camp of the children of Dan set forward, which was the rereward of all the campes throughout their hostes: and ouer his hoste *was* Ahiezer the sonne of Ammishaddai.

26 And ouer the host of the tribe of the children of Asher, *was* Pagiel the son of Ocran.

27 And ouer the host of the tribe of the children of Naphtali, *was* Ahira the son of Enan.

28 † Thus were the iourneyings of the children of Israel, according to their armies, when they set forward. † *Hebr. Thesi.*

29 ¶ And Moses said vnto Hobab the son of Raguel the Midianite Moses father in law, We are iourneying vnto the place of which the LORD said, I will giue it you: come thou with vs, and we will doe thee good: for the LORD hath spoken good concerning Israel.

30 And he said vnto him, I will not go, but I will depart to mine owne land, and to my kinred.

31 And he said, leaue vs not I pray thee, forasmuch as thou knowest how we are to encampe in the wildernesse, and thou mayest be to vs in stead of eyes.

32 And it shalbe if thou go with vs, yea it shalbe, that what goodnesse the LORD shal do vnto vs, the same will we doe vnto thee.

33 ¶ And they departed from the mount of the LORD three dayes iourney: and the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD went before them in the three dayes iourney, to search out a resting place for them.

34 And the cloud of the LORD *was* vpon them by day, when they went out of the campe.

35 And it came to passe when the Arke set forward, that Moses said, * Rise vp, LORD, and let thine enemies be scattered, and let them that hate thee, flee before thee. * Psal. 68. 1, 2. † *Hebr. ten thousands thousands.*

36 And when it rested, he said, Returne, O LORD, vnto the † many thousands of Israel.

CHAP. XI.

1 The burning at Taberah quenched by Moses prayer. 4 The people lust for flesh and loath Manna. 10 Moses complaineth of his charge. 16 God diuideth his burden vnto seuenty Elders. 31 Quailes are giuen in wrath at Kibroth-hattaauah.

AND when the people ‖complained, † it displeased the LORD: and the LORD heard it: and his anger was kindled, and the fire of the LORD burnt * among them, and consumed *them that were* in the vtmost parts of the campe. ‖ Or, were as it were reuocomplainers. † *Hebr.* *it was euill in the eares of, &c.* * Ps. 78. 21.

2 And the people cryed vnto Moses, and when Moses prayed vnto the LORD, the fire † was quenched. † *Hebr.* *sanke.*

3 And he called the name of the place ‖Taberah, because the fire of the LORD burnt among them. ‖ That is, *a burning.*

* As Ex. 12.38.
4 ¶ And the * mixt multitude that was among them, fell a lusting, and the children of Israel † also wept againe, and said, *Who shall giue vs flesh to eate?
† Hebr. lusted a lust.
5 We remember the fish which we did eate in Egypt freely; the cucumbers, and the melons, and the leekes, and the onions, and the garlicke.
† Hebr. returned and wept.
6 But now our soule is dryed away, there is nothing at all besides this Manna, before our eyes.
* 1 Cor. 10.6.
7 And * the Manna was as Coriander seed, and the † colour thereof as the colour of Bdellium:
* Exod. 16.14,31.
8 *And* the people went about, and gathered it,
† Hebr. eye of it, as the eye of.
and ground it in milles, or beat it in a morter, and brake it in pans, and made cakes of it: and the taste of it *was* as the taste of fresh oyle.
9 And when the dew fell vpon the campe in the night, the Manna fell vpon it.
10 ¶ Then Moses heard the people weep throughout their families, euery man in the doore of his tent, and the anger of the LORD was kindled greatly: Moses also was displeased.
11 And Moses said vnto the LORD, Wherefore hast thou afflicted thy seruant? and wherefore haue I not found fauour in thy sight, that thou layest the burden of all this people vpon me?
12 Haue I conceiued all this people? haue I begotten them, that thou shouldest say vnto me, Carry them in thy bosome (as a nursing father beareth the sucking child) vnto the land which thou swarest vnto their fathers?
13 Whence should I haue flesh to giue vnto all this people? for they weepe vnto me, saying, Giue vs flesh that we may eat.
14 I am not able to beare all this people alone, because it is too heauy for me.
15 And if thou deale thus with me, kill me, I pray thee, out of hand, if I haue found fauour in thy sight, and let mee not see my wretchednesse.
16 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Gather vnto me seuenty men of the Elders of Israel, whom thou knowest to be the Elders of the people, and officers ouer them; and bring them vnto the Tabernacle of the Congregation, that they may stand there with thee.
17 And I will come downe and talke with thee there, and I wil take of the spirit which is vpon thee, and will put *it* vpon them, and they shall beare the burden of the people with thee, that thou beare *it* not thy selfe alone.
18 And say thou vnto the people, Sanctifie your selues against to morrow, and yee shall eat flesh (for you haue wept in the eares of the LORD, saying, Who shall giue vs flesh to eate? for it was well with vs in Egypt:) therefore the LORD will giue you flesh and ye shall eate.
19 Yee shall not eat one day, nor two dayes, nor fiue dayes, neither ten dayes, nor twenty dayes:
† Hebr. moneth of dayes.
20 *But* euen a † whole moneth, vntil it come out at your nostriles, and it be loathsome vnto you, because that ye haue despised the LORD which is among you, and haue wept before him, saying, Why came we foorth out of Egypt?
21 And Moses said, The people amongst whom I *am*, *are* six hundred thousand footmen, and thou hast said, I will giue them flesh, that they may eat a whole moneth.
22 Shall the flockes and the heards be slaine, for them to suffice them? or shall all the fish of the Sea be gathered together for them to suffice them?
* Esay 50. 2. & 59.1.
23 And the LORD said vnto Moses, * Is the LORDS hand waxed short? thou shalt see now whether my word shall come to passe vnto thee, or not.
24 ¶ And Moses went out, and told the people the words of the LORD, and gathered the seuenty men of the Elders of the people and set them round about the Tabernacle.
25 And the LORD came downe in a cloud, and spake vnto him, and tooke of the spirit that was vpon him, and gaue it vnto the seuenty Elders: and it came to passe that when the Spirit rested vpon them, they prophesied, and did not cease.
26 But there remained two of the men in the campe, the name of the one *was* Eldad, and the name of the other Medad: and the Spirit rested vpon them, (and they were of them *that were* written, but went not out vnto the Tabernacle) and they prophesied in the campe.
27 And there ran a yong man, and told Moses, and said, Eldad and Medad doe prophesie in the campe.
28 And Iehoshua the son of Nun, the seruant of Moses, one of his young men, answered and said, My lord Moses, forbid them.
29 And Moses said vnto him, Enuiest thou for my sake? Would God that all the LORDS people were Prophets, and that the LORD would put his Spirit vpon them.
30 And Moses gate him into the campe, he and the Elders of Israel.
31 ¶ And there went forth a * winde from the LORD, and brought quailes from the sea, and let them fall by the campe, † as it were a dayes journey on this side, and as it were a dayes journey on the other side round about the campe, and as it were two cubites *high* vpon the face of the earth.
32 And the people stood vp all that day, and all *that* night, and all the next day, and they gathered the quailes: he that gathered least, gathered ten Homers: and they spread *them* all abroad for themselues round about the campe.
33 And while the * flesh was yet betweene their teeth, yer it was chewed, the wrath of the LORD was kindled against the people, and the LORD smote the people with a very great plague.
34 And he called the name of that place, † Kibroth-Hattaauah: because there they buried the people that lusted.
35 And the people iourneyed from Kibroth-Hattaauah, vnto Hazeroth, and † abode at Hazeroth.

CHAP. XII.

1 God reproueth the sedition of Miriam and Aaron. 10 Miriams leprosie is healed at the prayer of Moses. 14 God commandeth her to be shut out of the host.

AND Miriam and Aaron spake against Moses, because of the † Ethiopian woman, whom he had married: for he had † married an Ethiopian woman.
2 And they said, Hath the LORD indeed spoken onely by Moses? Hath he not spoken also by vs? And the LORD heard *it*.
3 (Now the man Moses * was very meeke aboue all the men which were vpon the face of the earth.)
4 And the LORD spake suddenly vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, and vnto Miriam, Come out ye three vnto the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and they three came out.
5 And the LORD came downe in the pillar of the cloud, and stood in the dore of the Tabernacle, and called Aaron and Miriam: & they both came forth.
6 And he said, Heare now my words: If there be a Prophet among you, I the LORD will make my selfe knowne vnto him in a vision, *and* will speake vnto him in a dreame.
7 * My seruant Moses *is* not so, who *is* faithfull in all mine house.

8 With him will I speak *mouth to mouth euen apparently, and not in darke speeches, and the similitude of the LORD shall he behold: wherefore then were ye not afraid to speake against my seruant Moses?

9 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against them, and he departed.

10 And the cloud departed from off the Tabernacle, and behold Miriam became leprous *white* as snow, and Aaron looked vpon Miriam, and behold she was leprous.

11 And Aaron said vnto Moses, Alas, my lord, I beseech thee, lay not the sinne vpon vs, wherin we haue done foolishly, & wherein wee haue sinned.

12 Let her not be as one dead, of whom the flesh is halfe consumed, when he commeth out of his mothers wombe.

13 And Moses cryed vnto the LORD, saying, Heale her now, O God, I beseech thee.

14 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, If her father had but spit in her face, should she not be ashamed seuen dayes? let her *be shut out from the camp seuen dayes, and after that let her be receiued in againe.

15 And Miriam was shut out from the campe seuen dayes: and the people iourneyed not till Miriam was brought in againe.

16 And afterward the people remooued from Haseroth, and pitched in the wilderneſſe of Paran.

CHAP. XIII.

1 And the names of the men who were sent to search the land: 17 Their instructions: 21 Their actes: 26 Their relation.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Send thou men that they may search the land of Canaan, which I giue vnto the children of Israel: of euery tribe of their fathers shall ye send a man, euery one a ruler among them.

3 And Moses by the commandement of the LORD, sent them from the wilderneſſe of Paran: all those men were heads of the children of Israel.

4 And these *were* their names: Of the tribe of Reuben Shammua the son of Zaccur.

5 Of the tribe of Simeon, Shaphat the sonne of Hori.

6 Of the tribe of Iudah, Caleb the son of Iephunneh.

7 Of the tribe of Issachar, Igal the son of Ioseph.

8 Of the tribe of Ephraim Oshea the son of Nun.

9 Of the tribe of Beniamin, Palti the son of Raphu

10 Of the tribe of Zebulun, Gaddiel the son of Sodi.

11 Of the tribe of Ioseph, *namely*, of the tribe of Manasseh, Gaddi the son of Susi.

12 Of the tribe of Dan, Ammiel the son of Gemalli.

13 Of the tribe of Asher, Sethur the son of Michael.

14 Of the tribe of Naphtali, Nahbi the son of Vophsi.

15 Of the tribe of Gad, Geuel the son of Machi.

16 These are the names of the men which Moses sent to spy out the land: and Moses called Oshea the son of Nun, Iehoshua.

17 ¶ And Moses sent them to spy out the land of Canaan, and said vnto them, Get you vp this way Southward, and goe vp into the mountaine:

18 And see the land what it is, and the people that dwelleth therein, whether they be strong, or weake, few, or many:

19 And what the land is that they dwell in, whether it be good or bad: and what cities they be that they dwell in, whether in tents, or in strong holds:

20 And what the land is, whether it bee fat or leane, whether there bee wood therein or not. And be ye of good courage, and bring of the fruit of the land: (Now the time was the time of the first ripe grapes.)

21 ¶ So they went vp, and searched the land from the wildernesse of Zin, vnto Rehob, as men come to Hamath.

22 And they ascended by the South, and came vnto Hebron: where Ahiman, Sheshai and Talmai, the children of Anak were: Now Hebron was built seuen yeeres before Zoan in Egypt.

23 * And they came vnto the ‖ brooke of Eshcol, and cut down from thence a branch with one cluster of grapes, and they bare it betweene two vpon a staffe, and they brought of the pomegranates, and of the figs. * Deut. 1.24. ‖ Or, *valley.*

24 The place was called the ‖ brooke ‖ Eshcol, *That is, a cluster of grapes.* ‖ Or, *valley.* because of the cluster of grapes which the children of Israel cut downe from thence.

25 And they returned from searching of the land, after fourty dayes.

26 ¶ And they went and came to Moses & to Aaron, and to all the Congregation of the children of Israel, vnto the wildernesse of Paran, to Kadesh, and brought backe word vnto them, & vnto all the Congregation, and shewed them the fruit of the land.

27 And they told him, and said, We came vnto the land whither thou sentest vs, and surely it floweth with *milke and honey: and this *is* the fruit of it. * Exod. 33.3.

28 Neuertheleſſe, the people be strong that dwell in the land, and the cities are walled, and very great; and moreouer, we saw the children of Anak there.

29 The Amalekites dwel in the land of the South: and the Hittites, and the Iebusites, and the Amorites dwell in the mountaines, and the Canaanites dwell by the sea, and by the coast of Iordan.

30 And Caleb stilled the people before Moses, and said, Let vs go vp at once, and possesse it: for we are well able to ouercome it.

31 But the men that went vp with him, said, We be not able to goe vp against the people, for they are stronger then we.

32 And they brought vp an euill report of the land which they had searched, vnto the children of Israel, saying, The land thorow which we haue gone to search it, *is* a land that eateth vp the inhabitants thereof, and all the people that wee saw in it, *are* † men of a great stature.

† Heb. *men of statures.*

33 And there we saw the gyants, the sons of Anak, *which come* of the gyants: and we were in our owne sight as grashoppers, and so we were in their sight.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The people murmure at the newes. 6 Iosuha and Caleb labour to still them: 11 God threateneth them. 13 Moses perswadeth God, and obtaineth pardon. 26 The murmurers are depriued of entring into the land. 36 The men who raised the euill report, die by a plague. 40 The people that would inuade the land against the will of God, are smitten.

AND all the Congregation lifted vp their voice, and cryed; and the people wept that night.

2 And all the children of Israel murmured against Moses and against Aaron: and the whole Congregation said vnto them, Would God that we had died in the land of Egypt, or would God wee had died in this wildernesse!

3 And wherfore hath the LORD brought vs vnto this land, to fall by the sword, that our wiues, and our children should be a prey? were it not better for vs to returne into Egypt?

4 And they ſaid one to another, Let vs make a captain, and let vs returne into Egypt.

5 Then Moſes and Aaron fell on their faces before all the aſſembly of the Congregation of the children of Iſrael.

6 ¶ And Ioſhua the ſon of Nun, and Caleb the ſon of Iephunneh, which were of them that ſearched the land, rent their clothes,

7 And they ſpake vnto all the company of the children of Iſrael, ſaying, The land, which we paſſed thorow to ſearch it, *is* an exceeding good land.

8 If the LORD delight in vs, then he will bring vs into this land, and giue it vs, a land which floweth with milke and hony.

9 Onely rebell not ye againſt the LORD, neither feare ye the people of the land, for they are breadfor vs: their †defence is departed from them, and the LORD *is* with vs, feare them not.

† *Hebr.* *ſhadow.*

10 But all the Congregation bade ſtone them with ſtones: and the glory of the LORD appeared in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, before all the children of Iſrael.

11 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, How long will this people prouoke me? and how long will it be yer they beleeue me, for all the ſignes which I haue ſhewed among them?

12 I will ſmite them with the peſtilence and diſinherit them, and will make of thee a greater nation, and mightier then they.

13 ¶ And *Moſes ſaid vnto the LORD, Then the Egyptians ſhal heare it, (for thou broughteſt vp this people in thy might from among them:

* Exod. 32.12.

14 And they wil tell it to the inhabitants of this land, *for* they haue heard that thou, LORD, *art* among this people, that thou LORD, art ſeene face to face, and that * thy cloud ſtandeth ouer them, and that thou goeſt before them, by day time in a pillar of a cloud, and in a pillar of fire by night.

* Exod. 33.21.

15 ¶ Now if thou ſhalt kill all this people as one man, then the nations which haue heard the fame of thee, will ſpeake, ſaying:

16 Becauſe the LORD was not able *to bring this people into the land which he ſware vnto them, therefore he hath ſlaine them in the wildernesse.

* Deut. 9.28.

17 And now I beſeech thee, let the power of my LORD be great, according as † haſt ſpoken, ſaying,

18 The LORD is *long ſuffering, and of great mercy, forgiuing iniquity and tranſgreſſion, and by no meanes clearing *the guilty*, * viſiting the iniquity of the fathers vpon the children, vnto the third and fourth generation.

* Exod. 34.6. pſal. 103.8. * Exod. 20.5. and 34.7.

19 Pardon, I beſeech thee, the iniquity of this people, according to the greatneſſe of thy mercy, and as thou haſt forgiuen this people, from Egypt, euen ‖ vntill now.

‖ *Or,* *hitherto.*

20 And the LORD ſaid, I haue pardoned according to thy word.

21 But as truely as I liue, all the earth ſhall be filled with the glory of the LORD.

22 Becauſe all thoſe men which haue ſeene my glory, and my miracles which I did in Egypt, and in the wildernesse, and haue tempted me now theſe ten times, and haue not hearkened to my voyce,

† *Hebr.* *of they ſee the land.*

23 †Surely, they ſhall not ſee the land which I ſware vnto their fathers, neither ſhall any of them that prouoked me, ſee it.

* Ioſh. 14.6.

24 But my ſeruant * Caleb, becauſe he had another ſpirit with him (and hath followed me fully) him wil I bring into the land where into he went, and his ſeed ſhall poſſeſſe it.

25 (Now the Amalekites, and the Canaanites dwelt in the valley) To morrow turne you and get you into the wildernesse, by the way of the red Sea.

26 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and vnto Aaron, ſaying,

27 How long *ſhall I beare with* this euill congregation which murmure againſt me? I haue heard the murmurings of the children of Iſrael which they murmure againſt me.

28 Say vnto them, * As truely as I liue, ſaith the LORD, as yee haue ſpoken in mine eares, ſo will I doe vnto you:

29 Your carkeiſes ſhall fall in this wildernes, and all that * were numbred of you, according to your whole number, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, which haue murmured againſt me,

30 Doubtleſſe ye ſhall not come into the land, concerning which I † ſware to make you dwel therein, ſaue Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh, and Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun.

31 But your little ones, which ye ſaid ſhould be a prey, them wil I bring in, and they ſhall know the land which ye haue deſpiſed.

32 But as for you, your carkeiſes, they ſhall fall in this wildernesse.

33 And your children ſhall ‖ wander in the wildernesse fourty yeeres, and beare your whoredomes, vntill your carkeiſes be waſted in the wildernesse,

34 After the number of the dayes in which ye ſearched the land, *euen* * fourty dayes, (each day for a yeere) ſhall ye beare your iniquities, *euen* fortie yeeres, and ye ſhall know my ‖breach of promiſe.

35 I the LORD haue ſaid, I will ſurely do it vnto all this euill congregation, that are gathered together againſt mee: in this wildernesse they ſhall be conſumed, and there they ſhall die.

36 And the men which Moſes ſent to ſearch the land, who returned, and made all the congregation to murmure againſt him, by bringing vp a ſlaunder vpon the land:

37 Euen thoſe men that did bring vp the euill report vpon the land, * died by the plague before the LORD.

38 But Ioſhua the ſon of Nun, and Caleb the ſon of Iephunneh, *which were* of the men that went to ſearch the land, liued *ſtill*.

39 And Moſes told theſe ſayings vnto all the children of Iſrael, and the people mourned greatly.

40 ¶ And they roſe vp early in the morning, and gate them vp into the top of the mountaine, ſaying, Loe, we * be here, and will goe vp vnto the place which the LORD hath promiſed: for we haue ſinned.

41 And Moſes ſaid, Wherefore now doe ye tranſgreſſe the Commandement of the LORD? but it ſhall not proſper.

42 Goe not vp, for the LORD is not among you, that yee be not ſmitten before your enemies.

43 For the Amalekites, and the Canaanites *are* there before you, and ye ſhall fall by the ſword, becauſe ye are turned away from the LORD, therefore the LORD will not be with you.

44 But they preſumed to go vp vnto the hill top: neuertheles, the Arke of the couenant of the LORD, and Moſes departed not out of the campe.

45 Then the Amalekites came downe, and the Canaanites, which dwelt in that hill, & ſmote them, and * diſcomfited them euen vnto Hormah.

CHAP. XV.

1 The law of the meat offring, and the drinke offring. 13 29 The ſtranger is vnder the ſame law. 17 The law of the firſt of the dough for a heaue offring. 22 The ſacrifice for ſinne of ignorance. 30 The punishment of preſumption. 32 He that violated the Sabbath is ſtoned. 37 The law of fringes.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
2 * Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, When ye be come into the land of your habitations, which I giue vnto you,
3 And wil make an offring by fire vnto the LORD, a burnt offering or a sacrifice * in † performing a vow, or in a free-will offering, or in your solemne feasts, to make a * sweet sauour vnto the LORD, of the herd, or of the flocke:
4 Then * shall he that offereth his offring vnto the LORD bring a meat offering of a tenth deale of floure mingled with the fourth part of an Hin of oyle.
5 And the fourth part of an Hin of wine for a drinke offering shalt thou prepare, with the burnt offering, or sacrifice for one lambe.
6 Or for a ramme, thou shalt prepare for a meate offering, two tenth deales of floure mingled with the third part of an Hin of oile.
7 And for a drinke offering, thou shalt offer the third part of an Hin of wine, for a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.
8 And when thou prepareſt a bullocke for a burnt offering, or for a sacrifice in performing a vow, or peace offerings vnto the LORD,
9 Then shall he bring with the bullocke a meate offering of three tenth deales of floure mingled with halfe an Hin of oyle.
10 And thou shalt bring for a drinke offring halfe an Hin of wine, for an offring made by fire of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.
11 Thus shall it be done for one bullocke, or for one ram, or for a lambe, or a kid.
12 According to the number that yee shall prepare, so shall ye doe to euery one according to their number.
13 All that are borne of the country, shall doe these things after this maner, in offering an offering made by fire of a sweete sauour vnto the LORD.
14 And if a stranger soiourne with you, or whosoeuer be among you in your generations, and will offer an offering made by fire of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD: as ye doe, so he shall doe.
15 * One ordinance shall bee both for you of the Congregation, and also for the stranger that soiourneth with you, an ordinance for euer in your generations: as ye are, so shall the stranger be, before the LORD.
16 One law, and one maner shall be for you, and for the stranger that soiourneth with you.
17 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
18 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, when ye come into the land whither I bring you,
19 Then it shall be that when ye eate of the bread of the land, ye shall offer vp an heaue offering vnto the LORD.
20 Yee shall offer vp a cake of the first of your dough for an heaue offering: as ye doe the heaue offering of the threshing floore, so shall ye heaue it.
21 Of the first of your dough ye shall giue vnto the LORD, an heaue offering in your generations.
22 ¶ And if ye haue erred, and not obserued all these commandements which the LORD hath spoken vnto Moses,
23 Euen all that the LORD hath commanded you by the hand of Moses, from the day that the LORD commanded Moses, and henceforward among your generations;
24 Then it shall be, if ought be committed by ignorance without the knowledge of the Congregation, that all the Congregation shall offer one young bullocke for a burnt offering, for a sweet sauour vnto the LORD, with his meat offering, and his drinke offring according to the ‖ manner, and one kid of the goats for a sin offering.
25 And the Priest shall make an atonement for all the Congregation of the children of Israel, and it shalbe forgiuen them, for it is ignorance: and they shall bring their offering a sacrifice made by fire vnto the LORD, and their sin offring before the LORD for their ignorance.
26 And it shall be forgiuen all the Congregation of the children of Israel, and the stranger that soiourneth among them, seeing all the people were in ignorance.
27 ¶ And * if any soule sinne through ignorance, then he shall bring a shee goat of the first yeere for a sin offering.
28 And the Priest shall make an atonement for the soule that sinneth ignorantly, when he sinneth by ignorance before the LORD, to make an atonement for him, and it shall be forgiuen him.
29 You shall haue one law for him that † sinneth through ignorance, *both for him* that is borne amongst the children of Israel, and for the stranger that soiourneth among them.
30 ¶ But the soule that doeth ought † presumptuously, whether he be borne in the land, or a stranger, the same reproacheth the LORD: and that soule shall be cut off from among his people.
31 Because he hath despised the word of the LORD and hath broken his commandement: that soule shal vtterly be cut off: his iniquity shall be vpon him.
32 ¶ And while the children of Israel were in the wildernesse, they found a man that gathered sticks vpon the Sabbath day:
33 And they that found him gathering sticks, brought him vnto Moses, and Aaron, and vnto all the Congregation.
34 And they put him * in ward, because it was not declared what should be done to him.
35 And the LORD said vnto Moses, The man shalbe surely put to death: all the Congregation shal stone him with stones without the campe.
36 And all the Congregation brought him without the campe, and stoned him with stones, and he died, as the LORD commanded Moses.
37 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
38 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and bid * them that they make them fringes in the borders of their garments, throughout their generations, and that they put vpon the fringe of the borders a ribband of blue.
39 And it shall bee vnto you for a fringe, that ye may looke vpon it, and remember all the Commandements of the LORD, and doe them: and that ye seeke not after your owne heart, and your owne eyes, after which ye vse to goe a whoring:
40 That ye may remember, and doe all my commandements, and be holy vnto your God.
41 I *am* the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: I *am* the LORD your God.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The rebellion of Korah, Dathan, & Abiram. 23 Moses separateth the people from the rebels tents. 31 The earth swalloweth vp Korah, and a fire consumeth others. 36 The Censers are reserued to holy vse. 41 Fourteene thousand and seuen hundred are slain by a plague for murmuring against Moses, and Aaron. 46 Aaron by incense stayeth the plague.

NOw * Korah the son of Izhar, the sonne of Kohath, the son of Leui, and Dathan and Abi-

* Num. 15.

‖ Or, ordinance.

* Leuit. 4.27.

† Hebr. doth.

† Hebr. with an high hand

* Leuit. 24.12.

* Deut. 22.12. Mat. 23.5

* Chap. 27.3. Leuit. 10.1.

A ram,

ram the sonnes of Eliab, and On the son of Peleth, sonnes of Reuben, tooke men,

2 And they rose vp before Moses, with certaine of the children of Israel, two hundred and fiftie princes of the assembly, * famous in the Congregation, men of renowne.

3 And they gathered themselues together against Moses and against Aaron, and said vnto them, † Ye take too much vpon you, seeing all the Congregation are holy, euery one of them, and the LORD is among them: wherefore then lift you vp your selues aboue the Congregation of the LORD?

4 And when Moses heard it, he fell vpon his face.

5 And hee spake vnto Korah, and vnto all his company, saying, Euen to morrow the LORD will shew who *are* his, and who *is* holy, and will cause *him* to come neere vnto him: euen *him* whom he hath chosen, will he cause to come neere vnto him.

6 This doe: take your censers, Korah, and all his company:

7 And put fire therein, and put incense in them, before the LORD to morrow: And it shall be, *that* the man whom the LORD doth chuse, he shal be holy: yee take too much vpon you, ye sonnes of Leui.

8 And Moses said vnto Korah, Heare, I pray you, ye sonnes of Leui:

9 Seemeth it but a small thing vnto you that the God of Israel hath separated you from the Congregation of Israel, to bring you neere to himselfe, to doe the seruice of the Tabernacle of the LORD, and to stand before the Congregation, to minister vnto them?

10 And he hath brought thee neere *to him*, and all thy brethren the sonnes of Leui with thee: and seeke ye the Priesthood also?

11 For which cause both thou, and all thy company are gathered together against the LORD: and what is Aaron, that ye murmure against him?

12 ¶ And Moses sent to call Dathan and Abiram the sons of Eliab: which said, We will not come vp

13 Is it a small thing that thou hast brought vs vp out of a land that floweth with milke and hony, to kill vs in the wildernesse, except thou make thy selfe altogether a Prince ouer vs?

14 Moreouer, thou hast not brought vs into a land that floweth with milke and hony, or giuen vs inheritance of fields and vineyards: wilt thou † put out the eyes of these men? we will not come vp.

15 And Moses was very wroth, and said vnto the LORD, * Respect not thou their offering: I haue not taken one asse from them; neither haue hurt one of them.

16 And Moses said vnto Korah, Be thou and all thy company before the LORD, thou, and they, and Aaron, to morrow.

17 And take euery man his censer, and put incense in them, and bring ye before the LORD euery man his censer, two hundred and fiftie censers, thou also and Aaron, each *of you* his censer.

18 And they tooke euery man his censer, and put fire in them, and laid incense thereon, and stood in the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation with Moses and Aaron.

19 And Korah gathered all the Congregation against them vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and the glory of the LORD appeared vnto all the Congregation.

20 And the LORD spake vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, saying,

21 Separate your selues from among this Congregation, that I may consume them in a moment.

22 And they fell vpon their faces, and said, O God, the God of the spirits of all flesh, shall one man sinne, and wilt thou be wroth with all the Congregation?

23 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

24 Speake vnto the Congregation, saying, Get you vp from about the tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram.

25 And Moses rose vp, and went vnto Dathan and Abiram: and the Elders of Israel followed him,

26 And he spake vnto the Congregation, saying, Depart, I pray you, from the tents of these wicked men, and touch nothing of theirs, least yee be consumed in all their sins.

27 So they gat vp from the tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram on euery side: and Dathan and Abiram came out, and stood in the doore of their tents, and their wiues, and their sons, and their little children.

28 And Moses said, Hereby ye shall know that the LORD hath sent me to doe all these workes: for *I haue* not *done them* of mine owne minde.

29 If these men die † the common death of all men, or if they be visited after the visitation of all men, then the LORD hath not sent me.

30 But if the LORD † make a new thing, and the earth open her mouth, and swallow them vp, with all that appertaine vnto them: and they go downe quicke into the pit, then ye shall vnderstand that these men haue prouoked the LORD.

31 ¶ * And it came to passe as he had made an end of speaking all these words, that the ground claue asunder that was vnder them:

32 And the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them vp, and their houses, and all the men that pertained vnto Korah, and all their goods.

33 They, and all that appertained to them, went downe aliue into the pit, and the earth closed vpon them, & they perished from among the congregation.

34 And all Israel that were round about them, fled at the cry of them: for they said, Least the earth swallow vs vp *also*.

35 And there came out a fire from the LORD, and consumed the two hundred and fiftie men that offered incense.

36 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

37 Speake vnto Eleazar the sonne of Aaron the Priest, that he take vp the censers out of the burning, and scatter thou the fire yonder, for they are hallowed.

38 The censers of these sinners against their owne soules, let them make them broad plates for a couering of the Altar: for they offered them before the LORD: therefore they are hallowed, and they shall be a signe vnto the children of Israel.

39 And Eleazar the Priest tooke the brasen censers, wherewith they that were burnt, had offered, and they were made broad *plates* for a couering of the Altar:

40 *To be* a memoriall vnto the children of Israel that no stranger which is not of the seede of Aaron come neere to offer incense before the LORD, that he be not as Korah and as his company, as the LORD said to him by the hand of Moses.

41 But on the morrow all the Congregation of the children of Israel murmured against Moses, and against Aaron, saying, Ye haue killed the people of the LORD.

42 And it came to passe when the Congregation was gathered against Moses, and against Aaron, that they looked toward the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and behold, the cloud couered it, and the glory of the LORD appeared.

43 And

* Chap. 26.9.

† Hebr. in much for you.

† Hebr. beare out.

* Gen 4.4

43 And Moses and Aaron came before the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

44 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

45 Get you vp from among this Congregation, that I may consume them, as in a moment: and they fell vpon their faces.

46 ¶ And Moses said vnto Aaron, Take a censer, and put fire therein from off the Altar, and put on incense, and go quickly vnto the Congregation, and make an atonement for them: for there is wrath gone out from the LORD; the plague is begun.

47 And Aaron tooke as Moses commanded, and ran into the midst of the congregation: and behold the plague was begun among the people, and he put incense, and made an atonement for the people.

48 And he stood betweene the dead and the living, and the plague was stayed.

49 Now they that died in the plague, were fourteene thousand, and seuen hundred, beside them that died about the matter of Korah.

50 And Aaron returned vnto Moses, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the plague was stayed.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Aarons rod among all the rods of the tribes, onely flourisheth:* 10 *It is kept for a monument against the rebels.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel and take of euery one of them a rod, according to the house of their fathers, of all their Princes, according to the house of their fathers, twelue rods: write thou euery mans name vpon his rod,

3 And thou shalt write Aarons Name vpon the rod of Leui: for one rod shall be for the head of the house of their fathers.

4 And thou shalt lay them vp in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, before the Testimonie, *where I will meet with you.

5 And it shall come to passe, that the mans rod whom I shall choose, shall blossome; and I will make to cease from me the murmurings of the children of Israel, whereby they murmure against you.

6 ¶ And Moses spake vnto the children of Israel, and euery one of their Princes gaue him † a rod apiece, for each prince one according to their fathers house, euen twelue rods: and the rod of Aaron was among their rods.

7 And Moses laid vp the rods before the LORD, in the Tabernacle of Witnesse.

8 And it came to passe that on the morrow Moses went into the Tabernacle of Witnesse, and behold, the rod of Aaron for the house of Leui, was budded, and brought forth buds, and bloomed blossomes, and yeelded Almonds.

9 And Moses brought out all the rods from before the LORD, vnto all the children of Israel: and they looked, and tooke euery man his rod.

10 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, * bring Aarons rod againe before the Testimony, to be kept for a token against the rebels, and thou shalt quite take away their murmurings from me, that they die not.

11 And Moses did so: as the LORD commanded him, so did he.

12 And the children of Israel spake vnto Moses, saying, Behold we die, we perish, we all perish.

13 Whosoeuer commeth any thing neere vnto the Tabernacle of the LORD, shall die. Shall we be consumed with dying?

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *The charge of the Priests and Leuites.* 8 *The Priests portion.* 21 *The Leuites portion.* 25 *The heaue offerings to the Priests out of the Leuites portion.*

AND the LORD said vnto Aaron, Thou and thy sons, and thy fathers house with thee, shall beare the iniquity of the Sanctuary: and thou and thy sons with thee, shall beare the iniquity of your Priesthood.

2 And thy brethren also of the tribe of Leui; the tribe of thy father, bring thou with thee, that they may be ioyned vnto thee, and minister vnto thee: but thou and thy sons with thee *shall minister* before the Tabernacle of Witnesse.

3 And they shall keepe thy charge, and the charge of all the Tabernacle: onely they shall not come nigh the vessels of the Sanctuary, and the Altar, that neither they, nor you also die.

4 And they shall be ioyned vnto thee, and keepe the charge of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, for all the seruice of the Tabernacle: and a stranger shall not come nigh vnto you.

5 And ye shall keepe the charge of the Sanctuary, and the charge of the Altar, that there be no wrath any more vpon the children of Israel.

6 And I, behold, I haue *taken your brethren the Leuites from among the children of Israel, to you they are giuen as a gift for the LORD, to doe the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation. * Chap. 3.45.

7 Therefore thou & thy sons with thee, shall keep your priests office for euery thing of the Altar, and within the Vaile, & ye shall serue: I haue giuen your Priests office vnto you, as a seruice of gift: and the stranger that commeth nigh shall be put to death.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Aaron, Behold, I also haue giuen thee the charge of mine heaue offerings, of all the hallowed things of the children of Israel, vnto thee haue I giuen them by reason of the anointing, and to thy sons by an ordinance for euer.

9 This shall be thine of the most holy things, *reserued* from the fire: euery oblation of theirs, euery meat offering of theirs, and euery sinne offering of theirs, and euery trespasse offering of theirs, which they shall render vnto me, shall be most holy for thee, and for thy sonnes.

10 In the most holy *place* shalt thou eate it, euery male shall eate it: it shall be holy vnto thee.

11 And this is thine: the heaue offering of their gift, with all the waue offrings of the children of Israel: I haue giuen them vnto thee, and to thy sons, & to thy * daughters with thee by a statute for euer: euery one that is cleane in thy house, shall eat of it. * Leuit. 10.14.

12 All the † best of the oyle, and all the best of the wine, and of the wheat, the first fruits of them which they shall offer vnto the LORD, them haue I giuen thee. † Hebr. fat.

13 And whatsoeuer is first ripe in the land, which they shall bring vnto the LORD, shall be thine: euery one that is cleane in thine house, shall eat of it.

14 Euery thing deuoted in Israel, shall be thine. * Leuit. 27.28.

15 Euery thing that openeth *the matrice in all flesh, which they bring vnto the LORD whether it be of men or beast, shall be thine: neuertheless the first borne of man shalt thou surely redeeme, and the firstling of vncleane beasts shalt thou redeeme. * Exod. 13.2. and 22.29. Leuit.

16 And those that are to be redeemed, from a moneth old shalt thou redeeme according to thine estimation, for the money of fiue shekels after the shekel of the Sanctuary, * which is twenty gerahs. 27.26. chap.3.13. * Exod. 30.13.

17 But the firstling of a cow, or the firstling of a sheepe, or the firstling of a goat; thou shalt not redeeme, they *are* holy: thou shalt sprinkle their blood vpon the Altar, and shalt burne their fat for an offering made by fire, for a sweet sauour vnto the LORD Leuit. 27.26. chap.3. 47. ezek. 45.12.

18 And

18 And the flesh of them shall be thine: as the * waue breast, and as the right shoulder are thine.

* Exod. 29.26.

19 All the heaue offerings of the holy things, which the children of Israel offer vnto the LORD haue I giuen thee, and thy sons and thy daughters with thee, by a statute for euer: it is a conenant of salt for euer, before the LORD, vnto thee and to thy seed with thee.

20 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Aaron, Thou shalt haue no inheritance in their land, neither shalt thou haue any part among them: * I am thy part and thine inheritance among the children of Israel.

* Deut. 10.9. and 18.2. Iosh. 13. 14,33. ezek. 44.28.

21 And behold, I haue giuen the children of Leui all the tenth in Israel, for an inheritance, for their seruice which they serue, euen the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

22 Neither must the children of Israel henceforth come nigh the Tabernacle of the Congregation, lest they beare sinne, † and die.

† Hebr. to die.

23 But the Lenites shall doe the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and they shall beare their iniquity: it shall be a statute for euer throwout your generations that among the children of Israel they haue no inheritance.

24 But the tithes of the children of Israel, which they offer as an heaue offering vnto the LORD, I haue giuen to the Leuites to inherite: therefore I haue said vnto them, among the children of Israel they shall haue no inheritance.

25 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

26 Thus speake vnto the Leuites, and say vnto them, When ye take of the children of Israel the tithes, which I haue giuen you from them for your inheritance, then ye shall offer vp an heaue offering of it for the LORD, *euen* a tenth part of the tithe.

27 And this your heaue offering shall be reckoned vnto you, as though *it were* the corne of the threshing floore, and as the fulnesse of the winepresse.

28 Thus you also shall offer an heaue offering vnto the LORD of all your tithes which ye receiue of the children of Israel, and ye shall giue thereof the LORDS heaue offering to Aaron the Priest.

29 Out of all your gifts ye shall offer euery heaue offering of the LORD, of all the † best thereof, *euen* the hallowed part thereof, out of it.

† Hebr. fat.

30 Therefore thou shalt say vnto them, When ye haue lifted the best thereof from it, then it shall be counted vnto the Leuites, as the increase of the threshing floore, and as the increase of the winepresse.

31 And ye shall eate it in euery place, ye and your households: for it *is* your reward for your seruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

32 And ye shall beare no sinne by reason of it, when ye haue lifted from it the best of it: neither shall ye pollute the holy things of the children of Israel, lest ye die.

CHAP. XIX.

1 The water of separation made of the ashes of a red heifer. 11 The law for the vse of it in purification of the vncleane.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, and to Aaron saying,

2 This *is* the ordinance of the Law, which the LORD hath commanded, saying, Speake vnto the children of Israel, that they bring thee a red heifer without spot wherein is no blemish, *and* vpon which neuer came yoke.

3 And ye shall giue her vnto Eleazar the Priest, that he may bring her * foorth without the camp, and *one* shall slay her before his face.

4 And Eleazar the Priest shall take of her blood with his finger, and * sprinkle of her blood directly before the Tabernacle of the Congregation seuen times.

5 And *one* shall burne the heifer in his sight: her skinne and her flesh, and her blood, with her dung shall he burne.

6 And the Priest shall take Cedar wood, and hyssope, and skarlet, and cast it into the midst of the burning of the heifer.

7 Then the Priest shall wash his clothes, and he shall bathe his flesh in water, and afterward he shall come into the campe, and the Priest shall be vncleane vntill the Euen.

8 And he that burneth her, shall wash his clothes in water, and bathe his flesh in water, and shall be vncleane vntill the Euen.

9 And a man *that is* cleane shall gather vp the ashes of the heifer, and lay them vp without the campe, in a cleane place, and it shall be kept for the Congregation of the children of Israel, for a water of separation: it *is* a purification for sinne,

10 And he that gathereth the ashes of the heifer shall wash his clothes, and be vncleane vntill the Euen: and it shalbe vnto the children of Israel, and vnto the stranger that soiourneth among them, for a statute for euer.

11 ¶ Hee that toucheth the dead body of any † man, shall be vncleane seuen dayes.

† Hebr. soul.

12 He shall purifie himselfe with it on the third day, and on the seuenth day he shall be cleane: but if he purifie not himselfe the third day, then the seuenth day he shall not be cleane.

13 Whosoeuer toucheth the dead body of any man that is dead, and purifieth not himselfe, defileth the Tabernacle of the LORD, and that soule shall bee cut off from Israel because the water of separation was not sprinkled vpon him: hee shall be vncleane, his vncleannesse *is* yet vpon him.

14 This *is* the Law, when a man dieth in a tent: all that come into the tent, and all that *is* in the tent shall bee vncleane seuen dayes.

15 And euery open vessell which hath no couering bound vpon it is vncleane.

16 And whosoeuer toucheth one that is slaine with a sword in the open fields, or a dead body, or a bone of a man, or a graue, shall be vncleane seuen dayes.

17 And for an vncleane person, they shall take of the ashes of the burnt heifer of purification for sinne, and † running water shall be put thereto in a vessell:

† Hebr. liuing.

18 And a cleane person shall take hyssope, and dip it in the water, and sprinckle it vpon the tent, and vpon all the vessels, and vpon the persons that were there, and vpon him that touched a bone, or one slaine, or one dead, or a graue.

19 And the cleane person shall sprinkle vpon the vncleane on the third day, and on the seuenth day: and on the seuenth day he shall purifie himselfe, and wash his clothes, and bathe himselfe in water, and shalbe cleane at Euen.

20 But the man that shall be vncleane, and shall not purifie himselfe, that soule shall be cut off from among the Congregation: because he hath defiled the Sanctuary of the LORD, the water of separation hath not beene sprinckled vpon him, he is vncleane.

21 And it shall be a perpetuall statute vnto them, that he that sprinckleth the water of separation

shall

shall wash his clothes, and hee that toucheth the water of separation, shall be vncleane vntill Euen.
22 And whatsoeuer the vncleane person toucheth, shall bee vncleane: and the soule that toucheth it, shall bee vncleane vntill Euen.

CHAP. XX.

1 The children of Israel come to Zin where Miriam dieth. 2 They murmure for want of water. 7 Moses smiting the rocke, bringeth foorth water at Meribah. 14 Moses at Kadesh desireth passage thorow Edom, which is denied him. 22 At mount Hor Aaron resigneth his place to Eleazar, and dieth.

THen came the children of Israel, *euen* the whole Congregation, into the desert of Zin, in the first moneth: and the people abode in Kadesh: and Miriam died there, and was buried there.
2 And there was no water for the Congregation: and they gathered themselues together against Moses, and against Aaron.
3 And the people chode with Moses, and spake, saying, Would God that we had died, * when our brethren died before the LORD.
4 And * why haue ye brought vp the Congregation of the LORD into this wildernesse, that we and our cattell should die there?
5 And wherefore haue yee made vs to come vp out of Egypt, to bring vs in vnto this euill place? it is no place of seed, or of figs, or vines, or of pomegranates, neither is there any water to drinke.
6 And Moses and Aaron, went from the presence of the assembly, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and they fell vpon their faces: and the glory of the LORD appeared vnto them.
7 ¶ And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,
8 Take the rod, and gather thou the assembly together, thou and Aaron thy brother, and speake yee vnto the rocke before their eyes, and it shall giue forth his water, and thou shalt bring forth to them, water out of the rocke: so thou shalt giue the Congregation, and their beasts drinke.
9 And Moses tooke the rod from before the LORD, as he commanded him.
10 And Moses and Aaron gathered the Congregation together before the rocke, and hee said vnto them, Heare now ye rebels: must we fetch you water out of this rocke?
11 And Moses lift vp his hand, and with his rod hee smote the rocke twice: and the water came out abundantly, and the Congregation dranke, and their beasts *also*.
12 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, and Aaron, Because ye beleeue mee not, to sanctifie mee in the eyes of the children of Israel, therefore ye shall not bring this Congregation into the land which I haue giuen them.
13 * This is the water of ‖ Meribah, because the children of Israel strooue with the LORD: and he was sanctified in them.
14 ¶ And Moses sent messengers from Kadesh, vnto the king of Edom, Thus saith thy brother Israel, Thou knowest all the trauaile that hath † befallen vs:
15 How our fathers went downe into E-gypt, and we haue dwelt in Egypt a long time: and the Egyptians vexed vs, and our fathers.
16 And when we cryed vnto the LORD, he heard our voyce, and sent an Angel, and hath brought vs forth out of Egypt: and behold, we are in Kadesh, a city in the vttermost of thy border.
17 Let vs passe, I pray thee, thorow thy countrey: wee will not passe thorow the fields, or thorow the vineyards, neither wil we drinke of the water of the welles: we will goe by the kings *high* way, we will not turne to the right hand nor to the left, vntill we haue passed thy borders.
18 And Edom said vnto him, Thou shalt not passe by me, left I come out against thee with the sword.
19 And the children of Israel said vnto him, We will goe by the hie way: and if I and my cattell drinke of thy water, then I will pay for it: I will onely (without *doing* any thing *else*) goe thorow on my feet.
20 And he said, Thou shalt not goe thorow. And Edom came out against him with much people and with a strong hand.
21 Thus Edom refused to giue Israel passage thorow his border: wherefore Israel turned away from him.
22 ¶ And the children of Israel, euen the whole Congregation, iourneyed from * Kadesh, and came vnto mount Hor. * Chap. 33. 37.
23 And the LORD spake vnto Moses and Aaron in mount Hor, by the coast of the land of Edom, saying,
24 Aaron shall be gathered vnto his people: for he shall not enter into the land which I haue giuen vnto the children of Israel, because ye rebelled against my † word, at the water of Meribah. † *Hebr.* mouth.
25 * Take Aaron and Eleazar his son, and bring them vp vnto mount Hor. * Chap. 33.38. deut. 32. 50.
26 And strip Aaron of his garments, and put them vpon Eleazar his sonne, and Aaron shalbe gathered *vnto his people*, and shall die there.
27 And Moses did as the LORD commanded: and they went vp into mount Hor, in the sight of all the Congregation.
28 And Moses stripped Aaron of his garments, and put them vpon Eleazar his sonne, and * Aaron died there in the top of the mount: and Moses and Eleazar came downe from the mount. * Deut. 10. 6. & 32. 50.
29 And when all the Congregation saw that Aaron was dead, they mourned for Aaron thirty dayes, *euen* all the house of Israel.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Israel with some losse destroy the Canaanites at Hormah. 4 The people murmuring are plagued with fiery serpents. 7 They repenting, are healed by a brazen serpent. 10 Sundry iourneys of the Israelites. 21 Sihon is ouercome, 33 and Og.

ANd when * King Arad the Canaanite, which dwelt in the South, heard tell that Israel came by the way of the spies, then hee fought against Israel, and tooke some of them prisoners. * Chap. 33.40.
2 And Israel vowed a vow vnto the LORD, and said, If thou wilt indeed deliuer this people into mine hand, then I will vtterly destroy their cities.
3 And the LORD hearkened to the voyce of Israel, and deliuered vp the Canaanites: and they vtterly destroyed them and their cities, and hee called the name of the place ‖ Hormah. ‖ *That is,* vtter destruction.
4 ¶ And they iourneyed from mount Hor by the way of the red sea, to compasse the land of Edom: and the soule of the people was much ‖ discouraged because of the way. ‖ *Or, grieued. Heb. shortened*
5 And the people spake against God, and against Moses, Wherefore haue yee brought vs vp out of Egypt, to die in the wildernes? for there is no bread, neither is there any water, and our soule * lotheth this light bread.
6 And the * LORD sent fiery serpents among the people, and they bit the people, and much people of Israel died. * Chap. 11.6. * Wisd. 16.1, 5.
7 ¶ Therefore the people came to Moses, and said, Wee haue sinned: for we haue spoken against 1. Cor. 10. 9.

the

the LORD, and against thee: pray vnto the LORD, that he take away the serpents from vs: and Moses prayed for the people.

8 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Make thee a fiery serpent and set it vpon a pole: and it shall come to passe, that every one that is bitten, when he looketh vpon it shall liue.

9 And Moses made a serpent of brasse, and put it vpon a pole and it came to passe, that if a serpent had bitten any man, when he beheld the serpent of brasse, he liued.

10 ¶ And the children of Israel set forward, and pitched in Oboth.

11 And they iourneyed from Oboth, and pitched at ‖ Ije-Abarim, in the wildernesse which is before Moab, toward the Sun-rising.

12 ¶ From thence they remoued, and pitched in the valley of Zared.

13 From thence they remoued, and pitched on the other side of Arnon, which is in the wildernesse that commeth out of the coasts of the Amorites: for Arnon is the border of Moab, betweene Moab, and the Amorites.

14 Wherefore it is said in the booke of the warres of the LORD, ‖ what he did in the red sea, and in the brookes of Arnon.

15 And at the streame of the brookes that goeth downe to the dwelling of Ar, and † lyeth vpon the border of Moab.

16 And from thence *they went* to Beer: that *is* the wel wherof the LORD spake vnto Moses, Gather the people together, and I will giue them water.

17 ¶ Then Israel sang this song, † Spring vp, O well, ‖ Sing ye vnto it:

18 The Princes digged the well, the Nobles of the people digged it, by *the direction of* the Law-giuer, with their staues. And from the wildernesse *they went* to Mattanah.

19 And from Mattanah to Nahaliel, and from Nahaliel to Bamoth:

20 And from Bamoth *in* the valley, that *is* in the † counttey of Moab to the topof ‖ Pisgah, which looked toward ‖ Ieshimon.

21 ¶ And Israel sent messengers vnto Sihon King of the Amorites, saying,

22 * Let me passe thorow thy land, wee will not turne into the fields, or into the vineyards, we will not drinke of the waters of the well: but wee will goe along by the Kings *high* way, vntill we be past thy borders:

23 * And Sihon would not suffer Israel to passe thorow his border: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and went out against Israel into the wildernes: and hee came to Iahaz, and fought against Israel.

24 * And Israel smote him with the edge of the sword, and possessed his land, from Arnon vnto Iabok, euen vnto the children of Ammon: for the border of the children of Ammon was strong:

25 And Israel tooke all these cities: and Israel dwelt in all the cities of the Amorites, in Heshbon, and in all the † villages thereof.

26 For Heshbon was the city of Sihon the King of the Amorites, who had fought against the former King of Moab, and taken all his land out of his hand, euen vnto Arnon.

27 Wherefore they that speake in Prouerbs, say, Come into Heshbon; let the city of Sihon be built and prepared:

28 For there is a fire gone out of Heshbon, a flame from the city of Sihon: it hath consumed Ar of Moab: *and* the lords of the high places of Arnon.

29 Woe to thee, Moab, thou art vndone, O people of * Chemosh: hee hath giuen his sonnes that escaped, and his daughters into captiuity vnto Sihon King of the Amorites.

30 We haue shot at them: Heshbon is perished euen vnto Dibon, and wee haue laid them waste euen vnto Nophah, which *reacheth* vnto Medeba.

31 ¶ Thus Israel dwelt in the land of the Amorites.

32 And Moses sent to spie out Iazer, and they tooke the villages thereof, and droue out the Amorites that *were* there.

33 ¶ * And they turned and went vp by the way of Bashan, & Og the King of Bashan went out against them, he, and all his people, to the battell of Edrei.

34 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Feare him not: for I haue deliuered him into thy hand, and all his people, and his land, and * thou shalt doe to him, as thou didst to Sihon King of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heshbon.

35 So they smote him and his sonnes, and all his people, vntil there was none left him aliue, and they possessed his land.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Balaks first message for Balaam is refused. 15 His second message obtaineth him. 22 An Angel would haue slaine him, if hee ass had not seene him. 36 Balak entertaineth him.

AND the children of Israel set forward, and pitched in the plaines of Moab, on this side Iordan by Iericho.

2 ¶ And Balak the sonne of Zippor saw all that Israel had done to the Amorites.

3 And Moab was sore afraid of the people, because they were many, and Moab was distressed because of the children of Israel.

4 And Moab said vnto the Elders of Midian, Now shall this company licke vp all that *are* round about vs, as the oxe licketh vp the grasse of the field, and Balak the son of Zippor *was* King of the Moabites at that time.

5 * Hee sent messengers therefore vnto Balaam the son of Beor, to Pethor, which is by the riuer of the land of the children of his people, to call him, saying, Behold, there is a people come out from Egypt: Behold, they couer the † face of the earth, and they abide ouer against me.

6 Come now therefore, I pray thee, curse me this people, for they are too mighty for me: peraduenture I shall preuaile, that wee may smite them, and that I may driue them out of the land: for I wot that he whom thou blessest is blessed, and he whom thou curssest is cursed.

7 And the Elders of Moab, and the Elders of Midian departed, with the rewards of diuination in their hand, and they came vnto Balaam, and spake vnto him the words of Balak.

8 And he said vnto them, lodge here this night, and I will bring you word againe as the LORD shall speake vnto mee: and the Princes of Moab abode with Balaam.

9 And God came vnto Balaam, and said, What men are these with thee?

10 And Balaam said vnto God, Balak the sonne of Zippor, King of Moab, hath sent vnto me, saying,

11 Behold, there is a people come out of Egypt, which coueteth the face of the earth: Come now, curse me them, peraduenture † I shall be able to ouercome them, and driue them out.

12 And God said to Balaam, Thou shalt not goe with them, thou shalt not curse the people: for they are blessed.

13 And

---

* 2. King. 18.4. Iohn 3.14.

* Chap. 33.43.

‖ *Or, heapes of Abarim.*

‖ *Or, Vaheb in Suphah.* † *Hebr. draweth.*

† *Hebr. a send.*

‖ *Or, enuiron.*

† *Hebr. field.*

‖ *Or, hill.*

‖ *Or, the wilderness.*

* Deut. 2. 27. indg. 11.19.

* Deut. 29.7.

* Iosh. 13.2. psal. 135.11. amos 2.9

† *Hebr. daughters.*

13 And Balaam rose vp in the morning, and said vnto the Princes of Balak, Get you into your land: for the LORD refuseth to giue mee leaue to goe with you.

14 And the Princes of Moab rose vp, and they went vnto Balak, and said, Balaam refuseth to come with vs.

15 ¶ And Balak sent yet againe Princes, moe, and moe honourable then they.

16 And they came to Balaam, and said vnto him, Thus saith Balak the sonne of Zippor, † Let nothing I pray thee, hinder thee from comming vnto me.

17 For I will promote thee vnto very great honour, and will do whatsoeuer thou sayest vnto me: Come therefore, I pray thee, curse me this people.

18 And Balaam answered, and said vnto the seruants of Balak, If Balak would giue me this house full of siluer and gold, I cannot go beyond the word of the LORD my God, to doe lesse or more.

19 Now therefore, I pray you, tarry ye also here this night, that I may know what the LORD will say vnto me more.

20 And God came vnto Balaam at night, and said vnto him, If the men come to call thee, rise vp, and goe with them: but yet the word which I shall say vnto thee, that shalt thou doe.

21 And Balaam rose vp in the morning and saddled his asse, and went with the Princes of Moab.

22 ¶ And Gods anger was kindled, because he went: and the Angel of the LORD stood in the way for an aduersary against him: Now hee was riding vpon his asse, and his two seruants were with him.

23 And the * Asse saw the Angel of the LORD standing in the way, and his sword drawne in his hand: and the Asse turned aside out of the way, and went into the field: and Balaam smote the Asse to turne her into the way.

24 But the Angel of the LORD stood in a path of the vineyards, a wall being on this side, and a wall on that side.

25 And when the Asse saw the Angel of the LORD, thee thrust her selfe vnto the wall, and crushed Balaams foot against the wall: and he smote her againe.

26 And the Angel of the LORD went further, and stood in a narrow place, where was no way to turne, either to the right hand, or to the left.

27 And when the Asse saw the Angel of the LORD, shee fell downe vnder Balaam, and Balaams anger was kindled, and hee smote the asse with a staffe.

28 And the LORD opened the mouth of the Asse, and she said vnto Balaam, What haue I done vnto thee, that thou hast smitten me these three times?

29 And Balaam said vnto the Asse, Because thou hast mocked mee: I would there were a sword in mine hand, for now would I kill thee.

30 And the Asse said vnto Balaam, *Am* not I thine Asse, vpon which thou hast ridden ‖ euer since I was thine, vnto this day? was I euer wont to doe doe so vnto thee? And he said, Nay.

31 Then the LORD opened the eyes of Balaam, and he saw the Angel of the LORD standing in the way, and his sword drawne in his hand: and hee bowed down his head, and ‖ fell flat on his face.

32 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto him, Wherefore hast thou smitten thine Asse these three times? Behold, I went out † to withstand thee because *thy* way is peruerse before me.

33 And the asse saw me, and turned from me these three times: vnlesse she had turned from me, surely now also I had slaine thee, and saued her aliue.

34 And Balaam said vnto the Angel of the LORD, I haue sinned: for I knew not that thou stoodest in the way against me: Now therefore if it † displease thee, I will get me backe againe. † *Heb. be euill in thine eyes*

35 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto Balaam, Goe with the men: but onely the word that I shall speake vnto thee, that thou shalt speake: So Balaam went with the Princes of Balak.

36 ¶ And when Balak heard that Balaam was come, hee went out to meet him, vnto a citie of Moab, which *is* in the border of Arnon, which *is* in the vtmost coast.

37 And Balak said vnto Balaam, Did I not earnestly send vnto thee to call thee? wherefore camest thou not vnto me? Am I not able indeed to promote thee to honour?

38 And Balaam said vnto Balak, Lo, I, am come vnto thee: haue I now any power at all to say any thing? the word that God putteth in my mouth, that shall I speake.

39 And Balaam went with Balak, and they came vnto ‖ Kirioth-Huzoth. ‖ *Or, A citie of streets.*

40 And Balak offered oxen, and sheepe, and sent to Balaam, and to the princes that *were* with him.

41 And it came to passe on the morrow, that Balak tooke Balaam, and brought him vp into the high places of Baal that thence he might see the vtmost part of the people.

CHAP. XXIII.

1,15,28. *Balaks sacrifice.* 7,18. *Balaams parable.*

AND Balaam said vnto Balak, Build me here seuen Altars, and prepare me here seuen oxen, and seuen rammes.

2 And Balak did as Balaam had spoken, and Balak and Balaam offered on *euery* altar a bullocke and a ramme.

3 And Balaam said vnto Balak, Stand by thy burnt offering, and I will goe: peraduenture the LORD will come to meet me, and whatsoeuer he sheweth me, I will tell thee. And ‖ he went *to* an high place. ‖ *Or, he went softly.*

4 And God met Balaam, and hee said vnto him, I haue prepared seuen altars, and I haue offered vpon *euery* Altar a bullocke and a ramme.

5 And the LORD put a word in Balaams mouth, and said, Returne vnto Balak, and thus thou shalt speake.

6 And he returned vnto him, and loe, he stood by his burnt sacrifice, hee, and all the Princes of Moab.

7 And hee tooke vp his parable, and said, Balak the King of Moab hath brought mee from Aram, out of the mountaines of the East, *saying*, Come curse me Iacob, and come, defie Israel.

8 How shall I curse, *whom* God hath not cursed? or how shall I defie, *whom* the LORD hath not defied?

9 For from the top of the rocks I see him, & from the hilles I behold him: loe, the people shall dwell alone, and shall not be reckoned among the nations.

10 Who can count the dust of Iacob, & the number of the fourth part of Israel? Let † mee die the death of the righteous, & let my last end be like his. † *Heb. my soule, or my life*

11 And Balak said vnto Balaam, What hast thou done vnto me? I tooke thee to curse mine enemies, and behold, thou hast blessed them altogether.

12 And hee answered and said, Must I not take heed to speake that which the LORD hath put in my mouth?

13 And Balak said vnto him, Come, I pray thee, with mee vnto another place, from whence thou mayest see them: thou shalt see but the vtmost part of them, and shalt not see them all: and curse me them from thence,

14 ¶ And

‖ *Or, the hill.*

14 ¶ And he brought him into the field of Zophim to the top of ‖ Piſgah, and built ſeuen altars, and offered a bullocke and a ramme on *euery* altar.

15 And hee ſaid vnto Balak, Stand here by thy burnt offering, while I meete *the* LORD yonder.

* Chap. 22.35.

16 And the LORD met Baalam, and * put a word in his mouth, and ſaid, Goe againe vnto Balak, and ſay thus:

17 And when he came to him, behold, he ſtood by his burnt offering, and the Princes of Moab with him, And Balak ſaid vnto him, What hath the LORD ſpoken?

18 And he tooke vp his parable, and ſaid, Riſe vp, Balak, and heare; hearken vnto me, thou ſonne of Zippor.

19 God *is* not a man that he ſhould lie, neither the ſonne of man that hee ſhould repent: hath hee ſaid, and ſhall he not doe *it*? or hath he ſpoken, and ſhall he not make it good?

20 Behold, I haue receiued *commandement* to bleſſe: and he hath bleſſed, and I cannot reuerſe it.

21 Hee hath not beheld iniquity in Iacob, neither hath he ſeene peruerſenes in Iſrael: the LORD his God *is* with him, and the ſhout of a king *is* among them.

* Chap. 24.8.

22 *God brought them out of Egypt; he hath as it were the ſtrength of an Vnicorne.

‖ *Or, in.*

23 Surely there is no inchantment ‖ againſt Iacob, neither is there any diuination againſt Iſrael: according to this time it ſhall be ſaid of Iacob, and of Iſrael, What hath God wrought!

24 Behold, the people ſhall riſe vp as a great lion, and lift vp himſelfe as a yong lion: he ſhall not lie downe vntill he eat of the prey, and drinke the blood of the ſlaine.

25 ¶ And Balak ſaid vnto Balaam, Neither curſe them at all, nor bleſſe them at all.

26 But Balaam anſwered, and ſaid vnto Balak, Told not I thee, ſaying, All that the LORD ſpeaketh, that I muſt doe?

27 And Balak ſaid vnto Balaam, Come, I pray thee, I will bring thee vnto another place: peradventure it will pleaſe God, that thou mayeſt curſe me them from thence.

28 And Balak brought Balaam vnto the top of Peor, that looketh toward Ieſhimon.

29 And Balaam ſaid vnto Balak, Build mee here ſeuen Altars, and prepare mee here ſeuen bullockes, and ſeuen rammes.

30 And Balak did as Balaam had ſaid, and offred a bullocke and a ram on *euery* altar.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Balaam leauing diuinations, propheſieth the happineſſe of Iſrael. 10 Balak in anger diſmiſſeth him: 15 He propheſieth of the Starre of Iacob, and the deſtruction of ſome nations.

AND when Balaam ſaw that it pleaſed the LORD to bleſſe Iſrael, he went not as at other

* Chap. 23.3,15. † *Hebr.* to the meeting of enchantments.

* times, to † ſeeke for inchantments, but hee ſet his face toward the wildernes:

2 And Balaam lift vp his eies, and hee ſaw Iſrael abiding in his tents, according to their tribes: and the Spirit of God came vpon him.

* Chap. 23.7,18. † *Hebr.* who had his eyes ſhut, but now open

3 * And hee tooke vp his parable, and ſaid, Balaam the ſon of Beor hath ſaid, and the man † whoſe eyes are open, hath ſaid:

4 He hath ſaid, *which* heard the words of God, which ſaw the viſion of the Almighty, falling *into a trance*, but hauing his eyes open:

5 How goodly are thy tents, O Iacob, *and* thy Tabernacles, O Iſrael!

6 As the valleys are they ſpread foorth, as gardens by the riuer ſide, as the trees of Lign-aloes, which the LORD hath planted, *and* as Cedar trees beſide the waters.

7 He ſhall powre the water out of his buckets, and his ſeed *ſhall be* in many waters, and his King ſhalbe higher then Agag, and his kingdome ſhalbe exalted.

8 God brought him foorth out of Egypt, * he hath as it were the ſtrength of an vnicorne: he ſhall eate vp the nations his enemies, and ſhall breake their bones, and pierce *them* through with his arrowes.

9 * He couched, he lay downe as a Lyon, and as a great Lyon: who ſhall ſtirre him vp? Bleſſed *is* he that bleſſeth thee, and curſed *is* he that curſeth thee.

10 ¶ And Balaks anger was kindled againſt Balaam, and hee ſmote his hands together: and Balak ſaid vnto Balaam, I called thee to curſe mine enemies, and behold, thou haſt altogether bleſſed *them* theſe three times.

11 Therfore now, flee thou to thy place: I thought to promote thee vnto great honour, but lo, the LORD hath kept thee backe from honour.

12 And Balaam ſaid vnto Balak, Spake I not alſo vnto thy meſſengers which thou ſenteſt to me, ſaying,

13 If Balak would giue me his houſe full of ſiluer and gold, I cannot goe beyond the commandement of the LORD, to doe either good or bad of mine owne mind? *but* what the LORD ſaith, that will I ſpeake.

14 And now behold, I go vnto my people: come therefore, and I will adueriſe thee what this people ſhall doe to thy people in the latter dayes.

15 ¶ And hee tooke vp his parable, and ſaid, Balaam the ſon of Beor hath ſaid, and the man whoſe eyes are open, hath ſaid:

16 Hee hath ſaid which heard the words of God, and knew the knowledge of the moſt High, *which* ſaw the viſion of the Almighty falling into a trance, but hauing his eies open.

17 I ſhall ſee him, but not now: I ſhall behold him, but not nigh: There ſhall come a Starre out of Iacob, and a Scepter ſhall riſe out of Iſrael, and ſhall ‖ ſmite the corners of Moab, and deſtroy all the children of Sheth.

18 And Edom ſhall be a poſſeſſion, Seir alſo ſhall bee a poſſeſſion for his enemies, and Iſrael ſhall do valiantly.

19 Out of Iacob ſhal come he that ſhal haue dominion, & ſhal deſtroy him that remaineth of the city.

20 ¶ And when hee looked on Amalek, he tooke vp his parable, and ſaid, Amalek *was* ‖ the firſt of the nations, but his latter end ‖ *ſhall be*, that he periſh for euer:

21 And hee looked on the Kenites, and tooke vp his parable, and ſaid, Strong is thy dwelling place, and thou putteſt thy neſt in a rocke:

22 Neuertheleſſe, † the Kenite ſhall bee waſted, ‖ vntill Aſſur ſhall carry thee away captiue.

23 And he tooke vp his parable, and ſaid, Alas, who ſhall liue when God doeth this?

24 And ſhips *ſhall come* from the coaſt of Chittim, and ſhall afflict Aſſur, and ſhall afflict Eber, and he alſo ſhall periſh for euer.

25 And Balaam roſe vp, and went and returned to his place: and Balak alſo went his way.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Iſrael at Shittim commits whoredome and idolatry. 6 Phinehas killeth Zimri and Cozbi. 10 God therefore giueth him an euerlaſting Prieſthood. 16 The Midianites are to be vexed.

An

AND Israel abode in * Shittim, and the people began to commit whoredome with the daughters of Moab.

2 And they called the people vnto the sacrifices of their gods: and the people did eate, and bowed downe to their gods.

3 And Israel ioyned himselfe vnto Baal-Peor: and the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel.

4 And the LORD said vnto Moses, * Take all the heads of the people, and hang them vp before the LORD against the Sun, that the fierce anger of the LORD may be turned away from Israel.

5 And Moses said vnto the Iudges of Israel, Slay ye euery one his men, that were ioyned vnto Baal-Peor.

6 ¶ And behold, one of the children of Israel came and brought vnto his brethren a Midianitish woman, in the sight of Moses, and in the sight of all the Congregation of the children of Israel, who were weeping before the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

7 And * when Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar, the son of Aaron the Priest saw it, he rose vp from amongst the Congregation, and tooke a iauelin in his hand:

8 And he went after the man of Israel, into the tent, and thrust both of them thorow, the man of Israel, and the woman thorow her belly: so the plague was staied from the children of Israel.

9 And * those that dyed in the plague, were twenty and foure thousand.

10 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

11 * Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar, the sonne of Aaron the Priest, hath turned my wrath away from the children of Israel, (while he was zealous for my sake among them) that I consumed not the children of Israel in my iealousie.

12 Wherefore say, * Behold, I giue vnto him my Couenant of peace.

13 And he shall haue it, and his seed after him, *euen* the couenant of an euerlasting Priesthood, because he was zealous for his God, and made an atonement for the children of Israel.

14 Now the name of the Israelite that was slaine, *euen* that was slaine with the Midianitish woman, *was* Zimri the sonne of Salu, a prince of a † chiefe house among the Simeonites.

15 And the name of the Midianitish woman that was slaine, *was* Cosbi the daughter of Zur, he *was* head ouer a people, and of a chiefe house in Midian.

16 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses saying,

17 * Vexe the Midianites, and smite them:

18 For they vexe you with their wiles, wherewith they haue beguiled you in the matter of Peor, and in the matter of Cosbi, the daughter of a prince of Midian their sister, which was slaine in the day of the plague for Peors sake.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *The summe of all Israel is taken in the plaines of Moab.* 52 *The law of dividing among them the inheritance of the land.* 57 *The families and number of the Leuites.* 63 *None were left of them which were numbred at Sinai, but Caleb and Iosuha*

AND it came to passe after the plague, that the LORD spake vnto Moses, and vnto Eleazar the sonne of Aaron the Priest, saying,

2 Take the summe of all the Congregation of the children of Israel, * from twenty yeeres old and vpward, throughout their fathers house, all that are able to goe to warre in Israel.

3 And Moses and Eleazar the Priest spake with them in the plaines of Moab by Iordan, *neere* Iericho, saying,

4 *Take the summe* of the people from twenty yeeres old and vpward, as the LORD * commanded Moses, and the children of Israel which went forth out of the land of Egypt. * Chap. * Gen. 46.8.

5 ¶ * Reuben the Eldest son of Israel: the children of Reuben, Hanoch *of whom commeth* the family of the Hanochites: of Pallu, the family of the Palluites: * Gen. 46.9. exo.6.14 1.chr.5.1.

6 Of Hesron, the family of the Hesronites: of Carmi, the family of the Carmites.

7 These *are* the families of the Reubenites: and they that were numbred of them were fourty and three thousand, and seuen hundred and thirty.

8 And the sonnes of Pallu, Eliab.

9 And the sonnes of Eliab, Nemuel, and Dathan, and Abiram: this *is* that Dathan and Abiram, *which* were famous in the Congregation, who * strone against Moses, and against Aaron in the company of Korah, when they strone against the LORD: * Chap. 16.2.

10 And the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them vp together with Korah, when that company died, what time the fire deuoured two hundred and fifty men; and they became a signe.

11 Notwithstanding, the children of Korah died not.

12 ¶ The sonnes of Simeon after their families: of Nemuel, the family of the Nemuelites: of Iamin, the family of the Iaminites: of Iachin, the family of the Iachinites:

13 Of Zerah, the family of the Zarhites: of Shaul, the family of the Shaulites.

14 These *are* the families of the Simeonites: twenty and two thousand, and two hundred.

15 ¶ The children of Gad after their families: of Zephon, the family of the Zephonites: of Haggi, the family of the Haggites: Of Shuni, the family of the Shunites,

16 Of Ozni, the family of the Oznites: of Eri, the family of the Erites.

17 Of Arod, the family of the Arodites: of Areli the family of the Arelites.

18 These *are* the families of the children of Gad, according to those that were numbred of them, fourtie thousand and fiue hundred.

19 ¶ * The sonnes of Iudah *were* Er and Onan: and Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan. * Gene. 38.2,&c. & 46.2.

20 And the sonnes of Iudah after their families, were: of Shelah, the family of the Shelanites: of Pharez, the family of the Pharzites: Of Zerah, the family of the Zarhites.

21 And the sonnes of Pharez were: Of Hesron, the family of the Hesronites: of Hamul, the family of the Hamulites.

22 These *are* the families of Iudah, according to those that were numbred of them, threescore and sixteene thousand and fiue hundred.

23 ¶ Of the sons of Issachar after their families: of Tola, the family of the Tolaites: of Pua, the family of the Punites.

24 Of Iashub the family of the Iashubites: of Shimron, the family of the Shimronites.

25 These *are* the families of Issachar, according to those that were numbred of them, threescore and foure thousand, and three hundred.

26 ¶ Of the sonnes of Zebulun after their families: of Sered, the family of the Sardites: of Elon, the family of the Elonites: of Iahleel, the family of the Iahleelites.

27 These are the families of the Zebulonites: according to those that were numbred of them,

threescore thousand and fiue hundred.

28 ¶ The sonnes of Ioseph after their familes, *were* Manasseh and Ephraim.

* Iosh. 17.1. 29 Of the sonnes of Manasseh: Of * Machir, the family of the Machirites: and Machir begate Gilead: Of Gilead *come* the family of the Gileadites.

30 These *are* the sonnes of Gilead: Of Ieezer, the family of the Ieezerites: Of Helek the family of the Helekites.

31 And of Asriel, the family of the Asrielites: and of Shechem, the family of the Shechemites.

32 And of Shemida, the family of the Shemidaites: and of Hepher, the family of the Hepherites.

* Chap. 27.1. 33 ¶ And * Zelophehad the son of Hepher, had no sonnes, but daughters: and the names of the daughters of Zelophehad, *were* Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah.

34 These *are* the families of Manasseh, and those that were numbred of them, fifty and two thousand and seuen hundred.

35 ¶ These *are* the sonnes of Ephraim, after their families: of Shuthelah, the family of the Shuthalhites: of Becher, the family of the Bachrites: of Tahan, the family of the Tahanites.

36 And these *are* the sonnes of Shuthelah: of Eran, the family of the Eranites.

37 These *are* the families of the sonnes of Ephraim, according to those that were numbred of them, thirty and two thousand and fiue hundred. These *are* the sons of Ioseph after their families.

38 ¶ The sonnes of Beniamin after their families: of Bela, the family of the Belaites: of Ashbel, the family of the Ashbelites: of Ahiram, the family of the Ahiramites:

39 Of Shupham, the family of the Shuphamites: of Hupham, the family of the Huphamites.

40 And the sons of Bela, were Ard and Naaman: of *Ard*, the family of the Ardites: *and* of Naaman, the family of the Naamites.

41 These *are* the sonnes of Beniamin after their families: and they that were numbred of them, *were* fourty and fiue thousand and sixe hundred.

42 ¶ These *are* the sonnes of Dan after their families: of Shuham the family of the Shuhamites. These *are* the families of Dan, after their families.

43 All the families of the Shuhamites, according to those that were numbred of them, *were* threescore and foure thousand and foure hundred.

44 ¶ Of the children of Asher after their families: of Imna, the family of the Imnites: of Iesui, the family of the Iesuites: of Beriah, the family of the Berites.

45 Of the sons of Beriah: of Heber, the family of the Hebrites: of Malchiel, the family of the Malchielites.

46 And the name of the daughter of Asher, was Sarah.

47 These *are* the families of the sonnes of Asher, according to those that were numbred of them; who were fifty and three thousand and foure hundred.

48 ¶ Of the sonnes of Naphtali, after their families: of Iahzeel, the family of the Iahzeelites: of Guni, the family of the Gunites.

49 Of Iezer, the family of the Iezerites: of Shillem, the family of the Shillemites.

50 These *are* the families of Naphtali, according to their families: and they that were numbred of them, were fourty and fiue thousand and foure hundred.

51 These were the numbred of the children of Israel, sixe hundred thousand, and a thousand, seuen hundred and thirty.

52 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

53 Vnto these the land shall be diuided for an inheritance: according to the number of names.

54 * To many thou shalt † giue the more inheritance, and to few thou shalt † giue the lesse inheritance: to euery one shall his inheritance be giuen according to those that were numbred of them.

55 Notwithstanding, the land shalbe * diuided by lot: according to the names of the tribes of their fathers, they shall inherite.

56 According to the lot shal the possession thereof be diuided between many *and* few.

57 ¶ * And these *are* they that were numbred of the Leuites after their families: of Gershon, the family of the Gershonites: of Kohath, the family of the Kohathites: of Merari, the family of § Merarites.

58 These are the families of the Leuites, the family of the Libnites, the family of the Hebronites, the family of the Mahlites, the family of the Mushites, the family of the Korathites: and Kohath begate Amram.

59 And the name of Amrams wife was * Iochebed the daughter of Leui, whom *her mother* bare to Leui in Egypt, and she bare vnto Amram, Aaron and Moses, and Miriam their sister.

60 And vnto Aaron was borne Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

61 And Nadab and Abihu died, when they offered strange fire before the LORD.

62 And those that were numbred of them, were twenty & three thousand, all males from a moneth old and vpward: for they were not numbred among the children of Israel, because there was no inheritance giuen them among the children of Israel.

63 ¶ These are they that were numbred by Moses and Eleazar the Priest, who numbred the children of Israel in the plaines of Moab, by Iordan *neere* Iericho.

64 But among these there was not a man of them whom Moses and Aaron the Priest numbred, when they numbred the children of Israel, in the wildernesse of Sinai.

65 For the LORD had said of them, They * shall surely die in the wildernesse, and there was not left a man of them, saue Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh, and Ioshua the sonne of Nun.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *The daughters of Zelophehad sue for an inheritance,* 6 *The law of inheritance.* 12 *Moses being told of his death, sueth for a successour.* 11 *Ioshua is appointed to succeed him.*

THen came the daughters of * Zelophehad the son of Hepher, the sonne of Gilead, the sonne of Machir, the sonne of Manasseh, of the families of Manasseh, the sonne of Ioseph; and these are the names of his daughters: Mahlah, Noah, and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Tirzah.

2 And they stood before Moses, and before Eleazar the Priest, and before the princes, and all the Congregation by the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, saying,

3 Our father * died in the wildernes, and he was not in the company of them that gathered themselues together against the LORD in the company of Korah: but died in his owne siane, and had no sonnes.

4 Why should the name of our father be † done away from among his family, because he hath no sonne? Giue vnto vs *therefore* a possession among the brethren of our father.

5 And

5 And Moſes brought their cauſe before the LORD.

6 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

7 The daughters of Zelophchad ſpeake right: thou ſhalt ſurely giue them a poſſeſſion of an inheritance among their fathers brethren, and thou ſhalt cauſe the inheritance of their father to paſſe vnto them.

8 And thou ſhalt ſpeake vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, If a man die, & haue no ſon, then ye ſhall cauſe his inheritance to paſſe vnto his daughter.

9 And if he haue no daughter, then ye ſhall giue his inheritance vnto his brethren.

10 And if he haue no brethren, then ye ſhall giue his inheritance vnto his fathers brethren.

11 And if his father haue no brethren, then yee ſhall giue his inheritance vnto his kinſman that is next to him of his family, and he ſhall poſſeſſe it: And it ſhalbe vnto the children of Iſrael a Statute of Iudgement, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

12 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, * Get thee vp into this mount Abarim, and ſee the land which I haue giuen vnto the children of Iſrael.

13 And when thou haſt ſeene it, thou alſo ſhalt be gathered vnto thy people, as * Aaron thy brother was gathered.

14 For * ye rebelled againſt my commandement (in the deſart of Zin, in the ſtriſe of the Congregation) to ſanctifie me at the water before their eyes: that *is*, the * water of Meribah in Kadeſh, in the wildernes of Zin.

15 ¶ And Moſes ſpake vnto the LORD, ſaying,

16 Let the LORD, the God of the ſpirits of all fleſh, ſet a man ouer the Congregation,

17 Which may goe out before them, and which may goe in before them, and which may leade them out, and which may bring them in, that the Congregation of the LORD be not as ſheepe which haue no shepherd.

18 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Take thee Ioſhua the ſon of Nun, a man in whom is the ſpirit, and lay thine hand vpon him;

19 And ſet him before Eleazar the Prieſt, and before all the Congregation; and giue him a charge in their ſight.

20 And thou ſhalt put *ſome* of thine honour vpon him, that all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael may be obedient.

21 And he ſhall ſtand before Eleazar the Prieſt, who ſhall aſke counſell for him, * after the iudgement of Vrim before the LORD: at his word ſhall they goe out, and at his word they ſhall come in, both he and all the children of Iſrael with him, euen all the Congregation.

22 And Moſes did as the LORD commanded him: and he tooke Ioſhua, and ſet him before Eleazar the Prieſt, and before all the Congregation.

23 And he laid his hands vpon him, and gaue him a charge, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moſes.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *Offerings are to be obſerued.* 3 *The continuall burnt offering.* 9 *The offering on the Sabbath,* 11 *on the new Moones,* 16 *at the Paſſeouer,* 29 *in the day of the firſt fruits.*

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Command the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, My offering, *and* my bread for my ſacrifices made by fire for a † ſweet ſauour vnto me, ſhall ye obſerue to offer vnto me in their due ſeaſon.

3 And thou ſhalt ſay vnto them, * This *is* the offering made by fire, which ye ſhall offer vnto the LORD: two lambes of the firſt yeere without ſpot † day by day, for a continuall burnt offering. † *Hebr.* *in a day.*

4 The one lambe ſhalt thou offer in the morning, and the other lambe ſhalt thou † offer at Euen. † *Hebr.* *betweene the two euenings.*

5 And a tenth part of an Ephah of flowre for a * meat offering, mingled with the fourth part of an * Hin of beaten oyle.

6 *It is* a continuall burnt offering which was ordained in mount Sinai for a ſweet ſauour, a ſacrifice made by fire vnto the LORD. * Leuit. 2.1. * Exod. 29.40.

7 And the drinke offering thereof ſhall bee the fourth part of an Hin for the one lambe: in the holy place ſhalt thou cauſe the ſtrong wine to bee powred vnto the LORD for a drinke offering.

8 And the other lambe ſhalt thou offer at Euen: as the meate offering of the morning, and as the drinke offering thereof, thou ſhalt offer it, a ſacrifice made by fire of a ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD.

9 ¶ And on the Sabbath day two lambes of the firſt yeere without ſpot, and two tenth deales of flowre for a meat offring mingled with oyle, and the drinke offering thereof.

10 This is the burnt offering of euery Sabbath, beſide the continuall burnt offering, and his drinke offering.

11 ¶ And in the beginning of your moneths, ye ſhall offer a burnt offering vnto the LORD: Two young bullockes and one ram, ſeuen lambes of the firſt yeere without ſpot,

12 And three tenth deales of flowre for a meate offering mingled with oyle, for one bullocke, and two tenth deales of flowre for a meat offering, mingled with oyle, for one ram;

13 And a ſeuerall tenth deale of flowre, mingled with oyle for a meat offering vnto one lambe, for a burnt offering of a ſweet ſauour, a ſacrifice made by fire vnto the LORD.

14 And their drinke offerings ſhall bee halfe an Hin of wine vnto a bullocke, and the third part of an Hin vnto a ramme: and a fourth part of an Hin vnto a lambe: This *is* the burnt offering of euery month, throughout the moneths of the yeere.

15 And one kid of the goats for a ſinne offering vnto the LORD, ſhalbe offered, beſides the continual burnt offering and his drinke offering. * Exod. 12,18.

16 * And in the fourteenth day of the firſt moneth, *is* the Paſſeouer of the LORD.

17 And in the fifteenth day of this moneth, *is* the feaſt: ſeuen dayes ſhall vnleauened bread be eaten. * Leuit. 23.7.

18 In the * firſt day *ſhall be* an holy conuocation, ye ſhall doe no maner of ſeruile worke *therein.*

19 But ye ſhall offer a ſacrifice made by fire *for* a burnt offering vnto the LORD, two yong bullockes, and one ram, and ſeuen lambes of the firſt yeere: they ſhall be vnto you without blemiſh.

20 And their meat offering ſhall bee of flowre mingled with oyle: three tenth deales ſhall ye offer for a bullock, and two tenth deales for a ram:

21 A ſeuerall tenth deale ſhalt thou offer for euery lambe, throughout the ſeuen lambs;

22 And one goat for a ſinne offering, to make an atonement for you.

23 Ye ſhall offer theſe beſide the burnt offering in the morning, which *is* for a continual burnt offring.

24 After this maner ye ſhall offer daylythroughout the ſeuen dayes, the meate of the ſacrifice made by fire, of a ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD: it ſhalbe offred beſide the continuall burnt offering, and his drinke offering.

25 And on the ſeuenth day ye ſhall haue an holy conuocation: ye ſhall do no ſeruile worke.

26 ¶ Alſo in the day of the firſt fruits, when ye bring

bring a new meat offring vnto the LORD, after your weekes *be out:* ye shall haue an holy conuocation, ye shall doe no seruile worke.

27 But ye shal offer the burnt offering for a sweet sauour vnto the LORD, two young bullockes, one ram, seuen lambes of the first yeere.

28 And their meat offering of flowre mingled with oyle, three tenth deales vnto one bullocke, two tenth deales vnto one ram,

29 A seuerall tenth deale vnto one lambe, throughout the seuen lambes,

30 *And* one kid of the goats, to make an atonement for you.

31 Ye shall offer *them* beside the continuall burnt offering, and his meate offering, (they shall be vnto you without blemish) and their drinke offerings.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *The offering at the feast of the Trumpets,* 7 *at the day of afflicting their soules,* 13 *and on the eight dayes of the feast of Tabernacles.*

AND in the seuenth moneth, on the first *day* of the moneth, ye shall haue an holy conuocation, ye shall doe no seruile worke: * it is a day of blowing the trumpets vnto you.

* Lenit. 23.24.

2 And ye shall offer a burnt offering for a sweet sauour vnto the LORD, one young bullocke, one ramme, and seuen lambes of the first yeere without blemish.

3 And their meat offering *shall be* of flowre mingled with oyle, three tenth deales for a bullocke, *and* two tenth deales for a ram:

4 And one tenth deale for one lambe throughout the seuen lambes:

5 And one kid of the goats for a sinne offering, to make an atonement for you:

6 Beside the burnt offering of the moneth, and his meat offering, and the dayly burnt offering, and his meat offering, and their drinke offerings, according vnto their maner, for a sweet sauour, a sacrifice made by fire vnto the LORD.

* Lenit. 16.29. & 23.27.

7 ¶ And * ye shall haue on the tenth day of this seuenth moneth, an holy conuocation: and ye shall afflict your soules: yee shall not doe any worke *therein:*

8 But yee shall offer a burnt offering vnto the LORD for a sweet sauour, one young bullocke, one ram, and seuen lambes of the first yeere, they shall be vnto you without blemish.

9 And their meat offering shal be of flowre mingled with oyle, three tenth deales to a bullocke, *and* two tenth deales to one ram:

10 A seuerall tenth deale for one lambe, throughout the seuen lambes:

11 One kid of the goats for a sin offering, beside the sinne offering of atonement, and the continuall burnt offering, and the meat offering of it, and their drinke offerings.

12 ¶ And on the fifteenth day of the seuenth moneth, ye shall haue an holy conuocation, ye shall doe no seruile worke, and ye shall keepe a feast vnto the LORD seuen dayes.

13 And ye shall offer a burnt offering, a sacrifice made by fire of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD, thirteene yung bullockes, two rams, and foureteene lambes of the first yeere, they shall bee without blemish.

14 And their meat offering *shalbe* of flowre mingled with oyle, three tenth deales vnto euery bullocke of the thirteene bullockes, two tenth deales to each ram of the two rams:

15 And a seuerall tenth deale to each lambe of the fourteene lambes;

16 And one kid of the goats for a sinne offering beside the continuall burnt offering, his meat offering, and his drinke offring.

17 ¶ And on the second day *ye shall offer* twelue young bullockes, two rammes, fourteene lambes of the first yeere without spot.

18 And their meat offering, and their drinke offrings for the bullocks, for the rammes, and for the lambes, *shall be* according to their number, after the maner:

19 And one kid of the goats for a sinne offering beside the continuall burnt offering and the meat offering thereof, and their drinke offerings.

20 ¶ And on the third day eleuen bullocks, two rammes, fourteene lambes of the first yeere without blemish.

21 And their meat offering, and their drinke offrings for the bullockes, for the rammes, and for the lambes, *shall be* according to their number, after the maner:

22 And one goat for a sinne offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, and his meat offering, and his drinke offering.

23 ¶ And on the fourth day ten bullockes, two rams, *and* fourteene lambes of the first yeere without blemish.

24 Their meat offering, and their drinke offrings, for the bullockes, for the rams, and for the lambes, *shalbe* according to their number, after the maner:

25 And one kid of the goats for a sinne offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, his meat offring, and his drinke offering.

26 ¶ And on the fift day, nine bullockes, two rams, *and* fourteene lambs of the first yeere without spot:

27 And their meat offering, and their drinke offrings, for the bullockes, for the rammes, and for the lambes, *shalbe* according to their number, after the maner:

28 And one goat for a sinne offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, and his meat offering, and his drinke offering.

29 ¶ And on the sixt day eight bullockes, two rams, *and* fourteene lambes of the first yeere without blemish:

30 And their meat offering, and their drinke offrings, for the bullocks, for the rammes, and for the lambes, *shalbe* according to their number, after the maner:

31 And one goat for a sinne offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, his meat offering, and his drinke offering.

32 ¶ And on the seuenth day seuen bullocks, two rams, *and* fourteene lambes of the first yeere without blemish.

33 And their meat offering, and their drinke offrings, for the bullocks, for the rammes, and for the lambes, *shall be* according to their number, after the maner:

34 And one goat for a sin offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, his meat offring, and his drinkei offering.

35 ¶ On the eighth day ye shall haue * a solemne assembly: ye shall doe no seruile worke *therein:*

36 But ye shall offer a burnt offering, a sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD, one bullocke, one ramme, seuen lambes of the first yeere without blemish:

37 Their meat offering, and their drinke offrings, for the bullocke, for the ramme, and for the lambes, *shal be* according to their number, after the manner:

38 And one goat for a sin offring, beside the continuall burnt offering, and his meat offering, and his drinke offering.

39 These things shall ye doe vnto the LORD in your set Feasts, besides your vowes, and your freewil offerings, for your burnt offrings, and for your meat offerings, and for your drinke offerings, and for your peace offerings.

40 And Moses told the children of Israel, according to all that the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Vowes are not to be broken. 3 The exception of a maids vow. 6 Of a mans, 9 Of a widowes, or her that is diuorced.

AND Moses spake vnto the heads of the tribes, concerning the children of Israel, saying, This is the thing which the LORD hath commanded.

2 If a man vow a vow vnto the LORD, or sweare an oath to bind his soule with a bond: he shall not † breake his word, he shall doe according to all that proceedeth out of his mouth.

3 If a woman also vow a vow vnto the LORD, and bind *herselfe* by a bond, *being* in her fathers house in her youth;

4 And her father heare her vow, and her bond wherewith she hath bound her soule, and her father shall hold his peace at her: then all her vowes shall stand, and every bond wherewith she hath bound her soule, shall stand.

5 But if her father disallow her in the day that he heareth; not any of her vowes or of her bonds, wherewith she hath bound her soule, shall stand: and the LORD shall forgiue her, because her father disallowed her.

6 And if she had at all an husband when † she vowed, or vttered ought out of her lips, wherewith she bound her soule,

7 And her husband heard *it*, and held his peace at her in the day that he heard *it*: then her vowes shall stand, and her bonds wherewith she bound her soule, shall stand.

8 But if her husband disallow her on the day that he heard *it*, then he shall make her vow which she vowed, and that which she vttered with her lippes, wherewith she bound her soule, of none effect, and the LORD shall forgiue her.

9 But euery vow of a widow, and of her that is diuorced, wherewith they haue bound their soules, shall stand against her.

10 And if she vowed in her husbands houle, or bound her soule by a bond with an oath,

11 And her husband heard *it*, and held his peace at her, *and* disallowed her not: then all her vowes shall stand, and euery bond wherewith she bound her soule, shall stand.

12 But if her husband hath vtterly made them voyd on the day he heard *them*: then whatsoeuer proceeded out of her lips, concerning her vowes, or concerning the bond of her soule, shall not stand: her husband hath made them voyd, and the LORD shall forgiue her.

13 Euery vow, and euery binding oath to afflict the soule, her husband may establish it, or her husband may make it voyd,

14 But if her husband altogether hold his peace at her, from day to day, then he establisheth all her vowes, or all her bonds which are vpon her: he confirmeth them because he held his peace at her, in the day that he heard *them*.

15 But if he shall any wayes make *them* void, after that he hath heard *them*, then he shall beare her iniquity.

16 These *are* the statutes which the LORD commanded Moses betweene a man and his wife, betweene the father and his daughter, *being yet* in her youth, in her fathers house.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 The Midianites are spoiled, and Balaam slaine, 13 Moses is wroth with the officers, for sauing the women aliue. 19 How the souldiers with their captiues, and spoile, are to be purified. 25 The proportion whereby the prey is to be deuided. 48 The voluntary oblation vnto the treasury of the Lord.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 * Auenge the children of Israel of the Midianites; afterward shalt thou bee * gathered vnto thy people. * Chap. 25.17. * Chap. 27.13.

3 And Moses spake vnto the people, saying, Arme some of your selues vnto the warre, and let them go against the Midianites, and auenge the LORD of Midian.

4 †Of euery tribe a thousand, throughout all the tribes of Israel shall ye send to the war. † *Heb. a thousand of a tribe, a thousand of a tribe.*

5 So there were deliuered out of the thousands of Israel, a thousand of *euery* tribe, twelue thousand armed for warre.

6 And Moses sent them to the warre, a thousand of *euery* tribe, them and Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar the Priest, to the warre, with the holy instruments, and the trumpets to blow in his hand.

7 And they warred against the Midianites, as the LORD commanded Moses, & they slew all the males

8 And they slew the kings of Midian, beside the rest of them that were slaine: *namely*, * Eui and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, fiue kings of Midian Balaam also the son of Beor, they slew with the sword. * Iosh. 13.21.

9 And the children of Israel tooke all the women of Midian captiues, and their little ones, and tooke the spoile of all their cattell, and all their flockes, and all their goods.

10 And they burnt all their cities wherein they dwelt, and all their goodly castles with fire.

11 And they tooke all the spoyle, and all the prey, both of men and beasts.

12 And they brought the captiues, and the prey, and the spoile vnto Moses and Eleazar the Priest, and vnto the Congregation of the children of Israel, vnto the campe at the plaines of Moab, which *are* by Iordane neere Iericho.

13 ¶And Moses and Eleazar the Priest, and all the Princes of the Congregation went forth to meet them without the campe.

14 And Moses was wroth with the officers of the hoste, *with* the captaines ouer thousands, and captaines ouer hundreds, which came from the † battell. † *Heb. hoste of warre.*

15 And Moses said vnto them, Haue ye saued all the women aliue?

16 Behold, * these caused the children of Israel, through the * counsell of Balaam, to commit trespasse against the LORD in the matter of Peor, and there was a plague among the Congregation of the LORD. * Chap. 25.2. * 2 Pet. 2.15.

17 Now therefore * kill euery male among the little ones, and kill euery woman that hath knowne man, by lying † with him. * Iudg. 21.11. † *Heb. a male.*

18 But all the women children that haue not knowen a man by lying with him, keepe aliue for your selues.

19 And doe ye abide without the campe seuen dayes: whosoeuer hath killed any person, and * whosoeuer hath touched any slaine, purifie both your selues and your captiues, on the third day, and on the seuenth day. * Chap. 19.11, &c

20 And purifie all *your* raiment, and all that is
† Hebr. instrument or vessell of skinnes. †made of skins, and all worke of goats *haire*, and all things made of wood.

21 ¶ And Eleazar the Priest said vnto the men of war, which went to the battel, This *is* the ordinance of the Law which the LORD commanded Moses.

22 Onely the gold, and the siluer, the brasse, the yron, the tinne, and the lead,

23 Euery thing that may abide the fire, ye shall make it goe through the fire, and *it* shall be cleane: neuertheless, it shall be purified with the water of separation: and all that abideth not the fire, ye shall make it goe through the water.

24 And ye shall wash your clothes on the seuenth day, and ye shalbe cleane, and afterward ye shall come into the campe.

25 And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

† Hebr. of the captiuity. 26 Take the summe of the prey † that was taken, both of man and of beast, thou and Eleazar the Priest, and the chiefe fathers of the Congregation:

27 And diuide the prey into two parts, between them that tooke the warre vpon them who went out to battell: and betweene all the Congregation.

28 And leuie a tribute vnto the LORD of the men of war which went out to battell: one soule of fiue hundred, both of the persons, and of the beeues, and of the asses, and of the sheepe.

29 Take *it* of their halfe, and giue *it* vnto Eleazar the Priest, for an heaue offering of the LORD.

30 And of the children of Israels halfe thou shalt take one portion of fifty, of the persons, of the
‖ Or, goats beeues, of the asses, and of the ‖ flockes, of all maner of beasts, and giue them vnto the Leuites, which keep the charge of Tabernacle of the of the LORD.

31 And Moses and Eleazar the Priest, did as the LORD commanded Moses.

32 And the bootie *being* the rest of the prey which the men of war had caught, was six hundred thousand, and seuenty thousand, and fiue thousand sheep,

33 And threescore and twelue thousand beeues,

34 And threescore and one thousand asses,

35 And thirty and two thousand persons in all, of women that had not known man by lying with him

36 And the halfe *which was* the portion of them that went out to warre, was in number three hundred thousand, and seuen and thirty thousand, and fiue hundred sheepe,

37 And the LORDS tribute of the sheepe: was six hundred and threescore and fifteene.

38 And the beeues *were* thirty and sixe thousand, of which the LORDS tribute *was* threescore and twelue.

39 And the asses *were* thirtie thousand and fiue hundred, of which the LORDS tribute *was* threescore and one.

40 And the persons *were* sixteene thousand, of which the LORDS tribute *was* thirty and two persons.

41 And Moses gaue the tribute *which was* the LORDS heaue offering, vnto Eleazar the Priest, as the LORD commanded Moses.

42 And of the children of Israels halfe, which Moses diuided from the men that warred:

43 (Now the halfe that pertained vnto the congregation, *was* three hundred thousand, and thirty thousand, *and* seuen thousand and fiue hundred sheepe:

44 And thirty and six thousand beeues;

45 And thirty thousand asses, and fiue hundred:

46 And sixteene thousand persons.)

47 Euen of the children of Israels halfe, Moses tooke one portion of fifty, both of man and of beast, and gaue them vnto the Leuites, which kept the charge of the Tabernacle of the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moses.

48 ¶ And the officers which were ouer thousands of the hoste, the captaines of thousands, and captaines of hundreds came neere vnto Moses,

49 And they said vnto Moses, thy seruants haue taken the sum of the men of war which are vnder our † charge, and there lacketh not one man of vs.

50 We haue therefore brought an oblation for the LORD, what euery man hath gotten of iewels of gold, chaines, and bracelets, rings, eare rings, and tablets, to make an atonement, for our soules before the LORD.

51 And Moses and Eleazar the Priest tooke the gold of them: *euen* all wrought iewels.

52 And all the gold of the † offering that they offered vp to the LORD, of the captaines of thousands, and of the captaines of hundreds, was sixteen thousand seuen hundred and fifty shekels.

53 (*For* the men of warre had taken spoile, euery man for himselfe,)

54 And Moses and Eleazar the Priest tooke the gold of the captaines of thousands, and of hundreds, and brought it into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, for a memoriall for the children of Israel before the LORD.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 The Reubenites and Gadites sue for their inheritance on that side Iordan: 6 Moses reproueth them. 16 They offer him conditions to his content. 33 Moses assigned them the land. 39 They conquer it.

NOw the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, had a very great multitude of cattell: and when they saw the land of Iazer, and the land of Gilead, that behold, the place was a place for cattell;

2 The children of Gad, and the children of Reuben, came and spake vnto Moses, and to Eleazar the Priest, and vnto the Princes of the Congregation, saying,

3 Ataroth, and Dibon, and Iazer, and Nimrah, and Heshbon, and Elealeh, and Shebam, and Nebo, and Beon,

4 *Euen* the countrey which the LORD smote before the Congregation of Israel, is a land for cattell, and thy seruants haue cattel.

5 Wherefore, said they, if we haue found grace in thy sight, let this land be giuen vnto thy seruants for a possession, *and* bring vs not ouer Iordan.

6 ¶ And Moses said vnto the children of Gad and to the children of Reuben, shall your brethren go to warre, and shall ye sit here.

7 And wherefore † discourage ye the heart of the children of Israel from going ouer into the land which the LORD hath giuen them?

8 Thus did your fathers when I sent them from Kadesh-Barnea to see the land.

9 For * when they went vp vnto the valley of Eshcol and saw the land they discouraged the heart of the children of Israel, that they should not go into the land which the LORD had giuen them.

10 And the LORDS anger was kindled the same time, and he sware, saying,

11 Surely none of the men that came vp out of Egypt, * from twenty yeeres old and vpward, shall see the land which I sware vnto Abraham, vnto Isaac, and vnto Iacob, because they haue not † wholly followed me.

12 Saue Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh, the Kenezite, and Iehoshua the sonne of Nun: for they haue wholly followed the LORD.

13 And the LORDS anger was kindled against

Israel, and he made them wander in the wildernesse forty yeeres, vntill all the generation that had done euill in the sight of the LORD was consumed.

14 And behold, yee are risen vp in your fathers stead, an increase of sinfull men, to augment yet the fierce anger of the LORD toward Israel.

15 For if yee turne away from after him, he will yet againe leaue them in the wildernes, and ye shall destroy all this people.

16 ¶ And they came neere vnto him, and said, We will build sheepfolds here for our cattell, and cities for our little ones:

17 But we our selues will goe ready armed before the children of Israel, vntill we haue brought them vnto their place: and our little ones shall dwell in the fenced cities, because of the inhabitants of the land.

18 Wee will not returne vnto our houses, vntill the children of Israel haue inherited euery man his inheritance:

19 For wee will not inherit with them on yonder side Iordan, or forward, because our inheritance is fallen to vs on this side Iordan, Eastward.

20 ¶ And * Moses said vnto them, If ye will doe this thing, If yee will goe armed before the LORD to warre,

21 And will goe all of you armed ouer Iordane before the LORD, vntill he hath driuen out his enemies from before him,

22 And the land bee subdued before the LORD: then afterward yee shall returne, and be guiltlesse before the LORD, and before Israel: and this land shalbe your possession before the LORD.

23 But if ye will not doe so, behold, ye haue sinned against the LORD: and be sure your sinne will find you out.

24 Build yee cities for your little ones, and folds for your sheepe, and doe that which hath proceeded out of your mouth.

25 And the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben spake vnto Moses, saying, Thy seruants will do as my lord commandeth:

26 Our little ones, our wiues, our flockes, and all our cattell shall be there in the cities of Gilead:

27 But * thy seruants will passe ouer, euery man armed for warre, before the LORD, to battell, as my lord saith.

28 So concerning them, Moses commanded Eleazar the Priest, and Iosh̃ua the son of Nun, and the chiefe fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel:

29 And Moses said vnto them, If the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben will passe with you ouer Iordan, euery man armed to battell before the LORD, and the land shall be subdued before you, then yee shall giue them the land of Gilead for a possession:

30 But if they will not passe ouer with you armed, they shall haue possessions among you in the land of Canaan.

31 And the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben answered, saying, As the LORD hath said vnto thy seruants, so will we doe.

32 We will passe ouer armed before the LORD, into the land of Canaan, that the possession of our inheritance on this side Iordan may be ours.

33 And * Moses gaue vnto them, *euen* to the children of Gad and to the children of Reuben, and to halfe the tribe of Manasseh the son of Ioseph, the kingdome of Sihon King of the Amorites, and the kingdome of Og King of Bashan, the land with the cities thereof, in the coasts, *euen* the cities of the country round about.

34 ¶ And the children of Gad built Dibon, and Ataroth, and Aroer,

35 And Atroth, Shophan, and Iaazar, and Iogbehah,

36 And Bethnimrah, and Beth-haran, fenced cities: and folds for sheepe.

37 And the children of Reuben built Heshbon, and Elealeh, and Kiriathaim,

38 And Nebo, and Baalmeon (their names being changed) and Shibmah: and †gaue other names vnto the cities which they builded. † *Heb. they called*

39 And the children of * Machir the sonne of Manasseh went to Gilead, and tooke it, and dispossessed the Amorite which was in it. * *led by names of the names of the cities.*

40 And Moses gaue Gilead vnto Machir, the son of Manasseh, and he dwelt therein. * Gene. 50.23

41 And * Iair the sonne of Manasseh went and tooke the small townes thereof, and called them Hauoth-Iair. * Deut. 3.14.

42 And Nobah went and tooke Kenath, and the villages thereof, and called it Nobah, after his owne name.

CHAP. XXXIII.

¶ Two and fourty iourneys of the Israelites. 50 The Canaanites are to be destroyed.

THese *are* the iourneys of the children of Israel, which went foorth out of the land of Egypt, with their armies vnder the hand of Moses & Aaron.

2 And Moses wrote their goings out according to their iourneys, by the commandement of the LORD: and these *are* their iourneys according to their goings out.

3 And they * departed from Rameses in the first moneth, on the fifteenth day of the first moneth: on the morrow after the Passeouer, the children of Israel went out with an high hand, in the sight of all the Egyptians. * Exod. 12.37.

4 (For the Egyptians buried all their first borne, which the LORD had smitten among them: vpon their gods also the LORD executed iudgements.)

5 And the children of Israel remooued from Rameses, and pitched in Succoth.

6 And they departed from * Succoth, and pitched in Etham, which *is* in the edge of the wildernesse. * Exod. 13.20.

7 And they remooued from Etham, and turned againe to Pihahiroth, which *is* before Baal-zephon: and they pitched before Migdol.

8 And they departed from before Pihahiroth, and * passed through the midst of the Sea, into the wildernes, and went three dayes iourney in the wildernesse of Etham, and pitched in Marah. * Exod. 15.22.

9 And they remooued from Marah, and * came vnto Elim, and in Elim were twelue fountaines of water, and threescore and ten palme trees, and they pitched there * Exod. 15.27.

10 And they remooued from Elim, and encamped by the red Sea.

11 And they remooued from the red Sea, and encamped in the * wildernesse of Sin. * Exod. 16.1.

12 And they tooke their iourney out of the wildernes of Sin, and encamped in Dophkah.

13 And they departed from Dophkah, and encamped in Alush. * Exod. 17.1.

14 And they remooued from Alush, and encamped at * Rephidim, where was no water for the people to drinke. * Exod. 19.1. * Chap. 11.34.

15 And they departed from Rephidim, and pitched in the * wildernesse of Sinai.

16 And they remooued from the desert of Sinai, and pitched * at ‖ Kibroth-Hattaauah. ‖ *That is, the graues of lust.* * Chap. 11.35.

17 And they departed from Kibroth-Hattaauah, and * encamped at Hazeroth.

18 And they departed from Hazeroth, and pitched in Rithmah.
19 And they departed from Rithmah, and pitched at Rimmon Perez.
20 And they departed from Rimmon Perez, and pitched in Libnah.
21 And they remooued from Libnah, and pitched at Rissah:
22 And they iourneyed from Rissah, and pitched in Kehelathah.
23 And they went from Kehelathah, and pitched in mount Shapher.
24 And they remooued from mount Shapher, and encamped in Haradah.
25 And they remooued from Haradah, and pitched in Makheloth.
26 And they remoued from Makheloth, and encamped at Tahath.
27 And they departed from Tahath, and pitched at Tarah.
28 And they remooued from Tarah, and pitched in Mithcah.
29 And they went from Mithcah, and pitched at Hashmonah.
* Deut. 10,6. 30 And they departed from Hashmonah, and *encamped at Moseroth.
31 And they departed from Moseroth, and pitched in Bene-iaakan.
32 And they remoued from Bene-Iaakan, and encamped at Horhagidgad.
33 And they went from Horhagidgad, and pitched in Iotbathah.
34 And they remooued from Iotbathah, and encamped at Ebronah.
35 And they departed from Ebronah, and encamped at Ezion-gaber.
36 And they remoued from Ezion-gaber, and pitched in the * wilderneſſe of Zin, which is Kadesh.
* Chap. 20.1. 37 And they remooued from *Kadesh, and pitched in mount Hor, in the edge of the land of Edom.
*Chap. 20.22. * Chap. 20,25. deut. 32. 50. 38 And *Aaron the Priest went vp into mount Hor, at the commandement of the LORD, and died there in the fourtieth yere after the children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt, in the fiſt day of the fift moneth.
39 And Aaron was an hundred and twenty and three yeeres old when hee died in mount Hor.
* Chap. 21.1, &c. 40 And *King Arad the Canaanite (which dwelt in the South, in the land of Canaan) heard of the comming of the children of Israel.
* Chap. 21.4. 41 And they departed from mount *Hor, and pitched in Zalmonah.
42 And they departed from Zalmonah, and pitched at Punon.
43 And they departed from Punon, and pitched in Oboth.
44 And they departed from Oboth, and pitched in ‖ Ie-Abarim, in the border of Moab.
‖ Or, heaps of Abarim. 45 And they departed from Iim, and pitched in Dibon Gad.
46 And they remoued from Dibon Gad, and encamped in Almon-Diblathaim.
47 And they remooued from Almon-Diblathaim, and pitched in the mountaines of Abarim, before Nebo.
48 And they departed from the mountaines of Abarim, and pitched in the plaines of Moab, by Iordan, neere Iericho.
‖ Or, the plaines of Shittim. 49 And they pitched by Iordan from Beth-Iesimoth, euen vnto ‖ * Abel-Shittim, in the plaines of Moab.
* Chap. 25.1. 50 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses in the plaines of Moab by Iordan, neere Iericho, saying,
51 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, * When ye are passed ouer Iordan into the land of Canaan;
52 Then ye shall driue out all the inhabitants of the land from before you, and destroy all their pictures, and destroy all their molten images, and quite plucke downe all their high places.
53 And ye shall dispossesse *the inhabitants* of the land, and dwell therein: for I haue giuen you the land to possesse it.
54 And *ye shall diuide the land by lot for an inheritance among your families, and to the moe, ye shall giue the more inheritance, and to the fewer ye shall giue the lesse inheritance: euery mans inheritance shall be in the place where his lot falleth, according to the tribes of your fathers, ye shall inherit.
55 But if ye will not driue out the inhabitants of the land from before you, then it shal come to passe that those which ye let remaine of them, shall be *prickes in your eyes, and thornes in your sides, and shall vexe you in the land wherein ye dwell.
56 Moreouer, it shall come to passe that I shall do vnto you, as I thought to doe vnto them.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 *The border of the land.* 16 *The names of the men which shall diuide the land.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
2 Command the children of Israel, and say vnto them, When ye come into the land of Canaan (this is the land that shall fall vnto you for an inheritance, euen the land of Canaan, with the coasts thereof.)
3 Then * your South quarter shall be from the wilderneſſe of Zin, along by the coast of Edom, and your South border shall be the outmost coast of the salt sea Eastward.
4 And your border shall turne from the South, to the ascent of Akrabbim, and passe on to Zin: and the going forth thereof shall bee from the South of Kadesh-Barnea, and shall goe on to Hazar-Addar, and passe on to Azmon.
5 And the border shall fetch a compasse from Azmon vnto the riuer of Egypt, and the goings out of it shall be at the sea.
6 And as for the Westerne border, you shall euen haue the great Sea for a border: this shall be your West border.
7 And this shall be your North border. from the great Sea, you shall point out for you, mount Hor.
8 From mount Hor, you shal point out *your border* vnto the entrance of Hamath, and the goings forth of the border shalbe to Zedad.
9 ¶ And the border shall goe on to Ziphron, and the goings out of it shall be at Hazar-Enan: this shall be your North border.
10 And ye shall point out your East border, from Hazar-Enan to Shepham.
11 And the coast shall goe downe from Shepham to Riblah, on the East side of Ain: and the border shall descend, and shall reach vnto the † side of the sea of Chinnereth Eastward.
12 And the border shall goe downe to Iordan, and the goings out of it shall be at the salt sea. this shall be your land, with the coasts thereof round about.
13 And Moses commanded the children of Israel, saying, This is the land which ye shall inherit by lot, which the LORD commanded to giue vnto the nine tribes, and to the halfe tribe.
14 *For the tribe of the children of Reuben, according to the house of their fathers & the tribe of the children of Gad, according to the house of their fathers,

fathers, haue receiued *their inheritance*, and half the tribe of Manasseh haue receiued their inheritance.

15 The two tribes, and the halfe tribe haue receiued their inheritance on this side Iordan, neere Iericho, Eastward toward the Sunne rising.

16 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

17 These *are* the names of them which shall diuide the land vnto you: * Eleazar the Priest, and Ioshua the sonne of Nun.

18 And ye shall take one Prince of euery tribe, to diuide the land by inheritance,

19 And the names of the men *are* these: Of the tribe of Iudah, Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh.

20 And of the tribe of the children of Simeon, Shemuel the sonne of Ammihud.

21 Of the tribe of Beniamin, Elidad the sonne of Chislon.

22 And the Prince of the tribe of the children of Dan, Bukki the sonne of Iogli.

23 The Prince of the children of Ioseph: for the tribe of the children of Manasseh, Hanniel the son of Ephod.

24 And the Prince of the tribe of the children of Ephraim, Kemuel the sonne of Shiphtan.

25 And the Prince of the tribe of the children of Zebulun, Elizaphan the son of Parnach.

26 And the Prince of the tribe of the children of Issachar, Paltiel the sonne of Azzan.

27 And the Prince of the tribe of the children of Asher, Ahihud the son of Shelomi.

28 And the Prince of the tribe of the children of Naphtali, Pedahel the son of Ammihud.

29 These *are they* whom the LORD commanded to diuide the inheritance vnto the children of Israel in the land of Canaan.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 Eight and fourty cities for the Leuites with their suburbs, and measure thereof. 6 Sixe of them are to be cities of refuge. 9 The lawes of murder. 31 No satisfaction for murder.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses in the plaines of Moab by Iordan, neere Iericho, saying,

2 * Command the children of Israel, that they giue vnto the Leuites, of ♀ inheritance of their possession, cities to dwel in: & ye shal giue also vnto the Leuites suburbes for the cities round about them.

3 And the cities shall they haue to dwel in, and the suburbes of them shalbe for their cattell, and for their goods, and for all their beasts.

4 And the suburbes of the cities, which yee shall giue vnto the Leuites, *shall reach* from the wall of the citie & outward, a thousand cubits round about.

5 And ye shall measure from without the city on the East side two thousand cubites, & on the South side two thousand cubits, and on the West side two thousand cubites, and on the North side two thousand cubites, and the city *shalbe* in the midst: this shall be to them the suburbes of the cities.

6 And among the cities which ye shall giue vnto the Leuites, there shall bee * sixe cities for refuge, which yee shall appoint for the manslayer, that he may flee thither: And to them ye shall † adde forty and two cities.

7 *So* all the cities which ye shall giue to the Leuites, shall be forty and eight cities, them *shall ye giue* with their suburbes.

8 And the cities which ye shall giue *shall be* of the possession of the children of Israel: from them that haue many, ye shall giue many; but from them that haue few, yee shall giue few, Euery one shall giue of his cities vnto the Leuites, according to his inheritance which † he inheriteth.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

10 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, * When ye be come ouer Iordan into the land of Canaan; *Deut.19. 2.Iosh. 20.2.

11 Then ye shall appoint you cities, to be cities of refuge for you, that the slayer may flee thither which killeth any person † at vnawares. † *Hebr. by error.*

12 And they shall bee vnto you cities for refuge from the auenger, that the manslayer die not vntill he stand before the Congregation in iudgement.

13 And of these cities which ye shall giue, sixe cities shall ye haue for refuge.

14 Ye shall giue three cities on this side Iordane, and three cities shall ye giue in the land of Canaan, which shall be cities of refuge.

15 These sixe cities shall be a refuge both for the children of Israel, and for the stranger, and for the sojourner among them: that euery one that killeth any person vnawares may flee thither.

16 * And if he smite him with an instrument of yron, (so that he die) he is a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death. * Exod. 21.14.

17 And if he smite him † with throwing a stone, (wherewith he may die) and he die, he is a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death. † *Hebr. with a stone of the hand.*

18 Or if he smite him with an hand-weapon of wood, (wherewith hee may die) and he die, he is a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death.

19 The reuenger of blood himselfe shall slay the murderer: when he meeteth him, he shall slay him.

20 * But if hee thrust him of hatred, or hurle at him by laying of wait, that he die: * Deut. 19.11.

21 Or in enmity smite him with his hand, that he die: he that smote him shall surely be put to death: for he is a murderer: the reuenger of blood shall slay the murderer, when he meeteth him.

22 But if he thrust him suddenly † without enmity, or haue cast vpon him any thing without laying of wait, * Exod. 21.13.

23 Or with any stone wherewith a man may die, seeing him not, and cast it vpon him, that hee die, and was not his enemy, neither sought his harme:

24 Then the Congregation shall iudge betweene the slayer, and the reuenger of blood, according to these iudgements.

25 And the Congregation shall deliuer the slayer out of the hand of the reuenger of blood, and the Congregation shall restore him to the citie of his refuge, whither he was fled: and he shall abide in it vnto the death of the high Priest, which was annointed with the holy oyle.

26 But if the slayer shall at any time come without the border of the citie of his refuge, whither he was fled:

27 And the reuenger of blood find him without the borders of the citie of his refuge, and the reuenger of blood kill the slayer, he † shall not be guilty of blood: † *Hebr. no blood shall be to him.*

28 Because he should haue remained in the citie of his refuge, vntill the death of the high Priest: but after the death of the high Priest, the slayer shall returne into the land of his possession.

29 So these things shall be for a statute of iudgment vnto you, throwout your generations in all your dwellings. *Deut. 17 6. and 19. 15. mat.

30 Whoso killeth any person, the murderer shall be put to death by * the mouth of witnesses: but one witnesse shall not testifie against any person, *to cause him* to die. 18.16. 2.cor.13. 1.hebr. 10.28.

31 Moreouer, ye shall take no satisfaction for the life of a murderer, which is † guilty of death, but he shall be surely put to death. † *Hebr. faulty to die.*

32 And

32 And ye shall take no satisfaction for him that is fled to the city of his refuge, that hee should come againe to dwell in the land, vntill the death of the Priest.

33 So ye shall not pollute the land wherin ye are: for blood, it defileth the land: and the † land cannot be cleansed of the blood that is shed therin, but by the blood of him that shed it.

† Hebr. there can be no expiation for the land.

34 Defile not therefore the land which yee shall inhabit, wherein I dwell: for I the LORD dwell among the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 The inconuenience of the inheritance of the daughters. 5 Is remedied by marrying in their owne tribes 7 lest the inheritance should be remooued from the tribe. 10 The daughters of Zelophehad marry their fathers brothers sonnes.

AND the chiefe fathers of the families of the children of Gilead, the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh, of the families of the sons of Ioseph came neere, and spake before Moses, and before the Princes, the chiefe fathers of the children of Israel:

2 And they said, * The LORD commanded my lord to giue the land for an inheritance by lot to the children of Israel: and my lord was commanded by the LORD, to giue the inheritance of Zelophehad our brother, vnto his daughters.

* Chap. 27.1. Iosh. 17.3.

3 And if they be maried to any of the sons of the other tribes of the children of Israel, then shall their inheritance be taken from the inheritance of our fathers, and shall be put to the inheritance of the tribe, † whereinto they are receiued: so shall it be taken from the lot of our inheritance.

† Hebr. vnto who they shall be.

4 And when the Iubile of the children of Israel shalbe, then shall their inheritance be put vnto the inheritance of the tribe ‖, whereunto they are receiued: So shall their inheritance be taken away from the inheritance of the tribe of our fathers.

5 And Moses commanded the children of Israel according to the word of the LORD, saying, The tribe of the sons of Ioseph hath said well.

6 This *is* the thing which the LORD doth command concerning the daughters of Zelophehad, saying, Let them † marry to whom they thinke best: onely to the family of the tribe of their father shall they marry.

7 So shall not the inheritance of the children of Israel remoue from tribe to tribe: for euery one of the children of Israel shall † keepe himselfe to the inheritance of the tribe of his fathers.

8 And euery daughter that possesseth an inheritance, in any tribe of the children of Israel, shall be wife vnto one of the family of the tribe of her father, that the children of Israel may enioy euery man the inheritence of his fathers.

9 Neither shall the inheritance remoone from one tribe to another tribe: but euery one of the tribes of the children of Israel shall keepe himselfe to his owne inheritance.

10 Euen as the LORD commaunded Moses, so did the daughters of Zelophehad.

11 *For Mahlah, Tirzah, and Hoglah, and Milcah and Noah the daughters of Zelophehad, were maried vnto their fathers brothers sonnes.

12 And they were married † into the families of the sonnes of Manasseh the son of Ioseph, and their inheritance remained in the tribe of the family of their father.

13 These *are* the Commandements and the iudgments which the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses, vnto the children of Israel in the plaines of Moab, by Iordan, *neere* Iericho.

¶ THE FIFT BOOKE OF MOSES called Deuteronomie.

CHAP. I.

1 Moses speacheth the end of the fourtieth yeere, briefly rehearsing the story, 6 Of Gods promise, 9 of giuing them Officers, 19 Of sending the spies to search the land, 34 Of Gods anger for their incredulitie, 41 and disobedience.

THese *be* the words which Moses spake vnto all Israel, on this side Iordan in the wildernesse, in the plaine ouer against ‖ the red *Sea*, betweene Paran, and Tophel, and Laban, and Hazeroth, and Dizahab.

‖ Or, Zuph

2 (*There are* eleuen dayes iourney from Horeb, by the way of mount Seir, vnto Kadesh-Barnea.)

3 And it came to passe in the fourtieth yeere in the eleuenth moneth, on the first *day* of the moneth, that Moses spake vnto the children of Israel, according vnto all that the LORD had giuen him in commandement vnto them:

4 *After he had slaine Sihon the King of the Amorites, which dwelt in Heshbon, and Og the King of Bashan, which dwelt at Astaroth in Edrei.

* Numb. 21.24.

5 On this side Iordan, in the land of Moab, began Moses to declare this law, saying,

6 The LORD our God spake vnto vs in Horeb, saying, Ye haue dwelt long enough in this mount.

7 Turne you and take your iourney, and goe to the mount of the Amorites, and vnto all the places nigh thereunto, in the plaine, in the hills, and in the valley, and in the South, and by the Sea side to the land of the Canaanites and vnto Lebanon, vnto the great riuer, the riuer Euphrates.

† Hebr. at his neighbors

8 Behold, I haue † set the land before you: Goe in and possesse the land, which the LORD sware vnto your fathers, * Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob, to giue vnto them, and to their seed after them.

9 ¶ And I spake vnto you at that time; saying, I am not able to beare you my selfe alone.

10 The LORD your God hath multiplied you, and behold you are this day as the Starres of heauen for multitude.

11 ¶ The LORD God of your fathers make you a thousand times so many moe as ye *are*, and bless you as he hath promised you.)

12 How can I my selfe alone beare your cumbrance, and your burden, and your strife?

13 † Take ye wise men, and vnderstanding and knowne among your tribes, and I will make them rulers ouer you.

14 And yee answered me, and said, The thing which thou hast spoken, is good *for vs* to doe.

15 So I tooke the chiefe of your tribes, wise men and knowne, and † made them heads ouer you, captaines ouer thousands, and captaines ouer hundreds, and captaines ouer fifties, and captaines ouer tens, and officers among your tribes.

16 And I charged your Iudges at that time saying, Heare *the causes* betweene your brethren, and * iudge righteously betweene euery man and his brother, and the stranger *that is* with him.

17 * Ye shall not † respect persons in Iudgement, but you shall heare the small as well as the great: you shall not be afraid of the face of man, for the iudgement is Gods: and the cause that is too hard for you, bring it vnto me, and I will heare it.

18 And I commanded you at that time all things which ye should doe.

19 ¶ And when we departed from Horeb, wee went through all that great and terrible wildernes, which you saw by the way of the mountaine of the Amorites, as the LORD our God commanded vs: and we came to Kadesh-barnea.

20 And I said vnto you, yee are come vnto the mountaine of the Amorites, which the LORD our God doth giue vnto vs.

21 Behold, the LORD thy God hath set the land before thee: go vp and possesse it as the LORD God of thy fathers hath said vnto thee: feare not, neither be discouraged.

22 ¶ And ye came neere vnto me euery one of you, and said, we will send men before vs, and they shall search vs out the land, and bring vs word again, by what way wee must goe vp, and into what cities we shall come.

23 And the saying pleased me well: and I *tooke twelue men of you, one of a tribe,

24 And they turned and went vp into the mountaine, and came into the valley of Eshcol, and searched it out.

25 And they tooke of the fruit of the land in their hands, and brought it down vnto vs and brought vs word againe, and said, It is a good land which the LORD our God doth giue vs.

26 Notwithstanding, ye would not go vp but rebelled against the commandement of the LORD your God.

27 And ye murmured in your tents, and said, Because the LORD hated vs, he hath brought vs forth out of the land of Egypt, to deliuer vs into the hand of the Amorites to destroy vs:

28 Whither shall we goe vp? our brethren haue † discouraged our heart, saying, the people is greater and taller then we, the cities are great and walled vp to heauen, and moreouer we haue seene the sons of the * Anakims there.

29 Then I said vnto you, Dread not, neither be afraid of them.

30 The LORD your God which goeth before you, he shall fight for you, according to all that he did for you in Egypt before your eyes.

31 And in the wildernes, where thou hast seene how that the LORD thy God bare thee as a man doth beare his son, in all the way that ye went, vntill ye came into this place.

32 Yet in this thing ye did not beleeue the LORD your God,

33 *Who went in the way before you to search you out a place to pitch your tents in, in fire by night, to shew you by what way ye should goe, and in a cloud by day.

34 And the LORD heard the voyce of your words, and was wroth, and sware, saying,

35 *Surely there shal not one of these men, of this euill generation, see that good land, which I sware to giue vnto your fathers:

36 Saue Caleb the son of Iephunneh, he shall see it: and to him will I giue the land that he hath troden vpon, and to his children, because he hath † wholly followed the LORD.

37 * Also the LORD was angry with me for your sakes, saying, * Thou also shalt not goe in thither.

38 *But* Iosh̃ua the sonne of Nun, which standeth before thee, he shall goe in thither. Encourage him: for he shall cause Israel to inherite it.

39 Moreouer, your little ones, which ye said should be a prey, and your children which in that day had no knowledge betweene good and euill, they shall goe in thither, and vnto them will I giue it, and they shall possesse it.

40 But as for you, turne yee, and take your iourney into the wildernesse, by the way of the red Sea.

41 Then ye answered and said vnto me, * We haue sinned against the LORD, we will goe vp and fight according to all that the LORD our God commanded vs. And when ye had girded on euery man his weapons of warre, ye were ready to goe vp into the hill. *Numb. 14.40.

42 And the LORD said vnto mee, Say vnto them, Goe not vp, neither fight, for I am not among you, lest you be smitten before your enemies.

43 So I spake vnto you, and you would not heare, but rebelled against the commandement of the LORD, and † went presumptuously vp into the hill. † *Hebr.* you were presumptuous and went vp.

44 And the Amorites which dwelt in that mountaine, came out against you, and chased you, as Bees doe, and destroyed you in Seir, euen vnto Hormah.

45 And yee returned and wept before the LORD, but the LORD would not hearken to your voyce, nor giue eare vnto you.

46 So ye abode in Kadesh many dayes, according vnto the dayes that ye abode *there*.

CHAP. II.

1 *The story is continued, that they were not to meddle with the Edomites, 9 nor with the Moabites, 17 nor with the Ammonites, 24 but Sihon the Amorite was subdued by them.*

THen we turned, and tooke our iourney into the wildernesse, by the way of the red Sea, as the LORD spake vnto mee: and wee compassed mount Seir many dayes.

2 And the LORD spake vnto me, saying,

3 Yee haue compassed this mountaine long enough; turne you Northward.

4 And command thou the people, saying, Yee are to passe thorow the coast of your brethren the children of Esau, which dwell in Seir, and they shalbe afraid of you: take ye good heed vnto your selues therefore,

5 Meddle not with them, for I will not giue you of their land, † no not so much as a foote breadth, * because I haue giuen mount Seir vnto Esau for a possession. † *Hebr.* euen to the treading of the sole of the foot.

6 Ye shall buy meat of them for money, that ye may eate, and ye shall also buy water of them for money, that ye may drinke.

7 For the LORD thy God hath blessed thee in all the workes of thy hand: he knoweth thy walking through this great wildernesse these fourty yeeres: the LORD thy God hath beene with thee, thou hast lacked nothing. * Gene. 36.8.

8 And when ye passed by from our brethren the children of Esau, which dwelt in Seir, thorow the way of the plaine from Elath and from Ezion-Gaber, we turned and passed by the way of the wildernesse of Moab.

9 And the LORD said vnto me, ‖ Distresse not the Moabites, neither contend with them in battell: for I will not giue thee of their land for a possession, because I haue giuen Ar vnto the children of Lot for a possession. ‖ *Or,* vex not hostilely against Moab.

10 The Emims dwelt therein in times past, a people great, and many, and tall as the Anakims:

11 Which also were accounted gyants, as the Anakims,

Anakims, but the Moabites call them Emims.

* Gene. 36.20. † Hebr. inherited them. ‖ Or, possessed them. * Numb. 21.12. ‖ Or, valley.

12 * The Horims also dwelt in Seir before time, but the children of Esau † succeeded them, when they had destroyed them from before them, and dwelt in their ‖ stead, as Israel did vnto the land of his possession, which the LORD gaue vnto them.

13 Now rise vp, *said I*, and get you ouer * the brooke Zered: and wee went ouer the brooke Zered.

14 And the space in which we came from Kadesh-Barnea, vntill we were come ouer the ‖ brooke Zered, was thirtie and eight yeeres, vntill all the generation of the men of warre were wasted out from among the host, as the LORD sware vnto them.

15 For indeed the hand of the LORD was against them to destroy them from among the host, vntill they were consumed.

16 ¶ So it came to passe, when all the men of warre were consumed and dead from among the people,

17 That the LORD spake vnto me, saying,

18 Thou art to passe ouer through Ar, the coast of Moab, this day.

19 And when thou commest nigh ouer against the children of Ammon, distresse them not, nor meddle with them: for I will not giue thee of the land of the children of Ammon any possession, because I haue giuen it vnto the children of Lot for a possession.

20 (That also was accounted a land of gyants: gyants dwelt therein in old time, and the Ammonites call them Zamzummims,

21 A people great, and many, and tall, as the Anakims: but the LORD destroyed them before them, and they succeeded them, and dwelt in their stead:)

22 As he did to the children of Esau which dwelt in Seir, when he destroyed the Horims from before them, and they succeeded them, and dwelt in their stead euen vnto this day.

23 And the Auims which dwelt in Hazerim, euen vnto Azzah, the Caphtorims, which came foorth out of Caphtor, destroyed them, and dwelt in their stead.

24 ¶ Rise ye vp, take your iourney, and passe ouer the riuer Arnon, behold, I haue giuen into thy hand Sihon the Amorite king of Heshbon, and his land: † begin to possesse *it*, and contend with him in battell.

† Hebr. begin possesse.

25 This day will I begin to put the dread of thee, and the feare of thee vpon the nations *that are* vnder the whole heauen, who shall heare report of thee, and shall tremble, and be in anguish because of thee.

26 ¶ And I sent messengers out of the wildernesse of Kedemoth, vnto Sihon king of Heshbon, with words of peace, saying,

27 * Let mee passe thorow thy land, I will go along by the high way, I will neither turne to the right hand, nor to the left.

* Numb. 20.21,22.

28 Thou shalt sell me meate for money, that I may eate, and giue me water for money, that I may drinke: onely I will passe thorow on my feet:

29 As the children of Esau which dwell in Seir, and the Moabites which dwell in Ar did vnto me, vntill I shall passe ouer Iordan, vnto the land which the LORD our God giueth vs.

30 But Sihon king of Heshbon would not let vs passe by him: for the LORD thy God hardened his spirit, and made his heart obstinate, that he might deliuer him into thy hand, as *appeareth* this day.

31 And the LORD said vnto me, Behold, I haue begun to giue Sihon and his land before thee: begin to possesse, that thou mayest inherit his land.

32 * Then Sihon came out against vs, hee, and his people to fight at Iahaz.

33 And the LORD our God deliuered him before vs, and we smote him, and his sonnes, and his people.

34 And wee tooke all his cities at that time, and vtterly destroyed the men, and the women, and the little ones of euery citie, we left none to remaine.

35 Onely the cattell we tooke for a prey vnto our selues, and the spoile of the cities which we tooke.

36 From Aroer, which *is* by the brinke of the riuer of Arnon, and from the city that *is* by the riuer, euen vnto Gilead, there was not one city too strong for vs: the LORD our God deliuered all vnto vs.

37 Only vnto the land of the children of Ammon thou camest not, nor vnto any place of the riuer Iabok, nor vnto the cities in the mountaines, nor vnto whatsoeuer the LORD our God forbade vs.

CHAP. III.

1 The story of the Conquest of Og, king of Bashan. 11 The largenesse of his bed. 12 The distribution of those lands to the two tribes and halfe. 23 Moses prayer to enter into the land. 26 He is permitted to see it.

THen wee turned, and went vp the way to Bashan: and * Og the king of Bashan came out against vs, he and all his people to battell at Edrei.

2 And the LORD said vnto me, Feare him not: for I will deliuer him, and all his people, and his land into thy hand, and thou shalt doe vnto him as thou didst vnto Sihon King of the * Amorites, which dwelt at Heshbon.

3 So the LORD our God deliuered into our hands, * Og also the King of Bashan, and all his people: and wee smote him vntill none was left vnto him remaining.

4 And we tooke all his cities at that time, there was not a citie which we tooke not from them, threescore cities, all the region of Argob, the kingdome of Og in Bashan.

5 All these cities were fenced with high walles, gates, and barres, beside vnwalled townes a great many.

6 And we vtterly destroyed them, as we did vnto Sihon king of Heshbon, vtterly destroying the men, women, and children of euery city.

7 But all the cattell, and the spoile of the cities we tooke for a prey to our selues.

8 And we tooke at that time out of the hand of the two kings of the Amorites, the land that was on this side Iordan, from the riuer of Arnon vnto mount Hermon:

9 (*Which* Hermon the Sidonians call Sirion: and the Amorites call it Shenir.)

10 All the cities of the plaine, and all Gilead, and all Bashan, vnto Salchah, and Edrei, cities of the kingdome of Og in Bashan.

11 For onely Og king of Bashan remained of the remnant of gyants, behold, his bedsted was a bedsted of yron: is it not in Rabbath of the children of Ammon? nine cubits was the length thereof, and foure cubits the breadth of it, after the cubite of a man.

12 And this land *which* we possessed at that time, from Aroer, which *is* by the riuer Arnon, and halfe mount Gilead, and * the cities thereof gaue I vnto the Reubenites, and to the Gadites.

13 And the rest of Gilead, and all Bashan, being the kingdome of Og, gaue I vnto the halfe tribe of Manasseh: All the region of Argob, with all Bashan, which was called the land of gyants,

14 Iair

14 Iair the sonne of Manasseh tooke all the country of Argob, vnto the coasts of Geshuri, and Maachathi: and called themselues after his owne name, Bashan * Hauoth Iair vnto this day.

15 And I gaue Gilead vnto Machir.

16 And vnto the Reubenites, and vnto the Gadites, I gaue from Gilead euen vnto the riuer Arnon, halfe the valley, and the border, euen to the riuer Iabbok, which is the border of the children of Ammon:

17 The plaine also, & Iordan, and the coast *thereof*, from Chinnereth, euen vnto the sea of the plaine, *euen* the salt sea, vnder ‖ Ashdoth Pisgah Eastward.

18 ¶ And I commanded you at that time, saying, The LORD your God hath giuen you this land to possesse it: * yee shall passe ouer armed before your brethren the children of Israel, all *that are* † meet for the warre.

19 But your wiues and your little ones, and your cattell (for I know that ye haue much cattell) shall abide in your cities, which I haue giuen you:

20 Vntill the LORD haue giuen rest vnto your brethren as well as vnto you, and vntill they also possesse the land which the LORD your God hath giuen them beyond Iordan: and then shall ye * returne euery man vnto his possession which I haue giuen you.

21 ¶ And * I commanded Ioshua at that time, saying, Thine eyes haue seene all that the LORD your God hath done vnto these two kings: so shall the LORD doe vnto all the kingdomes whither thou passest.

22 Ye shall not feare them: for the LORD your God, he shall fight for you.

23 And I besought the LORD at that time, saying,

24 O Lord GOD, thou hast begun to shew thy seruant thy greatnesse, and thy mightie hand: for what God is there in heauen, or in earth, that can doe according to thy workes, and according to thy might?

25 I pray thee, let me goe ouer and see the good land that is beyond Iordan, that goodly mountaine, and Lebanon.

26 But the LORD * was wroth with me for your sakes, and would not heare me, and the LORD said vnto mee, Let it suffice thee, speake no more vnto me of this matter.

27 Get thee vp into the top of ‖ Pisgah, and lift vp thine eyes Westward, and Northward & Southward, and Eastward, and behold *it* with thine eyes: for thou shalt not goe ouer this Iordan.

28 But charge Ioshua, and encourage him, and strengthen him: for hee shall goe ouer before this people, and he shall cause them to inherite the land which thou shalt see.

29 So wee abode in the valley ouer against Beth-Peor.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *An exhortation to obedience.* 41 *Moses appointeth the three cities of refuge on this side Iordan.*

NOw therefore hearken, O Israel, vnto the Statutes, and vnto the Iudgements, which I teach you for to do *them*, that ye may liue, and go in, and possesse the land, which the LORD God of your fathers giueth you.

2 * Yee shall not adde vnto the word which I command you, neither shall you diminish *ought* from it, that ye may keepe the Commandements of the LORD your God, which I command you.

3 Your eyes haue seene what the LORD did, because of * Baal-Peor: for all the men that followed Baal-Peor, the LORD thy God hath destroyed them from among you.

4 But ye that did cleaue vnto the LORD your God, are aliue euery one of you this day.

5 Behold, I haue taught you Statutes and Iudgements, euen as the LORD my God commanded me, that ye should doe so, in the land whither ye goe to possesse it.

6 Keepe therefore, and doe *them*, for this *is* your wisedome and your vnderstanding in the sight of the nations, which shall heare all these Statutes, and say, Surely this great nation is a wise and vnderstanding people.

7 For what nation *is there so* great, who hath God so nigh vnto them, as the LORD our God *is* in all things, that we call vpon him for?

8 And what nation *is there so* great, that hath Statutes and Iudgements *so* righteous, as all this Law which I set before you this day?

9 Onely take heed to thy selfe, and keepe thy soule diligently, lest thou forget the things which thine eyes haue seene, and lest they depart from thy heart all the dayes of thy life: but teach them thy sonnes, and thy sonnes sonnes:

10 *Specially*, the day that thou stoodest before the LORD thy God in Horeb, when the LORD said vnto me, Gather me the people together, and I will make them heare my words, that they may learne to feare mee, all the dayes that they shall liue vpon the earth, and that they may teach their children.

11 And ye came neere, and stood vnder the mountaine, and the * mountaine burnt with fire vnto the † middest of heauen, with darkenesse, clouds, and thicke darkenesse. * Exod. 19.18. † Hebr. heart.

12 And the LORD spake vnto you out of the midst of the fire: ye heard the voyce of the words, but saw no similitude, † only *ye heard* a voyce. † Hebr. *saue a voyce.*

13 And hee declared vnto you his Couenant, which hee commanded you to performe, *euen* ten Commandements, and hee wrote them vpon two Tables of stone.

14 ¶ And the LORD commanded mee at that time, to teach you Statutes and Iudgements, that ye might doe them in the land whither ye goe ouer to possesse it.

15 Take ye therefore good heed vnto your selues (for ye saw no maner of similitude on the day *that* the LORD spake vnto you in Horeb, out of the midst of the fire.)

16 Lest yee corrupt *your selues*, and make you a grauen image, the similitude of any figure, the likenesse of male or female.

17 The likenesse of any beast that *is* on the earth, the likenes of any winged foule that flieth in *the* ayre

18 The likenesse of any thing that creepeth on the ground, the likenesse of any fish that *is* in the waters beneath the earth:

19 And lest thou lift vp thine eyes vnto heauen, and when thou seest the Sunne, and the Moone, and the Starres, *euen* all the hoste of heauen, shouldest be driuen to worship them, and serue them, which the LORD thy God hath ‖ diuided vnto all nations vnder the whole heauen. ‖ Or, imparted.

20 But the LORD hath taken you, and brought you forth out of the yron furnace, *euen* out of Egypt, to bee to him a people of inheritance, *as* ye *are* this day.

21 Furthermore, the LORD was angry with me for your sakes, and sware that I should not goe ouer Iordan, and that I should not go in vnto that good land, which the LORD thy God giueth thee *for* an inheritance.

22 But

22 But I muſt die in this land, I muſt not goe ouer Iordan: but ye ſhall goe ouer, and poſſeſſe that good land.

23 Take heed vnto your ſelues, leſt ye forget the Couenant of the LORD your God, which he made with you, and make you a grauen image, *or* the likeneſſe of any thing which the LORD thy God hath forbidden thee:

* Chap. 9.3. heb. 12,29. 24 For the * LORD thy God is a conſuming fire, *euen* a iealous God.

25 ¶ When thou ſhalt beget children, and childrens children, and ſhalt haue remained long in the land, and ſhall corrupt *your ſelues*, and make a grauen image, *or* the likeneſſe of any thing, and ſhall doe euill in the ſight of the LORD thy God, to prouoke him to anger:

26 I call heauen and earth to witneſſe againſt you this day, that ye ſhall ſoone vtterly periſh from off the land whereunto ye goe ouer Iordan, to poſſeſſe it: ye ſhall not prolong *your* dayes vpon it, but ſhal vtterly be deſtroyed.

27 And the LORD ſhall ſcatter you among the nations, and ye ſhall be left few in number among the heathen, whither the LORD ſhall leade you.

28 And there yee ſhall ſerue gods, the worke of mens hands, wood and ſtone, which neither ſee, nor heare, nor eate, nor ſmell.

29 But if from thence thou ſhalt ſeeke the LORD thy God, thou ſhalt find him, if thou ſeeke him with all thine heart, and with all thy ſoule.

† Hebr. *haue found thee.* 30 When thou art in tribulation, and all theſe things † are come vpon thee, euen in the latter dayes, if thou turne to the LORD thy God, and ſhalt be obedient vnto his voice:

31 (For the LORD thy God is a mercifull God) he will not forſake thee, neither deſtroy thee, nor forget the Couenant of thy fathers, which he ſware vnto them.

32 For aſke now of the dayes that are paſt, which were before thee, ſince the day that God created man vpon earth, and *aske* from the one ſide of heauen vnto the other, Whether there hath beene *any ſuch thing*, as this great thing *is*, or hath been heard like it?

33 Did *euer* people heare the voyce of God, ſpeaking out of the midſt of the fire, as thou haſt heard, and liue?

34 Or hath God aſſayed to goe and take him a nation from the midſt of *another* nation, by temptations, by ſignes, and by wonders, and by warre, and by a mighty hand, and by a ſtretched-out arme, and by great terrours, according to all that the LORD your God did for you in Egypt before your eyes?

35 Vnto thee it was ſhewed, that thou mighteſt know, that the LORD he is God: there is none elſe beſides him.

36 Out of heauen hee made thee to heare his voyce, that he might inſtruct thee: and vpon earth he ſhewed thee his great fire, and thou heardeſt his words out of the midſt of the fire.

37 And becauſe he loued thy fathers, therefore he choſe their ſeed after them, and brought thee out in his ſight with his mightie power out of Egypt:

38 To driue out nations from before thee, greater and mightier then thou art, to bring thee in, to giue thee their land *for* an inheritance, as *it is* this day.

39 Know therfore this day, and conſider it in thine heart, that the LORD he is God in heauen aboue, & vpon the earth beneath: there is none elſe.

40 Thou ſhalt keepe therefore his Statutes, and his Commandements, which I command thee this day: that it may goe well with thee, and with thy children after thee, and that thou mayeſt prolong *thy* dayes vpon the earth, which the LORD thy God giueth thee for euer.

41 ¶ Then Moſes ſeuered three cities on this ſide Iordan toward the Sunne riſing:

42 That the ſlayer might flee thither, who ſhould kill his neighbour vnawares and hated him not in times paſt and that fleeing vnto one of theſe cities, he might liue:

43 *Namely*, * Bezer in the wilderneſſe, in the plaine countrey of the Reubenites, and Ramoth in Gilead of the Gadites, and Golan in Baſhan of the Manaſſites.

44 ¶ And this *is* the Law which Moſes ſet before the children of Iſrael:

45 Theſe *are* the Teſtimonies, & the Statutes, and the Iudgements, which Moſes ſpake vnto the children of Iſrael, after they came forth out of Egypt,

46 On this ſide Iordan in the valley ouer against Beth-Peor, in the land of Sihon King of the Amorites, who dwelt at Heſhbon, whom Moſes and the children of Iſrael * ſmote, after they were come forth out of Egypt:

47 And ſthey poſſeſſed his land, & the land of Og King of Baſhan, two Kings of the Amorites, which were on this ſide Iordan toward the Sunne riſing,

48 From Aroer which *is* by the banke of the riuer Arnon, euen vnto mount Sihon, which *is* Hermon,

49 And all the plaine of this ſide Iordan Eaſtward, euen vnto the ſea, of the plaine vnder * ſprings of Piſgah.

CHAP. V.

1 *The Couenant in Horeb.* 6 *The ten Commandements.* 22 *At the peoples requeſt, Moſes receiueth the Law from God.*

AND Moſes called all Iſrael, and ſaid vnto them, Heare, O Iſrael, the Statutes, and Iudgements which I ſpeake in your eares this day, that yee may learne them, and † keepe and doe them.

2 * The LORD our God made a Couenant with vs in Horeb.

3 The LORD made not this Couenant with our fathers, but with vs, *euen* vs, who are all of vs here aliue this day.

4 The LORD talked with you face to face, in the mount out of the midſt of the fire.

5 (I ſtood betweene the LORD and you, at that time, to ſhew you the word of the LORD: for ye were afraid by reaſon of the fire, and went not vp into the mount) ſaying,

6 ¶ * I am the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the houſe of † bondage.

7 Thou ſhalt haue none other gods before me.

8 Thou ſhalt not make thee any grauen image, *or* any likenes *of any thing* that is in heauen aboue, or that is in the earth beneath, or that *is* in the waters beneath the earth.

9 Thou ſhalt not bow downe thy ſelfe vnto them, nor ſerue them: for * I the LORD thy God am a iealous God, viſiting the iniquity of the fathers vpon the children, vnto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me,

10 And * ſhewing mercy vnto thouſands, of them that loue me, and keepe my Commandements.

11 Thou ſhalt not take the Name of the LORD thy God in vaine: for the LORD will not hold him guiltleſſe that taketh his Name in vaine.

12 Keepe the Sabbath day to ſanctifie it, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee.

13 Six

13 Sixe dayes thou ſhalt labour, and doe all thy worke.

14 But the ſeuenth day *is* the * Sabbath of the LORD thy God: *in it* thou ſhalt not doe any worke, thou, nor thy ſonne, nor thy daughter, nor thy man-ſeruant, nor thy maid-ſeruant, nor thine oxe, nor thy aſſe, nor any of thy cattell, nor thy ſtranger, that *is* within thy gates, that thy man-ſeruant, and thy maid-ſeruant may reſt as well as thou.

15 And remember that thou waſt a ſeruant in the land of Egypt, and that the LORD thy God brought thee out thence, through a mighty hand, and by a ſtretched-out arme: therefore the LORD thy God commanded thee to keep the Sabbath day.

16 ¶ Honour thy father and thy mother, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee, that thy dayes may bee prolonged, and that it may goe well with thee, in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

17 * Thou ſhalt not kill.

18 * Neither ſhalt thou commit adultery.

19 * Neither ſhalt thou ſteale.

20 Neither ſhalt thou beare falſe witneſſe againſt thy neighbour.

21 * Neither ſhalt thou deſire thy neighbours wife, neither ſhalt thou couet thy neighbors houſe, his field, or his man-ſeruant, or his maid-ſeruant, his oxe, or his aſſe, or any thing that *is* thy neighbours.

22 ¶ These words the LORD ſpake vnto all your aſſembly in the mount, out of the midſt of the fire, of the cloud, and of the thicke darkneſs, *with* a great voyce, and he added no more, and he wrote them in two Tables of ſtone, and deliuered them vnto me.

23 And it came to paſſe when ye heard the voyce out of the midſt of the darkneſſe (for the mountaine did burne with fire) that yee came neere vnto mee, *euen* all the heads of your Tribes, and your Elders,

24 And ye ſaid, Behold, the LORD our God hath ſhewed vs his glory, and his greatneſſe, and * wee haue heard his voyce out of the midſt of the fire: wee haue ſeene this day that God doth talke with man, and * he liueth.

25 Now therefore why ſhould wee die? for this great fire will conſume vs. If we † heare the voyce of the LORD our God any more, then we ſhall die.

26 For who is there of all fleſh that hath heard the voyce of the liuing God, ſpeaking out of the midſt of the fire (as we *haue*) and liued?

27 Goe thou neere, and heare all that the LORD our God ſhal ſay: and ſpeake thou vnto vs all that the LORD our God ſhal ſpeake vnto thee, and * we will heare it and doe it.

28 And the LORD heard the voyce of your words, when ye ſpake vnto mee, and the LORD ſaid vnto mee, I haue heard the voyce of the words of this people, which they haue ſpoken vnto thee: they haue well ſaid, all that they haue ſpoken.

29 O that there were ſuch an heart in them, that they would feare mee, and keepe my Commandements alwayes, that it might bee well with them, and with their children for euer.

30 Goe, ſay to them, Get you into your tents againe.

31 But as for thee, ſtand thou here by mee, and I will ſpeake vnto thee all the Commandements, and the Statutes, and the Iudgements, which thou ſhalt teach them, that they may doe them in the land which I giue them to poſſeſſe it.

32 Ye ſhall obſerue to doe therefore as the LORD your God hath commanded you: you ſhall not turne aſide to the right hand or to the left.

33 You ſhall walke in all the wayes which the LORD your God hath commanded you, that yee may liue, and *that it may be* well with you, and that yee may prolong *your* dayes in the land which yee ſhall poſſeſſe.

CHAP. VI.

1 The end of the Law is obedience. 3 An exhortation thereto.

NOw theſe are the Commandements, the Statutes, and the Iudgements, which the LORD your God commanded to teach you, that yee might doe *them* in the land whither yee † goe to poſſeſſe it: † *Hebr. paſſe ouer*

2 That thou mighteſt feare the LORD thy God, to keepe all his Statutes, and his Commandements which I command thee, thou, and thy ſon, and thy ſonnes ſonne, all the dayes of thy life, and that thy dayes may be prolonged.

3 ¶ Heare therefore, O Iſrael, and obſerue to doe *it*, that it may be well with thee, and that yee may increaſe mightily, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath promiſed thee, in the land that floweth with milke and hony.

4 Heare, O Iſrael, the LORD our God *is* one LORD.

5 * And thou ſhalt loue the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy ſoule, and withall thy might. * Chap. 10.12. mat.22. 37 mar. 12.30. & luk.10.27

6 And * theſe words which I command thee this day, ſhall be in thy heart.

7 And thou ſhalt teach † them diligently vnto thy children: and ſhalt talke of them when thou ſitteſt in thine houſe, and when thou walkeſt by the way, and when thou lieſt downe, and when thou riſeſt vp. * Chap. 11.18. † *Heb. whet or ſharpen.*

8 And thou ſhalt bind them for a ſigne vpon thine hand, and they ſhall be as frontlets betweene thine eyes.

9 And thou ſhalt write them vpon the poſts of thy houſe, and on thy gates.

10 And it ſhall be when the LORD thy God ſhall haue brought thee into the land which he ſware vnto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Iſaac, and to Iacob to giue thee, great and goodly cities, which thou buildedſt not,

11 And houſes full of all good thing, which thou filledſt not, and wels digged, which thou diggedſt not, vineyards and oliue trees, which thou plantedſt not, * when thou ſhalt haue eaten, and be full, * Chap.8.

12 *Then* beware leſt thou forget the LORD, which brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt, from the houſe of † bondage. 9.10, &c. † *Heb. bondmen, or ſeruants.*

13 Thou ſhalt * feare the LORD thy God, and ſerue him, and ſhalt ſweare by his Name. * Chap. 10.12,20. & 13.4.

14 Ye ſhall not goe after other gods, of the gods of the people which *are* round about you:

15 (For the LORD thy God is a iealous God among you) leſt the anger of the LORD thy God bee kindled againſt thee, and deſtroy thee from off the face of the earth.

16 ¶ * Ye ſhall not tempt the LORD your God, * as ye tempted *him* in Maſſah. *Mat.4.7 * Exod. 17.2.

17 You ſhall diligently keepe the Commandements of the LORD your God, and his Teſtimonies, and his Statutes, which hee hath commanded thee.

18 And thou ſhalt doe that which *is* right and good in the ſight of the LORD: that it may be well with thee, and that thou mayeſt goe in, and poſſeſſe the good land which the LORD ſware vnto thy fathers;

19 To

19 To caſt out all thine enemies from before thee, as the LORD hath ſpoken.

† Heb. to morrow. 20 *And* when thy ſonne aſketh thee † in time to come, ſaying, What *meane* the Teſtimonies, and the Statutes, and the Iudgements, which the LORD our God hath commanded you?

21 Then thou ſhalt ſay vnto thy ſon; Wee were Pharaohs bondmen in Egypt, and the LORD brought vs out of Egypt with a mighty hand.

22 And the LORD ſhewed ſignes and wonders, great and † ſore vpon Egypt, vpon Pharaoh, and vpon all his houſhold, before our eyes:

† Hebr. euill.

23 And he brought vs out from thence, that he might bring vs in, to giue vs the land which hee ſware vnto our fathers.

24 And the LORD commanded vs to doe all theſe Statutes, to feare the LORD our God for our good alwayes, that he might preſerue vs aliue, as it is at this day.

25 And it ſhalbe our righteouſneſſe if we obſerue to doe all theſe Commandements, before the LORD our God, as he hath commanded vs.

CHAP. VII.

1 All communion with the nations is forbidden, 4 for feare of idolatry, 6 for the holineſſe of the people, 9 for the nature of God in his mercy and iuſtice, 17 For the aſſuredneſſe of victory which God will giue ouer them.

9 Chap. 31.3. WHen the * LORD thy God ſhall bring thee into the land whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe it, and hath caſt out many nations before thee, the *Hittites*, and the Girgaſhites, and the Amorites and the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, and the Hiuites, and the Iebuſites, ſeuen nations greater and mightier then thou:

2 And *when* the LORD thy God ſhall deliuer them before thee, thou ſhalt ſmite them, and vtterly deſtroy them, * thou ſhalt make no couenant with them, nor ſhew mercy vnto them.

* Exod. 23.32. & 34.12.

3 Neither ſhalt thou make marriages with them: thy daughter thou ſhalt not giue vnto his ſonne, nor his daughter ſhalt thou take vnto thy ſonne.

4 For they will turne away thy ſonne from following me, that they may ſerue other gods: ſo will the anger of the LORD be kindled againſt you, and deſtroy thee ſuddenly.

5 But thus ſhall ye deale with them; ye ſhall deſtroy their altars, and breake downe their † images, and cut downe their groues, and burne their grauen images with fire.

† Hebr. ſtatues or pillars.

6 * For thou art an holy people vnto the LORD, thy God: * the LORD thy God hath choſen thee to be a ſpeciall people vnto himſelfe, aboue all people that are vpon the face of the earth.

* Chap. 14.2. & 26.19.

7 The LORD did not ſet his loue vpon you, nor chuſe you, becauſe you were moe in number, then any people: (for yee were the feweſt of all people:)

* Exod. 19.5. 1.Pet. 2.9.

8 But becauſe the LORD loued you, and becauſe he would keep the oath which he had ſworne vnto your fathers, hath the LORD brought you out with a mighty hand, and redeemed you out of the houſe of bondmen, from the hand of Pharoah King of Egypt.

9 Know therefore that the LORD thy God, he is God, the faithfull God, which keepeth Couenant and Mercy with them that loue him, and keepe his Commandements, to a thouſand generations;

10 And repayeth them that hate him to their face, to deſtroy them: he will not be ſlacke to him that hateth him, he will repay him to his face.

11 Thou ſhalt therefore keepe the Commandements, and the Statutes, and the Iudgements, which I command thee this day, to doe them.

12 ¶ Wherefore it ſhal come to paſſe, † if ye hearken to theſe Iudgements, and keepe and doe them, That the LORD thy God ſhall keepe vnto thee the Couenant and the Mercy which hee ſware vnto thy fathers.

† if ye hearken to theſe Iudgements,

13 And hee will loue thee and bleſſe thee, and multiply thee: he will alſo bleſſe the fruit of thy wombe, and the fruit of thy land, thy corne, and thy wine, and thine oyle, the increaſe of thy kine, and the flockes of thy ſheepe, in the land which he ſware vnto thy fathers to giue thee.

14 Thou ſhalt be bleſſed aboue all people * there ſhall not be male nor female barren among you, or among your cattell.

15 And the LORD will take away from thee all ſickenes, and will put none of the * euill diſeaſes of Egypt (which thou knoweſt) vpon thee: but will lay them vpon all them that hate thee.

16 And thou ſhalt conſume all the people, which the LORD thy God ſhal deliuer thee: thine eye ſhall haue no pity vpon them, neither ſhalt thou ſerue their gods, for that *will be* a * ſnare vnto thee.

17 If thou ſhalt ſay in thine heart, Theſe nations are moe then I, how can I diſpoſſeſſe them?

18 Thou ſhalt not be afraid of them: *but* thou ſhalt well remember, what the LORD thy God did vnto Pharaoh, & vnto all Egypt:

19 The great temptations which thine eyes ſaw, and the ſignes, and the wonders, and the mighty hand, and the ſtretched out arme, whereby the LORD thy God brought thee out: ſo ſhall the LORD thy God doe vnto all the people of whom thou art afraid.

20 * Moreouer, the LORD thy God will ſend the hornet among them, vntill they that are left, and hide themſelues from thee, be deſtroyed.

21 Thou ſhalt not be affrighted at them: for the LORD thy God is among you, a mighty God, and terrible.

22 And the LORD thy God will † put out thoſe nations before thee by little and little: thou maiſt not conſume them at once, leſt the beaſts of the field increaſe vpon thee.

† vnto thee,

23 But the LORD thy God ſhall deliuer them † vnto thee, and ſhall deſtroy them with a mighty deſtruction, vntill they be deſtroyed.

24 And he ſhall deliuer their Kings into thine hand, and thou ſhalt deſtroy their name from vnder heauen: There ſhall no man be able to ſtand before thee, vntill thou haue deſtroyed them.

25 The grauen images of their gods * ſhall ye burne with fire: thou * ſhalt not deſire the ſiluer or gold *that is* on them, nor take it vnto thee, leſt thou bee ſnared therein: for it *is* an abomination to the LORD thy God.

26 Neither ſhalt thou bring an abomination into thine houſe, leſt thou be a curſed thing like it: but thou ſhalt vtterly deteſt it, and thou ſhalt vtterly abhorre it; for * it is a curſed thing.

CHAP. VIII.

1 An exhortation to obedience, in regard of God dealing with them.

ALl the commandements which I command thee this day, ſhall ye obſerue to doe, that yee may liue, and multiply, and goe in, and poſſeſſe the land which the LORD ſware vnto your fathers.

2 And thou ſhalt remember all the way which the LORD thy God led thee theſe fourty yeeres in the wilderneſſe, to humble thee, *and* to proue thee, to know what *was* in thine heart, whether thou

thou wouldest keepe his Commandements, or no.

3 And hee humbled thee, and suffered thee to hunger, and fed thee with Manna, which thou knewest not, neither did thy fathers know: that he might make thee know, that man doeth not *liue by bread onely, but by euery *word* that proceedeth out of the mouth of the LORD doeth man liue.

4 * Thy raiment waxed not old vpon thee, neither did thy foot swell these fourty yeeres.

5 Thou shalt also consider in thine heart, that as a man chasteneth his sonne, *so* the LORD thy God chasteneth thee.

6 Therefore thou shalt keepe the Commandements of the LORD thy God, to walke in his wayes, and to feare him.

7 For the LORD thy God bringeth thee into a good land, a land of brooks of water, of fountaines, and depths that spring out of valleys and hils,

8 A land of wheate and barley, and vines, and and fig trees, and pomegranates, a land of † oyle, olive, and hony,

9 A land wherein thou shalt eate bread without scarcenesse, thou shalt not lacke any thing in it: a land whose stones *are* yron, and out of whose hils thou mayest dig brasse.

10 * When thou hast eaten, and art full, then thou shalt blesse the LORD thy God, for the good land which he hath given thee.

11 Beware that thou forget not the LORD thy God, in not keeping his Commandements, and his Iudgements, and his Statutes which I command thee this day:

12 Lest *when* thou hast eaten, and art full, and hast built goodly houses, and dwelt *therein*:

13 And *when* thy herds and thy flockes multiply, and thy siluer and thy gold is multiplied, and all that thou hast is multiplied:

14 Then thine heart be lifted vp, and thou forget the LORD thy God (which brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage;

15 Who led thee thorow that great and terrible wildernesse, *wherein were* fiery serpents, and scorpions, and drought, where there was no water, * who brought thee forth water out of the rocke of flint;

16 Who fed thee in the wildernes with * Manna, which thy fathers knew not, that he might humble thee, and that hee might proue thee, to doe thee good at thy latter end:)

17 And thou say in thine heart, My power, & the might of mine hand hath gotten me this wealth.

18 But thou shalt remember the LORD thy God: for *it is* hee that giueth thee power to get wealth, that he may establish his Couenant, which he sware vnto thy fathers, as *it is* this day.

19 And it shall be, if thou doe at all forget the LORD thy God, and walke after other gods, and serue them, and worship them, I testifie against you this day, that ye shall surely perish.

20 As the nations which the LORD destroyeth before your face, so shall ye perish, because ye would not be obedient vnto the voyce of the LORD your God.

CHAP IX.

1 Moses dissuadeth them from the opinion of their owne righteousnesse, by rehearsing their seuerall rebellions.

HEare, O Israel, thou art to passe ouer Iordan this day, to goe in, to possesse nations greater and mightier then thy selfe, cities great and fenced vp to heauen,

2 A people great and tall, the children of the Anakims, whom thou knowest, and *of whom* thou hast heard *say*, *Who can stand before the children of Anak? *Numb. 13.29.

3 Vnderstand therefore this day, that the LORD thy God *is* hee, which goeth ouer before thee, as a consuming fire: hee shall destroy them, and hee shall bring them downe before thy face: so shalt thou drive them out, and destroy them quickly, as the LORD hath said vnto thee. * Chap. 4.24. heb. 12.29.

4 Speake not thou in thine heart, after that the LORD thy God hath cast them out from before thee, saying, For my righteousnesse the LORD hath brought mee in to possesse this land: but for the wickednesse of these nations, the LORD doth drive them out from before thee.

5 Not for thy righteousnesse, or for the vprightnesse of thine heart, doest thou goe to possesse their land: But for the wickednesse of these nations, the LORD thy God doeth drive them out from before thee, and that hee may performe the word which the LORD sware vnto thy fathers, Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob.

6 Vnderstand therefore, that the LORD thy God giueth thee not this good land, to possesse it, *for* thy righteousnesse: for thou *art* a stiffe-necked people.

7 ¶ Remember *and* forget not, how thou prouokedst the LORD thy God vnto wrath in the wildernesse: from the day that thou diddest depart out of the land of Egypt, vntill ye came vnto this place, ye haue beene rebellious against the LORD.

8 Also in Horeb yee prouoked the LORD to wrath, so that the LORD was angry with you, to haue destroyed you.

9 When I was gone vp into the mount, to receiue the Tables of stone, *euen* the Tables of the Couenant which the LORD made with you, then * I abode in the mount fourtie dayes, and fourtie nights, I neither did eate bread, nor drinke water: * Exod. 24.18.

10 * And the LORD deliuered vnto me two Tables of stone written with the finger of God, and on them *was written* according to all the wordes which the LORD spake with you in the mount, out of the midst of fire, in the day of the assembly. & 34.28. * Exod. 31.18.

11 And it came to passe at the end of fourtie dayes and fourtie nights, *that* the LORD gaue me the two Tables of stone, *euen* the Tables of the Couenant.

12 And the LORD said vnto me, * Arise, get thee downe quickly from hence; for thy people which thou hast brought forth out of Egypt, haue corrupted *themselues*: they are quickly turned aside out of the way which I commanded them, they haue made them a molten image. * Exod. 32.7.

13 Furthermore, the LORD spake vnto me, saying, I haue seene this people, and behold, it is a stiffe-necked people:

14 Let me alone, that I may destroy them, & blot out their name from vnder heaven: and I wil make of thee a nation mightier and greater then they.

15 So I turned and came downe from the mount, and the mount burned with fire: and the two Tables of the Couenant were in my two hands.

16 And I looked, and behold, ye had sinned against the LORD your God, *and* had made you a molten calfe: yee had turned aside quickly out of the way which the LORD had commanded you.

17 And I tooke the two Tables, and cast them out of my two hands, and brake them before your eyes.

18 And I fell downe before the LORD, as at the first, fourtie dayes and fourtie nights, I did neither eate bread, nor drinke water, because of all your sinnes, which yee sinned in doing wickedly in the sight of the LORD, to prouoke him to anger.

19 (For I was afraide of the anger, and hote displeasure wherewith the LORD was wroth against you to destroy you.) But the LORD hearkened vnto me at that time also.

20 And the LORD was very angry with Aaron, to haue destroyed him: and I prayed for Aaron also the same time.

21 And I tooke your sinne, the calfe which ye had made, and burnt it with fire, and stamped it, and grouud it very small, euen vntill it was as small as dust: and I cast the dust thereof into the brooke that descended out of the mount.

*Numb. 11,1,3. * Exod. 17.7. 22 And at *Taberah, and at *Massah, and at *Kibroth-Hattaauah, ye prouoked the LORD to wrath.

*Numb. 11.34. 23 Likewise when the LORD sent you from Kadesh-Barnea, saying, Goe vp and possesse the land which I haue giuen you, then you rebelled against the commandement of the LORD your God, and ye beleeued him not, nor hearkened to his voice.

24 You haue beene rebellious against the LORD, from the day that I knew you.

25 Thus I fell downe before the LORD fourtie daies, and fourtie nights, as I fell downe *at the first*, because the LORD had said, he would destroy you.

26 I prayed therefore vnto the LORD, and said, O Lord GOD, destroy not thy people, and thine inheritance, which thou hast redeemed through thy greatnesse, which thou hast brought forth out of Egypt with a mighty hand.

27 Remember thy seruants, Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob, looke not vnto the stubburnnesse of this people, nor to their wickednesse, nor to their sinne:

*Numb. 14.16. 28 Lest the land whence thou broughtest vs out, say, *Because the LORD was not able to bring them into the land which hee promised them, and because hee hated them, he hath brought them out, to slay them in the wildernesse.

29 Yet they are thy people, and thine inheritance whhich thou broughtest out by thy mighty power, and by thy stretched out arme.

CHAP. X

1 Gods mercy in restoring the two Tables, 6 in continuing the Priesthood. 8 In separating the tribe of Leui, 10 in beeknning vnto Moses his suit for the people. 12 An exhortation to obedience.

* Exod. 34.1. AT that time the LORD said vnto mee, *Hew thee two Tables of stone, like vnto the first, and come vp vnto mee into the mount, and make thee an Arke of wood.

2 And I will write on the Tables the words that were in the first Tables which thou brakest, and thou shalt put them in the Arke.

3 And I made an Arke of Shittim wood, and hewed two Tables of stone like vnto the first, and went vp into the mount, hauing the two Tables in mine hand.

† *Heb. words.* 4 And he wrote on the Tables, according to the first writing, the ten † Commandements which the LORD spake vnto you in the mount, out of the midst of the fire, in the day of the assembly: and the LORD gaue them vnto me.

5 And I turned my selfe and came downe from the mount, and put the Tables in the Arke which I had made, and there they be, as the LORD commanded me.

*Numb. 33.30. * Numb. 20.28. 6 ¶ And the children of Israel tooke their iourney from Beeroth of the children of Iaakan, to *Mosera; * there Aaron died, and there hee was buried, and Eleazar his son ministred in the Priests office in his stead.

7 From thence they iourneyed vnto Gudgodah, and from Gudgodah to Iothath, a land of riuers waters.

8 ¶ At that time the LORD separated the tribe of Leui, to beare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, to stand before the LORD, to minister vnto him, and to blesse in his Name, vnto this day.

9 *Wherefore Leui hath no part nor inheritance with his brethren: the LORD is his inheritance, according as the LORD thy God promised him.

10 And I stayed in the mount, according to the first time fourtie dayes, and fourtie nights: and the LORD hearkened vnto mee at that time also, and the LORD would not destroy thee.

11 And the LORD said vnto me, Arise, † take thy iourney before the people, that they may goe in, and possesse the land which I swore vnto their fathers to giue vnto them.

12 ¶ And now Israel, what doth the LORD thy God require of thee, but to feare the LORD thy God, to walke in all his wayes, and to loue him, and to serue the LORD thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soule,

13 To keepe the Commandements of the LORD and his Statutes, which I command thee this day for thy good?

14 Behold, the heauen, and the heauen of heauens is the LORDS, thy God, *the earth also*, with all that therein is.

15 Onely the LORD had a delight in thy fathers to loue them, and hee chose their seed after them, *euen* you, aboue all people, as *it is* this day.

16 Circumcise therefore the foreskinne of your heart, and be no more stiffenecked.

17 For the LORD your God, is God of gods, and LORD of lords, a great God, a mighty, and terrible, which * regardeth not persons, nor taketh reward.

18 Hee doeth execute the iudgement of the fatherlesse, and widow and loueth the stranger, in giuing him food and raiment.

19 Loue yee therefore the stranger: for yee were strangers in the land of Egypt.

20 * Thou shalt feare the LORD thy God: * him shalt thou serue, and to him shalt thou cleaue, * and sweare by his Name.

21 He is thy praise, and he is thy God that hath done for thee these great and terrible things, which thine eyes haue seene.

22 Thy fathers went downe into Egypt * with threescore and ten persons: and now the LORD thy God hath made thee * as the starres of heauen, for multitude.

CHAP. XI.

1 An exhortation to obedience, by their own experience of Gods great workes, 8 by promise of Gods great blessing, 16 and by threatnings. 18 A carefull study is required in Gods words. 26 The blessing and curse is set before them.

THerefore thou shalt loue the LORD thy God, and keepe his charge, and his Statutes and his iudgements, and his Commandements alway.

2 And know you this day: for *I speake* not with your children which haue not knowen, and which haue not seene the chastisement of the LORD your God, his greatnesse, his mighty hand, his stretched out arme,

3 And his miracles, and his acts, which he did in the midst of Egypt, vnto Pharaoh the king of Egypt, and vnto all his land,

4 And what he did vnto the army of Egypt, vnto their horses, and to their charets, how he made the water of the red sea to ouerflow them, as they pur-

pursued after you, and how the LORD hath destroyed them vnto this day,

5 And what hee did vnto you in the wildernesse, vntill ye came into this place,

6 And * what he did vnto Dathan, and Abiram, the sonnes of Eliab, the sonne of Reuben: how the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them vp, and their households, and their tents, and all the ‖substance that †was in their possession, in the midst of all Israel:

7 But your eyes haue seene all the great actes of the LORD, which he did.

8 Therefore shall yee keepe all the Commandements which I command you this day, that ye may be strong, and goe in, and possesse the land whither ye go to possesse it:

9 And that yee may prolong *your* dayes in the land which the LORD sware vnto your fathers to giue vnto them, and to their seed, a land that floweth with milke and hony.

10 ¶ For the land whither thou goest in to possesse it, is not as the land of Egypt from whence ye came out, where thou sowedst thy seed, and watereddst it with thy foot, as a garden of herbes:

11 But the land whither yee goe to possesse it, *is* a land of hilles and valleys, *and* drinketh water of the raine of heauen:

12 A land which the LORD thy God careth †for: the eyes of the LORD thy God *are* alwayes vpon it, from the beginning of the yeere, euen vnto the end of the yeere.

13 ¶ And it shall come to passe, if you shall hearken diligently vnto my Commandements, which I command you this day, to loue the LORD your God, and to serue him with all your heart, and with all your soule:

14 That I will giue *you* the raine of your land in his due season, the first raine, and the latter raine, that thou mayest gather in thy corne, and thy wine, and thine oyle:

15 And I will †send grasse in thy fields for thy cattell, that thou mayest eate and be full.

16 Take heed to your selues, that your heart be not deceiued, and yee turne aside, and serue other gods, and worship them:

17 And *then* the LORDS wrath be kindled against you, and he shut vp the heauen, that there bee no raine, and that the land yeeld not her fruit, and left ye perish quickly from off the good land, which the LORD giueth you.

18 ¶ Therefore shall yee lay vp these my words in your heart and in your soule, and * bind them for a signe vpon your hand, that they may be as frontlets betweene your eyes.

19 And * ye shall teach them your children, speaking of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, when thou liest downe, and when thou risest vp.

20 And thou shalt write them vpon the doore-posts of thine house, and vpon thy gates:

21 That your dayes may be multiplied, and the dayes of your children in the land which the LORD sware vnto your fathers to giue them, as the dayes of heauen vpon the earth.

22 ¶ For if yee shall diligently keepe all these Commandements which I command you, to doe them, to loue the LORD your God, to walke in all his wayes, and to cleaue vnto him:

23 Then will the LORD driue out all these nations from before you, and yee shall possesse greater nations, and mightier then your selues.

24 Euery place whereon the soles of your feet shall tread, shall bee yours: from the wildernesse, and Lebanon, from the riuer, the riuer Euphrates, euen vnto the vttermost sea, shall your coast be.

25 There shall no man bee able to stand before you: *for* the LORD your God shall lay the feare of you, and the dread of you vpon all the land that ye shall tread vpon, as he hath said vnto you.

26 ¶ Behold, I set before you this day, a blessing and a curse:

27 * A blessing, if ye obey the Commandements of the LORD your God, which I command you this day: * Chap. 28.2.

28 And a * curse, if ye will not obey the Commandements of the LORD your God, but turne aside out of the way, which I command you this day, to goe after other gods which ye haue not knowne. * Chap. 28.15.

29 And it shall come to passe when the LORD thy God hath brought thee in, vnto the land whither thou goest to possesse it, that thou shalt put * the blessing vpon mount Gerizim, and the curse vpon mount Ebal. * Chap. 27.13. Ioth. 8.33.

30 Are they not on the other side Iordan, by the way where the Sunne goeth downe, in the land of the Canaanites, which dwell in the champion ouer against Gilgal, beside the plaines of Moreh?

31 For yee shall passe ouer Iordan, to goe in to possesse the land which the LORD your God giueth you, and ye shall possesse it, and dwell therein.

32 And ye shall obserue * to doe all the Statutes and Iudgements, which I set before you this day. * Chap. 5.32.

CHAP. XII.

1 Monuments of idolatry are to bee destroyed. 5 The place of Gods seruice is to be kept. 15. 23 Blood is forbidden. 17. 20. 26 Holy things must be eaten in the Holy place. 19 The Leuite is not to be forsaken. 29 Idolatry is not to be enquired after.

THese are the Statutes and Iudgements, which ye shall obserue to doe, in the land which the LORD God of thy fathers giueth thee to possesse it, all the dayes that ye liue vpon the earth.

2 * Ye shall vtterly destroy all the places wherein the nations which ye shall ‖possesse, serued their gods, vpon the high mountaines, and vpon the hils, and vnder euery green tree. * Chap. 7.5. ‖ *Or, inherite.*

3 And * you shall † ouerthrow their altars, and breake their pillars, and burne their groues with fire, and you shall hew downe the grauen images of their gods, and destroy the names of them out of that place. * Iudg. 2.2. † *Hebr. breake downe.*

4 Ye shall not doe so vnto the LORD your God:

5 But vnto the place which the LORD your God shall * chuse out of all your tribes to put his Name there, *euen* vnto his habitation shall ye seeke, and thither thou shalt come: *1. King. 8.29. 2. chro. 7. 12.

6 And thither ye shall bring your burnt offrings, and your sacrifices, and your tithes, and heaue offerings of your hand, and your vowes, and your free-will offerings, and the firstlings of your herds, and of your flockes.

7 And there ye shall eate before the LORD your God, and ye shall reioyce in all that you put your hand vnto, yee and your households, wherein the LORD thy God hath blessed thee.

8 Yee shall not doe after all the things that wee doe heere this day, euery man whatsoeuer is right in his owne eyes.

9 For yee are not as yet come to the rest, and to the inheritance which the LORD your God giueth you.

10 But when yee goe ouer Iordan, and dwell in the land which the LORD your God giueth you to

inherite, and when he giueth you rest from all your enemies round about, so that ye dwell in safety:

11 Then there shall be a place which the LORD your God shall chuse to cause his Name to dwell there, thither shall ye bring all that I command you: your burnt offerings, & your sacrifices, your tithes, † *Heb. the choice of your vowes.* and the heaue offering of your hand, and all † your choice vowes which ye vow vnto the LORD.

12 And yee shall reioyce before the LORD your God, yee and your sonnes, and your daughters, and your men-seruants, and your maid-seruants, and the * Chap. 10.9. Leuite that is with in your gates, forasmuch as * he hath no part nor inheritance with you.

13 Take heed to thy selfe, that thou offer not thy burnt offerings in euery place that thou seest:

14 But in the place which the LORD shall chuse in one of thy tribes, there thou shalt offer thy burnt offerings, and there thou shalt doe all that I command thee.

15 Notwithstanding, thou mayest kill and eate flesh in all thy gates, whatsoeuer thy soule lusteth after, according to the blessing of the LORD thy God, which hee hath giuen thee: the vncleane and the cleane may eate thereof, as of the Roe-buck, and as of the Hart.

* Chap. 15.23. 16 * Onely ye shall not eate the blood: ye shall powre it vpon the earth, as water.

17 ¶ Thou mayest not eate within thy gates the tithe of thy corne, or of thy wine, or of thy oyle, or the firstlings of thy herds, or of thy flocke, nor any of thy vowes which thou vowest, nor thy free-will offerings, or heaue offering of thine hand;

18 But thou must eate them before the LORD thy God, in the place which the LORD thy God shall chuse, thou and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy man seruant, and thy maid seruant, and the Leuite that is within thy gates: and thou shalt reioyce before the LORD thy God, in all that thou puttest thine hands vnto.

* Chap. 14.27. ecclus. 7.31. 19 * Take heed to thy selfe that thou forsake not the Leuite, as long as thou liuest vpon the earth.

† *Heb. all thy dayes.* 20 ¶ When the LORD thy God shall enlarge thy borders, * as he hath promised thee, and thou shalt say, I will eate flesh (because thy soule longeth to eate flesh) thou mayest eate flesh, whatsoeuer thy soule lusteth after.

* Gene. 28.14. chap. 19.9 21 If the place which the LORD thy God hath chosen to put his Name there, bee too farre from thee, then thou shalt kill of thy herd, and of thy flocke, which the LORD hath giuen thee, as I haue commanded thee, and thou shalt eate in thy gates, whatsoeuer thy soule lusteth after.

22 Euen as the Roe-bucke and the Hart is eaten, so thou shalt eat them: the vncleane and the cleane shall eate of them alike.

† *Heb. be strong.* 23 Onely † be sure that thou eate not the blood: for the blood is the life, and thou mayest not eate the life with the flesh.

24 Thou shalt not eate it, thou shalt powre it vpon the earth as water.

25 Thou shalt not eate it, that it may goe well with thee, and with thy children after thee: when thou shalt doe that which *is* right in the sight of the LORD.

26 Onely thy holy things which thou hast, and thy vowes, thou shalt take, and goe vnto the place which the LORD shall chuse.

27 And thou shalt offer thy burnt offerings, the flesh and the blood, vpon the Altar of the LORD thy God, and the blood of thy sacrifices shall bee powred out vpon the Altar of the LORD thy God, and thou shalt eate the flesh.

28 Obserue and heare all these words, which I command thee, that it may goe well with thee, and with thy children after thee for euer, when thou doest that which is good and right in the sight of the LORD thy God.

29 ¶ When the LORD thy God shall cut off the nations from before thee, whither thou goest to possesse them, and thou † succeedest them, and dwellest in their land:

30 Take heed to thy selfe, that thou be not snared † by following them, after that they be destroyed from before thee, and that thou enquire not after their gods, saying, How did these nations serue their gods? euen so will I doe likewise.

31 Thou shalt not doe so vnto the LORD thy God: for euery † abomination to the LORD which he hateth, haue they done vnto their gods: for euen their sonnes and their daughters they haue burnt in the fire to their gods.

32 What thing soeuer I command you, obserue to doe it: * thou shalt not adde thereto, nor diminish from it.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Enticers to idolatry, 6 how neere soeuer they be, are to be stoned to death. 12 Idolatrous cities are not to be spared.

IF there arise among you a Prophet, or a dreamer of dreames, and giueth thee a signe, or a wonder,

2 And the signe or the wonder come to passe, whereof hee spake vnto thee, saying, Let vs goe after other gods (which thou hast not knowen) and let vs serue them:

3 Thou shalt not hearken to the words of that prophet, or that dreamer of dreames: for the LORD your God prooueth you, to know whether you loue the LORD your God with all your heart, and with all your soule.

4 Ye shall walke after the LORD your God, and feare him and keepe his Commandements, and obey his voyce, and you shall serue him, and * cleaue to him.

5 And that prophet, or that dreamer of dreames shall bee put to death (because hee hath † spoken to turne you away from the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, & redeemed you out of the house of bondage, to thrust thee out of the way which the LORD thy God commanded thee to walke in:) So shalt thou put the euill away from the midst of thee.

6 ¶ If thy brother, the son of thy mother, or thy sonne, or thy daughter, or the wife of thy bosome, or thy friend which is as thine owne soule, entice thee secretly, saying, Let vs goe and serue other gods, which thou hast not knowne, thou, nor thy fathers;

7 *Namely*, of the gods of the people which are round about you, nigh vnto thee, or farre off from thee, from the *one* end of the earth, euen vnto the *other* end of the earth:

8 Thou shalt not consent vnto him, nor hearken vnto him, neither shall thine eye pitie him, neither shalt thou spare, neither shalt thou conceale him:

9 But * thou shalt surely kill him: Thine hand shall be first vpon him to put him to death, and afterwards the hand of all the people.

10 And thou shalt stone him with stones, that he die: because hee hath sought to thrust thee away from the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the house of † bondage.

11 And * all Israel shall heare, and feare, and shall doe no more any such wickednes as this is, among you.

12 ¶ If thou shalt heare *say* in one of thy

which the LORD thy God hath giuen thee to dwell there, saying,

13 Certaine men, ‖the children of Belial, are gone out from among you, and haue withdrawne the inhabitants of their city, saying, Let vs goe and serue other gods, which ye haue not knowen:

14 Then shalt thou enquire and make search, and aske diligently, and behold if *it be* trueth, *and* the thing certaine, *that* such abomination is wrought among you:

15 Thou shalt surely smite the inhabitants of that city with the edge of the sword, destroying it vtterly, and all that is therein, and the cattell thereof, with the edge of the sword.

16 And thou shalt gather all the spoyle of it, into the midst of the streete thereof, and shalt burne with fire the city, and all the spoyle thereof euery whit, for the LORD thy God: and it shalbe an heap for euer, it shall not be built againe.

17 And there shall cleaue nought of the ‖ cursed thing to thine hand, that the LORD may turne from the fiercenesse of his anger, and shew thee mercy, and haue compassion vpon thee, and multiply thee, as hee hath sworne vnto thy fathers;

18 When thou shalt hearken vnto the voyce of the LORD thy God, to keepe all his Commandements which I commaund thee this day, to do that which is right in the eyes of the LORD thy God.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Gods children are not to disfigure themselues in mourning. 3 What may, and what may not be eaten, 4 of beasts, 9 of fishes, 11 of foules. 21 That which dieth of it selfe may not be eaten. 22 Tythes of diuine seruice. 23 Tythes and firstlings of reioycing before the Lord. 23 The third yeeres tythe.

YE *are* the children of the LORD your God: ye shall not cut your selues, nor make any baldnesse betweene your eyes for the dead:

2 *For thou *art* an holy people vnto the LORD thy God, and the LORD hath chosen thee to be a peculiar people vnto himselfe, aboue all the nations that are vpon the earth.

3 ¶ Thou shalt not eate any abominable thing.

4 *These are the beasts which yee shall eate: the oxe, the sheepe, and the goat,

5 The Hart, and the Roe-buck, and the fallow Deere, and the wild goat, and the ‖ Pygarg, and the wild oxe, and the Chamois:

6 And euery beast that parteth the hoofe, and cleaueth the clift into two clawes, *and* cheweth the cud among st the beasts: that ye shall eate.

7 Neuertheleſſe, these ye shall not eate of them that chew the cud, or of them that diuide the clouen hoofe, as the camell, and the hare, and the conie: for they chew the cudde but diuide not the hoofe, *therefore* they *are* vncleane vnto you.

8 And the swine, because it diuideth the hoofe, yet cheweth not the cud, it *is* vncleane vnto you: ye shall not eate of their flesh, nor touch their dead carkase.

9 ¶ *These ye shall eate of all that *are* in the waters: all that haue finnes and scales, shall ye eate:

10 And whatsoeuer hath not finnes and scales ye may not eat: it *is* vncleane vnto you.

11 ¶ Of all cleane birds ye shall eate.

12 But these *are they* of which ye shall not eat: the eagle, and the ossifrage, and the ospray.

13 And the glede, and the kite, and the vulture after his kinde:

14 And euery rauen after his kind,

15 And the owle, and the night hawke, and the cuckow, and the hawke after his kinde,

16 The little owle, and the great owle and the swanne,

17 And the pellican, and the geer-eagle, and the cormorant,

18 And the storke, and the Heron after her kind, and the lapwing, and the * batte. * Leuit. 11.19.

19 And euery creeping thing that fleeth, is vnclean vnto you: they shall not be eaten.

20 *But* of all cleane foules ye may eate.

21 ¶ Ye shall not eat of any thing that dieth of it selfe: thou shalt giue it vnto the stranger that is in thy gates, that he may eate it, or thou mayest sell it vnto an alien: for thou *art* an holy people vnto the LORD thy God. *Thou shalt not seethe a kid in his mothers milke. * Exod. 23.19. & 34.26.

22 Thou shalt truly tithe all the increase of thy seed, that the field bringeth foorth yeere by yeere.

23 And thou shalt eate before the LORD thy God, in the place which he shall chuse to place his Name there, the tithe of thy corne, of thy wine, and of thine oile, and the firstlings of thy herds, *and* of thy flocks: that thou mayest learne to feare the LORD thy God alwayes.

24 And if the way be too long for thee, so that thou art not able to cary it, *or* if the place be too far from thee, which the LORD thy God shall chuse to set his Name there, when the LORD thy God hath blessed thee:

25 Then shalt thou turne it into money, and bind vp the money in thine hand, and shalt goe vnto the place which the LORD thy God shall chuse:

26 And thou shalt bestow that mony for whatsoeuer thy soule lusteth after: for oxen, or for sheep, or for wine, or for strong drinke or for whatsoeuer thy soule ‖desireth: and thou shalt eate there before the LORD thy God, and thou shalt reioyce, thou and thy household. ‖ Heb. asketh of thee.

27 And the *Leuite that is within thy gates, thou shalt not forsake him: for he hath no part nor inheritance with thee. * Chap. 12.19.

28 ¶ At the end of three yeeres thou shalt bring forth all the tyth of thine increase the same yeere, and shalt lay it vp within thy gates.

29 And the Leuite because he hath no part nor inheritance with thee, and the stranger, and the fatherles, and the widow, which are within thy gates, shall come and shall eate, and be satisfied, that the LORD thy God may blesse thee, in all the worke of thine hand which thou doest.

CHAP. XV.

1 The seuenth yeere a yeere of releasefor the poore, 7 It must be no let of lending or giuing. 12 An Hebrew seruant, 16 except he will not depart, must in the seuenth yeere goe foorth free and well furnished. 19 All firstlings males of the cattell are to be sanctified vnto the Lord.

AT the end of * *euery* seuen yeeres thou shalt make a release. * Leuit. 25.2,4.

2 And this is the maner of the release: Euery ‖ creditour that lendeth ought vnto his neighbour, shall release it: he shall not exact it of his neighbour, or of his brother, because it is called the LORDS release. ‖ Heb. *master of the lending of his hand.*

3 Of a forreiner thou mayest exact it againe: but that which is thine with thy brother, thine hand shall release:

4 ‖ Saue when there shall be no poore among you: for the LORD shal greatly blesse thee in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance, to possesse it: ‖ *Or, to the end that there be no poore among you.*

5 Only if thou carefully hearken vnto the voyce of the LORD thy God to obserue to doe all these

Commandements, which I command thee this day.

* Chap. 28.12. 6 For the LORD thy God bleſſeth thee, as he promiſed thee, and * thou ſhalt lend vnto many nations, but thou ſhalt not borrow, and thou ſhalt reigne ouer many nations, but they ſhall not reigne ouer thee.

7 ¶ If there be among you a poore man of one of thy brethren within any of thy gates, in thy land which the LORD thy God giueth thee, thou ſhalt not harden thy heart, nor ſhut thine hand from thy poore brother:

* Mat. 5. 42. luk. 6. 34. † Hebr. word. ‡ Hebr. Belial. 8 *But thou ſhalt open thy hand wide vnto him, and ſhalt ſurely lend him ſufficient for his need in that which he wanteth.

9 Beware † there be not a ‡ thought in thy † wicked heart, ſaying, The ſeuenth yeere, the yere of releaſe is at hãd, & thine eie be euil againſt thy poore brother, and thou giueſt him nought, & he cry vnto the LORD againſt thee, and it be ſinne vnto thee.

10 Thou ſhalt ſurely giue him, and thine heart ſhall not be grieued, when thou gineſt vnto him: becauſe that for this thing the LORD thy God ſhall bleſſe thee in all thy workes, and in all that thou putteſt thine hand vnto.

11 For the poore ſhall neuer ceaſe out of the land: Therefore I command thee, ſaying, Thou ſhalt open thine hand wide vnto thy brother, to thy poore, and to the needy in the land.

* Exod. 21.2. ier. 34.14. 12 ¶ *And* * if thy brother an Hebrew man or an Hebrew woman, be ſold vnto thee, and ſerue thee ſixe yeeres, then in the ſeuenth yeere thou ſhalt let him goe free from thee.

13 And when thou ſendeſt him out free from thee, thou ſhalt not let him goe away empty.

14 Thou ſhalt furniſh him liberally out of thy flocke, and out of thy floore, and out of thy wine-preſſe, of that wherwith the LORD thy God hath bleſſed thee, thou ſhalt giue vnto him.

15 And thou ſhalt remember that thou waſt a bondman in the land of Egypt, and the LORD thy God redeemed thee: therefore I command thee this thing to day.

16 And it ſhall be, if he ſay vnto thee, I will not goe away from thee, becauſe he loueth thee, and thine houſe becauſe he is well with thee.

* Exod. 21.6. 17 * Then ſhalt thou take an aule, and thruſt *it* through his eare vnto the doore, and he ſhall be thy ſeruant for euer: and alſo vnto thy maid ſeruant thou ſhalt doe likewiſe.

18 It ſhall not ſeeme hard vnto thee when thou ſendeſt him away free from thee: for he hath beene worth a double hired ſeruant vnto thee in ſeruing thee ſix yeeres, and the LORD thy God ſhall bleſſe thee in all that thou doeſt.

* Exod. 34.19. 19 * ¶ All the firſtling males that come of thy herd, and of thy flock, thou ſhalt ſanctifie vnto the LORD thy God: thou ſhalt doe no worke with the firſtling of thy bullocke, nor ſheare the firſtling of thy ſheepe.

20 Thou ſhalt eat it before the LORD thy God yeere by yeere, in the place which the LORD ſhall chuſe, thou and thy houſhold.

* Leuit. 22.20. chap. 17.1. 21 And if there be any blemiſh therein: *as if it be* lame, or blind, *or haue* any ill blemiſh, thou ſhalt not ſacrifice it vnto the LORD thy God.

22 Thou ſhalt eate it within thy gates: the vncleane and the cleane perſon ſhal eat it alike, as the Robucke, and as the Hart.

* Chap. 12.16, 23. 23 Onely thou ſhalt not eat the blood thereof: thou ſhalt powre it vpon the ground as water.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The feaſt of the Paſſeouer. 9 Of Weekes. 13 Of Tabernacles. 16 Euery male muſt offer as he is at theſe three feaſts. 18 Of Iudges and Iuſtices. Groues and Images are forbidden.

OBſerue * the moneth of Abib, and keepe Paſſeouer vnto the LORD thy God: for * the moneth of Abib the LORD thy God brought thee foorth out of Egypt by night.

2 Thou ſhalt therefore ſacrifice the Paſſeouer vnto the LORD thy God of the flocke, and the beeue, the * place which the LORD ſhal chuſe to place his Name there:

3 * Thou ſhall eate no leauened bread with it: ſeuen daies ſhalt thou make vnleauened bread therewith, euen the bread of affliction (for thou cameſt out of the land of Egypt in haſte) that thou mayeſt remember the day when thou cameſt forth out of the land of Egypt, all the dayes of thy life.

4 * And there ſhall be no leauened bread ſeene with thee in all thy coaſts ſeuen daies: neither ſhall there any thing of the fleſh, which thou ſacrificeſt the firſt day at euen, remaine all night vntill the morning.

5 Thou mayeſt not ſacrifice the Paſſeouer within any of the gates which the LORD thy God giueth thee:

6 But at the place which the LORD thy God ſhal chuſe to place his Name in, there thou ſhalt ſacrifice the Paſſeouer at euen, at the going downe of the Sunne, at the ſeaſon that thou cameſt foorth out of Egypt.

7 And thou ſhalt roſte and eate it in the place which the LORD thy God ſhall chuſe, and thou ſhalt turne in the morning, and goe vnto thy tents.

8 Sixe dayes thou ſhalt eate vnleauened bread, and on the ſeuenth day *ſhalbe a* ſolemn aſſembly to the LORD thy God: thou ſhalt doe no worke *therein*.

9 ¶ * Seuen weeks ſhalt thou number vnto thee: begin to number the ſeuen weekes, from *ſuch time as* thou beginneſt *to put* the ſickle to the corne.

10 And thou ſhalt keepe the feaſt of weekes vnto the LORD thy God with a tribute of a freewill offring of thine hand, which thou ſhalt giue vnto the LORD thy God, according as the LORD thy God hath bleſſed thee.

11 And thou ſhalt reioyce before the LORD thy God, thou, and thy ſon, and thy daughter, and thy manſeruant, and thy maid ſeruant, and the Leuite that is within thy gates, and the ſtranger, and the father leſſe, and the widow, that *are* among you, in the place which the LORD thy God hath choſen to place his Name there.

12 And thou ſhalt remember that thou waſt a bondman in Egypt: and thou ſhalt obſerue and do theſe ſtatutes.

13 ¶ Thou ſhalt obſerue the feaſt of Tabernacles ſeuen dayes, after that thou haſt gathered in thy corne and thy wine.

14 And thou ſhalt reioyce in thy feaſt, thou, and thy ſon, and thy daughter, and thy man ſeruant, and thy maid ſeruant, & the Leuite, the ſtranger, and the father leſſe, and the widow, that *are* within thy gates.

15 Seuen dayes ſhalt thou keep a ſolemn feaſt vnto the LORD thy God, in the place which the LORD ſhall chuſe: becauſe the LORD thy God ſhall bleſſe thee in all thy increaſe, and in all the works of thine hands, therefore thou ſhalt ſurely reioyce.

16 ¶ * Three times in a yeere ſhall all thy males appeare before the LORD thy God, in the place which he ſhall chuſe: in the feaſt of vnleauened bread, and in the feaſt of Weeks, and in the feaſt of Tabernacles: and they ſhall not appeare before the * LORD empty.

17 Euery

17 Euery man shall giue as he is able according to the blessing of the LORD thy God, which he hath giuen thee.

18 ¶ Iudges and officers shalt thou make thee in all thy gates which the LORD thy God giueth thee throughout thy tribes: and they shall iudge thy people with iust iudgment.

19 Thou shalt not wrest iudgement, thou shalt not respect persons, * neither take a gift: for a gift doth blind the eyes of the wise, and peruert the words of the righteous.

20 That which is † altogether iust shalt thou follow, that thou maiest liue and inherit the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

21 ¶ Thou shalt not plant thee a groue of any trees neere vnto the Altar of the LORD thy God which thou shalt make thee:

22 * Neither shalt thou set thee vp any ‖ image, which the LORD thy God hateth.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The things sacrificed must be sound. 2 Idolaters must be slaine. 8 Hard controuersies are to be determined by the Priests and Iudges. 12 The contemner of that determination must die. 14 The election, 16 and duty of a King.

THou shalt not sacrifice vnto the LORD thy God any bullocke, or ‖ sheep wherin is blemish, *or* any ill-fauouredness: for that is an abomination vnto the LORD thy God.

2 ¶ If there be found among you within any of the gates which the LORD thy God giueth thee, man or woman that hath wrought wickednesse in the sight of the LORD thy God, in transgressing his Couenant,

3 And hath gone and serued other gods, and worshipped them, either the Sunne, or Moone, or any of the hoste of heauen, which I haue not commanded,

4 And it be told thee, and thou hast heard *of it*, and inquired diligently, and behold, it *be* true, *and* the thing certain, *that* such abomination is wrought in Israel:

5 Then shalt thou bring forth that man, or that woman (which haue committed that wicked thing) vnto thy gates, *euen* that man, or that woman, and shalt stone them with stones till they die.

6 *At the mouth of two witnesses, or three witnesses, shall he that is worthy of death, be put to death: *but* at the mouth of one witnes he shall not be put to death.

7 The hands of the witnesses shall be first vpon him, to put him to death, and afterwards the hands of all the people: so thou shalt put the euill away from among you.

8 ¶ If there arise a matter too hard for thee in iudgement, betweene blood and blood, betweene plea and plea, and between stroke and stroke, being matters of controuersie within thy gates: then shalt thou arise & get thee vp into the place which the LORD thy God shall chuse,

9 And thou shalt come vnto the Priests the Leuites, and vnto the Iudge that shall be in those dayes, and enquire, and they shall shew thee the sentence of iudgement.

10 And thou shalt doe according to the sentence which they of that place (which the LORD shall chuse) shall shew thee, and thou shalt obserue to doe according to all that they informe thee:

11 According to the sentence of the law which they shall teach thee, and according to the iudgement which they shall tell thee thou shalt doe: thou shalt not decline from the sentence which they shall shew thee, to the right hand, nor to the left.

12 And the man that will doe presumptuously, † and will not hearken vnto the Priest (that standeth to minister there before the LORD thy God) or vnto the Iudge, euen that man shall die, and thou shalt put away the euill from Israel. † *Hebr.* *not to hearken.*

13 And all the people shall heare, and feare, and doe no more presumptuously.

14 ¶ When thou art come vnto the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee, and shalt possesse it, and shalt dwell therin, and shalt say, I will set a king ouer me, like as all the nations that *are* about me:

15 Thou shalt in any wise set *him* king ouer thee, whom the LORD thy God shall chuse. *One* from among thy brethren shalt thou set king ouer thee: thou mayest not set a stranger ouer thee, which is not thy brother.

16 But he shal not multiply horses to himselfe, nor cause the people to returne to Egypt, to the end that he should multiply horses: forasmuch as the LORD hath said vnto you, Ye shall henceforth returne no more that way.

17 Neither shall he multiply wiues to himselfe, that his heart turne not away: neither shall he greatly multiply to himselfe siluer and gold.

18 And it shall be when he sitteth vpon the throne of his kingdome, that he shall write him a copy of this Law in a booke, out of *that which is* before the Priests the Leuites.

19 And it shall be with him, and he shall read therein all the dayes of his life, that he may learne to feare the LORD his God, to keepe all the words of this Law, and these Statutes to doe them:

20 That his heart be not lifted vp abone his brethren, and that he turne not aside from the commandement, to the right hand, or to the left: to the end that he may prolong *his* dayes in his kingdome, he, and his children in the midst of Israel.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 The Lord is the Priests and Leuites inheritance, 3 The Priests due. 6 The Leuites portion. 9 The abominations of the nations are to be auoyded. 15 Christ the Prophet is to be heard. 20 The presumptuous Prophets to die.

THe Priests, the Leuites, *and* all the tribe of Leui, *shall haue no part nor inheritance with Israel: they *shall eate the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and his inheritance, * Numb. 18.20. chap 10.9

2 Therefore shall they haue no inheritance among their brethren: the LORD *is* their inheritance, as he hath said vnto them. * 1 Cor. 9.13.

3 ¶ And this shall be the Priests due from the people, from them that offer a sacrifice, whether it be oxe or sheepe: and they shall giue vnto the Priest the shoulder, and the two cheekes, and the maw.

4 The first fruit *also* of thy corne, of thy wine, and of thy oyle, and the first of the fleece of thy sheepe shalt thou giue him.

5 For the LORD thy God hath chosen him out of all thy tribes, to stand to minister in the Name of the LORD, him and his sonnes for euer.

6 ¶ And if a Leuite come from any of thy gates out of all Israel, where he sojourned, and come with all the desire of his mind, vnto the place which the LORD shall chuse:

7 Then he shall minister in the Name of the LORD his God, as all his brethren the Leuites *doe*, which stand there before the LORD.

8 They shall haue like portions to eate, beside † that which commeth of the sale of his patrimony. † *Hebr.* *his sales by the fathers.*

9 ¶ When thou art come into the land which

the LORD thy God giueth thee, thou ſhalt not learne to do after ſ abominations of thoſe nations.

10 There ſhall not be found among you *any one* that maketh his ſon, or his daughter, * to paſſe thorow the fire, *or* that vſeth diuination, *or* an obſeruer of times, or an enchanter, or a witch,

11 *Or a charmer, or a conſulter with familiar ſpirits, or a wizard, or a * Necromancer.

12 For all that doe theſe things, *are* an abomination vnto the LORD: and becauſe of theſe abominations, the LORD thy God doth drive them out from before thee.

13 Thou ſhalt be ‖perfect with the LORD thy God.

14 For theſe nations which thou ſhalt ‖ poſſeſſe, hearkened vnto obſeruers of times, and vnto diuiners: but as for thee, the LORD thy God hath not ſuffered thee ſo *to doe*.

15 ¶ * The LORD thy God will raiſe vp vnto thee a Prophet from the middeſt of thee, of thy brethren like vnto me, vnto him ye ſhall hearken:

16 According to all that thou deſiredſt of the LORD thy God in Horeb, in the day of the Aſſembly, ſaying, * Let me not heare againe the voyce of the LORD my God, neither let me ſee this great fire any more, that I die not.

17 And the LORD ſaid vnto me, they haue well *ſpoken* that which they haue ſpoken.

18 *I will raiſe them vp a Prophet from among their brethren, like vnto thee, and wil put my words in his mouth, and he ſhall ſpeake vnto them, all that I ſhall command him.

19 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that whoſoeuer wil not hearken vnto my words, which he ſhall ſpeake in my Name, I will require *it* of him.

20 But the Prophet which ſhall preſume to ſpeak a word in my Name, which I haue not commanded him to ſpeake, or that ſhall ſpeake in the Name of other Gods, euen that Prophet ſhall die.

21 And if thou ſay in thine heart, How ſhall we know the word which the LORD hath not ſpoken?

22 When a Prophet ſpeaketh in the Name of the LORD, if the thing follow not, nor come to paſſe, that *is* the thing which the LORD hath not ſpoken, *but* the prophet hath ſpoken it preſumptuouſly: thou ſhalt not be afraid of him.

CHAP. XIX.

1 The cities of refuge. 4 The priuiledge thereof for the manſlayer. 14 The land marke is not to be remoued. 15 Two witneſſes at the leaſt. 16 The puniſhment of a falſe witneſſe.

WHen the LORD thy God hath cut off the nations, whoſe land the LORD thy God giueth thee, and thou † ſucceedeſt them and dwelleſt in their cities, and in their houſes:

2 Thou ſhalt ſeparate three cities for thee in the midſt of thy land, which the LORD thy God giueth thee to poſſeſſe it.

3 Thou ſhalt prepare thee a way, and diuide the coaſtes of thy land, (which the LORD thy God giueth thee to inherit) into three parts, that euery ſlayer may flee thither.

4 ¶ And this is the caſe of the ſlayer which ſhall flee thither, that he may liue: who ſo killeth his neighbor ignorantly, whō he hated not † in time paſt

5 As when *a man* goeth into the wood with his neighbour to hew wood, and his hand ſetteth a ſtroke with the axe to cut downe the tree, and the † head ſlippeth from the † helue, and † lighteth vpon his neighbour that he die, he ſhall flee vnto one of theſe cities, and liue:

6 Leſt the auenger of the blood purſue the ſlayer, while his heart is hote, and ouertake him, because the way is long, and ſlay him, whereas he was not worthy of death, inaſmuch as he hated him not † in time paſt.

7 Wherfore I command thee, ſaying, Thou ſhalt ſeparate three cities for thee.

8 And if the LORD thy God enlarge thy coaſt, as he hath ſworne vnto thy fathers) and giue thee all the land which he promiſed to giue vnto thy fathers:

9 (If thou ſhalt *keep all theſe Commandements to doe them, which I command thee this day, to loue the LORD thy God, and to walke euer in his waies) * then ſhalt thou adde three cities more for thee, beſide theſe three:

10 That innocent blood be not ſhed in thy land which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance, and ſo blood be vpon thee.

11 ¶ But if any man hate his neighbour, and lie in wait for him, and riſe vp againſt him, and ſmite him † mortally, that he die, and fleeth into one of theſe cities:

12 Then the Elders of his city ſhall ſend and fetch him thence, and deliuer him into the hand of the auenger of blood, that he may die.

13 Thine eye ſhall not pity him, but thou ſhalt put away *the guilt of* innocent blood from Iſrael, that it may go well with thee.

14 Thou ſhalt not remoue thy neighbours land marke, which they of old time haue ſet in thine heritance, which thou ſhalt inherit in the land that the LORD thy God giueth thee to poſſeſſe it.

15 ¶ * One witnes ſhall not riſe vp againſt a man for any iniquity, or for any ſinne in any ſinne that he ſinneth: at the mouth of two witneſſes, or at the mouth of three witneſſes, ſhall the matter be eſtabliſhed.

16 ¶ If a falſe witneſſe riſe vp againſt any man to teſtifie ‖againſt him *that which is* wrong:

17 Then both the men betweene whom there is controuerſie ſhall ſtand before the LORD, before the Prieſts and the Iudges, which ſhalbe in thoſe dayes:

18 And the Iudges ſhall make diligent inquiſition: and behold, if the witneſſe be a falſe witneſſe, *and* hath teſtified falſely againſt his brother;

19 * Then ſhall ye doe vnto him, as he had thought to haue done vnto his brother, ſo ſhalt thou put the euill away from among you.

20 And thoſe which remaine ſhall heare, and feare, and ſhall henceforth commit no more any ſuch euill among you.

21 And thine eye ſhall not pity, *but* * life *ſhall go* for life, eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot.

CHAP. XX.

1 The Prieſt exhortation to encourage the people to battell. 5 The officers proclamation who muſt be diſmiſſed from the warre. 10 How to offer to cities that accept or refuſe the proclamation of peace. 16 What cities muſt be deuoted. 19 Trees of the fruit muſt not be deſtroyed in the ſiege.

WHen thou goeſt out to battell againſt thine enemies, and ſeeſt horſes and charets, and people more then thou, be not afraid of them: for the LORD thy God *is* with thee, which brought thee vp out of the land of Egypt.

2 And it ſhall be when ye are come nigh vnto the battle, that the Prieſt ſhall approch and ſpeake vnto the people,

3 And ſhall ſay vnto them, Heare, O Iſrael, ye approch this day vnto battle againſt your enemies: let not your hearts † faint, feare not, and doe not

† tremble

† tremble, neither be terrified because of them:
4 For the LORD your God *is he* that goeth w you to fight for you against your enemies to saue you.
5 ¶ And the officers shall speake vnto the people, saying, What man is there that hath built a new house, and hath not dedicated it? let him goe and returne to his house, lest he die in the battell, and another man dedicate it.
6 And what man is he that hath planted a vineyard, and hath not yet † eaten of it? let him also go and returne to his house, lest he die in the battell, and another man eat of it.
7 * And what man *is there* that hath betrothed a wife, and hath not taken her? let him goe and returne vnto his house, lest he die in battell: and another man take her.
8 And the officers shall speake further vnto the people, and they shall say, * What man *is there* that is fearfull and faint-hearted? let him goe and returne vnto his house, lest his brethrens heart faint † as well as his heart.
9 And it shall be when the officers haue made an end of speaking vnto the people, that they shall make captaines of the armies to † leade the people.
10 ¶ When thou commest nigh vnto a city to fight against it, then proclaime peace vnto it.
11 And it shall be, if it make thee answere of peace, and open vnto thee, then it shall be *that* all the people that is found therein, shall be tributaries vnto thee, and they shall serue thee.
12 And if it will make no peace with thee, but wil make warre against thee, then thou shalt besiege it.
13 And when the LORD thy God hath deliuered it into thine hands, thou shalt smite euery male thereof with the edge of the sword.
14 But the women and the little ones, and * the cattell, and all that is in the city, *euen* all the spoyle thereof, shalt thou † take vnto thy selfe, and thou shalt eate the spoyle of thine enemies, which the LORD thy God hath giuen thee.
15 Thus shalt thou doe vnto all the cities which are very farre off from thee, which are not of the cities of these nations.
16 But of the cities of these people which the LORD thy God doth giue thee for an inheritance, thou shalt saue alyue nothing that breatheth:
17 But thou shalt vtterly destroy them, *namely*, the Hittites, and the Amorites, the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, the Hiuites, and the Iebusites, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee:
18 That they teach you not to doe after all their abominations, which they haue done vnto their gods; so should ye sin against the LORD your God.
19 ¶ When thou shalt besiege a citie a long time, in making warre against it to take it, thou shalt not destroy the trees thereof, by forcing an axe against them: for thou maiest eate of them and thou shalt not cut them downe, (‖ for the tree of the field is mans *life*) † to employ them in the siege.
20 Onely the trees which thou knowest that they be not trees for meate, thou shalt destroy, and cut them downe, and thou shalt build bulwarkes against the city that maketh warre with thee, vntill it † be subdued.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *The expiation of an vncertain murder.* 10 *The vsage of a captiue taken to wife.* 15 *The first borne is not to be disinherited vpon priuate affection.* 18 *A stubborne sonne is to be stoned to death.* 22 *The malefactor must not hang all night on a tree.*

IF one be found slaine in ‡ land, which the LORD thy God giueth thee to possesse it, lying in the field, *and* it be not knowne who hath slaine him:
2 Then thy Elders and thy Iudges shall come forth, and they shall measure vnto the cities which *are* round about him that is slaine:
3 And it shall be that the city which is next vnto the slaine man, euen the Elders of that city shall take an heifer which hath not beene wrought with, *and* which hath not drawne in the yoke.
4 And the elders of that city shall bring downe the heifer vnto a rough valley, which is neither eared nor sowne, and shall strike off the heifers necke there in the valley.
5 And the Priests the sonnes of Leui shall come neere (for them the LORD thy God hath chosen to minister vnto him, and to bleſſe in the Name of the LORD) and by their † word shall euery controuersie and euery stroke be *tryed*. † Heb. mouth.
6 And all the Elders of that city that are next vnto the slaine man, shall wash their hands ouer the heifer that is beheaded in the valley,
¶ 7 And they shall answere and say, Our hands haue not shed this blood, neither haue our eyes seene *it*.
8 Be mercifull, O LORD, vnto thy people Israel, whom thou hast redeemed, and lay not innocent blood † vnto thy people of Israels charge. And the blood shall be forgiuen them. † Heb. *be in the middest.*
9 So shalt thou put away the *guilt of* innocent blood from among you, when thou shalt doe that which is right in the sight of the LORD.
10 ¶ When thou goest foorth to war against thine enemies, & the LORD thy God hath deliuered them into thine hands, and thou hast taken them captiue,
11 And seest among the captiues, a beautifull woman, and hast a desire vnto her, that thou wouldest haue her to thy wife:
12 Then thou shalt bring her home vnto thine house, & she shal shaue her head, & ‖ pare her nailes:
13 And she shall put the raiment of her captiuitie from off her, and shall remaine in thine house, and bewaile her father and her mother a full moneth: and after that, thou shalt goe in vnto her, and be her husband, and she shall be thy wife. ‖ *or, suffer to grow: heb. make or driſſe.*
14 And it shalbe, if thou haue no delight in her, then thou shalt let her go whither she wil, but thou shalt not sell her at all for money, ỹ shalt not make merchandise of her, because thou hast humbled her
15 ¶ If a man haue two wiues, one beloued, and another hated, and they haue borne him children, *both* the beloued, and the hated: and if the first borne sonne be hers that was hated;
16 Then it shall be when hee maketh his sons to inherite that which he hath, that he may not make the sonne of the beloued first borne, before the son of the hated, *which is* indeed the first borne:
17 But he shall acknowledge the sonne of the hated for the first borne, by giuing him a double portion of all † that hee hath: for he is the beginning of his strength, the right of the first borne is his. † Heb. *thas is with him*
18 ¶ If a man haue a stubborne and rebellious sonne, which will not obey the voice of his father, or the voyce of his mother, and that when they haue chastened him, will not hearken vnto them:
19 Then shall his father and his mother lay hold on him, and bring him out vnto the Elders of his citie, and vnto the gate of his place;
20 And they shall say vnto the elders of his citie, This our sonne *is* stubborne, and rebellious, he will not obey our voice, he *is* a glutton, and a drunkard:
21 And all the men of his city shal stone him with stones, that he die: so shalt thou put euil away from among you, and all Israel shall heare and feare.
22 ¶ And if a man haue committed sinne worthy

thy of death, and he bee to bee put to death, and thou hang him on a tree:

* Gala. 3.13. † Hebr. the curse of God.

23 His body shall not remaine all night vpon the tree, but thou shalt in any wise bury him that day: for * he that is hanged, is † accursed of God: that thy land be not defiled, which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Of humanity towards brethren 5 The sexe is to be distinguished by apparell 6 The dam is not to be taken with her young ones. 8 The house must haue battlements. 9 Confusion is to be auoyded. 12 Fringes vpon the vesture. 13 The punishment of him that slandereth his wife. 20, 22. Of adultery, 25 Of rape, 28 and of fornication. 13 Incest.

* Exod. 23.4.

THou † shalt not see thy brothers oxe, or his sheepe go astray, and hide thy selfe from them: thou shalt in any case bring them againe vnto thy brother.

2 And if thy brother be not nigh vnto thee, or if thou know him not, then thou shalt bring it vnto thine owne house, and it shall be with thee vntill thy brother seeke after it; and thou shalt restore it to him againe.

3 In like maner shalt thou doe with his asse, and so shalt thou doe with his rayment: and with all lost thing of thy brothers which hee hath lost, and thou hast found, shalt thou doe likewise: thou mayest not hide thy selfe.

4 ¶ Thou shalt not see thy brothers asse, or his oxe fall downe by the way, & hide thy selfe from them; thou shalt surely helpe him to lift them vp againe.

5 ¶ The woman shall not weare that which pertaineth vnto a man, neither shall a man put on a womans garment: for all that doe so, are abomination to the LORD thy God.

6 ¶ If a birds nest chance to be before thee in the way in any tree, or on the ground, whether they be young ones, or egges, and the dam sitting vpon the yong, or vpon the egges, thou shalt not take the damme with the young.

7 But thou shalt in any wise let the dam goe, and take the young to thee, that it may bee well with thee, and *that* thou mayest prolong *thy* dayes.

8 ¶ When thou buildest a new house, then thou shalt make a battlement for thy roofe, that thou bring not blood vpon thine house, if any man fall from thence.

† Hebr. fulnesse. of the seede.

9 ¶ Thou shalt not sow thy vineyard with diuers seedes: lest the † fruite of thy seed which thou hast sowen, and the fruite of thy vineyard be defiled.

10 ¶ Thou shalt not plow with an oxe and an asse together.

* Leuit. 19.19. * Numb. 15.38. † Hebr. wings.

11 ¶ * Thou shalt not weare a garment of diuers sorts, as of wollen and linnen together.

12 ¶ Thou shalt make thee * fringes vpon the foure † quarters of thy vesture, wherewith thou couerest *thy selfe*.

13 ¶ If any man take a wife, and goe in vnto her, and hate her,

14 And giue occasions of speach *against her*, and bring vp an euill name vpon her, and say, I tooke this woman, and when I came to her, I found her not a maid:

15 Then shall the father of the damosell, and her mother, take & bring forth † tokens of the damosels virginity, vnto the Elders of the city in the gate:

16 And the damsels father shall say vnto the Elders, I gaue my daughter vnto this man to wife, and he hateth her:

17 And loe, he hath giuen occasions of speach *against her*, saying, I found not thy daughter a maid; and yet these *are* the tokens of my daughters virginity, and they shall spread the cloth before the Elders of the city:

18 And the Elders of that city shall take that man and chastise him,

19 And they shall amerse him in an hundred *sickels* of siluer, and giue them vnto the father of the damosell, because he hath brought vp an euill name vpon a virgine of Israel: and she shall be his wife; he may not put her away all his dayes.

20 But if this thing be true, *and* the tokens of virginity be not found for the damosell:

21 Then they shall bring out the damosell to the doore of her fathers house, and the men of her city shall stone her with stones that she die, because she hath wrought folly in Israel, to play the whore in her fathers house: so shalt thou put euill away from among you.

22 ¶ * If a man be found lying with a woman maried to an husband, then they shall both of them die, *both* the man that lay with the woman, and the woman: so shalt thou put away euill from Israel.

23 ¶ If a damosell *that is* a virgin be betrothed vnto an husband, and a man finde her in the city, and lie with her:

24 Then ye shall bring them both out vnto the gate of that city, and ye shal stone them with stones that they die: the damosell because she cryed not, *being* in the city; and the man, because hee hath humbled his neighbours wife: so thou shalt put away euill from among you.

25 ¶ But if a man finde a betrothed damosell in the field, and the man ‖ force her, and lie with her: then the man onely that lay with her shall die.

26 But vnto the damosell thou shalt do nothing, there is in the damosell no sinne worthy of death: for as when a man riseth against his neighbour, and slayeth him, euen so is this matter.

27 For he found her in the field, *and* the betrothed damosel cryed, and there was none to saue her.

28 ¶ * If a man find a damosell that is a virgin, which is not betrothed, and lay hold on her, and lie with her, and they be found:

29 Then the man that lay with her, shall giue vnto the damosels father fifty *sheckels* of siluer, and she shall be his wife, because he hath humbled her: he may not put her away all his dayes.

30 ¶ * A man shall not take his fathers wife, nor discouer his fathers skirt.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Who may, and who may not enter into the Congregation. 9 Vncleannes to be auoyded in the host. 15 Of the fugitiue seruant. 17 Of filthines 18 Of abominable sacrifices. 19 Of vsury. 21 Of vowes.

HEe that is wounded in the stones, or hath his priuy member cut off, shall not enter into the Congregation of the LORD.

2 A bastard shall not enter into the Congregation of the LORD: euen to his tenth generation shall he not enter into the Congregation of the LORD.

3 *An Ammonite, or Moabite shall not enter into the Congregation of the LORD, euen to their tenth generation shall they not enter into the Congregation of the LORD for euer.

4 Because they met you not with bread and with water in the way, when ye came forth out of Egypt, and * because they hired against thee Balaam the son of Beor of Pethor of Mesopotamia to curse thee.

5 Neuertheles, the LORD thy God would not hearken vnto Balaam: but the LORD thy God turned the curse into a blessing vnto thee, because the LORD thy God loued thee.

6 Thou

6 Thou ſhalt not ſeeke their peace, nor their † proſperity all thy dayes for euer.

7 ¶ Thou ſhalt not abhorre an Edomite, for he is thy brother: thou ſhalt not abhorre an Egyptian, becauſe thou waſt a ſtranger in his land.

8 The children that are begotten of them, ſhall enter into the Congregation of the LORD in their third generation.

9 ¶ When the hoſte goeth forth againſt thine enemies, then keepe thee from euery wicked thing.

10 ¶ If there be among you any man that is not cleane by reaſon of vncleanneſſe that chanceth him by night, then ſhall he goe abroad out of the campe, he ſhall not come within the campe.

11 But it ſhall be when euening † commeth on, he ſhall waſh *himſelfe* with water: and when the Sun is downe, he ſhall come into the campe againe.

12 ¶ Thou ſhalt haue a place alſo without the campe, whither thou ſhalt goe forth abroad.

13 And thou ſhalt haue a paddle vpon thy weapon: and it ſhall be when thou † wilt eaſe thy ſelfe abroad, thou ſhalt dig therewith, and ſhalt turne backe, and couer that which commeth from thee:

14 For the LORD thy God walketh in the midſt of thy campe, to deliuer thee, and to giue vp thine enemies before thee: therefore ſhal thy campe be holy, that he ſee † no vncleane thing in thee, and turne away from thee.

15 ¶ Thou ſhalt not deliuer vnto his maſter, the ſeruant which is eſcaped from his maſter vnto thee.

16 He ſhall dwell with thee, euen among you, in that place which he ſhall chuſe: in one of thy gates where it † liketh him beſt: thou ſhalt not oppreſſe him.

17 ¶ There ſhall be no ‖ whore of the daughters of Iſrael, nor a Sodomite of the ſonnes of Iſrael.

18 Thou ſhalt not bring the hire of a whore, or the price of a dogge into the houſe of the LORD thy God, for any vow: for euen both theſe are an abomination vnto the LORD thy God.

19 ¶ * Thou ſhalt not lend vpon vſury to thy brother; vſury of mony, vſury of victualls, vſury of any thing that is lent vpon vſury.

20 Vnto a ſtranger thou mayeſt lend vpon vſury, but vnto thy brother thou ſhalt not lend vpon vſury: that the LORD thy God may bleſſe thee in all that thou ſetteſt thine hand to, in the land whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe it.

21 ¶ * When thou ſhalt vow a vow vnto the LORD thy God, thou ſhalt not ſlacke to pay it; for the LORD thy God will ſurely require it of thee: and it would be ſinne in thee.

22 But if thou ſhalt forbeare to vow, it ſhalbe no ſinne in thee.

23 That which is gone out of thy lips, thou ſhalt keepe and performe, *euen* a free will offering, according as thou haſt vowed vnto the LORD thy God, which thou haſt promiſed with thy mouth.

24 ¶ When thou commeſt into thy neighbours vineyard, then thou mayeſt eate grapes thy fill, at thine owne pleaſure, but thou ſhalt not put *any* in thy veſſell.

25 When thou commeſt into the ſtanding corne of thy neighbours, * then thou mayeſt plucke the eares with thine hand: but thou ſhalt not moone a ſickle vnto thy neighbours ſtanding corne.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Of dinorce. 5 A new married man goeth not to warre. 6. 10 Of pledges. 7 Of manſtealers. 8 Of leproſie. 14 The hire is to be giuen. 16 Of Iuſtice.

WHen a man hath taken a wife, and married her, and it come to paſſe that ſhe find no fauour in his eyes, becauſe he hath found ſome † vncleannes in her: then let him write her a bill of † diuorcement, and giue *it* in her hand, and ſend her out of his houſe.

2 And when ſhee is departed out of his houſe, ſhe may go, and be another mans *wife*.

3 And *if* the latter husband hate her, and write her a bill of diuorcement, and giueth *it* in her hand, and ſendeth her out of his houſe: Or if the latter husband die, which tooke her to be his wife;

4 Her former husband which ſent her away, may not take her againe to be his wife, after that ſhe is defiled: for that *is* abomination before the LORD, and thou ſhalt not cauſe the land to ſin, which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance.

5 ¶ * When a man hath taken a new wife, he ſhall not goe out to warre, neither † ſhall he be charged with any buſines: *but* he ſhall be free at home † one yeere, and ſhall cheere vp his wife which hee hath taken.

6 ¶ No man ſhall take the nether or the vpper millſtone to pledge: for he taketh *a mans* life to pledge.

7 ¶ If a man bee found ſtealing any of his brethren of the children of Iſrael, and maketh merchandiſe of him, or ſelleth him: then that thiefe ſhall die, and thou ſhalt put euill away from among you.

8 ¶ Take heed in * the plague of leproſie, that thou obſerue diligently, and doe according to all that the Prieſts the Leuites ſhall teach you: as I commanded them, ſo ye ſhall obſerue to doe.

9 Remember what the LORD thy God did * vnto Miriam by the way, after that ye were come forth out of Egypt.

10 ¶ When thou doeſt † lend thy brother any thing, thou ſhalt not goe into his houſe to fetch his pledge.

11 Thou ſhalt ſtand abroad, & the man to whom thou doeſt lend, ſhall bring out the pledge abroad vnto thee.

12 And if the man be poore, thou ſhalt not ſleepe with his pledge:

13 In any caſe thou ſhalt deliuer him the pledge againe when the Sunne goeth downe, that he may ſleepe in his owne rayment, and bleſſe thee: and it ſhall be righteouſneſſe vnto thee before the LORD thy God.

14 ¶ Thou ſhalt not oppreſſe an hired ſeruant *that is* poore and needie, *whether he be* of thy brethren, or of thy ſtrangers that *are* in thy land within thy gates.

15 At his day * thou ſhalt giue *him* his hire, neither ſhal the Sun go downe vpon it, for hee is poore, and † ſetteth his heart vpon it, leſt hee cry againſt thee vnto the LORD, and it be ſinne vnto thee.

16 *The fathers ſhall not be put to death for the children, neither ſhall the children be put to death for the fathers: euery man ſhall be put to death for his owne ſinne.

17 ¶ Thou ſhalt not pervert the iudgement of the ſtranger, nor of the fatherleſſe, nor take a widowes rayment to pledge.

18 But thou ſhalt remember that thou waſt a bondman in Egypt, and the LORD thy God redeemed thee thence: therefore I command thee to doe this thing.

19 ¶ * When thou cutteſt downe thine harueſt in thy field, and haſt forgot a ſheafe in the field, thou ſhalt not goe againe to fetch it: it ſhall bee for the ſtranger, for the fatherleſſe, and for the widow: that the LORD thy God may bleſſe thee in all the worke of thine hands.

† *Heb.* *maſter of* *nakednes.*

† *Heb.* *caſting off.*

* Chap. 20.7.

† *Heb.* *not any thing ſhal* *paſſe vp-* *on him.*

* Leuit. 13.2.

* Num. 12.10.

† *Heb.* *lend the* *loane of* *any thing* *to, &c.*

* Leuit. 19.13. Iob. 4.14. † *Heb.* *he lifteth* *his ſoule* *vnto it.*

* 2. Kings 14.6. 2. chro. 25 4. ier. 31. 29, 30. ezek. 18.20.

* Leuit. 19.9. and 23.22.

20 When

20 When thou beatest thine oliue tree, thou shalt
† Hebr. thou shalt not bough it after thee. not † goe ouer the boughes againe, it shall be for the
stranger, for the fatherlesse, and for the widow.
21 When thou gatherest the grapes of thy vine-
† Hebr. after thee. yard, thou shalt not gleane it † afterward, it shalbe
for the stranger, for the fatherlesse, & for the widow
22 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a
bondman in the land of Egypt: therefore I com-
mand thee to doe this thing.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Stripes must not exceed forty. 4 The oxe is not to be muzled. 5 Of raising seed vnto a brother. 11 Of the immodest woman. 13 Of vniust waights. 17 The memorie of Amalek is to be blotted out.

IF there be a controuersie betweene men, and they
come into iudgement, that *the Iudges* may iudge
them, then they shall iustifie the righteous, and condemne the wicked.
2 And it shall be, if the wicked man be worthy to
bee beaten, that the Iudge shall cause him to lie
downe, and to be beaten before his face, according
to his fault, by a certaine number.
*1. Cor. 11, 24. *1. Cor. 9. 9. 1. tim. 5. 18. 3 *Forty stripes hee may giue him, and not ex-
ceed: lest *if* he should exceed, and beate him aboue
these, with many stripes, then thy brother should
seeme vile vnto thee.
† Hebr. shorteneth. 4 ¶ * Thou shalt not muzzle the oxe when he
† treadeth out *the* corne.
* Matth. 22, 24. mar. 12. 19. luke 20, 28. 5 ¶ *If brethren dwell together, and one of them
die, and haue no child, the wife of the dead shall
not marry without, vnto a stranger: her ‖ husbands
brother shall goe in vnto her, and take her to him
to wife, and performe the duty of an husbands bro-
ther vnto her.
‖ Or, next kinsman 6 And it shall bee, that the first borne, which she
beareth, shall succeed in the name of his brother
‖ Or, next kinsmans wife. which is dead, that his name be not put out of Israel
* Ruth. 3. 9. 7 And if the man like not to take his ‖ brothers
wife, then let his brothers wife goe vp to the gate,
vnto the Elders and say, * My husbands brother re-
fuseth to raise vp vnto his brother a name in Israel:
hee will not performe the duty of my husbands
brother.
8 Then the Elders of his city shall call him, and
speake vnto him: and if hee stand *to it*, and say, I
like not to take her:
9 Then shall his brothers wife come vnto him
in the presence of the Elders, and loose his shooe
from off his foot, and spit in his face, and shall an-
swere, and say, So shall it be done vnto that man
that will not build vp his brothers house.
10 And his name shall be called in Israel, The
house of him that hath his shooe loosed.
11 ¶ When men striue together one with another,
and the wife of the one draweth neere for to deli-
uer her husband out of the hand of him that smi-
teth him, and putteth forth her hand, and taketh
him by the secrets:
12 Then thou shalt cut off her hand, thine eye
shall not pitie *her*.
† Hebr. a stone and a stone. 13 ¶ Thou shalt not haue in thy bagge † diuers
weights, a great, and a small.
14 Thou shalt not haue in thine house † diuers
measures, a great and a small.
† Hebr. an Ephah and an Ephah. 15 *But* thou shalt haue a perfect and iust weight,
a perfect and iust measure shalt thou haue, that thy
dayes may bee lengthened in the land which the
LORD thy God giueth thee.
16 For all that doe such things, *and* all that doe
vnrighteously, *are* an abomination vnto the LORD
* Exod. 17, 8. thy God.
17 ¶ * Remember what Amalek did vnto thee by
the way, when ye were come forth out of Egypt:
18 How hee met thee by the way, and smote the
hindmost of thee, *euen* all that were feeble behind
thee, when thou *wast* faint and weary; and he fea-
red not God.
19 Therfore it shalbe when the LORD thy God
hath giuen thee rest from all thine enemies round
about, in the land which the LORD thy God giueth
thee for an inheritance to possesse it; that thou shalt
blot out the remembrance of Amalek from vnder
heauen, thou shalt not forget *it*.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 For confession of him that offereth the basket of first fruits. 12 The prayer of him that giueth his third yeeres tythes. 16 The Couenant betweene God and the people.

AND it shall be when thou *art* come in vnto the
land which the LORD giueth thee for an inhe-
ritance, and possessest it, and dwellest therein:
2 That thou shalt take of the first of all the fruit
of the earth, which thou shalt bring of thy land that
the LORD thy God giueth thee, and shalt put *it* in a
basket, and shalt go vnto the place which the LORD
thy God shall chuse to place his Name there:
3 And thou shalt goe vnto the Priest that shall be
in those dayes, and say vnto him, I professe this day
vnto the LORD thy God, that I am come vnto the
country which the LORD sware vnto our fathers for
to giue vs.
4 And the Priest shall take the basket out of
thine hand, and set it downe before the Altar of the
LORD thy God.
5 And thou shalt speake and say before the LORD
thy God, A Syrian ready to perish, *was* my father,
and he went downe into Egypt, and sojourned there
with a few, and became there a nation, great, migh-
ty, and populous.
6 And the Egyptians euill intreated vs, and af-
flicted vs, and laid vpon vs hard bondage,
7 And when wee cryed vnto the LORD God of
our fathers, the LORD heard our voice, and looked
on our affliction, & our labour, and our oppression.
8 And the LORD brought vs forth out of Egypt
with a mighty hand, and with an out-stretched
arme, and with great terribleness, and with signes,
and with wonders.
9 And hee hath brought vs into this place, and
hath giuen vs this land, *euen* a land that floweth
with milke and hony.
10 And now behold, I haue brought the first fruits
of the land, which thou, O LORD, hast giuen me:
and thou shalt set it before the LORD thy God, and
worship before the LORD thy God.
11 And thou shalt reioyce in euery good thing
which the LORD thy God hath giuen vnto thee,
and vnto thine house, thou and the Leuite, and the
stranger that is among you.
12 ¶ When thou hast made an end of tithing all
the tithes of thine increase, the third yeere, *which is*
* the yeere of tithing, and hast giuen *it* vnto the
Leuite, the stranger, the fatherlesse, and the widow,
that they may eate within thy gates and be filled:
13 Then thou shalt say before the LORD thy
God, I haue brought away the hallowed things out
of *mine* house, and also haue giuen them vnto the
Leuite, and vnto the stranger, to the fatherlesse, and
to the widow, according to all thy commandements
which thou hast commanded mee: I haue not trans-
gressed thy commandements, neither haue I forgot-
ten *them*.
14 I haue not eaten thereof in my mourning, nei-
ther haue I taken away ought thereof for any vn-
clean

cleane vse, nor giuen ought thereof for the dead: but I haue hearkened to the voyce of the LORD my God, and haue done according to all that thou hast commanded me

15 * Looke downe from thy holy habitation, from heauen, and blesse thy people Israel, and the land which thou hast giuen vs, as thou swarest vnto our fathers, a land that floweth with milke and hony.

16 ¶ This day the LORD thy God hath commanded thee to doe these Statutes and Iudgements: thou shalt therefore keepe and doe them with all thine heart, and with all thy soule.

17 Thou hast auouched the LORD this day to be thy God, and to walke in his wayes, and to keepe his Statutes, and his Commandements, and his Iudgements, and to hearken vnto his voyce.

18 * And the LORD hath auouched thee this day to be his peculiar people, as he hath promised thee, and that thou shouldest keepe all his Commandements:

19 And to make thee high aboue all nations, which he hath made in praise, and in name, and in honour, and that thou mayest be an holy people vnto the LORD thy God, as he hath spoken.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The people are commanded to write the Law vpon stones, 5 And to build an Altar of whole stones. 11 The tribes diuided on Gerizzim and Ebal. 14 The curses pronounced vpon mount Ebal.

AND Moses with the Elders of Israel, commanded the people, saying, Keepe all the Commandements which I command you this day.

2 And it shall be on the day * when you shall passe ouer Iordane, vnto the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee, that thou shalt set thee vp great stones, and plaister them with plaister:

3 And thou shalt write vpon them all the words of this Law when thou art passed ouer, that thou mayest goe in vnto the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee, a land that floweth with milke and hony, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath promised thee.

4 Therefore it shall bee when yee be gone ouer Iordan, that yee shall set vp these stones, which I command you this day in mount Ebal, and thou shalt plaister them with plaister.

5 And there shalt thou build an Altar vnto the LORD thy God, an Altar of stones: * thou shalt not lift vp an yron *toole* vpon them.

6 Thou shalt build the Altar of the LORD thy God of whole stones: and thou shalt offer burnt offerings thereon vnto the LORD thy God.

7 And thou shalt offer peace offerings, and shalt eate there, and reioyce before the LORD thy God.

8 And thou shalt write vpon the stones all the words of this Law very plainely.

9 ¶ And Moses, and the Priests, the Leuites spake vnto all Israel, saying, Take heed and hearken, O Israel, this day thou art become the people of the LORD thy God.

10 Thou shalt therefore obey the voyce of the LORD thy God, and doe his Commandements, and his Statutes which I command thee this day.

11 ¶ And Moses charged the people the same day, saying,

12 These shall stand vpon mount Gerizzim to blesse the people when yee are come ouer Iordan: Simeon, and Leui, and Iudah, and Issachar, and Ioseph, and Beniamin.

13 And these shall stand vpon mount Ebal † to curse: Reuben, Gad, and Asher, and Zebulun, Dan, and Naphtali.

14 ¶ And * the Leuites shall speake, and say vnto all the men of Israel with a loud voyce: * Dan. 9. 11.

15 Cursed *be* the man that maketh any grauen or molten image, an abomination vnto the LORD, the worke of the hands of the craftsman, and putteth *it* in a secret place: and all the people shal answer, and say, Amen.

16 Cursed *be* he that setteth light by his father or his mother: and all the people shall say, Amen.

17 Cursed *be* hee that remooueth his neighbours land-marke: and all the people shall say, Amen.

18 Cursed *be* hee that maketh the blind to wander out of the way: and all the people shall say, Amen.

19 Cursed *be* hee that peruerteth the iudgement of the stranger, fatherlesse, and widow: and all the people shall say, Amen.

20 Cursed *be* hee that lieth with his fathers wife, because he vncouereth his fathers skirt: and all the people shall say, Amen.

21 Cursed *be* hee that lieth with any manner of beast: and all the people shall say, Amen.

22 Cursed *be* hee that lieth with his sister, the daughter of his father, or the daughter of his mother: and all the people shall say, Amen.

23 Cursed *be* hee that lieth with his mother in law: and all the people shall say, Amen.

24 Cursed *be* hee that smiteth his neighbour secretly: and all the people shal say, Amen.

25 * Cursed *be* he that taketh reward to slay an innocent person: and all the people shal say, Amen. * Ezek. 22.12.

26 * Cursed *be* hee that confirmeth not all the words of this Law to doe them: and all the people shall say, Amen. * Gal. 3.10

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 The blessings for obedience. 15 The curses for disobedience.

AND it shall come to passe, * if thou shalt hearken diligently vnto the voyce of the LORD thy God, to obserue *and* to doe all his Commandements which I command thee this day, that the LORD thy God will set thee on high aboue all nations of the earth. * Leuit. 26.3.

2 And all these blessings shal come on thee, and ouertake thee, if thou shalt hearken vnto the voyce of the LORD thy God.

3 Blessed *shalt* thou *be* in the city, and blessed *shalt* thou *be* in the field.

4 Blessed *shall be* the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy ground, and the fruit of thy cattell, the increase of thy kine, and the flockes of thy sheepe.

5 Blessed *shalbe* thy basket and thy ‖ store. ‖ Or, dough, or kneading troughs.

6 Blessed *shalt* thou *be* when thou commest in, and blessed *shalt* thou *be* when thou goest out.

7 The LORD shall cause thine enemies that rise vp against thee, to bee smitten before thy face: they shall come vp against thee one way, and flee before thee seuen wayes.

8 The LORD shall command the blessing vpon thee in thy ‖ store-houses, & in all that thou settest thine hand vnto, and he shall blesse thee in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee. ‖ Or, barnes.

9 The LORD shall establish thee an holy people vnto himselfe, as hee hath sworne vnto thee, if thou shalt keepe the commandements of the LORD thy God, and walke in his wayes.

10 And all people of the earth shall see, that thou art called by the Name of the LORD, and they shall be afraid of thee. * Chap. 30.9.&c. ‖ Or, for good.

11 And * the LORD shall make thee plenteous ‖ in goods, in the fruit of thy † body, and in the fruit of thy cattell, and in the fruit of thy ground, † Hebr. belly.

in

in the land which the LORD ſware vnto thy fathers to giue thee.

12 The LORD ſhall open vnto thee his good treaſure, the heauen to giue the raine vnto thy land in his ſeaſon, and to bleſſe all the worke of thine hand: and *thou ſhalt lend vnto many nations, and thou ſhalt not borrow.

* Chap. 15.6.

13 And the LORD ſhall make thee the head, and not the taile, and thou ſhalt bee aboue onely, and thou ſhalt not bee beneath: if that thou hearke vnto the Commandements of the LORD thy God, which I command thee this day, to obſerue, and to doe *them*:

14 And thou ſhalt not goe aſide from any of the words which I command thee this day, to the right hand, or to the left, to goe after other gods, to ſerue them.

15 ¶ But it ſhall come to paſſe, * if thou wilt not hearken vnto the voyce of the LORD thy God to obſerue to do all his Commandements and his Statutes, which I command thee this day, that all theſe curſes ſhall come vpon thee, and ouertake thee.

* Leuit. 26.14. Ier. 2.17. mal. 2.2. Baru. 1.20

16 Curſed *ſhalt* thou *be* in the city, and curſed *ſhalt* thou *be* in the field.

17 Curſed *ſhalbe* thy baſket and thy ſtore.

18 Curſed *ſhalbe* the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy land, the increaſe of thy kine, and the flockes of thy ſheepe.

19 Curſed *ſhalt* thou *be* when thou commeſt in, and curſed *ſhalt* thou *be* when thou goeſt out.

20 The LORD ſhall ſend vpon thee curſing, vexation, and rebuke, in all that thou ſetteſt thine hand vnto † for to doe, vntill thou be deſtroyed, and vntill thou periſh quickly, becauſe of the wickedneſſe of thy doings, whereby thou haſt forſaken me.

† Hebr. which thou wouldeſt doe.

21 The LORD ſhall make the peſtilence cleaue vnto thee, vntill hee haue conſumed thee from off the land, whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe it.

22 *The LORD ſhall ſmite thee with a conſumption, and with a feuer, and with an inflammation, and with an extreme burning, and with the ‖ ſword, and with blaſting, and with mildew, and they ſhall purſue thee vntill thou periſh.

* Leuit. 26.16. ‖ Or, drought.

23 And the heauen that is ouer thy head ſhall be braſſe, and the earth that is vnder thee *ſhalbe* yron.

24 The LORD ſhall make the raine of thy land powder and duſt: from heauen ſhall it come down vpon thee, vntill thou be deſtroyed.

25 The LORD ſhall cauſe thee to bee ſmitten before thine enemies: thou ſhalt goe out one way againſt them, and flee ſeuen wayes before them, and ſhalt be † remoued into all the kingdomes of the earth.

† Hebr. for a remouing.

26 And thy carkeiſe ſhall be meat vnto all foules of the ayre, and vnto the beaſts of the earth, and no man ſhal fray *them* away.

27 The LORD will ſmite thee with the botch of Egypt, and with the Emerods, & with the ſcab, and with the itch, whereof thou canſt not be healed.

28 The LORD ſhall ſmite thee with madneſſe, and blindneſſe, and aſtoniſhment of heart.

* Deut. 28.6.

29 And thou ſhalt grope at noone dayes, as the blind gropeth in darknes, & thou ſhalt not proſper in thy wayes: and thou ſhalt be onely oppreſſed, and ſpoiled euermore, and no man ſhall ſaue thee.

† Hebr. profane, or vſe it as common meat.

30 Thou ſhalt betroath a wife, and another man ſhall lie with her: thou ſhalt build an houſe, and thou ſhalt not dwell therein: * thou ſhalt plant a vineyard, and ſhalt not † gather the grapes thereof.

† Hebr. ſhall not returne to thee, &c.

31 Thine oxe ſhall be ſlaine before thine eyes, and thou ſhalt not eat thereof: thine aſſe ſhall bee violently taken away from before thy face, and † ſhall not be reſtored to thee: thy ſheepe ſhall bee giuen vnto thine enemies, and thou ſhalt haue none to ſaue *them*.

32 Thy ſonnes and thy daughters ſhall be giuen vnto another people, and thine eyes ſhall looke, and faile with longing for them all the day long: and there ſhall bee no might in thine hand.

33 The fruit of thy land, and all thy labours, ſhall a nation which thou knoweſt not, eat vp: and thou ſhalt be onely oppreſſed, and cruſhed alway:

34 So that thou ſhalt be madde, for the ſight of thine eyes which thou ſhalt ſee.

35 The LORD ſhall ſmite thee in the knees, and in the legs with a ſore botch that cannot be healed, from the ſole of thy foot to the top of thy head.

36 The LORD ſhall bring thee and thy King which thou ſhalt ſet ouer thee, vnto a nation which neither thou, nor thy fathers haue knowne, and there thalt thou ſerue other Gods, wood and ſtone.

37 And thou ſhalt become * an aſtoniſhment, a prouerbe, and a by-word among all nations whether the LORD ſhall lead thee.

38 * Thou ſhalt carry much ſeed out into the field, and thou ſhalt gather but little in: for the locuſts ſhall conſume it.

39 Thou ſhalt plant vineyards, and dreſſe *them*, but ſhalt neither drinke of the wine, nor gather the *grapes*: for the wormes ſhall eate them.

40 Thou ſhalt haue oline trees throughout all thy coaſts: but thou ſhalt not anoint *thy ſelfe* with oyle: for thine oline ſhall caſt *his fruit*.

41 Thou ſhalt beget ſonnes and daughters, but † thou ſhalt not enioy them: for they ſhall goe into captiuity.

42 All thy trees and fruit of thy land ſhall the locuſt ‖ conſume.

43 The ſtranger that is within thee, ſhall get vp aboue thee very high: and thou ſhalt come downe very low.

44 He ſhall lend to thee, and thou ſhalt not lend to him: he ſhall be the head, and thou ſhalt be the taile.

45 Moreouer, all theſe curſes ſhall come vpon thee, and ſhall purſue thee, and ouertake thee, till thou bee deſtroyed: becauſe thou hearkeneſt not vnto the voyce of the LORD thy God, to keepe his Commandements, and his Statutes which he commanded thee.

46 And they ſhall bee vpon thee for a ſigne, and for a wonder, and vpon thy ſeed for euer:

47 Becauſe thou ſerueſt not the LORD thy God with ioyfulneſſe, and with gladneſſe of heart, for the abundance of all things.

48 Therefore ſhalt thou ſerue thine enemie which the LORD ſhall ſend againſt thee, in hunger, and in thirſt, and in nakedneſſe, and in want of all things: and he ſhall put a yoke of yron vpon thy necke, vntill he haue deſtroyed thee.

49 The LORD ſhal bring a nation againſt thee from farre, from the end of the earth, *as ſwift as* the Eagle flieth, a nation whoſe tongue thou ſhalt not † vnderſtand:

50 A nation † of fierce countenance, which ſhall not regard the perſon of the old, nor ſhew fauour to the young:

51 And hee ſhall eate the fruit of thy cattell, and the fruit of thy land, vntill thou bee deſtroyed: which alſo ſhall not leaue thee *either* corne, wine, or oyle, or the increaſe of thy kine, or flockes of thy ſheepe; vntill he haue deſtroyed thee.

52 And hee ſhall beſiege thee in all thy gates, vntill the hie and fenced walls come downe, wherein

thou trustedst thorowout all thy land: and he shal beliege thee in all thy gates, throughout all thy land, which the LORD thy God hath giuen thee.

53 And * thou shalt eat the fruit of thine owne † body, the flesh of thy sonnes, and of thy daughters (which the LORD thy God hath giuen thee) in the siege, and in the straitnesse wherwith thine enemies shall distresse thee.

54 *So that* the man that is tender among you, and very delicate, his eyes shall be euill toward his brother, and toward the wife of his bosome, and towards the remnant of his children which he shall leaue:

55 So that he will not giue to any of them of the flesh of his children whom he shall eat: because he hath nothing left him in the siege, and in the straitnesse wherewith thine enemies shall distresse thee in all thy gates.

56 The tender and delicate woman among you, which would not aduenture to set the sole of her foot vpon the ground, for delicatnesse and tendernesse, her eyes shall be euill toward the husband of her bosome, and towards her son, and towards her daughter,

57 And towards her † young one that commeth out from betweene her feet, and toward her children which she shall beare: for she shall eate them for want of all things secretly in the siege and straitnesse, wherewith thine enemies shall distresse thee in thy gates.

58 If thou wilt not obserue to doe all the words of this Law that are written in this booke, that thou mayest feare this glorious and fearefull Name, THE LORD THY GOD:

59 Then the LORD will make thy plagues wonderfull, and the plagues of thy seed, *euen* great plagues, and of long continuance, and sore sicknesses, and of long continuance.

60 Moreouer, he will bring vpon thee all the diseases of Egypt, which thou wast afraid of, and they shall cleaue vnto thee.

61 Also euery sicknesse, and euery plague which is not written in the booke of this Law, them will the LORD † bring vpon thee, vntill thou bee destroyed.

62 And yee shall be left few in number, whereas ye were * as the starres of heauen for multitude: because thou wouldest not obey the voyce of the LORD thy God.

63 And it shall come to passe, *that* as the LORD reioyced ouer you to doe you good, and to multiply you: so the LORD will reioyce ouer you to destroy you, and to bring you to nought: and ye shall be plucked from off the land whither thou goest to possesse it.

64 And the LORD shall scatter thee among all people, from the *one* end of the earth euen vnto the *other*: and there thou shalt serue other gods, which *neither* thou nor thy fathers haue knowen, *euen* wood and stone.

65 And among these nations shalt thou finde no ease, neither shall the sole of thy foot haue rest: but the LORD shall giue thee there a trembling heart, and failing of eyes, and sorrow of mind.

66 And thy life shall hang in doubt before thee, and thou shalt feare day and night, and shalt haue none assurance of thy life.

67 In the morning thou shalt say, Would God it were euen: and at euen thou shalt say, Would God it were morning, for the feare of thine heart wherewith thou shalt feare, and for the sight of thine eyes which thou shalt see.

68 And the LORD shall bring thee into Egypt againe, with ships, by the way whereof I spake vnto thee, Thou shalt see it no more againe: and there yee shall be sold vnto your enemies for bondmen, and bondwomen, and no man shall buy *you*.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Moses exhorteth them to obedience by the memory of the works they haue seene. 10 All are presented before the Lord to enter into his Couenant. 18 The great wrath on him that flattereth himselfe in his wickednesse. 29 Secrets things belong vnto God.

THese *are* the words of the Couenant which the LORD commanded Moses to make with the children of Israel in the land of Moab, beside the Couenant which he made with them in Horeb.

2 ¶ And Moses called vnto all Israel, and said vnto them, * Ye haue seene all that the LORD did before your eyes in the land of Egypt vnto Pharaoh, and vnto all his seruants, and vnto all his land: * Exod. 19.4.

3 The great temptations, which thine eyes haue seene, the signes and those great miracles:

4 Yet the LORD hath not giuen you an heart to perceiue, and eyes to see, and eares to heare, vnto this day.

5 And I haue led you fourty yeeres in the wildernesse: your clothes are not waxen old vpon you, and thy shooe is not waxen old vpon thy foot.

6 Yee haue not eaten bread, neither haue you drunke wine, or strong drinke: that ye might know that I am the LORD your God.

7 And when yee came vnto this place, Sihon the King of Heshbon, and Og the King of Bashan, came out against vs vnto battell, and we smote them.

8 And we tooke their land, and gaue it for an inheritance vnto the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to the halfe tribe of Manasseh.

9 *Keepe therefore the words of this Couenant, and doe them, that yee may prosper in all that yee doe, * Chap. 4. 6. 1 kin. 2. 2. Iosh. 1. 7.

10 ¶ Ye stand this day all of you before the LORD your God: your captaines of your tribes, your Elders, and your officers, *with* all the men of Israel.

11 Your little ones, your wiues, and thy stranger that is in thy campe, from the hewer of thy wood, vnto the drawer of thy water:

12 That thou shouldest † enter into Couenant with the LORD thy God, and into his oath which the LORD thy God maketh with thee this day: † Hebr. passe.

13 That he may establish thee to day for a people vnto himselfe, and that hee may be vnto thee a God, as hee hath said vnto thee, and as hee hath sworne vnto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Iacob.

14 Neither with you onely doe I make this Couenant, and this Oath:

15 But with him that standeth here with vs this day before the LORD our God, and also with him that is not here with vs this day:

16 (For ye know how we haue dwelt in the land of Egypt, and how wee came thorow the nations which ye passed by:

17 And ye haue seene their abominations, and their † idoles, wood, and stone, siluer, and gold, which were amongst them.) † Hebr. dungie gods,

18 Lest there should be among you man or woman, or family, or tribe, whose heart turneth away this day from the LORD our God, to goe *and* serue the gods of these nations: lest there should bee among you a root that beareth ‖ gall and wormewood. ‖ Or, a poysonfull herbe.

19 And it come to passe when he heareth § words of this curse, that he blesse himselfe in his heart, say. ‖ Or, flatling, I shal haue peace, though I walke in the ‖ imagination hebr. Rosh. ‖ Or, stubbornesse,

† *Hebr. the drunken to the thirsty.*

nation of mine heart, to adde † drunkennes to thirst:
20 The LORD will not spare him, but then the anger of the LORD, and his iealousie shall smoake against that man, and all the curses that are written in this booke shall lie vpon him, and the LORD shall blot out his name from vnder heauen.
21 And the LORD shall separate him vnto euill, out of all the tribes of Israel, according to all the curses of the Couenant, that † are written in this booke of the Law:

† *Hebr. written.*

22 So that the generation to come of your children, that shall rise vp after you, and the stranger that shall come from a farre land, shall say, when they see the plagues of that land, and the sicknesses † which the LORD hath laid vpon it:

† *Hebr. wherewith the LORD hath made it sicke.*

23 And that the whole land thereof is brimstone, and salt, *and* burning, that it is not sowen, nor beareth, not any grasse groweth therein, * like the ouerthrow of Sodom and Gomorrah, Admah, and Zeboim, which the LORD ouerthrew in his anger, and in his wrath:

* Gen. 19 24, 25.

24 Euen all nations shall say, * Wherefore hath the LORD done thus vnto this land? What *meaneth* the heat of this great anger?

* 1. Kings 9. 8. Iere. 22. 8.

25 Then men shall say Because they haue forsaken the Couenant of the LORD God of their fathers, which he made with them, when he brought them foorth out of the land of Egypt:
26 For they went and serued other gods, and worshipped them; gods whom they knew not, and † *whom* he had not giuen vnto them.

† *Hebr. diuided, or who had not giuen to them any portion.*

27 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against this land, to bring vpon it all the curses that are written in this booke.
28 And the LORD rooted them out of their land, in anger, and in wrath, and in great indignation, and cast them into another land, as *it is* this day.
29 The secret things *belong* vnto the LORD our God: but those things which are reuealed, *belong* vnto vs, and to our children for euer, that we may doe all the words of this Law.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Great mercies promised vnto the repentant. 11 The commandement is manifest. 15 Death and life are set before them.

AND it shall come to passe when all these things are come vpon thee, the blessing, and the curse, which I haue set before thee, and thou shalt call *them* to mind amongst all the nations whither the LORD thy God hath driuen thee;
2 And shalt returne vnto the LORD thy God, and shalt obey his voyce, according to all that I command thee this day, thou and thy children, with all thine heart, and with all thy soule:
3 That then the LORD thy God will turne thy captiuity, and haue compassion vpon thee, and will returne and gather thee from all the nations whither the LORD thy God hath scattered thee.

* Nehe. 1. 9.

4 * If any of thine be driuen out vnto the outmost part of heauen, from thence will the LORD thy God gather thee, and from thence will he fetch thee.
5 And the LORD thy God will bring thee into the land which thy fathers possessed, and thou shalt possesse it: and he will doe thee good, and multiply thee aboue thy fathers.
6 And the LORD thy God wil circumcise thine heart, and the heart of thy seed, to loue the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soule, that thou mayest liue.
7 And the LORD thy God will put all these curses vpon thine enemies, and on them that hate thee, which persecuted thee.
8 And thou shalt returne and obey the voyce of the LORD, and doe all his Commandements which I command thee this day.
9 * And the LORD thy God will make thee plenteous in euery worke of thine hand, in the fruit of thy body, and in the fruit of thy cattell, and in the fruit of thy land for good: for the LORD will againe reioyce ouer thee for good, as he reioyced ouer thy fathers:
10 If thou shalt hearken vnto the voyce of the LORD thy God, to keepe his Commandements and his Statutes, which are written in this booke of the Law, *and* if thou turne vnto the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soule.
11 ¶ For this commandement which I command thee this day, it is not hidden from thee, neither *is it* farre off.
12 * It *is* not in heauen, that thou should'st say, Who shall goe vp for vs to heauen, and bring it vnto vs, that we may heare it, and doe it?
13 Neither *is it* beyond the sea, that thou should'st say, Who shall goe ouer the sea for vs, and bring it vnto vs, that we may heare it, and doe it?
14 But the word is very nigh vnto thee, in thy mouth, and in thy heart, that thou mayest doe it.
15 ¶ See, I haue set before thee this day, life and good, and death, and euill;
16 In that I command thee this day, to loue the LORD thy God, to walke in his wayes, and to keepe his Commandements, and his Statutes, and his Iudgements, that thou mayest liue and multiply: and the LORD thy God shall blesse thee in the land, whither thou goest to possesse it.
17 But if thine heart turne away, so that thou wilt not heare, but shalt be drawen away, and worship other gods, and serue them:
18 I denounce vnto you this day, that ye shall surely perish, and that yee shall not prolong your dayes vpon the land whither thou passest ouer Iordan to goe to possesse it.
19 * I call heauen and earth to record this day against you, that I haue set before you life and death, blessing and cursing: therefore chuse life, that both thou and thy seed may liue:
20 That thou mayest loue the LORD thy God, *and* that thou mayest obey his voyce, and that thou mayest cleaue vnto him: for he *is* thy life, and the length of thy dayes, that thou mayest dwell in the land which the LORD sware vnto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Iacob, to giue them.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Moses encourageth the people. 7 He encourageth Iosh. 9 He deliuereth the Law vnto the Priests to read it in the seuenth yeere to the people. 14 He giueth a charge to Iosh. 19 and a song to them against the people. 24 Moses deliuereth the book of the Law to the Leuites to keepe. 28 He maketh protestation to the Elders.

AND Moses went and spake these words vnto all Israel.
2 And he said vnto them, I *am* an hundred and twentie yeeres old this day: I can no more goe and come in: also the LORD hath said vnto me, * Thou shalt not goe ouer this Iordan.
3 The LORD thy God, he will goe ouer before thee, *and* he will destroy these nations from before thee, and thou shalt possesse them: *and* Iosh. he shall goe ouer before thee, * as the LORD hath said.
4 And the LORD shall doe vnto them, as he did to Sihon, and to Og kings of the Amorites, and vnto the land of them whom he destroyed.

5 He

5 And ᵃ the LORD shall giue them vp before your face, that yee may doe vnto them according vnto all the Commandements which I haue commanded you.

6 Be strong, and of a good courage, feare not, nor be afraid of them: for the LORD thy God, he *it is* that doeth goe with thee, he will not faile thee, nor forsake thee.

7 ¶ And Moses called vnto Iosuua, and said vnto him in the sight of all Israel, Be strong, and of a good courage: for thou must goe with this people vnto the land which the LORD hath sworne vnto their fathers to giue them: and thou shalt cause them to inherit it.

8 And the LORD, he *it is* that doeth goe before thee, he will be with thee, he wil not faile thee, neither forsake thee: feare not, neither be dismayed.

9 ¶ And Moses wrote this Law, and deliuered it vnto the Priests the sons of Leui, which bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, and to all the Elders of Israel.

10 And Moses commanded them, saying, At the end of *euery* seuen yeeres, in the solemnity of the yeere of release, in the feast of Tabernacles,

11 When all Israel is come to appeare before the LORD thy God, in the place which he shall choose, thou shalt reade this Law before Israel in their hearing.

12 Gather the people together, men, and women, and children, and the stranger that *is* within thy gates, that they may heare, and that they may learne and feare the LORD your God, and obserue to doe all the words of this Law:

13 And *that* their children which haue not known *any thing*, may heare, and learne to feare the LORD your God, as long as ye liue in the land, whither ye goe ouer Iordan to possesse it.

14 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Behold, thy dayes approach, that thou must die: call Iosuua, and present your selues in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, that I may giue him a charge. And Moses and Iosuua went and presented themselues in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

15 And the LORD appeared in the Tabernacle, in a pillar of a cloud: and the pillar of the cloud stood ouer the doore of the Tabernacle.

16 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Behold, thou shalt † sleepe with thy fathers, and this people shall rise vp and goe a whoring after the gods of the strangers of the land, whither they go *to be* amongst them, and will forsake me, and breake my Couenant which I haue made with them.

17 Then my anger shall be kindled against them in that day, and I will forsake them, and I will hide my face from them, and they shall be deuoured, and many euils, and troubles shall befall them, so that they will say in that day, Are not these euils come vpon vs, because our God is not amongst vs?

18 And I will surely hide my face in that day, for all the euils which they shall haue wrought, in that they are turned vnto other gods.

19 Now therefore write ye this song for you, and teach it the children of Israel: put it in their mouths that this song may bee a witnesse for me against the children of Israel.

20 For when I shall haue brought them into the land which I sware vnto their fathers, that floweth with milke and hony: and they shall haue eaten and filled themselues, and waxen fat, then will they turne vnto other gods, and serue them, and prouoke me, and breake my Couenant.

21 And it shall come to passe, when many euils and troubles are befallen them, that this song shall testifie † against them as a witnesse: for it shall not † *Heb.* be forgotten out of the mouthes of their seede: for *before.* I know their imagination, which they † goe about † *Heb. doe.* euen now, before I haue brought them into the land which I sware.

22 ¶ Moses therefore wrote this song the same day, and taught it the children of Israel.

23 And he gaue Iosuua the son of Nun a charge, and said, ᵇ Be strong, and of a good courage: for thou ᵇ Iosh. 1.6 shalt bring the children of Israel into the land, which I sware vnto them: and I will be with thee.

24 ¶ And it came to passe when Moses had made an end of writing the words of this Law in a book, vntill they were finished.

25 That Moses commanded the Leuites which bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, saying,

26 Take this booke of the Law, and put it in the side of the Arke of the couenant of the LORD your God, that it may be there for a witnes against thee.

27 For I know thy rebellion and thy stiffe necke: Behold, while I am yet aliue with you this day, ye haue beene rebellious against the LORD, and how much more after my death?

28 ¶ Gather vnto me all the Elders of your tribes and your officers, that I may speake these words in their eares, and call heauen and earth to record against them.

29 For I know that after my death ye will vtterly corrupt *your selues*, and turne aside from the way which I haue commanded you: and euill will befall you in the latter dayes, because ye will doe euill in the sight of the LORD, to prouoke him to anger through the worke of your hands.

30 And Moses spake in the eares of all the Congregation of Israel the words of this Song, vntill they were ended.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Moses song, which setteth foorth Gods mercy and vengeance. 46 He exhorteth them to set their heart vpon it. 48 God sendeth him vp to mount Nebo, to see the land, and die.

Giue eare, O ye heauens, and I will speake; And heare, O earth, the words of my mouth.

2 My doctrine shall drop as the raine: my speech shall distill as the dew, as the small raine vpon the tender herb, and as the showers vpon the grasse.

3 Because I will publish the Name of the LORD: ascribe ye greatnesse vnto our God.

4 He *is* the rocke, his worke *is* perfect: for all his wayes *are* iudgement: a God of truth, and without iniquity, iust and right *is* he.

5 † They haue corrupted themselues, their spot † *Heb.* is not *the spot* of his children: *they are* a peruerse *he hath* and crooked generation. *corrupted to him-*

6 Doe ye thus requite the LORD, O foolish people, and vnwise? Is not hee thy Father *that* hath bought thee? Hath he not made thee, and established thee?

7 ¶ Remember the dayes of old: consider the yeeres of † many generations: aske thy father, and he will shew thee; thy Elders, and they will tell thee.

8 When the most High diuided to the Nations their inheritance, when he separated the sonnes of Adam, he set the bounds of the people according to the number of the children of Israel.

9 For the LORDS portion *is* his people: Iacob *is* the † lot of his inheritance.

10 He found him in a desert land, and in the waste

† *Heb. lot.*

† *Or, that they are not his sonne.*

† *Heb. generations.*

† *Heb. their dayes.*

† *Heb. generation.*

† *Heb.* howling

howling wilderneſſe: he ‖ led him about, he inſtructed him, he kept him as the apple of his eye.
‖ Or, compaſſed him about

11 As an eagle ſtirreth vp her neſt, fluttereth ouer her yong, ſpreadeth abroad her wings, taketh them, beareth them on her wings:

12 So the LORD alone did lead him, and there was no ſtrange god with him:

13 He made him ride on the high places of the earth, that he might eate the increaſe of the fields, and he made him to ſucke hony out of the rocke, and oyle out of the ſtinty rocke,

14 Butter of kine, milke of ſheepe, with fat of lambes, and rams of the breed of Bathan, and goats, with the fat of kidneys of wheat, thou diddeſt drinke the pure blood of the grape.

15 ¶ But Ieſurun waxed fat and kicked: Thou art waxen fat, thou art growne thicke, thou art couered *with fatnes*: then he forſooke God *which* made him and lightly eſteemed the rocke of his ſaluation.

16 They prouoked him to iealouſie with ſtrange *gods*, with abominations prouoked they him to anger.

17 They ſacrificed vnto deuils, ‖ not to God: to gods whom they knew not, to new *gods, that* came newly vp, whom your fathers feared not.
‖ Or, which were not God.

18 Of the rocke that begat thee thou art vnmindfull, and haſt forgotten God that formed thee.

19 And when the LORD ſaw *it*, hee ‖ abhorred *them* becauſe of the prouoking of his ſonnes, and of his daughters.
‖ Or, deſpiſed.

20 And he ſaid, I will hide my face from them, I will ſee what their end *ſhall be*: for they *are* a very froward generation, children in whom is no faith.

21 They haue mooued me to iealouſie with *that which is* not god, they haue prouoked me to anger with their vanities: And * I will moue them to iealouſie with *thoſe which are* not a people, I will prouoke them to anger with a foolish nation.
* Rom. 10.9.

22 For a fire is kindled in mine anger, and ‖ ſhall burne vnto the loweſt hell, and ‖ ſhall conſume the earth with her increaſe, and ſet on fire the foundations of the mountaines.
‖ Or, hath burned.
‖ Or, hath conſumed

23 I will heape miſchiefes vpon them, I will ſpend mine arrowes vpon them.

24 *They ſhalbe* burnt with hunger, and deuoured with † burning heat, and with bitter deſtruction: I will alſo ſend the teeth of beaſts vpon them, with the poyſon of ſerpents of the duſt.
† Hebr. burning coales.

25 The ſword without, and terrour † within ſhall † deſtroy both the yong man and the virgine, the ſuckling *alſo* with the man of gray haires.
† Hebr. from the chambers

26 I ſaid, I would ſcatter them into corners, I would make the remembrance of them to ceaſe from among men:
† Hebr. terrour.

27 Were it not that I feared the wrath of the enemy, leſt their aduerſaries ſhould behaue themſelues ſtrangely, *and* leſt they ſhould ſay, ‖ Our hand is high, and the LORD hath not done all this.
‖ Or, our hie hand & not the LORD hath done all this.

28 For they are a nation void of counſell, neither is there any vnderſtanding in them.

29 O that they were wiſe, that they vnderſtood this, that they would conſider their latter end!

30 How ſhould * one chaſe a thouſand, and two put ten thouſand to flight, except their Rocke had ſold them, and the LORD had ſhut them vp.
* Ioſh. 23.10.

31 For their Rocke is not as our Rocke, euen our enemies, themſelues being iudges.

32 For their vine is ‖ of the vine of Sodome, and of the fields of Gomorrah: their grapes *are* grapes of gall, their cluſters *are* bitter.
‖ Or, is worſe then the vine of Sodome, &c.

33 Their wine is the poyſon of dragons, and the cruell venome of aſpes,

34 Is not this laid vp in ſtore with me, *and* ſeald vp among my treaſures.

35 To me belongeth *vengeance and recompence, their foot ſhall ſlide in due time: for the day of their calamity is at hand, and the things that ſhall come vpon them, make haſte.

36 For the LORD ſhall iudge his people, and repent himſelfe for his ſeruants, when he ſeeth that *their* † power is gone, and there is none ſhut vp, nor left.
† Hebr. hand

37 And he ſhall ſay, Where *are* their gods? the rocke in whom they truſted;

38 Which did eate the fat of their ſacrifices, and drinke the wine of their drinke offerings? let them riſe vp and help you, *and* be † your protection.
† Hebr. ouer you.

39 See now, that I, *euen* I am he, and there is no god with me; * I kill, and I make aliue: I wound, and I heale: neither is there any that can deliuer out of my hand.

40 For I lift vp my hand to heauen, and ſay, I liue for euer.

41 If I whet my glittering ſword, and mine hand take hold on iudgement, I will render vengeance to mine enemies, and will reward them that hate me.

42 I will make mine arrowes drunke with blood, (and my ſword ſhall deuoure fleſh) *and that* with the blood of the ſlaine, and of the captiues, from the beginning of reuenges vpon the enemy.

43 ‖ Reioyce, O * ye nations *with* his people, for he will auenge the blood of his ſeruants, and will render vengeance to his aduerſaries, and will be mercifull vnto his land, *and* to his people.
‖ Or, Reioyce ye Gentiles with his people.

44 ¶ And Moſes came and ſpake all the words of this Song in the eares of the people, he and Hoſhea the ſon of Nun.

45 And Moſes made an end of ſpeaking all theſe words to all Iſrael.

46 And he ſaid vnto them, * Set your hearts vnto all the words which I teſtifie among you this day, which ye ſhall command your children to obſerue to doe all the words of this Law.

47 For it *is* not a vaine thing for you: becauſe it is your life, and through this thing ye ſhall prolong *your* dayes in the land, whither ye goe ouer Iordan to poſſeſſe it.

48 And * the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes that ſame day, ſaying,

49 Get thee vp into this mountaine Abarim vnto mount Nebo, which is in the land of Moab, that is ouer againſt Ieriſcho, and behold the land of Canaan, which I giue vnto the children of Iſrael for a poſſeſſion:

50 And die in the mount whither thou goeſt vp, and be gathered vnto thy people, as * Aaron thy brother died in mount Hor, and was gathered vnto his people:

51 Becauſe * ye treſpaſſed againſt me among the children of Iſrael, at the waters ‖ of Meribah Kadeſh in the wildernes of Zin: becauſe ye ſanctified me not in the midſt of the children of Iſrael.
‖ Or, in Meribah Kadeſh

52 Yet thou ſhalt ſee the land before *thee*, but thou ſhalt not goe thither vnto the land which I giue the children of Iſrael.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *The Maieſtie of God.* 6 *The bleſſings of the twelue Tribes.* 26 *The excellency of Iſrael.*

AND this *is* the bleſſing, wherewith Moſes the man of God bleſſed the children of Iſrael before his death.

2 And he ſaid, The LORD came from Sinai, and roſe vp from Seir, vnto them, he ſhined from

mount Paran, and he came with ten thousands of Saints: from his right hand went a † fiery Law for them.

3 Yea, he loueth the people: all his Saints are in thy hand: and they sate downe at thy feet; euery one shall receiue of thy words.

4 Moses commanded vs a Law, euen the inheritance of the congregation of Iacob.

5 And he was King in Iesurun, when the heads of the people, and the tribes of Israel were gathered together.

6 ¶ Let Reuben liue, and not die, and let not his men be few.

7 ¶ And this is the blessing of Iudah: and he said, Heare, LORD, the voyce of Iudah, and bring him vnto his people: let his hands bee sufficient for him, and be thou an helpe to him for his enemies.

8 ¶ And of Leui he said, * Let thy Thummim, and thy Vrim be with thy holy One, whom thou didst proouue at Massa, and with whom thou didst striue at the waters of Meribah;

9 Who said vnto his father and to his mother, I haue not seene him, neither did he acknowledge his brethren, nor knew his owne children: for they haue obserued thy word, and kept thy Couenant.

10 ‖ They shall teach Iacob thy Iudgements, and Israel thy Law: ‖ they shall put incense † before thee, and whole burnt sacrifice vpon thine Altar.

11 Blesse, LORD, his substance, & accept the worke of his hands; smite thorow the loines of them that rise against him, and of them that hate him, that they rise not againe.

12 ¶ And of Beniamin hee said, The beloued of the LORD shall dwell in safety by him, and the LORD shall couer him all the day long, and hee shall dwell betweene his shoulders.

13 ¶ And of Ioseph he said, * Blessed of the LORD be his land, for the precious things of heauen for the dew, and for the deepe that coucheth beneath;

14 And for the precious fruits brought forth by the Sun, and for the precious things † put forth by the † Moone,

15 And for the chiefe things of the ancient mountaines, & for the precious things of the lasting hils,

16 And for the precious things of the earth, and fulnesse thereof, and for the good will of him that dwelt in the bush: let the blessing come vpon the head of Ioseph, and vpon the top of the head of him that was separated from his brethren.

17 His glory is like the firstling of his bullocke, & his hornes are like the hornes of vnicornes: with them he shall push the people together, to the ends of the earth: and they are the ten thousands of Ephraim, and they are the thousands of Manasseh.

18 ¶ And of Zebulun he said, Reioyce Zebulun, in thy going out, and Issachar in thy tents.

19 And they shall call the people vnto the mountaine; there they shall offer sacrifices of righteousnesse: for they shall suckle of the abundance of the Seas, and of treasures hid in the sand.

20 ¶ And of Gad he said, Blessed be hee that enlargeth Gad: he dwelleth as a lyon, and teareth the armewith the crowne of the head.

21 And hee prouided the first part for himselfe, because there, in a portion of the Lawgiuer was he † seated, and he came with the heads of the people, he executed the Iustice of the LORD, and his iudgements with Israel.

22 ¶ And of Dan he said, Dan is a Lyons whelpe: he shall leape from Bashan.

23 ¶ And of Naphtali he said, O Naphtali, satisfied with fauour and full with the blessing of the LORD: possesse thou the West and the South.

24 ¶ And of Asher he said, Let Asher be blessed with children, let him bee acceptable to his brethren, and let him dip his foot in oyle.

25 Thy ‖ shooes shall be yron and brasse; and as thy dayes, so shall thy strength be.

26 ¶ There is none like vnto the God of Iesurun, who rideth vpon the heauen in thy helpe, and in his excellency on the skie.

27 The eternall God is thy refuge, and vnderneath are the euerlasting armes: and he shall thrust out the enemy from before thee, and shall say, Destroy them.

28 * Israel then shall dwell in safety alone: the fountaine of Iacob shall be vpon a land of corne and wine: also his heauens shall drop downe dew.

29 Happy art thou, O Israel: who is like vnto thee, O people saued by the LORD, the shield of thy helpe, and who is the sword of thy excellencie: and thine enemies ‖ shall be found liars vnto thee, and thou shalt tread vpon their high places.

* Ier. 23.6.

‖ Or, yron shooes shall be yron.

‖ Or, shall be subdued.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Moses from mount Nebo vieweth the land. 5 He dieth there. 6 His buriall. 7 His age. 8 The time of mourning for him. 9 Iosua succeedeth him. 10 The praise of Moses.

AND Moses went vp from the plaines of Moab, vnto the ‖ mountaine of Nebo, to the top of Pisgah, that is ouer against Iericho: and the LORD shewed him all the land of Gilead, vnto Dan,

‖ Or, hill.

2 And all Naphtali, and the land of Ephraim, and Manasseh, and all the land of Iudah, vnto the vtmost Sea,

* Chap. 3.27.2. Sam. 2.4.

3 And the South, and the plaine of the valley of Iericho, the citie of palme trees vnto Zoar.

4 And the LORD said vnto him, * This is the land which I sware vnto Abraham, vnto Isaac, and vnto Iacob, saying, I will giue it vnto thy seed: I haue caused thee to see it with thine eyes, but thou shalt not goe ouer thither.

* Gene. 12.7. and 13.15.

5 ¶ So Moses the seruant of the LORD died there in the land of Moab, according to the word of the LORD.

6 And he buried him in a valley in the land of Moab ouer against Beth-Peor: but no man knoweth of his sepulchre vnto this day.

7 ¶ And Moses was an hundred and twenty yeeres old when he died: his eye was not dimme, nor his † naturall force † abated.

† Hebr. moysture. † Hebr. fled.

8 ¶ And the children of Israel wept for Moses in the plaines of Moab thirty dayes: so the dayes of weeping and mourning for Moses were ended.

9 ¶ And Iosua the son of Nun was full of the Spirit of wisedome: for Moses had laid his hands vpon him, and the children of Israel hearkened vnto him, and did as the LORD commanded Moses.

10 ¶ And there arose not a Prophet since in Israel like vnto Moses, whom the LORD knew face to face:

11 In all the signes and the wonders, which the LORD sent him to doe in the land of Egypt, to Pharaoh, and to all his seruants, and to all his land,

12 And in all that mighty hand, and in all the great terrour, which Moses shewed in the sight of all Israel.

¶ THE BOOKE OF IOSHVA.

CHAP. I.

1 The LORD appointed Ioshua to succeed Moses. 3 The borders of the promised land. 5. 9. God promiseth to assist Ioshua. 8 He giueth him instructions. 10 He prepareth the people to passe ouer Iordan. 12 Ioshua putteth the two Tribes and halfe in minde of their promise to Moses. 16 They promise him fealtie.

NOw after the death of Moses the seruant of the LORD, it came to passe, that the LORD spake vnto Ioshua the sonne of Nun, Moses *minister, saying,

2 Moses my seruant is dead: now therefore arise, goe ouer this Iordane, thou and all this people, vnto the land which I do giue to them, *euen* to the children of Israel.

3 *Euery place that the soule of your foot shall tread vpon, that haue I giuen vnto you, as I said vnto Moses.

4 From the wildernesse and this Lebanon, euen vnto the great River, the River Euphrates, all the land of the Hittites, and vnto the great Sea, toward the going downe of the Sunne shalbe your coast.

5 There shall not any man bee able to stand before thee all the dayes of thy life: as I was with Moses, so I will be with thee: *I will not faile thee, nor forsake thee.

6 *Be strong, and of a good courage, for *vnto* this people shalt thou diuide for an inheritance the land which I sware vnto their fathers to giue them.

7 Onely be thou strong, & very courageous, that thou maiest obserue to do according to all the Law which Moses my seruant commanded thee: *turne not from it to the right hand, or to the left, that thou maiest ‖prosper whithersoeuer thou goest.

8 This booke of the Law shall not depart out of thy mouth, but thou shalt meditate therein day and night, that thou mayest obserue to doe according to all that is written therein: for then thou shalt make thy way prosperous: and then thou shalt ‖haue good successe.

9 Haue not I commanded thee? Bee strong, and of a good courage: bee not afraid, neither be thou dismayed: for the LORD thy God *is* with thee, whithersoeuer thou goest.

10 ¶ Then Ioshua commanded the officers of the people, saying,

11 Passe thorow the hoste, and command the people, saying, Prepare you victuals: for within three dayes ye shall passe ouer this Iordan, to goe in to possesse the land which the LORD your God giueth you to possesse it.

12 ¶ And to the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to halfe the tribe of Manasseh spake Ioshua, saying,

13 *Remember the word which Moses the seruant of the LORD commanded you, saying, The LORD your God hath giuen you rest, and hath giuen you this land.

14 Your wiues, your little ones, and your cattell shall remaine in the land which Moses gaue you on this side Iordan; but ye shall passe before your brethren †armed, all the mighty men of valour, and helpe them;

15 Vntill the LORD haue giuen your brethren rest, as *he hath giuen* you; and they also haue possessed the land which the LORD your God giueth them: then ye shall returne vnto the land of your possession, and enioy it, which Moses the LORDS seruant gaue you on this side Iordane toward the Sunne rising.

16 ¶ And they answered Ioshua, saying, All that thou commandest vs, we will do, and whithersoeuer thou sendest vs, we will goe.

17 According as we hearkened vnto Moses in all things, so will wee hearken vnto thee: onely the LORD thy God be with thee, as he was with Moses.

18 Whosoeuer he be that doth rebell against thy commandement, & wil not hearken vnto thy words in all that thou commandest him, he shall be put to death: onely be strong, and of a good courage.

CHAP. II.

1 Rahab receiueth and conceleth the two spies sent from Shittim. 8 The couenant betweene her and them. 23 Their returne and relation.

AND Ioshua the sonne of Nun sent out of Shittim two men, to spie secretly, saying, Goe, view the land, euen Iericho: and they went, and *came into an harlots house, named Rahab, and †lodged there.

2 And it was told the king of Iericho, saying, Behold, there came men in hither to night of the children of Israel, to search out the countrey.

3 And the King of Iericho sent vnto Rahab, saying, Bring foorth the men that are come to thee, which are entred into thine house: for they be come to search out all the countrey.

4 And the woman tooke the two men, and hid them, and said thus: There came men vnto me, but I wist not whence they were.

5 And it came to passe, *about the time* of shutting of the gate, when it was darke, that the men went out: whither the men went, I wote not: pursue after them quickly, for ye shall ouertake them.

6 But shee had brought them vp to the roofe of the house, and hid them with the stalkes of flax, which she had laid in order vpon the roofe.

7 And the men pursued after them the way to Iordan, vnto the foords: and assoone as they which pursued after them, were gone out, they shut the gate.

8 ¶ And before they were laid downe, shee came vp vnto them vpon the roofe,

9 And shee said vnto the men, I know that the LORD hath giuen you the land, and that your terrour is fallen vpon vs, and that all the inhabitants of the land ‖faint because of you.

10 For we haue heard how the LORD *dryed vp the water of the red Sea for you, when you came out of Egypt, and what you did vnto the two kings of the Amorites that *were* on the other side Iordan, *Sihon, and Og, whom ye vtterly destroyed.

11 And assoone as we had heard *these things*, our hearts did melt, neither did there †remaine any more courage in any man because of you: for the LORD your God, he is God in heauen aboue, and in earth beneath.

12 Now therefore, I pray you, sweare vnto me by the LORD, since I haue shewed you kindnesse, that ye will also shew kindnesse vnto my fathers house, and giue me a true token:

13 And saue ye will saue alliue my father, and my mother, and my brethren, and my sisters, and all that they haue, and deliuer our liues from death.

14 And the men answered her, Our life ‖for yours,

*Deut. 1.38.

*Deut. 11.24. chap.14.9

*Hebr. 23.6.

*Deut. 31.23. ‖Or, thou shalt cause this people to inherite the land, &c.

*Deut. 5.32. and 28.14. ‖Or, doe wisely.

‖Or, doe wisely.

*Numb. 32.20.

† Hebr. marshalledly fiue

yours, if ye vtter not this our buſines. And it ſhall be when the LORD hath giuen vs the land, that wee will deale kindly and truly with thee.

15 Then ſhe let them downe by a coard thorow the window: for her houſe *was* vpon the towne wall, and ſhe dwelt vpon the wall.

16 And ſhe ſaid vnto them, Go you to the mountaine, leſt the purſuers meet you, and hide your ſelues there three dayes, vntill the purſuers be returned, and afterward may ye goe your way.

17 And the men ſaid vnto her, Wee will bee blameleſſe of this thine oath which thou haſt made vs ſweare:

18 Behold, when we come into the land, thou ſhalt bind this line of ſkarlet threed in the window which thou didſt let vs downe by: and thou ſhalt † bring thy father and thy mother, and thy brethren, and all thy fathers houſhold home vnto thee.

19 And it ſhall be that whoſoeuer ſhall goe out of the doores of thy houſe into the ſtreet, his blood *ſhall be* vpon his head, and we will be guiltleſſe, and whoſoeuer ſhalbe with thee in the houſe, his blood *ſhall be* on our head, if any hand be vpon him.

20 And if thou vtter this our buſineſſe, then wee will be quit of thine oath which thou haſt made vs to ſweare.

21 And ſhe ſaid, According vnto your words, ſo be it. And ſhe ſent them away, and they departed: and ſhe bound the ſkarlet line in the window.

22 And they went, and came vnto the mountaine, and abode there three dayes vntill the purſuers were returned. And the purſuers ſought *them* throwout all the way, but found them not.

23 ¶ So the two men returned, and deſcended from the mountaine, and paſſed ouer, and came to Ioſhua the ſon of Nun, and told him all things that befell them.

24 And they ſaid vnto Ioſhua, Truely the LORD hath deliuered into our hands all the land, for euen all the inhabitants of the countrey doe † faint becauſe of vs.

CHAP. III.

1 Ioſhua commeth to Iordan. 2 The officers inſtruct the people for the paſſage. 7 The LORD encourageth Ioſhua. 9 Ioſhua encourageth the people. 14 The waters of Iordan are diuided.

AND Ioſhua aroſe early in the morning, and they remooued from Shittim, and came to Iordane, and he and all the children of Iſrael, and lodged there before they paſſed ouer.

2 And it came to paſſe after three dayes, that the officers went thorow the hoſte;

3 And they commanded the people, ſaying, When ye ſee the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD your God, and the Prieſts the Lenites bearing it, then ye ſhall remoone from your place, and goe after it.

4 Yet there ſhall be a ſpace betweene you and it about two thouſand cubits by meaſure: come not neere vnto it, that ye may know the way by which yee muſt goe: for yee haue not paſſed *this* way † heretofore.

5 And Ioſhua ſaid vnto the people, * Sanctifie your ſelues: for to morrow the LORD will doe wonders among you.

6 And Ioſhua ſpake vnto the Prieſts, ſaying, Take vp the Arke of the Couenant, and paſſe ouer before the people. And they tooke vp the Arke of the Couenant, and went before the people.

7 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Ioſhua, This day will I begin to magnifie thee in the ſight of all Iſrael, that they may know that * as I was with Moſes, ſo I will be with thee.

8 And thou ſhalt command the Prieſts that beare the Arke of the Couenant, ſaying, When wee are come to the brinke of the water of Iordan, ye ſhall ſtand ſtill in Iordan.

9 ¶ And Ioſhua ſaid vnto the children of Iſrael, Come hither, and heare the words of the LORD your God.

10 And Ioſhua ſaid, Hereby ye ſhall know that the liuing God is among you, and that hee will without faile driue out from before you the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Hiuites, and the Perizzites, and the Girgaſhites, and the Amorites, and the Iebuſites.

11 Behold the Arke of the Couenant, euen the Lord of all the earth, paſſeth ouer before you, into Iordan.

12 Now therefore take ye twelue men out of the Tribes of Iſrael, out of euery tribe a man.

13 And it ſhall come to paſſe, aſſoone as the ſoles of the feet of the Prieſts, that beare the Arke of the LORD, the Lord of all the earth, ſhall reſt in the waters of Iordan, *that* the waters of Iordan ſhall be cut off *from* the waters that come downe from aboue: and they * ſhall ſtand vpon an heape. * Pſal. 114. 3.

14 ¶ And it came to paſſe when the people remooued from their tents to paſſe ouer Iordan, and the Prieſts bearing the * Arke of the Couenant before the people; * Actes 7. 45.

15 And as they that bare the Arke were come vnto Iordan, and the feet of the Prieſts that bare the Arke, were dipped in the brim of the water, (for * Iordan ouerfloweth all his bankes at the time of harueſt.) * 1. Chro. 12. 15.

16 That the waters which came downe from aboue, ſtood *and* roſe vp vpon an heape very farre from the citie Adam, that *is* beſide Zaretan: and thoſe that came downe toward the ſea of the plaſu, *euen* the ſalt ſea, failed, *and* were cut off: and the people paſſed ouer right againſt Iericho. ecclus. 24. 30.

17 And the Prieſt that bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, ſtood firme on dry ground, in the midſt of Iordan, and all the Iſraelites paſſed ouer on dry ground, vntill all the people were paſſed cleane ouer Iordan.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Twelue men are appointed to take twelue ſtones for a memorial out of Iordan. 9 Twelue other ſtones are ſet vp in the midſt of Iordan. 10. 19 The people paſſe ouer. 14 God magnifieth Ioſhua. 20 The twelue ſtones are pitched in Gilgal.

AND it came to paſſe when all the people were cleane paſſed * ouer Iordan, that the LORD ſpake vnto * Ioſhua, ſaying, * Deut. 27. 2. * Chap. 3. 12.

2 Take ye twelue men out of the people, out of euery tribe a man.

3 And command you them, ſaying, Take you hence out of the midſt of Iordan, out of the place where the Prieſts feet ſtood firme, twelue ſtones, and yee ſhall cary them ouer with you, and leaue them in the lodging place, where ye ſhall lodge this night.

4 Then Ioſhua called the twelue men, whom hee had prepared of the children of Iſrael, out of euery tribe a man:

5 And Ioſhua ſaid vnto them, paſſe ouer before the Arke of the LORD your God, into the midſt of Iordan, and take ye vp euery man of you a ſtone vpon his ſhoulder, according vnto the number of the tribes of the children of Iſrael:

6 That this may be a ſigne among you, *that* when your children aſke their fatoers † in time to come, ſaying, What meane you by theſe ſtones? † Hebr. to morrow.

7 Then ye ſhall anſwere them, That the waters

of Iordan were cut off before ſ Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, when it paſſed ouer Iordan, the waters of Iordan were cut off: & theſe ſtones ſhalbe for a memoriall vnto ſ children of Iſrael for euer.

8 And the children of Iſrael did ſo as Ioſhua commanded, and tooke vp twelue ſtones out of the midſt of Iordan, as the LORD ſpake vnto Ioſhua, according to the number of the tribes of the children of Iſrael, and caried them ouer with them, vnto the place where they lodged, and laid them downe there.

9 And Ioſhua ſet vp twelue ſtones in the midſt of Iordan, in the place where the feet of the Prieſts which bare the Arke of the Couenant, ſtood: and they are written vnto this day.

10 ¶ For the Prieſts which bare the Arke, ſtood in the midſt of Iordan, vntill euery thing was finiſhed that the LORD commanded Ioſhua to ſpeake vnto the people, according to all that Moſes commanded Ioſhua, and the people haſted and paſſed ouer.

11 And it came to paſſe, when all the people were cleane paſſed ouer, that the Arke of the LORD paſſed ouer, & the Prieſts in ſ preſence of the people.

*Numb. 32.27. 12 And * the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and halfe the tribe of Manaſſeh, paſſed ouer armed before the children of Iſrael, as Moſes ſpake vnto them.

‖Or, ready armed. 13 About four y thouſand ‖prepared for warre, paſſed ouer before the LORD vnto battell, to the plaines of Iericho.

14 ¶ On that day the LORD magnified Ioſhua in the ſight of all Iſrael, and they feared him as they feared Moſes all the dayes of his life.

15 And the LORD ſpake vnto Ioſhua, ſaying,

16 Command the Prieſts that bare the Arke of the Teſtimony, that they come vp out of Iordan.

17 Ioſhua therefore commanded the Prieſts, ſaying, Come ye vp out of Iordan.

18 And it came to paſſe when the Prieſts that bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, were come vp out of the midſt of Iordan, *and* the ſoles of the Prieſts feet were † lift vp vnto the dry land, that the waters of Iordan returned vnto their place, and † flowed ouer all his bankes, as they did before.

†Hebr. plucked vp. †Hebr. went.

19 ¶ And the people came vp out of Iordan on the tenth day of the firſt moneth, and encamped in Gilgal, in the Eaſt border of Iericho.

20 And thoſe twelue ſtones which they tooke out of Iordan, did Ioſhua pitch in Gilgal,

21 And he ſpake vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, When your children ſhall aſke their fathers † in time to come, ſaying, What meane theſe ſtones?

†Hebr. to morrow.

22 Then ye ſhall let your children know, ſaying, Iſrael came ouer this Iordan on dry land.

23 For the LORD your God dryed vp the waters of Iordan from before you, vntill yee were paſſed ouer, as the LORD your God did to the red ſea, * which he dryed vp from before vs, vntill we were gone ouer:

*Exod. 14.21.

24 That all the people of the earth might know the hand of the LORD, that it *is* mighty, that yee might feare the LORD your God † for euer.

†Hebr. all dayes.

CHAP. V.

1 The Canaanites are afraid. 2 Ioſhua renueth Circumciſion. 10 The Paſſouer is kept at Gilgal. 12 Manna ceaſeth. 13 An Angel appeareth to Ioſhua.

AND it came to paſſe when all the kings of the Amorites, which were on the ſide of Iordane Weſtward, and all the kings of the Canaanites, which were by the ſea, heard that the LORD had dryed vp the waters of Iordan from before ſ children of Iſrael, vntill we were paſſed ouer, that their heart melted, neither was there ſpirit in them any more, becauſe of the children of Iſrael.

2 ¶ At that time the LORD ſaid vnto Ioſhua, *Make thee ‖ ſharpe knines, and circumciſe againe the children of Iſrael the ſecond time.

3 And Ioſhua made him ſharpe knines, and circumciſed the children of Iſrael at † the hill of the foreſkins.

4 And this is the cauſe why Ioſhua did circumciſe all the people that came out of Egypt, that *were* males, *euen* all the men of war, did die in ſ wilderneſſe by the way after they came out of Egypt.

5 Now all the people that came out were circumciſed: but all the people that were borne in the wilderneſſe by the way, as they came forth out of Egypt, *them* they had not circumciſed.

6 For the children of Iſrael walked forty yeeres in the wilderneſſe, till all the people *that were* men of war, which came out of Egypt, were conſumed, becauſe they obeyed not the voice of the LORD, to whom the LORD ſware that *he* would not ſhew them the land which the LORD ſware vnto their fathers, that he would giue vs, a land that floweth with milke and honie.

7 And their children, *whom* he raiſed vp in their ſtead, them Ioſhua circumciſed, for they were vncircumciſed: becauſe they had not circumciſed them by the way.

8 And it came to paſſe † when they had done circumciſing all the people, that they abode in their places in the campe, till they were whole.

9 And the LORD ſaid vnto Ioſhua, This day haue I rolled away the reproach of Egypt from off you. Wherefore the name of the place is called ‖ Gilgal vnto this day.

10 And the children of Iſrael encamped in Gilgal, and kept the Paſſeouer on the fourteenth day of the moneth at Euen, in the plaines of Iericho.

11 And they did eat of the old corne of the land on the morrow after the Paſſeouer, vnleauened cakes, and parched *corne* in the ſelfe ſame day.

12 ¶ And the Manna ceaſed on the morrow after they had eaten of the old corne of the land, neither had ſ children of Iſrael Manna any more, but they did eat of the fruit of the land of Canaan ſ yeere.

13 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Ioſhua was by Iericho, that he lift vp his eyes and looked, and behold there ſtood * a man ouer againſt him, with his ſword drawne in his hand: and Ioſhua went vnto him, and ſaid vnto him, Art thou for vs, or for our aduerſaries?

14 And he ſaid, Nay, but *as* † captaine of the hoſte of the LORD am I now come. And Ioſhua did fall on his face to the earth, and did worſhip, and ſ ſaid vnto him, What ſaith my lord vnto his ſeruant?

15 And the captaine of the LORDS hoſte ſaid vnto Ioſhua, * Loole thy ſhooe from off thy foot, for the place whereon thou ſtandeſt, is holy: and Ioſhua did ſo.

CHAP. VI.

1 Iericho is ſhut vp. 2 God inſtructeth Ioſhua to beſiege it. 12 The city is compaſſed. 17 It is be accurſed. 20 The walls fall downe. 22 Rahab ſaued. 26 The builder of Iericho is curſed.

NOw Iericho † was ſtraitly ſhut vp, becauſe of the children of Iſrael: none went out, and none came in.

2 And the LORD ſaid vnto Ioſhua, See, I haue giuen into thine hand, Iericho, and the king thereof, *and* the mighty men of valour.

3 And yee ſhall compaſſe the city, all ye men

warre, *and* goe round about the citie once: thus shalt thou doe sixe dayes.

4 And seuen Priests shall beare before the Arke seuen trumpets of rammes hornes: and the seuenth day ye shall compasse the city seuen times, and the Priests shall blow with the trumpets.

5 And it shall come to passe, that when they make a long *blast* with the rams horne, *and* when yee heare the sound of the trumpet, all the people shall shout with a great shout: and the wall of the city shall fall downe † flat, and the people shall ascend vp euery man straight before him.

6 ¶ And Ioshua the sonne of Nun called the Priests, & said vnto them, Take vp the Arke of the Couenant, and let seuen Priests beare seuen trumpets of rams hornes, before the Arke of the LORD.

7 And hee said vnto the people, Passe on, and compasse the city, and let him that is armed, passe on before the Arke of the LORD.

8 ¶ And it came to passe when Ioshua had spoken vnto the people, that the seuen Priests bearing the seuen trumpets of rammes hornes passed on before the LORD, and blew with the trumpets: and the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD followed them.

9 ¶ And the armed men went before the Priests that blew with the trumpets: and the † rereward came after the Arke, *the Priests* going on, and blowing with the trumpets.

10 And Ioshua had commanded the people, saying, Ye shall not shout, nor † make any noise with your voyce, neither shall any word proceed out of your mouth, vntill the day I bid you shout, then shall ye shout.

11 So the Arke of the LORD compassed the city, going about *it* once: and they came into the campe, and lodged in the campe.

12 ¶ And Ioshua rose early in the morning, and the Priests tooke vp the Arke of the LORD.

13 And seuen Priests bearing seuen trumpets of rammes hornes before the Arke of the LORD, went on continually, and blew with the trumpets: and the armed men went before them, but the rereward came after the Arke of the LORD, *the Priests* going on, and blowing with the trumpets.

14 And the second day they compassed § city once, and returned into the camp: so they did sixe dayes.

15 And it came to passe on the seuenth day, that they rose early about the dawning of the day, and compassed the citie after the same manner, seuen times: onely on that day they compassed the citie seuen times.

16 And it came to passe at the seuenth time, when the Priests blew with the trumpets, Ioshua said vnto the people, Shout, for the LORD hath giuen you the city.

17 ¶ And the city shall be † accursed, *euen* it, and all that *are* therein, to the LORD: onely Rahab the harlot shall liue, she, and all that are with her in the house, because *she* hid the messengers that we sent.

18 And you in any wise keepe your selues from the accursed thing, lest you make your selues accursed when yee take of the accursed thing, and make the campe of Israel a curse, and trouble it.

19 But all the siluer and gold, and vessels of brasse and yron, are † consecrated vnto the LORD: they shall come into the treasury of the LORD.

20 So the people shouted when the Priests blew with the trumpets: and it came to passe when the people heard the sound of the trumpet, & the people shouted with a great shout, that * the wall fell downe † flat, so that § people went vp into the city, euery man straight before him, & they took § city.

21 And they vtterly destroyed all that was in the city, both man and woman, young and old, and oxe, and sheepe, and asse, with the edge of the sword.

22 But Ioshua had said vnto the two men that had spied out the country, Goe into the harlots house, and bring out thence the woman, and all that she hath, * as ye sware vnto her. * Chap. 2.14. heb. 11.31.

23 And the young men that were spies, went in, and brought out Rahab, and her father, and her mother, and her brethren, and all that shee had: and they brought out all her † kinred, and left them without the campe of Israel. † *Hebr. families.*

24 And they burnt the city with fire, and all that was therein: onely the siluer and the gold, and the vessels of brasse and of yron, they put into the treasury of the house of the LORD.

25 And Ioshua saued Rahab the harlot aliue, and her fathers household, and all that she had: and she dwelleth in Israel euen vnto this day, because she hid the messengers which Ioshua sent to spie out Iericho.

26 ¶ And Ioshua adiured *them* at that time, saying, * Cursed be the man before the LORD, that riseth vp and buildeth this city Iericho: hee shall lay the foundation thereof in his first borne, and in his yongest *sonne* shall he set vp the gates of it. * 1. King. 16.34.

27 So the LORD was with Ioshua, and his fame was noised throughout all the country.

CHAP. VII.

1 The Israelites are smitten at Ai. 6 Ioshuahs complaint. 10 God instructeth him what to doe. 16 Achan is taken by the lot. 19 His confession. 22 He and all he had, are destroyed in the valley of Achor.

BVt the children of Israel committed a trespasse in the accursed thing: for * Achan the sonne of Carmi, the sonne of Zabdi, the son of Zerah, of the tribe of Iudah, tooke of the accursed thing: and the anger of the LORD was kindled against the children of Israel. * Chap. 22.20. 1. Chro. 2.7.

2 And Ioshua sent men from Iericho to Ai, which is beside Beth-auen, on the East side of Bethel, and spake vnto them, saying, Goe vp and view the country. And the men went vp and viewed Ai.

3 And they returned to Ioshua, and said vnto him, Let not all the people goe vp; but let † about two or three thousand men goe vp, and smite Ai, and make not all the people to labour thither, for they are but few. † *Heb. about two thousand men: or about three thousand men.*

4 So there went vp thither of the people about three thousand men: & they fled before § men of Ai.

5 And the men of Ai smote of them about thirty and sixe men: for they chased them *from* before the gate, euen vnto Shebarim, and smote them in the ‖ going downe: wherefore the hearts of the people melted, and became as water. ‖ *Or, in Morad.*

6 ¶ And Ioshua rent his clothes, and fell to the earth vpon his face before the Arke of the LORD, vntill the euentide, he and all the Elders of Israel, and put dust vpon their heads.

7 And Ioshua said, Alas, O Lord GOD: wherefore hast thou at all brought this people ouer Iordan, to deliuer vs into the hand of the Amorites, to destroy vs? Would to God wee had beene content, and dwelt on the other side Iordan.

8 Oh LORD! what shall I say, when Israel turneth their † backes before their enemies? † *Hebr. necks.*

9 For the Canaanites, and all the inhabitants of the land shall heare *of it*, and shall inuiron vs round, and cut off our name from the earth: and what wilt thou doe vnto thy great Name?

10 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Ioshua, Get thee † vp, Wherefore † liest thou thus vpon thy face? † *Hebr. fallest.*

11 Iſrael hath ſinned, and they haue alſo tranſgreſſed my Couenant which I commanded them: for they haue euen taken of the accurſed thing, and haue alſo ſtollen, and diſſembled alſo, and they haue put it euen among their owne ſtuffe.

12 Therefore the children of Iſrael could not ſtand before their enemies, *but* turned their backes before their enemies, becauſe they were accurſed: neither will I be with you any more, except ye deſtroy the accurſed from amongſt you.

13 Vp, ſanctifie the people, and ſay, Sanctifie your ſelues againſt to morrow: for thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, *There is* an accurſed thing in the midſt of thee, O Iſrael: thou canſt not ſtand before thine enemies, vntill yee take away the accurſed thing from among you.

14 In the morning therefore ye ſhall be brought according to your tribes: and it ſhall bee, that the tribe which the LORD taketh, ſhall come according to the families *thereof*, and the family which the LORD ſhall take, ſhall come by houſholds: and the houſholds which the LORD ſhall take, ſhall come man by man.

15 And it ſhall be, that he that is taken with the accurſed thing, ſhall be burnt with fire, he, and all that he hath: becauſe he hath tranſgreſſed the Couenant of the LORD, and becauſe he hath wrought ‖ folly in Iſrael.

‖ *Or, wickedneſſe.*

16 ¶ So Ioſhua roſe vp early in the morning, and brought Iſrael by their tribes, and the tribe of Iudah was taken.

17 And hee brought the family of Iudah, and he tooke the family of the Zarhites: and he brought the family of the Zarhites man by man, and Zabdi was taken.

18 And hee brought his houſhold man by man, and Achan the ſonne of Carmi, the ſonne of Zabdi, the ſon of Zerah, of the tribe of Iudah was taken.

19 And Ioſhua ſaid vnto Achan, My ſonne, giue I pray thee, glory to the LORD God of Iſrael, and make confeſſion vnto him, and tell me now, what thou haſt done, hide it not from me.

20 And Achan anſwered Ioſhua, and ſaid, Indeed I haue ſinned againſt the LORD God of Iſrael, and thus and thus haue I done.

21 When I ſaw among the ſpoiles a goodly Babylonish garment, and two hundred ſhekels of ſiluer and a † wedge of gold of fifty ſhekels weight, then I coueted them, and tooke them, and behold, they are hid in the earth, in the midſt of my tent, and the ſiluer vnder it.

† *Hebr. tongue.*

22 ¶ So Ioſhua ſent meſſengers, and they ran vnto the tent, and behold, it was hid in his tent, and the ſiluer vnder it.

23 And they tooke them out of the midſt of the tent, and brought them vnto Ioſhua, and vnto all the children of Iſrael, and † laid them out before the LORD.

† *Hebr. powred.*

24 And Ioſhua and all Iſrael with him tooke Achan the ſonne of Zerah, and the ſiluer, and the garment, and the † wedge of gold, and his ſonnes, and his daughters, and his oxen, and his aſſes, and his ſheepe, and his tent, and all that he had: and they brought them vnto the valley of Achor.

25 And Ioſhua ſaid, Why haſt thou troubled vs? the LORD ſhall trouble thee this day. And all Iſrael ſtoned him with ſtones, and burned them with fire, after they had ſtoned them with ſtones.

26 And they raiſed ouer him a great heape of ſtones vnto this day: ſo the LORD turned from the fierceneſs of his anger. Wherefore the name of the place was called, The valley of ‖ Achor, vnto this day.

‖ *That is, trouble.*

CHAP. VIII.

1 God encourageth Ioſhua. 3 The ſtratagem [illegible] *by Ai was taken. 29 The King thereof is hanged. 30 Ioſhua buildeth an Altar, 34 writeth the Law on ſtones, 33 propoundeth bleſſings and curſings.*

AND the LORD ſaid vnto Ioſhua, * Feare not, neither be thou diſmayed, take all the people of warre with thee, and ariſe, goe vp to Ai: See, I haue giuen into thine hand the king of Ai, and his people, and his city, and his land.

2 And thou ſhalt doe to Ai and her king as thou didſt vnto * Iericho and her king: Onely the ſpoile thereof, and * the cattel thereof ſhall ye take for a prey vnto your ſelues: lay thee an ambuſh for the city behinde it.

3 ¶ So Ioſhua aroſe, and all the people of warre to goe vp againſt Ai: and Ioſhua choſe out thirty thouſand mighty men of valour, and ſent them away by night:

4 And he commanded them, ſaying, Behold, ye ſhall lie in wait againſt § city, *euen* behind the city: goe not very far from the city, but be ye all ready:

5 And I, and all the people that are with me, will approach vnto the city: and it ſhall come to paſſe when they come out againſt vs, as at the firſt, that we will flee before them,

6 (For they will come out after vs) till we haue † drawen them from the city; for they will ſay, They flee before vs as at the firſt: therefore we will flee before them.

7 Then yee ſhall riſe vp from the ambuſh, and ſeize vpon the city: for the LORD your God will deliuer it into your hand.

8 And it ſhall be, when ye haue taken the city, that yee ſhall ſet the city on fire: according to the commandement of the LORD ſhall ye doe. See, I haue commanded you.

9 ¶ Ioſhua therefore ſent them forth, and they went to lie in ambuſh, and abode betweene Bethel and Ai, on the Weſt ſide of Ai: but Ioſhua lodged that night among the people.

10 And Ioſhua roſe vp early in the morning, numbred the people, and went vp, he, and the elders of Iſrael, before the people to Ai.

11 And all the people, *euen the people* of warre that were with him, went vp, and drew nigh, and came before the city, and pitched on the North ſide of Ai: now there was a valley betweene them and Ai.

12 And hee tooke about fiue thouſand men, and ſet them to lie in ambuſh betweene Bethel and Ai, on the Weſt ſide ‖ of the city.

13 And when they had ſet the people, *euen* all the hoſte that was on the North of the city, and their † liers in waite on the Weſt of the city, Ioſhua went that night into the midſt of the valley.

14 ¶ And it came to paſſe when the king of Ai ſaw it, that they haſted, and roſe vp early, and the men of the city went vp againſt Iſrael to battell, he, and all his people, at a time appointed, before the plaine, but hee wiſt not that there were liers in ambuſh againſt him behinde the city.

15 And Ioſhua and all Iſrael made as if they were beaten before them, and fled by the way of the wilderneſſe.

16 And all the people that were in Ai, were called together to purſue after them: & they purſued after Ioſhua, and were drawen away from the city.

17 And there was not a man left in Ai or Bethel, that went not out after Iſrael: and they left the city open, and purſued after Iſrael.

18 And the LORD ſaid vnto Iſrael, Stretch out the ſpeare that is in thine hand; toward Ai, for I will

wil giue it into thy hand. And Iosh̃ua ſtretched out the ſpeare that he had in his hand toward the citie.

19 And the ambuſh aroſe quickly out of their place, and they ran aſſoone as he had ſtretched out his hand: and they entred into the city, and tooke it, and haſted, and ſet the city on fire.

20 And when the men of Ai looked behind them, they ſaw, & behold, the ſmoke of the citie aſcended vp to heauen, and they had no † power to flee this way or that way: and the people that fled to the wildernesſe, turned backe vpon the purſuers.

21 And when Iosh̃ua, and all Iſrael ſaw that the ambuſh had taken the city, and that the ſmoake of the city aſcended, then they turned againe, and ſlue the men of Ai.

22 And the other iſſued out of the citie againſt them, ſo they were in the midſt of Iſrael: ſome on this ſide, & ſome on that ſide, and they ſmote them, ſo that they * let none of them remaine or eſcape.

23 And the King of Ai they tooke aliue, and brought him to Iosh̃ua.

24 And it came to paſſe whē Iſrael had made an end of ſlayiõg all the inhabitants of Ai in the field in the wildernes wherin they chaſed them, & *when* they were all fallen on ỹ edge of the ſword, vntill they were conſumed, that all the Iſraelites returned vnto Ai, and ſmote it with the edge of the ſword.

25 And ſo it was, that all that fell that day, both of men and women, *were* twelue thouſand, *euen* all the men of Ai.

26 For Iosh̃ua drew not his hand backe wherewith he ſtretched out the ſpeare, vntill hee had vtterly deſtroyed all the inhabitants of Ai.

27 * Onely the cattel, and the ſpoile of that city, Iſrael tooke for a prey vnto themſelues, according vnto the word of the LORD, which hee * commanded Iosh̃ua.

28 And Iosh̃ua burnt Ai, and made it an heape for euer, *euen* a deſolation vnto this day.

29 And the King of Ai he hanged on a tree, vntill euentide: and aſſoone as the Sun was downe, Iosh̃ua commanded that they ſhould take his carkeis downe from the tree, and caſt it at the entring of the gate of the citie, and * raiſe thereon a great heape of ſtones, *that remaineth* vnto this day.

30 ¶ Then Iosh̃ua built an Altar vnto the LORD God of Iſrael in mount Ebal.

31 As Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD commanded the children of Iſrael, as it is written in the * booke of the Law of Moſes, an Altar of whole ſtones, ouer which no man hath liſt vp any yron: and they offered thereon burnt offerings vnto the LORD, and ſacrificed peace offerings.

32 ¶ And he wrote there vpon the ſtones a copie of the Law of Moſes, which hee wrote in the preſence of the children of Iſrael.

33 And all Iſrael, and their ‖ Elders, and officers, and their Iudges ſtood on this ſide the Arke, and on that ſide before the Prieſtes the Leuites, which bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD aſwell the ſtranger, as hee that was borne among them: halfe of them ouer againſt mount Gerizim, and halfe of them ouer againſt mount Ebal, * as Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD had commanded before, that they ſhould bleſſe the people of Iſrael.

34 And afterward hee read all the words of the Law, the bleſſings and curſings, according to all that is written in the booke of the Law.

35 There was not a word of all ỹ Moſes commanded, which Iosh̃ua read not before all the Congregation of Iſrael, * with ỹ women & the little ones, & the ſtrangers that † were cõuerſant among them.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The Kings combine againſt Iſrael.* 3 *The Gibeonites by craft obtaine a league.* 16 *For which they are condemned to perpetuall bondage.*

AND it came to paſſe, when all the Kings which were on this ſide Iordan in the hils, and in the valleys, and in all the coaſtes of the great ſea, ouer againſt Lebanon, the Hittite, and the Amorite, the Canaanite, the Perizzite, the Hiuite, and the Iebuſite, heard *thereof:*

2 That they gathered themſelues together, to fight with Iosh̃ua, & with Iſrael, with one † accord.

3 ¶ And when the inhabitants of Gibeon heard what Iosh̃ua had done vnto Iericho, and vnto Ai,

4 They did worke wilily, and went and made as if they had been Embaſſadours, and tooke olde ſackes vpon their aſſes, and wine bottels, olde and rent, and bound vp,

5 And old ſhoes and clouted vpon their feete, and old garments vpon them, and all the bread of their prouiſion was dry and mouldy.

6 And they went to Iosh̃ua vnto the campe at Gilgal, and ſaid vnto him, and to the men of Iſrael, Wee be come from a far countrey: Now therefore make ye a league with vs.

7 And the men of Iſrael ſaid vnto the Hiuites, Peraduenture yee dwell among vs, and how ſhall we make a league with you?

8 And they ſaid vnto Iosh̃ua, Wee *are* thy ſeruants. And Iosh̃ua ſaid vnto them, Who are ye? and from whence come ye?

9 And they ſaid vnto him, From a very farre countrey, thy ſeruants are come, becauſe of the Name of the LORD thy God: for wee haue heard the fame of him, and all that he did in Egypt.

10 And all that he did to the two Kings of the Amorites, that were beyond Iordan, to Sihon King of Heſhbon, and to Og King of Baſhan, which *was* at Aſhtaroth.

11 Wherefore our Elders and all the inhabitants of our countrey, ſpake to vs, ſaying, Take victuals † with you for the iourney, and goe to meet them, and ſay vnto them, Wee *are* your ſeruants: therefore now make ye a league with vs.

12 This our bread, we tooke hote for our prouiſion out of our houſes, on the day we came forth to goe vnto you: but now behold, it is dry, and it is mouldy.

13 And theſe bottels of wine which wee filled, *were* new: and behold, they be rent: and theſe our garments, and our ſhooes, are become old, by reaſon of the very long iourney.

14 And ‖ the men tooke of their victuals, and aſked not counſell at the mouth of the LORD.

15 And Iosh̃ua made peace with them, and made a league with them, to let them liue: and the Princes of the Congregation ſware vnto them.

16 ¶ And it came to paſſe at the end of three dayes, after they had made a league with them, that they heard that they *were* their neighbours, and that they dwelt among them.

17 And the children of Iſrael iourneyed, and came vnto their cities on the third day: now their cities were Gibeon, and Chephirah, and Beeroth, and Kiriath-iearim.

18 And the children of Iſrael ſmote them not, becauſe the Princes of the Congregation had ſworne vnto them by the LORD God of Iſrael: And all the Congregation murmured againſt the Princes.

19 But all the Princes ſaid vnto all the Congregation, We haue ſworne vnto them by the LORD God of Iſrael; now therefore we may not touch them.

20 This

† Hebr. mouth.

† Hebr. in your hand.

‖ Or, they receiued the men by reaſon of their victuals.

20 This wee will doe to them; wee will euen let them liue, lest wrath be vpon vs, because of the oath which we sware vnto them.

21 And the Princes said vnto them, Let them liue, (but let them be hewers of wood, and drawers of water vnto all the Congregation) as the Princes had * promised them.

*Vers. 15.

22 ¶ And Iosh. called for them, and hee spake vnto them, saying, Wherefore haue ye beguiled vs, saying, We *are* very farre from you, when ye dwell among vs?

23 Now therefore yee are curled, and there shall † none of you bee freed from being bondmen, and hewers of wood, and drawers of water, for the house of my God.

† *Hebr.* not be cut off from you.

24 And they answered Iosh. and said, Because it was certainely tolde thy seruants, how that the LORD thy God * commanded his seruant Moses, to giue you all the land, and to destroy all the inhabitants of the land from before you, therefore we were sore afraid of our liues because of you, and haue done this thing.

* Deut. 7.1.

25 And now behold, wee *are* in thine hand, as it seemeth good & right vnto thee to do vnto vs, do.

26 And so did he vnto them, and deliuered them out of the hand of the children of Israel, that they slew them not.

27 And Iosh. made them that day, hewers of wood, and drawers of water for the Congregation, and for the Altar of the LORD, euen vnto this day, in the place which he should chuse.

CHAP. X.

1 Five Kings warre against Gibeon. 6 Ioshua resteth it. 10 God fighteth against them with haile-stones. 12 The Sunne and Moone stand still at the word of Ioshua. 16 The fiue Kings are inuited in a caue. 21 They are brought forth, 24 scornefully vsed, 26 and hanged. 28 Seuen Kings more are conquered. 43 Ioshua returneth to Gilgal.

NOw it came to passe, when Adoni-zedek king of Ierusalem, had heard how Ioshua had taken Ai, and had vtterly destroied it, (* as hee had done to Iericho and her King, so he had done to Ai and her King) and how the inhabitants of Gibeon had made peace with Israel, and were among them,

* Chap. 6.15. * Chap. 8.3.

2 That they feared greatly, because Gibeon *was* a great citie, as † one of the royall cities, and because it *was* greater then Ai, and all the men thereof *were* mightie.

† *Hebr.* cities of the kingdome.

3 Wherefore Adoni-zedek King of Ierusalem, sent vnto Hoham King of Hebron, and vnto Piram King of Iarmuth, and vnto Iaphia King of Lachish, and vnto Debir King of Eglon, saying,

4 Come vp vnto me, and helpe me, that we may smite Gibeon, for it hath made peace with Ioshua, and with the children of Israel.

5 Therefore the fiue Kings of the Amorites, the King of Ierusalem, the King of Hebron, the King of Iarmuth, the King of Lachish, the King of Eglon, gathered themselues together, and went vp, they and all their hostes, and encamped before Gibeon, and made warre against it.

6 ¶ And the men of Gibeon sent vnto Ioshua to the campe to Gilgal, saying, Slacke not thine hand from thy seruants, come vp to vs quickly, and saue vs, and helpe vs: for all the Kings of the Amorites that dwell in the mountaines, are gathered together against vs.

7 So Ioshua ascended from Gilgal; hee, and all the people of warre with him, and all the mightie men of valour.

8 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Ioshua, Feare them not: for I haue deliuered them into thine hand, there shall not a man of them stand before thee.

9 Ioshua therefore came vnto them suddenly, *and* went vp from Gilgal all night.

10 And the LORD discomfited them before Israel, and slew them with a great slaughter at Gibeon, & chased them along the way that goeth vp to Bethoron, & smote them to Azekah, and vnto Makkedah.

11 And it came to passe, as they fled from before Israel, *and* were in the going downe to Bethoron, that the LORD cast downe great stones from heauen vpon them vnto Azekah, and they died: they *were* moe which died with haile-stones, then they whom the children of Israel slew with the sword.

12 ¶ Then spake Ioshua to the LORD in the day when the LORD deliuered vp the Amorites before the children of Israel, and he said in the sight of Israel, * Sunne, † stand thou still vpon Gibeon, and thou Moone in the valley of Aialon.

13 And the Sun stood still, and the Moone stayed, vntill the people had auenged themselues vpon their enemies. Is not this written in the booke of Iasher? So the Sun stood still in the midst of heauen, & hasted not to go downe about a whole day.

14 And there was no day like that, before it, or after it, that the LORD harkened vnto the voyce of a man: for the LORD fought for Israel.

15 ¶ And Ioshua returned, and all Israel with him vnto the campe to Gilgal.

16 But these fiue Kings fled, and hid themselues in a caue at Makkedah.

17 And it was told Ioshua, saying, The fiue kings are found hid in a caue at Makkedah.

18 And Ioshua said, Roule great stones vpon the mouth of § caue, & set men by it for to keepe them:

19 And stay you not, *but* pursue after your enemies, and † smite the hindmost of them, suffer them not to enter into their cities: for the LORD your God hath deliuered them into your hand.

20 And it came to passe, when Ioshua and the children of Israel had made an end of slaying them with a very great slaughter, till they were consumed, that the rest *which* remained of them, entred into fenced cities.

21 And all the people returned to the campe to Ioshua at Makkedah in peace: none mooued his tongue against any of the children of Israel.

22 Then said Ioshua, Open § mouth of the caue, & bring out those fiue kings vnto me out of *that* caue.

23 And they did so, and brought forth those fiue Kings vnto him out of the caue, the King of Ierusalem, the King of Hebron, the King of Iarmuth, the King of Lachish, *and* the King of Eglon.

24 And it came to passe when they brought out those Kings vnto Ioshua, that Ioshua called for all the men of Israel, and said vnto the captaines of the men of warre which went with him, Come neere, put your feet vpon the neckes of these Kings. And they came neere, & put their feet vpon § neckes of them.

25 And Ioshua said vnto them, Feare not, nor be dismayed, be strong and of good courage: for thus shall the LORD doe to all your enemies against whom ye fight.

26 And afterward Ioshua smote them, and slew them, and hanged them on fiue trees: and they were hanging vpon the trees vntill the euening.

27 And it came to passe at the time of the going downe of the Sunne, *that* Ioshua commanded, and they * tooke them downe off the trees, and cast them into the caue wherein they had beene hid, and laid great stones in the caues mouth, *which remaine* vntill this very day.

28 ¶ And

28 ¶And that day Ioshua tooke Makkedah, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and the king thereof hee vtterly destroyed, them, and all the soules that were therein, he let none remaine: and he did to the king of Makkedah, * as he did vnto the king of Iericho.

29 Then Ioshua passed from Makkedah, and all Israel with him, vnto Libnah, and fought against Libnah.

30 And the LORD deliuered it also, and the king thereof into the hand of Israel, and he smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the soules that *were* therein: Hee let none remaine in it, but did vnto the king thereof, as hee did vnto § king of Iericho.

31 ¶ And Ioshua passed from Libnah, and all Israel with him vnto Lachish, and encamped against it, and fought against it.

32 And the LORD deliuered Lachish into the hand of Israel, which tooke it on the second day, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the soules that were therein, according to all that he had done to Libnah.

33 ¶Then Horam king of Gezer, came vp to helpe Lachish, and Ioshua smote him and his people, vntill he had left him none remaining.

34 ¶ And from Lachish Ioshua passed vnto Eglon, and all Israel with him: and they encamped against it, and fought against it.

35 And they tooke it on that day, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the soules that *were* therein hee vtterly destroyed that day, according to all that he had done to Lachish.

36 And Ioshua went vp from Eglon, and all Israel with him vnto Hebron, and they fought against it.

37 And they tooke it, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and the king thereof, and all the cities thereof, and all the soules that *were* therein, he left none remaining, according to all that hee had done to Eglon: but destroyed it vtterly, and all the soules that *were* therein

38 ¶And Ioshua returned, and all Israel with him to Debir, and fought against it.

39 And he tooke it and the king thereof, and all the cities thereof, & they smote them with the edge of the sword, & vtterly destroyed all § soules that *were* therein, he left none remaining: as he had done to Hebron, so he did to Debir, & to the king thereof, as he had done also to Libnah, and to her king.

40 ¶So Ioshua smote all the country of the hils, and of the South, and of the vale, & of the springs, and all their kings, he left none remaining, but vtterly destroyed all that breathed, as the LORD God of Israel commanded.

41 And Ioshua smote them from Kadesh-Barnea, euen vnto Gazah, and all the country of Goshen, euen vnto Gibeon.

42 And all these kings and their land did Ioshua take at one time: because the LORD God of Israel fought for Israel.

43 And Ioshua returned, and all Israel with him, vnto the campe to Gilgal.

CHAP. XI.

1 Diuers kings ouercome at the waters of Merom. 10 Hazor is taken, and burnt. 16 All the country taken by Ioshua. 21 The Anakims cut off.

AND it came to passe, when Iabin king of Hazor had heard *those things*, that hee sent to Iobab king of Madon, and to the king of Shimron, and to the king of Achshaph,

2 And to the kings that *were* on the North of the mountaines, and of the plaines South of Cinneroth, and in the valley, and in the borders of Dor, on the West,

3 *And to* the Canaanite on the East, and on the West, and to the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Iebusite, in the mountaines, and to the Hiuite, vnder Hermon in the land of Mizpeh.

4 And they went out, they and all their hostes with them; much people, euen as the sand that *is* vpon the sea shore in multitude, with horses and charets very many.

5 And when all these kings were † met together, they came and pitched together at the waters of Merom, to fight against Israel. † *Hebr. assembled by appointment.*

6 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Ioshua, Be not afraid because of them: for to morrow about this time will I deliuer them vp all slaine before Israel: thou shalt hough their horses, and burne their charets with fire.

7 So Ioshua came, and all the people of warre with him against them by the waters of Merom suddenly, and they fell vpon them.

8 And the LORD deliuered them into the hand of Israel, who smote them, and chased them vnto ‖ great Zidon, and vnto ‖ Misrephothmaim and vnto the valley of Mizpeh Eastward, and they smote them vntill they left them none remaining. ‖ *Or, Zidon Rabbah.*

9 And Ioshua did vnto them as the LORD bade him: he hought their horses, and burnt their charets with fire. ‖ *Or, saltpits. hebr. burning of wars.*

10 ¶ And Ioshua at that time turned backe, and tooke Hazor, and smote the king thereof with the sword: for Hazor before time was the head of all those kingdomes.

11 And they smote all the soules that were therein with the edge of the sword, vtterly destroying *them*: there was not † any left to breathe: and hee burnt Hazor with fire. † *Heb. any breath.*

12 And all the cities of those kings, and all the kings of them did Ioshua take, and smote them with the edge of the sword, and he vtterly destroied them, as * Moses the seruant of the LORD commanded. * Num. 33.52. deut. 7.2. and 20. 16,17.

13 But as for the cities that stood still † in their strength, Israel burned none of them, saue Hazor onely; *that* did Ioshua burne. † *Hebr. on their heape.*

14 And all the spoile of these cities, and the cattell, the children of Israel tooke for a prey vnto themselues: but euery man they smote with the edge of the sword, vntill they had destroyed them, neither left they any to breathe.

15 ¶ * As the LORD commanded Moses his seruant, so * did Moses command Ioshua, and so did Ioshua: hee † left nothing vndone of all that the LORD commanded Moses, * Exod. 34.11. * Deut. 7.2. † *Hebr. he removed nothing.*

16 So Ioshua tooke all that land, the hils, and all the South countrey, and all the land of Goshen, and the valley, and the plaine, and the mountaine of Israel, and the valley of the same:

17 *Euen* from the ‖ mount Halak that goeth vp to Seir, vnto Baal-Gad, in the valley of Lebanon vnder mount Hermon: and all their kings he tooke and smote them and slew them. ‖ *Or, the smooth mountaine.*

18 Ioshua made warre a long time with all those kings.

19 There was not a citie that made peace with the children of Israel, * saue the Hiuites the inhabitants of Gibeon; all *other* they tooke in battell. * Chap. 9.3.

20 For it was of the LORD to harden their hearts, that they should come against Israel in battell, that he might destroy them vtterly, and that they might haue no fauour; but that he might destroy them, as the LORD commanded Moses.

21 ¶And at that time came Ioshua, and cut off the Anakims from the mountaines, from Hebron, from Debir,

Debir, from Anab, and from all the mountaines of Iudah, and from all the mountaines of Israel: Ioshua destroyed *them* vtterly with their cities.

22 There was none of the Anakims left in the land of the children of Israel: onely in Gaza, in Gath, and in Ashdod, there remained.

23 So Ioshua tooke the whole land, according to all that the LORD said vnto Moses, and Ioshua gaue it for an inheritance vnto Israel, *according to their diuisions by their tribes: and the land rested from warre.

*Numb. 26.53.

CHAP. XII.

1 The two Kings, whose countreys Moses tooke and disposed of. 7 The one and thirty Kings on the other side Iordan which Ioshua smote.

NOw these *are* the kings of the land, which the children of Israel smote, and possessed their land on the other side Iordan, toward the rising of the Sunne: from the riuer Arnon vnto mount Hermon, and all the plaine on the East.

2 *Sihon king of the Amorites, who dwelt in Heshbon, *and* ruled from Aroer, which *is* vpon the banke of the riuer Arnon, and from the middle of the riuer, and from halfe Gilead vnto the riuer Iabbok, *which is* the border of the children of Ammon:

*Numb. 21.24. deut.3.6.

3 And from the plaine, to the sea of Cinneroth on the East, and vnto the sea of the plaine, *euen* the salt sea on the East, the way to Beth-Ieshimoth: and from the ‖ South vnder ‖ * Ashdoth-Pisgath.

‖ *Or,* Teman. ‖ *Or, the springs of Pisgah, or the hil.*

4 ¶ And the coast of Og king of Bashan, *which was* of the * remnant of the Gyants, that dwelt at Ashtaroth, and at Edrei,

* Deut.3. 17. and 4.49.

5 And reigned in mount Hermon, and in Salcah, and in all Bashan, vnto the border of the Geshurites, and the Maachathites, and halfe Gilead, the border of Sihon, king of Heshbon.

6 Them did Moses the seruant of the LORD, and the children of Israel smite, and *Moses the seruant of LORD gaue it for a possession vnto the Reubenites, and Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh.

*Deut.3. 18.chap. 13.12. *Numb. 32.29. deut.3.12. chap.13.8.

7 ¶ And these are the kings of the countrey, which Ioshua and the children of Israel smote on this side Iordane, on the West, from Baal-Gad in the valley of Lebanon, euen vnto * the mount Halak, that goeth vp to Seir, which Ioshua gaue vnto the tribes of Israel for a possession, according to their diuisions:

* Chap. 11.17.

8 In the mountaines, and in the valleys, and in the plaines, and in the springs, and in the wildernesse, and in the South countrey: the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Canaanites, the Perizzites, the Hiuites, and the Iebusites.

9 ¶ *The king of Iericho, one: the * king of Ai, which *is* beside Bethel, one:

* Chap. 6.2.

10 *The king of Ierusalem, one: the king of Hebron, one:

* Chap. 8.29.

11 The king of Iarmuth, one: the king of Lachish, one:

* Chap. 10.23.

12 The king of Eglon, one: *the king of Gezer, one:

* Chap. 10.33.

13 *The king of Debir, one: the king of Geder, one:

* Chap. 10.33.

14 The king of Hormah, one: the king of Arad, one:

15 *The king of Libnah, one: the king of Adullam, one:

* Chap. 10.29.

16 *The king of Makkedah, one: the king of Bethel, one:

* Chap. 10.28.

17 The king of Tappuah, one: the king of Hepher, one:

18 The king of Aphek, one: the king of ‖ Lasharon one:

19 The king of Madon, one: * the king of Hazor, one:

20 The king of Shimron-Meron, one: the king of Achsaph, one:

21 The king of Taanach, one: the king of Megiddo, one:

22 The king of Kedesh, one: the king of Iokneam of Carmel, one:

23 The king of Dor in the coast of Dor, one: the king of * the nations of Gilgal, one:

24 The king of Tirzah, one: all the kings thirty and one.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The bounds of the land not yet conquered. 8 The inheritance of the two tribes and halfe. 14. 33 The Lord and his sacrifices, are the inheritance of Leui. 15 The bounds of the inheritance of Reuben. 22 Balaam slaine. 24 The bounds of the inheritance of Gad, 29 and of the halfe tribe of Manasseh.

NOw Ioshua was old *and* stricken in yeres, and the LORD said vnto him, Thou art old, *and* stricken in yeeres, and there remaineth yet very much land † to be possessed.

2 This *is* the land that yet remaineth: all the borders of the Philistines, and all Geshuri,

3 From Sihor which is before Egypt, euen vnto the borders of Ekron, Northward, *which* is counted to the Canaanite: fiue lords of the Philistines, the Gazathites, and the Ashdothites, the Eshkalonites, the Gittites, and the Ekronites; also the Auites,

4 From the South all the land of the Canaanites, and ‖ Mearah, that is besides the Sidonians vnto Aphek, to the borders of the Amorites:

5 And the land of the Giblites, and all Lebanon toward the Sunne rising, from Baal-Gad vnder mount Hermon, vnto the entring into Hamath.

6 All the inhabitants of the hill country, from Lebanon vnto Misrephothmaim, *and* all the Sidonians, them will I drine out fro before the children of Israel: only diuide thou it by lot vnto the Israelites, for an inheritance, as I haue commanded thee.

7 Now therefore diuide this land for an inheritance vnto the nine tribes, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh.

8 With whom the Reubenites, and the Gadites haue receiued their inheritance, *which Moses gaue them beyond Iordan Eastward: *euen* as Moses the seruant of the LORD gaue them:

9 From Aroer that is vpon the banke of the riuer Arnon, and the city that is in the midst of the riuer, and all the plaine of Medeba vnto Dibon:

10 And all the cities of Sihon, king of the Amorites, which reigned in Heshbon, vnto the border of the children of Ammon:

11 And Gilead, and the border of the Geshurites and Maachathites, and all mount Hermon, and all Bashan vnto Salcah:

12 All the kingdom of Og in Bashan, which reigned in Ashtaroth, and in Edrei, who remained of * the remnant of the gyants: for these did Moses smite and cast them out.

13 Neuertheless, the children of Israel expelled not the Geshurites, nor the Maachathites: but the Geshurites and the Maachathites dwell among the Israelites vntill this day.

14 Onely vnto the tribe of Leui he gaue none inheritance: the sacrifices of the LORD God of Israel made by fire, are their inheritance, as hee said vnto them.

15 ¶ And Moses gaue vnto *the* tribe of the children

of Reuben *inheritance* according to their families:
16 And their coaſt was from Aroer that is on the
bankes of the riuer Arnon, and the city that is in the
midſt of the riuer, and all the plaine by Medeba:
17 Heſhbon & all her cities that are in ſ plaine:
Dibon, and ‖ Bamoth-Baal, and Beth-Baalmeon,
18 And Iahazah, and Kedemoth, and Mephaath,
19 And Kiriathaim, and Sibmah, and Zareth-
ſhahar in the mount of the valley,
20 And Beth-peor, and * ‖ Aſhdod-Piſgah, and
Beth-ieſhimoth:
21 And all the cities of the plaine, and all the
kingdome of Sihon King of the Amorites, which
reigned in Heſhbon, whom Moſes * ſmote with the
Princes of Midian, Eui, and Rekem, and Zur, and
Hur, and Reba, which were Dukes of Sihon, dwel-
ling in the countrey.
22 ¶ Balaam alſo the ſonne of Beor the ‖ South-
ſaier, did the children of Iſrael ſlay with the ſword
among them that were ſlaine by them.
23 And the border of the children of Reuben was
Iordan and the border *thereof*: this was the inhe-
ritance of the children of Reuben after their fami-
lies, the cities and villages thereof.
24 And Moſes gaue *inheritance* vnto the tribe
of Gad, *euen* vnto the children of Gad, according
to their familes:
25 And their coaſt was Iazer, and all the cities of
Gilead, and halfe the land of the children of Am-
mon, vnto Aroer that is before Rabbah:
26 And from Heſhbon vnto Ramath-Mizpeh, and
Betonim: and from Mahanaim vnto the border of
Debir.
27 And in the valley, Beth-aram, and Beth-nim-
rah, and Succoth, and Zaphon, the reſt of the king-
dome of Sihon King of Heſhbon, Iordan, and *his*
border, *euen* vnto the edge of the Sea of Cinne-
roth on the other ſide Iordan Eaſtward.
28 This is the inheritance of the children of Gad
after their families: the cities and their villages.
29 ¶ And Moſes gaue *inheritance* vnto the halfe
tribe of Manaſſeh: and *this* was *the poſſeſſion* of
the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh by their families.
30 And their coaſt was from Mahanaim, all Ba-
ſhan, all the kingdome of Og King of Baſhan, and
all the townes of Iair which are in Baſhan, three-
ſcore cities:
31 And halfe Gilead and Aſhtaroth, and Edrei,
cities of the kingdome of Og King of Baſhan, *were
pertaining* vnto the children of Machir the ſon of
Manaſſeh, *euen* vnto the one halfe of the * children
of Machir by their families.
32 Theſe are the *countreyes* which Moſes did di-
ſtribute for inheritance in the plaines of Moab, on
the other ſide Iordan by Iericho Eaſtward.
33 * But vnto the tribe of Leui Moſes gaue not
any inheritance: the LORD God of Iſrael was their
inheritance, * as he ſaid vnto them.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *The nine tribes and a halfe are to haue their in-
heritance by lot.* 6 *Caleb by priuiledge obtaineth
Hebron.*

AND theſe *are the countreis* which ſ children of
Iſrael inherited in the land of Canaan, * which
Eleazar the Prieſt, and Ioſhua the ſon of Nun, and
the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the chil-
dren of Iſrael diſtributed for inheritance to them:
2 ‖ By lot *was* their inheritance, as the LORD
commanded by the hand of Moſes, for the nine
tribes, and for the halfe tribe.
3 For Moſes had giuen the inheritance of two
tribes, and an halfe tribe, on the other ſide Iordan;
but vnto the Leuites hee gaue none inheritance a-
mong them.
4 For the children of Ioſeph were two tribes,
Manaſſeh and Ephraim: therfore they gaue no part
vnto the Leuites in the land, ſaue cities to dwell in,
with their ſuburbes for their cattell: and for their
ſubſtance.
5 * As the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo the chil- * Num.
dren of Iſrael did, and they diuided the land. 35.2.chap.
6 ¶ Then the children of Iudah came vnto Ioſhua 21.2.
in Gilgal: and Caleb the ſon of Iephunneh the Ke-
nezite, ſaid vnto him, Thou knoweſt the thing that
the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes the man of God, concer-
ning me and thee, in Kadeſh-Barnea.
7 Fourtie yeeres old *was* I, when Moſes the ſer-
uant of the LORD ſent me from Kadeſh-Barnea, to
eſpie out the land: and I brought him word againe,
as it was in mine heart.
8 Neuerthleſſe, my brethren that went vp with
me, made the heart of the people melt: but I whol-
ly * followed the LORD my God.
9 And Moſes ſware on that day, ſaying, Surely * Num.
the land whereon thy feet haue troden, ſhalbe thine 14.24.
inheritance, and thy childrens for euer, becauſe thou
haſt wholly followed the LORD my God.
10 And now, beholde, the LORD hath kept me aliue,
as he ſaid, theſe fortie and fiue yeeres, euen ſince the
LORD ſpake this word vnto Moſes, while the chil-
dren of Iſrael † wandred in the wildernes: and now † Hebr.
loe, I am this day fourefcore and fiue yeeres old. walked.
11 * As yet I am as ſtrong this day, as *I was* in * Eccluſ.
the day that Moſes ſent mee: as my ſtrength was 46.9.
then, euen ſo is my ſtrength now for warre, both to
goe out, and to come in.
12 Now therefore giue me this mountaine wher-
of the LORD ſpake in that day; (for thou heardeſt
in that day, how the Anakims *were* there, and *that*
the cities *were* great *and* fenced) if ſo be the LORD
will be with me, then I ſhall be able to driue them
out, as the LORD ſaid.
13 And Ioſhua bleſſed him, and gaue vnto Caleb
the ſon of Iephunneh, Hebron for an inheritance.
14 * Hebron therefore became the inheritance of * Chap.
Caleb the ſon of Iephunneh the Kenezite vnto this 21.12. 1.
day: becauſe that hee wholly followed the LORD mac.2.56.
God of Iſrael.
15 And *the name of Hebron before *was* Kiriath- * Chap.
Arba, which *Arba* was a great man among the A- 15.13.
nakims: and the land had reſt from warre.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The borders of the lot of Iudah.* 13 *Calebs por-
tion and conqueſt.* 18 *Othniel for his valour hath
Achſah Calebs daughter to wife.* 18 *She obtaineth
a bleſſing of her father.* 21 *The cities of Iudah.* 63
The Iebuſites not conquered.

THis then was the lot of the tribe of the children
of Iudah by their families, * euen to the border * Num.
of Edom: the *wildernes of Zin Southward, was 34.3.
the vttermoſt part of the South coaſt.
2 And their South border was from the ſhore of * Num.
the ſalt ſea, from the † bay that looketh Southward. 33.36.
3 And it went out to the Southſide to ‖ Maaleh- † Hebr.
acrabbim, and paſſed along to Zin, and aſcended vp ‖ *Or, the*
on the Southſide vnto Kadeſh-Barnea: and paſſed *going vp*
along to Hezron, and went vp to Adar, and fetched *to Ac-*
a compaſſe to Karkaa. *crabbim.*
4 From thence it paſſed toward Azmon, and
went out vnto the riuer of Egypt, and the goings
out of that coaſt were at the Sea: this ſhall be your
South coaſt.
5 And the Eaſt border was the ſalt Sea, euen
vnto the end of Iordane, and their border in the
North

North quarter was from the bay of the Sea, at the vttermost part of Iordan.

6 And the border went vp to Beth-hoglah, and passed along by the North of Betharaba, and the border went vp to the stone of Bohan the sonne of Reuben.

7 And the border went vp toward Debir from the valley of Achor, & so Northward, looking toward Gilgal, that is before the going vp to Adummim, which is on the Southside of the riuer: and the border passed toward the waters of Enshemesh, and the goings out thereof were * at En-Rogel.

*2. Kings 23. 8 And the border went vp by the valley of the son of Hinnom, vnto the South side of the Iebusite, the same is Ierusalem: and the border went vp to the top of the mountaine, that lyeth before the valley of Hinnom Westward, which is at the end of the valley of the giants Northward.

9 And the border was drawen from the top of the hill, vnto the fountaine of the water of Nephtoah, and went out to the cities of mount Ephron, and the border was drawen to Baalah, which is Kiriath-iearim.

10 And the border compassed from Baalah Westward vnto mount Seir, and passed along vnto the side of mount Iearim, (which is Chesalon) on the North side, and went downe to Bethshemesh, and passed on to Timnah.

11 And the border went out vnto the side of Ekron Northward: and the border was drawne to Shicron, and passed along to mount Baalah, and went out vnto Iabneel; and the goings out of the border were at the Sea.

12 And the West border was to the great sea, and the coast thereof: this is the coast of the children of Iudah round about, according to their families.

13 ¶ And vnto Caleb the son of Iephunneh hee gaue a part among the children of Iudah, according to the commandement of the LORD to Ioshua, euen * ‖ the citie of Arba the father of Anak, which citie is Hebron.

*Chap. 14. 15. ‖Or, Kiriath-arba. *Iudg. 1. 10. 14 And Caleb droue thence * the three sonnes of Anak, Sheshai, and Ahiman and Talmai, the children of Anak.

15 And hee went vp thence to the inhabitants of Debir: and the name of Debir before was Kiriath-Sepher.

16 ¶ And Caleb said, Hee that smiteth Kiriath-Sepher, and taketh it, to him will I giue Achsah my daughter to wife.

17 And Othniel the son of Kenaz, the brother of Caleb, tooke it: and he gaue him Achsah his daughter to wife.

18 And it came to passe as shee came vnto him, that shee moued him to aske of her father a field, and shee lighted off her asse: and Caleb said vnto her, What wouldest thou?

19 Who answered, Giue me a blessing: for thou hast giuen me a South land, giue me also springs of water; and hee gaue her the vpper springs, and the nether springs.

20 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Iudah, according to their families.

21 And the vttermost cities of the tribe of the children of Iudah toward the coast of Edom Southward, were Kabzeel, and Eder, and Iagur,

22 And Kinah, and Dimonah, and Adadah,

23 And Kedesh, and Hazor, and Ithnan,

24 Ziph, and Telem, and Bealoth,

25 And Hazor, Hadattah, and Kerioth: and Hezron, which is Hazor,

26 Amam, and Shema, and Moladah,

27 And Hazar Gaddah, and Heshmon, and Beth-palet,

28 And Hazar-shual, and Beersheba, and Bizjothiah,

29 Baalah, and Iim, and Azem,

30 And Eltolad, and Chesil, and Hormah,

31 And Ziklag, & Madmannah, and Sansannah,

32 And Lebaoth, and Shilhim, and Ain, and Rimmon: all the cities are twenty and nine with their villages.

33 And in the valley, Eshtaol, and Zoreah, and Ashnah,

34 And Zanoah, and Engannim, Tappuah, and Enam,

35 Iarmuth, and Adullam, Socoh, and Azekah,

36 And Sharaim, and Adithaim, and Gederah, and Gederothaim: fourteene cities with their villages.

37 Zenan, and Hadashah, and Migdalgad,

38 And Dilean, and Mizpeh, and Ioktheel,

39 Lachish, and Bozkath, and Eglon,

40 And Cabbon, and Lahmam, and Kithlish,

41 And Gederoth, Beth-dagon, and Naamah, and Makkedah: sixteene cities with their villages.

42 Libnah, and Ether, and Ashan,

43 And Iiphtah, and Ashnah, and Nezib,

44 And Keilah, and Achzib, and Mareshah: nine cities with their villages.

45 Ekron with her townes, and her villages,

46 From Ekron euen vnto the Sea, all that lie neere Ashdod, with her villages.

47 Ashdod with her townes, & her villages, Gaza with her townes, and her villages, vnto the riuer of Egypt, and the great Sea, and the border thereof.

48 ¶ And in the mountaines, Shamir, and Iattir, and Socoh,

49 And Dannah, and Kiriath-Sannath, which is Debir,

50 And Anab, and Eshtemoh, and Anim,

51 And Goshen, and Holon, and Giloh: eleuen cities with their villages.

52 Arab, and Dumah, and Eshean,

53 And Ianum, and Beth-tappuah, & Aphekah,

54 And Humtah, and Kiriath-arba, (which is Hebron) and Zior: nine cities with their villages.

55 Maon, Carmel, and Ziph, and Iuttah,

56 And Iezreel, and Iokdeam, and Zanoah,

57 Cain, Gibbeah, and Timnah: ten cities with their villages.

58 Halhul, Beth-zur, and Gedor,

59 And Maarah, and Bethanoth, and Eltekon: six cities with their villages.

60 Kiriath-baal, which is Kiriath-iearim, and Rabbah: two cities with their villages.

61 ¶ In the wilderneſſe, Beth-arabah, Middin, and Secacah,

62 And Nibshan, and the citie of Salt, and Engedi: six cities with their villages.

63 As for the Iebusites, the inhabitants of Ierusalem, the children of Iudah could not driue them out: but the Iebusites dwell with the children of Iudah at Ierusalem vnto this day.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The generall borders of the sonnes of Ioseph. 7 The border of the inheritance of Ephraim. 10 The Canaanites not conquered.

AND the lot of the children of Ioseph fell from Iordan by Iericho, vnto the water of Iericho on the East, to the wildernesse that goeth vp from Iericho, throughout mount Bethel;

2 And goeth out from Bethel to * Luz, and passeth along vnto the borders of Archi, to Ataroth,

3 And goeth downe Westward to the coast of Japhleti, vnto the coast of Bethoron the nether, and to Gezer: & the goings out thereof are at the sea.

4 So the children of Ioseph, Manasseh, and Ephraim tooke their inheritance.

5 ¶ And the border of the children of Ephraim, according to their families, was *thus*: euen the border of their inheritance on the East side was Ataroth-Addar vnto Bethoron the vpper.

6 And the border went out toward the Sea, to Michmethah on the North side, & the border went about Eastward vnto Taanath-Shiloh, and passed by it on the East to Ianohah.

7 And it went downe from Ianohah to Ataroth, and to Naarath, and came to Iericho, and went out at Iordan.

8 The border went out from Tappuah Westward vnto the riuer Kanah: and the goings out thereof were at the Sea. This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Ephraim by their families.

9 And the separate cities for the children of Ephraim *were* among the inheritãce of the children of Manasseh, all the cities with their villages.

10 And they drane not out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer: but the Canaanites dwell among the Ephraimites vnto this day, and serue vnder tribute.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The lot of Manasseh. 8 His coast. 12 The Canaanites not driuen out. 14 The children of Ioseph desire another lot.

THere was also a lot for the tribe of Manasseh, (for hee was the first borne of Ioseph) *to wit*, for Machir the first borne of Manasseh, the father of Gilead: because hee *was* a man of warre, therefore he had Gilead and Bashan.

2 There was also *a lot* for the * rest of the children of Manasseh by their families; for the children of Abiezer, and for the children of Helek, and for the children of Asriel, and for the children of Shechem, and for the children of Hepher, and for the children of Shemida: these *were* the male children of Manasseh the sonne of Ioseph by their families.

3 ¶ But * Zelophehad the sonne of Hepher, the sonne of Gilead, the sonne of Machir, the sonne of Manasseh, had no sonnes, but daughters: and these *are* the names of his daughters, Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milchah, and Tirzah.

4 And they came neere before Eleazar § Priest, and before Iosh̃ua the son of Nun, and before the Princes, saying, The LORD commanded Moses to giue vs an inheritance among our brethren: therefore according to the commandement of the LORD hee gaue them an inheritance among the brethren of their father.

5 And there fell ten portions to Manasseh, beside the land of Gilead and Bashan, which *were* on the other side Iordan;

6 Because the daughters of Manasseh had an inheritance among his sonnes: and the rest of Manasseh's sonnes had the land of Gilead.

7 ¶ And the coast of Manasseh was from Asher to Michmethah, that lieth before Shechem, and the border went along on the right hand vnto the inhabitants of Entappuah.

8 Now Manasseh had the land of Tappuah: but Tappuah on the border of Manasseh belonged to the children of Ephraim.

9 And the coast descended vnto the ‖ riuer Kanah, Southward of the riuer: these cities of Ephraim *are* among the cities of Manasseh: the coast of Manasseh also *was* on the North side of the riuer, and the outgoings of it were at the Sea.

10 Southward *it was* Ephraims, and Northward *it was* Manasseh's, and the Sea is his border, and they met together in Asher on the North, and in Issachar on the East.

11 And Manasseh had in Issachar and in Asher, Bethshean and her townes, and Ibleam and her townes, and the inhabitants of Dor & her townes, and the inhabitants of Endor and her townes, and the inhabitants of Taanach and her townes, and the inhabitants of Megiddo and her townes, euen three countreys.

12 Yet the children of Manasseh could not driue out *the inhabitants* of those cities, but the Canaanites would dwell in that land.

13 Yet it came to passe when the children of Israel were waxen strong, that they put the Canaanites to tribute: but did not vtterly driue them out.

14 And § children of Ioseph spake vnto Iosh̃ua, saying, Why hast thou giuen me *but* one lot, & one portion to inherite, seeing I am a great people, forasmuch as the LORD hath blessed me hitherto?

15 And Iosh̃ua answered them, If thou be a great people, then get thee vp to the wood *countrey*, and cut downe for thy selfe there in the land of the Perizzites, and of the ‖ giants, if mount Ephraim be too narrow for thee. ‖ Or, Rephaims.

16 And § children of Ioseph said, The hill is not enough for vs: and all the Canaanites that dwell in the land of the valley, haue charets of yron, both they who *are* of Bethshean and her townes, and they who *are* of the valley of Iezreel.

17 And Iosh̃ua spake vnto the house of Ioseph, *euen* to Ephraim and to Manasseh, saying, Thou art a great people, and hast great power: thou shalt not haue one lot *only*.

18 But the mountaine shall bee thine, for it is a wood, and thou shalt cut it downe: and the outgoings of it shall bee thine: for thou shalt driue out the Canaanites, though they haue yron charets, and though they *be* strong.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 The Tabernacle is set vp at Shiloh. 2 The remainder of the land is described, and diuided into seuen parts. 10 Iosh̃ua diuideth it by lot. 11 The lot and border of Beniamin. 21 Their cities.

AND the whole Congregation of the children of Israel assembled together at Shiloh, and set vp the Tabernacle of the Congregation there, and the land was subdued before them.

2 And there remained among the children of Israel seuen tribes, which had not yet receiued their inheritance.

3 And Iosh̃ua said vnto the children of Israel, How long are ye slacke to goe to possesse the land which the LORD God of your fathers hath giuen you?

4 Giue out from among you three men, for *each* tribe: and I will send them, and they shall rise, and go through the land, and describe it according to the inheritance of them; and they shall come *againe* to mee.

5 And they shall diuide it into seuen parts: Iudah shall abide in their coast on the South, and the house of Ioseph shall abide in their coastes on the North.

6 Ye shall therefore describe the land *into* seuen parts, and bring *the description* hither to me: that I may cast lots for you heere before the LORD our God.

7 But the Leuites haue no part among you, for the

the Priesthood of the LORD is their inheritance: and Gad, and Reuben, and halfe the tribe of Manasseh haue receiued their inheritance beyond Iordane on the East, which Moses the seruant of the LORD gaue them.

8 And the men arose and went away: and Ioshua charged them that went to describe the land, saying, Goe, and walke thorow the land, and describe it, and come againe to mee, that I may heere cast lots for you before the LORD in Shiloh.

9 And the men went, & passed thorow the land, & described it by cities, into seuen parts in a book, and came *againe* to Ioshua, to the hoste in Shiloh.

10 ¶ And Ioshua cast lots for them in Shiloh, before the LORD: and there Ioshua diuided the land vnto the children of Israel according to their diuisions.

11 ¶ And the lot of the tribe of the children of Beniamin came vp according to their families: and the coast of their lot came forth betweene the children of Iudah, and the children of Ioseph.

12 ¶ And their border on the Northside, was from Iordane, and the border went vp to the side of Iericho on the Northside, and went vp through the mountaines Westward, and the goings out thereof were at the wildernesse of Beth-auen.

13 And the border went ouer from thence toward Luz, to the side of Luz, (which is Beth-el) Southward, and the border descended to Ataroth-Adar, neere the hill that *lyeth* on the Southside of the nether Beth-horon.

14 And the border was drawne *thence*, and compassed the corner of the Sea Southward, from the hill that *lieth* before Beth-horon Southward: and the goings out thereof were at Kiriath Baal (which is Kiriath-iearim) a city of the children of Iudah: this was the West quarter.

15 And the South quarter was from the ende of Kiriath-iearim, & the border went out to ſ West, and went out to the well of waters of Nephtoah.

16 And the border came downe to the end of the mountaine, that *lyeth* before the valley of the son of Hinnom, *and* which is in the valley of the giants on the North, and descended to the valley of Hinnom, to the side of Iebusi on the South, and descended to En-rogel,

17 And was drawne from the North, and went foorth to Enshemesh, and went foorth toward Geliloth, which is ouer against the going vp of Adummim, and descended to the *stone of Bohan the sonne of Reuben,

18 And passed along toward ſ side ouer against Arabah Northward, & went downe vnto ‖ Arabah.

19 And the border passed along to the side of Beth-hoglah Northward: and the outgoings of the border were at the North † bay of the salt sea at the South end of Iordan: This *was* the South coast.

20 And Iordan was the border of it on the East side: This *was* the inheritance of the children of Beniamin, by the coasts thereof round about according to their families.

21 Now the cities of the tribe of the children of Beniamin, according to their families, were Iericho, and Beth-hoglah, and the valley of Keziz,

22 And Betharabah, and Zemaraim, and Bethel,

23 And Auim, and Parah, and Ophrah,

24 And Chephar, Hammonai, and Ophni, and Gaba, twelue cities with their villages.

25 Gibeon, and Ramah, and Beeroth,

26 And Mizpeh, and Chephirah, and Mozah,

27 And Rekem, and Irpeel, and Taralah,

28 And Zelah, Eleph, and Iebusi, (which is Ierusalem) Gibeath, *and* Kiriath, fourteene cities with their villages. This is the inheritance of the children of Beniamin according to their families.

*Chap. 15.6.

‖ *Or, the plaine.*

† *Hebr. tongue.*

CHAP. XIX.

1 *The lot of Simeon,* 10 *of Zebulun* 17 *of Issachar,* 24 *of Asher,* 32 *of Nephtali,* 40 *of Dan.* 48 *The children of Israel giue an inheritance to Ioshua.*

AND the second lot came foorth to Simeon, *euen* for the tribe of the children of Simeon according to their families: and their inheritance was within the inheritance of the children of Iudah.

2 And they had in their inheritance Beer-sheba, and Sheba, and Moladah,

3 And Hazarshual, and Balah, and Azem,

4 And Eltolad, and Bethul, and Hormah,

5 And Ziklag, and Beth-marcaboth, and Hazarsusah,

6 And Beth-lebaoth, and Sharuhen, thirteene cities and their villages.

7 Ain, Remmon, and Ether, and Ashan: foure cities and their villages,

8 And all the villages that were round about these cities, to Baalath-Beer, Ramath of the South. This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Simeon according to their families.

9 Out of the portion of the children of Iudah *was* the inheritance of the children of Simeon: for the part of the children of Iudah was too much for them: therefore the children of Simeon had their inheritance within the inheritance of them.

10 ¶ And the third lot came vp for the children of Zebulun, according to their families: and the border of their inheritance was vnto Sarid.

11 And their border went vp toward the Sea, and Maralah, and reached to Dabbasheth, and reached to the riuer that *is* before Iokneam,

12 And turned from Sarid Eastward, toward the Sunne rising, vnto the border of Chisloth-Tabor: and then goeth out to Daberath, and goeth vp to Iaphia:

13 And from thence passeth on along on the East to Gittah-Hepher, to Ittah-Kazin, and goeth out to Remmon ‖ Methoar to Neah.

14 And the border compasseth it on the North side to Hannathon: and the out-goings thereof are in the valley of Iiphthah-el.

15 And Kattah, and Nahallal, and Shimronon, and Idalah, and Beth-lehem: twelue cities with their villages.

16 This *is* the inheritance of the children of Zebulun according to their families, these cities with their villages.

17 ¶ *And* the fourth lot came out to Issachar, *euen* for the children of Issachar, according to their families.

18 And their border was toward Iezreel, and Chesulloth, and Shunem,

19 And Hapharaim, and Shion, and Anaharath,

20 And Rabbith, and Kishion, and Abez,

21 And Remeth, and Engannim, and Enhaddah, and Bethpazzez.

22 And the coast reacheth to Tabor, and Shahazimah, and Bethshemesh, and the out-goings of their border were at Iordan, sixteene cities with their villages.

23 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Issachar according to their families, the cities and their villages.

24 ¶ And the fift lot came out for the tribe of the children of Asher according to their families.

25 And their border was Helkath, and Hali, and Beten, and Achshaph,

26 And Alammelech, and Amad, & Misheal, and reached

reacheth to Carmel Westward, and to Shihor Libnath,

27 And turneth toward the Sun rising, to Bethdagon, and reacheth to Zebulun, and to the valley of Iiphthah-el toward the North side of Beth-emek and Neiel: and goeth out to Cabul on the left hand.

28 And Hebron, and Rehob, and Hammon, and Kanah, *euen* vnto great Zidon:

29 And *then* the coast turneth to Ramah, and to the strong city † Tyre, and the coast turneth to Hosah: and the outgoings thereof are at the Sea, from the coast to Achzib,

30 Vmmah also and Aphek, and Rehob: twenty and two cities with their villages.

31 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Asshur, according to their families, these cities with their villages.

32 ¶ The sixth lot came out to the children of Naphtali: euen for the children of Naphtali according to their families.

33 And their coast was from Heleph, from Allon to Zaanannim, and Adami, Nekeb, and Iabneel, vnto Lakum: and the outgoings thereof were at Iordan.

34 And then the coast turneth Westward to Aznoth-Tabor, and goeth out from thence to Hukkok and reacheth to Zebulun on the South side, and reacheth to Asher on the West side, and to Iudah vpon Iordan toward the Sun rising.

35 And the fenced cities are Ziddim, Zer, and Hammath, Rakkath, and Cinnereth,

36 And Adamah, and Ramah, and Hazor,

37 And Kedesh, and Edrei, and En-hazor,

38 And Iron, and Migdal-el, Horem, and Bethanah, and Beth-shemesh: nineteene cities with their villages.

39 This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Naphtali, according to their families, the cities, and their villages.

40 ¶ And the seuenth lot came out for the tribe of the children of Dan, according to their families:

41 And the coast of their inheritance was Zorah, and Eshtaol, and Ir-shemesh,

42 And Shaalabbin, and Aijalon, and Iethlah,

43 And Elon, and Thimnathah, and Ekron,

44 And Eltekeh, and Gibbethon, and Baalah,

45 And Iehud, and Bene-berak, and Gath-rimmon,

46 And Meiarkon, and Rakkon, with the border ‖ before ‖ Iapho.

47 And the coast of the children of Dan went out *too little* for them: therefore the children of Dan went vp to fight against Leshem, and tooke it, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and possessed it, and dwelt therein, and called Leshem, *Dan, after the name of Dan their father.

48 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Dan according to their families, these cities with their villages.

49 ¶ When they had made an end of dividing the land for inheritance by their coasts, the children of Israel gaue an inheritance to Ioshua the son of Nun among them:

50 According to the word of the LORD, they gaue him the city which hee asked, *euen* Timnath-Serah, in mount Ephraim, and he built the citie, and dwelt therein.

51 *These are the inheritances which Eleazar the Priest, and Ioshua the sonne of Nun, and the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel, diuided for an inheritance by lot, in Shiloh, before the LORD, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation; so they made an end of diuiding the countrey.

CHAP. XX.

1 *God commandeth,* 7 *and the children of Israel appoint the fixe cities of refuge.*

THE LORD also spake vnto Ioshua, saying,

2 Speake to the children of Israel, saying, * Appoint out for you cities of refuge, whereof I spake vnto you by the hand of Moses: * Exod. 21. 13.

3 That the slayer that killeth any person vnawares *and* vnwittingly, may flee thither: and they shalbe your refuge from the auenger of blood. numb. 35. 6, 11, 14. deu. 19. 2.

4 And when hee that doth flee vnto one of those cities shall stand at the entring of the gate of the citie, and shall declare his cause in the eares of the Elders of that citie; they shall take him into the citie vnto them, and giue him a place, that he may dwell among them.

5 And if the auenger of blood pursue after him, then they shall not deliuer the slayer vp into his hand: because he smote his neighbour vnwittingly, and hated him not before time.

6 And he shall dwell in that city, vntill he stand before the Congregation for iudgement, *and* * vntill the death of the high Priest that shalbe in those dayes: then shall the slayer returne, and come vnto his owne city, and vnto his owne house, vnto the city from whence he fled. * Numb. 35. 25.

7 ¶ And they † appointed Kedesh in Galilee, in mount Naphtali, and Shechem in mount Ephraim, and Kiriath-arba (which is Hebron) in the mountaine of Iudah. † *Hebr. sanctified.*

8 And on the other side Iordan by Iericho Eastward, they assigned *Bezer in the wilderneſſe, vpon the plaine out of the tribe of Reuben, and Ramoth in Gilead out of the tribe of Gad, and Golan in Bashan out of the tribe of Manasseh. * Deut. 4. 43. 1. chron. 6. 78.

9 These were the cities appointed for all the children of Israel, and for the stranger that soiourneth among them, that whosoeuer killeth any person at vnawares, might flee thither, and not die by the hand of the auenger of blood, vntill he stood before the Congregation.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Eight and forty cities giuen by lot out of the other tribes to the Leuites.* 43 *God gaue the land, and rest to the Israelites, according to his promise.*

THen came neere the heads of the fathers of the Leuites, vnto Eleazar the Priest, and vnto Ioshua the son of Nun, and vnto the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel.

2 And they spake vnto them at Shiloh, in the land of Canaan, saying, * The LORD commanded by the hand of Moses, to giue vs cities to dwell in, with the suburbes thereof for our cattell. * Num. 35. 2.

3 And the children of Israel gaue vnto the Leuites, out of their inheritance, at the commandement of the LORD, these cities and their suburbes.

4 And the lot came out for the families of the Kohathites: and the children of Aaron the Priest, *which were* of the Leuites, had by lot out of the tribe of Iudah, and out of the tribe of Simeon, and out of the tribe of Beniamin thirteene cities.

5 And the rest of the children of Kohath *had* by lot, out of the families of the tribe of Ephraim, and out of the tribe of Dan, and out of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, ten cities.

6 And the children of Gershon *had* by lot out of the families of the tribe of Issachar, and out of the tribe of Asher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the halfe tribe of Manasseh in Bashan, thirteene cities

7 The children of Merari by their families, *had* out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of

Gad and out of the tribe of Zebulun, twelue cities.

8 And the children of Israel gaue by lot vnto the Leuites these cities with their suburbs, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses.

9 ¶ And they gaue out of the tribe of the children of Iudah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, these cities which are *here* † mentioned by name.

† Hebr. called.

10 Which the children of Aaron, being of the families of the Kohathites, who were of the children of Leui, had: (for theirs was the first lot.)

11 And they gaue them ‖ the citie of Arbah, the father of Anak (*which city* is Hebron) in the hill countrey of Iudah with the suburbs thereof round about it.

‖ Or, Kiriath-arba.

12 But the fields of the citie and the villages thereof gaue they to * Caleb the son of Iephunneh for his possession.

* Chap. 14.14.

13 ¶ Thus they gaue to the children of Aaron the Priest, Hebron with her suburbs, *to be* a city of refuge for the slayer, and Libnah with her suburbs:

14 And Iattir with her suburbes, and Eshtemoa with her suburbes:

15 And Holon with her suburbes, and Debir with her suburbes:

16 And Ain with her suburbes, and Iuttah with her suburbes, and Bethshemesh with her suburbes, nine cities out of those two tribes.

17 And out of the tribe of Beniamin, Gibeon with her suburbes, Geba with her suburbes,

18 Anathoth with her suburbes, and Almon with her suburbes, foure cities.

19 All the cities of the children of Aaron the Priests, were thirteene cities with their suburbes.

20 ¶ And the families of the children of Kohath, the Leuites, which remained of the children of Kohath, euen they had the cities of their lot out of the tribe of Ephraim.

21 For they gaue them Shechem with her suburbes, in mount Ephraim, *to be* a city of refuge for the slayer: and Gezer with her suburbes,

22 And Kibzaim with her suburbes, and Bethhoron, with her suburbes, foure cities.

23 And out of the tribe of Dan, Eltekeh with her suburbes, Gibbethon with her suburbes,

24 Aijalon with her suburbes, Gath-rimmon with her suburbes, foure cities.

25 And out of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, Tanach with her suburbes, and Gath-rimmon with her suburbes, two cities.

26 All the cities were ten with their suburbes, for the families of the children of Kohath that remained.

27 ¶ And vnto the children of Gershon of the families of the Leuites, out of the *other* halfe tribe of Manasseh, *they gaue* Golan in Bashan, with her suburbes, *to be* a city of refuge for the slayer: and Beeshterah with her suburbes, two cities.

28 And out of the tribe of Issachar, Kishon with her suburbes, Dabereh with her suburbes,

29 Iarmuth with her suburbes, Engannim with her suburbes, foure cities.

30 And out of the tribe of Asshur, Mishal with her suburbes, Abdon with her suburbes,

31 Helkah with her suburbes, and Rehob with her suburbs, foure cities.

32 And out of the tribe of Naphtali, Kedesh in Galilee with her suburbes, *to be* a citie of refuge for the slayer, and Hammoth-dor with her suburbs, and Kartan with her suburbes, three cities.

33 All the cities of the Gershonites according to their families, *were* thirteene cities ẅ their suburbs.

34 ¶ And vnto the families of the children of Merari, the rest of the Leuites, out of the tribe of Zebulun, Iokneam with her suburbs, and Kartah with her suburbs,

35 Dimnah with her suburbes, Nahalal with her suburbs, foure cities.

36 And out of the tribe of Reuben, Bezer with her suburbes, and Iaazah with her suburbs,

37 Kedemoth with her suburbes, and Mephaath with her suburbs, foure cities.

38 And out of the tribe of Gad, Ramoth in Gilead with her suburbs, *to be* a citie of refuge for the slayer, and Mahanaim with her suburbs,

39 Heshbon with her suburbes, Iaazar with her suburbes, foure cities in all.

40 So all the cities of the children of Merari by their families which were remaining of the families of the Leuites, *were by* their lot twelue cities.

41 All the cities of the Leuites within the possession of the children of Israel, were forty and eight cities with their suburbs.

42 These cities were euery one with their suburbs round about them: thus were all these cities.

43 ¶ And the LORD gaue vnto Israel all the land which he sware to giue vnto their fathers: and they possessed it, and dwelt therein.

44 And the LORD gaue them rest round about, according to all that hee sware vnto their fathers, and there stood not a man of all their enemies before them: the LORD deliuered all their enemies into their hand.

45 * There failed not ought of any good thing which the LORD had spoken vnto the house of Israel: all came to passe.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The two tribes and halfe, with a blessing, arriue home. 9 They build the Altar of Testimony in their iourney. 11 The Israelites are offended therat. 21 They giue them good satisfaction.

THen Iosh. called the Reubenites and the Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh,

2 And said vnto them, Ye haue kept all that Moses the seruant of the LORD commanded you, and haue obeyed my voyce in all that I cõmanded you:

3 Yee haue not left your brethren these many dayes vnto this day, but haue kept the charge of the commandement of the LORD your God.

4 And now the LORD your God hath giuen rest vnto your brethren, as he promised them: therefore now returne yee, and get you into your tents, and vnto the land of your possession, * which Moses the seruant of the LORD gaue you on the other side Iordan.

5 But take diligent heed, to doe the commandment and the Law, which Moses the seruant of the LORD charged you, * to loue the LORD your God, and to walke in all his wayes, and to keep his commandements, and to cleaue vnto him, and to serue him with all your heart, and with all your soule.

6 So Iosh. blessed them, and sent them away, and they went into their tents.

7 ¶ Now to the *one* halfe of the tribe of Manasseh Moses had giuen *possession* in Bashan: but vnto the *other* halfe thereof gaue Iosh. among their brethren on this side Iordan Westward. And when Iosh. sent them away also to their tents, then he blessed them:

8 And he spake vnto them, saying, Returne with much riches vnto your tents, and with very much cattell, with siluer, and with gold, and with brasse, and with yron, and with very much raiment: Diuide the spoile of your enemies, with your brethren.

9 ¶ And

9 ¶ And the children of Reuben and the children of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh, returned and departed from the children of Israel out of Shiloh, which is in the land of Canaan, to goe vnto the countrey of Gilead, to the land of their possession, whereof they were possessed, according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

10 ¶ And when they came vnto the borders of Iordan, that are in the land of Canaan, the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh built there an Altar by Iordan, a great Altar to see to.

11 ¶ And the children of Israel heard say, Behold, the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh, haue built an Altar ouer against ſ land of Canaan, in the borders of Iordan, at the passage of the children of Israel.

12 And when the children of Israel heard of it, the whole Congregation of the children of Israel gathered themselues together at Shiloh, to goe vp to warre against them.

13 And the children of Israel sent vnto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the halfe tribe of Manasseh into the land of Gilead, Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar the Priest,

14 And with him ten Princes, of each † chiefe house a Prince, throughout all the tribes of Israel, and each one was an head of the house of their fathers, among the thousands of Israel.

15 ¶ And they came vnto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the halfe tribe of Manasseh vnto the land of Gilead, and they spake with them, saying,

16 Thus saith the whole Congregation of the LORD, What trespasse is this that ye haue committed against the God of Israel, to turne away this day from following the LORD, in that yee haue builded you an Altar, that yee might rebell this day against the LORD?

17 Is the iniquity * of Peor too little for vs, from which wee are not cleansed vntill this day, (although there was a plague in the Congregation of the LORD.)

18 But that yee must turne away this day from following the LORD? and it will be, *seeing* yee rebell to day against the LORD, that to morow hee will be wroth with the whole Congregation of Israel.

19 Notwithstanding, if the land of your possession be vncleane, then passe yee ouer vnto the land of the possession of the LORD, wherein the LORDS Tabernacle dwelleth, and take possession among vs: but rebell not against the LORD, nor rebell against vs, in building you an Altar, beside the Altar of the LORD our God.

20 Did not Achan the sonne of Zerah commit a trespasse in the accursed thing, and wrath * fell on all the Congregation of Israel? and that man perished not alone in his iniquity.

21 ¶ Then the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh, answered and said vnto the heads of the thousands of Israel.

22 The LORD God of gods, the LORD God of gods, he knoweth, and Israel he shall know: if *it be* in rebellion, or if in transgression against the LORD, (saue vs not this day)

23 That we haue built vs an Altar to turne from following the LORD, or if to offer thereon burnt offering, or meat offering, or if to offer peace offerings thereon, let the LORD himselfe require *it*;

24 And if we haue not rather done it for feare of this thing, saying, † In time to come, your children might speake vnto our children, saying, What haue you to doe with the LORD God of Israel?

25 For the LORD hath made Iordan a border betweene vs and you, ye children of Reuben and children of Gad, ye haue no part in the LORD: so shall your children make our children cease from fearing the LORD.

26 Therefore we said, Let vs now prepare to build vs an Altar, not for burnt offering, nor for sacrifice,

27 But that it may bee a * witnesse betweene vs and you, & our generations after vs, that we might doe the seruice of the LORD before him with our burnt offerings, and with our sacrifices, and with our peace offerings, that your children may not say to our children in time to come, Ye haue no part in the LORD.

28 Therefore said we, that it shall be, when they should so say to vs, or to our generations, in time to come, that we may say *againe*, Behold ſ patterne of the Altar of the LORD, which our fathers made, not for burnt offerings, nor for sacrifices, but it is a witnesse betweene vs and you.

29 God forbid that we should rebell against the LORD, and turne this day from following the LORD, to build an Altar for burnt offerings, for meate offerings, or for sacrifices, besides the Altar of the LORD our God that *is* before his Tabernacle.

30 ¶ And when Phinehas the Priest, and the Princes of the Congregation, & Heads of the thousands of Israel, which were with him, heard ſ words that the children of Reuben, & the children of Gad, and the children of Manasseh spake, † it pleased them.

31 And Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar the Priest, said vnto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the children of Manasseh, This day we perceiue that the LORD is among vs, because we haue not committed this trespasse against the LORD? † now yee haue deliuered the children of Israel out of the hand of the LORD.

32 ¶ And Phinehas the son of Eleazar the Priest, and the Princes returned from the children of Reuben, and from the children of Gad, out of the land of Gilead, vnto the land of Canaan to the children of Israel, and brought them word againe.

33 And the thing pleased the the children of Israel: and the children of Israel blessed God, and did not intend to goe vp against them in battell, to destroy the land wherein the children of Reuben and Gad dwelt.

34 And the children of Reuben and the children of Gad called the Altar ‖ Ed: for it shall be a witnesse betweene vs, that the LORD is God.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Iosh. exhortation before his death, 3 by former benefits, 5 by promises, 11 and by threatnings.

AND it came to passe a long time after that the LORD had giuen rest vnto Israel from all their enemies round about, that Iosh. waxed old, *and* † stricken in age.

2 And Iosh. called for all Israel, *and* for their Elders, and for their Heads, and for their Iudges, and for their Officers, and said vnto them; I am old, *and* stricken in age.

3 And yee haue seene all that the LORD your God hath done vnto all these nations, because of you; for the * LORD your God *is* hee that hath fought for you.

4 Behold, I haue diuided vnto you by lot these nations that remaine, to be an inheritance for your tribes, from Iordane, with all the nations that I

† *Hebr.* to morrow.

* Gen. 31. 48. chap. 24. 27. ver. 34.

† *Hebr.* it was good in their eyes

† *Hebr.* then.

‖ *That is, a witnesse.*

† *Hebr.* come into dayes.

* Exod. 14. 14.

† Hebr. as the Sun-ſet.

haue cut off, euen vnto the great Sea † Westward.

5 And the LORD your God, he ſhall expell them from before you, and driue them from out of your ſight, and ye ſhall poſſeſſe their land, as the LORD your God hath promiſed vnto you.

6 Be ye therefore very courageous to keepe and to doe all that is written in the booke of the law of Moſes, * that yee turne not aſide therefrom, to the right hand or to the left,

* Deut. 5.32. and 28.14.

7 That ye come not among theſe nations, theſe that remaine among you, neither * make mention of the name of their gods, nor cauſe to ſweare by them, neither ſerue them, nor bow your ſelues vnto them.

* Pſal. 16.4.

‖ Or, for if you will cleaue, &c. ‖ Or, then the LORD wil driue

8 ‖ But cleaue vnto the LORD your God, as ye haue done vnto this day.

9 ‖ For the LORD hath driuen out from before you, great nations and ſtrong: But as for you, no man hath beene able to ſtand before you vnto this day.

10 * One man of you ſhall chaſe a thouſand: for the LORD your God, he it is that fighteth for you, as he hath promiſed you.

* Leuit. 26.8. deu. 32.30.

11 Take good heed therefore vnto your † ſelues, that ye loue the LORD your God.

† Hebr. ſoules.

12 Elſe if ye do in any wiſe go backe, and cleaue vnto the remnant of theſe nations, *euen* theſe that remaine among you, and ſhall make marriages with them, and goe in vnto them, and they to you:

13 Know for a certainety that the LORD your God will no more driue out any of theſe nations from before you: * but they ſhall bee ſnares and traps vnto you, & ſcourges in your ſides, & thornes in your eyes, vntill you periſh from off this good land, which the LORD your God hath giuen you.

* Exod. 23.33. num. 33. 55. deut. 7.16.

14 And behold, this day I am going the way of all the earth, and yee know in all your hearts, and in all your ſoules, that * not one thing hath failed of all the good things which the LORD your God ſpake concerning you: all are come to paſſe vnto you, and not one thing hath failed thereof.

* Chap. 21.45.

15 Therefore it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* as all good things are come vpon you, which the LORD your God promiſed you: ſo ſhall the LORD bring vpon you all euill things, vntill he haue deſtroyed you from off this good land, which the LORD your God hath giuen you.

16 When yee haue tranſgreſſed the Couenant of the LORD your God, which hee commanded you, and haue gone and ſerued other gods, and bowed your ſelues vnto them: then ſhall the anger of the LORD be kindled againſt you, and ye ſhall periſh quickly from off the good land which he hath giuen vnto you.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Joſhua aſſembleth the tribes at Shechem. 2 A briefe hiſtory of Gods benefits from Terah 14 Hee reneweth a Couenant betweene them and God. 26 A ſtone the witneſſe of the Couenant. 29 Ioſhuahs age, death, and buriall. 32 Ioſephs bones are buried. 33 Eleazar dieth.

AND Ioſhua gathered all the tribes of Iſrael to Shechem, and called for the Elders of Iſrael, and for their Heads, and for their Iudges, and for their Officers, and they preſented themſelues before God.

2 And Ioſhua ſaid vnto all the people, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Your fathers dwelt on the other ſide of the flood in old time, *euen* Terah the father of Abraham, and the father of Nachor: and they ſerued other gods.

* Gen. 11. 31. iudit. 5.6,7.

3 And I tooke your father Abraham from the other ſide of the flood, and led him throughout all the land of Canaan, and multiplied his ſeed, and * gaue him Iſaac.

4 And I gaue vnto Iſaac, * Iacob and Eſau: and I gaue vnto * Eſau mount Seir, to poſſeſſe it: * but Iacob and his children went downe into Egypt.

5 * I ſent Moſes alſo and Aaron, and I plagued Egypt, according to that which I did among them: and afterward I brought you out.

6 And I * brought your fathers out of Egypt: and you came vnto the Sea, and the Egyptians purſued after your fathers with chariots and horſemen vnto the * red Sea.

7 And when they cryed vnto the LORD, hee put darkeneſſe betweene you and the Egyptians, and brought the Sea vpon them, and couered them: and your eyes haue ſeene what I haue done in Egypt: and ye dwelt in the wilderneſſe a long ſeaſon.

8 And I brought you into the land of the Amorites, which dwelt on the other ſide Iordan, * and they fought with you, and I gaue them into your hand, that yee might poſſeſſe their land, and I deſtroyed them from before you.

9 Then Balak the ſon of Zippor King of Moab aroſe and warred againſt Iſrael, and * ſent and called Balaam the ſonne of Beor to curſe you:

10 But I would not hearken vnto Balaam, therefore hee bleſſed you ſtill: ſo I deliuered you out of his hand.

11 And ye went ouer Iordan, and came vnto Iericho: and the men of Iericho fought againſt you, the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Gigathites, the Hiuites, and the Iebuſites, and I deliuered them into your hand.

12 And * I ſent the hornet before you, which draue them out from before you, *euen* the two Kings of the Amorites: *but* not with thy ſword nor with thy bowe.

13 And I haue giuen you a land for which ye did not labour, and cities which ye built not, and ye dwell in them: of the vineyards and oliue-yards which ye planted not, doe ye eate.

14 ¶ Now therefore feare the LORD, and ſerue him in ſincerity, and in trueth, and put away the gods which your fathers ſerued on the other ſide of the flood, and in Egypt: and ſerue ye the LORD.

15 And if it ſeeme euill vnto you to ſerue the LORD, chuſe you this day whom you will ſerue, whether the gods which your fathers ſerued that were on the other ſide of the flood, or the gods of the Amorites, in whoſe land yee dwell: but as for me and my houſe, we will ſerue the LORD.

16 And the people anſwered, and ſaid, God forbid, that wee ſhould forſake the LORD, to ſerue other gods.

17 For the LORD our God, he *it is* that brought vs vp, and our fathers out of the land of Egypt, from the houſe of bondage, and which did thoſe great ſignes in our ſight, and preſerued vs in all the way wherein we went, and among all the people through whom we paſſed.

18 And the LORD draue out from before vs all the peoples, euen the Amorites which dwelt in the land: *therefore* will we alſo ſerue the LORD, for he is our God.

19 And Ioſhua ſaid vnto the people, Ye cannot ſerue the LORD: for he is an holy God, he is a iealous God, hee will not forgiue your tranſgreſſions nor your ſinnes.

20 If yee forſake the LORD, and ſerue

gods, * then hee will turne and doe you hurt, and consume you after that he hath done you good.

21 And the people said vnto Ioshua, Nay, but we will serue the LORD.

22 And Ioshua said vnto the people, Ye are witnesses against your selues, that ye haue chosen you the LORD to serue him. And they said, *We are* witnesses.

23 Now therefore put away, *said he*, the strange gods which are among you, and encline your heart vnto the LORD God of Israel.

24 And the people said vnto Ioshua; The LORD our God will we serue, and his voice will we obey.

25 So Ioshua made a couenant with the people that day, and set them a statute, and an ordinance in Shechem.

26 ¶ And Ioshua wrote these words in the booke of the Law of God, and tooke a great stone, and set it vp there vnder an oake that was by the Sanctuarie of the LORD.

27 And Ioshua said vnto all the people, Behold this stone shall be a witnesse vnto vs; for it hath heard all the words of the LORD which hee spake vnto vs; it shall be there for a witnesse vnto you, lest ye deny your God.

28 So Ioshua let the people depart, euery man vnto his inheritance.

29 ¶ And it came to passe after these things, that Ioshua the son of Nun the seruant of the LORD dyed, being an hundred and ten yeeres old.

30 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in * Timnath-serah, which *is* in mount Ephraim, on the North side of the hill Gaash. * Chap. 19.50.

31 And Israel serued the LORD all the dayes of Ioshua, and all the dayes of the Elders that † ouerliued Ioshua, and which had knowen all the works the LORD that he had done for Israel. judg. 2.9. † Hebr. *prolonged their dayes*

32 ¶ And * the bones of Ioseph, which the children of Israel brought vp out of Egypt, buried they in Shechem, in a parcel of ground which Iacob bought of * the sonnes of Hamor the father of Shechem, for an hundred ‖ pieces of siluer, and it became the inheritance of the children of Ioseph. *after Ioshua.* * Gen. 50. 25. exod. 13. 19. * Gen. 33. 19. ‖ *Or, lambs.*

33 And Eleazar the son of Aaron dyed, and they buried him in a hill that pertained to Phinehas his son which was giuen him in mount Ephraim.

¶ THE BOOKE OF IVDGES.

CHAP. I.

1 *The Allies of Iudah and Simeon.* 4 *Adoni-bezek iustly requited.* 8 *Ierusalem taken.* 10 *Hebron taken.* 11 *Othniel hath Achsaph to wife. for taking of Debir.* 16 *The Kenites dwel in Iudah.* 17 *Horma, Gaza, Askelon, & Ekron taken.* 21 *The acts of Beniamin.* 22 *Of the house of Ioseph who take Bethel.* 30 *Of Zebulun.* 31 *Of Asher.* 33 *Of Naphtali.* 34 *Of Dan.*

NOw after the death of Ioshua, it came to passe that the children of Israel asked the LORD, saying, Who shall goe vp for vs against the Canaanites first, to fight against them?

2 And the LORD said, Iudah shall goe vp: Behold, I haue deliuered the land into his hand.

3 And Iudah said vnto Simeon his brother, Come vp with me into my lot, that we may fight against the Canaanites, and I likewise will goe with thee into thy lot. So Simeon went with him.

4 And Iudah went vp, and the LORD deliuered the Canaanites and the Perizzites into their hand; and they slew of them in Bezek ten thousand men.

5 And they found Adoni-bezek in Bezek: and they fought against him, and they slew the Canaanites and the Perizzites.

6 But Adoni-bezek fled, and they pursued after him, and caught him, and cut off his thumbes, and his great toes.

7 And Adoni-bezek said, Threescore & ten kings hauing †their thumbes and their great toes cut off, ‖gathered *their meat* vnder my Table: as I haue done, so God hath requited mee, and they brought him to Ierusalem, and there he dyed.

8 (Now the children of Iudah had fought against Ierusalem, and had taken it, and smitten it with the edge of the sword, and set the city on fire.

9 ¶ * And afterward the children of Iudah went downe to fight against the Canaanites that dwelt in the mountaine, & in the South, & in the ‖ valley.

10 And Iudah went against the Canaanites that dwelt in Hebron (now the name of Hebron before was * Kiriath-arba) and they slew Sheshai, and Ahiman, and Talmai,

11 And from thence he went against the inhabitants of Debir, (and the name of Debir before *was* Kiriath-sepher.)

12 And Caleb said, He that smiteth Kiriath-sepher, and taketh it, to him will I giue Achsah my daughter to wife.

13 And Othniel the sonne of Kenaz Calebs younger brother tooke it: and he gaue him Achsah his daughter to wife.

14 And it came to passe when she came *to him*, that she moued him to aske of her father a field: and she lighted from off her asse, and Caleb said vnto her, What wilt thou?

15 And he said vnto him, Giue me a blessing: for thou hast giuen mee a South land, giue mee also springs of water. And Caleb gaue her the vpper springs, and the nether springs.

16 ¶ And the children of the Kenite, Moses father in law, went vp out of the city of Palme trees with the children of Iudah into the wildernes of Iudah, which *lieth* in the South of Arad, and they went and dwelt among the people.

17 And Iudah went with Simeon his brother, and they slew the Canaanites that inhabited Zephath, and vtterly destroyed it. (and the name of the * citie was called Hormah.) * Numb. 21.3.

18 Also Iudah tooke Gaza with the coast thereof, and Askelon with the coast therof, and Ekron with the coast thereof.

19 And the LORD was with Iudah, and he ‖ draue out *the inhabitants* of the mountaine, but could not driue out the inhabitants of the valley, because they had charets of yron. ‖ *Or, hee possessed the mountaine.*

20 And they gaue Hebron vnto Caleb, as * Moses said: and hee expelled thence the three sonnes of Anak. * Numb. 14.24. Iosh. 14.

21 And the children of Beniamin did not driue out the Iebusites that inhabited Ierusalem: but the Iebusites dwell with the children of Beniamin in Ierusalem vnto this day. 13. and 15.14.

22 ¶ And the house of Ioseph, they also went vp against Bethel: and the LORD was with them.

23 And the house of Ioseph sent to descry Bethel,

(now the name of the citie before was * Luz.

24 And the ſpies ſaw a man come foorth out of the city, and they ſaid vnto him, Shew vs we pray thee, the entrance into the city, and we *will ſhew thee mercy.

25 And when he ſhewed them the entrance into the city, they ſmote the city with the edge of the ſword: but they let goe the man & all his family.

26 And the man went into the land of the Hittites, and built a city, and called the name thereof Luz: which is the name thereof vnto this day.

27 ¶ * Neither did Manaſſeh driue out *the inhabitants* of Bethſheam and her townes, nor Taanach and her townes, nor the inhabitants of Dor, and her townes, nor the inhabitants of Ibleam, and her townes, nor the inhabitants of Megiddo, and her townes: but the Canaanites would dwel in ſ land.

28 And it came to paſſe when Iſrael was ſtrong, that they put the Canaanites to tribute, and did not vtterly driue them out.

29 ¶ * Neither did Ephraim driue out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer: but the Canaanites dwelt in Gezer among them.

30 ¶Neither did Zebulun driue out the inhabitants of Kitron, nor the inhabitants of Nahalol: but the Canaanites dwelt among them, and became tributaries.

31 ¶Neither did Aſher driue out the inhabitants of Accho, nor ſ inhabitants of Zidon, nor of Ahlab nor Achzib, nor Helbath, nor Aphik, nor of Rehob:

32 But the Aſherites dwelt among the Canaanites the inhabitants of the land: for they did not driue them out.

33 ¶ Neither did Naphtali driue out the inhabitants of Bethſhemeſh, nor the inhabitants of Bethanath: but he dwelt among the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the land: neuertheleſſe, the inhabitants of Bethſhemeſh, and of Bethanath, became tributaries vnto them.

34 And the Amorites forced the children of Dan into the mountaines: for they would not ſuffer them to come downe to the valley.

35 But the Amorites would dwell in mount Heres in Aijalon, & in Shaalbim: yet ſ hand of the houſe of Ioſeph †preuailed ſo ſ they became tributaries

36 And the coaſt of the Amorites *was from* the going vp to Akrabbim, from the rocke, & vpward.

† *Hebr. was heauie.*

‖ *Or, Maale-Akrabbim.*

CHAP. II.

1 An Angel rebuketh the people at Bochim. 6 The wickedneſſe of the new generation after Ioſhua. 14 Gods anger and pity towards them. 20 The Canaanites are left to proue Iſrael.

‖ *Or, meſſenger.*

AND an‖ Angel of the LORD came vp frō Gilgal to Bochim, and ſaid, I made you to goe vp out of Egypt, and haue brought you vnto the land which I ſware vnto your fathers, and I ſaid, I will neuer breake my Couenant with you.

2 And * yee ſhall make no league with the inhabitants of this land, * you ſhall throw downe their altars: but yee haue not obeyed my voyce; Why haue ye done this?

3 Wherfore I alſo ſaid, I wil not driue them out from before you, but they ſhalbe *as thorns* in your ſides, and their gods ſhalbe a * ſnare vnto you.

4 And it came to paſſe when the Angel of the LORD ſpake theſe words vnto all the children of Iſrael, that the people lift vp their voyce & wept.

5 And they called the name of that place ‖Bochim: and they ſacrificed there vnto the LORD.

6 ¶And when Ioſhua had let the people goe, the children of Iſrael went euery man to his inheritance to poſſeſſe the land.

7 And the people ſerued the LORD all the dayes of Ioſhua, and all ſ dayes of the Elders that ſ outlined Ioſhua, who had ſeene all the great workes of the LORD, that he did for Iſrael.

8 And Ioſhua the ſon of Nun, the ſeruant of the LORD died, being an hundred and ten yeeres old.

9 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in Timnath-Heres, in the mount of Ephraim, on the North ſide of the hill Gaaſh.

10 And alſo all that generation were gathered vnto their fathers, and there aroſe another generation after them which knew not the LORD, nor yet the workes which he had done for Iſrael.

10 ¶ And the children of Iſrael did euill in the ſight of the LORD and ſerued Baalim:

11 And they forſooke the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them out of ſ land of Egypt, and followed other gods, of the gods of the people that were round about them, & bowed themſelues vnto them, and prouoked the LORD to anger.

13 And they forſooke the LORD, and ſerued Baal and Aſhteroth.

14 ¶And the anger of the LORD was hote againſt Iſrael, & he deliuered them into the hands of ſpoilers that ſpoiled them, and * he ſold them into the hands of their enemies round about: ſo that they could not any longer ſtand before their enemies.

15 Whitherſoeuer they went out, the hand of the LORD was againſt them for euill, as the LORD had ſaid, and * as the LORD had ſworne vnto them: and they were greatly diſtreſſed.

16 ¶ Neuertheleſſe, the LORD raiſed vp Iudges which † deliuered them out of the hand of thoſe that ſpoiled them.

17 And yet they would not hearken vnto their Iudges, but they went a whoring after other gods, and bowed themſelues vnto them: they turned quickly out of the way which their fathers walked in obeying the Commandement of the LORD; but they did not ſo.

18 And when the LORD raiſed them vp Iudges, then the LORD was with the Iudge, and deliuered them out of the hand of their enemies, all the dayes of the Iudge; (for it repented the LORD becauſe of their groanings, by reaſon of them that oppreſſed them, and vexed them:)

19 And it came to paſſe, * when the Iudge was dead, that they returned & ‖corrupted themſelues more then their fathers, in following other gods to ſerue them, and to bow downe vnto them: they ceaſed not from their owne deings, nor from their ſtubborne way.

20 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was hote againſt Iſrael, and he ſaid, Becauſe that this people haue tranſgreſſed my couenant which I cōmanded their fathers, and haue not hearkened vnto my voyce,

21 I alſo will not henceforth driue out any from before them of the nations which Ioſhua left when he dyed:

22 That through them I may proone Iſrael, whether they will keepe the way of the LORD to walke therein, as their fathers did keepe it, or no.

23 Therefore the LORD ‖ left thoſe nations without driuing them out haſtily, neither deliuered he them into the hand of Ioſhua.

CHAP. III.

1 The nations which were left to proue Iſrael. 5 Their communion with them, they commit idolatry. 8 Othniel deliuereth them from Cuſhan-Riſhathaim. 12 Ehud from Eglon. 31 Shamgar from the Philiſtines.

NOw theſe are the nations which the LORD left to proue Iſrael by them, (euen as many

* Gene. 28.19.

* Ioſh. 2.14.

* Ioſh. 17. 11. 12.

* Ioſh. 16.10.

* Deut. 7.2.

* Deut. 12.3.

* Ioſh. 23.13.

* Exod. 23.33. & 34.12.

‖ That is, weepers.

Israel as had not knowen all the warres of Canaan;
2 Onely that the generations of the children of Israel might know to teach them warre, at the least such as before knew nothing thereof.)
3 Namely, fiue lords of the Philistines, and all the Canaanites, and the Sidonians, and the Hiuites, that dwell in mount Lebanon; from mount Baal-Hermon, vnto the entring in of Hamath.
4 And they were to proone Israel by them, to know whether they would hearken vnto the Commandements of the LORD, which he commanded their fathers by the hand of Moses.
5 ¶ And the children of Israel dwelt among the Canaanites, Hittites, and Amorites, and Perizzites, and Hiuites, and Iebusites.
6 And they tooke their daughters to bee their wiues, and gaue their daughters to their sonnes, and serued their gods.
7 And the children of Israel did euill in the sight of the LORD, and forgate the LORD their God, and serued Baalim and the groues.
8 ¶ Therefore the anger of the LORD was hote against Israel, and hee sold them into the hand of Cushan-Rishathaim king of † Mesopotamia: & the children of Israel serued Cushan-Rishathaim eight yeeres.
9 And when the children of Israel cried vnto the LORD, the LORD raised vp a † deliuerer to the children of Israel, who deliuered them, *euen* Othniel the sonne of Kenaz, Calebs yonger brother.
10 And the Spirit of the LORD † came vpon him, and he iudged Israel, and went out to warre, and the LORD deliuered Cushan-Rishathaim King of ‖ Mesopotamia into his hand; and his hand preuailed against Cushan-Rishathaim.
11 And the land had rest fourty yeeres. and Othniel the sonne of Kenaz died.
12 ¶ And the children of Israel did euill againe in the sight of the LORD: and the LORD strengthened Eglon the King of Moab against Israel, because they had done euill in the sight of the LORD.
13 And he gathered vnto him the children of Ammon and Amalek, and went and smote Israel, and possessed the citie of Palme trees.
14 So the children of Israel serued Eglon the King of Moab eighteene yeeres.
15 But when the children of Israel cried vnto the LORD, the LORD raised them vp a deliuerer, Ehud the sonne of Gera, ‖ a Beniamite, a man † left-handed: and by him the children of Israel sent a present vnto Eglon the king of Moab.
16 But Ehud made him a dagger (which had two edges) of a cubite length, and he did gird it vnder his raiment vpon his right thigh;
17 And he brought the present vnto Eglon king of Moab: and Ehud was a very fat man.
18 And when he had made an end to offer the present, he sent away the people that bare the present.
19 But he himselfe turned againe from the ‖ quarries that were by Gilgal, and said, I haue a secret errand vnto thee, O King: who said, Keepe silence. And all that stood by him went out from him.
20 And Ehud came vnto him, and he was sitting in † a Summer parlour, which he had for himselfe alone: and Ehud said, I haue a message from God vnto thee. And he arose out of *his* seat.
21 And Ehud put foorth his left hand, and tooke the dagger from his right thigh, and thrust it into his belly.
22 And the haft also went in after § blade: & the fat closed vpon the blade, so § he could not draw the dagger out of his belly; and the ‖ dirt came out.
23 Then Ehud went foorth through the porch, and shut the doores of the parlour vpon him, and locked them.
24 And when he was gone out, his seruants came, and when they saw, that behold, the doores of the parlour were locked, they said, Surely he ‖ couereth his feet in his Summer chamber. ‖ *Or, doth his easement.*
25 And they taried till they were ashamed: and behold, hee opened not the doores of the parlour, therfore they tooke a key, & opened *them*: and behold, their lord was fallen down dead on the earth.
26 And Ehud escaped while they taried: & passed beyond the quarries, and escaped vnto Seirath.
27 And it came to passe when he was come, that he blew a trumpet in the mountaine of Ephraim, and the children of Israel went downe with him from the mount, and he before them.
28 And he said vnto them, Follow after me: for the LORD hath deliuered your enemies the Moabites into your hand. And they went downe after him, and tooke the foords of Iordan toward Moab, and suffered not a man to passe ouer.
29 And they slew of Moab at that time about ten thousand men, all † lustie, and all men of valour, † *Heb.* fat.
and there escaped not a man.
30 So Moab was subdued that day vnder § hand of Israel: and the land had rest fourescore yeeres.
31 ¶ And after him was Shamgar the son of Anath, which slew of the Philistines sixe hundred men with an oxe goad, and he also deliuered Israel.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Deborah and Barak deliuer them from Iabin and Sisera.* 18 *Iael killeth Sisera.*

AND the children of Israel againe did euill in the sight of the LORD, when Ehud was dead.
2 And the LORD sold them into the hand of Iabin king of Canaan, that reigned in Hazor, the captaine of whose hoste was Sisera, which dwelt in Harosheth of the Gentiles.
3 And the children of Israel cryed vnto the LORD: for hee had nine hundred charets of yron: and twenty yeeres hee mightily oppressed the children of Israel.
4 ¶ And Deborah a Prophetesse, the wife of Lapidoth, she iudged Israel at that time.
5 And shee dwelt vnder the palme-tree of Deborah, betweene Ramoth and Bethel in mount Ephraim: and the children of Israel came vp to her for iudgement.
6 And she sent and called Barak the son of Abinoam, out of Kedesh-Naphtali, and said vnto him, Hath not the LORD God of Israel commanded, *saying*, Goe and draw toward mount Tabor, and take with thee ten thousand men of the children of Naphtali, and of the children of Zebulun?
7 And I will draw vnto thee to the * riuer Kishon, Sisera the captaine of Iabins army, with his charets, and his multitude, and I will deliuer him into thine hand. * Psal. 83.9,10.
8 And Barak said vnto her, If thou wilt goe with me, then I will goe: but if thou wilt not goe with me, then I will not goe.
9 And she said, I will surely goe with thee; notwithstanding, the iourney that thou takest, shall not be for thine honour: for the LORD shall sell Sisera into the hand of a woman. And Deborah arose and went with Barak to Kedesh.
10 ¶ And Barak called Zebulun and Naphtali to Kedesh, and he went vp with ten thousand men at his feet: and Deborah went vp with him.
11 Now Heber the Kenite, which was of the children of * Hobab the father in law of Moses, had * Num. 10.29.

senered himselfe from the Kenites, and pitched his tent vnto § Plaine of Zaanaim, which is by Kedesh.

12 And they shewed Sisera, that Barak the sonne of Abinoam, was gone vp to mount Tabor.

† Hebr. gathered by cry or proclamation.

13 And Sisera † gathered together all his charets, euen nine hundred charets of yron, and all the people that were with him from Harosheth of the Gentiles, vnto the riuer of Kishon.

14 And Deborah said vnto Barak, Vp, for this *is* the day in which the LORD hath deliuered Sisera into thine hand: Is not the LORD gone out before thee? So Barak went downe from Mount Tabor, and ten thousand men after him.

* Psal. 83.10.

15 And the * LORD discomfited Sisera, and all his chariots, and all his hoste, with the edge of the sword before Barak: so that Sisera lighted downe of his chariot, and fled away on his feet.

16 But Barak pursued after the charets, and after the hoste vnto Harosheth of the Gentiles, and all the hoste of Sisera fell vpon the edge of the sword, *and* there was not † a man left.

† Hebr. vnto one.

17 Howbeit Sisera fled away on his feete, to the tent of Iael, the wife of Heber the Kenite: for there was peace betweene Iabin the King of Hazor, and the house of Heber the Kenite.

18 ¶ And Iael went out to meet Sisera, and said vnto him, Turne in my lord, turne in to me, feare not. And when he had turned in vnto her, into the tent, she couered him with a ‖ mantle.

‖ Or, rug or blanket.

19 And he said vnto her, Giue me, I pray thee, a little water to drinke, for I am thirstie. And shee opened * a bottle of milke, and gaue him drinke, and couered him.

* Chap. 5.25.

20 Againe he said vnto her, Stand in the doore of the tent, and it shalbe when any man doth come and enquire of thee, and say, Is there any man here? that thou shalt say, No.

† Hebr. put.

21 Then Iael, Hebers wife, † tooke a naile of the tent, and tooke an hammer in her hand, and went softly vnto him, and smote the naile into his temples, and fastened it into the ground: (for he was fast asleepe, and weary;) so he died.

22 And behold, as Barak pursued Sisera, Iael came out to meet him, and said vnto him, Come, and I will shew thee the man whom thou seekest. And when he came into her *tent*, behold, Sisera lay dead, and the naile *was* in his temples.

‖ Hebr. going, went, & was hard

23 So God subdued on that day, Iabin the King of Canaan, before the children of Israel.

24 And the hand of the children of Israel † prospered, & preuailed against Iabin § king of Canaan, vntill they had destroyed Iabin King of Canaan.

CHAP. V.

1 *The song of Deborah and Barak.*

* Deut. 4.11. * Psal. 97.5.

THen sang Deborah and Barak the sonne of Abinoam, on that day, saying.

2 Praise ye the LORD for the auenging of Israel, when the people willingly offered themselues.

† Hebr. showed. * Exod. 19.18. * Chap. 3.31. * Chap. 4.18.

3 Heare, O ye Kings, giue eare, O ye Princes: I, *euen* I will sing vnto the LORD, I will sing *praise* to the LORD God of Israel.

4 LORD, * when thou wentest out of Seir, when thou marchedst out of the field of Edom, the earth trembled, and the heauens dropped, the clouds also dropped water.

5 * The mountaines † melted from before the LORD, *euen* that Sinai, from before the LORD God of Israel.

† Hebr. walkers of pathes. † Hebr. crooked wayes.

6 In the dayes of * Shamgar the sonne of Anath, in the dayes of * Iael, the high wayes were vnoccupied, and the † trauellers walked thorow † by-waies.

7 *The inhabitants* of the villages ceased, they ceased in Israel, vntill that I Deborah arose, that I arose a mother in Israel?

8 They chose new gods; then was warre in the gates: was there a shield or speare seene among forty thousand in Israel?

9 My heart is towards the gouernours of Israel, that offred themselues willingly among the people. Blesse ye the LORD.

10 ‖ Speake ye that ride on white asses, ye that sit in iudgement, and walke by the way.

11 *They that are deliuered* from the noyse of archers in the places of drawing water, there shall they rehearse the righteous acts of the LORD, *euen* the † righteous acts *towards the inhabitants* of his villages in Israel: then shall the people of the LORD goe downe to the gates.

12 Awake, awake Deborah: awake, awake, vtter a song, arise Barak, and leade thy captiuity captiue, thou sonne of Abinoam.

13 Then hee made him that remaineth, haue dominion ouer the Nobles among the people: the LORD made me haue dominion ouer the mighty.

14 Out of Ephraim was there a root of them against Amalek, after thee Beniamin, among thy people. Out of Machir came downe gouernours, and out of Zebulun they that † handle the pen of the writer.

15 And the Princes of Issachar *were* with Deborah: euen Issachar, and also Barak, he was sent on † foot into the valley: *for* the diuisions of Reuben *there were* great † thoughts of heart.

16 Why abodest thou among the sheepfolds, to heare the bleatings of the flockes? *for* the diuisions of Reuben *there were* great searchings of heart.

17 Gilead abode beyond Iordane: and why did Dan remaine in ships? Asher continued on the ‖ shore, and abode in his ‖ breaches.

18 Zebulun and Naphtali *were* a people that † ieoparded their liues to the death, in the high places of the field.

19 The Kings came *and* fought, then fought the Kings of Canaan in Taanach by the waters of Megiddo, they tooke no gaine of money.

20 They fought from heauen, the Starres in their † courses fought against Sisera.

21 The riuer of Kishon swept them away, that ancient riuer, the riuer Kishon: O my soule, thou hast troden downe strength.

22 Then were the horse hooses broken, by the meanes of the ‖ pransings, the pransings of their mighty ones.

23 Curse ye Meroz (said the Angel of the LORD) curse ye bitterly the inhabitants thereof: because they came not to the helpe of the LORD, to the helpe of the LORD against the mighty.

24 Blessed aboue women shall Iael, the wife of Heber the Kenite be, blessed shall she be aboue women in the tent.

25 He asked water, *and* she gaue him milke, she brought forth butter in a lordly dish.

26 She put her hand to the naile, and her right hand to the workmans hammer: and with the hammer she † smote Sisera, she smote off his head, when she had pierced and stricken thorow his temples.

27 † At her feet he bowed, he fell, he lay downe: at her feet he bowed, he fell: where he bowed there he fell downe † dead.

28 The mother of Sisera looked out at a window, and cryed through the lattesse, Why is his chariot so long in comming? Why tarry the wheeles of his charets?

29 Her wise ladies answered her, yea she returned † answere to her selfe,

30 Haue they not sped? haue they *not* diuided the prey † to euery one a damosell or two? to Sisera a prey of diuers colours, a prey of diuers colours of needle worke, of diuers colours of needle worke on both sides, meet † for the neckes of *them that take* the spoile?

31 So let all thine enemies perish, O LORD: but *let* them that loue him *be* as the Sunne when he goeth foorth in his might, and the land had rest forty yeeres.

CHAP. VI.

1 The Israelites for their sinne are oppressed by Midian. 8 A Prophet rebuketh them. 11 An Angel teacheth Gideon for their deliuerance. 17 Gideons present is consumed with fire. 24 Gideon destroyeth Baals altar, and offereth a sacrifice vpon the Altar Iehouah-shalom. 28 Ioash defendeth his son, and calleth him Ierubbaal. 33 Gideons army. 36 Gideons signes.

AND the children of Israel did euill in the sight of the LORD: and the LORD deliuered them into the hand of Midian seuen yeeres.

2 And the hand of Midian † preuailed against Israel: *and* because of the Midianites, the children of Israel made them the dens which *are* in the mountaines, and caues and strong holds.

3 And *so* it was, when Israel had sowen, that the Midianites came vp, and the Amalekites, & the children of the East, euen they came vp against them,

4 And they encamped against them, and destroied the increase of the earth, till thou come vnto Gaza, and left no sustenance for Israel, neither ‖ sheepe, nor oxe, nor asse.

5 For they came vp with their cattell, and their tents, and they came as grashoppers for multitude, for both they and their camels were without number, and they entred into the land to destroy it.

6 And Israel was greatly impouerished, because of the Midianites, and the children of Israel cryed vnto the LORD.

7 ¶ And it came to passe when the children of Israel cried vnto the LORD, because of the Midianites,

8 That the LORD sent † a Prophet vnto the children of Israel, which said vnto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I brought you vp from Egypt, and brought you foorth out of the house of bondage:

9 And I deliuered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all that oppressed you, and draue them out from before you, and gaue you their land:

10 And I said vnto you, I *am* the LORD your God, * feare not the gods of the Amorites in whose land ye dwell: but ye haue not obeyed my voyce.

11 ¶ And there came an Angel of the LORD, and sate vnder an oake which *was* in Ophrah, that *pertained* vnto Ioash the Abi-Ezrite: and his sonne * Gideon threshed wheate by the wine-presse, † to hide *it* from the Midianites.

12 And the Angel of the LORD appeared vnto him, and said vnto him, The LORD is with thee, thou mighty man of valour.

13 And Gideon said vnto him, Oh my lord if the LORD be with vs, why then is all this befallen vs? & where *be* all his miracles which our fathers told vs of, saying, Did not the LORD bring vs vp from Egypt? but now the LORD hath forsaken vs, and deliuered vs into the hands of the Midianites.

14 And the LORD looked vpon him, and said, Go in this thy might, and thou shalt saue Israel from the hand of the Midianites: haue not I sent thee?

15 And he said vnto him, O my lord, wherewith shall I saue Israel? behold, ‖ my family is poore in Manasseh, and I *am* the least in my fathers house.

16 And the LORD said vnto him, Surely I will be *n the* with thee, and thou shalt smite the Midianites as *manfl.* one man.

17 And hee said vnto him, If now I haue found grace in thy sight, then shew me a signe, that thou talkest with me.

18 Depart not hence, I pray thee, vntill I come vnto thee, and bring foorth my ‖ present, and set it before thee. And hee said, I will tarry till thou come againe.

19 ¶ And Gideon went in, and made ready † a kid, and vnleauened cakes of an Ephah of floure, the flesh he put in a basket, and he put the broth in a pot, and brought *it* vnto him vnder the oake, and presented it.

20 And the Angel of God said vnto him, Take the flesh, and the vnleauened cakes, and lay them vpon this rocke, & powre out the broth. And he did so.

21 ¶ Then the Angel of the LORD, put foorth the end of the staffe that was in his hand, and touched the flesh, and the vnleauened cakes, and there arose vp fire out of the rocke, and consumed the flesh, and the vnleauened cakes, then the Angel of the LORD departed out of his sight.

22 And when Gideon perceiued that hee was an Angel of the LORD, Gideon said, Alas, O Lord GOD: * for because I haue seene an Angel of the LORD face to face.

23 And the LORD said vnto him, Peace be vnto thee, feare not, thou shalt not die.

24 Then Gideon built an Altar there vnto the LORD, and called it ‖ Iehouah-shalom: vnto this day it *is* yet in Ophrah of the Abi-Ezrites.

25 ¶ And it came to passe the same night, that the LORD said vnto him, take thy fathers young bullocke, *euen* the second bullocke of seuen yeres olde, and throw downe the altar of Baal that thy father hath, and cut downe the groue that *is* by it:

26 And build an Altar vnto the LORD thy God vpon the top of this † rocke in the ‖ ordered place, and take the second bullocke, and offer a burnt sacrifice with the wood of the groue, which thou shalt cut downe.

27 Then Gideon tooke ten men of his seruants, and did as the LORD had said vnto him: and *so* it was, because he feared his fathers household, and the men of the city, that hee could not doe *it* by day, that he did *it* by night.

28 ¶ And when the men of the city arose early in the morning, behold, the altar of Baal was cast downe, and the groue was cut downe that *was* by it, and the second bullocke was offered vpon the Altar that was built,

29 And they said one to another, Who hath done this thing? And when they enquired and asked, they said, Gideon the son of Ioash hath done this thing.

30 Then the men of the city said vnto Ioash, Bring out thy sonne, that he may die: because he hath cast downe the Altar of Baal, and because hee hath cut downe the groue that *was* by it.

31 And Ioash said vnto all that stood against him, Will ye plead for Baal? Will ye saue him? He that will pleade for him, let him be put to death whilest *it is yet* morning: if he be a god let him pleade for himselfe, because *one* hath cast downe his altar.

32 Therfore on that day he called him Ierubbaal, saying, Let Baal plead against him, because *he* hath throwen downe his altar.

33 ¶ Then all the Midianites, and the Amalekites, and

Iudges 19.38, 20.2.

Heb. it.

Heb. that.

Heb. ground.

Heb. strength.

Heb. sacrifice.

Heb. fat.

Heb. ox.

Heb. grasse.

Heb. rest.

Heb. lift.

Heb. mouth.

Heb. flesh.

Heb. cake.

Heb. hand.

Heb. eyes.

Heb. face.

Heb. heart.

Heb. soule.

Heb. life.

Heb. bone.

Heb. sinew.

Heb. skin.

Heb. bowels.

Heb. reines.

Heb. liuer.

Heb. kidneyes.

Heb. heele.

Heb. reuenge.

Heb. bloud.

Heb. dust.

Heb. horne.

Heb. bottle.

Heb. mouthes.

Heb. tongue.

Heb. teeth.

Heb. lippes.

Heb. nostrils.

Heb. wrath.

Heb. face.

Heb. nose.

Heb. breath.

Heb. wings.

Heb. feathers.

Heb. fowle.

Heb. fish.

Heb. scales.

Heb. fins.

Heb. beast.

Heb. cattell.

Heb. creeping thing.

Heb. wilde beast.

Heb. fruit.

Heb. tree.

Heb. herbe.

Heb. seed.

Heb. grasse.

Heb. plant

and the children of ſ East were gathered together,
and went ouer,& pitched in the valley of Iezreel.

† Hebr. cloathed. *Numb. 10.3.cha. 3.27. † Hebr. was called

34 But the Spirit of the LORD † came vpon Gideon, and he *blew a trumpet, and Abiezer † was gathered after him.

35 And hee ſent meſſengers throughout all Manaſſeh,who alſo was gathered after him, & he ſent meſſengers vnto Aſher,and vnto Zebulun,and vnto Naphtali,and they came vp to meet them.

after him

36 ¶ And Gideon ſaid vnto God, If thou wilt ſaue Iſrael by mine hand,as thou haſt ſaid,

37 Behold,I will put a fleece of woollin ſ flooret *and* if the dew be on the fleece only, and it be drie vpon all ſ earth *beſide*,then ſhall I know that thou wilt ſaue Iſrael by mine hand,as thou haſt ſaid.

38 And it was ſo: for he roſe vp early on the morning,and thruſt the fleece together,andwringed the dew out of the fleece,a bowle full of water.

* Gene. 18.32.

39 And Gideon ſaid vnto God,*Let not thine anger be hote againſt mee, and I will ſpeake but this once: Let me proue,I pray thee, but this once with the fleece: let it now be dry onely vpon the fleece, and vpon all the ground let there be dew.

40 And God did ſo that night: for it was drie vpon the fleece onely,and there was dew on all the ground.

CHAP. VII.

1 Gideons army of two and thirtie thouſand, is brought to three hundred. 9 He is incouraged by the dreame and interpretation of the barley cake. 16 His ſtrataqeme of trumpets, and lamps in pitchers. 24 The Ephraimites take Oreb and Zeeb.

THen Ierubbaal (which is Gideon) and all the people that were with him, roſe vp early,and pitched beſide the well of Harod: ſo that the hoſte of the Midianites were on the North ſide of them by the hill of Moreh,in the valley.

2 And the LORD ſaid vnto Gideon, The people that are with thee,*are* too many for me to giue the Midianites into their hands,leſt Iſrael vaunt themſelues againſt me,ſaying, Mine owne hand hath ſaued mee.

* Deut. 20.8. 1. mac.3. 56.

3 Now therefore go to,proclaime in the eares of the people,ſaying,*Whoſoeuer is fearful & afraid, let him returne & depart early from mount Gilead: and there returned of the people twenty and two thouſand,and there remaintd ten thouſand.

4 And the LORD ſaid vnto Gideon, The people *are* yet too many: bring them downe into ſ water, and I will try them there for thee: and it ſhall be, that of whom I ſay vnto thee, This ſhall goe with thee,the ſame ſhall go with thee: and of whomſoeuer I ſay vnto thee,This ſhall not go with thee,the ſame ſhall not goe.

5 So he brought downe the people vnto the water: & the LORD ſaid vnto Gideon,Enery one that lappeth of ſ water ẇ his tongue, as a dog lappeth, him ſhalt thou ſet by himſelfe, likewiſe euery one that boweth downe vpon his knees to drinke.

6 And the number of them that lappeth,*putting* their hand to their mouth,were three hundred men: but all the reſt of the people bowed downe vpon their knees to drinke water.

7 And the LORD ſaid vnto Gideon,By the three hundred men that lapped,will I ſaue you,and deliuer the Midianites into thine hand: and let all *other* people goe euery man vnto his place.

8 So the people tooke victuals in their hand,and their trumpets: and he ſent all *the reſt* of Iſrael,euery man vnto his tent, and retained thoſe three hundred men: and the hoſt of Midian was beneath him in the valley.

9 ¶ And it came to paſſe the ſame night,that the LORD ſaid vnto him, Ariſe, get thee down vnto the hoſte,for I haue deliuered it into thine hand.

10 But if thou feare to go downe: go thou with Phurah thy ſeruant downe to the hoſte.

11 And thou ſhalt heare what they ſay, and afterward ſhall thine hands bee ſtrengthened to go downe vnto the hoſte. Then went hee downe with Phurah his ſeruant,vnto the outſide of the armed men that were in the hoſte.

12 And the Midianites, and the Amalekites and * all the children of the Eaſt,lay along in the valley,like graſhoppers for multitude, and their camels were without number, as the ſand by the ſea ſide for multitude.

13 And when Gideon was come,behold,there was a man that tolde a dreame vnto his fellow,& ſaid, Behold,I dreamed a dreame,and loe,a cake of barley bread tumbled into the hoſte of Midian, and came vnto a tent, and ſmote it that it fell, and ouerturned it,that the tent lay along.

14 And his fellow anſwered,and ſaid,This is nothing elſe ſaue the ſword of Gideon the ſon of Ioaſh a man of Iſrael: *for* into his hand hath God deliuered Midian, and all the hoſte.

15 ¶ And it was *ſo*, when Gideon heard the telling of the dreame,and † the interpretation thereof,that he worſhipped, and returned into the hoſte of Iſrael, and ſaid, Ariſe, for the LORD hath deliuered into your hand the hoſte of Midian.

16 And hee diuided the three hundred men into three companies,and hee put a † trumpet in euery mans hand,with empty pitchers,and lampes within the pitchers.

17 And he ſaid vnto them, Looke on me,and do likewiſe: and behold,when I come to the outſide of the campe,it ſhall be,that as I do,ſo ſhall ye do.

18 When I blow with a trumpet; I,and all that are with me,then blow ye the trumpets alſo on euery ſide of all the campe,and ſay, *The ſword of* the LORD,and of Gideon.

19 ¶ So Gideon and the hundred men that were with him,came vnto the outſide of the campe in the beginning of the middle watch,and they had but newly ſet the watch: and they blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers that were in their hands.

20 And the three companies blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers, and held the lampes in their left hands, and their trumpets in their right hands to blow *withall*: and they cryed, The ſword of the LORD, and of Gideon.

21 And they ſtood euery man in his place round about the campe; and all the hoſte ran,and cryed, and fled.

22 And the three hundred blew the trumpets,and the *LORD ſet euery mans ſword againſt his fellow, euen thorowout all the hoſte: and the hoſte fled to Beth-ſhittah, † in Zererath, and to the † border of Abel-Meholah, vnto Tabbath.

23 And the men of Iſrael gathered themſelues together out of Naphtali,and out of Aſher,and out of all Manaſſeh,and purſued after the Midianites.

24 ¶ And Gideon ſent meſſengers thorowout all mount Ephraim, ſaying, Come downe againſt the Midianites, and take before them the waters vnto Beth-barah, and Iordan. Then all the men of Ephraim gathered themſelues together,and tooke the waters vnto Beth barah, and Iordan.

25 And they tooke * two Princes of the Midianites,Oreb and Zeeb: and they ſlue Oreb vpon the rocke Oreb,and Zeeb they ſlue at the winepreſſe of

Zeeb

Zeeb, and pursued Midian, & brought the heads of Oreb and Zeeb to Gideon, on the other side Iordan.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Gideon pacifieth the Ephraimites. 4 Succoth and Penuel refuse to relieue Gideons army. 10 Zebah and Zalmunna are taken. 13 Succoth and Penuel are destroyed. 17 Gideon reuengeth his brethrens death on Zebah and Zalmunna. 22 He refuseth gouernement: 24 His Ephoa cause of idolatry. 28 Midian subdued. 29 Gideons children and death. 33 The Israelites idolatry and ingratitude.

AND the men of Ephraim said vnto him, † Why hast thou serued vs thus, that thou calledst vs not when thou wentest to fight with the Midianites? And they did chide with him † sharpely.

2 And he said vnto them, What haue I done now in comparison of you? Is not the gleaning of the grapes of Ephraim better then the vintage of Abiezer?

3 God hath deliuered into your hands the princes of Midian, Oreb and Zeeb: and what was I able to doe in comparison of you? then their † anger was abated toward him, when he had said that.

4 ¶ And Gideon came to Iordan, *and* passed ouer he, and the three hundred men that *were* with him, faint, yet pursuing *them*.

5 And he said vnto the men of Succoth, Giue, I pray you, loaues of bread vnto the people that follow me, for they *be* faint, and I am pursuing after Zebah and Zalmunna kings of Midian.

6 ¶ And the Princes of Succoth said, Are the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thine hand, that we should giue bread vnto thine armie?

7 And Gideon said, Therefore when the LORD hath deliuered Zebah and Zalmunna into mine hand, then I will † teare your flesh with the thornes of the wildernesse, and with briers.

8 ¶ And he went vp thence to Penuel, and spake vnto them likewise: and the men of Penuel answered him as the men of Succoth had answered.

9 And hee spake also to the men of Penuel, saying, When I come againe in peace, I will breake downe this towre.

10 ¶ Now Zebah and Zalmunna *were* in Karkor, and their hostes with them, about fifteene thousand men, all that were left of all the hostes of the children of the East: for there fell ‖ an hundred and twenty thousand men that drew sword.

11 ¶ And Gideon went vp by the way of them that dwelt in tents, on the East of Nobah, and Iogbehah, and smote the hoste, for the hoste was secure.

12 And when Zebah & Zalmunna fled, he pursued after them, and tooke the two kings of Midian, Zebah, and Zalmunna, and † discomfited all the hoste.

13 ¶ And Gideon the son of Ioash returned from battell before the Sunne was vp,

14 And caught a young man of the men of Succoth, and enquired of him: and he † described vnto him the princes of Succoth, and the Elders thereof, euen threescore and seuenteene men.

15 And hee came vnto the men of Succoth, and said, Behold, Zebah and Zalmunna, with whom ye did vpbraid mee, saying, Are the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thine hand, that wee should giue bread vnto thy men that *are* weary?

16 And hee tooke the Elders of the citie, and thornes of the wildernesse, and briers, and with them he † taught the men of Succoth.

17 And he beat downe the towre of * Penuel, and slew the men of the city.

18 ¶ Then said he to Zebah, and Zalmunna, What manner of men were they whom ye slew at Tabor? and they answered, As thou art, so *were* they, each one † resembled the children of a King.

19 And he said, They were my brethren, euen the sonnes of my mother: as the LORD liueth if ye had saued them aliue, I would not slay you.

20 And he said vnto Iether his first borne, Vp, *and* slay them: but the youth drew not his sword; for he feared, because he was yet a youth.

21 Then Zebah and Zalmunna said, Rise thou, and fall vpon vs: for as the man *is*, so *is* his strength. And Gideon arose, and slew Zebah and Zalmunna, and tooke away the ‖ ornaments that *were* on their camels neckes.

22 ¶ Then the men of Israel said vnto Gideon, Rule thou ouer vs, both thou and thy sonne, and thy sonnes sonne also; for thou hast deliuered vs from the hand of Midian.

23 And Gideon said vnto them, I will not rule ouer you, neither shall my son rule ouer you: the LORD shall rule ouer you.

24 ¶ And Gideon said vnto them, I would desire a request of you, that ye would giue me euery man the eare-rings of his prey: For they had golden eare-rings, because they were Ishmaelites.

25 And they answered, We will willingly giue *them*. And they spread a garment, and did cast therein euery man the eare-rings of his prey.

26 And the weight of the golden eare-rings that he requested, was a thousand and seuen hundred *shekels* of gold, beside ornaments, and ‖ collars, and purple raiment ỹ *was* on the kings of Midian, and beside the chaines ỹ *were* about their camels necks.

27 And Gideon made an Ephod thereof, and put it in his citie, *euen* in Ophrah: and all Israel went thither a whoring after it; which thing became a snare vnto Gideon, and to his house.

28 ¶ Thus was Midian subdued before the children of Israel, so that they lifted vp their heads no more: and the countrey was in quietnesse fourtie yeeres in the dayes of Gideon.

29 ¶ And Ierubbal the sonne of Ioash went and dwelt in his owne house.

30 And Gideon had threescore and ten sonnes † of his body begotten: for he had many wiues.

31 And his concubine that was at Shechem, she also bare him a son, whose name he † called Abimelech.

32 ¶ And Gideon the son of Ioash died, in a good old age, and was buried in the sepulchre of Ioash his father, in Ophrah of the Abi-Ezrites.

33 And it came to passe, assoone as Gideon was dead, that the children of Israel turned againe, and went a whoring after Baalim, & made Baal-Berith their god.

34 And the children of Israel remembred not the LORD their God, who had deliuered them out of the hands of their enemies on euery side:

35 Neither shewed they kindnesse to the house of Ierubbaal, *namely* Gideon, according to all the goodnesse which he had shewed vnto Israel.

CHAP. IX.

1 Abimelech by conspiracie with the Shechemites, and murther of his brethren, is made King. 7 Jotham by a parable rebuketh them, and foretelleth their ruine. 22 Gaal conspireth with the Shechemites against him. 30 Zebul reuealeth it. 34 Abimelech ouercommeth them, and soweth the citie with salt. 46 Hee burneth the hold of the god Berith. 50 At Thebez he is slaine. 56 Iothams curse is fulfilled.

AND Abimelech the son of Ierubbaal went to Shechem, vnto his mothers brethren, and communed with them, and with all the family of the house of his mothers father, saying,

2 Speake

† Hebr. according to the forme,

‖ Hebr. ornaments like the Moone.

‖ Or, sweet iewels.

† Hebr. going out of his thigh.

2 Speake, I pray you, In the eares of all the men of Shechem, † Whether is better for you, either that all the ſonnes of Ierubbaal (which are threeſcore and ten perſons) reigne ouer you, or that one reigne ouer you? Remember alſo that I am your bone, and your fleſh.

† Hebr. what is good? whether &c.

3 And his mothers brethren ſpake of him in the eares of all the men of Shechem, all theſe words, and their hearts inclined † to follow Abimelech: for they ſaid, He is our brother.

† Hebr. after.

4 And they gaue him threeſcore and ten *pieces* of ſiluer out of the houſe of Baal-Berith, wherewith Abimelech hired vaine and light perſons, which followed him.

5 And he went vnto his fathers houſe at Ophrah, and ſlew his brethren the ſonnes of Ierubbaal, *being* threeſcore and ten perſons, vpon one ſtone: notwithſtanding yet Iotham the youngeſt ſon of Ierubbaal was left; for he hid himſelfe.

6 And all the men of Shechem gathered togethers and all the houſe of Millo, and went and made Abimelech King, ‖ by the Plaine of the pillar that *was* in Shechem.

‖ Or, by the oake of the pillar, See Ioſh. 24.26.

7 ¶ And when they told *it* to Iotham, hee went and ſtood in the top of Mount Gerizim, and lift vp his voyce, and cryed and ſaid vnto them, Hearken vnto me, yee men of Shechem, that God may hearken vnto you.

8 The trees went foorth on a time to anoint a King ouer them, and they ſaid vnto the Oliue tree, Reigne thou ouer vs.

9 But the Oliue tree ſaid vnto them, Should I leaue my fatneſſe, wherewith by mee they honour God and man, and ‖ goe to be promoted ouer the trees?

‖ Or, goe vp and downe for other trees.

10 And the trees ſaid vnto the Figge tree, Come thou, and reigne ouer vs.

11 But the Figge tree ſaid vnto them, Should I forſake my ſweetneſſe, and my good fruit, and goe to be promoted ouer the trees?

12 Then ſaid the trees vnto the Vine, Come thou *and* reigne ouer vs.

13 And the Vine ſaid vnto them, Should I leaue my wine, which cheareth God and man, and goe to be promoted ouer the trees?

14 Then ſaid all the trees vnto the ‖ Bramble, Come thou and reigne ouer vs.

‖ Or Thiſtle.

15 And the Bramble ſaid vnto the trees, if in truth ye anoint me King ouer you, then come, *and* put your truſt in my ſhadow: and if not, let fire come out of the Bramble, and deuoure the Cedars of Lebanon.

16 Now therefore if ye haue done truely, and ſincerely in that ye haue made Abimelech King, and if yee haue dealt well with Ierubbaal and his houſe, and haue done vnto him according to the deſerning of his hands:

† Hebr. caſt his life.

17 (For my father fought for you, and † aduentured his life farre, and deliuered you out of the hand of Midian:

18 And ye are riſen vp againſt my Fathers houſe this day, and haue ſlaine his ſons, threeſcore and ten perſons vpon one ſtone, and haue made Abimelech the ſonne of his maid-ſeruant King ouer the men of Shechem, becauſe he is your brother.)

19 If ye then haue dealt truly and ſincerely with Ierubbaal, and with his houſe this day, *then* reioice ye in Abimelech, and let him alſo reioyce in you.

20 But if not, let fire come out from Abimelech, & deuoure the men of Shechem, & the houſe of Millo: and let fire come out from the men of Shechem, and from the houſe of Millo, and deuoure Abimelech.

21 And Iotham ran away, and fled, and went to Beer, and dwelt there for feare of Abimelech his brother.

22 ¶ When Abimelech had reigned three yeeres ouer Iſrael,

23 Then God ſent an euill ſpirit betweene Abimelech and the men of Shechem: and the men of Shechem dealt treacherouſly with Abimelech:

24 That the cruelty done to the threeſcore and ten ſons of Ierubbaal might come, and their blood be laid vpon Abimelech their brother, which ſlew them, and vpon the men of Shechem, which † aided him in the killing of his brethren.

† Hebr. ſtrengthned his hands.

25 And the men of Shechem ſet liers in wait for him in the top of the mountaines, and they robbed all that came along that way by them: and it was told Abimelech.

26 And Gaal the ſonne of Ebed came with his brethren, and went ouer to Shechem: and the men of Shechem put their confidence in him.

27 And they went out into the fields, and gathered their vineyards, and trode *the grapes*, and made ‖ merry, and went into the houſe of their god, and did eate and drinke, and curſed Abimelech.

‖ Hebr. Hilloes.

28 And Gaal the ſonne of Ebed ſaid, Who is Abimelech, and who is Shechem, that we ſhould ſerue him: Is not he the ſonne of Ierubbaal? and Zebul his officer? Serue the men of Hamor the father of Shechem: for why ſhould we ſerue him?

29 And would to God this people were vnder my hand: then would I remoue Abimelech. And he ſaid to Abimelech, Increaſe thine army, and come out.

30 ¶ And when Zebul the ruler of the city heard the words of Gaal the ſonne of Ebed, his anger was ‖ kindled.

‖ Hebr. burned.

31 And he ſent meſſengers vnto Abimelech † priuily, ſaying, Behold, Gaal the ſon of Ebed, and his brethren be come to Shechem, and behold, they fortifie the city againſt thee.

† Hebr. in ſecret.

32 Now therefore vp by night, thou and the people that is with thee, and lie in wait in the field.

33 And it ſhall be, that in the morning, aſſoone as the Sunne is vp, thou ſhalt riſe early, & ſet vpon the city: and behold, *when* he and the people that is with him come out againſt thee, then mayeſt thou doe to them † as thou ſhalt find occaſion.

† Hebr. as thine hand ſhall find.

34 ¶ And Abimelech roſe vp, and all the people that were with him, by night, and they laid wait againſt Shechem in foure companies.

35 And Gaal the ſonne of Ebed went out, and ſtood in the entring of the gate of the city: and Abimelech roſe vp, and the people that were with him, from lying in wait.

36 And when Gaal ſaw the people, hee ſaid to Zebul, Behold, there come people downe from the top of the mountaines. And Zebul ſaid vnto him, Thou ſeeſt the ſhadow of the mountaines, as *if they were* men.

37 And Gaal ſpake againe and ſaid, See, there come people downe by the † middle of the land, and another company come along by the plaine of ‖ Meonenim.

† Hebr. navell. ‖ Or, Sooth-ſayers.

38 Then ſaid Zebul vnto him, Where is now thy mouth, *wherewith* thou ſaidſt, Who is Abimelech, that we ſhould ſerue him? Is not this the people that thou haſt deſpiſed? Goe out, I pray now, and fight with them.

39 And Gaal went out before the men of Shechem, and fought with Abimelech.

40 And Abimelech chaſed him, and he fled before him, and many were ouerthrowen and wounded, euen vnto the entring of the gate.

41 And

41 And Abimelech dwelt at Arumah: and Zebul thrust out Gaal and his brethren, that they should not dwell in Shechem.

42 And it came to passe on the morrow, that the people went out into the field, and they told Abimelech.

43 And hee tooke the people, and diuided them into three companies, and laid wait in the fielde, and looked, and behold, the people were come foorth out of the city, and he rose vp against them, and smote them.

44 And Abimelech, and the company that *was* with him, rushed forward, and stood in the entring of the gate of the city: and the two other companies ran vpon all the people that *were* in the fields, and slew them.

45 And Abimelech fought against the city all that day, and he tooke the city, and slew the people that was therein, and beate downe the city, and sowed it with salt.

46 ¶ And when all the men of the tower of Shechem heard that, they entred into an hold of the house of the god Berith.

47 And it was told Abimelech, that all the men of the tower of Shechem were gathered together.

48 And Abimelech gate him vp to mount Zalmon, he and all the people that *were* with him, and Abimelech tooke an axe in his hand, and cut down a bough from the trees, and tooke it, and laid *it* on his shoulder, and said vnto the people that *were* with him, What ye haue seene † me do, make haste and doe as I *haue done*.

49 And all the people likewise cut downe euery man his bough, and followed Abimelech, and put them to the hold, and set the hold on fire vpon them: so that all the men of the tower of Shechem died also, about a thousand men and women.

50 ¶ Then went Abimelech to Thebez, and encamped against Thebez and tooke it.

51 But there was a strong tower within the city, and thither fled all the men and women, and all they of the city, and shut it to them, and gate them vp to the top of the tower.

52 And Abimelech came vnto the tower, and fought against it, and went hard vnto the doore of the tower to burne it with fire.

53 And a certaine woman * cast a piece of a milstone vpon Abimelechs head, and all to brake his skull.

54 Then he called hastily vnto the yong man his armour-Bearer, and said vnto him, Draw thy sword and slay me, that men say not of me, A woman slew him: and his yong man thrust him through, and he died.

55 And when † men of Israel saw that Abimelech was dead, they departed euery man vnto his place.

56 ¶ Thus God rendred the wickednesse of Abimelech which he did vnto his father, in slaying his seuenty brethren.

57 And all the euill of the men of Shechem, did God render vpon their heads: and vpon them came the curse of Iotham the sonne of Ierubbaal.

CHAP. X.

1 *Tola iudgeth Israel in Shamir,* 3 *Iair whose thirty sons had thirty cities.* 6 *The Philistines and Ammonites oppresse Israel.* 10 *In their misery, God sendeth them to their false gods.* 15 *Vpon their repentance he pitieth them.*

AND after Abimelech there arose to † defend Israel, Tolah the sonne of Puah, the son of Dodo, a man of Issachar, and hee dwelt in Shamir in mount Ephraim,

2 And he iudged Israel twenty and three yeeres, and died, and was buried in Shamir.

3 ¶ And after him arose Iair a Gileadite, and iudged Israel twenty and two yeeres.

4 And hee had thirty sonnes that rode on thirty asse colts, and they had thirty cities, which are called ‖ Hauoth-Iair vnto this day, which are in the land of Gilead.

5 And Iair died, and was buried in Camon.

6 ¶ And * the children of Israel did euill againe in the sight of the LORD, and serued Baalim and * Ashtaroth, and the gods of Syria, and the gods of Zidon, and the gods of Moab, and the gods of the children of Ammon, and the gods of the Philistines, and forsooke the LORD, and serued not him.

7 And the anger of the LORD was hote against Israel, and he sold them into the hands of the Philistines, & into the hands of the children of Ammon.

8 And that yeere they vexed and foppressed the children of Israel: eighteene yeeres, all the children of Israel that were on the other side Iordan, in the land of the Amorites, which is in Gilead.

9 Moreouer, the children of Ammon passed ouer Iordan, to fight also against Iudah, and against Beniamin, and against the house of Ephraim: so that Israel was sore distressed.

10 ¶ And the children of Israel cryed vnto the LORD, saying, we haue sinned against thee, both because we haue forsaken our God, and also serued Baalim.

11 And the LORD said vnto the children of Israel, Did not I *deliuer* you from the Egyptians, and from the Amorites, from the children of Ammon, and from the Philistines?

12 The Zidonians also, and the Amalekites, and the Maonites did oppresse you, and ye cryed to me, and I deliuered you out of their hand.

13 * Yet ye haue forsaken mee, and serued other gods, wherefore I will deliuer you no more.

14 Goe, and cry vnto the gods which yee haue chosen, let them deliuer you in the time of your tribulation.

15 ¶ And the children of Israel said vnto the LORD, Wee haue sinned, doe thou vnto vs whatsoeuer † seemeth good vnto thee, deliuer vs onely, we pray thee this day.

16 And they put away the † strange gods from among them, and serued the LORD: and his soule † was grieued for the misery of Israel.

17 Then the children of Ammon were † gathered together, and encamped in Gilead, and the children of Israel assembled themselues together, and encamped in Mizpeh.

18 And the people *and* Princes of Gilead, said one to another, What man *is he* that will begin to fight against the children of Ammon? he shall * be Head ouer all the inhabitants of Gilead.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The couenant betweene Iephthah and the Gileadites,* 5 *that hee should be their head.* 12 *The treatie of peace betweene him and the Ammonites is in vaine.* 29 *Iephthahs vow.* 32 *His conquest of the Ammonites:* 34 *Hee performeth his vow on his daughter.*

NOw * Iephthah the Gileadite was a mighty man of valour, and he was the sonne of † an harlot: and Gilead begat Iephthah:

2 And Gileads wife bare him sonnes, and his wiues sonnes grew vp, and they thrust out Iephthah, and said vnto him, Thou shalt not inherite in our fathers house, for thou art the sonne of a strange woman.

Sam. 31.

Iudg. 9. 24.

Or, *the villages of Iair.*

* Chap. 2.11. & 3.7 & 4.1. & 6.1. & 13.1.

* Chap. 2.13.

† *Hebr. crushed.*

* Deut. 32. 15. Ier. 2. 13.

† *Hebr. in good in thine eyes.*

† *Hebr. soule was shortened.*

† *Hebr. goas of strangers.*

† *Hebr. was gathered.*

† *Hebr. cryed together.*

* Chap. 11. 6.

* Hebr. 11. 32. *called*

† *Hebr. a woman an harlot*

† Hebr. from the face.

† Hebr. after dayes.

3 Then Iephthah fled † from his brethren, and dwelt in the land of Tob: and there were gathered vaine men to Iephthah, and went out with him.

4 ¶ And it came to passe, † in processe of time, that the children of Ammon made warre against Israel.

5 And it was so, that when the children of Ammon made war against Israel, the Elders of Gilead went to fetch Iephthah out of the land of Tob:

6 And they said vnto Iephthah, Come and be our Captaine, that wee may fight with the children of Ammon.

7 And Iephthah said vnto the Elders of Gilead, Did not yee hate me, and expell me out of my fathers house? And why are yee come vnto mee now when ye are in distresse?

8 And the Elders of Gilead said vnto Iephthah, Therefore wee turne againe to thee now, that thou mayest go with vs, and fight against the children of Ammon, and be our Head ouer all the inhabitants of Gilead.

9 And Iephthah said vnto the Elders of Gilead, If yee bring mee home againe to fight against the children of Ammon, and the LORD deliuer them before me; shall I be your head?

† Hebr. be the hearer betweene vs.

10 And the Elders of Gilead said vnto Iephthah, The LORD † be witnesse betweene vs, if we doe not so according to thy words.

11 Then Iephthah went with the Elders of Gilead, and the people made him Head and Captaine ouer them: and Iephthah vttered all his words before the LORD in Mizpeh.

12 ¶ And Iephthah sent messengers vnto the King of the children of Ammon, saying, What hast thou to doe with mee, that thou art come against me to fight in my land?

13 And the King of the children of Ammon answered vnto the messengers of Iephthah: * because Israel tooke away my land when they came vp out of Egypt, from Arnon euen vnto Iabbok, and vnto Iordan: now therefore restore those *lands* againe peaceably.

* Num. 21.13.

14 And Iephthah sent messengers againe vnto the King of the children of Ammon,

15 And said vnto him, Thus saith Iephthah; * Israel tooke not away the land of Moab, nor the land of the children of Ammon:

* Deut. 2.9.

16 But when Israel came vp from Egypt, and walked thorow the wildernesse vnto the red Sea, and came to Kadesh;

17 Then * Israel sent messengers vnto the King of Edom, saying, Let me, I pray thee, passe thorow thy land. But the King of Edom would not hearken *thereto*: And in like maner they sent vnto the King of Moab; but he would not *consent*: and Israel abode in Kadesh.

* Num. 20.14.

18 Then they went along thorow the wildernesse, and compassed the land of Edom, and the land of Moab, and came by the East side of the land of Moab, and pitched on the other side of Arnon, * but came not within the border of Moab: for Arnon *was* the border of Moab.

* Numb. 22.13. & 22.24.

19 And * Israel sent messengers vnto Sihon King of the Amorites, the King of Heshbon, and Israel said vnto him, Let vs passe, we pray thee, thorow thy land, vnto my place.

* Deut. 2. 26.

20 But Sihon trusted not Israel, to passe thorow his coast: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and pitched in Iahaz, & fought against Israel.

21 And the LORD God of Israel deliuered Sihon and all his people into the hand of Israel, and they smote them: so Israel possessed all the land of the Amorites, the inhabitants of that countrey.

22 And they possessed * all the coasts of the Amorites, from Arnon euen vnto Iabbok, and from the wildernesse euen vnto Iordan.

* Num. 21.24.

23 So now the LORD God of Israel hath dispossessed the Amorites from before his people Israel, and shouldest thou possesse it?

24 Wilt not thou possesse that which Chemosh thy God giueth thee to possesse? so whomsoeuer the LORD our God shall driue out from before vs, them will we possesse.

25 * And now art thou any thing better then Balak the son of Zippor King of Moab? Did he euer striue against Israel, or did hee euer fight against them,

* Num. 22.2.

26 While Israel dwelt in Heshbon, and her townes, and in Aroer, and her townes, and in all the cities that bee along by the coasts of Arnon, three hundred yeeres? Why therefore did ye not recouer them within that time?

27 Wherefore I haue not sinned against thee, but thou dost me wrong to war against me: the LORD the Iudge, be Iudge this day betweene the children of Israel, and the children of Ammon.

28 Howbeit, the King of the children of Ammon hearkened not vnto the words of Iephthah which he sent him.

29 ¶ Then the Spirit of the LORD came vpon Iephthah, & he passed ouer Gilead & Manasseh, and passed ouer Mizpeh of Gilead, & from Mizpeh of Gilead, he passed ouer vnto the children of Ammon.

30 And Iephthah vowed a vow vnto the LORD, and said, If thou shalt without faile deliuer the children of Ammon into mine hands;

31 Then it shall be, that † whatsoeuer commeth forth of the doores of mine house to meete me, when I returne in peace from the children of Ammon, shall surely be the LORDS, ‖ and I will offer it vp for a burnt offering.

† Or I will offer it vp for a burnt offering.

32 ¶ So Iephthah passed ouer vnto the children of Ammon to fight against them, and the LORD deliuered them into his hands.

33 And he smote them from Aroer, euen till thou come to Minnith, *euen* twenty cities, and vnto the ‖ plaine of the vineyards, with a very great slaughter; thus the children of Ammon were subdued before the children of Israel.

‖ Or, Abel.

34 ¶ And Iephthah came to Mizpeh vnto his house, & behold, his daughter came out to meet him with timbrels, & with dances, & she was his only child: ‖ beside her he had neither sonne nor daughter.

‖ Or, but.

35 And it came to passe when he saw her, that he rent his clothes, and said, Alas my daughter, thou hast brought me very low, & thou art one of them that trouble me: for I haue opened my mouth vnto the LORD, and I cannot goe backe.

36 And she said vnto him, my father, *if* thou hast opened thy mouth vnto the LORD, doe to mee according to that which hath proceeded out of thy mouth; forasmuch as the LORD hath taken vengeance for thee of thine enemies, euen of the children of Ammon.

37 And she said vnto her father, Let this thing be done for mee: Let me alone two moneths, that I may † go vp and downe vpon the mountaines, and bewaile my virginity, I, and my fellowes.

† Hebr. descend.

38 And he said, Goe. And hee sent her away for two moneths, and shee went with her companions and bewailed her virginity vpon the mountaines.

39 And it came to passe at ‖ end of two moneths, that she returned vnto her father, who did with her *according* to his vow which he had vowed: and she knew no man; and it was a ‖ custome in Israel.

‖ Or, the.

‖ Or, ordinance.

40 That

40 *That* the daughters of Israel went † yeerely to lament the daughter of Iephthah the Gileadite foure dayes in a yeere.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The Ephraimites quarrelling with Iephthah, and disdeined by Shibboleth, are slaine by the Gileadits.* 7 *Iephthah dieth.* 8 *Ibzan, who had thirtie sonnes and thirtie daughters:* 11 *and Elon,* 13 *and Abdon, who had forty sonnes, and thirty nephewes, iudged Israel.*

AND the men of Ephraim † gathered themselues together, and went Northward, and said vnto Iephthah, Wherefore passedst thou ouer to fight against the children of Ammon, and didst not call vs to goe with thee? Wee will burne thine house vpon thee with fire.

2 And Iephthah said vnto them, I and my people were at great strife with the children of Ammon: and when I called you, ye deliuered me not out of their hands:

3 And when I saw that yee deliuered *mee* not, I put my life in mine hands, and passed ouer against the children of Ammon, and the LORD deliuered them into my hand: Wherefore then are yee come vp vnto me this day to fight against me?

4 Then Iephthah gathered together all the men of Gilead, and fought with Ephraim: and the men of Gilead smote Ephraim, because they said, Ye Gileadites are fugitines of Ephraim, among the Ephraimites, and among the Manasites.

5 And the Gileadites tooke the passages of Iordane before the Ephraimites: and it was so that when those Ephraimites which were escaped, said, Let mee goe ouer, that the men of Gilead said vnto him, Art thou an Ephraimite? if he said, Nay:

6 Then said they vnto him, Say now, Shibboleth: and he said, Sibboleth: for he could not frame to pronounce it right. Then they tooke him, & slew him at the passages of Iordan: and there fell at that time of the Ephraimites, fortie and two thousand.

7 And Iephthah iudged Israel sixe yeeres: then died Iephthah the Gileadite, and was buried *in one of* the cities of Gilead.

8 ¶ And after him Ibzan of Bethlehem iudged Israel.

9 And he had thirtie sonnes, and thirtie daughters, whom hee sent abroad, and tooke in thirtie daughters from abroad for his sons. And he iudged Israel seuen yeeres.

10 Then died Ibzan, & was buried at Bethlehem.

11 ¶ And after him Elon, a Zebulonite iudged Israel, and he iudged Israel ten yeeres.

12 And Elon the Zebulonite died, and was buried in Aijalon in the countrey of Zebulon.

13 ¶ And after him Abdon, the sonne of Hillel a Pirathonite iudged Israel.

14 And he had forty sons, & thirty † nephewes, that rode on threescore and ten asse-colts: and he iudged Israel eight yeeres.

15 And Abdon the son of Hillel the Pirathonite died, and was buried in Pirathon in the land of Ephraim in the mount of the Amalekites.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Israel is in the hand of the Philistines.* 2 *An Angel appeareth to Manoahs wife.* 8 *The Angel appeareth to Manoah.* 15 *Manoahs sacrifice, whereby the Angel is discouered.* 24 *Samson is borne.*

AND the children of Israel † * did euill againe in the sight of the LORD, and the LORD deliuered them into the hand of the Philistines fortie yeeres.

2 ¶ And there was a certaine man of Zorah, of the family of the Danites, whose name was Manoah, and his wife was barren and bare not.

3 And the Angel of the LORD appeared vnto the woman, and said vnto her, Behold now, thou *art* barren, and bearest not: but thou shalt conceiue, and beare a sonne.

4 Now therefore beware, * I pray thee, and drinke not wine, nor strong drinke, and eat not any vncleane thing. *Num. 6. 2, 3.

5 For loe, thou shalt conceiue and beare a sonne, and * no razor shall come on his head: for the child shalbe a Nazarite vnto God from the womb: and he shal begin to deliuer Israel out of the hand of the Philistines. *Num. 6. 5. 1. Sam. 1. 11. 2.

6 ¶ Then the woman came, and told her husband, saying, A man of God came vnto me, and his countenance *was* like the countenance of an Angel of God, very terrible, but I asked him not whence hee was, neither told he me his name.

7 But he said vnto mee, Behold, thou shalt conceiue and beare a sonne: and now, drinke no wine, nor strong drinke, neither eat any vncleane thing: for the childe shall be a Nazarite vnto God, from the wombe, to the day of his death.

8 ¶ Then Manoah entreated the LORD, and said, O my LORD, let the man of God which thou didst send, come againe vnto vs, and teach vs what wee shall doe vnto the child that shall be borne.

9 And God hearkened to the voice of Manoah: and the Angel of God came againe vnto the woman as shee sate in the field: but Manoah her husband was not with her.

10 And the woman made haste, and ranne, and shewed her husband, and said vnto him, Behold, the man hath appeared vnto mee, that came vnto mee the *other* day.

11 And Manoah arose, and went after his wife, and came to the man, and said vnto him, Art thou the man that spakest vnto the woman? And hee said, I am.

12 And Manoah said, Now let thy wordes come to passe: † how shall we order the child, and ‖ how shall we doe vnto him? † Hebr. what shal be the manner of the, &c. ‖ Or, what shall hee doe?

13 And the Angel of § LORD said vnto Manoah, Of all that I said vnto the woman, let her beware.

14 Shee may not eat of any thing that commeth of the viue, neither let her drinke wine or strong drinke, nor eat any vncleane thing: all that I commanded her, let her obserue.

15 ¶ And Manoah said vnto the Angel of the LORD, I pray thee, let vs detaine thee, vntil we shal haue made ready a kid † for thee. † Hebr. What shall be his work?

16 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto Manoah, Though thou deteine me, I will not eat of thy bread: and if thou wilt offer a burnt offering, thou must offer it vnto the LORD: for Manoah knew not that he was an Angel of the LORD. † Hebr. before thee.

17 And Manoah said vnto the Angel of § LORD, What is thy name, that when thy sayings come to passe, we may doe thee honour?

18 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto him, Why askest thou thus after my name, seeing it is ‖ secret. ‖ Or, wonderfull.

19 So Manoah tooke a kid, with a meat offering, and offered *it* vpon a rocke vnto the LORD: and the *Angel* did wonderously, and Manoah and his wife looked on.

20 For it came to passe, when the flame went vp toward heauen from off the Altar, that the Angel of the LORD ascended in the flame of the Altar: and Manoah and his wife looked on *it*, and fell on their faces to the ground.

21 (But

21 (But the Angel of the LORD did no more appeare to Manoah and to his wife:) then Manoah knew that he *was* an Angel of the LORD.

22 And Manoah said vnto his wife, * Wee shall surely die, because we haue seene God.

23 But his wife said vnto him If the LORD were pleased to kill vs, hee would not haue receiued a burnt offering and a meate offering at our handes, neither would hee haue shewed vs all these things, nor would as at this time haue told vs *such things* as these.

24 ¶ And the woman bare a sonne, and called his name Samson, and the childe grew, and the LORD blessed him.

25 And the Spirit of the LORD began to moue him at times in the campe of Dan, betweene Zorah and Eshtaol.

* Exod. 33.20. cha. 6.22.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Samson desireth a wife of the Philistines. 6 In his iourney he killeth a lyon. 8 In a second iourney her findeth hony in the carkase. 10 Samsons marriage feast. 12 His riddle by his wife is made knowne. 19 He spoyleth thirty Philistines. 20 His wife is married to another.

AND Samson went downe to Timnath, and saw a woman in Timnath of the daughters of the Philistines.

2 And hee came vp, and told his father and his mother, and said, I haue seene a woman in Timnath of the daughters of the Philistines: now therefore get her for me to wife.

3 Then his father and his mother said vnto him, Is there neuer a woman among the daughters of thy brethren, or amongst my people, that thou goest to take a wife of the vncircumcised Philistines? And Samson said vnto his father, Get her for mee, for † she pleaseth me well.

† Hebr. she is right in mine eyes.

4 But his father and his mother knew not that it was of the LORD, that hee sought an occasion against the Philistines: for at that time the Philistines had dominion ouer Israel.

5 ¶ Then went Samson downe, and his father and his mother to Timnath, and came to the vineyards of Timnath: and behold, a yong lyon roared † against him.

† Hebr. in meeting him.

6 And the Spirit of the LORD came mightily vpon him, and he rent him, as he would haue rent a kid, and hee had nothing in his hand: but hee told not his father or his mother what he had done.

7 And hee went downe and talked with the woman, and she pleased Samson well.

8 ¶ And after a time he returned to take her, and he turned aside to see the carkase of the lyon: and behold, there was a swarme of Bees, and hony in the carkase of the lyon.

9 And hee tooke thereof in his hands, and went on eating, and came to his father and mother, and hee gaue them, and they did eate: but hee told not them that he had taken the hony out of the carkase of the lyon.

10 ¶ So his father went downe vnto the woman, and Samson made there a feast: for so vsed the young men to doe.

11 And it came to passe when they saw him, that they brought thirty companions to be with him.

12 ¶ And Samson said vnto them, I will now put forth a riddle vnto you: if yee can certainly declare it me within the seuen daies of the feast, and find it out, then I will giue you thirty ‖ sheets, and thirtie change of garments,

‖ Or, shirts.

13 But if yee cannot declare it me, then shall ye giue mee thirtie sheets, and thirtie change of garments. And they said vnto him, Put forth thy riddle, that we may heare it.

14 And he said vnto them, Out of the eater came forth meate, and out of the strong came forth sweetnesse. And they could not in three dayes expound the riddle.

15 And it came to passe on the seuenth day, that they said vnto Samsons wife, Entice thy husband, that he may declare vnto vs ‖ riddle, lest we burne thee and thy fathers house with fire: Haue ye called vs, † to take that we haue? is it not so?

‖ riddle.

† Hebr. to impouerish vs.

16 And Samsons wife wept before him, and said, Thou doest but hate mee, and louest me not: thou hast put forth a riddle vnto the children of my people, and hast not told *it* mee. And he said vnto her, Behold, I haue not told *it* my father nor my mother, and shall I tell *it* thee?

17 And shee wept before him ‖ the seuen dayes while the feast lasted: and it came to passe on the seuenth day, that he told her, because shee lay sore vpon him: and she told the riddle to the children of her people.

‖ all.

18 And the men of the city said vnto him on the seuenth day before the Sun went downe, What is sweeter then hony? and what is stronger then a lion? And he said vnto them, If yee had not plowed with my heifer, ye had not found out my riddle.

19 ¶ And the Spirit of the LORD came vpon him, and he went downe to Askelon, and slew thirty men of them, and tooke their ‖ spoyle, and gaue change of garments vnto them which expounded the riddle, and his anger was kindled, and he went vp to his fathers house.

‖ apparell.

20 But Samsons wife was *giuen* to his companion, whom he had vsed as his friend.

CHAP. XV.

1 Samson is diuided his wife: 3 he burneth the Philistines corne with foxes and firebrands: 6 his wife and her father are burnt by the Philistines. 7 Samson smiteth them hip & thigh. 9 He is bounde of men of Iudah, and deliuered to the Philistines. 14 He killeth them with a iawbone. 18 God maketh the fountaine En hakkore for him in Lehi.

BVt it came to passe within a while after in the time of wheat harueſt, that Samson visited his wife with a kid, and hee saidd I will goe in to my wife into the chamber: But her father would not suffer him to goe in.

2 And her father said, I verily thought that thou hadst vtterly hated her, therefore I gaue her to thy companion: is not her yonger sister fairer then she? † take her, I pray thee, in stead of her.

† Hebr. is there not for her her yonger sister, &c.

3 ¶ And Samson said concerning them, Now shall I bee more blameleſſe then the Philistines, though I doe them a displeasure.

4 And Samson went and caught three hundred Foxes, and tooke ‖ firebrands, and turned tayle to tayle, and put a firebrand in the midst between two tayles.

‖ torches.

5 And when he had set the brands on fire, he let them go into the standing corne of the Philistines, and burnt vp both the shocks, and also the standing corne, with the vineyards *and* olives.

6 ¶ Then the Philistines said, Who hath done this? And they answered, Samson the son in law of the Timnite, because he had taken his wife and giuen her to his companion. And the Philistines came vp and burnt her, and her father with fire.

7 ¶ And Samson said vnto them, Though ye haue done this, yet will I bee auenged of you, and after that I will cease.

8 And he smote them hip and thigh with a great

slaughter; and he went downe and dwelt in the top of the rocke Etam.

9 ¶ Then the Philistines went vp, and pitched in Iudah, and spread themselues in Lehi.

10 And the men of Iudah said, Why are ye come vp against vs? And they answered, To bind Samson are we come vp, to doe to him as he hath done vnto vs.

11 Then three thousand men of Iudah † went to the top of the rocke Etam, and said to Samson, Knowest thou not that the Philistines are rulers ouer vs? What is this *that* thou hast done vnto vs? and he said vnto them, As they did vnto me so haue I done vnto them.

12 And they said vnto him, We are come downe to bind thee, that we may deliuer thee into the hand of the Philistins. And Samson said vnto thē, Sweare vnto me, that ye will not fall vpon me your selues.

13 And they spake vnto him, saying, No: but we wil bind thee fast, and deliuer thee into their hand: but surely we will not kill thee. And they bound him with two new cords, and brought him vp from the rocke.

14 ¶ And when he came vnto Lehi, the Philistines shouted against him: and the Spirit of the LORD came mightily vpon him, and the coards that were vpon his armes became as flaxe that was burnt with fire, and his bands loosed from off his hands.

15 And he found a † new iaw-bone of an asse, and put foorth his hand, and tooke it, and slew a thousand men therewith.

16 And Samson said, with the iaw-bone of an asse, † heapes vpon heapes; with the iaw of an asse, haue I slaine a thousand men.

17 And it came to passe, when he had made an end of speaking, that he cast away the iaw-bone out of his hand and called that place ‖ Ramath-Lehi.

18 ¶ And he was sore athirst, and called on the LORD, and said, Thou hast giuen this great deliuerance into the hand of thy seruant: and now shall I die for thirst, and fall into the hand of the vncircumcised?

19 But God claue an hollow place that was in ‖ the iaw, and there came water thereout, and when he had drunke, his spirit came againe, and he reuiued: wherefore he called the name thereof ‖ En-hakkore, which is in Lehi vnto this day.

20 And he iudged Israel in the dayes of the Philistines twenty yeeres.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Samson at Gaza ouercōmeth, and carrieth away the gates of the city. 4 Delilah corrupted by the Philistines, tempteth Samson. 6 Thrice she is deceiued. 15 At last she ouercommeth him. 21 The Philistines put out his eyes. 22 His strength renewing, he pulleth downe the house vpon the Philistines.

THen went Samson to Gaza, and saw there † an harlot, and went in vnto her.

2 *And it was told* the Gazites, saying, Samson is come hither. And they compassed *him* in, and laid wait for him all night in the gate of the city, and were † quiet all the night, saying, In the morning when it is day, we shall kill him.

3 And Samson lay till midnight, and arose at midnight, and tooke the doores of the gate of the city, and the two posts, and went away with them † bar and all, and put them vpon his shoulders, and carried them vp to the top of an hill that is before Hebron.

4 ¶ And it came to passe afterward, that he loued a woman, in the valley ‖ of Sorek, whose name was Delilah.

5 And the lords of the Philistines came vp vnto her, and said vnto her, entice him, and see wherein his great strength *lyeth*, and by what meanes we may preuaile against him, that we may bind him to ‖ afflict him: and we will giue thee euery one of vs eleuen hundred *pieces* of siluer.

‖ *Or, humble.*

6 ¶ And Delilah said to Samson, Tell me, I pray thee, wherein thy great strength *lyeth*, and wherewith thou mightest be bound to afflict thee.

7 And Samson said vnto her, If they binde me with seuen ‖ greene withs, that were neuer dryed, then shall I be weake, and be as † another man.

‖ *Or, new cords,* *heb. moist.*

8 Then the lords of the Philistines brought vp to her seuen greene withs, which had not bin dried, and she bound him with them.

† *Heb. ones*

9 Now there were men lying in waite, abiding with her in the chamber: and she said vnto him, The Philistines *be* vpon thee, Samson. And he brake the withs as a threed of towe is broken, when it † toucheth the fire: so his strength was not knowne.

† *Hebr. smelleth.*

10 And Delilah said vnto Samson, Behold, thou hast mocked me, and told me lies: now tell me, I pray thee, wherewith thou mightest be bound.

11 And he said vnto her, If they binde me fast with new ropes † that were neuer occupied, then shall I be weake, and be as another man.

† *Hebr. where-with work hath not be* vpon thee, Samson (And there were lyers in wait *in dore.* abiding in the chamber) and he brake them from off his armes, like a threed.

12 Delilah therefore tooke new ropes, and bound him therewith, and said vnto him, The Philistines

13 And Delilah said vnto Samson, Hitherto thou hast mocked me, and told me lies: Tell me wherewith thou mightest be bound. And he said vnto her, If thou weauest the seuen lockes of my head with the web.

14 And she fastened it with the pin, and said vnto him, the Philistines *be* vpon thee, Samson. And he awaked out of his sleepe, and went away with pin of the beame, *and* with the web.

15 ¶ And he said vnto him, How canst thou say, I loue thee, when thy heart is not with me? Thou hast mocked me these three times, and hast not told me wherein thy great strength *lyeth*.

16 And it came to passe, when she pressed him dayly with her words, and vrged him, *so* that his soule was † vexed vnto death;

† *Hebr. shortned.*

17 That he told her all his heart, and said vnto her, There hath not come a razor vpon mine head; for I *haue been* a Nazarite vnto God from my mothers wombe: If I be shauen, then my strength wil goe from me, and I shall become weake, and be like *any other* man.

18 And when Delilah saw that he had told her all his heart, she sent and called for the lords of the Philistines, saying, Come vp this once, for he hath shewed me all his heart. Then the lords of the Philistines came vp vnto her, and brought money in their hand.

19 And she made him sleepe vpon her knees, and she called for a man, and she caused him to shaue off the seuen lockes of his head, and she began to afflict him, and his strength went from him.

20 And she said The Philistines be vpon thee, Samson. And he awoke out of his sleepe, and said, I will goe out as other times before, and shake my selfe. And he wist not that the LORD was departed from him.

21 ¶ But the Philistines tooke him, and † put out his eyes, and brought him downe to Gaza, and bound him with fetters of brasse, and he did grinde ‖ in the prison house.

† *Hebr. bored out.* ‖ *Or, as when he was shaue.*

22 Howbeit, the haire of his head began to grow againe, ‖ after he was shauen.

23 Then the lords of the Philistines gathered them together, for to offer a great sacrifice vnto Dagon their god, and to reioyce: for they said, Our god hath deliuered Samson our enemy into our hand.

24 And when the people saw him, they praised their god: for they said, Our god hath deliuered into our hands our enemy, and the destroyer of our countrey, † which slew many of vs.

† *Hebr. and who multiplied our slaine.*

25 And it came to passe, when their hearts were merry, that they said, Call for Samson, that he may make vs sport. And they called for Samson out of the prison house, and he made † them sport, and they set him betweene the pillars.

† *Hebr. before them.*

26 And Samson said vnto the lad that held him by the hand, Suffer me, that I may feele the pillars whereupon the house standeth, that I may leane vpon them.

27 Now the house was full of men and women, and all the lords of the Philistines *were* there, and *there were* vpon the roofe about three thousand men and women, that beheld while Samson made sport.*

28 And Samson called vnto the LORD, and said, O Lord GOD, remember me, I pray thee, and strengthen me, I pray thee, onely this once, O God, that I may at once be auenged of the Philistines, for my two eyes.

29 And Samson tooke hold of the two middle pillars vpon which the house stood, and ‖ on which it was borne vp, of the one with his right hand, and of the other with his left.

‖ *Or, he leaned on them.*

30 And Samson said, Let † me die with the Philistines, and he bowed himselfe with *all* ‖ might: and the house fell vpon the lords, and vpon all the people that were therein: so the dead which he slew at his death, were moe, then they which he slew in his life.

† *Hebr. my soule.*

31 Then his brethren, and all the house of his father came downe, and tooke him, and brought *him* vp, and buried him betweene Zorah and Eshtaol, in the burying place of Manoah his father: and hee iudged Israel twenty yeeres.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Of the money that Micah first stole, then restored his mother maketh images, 5 and he ornaments for them. 6 He hireth a Leuite to be his Priest.

AND there was a man of mount Ephraim, whose name was Micah.

2 And he said vnto his mother, The eleuen hundred *shekels* of siluer that were taken from thee, about which thou cursedst, and spakest of also in mine eares, behold, the siluer *is* with me, I tooke it. And his mother said, blessed be thou of the LORD, my son.

3 And when he had restored the eleuen hundred *shekels* of siluer to his mother, his mother said, I had wholly dedicated the siluer vnto the LORD, from my hand, for my son, to make a grauen image, and a molten image: now therefore I will restore it vnto thee.

4 Yet he restored the mony vnto his mother, and his mother tooke two hundred *shekels* of siluer, and gaue them to the Founder, who made thereof a grauen image, and a molten image: and they were in the house of Micah.

* Chap. 18,29.
* Gen. 31,19. Ose.3.4.
† *Hebr. filled the hand.*
* Chap. 18. 1. and 21,25.

5 And the man Micah had an house of gods, and made an * Ephod, and * Teraphim, and † consecrated one of his sons, who became the Priest.

6 * In those dayes *there was* no king in Israel, but euery man did that which was right in his owne eyes.

7 ¶ And there was a young man out of Bethlehem Iudah, of the family of Iudah, who was a Leuite, and he sojourned there.

8 And the man departed out of the city from Bethlehem Iudah, to sojourne where he could find *a place*: and hee came to mount Ephraim, to the house of Micah † as he iourneyed.

9 And Micah said vnto him, Whence comest thou? and he said vnto him, I am a Leuite of Bethlehem Iudah, and I go to sojourne where I may find *a place*.

10 And Micah said vnto him, Dwell with me, and bee vnto mee a father and a Priest, and I will giue thee ten *shekels* of siluer by the yeere, and a suite of apparell, and thy victuals. So the Leuite went in.

11 And the Leuite was content to dwell with the man; and the young man was vnto him as one of his sons.

12 And Micah consecrated the Leuite, and the young man became his Priest, and was in the house of Micah.

13 Then said Micah, Now know I that the LORD will doe mee good, seeing I haue a Leuite to my Priest.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 The Danites send fiue men to seeke out an inheritance. 3 At the house of Micah they consult with Ionathan, and are incouraged in their way. 7 The search Laish, and bring backe newes of good hope. 11 Six hundred men are sent to surprize it. 14 the way they rob Micah of his Priest, and how they execrate things. 27 They win Laish, and call it Dan. 30 They set vp idolatry: wherein Ionathan inherited the Priesthood.

IN * those dayes *there was* no king in Israel: and in those dayes the tribe of the Danites sought them an inheritance to dwell in; for vnto that day *all* their inheritance had not fallen vnto them among the tribes of Israel.

2 And the children of Dan sent of their family fiue men from their coasts, † men of valour, from Zorah, and from Eshtaol, to spie out the land, and to search it: and they said vnto them, Go, search the land: Who when they came to mount Ephraim, to the house of Micah, they lodged there.

3 When they *were* by the house of Micah, they knew the voyce of the young man the Leuite: and they turned in thither, and said vnto him, Who brought thee hither? and what makest thou in this place? and what hast thou here?

4 And he said vnto them, Thus & thus dealeth Micah with me, and hath hired me, and I am his Priest.

5 And they said vnto him, Aske counsell, we pray thee of God, that we may know, whether our way which we goe shall be prosperous.

6 And the Priest said vnto them, Goe in peace: before the LORD *is* your way wherein you goe.

7 ¶ Then the fiue men departed, and came to Laish, and saw the people that were therein, how they dwelt careless, after the maner of the Zidonians, quiet and secure, and there was no † Magistrate in the land, that might put them to shame in any thing, and they *were* farre from the Zidonians, and had no businesse with any man.

8 And they came vnto their brethren to Zorah and Eshtaol: and their brethren said vnto them, What *say* ye?

9 And they said, Arise, that we may goe vp against them: for we haue seene the land, and behold, it *is* very good, and are ye still? Be not slacke to goe, *and* to enter to possesse the land.

10 When yee goe, yee shall come vnto a people

secure, and to a large land: for God hath giuen it into your hands: a place where there is no want of any thing that is in the earth.

11 ¶And there went from thence of the family of the Danites out of Zorah, and out of Eshtaol, sixe hundred men, † appointed with weapons of warre.

12 And they went vp, and pitched in Kiriath-iearim in Iudah: wherefore they called that place Mahaneh Dan vnto this day: behold, *it is* behinde Kiriath-iearim.

13 And they passed thence vnto mount Ephraim, and came vnto the house of Micah.

14 ¶ Then answered the fiue men that went to spie out the countrey of Laish, and said vnto their brethren, Doe ye know that there is in these houses, an Ephod, and Teraphim, and a grauen image, and a molten image? now therefore consider what yee haue to doe.

15 And they turned thitherward, and came to the house of the young man the Leuite, *euen* vnto the house of Micah, and † saluted him.

16 And the sixe hundred men appointed with their weapons of warre, which were of the children of Dan, stood by the entring of the gate.

17 And the fiue men that went to spie out the land, went vp, *and* came in thither, & tooke the grauen image, and the Ephod, and the Teraphim, & the molten image: and the Priest stood in the entring of the gate, with the sixe hundred men that were appointed with weapons of warre.

18 And these went into Micahs house, and fetched the carued image, the Ephod, and the Teraphim, and the molten image: then said the Priest vnto them, What doe ye?

19 And they said vnto him, Hold thy peace, lay thine hand vpon thy mouth, and go with vs, and be to vs a father and a Priest. Is it better for thee to be a Priest vnto the house of one man, or that thou be a Priest vnto a tribe and a family in Israel?

20 And the Priests heart was glad, and he tooke the Ephod, and the Teraphim, & the grauen image, and went in the middest of the people.

21 So they turned and departed, and put the little ones, and the cattell, and the carriage before them.

22 ¶ *And* when they were a good way from the house of Micah, the men that were in the houses neere to Micahs house, were gathered together, and ouertooke the children of Dan.

23 And they cryed vnto the children of Dan: and they turned their faces, and said vnto Micah, What aileth thee, † that thou commest with such a company?

24 And hee said, Yee haue taken away my gods which I made, and the Priest, and ye are gone away: and what haue I more? and what is this that ye say vnto me, What aileth thee?

25 And the children of Dan said vnto him, Let not thy voyce bee heard among vs, lest † angry fellowes run vpon thee, and thou lose thy life, with the lines of thy houshold.

26 And the children of Dan went their way: and when Micah saw that they were too strong for him, he turned and went backe vnto his house.

27 And they tooke the things which Micah had made, and the Priest which he had, and came vnto Laish, vnto a people that were at quiet, and secure, and they smote them with the edge of the sword, and burnt the city with fire.

28 And there was no deliuerer, because it was farre from Sidon, and they had no businesse with any man: and it was in the valley that *lyeth* by Beth-rehob, and they built a city and dwelt therein,

29 And they called the name of the *city, Dan, after the name of Dan their father, who was borne vnto Israel: howbeit, the name of the city was Laish at the first. * Iosh. 19.47.

30 ¶ And the children of Dan set vp the grauen image: and Ionathan the sonne of Gershom, the sonne of Manasseh, he and his sonnes, were Priests to the tribe of Dan, vntill the day of the captiuity of the land.

31 And they set them vp Micahs grauen image which he made, all the time that the house of God was in Shiloh.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *A Leuite goeth to Bethlehem to fetch home his wife.* 16 *An old man intertaineth him at Gibeah.* 22 *The Gibeathites abuse his concubine to death.* 29 *He diuideth her into twelue pieces, to send them to the twelue tribes.*

AND it came to passe in those dayes, *when there was no king in Israel, that there was a certaine Leuite sojourning on the side of mount Ephraim, who tooke to him † a concubine out of Bethlehem Iudah. * Chap. 17.6. and 18.1. and 21.25. † Heb. a woman a concubine, or a wife a concubine

2 And his concubine played the whore against him, and went away from him vnto her fathers house to Bethlehem Iudah, and was there ‖ foure whole moneths. ‖ Or, a yeere and foure moneths. Hebr. dayes foure moneths.

3 And her husband arose, and went after her to speake † friendly vnto her, and to bring her againe, hauing his seruant with him, and a couple of asses: and she brought him into her fathers house, and when the father of the damosell saw him he reioyced to meet him. † Hebr. to her heart.

4 And his father in law, the damosels father retained him, and he abode with him three dayes: so they did eate and drinke, and lodged there.

5 ¶ And it came to passe on the fourth day, when they arose early in the morning, that he rose vp to depart: and the damosels father said vnto his sonne in law, † Comfort thine heart with a morsell of bread, and afterward goe your way. † Hebr. strengthen.

6 And they sate downe, and did eate and drinke both of them together: for the damosels father had said vnto the man, Be content, I pray thee, and tarry all night and let thine heart be merry.

7 And when the man rose vp to depart, his father in law vrged him: therefore he lodged there againe.

8 And he rose early in the morning on the fifth day to depart, and the damosels father said, Comfort thine heart, I pray thee. And they taried † vntil after noone, and they did eate both of them. † Hebr. till the day declined.

9 And when the man rose vp to depart, hee and his concubine, and his seruant, his father in law, the damosels father said vnto him, Behold now, the day † draweth towards euening, I pray you, tarry all night: behold, † the day groweth to an end, lodge here, that thine heart may be merry, and to morrow get you early on your way, that thou mayest go † home. † Hebr. is weake. † Hebr. it is the pitching time of the day. † Hebr. to thy tent.

10 But the man would not tarry that night, but he rose vp and departed, and came † ouer against Iebus (which is Ierusalem) and *there were* with him two asses saddled: his concubine also *was* with him. † Hebr. ouer against Iebus.

11 And when they *were* by Iebus, the day was farre spent, and the seruant said vnto his master, Come, I pray thee, and let vs turne in into this city of the Iebusites, and lodge in it.

12 And his master said vnto him, Wee will not turne aside hither into the city of a stranger, that is not of the children of Israel, we will passe ouer to Gibeah.

13 And he ſaid vnto his ſeruant, Come, and let vs draw neere to one of theſe places to lodge all night, in Gibeah, or in Ramah.

14 And they paſſed on and went their way, and the Sunne went downe vpon them *when they were* by Gibeah, which *belongeth* to Beniamin.

15 And they turned aſide thither, to goe in *and* to lodge in Gibeah: and when he went in, he ſate him downe in a ſtreet of the city: for there was no man that tooke them into his houſe to lodging.

16 ¶ And behold, there came an old man from his worke out of the field at euen, which was alſo of mount Ephraim, and he ſoiourned in Gibeah, but the men of the place were Beniamites.

17 And when hee had lift vp his eyes, hee ſaw a wayfaring man in the ſtreet of the city: and the old man ſaid, Whither goeſt thou? and whence commeſt thou?

18 And he ſaid vnto him, We are paſſing from Bethlehem Iudah, toward the ſide of mount Ephraim, from thence am I: and I went to Bethlehem Iudah, but I am *now* going to the houſe of the LORD, and there is no man that † receiueth me to houſe.

† *Hebr.* gathereth.

19 Yet there is both ſtraw and prouender for our aſſes, and there is bread and wine alſo for mee and for thy handmayd, and for the young man *which is* with thy ſeruants: there is no want of any thing.

20 And the old man ſaid, Peace bee with thee; howſoeuer, let all thy wants *be* vpon me; only lodge not in the ſtreet.

21 So he brought him into his houſe, and gaue prouender vnto the aſſes: and they waſhed their feet, and did eat and drinke.

22 ¶ Now as they were making their hearts merry, behold, the men of the city, certaine ſonnes of Belial, beſet the houſe round about, *and* beat at the doore, and ſpake to the maſter of the houſe, the old man, ſaying, Bring foorth the man that came into thine houſe, that we may know him.

* Gene. 19.6.

23 And * the man, the maſter of the houſe, went out vnto them, & ſaid vnto them, Nay my brethren, nay, I pray you, do not ſo wickedly; ſeeing that this man is come into mine houſe, do not this folly.

24 Behold, *here is* my daughter, a maiden, and his concubine, them I will bring out now, and humble ye them, and doe with them what ſeemeth good vnto you: but vnto this man doe not † ſo vile a thing.

† *Hebr.* the matter of this folly.

25 But the men would not hearken vnto him: ſo the man tooke his concubine, and brought her forth vnto them, and they knew her, and abuſed her all the night vntill the morning, and when the day began to ſpring they let her goe.

26 Then came the woman in the dawning of the day, and fell downe at the doore of the mans houſe, where her lord was, till it was light.

27 And her lord roſe vp in the morning, and opened the doores of the houſe, and went out to go his way: and behold, the woman his concubine was fallen downe at the doore of the houſe, and her hands *were* vpon the threſhold.

28 And he ſaid vnto her, Vp, and let vs be going. But none anſwered: then the man tooke her *vp* vpon an aſſe, and the man roſe vp, and gate him vnto his place.

29 ¶ And when he was come into his houſe, hee tooke a knife, and layd hold on his concubine, and diuided her, *together* with her bones, into twelue pieces, and ſent her into all the coaſts of Iſrael.

30 And it was ſo that all that ſaw it, ſaid, There was no ſuch deed done nor ſeene, from the day that the children of Iſrael came vp out of the land of Egypt, vnto this day: conſider of it, take aduice, and ſpeake *your minds.*

CHAP. XX.

1 *The Leuite in a generall aſſembly, declareth his wrong.* 8 *The decree of the aſſembly.* 12 *The Beniamites being cited, make head againſt the Iſraelites.* 18 *The Iſraelites in two battels loſe fourty thouſand.* 26 *They deſtroy by a ſtratagem all the Beniamites, except ſixe hundred.*

THen all the children of Iſrael went out, and the Congregation was gathered together as one man, from Dan, euen to Beerſheba, with the land of Gilead, vnto the LORD in Mizpeh.

2 And the chiefe of all the people, *euen* of all the tribes of Iſrael, preſented themſelues in the aſſembly of the people of God, foure hundred thouſand footmen that drew ſword.

3 (Now the children of Beniamin heard that the children of Iſrael were gone vp to Mizpeh:) Then ſaid the children of Iſrael, Tell vs, how was this wickednes?

4 And † the Leuite, the husband of the woman that was ſlaine, anſwered, and ſaid, I came into Gibeah that *belongeth* to Beniamin, I and my concubine, to lodge.

5 And the men of Gibeah roſe againſt mee, and beſet the houſe round about vpon me by night, and thought to haue ſlaine me, *and* my concubine haue they † forced, that ſhe is dead.

6 And I tooke my concubine, and cut her in pieces, and ſent her throughout all the countrey of the inheritance of Iſrael: for they haue committed lewdneſſe and folly in Iſrael.

7 Behold, yee are all children of Iſrael, giue her your aduice and counſell.

8 ¶ And all the people aroſe as one man, ſaying, We will not any *of vs* goe to his tent, neither will we any *of vs* turne into his houſe.

9 But now this *ſhall be* the thing which we will doe to Gibeah, *we will goe vp* by lot againſt it:

10 And wee will take tenne men of an hundred throughout all the tribes of Iſrael, and an hundred of a thouſand and a thouſand out of ten thouſand, to fetch victuall for the people, that they may do when they come to Gibeah of Beniamin, according to all the folly that they haue wrought in Iſrael.

11 So all the men of Iſrael were gathered againſt the city, † knit together as one man.

12 ¶ And the tribes of Iſrael ſent men thorow all the tribe of Beniamin, ſaying, What wickednes is this that is done among you?

13 Now therefore deliuer vs the men, the children of Belial which are in Gibeah, that we may put them to death, and put away euill from Iſrael: but the children of Beniamin would not hearken to the voice of their brethren the children of Iſrael.

14 But the children of Beniamin gathered themſelues together out of the cities vnto Gibeah, to goe out to battell againſt the children of Iſrael.

15 And the children of Beniamin were numbred at that time out of the cities, twenty and ſixe thouſand men that drew ſword, beſides the inhabitants of Gibeah, which were numbred ſeuen hundred choſen men.

16 Among all this people *there were* ſeuen hundred choſen men *left handed, euery one could ſling ſtones at an haire *breadth*, and not miſſe.

17 And the men of Iſrael, beſide Beniamin, were numbred foure hundred thouſand men that drew ſword, all theſe *were* men of warre.

18 ¶ And the children of Iſrael aroſe, and went vp to the houſe of God, and aſked counſell of God,

and

and said, Which of vs shall goe vp first to the battel against the children of Beniamin? And the LORD said, Iudah shall goe vp first.

19 And the children of Israel rose vp in the morning, and encamped against Gibeah.

20 And the men of Israel went out to battell against Beniamin, and the men of Israel put themselues in aray to fight against them at Gibeah.

21 And the children of Beniamin came forth out of Gibeah, and destroyed down to the ground of the Israelites that day, twenty and two thousand men.

22 And the people, the men of Israel encouraged themselues, and set their battel againe in aray, in the place where they put themselues in aray the first day

23 (And the children of Israel went vp and wept before the LORD vntill Euen, and asked counsell of the LORD, saying, Shall I goe vp againe to battell against the children of Beniamin my brother? And the LORD said, Goe vp against him.)

24 And the children of Israel came neere against the children of Beniamin the second day.

25 And Beniamin went forth against them out of Gibeah the second day, and destroyed downe to the ground of the children of Israel againe, eighteene thousand men, all these drew the sword.

26 ¶ Then all the children of Israel, and all the people went vp, and came vnto the house of God, and wept, and sate there before the LORD, and fasted that day vntil Euen, and offered burnt offerings, and peace offerings before the LORD.

27 And the children of Israel enquired of the LORD (for the Arke of the Couenant of God *was* there in those dayes,

28 And Phinehas the son of Eleazar the sonne of Aaron stood before it in those dayes) saying, Shall I yet againe goe out to battell against the children of Beniamin my brother, or shall I cease? And the LORD said, Goe vp; for to morrow I will deliuer them into thine hand.

29 And Israel set liers in wait round about Gibeah

30 And the children of Israel went vp against the children of Beniamin on the third day, & put themselues in aray against Gibeah as at other times.

31 And the children of Beniamin went out against the people, *and* were drawne away from the citie, and they began to † smite of the people, *and* kill as at other times, in the high waies, of which one goeth vp to ‖ the house of God, and the other to Gibeah in the feild, about thirty men of Israel.

32 And the children of Beniamin said, They are smitten downe before vs, as at the first: But the children of Israel said, Let vs flee and draw them from the city vnto the high waies.

33 And all the men of Israel rose vp out of their place, and put themselues in aray at Baal-Tamar; and the liers in wait of Israel came forth out of their places, euen out of the meadowes of Gibeah.

34 And there came against Gibeah ten thousand chosen men out of all Israel, and the battel was sore: but they knew not that euill was neere them.

35 And the LORD smote Beniamin before Israel, and the children of Israel destroyed of the Beniamites that day twentie and fiue thousand, and an hundred men: all these drew the sword.

36 So the children of Beniamin saw that they were smitten: for the men of Israel gaue place to the Beniamites, because they trusted vnto the liers in wait, which they had set beside Gibeah.

37 And the liers in wait hasted, and rushed vpon Gibeah, & the liers in wait ‖ drew *themselues* along, and smote all the city with the edge of the sword.

38 Now there was an appointed ‖ signe betweene the men of Israel † and the liers in wait, that they should make a great † flame with smoke rise vp out of the city.

39 And when the men of Israel retired in the battell, Beniamin began to † smite and kill of the men of Israel about thirty persons; for they said, Surely they are smitten downe before vs, as *in* the first battell.

40 But when the flame began to rise vp out of the citie, with a pillar of smoake, the Beniamites looked behind them, and behold, the † flame of the city ascended vp to heauen.

41 And when the men of Israel turned againe, the men of Beniamin were amazed; for they saw that euill † was come vpon them.

42 Therefore they turned *their backes* before the men of Israel vnto the way of the wildernesse, but the battell ouertooke them: and them which came out of the cities, they destroyed in the midst of them.

43 *Thus* they inclosed the Beniamites round about, *and* chased them, and trode them downe ‖ with ease, † ouer against Gibeah, toward the Sun-rising.

44 And there fell of Beniamin eighteene thousand men: all these *were* men of valour.

45 And they turned and fled toward the wildernesse, vnto the rocke of Rimmon: and the gleaned of them in the high wayes fiue thousand men; and pursued hard after them vnto Gidom, and slew two thousand men of them.

46 So that all which fell that day of Beniamin, were twentie and fiue thousand men that drew the sword: all these *were* men of valour.

47 * *But* sixe hundred men turned and fled to the wildernesse vnto the rocke Rimmon, and abode in the rocke Rimmon foure moneths.

48 And the men of Israel turned againe vpon the children of Beniamin, and smote them with the edge of the sword, as well the men of euery city as the beast, and all that † came to hand: also they set on fire all the cities that † they came to.

† *Hebr.* with.
† *Hebr.* cleauation.
† *Heb.* to smite the wounded
† *Hebr.* the whole
consumption.
† *Hebr.* touched them.
‖ *Or*, from Menuchah, &c.
† *Heb.* vnto against.
* Chap. 21. 13.
† *Hebr.* was found.
† *Hebr.* were found.

CHAP. XXI.

1 The people bewaile the desolation of Beniamin. 8 By the destruction of Jabesh Gilead, they prouide them foure hundred wiues 16 They aduise them to surprize the virgines that danced at Shiloh.

NOw the men of Israel had sworne in Mizpeh, saying; There shall not any of vs giue his daughter vnto Beniamin to wife.

2 And the people came to the house of God, and abode there till Euen before God, and lift vp their voyces, and wept sore:

3 And said, O LORD God of Israel, why is this come to passe in Israel, that there should be to day one tribe lacking in Israel?

4 And it came to passe on the morrow, that the people rose early, and built there an Altar, and offered burnt offerings, and peace offerings.

5 And the children of Israel said, Who *is there* among all the tribes of Israel, that came not vp with the Congregation vnto the LORD? for they had made a great oath concerning him that came not vp to the LORD to Mizpeh, saying, Hee shall surely be put to death.

6 And the children of Israel repented them for Beniamin their brother, and said, There is one tribe cut off from Israel this day:

7 How shall wee doe for wiues for them that remaine seeing we haue sworne by the LORD, that we will not giue them of our daughters to wiues?

8 ¶ And they said, What one *is there* of the tribes of Israel, that came not vp to Mizpeh to the

LORD? And behold there came none to the campe from Iabesh Gilead to the assembly.

9 For the people were numbred, and behold, there were none of the inhabitants of Iabesh Gilead there.

10 And the Congregation sent thither twelue thousand men of the valiantest, and commanded them, saying, Go and smite the inhabitants of Iabesh Gilead with the edge of the sword, with the women and the children.

11 And this is the thing that yee shall doe, * Yee shall vtterly destroy euery male, and euery woman that hath † lyen by man.

* Num. 31.17.

† Hebr. knoweth the lying with man

12 And they found among the inhabitants of Iabesh Gilead, foure hundred † young virgins, that had knowne no man, by lying with any male: and they brought them vnto the campe to Shiloh, which is in the land of Canaan.

† Hebr. young women virgines.

13 And the whole Congregation sent *some* † to speake to the children of Beniamin that *were* in the rocke Rimmon, and to ‖ call peaceably vnto them.

† Hebr. and spake & called.

‖ Or, proclaime peace.

14 And Beniamin came againe at that time, and they gaue them wiues which they had saued aliue of the women of Iabesh Gilead: and yet so they sufficed them not.

15 And the people repented them for Beniamin, because that the LORD had made a breach in the tribes of Israel.

16 ¶ Then the Elders of the Congregation said, How shall we doe for wines for them that remaine? seeing the women are destroyed out of Beniamin.

17 And they said, There must bee an inheritance for them that be escaped of Beniamin, that a tribe be not destroyed out of Israel.

18 Howbeit wee may not giue them wiues of our daughters. For the children of Israel haue sworne, saying, Cursed be he that giueth a wife to Beniamin.

19 Then they said, behold, *there is* a feast of the LORD in Shiloh † yeerely, *in a place* which is on the North side of Bethel on the ‖ East side of the high way that goeth vp from Bethel to Shechem, and on the South of Lebanon.

20 Therefore they commanded the children of Beniamin, saying, Goe, and lie in wait in the vineyards.

21 And see, and behold, if the daughters of Shiloh come out to dance in dances, then come yee out of the vineyards, and catch you euery man his wife of the daughters of Shiloh, and goe to the land of Beniamin.

22 And it shall be when their fathers or their brethren come vnto vs to complaine, that wee will say vnto them, ‖ Be fauourable vnto them for our sakes: because we reserued not to each man his wife in the warre: for yee did not giue vnto them at this time, that you should be guiltie.

23 And the children of Beniamin did so, and tooke them wiues according to their number, of them that danced whom they caught; and they went and returned vnto their inheritance, and repaired the cities, and dwelt in them.

24 And the children of Israel departed thence at that time, euery man to his tribe, and to his family, and they went out from thence euery man to his inheritance.

25 * In those dayes there was no King in Israel: euery man did that which was right in his own eies.

¶ THE BOOKE OF RVTH.

CHAP. I.

1 Elimelech driuen by famine into Moab, there dieth 3 Mahlon & Chilion, hauing maried wiues of Moab dye also. 6 Naomi returning homeward, 8 dissuadeth her two daughters in law from going with her. 14 Orpah leaueth her, but Ruth with great constancie accompanieth her. 19 They two come to Bethlehem, where they are gladly receiued.

NOw it came to passe in the daies when the Iudges † ruled, that there was a famine in the land: And a certaine man of Bethlehem Iudah, went to sojourne in the countrey of Moab, hee, and his wife, and his two sonnes.

† Hebr. iudged.

2 And the name of the man *was* Elimelech, and the name of his wife Naomi, and the name of his two sons Mahlon and Chilion, Ephrathites of Bethlehem Iudah: and they came into the countrey of Moab, and † continued there.

† Hebr. were.

3 And Elimelech Naomies husband dyed, and she was left, and her two sonnes.

4 And they tooke them wiues of the women of Moab: the name of the one *was* Orpah, and the name of the other Ruth: and they dwelled there about ten yeeres.

5 And Mahlon and Chilion dyed also both of them, and the woman was left of her two sons, and her husband.

6 ¶ Then she arose with her daughters in law, that she might returne from the countrey of Moab: for she had heard in the countrey of Moab, how that the LORD had visited his people, in giuing them bread,

7 Wherefore shee went foorth out of the place where she was, and her two daughters in law with her: and they went on the way to returne vnto the land of Iudah.

8 And Naomi said vnto her two daughters in law, Goe, returne each to her mothers house: the LORD deale kindly with you, as yee haue dealt with the dead, and with me.

9 The LORD grant you that you may find rest, each *of you* in the house of her husband. Then she kissed them, and they lift vp their voyce, and wept.

10 And they said vnto her, Surely we will returne with thee vnto thy people.

11 And Naomi said, Turne againe, my daughters, why will you goe with me? Are there yet any more sonnes in my wombe, that they may bee your husbands?

12 Turne againe, my daughters, goe *your way*, for I am too old to haue an husband. If I should say, I haue hope, if I should ‖ haue an husband also this night, and should also beare sonnes;

13 Would yee † tarry for them till they were growne? would yee stay for them from hauing husbands: nay my daughters: for † it grieueth me much for your sakes, that the hand of the LORD is gone out against me.

14 And they lift vp their voyce, and wept again: and Orpah kissed her mother in law, but Ruth claue vnto her.

15 And shee said, Behold, thy sister in law is gone backe vnto her people, and vnto her gods: returne thou after thy sister in law.

16 And

16 And Ruth ſaid, ‖ intreat me not to leaue thee, or to returne from following after thee: for whither thou goeſt, I will goe; and where thou lodgeſt, I will lodge: thy people ſhall be my people, and thy God my God:

17 Where thou dieſt, will I die, and there will I be buried: the LORD doe ſo to me, and more alſo, if ought but death part thee and me.

18 When ſhe ſaw that ſhee † was ſtedfaſtly minded to goe with her, then ſhe left ſpeaking vnto her.

19 ¶ So they two went vntill they came to Bethlehem: and it came to paſſe, when they were come to Bethlehem, that all the city was moued about them, and they ſaid, Is this Naomi?

20 And ſhe ſaid vnto them, Call me not ‖ Naomi, call me ‖ Mara: for the Almighty hath dealt very bitterly with me.

21 I went out full, and the LORD hath brought me home againe empty: Why then call ye me Naomi, ſeeing the LORD hath teſtified againſt me, and the Almighty hath afflicted me?

22 So Naomi returned, and Ruth the Moabiteſſe her daughter in law with her, which returned out of the countrey of Moab: and they came to Bethlehem in the beginning of barley harueſt.

CHAP. II.

1 Ruth gleaneth in the fields of Boaz. 4 Boaz taking knowledge of her, 8 ſheweth her great fauour. 18 Thus which ſhe got, ſhe carrieth to Naomi.

AND Naomi had a kinſman of her husbands, a mighty man of wealth, of the family of Elimelech, and his name was Boaz.

2 And Ruth the Moabiteſſe ſaid vnto Naomi, Let mee now goe to the field, and gleane eares of corne after *him*, in whoſe ſight I ſhall find grace. And ſhe ſaid vnto her, Goe, my daughter.

3 And ſhe went and came, and gleaned in the field after the reapers: and her † hap was to light on a part of the field *belonging* vnto ‖ Boaz, who *was* of the kindred of Elimelech.

4 ¶ And behold, Boaz came from Bethlehem, and ſaid vnto the reapers, the LORD *be* with you; and they anſwered him, The LORD bleſſe thee.

5 Then ſaid Boaz vnto his ſeruant, that was ſet ouer the reapers, Whoſe damoſell *is* this?

6 And the ſeruant that was ſet ouer the reapers, anſwered and ſaid, It is the Moabiteſſe damoſell that came backe with Naomi out of the countrey of Moab:

7 And ſhe ſaid, I pray you let me gleane and gather after the reapers, amongſt the ſheaues: ſo ſhee came, and hath continued euen from the morning vntill now, *that* ſhe tarried a little in the houſe.

8 Then ſaid Boaz vnto Ruth, Heareſt thou not, my daughter? Go not to gleane in another field, neither goe from hence, but abide here faſt by my maidens.

9 Let thine eyes bee on the field that they doe reape, and goe thou after them: Haue I not charged the young men, that they ſhall not touch thee? and when thou art athirſt, go vnto the veſſels, and drink of that which the young men haue drawne.

10 Then ſhe fell on her face, and bowed her ſelfe to the ground, and ſaid vnto him, Why haue I found grace in thine eyes, that thou ſhouldeſt take knowledge of me, ſeeing I am a ſtranger?

11 And Boaz anſwered, and ſaid vnto her, It hath fully been ſhewed me, all that thou haſt done vnto thy mother in law ſince the death of thine husband: and how thou haſt left thy father and thy mother, and the land of thy natiuity, and art come vnto a people which thou kneweſt not heretofore.

12 The LORD recompence thy worke, and a full reward be giuen thee of the LORD God of Iſrael, vnder whoſe wings thou art come to truſt.

13 Then ſhe ſaid, ‖ Let me find fauour in thy ſight, my lord, for that thou haſt comforted me, and for that thou haſt ſpoken friendly vnto thine handmaid, though I be not like vnto one of thy handmaidens.

14 And Boaz ſaid vnto her, At meale time come thou hither, and eat of the bread, and dip thy morſell in the vineger. And ſhe ſate beſide the reapers: and he reached her parched corne, and ſhee did eate, and was ſufficed, and left.

15 And when ſhee was riſen vp to gleane, Boaz commanded his young men, ſaying, Let her gleane euen among the ſheaues, and † reproach her not.

16 And let fall alſo *ſome* of the handfuls of purpoſe for her, and leaue them that ſhee may gleane *them*, and rebuke her not.

17 So ſhee gleaned in the field vntill Euen, and beat out that ſhe had gleaned: and it was about an Ephah of barley.

18 ¶ And ſhe tooke *it* vp, and went into the city, and her mother in law ſaw what ſhe had gleaned: and ſhe brought foorth, and gaue to her that ſhe had reſerued, after ſhe was ſufficed.

19 And her mother in law ſaid vnto her, Where haſt thou gleaned to day? and where wroughteſt thou? Bleſſed bee hee that did take knowledge of thee. And ſhe ſhewed her mother in law with whom ſhee had wrought, and ſaid, The mans name with whom I wrought to day, is Boaz.

20 And Naomi ſaid vnto her daughter in law, Bleſſed be he of the LORD, who hath not left off his kindneſſe to the liuing and to the dead. And Naomi ſaid vnto her, The man is neere of kin vnto vs, ‖ one of our next kinſmen.

21 And Ruth the Moabiteſſe ſaid, He ſaid vnto me alſo, Thou ſhalt keepe faſt by my young men, vntill they haue ended all my harueſt.

22 And Naomi ſaid vnto Ruth her daughter in law, It is good my daughter, that thou goe out with his maidens, that they ‖ meete thee not in any other field.

23 So ſhee kept faſt by the maidens of Boaz to gleane, vnto the end of barley harueſt, and of wheat harueſt, and dwelt with her mother in law.

CHAP. III.

1 By Naomi her inſtruction, 5 Ruth lieth at Boaz his feet, 8 Boaz acknowledgeth the right of a kinſman. 14 Hee ſendeth her away with ſixe meaſures of barley.

THen Naomi her mother in law ſaid vnto her, My daughter, ſhall I not ſeeke reſt for thee, that it may be well with thee?

2 And now is not Boaz of our kindred, with whoſe maidens thou waſt? Behold, hee winnoweth barley to night in the threſhing floore.

3 Waſh thy ſelfe therefore, and anoint thee, and put thy raiment vpon thee, and get thee downe to the floore: *but* make not thy ſelfe knowne vnto the man, vntill he ſhall haue done eating and drinking.

4 And it ſhall be, when he lieth downe, that thou ſhalt marke the place where he ſhall lie, and thou ſhalt goe in, and ‖ vncouer his feete, and lay thee downe, and he will tell thee what thou ſhalt doe.

5 And ſhe ſaid vnto her, All that thou ſayeſt vnto me, I will doe.

6 ¶ And ſhe went down vnto the floore, and did according to all that her mother in law bad her.

7 And when Boaz had eaten and drunke, and his heart was merry, he went to lie downe at the end of the heape of corne: and ſhe came ſoftly, and vncouered his feet and laid her downe.

8 ¶ And it came to passe at midnight that the man was afraid, and ‖ turned himselfe: and behold, a woman lay at his feet.

‖ *Or, tooke hold on.*

9 And he said, Whom *art* thou? And she answered, I *am* Ruth thine handmaid: spread therefore thy skirt ouer thine handmaid, for thou *art* ‖ a neere kinsman.

‖ *Or, ouer that hath right to redeeme.*

10 And he said, Blessed be thou of the LORD, my daughter: *for* thou hast shewed more kindnes in the latter end, then at the beginning, inasmuch as thou followedst not young men, whether poore or rich.

11 And now my daughter feare not, I will doe to thee all that thou requirest: for all the † city of my people doth know, that thou art a vertuous woman.

† *Hebr. gate.*

12 And now it is true, that I am *thy* neere kinsman: howbeit there is a kinsman neerer then I.

13 Tary this night, and it shall be in the morning, that if he will performe vnto thee the part of a kinsman, well, let him doe the kinsmans part: but if he will not doe the part of a kinsman to thee, then will I doe the part of a kinsman to thee, as the LORD liueth: lie downe vntill the morning.

14 ¶ And she lay at his feet vntill the morning, and she rose vp before one could know another. And he said, Let it not be knowne, that a woman came into the floore.

‖ *Or, sheet or apron.*

15 Also he said Bring the ‖ vaile that thou hast vpon thee, and hold it: And when he held it, he measured sixe *measures* of barley, and laid it on her: and she went into the city.

16 And when she came to her mother in law, shee said, Who *art* thou my daughter? and she told her all that the man had done to her.

17 And she said, These sixe *measures* of barley gaue he me, for he said to mee, Go not empty vnto thy mother in law.

18 Then said she, Sit still, my daughter, vntill thou know how the matter will fall: for the man will not be in rest, vntil he haue finished ỹ thing this day.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Boaz calleth into iudgement the next kinsman. 6 He refuseth the redemption according to the manner in Israel. 9 Boaz buyeth the inheritance. 11 He marrieth Ruth. 13 She beareth Obed, the grandfather of Dauid. 18 The generation of Pharez.

THen went Boaz vp to the gate, and sate him downe there: and behold, the kinsman of whom Boaz spake, came by, vnto whom he said, Ho, such a one: turne aside, sit downe here. And he turned aside, and sate downe.

2 And he tooke ten men of the elders of the city, and said, Sit ye downe here. And they sate downe.

3 And he said vnto the kinsman: Naomi that is come againe out of the countrey of Moab, selleth a parcell of land, which was our brother Elimelechs.

† *Hebr. I said, I will reueale in thine eare*

4 And † I thought to aduertise thee, saying, Buy *it* before the inhabitants, and before the Elders of my people. If thou wilt redeeme *it*, redeeme *it*, but if thou wilt not redeeme *it*, then tell me, that I may know: for there is none to redeeme *it*, besides thee, and I *am* after thee. And he said, I will redeeme it.

5 Then said Boaz, What day thou buyest the field of the hand of Naomi, thou must buy *it* also of Ruth the Moabitesse, the wife of the dead, to raise vp the name of the dead vpon his inheritance.

6 ¶ And the kinsman said, I cannot redeeme it for my selfe, lest I marre mine owne inheritance: redeeme thou my right to thy selfe, for I cannot redeeme *it*.

7 * Now this was *the manner* in former time in Israel, concerning redeeming, and concerning changing, for to confirme all things: a man plucked off his shooe, and gaue *it* to his neighbour, and this *was* a testimony in Israel.

8 Therefore the kinsman said vnto Boaz, Buy *it* for thee: so he drew off his shooe.

9 ¶ And Boaz said vnto the Elders, and vnto all the people, Yee *are* witnesses this day, that I haue bought all that was Elimelechs, and all that was Chilions, and Mahlons, of the hand of Naomi.

10 Moreouer, Ruth the Moabitesse, the wife of Mahlon, haue I purchased to be my wife, to raise vp the name of the dead vpon his inheritance, that the name of the dead bee not cut off from among his brethren, and from the gate of his place: ye *are* witnesses this day.

11 And all the people that were in the gate, and the Elders said, *We are* witnesses: The LORD make the woman that is come into thine house, like Rachel and like Leah, which two did build the house of Israel: and ‖ doe thou worthily in Ephratah, and † be famous in Bethlehem.

12 And let thy house be like the house of Pharez, (* whom Tamar bare vnto Iudah) of the seed which the LORD shall giue thee of this young woman.

13 ¶ So Boaz tooke Ruth, and she was his wife, and when he went in vnto her, the LORD gaue her conception, and she bare a sonne.

14 And the woman said vnto Naomi, blessed be the LORD which hath not † left thee this day without a ‖ kinsman, that his name may bee famous in Israel:

15 And he shall be vnto thee a restorer of *thy* life, and † a nourisher of † thine old age: for thy daughter in law which loueth thee, which is better to thee then seuen sonnes, hath borne him.

16 And Naomi tooke the child, and laid it in her bosome and became nurse vnto it.

17 And the women her neighbours gaue it a name, saying, There is a sonne borne to Naomi, and they called his name Obed: he *is* the father of Iesse, the father of Dauid.

18 ¶ Now these are the generations of Pharez: * Pharez begate Hezron,

19 And Hezron begate Ram, and Ram begate Amminadab,

20 And Amminadab begate Nahshon, and Nahshon begate ‖ Salmon,

21 And Salmon begate Boaz, and Boaz begate Obed,

22 And Obed begate Iesse, and Iesse begate Dauid.

¶ THE

¶ THE FIRST BOOKE OF SAMVEL, otherwise called, The first booke of the Kings.

CHAP. I.

1 Elkanah a Leuite hauing two wiues, worshippeth yeerely at Shiloh. 4 Hee cherisheth Hannah, though barren and prouoked by Peninnah. 9 Hannah in griefe prayeth for a child. 12 Eli first rebuking her, afterward blesseth her. 19 Hannah hauing borne Samuel, stayeth at home till hee bee weaned. 24 She presenteth him according to her vowto the LORD.

NOw there was a certaine man of Ramathaim Zophim of mount Ephraim and his name was Elkanah, the son of Ieroham, the sonne of Elihu, the sun of Tohu, the son of Zuph, an Ephrathite: 2 And he had two wiues, the name of the one *was* Hannah, and the name of the other Peninnah: & Peninnah had children, but Hannah had no children.

3 And this man went vp out of his city * † yeerely, to worship and to sacrifice, vnto the LORD of hosts in Shiloh; and the two sonnes of Eli, Hophni *and* Phinehas, the Priests of the LORD *were* there.

4 ¶ And when the time was, that Elkanah offered, he gaue to Peninnah his wife, and to all her sons and her daughters portions.

5 But vnto Hannah he gaue ‖ a worthy portion: (for he loued Hannah, but the LORD had shut vp her wombe.

6 And her aduersary also † prouoked her sore, for to make her fret, because the LORD had shut vp her wombe.)

7 And *as* he did so yeere by yeere ‖ when she went vp to the house of the LORD, so she prouoked her; therefore she wept, and did not eate.

8 Then said Elkanah her husband to her, Hannah why weepest thou? and why eatest thou not? and why is thy heart grieued? Am not I better to thee then ten sonnes?

9 ¶ So Hannah rose vp after they had eaten in Shiloh, & after they had drunke; (now Eli the Priest sate vpon a seat by a poste of the Temple of the LORD.)

10 And she was † in bitternesse of soule, and prayed vnto the LORD, and wept sore.

11 And she vowed a vow, & said, O LORD of hosts, if thou wilt indeed look on ſ affliction of thine handmaid, and remember me, and not forget thine handmaid, but wilt giue vnto thine handmaid † a manchild, then I wil giue him vnto ſ LORD al ſ daies of his life, & * there shal no rasor come vpon his head.

12 And it came to passe as she † continued praying before the LORD, that Eli marked her mouth.

13 Now Hannah, she spake in her heart, onely her lips moued, but her voyce was not heard: therefore Eli thought she had been drunken.

14 And Eli said vnto her, How long wilt thou bee drunken? put away thy wine from thee.

15 And Hannah answered, and said, No, my lord, I am a woman † of a sorrowfull spirit: I haue drunk neither wine nor strong drinke, but haue powred out my soule before the LORD.

16 Count not thy handmaid for a daughter of Belial: for out of the abundance of my ‖ complaint and griefe, haue I spoken hitherto.

17 Then Eli answered, and said, Goe in peace: and the God of Israel grant thee thy petition, that thou hast asked of him.

18 And she said, Let thine handmaid find grace in thy sight. So the woman went her way and did eat, and her countenance was no more *sad*.

19 ¶ And they rose vp ‖ in the morning early, and worshipped before the LORD, and returned, and came to their house to Ramah: and Elkanah knew Hannah his wife, and the LORD remembred her.

20 Wherefore it came to passe when the † time was come about, after Hannah hrd conceiued, that she bare a son, and called his name ‖ Samuel, *saying*, Because I haue asked him of the LORD.

21 And the man Elkanah, and all his house, went vp to offer vnto the LORD the yeerely sacrifice, and his vow.

22 But Hannah went not vp; for shee said vnto her husband, *I will not goe vp* vntill the child bee weaned, and *then* I will bring him that hee may appeare before the LORD, and there abide for euer.

23 And Elkanah her husband said vnto her, Doe what seemeth thee good, tary vntil thou haue weaned him, only ſ LORD establish his word: so the woman abode, and gaue her son suck vntill she weaned him.

24 ¶ And when she had weaned him, shee tooke him vp with her, with three bullocks, and one Ephah of flowre, and a bottell of wine: and brought him vnto the house of the LORD in Shiloh: and the child *was* young.

25 And they slew a bullocke, and brought the child to Eli.

26 And she said, O my lord, as thy soule liueth my lord, I *am* the woman, that stood by thee here, praying vnto the LORD.

27 For this child I prayed, and the LORD hath giuen me my petition, which I asked of him:

28 Therefore also I haue ‖ lent him to the LORD as long as he liueth, ‖ he shall be lent to the LORD. And he worshipped the LORD there.

CHAP. II.

1 Hannahs song in thankefulnesse. 12 The sin of Elies sons. 18 Samuels ministerie. 20 By Elies blessing Hannah is more fruitfull. 22 Eli reproueth his sons. 28 A prophecie against Elies house.

AND Hannah praied, and said, My heart reioyceth in the LORD, mine horne is exalted in the LORD: my mouth is enlarged ouer mine enemies, because I reioyce in thy saluation.

2 There *is* none holy as ſ LORD: for there *is* none beside thee: neither *is* there any Rocke like our God.

3 Talke no more so exceeding proudly, let *not* † arrogancie come out of your mouth: for the LORD *is* a God of knowledge, & by him actions are weighed.

4 The bowes of the mighty men are broken, and they that stumbled are girt with strength.

5 They that were full, haue hired out themselues for bread, and they that *were* hungry ceased: so that the barren hath borne seuen, and she that hath many children is waxed feeble.

6 * The LORD killeth and maketh aliue, he bringeth downe to the graue, and bringeth vp.

7 The LORD maketh poore and maketh rich: he bringeth low, and lifteth vp.

8 He * raiseth vp the poore out of the dust, *and* lifteth vp the begger from the dunghill, to set *them* among Princes, & to make them inherit the throne of glory: for the pillars of the earth *are* the LORDS, and he hath set the world vpon them.

9 He will keepe the feet of his Saints, and the wicked

† *Hebr. reuolution of dayes.*

‖ *That is, asked of God.*

‖ *Or, returned him whom I haue obtained by petition to the LORD.*

‖ *Or, he whom I haue obtained by petition shall be returned.*

† *Hebr. hard.*

* *Dent. 32.39. wisd. 16.13 tob. 13.2.*

* *Psal. 113.7.*

wicked shall be silent in darkenesse, for by strength shall no man prevaile.

10 The adversaries of the LORD shall bee broken to pieces: * out of heaven shall bee thunder vpon them: the LORD shall judge the ends of the earth, and he shall giue strength vnto his King, and exalt the horne of his Anointed.

* Chap. 7.10.

11 And Elkanah went to Ramah vnto his house, and the child did minister vnto the LORD before Eli the Priest.

12 ¶ Now the sonnes of Eli were sonnes of Belial, they knew not the LORD.

13 And the Priests custome, with the people *was that* when any man offered sacrifice, the Priests seruant came, while the flesh was in seething, with a flesh-hooke of three teeth in his hand,

14 And he stroke *it* into the pan, or kettle, or caldron, or pot: all that the flesh-hooke brought vp, the Priest tooke for himselfe: so they did in Shiloh, vnto all the Israelites that came thither.

15 Also before they burnt the fat, the Priests seruant came, and said to the man that sacrificed, Giue flesh to rost for the Priest, for he will not haue sodden flesh of thee, but raw.

16 And if any man said vnto him, Let them not faile to burne the fat † presently, and then take *as much* as thy soule desireth: then hee would answer him, Nay, but thou shalt giue it me now; and if not, I will take it by force.

† *Hebr. as on the day.*

17 Wherefore the sinne of the young men was very great before the LORD: for the men abhorred the offering of the LORD.

18 ¶ But Samuel ministred before the LORD, being a child, * girded with a linnen Ephod.

* Exod. 28.4.

19 Moreouer, his mother made him a little coat, & brought *it* to him from yere to yere, when she came vp with her husband, to offer the yeerely sacrifice.

20 ¶ And Eli blessed Elkanah and his wife, and said, The LORD giue thee seed of this woman: for the ‖ loane which is lent to the LORD. And they went to their owne home.

‖ *Or, petition which he asked, &c.*

21 And the LORD visited Hannah, so that shee conceiued and bare three sons, and two daughters: and the child Samuel grew before the LORD.

22 ¶ Now Eli was very old, and heard all that his sons did vnto all Israel, and how they lay with the women that † assembled at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

† *Hebr. assembled by troopes*

23 And he said vnto them, Why do ye such things? for ‖ I heare of your euil dealings, by al this people.

‖ *Or, I heare euill words of you.*

24 Nay my sons: for it is no good report that I heare; ye make the LORDS people to ‖ transgresse.

‖ *Or, to cry out*

25 If one man sin against another, the Iudge shall iudge him: but if a man sin against the LORD, who shall entreat for him? Notwithstanding they hearkened not vnto the voice of their father, because the LORD would slay them.

26 (And the child Samuel grew on, and was in fauour, both with the LORD, and also with men)

27 ¶ And there came a man of God vnto Eli, and said vnto him, Thus saith the LORD, Did I plainely appeare vnto the house of thy father, when they were in Egypt in Pharaohs house?

28 And did I chuse him out of all the tribes of Israel to be my Priest, to offer vpon mine Altar, to burne incense, to weare an Ephod before me? and * did I giue vnto the house of thy father, all the offerings made by fire of the children of Israel?

* Leuit. 10.14.

29 Wherefore kick ye at my sacrifice, and at mine offering which I haue commanded in *my* habitation and honorest thy sons aboue me, to make your selues fat with the chiefest of all the offrings of Israel my people?

30 Wherefore the LORD God of Israel saith, I said indeed, *that* thy house, and the house of thy father should walke before me for euer: but now the LORD saith, Be it farre from me: for them that honour me, I will honour, and they that despise me shall be lightly esteemed.

31 Behold, the dayes come, that I will cut off thine arme, and the arme of thy fathers house, that there shall not be an old man in thine house.

32 And thou shalt see ‖ an enemy *in my* habitation in all the wealth which God shall giue Israel, and there shall not be an old man in thy house for euer.

33 And the man of thine, *whom* I shall not cut off from mine Altar, *shall be* to consume thine eyes, and to grieue thine heart: and all the increase of thine house shall die † in the floure of their age.

34 And this shall be a signe vnto thee, that shall come vpon thy two sons, on Hophni and Phinehas: in one day they shall die both of them.

35 And I will raise me vp a faithfull Priest, that shall doe according to *that which is* in mine heart and in my mind, and I will build him a sure house, and he shall walke before mine Anointed for euer.

36 And it shall come to passe, that euery one that is left in thine house, shall come *and* crouch to him for a piece of siluer and a morsell of bread, and shall say, † Put me (I pray thee) into ‖ one of the Priests offices, that I may eate a piece of bread.

CHAP. III.

1 *How the word of the Lord was first reuealed to Samuel.* 11 *God telleth Samuel the destruction of Elies house.* 15 *Samuel, though loth, telleth him the vision.* 19 *Samuel groweth in credit.*

AND the child Samuel ministred vnto the LORD before Eli: and the word of the LORD was precious in those dayes; there was no open vision.

2 And it came to passe at that time, when Eli was laid downe in his place, and his eyes began to waxe dim that he could not see;

3 And yer the lampe of God went out in the Temple of the LORD where the Arke of God was, and Samuel was laid downe *to sleepe*;

4 That the LORD called Samuel, and he answered, Here am I.

5 And he ranne vnto Eli, and said, Here am I, for thou calledst me. And he said, I called not; lie downe again. And he went and lay downe.

6 And the LORD called yet againe, Samuel. And Samuel arose, and went to Eli, and said, Here am I, for thou didst call me. And he answered, I called not my sonne; lie downe againe.

7 ‖ Now Samuel did not yet know ℣ LORD, neither was the word of the LORD yet reuealed vnto him.

8 And the LORD called Samuel againe the third time. And he arose, and went to Eli, and said, Here am I, for thou diddest call me. And Eli perceiued that the LORD had called the child.

9 Therefore Eli said vnto Samuel, Go, lie downe: and it shall be, if hee call thee, that thou shalt say, Speake LORD, for thy seruant heareth. So Samuel went and lay downe in his place.

10 And the LORD came and stood and called as at other times, Samuel, Samuel. Then Samuel answered, Speake, for thy seruant heareth.

11 ¶ And the LORD said to Samuel, Behold, I will doe a thing in Israel, at which both the eares *euery one that heareth it* shall tingle.

12 In that day I will performe against Eli all things which I haue spoken concerning his house: † when I begin, I will also make an end.

13 ‖ * For I haue told him, that I will iudge his house for euer, for the iniquity which he knew

because his sonnes made themselues ‖ vile, and hee restrained them not.

14 And therefore I haue sworne vnto the house of Eli, that the iniquity of Elies house shall not be purged with sacrifice nor offering for euer.

15 ¶ And Samuel lay vntill the morning, and opened the doores of the house of the LORD: and Samuel feared to shew Eli the vision.

16 Then Eli called Samuel, and said, Samuel my sonne. And he answered, Here am I.

17 And he said, What *is* the thing that the LORD hath said vnto thee? I pray thee, hide it not from me: God doe so to thee and † more also, if thou hide *any* ‖ thing from mee, of all the things that he said vnto thee.

18 And Samuel told him † euery whit, and hid nothing from him. And he said, It *is* the LORD: Let him doe what seemeth him good.

19 ¶ And Samuel grew, and the LORD was with him, & did let none of his words fall to the ground.

20 And all Israel from Dan euen to Beersheba, knew that Samuel was ‖ established to be a Prophet of the LORD.

21 And the LORD appeared againe in Shiloh: for the LORD reuealed himselfe to Samuel in Shiloh, by the word of the LORD.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The Israelites are ouercome by the Philistines at Eben-Ezer. 3 They fetch the Arke to the terrour of the Philistines. 10 They are smitten againe, the Arke taken, Hophni and Phinehas are slaine. 12 Eli at the newes falling backward, breaketh his necke. 19 Phinehas wife discouraged in her trauaile with Ichabod, dieth.

AND the word of Samuel ‖ came to all Israel. Now Israel went out against the Philistines to battell, and pitched beside Eben-Ezer: and the Philistines pitched in Aphek.

2 And the Philistines put themselues in aray against Israel: and when † they ioyned battell, Israel was smitten before the Philistines: and they slew of † the army in the field, about foure thousand men.

3 ¶ And when the people were come into the campe, the Elders of Israel said, Wherefore hath the LORD smitten vs to day before the Philistines? let vs † fetch the Arke of the Couenant of ‖ LORD out of Shiloh vnto vs, that when *it* commeth among vs, *it* may saue vs out of the hand of our enemies.

4 So the people sent to Shiloh, that they might bring from thence the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD of hostes, which dwelleth *betweene* the Cherubims, and the two sonnes of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas *were* there with the Arke of the Couenant of God.

5 And when the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD came into the campe, all Israel shouted with a great shout, so that the earth rang againe.

6 And when the Philistines heard the noise of the shout, they said, What meaneth the noise of this great shout in the campe of the Hebrewes? And they vnderstood that the Arke of the LORD was come into the campe.

7 And the Philistines were afaid, for they said, God is come into the campe. And they said, Woe vnto vs: for there hath not bin such a thing † heretofore.

8 Woe vnto vs: who shall deliuer vs out of the hand of these mighty Gods? these are the Gods that smote the Egyptians with all the plagues in the wildernesse.

9 Be strong, and quit your selues like men, O yee Philistines, that yee be not seruants vnto the Hebrewes, *as they haue beene to you: † quit your selues like men, and fight. * Iudg. 13.1.

10 ¶ And the Philistines fought, and Israel was smitten, and they fled euery man into his tent: and there was a very great slaughter, for there fell of Israel thirty thousand footmen. † Hebr. he men.

11 And the Arke of God was taken, and the two sonnes of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, † were slaine. † Hebr. died.

12 ¶ And there ran a man of Beniamin out of the army, and came to Shiloh the same day with his clothes rent, and with earth vpon his head.

13 And when he came, loe, Eli sate vpon a seat by the way side, watching: for his heart trembled for the Arke of God. And when the man came into the city, and told it, all the city cryed out.

14 And when Eli heard the noise of the crying, he said, What meaneth the noise of this tumult? And the man came in hastily, and told Eli.

15 Now Eli was ninetie and eight yeeres old, and his * eyes † were dimme, that he could not see. * Chap. 3.2.

16 And the man said vnto Eli, I am he that came out of the army: and I fled to day out of the army. And he said, What † is there done, my sonne? † Hebr. stood.

17 And the messenger answered, and said, Israel is fled before the Philistines, and there hath beene also a great slaughter among the people; and thy two sonnes also, Hophni and Phinehas are dead, and the Arke of God is taken. † He is the thing.

18 And it came to passe when he made mention of the Arke of God, that he fell from off the seat backward by the side of the gate, and his necke brake, and he died: for he was an old man, and heauie, and he had iudged Israel fourty yeeres.

19 ¶ And his daughter in law Phinehas wife was with child, neere ‖ to be delinered: and when shee heard the tidings that the Arke of God was taken, and that her father in law, and her husband were dead, shee bowed her selfe and trauailed: for her paines † came vpon her. ‖ Or, to cry out. † Hebr. were turned.

20 And about the time of her death, the women that stood by her, said vnto her, Feare not, for thou hast borne a sonne. But shee answered not, † neither did she regard *it*. † Heb. set not her heart.

21 And shee named the child ‖ Ichabod, saying, ‖ The glory is departed from Israel, (because the Arke of God was taken, and because of her father in law and her husband.) That is, where is the glory? ‖ Or, there is no glory

22 And she said, The glory is departed from Israel: for the Arke of God is taken.

CHAP. V.

1 The Philistines hauing brought the Arke into Ashdod, set it in the house of Dagon. 3 Dagon is smitten downe and cut in peece, and they of Ashdod smitten with Emrods. 8 So God dealeth with them of Gath, when it was brought thither, 10 and so with them of Ekron, when it was brought thither.

AND the Philistines tooke the Arke of God, and brought it from Eben-Ezer vnto Ashdod.

2 When the Philistines tooke the Arke of God, they brought it into the house of Dagon, and set it by Dagon.

3 ¶ And when they of Ashdod rose early on the morrow, behold, Dagon was fallen vpon his face to the earth, before the Arke of the LORD: and they tooke Dagon and set him in his place againe.

4 And when they arose early on the morrow morning, behold, Dagon was fallen vpon his face to the ground, before the Arke of the LORD: and the head of Dagon, and both the palmes of his hands were cut off vpon the threshold, onely ‖ the stumpe of Dagon was left to him. ‖ Or, the fishy part

5 There-

5 Therefore neither the priests of Dagon, nor any that come into Dagons house, tread on the threshold of Dagon in Ashdod vnto this day.

6 But the hand of the LORD was heauy vpon them of Ashdod, and he destroyed them, and smote them with * Emerods, euen Ashdod and the coasts thereof.

* Psal. 78.66.

7 And when the men of Ashdod saw that *it was* so, they said, The Arke of the God of Israel shall not abide with vs: for his hand is sore vpon vs, and vpon Dagon our god.

8 They sent therefore and gathered all the Lords of the Philistines vnto them, and said, What shall wee doe with the Arke of the God of Israel? And they answered, Let the Arke of the God of Israel be carried about vnto Gath. And they carried the Arke of the God of Israel about *thither*.

9 And it was so, that after they had caried it about, the hand of the LORD was against the citie with a very great destruction: and he smote the men of the city both small and great, and they had Emrods in their secret parts.

10 ¶ Therefore they sent the Arke of God to Ekron: and it came to passe, as the Arke of God came to Ekron, that the Ekronites cryed out, saying, They haue brought about the Arke of the God of Israel to vs, to slay vs and our people.

11 So they sent and gathered together all the lords of the Philistines, and said, Send away the Arke of the God of Israel, and let it goe againe to his owne place, that it slay vs not and our people: for there was a deadly destruction throughout all the city: the hand of God was very heauy there.

12 And the men that died not, were smitten with the Emrods: and the cry of the citie went vp to heauen.

CHAP. VI.

1 *After seuen moneths, the Philistines take counsell how to send backe the Arke.* 10 *They bring it on a new cart, with an offering vnto Beth-shemesh.* 19 *The people are smitten for looking into the Ark.* 21 *They send to them of Kiriath-iearim to fetch it.*

AND the Arke of the LORD was in the countrey of the Philistines seuen moneths.

2 And the Philistines called for the priests and the diuiners, saying, What shal we doe to the Arke of the LORD? tell vs wherewith we shall send it to his place?

3 And they said, If ye send away the Arke of the God of Israel, send it not empty: but in any wise returne him a trespasse offering: then ye shalbe healed, and it shall be knowen to you, why his hand is not remooued from you.

4 Then said they, What *shalbe* the trespasse offering, which we shall returne to him? They answered, Fiue golden Emerods, and fiue golden Mice, *according to* the number of the lords of the Philistines: for one plague was on † you all, and on your lords.

† Hebr. *them.*

5 Wherefore ye shall make images of your Emerods, and images of your mice that marre the land, and ye shall giue glory vnto the God of Israel: peraduenture he will lighten his hand from off you, and from off your gods, and from off your land.

6 Wherefore then doe yee harden your hearts, as the Egyptians and Pharaoh hardened their hearts? when hee had wrought ‖ wonderfully among them, did they not let † the people go, and they departed?

‖ Or, reproachfully.

* Exod. 12.31.

† Hebr. *them.*

7 Now therefore make a new cart, and take two milch kine, on which there hath come no yoke, and tie the kine to the cart, and bring the calues home from them.

8 And take the Arke of the LORD, and lay it on the cart, and put the iewels of gold, which ye returne him for a trespasse offering, in a coffer by side thereof, and send it away, that it may goe.

9 And see, if it goeth vp by the way of his owne coast to Beth-shemesh, then ‖ hee hath done vs this great euill: but if not, then we shall know that it is not his hand that smote vs, it *was* a chance that happened to vs.

‖ Or, he.

10 ¶ And the men did so: and tooke two milch kine, and tied them to the cart, and shut vp their calues at home.

11 And they layd the Arke of the LORD vpon the cart, and the coffer, with the Mice of gold, and the images of their Emerods.

12 And the kine tooke the straight way to the way of Beth-shemesh, and went along the high way lowing as they went, and turned not aside to the right hand, or to the left: and the lords of the Philistines went after them to the border of Beth-shemesh.

13 And they of Beth-shemesh were reaping their wheat harueſt in the valley: and they lifted vp their eyes and saw the Arke, and rejoyced to see it.

14 And the cart came into the field of Ioshua the Beth-shemite, & stood there, where there was a great stone: and they clane the wood of the cart, and offered the kine a burnt offering vnto the LORD.

15 And the Leuites tooke downe the Arke of the LORD, and the coffer that *was* with it, wherein the iewels of gold *were*, & put them on the great stone: and the men of Beth-shemesh offered burnt offerings and sacrificed sacrifices the same day vnto the LORD.

16 And when the fiue lords of the Philistines had seene *it*, they returned to Ekron the same day.

17 And these are the golden Emerods which the Philistines returned for a trespasse offering vnto the LORD; for Ashdod one, for Gaza one, for Ashkelon one, for Gath one, for Ekron one.

18 And the golden Mice, *according to* the number of all the cities of the Philistines, *belonging* to the fiue lords, both of fenced cities, and of country villages, euen vnto the ‖ great *stone* of Abel, whereon they set downe the Arke of the LORD, *which stone remaineth* vnto this day, in the field of Ioshua the Beth-shemite.

‖ Or, *mourning.*

19 ¶ And he smote the men of Beth-shemesh, because they had looked into the Arke of the LORD, euen hee smote of the people fiftie thousand, and threescore and ten men: and the people lamented, because the LORD had smitten *many* of the people with a great slaughter.

20 And the men of Beth-shemesh said, Who is able to stand before this holy LORD God? and to whom shall he goe vp from vs?

21 ¶ And they sent messengers to the inhabitants of Kiriath-iearim, saying, The Philistines haue brought againe the Arke of the LORD; come ye downe, and fetch it vp to you.

CHAP. VII.

1 *They of Kiriath-iearim bring the Arke into the house of Abinadab, and sanctifie Eleazar his sonne to keepe it,* 2 *After twenty yeeres,* 3 *The Israelites by Samuels meanes solemnly repent at Mizpeh.* 7 *While Samuel prayeth and sacrificeth, the Lord discomfiteth the Philistines by thunder at Beth-horon.* 13 *The Philistines are subdued.* 15 *Samuel prouidently and religiously iudgeth Israel.*

AND the men of Kiriath-iearim came and fetched vp the Arke of the LORD, and brought it into the house of Abinadab in the hill, and sanctified Eleazar his sonne, to keepe the Arke of the LORD.

2 And

and repenteth.

2 And it came to paſſe while the Arke abode in Kiriath-iearim, that the time was long, for it was twenty yeeres: and all the houſe of Iſrael lamented after the LORD.

3 ¶ And Samuel ſpake vnto all the houſe of Iſrael, ſaying, If ye doe returne vnto the LORD with all your hearts, *then* * put away the ſtrange gods, and * Aſhtaroth from among you, and prepare your hearts vnto the LORD, and ſerue him onely: and he will deliuer you out of the hand of the Philiſtines.

4 Then the children of Iſrael did put away * Baalim, and Aſhtaroth, and ſerued the LORD onely.

5 And Samuel ſaid, Gather all Iſrael to Mizpeh, and I will pray for you vnto the LORD.

6 And they gathered together to Mizpeh, and drew water, and powred it out before the LORD, and faſted on that day, and ſaid there, We haue ſinned againſt the LORD. And Samuel iudged the children of Iſrael in Mizpeh.

7 And when the Philiſtines heard that the children of Iſrael were gathered together to Mizpeh, the lords of the Philiſtines went vp againſt Iſrael: and when the children of Iſrael heard *it*, they were afraid of the Philiſtines.

8 And the children of Iſrael ſaid to Samuel, † Ceaſe not to cry vnto the LORD our God for vs, that hee will ſaue vs out of the hand of the Philiſtines.

9 ¶ And Samuel tooke a ſucking lambe, and offered it for a burnt offering wholly vnto the LORD, and Samuel cryed vnto the LORD for Iſrael, and the LORD ‖ heard him.

10 And as Samuel was offering vp the burnt offering, the Philiſtines drew neere to battell againſt Iſrael: but the LORD thundered with a great thunder on that day vpon the Philiſtines, and diſcomfited them, and they were ſmitten before Iſrael.

11 And the men of Iſrael went out of Mizpeh and purſued the Philiſtines, and ſmote them vntill *they* came vnder Bethcar.

12 Then Samuel tooke a ſtone and ſet it between Mizpeh and Shen, and called the name of it ‖ Ebenezer, ſaying, Hitherto hath the LORD helped vs.

13 ¶ So the Philiſtines were ſubdued, and they came no more into the coaſt of Iſrael, and the hand of the LORD was againſt the Philiſtines, all the dayes of Samuel.

14 And the cities which the Philiſtines had taken from Iſrael, were reſtored to Iſrael, from Ekron euen vnto Gath, and the coaſt thereof did Iſrael deliuer out of the hands of the Philiſtines: and there was peace betweene Iſrael and the Amorites.

15 And Samuel iudged Iſrael all the dayes of his life.

16 And he went from yeere to yeere † in circuit to Bethel, and Gilgal, and Mizpeh, and iudged Iſrael in all thoſe places.

17 And his returne *was* to Ramah: for there *was* his houſe and there he iudged Iſrael, and there hee built an Altar vnto the LORD.

CHAP. VIII.

1 By occaſion of the ill gouernement of Samuels ſonnes the Iſraelites aske a King. 6 Samuel praying in griefe, is comforted by God. 10 He telleth the manner of a king. 19 God willeth Samuel to yeeld vnto the importunitie of the people.

AND it came to paſſe when Samuel was olde, that he made his ſonnes Iudges ouer Iſrael.

2 Now the name of his firſt borne was Ioel, and the name of his ſecond, Abiah: *they were* Iudges in Beerſheba.

3 And his ſonnes walked not in his wayes, but turned aſide after lucre, and * tooke bribes, and peruerted iudgement. * Deut. 16.19.

4 Then all the Elders of Iſrael gathered themſelues together, and came to Samuel vnto Ramah,

5 And ſaid vnto him, Behold, thou art old, and thy ſonnes walke not in thy wayes: now * make vs a King to iudge vs, like all the nations. * Oſe.13.10, acts 13.21.

6 ¶ But the thing † diſpleaſed Samuel, when they ſaid, Giue vs a King to iudge vs: and Samuel prayed vnto the LORD. † Hebr. was euill in the eyes of Samuel.

7 And the LORD ſaid vnto Samuel, Hearken vnto the voyce of the people in all that they ſay vnto thee: for they haue not reiected thee, but they haue reiected me, that I ſhould not reigne ouer them.

8 According to all the workes which they haue done ſince the day that I brought them vp out of Egypt, euen vnto this day, wherewith they haue forſaken me, and ſerued other gods, ſo doe they alſo vnto thee.

9 Now therefore ‖ hearken vnto their voice: howbeit, yet proteſt ſolemnely vnto them, and ſhew them the maner of the King that ſhall reigne ouer them. ‖ Or, obey. ‖ Or, notwithſtanding, when thou haſt ſolemnly proteſted againſt them, then thou ſhalt ſhew, &c.

10 ¶ And Samuel told all the words of the LORD vnto the people that aſked of him a King.

11 And he ſaid, This will be the maner of the King that ſhall reigne ouer you: He will take your ſonnes, and appoint *them* for himſelfe, for his charets, and to be his horſemen, and *ſome* ſhall run before his charets.

12 And he will appoint him captaines ouer thouſands, and captaines ouer fifties, and *will ſet them* to eare his ground, and to reape his harueſt, and to make his inſtruments of warre, and inſtruments of his charets.

13 And hee will take your daughters to bee confectionaries, and to be cookes, and to be bakers.

14 And he will take your fields, and your vineyards, and your oliueyards, *euen* the beſt *of them*, and giue *them* to his ſeruants.

15 And he will take the tenth of your ſeed, and of your vineyards, and giue to his † officers, and to his ſeruants. † Hebr. Eunuches

16 And he will take your men ſeruants, and your maid ſeruants, and your goodlieſt young men, and your aſſes, and put them to his worke.

17 He will take the tenth of your ſheepe, and ye ſhall be his ſeruants.

18 And yee ſhall cry out in that day, becauſe of your King which ye ſhall haue choſen you: and the LORD will not heare you in that day.

19 ¶ Neuertheleſſe, the people refuſed to obey the voyce of Samuel, and they ſaid, Nay, but wee will haue a King ouer vs:

20 That we alſo may be like vnto all the nations, and that our King may iudge vs, and goe out before vs, and fight our battels.

21 And Samuel heard all the words of the people, and he rehearſed them in the eares of the LORD.

22 And the LORD ſaid to Samuel, Hearken vnto their voyce, and make them a King. And Samuel ſaid vnto the men of Iſrael, Goe ye euery man vnto his city.

CHAP. IX.

1 Saul deſpairing to find his fathers aſſes, 6 by the counſell of his ſeruant. 11 and direction of young maidens, 15 according to Gods reuelation, 18 commeth to Samuel. 19 Samuel entertaineth Saul at the feaſt. 25 Samuel after ſecret communication, bringeth Saul on his way.

NOw there was a man of Beniamin, whoſe name was * Kiſh, the ſonne of Abiel, the ſonne of * Chap. 14.51. 1. chr. 8.33. Zeror,

5 Therefore neither the priests of Dagon, nor any that come into Dagons house, tread on the threshold of Dagon in Ashdod vnto this day.

6 But the hand of the LORD was heauy vpon them of Ashdod, and he destroyed them, and smote them with * Emerods, *euen* Ashdod and the coasts thereof.

* Psal. 78.66.

7 And when the men of Ashdod saw that *it was* so, they said, The Arke of the God of Israel shall not abide with vs: for his hand is sore vpon vs, and vpon Dagon our god.

8 They sent therefore and gathered all the Lords of the Philistines vnto them, and said, What shall wee doe with the Arke of the God of Israel? And they answered, Let the Arke of the God of Israel be carried about vnto Gath. And they carried the Arke of the God of Israel about *thither*.

9 And it was so, that after they had caried it about, the hand of the LORD was against the citie with a very great destruction: and he smote the men of the city both small and great, and they had Emrods in their secret parts.

10 ¶ Therefore they sent the Arke of God to Ekron: and it came to passe, as the Arke of God came to Ekron, that the Ekronites cryed out, saying, They haue brought about the Arke of the God of Israel to vs, to slay vs and our people.

11 So they sent and gathered together all the lords of the Philistines, and said, Send away the Arke of the God of Israel, and let it goe againe to his owne place, that it slay vs not and our people: for there was a deadly destruction throughout all the city: the hand of God was very heauy there.

12 And the men that died not, were smitten with the Emrods: and the cry of the citie went vp to heauen.

CHAP. VI.

1 After seuen moneths, the Philistines take counsell how to send backe the Arke. 10 They bring it on a new cart, with an offering vnto Beth-shemesh. 19 The people are smitten for looking into the Ark. 21 They send to them of Kiriath-iearim to fetch it.

AND the Arke of the LORD was in the country of the Philistines seuen moneths.

2 And the Philistines called for the priests and the diuiners, saying, What shal we doe to the Arke of the LORD? tell vs wherewith we shall send it to his place?

3 And they said, If ye send away the Arke of the God of Israel, send it not empty: but in any wise returne him a trespasse offering: then ye shalbe healed, and it shall be knowen to you, why his hand is not remooued from you.

4 Then said they, What *shalbe* the trespasse offering, which we shall returne to him? They answered, Fiue golden Emereds, and fiue golden Mice, *according to* the number of the lords of the Philistines: for one plague was on † you all, and on your lords.

† Hebr. *them.*

5 Wherefore ye shall make images of your Emerods, and images of your mice that marre the land, and ye shall giue glory vnto the God of Israel: peraduenture he will lighten his hand from off you, and from off your gods, and from off your land.

6 Wherefore then doe yee harden your hearts, as the Egyptians and Pharaoh hardened their hearts? when hee had wrought ‖ wonderfully among them, * did they not let † the people go, and they departed?

‖ *Or, reproachfully.*

* Exod. 12.31.

† *Hebr. them.*

7 Now therefore make a new cart, and take two milch kine, on which there hath come no yoke, and tie the kine to the cart, and bring the calues home from them.

8 And take the Arke of the LORD, and lay it on the cart, and put the iewels of gold, which ye turne him for a trespasse offering, in a coffer by side thereof, and send it away, that it may goe.

9 And see, if it goeth vp by the way of his coast to Beth-shemesh, then ‖ hee hath done vs great euill: but if not, then we shall know that it not his hand that smote vs, it *was* a chance *that* happened to vs.

10 ¶ And the men did so: and tooke two milch kine, and tied them to the cart, and shut vp their calues at home.

11 And they layd the Arke of the LORD vpon the cart, and the coffer, with the Mice of gold, and the images of their Emerods.

12 And the kine tooke the straight way to the way of Beth-shemesh, and went along the high way, going as they went, and turned not aside to the right hand, or to the left: and the lords of the Philistines went after them to the border of Beth-shemesh.

13 And they of Beth-shemesh were reaping their wheat harueft in the valley: and they lifted vp their eyes and saw the Arke, and reioyced to see *it*.

14 And the cart came into the field of Ioshua Beth-shemite, & stood there, where there *was* a great stone: and they clane the wood of the cart, and offered the kine a burnt offering vnto the LORD.

15 And the Leuites tooke downe the Arke of the LORD, and the coffer that *was* with it, wherein the iewels of gold *were*, & put them on the great stone: and the men of Beth-shemesh offered burnt offerings and sacrificed sacrifices the same day vnto the LORD.

16 And when the fiue lords of the Philistines had seene *it*, they returned to Ekron the same day.

17 And these are the golden Emerods which the Philistines returned for a trespasse offering vnto the LORD; for Ashdod one, for Gaza one, for Ashkelon one, for Gath one, for Ekron one.

18 And the golden Mice, *according to* the number of all the cities of the Philistines, *belonging to* the fiue lords, both of fenced cities, and of country villages, euen vnto the ‖ great *stone* of Abel, whereon they set downe the Arke of the LORD, *which stone remaineth* vnto this day, in the field of Ioshua the Beth-shemite.

19 ¶ And he smote the men of Beth-shemesh, because they had looked into the Arke of the LORD, euen hee smote of the people fiftie thousand, and threescore and ten men: and the people lamented, because the LORD had smitten *many* of the people with a great slaughter.

20 And the men of Beth-shemesh said, Who is able to stand before this holy LORD God? and to whom shall he goe vp from vs?

21 ¶ And they sent messengers to the inhabitants of Kiriath-iearim, saying, The Philistines haue brought againe the Arke of the LORD; come ye downe, and fetch it vp to you.

CHAP. VII.

1 They of Kiriath-iearim bring the Arke into the house of Abinadab, and sanctifie Eleazar his sonne to keepe it. 2 After twenty yeeres, 3 The Israelites by Samuels meanes solemnly repent at Mizpeh. 7 While Samuel prayeth and sacrificeth, the Lord discomfiteth the Philistines by thunder at Ebenezer. 13 The Philistines are subdued. 15 Samuel prosperously and religiously iudgeth Israel.

AND the men of Kiriath-iearim came and fetched vp the Arke of the LORD, and brought it into the house of Abinadab in the hill, and sanctified Eleazar his sonne, to keepe the Arke of the LORD.

repenteth.

3 And it came to passe while the Arke abode in Kiriath-iearim, that the time was long, for it was twenty yeeres: and all the house of Israel lamented after the LORD.

3 ¶ And Samuel spake vnto all the house of Israel, saying, If ye doe returne vnto the LORD with all your hearts, *then* * put away the strange gods, and ‖ Ashtaroth from among you, and prepare your hearts vnto the LORD, and *serue him* onely: and he will deliuer you out of the hand of the Philistines.

4 Then the children of Israel did put away *Baalim, and Ashtaroth, and serued the LORD onely.

5 And Samuel said, Gather all Israel to Mizpeh, and I will pray for you vnto the LORD.

6 And they gathered together to Mizpeh, and drew water, and powred it out before the LORD, and fasted on that day, and said there, We haue sinned against the LORD. And Samuel iudged the children of Israel in Mizpeh.

7 And when the Philistines heard that the children of Israel were gathered together to Mizpeh, the lords of the Philistines went vp against Israel: and when the children of Israel heard *it*, they were afraid of the Philistines.

8 And the children of Israel said to Samuel, † Cease not to cry vnto the LORD our God for vs, that hee will saue vs out of the hand of the Philistines.

9 ¶ And Samuel tooke a sucking lambe, and offered it for a burnt offering wholly vnto the LORD, and Samuel cryed vnto the LORD for Israel, and the LORD ‖ heard him.

10 And as Samuel was offering vp the burnt offering, the Philistines drew neere to battell against Israel: but the LORD thundered with a great thunder on that day vpon the Philistines, and discomfited them, and they were smitten before Israel.

11 And the men of Israel went out of Mizpeh and pursued the Philistines, and smote them vntill *they came* vnder Bethcar.

12 Then Samuel tooke a stone and set it between Mizpeh and Shen, and called the name of it ‖ Ebenezer, saying, Hitherto hath the LORD helped vs.

13 ¶ So the Philistines were subdued, and they came no more into the coast of Israel, and the hand of the LORD was against the Philistines, all the dayes of Samuel.

14 And the cities which the Philistines had taken from Israel, were restored to Israel, from Ekron euen vnto Gath, and the coast thereof did Israel deliuer out of the hands of the Philistines: and there was peace betweene Israel and the Amorites.

15 And Samuel iudged Israel all the dayes of his life.

16 And he went from yeere to yeere † in circuit to Bethel, and Gilgal, and Mizpeh, and iudged Israel in all those places.

17 And his returne *was* to Ramah: for there *was* his house and there he iudged Israel, and there hee built an Altar vnto the LORD.

CHAP. VIII.

1 By occasion of the ill gouernement of Samuels sonnes the Israelites aske a King. 6 Samuel praying is grieued, is comforted by God. 10 He telleth the manner of a king. 19 God willeth Samuel to yeeld vnto the importunitie of the people.

AND it came to passe when Samuel was olde, that he made his sonnes Iudges ouer Israel.

2 Now the name of his first borne was Ioel, and the name of his second, Abiah: *they were* Iudges in Beer-sheba.

3 And his sonnes walked not in his wayes, but turned aside after lucre, and * tooke bribes, and peruerted iudgement. * Deut. 16,19.

4 Then all the Elders of Israel gathered themselues together, and came to Samuel vnto Ramah,

5 And said vnto him, Behold, thou art old, and thy sonnes walke not in thy wayes: now * make vs a King to iudge vs, like all the nations. * Ose.13. 10.acts 13.21.

6 ¶ But the thing † displeased Samuel, when they said, Giue vs a King to iudge vs: and Samuel prayed vnto the LORD. † Hebr. was euill in the eyes of Samuel.

7 And the LORD said vnto Samuel, Hearken vnto the voyce of the people in all that they say vnto thee: for they haue not reiected thee, but they haue reiected me, that I should not reigne ouer them.

8 According to all the workes which they haue done since the day that I brought them vp out of Egypt, euen vnto this day, wherewith they haue forsaken me, and serued other gods, so doe they also vnto thee.

9 Now therefore ‖ hearken vnto their voice: howbeit, yet protest solemnely vnto them, and shew them the maner of the King that shall reigne ouer them. ‖ Or, obey. † Or, notwithstanding, when thou hast solemnly protested against them, then thou shalt shew, &c.

10 ¶ And Samuel told all the words of the LORD vnto the people that asked of him a King.

11 And he said, This will be the maner of the King that shall reigne ouer you: He will take your sonnes, and appoint *them* for himselfe, for his charets, and to be his horsemen, and *some* shall run before his charets.

12 And he will appoint him captaines ouer thousands, and captaines ouer fifties, and *will set them* to eare his ground, and to reape his haruest, and to make his instruments of warre, and instruments of his charets.

13 And hee will take your daughters to bee confectionaries, and to be cookes, and to be bakers.

14 And he will take your fields, and your vineyards, and your oliueyards, *euen* the best *of them*, and giue *them* to his seruants.

15 And he will take the tenth of your seed, and of your vineyards, and giue to his † officers, and to his seruants. † Hebr. Eunuches

16 And he will take your men seruants, and your maid seruants, and your goodliest young men, and your asses, and put them to his worke.

17 He will take the tenth of your sheepe, and ye shall be his seruants.

18 And yee shall cry out in that day, because of your King which ye shall haue chosen you: and the LORD will not heare you in that day.

19 ¶ Neuertheless, the people refused to obey the voyce of Samuel; and they said, Nay, but wee will haue a King ouer vs:

20 That we also may be like vnto all the nations, and that our King may iudge vs, and goe out before vs, and fight our battels.

21 And Samuel heard all the words of the people, and he rehearsed them in the eares of the LORD.

22 And the LORD said to Samuel, Hearken vnto their voyce, and make them a King. And Samuel said vnto the men of Israel, Goe ye euery man vnto his city.

CHAP. IX.

1 Saul despairing to find his fathers asses, 6 by the counsell of his seruant. 11 and direction of young maidens, 15 according to Gods reuelation, 18 commeth to Samuel. 19 Samuel entertaineth Saul at the feast. 25 Samuel after secret communication, bringeth Saul on his way.

NOw there was a man of Beniamin, whose name was * Kish, the sonne of Abiel, the sonne of Zeror, * Chap. 14.51. 1. chr. 8.33.

Zeror, the son of Becherath, the sonne of Aphiah, a Beniamite, a mighty man of ‖ power.

‖ Or, the sonne of a man of Iemini.

2 And he had a sonne, whose name was Saul, a choice yong man, and a goodly: and *there was* not among the children of Israel a goodlier person then hee: from his shoulders and vpward, *he was* higher then any of the people.

‖ Or, substance.

3 And the asses of Kish, Sauls father, were lost; and Kish said to Saul his son, Take now one of the seruants with thee, and arise, goe seeke the asses.

4 And he passed thorow mount Ephraim, and passed thorow the land of Shalisha, but they found *them* not: then they passed thorow the land of Shalim, and *there* they *were* not: and he passed thorow the land of the Beniamites, but they found *them* not.

5 *And* when they were come to the land of Zuph Saul said to his seruant that was with him, Come, and let vs returne, lest my father leaue *caring* for the asses, and take thought for vs.

6 And he said vnto him, Behold now, *there is* in this city a man of God, and he *is* an honourable man: all that he saith, commeth surely to passe: Now let vs goe thither; peraduenture he can shew vs our way that we should goe.

† Heb. is gone out of &c.

† Heb. is with vs?

7 Then said Saul to his seruant, But behold, *if we* goe, what shall *we* bring the man? for the bread † is spent in our vessels, and there is not a present to bring to the man of God: What † haue we?

† Heb. there is found in my hand.

8 And the seruant answered Saul againe, and said, † Behold, I haue here at hand the fourth part of a shekel of siluer: that will I giue to the man of God, to tell vs our way.

9 (Before time in Israel, when a man went to enquire of God, thus he spake; Come, and let vs goe to the Seer: for he that is now *called* a Prophet, was before time called a Seer.)

† Heb. thy word is good.

10 Then said Saul to his seruant, † Well said, come let vs goe: so they went vnto the city where the man of God *was*.

† Heb. in the ascent of the city.

11 ¶ And as they went vp † the hill to the city they found yong maidens going out to draw water, and said vnto them, Is the Seer here?

12 And they answered them, and said, He is: behold *he is* before you: make haste now, for he came to day to the city; for there is ‖ a sacrifice of the people to day in the high place.

‖ Or, feast.

13 Assoone as ye bee come into the city, ye shall straightway finde him before he goe vp to the high place to eate: for the people will not eate vntill he come, because he doeth blesse the sacrifice, *and* afterwards they eate that be bidden: Now therefore get you vp, for † about this time ye shall finde him.

† Heb. to day.

14 And they went vp into the city: and when they were come into the city, behold, Samuel came out against them, for to goe vp to the high place.

15 ¶ * Now the LORD had † told Samuel in his eare a day before Saul came, saying,

* Chap. 15.1. acts 13.21.

† Heb. reuealed the eare of Samuel.

16 To morrow about this time, I will send thee a man out of the land of Beniamin, and thou shalt anoint him to be captaine ouer my people Israel, that he may saue my people out of the hand of the Philistines: for I haue looked vpon my people, because their cry is come vnto me.

17 And when Samuel saw Saul, the LORD said vnto him, behold the man whom I spake to thee of: this same shall † reigne ouer my people.

† Heb. restraine in.

18 Then Saul drew neere to Samuel in the gate, and said, Tell me, I pray thee, where the Seers house is.

19 And Samuel answered Saul, and said, I am the Seer: Goe vp before me vnto the high place, for yee shall eate with me to day, and to morrow I will let thee goe, & will tell thee all that is in thine heart.

20 And as for thine Asses that were lost † three dayes agoe, set not thy mind on them, for they are found: And on whom is all the desire of Israel? is it not on thee, and on all thy fathers house?

21 And Saul answered, and said, Am not I Beniamite, of the smallest of the tribes of Israel, and my family the least of all the families of the tribe of Beniamin? Wherefore then speakest thou † so to me?

22 And Samuel tooke Saul, and his seruant, and brought them into the parlour, and made them sit in the chiefest place among them that were bidden, which were about thirty persons.

23 And Samuel said vnto the cooke, Bring the portion which I gaue thee, of which I said vnto thee, Set it by thee.

24 And the cooke tooke vp the shoulder, & that which was vpon it, and set it before Saul, and Samuel said, Behold, that which is ‖ left, set it before thee, *and* eat: for vnto this time hath it been kept for thee, *since* I said, I haue inuited the people: so Saul did eate with Samuel that day.

‖ Or, remaineth.

25 ¶ And when they were come downe from the high place into the city, *Samuel* communed with Saul vpon the top of the house.

26 And they arose early: and it came to passe about the spring of the day, that Samuel called Saul to the top of the house, saying, Vp that I may send thee away: and Saul arose, and they went out both of them, he and Samuel, abroad.

27 And *as* they were going downe to the end of the city, Samuel said to Saul, bid the seruant passe on before vs, (and he passed on) but stand thou still † a while, that I may shew thee the word of God.

† Heb. a while.

CHAP. X.

1 *Samuel anointeth Saul.* 2 *He confirmeth him by prediction of three signes.* 9 *Sauls heart is changed, and he prophesieth.* 14 *He concealeth the matter of the kingdome from his vncle.* 17 *Saul is chosen at Mizpeh by lot.* 26 *The different affection of subiects.*

THen Samuel tooke a viall of oyle, and powred *it* vpon his head, and kissed him, and said, Is it not because the LORD hath anointed thee to be Captaine ouer his inheritance?

2 When thou art departed from me to day, then thou shalt find two men by * Rachels sepulchre in the border of Beniamin, at Zelzah: and they will say vnto thee, The asses which thou wentest to seeke are found, and loe, thy father hath left the care of the asses, and sorroweth for you, saying, What shall I doe for my sonne?

3 Then shalt thou goe on forward from thence, and thou shalt come to the plaine of Tabor, and there shall meet thee three men going vp to God to Bethel, one carrying three kids, and another carrying three loaues of bread, and another carrying a bottle of wine.

4 And they will † salute thee, and giue thee two *loaues* of bread, which thou shalt receiue of their hands.

† Heb. aske.

5 After that thou shalt come to the hill of God, where is the garison of the Philistines, and it shall come to passe when thou art come thither to the city, that thou shalt meete a company of Prophets comming downe from the high place, with a psaltery, and a tabret, and a pipe, and a harpe before them, and they shall prophesie.

6 And the Spirit of the LORD will come vpon thee, and thou shalt prophesie with them, and shalt be turned into another man.

7 And †let it be when these signes are come vnto thee, ‖ that they doe as occasion serue thee, for God is with thee.

8 And thou shalt goe down before me to Gilgal, and behold, I will come downe vnto thee, to offer burnt offerings, *and* to sacrifice sacrifices of peace offerings: * seuen dayes shalt thou tarry, till I come to thee, and shew thee what thou shalt doe.

9 ¶ And it was so, that when he had turned his †backe to go from Samuel, God †gaue him another heart: and all those signes came to passe that day.

10 And when they came thither to the hill, behold a company of the Prophets met him, and the Spirit of God came vpon him, and he prophesied among them.

11 And it came to passe, when all that knew him before time, saw, that behold, he prophesied among the Prophets, then the people said †one to another, What is this that is come vnto the ſonne of Kish? * Is Saul also among the Prophets?

12 And one † of the same place answered, and said, But who is their father? Therefore it became a prouerbe, Is Saul also among the Prophets?

13 And when he had made an end of prophesying, he came vnto the hie place.

14 ¶ And Sauls vncle said vnto him, and to his seruant, Whither went ye? and he said, To seeke the asses, and when we saw that *they were* no where, we came to Samuel.

15 And Sauls vncle said, Tell me, I pray thee, what Samuel said vnto you.

16 And Saul said vnto his vncle, He told vs plainely that the asses were found. But of the matter of the kingdome, whereof Samuel spake, he told him not.

17 ¶ And Samuel called the people together vnto the LORD to Mizpeh;

18 And said vnto the children of Israel, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I brought vp Israel out of Egypt, and deliuered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all kingdoms, *and* of them that oppressed you.

19 And ye haue this day reiected your God, who himselfe saued you out of all your aduersities, and your tribulations: and ye haue said vnto him, *Nay*, but set a king ouer vs. Now therefore present your selues before the LORD by your tribes, and by your thousands.

20 And when Samuel had caused all the tribes of Israel to come neere, the tribe of Beniamin was taken.

21 When he had caused the tribe of Beniamin to come neere by their families, the family of Matri was taken, and Saul the son of Kish was taken: and when they sought him, he could not be found.

22 Therefore they enquired of the LORD further, If the man should yet come thither: and the LORD answered, Behold, he hath hid himselfe among the stuffe.

23 And they ranne, and fetched him thence, and when hee stood among the people, hee was higher then any of the people, from the shoulders and vpward.

24 And Samuel said vnto all the people, See ye him whom the LORD hath chosen, that there is none like him among all the people? And all the people shouted, and said, † God saue the king.

25 Then Samuel told the people the manner of the Kingdome, and wrote it in a booke: and laid it vp before the LORD, and Samuel sent all the people away, euery man to his house.

26 ¶ And Saul also went home to Gibeah, and there went with him a band of men, whose hearts ‖ God had touched. *Or, he was as*

27 But the children of Belial said, How shall this man saue vs? and they despised him, and brought him no presents: but ‖ he held his peace. *he had as it were.*

CHAP. XI.

1 Nahash offereth them of Iabesh-Gilead a reprochfull condition. 4 They send messengers and are deliuered by Saul. 12 Saul thereby is confirmed, and his kingdom renewed.

THen Nahash the Ammonite came vp, and encamped against Iabesh-Gilead: and all the men of Iabesh said vnto Nahash, Make a couenant with vs, and we will serue thee.

2 And Nahash the Ammonite answered them, On this condition will I make a couenant with you, that I may thrust out all your right eyes, and lay it for a reproach vpon all Israel.

3 And the Elders of Iabesh said vnto him, †Giue vs seuen dayes respite, that we may send messengers vnto all the coasts of Israel: and then, if there be no man to saue vs, we will come out to thee. † *Heb. for heare vs.*

4 ¶ Then came the messengers to Gibeah of Saul, and told the tidings in the eares of the people: and all the people lift vp their voyces and wept.

5 And behold, Saul came after the herd out of the field, and Saul said, What aileth the people that they weepe? and they told him the tidings of the men of Iabesh.

6 And the Spirit of God came vpon Saul, when hee heard those things, and his anger was kindled greatly.

7 And he tooke a yoke of oxen, and hewed them in pieces, and sent them throughout all the coasts of Israel, by the hands of messengers, saying, Whosoeuer commeth not forth after Saul, and after Samuel, so shall it be done vnto his oxen: and the feare of the LORD fell on the people, and they came out † with one consent. † *Heb. as one man.*

8 And when hee numbred them in Bezek, the children of Israel were three hundred thousand, and the men of Iudah thirty thousand.

9 And they said vnto the messengers that came, Thus shall ye say vnto the men of Iabesh-Gilead, To morrow by that time the Sun be hot, yee shall haue ‖ helpe. And the messengers came and shewed it to the men of Iabesh, and they were glad. ‖ *Or, deliuerance.*

10 Therefore the men of Iabesh said, To morrow we will come out vnto you, and ye shall doe with vs all that seemeth good vnto you.

11 And it was so on the morrow, that Saul put the people in three companies, and they came into the midst of the hoste in the morning watch, and slew the Ammonites vntill the heate of the day: and it came to passe, that they which remained were scattered, so that two of them were not left together.

12 ¶ And the people said vnto Samuel, who is hee that said, Shall Saul reigne ouer vs? Bring the men, that we may put them to death.

13 And Saul said, There shall not a man be put to death this day: for to day the LORD hath wrought saluation in Israel.

14 Then said Samuel vnto the people, Come and let vs goe to Gilgal, and renew the kingdome there.

15 And all the people went to Gilgal, and there they made Saul King before the LORD in Gilgal: and there they sacrificed sacrifices of peace offerings before the LORD: and there Saul and all the men of Israel reioyced greatly.

CHAP. XII.

1 Samuel testifieth his integrity. 6 He reproueth the people of ingratitude. 16 He terrifieth them with

with thunder in harueſt time. 20 *He comforteth them in Gods mercy.*

AND Samuel ſaid vnto all Iſrael, Behold, I haue hearkened vnto your voyce in all that ye ſaid vnto me, and haue made a King ouer you.

2 And now, behold, the king walketh before you: and I am old, and gray-headed, and behold, my ſons are with you: and I haue walked before you from my childhood vnto this day.

* Ecclus. 46.19. 3 Behold, * here I *am*, witneſſe againſt me, before the LORD, and before his Anoynted: Whoſe oxe haue I taken? or whoſe aſſe haue I taken? or whom haue I defrauded? whom haue I oppreſſed? or of whoſe hand haue I receiued any † bribe ‖ to blinde mine eyes therewith? and I will reſtore it you.

† *Hebr.* ranſome. ‖ *Or, that I ſhould hide mine eyes at him.*

4 And they ſaid, Thou haſt not defrauded vs, nor oppreſſed vs, neither haſt thou taken ought of any mans hand.

5 And he ſaid vnto them, The LORD is witneſſe againſt you, and his Anoynted is witneſſe this day, that ye haue not found ought in my hand: And they anſwered, He is witneſſe.

‖ *Or, made.* 6 ¶ And Samuel ſaid vnto the people, *It is* the LORD that ‖ aduanced Moſes and Aaron, and that brought your fathers out of the land of Egypt.

† *Hebr. righteouſneſſes, or benefits.* 7 Now therefore ſtand ſtill, that I may reaſon with you before the LORD, of all the † righteous acts of the LORD, which he did † to you and your fathers.

† *Hebr. with.* 8 When Iacob was come into Egypt, and your fathers cryed vnto the LORD, then the LORD * ſent Moſes and Aaron, which brought foorth your fathers out of Egypt, and made them dwell in this place.

* Gen. 46.5,6. * Exod. 4.16. * Iudg. 4.2. 9 And when they forgate the LORD their God, * he ſold them into the hand of Siſera, captaine of the hoſte of Hazor, and into the hand of the Philiſtines, and into the hand of the King of Moab, and they fought againſt them.

10 And they cryed vnto the LORD, and ſaid, Wee haue ſinned, becauſe wee haue forſaken the LORD, and haue ſerued Baalim, and Aſhtaroth: but now deliuer vs out of the hand of our enemies, and we will ſerue thee.

* Iudg. 11. 1. 11 And the LORD ſent Ierubbaal, and Bedan, and * Iephthah, and Samuel, and deliuered you out of the hand of your enemies on euery ſide, and ye dwelled ſafe.

12 And when ye ſaw that Nahaſh, the king of the children of Ammon came againſt you, ye ſaid vnto me, Nay, but a king ſhall reigne ouer vs, when the LORD your God *was* your King.

13 Now therefore, behold the King whom yee haue choſen, *and* whom ye haue deſired: and behold the LORD hath ſet a King ouer you.

† *Hebr.* mouth. † *Hebr.* be after. 14 If ye will feare the LORD, and ſerue him, and obey his voyce, and not rebell againſt the † commandement of the LORD, then ſhall both yee, and alſo the King that reigneth ouer you, † continue following the LORD your God.

15 But if ye will not obey the voice of the LORD, but rebel againſt the commandement of the LORD: then ſhall the hand of the LORD be againſt you, as *it was* againſt your fathers.

16 ¶ Now therefore ſtand and ſee this great thing, which the LORD will doe before your eyes.

17 Is it not wheat harueſt to day? I will call vnto the LORD, and he ſhall ſend thunder and raine, that ye may perceiue and ſee that your wickednes is great, which ye haue done in the ſight of the LORD in aſking you a King.

18 So Samuel cryed vnto the LORD, and the LORD ſent thunder and raine that day, and all the people greatly feared the LORD, and Samuel.

19 And all the people ſaid vnto Samuel, Pray for thy ſeruants vnto the LORD thy God, that we die not: for we haue added vnto all our ſins this euill, to aſke vs a King.

20 ¶ And Samuel ſaid vnto the people, Feare not: (ye haue done all this wickednes, yet turne not aſide from following the LORD, but ſerue the LORD with all your heart.

21 And turne ye not aſide for then *ſhould ye go* after vaine things, which cannot profit, nor deliuer, for they are vaine.)

22 For the LORD will not forſake his people, for his great Names ſake: becauſe it hath pleaſed the LORD to make you his people.

23 Moreouer, as for me, God forbid that I ſhould ſinne againſt the LORD, † in ceaſing to pray for you: but I will teach you the good and the right way.

24 Only feare the LORD, and ſerue him in truth with all your heart: for conſider ‖ how great things he hath done for you.

25 But if ye ſhall ſtill doe wickedly, ye ſhall be conſumed, both ye and your King.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Saul ſelected band. 3 He calleth the Hebrewes to Gilgal againſt the Philiſtines, whoſe garriſon Ionathan had ſmitten. 5 The Philiſtines great hoſt. 6 The diſtreſſe of the Iſraelites. 8 Saul weary of ſtaying for Samuel, ſacrificeth. 11 Samuel reproueth him. 17 The three ſpoiling bands of the Philiſtines. 19 The policy of the Philiſtines, to ſuffer no ſmith in Iſrael.

SAul † reigned one yeere: and when he had reigned two yeeres ouer Iſrael,

2 Saul choſe him three thouſand men of Iſrael; whereof two thouſand were with Saul in Michmash, and in mount Bethel, and a thouſand were with Ionathan, in Gibeah of Beniamin: and the reſt of the people he ſent euery man to his tent.

3 And Ionathan ſmote the garriſon of the Philiſtines that *was* in ‖ Geba, and the Philiſtines heard of it, and Saul blew the trumpet throughout all the land, ſaying, let the Hebrewes heare.

4 And all Iſrael heard ſay, that Saul had ſmitten a garriſon of the Philiſtines, and that Iſrael alſo was had in abomination with the Philiſtines; and the people were called together after Saul to Gilgal.

5 ¶ And the Philiſtines gathered themſelues together, to fight with Iſrael, thirty thouſand charets, and ſixe thouſand horſemen, and people as the ſand which is on the Sea ſhoare in multitude, and they came vp, and pitched in Michmash, Eaſtward from Beth-auen.

6 When the men of Iſrael ſaw that they were in a ſtrait (for the people were diſtreſſed:) then the people did hide themſelues in caues, and in thickets, and in rockes, and high places, and pits.

7 And *ſome* of the Hebrewes went ouer Iordan to the land of Gad and Gilead: as for Saul, he was yet in Gilgal, and all the people † followed him trembling.

8 ¶ * And he tarried ſeuen dayes, according to the ſet time that Samuel *had appointed*: but Samuel came not to Gilgal, and the people were ſcattered from him.

9 And Saul ſaid, Bring hither a burnt offering to me, and peace offerings. And he offered the burnt offering.

10 And it came to paſſe, that aſſoone as hee had made an end of offering the burnt offering, behold,

Samuel

Samuel came, and Saul went out to meet him, that he might † salute him.

11 ¶ And Samuel said, What hast thou done? And Saul said, Because I saw that the people were scattered from me, and that thou camest not within the dayes appointed, and that the Philistines gathered themselues together to Michmash:

12 Therefore said I, The Philistines will come down now vpon me to Gilgal, & I haue not † made supplication vnto the LORD, I forced my selfe therefore and offered a burnt offering.

13 And Samuel said to Saul, Thou hast done foolishly: Thou hast not kept the commandement of the LORD thy God, which hee commanded thee: for now would the LORD haue established thy kingdome vpon Israel for euer.

14 But now thy kingdome shall not continue: the LORD hath sought him a man after his owne heart, and the LORD hath commanded him to bee captaine ouer his people, because thou hast not kept that which the LORD commanded thee.

15 And Samuel arose, and gate him vp from Gilgal, vnto Gibeah of Beniamin, and Saul numbred the people that were † present with him, about sixe hundred men.

16 And Saul, and Ionathan his sonne, and the people that were present with them, abode in Gibeah of Beniamin: but the Philistines encamped in Michmash.

17 ¶ And the spoilers came out of the campe of the Philistines, in three companies: one company turned vnto the way that leadeth to Ophrah, vnto the land of Shual:

18 And another company turned the way to Beth-horon: and another company turned to the way of the border, that looketh to the valley of Zeboim toward the wildernesse.

19 ¶ Now there was no smith found throughout all the land of Israel: for the Philistines said, Lest the Hebrewes make them swords or speares.

20 But all the Israelites went downe to the Philistines, to sharpen euery man his share, and his coulter, and his axe, and his mattocke.

21 Yet they had a file for the mattockes, and for the coulters, and for the forkes, and for the axes, and † to sharpen the goads.

22 So it came to passe in the day of battell, that there was neither sword nor speare found in the hand of any of the people that were with Saul and Ionathan: but with Saul and with Ionathan his sonne was there found.

23 And the garison of the Philistines went out to the passage of Michmash.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Ionathan vnwitting to his father, the Priest, or the people, goeth, and miraculously smiteth the Philistines garison. 15 A diuine terrour maketh them beat themselues. 17 Saul, not staying the Priests answere, setteth on them. 21 The captiuated Hebrewes, and the hidden Israelites, ioyne against them. 24 Sauls vnwitting adiuration, hindereth the victory. 32 He restraineth the people from eating blood. 35 He buildeth an Altar. 36 Ionathan taken by lot, is saued by the people. 47 Sauls strength and family.

NOw it came to passe vpon a day, that Ionathan the sonne of Saul, said vnto the young man that bare his armour, Come, and let vs go ouer to the Philistines garison, that is on the other side: but he told not his father.

2 And Saul tarried in the vttermost part of Gibeah vnder a pomegranate tree, which is in Migron: and the people that were with him, were about sixe hundred men:

3 And Ahiah the sonne of Ahitub, * Ichabods brother, the sonne of Phineas, the sonne of Eli, the LORDS Priest in Shiloh, wearing an Ephod: and the people knew not that Ionathan was gone. * Chap. 4.21.

4 ¶ And betweene the passages, by which Ionathan sought to goe ouer to the Philistines garison, there was a sharpe rocke on the one side, and a sharpe rocke on the other side: and the name of the one was Bozez, and the name of the other Seneh.

5 The † fore-front of the one was situate Northward ouer against Michmash, and the other Southward ouer against Gibeah. † Hebr. South.

6 And Ionathan said to the young man that bare his armour, Come, and let vs goe ouer vnto the garison of these vncircumcised: it may bee that the LORD will worke for vs: for there is no restraint to the LORD, * to saue by many, or by few. *2. Chro. 14.11.

7 And his armour-bearer said vnto him, Doe all that is in thine heart: turne thee, behold, I *am* with thee according to thine heart.

8 Then said Ionathan, Behold, wee will passe ouer vnto *these* men, and we will discouer our selues vnto them.

9 If they say thus vnto vs, † Tarry vntill we come to you: then wee will stand still in our place, and will not goe vp vnto them. † Hebr. *be still.*

10 But if they say thus, Come vp vnto vs: then we will goe vp: * for the LORD hath deliuered them into our hand: and this *shall be* a signe vnto vs. * 1. Mac. 4.30.

11 And both of them discouered themselues vnto the garison of the Philistines: and the Philistines said, Behold, the Hebrewes come forth out of the holes where they had hid themselues.

12 And the men of the garison answered Ionathan and his armour-bearer, and said, Come vp to vs, and we will shew you a thing. And Ionathan said vnto his armour bearer, Come vp after me: for the LORD hath deliuered them into the hand of Israel.

13 And Ionathan climbed vp vpon his hands, and vpon his feet, and his armour-bearer after him: and they fell before Ionathan, and his armour-bearer slew after him.

14 And that first slaughter which Ionathan and his armour-bearer made, was about twenty men, within, as it were, ‖ an halfe acre of land, which a yoke *of oxen might plow.* ‖ *Or, halfe a furrow of an acre of land.*

15 And there was trembling in the hoste, in the field, and among all the people: the garison and the spoilers, they also trembled, and the earth quaked: so it was † a very great trembling. † Hebr. *a trembling of God.*

16 And the watchmen of Saul in Gibeah of Beniamin looked: and behold, the multitude melted away, and they went on beating downe *one another.*

17 Then said Saul vnto the people that *were* with him, Number now, and see who is gone from vs. And when they had numbred, behold, Ionathan and his armour-bearer were not *there.*

18 And Saul said vnto Ahiah, Bring hither the Arke of God: (for the Arke of God was at that time with the children of Israel.)

19 ¶ And it came to passe while Saul talked vnto the Priest, that the ‖ noise that was in the hoste of the Philistines went on and increased: and Saul said vnto the Priest, Withdraw thine hand. ‖ *Or, tumult.* † Hebr. *were crying together.*

20 And Saul, and all the people that were with him, † assembled themselues, and they came to the battell, and behold, * euery mans sword was against his fellow, *and there was* a very great discomfiture. *Iudg. 7. 22. 2. chr. 20.23.

21 Moreouer, the Hebrewes *that* were with the

Philistines before that time) which went vp with them into the campe *from the countrey* round about; euen they also *turned* to be with the Israelites that *were* with Saul and Ionathan.

22 Likewise all the men of Israel, which had hid themselues in mount Ephraim, *when* they heard that the Philistines fled, euen they also followed hard after them in the battell.

23 So the LORD saued Israel that day: and the battell passed ouer vnto Beth-auen.

24 ¶ And the men of Israel were distressed that day: for Saul had adiured the people, saying, Cursed be the man that eateth any food vntill euening, that I may be auenged of mine enemies: so none of the people tasted any food.

25 And all *they of* the land came to a wood, and there was hony vpon the ground.

26 And when the people were come Vnto the wood, behold, the hony droppedl but no man put his hand to his mouth: for the people feared the oath.

27 But Ionathan heard not when his father charged the people with the oath, wherefore he put forth the end of the rod that *was* in his hand, and dipt it in a hony combe, and put his hand to his mouth, and his eyes were enlightened.

28 Then answered one of the people, and said, Thy father straitly charged the people with an oath saying, Cursed be the man that eateth any food this day. And the people were ‖ faint.

‖ Or, weary.

29 Then said Ionathan, My father hath troubled the land: see I pray you how mine eyes haue been enlightened, because I tasted a little of this hony.

30 How much more, if haply the people had eaten freely to day of the spoyle of their enemies which they found? for had there not been now a much greater slaughter among the Philistines?

31 And they smote the Philistines that day, from Michmash to Aijalon: and the people were very faint.

32 And the people flew vpon the spoyle, and took sheepe, and oxen, and calues, and slew them on the ground, and the people did eat them * with the blood.

* Leuit. 7.26. and 19.26. deu. 12.16

33 ¶ Then they told Saul, saying, Behold the people sin against the LORD, in that they eat with the ‖ Or, deale treacherously. blood. And he said, Yee haue ‖ transgressed: roule a great stone vnto me this day.

34 And Saul said, Disperse your selues among the people, and say vnto them, Bring me hither euery man his oxe, and euery man his sheep, and slay *them* here, and eate, and sinne not against the LORD in eating with the blood. And all the people brought euery man his oxe † with him that night, and slew *them* there.

† Hebr. in his hand.

35 And Saul built an Altar vnto the LORD: † the same was the first Altar that he built vnto the LORD.

† Hebr. that Altar he began to build vnto the LORD.

36 ¶ And Saul said, Let vs goe downe after the Philistines by night, and spoyle them vntill the morning light, and let vs not leaue a man of them. And they said, Doe whatsoeuer seemeth good vnto thee. Then said the Priest, let vs draw neere hither vnto God.

37 And Saul asked counsell of God, Shall I goe downe after the Philistines? Wilt thou deliuer them into the hand of Israel? But he answered him not that day.

38 And Saul said, Draw ye neere hither * all the † chiefe of the people and know and see wherein this sin hath beene this day.

* Iudg. 20. 2. † Hebr. corners.

39 For, as the LORD liueth, which saueth Israel, though it be in Ionathan my sonne, hee shall surely die: But *there was* not a man among all the people that answered him.

40 Then said he vnto all Israel, Be ye on one side, and I, and Ionathan my sonne will be on the other side. And the people said vnto Saul, Doe what seemeth good vnto thee.

41 Therefore Saul said vnto the LORD God of Israel, ‖ Giue a perfect *lot*. And Saul and Ionathan were taken, but the people † escaped.

42 And Saul said, Cast *lots* betweene me and Ionathan my sonne. And Ionathan was taken.

43 Then Saul said to Ionathan, Tell me what thou hast done. And Ionathan told him, and said, I did but taste a little hony with the end of the rod that *was* in mine hand, *and* loe, I must die.

44 And Saul answered, God doe so, and more also: for thou shalt surely die, Ionathan.

45 And the people said vnto Saul, Shall Ionathan die, who hath wrought this great saluation in Israel? God forbid: As the LORD liueth, there shall not one haire of his head fall to the ground: for he hath wrought with God this day. So the people rescued Ionathan, that he died not.

46 Then Saul went vp from following the Philistines: and the Philistines went to their owne place.

47 So Saul tooke the kingdome ouer Israel, and fought against all his enemies on euery side, against Moab, and against the children of Ammon, and against Edom, and against the Kings of Zobah, and against the Philistines: and whithersoeuer he turned himselfe, he vexed them.

48 And hee ‖ gathered an hoste, and smote the Amalekites, and deliuered Israel out of the hands of them that spoyled them.

‖ Or, wrought.

49 Now the sonnes of Saul *were* Ionathan, and Ishui, and Melchishua: and the names of his two daughters *were these*: the name of the first borne Merab, and the name of the younger, Michal:

50 And the name of Sauls wife *was* Ahinoam the daughter of Ahimaaz: and the name of the captaine of his hoste, *was* Abner the son of Ner, Sauls vncle.

51 And Kish *was* the father of Saul, and Ner the father of Abner, *was* the son of Abiel.

52 And there was sore war against the Philistines all the dayes of Saul: and when Saul saw any strong man, or any valiant man, he tooke him vnto him.

CHAP. XV.

1 Samuel sendeth Saul to destroy Amalek. 6 He fauoureth the Kenites. 8 He spareth Agag and the best of the spoile. 10 Samuel denounceth vnto him commanding and excusing himselfe, Gods reiecting him for his disobedience. 24 Sauls humiliation. Samuel killeth Agag. 34 Samuel and Saul part.

SAmuel also said vnto Saul, * The LORD sent me to anoint thee to be King ouer his people, ouer Israel: now therefore hearken thou vnto the voyce of the words of the LORD.

2 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, I remember that which Amalek did to Israel, * how he laid wait for him in the way when he came vp from Egypt.

3 Now goe and smite Amalek and vtterly destroy all that they haue, and spare them not, but slay both man and woman, infant and suckling, oxe and sheepe, camell and asse.

4 And Saul gathered the people together, and numbred them in Telaim, two hundred thousand footmen, and ten thousand men of Iudah.

5 And Saul came to a citie of Amalek, and laid wait in the valley.

6 ¶ And Saul said vnto the Kenites, Goe depart, get you down from among the Amalekites, lest I destroy you with them: for ye shewed kindnesse to all the

children of Israel when they came vp out of Egypt. So the Kenites departed from among the Amalekites.

7 And Saul smote the Amalekites from Hauilah, *vntil* thou commest to Shur, that *is* ouer against Egypt.

8 And hee tooke Agag the King of the Amalekites aliue, and vtterly destroyed all the people with the edge of the sword.

9 But Saul and the people spared Agag, and the best of the sheepe, and of the oxen and of the ‖ fatlings, and the lambes, and all that was good, and would not vtterly destroy them: but euery thing that was vile & refuse, that they destroyed vtterly.

10 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Samuel, saying,

11 It repenteth me that I haue set vp Saul to be King: for he is turned backe from following mee, and hath not performed my commandements. And it grieued Samuel, and he cryed vnto the LORD all night.

12 And when Samuel rose early to meet Saul in the morning, it was told Samuel, saying, Saul came to Carmel, and behold, he set him vp a place, and is gone about and passed on, & gone down to Gilgal.

13 And Samuel came to Saul: and Saul said vnto him, Blessed be thou of the LORD: I haue performed the commandement of the LORD.

14 And Samuel said, What meaneth then this bleating of the sheepe in mine eares, and the lowing of the oxen which I heare?

15 And Saul said, They haue brought them from the Amalekites: for the people spared the best of the sheepe, and of the oxen, to sacrifice vnto the LORD thy God, and the rest wee haue vtterly destroyed.

16 Then Samuel said vnto Saul, Stay, and I will tel thee what the LORD hath said to me this night. And he said vnto him, Say on.

17 And Samuel said, When thou wast little in thine owne sight, wast thou not made the Head of the tribes of Israel, and the LORD anointed thee King ouer Israel?

18 And the LORD sent thee on a iourney, and said, Goe and vtterly destroy the sinners the Amalekites, and fight against them, vntill † they bee consumed.

19 Wherefore then diddest thou not obey the voice of the LORD, but diddest flie vpon the spoile, and didst euill in the sight of the LORD?

20 And Saul said vnto Samuel, Yea, I haue obeyed the voice of the LORD, and haue gone the way which the LORD sent mee, and haue brought Agag the King of Amalek, and haue vtterly destroyed the Amalekites.

21 But the people tooke of the spoile, sheep and oxen, the chiefe of the things which should haue beene vtterly destroyed, to sacrifice vnto the LORD thy God in Gilgal.

22 And Samuel said, hath the LORD *as great* delight in burnt offerings and sacrifices, as in obeying the voice of the LORD? Behold, * to obey, *is* better then sacrifice: *and* to hearken, then the fat of rammes.

23 For rebellion *is as* the sinne of † witchcraft, and stubbornesse *is as* iniquity and idolatry: because thou hast reiected the word of the LORD, hee hath also reiected thee from *being* King.

24 ¶ And Saul said vnto Samuel, I haue sinned: for I haue transgressed the Commandement of the LORD, and thy words: because I feared the people, and obeyed their voyce.

25 Now therefore, I pray thee, pardon my sinne, and turne againe with me, that I may worship the LORD.

26 And Samuel said vnto Saul, I will not returne with thee: for thou hast reiected the word of the LORD, and the LORD hath reiected thee from being King ouer Israel.

27 And as Samuel turned about to goe away, he laid hold vpon the skirt of his mantle, and it rent.

28 And Samuel said vnto him, The LORD hath rent the kingdome of Israel from thee this day, and hath giuen it to a neighbour of thine, *that is* better then thou.

29 And also the ‖ strength of Israel will not lie, nor repent: for he is not a man † that he should repent.

30 Then he said, I haue sinned: *yet* honour mee now, I pray thee, before the Elders of my people, and before Israel, and turne againe with me, that I may worship the LORD thy God.

31 So Samuel turned againe after Saul, and Saul worshipped the LORD.

32 ¶ Then said Samuel, Bring you hither to me Agag the king of the Amalekites: and Agag came vnto him delicately. And Agag said, Surely the bitternesse of death is past.

33 And Samuel said, * As thy sword hath made women childlesse, so shall thy mother be childlesse among women. And Samuel hewed Agag in pieces before the LORD in Gilgal.

34 ¶ Then Samuel went to Ramah, and Saul went vp to his house to Gibeah of Saul.

35 And Samuel came no more to see Saul vntill the day of his death: neuertheless, Samuel mourned for Saul: and the LORD repented that he had made Saul King ouer Israel.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Samuel sent by God, vnder pretence of a sacrifice, commeth to Bethlehem. 6 His humane iudgement is reproued. 11 He anointeth Dauid. 15 Saul sendeth for Dauid to quiet his euill spirit.

AND the LORD said vnto Samuel, How long wilt thou mourne for Saul, seeing I haue reiected him from reigning ouer Israel? Fill thine horne with oyle and goe, I will send thee to Iesse the Bethlehemite: for I haue prouided mee a King among his sonnes.

2 And Samuel said, How can I goe? If Saul heare *it*, he will kill me. And the LORD said, Take an heifer † with thee, and say, I am come to sacrifice to the LORD.

3 And call Iesse to the sacrifice, and I will shew thee what thou shalt doe: and thou shalt anoint vnto me *him* whom I name vnto thee.

4 And Samuel did that which the LORD spake, and came to Bethlehem: and the Elders of the towne trembled at his † comming, and said, Commest thou peaceably?

5 And he said, Peaceably: I am come to sacrifice vnto the LORD: sanctifie your selues, and come with me to the sacrifice. And he sanctified Iesse, and his sonnes, and called them to the sacrifice.

6 ¶ And it came to passe when they were come, that he looked on Eliab, & said, Surely the LORDS Anointed is before him.

7 But the LORD said vnto Samuel, Looke not on his countenance, or on the height of his stature, because I haue refused him: for *the LORD seeth* not as man seeth; For man looketh on the † outward apperance: but the LORD looketh on the * heart.

8 Then Iesse called Abinadab, and made him passe before Samuel: and he said, Neither hath the LORD chosen this.

9 Then Iesse made Shammah to passe by, and he said, Neither hath the LORD chosen this.

10 Againe, Iesse made seuen of his sons to passe before Samuel: and Samuel said vnto Iesse, The LORD hath not chosen these.

11 And Samuel said vnto Iesse, Are here all *thy* children? And hee said, There remaineth yet the yongest, and behold, he keepeth the sheepe. And Samuel said vnto Iesse, * Send and fetch him: for we will not sit † downe, till he come hither.

* 2. Sam. 7. 8. psal. 78. 71.

12 And he sent, and brought him in: now he *was* ruddy, *and* withall † of a beautifull countenance, and goodly to looke to: And the LORD said, Arise, anoint him: for this *is* he.

† Hebr. round.

† Hebr. faire of eyes.

13 Then Samuel tooke the horne of oyle, and annointed him in the midst of his brethren: and the Spirit of the LORD came vpon Dauid from that day forward: So Samuel rose vp, and went to Ramah.

14 ¶ But the Spirit of the LORD departed from Saul, and an euill ‖ spirit from the LORD troubled him.

‖ Or, terrified.

15 And Sauls seruants said vnto him, Behold now, an euill spirit from God troubleth thee.

16 Let our lord now command thy seruants *which are* before thee, to seeke out a man, who *is a* cunning player on an harpe: and it shall come to passe when the euill spirit from God is vpon thee, that he shal play with his hand, & thou shalt be well.

17 And Saul said vnto his seruants, Prouide me now a man that can play well, & bring him to me.

18 Then answered one of the seruants, and said, Behold, I haue seene a sonne of Iesse the Bethlehemite, that is cunning in playing, & a mighty valiant man, and a man of warre, and prudent in ‖ matters, and a comely person, & the LORD is with him.

‖ Or, speech.

19 ¶ Wherefore Saul sent messengers vnto Iesse, and said, Send me Dauid thy sonne, which *is* with the sheepe.

20 And Iesse tooke an asse *laden* with bread, and a bottle of wine, and a kid, and sent *them* by Dauid his sonne vnto Saul.

21 And Dauid came to Saul, and stood before him: and he loued him greatly, and he became his armour bearer.

22 And Saul sent to Iesse, saying, Let Dauid, I pray thee, stand before mee: for he hath found fauour in my sight.

23 And it came to passe, when the euill spirit from God was vpon Saul, that Dauid tooke an harpe, and played with his hand: So Saul was refreshed, and was well, & the euil spirit departed from him.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The armies of the Israelites and Philistines being ready to battell. 4 Goliath commeth proudly forth to challenge a combate. 12 Dauid sent by his father to visit his brethren, taketh the challenge. 18 Eliab chideth him. 30 He is brought to Saul. 32 He sheweth the reason of his confidence. 38 Without armour, armed by faith, he slayeth the Gyant. 55 Saul taketh notice of Dauid.

NOw the Philistines gathered together their armies to battell, and were gathered together at Shochoh which *belong eth* to Iudah, and pitched betweene Shochoh and Azekah, in ‖ Ephes-Dammim.

‖ Or, the coast of Dammim † Hebr. abode the battell.

2 And Saul, and the men of Israel were gathered together, and pitched by the valley of Elah, and † set the battell in aray against the Philistines.

3 And the Philistines stood on a mountaine on the one side: & Israel stood on a mountaine on the other side: and there *was* a valley betweene them.

4 ¶ And there went out a champion out of the campe of the Philistines, named Goliath of Gath: whose height *was* sixe cubites and a spanne.

5 And *he had* an helmet of brasse vpon his head, and hee was † armed with a coat of maile: and the weight of the coate was fiue thousand shekels of brasse.

† Hebr. armed.

6 And *he had* greaues of brasse vpon his legs, and a ‖ target of brasse betweene his shoulders.

‖ Hebr. brasse.

7 And the staffe of his speare was like a weauers beame, and his speares head *weighed* sixe hundred shekels of yron: and one bearing a shield, went before him.

8 And he stood and cried vnto the armies of Israel, and said to them, Why are ye come out to set your battell in aray? am not I a Philistine, and you seruants to Saul? chuse you a man for you, and let him come downe to me.

9 If he be able to fight with me, and to kill me, then will we be your seruants: but if I preuaile against him, and kill him, then shall yee be our seruants, and serue vs.

10 And the Philistine said, I defie the armies of Israel this day: giue me a man, that we may fight together.

11 When Saul and all Israel heard these words of the Philistine, they were dismayed and greatly afraid.

12 ¶ Now Dauid * *was* the sonne of that Ephrathite of Bethlehem Iudah, whose name was Iesse, and he had eight sonnes: and the man went among men for a old man in the dayes of Saul.

13 And the three eldest sonnes of Iesse went and followed Saul to the battell: and the names of his three sons that went to the battell, *were* Eliab the first borne, and next vnto him, Abinadab, and the third Shammah.

14 And Dauid was the yongest: and the three eldest followed Saul.

15 But Dauid went, and returned from Saul, to feed his fathers sheepe at Bethlehem.

16 And the Philistine drew neere, morning and euening, and presented himselfe fourty dayes.

17 And Iesse said vnto Dauid his sonne, Take now for thy brethren an Ephah of this parched corne, and these ten loaues, and run to the campe to thy brethren.

18 And carry these ten † cheeses vnto the † captaine of *their* thousand, and looke how thy brethren fare, and take their pledge.

† Hebr. milke.

† Hebr. rulers.

19 Now Saul, and they, and all the men of Israel *were* in the valley of Elah, fighting with the Philistines.

20 ¶ And Dauid rose vp early in the morning, and left the sheepe with a keeper, and tooke and went, as Iesse had commanded him; and hee came to the ‖ trench, as the hoste was going forth to the fight, and shouted for the battell.

‖ Hebr. campe.

21 For Israel and the Philistines had put the battell in aray, army against army.

22 And Dauid left † his carriage in the hand of the keeper of the carriage, and ran into the army, and came, and † saluted his brethren.

† Hebr. vessels.

† Hebr. asked.

23 And as hee talked with them, behold, there came vp the champion (the Philistine of Gath, Goliath by name) out of the armies of the Philistines, and spake according to the same words: and Dauid heard *them*.

24 And all the men of Israel, when they saw the man, fled † from him, and were sore afraid.

† Hebr. from his face.

25 And the men of Israel said, Haue yee seene this man that is come vp? surely to defie Israel is he

come

come vp: and it shall be that the man who killeth him, the king will inrich him with great riches, and * will giue him his daughter, and make his fathers house free in Israel.

26 And Dauid spake to the men that stood by him, saying, what shalbe done to the man that killeth this Philistine, and taketh away the reproach fro Israel? for who is this vncircumcised Philistine, that he should defie the armies of the liuing God?

27 And the people answered him after this manner, saying, So shall it be done to the man that killeth him.

28 ¶ And Eliab his eldest brother heard when he spake vnto the men, and Eliabs anger was kindled against Dauid, & he said, Why camest thou downe hither? and with whom hast thou left those few sheepe in the wildernesse? I know thy pride, and the naughtinesse of thy heart; for thou art come downe that thou mightest see the battell.

29 And Dauid said, What haue I now done? Is there not a cause?

30 ¶ And he turned from him towards another, and spake after the same † manner: and the people answered him againe after the former maner.

31 And when the words were heard which Dauid spake, they rehearsed them before Saul: and hee † sent for him,

32 ¶ And Dauid said to Saul, Let no mans heart faile because of him: thy seruant will goe and fight with this Philistine

33 And Saul said to Dauid, Thou art not able to goe against this Philistine to fight with him: for *thou art but* a youth, and he a man of warre from his youth.

34 And Dauid said vnto Saul, Thy seruant kept his fathers sheepe, and there came a Lyon, and a Beare, and tooke a ‖lambe out of the flocke:

35 And I went out after him, and smote him, and deliuered it out of his mouth: and when hee arose against me, I caught him by his beard, and smote him, and slew him.

36 Thy seruant slew both the Lion and the Beare: and this vncircumcised Philistine shall be as one of them, seeing he hath defied the armies of the liuing God.

37 Dauid said moreouer, the LORD that deliuered me out of the pawe of the Lyon, and out of the pawe of the Beare, hee will deliuer me out of the hand of this Philistine. And Saul said vnto Dauid, Goe, and the LORD be with thee.

38 ¶ And Saul † armed Dauid with his armour, and he put an helmet of brasse vpon his head, also he armed him with a coat of male.

39 And Dauid girded his sword vpon his armor, and he assayed to goe: for he had not proued it. and Dauid said vnto Saul, I cannot go with these: for I haue not proued *them*. And Dauid put them off him.

40 And he tooke his staffe in his hand, and chose him fiue smoothe stones out of the ‖brooke, and put them in a shepheards † bag which he had, euen in a scrippe: and his sling was in his hand, and he drew neere to the Philistine.

41 And the Philistine came on, and drew neere vnto Dauid, and the man that bare the shield; went before him.

42 And when the Philistine looked about, & saw Dauid, he disdained him, for he was *but* a youth, ruddy, and of a faire countenance.

43 And the Philistine said vnto Dauid, Am I a dog, that thou comest to me with staues? and the Philistine cursed Dauid by his gods.

44 And the Philistine said to Dauid, Come to mee, and I will giue *thy* flesh to the fowles of the aire, and to the beasts of the field.

45 Then said Dauid to the Philistine, Thou comest to mee with a sword, and with a speare and with a shield: but I come to thee in the Name of the LORD of hostes; the God of the armies of Israel, whom thou hast defied.

46 This day will the LORD ‡deliuer thee into mine hands, and I will smite thee, and take thine head from thee, and I will giue the carkeises of the host of the Philistines this day vnto the fowles of the aire, and to the wild beasts of the earth, that all the earth may know † there is a God in Israel.

47 And all this assembly shall know, that the LORD saueth not with sword and speare (for the battell is the LORDS) and hee will giue you into our hands.

48 And it came to passe when the Philistine arose, and came and drew nigh to meet Dauid, that Dauid hasted, and ran toward the armie to meet the Philistine.

49 And Dauid put his hand in his bag, and tooke thence a stone and slang it, and smote the Philistine in his forehead, that the stone sunke into his forehead, and he fell vpon his face to the earth.

50 *So Dauid preuailed ouer the Philistine, with a sling, and with a stone, and smote the Philistine, and slew him, but there was no sword in the hand of Dauid.

51 Therefore Dauid ran and stood vpon the Philistine, and tooke his sword, and drew it out of the sheath thereof, and slew him, and cut off his head therwith, and when the Philistines saw their champion was dead, they fled.

52 And the men of Israel and of Iudah arose, and shouted, and pursued the Philistines, vntill thou come to the valley, and to the gates of Ekron: and the wounded of the Philistines fell downe by the way to Shaaraim euen vnto Gath and vnto Ekron.

53 And the children of Israel returned from chasing after the Philistines, & they spoiled their tents.

54 And Dauid tooke the head of the Philistine, and brought it to Ierusalem, but he put his armour in his tent.

55 ¶ And when Saul saw Dauid goe forth against the Philistine, he said vnto Abner the captaine of the hoste; Abner, whose son is this youth? And Abner said, As thy soule liueth, O King, I cannot tell.

56 And the King said, Enquire thou whose sonne the stripling is

57 And as Dauid returned from the slaughter of the Philistine, Abner tooke him, and brought him before Saul with the head of the Philistine in his hand.

58 And Saul said to him, Whose son art thou, *thou* young man? and Dauid answered, I am the sonne of thy seruant Iesse the Bethlehemite.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Ionathan loueth Dauid. 5 Saul enuieth his praise. 10 Seeketh to kill him in his furie: 12 Feareth him for his good successe: 17 Offereth him his daughters for a snare. 22 Dauid perswaded to be the Kings son in law, giueth two hundred foreskins of the Philistines for Michals dowrie. 28 Sauls hatred and Dauids glory increaseth.

AND it came to passe when he made an end of speaking vnto Saul, that the soule of Ionathan was knit with the soule of Dauid, and Ionathan loued him as his owne soule.

2 And Saul tooke him that day, and would let him goe no more home to his fathers house.

3 Then Ionathan and Dauid made a couenant

† *Hebr. shut thee vp.*

*Eccles. 47.4. 1.mac.4. 30.

because he loued him as his owne soule.

4 And Ionathan stript himselfe of the robe that was vpon him, and gaue it to Dauid, and his garments, euen to his sword, and to his bow, and to his girdle.

‖ Or, prospered.

5 ¶ And Dauid went out whithersoeuer Saul sent him, and ‖ behaued himselfe wisely; and Saul set him ouer the men of warre, and hee was accepted in the sight of all the people, and also in the sight of Sauls seruants.

‖ Or, Philistines.

6 And it came to passe as they came, when Dauid was returned from the slaughter of the ‖ Philistine, that the women came out of all cities of Israel, singing and dancing to meet king Saul with tabrets, with ioy, and with † instruments of musicke.

† Hebr. three-stringed instruments.

7 And the women answered one another as they played and said, * Saul hath slaine his thousands, and Dauid his ten thousands.

* Chap. 22.11. & 29.5. & 29.5. ecclus. 47.6.

8 And Saul was very wroth, and the saying † displeased him, and he said, They haue ascribed vnto Dauid ten thousands, and to me they haue ascribed but thousands, and what can he haue more, but the kingdome?

† Hebr. was euill vnto him.

9 And Saul eyed Dauid from that day, and forward.

10 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, that the euill spirit from God came vpon Saul, and hee prophesied in the midst of the house: and Dauid played with his hand as at other times: and there was a iauelin in Sauls hand.

11 And Saul cast the iauelin; for hee said, I will smite Dauid euen to the wall with it: and Dauid auoided out of his presence twice.

12 ¶ And Saul was afraid of Dauid, because the LORD was with him, and was departed from Saul.

13 Therefore Saul remooued him from him, and made him his captaine ouer a thousand, and hee went out and came in before the people.

‖ Or, prospered.

14 And Dauid ‖ behaued himselfe wisely in all his wayes, and the LORD was with him.

15 Wherefore, when Saul saw that hee behaued himselfe very wisely, he was afraid of him.

16 But all Israel and Iudah loued Dauid, because he went out and came in before them.

17 ¶ And Saul said to Dauid, Behold, my elder daughter Merab, her will I giue thee to wife, only be thou † valiant for mee, and fight the LORDS battels: for Saul said, Let not mine hand be vpon him, but let the hand of the Philistines be vpon him.

† Hebr. a sonne of valour.

18 And Dauid said vnto Saul, who am I? and what is my life? or my fathers family in Israel, that I should be sonne in law to the King?

19 But it came to passe at the time when Merab Sauls daughter should haue beene giuen to Dauid, that she was giuen to Adriel § Meholathite to wife.

20 And Michal Sauls daughter loued Dauid: and they told Saul, and the thing † pleased him.

† Hebr. was right in his eyes.

21 And Saul said, I will giue him her, that shee may be a snare to him; and that the hand of the Philistines may be against him. Wherefore Saul said to Dauid, Thou shalt this day be my son in law, in the one of the twaine.

22 ¶ And Saul commanded his seruants, saying, Commune with Dauid secretly, and say, Behold, the King hath delight in thee, and all his seruants loue thee, now therefore be the Kings son in law.

23 And Sauls seruants spake those words in the eares of Dauid: and Dauid said, Seemeth it to you a light thing to be a Kings sonne in law, seeing that I am a poore man, and lightly esteemed?

† Hebr. according to these words.

24 And the seruants of Saul told him, saying, † On this manner spake Dauid.

25 And Saul said, Thus shall ye say, to Dauid, the King desireth not *any* dowrie, but an hundred foreskins of the Philistines, to be auenged of the Kings enemies. But Saul thought to make Dauid fall by the hand of the Philistines.

26 And when his seruants told Dauid these words, it pleased Dauid well to be the Kings son in law: and the dayes were not † expired.

† Hebr. fulfilled.

27 Wherefore Dauid arose, he and his men, and slew of the Philistines two hundred men, & Dauid brought the foreskins, and they gaue them in full tale to the King, that he might be the Kings son in law: & Saul gaue him Michal his daughter to wife.

28 ¶ And Saul saw & knew ‖ that the LORD was with Dauid, and that Michal Sauls daughter loued him.

‖ Hebr. that the LORD was with Dauid.

29 And Saul was yet the more afraid of Dauid: and Saul became Dauids enemy continually.

30 Then the Princes of the Philistines went forth: and it came to passe after they went forth, that Dauid behaued himselfe more wisely then all the seruants of Saul, so that his name was † much set by.

† Hebr. precious.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Ionathan discouereth his fathers purpose to Dauid. 4 He perswadeth his father to reconciliation. 8 By reason of Dauids good successe in a new warre, Sauls malicious rage breaketh out against him. 12 Michal deceiueth her father with an image in Dauids bed. 18 Dauid commeth to Samuel in Naioth. 20 Sauls messengers sent to take Dauid, & and Saul himselfe prophesie.

AND Saul spake to Ionathan his son, and to all his seruants, that they should kill Dauid. But Ionathan Sauls son delighted much in Dauid: & Ionathan told Dauid, saying, Saul my father seeketh to kill thee: Now therefore, I pray thee, take heed to thy selfe vntil the morning, and abide in a secret place, and hide thy selfe:

3 And I will go out and stand beside my father in the field where thou art, and will commune with my father of thee & what I see that I will tell thee.

4 ¶ And Ionathan spake good of Dauid to Saul his father, and said vnto him, Let not the King sin against his seruant, against Dauid: because he hath not sinned against thee, and because his workes haue been to thee-ward very good.

5 For he did put his * life in his hand, and slew the Philistine, & the LORD wrought a great saluation for all Israel: thou saweſt it, and didſt reioice: Wherefore then wilt thou sinne against innocent blood, to slay Dauid without a cause?

6 And Saul hearkened vnto the voyce of Ionathan: And Saul swate, As the LORD liueth, he shall not be slaine.

7 And Ionathan called Dauid, & Ionathan shewed him all those things and Ionathan brought Dauid to Saul, & he was in his presence as † in times past.

† Hebr. yesterday, & the third time past.

8 ¶ And there was war againe, and Dauid went out, and fought with the Philistines, and slew them with a great slaughter, and they fled from † him.

† Hebr. his face.

9 And the euill spirit from the LORD was vpon Saul, as he sate in his house with his iauelin in his hand: and Dauid played with *his* hand.

10 And Saul sought to smite Dauid euen to the wall, with § iauelin; but he slipt away out of Sauls presence, and hee smote the iauelin into the wall: and Dauid fled and escaped that night.

11 Saul also sent messengers vnto Dauids house to watch him, and to slay him in the morning: and Michal Dauids wife told him, saying, If thou saue not thy life to night, to morrow thou shalt be slaine.

12 ¶ So Michal let Dauid downe throw a window: and he went, and fled and escaped.

13 And

17 And Michal tooke an image, and laid *it* in the bed, and put a pillow of goats haire for his bolster and couered it with a cloth.

18 And when Saul sent messengers to take Dauid, she said, He is sicke.

19 And Saul sent the messengers *againe* to see Dauid, saying, Bring him vp to me in the bed, that I may slay him.

20 And when the messengers were come in, behold, *there was* an image in the bed, with a pillow of goats haire for his bolster.

21 And Saul said vnto Michal, Why hast thou deceiued me so, and sent away mine enemy, that he is escaped? And Michal answered Saul, Hee said vnto me, Let me goe: why should I kill thee?

22 ¶ So Dauid fled, and escaped, and came to Samuel, to Ramah, and told him all that Saul had done to him: and he and Samuel went and dwelt in Naioth.

23 And it was told Saul, saying, Behold, Dauid *is* at Naioth in Ramah.

24 And Saul sent messengers to take Dauid: and when they saw the company of the Prophets prophecying, & Samuel standing *as* appointed ouer them, the Spirit of God was vpon the messengers of Saul, and they also prophesied.

25 And when it was told Saul, he sent other messengers, and they prophesied likewise. and Saul sent messengers againe the third time, and they prophesied also.

26 Then went he also to Ramah, and came to a great well that *is* in Sechu: and he asked, and said, Where are Samuel and Dauid? and one said, Behold, they be at Naioth in Ramah.

27 And he went thither to Naioth in Ramah: and the Spirit of God was vpon him also, & he went on and prophesied vntil he came to Naioth in Ramah.

28 And he stript off his clothes also, and prophesied before Samuel in like maner, and † lay downe naked all that day, and all that night: wherefore they say, * Is Saul also among the Prophets?

CHAP. XX.

1 Dauid consulteth with Ionathan for his safety. 11 Ionathan and Dauid renew their couenant by oth. 18 Ionathans token to Dauid 24 Saul missing Dauid, seeketh to kill Ionathan. 35 Ionathan warily taketh his leaue of Dauid.

AND Dauid fled from Naioth in Ramah, and came and said before Ionathan, What haue I done? what *is* my iniquity? and what *is* my sinne before thy father, that he seeketh my life?

2 And he said vnto him, God forbid, thou shalt not die: behold, my father will doe nothing, either great or small, but that he will † shew it me: and why should my father hide this thing from me? it *is* not *so*.

3 And Dauid sware moreouer, and said, Thy father certainely knoweth that I haue found grace in thine eies, and he saith, Let not Ionathan know this, lest he be grieued, but truely *as* the LORD liueth, and as thy soule liueth, there *is* but a step betweene me and death.

4 Then said Ionathan vnto Dauid, ‖ Whatsoeuer thy soule † desireth, I will euen doe *it* for thee.

5 And Dauid said vnto Ionathan, Behold, to morrow *is* the new Moone, and I should not faile to sit with the King at meat: but let me goe, that I may hide my selfe in the fields vnto the third day at euen.

6 If thy father at all misse me, then say, Dauid earnestly asked *leaue* of me, that he might runne to Bethlehem his city: for *there is* a yeerely ‖ sacrifice *there* for all the family.

7 If he say thus, *It is* well: thy seruant shall haue peace: but if he be very wroth, then be sure that euill is determined by him.

8 Therfore thou shalt deale kindly with thy seruant, for * thou hast brought thy seruant into a couenant of the LORD with thee: notwithstanding, if there be in me iniquity, slay me thy selfe: for why shouldest thou bring me to thy father? * Chap. 18. 3. & 23. 18.

9 And Ionathan said, Farre be it from thee: for if I knew certainely that euill were determined by my father to come vpon thee, then would not I tell it thee?

10 Then said Dauid to Ionathan, Who shall tell me? or what if thy father answere thee roughly?

11 ¶ And Ionathan said vnto Dauid, Come, and let vs goe out into the field. And they went out both of them into the field.

12 And Ionathan said vnto Dauid, O LORD God of Israel, when I haue † sounded my father, about to morrow any time *or* the third day, and behold, if *he be* good toward Dauid, and I then send not vnto thee, and † shew it thee; † Hebr. searched † Hebr. vncouer

13 The LORD do so and much more to Ionathan: but if it please my father to doe thee euill, then I will shew it thee, and send thee away, that thou mayest goe in peace, and the LORD be with thee, as he hath been with my father. shew eare

14 And thou shalt not only while I yet liue, shew me the kindnesse of the LORD, that I die not;

15 But *also* thou shalt not cut off thy kindnesse from my house for euer: no not when the LORD hath cut off the enemies of Dauid, euery one from the face of the earth.

16 So Ionathan † made *a couenant* with the house of Dauid, *saying*, Let the LORD euen require *it* at the hand of Dauids enemies. † Hebr. cut.

17 And Ionathan caused Dauid to sweare againe, ‖ because he loued him: for he loued him as he loued his owne soule. ‖ Or, by his loue towards him.

18 Then Ionathan said to Dauid, To morrow *is* the new Moone: and thou shalt be missed, because thy seat will be † empty, † Hebr. missed.

19 And ‖ when thou hast stayed three dayes, then thou shalt go down ‖ quickly, and come to the place where thou didst hide thy selfe, ‖ when the businesse was *in hand*, and shalt remaine by the stone ‖ Ezel. ‖ Or, diligently. ‖ Hebr. greatly.

20 And I will shoot three arrowes on the side thereof, as though I shot at a marke. † Hebr. to the day of the businesse.

21 And behold, I will send a lad, *saying*, Go, find out the arrowes. If I expressly say vnto the lad, Behold, the arrowes *are* on this side of thee, take them: then come thou, for there is peace to thee, and † no hurt, as the LORD liueth. ‖ Or, shooteth the way. † Hebr. not any thing.

22 But if I say thus vnto the young man, Behold, the arrowes *are* beyond thee: goe thy way, for the LORD hath sent thee away.

23 And, as touching the matter which thou and I haue spoken of, behold, the LORD *be* betweene thee and me for euer.

24 ¶ So Dauid hid himselfe in the field: and when the new Moone was come, the King sate him downe to eate meat.

25 And the King sate vpon his seat, as at other times, *euen* vpon a seat by the wall: and Ionathan arose, and Abner sate by Sauls side, & Dauids place was empty.

26 Neuertheless, Saul spake not any thing that day: for he thought, Some thing hath befallen him, he is not cleane, surely he is not cleane.

27 And it came to passe on the morrow, *which was* the second day of the moneth, that Dauids place was empty: and Saul said vnto Ionathan his

ſonne, Wherefore commeth not the ſonne of Ieſſe to meat, neither yeſterday nor to day?

28 And Ionathan anſwered Saul, Dauid earneſtly aſked *leaue* of me *to goe* to Bethlehem.

29 And he ſaid, Let me goe, I pray thee, for our family hath a ſacrifice in the citie, and my brother he hath commanded me *to be there*: and now, if I haue found fauour in thine eyes, let me get away, I pray thee, and ſee my brethren: Therefore he commeth not to the Kings table.

30 Then Sauls anger was kindled againſt Ionathan, and he ſaid vnto him, ‖Thou ſonne of the perueꝛſe rebellious *woman*, doe not I know that thou haſt choſen the ſon of Ieſſe to thine owne confuſion, and vnto the confuſion of thy mothers nakedneſſe?

‖ *Or, thou peruerſe rebell: heb. ſon of peruerſe rebellion.*

31 For as long as the ſonne of Ieſſe liueth vpon the ground, thou ſhalt not be eſtabliſhed, nor thy kingdome: wherefore now ſend and fetch him vnto me, for he † ſhall ſurely die.

† *Hebr. is the ſon of death.*

32 And Ionathan anſwered Saul his father, and ſaid vnto him, Wherefore ſhall he be ſlaine? what hath he done?

33 And Saul caſt a ſanelin at him to ſmite him, whereby Ionathan knew that it was determined of his father to ſlay Dauid.

34 So Ionathan aroſe from the table in fierce anger, and did eat no meat the ſecond day of the moneth: for he was grieued for Dauid, becauſe his father had done him ſhame.

35 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the morning, that Ionathan went out into the field at the time appointed with Dauid, and a little lad with him.

36 And he ſaid vnto his lad, Run, finde out now the arrowes which I ſhoot. And as the lad ran, hee ſhot an arrow † beyond him.

† *Hebr. to paſſe ouer him.*

37 And when the lad was come to the place of the arrow which Ionathan had ſhot, Ionathan cried after the lad, and ſaid, Is not the arrow beyond thee?

38 And Ionathan cried after the lad, Make ſpeed, haſte, ſtay not. And Ionathans lad gathered vp the arrowes, and came to his maſter.

39 But the lad knew not any thing: onely Ionathan and Dauid knew the matter.

40 And Ionathan gaue his † artillery vnto † his lad, and ſaid vnto him, Goe carry *them* to the city.

† *Hebr. inſtruments.* † *Hebr. that was his.*

41 And aſſoone as the lad was gone, Dauid aroſe out of *a place* toward the South, and fell on his face to the ground, and bowed himſelfe three times: and they kiſſed one another, and wept one with another, vntill Dauid exceeded.

42 And Ionathan ſaid to Dauid, Goe in peace, foraſmuch as wee haue ſworne both of vs in the Name of the LORD, ſaying, The LORD be betweene me and thee, and betweene my ſeed, and thy ſeed for euer. And he aroſe, and departed: and Ionathan went into the city.

‖ *Or, The* LORD *be witnes of that which, &c.*

CHAP. XXI.

1 Dauid at Noh, obtaineth of Ahimelech hallowed bread. 7 Doeg was preſent. 8 Dauid taketh Goliaths ſword. 10 Dauid at Gath feigneth himſelfe mad.

THen came Dauid to Nob, to Ahimelech the Prieſt, and Ahimelech was afraid at the meeting of Dauid, and ſaid vnto him, Why *art* thou alone, and no man with thee?

2 And Dauid ſaid vnto Ahimelech the Prieſt, The king hath commanded me a buſineſſe, and hath ſaid vnto mee, Let no man know any thing of the buſineſſe whereabout I ſend thee, and what I haue commanded thee: and I haue appointed *my* ſeruants to ſuch and ſuch a place.

3 Now therefore what is vnder thine hand? giue me fiue loaues of bread in mine hand, or what there is † preſent.

† *Hebr. found.*

4 And the Prieſt anſwered Dauid, & ſaid, There is no common bread vnder mine hand, but there is * hallowed bread: if the young men haue kept themſelues at the leaſt from women.

* *Hebr. holy.*

5 And Dauid anſwered the Prieſt, and ſaid vnto him, Of a truth women haue beene kept from vs about theſe three dayes ſince I came out, and the veſſels of the young men are holy, and *the bread is* in a maner common, ‖ yea, though it were ſanctified this day in the veſſell.

‖ *Or, though.*

6 So the Prieſt gaue him hallowed *bread*: for there was no bread there, but the Shew-bread that was taken from before the LORD, to put hote bread in the day when it was taken away.

7 Now a certaine man of the ſeruants of Saul *was* there that day, detained before the LORD, and his name *was* Doeg an Edomite, the chiefeſt of the herdmen that *belonged* to Saul.

8 ¶ And Dauid ſaid to Ahimelech, And is there not here vnder thine hand ſpeare or ſword? for I haue neither brought my ſword, nor my weapons with me, becauſe the Kings buſineſſe required haſte.

9 And the Prieſt ſaid, The ſword of Goliath the Philiſtine, whom thou ſleweſt in the * valley of Elah behold, it is here wrapt in a cloth behind the Ephod: if thou wilt take that take it; for there is no other ſaue that here. And Dauid ſaid, There is none like that, giue it me.

* *Hebr. valley of the oke.*

10 ¶ And Dauid aroſe, and fled that day for feare of Saul, and went to Achiſh the king of Gath.

11 And the ſeruants of Achiſh ſaid vnto him, Is not this Dauid the King of the land? Did they not ſing one to another of him in dances, ſaying, * Saul hath ſlain his thouſands, & Dauid his ten thouſands?

* *Hebr. in anſwers.*

12 And Dauid laid vp theſe words in his heart, and was ſore afraid of Achiſh the king of Gath.

13 And hee changed his behauiour before them, and fained himſelfe mad in their hands, and ſcribled on the doores of the gate, and let his ſpittle fall downe vpon his beard.

14 Then ſaid Achiſh vnto his ſeruants, Loe, ye ſee the man ‖ is mad: wherefore *then* haue ye brought him to me?

‖ *Or, counterfeiteth himſelfe mad.*

15 Haue I need of mad men, that ye haue brought this fellow to play the mad man in my preſence? Shall this *fellow* come into my houſe?

CHAP. XXII.

1 Companies reſort vnto Dauid at Adullam. 3 At Mizpeh he commendeth his parents vnto the King of Moab. 5 Admoniſhed by Gad, he commeth to Hareth. 6 Saul going to purſue him, complaineth of his ſeruants vnfaithfulnes: 9 Doeg accuſeth Ahimelech. 11 Saul commandeth to kill the Prieſt. 17 The footmen refuſing, Doeg executeth it. 20 Abiathar eſcaping, bringeth Dauid the newes.

DAuid therefore departed thence, and eſcaped to the caue Adullam: and when his brethren and all his fathers houſe heard it, they went downe thither to him.

2 And euery one *that was* in diſtreſſe, and euery one that † *was* in debt, and euery one *that was* † diſcontented, gathered themſelues vnto him, and he became a captaine ouer them: and there were with him about foure hundred men.

† *Hebr. to him.* † *Hebr. bitter of ſoule.*

3 ¶ And Dauid went thence to Miſpeh of Moab: and he ſaid vnto the King of Moab, Let my father, and my mother, I pray thee, come forth, *and be with* you, till I know what God will doe for me.

4 And he brought them before the King of Moab: and they dwelt with him all the while that the hold was in the hold.

5 ¶ Then

3 ¶ And the Prophet Gad said vnto Dauid, Abide not in the hold; depart, and get thee into the land of Iudah. Then Dauid departed, and came into the forrest of Hareth.

6 ¶ When Saul heard that Dauid was discouered, and the men that *were* with him: (now Saul abode in Gibeah vnder a ‖ tree in Ramah, hauing his speare in his hand, and all his seruants were standing about him.)

7 Then Saul said vnto his seruants that stood about him: Heare now, yee Beniamites: Will the son of Iesse giue euery one of you fields and vineyards, *and* make you all captaines of thousands, and captaines of hundreds?

8 That all of you haue conspired against me, and there is none that † sheweth mee, that my son hath made a league with the sonne of Iesse, and there is none of you that is sorry for mee, or sheweth vnto me that my son hath stirred vp my seruant against me, to lie in wait as at this day?

9 ¶ Then answered Doeg the Edomite (which was set ouer the seruants of Saul) and said, I saw the sonne of Iesse comming to Nob, to Ahimelech the sonne of Ahitub.

10 And he enquired of the LORD for him: and gaue him victuals, and gaue him the sword of Goliah the Philistine.

11 Then the king sent to cal Ahimelech the Priest the sonne of Ahitub, and all his fathers house, the Priestes that *were* in Nob: and they came all of them to the King.

12 And Saul said, Heare now thou sonne of Ahitub: and he answered, † Heare I am, my lord.

13 And Saul said vnto him, Why haue ye conspired against me, thou, and the sonne of Iesse, in that thou hast giuen him bread, and a sword, and hast inquired of God for him, that hee should rise against me, to lie in wait as at this day?

14 Then Ahimelech answered the King, and said, And who is *so* faithfull among all thy seruants, as Dauid, which is the Kings sonne in law, and goeth at thy bidding, and is honourable in thine house?

15 Did I then begin to enquire of God for him? be it farre from me: let not the King impute any thing vnto his seruant, *nor* to all the house of my father: for thy seruant knew nothing of all this, † lesse or more.

16 And the King said, Thou shalt surely die, Ahimelech, thou, and all thy fathers house.

17 ¶ And the King said vnto the ‖ footmen that stood about him, Turne and slay the Priestes of the LORD, because their hand also *is* with Dauid, and because they knew when hee fled, and did not shew it to me. But the seruants of the King would not put foorth their hand to fall vpon the Priests of the LORD.

18 And the King said to Doeg, Turne thou and fall vpon the Priests. And Doeg the Edomite turned, and hee fell vpon the Priests, and slew on that day fourescore and fiue persons that did weare a linnen Ephod.

19 And Nob the citie of the Priestes smote hee with the edge of the sword both men and women, children and sucklings, and oxen, and asses, and sheepe with the edge of the sword.

20 ¶ And one of the sonnes of Ahimelech, the sonne of Ahitub, named Abiathar, escaped and fled after Dauid.

21 ¶ And Abiathar shewed Dauid, that Saul had slaine the LORDS Priests.

22 And Dauid said vnto Abiathar, I knew *it* that day, when Doeg the Edomite was there, that hee would surely tell Saul: I haue occasioned *the death* of all the persons of thy fathers house.

23 Abide thou with me, feare not: for he that seeketh my life, seeketh thy life: but with mee thou shalt be in safegard.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Dauid enquiring of the Lord by Abiathar, rescueth Keilah. 7 God shewing him the comming of Saul and the treachery of the Keilites, hee escapeth from Keilah. 14 In Zeph Ionathan commeth and comforteth him. 19 The Ziphites discouer him to Saul. 25 At Maon he is rescued from Saul by the inuasion of the Philistines. 29 He dwelleth at Engedi.

THen they told Dauid, saying, Behold, the Philistines fight against Keilah, and they rob the threshing floores.

2 Therefore Dauid enquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I go and smite these Philistines? And the LORD said vnto Dauid, Goe, and smite the Philistines, and saue Keilah.

3 And Dauids men said vnto him, Behold, we be afraid here in Iudah: how much more then if wee come to Keilah against the armies of § Philistines?

4 Then Dauid enquired of the LORD yet again: And the LORD answered him, and said, Arise, Goe downe to Keilah: for I will deliuer the Philistines into thine hand.

5 So Dauid and his men went to Keilah, and fought with the Philistines, & brought away their cattell, and smote them with a great slaughter: so Dauid saued the inhabitants of Keilah.

6 And it came to passe when Abiathar the sonne of Ahimelech * fled to Dauid to Keilah, *that* hee came downe *with* an Ephod in his hand. * Chap. 22.20.

7 ¶ And it was told Saul that Dauid was come to Keilah: and Saul said, God hath deliuered him into mine hand: for he is shut in by entring into a towne that hath gates and barres.

8 And Saul called all the people together to warre, to goe downe to Keilah, to besiege Dauid and his men.

9 ¶ And Dauid knew that Saul secretly practised mischiefe against him, and he said to Abiathar the Priest, Bring hither the Ephod.

10 Then said Dauid, O LORD God of Israel, thy seruant hath certainely heard that Saul seeketh to come to Keilah to destroy the city for my sake.

11 Will the men of Keilah deliuer mee vp into his hand? Will Saul come downe as thy seruant hath heard, O LORD God of Israel? I beseech thee tell thy seruant. And the LORD said, He will come downe.

12 Then said Dauid, Will the men of Keilah, † deliuer me, and my men, into the hand of Saul? And the LORD said, They will deliuer thee vp. † Heb. Shut vp.

13 ¶ Then Dauid and his men *which were* about sixe hundred, arose, and departed out of Keilah, and went whithersoeuer they could goe: and it was told Saul that Dauid was escaped from Keilah, and hee forbare to goe foorth.

14 And Dauid abode in the wildernesse in strong holds, and remained in a mountaine in the wildernesse of Ziph: and Saul sought him euery day, but God deliuered him not into his hand.

15 And Dauid saw that Saul was come out to seeke his life: and Dauid *was* in the wildernesse of Ziph in a wood.

16 ¶ And Ionathan Sauls sonne arose, and went to Dauid into the wood, and strengthened his hand in God,

17 And he said vnto him, Feare not, for the hand of Saul my father shall not find thee, and thou shalt bee

bee King ouer Israel, and I shall be next vnto thee, and that also Saul my father knoweth.

18 And they two made a couenant before the LORD: and Dauid abode in the wood, and Ionathan went to his house.

19 ¶ Then came vp the Ziphites to Saul to Gibeah, saying, Doth not Dauid hide himselfe with vs in strong holds in the wood, in the hill of Hachilah which *is* † on the South of ‖ Ieshimon?

† Hebr. on the right hand. ‖ Or, the wilderness.

20 Now therefore, O king, come downe according to all the desire of thy soule to come downe, & our part shall be to deliuer him into the Kings hand.

21 And Saul said, Blessed *be* yee of the LORD, for ye haue compassion on me.

† Hebr. foot shall be,

22 Go, I pray you, prepare yet, and know, and see his place where his † haunt is *and* who hath seene him there: for it is told mee that hee dealeth very subtilly

23 See therefore, and take knowledge of all the lurking places where he hideth himselfe, and come ye againe to mee with the certainties, and I will go with you: and it shall come to passe, if he be in the land, that I will search him out throughout all the thousands of Iudah.

24 And they arose & went to Ziph, before Saul: but Dauid and his men *were* in the wildernesse of Maon, in the plaine on the South of Ieshimon.

25 Saul also and his men went to seeke *him*, and they told Dauid: wherefore he came downe into a rocke, and abode in the wildernesse of Maon: and when Saul heard that, hee pursued after Dauid in the wildernesse of Maon.

26 And Saul went on this side of the mountaine, and Dauid and his men on that side of the mountaine: and Dauid made haste to get away for feare of Saul, for Saul and his men compassed Dauid and his men round about to take them.

† Hebr. spread themselues vpon vs. ‖ That is, the rocks of diuisions.

27 ¶ But there came a messenger vnto Saul, saying, Haste thee, and come, for the Philistines haue † inuaded the land.

28 Wherfore Saul returned from pursuing after Dauid, and went against the Philistines: therefore they called the place ‖ Selah-Hammahlekoth.

29 ¶ And Dauid went vp from thence, and dwelt in strong holds at En-gedi.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Dauid in a cane at En gedi, hauing cut off Sauls skirt, spareth his life. 8 He sheweth thereby his innocency: 16 Saul acknowledging his fault, taketh an oath of Dauid, and departeth.

† Hebr. after.

AND it came to passe when Saul was returned † frō following ‡ Philistines ‡ it was told him, saying, Behold, Dauid is in ‡ wildernes of En-gedi.

2 Then Saul tooke three thousand chosen men out of all Israel, and went to seeke Dauid and his men vpon the rockes of the wild goats.

3 And he came to the sheepcoats by ‡ way where *was* a caue, and Saul went in to couer his feet: and Dauid & his men remained in the sides of ‡ caue.

4 And the men of Dauid said vnto him, Behold the day of which the LORD said vnto thee, Behold, I will deliuer thine enemy into thine hand, that thou mayst doe to him as it shall seeme good vnto thee. Then Dauid arose, and cut off the skirt of † Sauls robe priuily.

† Hebr. the robe which was Sauls

5 And it came to passe afterward, that Dauids heart smote him, because he had cut off Sauls skirt.

6 And hee said vnto his men, The LORD forbid that I should doe this thing vnto my master the LORDS anointed, to stretch forth mine hand against him, seeing he *is* the annointed of the LORD.

† Hebr. put off.

7 So Dauid † stayed his seruants with these words, & suffred them not to rise against Saul: but Saul rose vp out of the caue, and went on *his* way.

8 Dauid also arose afterward, & went out of the caue, and cried after Saul, saying, My lord the king. And when Saul looked behind him, Dauid stooped with his face to the earth, and bowed himselfe.

9 ¶ And Dauid said to Saul, Wherefore hearest thou mens words, saying, Behold, Dauid seeketh thy hurt?

10 Behold, this day thine eyes haue seene how that ‡ LORD had deliuered thee to day into mine hand in the caue, and some bade *me* kil thee, but mine eye spared thee: & I said, I wil not put forth mine hand against my lord, for he *is* the LORDS anointed.

11 Moreouer my father, See, yea, see the skirt of thy robe in mine hand: for in that I cut off the skirt of thy robe, and killed thee not, know thou and see that there is neither euil nor transgression in mine hand, and I haue not sinned against thee, yet thou huntest my soule to take it.

12 The LORD iudge betweene me and thee: and the LORD auenge me of thee: but mine hand shall not be vpon thee.

13 As saith the prouerbe of the Ancients, Wickednesse proceedeth from the wicked: but mine hand shall not be vpon thee.

14 After whom is the King of Israel come out? after whom doest thou pursue? after a dead dog, after a flea.

15 The LORD therefore be Iudge, and iudge betweene me and thee, and see, and pleade my cause, and † deliuer me out of thine hand.

16 ¶ And it came to passe when Dauid had made an end of speaking these words vnto Saul, that Saul said, Is this thy voyce my sonne Dauid? and Saul lift vp his voyce, and wept.

17 And he said to Dauid, Thou art more righteous then I: for thou hast rewarded me good, whereas I haue rewarded thee euill.

18 And thou hast shewed this day how that thou hast dealt well with mee: forasmuch as when the LORD had † deliuered me into thine hand, thou killedst me not.

19 For if a man find his enemy, will he let him goe well away? wherefore the LORD reward thee good for that thou hast done vnto me this day.

20 And now behold, I know well that thou shalt surely be King, and that the kingdome of Israel shall be established in thine hand.

21 Sweare now therefore vnto me by the LORD, that thou wilt not cut off my seed after me, and that thou wilt not destroy my name out of my fathers house.

22 And Dauid sware vnto Saul, and Saul went home: but Dauid and his men gate them vp vnto the hold.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Samuel dieth. 2 Dauid in Paran sendeth to Nabal. 10 Prouoked by Nabals churlishnesse, he maketh to destroy him. 14 Abigail vnderstanding thereof, 18 taketh a present, 23 and by her wordes, 32 pacifieth Dauid. 36 Nabal hearing thereof, dieth. 39 Dauid taketh Abigail and Ahinoam to be his wiues. 44 Michal is giuen to Phalti.

AND * Samuel died, and all the Israelites were gathered together, and lamented him, and buried him in his house at Ramah. And Dauid arose, and went downe to the wildernesse of Paran.

2 And there ‖ was a man in Maon, whose possessions were in Carmel, and the man was very great, and hee had three thousand sheepe, and a thousand goates, and he was shearing his sheepe in Carmel.

3 Now

3 Now the name of the man was Nabal, and the name of his wife Abigail: and thee was a woman of good vnderstanding, and of a beautifull countenance: but the man was churlish, and euil in his doings, and he was of the house of Caleb.

4 ¶ And Dauid heard in the wildernesse, that Nabal did sheare his sheepe.

5 And Dauid sent out ten young men; and Dauid said vnto the young men, Get you vp to Carmel, & Goe to Nabal and † greet him in my name;

6 And thus shall ye say to him that liueth *in prosperitie*, Peace *be* both to thee, and peace *be* to thine house, and peace *be* vnto all that thou hast.

7 And now I haue heard that thou hast shearers: now thy shepheards which were with vs, we † hurt them not, neither was their ought missing vnto them all the while they were in Carmel.

8 Aske thy young men, and they will shew thee: wherefore let the young men find fauour in thine eyes: (for we come in a good day) giue, I pray thee, whatsoeuer commeth to thine hand, vnto thy seruants, and vnto thy sonne Dauid.

9 And when Dauids yong men came, they spake to Nabal according to all those words, in the name of Dauid, and † ceased.

10 ¶ And Nabal answered Dauids seruants, and said, Who *is* Dauid? And who *is* the sonne of Iesse? There be many seruants now adayes that breake away euery man from his master.

11 Shall I then take my bread and my water, and my † flesh that I haue killed for my shearers, and giue it vnto men, whom I know not whence they bee?

12 So Dauids yong men turned their way, & went againe, and came and told him all those sayings.

13 And Dauid said vnto his men, Gird you on euery man his sword. And they girded on euery man his sword, and Dauid also girded on his sword: and there went vp after Dauid about foure hundred men, and two hundred abode by the stuffe.

14 ¶ But one of the young men told Abigail Nabals wife, saying, Behold, Dauid sent messengers out of the wildernesse to salute our master: and † he railed on them.

15 But the men were very good vnto vs, and wee were not † hurt, neither missed wee any thing, as long as we were conuersant with them, when wee were in the fields.

16 They were a wall vnto vs both by night and day, all the while we were w̄ them keeping sheepe.

17 Now therefore know and consider what thou wilt doe: for euill is determined against our master, and against all his household, for hee is *such* a sonne of Belial, that a man cannot speake to him.

18 ¶ Then Abigail made haste, and tooke two hundred loaues, and two bottles of wine, and fiue sheepe ready dressed, and fiue measures of parched corne, and an hundred ‖ clusters of raisins, and two hundred cakes of figs, and laid *them* on asses.

19 And she said vnto her seruants, Goe on before me, behold, I come after you: but shee told not her husband Nabal.

20 And it was so as she rode on the asse, that she came downe by the couert of the hill, and behold, Dauid and his men came downe against her, and she met them.

21 (Now Dauid had said, Surely in vaine haue I kept all that this fellow hath in the wildernes, so that nothing was missed of all that pertained vnto him: and he hath requited me euill for good.

22 So, and more also, doe God vnto the enemies of Dauid, if I leaue of all that pertaine vnto him by the morning light, any that pisseth against [the wall.)

23 And when Abigail saw Dauid, she hasted, and lighted off the asse, and fell before Dauid on her face, and bowed her selfe to the ground.

24 And fell at his feet, and said, Vpon mee, my lord, *vpon* me, let *this* iniquitie be, and let thine handmaid, I pray thee, speake in thine † audience, and heare the words of thine handmaid. † *Hebr.* eares.

25 Let not my lord, I pray thee, † regarde this man of Belial, euen Nabal: for as his name is, so is he: Nabal *is* his name, and folly *is* with him: but I thine handmaid saw not the young men of my lord whom thou didst send. † *Hebr.* lay it to his heart.

26 Now therefore my lord, *as* the LORD liueth, and *as* thy soule liueth, seeing the LORD hath withholden thee from comming to *shed* blood, and from † auenging thy selfe with thine owne hand: now let thine enemies, and they that seeke euill to my lord, be as Nabal. † *Hebr.* sauing thy selfe.

27 And now this ‖ blessing which thine handmaid hath brought vnto my lord, let it euen be giuen vnto the yong men that † follow my lord. ‖ *Or, present.* † *Hebr.* walke at the feet of.

28 I pray thee, forgiue the trespasse of thine handmaid: for the LORD will certainely make my lord a sure house, because my lord fighteth the battels of the LORD, and euill hath not beene found in thee *all* thy dayes.

29 Yet a man is risen to pursue thee, and to seeke thy soule: but the soule of my lord shall be bound in the bundle of life with the LORD thy God, and the soules of thine enemies, them shall he sling out † *as out* of the middle of a sling. † *Hebr.* in the midst of the bought of a sling.

30 And it shall come to passe when the LORD shall haue done to my lord according to all the good that he hath spoken concerning thee, and shal haue appointed thee ruler ouer Israel, † *Hebr.* no flagging or slumbling.

31 That this shall be no † griefe vnto thee, nor offence of heart vnto my lord, either that thou hast shed blood causeles, or that my lord hath auenged himselfe, but when the LORD shall haue dealt wel with my lord, then remember thine handmayd.

32 ¶ And Dauid said to Abigail, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, which sent thee this day to meet me.

33 And blessed be thy aduice, and blessed be thou, which hast kept me this day from comming to shed blood, and from auenging my selfe with mine own hand.

34 For in very deed, as the LORD God of Israel liueth, who hath kept me backe from hurting thee, except thou hadst hasted to come to meet me, surely there had not beene left vnto Nabal by the morning light, any that pisseth against the wall.

35 So Dauid receiued of her hand that which she had brought him, and said vnto her, Go vp in peace to thine house; See, I haue hearkened to thy voice, and haue accepted thy person.

36 ¶ And Abigail came to Nabal, and behold, he held a feast in his house, like the feast of a king: and Nabals heart *was* merry within him, for hee *was* very drunken: wherfore she told him nothing lesse or more, vntill the morning light.

37 But it came to passe in the morning, when the wine was gone out of Nabal, and his wife had told him these things, that his heart died within him, and he became *as* a stone.

38 And it came to passe about ten dayes after, that the LORD smote Nabal that he died.

39 ¶ And when Dauid heard that Nabal was dead, he said, Blessed *be* the LORD, that hath pleaded

pleaded the cause of my reproach from the hand of Nabal: and hath kept his seruant from euill: for the LORD hath returned the wickednesse of Nabal vpon his owne head. And Dauid sent and communed with Abigail, to take her to him to wife.

40 And when the seruants of Dauid were come to Abigail to Carmel, they spake vnto her, saying, Dauid sent vs to thee, to take thee to him to wife.

41 And she arose, and bowed her selfe on her face to the earth, and said, Behold, *let* thine handmaid *be* a seruant to wash the feet of the seruants of my lord.

† *Heb. at her feet.*

42 And Abigail hasted, and arose, and rode vpon an asse, with fiue damosels of hers that went † after her: and she went after the messengers of Dauid, and became his wife.

* Iosh. 15.55.

* 2. Sam. 3.14,15.

43 Dauid also tooke Ahinoam of * Iezreel, and they were also both of them his wiues.

44 ¶ But Saul had giuen * Michal his daughter Dauids wife, to Phalti the son of Laish, which *was* of Gallim.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Saul by the discouery of the Ziphites, commeth to Hachilah against Dauid. 4 Dauid comming into the trench, stayeth Abishai from killing Saul, but taketh his speare and cruse. 13 Dauid reproueth Abner, 18 and exhorteth Saul. 21 Saul acknowledgeth his sinne

* Chap. 23.19.

AND the Ziphites came to Saul to Gibeah, saying, * Doeth not Dauid hide himselfe in the hill of Hachilah, *which is* before Iesh-imon?

2 Then Saul arose, and went downe to the wildernesse of Ziph, hauing three thousand chosen men of Israel with him, to seeke Dauid in the wildernes of Ziph.

3 And Saul pitched in the hill of Hachilah, which *is* before Iesh-imon by the way: but Dauid abode in the wildernes, and he saw that Saul came after him into the wildernesse.

4 Dauid therefore sent out spies, and vnderstood that Saul was come in very deed.

5 ¶ And Dauid arose, and came to the place where Saul had pitched: and Dauid beheld the place where Saul lay, and * Abner the sonne of Ner the captaine of his hoste: and Saul lay in the ‖ trench, and the people pitched round about him.

* Chap. 14.50. and 17.55.

‖ *Or, midst of his caryages.*

6 Then answered Dauid, and said vnto Ahimelech the Hittite, and to Abishai the son of Zerniah, brother to Ioab, saying, Who will gee downe with me to Saul to the campe? And Abishai said, I will goe downe with thee.

7 So Dauid and Abishai came to the people by night, & behold, Saul lay sleeping within ℣ trench, and his speare stucke in the ground at his bolster: but Abner and the people lay round about him.

† *Hebr. shut vp.*

8 Then said Abishai to Dauid, God hath † deliuered thine enemy into thine hand this day: now therefore let me smite him, I pray thee, with *the* speare, euen to the earth at once, and I will not *smite* him the second time.

9 And Dauid said vnto Abishai, Destroy him not: for who can stretch forth his hand against the LORDS anointed, and be guiltlesse?

10 Dauid said furthermore, As the LORD liueth, the LORD shall smite him, or his day shall come to die, or he shall descend into battell, and perish.

11 The LORD forbid, that I should stretch forth mine hand against the LORDS anointed: but I pray thee, take thou now the speare that is at his bolster, and the cruse of water, and let vs goe.

12 So Dauid tooke the speare, and the cruse of water from Sauls bolster, & they gate them away, and no man saw it, nor knew it, neither awaked: for they were all asleepe, because a deepe sleep *from* the LORD was fallen vpon them.

13 ¶ Then Dauid went ouer to the other side, and stood on the top of an hill afarre off (a great space being betweene them)

14 And Dauid cryed to the people, and to Abner the son of Ner, saying, Answerest thou not, Abner? Then Abner answered and said, Who *art* thou that cryest to the King?

15 And Dauid said to Abner, *Art* not thou a valiant man? and who *is* like to thee in Israel? wherefore then hast thou not kept thy lord the King? for there came one of the people in, to destroy the King thy lord.

16 This thing is not good that thou hast done. As the LORD liueth, ye are † worthy to die, because ye haue not kept your master the LORDS anointed: and now see where the Kings speare is, and the cruse of water that was at his bolster.

17 And Saul knew Dauids voyce, and said, Is this thy voyce, my sonne Dauid? And Dauid said, It is my voice, my lord, O King.

18 And he said, Wherefore doeth my lord thus pursue after his seruant? for what haue I done? or what euill is in mine hand?

19 Now therefore I pray thee, let my lord the king heare the words of his seruant: If the LORD haue stirred thee vp against me, let him † accept an offering: but if they *be* the children of men, cursed *be* they before the LORD: for they haue driuen me out this day from † abiding in the inheritance of the LORD, saying, Goe serue other gods.

20 Now therefore, let not my blood fall to the earth before the face of the LORD: for the King of Israel is come out to seeke a flea, as when one doeth hunt a partridge in the mountaines.

21 ¶ Then said Saul, I haue sinned: Returne, my sonne Dauid, for I will no more doe thee harme, because my soule was precious in thine eyes this day, Behold, I haue played the foole, and haue erred exceedingly.

22 And Dauid answered, and said, Behold the Kings speare, and let one of the young men come ouer and fetch it.

23 The LORD render to euery man his righteousnesse, and his faithfulnesse: for the LORD deliuered thee into mine hand to day, but I would not stretch foorth mine hand against the LORDS anointed.

24 And behold, as thy life was much set by this day in mine eyes, so let my life be much set by in the eyes of the LORD, and let him deliuer me out of all tribulation.

25 Then Saul said to Dauid, Blessed be thou, my sonne Dauid: thou shalt both doe great things, and also shalt still preuaile. So Dauid went on his way, and Saul returned to his place.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Saul hearing Dauid to be in Gath, seeketh no more for him. 5 Dauid beggeth Ziklag of Achish. 8 He inuading other countreys, perswadeth Achish he fought against Iudah.

AND Dauid said in his heart, I shall now perish one day by the hand of Saul: there is nothing better for me, then that I should speedily escape into the land of the Philistines: and Saul shall despaire of mee to seeke me any more in any coast of Israel: so shall I escape out of his hand.

2 And Dauid arose, and hee passed ouer with the six hundred men that *were* with him, vnto Achish the sonne of Maoch king of Gath.

3 And Dauid dwelt with Achish at Gath, hee and his men, euery man with his houshold, *euen* Dauid with his two wiues, Ahinoam the Iezreelitesse and Abigail the Carmelitesse, Nabals wife.

4 And it was told Saul, that Dauid was fled to Gath, and he sought no more againe for him.

5 ¶ And Dauid said vnto Achish, If I haue now found grace in thine eies, let them giue me a place in some towne in the countrey, that I may dwell there: for why should thy seruant dwell in the royall city with thee?

6 Then Achish gaue him Ziklag that day: wherefore Ziklag pertaineth vnto the Kings of Iudah vnto this day.

7 And † the time that Dauid dwelt in the country of the Philistines, was † a full yeere, and foure moneths.

8 ¶ And Dauid and his men went vp, and inuaded the Geshurites, and the ‖ Gezrites, and the Amalekites, for those *nations* were of old the inhabitants of the land, as thou goest to Shur, euen vnto the land of Egypt.

9 ¶ And Dauid smote the land, and left neither man nor woman aliue, and tooke away the sheepe, and the oxen, and the asses, and the camels, and the apparell, and returned, and came to Achish.

10 And Achish said, ‖ Whither haue ye made a rode to day? And Dauid said, Against the South of Iudah, and against the South of the Ierahmeelites, and against the South of the Kenites.

11 And Dauid saued neither man nor woman aliue to bring *tidings* to Gath, saying, Lest they should tell on vs, saying, So did Dauid, and so will be his maner all the while he dwelleth in the country of the Philistines.

12 And Achish beleeued Dauid, saying, He hath made his people Israel † vtterly to abhorre him, therefore he shall be my seruant for euer.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *Achish putteth confidence in Dauid.* 3 *Saul hauing destroyed the witches,* 4 *and now in his fears forsaken of God,* 7 *seeketh to a witch.* 9 *The witch encouraged by Saul, raiseth vp Samuel.* 15 *Saul hearing his ruine, fainteth.* 21 *The woman with his seruants refresh him with meate.*

AND it came to passe in those dayes, that the Philistines gathered their armies together for warre, to fight with Israel: And Achish said vnto Dauid, Know thou assuredly that thou shalt goe out with me to battell, thou and thy men.

2 And Dauid said to Achish, Surely thou shalt know what thy seruant can doe. And Achish said to Dauid, Therfore will I make thee keeper of my head for euer.

3 ¶ Now * Samuel was dead, and all Israel had lamented him, and buried him in Ramah, euen in his owne city. & Saul had put away those that had familiar spirits, and the wizards out of the land.

4 And the Philistines gathered themselues together, and came and pitched in Shunem: and Saul gathered all Israel together, and they pitched in Gilboa.

5 And when Saul saw the host of the Philistines, he was afraid, and his heart greatly trembled.

6 And when Saul enquired of the LORD the LORD answered him not, neither by dreames, nor by Vrim, nor by Prophets.

7 ¶ Then said Saul vnto his seruants, Seeke me a woman that hath a familiar spirit, that I may go to her, and enquire of her. And his seruant said to him, Behold, there is a woman that hath a familiar spirit at Endor.

8 And Saul disguised himselfe, and put on other raiment, and he went, and two men with him, and they came to the woman by night, and hee said, I pray thee diuine vnto me by the familiar spirit, & bring me *him* vp whom I shall name vnto thee.

9 And the woman said vnto him, Behold, thou knowest what Saul hath done, how he hath cut off those that haue familiar spirits, and the wizards out of the land: wherefore then layest thou a snare for my life, to cause me to die?

10 And Saul sware to her by the LORD, saying, As the LORD liueth, there shall no punishment happen vnto thee for this thing.

11 Then said the woman, Whom shall I bring vp vnto thee? And he said, Bring me vp Samuel.

12 And when the woman saw Samuel, she cryed with a loud voice: & the woman spake to Saul, saying, Why hast thou deceiued me? for thou *art* Saul?

13 And the King said vnto her, Bee not afraid: for what sawest thou? And the woman said vnto Saul, I saw gods ascending out of the earth.

14 And he said vnto her, † What forme is he of? And she said, An old man commeth vp, and hee is couered with a mantle. And Saul perceiued that it was Samuel, and hee stouped with his face to the ground, and bowed himselfe.

15 ¶ And Samuel said to Saul, Why hast thou disquieted me, to bring me vp? And Saul answered, I am sore distressed: for the Philistines make war against me, and God is departed from me, and answereth me no more, neither † by Prophets, nor by dreames: therefore I haue called thee, that thou mayest make knowen vnto me, what I shall doe.

16 Then said Samuel, Wherfore then doest thou aske of me, seeing the LORD is departed from thee, and is become thine enemy?

17 And the LORD hath done ‖ to him, * as hee spake by † me: for the LORD hath rent the kingdome out of thine hand, and giuen it to thy neighbour, *euen* to Dauid:

18 Because thou obeyedst not the voyce of the LORD, nor executedst his fierce wrath vpon Amalek, therefore hath the LORD done this thing vnto thee this day.

19 Moreouer, the LORD will also deliuer Israel with thee into the hand of the Philistines: and to morrow *shalt* thou and thy sonnes *be* with me: the LORD also shall deliuer the hoste of Israel into the hand of the Philistines.

20 Then Saul † fell straightway all along on the earth, and was sore afraid, because of the words of Samuel: and there was no strength in him: for he had eaten no bread all the day, nor all the night.

21 ¶ And the woman came vnto Saul, and saw that he was sore troubled, and said vnto him, Behold, thine handmaid hath obeyed thy voyce, and I haue put my life in my hand, and haue hearkened vnto thy words which thou spakest vnto me.

22 Now therefore, I pray thee, hearken thou also vnto the voyce of thy handmaid, and let me set a morsell of bread before thee; and eate, that thou maiest haue strength when thou goest on thy way.

23 But he refused, and said, I will not eate. But his seruants together with the woman compelled him, and he hearkened vnto their voice; so he arose from the earth, and sate vpon the bed.

24 And the woman had a fat calfe in the house, and she hasted, and killed it, and tooke flowre, and kneaded *it*, and did bake vnleauened bread therof.

25 And she brought *it* before Saul, and before his seruants, and they did eate: then they rose vp and went away that night.

† *Hebr. what is his forme?*

† *Hebr. by the hand of Prophets.*

‖ *Or, for himselfe.* * Chap. 15.28.

† *Hebr. mine hand.*

† *Hebr. made haste, and fell with the fulnes of his stature.*

CHAP.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Dauid marching with the Philistines, 3 is disallowed by their Princes. 6 Achish dismisseth him, with commendations of his fidelitie.

NOw the Philistines gathered together all their armies to Aphek: and the Israelites pitched by a fountaine which *is* in Iezreel.

2 And the Lords of the Philistines passed on by hundreds, and by thousands: but Dauid and his men passed on in the rereward with Achish.

3 Then said the Princes of the Philistines, What *doe* these Hebrewes *here*? And Achish said vnto the Princes of the Philistines, *Is* not this Dauid, the seruant of Saul the king of Israel, which hath been with me these dayes, or these yeeres, and I haue found no fault in him since he fell *vnto me* vnto this day.

4 And the Princes of the Philistines were wroth with him, and the Princes of the Philistins said vnto him, ¶ Make this fellow returne, that he may goe againe to his place which thou hast appointed him; and let him not goe downe with vs to battell, lest in the battell he be an aduersary vnto vs: for wherewith should he reconcile himselfe vnto his master? should it not be with the heads of these men?

¶ 1. Chro. 12. 19.

5 *Is* not this Dauid, of whom they sang one to another in dances, saying, *Saul slew his thousands, and Dauid his ten thousands?

* Chap. 18. 7. & 21. 11.

6 ¶ Then Achish called Dauid, and said vnto him, Surely as the LORD liueth, thou hast beene vpright, and thy going out and thy comming in with me in the hoste is good in my sight: for I haue not found euill in thee, since the day of thy comming vnto me, vnto this day: neuertheless, the † lords fauour thee not.

† Heb. thou art not good in the eyes of the lords. † Heb. do not euill in the eyes of the lords.

7 Wherefore now returne and goe in peace, that thou † displease not the Lords of the Philistines.

8 ¶ And Dauid said vnto Achish, But what haue I done? and what hast thou found in thy seruant so long as I haue beene † with thee vnto this day, that I may not goe fight against the enemies of my lord the King?

† Heb. before thee.

9 And Achish answered, and said to Dauid, I know that thou *art* good in my sight, as an Angel of God: notwithstanding, the Princes of the Philistines haue said, He shall not goe vp with vs to the battell.

10 Wherefore now rise vp early in the morning, with thy masters seruants that are come with thee: and assoone as yee be vp early in the morning, and haue light, depart.

11 So Dauid and his men rose vp early to depart in the morning, to returne into the land of the Philistines; and the Philistines went vp to Iezreel.

CHAP. XXX.

1 The Amalekites spoile Ziklag. 4 Dauid asking counsell, is encouraged by God to pursue them. 11 By the meanes of a reuiued Egyptian, hee is brought to the enemies, and recouereth all the spoile. 22 Dauids law to diuide the spoile equally betweene them that fight, and them that keepe the stuffe. 26 He sendeth presents to his friends.

AND it came to passe when Dauid and his men were come to Ziklag on the third day, that the Amalekites had inuaded the South and Ziklag, and smitten Ziklag, and burnt it with fire:

2 And had taken the women captiues that *were* therein; they slew not any either great or small, but caried *them* away, and went on their way.

3 ¶ So Dauid and his men came to the city, and behold, it was burnt with fire, and their wiues, and their sons and their daughters were taken captiues.

4 Then Dauid and the people that were with him, lift vp their voyces and wept, vntill they had no more power to weepe.

5 And Dauids two wiues were taken captiues, Ahinoam the Iezreelitesse, and Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmeclite.

6 And Dauid was greatly distressed: for the people spake of stoning him, because the soule of all the people was † grieued, every man for his sonnes and for his daughters: but Dauid encouraged himselfe in the LORD his God.

† Heb. bitter.

7 And Dauid said to Abiathar the Priest Ahimelechs son, I pray thee, bring me hither the Ephod. And Abiathar brought thither the Ephod to Dauid.

8 And Dauid enquired at the LORD, saying, Shall I pursue after this troupe? shall I ouertake them? and he answered him, Pursue, for thou shalt surely ouertake *them*, and without faile recouer.

9 So Dauid went, hee and the sixe hundred men that *were* with him, and came to the brooke Besor, where those that were left behind stayed.

10 But Dauid pursued, he & foure hundred men: (for two hundred abode behind, which were so faint that they could not goe ouer the brooke Besor.)

11 ¶ And they found an Egyptian in the field, and brought him to Dauid, and gaue him bread, and he did eate, and they made him drinke water:

12 And they gaue him a piece of a cake of figs, and two clusters *of raisins*: and when hee had eaten, his spirit came *againe* vnto him: for hee had eaten no bread, nor drunke any water, three dayes and three nights.

13 And Dauid said to him, To whom belongest thou? and whence *art* thou? And hee said, I am a young man of Egypt, seruant to an Amalekite: and my master left me, because three dayes agone I fell sicke.

14 We made an inuasion *vpon* the South of the Cherethites, and vpon the *coast* which belongeth to Iudah, and vpon the South of Caleb, and we burnt Ziklag with fire.

15 And Dauid said to him, Canst thou bring me downe to this company? And he said, Sweare vnto me by God, that thou wilt neither kill me, nor deliuer me into the hands of my master, and I will bring thee downe to this company.

16 ¶ And when hee had brought him downe, behold, they *were* spread abroad vpon all the earth, eating and drinking, and dancing, because of all the great spoile that they had taken out of the land of the Philistines, and out of the land of Iudah.

17 And Dauid smote them from the twilight vnto the euening of † the next day: and there escaped not a man of them, saue foure hundred yong men which rode vpon camels, and fled.

† Heb. their morrow.

18 And Dauid recouered all that the Amalekites had caried away: & Dauid rescued his two wiues.

19 And there was nothing lacking to them, neither small nor great, neither sonnes nor daughters, neither spoile, nor any thing that they had taken from them: Dauid recouered all.

20 And Dauid tooke all the flocks, and the herds, *which* they draue before those *other* cattell, and said, This *is* Dauids spoile.

21 ¶ And Dauid came to the two hundred men which were so faint that they could not follow Dauid, whom they had made also to abide at the brooke Besor: and they went forth to meet Dauid, and to meet the people that *were* with him: and when Dauid came neere to the people, he saluted them.

22 Then answered all the wicked men and men of Belial, of those that were with Dauid,

Because they went not with vs, wee will not giue them *ought* of the spoyle that wee haue recouered sane to euery man his wife and his children, that they may lead *them* away and depart.

25 Then said Dauid, Ye shall not doe so my brethren, with that which the LORD hath giuen vs, who hath preserued vs and deliuered the company that came against vs, into our hand.

26 For who will hearken vnto you in this matter? But as his part *is* that goeth downe to the battell, so shall his part *be* that tarrieth by the stuffe: they shall part alike.

27 And it was so from that day † forward, that he made it a statute and an ordinance for Israel vnto this day.

28 ¶ And when Dauid came to Ziklag, he sent of the spoyle vnto the Elders of Iudah, *euen* to his friends, (saying, Behold, a † present for you of the spoile of the enemies of the LORD.)

29 To *them* which *were* in Bethel, and to *them* which *were* in South Ramoth, and to *them* which *were* in Iattir,

30 And to *them* which *were* in Aroer, and to *them* which *were* in Siphmoth, and to *them* which *were* in Eshtemoa,

31 And to *them* which *were* in Rachal, & to *them* which *were* in the cities of the Ierahmeelites, and to *them* which *were* in the cities of the Kenites,

32 And to *them* which *were* in Hormah, and to *them* which *were* in Corashan, and to *them* which *were* in Athach.

33 And to *them* which *were* in Hebron, and to all the places where Dauid himselfe, and his men were wont to haunt.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Saul hauing lost his army, and his sons slaine, & he and his armor-bearer hil themselues. 7 The Philistines possesse the forsaken townes of the Israelites. 8 They triumph ouer the dead carkeses. 11 They of Iabesh-Gilead, recouering the bodies by night, burne them at Iabesh, and mournfully bury their bones.

NOw the Philistines fought against Israel, and the men of Israel fled from before the Philistines, and fell downe ‖ slaine in mount Gilboa.

‖ Or, wounded

2 And the Philistines followed hard vpon Saul, and vpon his sonnes, and the Philistines slew Ionathan and Abinadab, and Malchishua, Sauls sonnes.

3 And the battel went sore against Saul, and the † archers † hit him, and hee was sore wounded of the archers.

† Heb. shooters, † Heb. men with bowes.

4 Then said Saul vnto his armour-bearer, Draw thy sword, and thrust mee through therewith, lest these vncircumcised come and thrust mee through, and ‖ abuse me. But his armour-bearer would not, for he was sore afraid: therfore Saul tooke a sword and fell vpon it.

† Heb. found him. ‖ Or, mock me.

5 And when his armour-bearer saw that Saul was dead, he fell likewise vpon *his* sword, and died with him.

6 So Saul died, & his three sons, and his armor-bearer, and all his men that same day together.

7 ¶ And when the men of Israel that *were* on the other side of the valley, and they that *were* on the other side Iordan, saw that the men of Israel fled, and that Saul and his sonnes were dead, they forsooke the cities, and fled, and the Philistines came and dwelt in them.

8 And it came to passe on the morrow, when the Philistines came to strip the slaine, that they found Saul, and his three sonnes fallen in mount Gilboa.

9 And they cut off his head, and stripped off his armour, and sent into the land of the Philistines round about, to publish *it in* the house of their Idoles, and among the people.

10 And they put his armour in the house of Ashtaroth: and they fastened his body to the wall of Bethshan.

11 ¶ And when the inhabitants of Iabesh-Gilead heard ‖ of that which the Philistines had done to Saul:

‖ Or, concerning him.

12 All the valiant men arose, and went all night, and tooke the body of Saul, and the bodies of his sonnes from the wall of Bethshan, and came to Iabesh, and * burnt them there.

* Iere. 34. 5. * 2. Sam. 2. 4.

13 And they tooke their bones and * buried *them* vnder a tree at Iabesh, and fasted seuen dayes.

¶ THE SECOND BOOKE OF SAMVEL, otherwise called, The second Booke of the Kings.

CHAP. I.

1 The Amalekite, who brought tidings of the ouerthrow, and accused himselfe of Sauls death, is slaine. 17 Dauid lamenteth Saul & Ionathan with a song.

NOw it came to passe, after the death of Saul, when Dauid was returned from * the slaughter of the Amalekites, and Dauid had abode two daies in Ziklag,

2 It came euen to passe on the third day, that behold, a man came out of the campe from Saul, with his clothes rent, and earth vpon his head: and so it was when hee came to Dauid, that hee fell to the earth, and did obeisance.

3 And Dauid said vnto him, From whence comest thou? And he said vnto him, Out of the camp of Israel am I escaped.

4 And Dauid said vnto him, † How went the matter? I pray thee tell me. And he answered, That the people are fled from the battell, and many of the people also are fallen and dead, and Saul and Ionathan his sonne are dead also.

5 And Dauid said vnto the yong man that told him, How knowest thou that Saul and Ionathan his sonne be dead?

6 And the yong man that told him, said, As I happened by chance vpon mount Gilboa, behold, Saul leaned vpon his speare: and loe, the charets and horsemen followed hard after him.

7 And when he looked behind him, he saw mee, and called vnto me. And I answered, † Here am I.

† Heb. behold me.

8 And he said vnto mee, Who *art* thou? And I answered him, I *am* an Amalekite.

9 He said vnto me againe, Stand, I pray thee, vpon me, and slay me: for ‖ anguish is come vpon me, because my life *is* yet whole in me.

‖ Or, my cast of malt, (or, my entrayles) are troubled. ‖ Or, my cast of malt, (or, my entrayles) are troubled.

10 So I stood vpon him, and slew him, because I was sure that he could not liue after that hee was fallen: And I tooke the crowne that *was* vpon his head, and the bracelet that *was* vpon his arme, and haue brought them hither vnto my lord.

11 Then Dauid tooke holde on his clothes, and * rent them, and likewise all the men that *were* with him.

* Chap. 3. 31. &c. 13. 31.

12 And

12 And they mourned and wept, and fasted vntil
euen, for Saul and for Ionathan his sonne, and for
the people of the LORD, and for the house of Israel,
because they were fallen by the sword.

13 ¶ And Dauid said vnto the young man that
told him, Whence art thou? and he answered, I am
the sonne of a stranger, an Amalekite.

* Psal. 105.15. 14 And Dauid said vnto him, *How wast thou
not afraid to stretch foorth thine hand to destroy
the LORDS Anoynted?

15 And Dauid called one of the young men, and
said, Goe neere, and fall vpon him. And hee smote
him, that he died.

16 And Dauid said vnto him, Thy blood be vpon
thy head: for thy mouth hath testified against thee,
saying, I haue slaine the LORDS Anointed.

17 ¶ And Dauid lamented with this lamentation
ouer Saul, and ouer Ionathan his sonne:

18 (Also he bade them teach the children of In-
dah *the vse of* the bow: behold, it is written * in
the booke of Iasher.

* Iosh. 10. 13.

19 The beauty of Israel is slaine vpon thy high
places: how are the mighty fallen!

‖ Or, of the vpright.

20 * Tell it not in Gath, Publish it not in the
streets of Askelon, lest the daughters of the Phili-
stines reioyce, lest the daughters of the vncircumci-
sed triumph.

* Micah. 1 10.

21 Ye mountaines of Gilboa, let there be no dew,
neither let there be raine vpon you, nor fields of of-
frings: for there the shield of the mighty is vilely
cast away; the shield of Saul *as though* he had not
been anoynted with oyle.

22 From the blood of the slaine, from the fat of
the mighty, the bow of Ionathan turned not backe,
and the sword of Saul returned not empty.

‖ Or, sweet

23 Saul and Ionathan were louely and pleasant
in their liues, and in their death they were not di-
uided: they were swifter then Eagles, they were
stronger then lyons.

24 Ye daughters of Israel, weepe ouer Saul, who
clothed you in scarlet with *other* delights, who put
on ornaments of gold vpon your apparell.

25 How are the mighty fallen in the midst of
the battell! O Ionathan, thou wast slaine in thine
high places.

26 I am distressed for thee my brother Ionathan:
very pleasant hast thou been vnto me: thy loue to
me was wonderfull, passing the loue of women.

27 How are the mighty fallen, and the weapons
of warre perished!

CHAP. II.

*1 Dauid by Gods direction, with his company, go-
eth vp to Hebron, where he is made King of Iudah.
5 He commendeth them of Iabesh Gilead for their
kindnesse to Saul. 8 Abner maketh Ishbosheth king
of Israel. 12 A mortall fight betweene twelue
of Abners, and twelue of Ioabs men. 18 Asahel is
slaine. 25 Abner moued Ioab foundeth a re-
treat. 32 Asahels buriall.*

AND it came to passe after this, that Dauid en-
quired of the LORD, saying, Shall I goe vp into
any of the cities of Iudah? and the LORD said vnto
him, Goe vp. And Dauid said, Whither shall I goe
vp? and he said, Vnto Hebron.

2 So Dauid went vp thither, and his two wiues
also, Ahinoam the Iezreelitesse, and Abigail Nabals
wife the Carmelite.

3 And his men that were with him, did Dauid
bring vp, euery man with his household: and they
dwelt in the cities of Hebron.

4 And * the men of Iudah came, and there they
anointed Dauid king ouer the house of Iudah: and

* 1. Mac. 3.57.

they told Dauid, saying, That * the men of Iabesh
Gilead *were they* that buried Saul.

5 ¶ And Dauid sent messengers vnto the men of
Iabesh Gilead, and said vnto them, Blessed be ye of
the LORD, that ye haue shewed this kindnesse vnto
your lord, *euen* vnto Saul, and haue buried him.

6 And now the LORD shew kindnesse and truth
vnto you: and I also will requite you this kindnes,
because ye haue done this thing.

7 Therefore now let your hands be strengthened,
and † bee valiant: for your master Saul is dead,
and also the house of Iudah hath anointed me king
ouer them.

† Or, hoste

8 ¶ But Abner the son of Ner, captaine of † Sauls
hoste, tooke Ishbosheth the sonne of Saul, and
brought him ouer to Mahanaim,

9 And he made him King ouer Gilead, and ouer
the Ashurites, and ouer Iezreel, and ouer Ephraim,
and ouer Beniamin, and ouer all Israel.

10 Ishbosheth Sauls sonne *was* fortie yeere old
when he began to reigne ouer Israel, & reigned two
yeeres: but the house of Iudah followed Dauid.

11 (And the † time that Dauid was King in He-
bron ouer the house of Iudah, *was* seuen yeeres and
sixe moneths.)

† Or, hoste

12 ¶ And Abner the son of Ner, and the seruants
of Ishbosheth the son of Saul, went out from Maha-
naim to Gibeon.

13 And Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah, and the ser-
uants of Dauid went out, and met † together by
the poole of Gibeon, and they sate downe, these
on the one side of the poole, and the other on the
other side of the poole.

† Or, hoste

14 And Abner said vnto Ioab, Let the yong men
now arise, and play before vs. And Ioab said, Let
them arise.

15 Then there arose and went ouer by number
twelue of Beniamin, which pertained to Ishbosh.
the sonne of Saul, and twelue of the seruants of
Dauid.

16 And they caught euery one his fellow by the
head, and *thrust* his sword in his fellowes side; so
they fell downe together: wherefore that place was
called Helkath hazzurim, which is in Gibeon.

17 And there was a very sore battell that day;
and Abner was beaten, and the men of Israel, before
the seruants of Dauid.

18 ¶ And there were three sonnes of Zeruiah
there, Ioab, and Abishai, and Asahel: and Asahel
was as light † of foot † as a wild Roe.

† Or, hoste † as

19 And Asahel pursued after Abner, and in pur-
suing he turned not to the right hand, nor to the left
from † following Abner.

† Or, hoste

20 Then Abner looked behind him, and said, Art
thou Asahel? and he answered, I am.

21 And Abner said vnto him, Turne thee aside to
thy right hand, or to thy left, and lay thee hold on
one of the young men, and take thee his armour.
But Asahel would not turne aside from following
of him.

22 And Abner said againe to Asahel, Turne thee
aside from following me: wherefore should I smite
thee to the ground? how then should I hold vp my
face to Ioab thy brother?

23 Howbeit hee refused to turne aside: Where-
fore Abner with the hinder end of the speare smote
him vnder the fift rib, that the speare came out be-
hind him, and he fell downe there, and died in the
same place: and it came to passe, that as many
as came to the place where Asahel fell down and
died stood still.

24 Ioab also and Abishai pursued after Abner:

and the Sunne went downe when they were come to the hill of Ammah, that *lyeth* before Giah by the way of the wildernesse of Gibeon.

25 ¶ And the children of Beniamin gathered themselues together after Abner, and became one troupe, and stood on the top of an hill.

26 Then Abner called to Ioab, and said, Shall the sword deuoure for euer? knowest thou not that it will be bitternes in the latter end. (How long shal it be then, yer thou bid the people returne from following their brethren?

27 And Ioab said, As God liueth, vnlesse thou hadst spoken, surely then † in the morning the people had gone vp euery one from following his brother.

28 So Ioab blew a trumpet, and all the people stood still, and pursued after Israel no more, neither fought they any more.

29 And Abner and his men walked all that night thorow the plaine, and passed ouer Iordan & went thorow all Bithron, and they came to Mahanaim.

30 And Ioab returned from following Abner, and when hee gathered all the people together, there lacked of Dauids seruants, nineteene men, and Asahel.

31 But the seruants of Dauid had smitten of Beniamin and of Abners men, *so that* three hundred and threescore men dyed.

32 ¶ And they tooke vp Asahel, and buried him in the sepulchre of his father which was in Bethlehem: And Ioab and his men went all night, and they came to Hebron at breake of day.

CHAP. III.

1 During the warre Dauid still waxeth stronger. 2 Six sons were borne to him in Hebron. 6 Abner displeased with Ishbosheth, 12 reuolteth to Dauid. 13 Dauid requireth a condition, to bring him his wife Michal. 17 Abner hauing communed with the Israelites is feasted by Dauid, and dismissed. 22 Ioab returning from battell, is displeased with the King, and killeth Abner. 28 Dauid curseth Ioab, 31 and mourneth for Abner.

NOw there was long warre betweene the house of Saul, and the house of Dauid: but Dauid waxed stronger and stronger, and the house of Saul waxed weaker and weaker

2 ¶ Now vnto Dauid were sonnes borne in Hebron: and his first borne was Amnon, of Ahinoam the Iezreelitesse.

3 And his second Chileab, of Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite: and the third Absalom the son of Maacah, the daughter of Talmai King of Geshur.

4 And the fourth Adonijah the son of Haggith: the fifth Shephatiah the son of Abital:

5 And the sixth Ithream by Eglah Dauids wife. These were borne to Dauid in Hebron.

6 ¶ And it came to passe while there was warre betweene the house of Saul, and the house of Dauid, that Abner made himselfe strong for the house of Saul.

7 And Saul had a concubine, whose name was *Rizpah, the daughter of Aiah: and *Ishbosheth* said to Abner, Wherefore hast thou gone in vnto my fathers concubine?

8 Then was Abner very wroth for the words of Ishbosheth, and said, Am I a dogs head, which against Iudah doe shew kindnesse this day vnto the house of Saul thy father, to his brethren and to his friends, and haue not deliuered thee into the hand of Dauid, that thou chargest me to day with a fault concerning this woman?

9 So doe God to Abner, and more also, except as the LORD hath sworne to Dauid, euen so I doe to him:

10 To translate the kingdome from the house of Saul, and to set the throne of Dauid ouer Israel, and ouer Iudah, from Dan euen to Beersheba.

11 And hee could not answer Abner a word againe, because he feared him.

12 ¶ And Abner sent messengers to Dauid on his behalfe, saying, Whose is the land? saying *also*, Make thy league with me, & behold my hand *shall be* with thee, to bring about all Israel vnto thee.

13 ¶ And hee said, Well, I will make a league with thee, but one thing I require of thee, † that is, Thou shalt not see my face, except thou first bring Michal Sauls daughter when thou commest to see my face.

14 And Dauid sent messengers to Ishbosheth Sauls sonne, saying, Deliuer mee my wife Michal, which I espoused to me for * an hundred foreskins of the Philistines.

15 And Ishbosheth sent, and tooke her from her husband, *euen* from *Phaltiel the sonne of Laish.

16 And her husband went with her † along weeping behind her to Bahurim: then said Abner vnto him, Goe, returne. And he returned.

17 ¶ And Abner had communication with the Elders of Israel, saying, Yee sought for Dauid † in times past to be King ouer you.

18 Now then doe *it*, for the LORD hath spoken of Dauid, saying, By the hand of my seruant Dauid I will saue my people Israel out of the hand of the Philistines, and out of the hand of all their enemies.

19 And Abner also spake in the eares of Beniamin, and Abner went also to speake in the eares of Dauid in Hebron all that seemed good to Israel, and that seemed good to the whole house of Beniamin.

20 So Abner came to Dauid to Hebron, and twentie men with him, and Dauid made Abner, and the men that *were* with him a feast.

21 And Abner said vnto Dauid, I will arise and go, and will gather all Israel vnto my lord the king that they may make a league with thee, and that thou maiest reigne ouer all that thy heart desireth. And Dauid sent Abner away and he went in peace.

22 ¶ And behold the seruants of Dauid, and Ioab came from *pursuing* a troupe, and brought in a great spoile with them: (but Abner *was* not with Dauid in Hebron, for he had sent him away, and he was gone in peace.)

23 When Ioab and all the hoste that *was* with him were come, they told Ioab, saying, Abner, the sonne of Ner came to the King, and hee hath sent him away, and he *is* gone in peace.

24 Then Ioab came to the king, & said, What hast thou done? behold, Abner came vnto thee. Why is it that thou hast sent him away, & he is quite gone?

25 Thou knowest Abner the son of Ner, that he came to deceiue thee, and to know thy going out, and thy comming in, & to know all that thou doest.

26 And when Ioab was come out from Dauid, he sent messengers after Abner, which brought him againe from the well of Sytia, but Dauid knew it not.

27 And when Abner was returned to Hebron *Ioab tooke him aside in the gate to speake with him ‖ quietly: and smote him there vnder the fift *rib*, that he died for the blood of * Asahel his brother.

28 ¶ And afterward when Dauid heard it, he said, * I and my kingdome *are* guiltelesse before the LORD for euer, from the † blood of Abner the sonne of Ner.

*1 Sam. 18.25. 27.

*2. Sam. 25.44. Phalti.

† *Hebr.* *going and weeping.*

† *Hebr.* *both yet the third day*

*1. King. 2.5. ‖ *Or*, *priuately.*

* Chap. 2.23. † *Hebr.* *bloods.*

29 Let it reſt on the head of Ioab, and on all
† Hebr. be cut off. his fathers houſe, and let there not † faile from the houſe of Ioab one that hath an iſſue, or that is a leper, or that leaneth on a ſtaffe, or that falleth on the ſword, or that lacketh bread.

30 So Ioab, and Abiſhai his brother ſlew Abner,
*Chap. 2.23. becauſe he had ſlaine their brother * Aſahel at Gibeon in the battell.

31 ¶ And Dauid ſaid to Ioab, and to all the people that were with him, Rent your clothes, and gird you with ſackcloth, and mourne before Abner.
† Hebr. bed. And King Dauid himſelfe followed the † bier.

32 And they buried Abner in Hebron, and the King lift vp his voyce, and wept at the graue of Abner, and all the people wept.

33 And the King lamented ouer Abner, and ſaid, Dyed Abner as a foole dyeth?

34 Thy hands were not bound, nor thy feete put
† Hebr. children of iniquities. into fetters: as a man falleth before † wicked men, ſo fellеſt thou. And all the people wept againe ouer him.

35 And when all the people came to cauſe Dauid to eate meate while it was yet day, Dauid ſware, ſaying, So doe God to me, and more alſo, if I taſte bread or ought els, till the Sunne be downe.

36 And all the people tooke notice of it, and it
† Hebr. was good in their eyes. † pleaſed them: as whatſoeuer the king did, pleaſed all the people.

37 For all the people, and all Iſrael vnderſtood that day, that it was not of the King to ſlay Abner the ſonne of Ner.

38 And the king ſaid vnto his ſeruants, Know ye not that there is a Prince and a great man fallen this day in Iſrael?

† Hebr. tender. 39 And I am this day † weake, though anointed king, and theſe men the ſonnes of Zeruiah *be* too hard for mee: the LORD ſhall reward the doer of euill according to his wickednеſſe.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The Iſraelites being troubled at the death of Abner. 2 Baanah and Rechab ſlay Iſhboſheth, and bring his head to Hebron. 9 Dauid cauſeth them to be ſlaine, and Iſhboſheths head to be buried.

AND when Sauls ſonne heard that Abner was dead in Hebron, his hands were feeble, and all the Iſraelites were troubled.

2 And Sauls ſonne had two men that were cap-
† Hebr. ſecond. taines of bands: the name of the one was Baanah, and the name of the † other Rechab, the ſonnes of Rimmon a Beerothite, of the children of Beniamin: (for Beerothalſo was reckoned to Beniamin:

3 And the Beerothites fled to Gittaim, and were ſoiourners there vntill this day.

4 And Ionathan Sauls ſon had a ſon that was lame of his feet, *and* was fiue yeeres old when the tidings came of Saul and Ionathan out of Iezreel, and his nurſe tooke him vp and fled: and it came to paſſe as ſhee made haſte to flee, that hee fell and became lame, and his name *was* Mephiboſheth.

5 And the ſonnes of Rimmon the Beerothite, Rechab and Baanah went and came about the heat of the day, to the houſe of Iſhboſheth, who lay on a bed at noone.

6 And they came thither into the midſt of the houſe, as *though* they would haue fetched wheat, and they ſmote him vnder the fifth *rib*, and Rechab and Baanah his brother eſcaped.

7 For when they came into the houſe, he lay on his bed in his bedchamber, & they ſmote him, and ſlew him, and beheaded him, and tooke his head, and gat him away thorow the plaine all night.

8 And they brought the head of Iſhboſheth vnto Dauid to Hebron, and ſaid to the King, Behold the head of Iſhboſheth the ſonne of Saul thine enemie that ſought thy life, and the LORD hath auenged my lord the King this day of Saul, and of his ſeed.

9 ¶ And Dauid anſwered Rechab and Baanah his brother the ſonnes of Rimmon the Beerothite, and ſaid vnto them, *As* the LORD liueth, who hath redeemed my ſoule out of all aduerſity,

10 When * one told me, ſaying, Behold, Saul is dead († thinking to haue brought good tidings) I tooke hold of him, and ſlew him in Ziglag, which *I thought* that I would haue giuen him a reward for his tidings.

11 How much more when wicked men haue ſlaine a righteous perſon in his owne houſe vpon his bed? Shall I not therefore now require his blood of your hand, and take you away from the earth?

12 And Dauid commanded his young men, and they ſlew them, and cut off their hands, and their feete, and hanged them vp ouer the poole in Hebron: but they tooke the head of Iſhboſheth, and buried *it* in the * Sepulchre of Abner in Hebron.

CHAP. V.

1 The tribes come to Hebron to anoint Dauid ouer Iſrael. 4 Dauids age. 6 He taking Zion from the Iebuſites, dwelleth in it. 11 Hiram ſendeth to Dauid. 13 Eleuen ſonnes are borne to him in Ieruſalem, 17 Dauid directed by God, ſmiteth the Philiſtines at Baal-Perazim, 22 and againe at the mulberie trees.

THEN * came all the tribes of Iſrael to Dauid vnto Hebron, and ſpake, ſaying, Behold, we are thy bone and thy fleſh.

2 Alſo in time paſt when Saul was king ouer vs, thou *waſt he* that leddeſt out, and broughteſt in Iſrael: and the LORD ſaid to thee, * Thou ſhalt feed my people Iſrael, & thou ſhalt be a captain ouer Iſrael.

3 So all the Elders of Iſrael came to the King to Hebron, and King Dauid made a league with them in Hebron before the LORD: and they anointed Dauid king ouer Iſrael.

4 ¶ Dauid was thirtie yeeres olde when he began to reigne, *and* he reigned forty yeeres.

5 In Hebron he reigned ouer Iudah * ſeuen yeeres and ſixe moneths: and in Ieruſalem hee reigned thirty and three yeeres ouer all Iſrael and Iudah.

6 ¶ And the king and his men went to Ieruſalem vnto the Iebuſites, the Inhabitants of the land, which ſpake vnto Dauid, ſaying, Except thou take away the blind & the lame, thou ſhalt not come in hither: [Thinking, Dauid cannot come in hither.]

7 Neuertheleſſe Dauid tooke the ſtrong hold of Zion: the ſame *is* the city of Dauid.

8 And Dauid ſaid on that day, Whoſoeuer getteth vp to the gutter, and ſmiteth the Iebuſites, and the lame and the blind, *that are* hated of Dauids ſoule, * *he ſhall be chiefe and captaine.* [Wherefore they ſaid, The blind and the lame ſhall not come into the houſe.

9 So Dauid dwelt in the fort, and called it the citie of Dauid; and Dauid built round about from Millo and inward.

10 And Dauid † went on and grew great, and the LORD God of hoſtes was with him.

11 ¶ And * Hiram King of Tyre ſent meſſengers to Dauid, and Cedar trees, and Carpenters, and † maſons, and they built Dauid an houſe.

12 And Dauid perceiued that the LORD had eſtabliſhed him King ouer Iſrael, and that he had exalted his kingdome for his people Iſraels ſake.

13 ¶ And * Dauid tooke moe concubines and wiues out of Ieruſalem, after hee was come

Hebron, and there were yet sonnes and daughters borne to Dauid.

14 And * these *be* the names of those that *were* borne vnto him in Ierusalem, Shammua, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon:

15 Ibhar also, Elishua, and Nepheg, and Iaphia,

16 And Elishama, and Eliada, and Eliphalet.

17 ¶ * But when the Philistines heard that they had anointed Dauid King ouer Israel, all the Philistines came vp to seeke Dauid, and Dauid heard *of it*, and went downe to the hold.

18 The Philistines also came and spread themselues in the valley of Rephaim.

19 And Dauid enquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I goe vp to the Philistines? wilt thou deliuer them into mine hand? And the LORD said vnto Dauid, Goe vp: for I will doubtlesse deliuer the Philistines into thine hand.

20 And * Dauid came to Baal-Perazim, and Dauid smote them there, and said, The LORD hath broken foorth vpon mine enemies before me, as the breach of waters. Therefore he called the name of that place, ‖ Baal-Perazim.

21 And there they left their images, and Dauid and his men * ‖ burnt them.

22 ¶ And the Philistines came vp yet againe, and spread themselues in the valley of Rephaim.

23 And when Dauid enquired of the LORD, he said, Thou shalt not goe vp: *but* fetch a compasse behind them, and come vpon them ouer against the mulberry trees.

24 And let it be when thou hearest the sound of a going in the top of the mulberry trees, that then thou shalt bestirre thy selfe: for then shall the LORD goe out before thee, to smite the hoste of the Philistines.

25 And Dauid did so as the LORD had commanded him; and smote the Philistines from Geba, vntill thou come to Gazer.

CHAP. VI.

1 Dauid fetcheth the Arke from Kiriath-iearim in a new cart. 6 Vzzah is smitten at Perez-Vzzah, 9 Godlesse ish Obed Edom for the Arke. 12 Dauid bringeth the Arke into Zion with sacrifices, dauncing before it, for which Michal despiseth him. 17 He placeth it in a Tabernacle, with great ioy and offring. 20 Michal reproouing Dauid for his religious ioy, is childelesse to her death.

AGaine Dauid gathered together all the chosen men of Israel, thirty thousand:

2 And * Dauid arose, and went with all the people that *were* with him, from Baale of Iudah, to bring vp from thence the Arke of God; ‖ whose name is called by the name of the LORD of hostes, *that* dwelleth *betweene* the Cherubims.

3 And they † set the Arke of God vpon a new cart, and brought it out of the house of Abinadab that *was* in ‖ Gibeah: and Vzza and Ahio the sons of Abinadab drane the new cart.

4 And they brought it out of the house * of Abinadab which *was* at Gibeah, † accompaying the Arke of God: and Ahio went before the Arke.

5 And Dauid and all the house of Israel played before the LORD on all maner of *Instruments* made of fyrre wood, euen on harpes, and on Psalteries, and on Tabrets, and on Cornets, and on Cymbals.

6 ¶ And * when they came to Nachons threshing floore, Vzzah put forth his *hand* to the Arke of God and tooke hold of it: for the oxen ‖ shooke *it*.

7 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Vzzah, and God smote him there for *his* ‖ errour, and there he died by the Arke of God. ‖ *Or, rashnes.*

8 And Dauid was displeased, because the LORD had † made a breach vpon Vzzah: and he called the name of the place, ‖ Perez-Vzzah to this day. † *Hebr. broken.*

9 And Dauid was afraid of the LORD that day, and said, How shall the Arke of the LORD come to mee? ‖ *That is, shebreach of Vzzah*

10 So Dauid would not remoone the Arke of the LORD vnto him into the city of Dauid: but Dauid caried it aside into the house of Obed-Edom the Gittite.

11 And the Arke of the LORD continued in the house of Obed-Edom the Gittite, three moneths: and the LORD blessed Obed-Edom and all his houshold.

12 ¶ And it was told King Dauid saying, * The LORD hath blessed the house of Obed-Edom, and all that *pertained* vnto him, because of the Arke of God. So Dauid went, and brought vp the Arke of God, from the house of Obed-Edom, into the city of Dauid, with gladnesse. * 1. Chro. 15. 25.

13 And it was so, that when they that bare the Arke of the LORD had gone sixe paces, he sacrificed oxen and fatlings.

14 And Dauid danced before the LORD with all *his* might, and Dauid was girded with a linnen Ephod.

15 So Dauid and all the house of Israel brought vp the Arke of the LORD with shouting, and with the sound of the trumpet.

16 And as the Arke of the LORD came into the city of Dauid, Michal Sauls daughter looked thorow a window, and saw King Dauid leaping and dancing before the LORD, and she despised him in her heart.

17 ¶ And they brought in the Arke of the LORD and set it in his place, in the midst of the Tabernacle that Dauid had † pitched for it: and Dauid offered burnt offerings and peace offerings before the LORD. † *Hebr. stretched.*

18 And assoone as Dauid had made an end of offering burnt offerings and peace offerings, * he blessed the people in the Name of the LORD of hosts. * 1. Chro. 16. 2.

19 And he dealt among all the people, euen among the whole multitude of Israel, as well to the women as men, to euery one a cake of bread, and a good piece *of flesh*, and a flagon *of wine*: so all the people departed euery one to his house.

20 ¶ Then Dauid returned to blesse his houshold and Michal the daughter of Saul came out to meet Dauid, and said, How glorious was the king of Israel to day, who vncouered himselfe to day in the eyes of the handmaides of his seruants, as one of the vaine fellowes ‖ shamelesselly vncouereth himselfe! ‖ *Or, openly.*

21 And Dauid said vnto Michal, *It was* before the LORD, which chose me before thy father, and before all his house, to appoint me ruler ouer the people of the LORD, ouer Israel: therefore will I play before the LORD.

22 And I will yet be more vile then thus, and will be base in mine owne sight: and ‖ of the maidens which thou hast spoken of, of them shall I be had in honour. ‖ *Or, of the handmaides.*

23 Therefore Michal the daughter of Saul had no child vnto the day of her death. of my seruants.

CHAP. VII.

1 Nathan first approoueth the purpose of Dauid to build God an house, 4 after, by the word of God he forbiddeth him. 12 He promiseth him benefits blessings in his seed, 18 Dauids prayer and thanksgiuing.

1.Chro. 17.2. AND it came to passe, when the King sate in his house, and the LORD had giuen him rest round about from all his enemies;

2 That the King said vnto Nathan the Prophet, See now, I dwel in an house of Cedar, but the Arke of God dwelleth within curtaines.

3 And Nathan said to the King, Goe, doe all that is in thine heart: for the LORD is with thee.

4 ¶ And it came to passe that night, that the word of the LORD came vnto Nathan, saying,

† *Hebr. to my seruant to Dauid.* 5 Goe and tell † my seruant Dauid, Thus saith the LORD, Shalt thou build me an house for me to dwell in?

6 Whereas I haue not dwelt in any house, since the time that I brought vp the children of Israel out of Egypt, euen to this day, but haue walked in a tent, and in a tabernacle.

7 In all *the places* wherein I haue walked with all the children of Israel, spake I a word with ‖ any of the tribes of Israel, whom I commanded to feed my people Israel, saying, Why build ye not me an house of Cedar?

‖ *In the 1. Chron. 17.6 any of the Iudges.*

8 Now therefore so shalt thou say vnto my seruant Dauid, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, *I tooke thee from the sheep-coat † from following the sheepe, to be ruler ouer my people, ouer Israel.

*1. Sam. 16.12. psa 78.70

† *Hebr. from after.*

9 And I was with thee whithersoeuer thou wentest, and haue cut off all thine enemies † out of thy sight, and haue made thee a great name like vnto the name of the great men that *are* in the earth.

† *Hebr. from thy face.*

10 (Moreouer, I will appoint a place for my people Israel, and will plant them, that they may dwell in a place of their owne, and moue no more: neither shall the children of wickednesse afflict them any more, as before time.

11 And as since the time that I commanded Iudges *to be* ouer my people Israel, and haue caused thee to rest from all thine enemies:) Also the LORD telleth thee, that he will make thee an house.

*1. Kings. 8.20. 12 ¶ And * when thy dayes be fulfilled, and thou shalt sleepe with thy fathers, I will set vp thy seed after thee, which shall proceed out of thy bowels and I will establish his kingdome.

*1. Kings 5.5. & 6.12. 1. chro. 22.10. *Heb. 1.5 *Psal. 89 § 1.32. 13 * He shall build an house for my Name, and I will stablish the throne of his kingdome for euer.

14 * I will be his Father, and he shall be my son: * if he commit iniquity, I will chasten him with the rod of men, and with the stripes of the children of men.

15 But my mercy shall not depart away from him as I tooke it from Saul, whom I put away before thee.

16 And thine house, and thy kingdome shall be stablished for euer before thee: thy throne shall be established for euer.

17 According to all these words, and according to all this vision, so did Nathan speake vnto Dauid.

18 ¶ Then went King Dauid in, and sate before the LORD, and he said, Who *am* I, O Lord GOD? and what *is* my house, that thou hast brought mee hitherto?

19 And this was yet a small thing in thy sight, O Lord GOD: but thou hast spoken also of thy seruants house for a great while to come, and *is* this the † manner of man, O Lord GOD?

† *Hebr. law.*

20 And what can Dauid say more vnto thee? for thou Lord GOD, knowest thy seruant.

21 For thy words sake, and according to thine owne heart hast thou done all these great things, to make thy seruant know *them*.

22 Wherefore thou art great, O Lord GOD: for *there is* none like thee, neither *is there* any God beside thee, according to all that we haue heard with our eares.

23 And * what one nation in the earth *is* like thy people, *euen* like Israel, whom God went to redeeme for a people to himselfe, and to make him a Name, and to doe for you great things and terrible for thy land, before thy people which thou redeemedst to thee from Egypt, *from* the nations, and their gods?

24 For thou hast confirmed to thy selfe thy people Israel, *to be* a people vnto thee for euer: and thou LORD art become their God.

25 And now, O LORD God, the word that thou hast spoken concerning thy seruant, and concerning his house, establish *it* for euer, and doe as thou hast said.

26 And let thy Name be magnified for euer, saying, The LORD of hosts *is* the God of Israel: and let the house of thy seruant Dauid be established before thee.

27 For thou, O LORD of hosts, God of Israel, † reuealed to thy seruant, saying, I will build thee an house: therefore hath thy seruant found in his heart to pray this prayer vnto thee.

† reuealed

28 And now, O Lord GOD, (thou that art God, * thy words be true, and thou hast promised this goodnesse vnto thy seruant.)

29 Therefore now † let it please thee to blesse the house of thy seruant, that it may continue for euer before thee: for thou, O Lord GOD, hast spoken *it*: and with thy blessing let the house of thy seruant be blessed for euer.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Dauid subdueth the Philistines & the Moabites. 3 He smiteth Hadadezer and the Syrians. 9 Toi sendeth Ioram with presents to bleſſe him. 11 The presents and the spoile Dauid dedicateth to God. 13 He putteth garrisons in Edom. 16 Dauids officers.

AND * after this it came to passe, that he smote the Philistines, and subdued them: and Dauid tooke ‖ Metheg, Ammah out of the hand of the Philistines.

2 And he smote Moab, and measured them with a line, casting them down to the ground: euen with two lines measured he to put to death, and with one full line to keepe aliue: and so the Moabites became Dauids seruants, *and* brought gifts.

3 ¶ Dauid smote also Hadadezer the sonne of Rehob king of Zobah, as he went to recouer his border at the riuer Euphrates.

4 And Dauid tooke ‖ from him a thousand charets, and seuen hundred horsemen, and twenty thousand footemen: and Dauid houghed all the chariot horses, but reserued of them *for* an hundred chariots.

5 And when the Syrians of Damascus came to succour Hadadezer king of Zobah, Dauid slew of the Syrians, two and twenty thousand men.

6 Then Dauid put garisons in Syria of Damascus: and the Syrians became seruants to Dauid, and brought gifts: and the LORD preserued Dauid whithersoeuer he went.

7 And Dauid tooke the shields of gold that were on the seruants of Hadadezer, and brought them to Ierusalem.

8 And from Betah, & from Berothai, cities of Hadadezer, king Dauid tooke exceeding much brasse.

9 ¶ When Toi king of Hamath heard that Dauid had smitten all the hoste of Hadadezer,

10 Then Toi sent Ioram his sonne vnto king Dauid to † salute him, and to blesse him, because he had fought against Hadadezer, and smitten him: (for Hadadezer † had warres with Toi) and

† *Hebr.* [illegible]

† brought with him veſſels of ſilver, and veſſels of gold, and veſſels of braſſe.

11 Which alſo King Dauid did dedicate vnto the LORD with the ſilver and gold that hee had dedicated of all nations which he ſubdued:

12 Of Syria, and of Moab, and of the children of Ammon, and of the Philiſtines, and of Amalek, and of the ſpoile of Hadadezer ſonne of Rehob king of Zobah.

13 And Dauid gate *him* a name, when hee returned from † ſmiting of the Syrians in the valley of ſalt, *being* eighteene thouſand *men*.

14 ¶ And he put garriſon in Edom; throwout all Edom put hee garriſons, and all they of Edom became Dauids ſeruants: and the LORD preſerued Dauid whither-ſoeuer he went.

15 And Dauid reigned ouer all Iſrael, and Dauid executed iudgement and iuſtice vnto all his people.

16 And Ioab the ſonne of Zeruiah *was* ouer the hoſte, and Iehoſhaphat the ſon of Ahilud *was* † Recorder.

17 And Zadok the ſon of Ahitub, and Ahimelech the ſon of Abiathar, *were* the Priests, and Seraiah *was* the † Scribe.

18 * And Benaiah the ſon of Iehoiada was *ouer* both the Cherethites and the Pelethites, and Dauids ſonnes were † chiefe rulers.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Dauid by Ziba ſeeketh for Mephibosheth* 7 *For Ionathans ſake he entertaineth him at his table, and reſtoreth him all that was Sauls:* 9 *He maketh Ziba his ſeruant.*

AND Dauid ſaid, Is there yet any that is left of the houſe of Saul, that I may ſhew him kindneſſe for Ionathans ſake?

2 And there was of the houſe of Saul, a ſeruant whoſe name was Ziba: and when they had called him vnto Dauid, the King ſaid vnto him, *Art* thou Ziba? And he ſaid, Thy ſeruant *is he*.

3 And the King ſaid, Is there not yet any of the houſe of Saul, that I may ſhew the kindneſſe of God vnto him? and Ziba ſaid vnto the King, Ionathan hath yet a ſon, which is * lame on his feet.

4 And the King ſaid vnto him, Where *is* he? and Ziba ſaid vnto the King, Behold, he *is* in the houſe of Machir the ſon of Ammiel, in Lodebar.]

5 ¶ Then King Dauid ſent, and fet him out of the houſe of Machir the ſon of Ammiel, from Lodebar.

6 Now when Mephibosheth the ſonne of Ionathan, the ſonne of Saul was come vnto Dauid, hee fell on his face, and did reuerence: and Dauid ſaid, Mephibibheth! And hee anſwered: Behold thy ſeruant.

7 ¶ And Dauid ſaid vnto him, Feare not; for I will ſurely ſhew thee kindneſſe, for Ionathan thy fathers ſake, and will reſtore thee all the land of Saul thy father, and thou ſhalt eat bread at my table continually.

8 And he bowed himſelfe, and ſaid, What *is* thy ſeruant, that thou ſhouldeſt looke vpon ſuch a dead dog as I *am*?

9 ¶ Then the King called to Ziba, Sauls ſeruant, and ſaid vnto him, I haue giuen vnto thy maſters ſon all that pertaineth to Saul, and to all his houſe.

10 Thou therefore, and thy ſons, and thy ſeruants ſhall till the land for him, and thou ſhalt bring in *the fruits*, that thy maſters ſon may haue food to eat: but Mephibosheth thy maſters ſon ſhall eate bread alway at my table. Now Ziba had fifteene ſons, and twenty ſeruants.

11 Then ſaid Ziba vnto the King, according to all that my lord the King hath commanded his ſeruant, ſo ſhall thy ſeruant doe? as for Mephibosheth, *ſaid the King*, he ſhall eate at my table as one of the Kings ſons.

12 And Mephibosheth had a young ſonne whoſe name *was* Micha: and all that dwelt in the houſe of Ziba, *were* ſeruants to Mephibosheth.

13 So Mephibosheth dwelt in Ieruſalem: for he did eat continually at the Kings table, and was lame on both his feet.

CHAP. X.

1 *Dauids meſſengers ſent to comfort Hanun the ſon of Nahaſh are villanously intreated.* 6 *The Ammonites ſtrengthened by the Syrians, are ouercome by Ioab and Abiſhai:* 15 *Shobach making a new leuy of the Syrians at Helam, is ſlaine by Dauid.*

AND it came to paſſe after this, that the * King of the children of Ammon died, and Hanun his ſonne reigned in his ſtead. * 1. Chro. 19. 1.

2 Then ſaid Dauid, I will ſhew kindneſſe vnto Hanun the ſonne of Nahaſh, as his father ſhewed kindneſſe vnto me. And Dauid ſent to comfort him, by the hand of his ſeruants for his father, and Dauids ſeruants came into the land of the children of Ammon.

3 And the Princes of the children of Ammon ſaid vnto Hanun their lord, † Thinkeſt thou that Dauid doth honour thy father, that hee hath ſent comforters vnto thee? Hath not Dauid rather ſent his ſeruants vnto thee, to ſearch the city, and to ſpy it out, and to ouerthrow it? † *Heb. in thine eyes doth Dauid?*

4 Wherefore Hanun tooke Dauids ſeruants, and ſhaued off the one halfe of their beards, and cut off their garments in the middle, *euen* to their buttocks, and ſent them away.

5 When they told *it* vnto Dauid, he ſent to meet them, becauſe the men were greatly aſhamed: and the King ſaid, Tarry at Iericho vntill your beards be growen, *and* then returne.

6 ¶ And when the children of Ammon ſaw that they ſtanke before Dauid, the children of Ammon ſent, and hired the Syrians of Beth-Rehob, and the Syrians of Zoba, twenty thouſand footmen, and of King Maacah, a thouſand men, and of Ishtob, twelue thouſand men.

7 And when Dauid heard of it, he ſent Ioab, and all the hoſte of the mighty men.

8 And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battell in aray at the entring in of the gate: and the Syrians of Zoba, and of Rehob, and Ishtob, and Maacah, *were* by themſelues in the field.

9 When Ioab ſaw that the front of the battell was againſt him before and behind, hee choſe of all the choice men of Iſrael, and put them in aray againſt the Syrians.

10 And the reſt of the people he deliuered into the hand of Abiſhai his brother, that hee might put them in aray againſt the children of Ammon.

11 And he ſaid, If the Syrians be too ſtrong for me, then thou ſhalt helpe me: but if the children of Ammon be too ſtrong for thee, then will I come and helpe thee.

12 Be of good courage, and let vs play the men, for our people, and for the cities of our God: and the LORD doe that which ſeemeth him good.

13 And Ioab drew nigh, and the people that *were* with him, vnto the battell againſt the Syrians: and they fled before him.

14 And when the children of Ammon ſaw that the Syrians were fled, then fled they alſo before Abiſhai, and entred into the city: ſo Ioab returned from the children of Ammon, & came to Ieruſalem.

15 ¶ And when the Syrians ſaw that they were

smitten before Israel, they gathered themselues together.

16 And Hadarezer sent, and brought out the Syrians that *were* beyond the riuer, and they came to Helam, and Shobach the captaine of the host of Hadarezer *went* before them.

17 And when it was told Dauid, hee gathered all Israel together, and passed ouer Iordan, and came to Helam: and the Syrians set themselues in aray against Dauid, and fought with him.

18 And the Syrians fled before Israel, and Dauid slew *the men* of seuen hundred charets of the Syrians, and fourty thousand horsemen, and smote Shobach the captaine of their host, who died there.

19 And when all the Kings that were seruants to Hadarezer, saw that they were smitten before Israel, they made peace with Israel, and serued them: so the Syrians feared to helpe the children of Ammon any more.

CHAP. XI.

1 While Ioab besieged Rabbah, Dauid committeth adultery with Bathsheba. 6 Vriah sent for by Dauid to couer the adultery, would not goe home, neither sober nor drunken. 14 He carieth to Ioab the letter of his death. 18 Ioab sendeth the newes thereof to Dauid. 26 Dauid taketh Bathsheba to wife.

† *Heb. at the returne of the yeere.* * 1. Chro. 20. 1.

AND it came to passe, that † after the yeere was expired, at the time when Kings goe forth to *battell*, that * Dauid sent Ioab and his seruants with him, and all Israel; and they destroyed the children of Ammon, and besieged Rabbah; but Dauid taried still at Ierusalem.

2 ¶ And it came to passe in an euening tide, that Dauid arose from off his bed, and walked vpon the roofe of the kings house: and from the roofe he saw a woman washing her selfe, and the woman was very beautifull to looke vpon.

3 And Dauid sent and enquired after the woman, and one said, Is not this Bathsheba the daughter of Eliam, the wife of Vriah the Hittite?

4 And Dauid sent messengers, and tooke her, and ‖ *Or, and when she had purified her selfe, &c. she returned.* she came in vnto him, and he lay with her (‖ for she was ' purified from her vncleannesse) and shee returned vnto her house.

5 And the woman conceiued, and sent and told Dauid, and said, I am with child.

6 ¶ And Dauid sent vnto Ioab, *saying*, Send mee Vriah the Hittite. And Ioab sent Vriah to Dauid.

* Lenit. 15. 19. & 28. 19. † *Heb. of the peace of, &c.* † *Heb. went out after him*

7 And when Vriah was come vnto him, Dauid demanded of him † how Ioab did, and how the people did, and how the warre prospered.

8 And Dauid said vnto Vriah, Goe downe to thy house, and wash thy feet. And Vriah departed out of the Kings house, and there † followed him a messe *of meat* from the King.

9 But Vriah slept at the doore of the kings house, with all the seruants of his lord, and went not downe to his house.

10 And when they had told Dauid, saying, Vriah went not downe vnto his house, Dauid said vnto Vriah, Camest thou not from thy iourney? why *then* diddest thou not goe downe vnto thine house?

11 And Vriah said vnto Dauid, The Arke, and Israel, and Iudah abide in tents, and my lord Ioab, and the seruants of my lord are encamped in the open fields; shall I then goe into mine house, to eat and to drinke, and to lie with my wife? As thou liuest, and as thy soule liueth, I will not doe this thing.

12 And Dauid said to Vriah, Tarry here to day also, and to morrow I will let thee depart. So Vriah abode in Ierusalem that day and the morrow.

13 And when Dauid had called him, he did eate and drinke before him, & he made him drunken: and at Euen he went out to lie on his bed with the seruants of his lord, but went not downe to his house.

14 ¶ And it came to passe in the morning, that Dauid wrote a letter to Ioab, and sent *it* by the hand of Vriah.

15 And he wrote in the letter, saying, Set ye Vriah in the forefront of the † hottest battell, and retire ye † from him, that he may be smitten, and die.

16 And it came to passe when Ioab obserued the city, that hee assigned Vriah vnto a place where he knew that valiant men were.

17 And the men of the city went out, and fought with Ioab: and there fell some of the people of the seruants of Dauid, and Vriah the Hittite died also.

18 ¶ Then Ioab sent and told Dauid all the things concerning the warre;

19 And charged the messenger, saying, When thou hast made an end of telling the matters of the warre vnto the King;

20 And if so be that the Kings wrath arise, and he say vnto thee, Wherefore approached ye so nigh vnto the city when ye did fight? knew ye not that they would shoot from the wall?

21 Who smote * Abimelech the son of Ierubbesheth? Did not a woman cast a piece of a milstone vpon him from the wall, that hee died in Thebez? why went yee nigh the wall? Then say thou, Thy seruant Vriah the Hittite is dead also.

22 ¶ So the messenger went, and came and shewed Dauid all that Ioab had sent him for.

23 And the messenger said vnto Dauid, Surely the men preuailed against vs, and came out vnto vs into the field, and wee were vpon them euen vnto the entring of the gate.

24 And the shooters shot from off the wall vpon thy seruants, & some of the Kings seruants be dead, and thy seruant Vriah the Hittite is dead also.

25 Then Dauid said vnto the messenger, Thus shalt thou say vnto Ioab, Let not this thing † displease thee: for the sword deuoureth † one as well as another: make thy battell more strong against the city, and ouerthrow it; and encourage thou him.

26 ¶ And when the wife of Vriah heard that Vriah her husband was dead, shee mourned for her husband.

27 And when the mourning was past, Dauid sent and fet her to his house, and shee became his wife, and bare him a son: but the thing that Dauid had done † displeased the LORD.

CHAP. XII.

1 Nathans parable of the Ewe lambe, caused him to be his owne iudge. 7 Dauid reproued by Nathan, confesseth his sin, and is pardoned. 15 The child which is borne, sicknesh and dyeth for the child which is 24 Solomon is borne, and named Iedidiah. 26 Ioab taketh Rabbah, and sorteweth the people thereof.

AND the LORD sent Nathan vnto Dauid: and hee came vnto him, and said vnto him, There were two men in one city, the one rich, and the other poore.

2 The rich *man* had exceeding many flocks and herds.

3 But the poore *man* had nothing, saue one little ewe lambe, which he had bought and nourished vp: and it grew vp together with him, and with his children, it did eate of his owne † meat, and drunke of his owne cup, and lay in his bosome, and was vnto him as a daughter.

4 And there came a traueller vnto the rich man, and he spared to take of his owne flocke, and of his own herd to dresse for the wayfaring man that

come vnto him, but tooke the poore mans lambe, and dressed it for the man that was come to him.

5 And Dauids anger was greatly kindled against the man, and he said to Nathan, As the LORD liueth, the man that hath done this thing, ‖ shall surely die.

6 And he shall restore the lambe * foure fold, because he did this thing, and because he had no pity.

7 ¶ And Nathan said to Dauid, Thou art the man: thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I * annointed thee King ouer Israel, and I deliuered thee out of the hand of Saul,

8 And I gaue thee thy masters house, and thy masters wiues into thy bosome, and gaue thee the house of Israel, and of Iudah, and if that had been too little, I would moreouer haue giuen vnto thee, such and such things.

9 Wherefore hast thou despised the commandement of the LORD, to do euill in his sight? thou hast killed Vriah the Hittite with the sword: and hast taken his wife to bee thy wife, and hast slaine him with the sword of the children of Ammon.

10 Now therefore the sword shall neuer depart from thine house, because thou hast despised mee, and hast taken the wife of Vriah the Hittite to bee thy wife.

11 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will raise vp euill against thee out of thine owne house, and I will * take thy wiues before thine eyes, and giue *them* vnto thy neighbour, and he shall lie with thy wiues in the sight of this Sunne.

12 For thou didst *it* secretly: but I will doe this thing before all Israel, and before the Sunne.

13 And Dauid said to Nathan, * I haue sinned against the LORD. And Nathan said vnto Dauid, The LORD also hath put away thy sinne, thou shalt not die.

14 Howbeit, because by this deed thou hast giuen great occasion to the enemies of the LORD to blaspheme, the childe also that is borne vnto thee shall surely die.

15 ¶ And Nathan departed vnto his house: and the LORD strake the child that Vriahs wife bare vnto Dauid, and it was very sicke.

16 Dauid therefore besought God for the childe, and Dauid † fasted, and went in, and lay all night vpon the earth.

17 And the Elders of his house arose, *and went* to him, to raise him vp from the earth: but he would not, neither did he eate bread with them.

18 And it came to passe on the seuenth day, that the child died: and the seruants of Dauid feared to tell him that the child was dead: for they said, behold, while the child was yet aliue, we spake vnto him, and he would not hearken vnto our voyce: how will he then † vexe himselfe, if we tell him that the child is dead?

19 But when Dauid saw that his seruants whispered, Dauid perceiued that the child was dead: therefore Dauid said vnto his seruants, Is the child dead? and they said, He is dead.

20 Then Dauid arose from the earth, and washed, and annointed *himselfe*, and changed his apparell, and came into the house of the LORD, and worshipped: then he came to his owne house, and when hee required, they set bread before him, and he did eate.

21 Then said his seruants to him, What thing *is* this that thou hast done? thou didst fast and weepe for the child while it was aliue, but when the child was dead, thou didst rise and eate bread.

22 And he said, While the child was yet aliue, I fasted and wept: for I said, Who can tell, *whether* God will be gracious to me, that the child may liue?

23 But now he is dead, Wherefore should I fast? Can I bring him backe againe? I shall goe to him, but he shall not returne to me.

24 ¶ And Dauid comforted Bathsheba his wife, and went in vnto her, and lay with her: and * shee bare a sonne, and he called his name Solomon, and the LORD loued him. * Matth. 1.6.

25 And he sent by the hand of Nathan the Prophet, and * hee called his name ‖ Iedidiah, because of the LORD. * 1.Chro. 22.9.

26 ¶ And Ioab fought against Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and tooke the royall city. ‖ *That is, beloued of the Lord.*

27 And Ioab sent messengers to Dauid, and said, I haue fought against Rabbah, and haue taken the city of waters.

28 Now therefore gather the rest of the people together, and encampe against the city, and take it: lest I take the city, and † it be called after my name. † *Hebr. my name be called vpon it.*

29 And Dauid gathered all the people together, and went to Rabbah, and fought against it, and tooke it.

30 * And hee tooke their Kings crowne from off his head (the weight whereof *was* a talent of gold, with the precious stones) and it was *set* on Dauids head, and he brought foorth the spoyle of the city † in great abundance. * 1.Chro. 20.2. † *Hebr. very great.*

31 And hee brought foorth the people that *were* therein, and put *them* vnder sawes, and vnder Harrowes of iron, & vnder Axes of yron, and made them passe thorow the Bricke kilne: and thus did he vnto all the cities of the children of Ammon. So Dauid and all the people returned vnto Ierusalem.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Amnon louing Tamar, by Ionadabs counsell faining himselfe sicke, vanquisheth her. 15 He hateth her, and shamefully turneth her away. 19 Absalom entertaineth her, and concealeth his purpose. 23 At a sheepe shearing among all the Kings sonnes, he killeth Ammon. 30 Dauid grieuing at the newes, is comforted by Ionadab. 37 Absalom fleeth to Talmai at Geshur.

AND it came to passe after this, that Absalom the sonne of Dauid had a faire sister, whose name was Tamar: and Amnon the son of Dauid loued her.

2 And Amnon was so vexed, that he fell sicke for his sister Tamar: for she was a virgin, and † Amnon thought it hard for him to doe any thing to her. † *Hebr. it was marueilous, or hidden in the eies of Amnon.*

3 But Amnon had a friend whose name *was* Ionadab, the sonne of Shimeah, Dauids brother: and Ionadab *was* a very subtill man.

4 And hee said vnto him, Why *art* thou, being the Kings sonne, † leane from day to day? Wilt thou not tell me? And Amnon said vnto him, I loue Tamar my brother Absaloms sister. † *Hebr. thinne.*

5 And Ionadab said vnto him, Lay thee downe on thy bed, and make thy selfe sicke: and when thy father commeth to see thee, say vnto him, I pray thee let my sister Tamar come, and giue me meate, and dresse the meate in my sight, that I may see *it*, and eate *it* at her hand. † *Hebr. morning by morning.*

6 ¶ So Amnon lay downe, and made himselfe sicke: and when the King was come to see him, Amnon said vnto the King, I pray thee, let Tamar my sister come, and make mee a couple of cakes in my sight, that I may eate at her hand.

7 Then Dauid sent home to Tamar, saying, Go now to thy brother Amnons house, and dresse him meate.

8 So Tamar went to her brother Amnons house, (and he was laid downe) and shee tooke ‖ flowre and kneaded *it*, and made cakes in his sight, and did bake the cakes. ‖ *Or, paste*

9 And she tooke a panne, and powred *them* out before him, but he refused to eate: And Amnon said, Haue out all men from mee: and they went out euery man from him.

10 And Amnon said vnto Tamar, Bring the meat into the chamber, that I may eate of thine hand. And Tamar tooke the cakes which she had made, and brought *them* into the chamber to Amnon her brother.

11 And when she had brought *them* vnto him to eate, he tooke hold of her, and said vnto her, Come lie with me my sister.

12 And she answered him, Nay, my brother, doe not † force me: for * † no such thing ought to bee done in Israel, doe not thou this folly.

13 And I, whither shall I cause my shame to goe? and as for thee, thou shalt be as one of the fooles in Israel: now therefore, I pray thee, speake vnto the King, for he will not withhold me from thee.

14 Howbeit, hee would not hearken vnto her voyce, but being stronger then she, forced her, and lay with her.

15 ¶ Then Amnon hated her † exceedingly, so that the hatred wherewith he hated her, was greater then the loue wherewith hee had loued her: And Amnon said vnto her, Arise, be gone.

16 And she said vnto him, there is no cause: this euill in sending me away, is greater then the other that thou didst vnto me; but hee would not hearken vnto her.

17 Then he called his seruants that ministred vnto him, and said, Put now this *woman* out from me, and bolt the doore after her.

18 And she had a garment of diuers colours vpon her: for with such robes were the Kings daughters that were virgines, apparelled. Then his seruant brought her out, and bolted the doore after her.

19 ¶ And Tamar put ashes on her head, and rent her garment of diuers colours that was on her, and laid her hand on her head, and went on crying.

20 And Absalom her brother said vnto her, Hath Amnon thy brother been with thee? but hold now thy peace, my sister, hee is thy brother, † regard not this thing. So Tamar remained † desolate in her brother Absaloms house.

21 ¶ But when King Dauid heard of all these things, he was very wroth.

22 And Absalom spake vnto his brother Amnon neither good nor bad: for Absalom hated Amnon, because he had forced his sister Tamar.

23 ¶ And it came to passe after two full yeeres, that Absalom had sheepe shearers in Baal-Hazor, which is beside Ephraim: and Absalom inuited all the Kings sonnes.

24 And Absalom came to the King and said, Behold, now thy seruant hath sheepe shearers, Let the King, I beseech thee, and his seruants, goe with thy seruant.

25 And the King said to Absalom, Nay, my sonne, let vs not all now goe, lest we be chargeable vnto thee. And he pressed him: howbeit, hee would not goe, but blessed him.

26 Then said Absalom, If not, I pray thee, let my brother Amnon goe with vs. And the King said vnto him, Why should he goe with thee?

27 But Absalom pressed him, that hee let Amnon and all the Kings sonnes goe with him.

28 ¶ Now Absalom had commanded his seruants, saying, Marke ye now, when Amnons heart is merry with wine, and when I say vnto you, Smite Amnon, then kill him, feare not: ‖ haue not I commanded you? be couragious, and be † valiant.

29 And the seruants of Absalom did vnto Amnon as Absalom had commanded: then all the Kings sonnes arose, and euery man † gate him vp vpon his mule, and fled.

30 ¶ And it came to passe while they were in the way, that tidings came to Dauid, saying, Absalom hath slaine all the Kings sonnes, and there is not one of them left.

31 Then the King arose, and tare his garments, and lay on the earth: and all his seruants stood by with their clothes rent.

32 And Ionadab the sonne of Shimeah, Dauids brother, answered, and said, Let not my lord suppose that they haue slaine all the young men the Kings sonnes, for Amnon onely is dead: for by the † appointment of Absalom this hath been ‖ determined from the day that he forced his sister Tamar.

33 Now therefore let not my lord the King take the thing to his heart, to thinke that all the Kings sonnes are dead: for Amnon onely is dead.

34 But Absalom fled: and the young man that kept the watch, lift vp his eyes and looked, and behold, there came much people by the way of the hill side behind him.

35 And Ionadab said vnto the King, Behold, the Kings sonnes come: † as thy seruant said, so it is.

36 And it came to passe assoone as he had made an end of speaking, that behold, the Kings sonnes came, and lift vp their voyce and wept: and the King also and all his seruants wept † very sore.

37 ¶ But Absalom fled and went to Talmai the sonne of ‖ Ammihud, King of Geshur: and Dauid mourned for his sonne euery day.

38 So Absalom fled, and went to Geshur, and was there three yeeres.

39 And *the soule of* King Dauid ‖ longed to goe forth vnto Absalom: for hee was comforted concerning Amnon, seeing he was dead.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Ioab subborning a widow of Tekoah hath to inclose the Kings heart to Ioab how Absalom bringeth him to Ierusalem. 25 Absaloms comelinesse, and children. 31 After two yeeres, Absalom by Ioab is brought into the Kings presence.

NOw Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah, perceiued that the Kings heart *was* toward Absalom.

2 And Ioab sent to Tekoah, and fetched thence a wise woman, & said vnto her, I pray thee, feigne thy selfe to be a mourner, & put on now mourning apparell, & anoint not thy selfe with oyle, but be as a woman that had a long time mourned for the dead.

3 And come to the King, and speake on this manner vnto him: so Ioab put the words in her mouth.

4 ¶ And when the woman of Tekoah spake to the King, she fell on her face to the ground, and did obeisance, and said, † Helpe O King.

5 And the King said vnto her, What ailest thou? And she answered, I am indeed a widow woman, and mine husband is dead.

6 And thy handmaid had two sons, and they two stroue together in the field, and there was none to part them, but the one smote the other, & slew him.

7 And behold, the whole family is risen against thine handmaide, and they said, Deliuer him that smote his brother, that we may kill him for the life of his brother whom he slew, and we will destroy the heire also: and so they shall quench my coale which is left, and shall not leaue to my husband neither name nor remainder † vpon the earth.

8 And the King said vnto the woman, Go to thine house, and I wil giue charge concerning thee.

9 And the woman of Tekoah said vnto the

---

† *Helr. humble me.*
* Leuit. 18.9.
† *Hebr. it ought not so to be done.*
† *Hebr. with great hatred greatly.*
† *Helr. set not thine heart.*
† *Hebr. and desolate.*
‖ *Or, will you not, since I haue commanded you?*
† *Hebr. sonnes of valour.*
† *Hebr. and mourned.*
† *Hebr. saue.*
‖ *Hebr. was consumed.*
† *Hebr. very much.*
† *Hebr. that there may not remaine to my husband neither name nor remainder vpon the earth.*

My lord, O King, the iniquitie *be* on me, and on my fathers house: and the King and his throne, *be* guiltlesse.

10 And the King said, Whosoeuer *saith* ought vnto thee, bring him to me, and he shall not touch thee any more.

11 Then said shee, I pray thee, let the King remember the LORD thy God, † that thou wouldest not suffer the reuengers of blood to destroy any more, lest they destroy my sonne. And he said, As the LORD liueth, there shall not one haire of thy sonne fall to the earth.

12 Then the woman said, Let thine handmaid, I pray thee, speake one word vnto my lord the king. And he said, Say on.

13 And the woman said, Wherefore thou hast thou thought such a thing against the people of God? For the King doth speake this thing as one which is faultie, in that the King doth not fetch home againe his banished.

14 For we must needs die, and are as water spilt on the ground, which cannot bee gathered vp again: ‖ neither doth God respect any person, yet doth hee deuise meanes, that his banished bee not expelled from him.

15 Now therefore that I am come to speake of this thing vnto my lord the King, *it is*, because the people haue made me afraid: and thy handmaide said, I will now speake vnto the King, it may be that the king will performe § requeſt of his handmaid.

16 For the King will heare, to deliuer his handmaide out of the hand of the man *that would* destroy me, and my sonne together out of the inheritance of God.

17 Then thine handmaid said, The word of my lord the King shall now be † comfortable: for as an Angel of God, so *is* my lord the King † to discerne good and bad: therefore the LORD thy God will be with thee.

18 Then the King answered, and said vnto the woman? Hide not from me, I pray thee, the thing that I shall aske thee. And the woman said, Let my lord the King now speake.

19 And the King said, Is not the hand of Ioab with thee in all this? And the woman answered, and said, As thy soule liueth, my lord the King, none can turne to the right hand or to the left, from ought that my lord the King hath spoken: for thy seruant Ioab, he bade mee, and he put all these words in the mouth of thine handmaid:

20 To fetch about this forme of speech hath thy seruant Ioab done this thing: and my lord *is* wise, according to the wisedome of an Angel of God, to know all things that *are* in the earth.

21 ¶ And the King said vnto Ioab, Behold, now, I haue done this thing: goe therefore, bring the young man Absalom againe.

22 And Ioab fell to the ground on his face, and bowed himselfe, and † thanked the King: and Ioab said, To day thy seruant knoweth that I haue found grace in thy sight, my lord, O King, in that the king hath fulfilled the requeſt of ‖ his seruant.

23 So Ioab arose, and went to Gethur, and brought Absalom to Ierusalem.

24 And the King said, Let him turne to his owne house, and let him not see my face. So Absalom returned to his owne house, & saw not the kings face.

25 ¶ † But in all Israel there was none to bee so much praised as Absalom, for his beauty: from the sole of his foote, euen to the crowne of his head, there was no blemish in him.

26 And when hee polled his head, (for it was at euery yeeres end that hee polled it: because *the haire* was heauy on him, therefore he polled it,) hee weighed the haire of his head at two hundred shekels, after the Kings weight.

27 And vnto Absalom there were borne three sonnes and one daughter, whose name was Tamar: the was a woman of a faire countenance.

28 ¶ So Absalom dwelt two full yeeres in Ierusalem, and saw not the Kings face.

29 Therefore Absalom sent for Ioab to haue sent him to the King, but hee would not come to him: and when he sent againe the second time, hee would not come.

30 Therefore hee said vnto his seruants, See, Ioabs field is † neere mine, and he hath barley there: goe and set it on fire: and Absaloms seruants set the field on fire.

† *Hebr. neere my place.*

31 Then Ioab arose, and came to Absalom vnto his house, and said vnto him, Wherefore haue thy seruants set my field on fire?

32 And Absalom answered Ioab, Behold, I sent vnto thee, saying, Come hither, that I may send thee to the King, to say, Wherefore am I come from Geshur? It had been good for me *to haue been* there still: now therefore let mee see the Kings face: and if there be any iniquitie in me, let him kill me.

33 So Ioab came to the King and told him: and when hee had called for Absalom, hee came to the king, and bowed himselfe on his face to the ground before the King, and the King kissed Absalom.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Absalom by faire speeches and courtesies, stealeth the hearts of Israel.* 7 *Vnder pretence of a vow, hee obtaineth leaue to goe to Hebron.* 10 *He maketh there a great conſpiracy.* 13 *Dauid vpon the newes fleeth from Ierusalem.* 19 *Ittai would not leaue him.* 23 *Zadok & Abiathar are sent backe with the Arke.* 30 *Dauid and his company goe vp Mount Olivet weeping.* 31 *Hee curseth Ahitophels counsell.* 32 *Hushai is sent backe with instructions.*

AND it came to passe after this, that Absalom prepared him charets and horses, and fifty men to run before him.

2 And Absalom rose vp early, and stood beside the way of the gate, and *it was so*, that when any man that had a controuersie, † came to the King for iudgement, then Absalom called vnto him, and said, Of what city *art* thou? And he said, Thy seruant is of one of the tribes of Israel.

† *Hebr. to come.*

3 And Absalom said vnto him, See, thy matters *are* good and right, but there is ‖ no man *deputed* of the King to heare thee.

‖ *Or, none will heare you from the King.*

4 Absalom said moreouer, O that I were made Iudge in the land, that euery man which hath any suit or cause, might come to mee, and I would doe him iustice.

5 And it was so, that when any man came nigh to him, to doe him obeisance, he put forth his hand, and tooke him and kissed him.

6 And on this maner did Absalom to all Israel, that came to the King for iudgement: so Absalom stole the hearts of the men of Israel.

7 ¶ And it came to passe after fortie yeeres, that Absalom said vnto the King, I pray thee, let me goe and pay my vow which I haue vowed vnto the LORD in Hebron.

8 For thy seruant vowed a vow while I abode at Geshur in Syria, saying, If the LORD shall bring me againe indeed to Ierusalem, then will I serue the LORD.

9 And the King said vnto him, Goe in peace. So he arose, and went to Hebron.

10 ¶ But

10 ¶ But Abſalom *ſent* ſpies throughout all the tribes of Iſrael, ſaying, Aſſoone as yee heare the ſound of the trumpet, then yee ſhall ſay, Abſalom reigneth in Hebron.

11 And with Abſalom went two hundred men out of Ieruſalem that were called and they went in their ſimplicity, and they knew not any thing.

12 And Abſalom ſent for Ahitophel the Gilonite, Dauids counſeller from his city, *euen* from Giloh, where he offered ſacrifice: and the conſpiracie was ſtrong, for the people increaſed continually with Abſalom.

13 ¶ And there came a meſſenger to Dauid, ſaying, The hearts of the men of Iſrael are after Abſalom.

14 And Dauid ſaid vnto all his ſeruants that *were* with him at Ieruſalem, Ariſe, and let vs flee; for we ſhall not *elſe* eſcape from Abſalom: make ſpeed to depart, leſt he ouertake vs ſuddenly, and † bring euill vpon vs, and ſmite the city with the edge of the ſword.

† *Hebr. thruſt.*

15 And the Kings ſeruants ſaid vnto the King, Behold, thy ſeruants *are ready to do* whatſoeuer my lord the King ſhall † appoint.

† *Hebr. chuſe.*

16 And the King went forth, and all his houſhold † after him: And the King left ten women which were concubines to keepe the houſe.

† *Hebr. at his feete.*

17 And the King went foorth, and all the people after him, and tarried in a place that was farre off.

18 And all his ſeruants paſſed on beſide him: and and all the Cherethites, and all the Pelethites, and all the Gittites, ſixe hundred men, which came after him from Gath, paſſed on before the King.

19 ¶ Then ſaid the King to Ittai the Gittite, Wherefore goeſt thou alſo with vs? returne to thy place, and abide with the King: for thou art a ſtranger, and alſo an exile.

20 Whereas thou cameſt *but* yeſterday, ſhould I this day † make thee go vp and downe with vs? Seeing I go whither I may, returne thou, and take backe thy brethren: mercy and truth *be* with thee.

† *Hebr. make thee wander in going.*

21 And Ittai anſwered the King, and ſaid, As the LORD liueth, and as my lord the King liueth, ſurely in what place my lord the King ſhall be, whether in death or life, euen there alſo will thy ſeruant be.

22 And Dauid ſaid to Ittai, goe and paſſe ouer. And Ittai the Gittite paſſed ouer, and all his men, and all the little ones that *were* with him.

23 And all the countrey wept with a loud voice, and all the people paſſed ouer: the King alſo himſelfe paſſed ouer the brooke ‖ Kidron, and all the people paſſed ouer toward the way of the wildernes.

‖ *Called Ioh.* 18. 1 *Cedron.*

24 ¶ And loe, Zadok alſo, and all the Lenites *were* with him, bearing the Arke of the Conenant of God, and they ſet downe the Arke of God; and Abiathar went vp, vntill all the people had done paſſing out of the city.

25 And the King ſaid vnto Zadok, Carry back the Arke of God into the city: If I ſhall find fauour in the eyes of the LORD, he will bring me againe, and ſhew me *both* it, and his habitation.

26 But if he thus ſay, I haue no delight in thee: behold, heere am I, let him doe to mee, as ſeemeth good *vnto him.*

27 The King ſaid alſo vnto Zadok the Prieſt, * Art not thou a Seer? Returne into the city in peace, and your two ſonnes with you, Ahimaaz thy ſonne, and Ionathan the ſonne of Abiathar.

* 1. Sam. 9. 9.

28 See, I will tary in the Plaine of the wildernes, vntill there come word from you to certifie me.

29 Zadok therfore, and Abiathar carried the Arke of God againe to Ieruſalem: and they tarried there.

30 ¶ And Dauid went vp by the aſcent of *mount* Oliuet, † and wept as he went vp, and had his head couered, and hee went bareſoot, and all the people that *was* with him, couered euery man his head, and they went vp weeping as they went vp.

31 ¶ And *one* told Dauid, ſaying, Ahitophel is among the conſpirators with Abſalom: And Dauid ſaid, O LORD, I pray thee, turne the counſell of Ahitophel into fooliſhneſſe.

32 ¶ And it came to paſſe, that *when* Dauid was come to the top *of the mount*, where he worſhipped God, behold, Huſhai the Archite came to meet him with his coat rent, and earth vpon his head:

33 Vnto whom Dauid ſaid, If thou paſſeſt on with me, then thou ſhalt be a burden vnto me:

34 But if thou returne vnto the city, and ſay to Abſalom, I will be thy ſeruant, O King, as I haue *beene* thy fathers ſeruant hitherto, ſo will I now alſo be thy ſeruant: then mayeſt thou for me defeat the counſell of Ahitophel.

35 And *haſt thou* not there with thee Zadok and Abiathar the Prieſts? therefore it ſhalbe, that what thing ſoeuer thou ſhalt heare out of ſ Kings houſe, thou ſhalt tell *it* to Zadok & Abiathar the Prieſts.

36 Behold, *they haue* there with them their two ſonnes, Ahimaaz Zadoks *ſonne*, and Ionathan Abiathars *ſonne*: and by them yee ſhall ſend vnto me euery thing that ye can heare.

37 So Huſhai Dauids friend came into the city, and Abſalom came into Ieruſalem.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Ziba by preſents and falſe ſuggeſtions, obtaineth his maſters inheritance. 5 At Bahurim Shimei curſeth Dauid. 9 Dauid with patience abſtaineth and reſtraineth others from reuenge. 15 Huſhai inſinuateth himſelfe into Abſaloms counſell. 20 Ahitophels counſell.

AND when Dauid was a little paſt the top of the hill, behold, Ziba the ſeruant of Mephiboſheth met him with a couple of aſſes ſadled, and vpon them two hundred *loaues* of bread, and an hundred bunches of raiſins, and an hundred of Summer fruit, and a bottle of wine.

2 And the King ſaid vnto Ziba, What meaneſt thou by theſe? And Ziba ſaid, The aſſes be for the kings houſhold to ride on, and the bread and Summer fruit for the young men to eate, and the wine, that ſuch as be faint in the wilderneſſe may drinke.

3 And the King ſaid, and where is thy maſters ſonne? And Ziba ſaid vnto the King, Behold, he abideth at Ieruſalem: for hee ſaid, To day ſhall the houſe of Iſrael reſtore me ſ kingdome of my father.

4 Then ſaid the King to Ziba, Behold, thine are all that pertained vnto Mephiboſheth. And Ziba ſaid, † I humbly beſeech thee *that* I may find grace in thy ſight, my lord, O King.

5 ¶ And when King Dauid came to Bahurim, behold, thence came out a man of the family of the houſe of Saul, whoſe name was Shimei, the ſonne of Gera: ‖ he came forth, and curſed ſtill as he came.

6 And he caſt ſtones at Dauid, and at all the ſeruants of King Dauid: and all the people, and all the mighty men were on his right hand, and on his left.

7 And thus ſaid Shimei when hee curſed, Come out, come out thou † bloody man, and thou man of Belial:

8 The LORD hath returned vpon thee all the blood of the houſe of Saul, in whoſe ſtead thou haſt reigned, and the LORD hath deliuered the kingdome into the hand of Abſalom thy ſonne: and † behold, thou *art taken* to thy miſchiefe, becauſe thou *art* a bloody man.

9 ¶ Then ſaid Abiſhai the ſonne of Zeruiah vnto

vnto the King, * Why should this dead dog curse my lord the King, let me goe ouer, I pray thee, and take off his head.

10 And the King said, What haue I to doe with you, ye sons of Zeruiah? so let him curse, because the LORD hath said to him, Curse Dauid. Who shall then say, Wherefore hast thou done so?

11 And Dauid said to Abishai, and to all his seruants, Behold, my son which came forth of my bowels, seeketh my life: how much more now *may* this Beniamite *doe it?* let him alone, and let him curse: for the LORD hath bidden him.

12 It may be that the LORD will looke on mine affliction, and that the LORD will requite good for his cursing this day.

13 And as Dauid and his men went by the way, Shimei went along on the hilles side ouer against him, and cursed as he went, and threw stones at him, and † cast dust.

14 And the King, and all the people that were with him, came weary, & refreshed themselues there.

15 ¶ And Absalom, and all the people, the men of Israel came to Ierusalem, and Ahitophel with him.

16 And it came to passe when Hushai the Archite, Dauids friend, was come to Absalom, that Hushai said vnto Absalom, † God saue the King, God saue the King.

17 And Absalom said to Hushai, *Is* this thy kindnesse to thy friend? Why wentest thou not with thy friend?

18 And Hushai said vnto Absalom, Nay, but whom the LORD, and this people, and all the men of Israel chuse, his will I be, and with him will I abide.

19 And againe, whom should I serue? should I not *serue* in the presence of his son? as I haue serued in thy fathers presence, so will I be in thy presence.

20 ¶ Then said Absalom to Ahithophel, Giue counsell among you what we shall doe.

21 And Ahithophel said vnto Absalom, Go in vnto thy fathers concubines, which hee hath left to keepe the house, and all Israel shall heare that thou art abhorred of thy father, then shall the hands of all that are with thee be strong.

22 So they spread Absalom a tent vpon the top of the house, and Absalom went in vnto his fathers concubines, in the sight of all Israel.

23 And the counsel of Ahithophel which he counselled in those dayes, was as if a man had enquired at the † Oracle of God: so *was* all the counsell of Ahithophel, both with Dauid and with Absalom.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Ahithophels counsell is ouerthrowen by Hushai, according to Gods appointment.* 25 *Secret intelligence is sent to Dauid.* 23 *Ahithophel hangeth himselfe.* 25 *Amasa is made captaine.* 27 *Dauid at Mahanaim is furnished with prouision.*

MOreouer, Ahithophel said vnto Absalom, Let me now chuse out twelue thousand men, and I will arise and pursue after Dauid this night.

2 And I will come vpon him while he is weary, and weake handed, and will make him afraid: and all the people that are with him, shal flee, and I will smite the King onely.

3 And I will bring backe all the people vnto thee: the man whom thou seekest, *is* as if all returned: so all the people shalbe in peace.

4 And the saying † pleased Absalom well, and all the Elders of Israel.

5 Then said Absalom, Call now Hushai the Archite also, and let vs heare likewise † what he saith.

6 And when Hushai was come to Absalom, Absalom spake vnto him, saying, Ahithophel hath spoken after this manner, shall we do after his † saying? if not, speake thou.

7 And Hushai said vnto Absalom, The counsell that Ahithophel hath † giuen, *is* not good at this time.

8 For (said Hushai) thou knowest thy father and his men, that they *be* mighty men, and they *be* † chafed in their minds as a beare robbed of her whelpes in the field: and thy father *is* a man of war, and will not lodge with the people.

9 Behold, hee is hid now in some pit, or in some *other* place: and it will come to passe when some of them be † ouerthrowen at the first, that whosoeuer heareth it, will say, There is a slaughter among the people that follow Absalom.

10 And he also *that is* valiant, whose heart *is* as the heart of a Lyon, shall vtterly melt: for all Israel know that thy father is a mighty man, and they which be with him *are* valiant men.

11 Therefore I counsell that all Israel be generally gathered vnto thee, from Dan euen to Beersheba, as the sand that *is* by the sea for multitude, and † that thou goe to battell in thine owne person.

12 So shall wee come vpon him in some place where he shalbe found, and we will light vpon him as the dew falleth on the ground: and of him and of all the men that *are* with him, there shall not be left so much as one.

13 Moreouer, if he be gotten into a city, then shall all Israel bring ropes to that city, and we will draw it into the riuer, vntill there be not one small stone found there.

14 And Absalom, and all the men of Israel said, The counsel of Hushai the Archite, *is* better then the counsell of Ahithophel: for the LORD had † appointed to defeat the good counsell of Ahithophel, to the intent that the LORD might bring euill vpon Absalom.

15 ¶ Then said Hushai to Zadok and to Abiathar the Priests, Thus and thus did Ahithophel counsell Absalom and the Elders of Israel, and thus and thus haue I counselled.

16 Now therefore send quickly, and tell Dauid, saying, Lodge not this night in the plaines of the wildernesse, but speedily passe ouer, lest the King be swallowed vp, and all the people that are with him.

17 Now Ionathan and Ahimaaz stayed by En-rogel: (for they might not be seene to come into the city) and a wench went and told them: and they went and told King Dauid.

18 Neuertheless, a lad saw them, and told Absalom: but they went both of them away quickly, and came to a mans house in Bahurim, which had a well in his court, whither they went downe.

19 And the woman tooke and spread a couering ouer the wels mouth, and spread ground corne thereon; and the thing was not knowne.

20 And when Absaloms seruants came to the woman to the house, they said, Where *is* Ahimaaz and Ionathan? And the woman said vnto them, They be gone ouer the brooke of water. And when they had sought, and could not find *them*, they returned to Ierusalem.

21 And it came to passe, after they were departed, that they came vp out of the wel, and went and told King Dauid, and said vnto Dauid, Arise, and passe quickly ouer the water: for thus hath Ahithophel counselled against you.

22 Then Dauid arose, and all the people that were with him, and they passed ouer Iordan: by the morning light there lacked not one of them that was not gone ouer Iordan.

23 ¶ And

* Heb. word.
† Hebr. counselled
† Hebr. bitter of soule.
† Hebr. fallen.
† Hebr. that thy face or presence goe, &c.
† Hebr. commanded.

23 ¶ And when Ahitophel ſaw that his counſell was not † followed, he ſadled *his* aſſe, and aroſe, and gate him home to his houſe, to his city, and † put his houſhold in order, and hanged himſelfe, and died, and was buried in the ſepulchre of his father.

† *Heb.* done. † *Heb.* gaue charge concerning his houſe.

24 Then Dauid came to Mahanaim: and Abſalom paſſed ouer Iordan, hee, and all the men of Iſrael with him.

25 ¶ And Abſalom made Amaſa captaine of the hoſte in ſtead of Ioab: which Amaſa *was* a mans ſon whoſe name *was* Ithra an Iſraelite, that went in to Abigail the daughter of Nahaſh, ſiſter to Zeruiah Ioabs mother.

26 So Iſrael and Abſalom pitched in the land of Gilead.

27 ¶ And it came to paſſe, when Dauid was come to Mahanaim, that Shobi the ſonne of Nahaſh of Rabbah, of the children of Ammon, and Machir the ſon of Ammiel of Lodebar, and Barzillai the Gileadite, of Rogelim,

28 Brought beds, and ‖ baſins, and earthen veſſels, and wheat, and barley, and floure, and parched corne, and beanes, and lentiles, and parched *pulſe*,

‖ *Or*, cups.

29 And hony, and butter, and ſheepe, and cheeſe of kine for Dauid, and for the people that were with him to eat: for they ſaid, The people *is* hungry and weary, and thirſty in the wilderneſſe.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Dauid viewing the armies in their march, giueth them charge of Abſalom. 6 The Iſraelites are ſore ſmitten in the wood of Ephraim. 9 Abſalom hanging in an oake, is ſlain by Ioab, and caſt into a pit. 18 Abſaloms place. 19 Ahimaaz and Cuſhi bring tidings to Dauid. 33 Dauid mourneth for Abſalom.

AND Dauid numbred the people that *were* with him, and ſet captaines of thouſands, and captaines of hundreds ouer them.

2 And Dauid ſent foorth a third part of the people vnder the hand of Ioab, and a third part vnder the hand of Abiſhai the ſon of Zeruiah, Ioabs brother, and a third part vnder the hand of Ittai the Gittite: and the King ſaid vnto the people, I will ſurely goe foorth with you my ſelfe alſo.

3 But the people anſwered, Thou ſhalt not goe forth: for if we flee away, they will not care for vs, neither if halfe of vs die will they † care for vs: but *now thou art* † worth ten thouſand of vs: therefore now *it is* better that thou † ſuccor vs out of the city.

† *Heb.* ſet their heart on vs. † *Hebr.* as tenne thouſand of vs. † *Hebr.* be to ſuccour.

4 And the King ſaid vnto them, What ſeemeth you beſt, I will doe. And the King ſtood by the gate ſide, and all the people came out by hundreds, and by thouſands.

5 And the King commanded Ioab and Abiſhai, and Ittai, ſaying, *Deale* gently for my ſake with the young man, *euen* with Abſalom. And all the people heard when the King gaue all the captaines charge concerning Abſalom.

6 ¶ So the people went out into the field againſt Iſrael: and the battell was in the wood of Ephraim.

7 Where the people of Iſrael were ſlaine before the ſeruants of Dauid, and there was there a great ſlaughter that day of twenty thouſand *men*.

8 For the battell was there ſcattered ouer the face of all the countrey: and the wood † deuoured more people that day, then the ſword deuoured.

† *Hebr.* multiplied to deuour.

9 ¶ And Abſalom met the ſeruants of Dauid; and Abſalom rode vpon a mule, and the mule went vnder the thicke boughes of a great oake, and his head caught hold of the oake, and hee was taken vp betweene the heauen and the earth, and the mule that *was* vnder him, went away.

10 And a certaine man ſaw *it*, and told Ioab, and ſaid, Behold, I ſaw Abſalom hanged in an oake.

11 And Ioab ſaid vnto the man that told him, And behold, thou ſaweſt *him*, and why didſt thou not ſmite him there to the ground, and I would haue giuen thee ten *ſhekels* of ſiluer, and a girdle?

12 And the man ſaid vnto Ioab, Though I ſhould † receiue a thouſand *ſhekels* of ſiluer in mine hand, *yet* would I not put foorth mine hand againſt the Kings ſon: for in our hearing the King charged thee and Abiſhai, and Ittai, ſaying, † Beware that none *touch* the young man Abſalom.

† Beware.

13 Otherwiſe, I ſhould haue wrought falſhood againſt mine *owne* life; for there is no matter hid from the King, and thou thy ſelfe wouldeſt ſet *thy ſelfe* againſt *me*.

14 Then ſaid Ioab, I may not tarry thus † with thee. And hee tooke three darts in his hand, and thruſt them thorow the heart of Abſalom, while he was yet aliue, in the † midſt of the oake.

† Hebr. in the heart.

15 And ten young men that bare Ioabs armour, compaſſed about, and ſmote Abſalom, and ſlew him.

16 And Ioab blew the trumpet, and the people returned from purſuing after Iſrael: for Ioab held backe the people.

17 And they tooke Abſalom, and caſt him into a great pit in the wood, and laid a very great heape of ſtones vpon him: and all Iſrael fled euery one to his tent.

18 ¶ Now Abſalom in his life time had taken and reared vp for himſelfe a pillar which *is* in the Kings dale: for hee ſaid, I haue no ſon to keepe my name in remembrance: and hee called the pillar after his owne name, and it is called vnto this day, Abſaloms place.

19 ¶ Then ſaid Ahimaaz the ſon of Zadok, Let me now run, and beare the King tidings, how that the LORD hath † auenged him of his enemies.

† Hebr. iudged.

20 And Ioab ſaid vnto him, Thou ſhalt not † beare tidings this day, but thou ſhalt beare tidings another day: but this day thou ſhalt beare no tidings, becauſe the Kings ſonne is dead.

† Hebr. beare good tidings.

21 Then ſaid Ioab to Cuſhi, Goe tell the King what thou haſt ſeene. And Cuſhi bowed himſelfe vnto Ioab, and ran.

22 Then ſaid Ahimaaz the ſonne of Zadok yet againe to Ioab, but † howſoeuer, let me, I pray thee, alſo run after Cuſhi. And Ioab ſaid, Wherefore wilt thou run, my ſon, ſeeing that thou haſt no tidings ‖ ready?

† Hebr. howſoeuer it be. ‖ Hebr. for the finding of.

23 But howſoeuer (*ſaid he*) let me run: And he ſaid vnto him, Run. Then Ahimaaz ran by the way of the plaine, and outran Cuſhi.

24 And Dauid ſate betweene the two gates: and the watchman went vp to the roofe ouer the gate of the wall, and lift vp his eyes, and looked, and behold, a man running alone.

25 And the watchman cryed, and told the King. And the King ſaid, If he *be* alone, *there is* tidings in his mouth. And he came apace, and drew neere.

26 And the watchman ſaw another man running: and the watchman called vnto the porter, and ſaid, Behold, *another* man running alone. And the King ſaid, He alſo bringeth tidings.

27 And the watchman ſaid, † Mee thinketh the running of the foremoſt is like the running of Ahimaaz the ſon of Zadok. And the King ſaid, He is a good man, and commeth with good tidings.

† Hebr. The running of the firſt is like the running of Ahimaaz.

28 And Ahimaaz called, and ſaid vnto the King, ‖ All is well. And he fell downe to the earth vpon his face before the King, and ſaid, Bleſſed *be* the LORD thy God, which hath † deliuered vp the

‖ Hebr. Peace. † Hebr. ſhut vp.

men that lift vp their hand against my lord the King.

39 And the king said, † Is the young man Absalom safe? And Ahimaaz answered, When Ioab sent the Kings seruant, and me thy seruant, I saw a great tumult, but I knew not what it was.

30 And the King said vnto him, Turne aside, and stand here. And he turned aside, and stood still.

31 And behold, Cushi came, and Cushi said, † Tidings, my lord the King: for the LORD hath auenged thee this day of all them that rose vp against thee:

32 And the King said vnto Cushi, Is the young man Absalom safe? And Cushi answered, The enemies of my lord the King, and all that rise against thee to doe thee hurt, be as that yong man is.

33 ¶ And the King was much moued, and went vp to the chamber ouer the gate, and wept: and as he went, thus he said, O my son Absalom, my sonne, my sonne Absalom: would God I had died for thee, O Absalom, my sonne, my sonne.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Ioab casteth the King to cease his mourning. 9 The Israelites are earnest to bring the king backe, 11 Dauid sendeth to the Priests to incite them of Iudah 18 Shimei is pardoned. 24 Mephibosheth excused. 32 Barzillai dismissed. Chimham his sonne is taken into the Kings family. 41 The Israelites expostulate with Iudah for bringing home the King without them.

AND it was told Ioab, Behold, the king weepeth and mourneth for Absalom.

2 And the † victory that day was turned into mourning vnto all the people: for the people heard say that day, how the king was grieued for his son.

3 And the people gate them by stealth that day into the city, as people being ashamed, steale away when they flee in battell.

4 But the King couered his face, and the King cried with a loud voyce, O my sonne Absalom, O Absalom my sonne, my sonne.

5 And Ioab came into the house to the King, and said, Thou hast shamed this day the faces of all thy seruants, which this day haue saued thy life, and the liues of thy sonnes, and of thy daughters, and the liues of thy wiues, and the liues of thy concubines,

6 † In that thou louest thine enemies and hatest thy friends: for thou hast declared this day, † that thou regardest neither princes nor seruants: for this day I perceiue, that if Absalom had liued, and all we had dyed this day, then it had pleased thee well.

7 Now therefore arise, Goe forth, and speake comfortably vnto thy seruants: for I sweare by the LORD, if thou goe not forth, there will not tary one with thee this night, and that will be worse vnto thee then all the euill that befell thee from thy youth vntill now.

8 Then the King arose, and sate in the gate: and they told vnto all the people, saying, Behold, the King doth sit in the gate: and all the people came before the King: for Israel had fled euery man to his tent.

9 ¶ And all the people were at strife throughout all the tribes of Israel, saying, The King saued vs out of the hand of our enemies, and hee deliuered vs out of the hand of the Philistines, and now he is fled out of the land for Absalom.

10 And Absalom whom wee anointed ouer vs is dead in battell: now therefore why † speake ye not a word of bringing the King backe.

11 ¶ And king Dauid sent to Zadok, and to Abiathar the Priest, saying, Speake vnto the Elders of Iudah, saying, Why are yee the last to bring the King backe to his house? (seeing the speech of all Israel is come to the King, euen to his house.)

12 Yee are my brethren, ye are my bones and my flesh: wherefore then are ye the last to bring backe the King?

13 And say yee to Amasa, Art thou not of my bone, and of my flesh? God doe so to me, and more also if thou be not captaine of the hoste before me continually in the roome of Ioab.

14 And he bowed the heart of all the men of Iudah, euen as the heart of one man, so that they sent this word vnto the King, Returne thou, and all thy seruants.

15 So the King returned, and came to Iordane: and Iudah came to Gilgal to goe to meet the King, to conduct the King ouer Iordane.

16 ¶ And * Shimei the sonne of Gera, a Beniamite, which was of Bahurim, hasted and came down with the men of Iudah, to meet king Dauid. * 1. Kings 2.8.

17 And there were a thousand men of Beniamin with him, and * Ziba the seruant of the house of Saul, and his fifteene sons, and his twenty seruants, with him, and they went ouer Iordan before the King. * Chap. 16.1.

18 And there went ouer a ferry boat to carry ouer the kings houshold, and to doe † what he thought good: and Shimei the son of Gera fell downe before the King as he was come ouer Iordan, † Hebr. the good in his eyes

19 And said vnto the King, Let not my lord impute iniquity vnto me, neither doe thou remember that which thy seruant did peruersly the day that my lord the King * went out of Ierusalem, that the King should take it to his heart. * Chap. 16.15.

20 For thy seruant doeth know that I haue sinned: therefore behold, I am come the first this day of all the house of Ioseph, to goe downe to meet my lord the King.

21 But Abishai the sonne of Zeruiah answered, and said, Shall not Shimei be put to death for this, because he cursed the LORDS annoynted?

22 And Dauid said, What haue I to doe with you, ye sonnes of Zeruiah, that ye should this day be aduersaries vnto me? Shall there any man be put to death this day in Israel? for doe not I know that I am this day King ouer Israel?

23 Therefore the King said vnto Shimei, Thou shalt not die: and the King swore vnto him.

24 ¶ And Mephibosheth the sonne of Saul came downe to meet the King, and had neither dressed his feete nor trimmed his beard, nor washed his clothes, from the day the King departed, vntill the day he came againe in peace.

25 And it came to passe when he was come to Ierusalem to meet the King, that the King said vnto him, Wherefore wentest not thou with me, Mephibosheth?

26 And he answered, My lord, O king, my seruant deceiued me, for thy seruant said, I will saddle me an asse that I may ride thereon, and go to the King, because thy seruant is lame:

27 And * he hath slandered thy seruant vnto my lord the King, but my lord the King is as an Angel of God: doe therefore what is good in thine eyes. * Chap. 16.3.

28 For all of my fathers house were but † dead men before my lord the King, yet diddest thou set thy seruant among them that did eat at thine owne table: what right therefore haue I yet to crie any more vnto the King? † Hebr. men of death.

29 And the King said vnto him, Why speakest thou any more of thy matters? I haue said, thou and Ziba deuide the land.

30 And

30 And Mephibosheth said vnto the King, Yea, let him take al, forasmuch as my lord the king is come againe in peace vnto his owne house.

31 ¶ And Barzillai the Gileadite came downe from Rogelim, and went ouer Iordan with the king, to conduct him ouer Iordan.

32 Now Barzillai was a very aged man, *euen* fourescore yeeres olde, and * he had prouided the king of sustenance while he lay at Mahanaim for he *was* a very great man.

* Chap. 17.27.

33 And the king said vnto Barzillai, Come thou ouer with me, and I will feed thee with me in Ierusalem.

34 And Barzillai said vnto the king, †How long haue I to liue, that I should goe vp with the king vnto Ierusalem?

† *Hebr. How many dayes are the yeeres of my life?*

35 I *am* this day fourescore yeeres old: *and* can I discerne betweene good and euill? Can thy seruant taste what I eat, or what I drinke? Can I heare any more the voice of singing men and singing women? wherefore then should thy seruant be yet a burden vnto my lord the King?

36 Thy seruant will goe a little way ouer Iordan with the King, and why should the King recompense it me with such a reward?

37 Let thy seruant, I pray thee, turne backe againe, that I may die in mine owne citie, and *be buried* by the grane of my father, and of my mother: but behold thy seruant Chimham, let him goe ouer with my lord the King, and doe to him what shall seeme good vnto thee.

38 And the King answered, Chimham shall goe ouer with me, and I will do to him that which shall seeme good vnto thee: and whatsoeuer thou shalt † require of me, that will I doe for thee.

† *Hebr. chuse.*

39 And all the people went ouer Iordane: and when the king was come ouer, the king kissed Barzillai, and blessed him, and hee returned vnto his owne place.

40 Then the King went on to Gilgal, and Chimham went on with him: and all the people of Iudah conducted the King, and also halfe the people of Israel.

41 ¶ And behold, all the men of Israel came to the King, and said vnto the King, Why haue our brethren the men of Iudah stolen thee away, and haue brought the King and his household, and all Dauids men with him ouer Iordan?

42 And all the men of Iudah answered the men of Israel, Because the King is neere of kinne to vs: wherefore then be yee angry for this matter? Haue we eaten at all of the Kings cost? or hath he giuen vs any gift?

43 And the men of Israel answered the men of Iudah, and said, We haue ten parts in the King, and wee haue also more *right* in Dauid then yee: why then did ye † despise vs, that our aduice should not bee first had in bringing backe our King? And the wordes of the men of Iudah were fiercer then the words of the men of Israel.

† *Hebr. set vs as light.*

CHAP. XX.

By occasion of the quarrell, Sheba maketh a party in Israel. 3 Dauids ten concubines are shut vp in perpetuall prison. 4 Amasa made captaine ouer Iudah, is slaine by Ioab. 14 Ioab pursueth Sheba vnto Abel. 16 A wise woman saueth the citie by Shebaes head. 23 Dauids officers.

AND there happened to be there a man of Belial whose name *was* Sheba the son of Bichri a Beniamite, and he blew a trumpet, and said, We haue no part in Dauid, neither haue we inheritance in the sonne of Iesse, euery man to his tents, O Israel.

2 So euery man of Israel went vp from after Dauid, *and* followed Sheba the sonne of Bichri: but the men of Iudah claue vnto their King, from Iordan euen to Ierusalem.

3 ¶ And Dauid came to his house at Ierusalem, and the king tooke the ten women * his concubines whom he had left to keepe the house, and put them in † ward, and fed them, but went not in vnto them: so they were † shut vp vnto the day of their death, † liuing in widowhood.

4 ¶ Then said the King to Amasa, † Assemble me the men of Iudah within three dayes, and be thou here present.

5 So Amasa went to assemble the men of Iudah: but he taried longer then the set time which he had appointed him.

6 And Dauid said to Abishai, Now shall Sheba the son of Bichri doe vs more harme then did Absalom: take thou thy lords seruants, and pursue after him, lest he get him fenced cities, and † escape vs.

7 And there went out after him Ioabs men, and the * Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and all the mighty men: and they went out of Ierusalem, to pursue after Sheba the sonne of Bichri.

8 When they *were* at the great stone which *is* in Gibeon, Amasa went before them: and Ioabs garment that he had put on, was girded vnto him, and vpon it a girdle *with* a sword fastened vpon his loynes in the sheath thereof, and as he went forth, it fell out.

9 And Ioab said to Amasa, Art thou in health, my brother? And Ioab tooke Amasa by the beard with the right hand to kisse him.

10 But Amasa tooke no heed to the sword that *was* in Ioabs hand: so he smote him therewith in the fifth *rib*, and shed out his bowels to the ground, and † strake him not againe, and he died: so Ioab and Abishai his brother pursued after Sheba the sonne of Bichri.

11 And one of Ioabs men stood by him, and said, He that fauoureth Ioab, and he that *is* for Dauid, *let him goe* after Ioab.

12 And Amasa wallowed in blood in the midst of the high way: and when the man saw that all the people stood still, he remooued Amasa out of the high way into the field, and cast a cloth vpon him, when hee saw that euery one that came by him stood still.

13 When he was remooued out of the high way, all the people went on after Ioab, to pursue after Sheba the sonne of Bichri,

14 ¶ And he went thorow all the tribes of Israel vnto Abel, & to Bethmaachah, & all ‖ Berites: and they were gathered together, & went also after him.

15 And they came and besieged him in Abel of Bethmaachah, and they cast vp a banke against the city, and ‖ it stood in the trench: and all the people that *were* with Ioab, † battered the wall to throw *it* downe.

16 ¶ Then cried a wise woman out of the citie, Heare, heare; say, I pray you vnto Ioab, Come neere hither, that I may speake with thee.

17 And when he was come neere vnto her, the woman said, *Art* thou Ioab? And he answered, I *am he*: Then she said vnto him, Heare the words of thine handmaid. And he answered, I doe heare.

18 Then she spake, saying, ‖ They were wont to speake in old time, saying, They shall surely aske counsell at Abel: and so they ended *the matter*.

19 I *am* one of them that are peaceable *and* faithfull in Israel: thou seekest to destroy a city, *and*

a mo-

a mother in Israel: Why wilt thou swallow vp the inheritance of the LORD?

20 And Ioab answered, and said, Farre be it, farre be it from me, that I should swallow vp or destroy.

21 The matter is not so: but a man of mount Ephraim (Sheba the son of Bichri † by name) hath lift vp his hand against the king, *euen* against Dauid: deliuer him onely, and I will depart from the city. And the woman said vnto Ioab, Behold, his head shall be throwne to thee ouer the wall.

22 Then the woman went vnto all the people in her wisedome, and they cut off the head of Sheba the son of Bichri, and cast *it* out to Ioab: and he blew a trumpet, and they † retired from the city, euery man to his tent: and Ioab returned to Ierusalem vnto the King.

23 ¶ Now * Ioab *was* ouer all the hoste of Israel, and Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada *was* ouer the Cherethites, and ouer the Pelethites.

24 And Adoram *was* ouer the tribute, and Iehoshaphat the sonne of Ahilud *was* ‖ Recorder.

25 And Sheua *was* Scribe, and Zadok, and Abiathar *were* the Priests.

26 And Ira also the Iairite, was ‖ a chiefe ruler about Dauid.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *The three yeeres famine for the Gibeonites, ceaseth, by hanging of seuen of Sauls sons.* 10 *Rizpahs kindnesse vnto the dead.* 12 *Dauid buryeth the bones of Saul and Ionathan in his fathers sepulchre.* 15 *Foure battels against the Philistines, wherein foure valiants of Dauid slay foure gyants.*

THen there was famine in the dayes of Dauid three yeeres, yeere after yeere, and Dauid † enquired of the LORD. And the LORD answered, *It is* for Saul, and for *his* bloody house, because he slew the Gibeonites.

2 And the King called the Gibeonites, and said vnto them (now the Gibeonites were not of the children of Israel but * of the remnant of the Amorites, and the children of Israel had sworne vnto them: and Saul sought to slay them, in his zeale to the children of Israel and Iudah.)

3 Wherefore Dauid said vnto the Gibeonites, What shall I doe for you? and wherewith shall I make the atonement, that ye may blesse the inheritance of the LORD?

4 And the Gibeonites said vnto him, ‖ We will haue no siluer nor gold of Saul, nor of his house, neither for vs shalt thou kill any man in Israel. And he said, What you shall say, *that* will I doe for you.

5 And they answered the King, The man that consumed vs, and that ‖ deuised against vs, *that* we should be destroyed from remaining in any of the coasts of Israel.

6 Let seuen men of his sonnes be deliuered vnto vs, and wee will hang them vp vnto the LORD in Gibeah of Saul, ‖ *whom* the LORD did chuse. And the King said, I will giue *them*.

7 But the king spared Mephibosheth the son of Ionathan the son of Saul, because of the * LORDS oath which was betweene them, betweene Dauid and Ionathan the son of Saul.

8 But the king tooke the two sons of Rizpah the daughter of Aiah, whom she bare vnto Saul, Armoni, and Mephibosheth, and the fiue sons of ‖ Michal the daughter of Saul, whom she † brought vp for Adriel the son of Barzillai the Meholathite.

9 And hee deliuered them into the hands of the Gibeonites, and they hanged them in the hill before the LORD, and they fel all seuen together, and were put to death in the dayes of harueſt, in the first *dayes* in the beginning of barley harueſt.

10 ¶ And * Rizpah the daughter of Aiah tooke sackcloth, and spread it for her vpon the rocke, from the beginning of harueſt, vntil water dropped vpon them out of heauen, and suffered neither the birds of the ayre to rest on them by day, nor the beasts of the field by night. * Chap. 3.7.

11 And it was told Dauid what Rizpah the daughter of Aiah the concubine of Saul had done.

12 ¶ And Dauid went and tooke the bones of Saul, and the bones of Ionathan his sonne from the men of Iabesh-Gilead, which had stollen them from the street of Bethshan, where the * Philistines had hanged them, when the Philistines had slaine Saul in Gilboa. * 1. Sam. 31.10.

13 And he brought vp from thence the bones of Saul, and the bones of Ionathan his sonne, and they gathered the bones of them that were hanged.

14 And the bones of Saul and Ionathan his son buried they in the countrey of Beniamin in Zelah, in the sepulchre of Kish his father: and they performed all that the King commanded: and after that God was intreated for the land.

15 ¶ Moreouer, the Philistines had yet warre againe with Israel, and Dauid went downe, and his seruants with him, and fought against the Philistines, and Dauid waxed faint.

16 And Ishbi-benob which *was* of the sonnes of ‖ the Gyant (the weight of whose † speare weighed three hundred shekels of brasse in weight) hee being girded with a new *sword*, thought to haue slain Dauid. ‖ Or, Rapha. † Hebr. the staffe, or the head.

17 But Abishai the sonne of Zeruiah succoured him, and smote the Philistine, and killed him. Then the men of Dauid sware vnto him, saying, Thou shalt goe no more out with vs to battell, that thou quench not the † light of Israel. † Hebr. candle, or lampe.

18 * And it came to passe after this, that there was againe a battell with the Philistines at Gob: then Sibbechai the Hushathite slew Saph, which *was* of the sonnes of ‖ the Gyant. * 1. Chro. 20.4. ‖ Or, Rapha.

19 And there was againe a battell in Gob with the Philistines, where Elhanan the sonne of Iaareoregim a Bethlehemite, slew * *the brother of* Goliath the Gittite, the staffe of whose speare *was* like a weauers beame. ‖ Or, Rapha. * See 1. chron. 20.5.

20 And there was yet a battell in Gath, where was a man of *great* stature, that had on euery hand sixe fingers, and on euery foot sixe toes, foure and twenty in number, and hee also was borne to ‖ the Gyant. ‖ Or, Rapha.

21 And when he ‖ defied Israel, Ionathan the son of * Shimea the brother of Dauid slew him. ‖ Or, vpbraided. * 1. Sam. 16.9.

22 These foure were borne to the Gyant in Gath, and fell by the hand of Dauid, and by the hand of his seruants.

CHAP. XXII.

A Psalme of thanksgiuing for Gods powerfull deliuerance, and manifold blessings.

AND Dauid spake vnto the LORD the words of this Song, in the day *that* the LORD had deliuered him out of the hand of all his enemies, and out of the hand of Saul.

2 And he said, * The LORD *is* my Rocke, and my fortresse, and my deliuerer: * Psal. 18.2, &c.

3 The God of my rocke, in him will I trust, hee *is* my shield, and the horne of my saluation, my high tower, and my refuge, my Sauiour; thou sauest me from violence.

4 I will call on the LORD, who is worthy to be

be praised: so shall I be saued from mine enemies.

‖ Or, pangs † Hebr. Belial. 5 When the ‖ waues of death compassed me: the floods of † vngodly men made me afraid.

‖ Or, cords. 6 The ‖ sorrowes of hell compassed me about, the snares of death preuented me.

7 In my distresse I called vpon the LORD, and cryed vnto my God, and he did heare my voyce out of his Temple, and my cry *did enter* into his eares.

8 Then the earth shooke and trembled: the foundations of heauen mooued and shooke, because he was wroth.

† Hebr. by. 9 There went vp a smoake † out of his nostrils, and fire out of his mouth deuoured: coales were kindled by it.

10 He bowed the heauens also, and came downe: and darkenesse *was* vnder his feet.

11 And he rode vpon a Cherub, and did flie: and he was seene vpon the wings of the wind.

† Hebr. condings of waters. 12 And he made darkenesse pauillions round about him, † darke waters, *and* thicke clouds of the skies.

13 Through the brightnes before him, were coales of fire kindled.

14 The LORD thundred from heauen: and the most High vttered his voyce.

15 And he sent out arrowes and scattered them, lightning and discomfited them.

16 And the chanels of the sea appeared, the foundations of the world were discouered, at the rebuking of the LORD, at the blast of the breath of his nostrils.

‖ Or, great 17 He sent from abone, he tooke me: he drew me out of many waters,

18 He deliuered me from my strong enemy, *and* from them that hated me: for they were too strong for me.

19 They preuented me in the day of my calamity: but the LORD was my stay.

20 He brought me foorth also into a large place: he deliuered me because he delighted in me.

21 The LORD rewarded me according to my righteousnesse: according to the cleannesse of my hands, hath he recompensed me.

22 For I haue kept the wayes of the LORD, and haue not wickedly departed from my God.

23 For all his iudgements *were* before me: and as for his statutes, I did not depart from them.

† Hebr. to him. 24 I was also vpright † before him, and haue kept my selfe from mine iniquity.

25 Therefore the LORD hath recompensed me, according to my righteousnesse: according to my cleannesse † in his eye sight.

† Hebr. before his eyes. 26 With the mercifull, thou wilt shew thy selfe mercifull, *and* with the vpright man thou wilt shew thy selfe vpright.

‖ Or, wrestle. Psal. 18. 27. 27 With the pure, thou wilt shew thy selfe pure: and with the froward, thou wilt ‖ shew thy selfe vnsauoury.

28 And the afflicted people thou wilt saue: but thine eyes *are* vpon the haughty, *that* thou mayest bring *them* downe.

‖ Or, candle. 29 For thou *art* my ‖ lampe, O LORD: and the LORD will lighten my darkenesse.

‖ Or, broken troope. 30 For by thee I haue ‖ runne through a troope: by my God haue I leaped ouer a wall.

‖ Or, refined. 31 As for God, his way is perfect, the word of the LORD is ‖ tryed: he is a buckler to all them that trust in him.

† Hebr. riddeth or loseth. 32 For who *is* God saue the LORD? and who *is* a rocke saue our God?

33 God is my strength *and* power: and he † maketh my way perfect.

34 He † maketh my feet like Hindes *feet*, and [illegible] teth me vpon my high places.

35 He teacheth my hands † to warre: [illegible] bow of steele is broken by mine armes.

36 Thou hast also giuen me the shield of thy [illegible] nation: and thy gentlenesse † hath made me [illegible]

37 Thou hast enlarged my steps vnder me [illegible] that my feet † did not slip.

38 I haue pursued mine enemies, and [illegible] them: and turned not againe vntill I had [illegible] med them.

39 And I haue consumed them and wounded them, that they could not arise: yea, they are [illegible] len vnder my feet.

40 For thou hast girded me with strength to [illegible] tell: them that rose vp against me, hast thou † [illegible] dued vnder me.

41 Thou also hast giuen me the neckes of [illegible] enemies, that I might destroy them that hate me.

42 They looked, but there was none to saue [illegible] vnto the LORD, but he answered them not.

43 Then did I beat them as small as the dust [illegible] the earth: I did stampe them as the mire of [illegible] street, *and* did spread them abroad.

44 Thou also hast deliuered me from the striuings of my people, thou hast kept me *to be* head of [illegible] heathen: a people which I knew not shall serue me.

45 † Strangers shall ‖ submit themselues vnto me: as soone as they heare, they shall be obedient vnto me.

46 Strangers shall fade away: and they shall be afraid out of their close places.

47 The LORD liueth, and blessed *be* my rocke: and exalted be the God of the rocke of my saluation.

48 It *is* God that † auengeth me, and *that* bringeth downe the people vnder me:

49 And that bringeth me foorth from mine enemies: thou also hast lifted me vp on high aboue them that rose vp against me: thou hast deliuered me from the violent man.

50 Therefore I will giue thankes vnto thee, O LORD, among * the heathen: and I will sing prayses vnto thy Name.

51 He is the towre of saluation for his King: and sheweth mercy to his anointed, vnto Dauid, and * to his seed for euermore.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Dauid in his last words, professeth his faith in Gods promises to be beyond sense or expectation. 5 The different state of the wicked. 8 A catalogue of Dauids mighty men.

NOw these be the last words of Dauid. Dauid the soune of Iesse said, and the man who was raised vp on high, the anointed of the God of Iacob, and the sweet Psalmist of Israel, said,

2 The Spirit of the LORD spake by me, and his word *was* in my tongue.

3 The God of Israel said, The rocke of Israel spake to me ‖ he that ruleth ouer men *must be* iust ruling in the feare of God.

4 And *he shall be* as the light of the morning *when* the Sunne riseth, *euen* a morning without cloudes, *as* the tender grasse *springing* out of the earth by cleare shining after raine.

5 Although my house be not so with God: yet hath he made with me an euerlasting couenant ordered in all things, & sure: for *this is* all my saluation, and all *my* desire, although he make it not to grow.

6 ¶ But *the sonnes* of Belial *shall be* all of them as thornes thrust away, because they cannot be taken with hands,

7 But the man *that* shall touch them, must be [illegible]

† fenced with yron, & the staffe of a speare, and they shall be vtterly burnt with fire in the *same* place.

8 ¶ These *be* the names of the mighty men whom Dauid had: ‖ The Tachmonite that sate in the seat, chiefe among the captaines (the same *was* Adino the Eznite:) ‖ *he lift vp his speare* against eight hundred † whom he slew at one time.

9 And after him *was* * Eleazar the son of Dodo the Ahohite, *one* of the three mighty men with Dauid, when they defied the Philistines *that* were there gathered together to battell, and the men of Israel were gone away.

10 Hee arose and smote the Philistines vntill his hand was weary, & his hand claue vnto the sword: and the LORD wrought a great victory that day, and the people returned after him onely to spoile.

11 And after him *was* * Shammah the sonne of Agee the Hararite: and the Philistines were gathered together into a troupe, where was a piece of ground full of lentiles: and the people fled from the Philistines,

12 But he stood in the midst of the ground, and defended it, and slew the Philistines: and the LORD wrought a great victory.

13 And ‖ three of the thirtie chiefe went downe, and came to Dauid in the harueſt time, vnto the caue of Adullam: and the troupe of the Philistines pitched in the valley of Rephaim.

14 And Dauid *was* then in an Hold, and the garison of the Philistines *was* then in Bethlehem.

15 And Dauid longed, and said, Oh that one would giue mee drinke of the water of the well of Bethlehem which is by the gate.

16 And the three mighty men brake thorow the hoste of the Philistines, and drew water out of the well of Bethlehem that was by the gate, and tooke it, and brought *it* to Dauid: neuertheleſſe *he* would not drinke thereof, but powred it out vnto the LORD.

17 And he said, Bee it farre from mee, O LORD, that I should doe this: *Is* not this the blood of the men that went in ieopardie of their lines? therefore he would not drinke it. These things did these three mighty men.

18 And * Abishai the brother of Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah, was chiefe among three, and hee lift vp his speare against three hundred, † *and* slew *them*, and had the name among three.

19 Was he not most honourable of three? therefore he was their captaine: howbeit, hee attained not vnto the *first* three.

20 And Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, the sonne of a valiant man of Kabzeel, † who had done many acts; he slew two ‖ lion-like men of Moab: he went downe also, and slew a lyon in the midst of a pit in time of snow.

21 And hee slew an Egyptian † a goodly man, and the Egyptian had a speare in his hand; but hee went downe to him with a staffe, and plucked the speare out of the Egyptians hand, and slew him with his owne speare.

22 These things did Benaiah the son of Iehoiada, and had the name among three mighty men.

23 Hee was ‖ more honourable then the thirtie, but hee attained not to the *first* three: and Dauid set him ouer his ‖ guard.

24 * Asahel the brother of Ioab *was* one of the thirtie, Elhanan the sonne of Dodo of Bethlehem,

25 Shammah the Harodite, Elikah the Harodite,

26 Helez the * Paltite, Ira the son of Ikkesh the Tekoite,

27 Abiezer the Anethothite, Mebunnai the Hushathite,

28 Zalmon the Ahohite, Maharai the Netophathite,

29 Heleb the sonne of Baanah, a Netophathite, Ittai the son of Ribai, out of Gibeah of the children of Beniamin,

30 Benaiah the Pirathonite, Hiddai of the ‖ brookes of Gaash, ‖ *Or, valleys.*

31 Abialbon the Arbathite, Azmaueth the Barhumite,

32 Eliaba the Shaalbonite: of the sonnes of Iashen, Ionathan,

33 Shammah the Hararite, Ahiam the son of Sharar the Hararite,

34 Eliphelet the sonne of Ahasbai, the sonne of the Maachathite, Eliam the son of Ahithophel the Gilonite,

35 Hezrai the Carmelite, Paarai the Arbite,

36 Igal the sonne of Nathan of Zobah, Bani the Gadite,

37 Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the Berothite armour-bearer to Ioab the son of Zeruiah,

38 Ira an Ithrite, Gareb an Ithrite,

39 Vriah the Hittite thirty and seuen in all.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Dauid tempted by Satan, forceth Ioab to number the people.* 5 *The captaines in nine monthes and twenty dayes bring the master of thirteene hundred thousand fighting men.* 10 *Dauid hauing three plagues propounded by Gad, repenteth, and chuseth the three dayes pestilence.* 15 *After the death of threescore and ten thousand, Dauid by repentance preuenteth the destruction of Ierusalem.* 18 *Dauid, by Gads direction, purchaseth Araunahs threshing floore, where hauing sacrificed, the plague ceaseth.*

AND againe the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel, and ‖ he moued Dauid against them, to say, Goe number Israel and Iudah. ‖ *Satan. See 1. Chr. 21. 1.*

2 For the King said to Ioab the captaine of the hoste, which *was* with him, ‖ Goe now through all the tribes of Israel, from Dan euen to Beersheba, *and* number yee the people, that I may know the number of the people. ‖ *Or, compasse.*

3 And Ioab said vnto the King, Now the LORD thy God adde vnto the people (how many soeuer they be) an hundred fold, and that the eyes of my lord the king may see it: but why doeth my lord the king delight in this thing?

4 Notwithstanding, the Kings word preuailed against Ioab, and against the captaines of the hoste: and Ioab and the captaines of the hoste went out from the presence of the King, to number the people of Israel.

5 ¶ And they passed ouer Iordane, and pitched in Aroer, on the right side of the city, that *lyeth* in the midst of the ‖ riuer of Gad and toward Iazar. ‖ *Or, valley.*

6 Then they came to Gilead, and to the ‖ land of Tahtim Hodshi: and they came to Dan Iaan and about to Zidon. ‖ *Or, neather land, newly inhabited.*

7 And came to the strong hold of Tyre, and to all the cities of the Hiuites, and of the Canaanites: and they went out to the South of Iudah, *euen* to Beersheba.

8 So when they had gone thorow all the land, they came to Ierusalem at the end of nine monthes and twenty dayes.

9 And Ioab gaue vp the summe of the number of the people vnto the King, and there were in Israel eight hundred thousand valiant men that drew the sword, and the men of Iudah were fiue hundred thousand men.

10 ¶ And Davids heart ſmote him after that hee had numbred the people: and Dauid ſaid vnto the LORD, I haue ſinned greatly in that I haue done: and now, I beſeech thee, O LORD, take away the iniquity of thy ſeruant, for I haue done very foolishly.

11 For when Dauid was vp in the morning, the word of the LORD came vnto the Prophet Gad, Dauids Seer, ſaying,

12 Goe and ſay vnto Dauid, Thus ſaith the LORD, I offer thee three things; chuſe thee one of them, that I may doe it vnto thee.

13 So Gad came to Dauid, and told him, and ſaid vnto him, Shall ſeuen yeeres of famine come vnto thee in thy land? or wilt thou flee three moneths before thine enemies while they purſue thee? or that there bee three dayes peſtilence in the land? Now aduiſe, and ſee what anſwere I ſhall returne to him that ſent me.

14 And Dauid ſaid vnto Gad, I am in a great ſtrait: let vs fall now into the hand of the LORD, (for his mercies are ‖ great) and let me not fall into the hand of man.

‖ Or, many.

15 So the LORD ſent a peſtilence vpon Iſrael, from the morning euen to the time appointed: and there died of the people from Dan euen to Beerſheba, ſeuenty thouſand men.

16 And when the Angel ſtretched out his hand vpon Ieruſalem to deſtroy it, * the LORD repented him of the euill, and ſaid to the Angel that deſtroyed the people, It is enough: ſtay now thine hand. And the Angel of the LORD was by the threſhing place of Araunah the Iebuſite.

* 1. Sam. 15. 11.

17 And Dauid ſpake vnto the LORD when hee ſaw the Angel that ſmote the people, and ſaid, Loe, I haue ſinned, and I haue done wickedly: but theſe ſheepe, what haue they done? Let thine hand, I pray thee, be againſt me, and againſt my fathers houſe.

18 ¶ And Gad came that day to Dauid, and ſaid vnto him, Goe vp, reare an Altar vnto the LORD in the threſhing floore of Araunah the Iebuſite.

19 And Dauid, according to the ſaying of Gad, went vp as the LORD commanded.

20 And Araunah looked and ſaw the king and his ſeruants comming on towards him: and Araunah went out, and bowed himſelfe before the King on his face vpon the ground.

21 And Araunah ſaid, Wherefore is my lord the King come to his ſeruant? And Dauid ſaid, To buy the threſhing floore of thee, to build an Altar vnto the LORD, that the plague may bee ſtayed from the people.

22 And Araunah ſaid vnto Dauid, Let my lord the King take and offer vp what ſeemeth good vnto him: Behold, *here be* oxen for burnt ſacrifice, and threſhing inſtruments, and *other* inſtruments of the oxen for wood.

23 All theſe things did Araunah, *as a* King, giue vnto the King: And Araunah ſaid vnto the King, The LORD thy God accept thee.

24 And § King ſaid vnto Araunah, Nay, but I will ſurely buy it of thee at a price: neither will I offer burnt offerings vnto the LORD my God of ſuch things that doe coſt mee nothing. So Dauid bought the threſhing floore & the oxen, for fifty ſhekels of ſiluer.

25 And Dauid built there an Altar vnto the LORD, and offered burnt offerings and peace offerings: ſo the LORD was intreated for the land, and the plague was ſtayed from Iſrael.

¶ THE FIRST BOOKE OF THE KINGS, commonly called, The third Booke of the Kings.

CHAP. I.

1 Aliſhag cheriſheth Dauid in his extreame age, 5 Adonijah Dauids dearling vſurpeth the kingdome. 11 By the counſell of Nathan, 15 Bathſheba inuocateth the King, 22 and Nathan ſecondeth her. 28 Dauid renewing his oath to Bathſheba. 32 Solomon by Dauids appointment being annointed King by Zadok and Nathan, the people triumph. 41 Ionathan bringing theſe newes, Adonijahs gueſts flee. 50 Adonijah fleeing to the hornes of the Altar, vpon his good behauiour is diſmiſſed by Solomon.

NOw King Dauid was old, *and* † ſtricken in yeeres, and they couered him with clothes; but he gate no heat.

† Hebr. entred in.

2 Wherefore his ſeruants ſaid vnto him, † Let there bee ſought for my lord the King † a young virgine, and let her ſtand before the King, and let her † cheriſh him, and let her lie in thy boſome, that my lord the King may get heat.

† Hebr. let them ſeeke. † Hebr. a damoſell, a virgin. † Hebr. be a cheriſher vnto him.

3 So they ſought for a faire damoſell throughout all the coaſts of Iſrael, and found Abiſhag a Shunammite, and brought her to the King.

4 And the damoſell was very faire, and cheriſhed the King, and miniſtred to him: but the King knew her not.

5 ¶ Then Adonijah the ſonne of Haggith exalted himſelfe, ſaying, I will † be King: and he prepared him charets and horſemen, and fifty men to runne before him.

† Hebr. reigne.

6 And his father had not diſpleaſed him † at any time, in ſaying, Why haſt thou done ſo? and hee alſo *was* a very goodly man: and *his mother* bare him after Abſalom.

† Hebr. from his dayes.

7 And hee † conferred with Ioab the ſonne of Zeruiah, and with Abiathar the Prieſt: and they following Adonijah, † helped *him*.

† Hebr. were helpers after.

8 But Zadok the Prieſt, and Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada, and Nathan the Prophet, and Shimei, and Rei, and the mighty men which *belonged* to Dauid, were not with Adonijah.

9 And Adonijah ſlew ſheepe and oxen, and fat cattell, by the ſtone of Zoheleth, which *is* by ‖ Enrogel, and called all his brethren the Kings ſonnes, and all the men of Iudah the Kings ſeruants.

‖ Or, Rogel.

10 But Nathan the Prophet, and Benaiah, and the mighty men, and Solomon his brother he called not.

11 ¶ Wherefore Nathan ſpake vnto Bathſheba the mother of Solomon, ſaying, Haſt thou not heard that Adonijah the ſonne of * Haggith doth reigne, and Dauid our lord knoweth *it* not?

12 Now therefore come, let me, I pray thee, giue thee counſell, that thou mayeſt ſaue thine owne life, and the life of thy ſonne Solomon.

13 Goe and get thee in vnto King Dauid, and ſay vnto him, Diddeſt not thou, my lord, O king, ſweare vnto thine handmaid, ſaying, Aſſuredly Solomon thy ſon ſhall reigne after me, and he ſhall ſit vpon my throne? why then doth Adonijah reigne?

14 Behold, while thou yet talkeſt there with the King, I alſo will come in after thee, and † confirme thy words.

† Hebr. fulfill.

35 ¶ And Bathsheba went in vnto the King into the chamber: and the King was very old, and Abishag the Shunammite ministred vnto the King.

36 And Bathsheba bowed, and did obeisance vnto the King: and the King said, † What wouldest thou?

37 And she said vnto him, My lord, thou swarest by the LORD thy God vnto thy handmaid, *saying*, Assuredly Solomon thy sonne shall reigne after me, and he shall sit vpon my throne:

38 And now behold, Adonijah reigneth; and now my lord the King, thou knowest it not.

39 And he hath slaine oxen, and fat cattell, and sheepe in abundance, and hath called all the sons of the King, and Abiathar the Priest, and Ioab the captaine of the hoste: but Solomon thy seruant hath he not called.

40 And thou my lord, O king, ‡ eyes of all Israel *are* vpon thee, that thou shouldest tell them who shall sit on ‡ throne of my lord the king after him.

41 Otherwise it shal come to passe, when my lord the King shall sleepe with his fathers, that I and my sonne Solomon shall be accounted † offenders.

42 ¶ And loe, while she yet talked with the king, Nathan the Prophet also came in.

43 And they told the King, saying, Behold, Nathan the Prophet. And when he was come in before the King, he bowed himselfe before the King with his face to the ground.

44 And Nathan said, My lord, O king, hast thou said, Adonijah shall reigne after me, and he shall sit vpon my throne?

45 For he is gone downe this day, and hath slaine oxen, and fat cattell, and sheepe in abundance, and hath called all the Kings sonnes, and the captaines of the hoste, and Abiathar the Priest: and behold, they eate and drinke before him, and say, † God saue King Adonijah.

46 But me, *euen* me thy seruant, and Zadok the Priest, and Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, and thy seruant Solomon hath he not called.

47 Is this thing done by my lord the King, and thou hast not shewed it vnto thy seruant, who should sit on the throne of my lord the King after him?

48 ¶ Then King Dauid answered, and said, Call me Bathsheba. And she came † into the Kings presence, and stood before the King.

49 And the King sware, and said, As the LORD liueth, who hath redeemed my soule out of all distresse;

50 Euen as I sware vnto thee by the LORD God of Israel, saying, Assuredly Solomon thy son shall reigne after me, and he shall sit vpon my throne in my stead: euen so will I certainely doe this day.

51 Then Bathsheba bowed with *her* face to the earth, and did reuerence to the King, and said, Let my lord King Dauid liue for euer.

52 ¶ And King Dauid said, Call me Zadok the Priest, and Nathan the Prophet, and Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada. And they came before the King.

53 The King also said vnto them, Take with you the seruants of your lord, and cause Solomon my sonne to ride vpon † mine owne mule, and bring him downe to Gihon.

54 And let Zadok the Priest, and Nathan the Prophet, anoint him there King ouer Israel: and blow ye with the trumpet, and say; God saue King Solomon.

55 Then ye shall come vp after him, that he may come, and sit vpon my throne; for he shall be king in my stead: and I haue appointed him to be ruler ouer Israel, and ouer Iudah.

56 And Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada answered the King, and said, Amen: The LORD God of my lord the King say so *too*.

57 As the LORD hath bin with my lord the King, euen so be he with Solomon, and make his throne greater then the throne of my lord King Dauid.

58 So Zadok the Priest, and Nathan the Prophet, and Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites went downe, and caused Solomon to ride vpon King Dauids mule, and brought him to Gihon.

59 And Zadok the Priest tooke an horne of oyle out of the Tabernacle, and annoynted Solomon: and they blew the trumpet, and all the people said, God saue King Solomon.

60 And all the people came vp after him, and the people piped with ‖ pipes, and reioyced with great ioy, so that the earth rent with the sound of them. ‖ Or, flutes.

61 ¶ And Adonijah and all the guests that *were* with him heard it, as they had made an end of eating: and when Ioab heard the sound of the trumpet, hee said, Wherefore *is* this noise of the city, being in an vproare?

62 And while he yet spake, behold, Ionathan the son of Abiathar the Priest came, and Adonijah said vnto him, Come in, for thou art a valiant man, and bringest good tidings.

63 And Ionathan answered, and said to Adonijah, Verely our lord King Dauid hath made Solomon King.

64 And the King hath sent with him Zadok the Priest, and Nathan the Prophet, and Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and they haue caused him to ride vpon the Kings mule.

65 And Zadok the Priest, and Nathan the Prophet haue anointed him King in Gihon: and they are come vp from thence reioycing, so that the city rang againe: this is the noise that ye haue heard.

66 And also Solomon sitteth on the throne of the kingdome.

67 And moreouer, the Kings seruants came to blesse our lord King Dauid, saying, God make the name of Solomon better then thy name, and make his throne greater then thy throne. And the King bowed himselfe vpon the bed.

68 And also thus said the King, Blessed *bee* the LORD God of Israel, which hath giuen *one* to sit on my throne this day, mine eyes euen seeing it.

69 And all the guests that were with Adonijah were afraid, & rose vp, & went euery man his way.

70 ¶ And Adonijah feared because of Solomon, and arose, and went and caught hold on the hornes of the Altar.

71 And it was told Solomon, saying, Behold, Adonijah feareth King Solomon: for loe, hee hath caught hold on the hornes of the Altar, saying, Let King Solomon sweare vnto me to day, that he will not slay his seruant with the sword.

72 And Solomon said, If he will shew himselfe a worthy man, there shall not an haire of him fall to the earth: but if wickednesse shal be found in him, he shall die.

73 So King Solomon sent, and they brought him downe from the Altar, and hee came and bowed himselfe to King Solomon: And Solomon said vnto him, Goe to thine house.

CHAP. II.

1 *Dauid hauing giuen a charge to Solomon, 3 of religiousnesse, 5 of Ioab, 7 of Barzillai, 8 of Shimei, 10 dieth. 12 Solomon succeedeth. 13 Adonijah mouing Bathsheba to sue to Solomon for Abishag, is put to death. 26 Abiathar hauing his life*

giuen him, is deprined of the Prieſthood. 28 *Ioab fleeing to the hornes of the Altar, is there ſlaine.* 35 *Benaiah is put in Ioabs roome, and Zadok in Abiathars.* 36 *Shimei confined to Ieruſalem, by occaſion of going thence to Gath, is put to death.*

NOw the dayes of Dauid drew nigh that hee ſhould die, and he charged Solomon his ſon, ſaying,

2 I goe the way of all the earth: be thou ſtrong therefore, and ſhew thy ſelfe a man.

3 And keepe the charge of the LORD thy God, to walke in his waies, to keepe his Statutes, *and* his Commandements, and his Iudgements, and his Teſtimonies, as it is written in the Law of Moſes, that thou mayeſt * ‖ proſper in all that thou doeſt, and whithерſoeuer thou turneſt thy ſelfe:

4 That the LORD may continue his word which he ſpake concerning mee, ſaying, If thy children take heede to their way, to walke before mee in trueth, with all their heart, and with all their ſoule, * there ſhall not † faile thee (ſaid he) a man on the throne of Iſrael.

5 Moreouer, thou knoweſt alſo what Ioab the ſonne of Zeruiah did to me, *and* what he did to the two captaines of the hoſtes of Iſrael, vnto * Abner the ſonne of Ner, and vnto * Amaſa the ſonne of Iether, whom he ſlew, and † ſhed the blood of warre in peace, and put the blood of warre vpon his girdle that *was* about his loynes, and his ſhooes that *were* vpon his feet.

6 Do therefore according to thy wiſdome, & let not his hoare head go downe to the graue in peace.

7 But ſhew kindnes vnto the ſonnes of * Barzillai the Gileadite, and let them be of thoſe that eat at thy table: for ſo they came to mee when I fled becauſe of Abſalom thy brother.

8 And behold, thou *haſt* with thee * Shimei the ſon of Gera, a Beniamite of Bathurim, which curſed me with a † grieuous curſe in the day when I went to Mahanaim: but he came downe to meete me at Iordan, and I ſware vnto him by the LORD, ſaying, * I will not put thee to death with the ſword.

9 Now therefore holde him not guiltleſſe, for thou *art* a wiſe man, and knoweſt what thou ought eſt to doe vnto him, but his hoare head bring thou downe to the graue with blood.

10 So * Dauid ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of Dauid.

11 And the dayes that Dauid * reigned ouer Iſrael, *were* forty yeeres: ſeuen yeeres reigned he in Hebron, and thirty and three yeeres reigned hee in Ieruſalem.

12 ¶ * Then ſate Solomon vpon the throne of Dauid his father, and his kingdome was eſtabliſhed greatly.

13 ¶ And Adonijah the ſonne of Haggith came to Bathſheba the mother of Solomon, and ſhe ſaid, Commeſt thou peaceably? And he ſaid, Peaceably.

14 Hee ſaid moreouer, I haue ſomwhat to ſay vnto thee. And ſhe ſaid, Say on.

15 And hee ſaid, Thou knoweſt that the kingdome was mine, and that all Iſrael ſet their faces on me, that I ſhould reigne: howbeit the kingdom is turned about, and is become my brothers: for it was his from the LORD.

16 And now I aſke one petition of thee, † deny me not. And ſhe ſaid vnto him, Say on.

17 And he ſaid, Speake, I pray thee, vnto Solomon the King (for he will not ſay thee Nay) that he giue me Abiſhag the Shunammite to wife.

18 And Bathſheba ſaid, Well, I will ſpeake for thee vnto the King.

19 ¶ Bathſheba therfore went vnto king Solomon to ſpeake vnto him for Adonijah: and the king roſe vp to meet her, and bowed himſelfe vnto her, and ſate down on his throne, and cauſed a ſeate to be ſet for the Kings mother, & ſhe ſate on his right hand.

20 Then ſhe ſaid, I deſire one ſmal petition of thee, I pray thee, ſay me not nay: And the king ſaid vnto her, Aſke on, my mother, for I will not ſay thee nay.

21 And ſhe ſaid, Let Abiſhag the Shunammite be giuen to Adonijah thy brother to wife.

22 And King Solomon anſwered, and ſaid vnto his mother, And why doeſt thou aſke Abiſhag the Shunammite for Adonijah? Aſke for him the kingdome alſo: (for hee is mine elder brother) euen for him, and for Abiathar the Prieſt, and for Ioab the ſonne of Zeruiah.

23 Then King Solomon ſware by the LORD, ſaying, God doe ſo to me and more alſo, if Adonijah haue not ſpoken this word againſt his owne life.

24 Now therefore as the LORD liueth, which hath eſtabliſhed me, and ſet me on the throne of Dauid my father, and who hath made me an houſe as he * promiſed, Adonijah ſhall be put to death this day.

25 And king Solomon ſent by † hand of Benaiah the ſon of Iehoiada, & he fell vpon him † he died.

26 ¶ And vnto Abiathar the Prieſt ſaid the king, Get thee to Anathoth, vnto thine owne fields, for thou *art* † worthy of death: but I will not at this time put thee to death, becauſe thou bareſt the Arke of the Lord GOD before Dauid my father, and becauſe thou haſt beene afflicted in all wherein my father was afflicted.

27 So Solomon thruſt out Abiathar from being Prieſt vnto the LORD: that hee might * fulfill the word of the LORD, which he ſpake concerning the houſe of Eli in Shiloh.

28 ¶ Then tidings came to Ioab (for Ioab had turned after Adonijah, though he turned not after Abſalom) and Ioab fled vnto the Tabernacle of the LORD, and caught hold on the hornes of the Altar.

29 And it was told king Solomon that Ioab was fled vnto the Tabernacle of the LORD, and behold, he *is* by the Altar: Then Solomon ſent Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada, ſaying, Goe fall vpon him.

30 And Benaiah came to the Tabernacle of the LORD, & ſaid vnto him, Thus ſaith the King, Come forth. And he ſaid, Nay, but I will die here. And Benaiah brought the King word againe, ſaying, Thus ſaith Ioab, and thus he anſwered me.

31 And the King ſaid vnto him, Doe as he hath ſaid, and fall vpon him, and bury him, that thou mayeſt take away the innocent blood which Ioab ſhed from me, and from the houſe of my father.

32 And the LORD ſhall returne his blood vpon his owne head, who fell vpon two men more righteous and better then hee, and ſlew them with the ſword, my father Dauid not knowing thereof, *to wit*, * Abner the ſonne of Ner, captaine of the hoſte of Iſrael, and * Amaſa the ſonne of Iether, captaine of the hoſte of Iudah.

33 Their blood ſhall therefore returne vpon the head of Ioab, and vpon the head of his ſeed for euer, but vpon Dauid, and vpon his ſeed, and vpon his houſe, and vpon his throne, ſhall there be peace for euer from the LORD.

34 So Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada went vp and fell vpon him, and ſlew him, and he was buried in his owne houſe in the wildernеſſe.

35 ¶ And the King put Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada in his roume ouer the hoſte, and Zadok the Prieſt did the King put in the roume of Abiathar.

36 ¶ And the King ſent, & called for Shimei,

---

* Deut. 29.9. Ioſh.1.7.
‖ *Or, doe wiſely.*
* 2.Sam. 7.12.
† *Hebr. be cut off from this from the throne.*
* 2.Sam. 3.27.
* 2.Sam. 20.10.
† *Hebr. put.*
* 2.Sam. 19.31.
* 2.Sam. 16.5.
† *Hebr. ſtrong.*
* 2.Sam. 19.23.
* Actes 2.29. and 13.36.
* 2.Sam. 5.4. 1. Chro. 29. 26,27.
* 2.Chro. 39.23.
† *Hebr. turne not away my face.*

said vnto him, Build thee an house in Ierusalem, & dwell there, & goe not foorth thence any whither.

37 For it shall be, that on the day thou goest out, and passest ouer the brooke Kidron, thou shalt know for certaine, that thou shalt surely die: thy blood shall be vpon thine owne head.

38 And Shimei said vnto the King, The saying *is* good: as my lord the king hath said, so wil thy seruant do. And Shimei dwelt in Ierusalē many daies.

39 And it came to passe at the end of three yeres, that two of the seruants of Shimei ran away vnto Achish son of Maachah king of Gath: and they told Shimei, saying, Behold, thy seruants *be* in Gath.

40 And Shimei arose & sadled his asse and went to Gath to Achish to seeke his seruants: and Shimei went and brought his seruants from Gath.

41 And it was told Solomon, that Shimei had gone from Ierusalem to Gath, & was come againe.

42 And the king sent and called for Shimei, and said vnto him, Did I not make thee to sweare by the LORD, and protested vnto thee, saying, Know for a certaine, that on the day thou goest out, and walkest abroad any whither, that thou shalt surely die? And thou saidest vnto mee, The word *that* I haue heard *is* good.

43 Why then hast thou not kept the oath of the LORD, and the commandement that I haue charged thee with?

44 The king said moreouer vnto Shimei, Thou knowest all the wickednesse which thine heart is priuie to, that thou didst to Dauid my father, therfore the LORD shall returne thy wickednes vpon thine owne head.

45 And king Solomon *shall be* blessed, and the throne of Dauid shall be established before the LORD for euer.

46 So the king commanded Benaiah the son of Iehoiada, which went out, and fell vpon him that he dyed, and the *kingdome was established in the hand of Solomon.

CHAP. III.

1 Solomon marrieth Pharaohs daughter. 2 High places being in vse, Solomon sacrificeth at Gibeon. 5 Solomon at Gibeon in the choise which God gaue him, preferring wisedome, obtaineth wisedome, riches, and honour. 16 Solomons iudgement betweene the two harlots, maketh him renowned.

AND * Solomon made affinitie with Pharaoh King of Egypt, and tooke Pharaohs daughter, and brought her into the city of Dauid, vntill he had made an end of building his owne house, and the house of the LORD, and the wall of Ierusalem round about.

2 Onely the people sacrificed in high places, because there was no house built vnto the Name of the LORD vntill these dayes.

3 And Solomon loued the LORD, walking in the statutes of Dauid his father: onely hee sacrificed and burnt incense in high places.

4 And the king went to Gibeon to sacrifice there; for that was the great high place: a thousand burnt offerings did Solomon offer vpon that Altar.

5 ¶ In Gibeon the LORD appeared to Solomon in a dreame by night: and God said, Aske what I shall giue thee.

6 And Solomon said, Thou hast shewed vnto thy seruant Dauid my father great ‖ mercy according as hee walked before thee in trueth and in righteousnes, and in vprightnes of heart with thee, and thou hast kept for him this great kindnesse: that thou hast giuen him a sonne to sit on his throne, as *it is* this day.

7 And now, O LORD my God, thou hast made thy seruant king in stead of Dauid my father: and I am but a little child: I know not how to goe out, or come in.

8 And thy seruant *is* in the midst of thy people which thou hast chosen, a great people, that cannot be numbred, nor counted for multitude.

9 * Giue therefore thy seruant an † vnderstanding heart to iudge thy people, that I may discerne betweene good and bad: for who is able to iudge this thy so great a people? * 2. Chro. 1. 10. † Hebr. hearing.

10 And the speech pleased the LORD, that Solomon had asked this thing.

11 And God said vnto him, Because thou hast asked this thing, & hast not asked for thy selfe † long life, neither hast asked riches for thy selfe, nor hast asked the life of thine enemies, but hast asked for thy selfe vnderstanding † to discerne iudgement, † Hebr. many dayes. † Hebr. to heart.

12 Behold, I haue done according to thy word: loe, I haue giuen thee a wise and an vnderstanding heart, so that there was none like thee before thee, neither after thee shall any arise like vnto thee.

13 And I haue * also giuen thee that which thou hast not asked, both riches and honour: so that there ‖ shall not be any among the Kings like vnto thee all thy dayes. * Matth. 6. 33. wisd. 7. 11. ‖ Or, hath not been.

14 And if thou wilt walke in my wayes, to keepe my statutes, & my commandements, * as thy father Dauid did walke, then I will lengthen thy dayes. * Chap. 15. 5.

15 And Solomon awoke, and behold *it was* a dreame: and he came to Ierusalem, & stood before the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, and offered vp burnt offerings, and offered peace offerings, and made a feast to all his seruants.

16 ¶ Then came there two women that were harlots, vnto the King, and stood before him.

17 And the one woman said, O my lord, I and this woman dwell in one house, and I was deliuered of a child with her in the house.

18 And it came to passe the third day after that I was deliuered, that this woman was deliuered also: and we *were* together, there *was* no stranger with vs in the house, saue we two in the house.

19 And this womans child dyed in the night: because she ouerlaid it.

20 And she arose at midnight, and tooke my son from beside me, while thine handmaid slept, and laid it *in* her bosome, and laid her dead childe in my bosome.

21 And when I arose in the morning to giue my child sucke, behold it was dead: but when I had considered it in the morning, behold, it was not my sonne which I did beare.

22 And the other woman said, Nay, but the liuing *is* my son, and the dead *is* thy son: And this said, No, but the dead is thy son, and the liuing is my son. Thus they spake before the King.

23 Then said the King, The one saith, This *is* my son that liueth, and thy son *is* the dead: and the other saith, Nay, But thy son *is* the dead, and my son *is* the liuing.

24 And the King said, Bring me a sword: And they brought a sword before the King.

25 And the King said, Diuide the liuing child in two, and giue halfe to the one, and halfe to the other.

26 Then spake the woman whose the liuing child *was*, vnto the King, (for her bowels † yerned vpon her son) and she said, O my lord, giue her the liuing child, and in no wise slay it; But the other said: Let it be neither mine nor thine, but diuide *it*. † Hebr. were hot.

27 Then the King answered, and said, Giue her

the liuing child, and in no wise slay it: shee *is* the mother thereof.

†Hebr. in the midst of him. 28 And all Israel heard of the iudgement which the King had iudged, and they feared the King: for they saw that the wisedome of God *was* † in him, to doe iudgement.

CHAP. IIII.

¶ Solomons princes. 7 His twelue officers for prouision. 20. 24 The peace and largenesse of his kingdome. 22 His daily prouision. 26 His stables. 29 His wisedome.

SO King Solomon was King ouer all Israel.

2 And these *were* the Princes which hee had, Azariah the son of Zadok ‖ the Priest,

‖ Or, the chiefe officer. 3 Elihoreph, and Ahiah the sonnes of Shisha, ‖ Scribes: Iehoshaphat the son of Ahilud the ‖ Recorder;

‖ Or, Secretaries. ‖ Or, Remembrancer. 4 And Benaiah the son of Iehoiada *was* ouer the hoste: And Zadok and Abiathar *were* the Priests:

5 And Azariah the son of Nathan *was* ouer the Officers: and Zabud the son of Nathan *was* principall Officer, *and* the Kings friend.

* Chap. 5.14. 6 And Ahishar was ouer the household: and * Adoniram the son of Abda was ouer the ‖ tribute.

‖ Or, leuie. 7 ¶ And Solomon had twelue Officers ouer all Israel, which prouided victuals for the King and his household: each man his moneth in a yere made prouision.

‖ Or, Beu-hur. 8 And these are their names: ‖ the son of Hur in mount Ephraim,

‖ Or, Ben-deker. 9 The ‖ sonne of Dekar in Makaz, and in Shaalbim, and Beth-shemesh, and Elon-beth-hanan.

‖ Or, Ben-Hesed. 10 The ‖ sonne of Hesed in Aruboth, *to him pertained* Socoth, and all the land of Hepher;

‖ Or, Ben-Abinadab. 11 The ‖ sonne of Abinadab in all the region of Dor, which had Taphath the daughter of Solomon to wife:

12 Baana the son of Ahilud, *to him pertained* Taanach and Megiddo, & all Beth-shean, *which* is by Zartanah beneath Iezreel, from Beth-shean to Abel-Meholah, euen vnto *the place that is* beyond Iokneam:

‖ Or, Ben-Geber. 13 The ‖ son of Geber in Ramoth-Gilead, to him *pertained* the townes of Iair the son of Manasseh, which *are* in Gilead: to him *also pertained* the region of Argob, which *is* in Bashan, threescore great cities, with walles and brasen barres.

‖ Or, to Mahanaim. 14 Ahinadab the son of Iddo *had* ‖ Mahanaim.

15 Ahimaaz *was* in Naphtali; he also tooke Basmath the daughter of Solomon to wife.

16 Baanah the sonne of Hushai *was* in Asher, and in Aloth:

17 Iehoshaphat the son of Parnah in Issachar:

18 Shimei the son of Elah in Beniamin:

19 Gebar the son of Vri *was* in the countrey of Gilead, *in* the countrey of Sihon King of the Amorites, and of Og King of Bashan: and hee *was* the only officer which *was* in the land.

20 ¶ Iudah and Israel *were* many, as the sand which is by the sea in multitude, eating and drinking, and making merry.

* Eccles. 47.15. 21 And * Solomon reigned ouer all kingdomes, from the riuer vnto the land of the Philistines, and vnto the border of Egypt: they brought presents, and serued Solomon all the dayes of his life.

† Hebr. bread. ‖ Hebr. Cors. 22 ¶ And Solomons † prouision for one day, was thirty measures of fine floure, and threescore † measures of meale,

23 Ten fat oxen, and twenty oxen out of the pastures, and an hundred sheepe, beside Harts, and Roebuckes, and fallow Deare, and fatted foule.

24 For hee had dominion ouer all *the region* on this side the riuer, from Tiphsah euen vnto Azzah, ouer all the Kings on this side the riuer: and he had peace on all sides round about him.

25 And Iudah and Israel dwelt † safely euery man vnder his vine, and vnder his fig-tree, from Dan euen to Beer-sheba, all the dayes of Solomon.

26 ¶ And * Solomon had fourty thousand stalles of horses for his charets, and twelue thousand horsemen.

27 And those officers prouided victuall for King Solomon, and for all that came vnto king Solomons table, euery man in his moneth: they lacked nothing.

28 Barley also and straw for the horses and ‖ dromidaries, brought they vnto the place where the officers were, euery man according to his charge.

29 ¶ And God * gaue Solomon wisedome and vnderstanding, exceeding much, and largenesse of heart, euen as the sand that *is* on the sea shore.

30 And Solomons wisedome excelled the wisedome of all the children of the East country, and all the wisedome of Egypt.

31 For he was wiser then all men; then Ethan the Ezrahite, and Heman, and Chalcol, and Darda, the sonnes of Mahol: and his fame was in all nations round about.

32 And he spake three thousand Prouerbes: and his songs were a thousand and fiue.

33 And he spake of trees, from the Cedar tree that *is* in Lebanon, euen vnto the hyssope that springeth out of the wall: he spake also of beasts, & of fowle, and of creeping things, and of fishes.

34 And there came of all the people to heare the wisedome of Solomon, from all kings of the earth, which had heard of his wisedome.

CHAP. V.

1 Hiram sending to congratulate Solomon, is certified of his purpose to build the Temple, and desired to furnish him with timber thereto. 7 Hiram blessing God for Solomon, and requesting food for his family, furnisheth him with trees. 13 The number of Solomons workemen and labourers.

AND Hiram king of Tyre sent his seruants vnto Solomon: (for he had heard that they had annointed him king in the roome of his father, for Hiram was euer a louer of Dauid.

2 And * Solomon sent to Hiram, saying,

3 Thou knowest how that Dauid my father could not build an house vnto the Name of the LORD his God, for the warres which were about him on euery side, vntill the LORD put them vnder the soles of his feet.

4 But now the LORD my God hath giuen me rest on euery side, so that there is neither aduersary, nor euill occurrent.

5 And behold, I † purpose to build an house vnto the Name of the LORD my God, * as the LORD spake vnto Dauid my father, saying, Thy sonne whom I will set vpon thy throne in thy roome, he shall build an house vnto my Name.

6 Now therefore command thou, that they hew me Cedar trees out of Lebanon, and my seruants shall be with thy seruants: and vnto thee will I giue hire for thy seruants, according to all that thou shalt † appoint: for thou knowest that *there is* not among vs, any that can skill to hew timber like vnto the Sidonians.

7 ¶ And it came to passe when Hiram heard the words of Solomon, that he reioyced greatly, & said, Blessed be the LORD this day, which hath giuen vnto Dauid a wise son ouer this great people.

8 And Hiram sent to Solomon, saying, I haue [illegible] sidered the things which thou sentest to me: [illegible]

and I will doe all thy desire concerning timber of Cedar,and concerning timber of Firre.

9 My seruants will bring *them* downe from Lebanon vnto the sea: and I will conuey them by sea in floates, vnto the place that thou shalt † appoint me,and will cause them to be discharged there, and thou shalt receiue *them:* and thou shalt accomplish my desire,in giuing food for my household.

10 So Hiram gaue Solomon Cedar trees, and Firre trees,*according* to all his desire.

11 And Solomon gaue Hiram twenty thousand † measures of wheat for food to his household, and twenty measures of pure oyle: thus gaue Solomon to Hiram yeere by yeere.

12 And the LORD gaue Solomon wisedome, * as he promised him: and there was peace betweene Hiram and Solomon, and they two made a league together.

13 ¶ And King Solomon raised a † leuie out of all Israel,and the leuie was thirty thousand men.

14 And he sent them to Lebanon, ten thousand a moneth by courses: a moneth they were in Lebanon *and* two moneths at home: and * Adoniram *was* ouer the leuie.

15 And Solomon had threescore and ten thousand that bare burdens, and fourescore thousand hewers in the mountaines:

16 Beside the chiefe of Solomons officers which *were* ouer the worke,three thousand and three hundred, which ruled ouer the people that wrought in the worke.

17 And the King commanded, and they brought great stones, costly stones, *and* hewed stones,to lay the foundation of the house.

18 And Solomons builders,and Hirams builders did hew them,and the ‖ stone-squarers: so they prepared timber and stones to build the house.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The building of Solomons Temple.* 5 *The chambers thereof.* 11 *Gods promise vnto it.* 15 *The fieling and adorning of it.* 23 *The Cherubims.* 31 *The doores.* 36 *The Court.* 37 *The time of building it.*

AND it came to passe in the foure hundred and fourescore yeere after the children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt, in the fourth yeere of Solomons reigne ouer Israel,in the moneth Zif, which *is* the second moneth, that he † began to build the house of the LORD.

2 And the house which King Solomon built for the LORD, the length thereof, *was* threescore cubites, and the breadth thereof twenty cubites, and the height thereof thirtie cubites.

3 And the porch before the Temple of the house: twenty cubites *was* the length thereof according to the breadth of the house, and ten cubites *was* the breadth thereof before the house.

4 And for the house he made ‖ windowes of narrow lights.

5 ¶ And ‖ against the wall of the house, he built chambers round about, *against* the walles of the house round about, *both* of the Temple and of the Oracle: and he made † chambers round about.

6 The nethermost chamber *was* fiue cubites broad, and the middle *was* six cubites broad,and the third *was* seuen cubites broad: for without in *the wall* of the house hee made † narrowed rests round about,that *the beames* should not be fastened in the walls of the house.

7 And the house when it was in building, was built of stone, made ready before it was brought thither: so that there was neither hammer nor axe nor any toole of yron heard in the house, while it was in building.

8 The doore for the middle chamber *was* in the right † side of the house: and they went vp with winding staires into the middle *chamber*, and out of the middle into the third.

9 So he built the house,and finished it; and couered the house ‖ with beames and boards of Cedar.

10 And then hee built chambers against all the house, fiue cubites high: and they rested on the house with the timber of Cedar.

11 ¶ And the word of the LORD came to Solomon,saying,

12 Concerning this house which thou art in building if thou wilt walke in my Statutes, & execute my Iudgements, & keepe all my Commandements to walke in them: then will I performe my word with thee, * which I spake vnto Dauid thy father.

13 And I will dwell among the children of Israel and will not forsake my people Israel.

14 So Solomon built the house and finished it.

15 And hee built the walles of the house within with boards of Cedar, both the floore of the house, and the walles of the fieling: and he couered *them* on the inside with wood, and couered the floore of the house,with plankes of firre.

16 And he built twenty cubites on the sides of the house, both the floore and the wals with boards of Cedar: hee euen built *them* for it within, *euen* for the Oracle, *euen* for the most holy place.

17 And the house, that is, the Temple before it, was fourtie cubites *long*.

18 And the Cedar of the house within was carued with ‖ knops, and † open flowres: all *was* Cedar, there was no stone seene

19 And the Oracle hee prepared in the house within, to set there the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD.

20 And the Oracle in the forepart was twenty cubites in length, and twenty cubites in breadth and twenty cubites in the height thereof: and hee ouerlaid it with † pure gold, and so couered the Altar *which* was of Cedar.

21 So Solomon ouerlaid the house within with pure gold: & he made a partition, by the chaines of gold before the Oracle, & he ouerlaid it with gold.

22 And the whole house he ouerlaid with gold, vntill he had finished all the house: also the whole altar that *was* by the Oracle he ouerlaid with gold.

23 And within the Oracle hee made two Cherubims of ‖ Oliue tree,*each* ten cubites high.

24 And fiue cubits *was* the one wing of the Cherub, and fiue cubits the other wing of the Cherub: from the vttermost part of the one wing vnto the vttermost part of the other,were ten cubits.

25 And the other Cherub was ten cubites: both the Cherubims were of one measure and one size.

26 The height of the one Cherub *was* ten cubits, and so *was it* of the other Cherub.

27 And hee set the Cherubims within the inner house: and * ‖ they stretched foorth the wings of the Cherubims, so that the wing of the one touched the *one* wall, and the wing of the other Cherub touched the other wall: and their wings touched one another in the midst of the house.

28 And he ouerlaid the Cherubims with gold.

29 And he carued all the wals of the house round about with carued figures of Cherubims, & palme-trees,and † open flowres,within and without.

30 And the floore of the house hee ouerlaid with gold within and without.

31 ¶ And for the entring of the Oracle hee made doores of Oliue tree: the lintell *and* side-postes *were* ‖ a fift part *of the wall*.

† *Hebr.* shoulder.

‖ *Or,* the vaults leanes *and the fieldings with Cedar.*

‖ *Or, from the floore of the house vnto the wals, &c.* And so verse 16.

‖ *Or,* gourds.

† *Hebr.* openings *of flowres*

† *Hebr.* shut vp.

‖ *Or, of* hebr. trees *of oyle.*

* Exod. 25.20.

‖ *Or, the Cherubims* stretched *foorth their wings.*

† *Hebr.* openings *of flowres*

‖ *Or, fiue square.*

32 The ‖ two doores also *were* of Oline tree, and he carued vpon them caruings of Cherubims, and palme trees, and † open flowres, and ouerlaid *them* with gold, and spread gold vpon the Cherubims, and vpon the palme trees.

33 So also made he for the doore of the Temple, posts of Oline tree ‖ a fourth part *of the wall.*

34 And the two doores *were* of firre tree; the two leaues of the one doore *were* folding, and the two leaues of the other doore *were* folding.

35 And he carued *therein* Cherubims, and palme trees, and open flowres: and couered *them* with gold, fitted vpon the carued worke.

36 ¶ And hee built the inner court with three rowes of hewen stone, and a row of Cedar beames.

37 ¶ In the fourth yeere was the foundation of the house of the LORD laid, in the moneth Zif.

38 And in the eleuenth yeere, in the moneth Bul, (which is the eight moneth) was the house finished ‖throughout all the parts thereof, and according to all the fashion of it: So was hee seuen yeeres in building it.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The building of Solomons house.* 2 *Of the house of Lebanon.* 6 *Of the porch of pillars.* 7 *Of the porch of Iudgement.* 8 *Of the house of Pharaohs daughter.* 18 *Hirams worke of the two pillars.* 23 *Of the molten Sea.* 27 *Of the ten bases.* 38 *Of the ten Lauers,* 40 *and all the vessels,*

BVt Solomon was building his own house * thirteene yeeres, and he finished all his house.

2 ¶ He built also the house of the forrest of Lebanon, the length thereof *was* an hundred cubites, and the ‖breadth thereof fiftie cubites, and the height thereof thirtie cubites, vpon foure rowes of Cedar pillars, with Cedar beames vpon the pillars.

3 And it *was* couered with Cedar aboue vpon the † beames that *lay* on fourtie fiue pillars, fifteene in a row.

4 And *there were* windowes in three rowes, and † light *was* against light *in* three rankes.

5 And all the ‖doores and postes were square, with the windowes, and light *was* against light *in* three rankes.

6 ¶ And hee made a porch of pillars, the length thereof *was* fiftie cubites, and the breadth thereof thirty cubits: & the porch was ‖ before them, & the *other* pillars, & the thick beame were ‖before them.

7 ¶ Then he made a porch for the throne where he might iudge, euen the porch of iudgement: and it was couered with Cedar from † one side of the floore to the other.

8 ¶ And his house where he dwelt, *had* another court within the porch, *which* was of the like worke: Solomon made also an house for Pharaohs daughter, (* whom hee had taken *to wife*) like vnto this porch.

9 All these were of costly stones, according to the measures of hewed stones, sawed with sawes within and without, euen from the foundation vnto the coping, and so on the outside toward the great court.

10 And the foundation *was* of costly stones, *euen* great stones, stones of ten cubites, and stones of eight cubites.

11 And aboue were costly stones (after the measures of hewed stones) and Cedars.

12 And the great court round about was with three rowes of hewen stones, and a row of Cedar beames, both for the inner court of the house of the LORD, and for the porch of the house.

13 ¶ And King Solomon sent, and fet Hiram out of Tyre,

14 He *was* a † widowes son of the tribe of Naphtali, and his father *was* a man of Tyre, a worker in brasse, & he was filled with wisedome & vnderstanding, & cunning to worke all works in brasse: and he came to king Solomon, & wrought all his worke.

15 For † he cast two pillars of brasse of eighteene cubits high apiece: and a line of twelue cubits did compasse either of them about.

16 And he made two chapiters of molten brasse, to set vpon the tops of the pillars: the height of the one chapiter *was* fiue cubites, and the height of the other chapiter *was* fiue cubits:

17 And nets of checker worke, *and* wreathes of chaine-worke, for the chapiters which *were* vpon the top of the pillars, seuen for the one chapiter, and seuen for the other chapiter.

18 And he made the pillars, and two rowes round about vpon the one net-worke, to couer the chapiters that *were* vpon the top, with pomegranates: and so did he for the other chapiter.

19 And the chapiters that *were* vpon the top of the pillars, *were* of lillie worke in the porch, foure cubites.

20 And the chapiters vpon the two pillars, had *pomegranates* also aboue ouer against the belly which was by the net-worke: and the pomegranates were two hundred in rowes round about vpon the other chapiter.

21 * And he set vp the pillars in the porch of the Temple: and hee set vp the right pillar, and called the name thereof ‖ Iachin: and hee set vp the left pillar, and called the name thereof ‖ Boaz.

22 And vpon the top of the pillars was lillie worke: so was the worke of the pillars finished.

23 ¶ And hee made a molten Sea, ten cubites † from the one brim to the other: *it was* round all about, and his height was fiue cubites: and a line of thirty cubites did compasse it round about.

24 And vnder the brim of it round about *there were* knops ‖compassing it, ten in a cubite, * compassing the Sea round about: the knops *were cast* in two rowes when it was cast.

25 It stood vpon twelue oxen, three looking toward the North, & three looking toward the West, and three looking toward the South, and three looking toward the East: and the sea *was set* aboue vpon them, and all their hinder parts *were* inward.

26 And it was an hand breadth thicke, and the brimme thereof was wrought like the brimme of a cup, with flowres of lillies: it contained two thousand baths.

27 ¶ And he made ten bases of brasse; foure cubits *was* the length of one base, & foure cubits the breadth thereof, and three cubits the height of it.

28 And the worke of the bases was on this manner: they had borders, and the borders *were* betweene the ledges:

29 And on the borders that *were* betweene the ledges, *were* lyons, oxen, and Cherubims: and vpon the ledges there was a base aboue: and beneath the lyons and oxen were certaine additions made of thin worke.

30 And euery base had foure brasen wheeles, and plates of brasse: and the foure corners thereof had vndersetters: vnder the lauer were vndersetters molten at the side of euery addition.

31 And the mouth of it within the chapiter, and aboue, was a cubite: but the mouth thereof was round *after* the worke of the base, a cubite and a halfe: and also vpon the mouth of it were gauings with their borders, foure square, not round.

32 And vnder the borders were foure wheeles:

Or, leaues of the doores.
† *Hebr. openings of flowres.*
‖ *Or, foure square.*
‖ *Or, with all the appurtenances thereof, and with all the ordinances thereof.*
* Chap. 9.10.
† *Heb ribs*
† *Hebr. sight against sight.*
‖ *Or, spaces and pillars were square in prospect.*
‖ *Or, according to them.*
‖ *Or, according to them.*
† *Hebr. from floore to floore.*
* Chap. 3.1.
† *Hebr. the sonne of a widow woman.*

and the axeltrees of the wheeles *were* † ioyned to the base, and the height of a wheele *was* a cubite, and halfe a cubite.

33 And the worke of the wheeles, *was* like the worke of a chariot wheele: their axle-trees and their naues, and their felloes, and their spokes, *were* all molten.

34 And *there were* foure vndersetters to the foure corners of one base: and the vndersetters *were* of the very base it selfe.

35 And in the top of the base *was there* a round compasse of halfe a cubite high: and on the top of the base the ledges thereof, and the borders thereof *were* of the same.

36 For on the plates of the ledges thereof, and on the borders thereof, hee graued Cherubims, lyons, and palme trees, according to the † proportion of euery one, and additions round about.

37 After this maner he made the ten bases: all of them had one casting, one measure, and one size.

38 ¶ Then made he ten lauers of brasse: one lauer contained fourtie baths: *and* euery lauer was foure cubites, *and* vpon euery one of the ten bases, one lauer.

39 And he put fiue bases on the right † side of the house, and fiue on the left side of the house: and he set the sea on the right side of the house Eastward, ouer against the South.

40 ¶ And Hiram made the lauers, and the shouels, and the basons: so Hiram made an end of doing all the worke that he made King Solomon for the house of the LORD.

41 The two pillars, and the *two* bowles of the chapiters that *were* on the top of the two pillars: and the two net works to couer the two bowles of the chapiters which were vpon ℣ tops of the pillars:

42 And foure hundred pomegranates for the two net workes, *euen* two rowes of pomegranates for one networke, to couer the two bowles of the chapiters that *were* † vpon the pillars:

43 And the ten bases, & ten lauers on the bases.

44 And one Sea, and twelue oxen vnder the Sea.

45 And the pots, and the shouels, and the basons, and all these vessels which Hiram made to king Solomon for the house of the LORD, *were* of † bright brasse.

46 In the plaine of Iordan did ℣ King cast them † in the clay ground, betweene Succoth & Zarthan.

47 And Solomon left all the vessels *vnweighed*, † because they were exceeding many: *neither* was the weight of the brasse † found out.

48 And Solomon made all the vessels that *pertained* vnto the house of the LORD: the Altar of gold, & the table of gold, whereupon ℣ shewbread *was*.

49 And the candlesticks of pure gold, fiue on the right *side*, & fiue on the left, before the oracle, with the flowres, and the lamps, and the tongs of gold.

50 And the bowles, and the snuffers, and the basons and the spoones, & the † censers of pure gold: and the hinges of gold, *both* for the doores of the inner house, the most holy place, *and* for the doores of the house, *to wit*, of the Temple.

51 So was ended all the worke that King Solomon made for the house of the LORD: and Solomon brought in the † things * which Dauid his father had dedicated, *euen* the siluer, and the golde, and the vessels did hee put among the treasures of the house of the LORD.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The feast of the dedication of the Temple,* 12 *and* 54 *Solomons blessing.* 22 *Solomons prayer.* 62 *His sacrifice of peace offerings.*

THen * Solomon assembled the Elders of Israel, and all the heads of the tribes, the † chiefe of the fathers of the children of Israel, vnto king Salomon in Ierusalem, that they might bring vp the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, out of the city of Dauid, which is Zion. * 2.Chro. 5.2. † *Hebr. Princes.*

2 And all the men of Israel assembled themselues vnto King Solomon, at the feast, in the moneth Ethanim, which *is* the seuenth moneth.

3 And all the Elders of Israel came, and the Priests tooke vp the Arke.

4 And they brought vp the Arke of the LORD, and the tabernacle of the congregation, and all the holy vessels that *were* in the Tabernacle, euen these did the Priests and the Leuites bring vp.

5 And King Solomon and all the Congregation of Israel, that were assembled vnto him, *were* with him before the Arke, sacrificing sheepe, and oxen, that could not be told nor numbred for multitude.

6 And the Priests brought in the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD vnto his place, into the oracle of the house, to the most holy place, euen vnder the wings of the Cherubims.

7 For the Cherubims spread foorth *their* two wings ouer the place of the Arke, and the Cherubims couered the Arke, & the staues thereof aboue.

8 And they drew out the staues, that the † ends of the staues were seene out in the ‖ holy place before the Oracle, and they were not seene without: and there they are vnto this day. † *Hebr. heads.* ‖ Or, *Arke, as* 2.*Chro.* 5.9.

9 There was nothing in the Arke, * saue the two Tables of stone, which Moses put there at Horeb, when the LORD made *a couenant* with ℣ children of Israel, when they came out of the land of Egypt. * Deut. 10.5.

10 And it came to passe when the Priests were come out of the Holy place, that the cloud * filled the house of the LORD; ‖ Or, *where.* * Exod. 40.34.

11 So that the Priests could not stand to minister, because of the cloud: for the glory of the LORD had filled the house of the LORD.

12 ¶ Then spake Solomon: The LORD * said that he would dwell in the thicke darkenesse. * 2.Chro. 6.1.

13 I haue surely built thee an house to dwell in, a setled place for thee to abide in for euer.

14 And the king turned his face about, and blessed all the Congregation of Israel, (and all the Congregation of Israel stood.)

15 And hee said, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, which spake with his mouth to Dauid my father, and hath with his hand fulfilled *it*, saying,

16 Since the day that I brought foorth my people Israel out of Egypt, I chose no citie out of all the tribes of Israel to build an house, that my Name might be therein: but I chose * Dauid to bee ouer my people Israel. * 2.Sam. 7.8.

17 And it was in the heart of Dauid my father to build an house for the Name of the LORD God of Israel.

18 And the LORD said vnto Dauid my father, Whereas it was in thine heart to build an house vnto my Name, thou diddest well that it was in thine heart.

19 Neuertheless, thou shalt not build the house, but thy son that shall come forth out of thy loynes, he shall build the house vnto my Name.

20 And the LORD hath performed his word that he spake, and I am risen vp in the roome of Dauid my father, and sit on the throne of Israel, as the LORD promised, and haue built an house for the Name of the LORD God of Israel.

21 And I haue set there a place for the Arke, wherein ‖ the couenant of the LORD which hee made

made with our fathers when hee brought them out of the land of Egypt.

* 2. Chro. 6. 13. 22 ¶ And Solomon ſtood before * the Altar of the LORD, in the preſence of all the Congregation of Iſrael, & ſpread forth his hands toward heauen:

*2. Mac. 2. 8. 23 And he ſaid, * LORD God of Iſrael, *there is* no God like thee, in heauen aboue, or on earth beneath, who keepeſt couenant & mercy with thy ſeruants, that walke before thee with all their heart.

24 Who haſt kept with thy ſeruant Dauid my father, that thou promiſedſt him: thou ſpakeſt alſo with thy mouth, and haſt fulfilled it with thine hand, as *it is* this day.

*Chap. 2. 4. 2. ſam. 7. 12. † Hebr. there ſhal not be cut off vnto thee a man from my ſight. 25 Therefore now LORD God of Iſrael, keepe with thy ſeruant Dauid my father, that thou promiſedſt him, ſaying, * † There ſhall not faile thee a man in my ſight to ſit on the throne of Iſrael; † ſo that thy children take heed to their way, that they walke before me as thou haſt walked before me.

26 And now, O God of Iſrael, let thy word (I pray thee) be verified, which thou ſpakeſt vnto thy ſeruant Dauid my father.

27 But will God indeed dwell on the earth? Behold, the heauen, and the heauen of heauens cannot containe thee: how much leſſe this houſe that I haue builded?

28 Yet haue thou reſpect vnto the prayer of thy ſeruant, and to his ſupplication, O LORD my God, to hearken vnto the crie, and to the prayer which thy ſeruant prayeth before thee to day:

* Deut. 12. 11. ‖ Or, in this place 29 That thine eyes may bee open toward this houſe night and day, *euen* toward the place of which thou haſt ſaid, * My Name ſhalbe there, that thou maieſt hearken vnto the prayer which thy ſeruant ſhall make ‖ toward this place.

‖ Or, in this place 30 And hearken thou to the ſupplication of thy ſeruant, & of thy people Iſrael, when they ſhal pray ‖ towards this place, and heare thou in heauen thy dwelling place, and when thou heareſt, forgiue.

† Heb and berequire an oath of him. 31 ¶ If any man treſpaſſe againſt his neighbour, † and an oath bee layed vpon him to cauſe him to ſweare, and the oath come before thine Altar in this houſe:

32 Then heare thou in heauen, & doe and iudge thy ſeruants, condemning the wicked, to bring his way vpon his head, and iuſtifying the righteous, to giue him according to his righteouſneſſe.

‖ Or, toward. 33 ¶ When thy people Iſrael bee ſmitten downe before the enemy, becauſe they haue ſinned againſt thee, and ſhal turne againe to thee, and confeſſe thy Name, and pray, and make ſupplication vnto thee ‖ in this houſe:

34 Then heare thou in heauen, and forgiue the ſin of thy people Iſrael, and bring them againe vnto the land, which thou gaueſt vnto their fathers.

35 ¶ When heauen is ſhut vp, & there is no raine, becauſe they haue ſinned againſt thee: if they pray towards this place, & confeſſe thy Name, and turne from their ſinne, when thou afflicteſt them:

36 Then heare thou in heauen, and forgiue the ſin of thy ſeruants, and of thy people Iſrael, that thou teach them the good way wherein they ſhould walke, and giue raine vpon thy land which thou haſt giuen to thy people for an inheritance.

‖ Or, iuriſdiction. 37 ¶ If there bee in the land famine, if there be peſtilence, blaſting, mildew, locuſt, *or* if there bee caterpillar: if their enemy beſiege them in the land of their ‖ cities, whatſoeuer plague, whatſoeuer ſickneſſe *there be*,

38 What prayer & ſupplication ſoeuer be made by any man, *or* by all thy people Iſrael, which ſhall know euery man the plague of his owne heart, and ſpread foorth his hands toward this houſe:

39 Then heare thou in heauen thy dwelling place, and forgiue, and doe, and giue to euery man according to his wayes, whoſe heart thou knoweſt, (for thou, *euen* thou only knoweſt the hearts of all the children of men)

40 That they may feare thee all the dayes that they liue in the land, which thou gaueſt vnto their fathers.

41 Moreouer, concerning a ſtranger that is not of thy people Iſrael, but commeth out of a farre countrey, for thy Names ſake;

42 (For they ſhall heare of thy great Name, and of thy ſtrong hand, and of thy ſtretched-out arme) when he ſhall come and pray towards this houſe:

43 Heare thou in heauen thy dwelling place, and doe according to all that the ſtranger calleth to thee for: that all people of the earth may know thy Name, to feare thee, as *doe* thy people Iſrael, and that they may know, that † this houſe which I haue builded, is called by thy Name.

44 ¶ If thy people go out to battell againſt their enemy, whitherſoeuer thou ſhalt ſend them, and ſhall pray vnto the LORD † toward the citie which thou haſt choſen, and *toward* the houſe that I haue built for thy Name:

45 Then heare thou in heauen their prayer, and their ſupplication, and maintaine their ‖ cauſe.

46 If they ſinne againſt thee, (* for there is no man that ſinneth not,) and thou bee angry with them, and deliuer them to the enemy, ſo that they carry them away captiues vnto the land of the enemie farre or neere;

47 *Yet* if they ſhall † bethinke themſelues in the land whither they were caried captiues, and repent, and make ſupplication vnto thee in the land of them that carried them captiues, ſaying, We haue ſinned, and haue done peruerſly, we haue committed wickedneſſe:

48 And ſo returne vnto thee with all their heart, and with all their ſoule, in the land of their enemies, which led them away captiue, and pray vnto thee toward their land, which thou gaueſt vnto their fathers, the city which thou haſt choſen, and the houſe which I haue built for thy Name:

49 Then heare thou their prayer, and their ſupplication in heauen thy dwelling place, and maintaine their ‖ cauſe,

50 And forgiue thy people that haue ſinned againſt thee, and all their tranſgreſſions, wherein they haue tranſgreſſed againſt thee, and giue them compaſſion before them, who carried them captiue, that they may haue compaſſion on them:

51 For they *be* thy people and thine inheritance, which thou broughteſt forth out of Egypt, from the midſt of the furnace of yron:

52 That thine eyes may be open vnto the ſupplication of thy ſeruant, and vnto the ſupplication of thy people Iſrael, to hearken vnto them in all that they call for vnto thee.

53 For thou didſt ſeparate them from among all the people of the earth to bee thine inheritance, as thou ſpakeſt by the hand of Moſes thy ſeruant, when thou * broughteſt our fathers out of Egypt, O Lord GOD.

54 And it was ſo, that when Solomon had made an end of praying all this prayer and ſupplication vnto the LORD, he roſe from before the Altar of the LORD, from kneeling on his knees, with his hands ſpread vp to heauen,

55 And he ſtood and bleſſed all the Congregation of Iſrael with a loud voyce, ſaying,

56 Bleſſed

56 Blessed *be* the LORD that hath giuen rest vnto his people Israel, according to all that hee promised, there hath not † failed one word of all his good promise, which he promised by the hand of Moses his seruant.

57 The LORD our God be with vs, as hee was with our fathers: let him not leaue vs, nor forsake vs.

58 That hee may encline our hearts vnto him to walke in all his wayes, and to keepe his commandements, and his statutes, and his iudgements, which he commanded our fathers.

59 And let these my words wherewith I haue made supplication before the LORD, be nigh vnto the LORD our God, day and night, that hee maintaine ‡ cause of his seruant, & the cause of his people Israel † at all times as the matter shal require:

60 That all the people of the earth may know, that the LORD is God, *and that* there is none else.

61 Let your heart therefore be perfect with the LORD your God to walke in his statutes, and to keepe his Commandements as at this day.

62 ¶ And the *king, and all Israel with him, offered sacrifice before the LORD.

63 And Solomon offered a sacrifice of peace offerings, which hee offered vnto the LORD, two and twenty thousand oxen, and an hundred and twenty thousand sheepe: so the king and all the children of Israel dedicate ‖ the house of the LORD.

64 The same day did the king hallow the middle of the court that was before the house of the LORD: for there he offered burnt offerings, and meat offerings, and the fat of the peace offrings: because *the brazen Altar that *was* before the LORD, *was* too little to receiue the burnt offerings, and meat offerings, and the fat of the peace offerings.

65 And at that time Solomon made a feast, and all Israel with him, a great Congregation, from the entring in of Hamath, vnto the riuer of Egypt before the LORD our God, seuen dayes, and seuen dayes, *euen* fourteene dayes.

66 On the eight day he sent the people away: and they ♭blessed the king, and went vnto their tents ioyfull and glad of heart, for all the goodnesse that the LORD had done for Dauid his seruant, and for Israel his people.

CHAP. IX.

1 Gods Couenant in a vision with Solomon. 10 The mutuall presents of Solomon and Hiram. 15 In Solomons workes, the Gentiles were his bondmen, the Israelites honourable seruants. 24 Pharaohs daughter remooueth to her house. 25 Solomons yeerly sacrifices: 26 His nauie fetcheth gold from Ophir.

AND * it came to passe when Solomon had finished the building of the house of the LORD, and the kings house, & all Solomons desire which he was pleased to doe;

2 That the LORD appeared to Solomon the second time, * as he had appeared vnto him at Gibeon.

3 And the LORD said vnto him, I haue heard thy prayer & thy supplication that thou hast made before me; I haue hallowed this house which thou hast built, * to put my Name there for euer, and mine eyes and my heart shal be there perpetually.

4 And if thou wilt walke before me, as Dauid thy father walked, in integritie of heart, and in vprightnesse to doe according to all that I haue commanded thee, *and* wilt keepe my statutes, and my iudgements;

5 Then I will establish the throne of thy kingdome vpon Israel for euer, * as I promised to Dauid thy father, saying, There shall not faile thee a man vpon the throne of Israel. * 2. Sam. 7. 12. 1 chron. 22. 10.

6 *But* if you shall at all turne from following me, you or your children, and will not keepe my commandements, *and* my statutes, which I haue set before you, but goe and serue other Gods, and worship them:

7 Then will I cut off Israel out of the land which I haue giuen them, & this house which I haue hallowed * for thy Name, will I cast out of my sight, and Israel shall be a prouerbe, and a by-word among all people: *Ier. 7. 14.

8 And at this house *which* is high, euery one that passeth by it shal be astonished, and shall hisse, and they shall say, * Why hath the LORD done thus vnto this land, and vnto this house? * Deut. 29. 24. Ier. 22. 8.

9 And they shall answere, Because they forsooke the LORD their God, who brought foorth their fathers out of the land of Egypt, and haue taken hold vpon other gods, and haue worshipped them, and serued them: therefore hath the LORD brought vpon them all this euill.

10 ¶ And * it came to passe at the end of twenty yeeres, when Solomon had built the two houses, the house of the LORD, and the Kings house, * 2. Chro. 8. 1.

11 (Now Hiram the king of Tyre had furnished Solomon with Cedar trees, and firre trees, & with gold, according to all his desire) ♮ then Solomon gaue Hiram twentie cities in the land of Galile.

12 And Hiram came out from Tyre to see the cities which Solomon had giuen him, and they † pleased him not. † *Hebr.* were not right in his eyes.

13 And he said, What cities *are* these, which thou hast giuen me, my brother? And he called them the land of ‖ Cabul vnto this day. ‖ *That is, displeasing,* or *displeasant.*

14 And Hiram sent to the King sixescore talents of siluer.

15 ¶ And this *is* the reason of the leuie which King Solomon raised, for to build the house of the LORD, and his owne house, and Millo, and the wall of Ierusalem, and Hazor, and Megiddo, and Gezer.

16 *For* Pharaoh king of Egypt had gone vp, and taken Gezer, and burnt it with fire, and slaine the Canaanites that dwelt in the citie, and giuen it for a present vnto his daughter, Solomons wife.

17 And Solomon built Gezer, and Bethoron the nether,

18 And Baalath, and Tadmor in the wildernesse, in the land.

19 And all the cities of store that Solomon had, and cities for his charets, and cities for his horsemen, and † that which Solomon desired to build in Ierusalem, and in Lebanon, and in all the land of his dominion. † *Hebr. the desire of Solomon,* *which he desired.*

20 *And* all the people that were left of the Amorites, Hittites, Perizzites, Hiuites, & Iebusites which were not of the children of Israel.

21 Their children that were left after them in the land, whom the children of Israel also were not able vtterly to destroy, vpon those did Solomon leuie a tribute of bond-seruice vnto this day.

22 But of the children of Israel did Solomon * make no bondmen: but they *were* men of warre, and his seruants, and his princes, and his captaines, and rulers of his charets, and his horsemen. * Leuit. 25. 39.

23 These *were* the chiefe of the officers that *were* ouer Solomons worke, fiue hundred and fifty, which bare rule ouer ♯ people that wrought in the worke.

24 ¶ But * Pharaohs daughter came vp out of the city of Dauid vnto her house which Solomon had built for her: then did he build Millo. * 2. Chro. 8. 11.

25 ¶ And

25 ¶ And three times in a yere did Solomon offer burnt offerings, and peace offerings vpon the Altar which he built vnto the LORD, and he burnt incense † vpon the Altar that *was* before the LORD: so he finished the house.

† *Hebr. vpon it.*

26 ¶ And king Solomon made a nauy of ships in Ezion-Geber, which *is* beside Eloth, on the † shore of the red sea, in the land of Edom.

‖ *Hebr. lip.*

27 ¶ And Hiram sent in the nauy his seruants, shipmen that had knowledge of the sea, with the seruants of Solomon.

28 And they came to Ophir, and fet from thence gold, foure hundred & twenty talents, and brought *it* to King Solomon.

CHAP. X.

1 *The Queene of Sheba admireth the wisdome of Solomon.* 14 *Solomons gold.* 16 *His targets.* 18 *The throne of Iuory.* 21 *His vessels.* 24 *His presents.* 26 *His charets and horses.* 28 *His tribute.*

*2. Chro. 9. 1. mat. 12. 42. luke 11. 31.

AND when the * Queene of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon concerning the Name of the LORD, she came to proue him with hard questions.

2 And she came to Ierusalem with a very great traine, with camels that bare spices, and very much gold, and precious stones: and when she was come to Solmmon, she communed with him of all that was in her heart.

† *Hebr. words.*

3 And Solomon told her all her † questions: there was not any thing hid from the King, which he told her not.

† *Hebr. standing.*

4 And when the Queene of Sheba had seene all Solomons wisedome, & the house that he had built,

‖ *Or, Butlers.*

5 And the meat of his table, and the sitting of his seruants, and the † attendance of his ministers, and their apparell, and his ‖ cup-bearers, and his ascent by which he went vp vnto the house of the LORD: there was no more spirit in her.

† *Hebr. word.*

‖ *Or, sayings.*

† *Hebr. thou hast added wisdome and goodnesse to the fame.*

6 And she said vnto the King, It was a true † report that I heard in mine owne land, of thy ‖ actes rity and of thy wisedome.

7 Howbeit, I beleeued not the words, vntill I came, and mine eyes had seene *it*: and behold the halfe was not told me: thy wisedome and prosperity exceedeth the fame which I heard.

8 Happy *are* thy men, happy *are* these thy seruants which stand continually before thee, *and* that heare thy wisedome.

9 Blessed be the LORD thy God which delighted in thee, to set thee on the throne of Israel, because the LORD loued Israel for euer, therefore made he thee King to doe iudgement and iustice.

10 And she gaue the king an hundred and twentie talents of gold, and of spices very great store and precious stones: there came no more such abundance of spices, as these which the queene of Sheba gaue to king Solomon.

11 And the nauy also of Hiram that brought gold from Ophir, brought in from Ophir great plenty of Almug trees and precious stones.

‖ *Or, vailes. Hebr. a prop.*

12 And § king made of the Almug trees, ‖pillars for the house of the LORD, & for the kings house Harps also and Psalteries for singers: there came no such *Almug trees, nor were seen vnto this day.

*2. Chro. 9. 10.

13 And King Salomon gaue vnto the Queene of Sheba, all her desire *whatsoeuer* she asked, besides that which Solomon gaue her † of his royall bounty: so she turned and went to her owne countrey, she and her seruants.

† *Hebr. according to the hand of King Solomon.*

14 Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one yeere, was sixe hundred threescore and sixe talents of gold.

15 Besides *that he had* of the merchant men, and the trafficke of the spice merchants, and of all the kings of Arabia, and of the ‖ gouernours of the countrey.

16 ¶ And king Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten gold: sixe hundred *shekels* of gold went to one target.

17 And *he made* three hundred shields of beaten gold: three pound of gold went to one shield, and the king put them in the * house of the forest of Lebanon.

18 ¶ Moreouer the king made a great throne of Iuory, and ouerlaid it with the best gold.

19 The throne *hath* sixe steps, and the top of the throne *was* round † behind: and *there were* † stayes on either side on the place of the seat, and two lions stood beside the stayes.

20 And twelue lions stood there on the one side and on the other vpon the sixe steps: there was not † the like made in any kingdome.

21 ¶ And all king Solomons drinking vessels *were* of gold, and all the vessels of the house of the forrest of Lebanon *were* of pure gold, ‖ none were of siluer, it was nothing accounted of in the dayes of Solomon.

22 For the king *had* at sea a nany of Tharshish with the nauy of Hiram: once in three yeeres came the nauy of Tarshish, bringing gold and siluer, Iuory, and apes, and peacocks.

23 So king Solomon exceeded all the kings of the earth for riches, and for wisedome.

24 ¶ And all the earth † sought to Solomon, to heare his wisdome which God had put in his heart.

25 And they brought euery man his present, vessels of siluer, & vessels of gold, & garments, & armour, and spices, horses and mules, a rate yeere by yeere.

26 ¶ And Solomon gathered together * charets, and horsemen. And he had a thousand and foure hundred charets, and twelue thousand horsemen, whom hee bestowed in the cities for charets, and with the king at Ierusalem.

27 And the king † made siluer *to be* in Ierusalem as stones, & cedars made he *to be* as the Sycomore trees, that *are* in the vale for abundance.

28 ¶ * † And Solomon had horses brought out of Egypt, and linnen yarne: the kings merchants receiued the linnen yarne at a price.

29 And a charet came vp and went out of Egypt for sixe hundred *shekels* of siluer, and an horse for an hundred and fifty: and so for all the kings of the Hittites, and for the kings of Syria, did they bring *them* out † by their meanes.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Solomons wiues and concubines.* 4 *In his old age they draw him to Idolatry.* 9 *God threatneth him.* 14 *Solomons aduersaries were Hadad, who was entertained in Egypt.* 23 *Rezon, who reigned in Damascus,* 26 *and Ieroboam, to whom Ahijah prophesied.* 41 *Solomons actes, reigne, and death: Rehoboam succeedeth him.*

BVt king Solomon loued * many strange women (together with the daughter of Pharaoh) women of the Moabites, Ammonites, Edomites, Zidonians *and* Hittites.

2 Of the nations concerning which the LORD said vnto the children of Israel: * Ye shall not go in to them, neither shall they come in vnto you: for surely they will turne away your heart after their gods: Solomon claue vnto these in loue.

3 And he had seuen hundred wiues, princesses, and three hundred concubines: and his wiues turned away his heart.

4 It

4 For it came to passe when Solomon was old, that his wiues turned away his heart after other gods, and his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as was the heart of Dauid his father.

5 For Solomon went after * Ashtoreth the goddesse of the Zidonians, and after Milcom the abomination of the Amorites.

6 And Solomon did euill in the sight of the LORD, and † went not fully after the LORD, as did Dauid his father.

7 Then did Solomon build an high place for Chemosh, the abomination of Moab, in the hill that is before Ierusalem, and for Molech the abomination of the children of Ammon.

8 And likewise did he for all his strange wiues, which burnt incense and sacrificed vnto their gods.

9 ¶ And the LORD was angry with Solomon, because his heart was turned from the LORD God of Israel, * which had appeared vnto him twice,

10 And * had commanded him concerning this thing, that he should not goe after other gods: but he kept not that which the LORD commanded.

11 Wherefore the LORD said vnto Solomon, Forasmuch as this † is done of thee, and thou hast not kept my Conenant, and my Statutes which I haue commanded thee, * I will surely rend the kingdome from thee, & will giue it to thy seruant.

12 Notwithstanding in thy dayes I will not doe it, for Dauid thy fathers sake: *but* I will rend it out of the hand of thy sonne.

13 Howbeit, I will not rend away all the kingdome: *but* will giue one tribe to thy sonne, for Dauid my seruants sake, and for Ierusalems sake, which I haue chosen.

14 And the LORD stirred vp an aduersary vnto Solomon, Hadad the Edomite: he *was* of the kings seed in Edom.

15 * For it came to passe when Dauid was in Edom, and Ioab the captaine of the hoste was gone vp to bury the slaine, after hee had smitten euery male in Edom:

16 (For sixe moneths did Ioab remaine there with all Israel, vntill hee had cut off euery male in Edom.)

17 That Hadad fled, he and certaine Edomites of his fathers seruants with him, to goe into Egypt: Hadad being yet a little child.

18 And they arose out of Midian, and came to Paran, and they tooke men with them out of Paran, and they came to Egypt, vnto Pharaoh King of Egypt, which gaue him an house, and appointed him victuals, and gaue him land.

19 And Hadad found great fauour in the sight of Pharaoh, so that hee gaue him to wife the sister of his owne wife, the sister of Tahpenes the queene.

20 And the sister of Tahpenes bare him Genubath his sonne, whom Tahpenes weaned in Pharaohs house: and Genubath was in Pharaohs household among the sonnes of Pharaoh.

21 And when Hadad heard in Egypt that Dauid slept with his fathers, and that Ioab the captaine of the hoste was dead, Hadad said to Pharaoh, † Let me depart, that I may goe to mine owne countrey.

22 Then Pharaoh said vnto him, But what hast thou lacked with me, that behold, thou seekest to goe to thine owne countrey? And hee answered, † Nothing: Howbeit, let me goe in any wise.

23 ¶ * And God stirred him vp *another* aduersary, Rezon the sonne of Eliadah, which fled from his lord Hadadezer King of Zobah:

24 And hee gathered men vnto him, and became captaine ouer a band, when Dauid slew them of Zobah: and they went to Damascus, and dwelt therein, and reigned in Damascus.

25 And he was an aduersary to Israel all § dayes of Solomon, beside the mischiefe that Hadad did: and he abhorred Israel, and reigned ouer Syria.

26 ¶ And * Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, an Ephrathite of Zereda, Solomons seruant (whose mothers name *was* Zeruah a widow woman) euen hee lift vp *his* hand against the King.

27 And this *was* the cause that he lift vp *his* hand against the King: Solomon built Millo, *and* † repaired the breaches of the citie of Dauid his father.

28 And the man Ieroboam *was* a mighty man of valour: and Solomon seeing the yong man that he † was industrious, hee made him ruler ouer all the † charge of the house of Ioseph.

29 And it came to passe at that time, when Ieroboam went out of Ierusalem, that the Prophet Ahijah the Shilonite found him in the way: and hee had clad himselfe with a new garment; and they two were alone in the field.

30 And Ahijah caught the new garment that *was* on him, and rent it in twelue pieces.

31 And hee said to Ieroboam, Take thee ten pieces: for thus saith the LORD the God of Israel, Behold, I will rent the kingdome out of the hand of Solomon, and will giue ten tribes to thee:

32 (But hee shall haue one tribe, for my seruant Dauids sake, and for Ierusalems sake, the citie which I haue chosen out of all the tribes of Israel:)

33 Because that they haue forsaken me, and haue worshipped Ashtaroth the goddesse of the Zidonians, Chemosh the god of the Moabites, and Milcom the god of the children of Ammon, and haue not walked in my wayes, to doe that which is right in mine eyes, and *to keepe* my statutes, and my iudgements, as *did* Dauid his father.

34 Howbeit, I will not take the whole kingdome out of his hand: but I will make him prince all the dayes of his life, for Dauid my seruants sake, whom I chose, because hee kept my Commandements, and my Statutes:

35 But * I will take the kingdome out of his sons hand, and will giue it vnto thee, *euen* ten tribes.

36 And vnto his sonne will I giue one tribe, that Dauid my seruant may haue a † light alway before mee in Ierusalem, the citie which I haue chosen mee to put my Name there.

37 And I will take thee, and thou shalt reigne according to all that thy soule desireth, and shalt be King ouer Israel.

38 And it shall bee, if thou wilt hearken vnto all that I command thee, and wilt walke in my wayes, and doe that is right in my sight, to keepe my Statutes, and my Commandements, as Dauid my seruant did, that I will bee with thee, and build thee a sure house, as I built for Dauid, and will giue Israel vnto thee.

39 And I will for this afflict the seed of Dauid, but not for euer.

40 Solomon sought therefore to kill Ieroboam, and Ieroboam arose, and fled into Egypt, vnto Shishak king of Egypt, and was in Egypt vntill the death of Solomon.

41 ¶ And the rest of ‖ the acts of Solomon, and all that he did, and his wisedome, are they not written in the booke of the acts of Solomon?

42 And the † time that Solomon reigned in Ierusalem ouer all Israel, *was* * forty yeeres.

43 And Solomon slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of Dauid his father: and * Reboam his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP.

* 2.Chro. 13.6.

† *Hebr.* closed.

† *Heb. did worke.*

† *Hebr.* burden.

* Chap. 12.15.

† *Hebr.* lampe or candle.

‖ *Or,* words, or things.

† *Hebr.* dayes.

* 2.Chro. 9.30.

* *Mat.1.7.* called Roboam.

CHAP. XII.

1 The Israelites assembled at Shechem, to crowne Rehoboam, by Ieroboam make a suit of relaxation vnto him. 6 Rehoboam refusing the old mens counsell, by the aduice of young men, answereth them roughly. 16 Ten tribes reuolting, kill Adoram, and make Rehoboam to flee. 21 Rehoboam raising an armie, is forbidden by Shemaiah. 25 Ieroboam strengtheneth himselfe by cities, 28 and by the idolatry of the two calues.

*2.Chro. 10.1. AND * Rehoboam went to Shechem: for all Israel were come to Shechem to make him king.

2 And it came to passe when Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, who was yet in * Egypt, heard of it, (for he was fled from the presence of king Solomon, and Ieroboam dwelt in Egypt:)

*Chap. 11.40.

3 That they sent and called him: and Ieroboam and all the Congregation of Israel came and spake to Rehoboam, saying,

*Chap. 4.7.

4 Thy father made our * yoke grieuous: now therefore make thou the grieuous seruice of thy father, and his heauie yoke which hee put vpon vs, lighter, and we will serue thee.

5 And hee said vnto them, Depart yet for three dayes, then come againe to mee. And the people departed.

6 ¶ And King Rehoboam consulted with the old men that stood before Solomon his father, while he yet liued, and said, How doe you aduise, that I may answere this people?

7 And they spake vnto him, saying, If thou wilt be a seruant vnto this people this day, & wilt serue them, and answere them, and speake good words to them, then they will be thy seruants for euer.

8 But hee forsooke the counsell of the elde men, which they had giuen him, and consulted with the young men, that were growen vp with him, *and* which stood before him.

9 And he said vnto them, What counsell giue ye that we may answere this people, who haue spoken to me, saying, Make the yoke which thy father did put vpon vs lighter?

10 And the young men that were growen vp with him spake vnto him, saying, Thus shalt thou speake vnto this people that spake vnto thee, saying, Thy father made our yoke heauy, but make thou it lighter vnto vs: thus shalt thou say vnto them, My little *finger* shall be thicker then my fathers loynes.

11 And now whereas my father did lade you with a heauy yoke, I will adde to your yoke: my father hath chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions.

12 ¶ So Ieroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam, the third day, as the King had appointed, saying, Come to me againe the third day.

† *Hebr. hard.*

13 And the king answered † people roughly, and forsooke the old mens counsel that they gaue him:

14 And spake to them after the counsell of the yong men, saying, My father made your yoke heauy, and I will adde to your yoke: my father *also* chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions.

15 Wherefore the king hearkened not vnto the people: for the cause was from the LORD, that hee might performe his saying, which the LORD spake by * Ahijah the Shilonite vnto Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat.

*Chap. 11.11.

16 ¶ So when all Israel saw that the king hearkened not vnto them, the people answered the king, saying, What portion haue we in Dauid? neither haue we inheritance in the sonne of Iesse: to your tents, O Israel: now see to thine owne house, Dauid. So Israel departed vnto their tents.

17 But as for the children of Israel which dwelt in the cities of Iudah, Rehoboam reigned ouer them.

18 Then King Rehoboam sent Adoram, who was ouer the tribute, and all Israel stoned him with stones that he died: therefore king Rehoboam hasted to get him vp to his charet, to flee to Ierusalem.

19 So Israel rebelled against the house of Dauid vnto this day.

20 And it came to passe when all Israel heard that Ieroboam was come again, that they sent & called him vnto the Congregation, and made him King ouer all Israel: there was none that followed the house of Dauid, but the tribe of Iudah * only.

21 ¶ And when Rehoboam was come to Ierusalem, he assembled all the house of Iudah, with the tribe of Beniamin an hundred and fourescore thousand chosen men, which were warriers, to fight against the house of Israel, to bring the kingdom againe to Rehoboam the sonne of Solomon.

22 But * the word of God came vnto Shemaiah the man of God, saying,

23 Speake vnto Rehoboam the son of Solomon king of Iudah, and vnto all the house of Iudah and Beniamin, and to the remnant of the people, saying,

24 Thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not goe vp nor fight against your brethren the children of Israel: returne euery man to his house, for this thing is from me. They hearkened therefore to the word of the LORD, and returned to depart, according vnto the word of the LORD.

25 ¶ Then Ieroboam built Shechem in mount Ephraim, and dwelt therein, and went out from thence, and built Penuel.

26 And Ieroboam said in his heart, Now shall the kingdome returne to the house of Dauid:

27 If this people goe vp to doe sacrifice in the house of the LORD at Ierusalem, then shall the heart of this people turne againe vnto their lord, *even* vnto Rehoboam King of Iudah, and they shall kill me, and goe againe to Rehoboam King of Iudah.

28 Whereupon the King tooke counsell, & made two calues of gold, & said vnto thē, It is too much for you to go vp to Ierusalē: * behold thy gods, O Israel, w brought thee vp out of the land of Egypt.

29 And hee set the one in Bethel, and the other put he in Dan.

30 And this thing became a sinne: for the people went *to worship* before the one, *even* vnto Dan.

31 And hee made an house of high places, and made Priests of the lowest of the people, which were not of the sonnes of Leui.

32 And Ieroboam ordained a feast in the eight moneth, on the fifteenth day of the moneth, like vnto the feast that *is* in Iudah, & he ‖ offered vpon the altar (so did hee in Bethel) ‖ sacrificing vnto the calues that hee had made: and he placed in Bethel the Priests of the high places which he had made.

33 So hee ‖ offered vpon the altar which he had made in Bethel, the fifteenth day of the eighth moneth, euen in the moneth which hee had deuised of his owne heart: and ordained a feast vnto the children of Israel, and he offered vpon the altar, & burnt incense.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Ieroboams hand that offred violence to him, is prophecied against his altar at Bethel, withered, and at the prayer of the Prophet is restored. 7 The Prophet refusing the kings entertainment, departeth from Bethel. 11 An old prophet seducing him, 19 with him backe: 20 He is reproued by God, 24 slaine by a Lyon, 26 buried by the old Prophet, 32 who confirmeth his prophecy. 33 Ieroboams obstinacy.

AND behold, there came a man of God out of Iudah by the word of the LORD vnto Bethel: & Ieroboam stood by the altar to ‖ burne incense.

2 And hee cried against the altar in the word of the LORD, and said, O Altar, Altar, thus saith the LORD, Behold, a child shall bee borne vnto the house of Dauid, * Iosiah by name, and vpon thee shall hee offer the Priestes of the high places that burne incense vpon thee, and mens bones shall bee burnt vpon thee.

3 And he gaue a signe the same day, saying, This is the signe which the LORD hath spoken: Behold, the Altar shall be rent, and the ashes that are vpon it, shall be powred out.

4 And it came to passe when King Ieroboam heard the saying of the man of God, which had cried against the Altar in Bethel, that he put forth his hand from the altar, saying, Lay hold on him: And his hand which he put forth against him, dried vp, so that he could not pull it in againe to him.

5 The Altar also was rent, and the ashes powred out from the altar, according to the signe which the man of God had giuen by the word of the LORD.

6 And the king answered, & said vnto the man of God, Intreat now the face of the LORD thy God, and pray for me, that my hand may be restored me againe. And the man of God besought † the LORD, and the Kings hand was restored againe, and became as it was before.

7 And the king said vnto the man of God, Come home with me, and refresh thy selfe, and I will giue thee a reward.

8 And the man of God said vnto the King, If thou wilt giue me halfe thine house, I will not goe in with thee, neither will I eate bread, nor drinke water in this place:

9 For so it was charged mee by the word of the LORD, saying, Eat no bread, nor drinke water, nor turne againe by the same way that thou camest.

10 So he went another way, and returned not by the way that he came to Bethel.

11 ¶ Now there dwelt an old Prophet in Bethel, and his sonnes came and told him all the workes that the man of God had done that day in Bethel: the wordes which hee had spoken vnto the King, them they told also vnto their father.

12 And their father said vnto them, What way went hee? for his sonnes had seene what way the man of God went, which came from Iudah.

13 And he said vnto his sonnes, Saddle mee the asse. So they saddled him the asse, & he rode theron,

14 And went after the man of God, and found him sitting vnder an oake: and hee said vnto him, Art thou the man of God that camest from Iudah? And he said, I *am*.

15 Then he said vnto him, Come home with me and eate bread.

16 And he said, I may not returne with thee, nor go in with thee, neither will I eat bread, nor drink water with thee in this place.

17 For † it was said to mee by the word of the LORD, Thou shalt eate no bread, nor drinke water there, nor turne againe to go by the way that thou camest.

18 He said vnto him, I *am* a Prophet also as thou art, and an Angel spake vnto mee by the word of the LORD, saying, Bring him backe with thee into thine house, that he may eat bread, and drinke water: But he lied vnto him.

19 So he went back with him, and did eat bread, in his house, and drinke water.

20 ¶ And it came to passe as they sate at the table, that the word of the LORD came vnto the Prophet that brought him backe.

21 And he cried vnto the man of God that came from Iudah, saying, Thus saith the LORD, For as much as thou hast disobeyed the mouth of the LORD, and hast not kept the commandement which the LORD thy God commanded thee,

22 But camest backe, and hast eaten bread, and drunke water in the place of the which the LORD did say vnto thee, Eat no bread, and drinke no water, thy carkeise shall not come vnto the sepulchre of thy fathers.

23 ¶ And it came to passe after hee had eaten bread, and after he had drunke, that hee sadled for him the asse, *to wit*, for the Prophet whom hee had brought backe.

24 And when hee was gone, a lyon met him by the way, and slew him; and his carkeise was cast in the way, and the asse stood by it, the lyon also stood by the carkeise.

25 And behold, men passed by, and saw the carkeise cast in the way, and the lyon standing by the carkeise: and they came and tolde it in the citie where the old Prophet dwelt.

26 And when the Prophet that brought him backe from the way, heard *thereof*, he said, It is the man of God, who was disobedient vnto the word of the LORD: therefore the LORD hath deliuered him vnto the Lyon, which hath † torne him, and slaine him, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake vnto him. † Hebr. broken.

27 And hee spake to his sonnes, saying, Saddle me the asse: and they sadled *them*.

28 And hee went and found his carkeise cast in the way, and the asse and the lyon standing by the carkeise: the lyon had not eaten the carkeise, nor † torne the asse. † Hebr. broken.

29 And the Prophet tooke vp the carkeise of the man of God, and laid it vpon the asse, and brought it backe: and the old Prophet came to the citie to mourne, and to bury him.

30 And he laid his carkeise in his own graue, and they mourned ouer him, *saying*, Alas my brother.

31 And it came to passe after he had buried him, that he spake to his sons, saying, When I am dead, then bury mee in the sepulchre, wherein the man of God is buried, lay my bones besides his bones.

32 For the saying which hee cryed by the word of the LORD against the Altar in Bethel, & against all the houses of the high places, which *are* in the cities of Samaria, shall surely come to passe.

33 ¶ After this thing Ieroboam returned not from his euill way, but † made againe of the lowest of the people priestes of the high places: whosoeuer would, he † consecrated him, and he became one of the priests of the high places. † Hebr. returned & made. † Hebr. filled his hand.

34 And this thing became sin vnto the house of Ieroboam, euen to cut it off, and to destroy it from off the face of the earth.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Abijah being sicke, Ieroboam sendeth his wife disguised, with presents to the Prophet Ahijah at Shiloh. 5 Ahijah forewarned by God, denounceth Gods iudgement. 17 Abijah dieth, and is buried. 19 Nadab succeedeth Ieroboam. 21 Rehoboams wicked reigne. 25 Shishak spoyleth Ierusalem. 29 Abijam succeedeth Roboboam.

AT that time Abijah the sonne of Ieroboam fell sicke.

2 And Ieroboam said to his wife, Arise, I pray thee, and disguise thy selfe, that thou be not known to be the wife of Ieroboam, and get thee to Shiloh, behold,

Behold, there *is* Ahijah the Prophet, which told me
* Chap. 11.31. that * I ſhould *be* King ouer this people.
2 And take † with thee ten loaues, and * crackt-nell, and a ‖ cruſe of hony, and goe to him: he ſhall
† Hebr. in thine hand. tell thee what ſhall become of the childe.
4 And Ieroboams wife did ſo, and aroſe, and
‖ Or, cakes Or, bottle went to Shiloh, and came to the houſe of Ahijah: but Ahijah could not ſee, for his eyes † were ſet, by
† Hebr. ſtood for hoarines. reaſon of his age.
5 ¶ And the LORD ſaid to Ahijah, Behold, the wife of Ieroboam commeth to aſke a thing of thee for her ſonne, for he is ſicke: thus and thus ſhalt thou ſay vnto her: for it ſhall be when ſhe commeth in, that ſhe ſhall faine her ſelfe to be another woman.
6 And it was ſo, when Ahijah heard the ſound of her feet, as ſhe came in at the dore, that he ſaid, Come in, thou wife of Ieroboam, why faineſt thou thy ſelfe to be another? for I am ſent to thee with
† Hebr. heauy tidings. † heauy *tidings*.
7 Goe, tell Ieroboam, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Foraſmuch as I exalted thee from among the people, and made thee prince ouer my people Iſrael,
8 And rent the kingdome away from the houſe of Dauid, and gaue it thee, and *yet* thou haſt not been as my ſeruant Dauid, who kept my commandements, and who followed me with all his heart, to doe that onely which was right in mine eyes,
9 But haſt done euill aboue all that were before thee, for thou haſt gone and made thee other gods, and molten images, to prouoke mee to anger, and haſt caſt me behind thy backe:
* Chap. 15.29. 10 Therefore behold, * I will bring euill vpon the houſe of Ieroboam, and will cut off from Ieroboam, * him that piſſeth againſt the wall, *and* him
* Chap. 21.21. that *is* ſhut vp and left in Iſrael, and will take away the remnant of the houſe of Ieroboam, as a
2. kings 9.8. man taketh away dung, till it be all gone.
11 Him that dieth of Ieroboam in the citie, ſhall the dogs eat: and him that dieth in the field, ſhall the foules of the ayre eat: for the LORD hath ſpoken *it*.
12 Ariſe thou therefore, get thee to thine owne houſe, and when thy feete enter into the citie, the child ſhall die.
13 And all Iſrael ſhall mourne for him, and bury him: for hee onely of Ieroboam ſhall come to the graue, becauſe in him there is found ſome good thing toward the LORD God of Iſrael in the houſe of Ieroboam.
14 Moreouer, the LORD ſhall raiſe him vp a king ouer Iſrael, who ſhall cut off the houſe of Ieroboam that day: but what? euen now.
15 For the LORD ſhall ſmite Iſrael as a reede is ſhaken in the water, and hee ſhall roote vp Iſrael out of his good land, which hee gaue to their fathers, and ſhall ſcatter them beyond the riuer, becauſe they haue made their groues, prouoking the LORD to anger.
16 And hee ſhall giue Iſrael vp, becauſe of the ſinnes of Ieroboam, who did ſinne, and who made Iſrael to ſinne.
17 ¶ And Ieroboams wife aroſe, and departed, and came to Tirzah: *and* when ſhee came to the threſhold of the doore, the child died.
18 And they buried him, and all Iſrael mourned for him, according to the word of the LORD, which hee ſpake by the hand of his ſeruant Ahijah the Prophet.
19 And the reſt of the acts of Ieroboam how he warred, & how he reigned behold, they *are* written in the booke of the Chronicles of ȳ kings of Iſrael.
20 And the dayes which Ieroboam reigned, were two and twentie yeeres: and he ſlept with his fathers, and Nadab his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.
21 ¶ And Rehoboam the ſon of Solomon reigned in Iudah: * Rehoboam *was* fortie and one yeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned ſeuen teene yeres in Ieruſalem, the citie which the LORD did chuſe out of all the tribes of Iſrael, to put his Name there: and his mothers name was Naamah an Ammoniteſſe.
22 And Iudah did euil in the ſight of the LORD, and they prouoked him to iealouſie with their ſins which they had committed, aboue all that their fathers had done.
23 For they alſo built them high places, and ‖ Images, and groues on euery high hill, and vnder euery greene tree.
24 And there were alſo Sodomites in the land, *and* they did according to all the abominations of the nations which the LORD caſt out before the children of Iſrael.
25 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the fift yeere of king Rehoboam, *that* Shiſhak King of Egypt came vp againſt Ieruſalem:
26 And he tooke away the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD, and the treaſures of the kings houſe, he euen tooke away all: and he tooke away all the ſhields of gold * which Solomon had made.
27 And king Rehoboam made in their ſtead braſen ſhields, and committed them vnto the hands of the chiefe of the † guard which kept the dore of the Kings houſe.
28 And it was ſo, when the King went into the houſe of the LORD, that the guard bare them, and brought them backe into the guard chamber.
29 ¶ Now the reſt of the actes of Rehoboam, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?
30 And there was warre betweene Rehoboam and Ieroboam all *their* dayes.
31 And Rehoboam ſlept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of Dauid: and his mothers name was Naamah an Ammoniteſſe. And Abijam his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Abijams wicked reigne.* 7 *Aſa ſucceedeth him.* 9 *Aſas good reigne.* 16 *The warre betweene Baaſha and him.* 17 *Baaſha maketh a league with Benhadad.* 23 *Iehoſhaphat ſucceedeth Aſa.* 25 *Nadab wicked reigne.* 27 *Baaſha conſpiring againſt him, executeth Ahijahs propheſie.* 31 *Nadabs actes and death.* 33 *Baaſhas wicked reigne.*

NOw in the eighteenth yeere of King * Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, reigned Abijam ouer Iudah.
2 Three yeeres reigned hee in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Maachah, the daughter of Abiſhalom.
3 And hee walked in all the ſinnes of his father, which he had done before him: and his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as the heart of Dauid his father.
4 Neuertheleſſe, for Dauids ſake did the LORD his God giue him a ‖ lampe in Ieruſalem, to ſet vp his ſonne after him, and to eſtabliſh Ieruſalem:
5 Becauſe Dauid did that which *was* right in the eyes of the LORD, and turned not aſide from any thing that he commanded him all the dayes of his life, ſ ſaue only in the matter of Vrijah the Hittite.
6 And there was warre betweene Rehoboam and Ieroboam all the dayes of his life.
7 Now the reſt of the acts of Abijam, & all that

lie dide, are they not written in the * booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah? And there was warre betweene Abijam and Ieroboam.

8 And Abijam slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of Dauid: and Asa his sonne reigned in his stead.

9 ¶ And * in the twentieth yeere of Ieroboam king of Israel, reigned Asa ouer Iudah.

10 And forty and one yeeres reigned he in Ierusalem: and his mothers name was Maachah the daughter of Abishalom.

11 And Asa did that which was right in the eyes of the LORD, as did Dauid his father.

12 And he tooke away the Sodomites out of the land, and he removed all the idols that his fathers had made.

13 And also * Maachah his mother, euen her he remooued from being Queene, because she had made an idole in a grone, and Asa † destroyed her idole, and burnt it vp by the brooke Kidron.

14 But the high places were not removed: nevertheless Asa his heart was perfect with the LORD all his dayes.

15 And he brought in the † things which his father had dedicated, and the things which himselfe had dedicated, into the house of the LORD, siluer, and gold, and vessels.

16 ¶ And there was warre betweene Asa and Baasha King of Israel all their dayes.

17 And Baasha King of Israel went vp against Iudah, and built Ramah, that he might not suffer any to goe out or come in to Asa King of Iudah.

18 Then Asa tooke all the siluer and the golde that were left in the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the Kings house, and deliuered them into the hand of his seruants, and King Asa sent them to * Benhadad the son of Tabrimon, the son of Hezion king of Syria, that dwelt at Damascus, saying,

19 *There is* a league betweene mee and thee, *and* betweene my father and thy father: behold, I haue sent vnto thee a present of siluer and gold; come and breake the league with Baasha King of Israel, that he may † depart from me.

20 So Benhadad hearkned vnto king Asa, and sent the captains of the hostes, which he had, against the cities of Israel, and smote Iion, and Dan, and Abelbethmaachah, and all Cinneroth, with all the land of Naphtali.

21 And it came to passe when Baasha heard *thereof*, that hee left off building of Ramah, and dwelt in Tirzah.

22 Then King Asa made a Proclamation thorowout all Iudah (none was exempted) and they tooke away the stones of Ramah, and the timber thereof wherewith Baasha had builded: and king Asa built with them Geba of Beniamin, and Mizpah.

23 The rest of all the acts of Asa, and all his might, and all that hee did, and the cities that hee built, are they not written in the books of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah? Neuertheless, in the time of his old age, he was diseased in his feet.

24 And Asa slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers, in the city of Dauid his father: and Iehoshaphat his son reigned in his stead.

25 ¶ And Nadab the sonne of Ieroboam † began to reigne ouer Israel, in the second yeere of Asa king of Iudah, and reigned ouer Israel two yeeres.

26 And hee did euill in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of his father, and in his sin wherewith he made Israel to sin.

27 ¶ And Baasha the son of Ahijah, of the house of Issachar, conspired against him and Baasha smote him at Gibbethon, which belongeth to ‡ Philistims, (for Nadab and all Israel laid siege to Gibbethon.)

28 Euen in the third yeere of Asa king of Iudah, did Baasha slay him, and reigned in his stead.

29 And it came to passe when he reigned, that he smote all the house of Ieroboam, he left not to Ieroboam any that breathed, vntill he had destroyed him, according vnto * the saying of the LORD, which he spake by his seruant Ahijah the Shilonite: * Chap. 14.10.

30 Because of the sins of Ieroboam which he sinned, and which he made Israel sinne, by his prouocation wherewith he prouoked the LORD God of Israel to anger.

31 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Nadab, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

32 And there was warre betweene Asa, and Baasha king of Israel all their dayes.

33 In the third yeere of Asa king of Iudah, began Baasha the sonne of Ahijah to reigne ouer all Israel in Tirzah, twenty and foure yeeres.

34 And hee did euill in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of Ieroboam, and in his sin wherewith he made Israel to sin.

CHAP. XVI.

1. 7 Iehues propheeie against Baasha. 5 Elah succeedeth him. 8 Zimri conspiring against Elah, succeedeth him. 11 Zimri executeth Iehues propheeie. 15 Omri made king by the souldiers, forceth Zimri desperately to burne himselfe. 21 The kingdome being diuided, Omri preuaileth against Tibni. 23 Omri buildeth Samaria. 25 His wicked reigne. 27 Ahab succeedeth him. 29 Ahabs most wicked reigne. 34 Ioshuas curse vpon Hiel the builder of Iericho.

THen the word of the LORD came to Iehu the son of Hanani against Baasha, saying,

2 Forasmuch as I exalted thee out of the dust, and made thee Prince ouer my people Israel, and thou hast walked in the way of Ieroboam, and hast made my people Israel to sinne, to prouoke me to anger, with their sins:

3 Behold, I will take away the posterity of Baasha, and the posterity of his house: and will make thy house like * the house of Ieroboam the son of Nebat. * Chap. 15.29.

4 * Him that dieth of Baasha in the city, shall the dogges eate: and him that dyeth of his in the fields, shall the foules of the aire eat. * Chap. 14.11.

5 Now the rest of the actes of Baasha, and what hee did, and his might, are they not written in the * booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel? * 2 Chro. 16.1.

6 So Baasha slept with his fathers and was buried in Tirzah, and Elah his son reigned in his stead.

7 And also by the hand of the Prophet Iehu, the son of Hanani, came the word of the LORD against Baasha, and against his house, euen for all the euill that he did in the sight of the LORD, in prouoking him to anger with the workes of his hands, in being like the house of Ieroboam and because hee killed him.

8 ¶ In the twentieth and sixt yeere of Asa king of Iudah, began Elah the son of Baasha to reigne ouer Israel, in Tirzah two yeeres.

9 And his seruant Zimri (captaine of halfe his charets) conspired against him as he was in Tirzah drinking himselfe drunke in the house of Arza, † steward of his house in Tirzah. † Hebr. which

10 And Zimri went in and smote him, and killed him, in the twenty and seuenth yeere of Asa king of Iudah, and reigned in his stead. was ouer

11 ¶ And it came to passe, when he began to reign assoone

assoone as he sate on his throne, that he slew all the house of Baasha: he left him not one that pisseth a ‖ gainst a wall, ‖ neither of his kinsfolkes, nor of his friends.

‖ Or, both his kinsfolkes and his friends

12 Thus did Zimri destroy all the house of Baasha, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake against Baasha † by Iehu the Prophet.

† Hebr. by the hand of.

13 For all the sinnes of Baasha, and the sinnes of Elah his son, by which they sinned, and by which they made Israel to sinne, in prouoking the LORD God of Israel to anger with their vanities.

14 Now the rest of the actes of Elah and all that hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

15 ¶In the twenty and seuenth yeere of Asa, King of Iudah, did Zimri reigne seuen dayes in Tirzah: and the people were encamped against Gibbethon, which *belonged* to the Philistines.

16 And the people that were encamped heard say, Zimri hath conspired, and hath also slaine the King: Wherfore all Israel made Omri the captaine of the hoste, king ouer Israel, that day in the campe.

17 And Omri went vp from Gibbethon, and all Israel with him, and they besieged Tirzah.

18 And it came to passe when Zimri saw that the city was taken, that he went into the palace of the Kings house, and burnt the Kings house ouer him with fire, and died,

19 For his sinnes which he sinned in doing euill in the sight of the LORD, in walking in the way of Ieroboam, and in his sin which he did to make Israel sinne.

20 Now the rest of the actes of Zimri, and his treason that he wrought, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel.

21 ¶ Then were the people of Israel diuided into two parts: halfe of the people followed Tibni the son of Ginath to make him king: and halfe followed Omri.

22 But the people that followed Omri, preuailed against the people that followed Tibni the son of Ginath: so Tibni died, and Omri reigned.

23 ¶ In the thirty and one yeere of Asa King of Iudah, began Omri to reigne ouer Israel twelue yeeres: six yeeres reigned he in Tirzah.

24 And hee bought the hill Samaria of Shemer for two talents of siluer, and built on the hill, and called the name of the city which he built, after the name of Shemer, owner of the hill † Samaria.

† Hebr. Shomeron

25 ¶But Omri wrought euill in the eyes of the LORD, and did worse then all that *were* before him.

26 For he walked in all the way of Ieroboam the son of Nebat, and in his sin wherewith hee made Israel to sinne, to prouoke the LORD God of Israel to anger with their vanities.

27 Now the rest of the acts of Omri, which he did, and his might that he shewed, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

28 So Omri slept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria, and Ahab his son reigned in his stead.

29 ¶ And in the thirty and eight yeere of Asa King of Iudah, began Ahab the sonne of Omri to reigne ouer Israel, and Ahab the son of Omri reigned ouer Israel in Samaria, twenty and two yeeres.

30 And Ahab the son of Omri did euill in the sight of the LORD, aboue all that *were* before him.

† Hebr. Was it a light thing? &c.

31 And it came to passe, † as if it had been a light thing for him to walke in the sins of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, that hee tooke to wife Iezebel the daughter of Ethbaal King of the Zidonians, and went and serued Baal, and worshipped him,

32 And he reared vp an altar for Baal, in the house of Baal, which he had built in Samaria.

33 And Ahab made a groue, and Ahab did more to prouoke the LORD God of Israel to anger, than all the Kings of Israel that were before him.

34 ¶In his dayes did Hiel the Bethelite build Iericho: he laid the foundation thereof in Abiram his first borne, and set vp the gates thereof in his youngest son Segub, * according to the word of the LORD, which he spake by Iothua the son of Nun.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Elijah hauing prophesied against Ahab, is sent to Cherith, where the rauens feed him. 8 He is sent to the widow of Zarephath. 17 He raiseth from death her sonne. 24 The woman beleeueth him.

AND † Elijah the Tishbite, who was of the inhabitants of Gilead, said vnto Ahab, * As the LORD God of Israel liueth, before whom I stand, there shall not be dew nor raine these yeeres, but according to my word.

2 And the word of the LORD came vnto him, saying,

3 Get thee hence, and turne thee Eastward, and hide thy selfe by the brooke Cherith, that is before Iordan.

4 And it shall be, *that* thou shalt drinke of the brooke, and I haue commanded the rauens to feed thee there.

5 So he went and did according to the word of the LORD: for he went and dwelt by the brooke Cherith, that is before Iordan.

6 And the rauens brought him bread and flesh in the morning, and bread and flesh in the euening, and he dranke of the brooke.

7 And it came to passe, † after a while, that the brooke dried vp, because there had been no raine in the land.

8 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto him, saying,

9 Arise, get thee to * Zarephath, which belongeth to Zidon, and dwell there: behold, I haue commanded a widow woman there to sustaine thee.

10 So he arose, and went to Zarephath: and when he came to the gate of the city, behold, the widow woman was there gathering of stickes: and he called to her, and said, Fetch me, I pray thee, a little water in a vessell, that I may drinke.

11 And as she was going to fetch it, he called her, and said, Bring me, I pray thee, a morsell of bread in thine hand.

12 And she said, As the LORD thy God liueth, I haue not a cake, but an handfull of meale in a barrell, and a little oyle in a cruse: and behold, I am gathering two stickes, that I may goe in, and dresse it for mee and my sonne, that we may eate it, and die.

13 And Elijah said vnto her, Feare not, goe and doe as thou hast said: but make me thereof a little cake first, and bring it vnto me, and after make for thee, and for thy sonne.

14 For thus saith the LORD God of Israel, The barrell of meale shall not waste, neither shall the cruse of oyle faile, vntill the day *that* the LORD † sendeth raine vpon the earth.

15 And she went, and did according to the saying of Elijah: and she, and he, and her house did eate ‖ many dayes.

‖ Hebr. dayes.

16 *And* the barrell of meale wasted not, neither did the cruse of oyle faile, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake † by Elijah.

17 ¶ And it came to passe after these things, *that* the son of the woman, the mistres of the

...ull sicke, and his sickenesse was so sore, that there was no breath left in him.

18 And the said vnto Elijah, What haue I to doe with thee, O thou man of God? art thou come vnto me to call my sinne to remembrance, and to slay my sonne?

19 And he said vnto her, Giue me thy sonne. And he tooke him out of her bosome, and caried him vp into a loft, where he abode, and laid him vpon his owne bed.

20 And hee cryed vnto the LORD, and said, O LORD my God, hast thou also brought euill vpon the widow, with whom I soiourne, by slaying her sonne?

21 And hee † stretched himselfe vpon the childe three times, and cried vnto the LORD, and said, O LORD my God, I pray thee, let this childes soule come † into him againe.

22 And the LORD heard the voyce of Elijah, and the soule of the child came into him againe, and he reuiued.

23 And Elijah tooke the child, and brought him downe out of the chamber into the house, and deliuered him vnto his mother, and Elijah said, See thy sonne liueth.

24 ¶ And the woman said to Elijah, Now by this I know, that thou art a man of God, and that the word of the LORD in thy mouth is truth.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 In the extremity of famine, Elijah sent to Ahab, meeteth good Obadiah. 9 Obadiah bringeth Ahab to Elijah. 17 Elijah reproouing Ahab, by fire from heauen conuinceth Baals Prophets. 41 Elijah by prayer obtaining raine, followeth Ahab to Iezrel.

AND it came to passe *after* many dayes, that the word of the LORD came to Elijah in the third yeere saying, Goe shew thy selfe vnto Ahab, and I will send raine vpon the earth.

2 And Elijah went to shew himselfe vnto Ahab, and *there was* a sore famine in Samaria.

3 And Ahab called † Obadiah, which *was* † the gouernour of his house: (now Obadiah feared the LORD greatly:

4 For it was so, when † Iezebel cut off the Prophets of the LORD, that Obadiah tooke an hundred Prophets, and hid them by fifty in a caue, and fed them with bread and water.)

5 And Ahab said vnto Obadiah, Goe into the land, vnto all fountaines of water, and vnto all brookes, peraduenture wee may find grasse to saue the horses and mules aliue, that we † lese not all the beasts.

6 So they diuided the land betweene them, to passe throughout it: Ahab went one way by himself, and Obadiah went another way by himselfe.

7 ¶ And as Obadiah was in the way, behold, Elijah met him: and hee knew him, and fell on his face, and said, *Art* thou that my lord Elijah?

8 And he answered him, I am: goe, tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah *is here*.

9 And hee said, What haue I sinned, that thou wouldest deliuer thy seruant into the hand of Ahab to slay me?

10 As the LORD thy God liueth, there is no nation or kingdome, whither my lord hath not sent to seeke thee: and when they said, He is not *there*, hee tooke an oath of the kingdome and nation, that they found thee not.

11 And now thou sayest, Goe tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah *is here*.

12 And it shall come to passe, *as soone* as I am gone from thee, that the spirit of the LORD shall carry thee whether I know not; and so when I come & tell Ahab, and he cannot find thee he shall slay me: but I thy seruant feare the LORD from my youth.

13 Was it not told my lord what I did when Iezebel slew the Prophets of the LORD? how I hid an hundred men of the LORDS Prophets, by fifty in a caue, and fed them with bread and water?

14 And now thou sayest, Go tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah *is here*, and he shall slay me.

15 And Elijah said, As the LORD of hostes liueth, before whom I stand, I will surely shew my selfe vnto him to day.

16 So Obadiah went to meet Ahab, and told him: and Ahab went to meet Elijah.

17 ¶ And it came to passe when Ahab saw Elijah, that Ahab said vnto him, Art thou hee that troubleth Israel?

18 And he answered, I haue not troubled Israel, but thou & thy fathers house, in that ye haue forsaken the Commandements of the LORD, and thou hast followed Baalim.

19 Now therefore send *and* gather to me all Israel vnto mount Carmel, and the Prophets of Baal foure hundred and fifty, and the prophets of the groues, foure hundred, which eat at Iezebels table.

20 So Ahab sent vnto all the children of Israel, & gathered † prophets together vnto mount Carmel.

21 And Elijah came vnto all the people, and said, How long halt ye betweene two ‖ opinions? If the LORD be God, follow him, but if Baal, *then* follow him: and the people answered him not a word.

22 Then said Elijah vnto the people, I, *euen* I onely remaine a Prophet of the LORD, but Baals prophets *are* foure hundred and fifty men.

23 Let them therefore giue vs two bullocks, and let them chuse one bullocke for themselues, and cut it in pieces, and lay it on wood, and put no fire vnder: and I will dresse the other bullocke, and lay *it* on wood, and put no fire vnder.

24 And call yee on the name of your gods, and I will call on the Name of the LORD: and the God that answereth by fire let him be God. And all the people answered, and said, † it is well spoken

25 And Elijah said vnto the prophets of Baal, Chuse you one bullocke for your selues, and dresse *it* first, for yee *are* many: and call on the name of your gods, but put no fire vnder.

26 And they tooke the bullock which was giuen them, and they dressed *it*, and called on the name of Baal, from morning euen vntill noone, saying, O Baal ‖ heare vs. But there was no voice, nor any that ‖ answered. And they ‖ lept vpon the Altar which was made.

27 And it came to passe at noone, that Elijah mocked them, and said, Cry † aloud: for he is a god, either ‖ hee is talking, or he † is pursuing, or he is in a iourney, *or* peraduenture he sleepeth, and must be awaked.

28 And they cried loud, and cut themselues after their manner with kniues and lancets, till † the blood gushed out vpon them.

29 And it came to passe when midday was past, and they prophesied vntill the *time* of the † offring of the *euening* sacrifice, *that there was* neither voice, nor any to answere, nor † any that regarded.

30 And Elijah said vnto all the people, Come neere vnto me. And all the people came neere vnto him. And he repaired the Altar of the LORD that was broken downe.

31 And Elijah tooke twelue stones, according to † the number of the tribes of the sons of Iacob, vnto

† Or, thoughts

† Hebr. the word is good.

‖ Or, answere.

‖ Or, heard.

‖ Or, leaped vp & downe at the altar.

† Hebr. with a great voyce.

‖ Or, he meaneth.

† Hebr. hath a pursuit.

† Hebr. powred out blood vpon the.

† Hebr. ascending.

† Hebr. attention.

whom the word of the LORD came, saying, * Israel
* Gene. 32.28. shall be thy name.
2. kings 17.34. 32 And with the stones he built an Altar in the Name of the LORD, and he made a trench about the Altar, as great as would containe two measures of seed.
33 And hee put the wood in order, and cut the bullocke in pieces, and laid him on the wood, and said, Fill foure barrels with water, and power it on the burnt sacrifice, and on the wood.
34 And he said, Doe it the second time. And they did it the second time. And he said, Doe it the third time. And they did it the third time.
† Hebr. went.] 35 And the water † ran round about the Altar, and he filled the trench also with water.
36 And it came to passe at the time of the offering of the *evening* sacrifice, that Elijah the Prophet came neere, & said, LORD God of Abraham, Isahac, and of Israel, let it be knowne this day, that thou *art* God in Israel, and *that* I *am* thy seruant, and *that* I haue done all these things at thy word.
37 Heare me, O LORD, heare me, that this people may know that thou *art* the LORD God, and *that* thou hast turned their heart backe againe.
38 Then the fire of the LORD fell, and consumed the burnt sacrifice, and the wood, & the stones, and the dust, and licked vp the water that *was* in the trench.
39 And when all the people saw it, they fell on their faces: and they said, The LORD, he *is* the God, the LORD he *is* the God.
‖ Or, apprehend. 40 And Elijah said vnto them: ‖ Take the prophets of Baal, let not one of them escape: And they tooke them, and Elijah brought them downe to the brooke Kishon, and slew them there.
41 ¶ And Elijah said vnto Ahab, Get thee vp, eat & drinke, for there is ‖ a sound of abundance of raine.
‖ Or, a sound of a mist of raine. 42 So Ahab went vp to eat and to drinke, and Elijah went vp to the top of Carmel, and hee cast himselfe downe vpon the earth, and put his face betweene his knees,
43 And said to his seruant, Goe vp now, looke toward the Sea. And he went vp and looked, and said, *There is* nothing. And he said, Goe againe seuen times.
44 And it came to passe at the seuenth time, that he said, Behold, there riseth a little cloud out of the sea like a mans hand. And he said, Goe, vp, say vnto Ahab, † Prepare *thy chaire*, and get thee downe, that the raine stop thee not.
† Hebr. Tie, or binde. 45 And it came to passe in the meane while, that the heauen was blacke with clouds and winde, and there was a great raine: And Ahab rode, and went to Iezreel.
† Hebr. till thou come to Iezreel. 46 And the hand of the LORD was on Elijah, and he girded vp his loynes and ran before Ahab, † to the entrance of Iezreel.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Elijah threatned by Iezabel, fleeth to Beer-sheba, 4 in the wildernesse being weary of life, is comforted by an Angel. 9 At Horeb God appeareth vnto him, sending him to annoynt Hazael, Iehu, and Elisha. 19 Elisha taking leaue of his friends, followeth Elijah.

AND Ahab tolde Iezebel all that Elijah had done, and withall, how he had slaine all the Prophets with the sword.
2 Then Iezebel sent a messenger vnto Elijah, saying, So let the gods doe *to me*, and more also, if I make not thy life as the life of one of them, by to morrow about this time.
3 And when he saw *that*, hee arose and went for his life, and came to Beer-sheba, which belongeth to Iudah, and left his seruant there.
4 ¶ But he himselfe went a dayes iourney into the wildernes, and came and sate downe vnder a iuniper tree: and he requested for † himselfe that he might die, & said, *It is* enough now, O LORD, take away my life: for I *am* not better then my fathers.
5 And as he lay and slept vnder a Iuniper tree, behold then, an Angel touched him, and said vnto him, Arise *and* eate.
6 And hee looked, and behold, there was a cake baken on the coales, and a cruse of water at his † head: and he did eate and drinke, and laid him downe againe.
7 And the Angel of the LORD came againe the second time, and touched him, and said, Arise, and eat, because the iourney *is* too great for thee.
8 And he arose, and did eat and drink, and went in the strength of that meat fourty dayes and fourty nights, vnto Horeb the mount of God.
9 ¶ And he came thither vnto a cave, and lodged there, and behold, the word of the LORD came to him, and he said vnto him, What doest thou here Elijah?
10 And he said, I haue beene very ielous for the LORD God of hosts: for the children of Israel haue forsaken thy couenant, throwne downe thine Altars, and slaine thy Prophets with the sword, and * I, *euen* I onely am left, and they seeke my life to take it away.
11 And he said, Goe forth, and stand vpon the mount before the LORD. And behold, the LORD passed by, and a great and strong winde rent the mountaines and brake in pieces the rockes before the LORD: *but* the LORD *was* not in the winde: and after the winde the earthquake, *but* the LORD *was* not in the earthquake.
12 And after the earthquake, a fire, *but* the LORD *was* not in the fire, and after the fire, a still small voyce.
13 And it was so when Elijah heard *it*, that he wrapped his face in his mantle, and went out, and stood in the entring in of the caue: and behold, *there came* a voice vnto him, and said, What doest thou here, Elijah?
14 And he said, I haue beene very ielous for the LORD God of hosts, because the children of Israel haue forsaken thy Couenant, throwen downe thine Altars, and slaine thy Prophets with the sword, and I, *euen* I onely am left, and they seeke my life to take it away.
15 And the LORD said vnto him, Goe, returne on thy way to the wildernesse of Damascus, and when thou comest, anoint Hazael to be king ouer Syria.
16 And Iehu the sonne of Nimshi shalt thou anoint to be King ouer Israel, and * Elisha the sonne of Shaphat of Abel Meholah, shalt thou anoint to be a Prophet in thy roome.
17 And * it shall come to passe that him that escapeth the sword of Hazael, shall Iehu slay, and him that escapeth from the sword of Iehu, shall Elisha slay.
18 * Yet ‖ I haue left *me* seuen thousand in Israel, all the knees which haue not bowed vnto Baal, and euery mouth which hath not kissed him.
19 ¶ So he departed thence, and found Elisha the sonne of Shaphat, who was plowing with twelue yoke of oxen before him, and he with the twelfth: and Elijah passed by him, and cast his mantle vpon him.
20 And he left the oxen, and ranne after Elijah, and said, Let me, I pray thee, kisse my father

rocket, & then I will follow thee: and he said vnto him, Go back againe: for what haue I done to thee?
21 And he returned backe from him, and tooke a yoke of oxen, and slew them, and boyled their flesh with the instruments of the oxen, and gaue vnto the people, and they did eate: then he arose, and went after Elijah, and ministred vnto him.

CHAP. XX.

1 Benhadad not content with Ahabs homage, besiegeth Samaria. 13 By the direction of a Prophet, the Syrians are slaine. 22 As the Prophet forewarned Ahab, the Syrians trusting in the valleys, come against him in Aphek. 28 By the word of the Prophet, and Gods iudgement, the Syrians are smitten againe. 31 The Syrians submitting themselues, Ahab sendeth Benhadad away with a couenant. 35 The Prophet vnder the parable of a prisoner, making Ahab to iudge himselfe, denounceth Gods iudgement against him.

AND Benhadad the King of Syria gathered all his hoste together, and *there were* thirty and two Kings with him, and horses and charets, and he went vp, and besieged Samaria, & warred against it.
2 And he sent messengers to Ahab King of Israel, into the city, & said vnto him, Thus saith Benhadad,
3 Thy siluer and thy gold is mine, thy wiues also and thy children, *euen* the goodliest are mine
4 And the King of Israel answered, and said, My lord, O King, according to thy saying, I *am* thine, and all that I haue.
5 And the messenger came againe, and said, Thus speaketh Benhadad, saying, Although I haue sent vnto thee, saying, Thou shalt deliuer me thy siluer, and thy gold, and thy wiues, and thy children;
6 Yet I will send my seruants vnto thee to morrow about this time, and they shall search thine house, and the houses of thy seruants; and it shalbe, that whatsoeuer is † pleasant in thine eyes, they shall put *it* into their hand, and take *it* away.
7 Then the King of Israel called all the Elders of the land, and said, Marke, I pray you, and see how this man seeketh mischiefe: for he sent vnto me for my wiues, and for my children, and for my siluer, and for my gold, and † I denyed him not.
8 And all the Elders, and all the people said vnto him, Hearken not *vnto him*, nor consent.
9 Wherefore he said vnto the messengers of Benhadad, Tell my lord the King, All that thou didst send for to thy seruant at the first, I will doe: but this thing I may not doe. And the messengers departed, and brought him word againe.
10 And Benhadad sent vnto him, and said, The gods doe so vnto mee, and more also, if the dust of Samaria shall suffice for handfulls for all the people that † follow me.
11 And the King of Israel answered, and said, Tell him, Let not him that girdeth on *his harnesse* boast himselfe, as he that putteth it off.
12 And it came to passe when *Benhadad* heard this † message (as he was drinking, he and the Kings in the ‖ pauilions) that hee said vnto his seruants, ‖ Set *your selues in aray*. And they set *themselues in aray* against the city.
13 ¶ And behold, there † came a Prophet vnto Ahab King of Israel, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Hast thou seene all this great multitude? behold, I will deliuer it into thine hand this day, and thou shalt know that I am the LORD.
14 And Ahab said, By whom? and he said, Thus saith the LORD, *Euen* by the ‖ young men of the Princes of the prouinces: Then he said, Who shall ‖ order the battell? And he answered, Thou.
15 Then hee numbred the young men of the Princes of the prouinces, and they were two hundred thirty and two: and after them he numbred all the people, *euen* all the children of Israel, *being* seuen thousand.
16 And they went out at noone: but Benhadad was drinking himselfe drunke in the pauilions; hee and the Kings, the thirty and two Kings that helped him.
17 And the young men of the Princes of the prouinces went out first, and Benhadad sent out, and they told him, saying, There are men come out of Samaria.
18 And hee said, Whether they be come out for peace, take them aliue: or whether they bee come out for warre, take them aliue.
19 So this young men of the Princes of the prouinces came out of the city, and the army which followed them:
20 And they slew euery one his man: and the Syrians fled, and Israel pursued them: and Benhadad the King of Syria escaped on a horse with the horsemen.
21 And the King of Israel went out, and smote the horses and charets, and slew the Syrians with a great slaughter.
22 ¶ And the Prophet came to the King of Israel, and said vnto him, Go, strengthen thy selfe, & marke and see what thou doest: for at the returne of the yeere, the King of Syria will come vp against thee.
23 And the seruants of the King of Syria said vnto him, Their gods *are* gods of the hils, therefore they were stronger then we: but let vs fight against them in the plaine, & surely we shalbe stronger then they.
24 And do this thing, Take the Kings away, euery man out of his place, and put captaines in their roomes.
25 And number thee an army, like the army † that thou hast lost, horse for horse, and charet for charet: and wee will fight against them in the plaine, *and* surely we shall be stronger then they. And he hearkned vnto their voyce, and did so.
26 And it came to passe at the returne of the yeere, that Benhadad numbred the Syrians, and went vp to Aphek, † to fight against Israel.
27 And the children of Israel were numbred, and ‖ were all present, and went against them: and the children of Israel pitched before them, like two little flockes of kids: but the Syrians filled the country.
28 ¶ And their came a man of God, and spake vnto the King of Israel, and said, Thus saith the LORD, Because the Syrians haue said, The LORD *is* God of the hils, but he *is* not God of the valleys: therefore will I deliuer all this great multitude into thine hand, and ye shall know that I am the LORD.
29 And they pitched one ouer against the other seuen dayes: and so it was, that in the seuenth day the battell was ioyned: and the children of Israel slew of the Syrians an hundred thousand footmen in one day.
30 But the rest fled to Aphek, into the citie, and there a wall fell vpon twenty and seuen thousand of the men that were left: and Benhadad fled, and came into the city, ‖ into an inner chamber.
31 ¶ And his seruants said vnto him, Behold now, we haue heard that the Kings of the house of Israel are mercifull Kings: let vs, I pray thee, put sackecloth on our loines, and ropes vpon our heads, and goe out to the King of Israel; peraduenture he will saue thy life.
32 So they girded sackcloth on their loynes, and *put* ropes on their heads, and came to the King of

† *Heb. that was fallen.*
† *Heb. to the warre with Israel.*
‖ *Or, were vitualled.*
‖ *Or, from chamber to chamber. Heb. into a chamber within a chamber.*

Israel, and said, Thy seruant Benhadad saith, I pray thee, let me liue. And hee said, Is he yet aliue? hee is my brother.

33 Now the men did diligently obserue whether any thing would come from him, and did hastily catch it: and they said, Thy brother Benhadad. Then he said, Goe yee, bring him: then Benhadad came foorth to him: and he caused him to come vp into the charet.

34 And *Benhadad* said vnto him, The cities which my father tooke from thy father, I will restore, and thou shalt make streets for thee in Damascus, as my father made in Samaria. Then *said Ahab* I will send thee away with this couenant. So hee made a couenant with him, and sent him away.

35 ¶ And a certaine man of the sons of the Prophets, said vnto his neighbour in the word of the LORD, Smite mee, I pray thee. And the man refused to smite him.

36 Then said he vnto him, Because thou hast not obeyed the voyce of the LORD, behold, assoone as thou art departed from me, a lyon shal slay thee. And assoone as hee was departed from him, a lyon found him, and slew him.

37 Then he found another man, and said, Smite mee, I pray thee. And the man smote him, so that in

† *He smiting and wounding* † smiting he wounded *him.*

38 So the Prophet departed, and waited for the King by the way, and disguised himselfe with ashes vpon his face.

39 And as the King passed by, hee cryed vnto the King, and hee said, Thy seruant went out into the midst of the battell, and behold, a man turned aside and brought a man vnto mee, and said, Keepe this man: if by any meanes he be missing, then shall thy life be for his life, or else thou shalt † pay a talent

† *Heb. weigh.* of siluer.

40 And as thy seruant was busie here and there, † he was gone. And the King of Israel said vnto him, So *shall* thy iudgement *be*, thy selfe hast decided *it.*

† *Hee was not.*

41 And he hasted, and tooke the ashes away from his face, and the King of Israel discerned him, that he *was* of the Prophets.

42 And he said vnto him, Thus saith the LORD, * Because thou hast let goe out of *thy* hand, a man whom I appointed to vtter destruction, therfore thy life shall go for his life, & thy people for his people.

* Chap. 22.38.

43 And the King of Israel went to his house heauy and displeased, and came to Samaria.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Ahab being denied Naboths vineyard, is grieued* 5 *Iezebel writing letters against Naboth, he is condemned of blasphemy.* 15 *Ahab taketh possession of the vineyard.* 17 *Eliah denounceth iudgements against Ahab and Iezebel.* 25 *Wicked Ahab repenting, God deferreth the iudgement.*

AND it came to passe after these things, that Naboth the Iezreelite had a vineyard, which *was* in Iezreel, hard by the palace of Ahab King of Samaria.

2 And Ahab spake vnto Naboth, saying, Giue me thy vineyard, that I may haue it for a garden of herbes, because it *is* neere to my house, and I will giue thee for it a better vineyard then it, *or* if it

† *Hebr.* † seeme good to thee, I will giue thee the worth of

seeme good in it in money.

thine eyes

3 And Naboth said to Ahab, The LORD forbid it me, that I should giue the inheritance of my fathers vnto thee.

4 And Ahab came into his house, heauy, and displeased, because of the word which Naboth the Iezreelite had spoken to him; for he had said, I will not giue thee the inheritance of my fathers. And he laid him downe vpon his bed, and turned away his face, and would eate no bread.

5 ¶ But Iezebel his wife came to him, and spake vnto him, Why is thy spirit so sad, that thou eatest no bread?

6 And he said vnto her, Because I spake vnto Naboth the Iezreelite, and said vnto him, Giue me thy vineyard for money, or else if it please thee, I will giue thee *another* vineyard for it: And he answered, I will not giue thee my vineyard.

7 And Iezebel his wife said vnto him, Dost thou now gouerne the kingdome of Israel? Arise, and eate bread, and let thine heart be merry: I will giue thee the vineyard of Naboth the Iezreelite.

8 So she wrote letters in Ahabs name, and sealed *them* with his seale, and sent the letters vnto the Elders, and to the Nobles that were in his city dwelling with Naboth.

9 And she wrote in the letters, saying, Proclaime a fast, and set Naboth † on high among the people.

10 And set two men, sons of Belial before him, to beare witnesse against him, saying, Thou didst blaspheme God and the King: and then carry him out, and stone him that he may die.

11 And the men of his city, *euen* the Elders and the Nobles, who were the inhabitants in his city, did as Iezebel had sent vnto them, *and as it was* written in the letters which she had sent vnto them.

12 They proclaimed a fast, and set Naboth on high among the people.

13 And there came in two men, children of Belial, and sate before him: and the men of Belial witnessed against him, euen against Naboth, in the presence of the people, saying, Naboth did blaspheme God and the King. Then they caried him forth out of the city, and stoned him with stones that he died.

14 Then they sent to Iezebel, saying, Naboth is stoned, and is dead.

15 ¶ And it came to passe, when Iezebel heard that Naboth was stoned, and was dead, that Iezebel said to Ahab, Arise, take possession of the vineyard of Naboth the Iezreelite, which he refused to giue thee for money: for Naboth is not aliue, but dead.

16 And it came to passe, when Ahab heard that Naboth was dead, that Ahab rose vp to go down to the vineyard of Naboth the Iezreelite, to take possession of it.

17 ¶ And the word of the LORD came to Eliah the Tishbite, saying,

18 Arise, goe downe to meet Ahab king of Israel, which *is* in Samaria: behold, hee *is* in the vineyard of Naboth, whither he is gone downe to possesse it.

19 And thou shalt speake vnto him, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Hast thou killed, and also taken possession? And thou shalt speake vnto him, saying, Thus saith the LORD, In the place where dogs licked the blood of Naboth, shal dogs licke thy blood, euen thine.

20 And Ahab said to Elijah, Hast thou found me, O mine enemy? And hee answered, I haue found *thee*, because thou hast sold thy selfe to worke euil in the sight of the LORD.

21 Behold, * I will bring euil vpon thee, and will take away thy posterity, and will cut off from Ahab * him that pisseth against the wall, and *him that* is shut vp, and left in Israel,

22 And I will make thine house like the house * Ieroboam the son of Nebat, and like the house * Baasha the sonne of Ahijah, for the prouocation wherewith thou hast prouoked me to anger, and made Israel to sinne.

23 And * of Iezebel also spake the LORD, saying, The dogs shall eate Iezebel by the ‖ wall of Iezreel.
24 Him that dieth of Ahab in the citie, the dogs shall eate: and him that dieth in the field, shall the foules of the ayre eate.
25 ¶ But there was none like vnto Ahab, which did sell himselfe to worke wickednesse in the sight of the LORD, whom Iezebel his wife ‖ stirred vp.
26 And hee did very abominably in following idols, according to all things, as did the Amorites, whom the LORD cast out before the children of Israel.
27 And it came to passe, when Ahab heard those words, that hee rent his clothes, and put sackcloth vpon his flesh, and fasted, * and lay in sackcloth, and went softly.
28 And the word of the LORD came to Elijah the Tishbite, saying,
29 Seest thou how Ahab humbleth himselfe before me? because he humbleth himselfe before mee, I will not bring the euill in his dayes: *but* in his sonnes dayes will I bring the euill vpon his house.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Ahab seduced by false prophets, according to the word of Micaiah is slaine at Ramoth-Gilead.* 37 *The dogs licke vp his blood, & Ahaziah succeedeth him.* 41 *Iehoshaphats good reigne,* 45 *his actes.* 50 *Iehoram succeedeth him.* 51 *Ahaziahs euill reigne.*

AND * they continued three yeeres without warre betweene Syria and Israel.
2 And it came to passe on the third yeere, that Iehoshaphat the King of Iudah came downe to the King of Israel.
3 (And the King of Israel said vnto his seruants, Know ye that Ramoth in Gilead is ours, and we bee † still, and take it not out of the hand of the king of Syria?)
4 And he said vnto Iehoshaphat, Wilt thou goe with mee to battell to Ramoth-Gilead? And Iehoshaphat said to the king of Israel, * I am as thou art, my people as thy people, my horses as thy horses.
5 And Iehoshaphat said vnto the King of Israel, Enquire, I pray thee, at the word of the LORD to day.
6 Then the King of Israel gathered the Prophets together, about foure hundred men, and said vnto them, Shal I goe against Ramoth Gilead to battell, or shall I forbeare? And they said, Goe vp, for the LORD shall deliuer it into the hand of the King.
7 And Iehoshaphat said, *Is* there not here a Prophet of the LORD besides, that we might enquire of him?
8 And the King of Israel said vnto Iehoshaphat, There is yet one man (Micaiah the sonne of Imlah) by whom we may enquire of the LORD: but I hate him, for hee doth not prophesie good concerning mee, but euill. And Iehoshaphat said, Let not the King say so.
9 Then the King of Israel called an ‖ officer, and said, Hasten *hither* Micaiah the sonne of Imlah.
10 And the king of Israel, and Iehoshaphat the King of Iudah sate each on his throne, hauing put on their robes, in a † void place in the entrance of the gate of Samaria, and all the Prophets prophesied before them.
11 And Zedekiah the sonne of Chenaanah made him hornes of yron: and hee said, Thus saith the LORD, With these shalt thou push the Syrians, vntill thou haue consumed them.
12 And all the Prophets prophesied so, saying, Goe vp to Ramoth-Gilead, and prosper: for the LORD shall deliuer *it* into the Kings hand.
13 And the messenger that was gone to call Micaiah, spake vnto him, saying, Behold now, the words of the Prophets *declare* good vnto the King with one mouth: let thy word, I pray thee, bee like the word of one of them, & speake *that which is* good.
14 And Micaiah said, As the LORD liueth, what the LORD saith vnto me, that will I speake.
15 ¶ So hee came to the King, and the King said vnto him, Micaiah, shall wee goe against Ramoth-Gilead to battell, or shall we forbeare? And hee answered him, Goe, and prosper: for the LORD shall deliuer *it* into the hand of the King.
16 And the King said vnto him, How many times shall I adiure thee, that thou tell mee nothing but that which is true in the Name of the LORD?
17 And he said, I saw all Israel scattered vpon the hils, as sheepe that haue not a shepheard. And the LORD said, These haue no master, let them returne euery man to his house in peace.
18 And the king of Israel said vnto Iehoshaphat, Did I not tell thee that he would prophesie no good concerning me, but euill?
19 And he said, Heare thou therefore the word of the LORD: I saw the LORD sitting on his throne, and all the hoste of heauen standing by him, on his right hand, and on his left.
20 And the LORD said, Who shall ‖ perswade Ahab, that he may go vp & fall at Ramoth-Gilead? And one said on this manner, and another said on that manner. ‖ *Or, deceiue.*
21 And there came foorth a spirit, and stood before the LORD, and said, I will perswade him.
22 And the LORD said vnto him, Wherewith? And he said, I will goe forth, and I will bee a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And he said, Thou shalt perswade him, and preuaile also: Goe foorth, and doe so.
23 Now therefore behold, the LORD hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of all these thy Prophets, and the LORD hath spoken euill concerning thee.
24 But Zedekiah the sonne of Chenaanah went neere, and smote Micaiah on the cheeke, and said, * Which way went the spirit of the LORD from me, to speake vnto thee? * 2. Chro. 18.23.
25 And Micaiah said, Behold, thou shalt see in that day, when thou shalt go ‖ into an inner chamber to hide thy selfe. ‖ *Or, from chamber to chamber. Hebr. chamber in a chamber.*
26 And the king of Israel said, Take Micaiah, and cary him backe vnto Amon the Gouernour of the city, and to Ioash the kings sonne:
27 And say, Thus saith the king, Put this fellow in the prison, and feede him with bread of affliction, and with water of affliction, vntill I come in peace.
28 And Micaiah said, If thou returne at all in peace, the LORD hath not spoken by me. And hee said, Hearken, O people, euery one of you.
29 So the king of Israel, and Iehoshaphat the king of Iudah went vp to Ramoth-Gilead.
30 And the King of Israel said vnto Iehoshaphat, ‖ I will disguise my selfe, and enter into the battell, but put thou on thy robes. And the King of Israel disguised himselfe, and went into the battell. ‖ *Or, when he was to disguise himself and enter into the battell.*
31 But the King of Syria commanded his thirty and two captaines that had rule ouer his charets, saying, Fight neither with small nor great, saue only with the King of Israel.
32 And it came to passe, when the captaines of the charets saw Iehoshaphat, that they said, Surely it is the King of Israel. And they turned aside to fight against him: and Iehoshaphat cried out.
33 And it came to passe, when the captaines of

the charets perceiued that it was not the King of Israel, that they turned backe from pursuing him.

† *Heb. in his simplicity.* † *Hebr. ioynts of the harneſſe.* † *Hebr. made ſick.* † *Hebr. aſcended.* † *Hebr. boſome.* † *Hebr. came.*

34 And a certaine man drew a bow † at a venture, and ſmote the King of Iſrael betweene the † ioynts of the harneſſe: wherefore he ſaid vnto the driuer of his charet, Turne thine hand, and carry me out of the hoſte, for I am † wounded.

35 And the battell † increaſed that day: and the King was ſtayed vp in his charet againſt the Syrians, and died at Euen: and the blood ran out of the wound into the † midſt of the charet.

36 And there went a proclamation throughout the hoſte, about the going downe of the Sunne, ſaying, Euery man to his city, and euery man to his owne countrey.

37 ¶ So the King died, and † and was brought to Samaria, and they buried the King in Samaria.

38 And one waſhed the charet in the poole of Samaria, and the dogges licked vp his blood, and they waſhed his armour, according * vnto the word of the LORD which he ſpake.

* Chap. 21.19.

39 Now the reſt of the acts of Ahab, and all that he did, and the yuorie houſe which he made, and all the cities that he built; *are* they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iſrael?

40 So Ahab ſlept with his fathers, and Ahaziah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

2. Chron. 20.31.

41 ¶ And * Iehoſhaphat the ſonne of Aſa began to reigne ouer Iudah in the fourth yeere of Ahab King of Iſrael.

42 Iehoſhaphat *was* thirty and fiue yeeres olde when he began to reigne, and he reigned twenty and fiue yeeres in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Azubah the daughter of Shilhi.

43 And he walked in all the wayes of Aſa his father, he turned not aſide from it, doing that which was right in the eyes of the LORD: neuertheleſſe the high places were not taken away: for the people offered, and burnt incenſe yet in the high places.

44 And Iehoſhaphat made peace with the King of Iſrael.

45 Now the reſt of the actes of Iehoſhaphat, and his might that he ſhewed, and how he warred, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

46 And the remnant of the Sodomites which remained in the dayes of his father Aſa, he tooke out of the land.

47 There was then no King in Edom: a deputy *was* King.

48 Iehoſhaphat † made ſhips of Tharſhiſh to go to Ophir for gold: but they went not, for the ſhips were broken at Ezion-geber.

† *Hebr. made.*

49 Then ſaid Ahaziah the ſonne of Ahab vnto Iehoſhaphat, Let my ſeruants goe with thy ſeruants in the ſhips: But Iehoſhaphat would not.

50 ¶ And Iehoſhaphat ſlept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of Dauid his father: and Iehoram his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

51 ¶ Ahaziah the ſonne of Ahab began to reigne ouer Iſrael in Samaria the ſeuenteenth yeere of Iehoſhaphat king of Iudah, and reigned two yeeres ouer Iſrael:

52 And he did euill in the ſight of the LORD, and walked in the way of his father, and in the way of his mother, and in the way of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſinne.

53 For he ſerued Baal, and worſhipped him, and prouoked to anger the LORD God of Iſrael according to all that his father had done.

¶ THE SECOND BOOKE OF THE KINGS, commonly called, The fourth booke of the Kings.

CHAP. I.

1 *Moab rebelleth.* 2 *Ahaziah ſending to Baal-zebub, hath his iudgement by Eliah.* 5. *Eliah twice bringeth fire from heauen vpon them whom Ahaziah ſent to apprehend him.* 13 *He pitieth the third captaine, and encouraged by an Angell, telleth the King of his death.* 17 *Iehoram ſucceedeth Ahaziah.*

* Chap. 3.5.

THen Moab rebelled againſt Iſrael, * after the death of Ahab.

2 And Ahaziah fell downe thorow a latteſſe in his vpper chamber, that *was* in Samaria, and was ſicke: and he ſent meſſengers, and ſaid vnto them, Goe, enquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron, whether I ſhall recouer of this diſeaſe.

3 But the Angel of the LORD ſaid to Elijah the Tiſhbite, Ariſe, goe vp to meete the meſſengers of the King of Samaria, and ſay vnto them, *Is* it not becauſe there is no God in Iſrael, *that* ye goe to enquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron?

† *Heb. the bed whither thou art gone vp, thou ſhalt not come downe from it.*

4 Now therefore, thus ſaith the LORD, † Thou ſhalt not come downe from that bed on which thou art gone vp, but ſhalt ſurely die. And Elijah departed.

5 ¶ And when the meſſengers turned backe vnto him, hee ſaid vnto them, Why are yee now turned backe?

6 And they ſaid vnto him: There came a man vp to meet vs, and ſaid vnto vs, Go, returne againe vnto the king that ſent you, and ſay vnto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, *Is* it not becauſe there is no God in Iſrael, *that* thou ſendeſt to enquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron? therefore thou ſhalt not come downe from that bed on which thou art gone vp, but ſhalt ſurely die.

7 And he ſaid vnto them, † What manner of man *was he* which came vp to meet you, and told you theſe words?

8 And they anſwered him, He was an hairy man, and girt with a girdle of leather about his loynes. And he ſaid, It is Elijah the Tiſhbite.

9 Then the King ſent vnto him a captaine of fifty, with his fifty: and hee went vp to him, (for behold, he ſate on the top of an hill) and he ſpake vnto him, Thou man of God, the King hath ſaid, Come downe.

10 And Elijah anſwered, and ſaid to the Captaine of fifty, If I *bee* a man of God, then let fire come downe from heauen, and conſume thee and thy fifty. And there came downe fire from heauen, and conſumed him and his fifty.

11 Againe alſo he ſent vnto him another captaine of fifty, with his fifty: And hee anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, O man of God, Thus hath the King ſaid, Come downe quickly.

12 And Elijah anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, If I *be* a man of God, Let fire come downe from heauen and conſume thee, and thy fifty. And the fire of God

came downe from heauen, and consumed him and his fifty.

13 ¶ And he sent againe a captaine of the third fifty, with his fifty: and the third captaine of fifty went vp, and came and † fell on his knees before Elijah, and besought him, and said vnto him, Oh man of God, I pray thee, let my life, and the life of these fifty thy seruants, be precious in thy sight.

14 Behold, there came fire downe from heauen, and burnt vp the two captaines of the former fifties, with their fifties, therefore let my life now be precious in thy sight.

15 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto Elijah, Goe downe with him, be not afraid of him. And hee arose, and went downe with him vnto the King.

16 And hee said vnto him, Thus saith the LORD, Forasmuch as thou hast sent messengers to enquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron (*is it not because there is no God in Israel, to enquire of his word?*) therefore thou shalt not come downe off that bed on which thou art gone vp, but shalt surely die.

17 ¶ So hee died, according to the word of the LORD which Elijah had spoken: and Iehoram reigned in his stead, in the second yeere of Iehoram the sonne of Iehoshaphat King of Iudah, because hee had no sonne.

18 Now the rest of the acts of Ahaziah, which hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

CHAP. II.

1 Elijah taking his leaue of Elisha, with his mantle diuideth Iordan, 9 and granting Elisha his request, is taken vp by a fiery charet into heauen. 12 Elisha diuiding Iordan with Elijahs mantle, is acknowledged his successor. 16 The young Prophets hardly obtaining leaue to seeke Elijah, could not find him. 19 Elisha with salt healeth the vnwholsome waters. 23 Beares destroy the children that mocked Elisha.

AND it came to passe when the LORD would take vp Elijah into heauen by a whirlewind, that Elijah went with Elisha from Gilgal.

2 And Elijah said vnto Elisha, Tarry here, I pray thee: for the LORD hath sent me to Bethel: and Elisha said vnto him, As the LORD liueth, and as thy soule liueth, I will not leaue thee. So they went downe to Bethel.

3 And the sonnes of the Prophets that *were* at Bethel, came foorth to Elisha, and said vnto him, Knowest thou that the LORD will take away thy master from thy head to day? And hee said, Yea, I know it, hold you your peace.

4 And Elijah said vnto him, Elisha, tarry here, I pray thee: for the LORD hath sent me to Iericho: And hee said, As the LORD liueth, and as thy soule liueth I will not leaue thee. So they came to Iericho.

5 And the sonnes of the Prophets that *were* at Iericho, came to Elisha, and said vnto him, Knowest thou that the LORD will take away thy master from thy head to day? And he answered, Yea, I know it, hold you your peace.

6 And Elijah said vnto him, Tarry, I pray thee, here: for the LORD hath sent me to Iordane. And he said, As the LORD liueth, and as thy soule liueth, I will not leaue thee. And they two went on.

7 And fifty men of the sonnes of the Prophets went, and stood † to view a farre off: and they two stood by Iordane.

8 And Elijah tooke his mantle, and wrapt it together, and smote the waters, and they were diuided hither and thither: so that they two went ouer on drie ground.

9 ¶ And it came to passe when they were gone ouer, that Elijah said vnto Elisha, Aske what I shall do for thee, before I be taken away from thee: and Elisha said, I pray thee, let a double portion of thy spirit be vpon me.

10 And he said, † Thou hast asked a hard thing: *neuertheless*, if thou see me, *when I am* taken from thee, it shall be so vnto thee: but if not, it shall not be so.

† *Hebr. thou hast done hard in asking.*

11 And it came to passe as they still went on and talked, that behold, *there appeared* a charet of fire, and horses of fire, & parted them both asunder, and * Elijah went vp by a whirlewinde into heauen.

* Eccles. 48.9.1. mac.2.58.

12 ¶ And Elisha saw *it*, and he cryed, * My father, my father, the charet of Israel, and the horsemen thereof. And he saw him no more: and hee tooke hold of his owne clothes and rent them in two pieces.

* Chap. 13.14.

13 He tooke vp also the mantle of Elijah that fell from him, and went backe, and stood by the † banke of Iordane.

† *Hebr. lippe.*

14 And he tooke the mantle of Elijah, that fell from him, and smote the waters, and said, Where is the LORD God of Elijah? and when hee also had smitten the waters, they parted hither and thither: and Elisha went ouer.

15 And when the sonsof the Prophets which *were* * to view at Iericho, saw him, they said, The spirit of Elijah doth rest on Elisha: And they came to meet him, & bowed themselues to the ground before him

* Verse 7.

16 ¶ And they said vnto him, Behold, now, there be with thy seruants fifty † strong men, let them goe we pray thee, and seeke thy master, lest peraduenture the Spirit of the LORD hath taken him vp, and cast him vpon † some mountaine, or into some valley. And he said, Ye shall not send.

† *Hebr. sonnes of strength.* † *Hebr. out of the mountaine.*

17 And when they vrged him till hee was ashamed, he said, Send. They sent therefore fifty men, and they sought three dayes, but found him not.

18 And when they came againe to him, (for hee tarried at Iericho) hee said vnto them, Did I not say vnto you, Goe not?

19 ¶ And the men of the city said vnto Elisha, Behold, I pray thee, the situation of this city *is* pleasant, as my lord seeth: but the water *is* naught, and the ground † barren.

† *Hebr. causing to miscarry.*

20 And he said, bring me a new cruse, and put salt therein, and they brought it to him.

21 And he went forth vnto the spring of the waters, and cast the salt in there, and said, Thus saith the LORD, I haue healed these waters, there shall not be from thence any more death, or barren *land*.

22 So the waters were healed vnto this day, according to the saying of Elisha, which he spake.

23 ¶ And hee went vp from thence vnto Bethel: and as he was going vp by the way, there came forth little children out of the city, and mocked him, and said vnto him, Goe vp thou bald-head, Goe vp thou baldhead.

24 And hee turned backe, and looked on them, and cursed them in the Name of the LORD: and there came foorth two shee Beares out of the wood, and tare forty and two children of them.

25 And hee went from thence to mount Carmel, and from thence he returned to Samaria.

CHAP. III.

1 Iehorams reigne. 4 Misha rebelleth. 6 Iehoram with Iehoshaphat, and the King of Edome, being distressed for want of water, by Elisha obtaineth water, and promise of victory. 22 The Moabites deceiued by the colour of the water, comming to spoyle, are ouercome. 26 The King of Moab by sacrificing the King of Edoms sonne, raiseth the siege.

Now

NOw Iehoram the ſonne of Ahab began to reigne ouer Iſrael in Samaria, the eighteenth yeere of Iehoſhaphat King of Iudah, and reigned twelue yeeres.

2 And hee wrought euill in the ſight of the LORD, but not like his father, and like his mother; for he put away the † image of Baal, that his father had made.

† Hebr. ſtatue.

3 Neuertheleſſe, he cleaued vnto the ſinnes of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, which made Iſrael to ſinne; he departed not therefrom.

4 ¶ And Meſha King of Moab was a ſheepe-maſter, and rendred vnto the King of Iſrael an hundred thouſand lambes, and an hundred thouſand rams with the wooll.

5 But it came to paſſe when *Ahab was dead, that the King of Moab rebelled againſt § king of Iſrael.

* Chap. 1.1.

6 ¶ And King Iehoram went out of Samaria the ſame time, and numbred all Iſrael.

7 And he went, and ſent to Iehoſhaphat the King of Iudah, ſaying, The King of Moab hath rebelled againſt me: Wilt thou goe with me againſt Moab to battell? and hee ſaid, I will goe vp: *I am as thou art, my people as thy people, *and* my horſes as thy horſes.

* 1. King. 22.4.

8 And he ſaid, Which way ſhal we go vp? And he anſwered, The way thorow the wildernes of Edom.

9 So the King of Iſrael went, and the King of Iudah, and the King of Edom: and they fetcht a compaſſe of ſeuen daies iourney: & there was no water for the hoſte, & for the cattell † that followed them.

† Hebr. at their feet.

10 And the King of Iſrael ſaid, Alas, that the LORD hath called theſe three Kings together, to deliuer them into the hand of Moab.

11 But Iehoſhaphat ſaid, *Is* there not here a Prophet of § LORD, that we may enquire of the LORD by him? And one of the King of Iſraels ſeruants anſwered, and ſaid, Heere *is* Eliſha the ſonne of Shaphat, which powred water on the hands of Elijah.

12 And Iehoſhaphat ſaid, The word of the LORD is with him. So the King of Iſrael, and Iehoſhaphat, and the King of Edom went downe to him.

13 And Eliſha ſaid vnto the King of Iſrael, What haue I to doe with thee? Get thee to the Prophets of thy father, and to the Prophets of thy mother. And the King of Iſrael ſaid vnto him, Nay: for the LORD hath called theſe three Kings together to deliuer them into the hand of Moab.

14 And Eliſha ſaid, As the LORD of hoſtes liueth, before whom I ſtand, Surely were it not that I regard the preſence of Iehoſhaphat the King of Iudah, I would not looke toward thee, nor ſee thee.

15 But now bring me a minſtrell. And it came to paſſe when the minſtrell played, that the hand of the LORD came vpon him.

16 And hee ſaid, Thus ſaith the LORD, Make this valley full of ditches.

17 For thus ſaith the LORD, Yee ſhall not ſee wind, neither ſhall ye ſee raine, yet that valley ſhall be filled with water, that yee may drinke, both yee and your cattell, and your beaſts.

18 And this is but a light thing in the ſight of the LORD, hee will deliuer the Moabites alſo into your hand.

19 And ye ſhall ſmite euery fenced city, and euery choyce citie, and ſhall fell euery good tree, and ſtop all welles of water, and † marre euery good piece of land with ſtones.

† Hebr. grieue, v

20 And it came to paſſe in the morning when the meat offering was offered, that behold, there came water by the way of Edom, and the country was filled with water.

21 ¶ And when all the Moabites heard that Kings were come vp to fight againſt them, they ſ thered all that were able to † put on armour, a vpward, and ſtood in the border.

22 And they roſe vp earely in the morning, a the Sunne ſhone vpon the water, and the Moabi ſaw the water on the other ſide as red as blood.

23 And they ſaid, This *is* blood: the Kings a ſurely † ſlaine, and they haue ſmitten one anothe now therefore Moab, to the ſpoile.

24 And when they came to the campe of Iſra the Iſraelites roſe vp & ſmote the Moabites, ſo th they fled before them: but ‖ they went forward ſmiting the Moabites, euen in *their* country.

25 And they beat downe their cities, and on euer good piece of land caſt euery man his ſtone, and fi led it, and they ſtopped all the welles of water, and felled all the good trees: † only in Kirharaſeth left they the ſtones thereof: howbeit the ſlingers wen about it, and ſmote it.

26 ¶ And when the King of Moab ſaw that the battel was too ſore for him, he took with him ſeuen hundred men that drew ſwords, to breake through euen vnto the King of Edom: but they could not.

27 Then hee tooke his eldeſt ſonne that ſhould haue reigned in his ſtead, and offered him for a burnt offering vpon the wall: and there was great indignation againſt Iſrael, and they departed from him, and returned to their owne land.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Eliſha multiplieth the widowes oyle. 8 He promiſeth a ſonne to the good Shunammite 18 He raiſeth againe her dead ſonne. 38 At Gilgal he healeth the deadly pottage. 42 Hee ſatisfieth an hundred men with twenty loaues.

NOw there cryed a certaine woman of the wiues of the ſonnes of the Prophets vnto Eliſha, ſaying, Thy ſeruant my husband is dead, and thou knoweſt that thy ſeruant did feare the LORD: and the creditor is come to take vnto him my two ſonnes to be bondmen.

2 And Eliſha ſaid vnto her, What ſhall I do for thee? Tell me, what haſt thou in the houſe? And ſhe ſaid, Thine handmaid *hath* not any thing in the houſe, ſaue a pot of oyle.

3 Then hee ſaid, Goe borrow thee veſſels abroad, of all thy neighbours, *euen* empty veſſels, ‖ borrow not a few.

4 And when thou art come in, thou ſhalt ſhut the doore vpon thee, and vpon thy ſonnes, and ſhalt powre out into all thoſe veſſels, and thou ſhalt ſet aſide that which is full.

5 So ſhe went from him, and ſhut the doore vpon her, and vpon her ſonnes: who brought *the veſſels* to her, and ſhe powred out.

6 And it came to paſſe when the veſſels were full, that ſhee ſaid vnto her ſonne, Bring me yet a veſſell. And he ſaid vnto her, *There is* not a veſſell more. And the oyle ſtayed.

7 Then ſhe came, and told the man of God: and he ſaid, Goe ſell the oyle, and pay thy ‖ debt: and liue thou and thy children of the reſt.

8 ¶ And † it fell on a day, that Eliſha paſſed to Shunem, where was a great woman; and ſhe † conſtrained him to eat bread: And ſo it was, that as oft as he paſſed by, he turned in thither to eate bread.

9 And ſhee ſaid vnto her husband, Behold now, I perceiue that this *is* an holy man of God, *which* paſſeth by vs continually.

10 Let vs make a little chamber, I pray thee, on the wall, & let vs ſet for him there a bed, & a table, and a ſtoole, and a candleſticke, and it ſhall be

he commeth to vs, that he shall turne in thither.
11 And it fell on a day that hee came thither, and he turned into the chamber, and lay there.
12 And hee said to Gehazi his seruant, Call this Shunammite. And when he had called her, she stood before him.
13 And hee said vnto him, Say now vnto her, Behold, thou hast been carefull for vs with all this care; What is to be done for thee? Wouldest thou be spoken for to the King, or to the captaine of the hoste? And she answered, I dwel among mine owne people.
14 And he said, What then is to be done for her? And Gehazi answered, Verely shee hath no child, and her husband is old.
15 And he said, Call her. And when hee had called her, she stood in the doore.
16 And he said, * About this † season, According to the time of life, thou shalt embrace a son. And shee said, Nay my lord, *thou* man of God, doe not lie vnto thine handmaid.
17 And the woman conceiued, and bare a son at that season, that Elisha had said vnto her, according to the time of life.
18 ¶ And when the child was growen, it fell on a day that he went out to his father to the reapers.
19 And he said vnto his father, My head, my head: and he said to a lad, Carry him to his mother.
20 And when hee had taken him, and brought him to his mother, hee sate on her knees till noone, and *then* died.
21 And shee went vp and laid him on the bed of the man of God, and shut *the doore* vpon him, and went out.
22 And shee called vnto her husband, and said, Send me, I pray thee, one of the yonng men, and one of the asses, that I may run to the man of God, and come again.
23 And he said, Wherefore wilt thou goe to him to day? it is neither new Moone, nor Sabbath. And she said, *It shall be* † well.
24 Then she sadled an asse, and said to her seruant, Driue, and goe forward: † slacke not *thy* riding for me, except I bid thee.
25 So she went, and came to the man of God to mount Carmel: and it came to passe, when the man of God saw her a farre off, that hee said to Gehazi his seruant, Behold, *yonder is* that Shunammite:
26 Run now, I pray thee, to meet her, & say vnto her, *Is it* well with thee? *is it* well with thy husband? *is it* wel with the child? And she answered, *It is* well.
27 And when she came to the man of God to the hill, she caught † him by the feet: but Gehazi came neere to thrust her away. And the man of God said, Let her alone, for her soule is † vexed within her: and the LORD hath hid *it* from mee, and hath not told mee.
28 Then she said, Did I desire a son of my LORD? Did I not say, Doe not deceiue mee?
29 Then he said to Gehazi, Gird vp thy loynes, and take my staffe in thine hand, and goe thy way: if thou meete any man salute him not: and if any salute thee, answere him not againe: and lay my staffe vpon the face of the child.
30 And the mother of the childe said, As the LORD liueth, and as thy soule liueth, I will not leaue thee. And he arose and followed her.
31 And Gehazi passed on before them, and laid the staffe vpon the face of the child, but *there was* neither voyce, nor † hearing: wherefore he went again to meet him, and told him, saying, The child is not awaked.
32 And when Elisha was come into the house, behold, the childe was dead, *and* laid vpon his bed.
33 He went in therefore, and shut the doore vpon them twaine, and prayed vnto the LORD.
34 And hee went vp, and lay vpon the child, and put his mouth vpon his mouth, and his eyes vpon his eyes, and his hands vpon his hands, and hee stretched himselfe vpon the childe, and the flesh of the childe waxed warme.
35 Then he returned, and walked in the house † to and fro, and went vp, and stretched himselfe vpon him: and the childe neesed seuen times, and the childe opened his eyes. † *Heb. once his ther, and once ther.*
36 And he called Gehazi, and said, Call this Shunammite. So he called her. And when she was come in vnto him, he said, Take vp thy sonne.
37 Then she went in, and fell at his feet, and bowed her selfe to the ground, and tooke vp her son, and went out.
38 ¶ And Elisha came againe to Gilgal, and there was a dearth in the land, and the sonnes of the Prophets *were* sitting before him: and he said vnto his seruant, Set on the great pot, and seethe pottage for the sonnes of the Prophets.
39 And one went out into the field to gather herbes, and found a wilde vine, and gathered thereof wild gourds his lap full, and came and shred them into the pot of pottage: for they knew them not.
40 So they powred out for the men to eat, and it came to passe as they were eating of ‖ pottage, that they cried out and said, O thou man of God, *there is* death in the pot: and they could not eate *thereof*.
41 But he said, Then bring meale. And he cast *it* into the pot: And he said, Powre out for the people, that they may eate. And there was no † harme in the pot. † *Heb. euil thing*
42 ¶ And there came a man from Baal-Shalisha, & brought the man of God bread of the first fruits, twenty loaues of barley, and full eares of corne ‖ in the huske thereof: and he said, Giue vnto the people, that they may eate. ‖ *Or, in his scip*
43 And his seruitour said, What should I set this before an hundred men? He said againe, Giue the people that they may eat: for thus saith the LORD, * They shall eat, and shall leaue *thereof*. *or gar-ment.* * Iohn 6.11.
44 So he set *it* before them, and they did eat, and left *thereof*, according to the word of the LORD.

CHAP. V.

1 Naaman by the report of a captiue maid, is sent to Samaria to be cured of his leprosie. 8 Elisha sending him to Iordan, cureth him. 15 Hee refusing Naamans gifts, graunteth him some of the earth. 20 Gehazi a using his masters name vnto Naaman, is smitten.

NOw Naaman captaine of the host of the King of Syria, was a great man † with his master, and ‖ honourable, because by him the LORD had giuen deliuerance vnto Syria: Hee was also a mighty man in valour, *but he was* a leper. † *Heb. before.* ‖ *Or, graciously lifted vp.*
2 And the Syrians had gone out by companies and had brought away captiue out of the land of Israel a little maid, & she † waited on Naamans wife. *or accepted incontinent.*
3 And she said vnto her mistresse, Would God my Lord *were* † with the Prophet that *is* in Samaria, for he would † recouer him of his leprosie. ‖ *Or, to my Lord.* † *Heb. was before.* † *Heb. gather him.*
4 And one went in and told his lord, saying, Thus and thus said the maid that *is* of the land of Israel. † *Hebr. before.*
5 And the king of Syria said, Goe to, Goe, and I will send a letter vnto the King of Israel. And he departed, and tooke † with him ten talents of siluer, and sixe thousand *pieces* of gold, and ten changes of rayment. † *Heb. in his hand.*

6 And

6 And he brought the letter to the King of Israel, saying, Now when this letter is come vnto thee, behold, I haue *therewith* sent Naaman my seruant to thee, that thou mayest recouer him of his leprosie.

7 And it came to passe, when the King of Israel had read the letter, that he rent his clothes, and said, *Am* I God to kill and to make aliue, that this man doth send vnto me, to recouer a man of his leprosie? Wherefore consider, I pray you, and see how hee seeketh a quarrell against me.

8 ¶ And it was so, when Elisha the man of God had heard, that the King of Israel had rent his clothes, that he sent to the King, saying, Wherefore hast thou rent thy clothes? Let him come now vnto me, and he shall know that there is a Prophet in Israel.

9 So Naaman came with his horses, and with his charet, and stood at the doore of the house of Elisha.

10 And Elisha sent a messenger vnto him, saying, Goe and wash in Iordan seuen times, and thy flesh shall come againe to thee, and thou shalt be cleane.

11 But Naaman was wroth, and went away, and said, Behold, † I thought, Hee will surely come out to me and stand, and call on the Name of the LORD his God, † and strike his hand ouer the place, and recouer the leper.

12 *Are* not ‖ Abana and Pharpar, riuers of Damascus, better then all the waters of Israel? May I not wash in them and be cleane? So hee returned, and went away in a rage.

13 And his seruants came neere, and spake vnto him, and said, My father, *If* the Prophet had bid thee doe some great thing, wouldest thou not haue done it? How much rather then, when hee saith to thee, Wash and be cleane?

14 Then hee went downe, and dipped himselfe seuen times in Iordan, according to the saying of the man of God, and his flesh came againe like vnto the flesh of a little child, and * he was cleane.

15 ¶ And he returned to the man of God, hee and all his company, and came and stood before him: and hee said, Behold, now I know that *there is* no God in all the earth, but in Israel: now therefore I pray thee, take a blessing of thy seruant.

16 But he said, As the LORD liueth, before whom I stand, I will receiue none: And hee vrged him to take it, but he refused.

17 And Naaman said, Shall there not then I pray thee, bee giuen to thy seruant two mules burden of earth? for thy seruant will henceforth offer neither burnt offering, nor sacrifice vnto other gods, but vnto the LORD.

18 In this thing the LORD pardon thy seruant, *that* when my master goeth into the house of Rimmon to worship there, and hee leaneth on my hand, and I bow my selfe in the house of Rimmon: when I bow downe my selfe in the house of Rimmon, the LORD pardon thy seruant in this thing.

19 And he said vnto him, Goe in peace. So he departed from him † a little way.

20 ¶ But Gehazi the seruant of Elisha the man of God, said, Behold, my master hath spared Naaman this Syrian, in not receiuing at his hands that which hee brought: but *as* the LORD liueth, I will run after him, and take somewhat of him.

21 So Gehazi followed after Naaman: & when Naaman saw him running after him, he lighted downe from the charet to meet him, and said, † *Is* all well?

22 And hee said, All *is* well: my master hath sent me, saying, Behold, euen now there be come to me, from mount Ephraim, two young men, of the sons of the Prophets: giue them, I pray thee, a talent of siluer, and two changes of garments,

23 And Naaman said, Be content, take two talents: and he vrged him, and bound two talents of siluer in two bags, with two changes of garments, and laid *them* vpon two of his seruants, and they bare *them* before him

24 And when hee came to the ‖ towre, hee tooke them from their hand, and bestowed *them* in the house: and he let the men goe, and they departed.

25 But hee went in and stood before his master: and Elisha said vnto him, Whence comest thou, Gehazi? and he said, Thy seruant went † no whither.

26 And hee said vnto him, Went not mine heart *with thee*, when the man turned againe from his charet to meet thee? *Is it a* time to receiue money, and to receiue garments, and oliue yards, and vine yards, and sheepe, and oxen, and men seruants, and maid seruants?

27 The leprosie therefore of Naaman shall cleaue vnto thee, and vnto thy seed for euer: and he went out from his presence a leper *as white* as snow.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Elisha giuing leaue to the young Prophets to inlarge their dwellings, causeth yron to swim.* 8 *He discloseth the King of Syrias counsell.* 13 *The army which was sent to Dothan to apprehend him, is smitten with blindnesse.* 19 *Being brought into Samaria, they are dismissed in peace.* 24 *The famine in Samaria causeth women to eat their owne children.* 50 *The King sendeth to slay Elisha.*

AND the sons of the Prophets said vnto Elisha Behold now, the place where we dwell with thee, is too strait for vs:

2 Let vs goe, we pray thee, vnto Iordan, and take thence euery man a beame, and let vs make vs a place there where we may dwell. And he answered, Goe yee.

3 And one said, Be content, I pray thee, and goe with thy seruants. And he answered, I will goe.

4 So hee went with them: and when they came to Iordan, they cut downe wood.

5 But as one was felling a beame, the † axe head fell into the water: and he cried, and said, Alas master, for it was borrowed.

6 And the man of God said, Where fell it? and he shewed him the place: and he cut downe a stick, and cast *it* in thither, and the yron did swim.

7 Therefore said he, Take it vp to thee: And he put out his hand, and tooke it.

8 ¶ Then the King of Syria warred against Israel, and tooke counsell with his seruants, saying, In such and such a place *shall be* my † campe.

9 And the man of God sent vnto the King of Israel, saying, Beware that thou passe not such a place, for thither the Syrians are come downe.

10 And the King of Israel sent to the place which the man of God told him, and warned him of, and saued himselfe there, not once nor twice.

11 Therefore the heart of the King of Syria was sore troubled for this thing, and hee called his seruants, and said vnto them, Will yee not shew me which of vs *is* for the King of Israel?

12 And one of his seruants said, † None, my lord O King: but Elisha the Prophet, that *is* in Israel, telleth the King of Israel, the words that thou speakest in thy bedchamber.

13 ¶ And hee said, Goe and spie where he *is*, that I may send and fetch him. And it was told him, saying, Behold, he *is* in Dothan.

14 Therefore sent hee thither horses, and chariots, and a † great hoste: and they came by night, and compassed the city about.

15 And when the ‖ seruant of the man of God was

---

† Hebr. said, or I said with my selfe, He will surely come out, &c.

‖ Hebr. Abana and Pharpar

* Luk. 4. 27

† Hebr. a little piece of ground.

† Hebr. Is there peace?

‖ Or, Amana.

risen early and gone forth, behold, an host compassed the city, both with horses and charets: and his seruant said vnto him, Alas my master, how shall wee doe?

16 And he answered, Feare not: for *they that be with vs, are* moe then they that *be* with them.

17 And Elisha prayed, and said, LORD, I pray thee open his eyes that he may see. And the LORD opened the eyes of the yong man, and he saw: and behold, the mountaine *was* full of horses, and charets of fire round about Elisha.

18 And when they came downe to him, Elisha prayed vnto the LORD, and said, Smite this people, I pray thee, with blindnes. And he smote them with blindnes, according to the word of Elisha,

19 ¶ And Elisha said vnto them, This *is* not the way, neither *is* this the city: † follow me and I will bring you to the man whom yee seeke. But hee led them to Samaria.

20 And it came to passe when they were come into Samaria, that Elisha said, LORD open the eyes of these men, that they may see. And the LORD opened their eyes, and they saw, and behold, *they were* in the midst of Samaria.

21 And the King of Israel said vnto Elisha, when he saw them, My father, shall I smite *them*? shall I smite *them*?

22 And he answered, Thou shalt not smite *them*: wouldest thou smite those whom thou hast taken captiue with thy sword, and with thy bow? set bread and water before them, that they may eat and drink and goe to their master.

23 And he prepared great prouision for them and when they had eaten and drunk, he sent them away, and they went to their masters: so the bands of Syria came no more into the land of Israel.

24 ¶ And it came to passe after this, that Benhadad king of Syria gathered all his host, and went vp and besieged Samaria.

25 And there was a great famine in Samaria: and behold, they besieged it vntill an asses head was *sold* for fourescore *pieces* of siluer, and the fourth part of a kab of doues dung for fiue *pieces* of siluer,

26 And as the King of Israel was passing by vpon the wall, there cryed a woman vnto him, saying, Helpe my lord, O king.

27 And he said, If the LORD doe not helpe thee whence shall I helpe thee? out of the barne floore, or out of the winepresse?

28 And the king said vnto her, What aileth thee? And she answered, This woman said vnto me, Giue thy sonne that we may eate him to day, and we will eate my sonne to morrow.

29 So * we boyled my son, and did eate him: and I said vnto her on the † next day, Giue thy son that we may eate him: and she hath hid her son.

30 ¶ And it came to passe when the king heard the words of the woman, that he rent his clothes and he passed by vpon the wall, and the people looked, and behold, he had sackcloth within vpon his flesh.

31 Then he said, God doe so and more also to me, if the head of Elisha the son of Shaphat, shall stand on him this day.

32 But Elisha sate in his house (and the Elders sate with him) and the King sent a man from before him, but yer the messenger came to him, he said to the Elders, See yee how this sonne of a murderer hath sent to take away mine head? Looke when the messenger commeth, shut the doore, and hold him fast at the doore: *Is* not the sound of his masters feet behind him?

33 And while hee yet talked with them, behold, the messenger came downe vnto him: and hee said, Behold, this euill *is* of the LORD, what should I wait for the LORD any longer?

CHAP. VII.

1 *Elisha prophecieth incredible plenty in Samaria.* 3 *Foure Lepers venturing on the hoste of the Syrians, bring tidings of their flight.* 12 *The King finding by spies the same to be true, spoyleth the tents of the Syrians.* 17 *The lord, who would not beleeue the propheste of the plenty, hauing the charge of the gate, is troden to death in the preasse.*

THen Elisha said, Heare yee the word of the LORD, Thus saith the LORD, To morrow about this time, shall a measure of fine floure *be sold* for a shekel, and two measures of barley for a shekel, in the gate of Samaria.

2 Then † a lord on whose hand the King leaned, answered the man of God, and said, Behold, *if* the LORD would make windowes in heauen, might this thing be? and he said, Behold thou shalt see *it* with thine eyes, but shalt not eate thereof.

† *Hebr. a lord which belonged to the King leaning vpon his hand.*

3 ¶ And there were foure leprous men at the entring in of the gate: and they said one to another, Why sit we here vntill we die?

4 If we say, We will enter into the city, then the famine *is* in the city, and we shall die there: and if we sit still here, we die also. Now therefore come, and let vs fall vnto the hoste of the Syrians: if they saue vs aliue, wee shall liue: and if they kill vs, wee shall but die.

5 And they rose vp in the twilight to goe vnto the camp of the Sytians: and when they were come to the vttermost part of the campe of Syria, behold there was no man there.

6 For the LORD had made the hoste of the Syrians to heare a noise of charets, and a noise of horses, *euen* the noise of a great hoste: and they said one to another, Loe, the King of Israel hath hired against vs the Kings of the Hittites, and the Kings of the Egyptians to come vpon vs.

7 Wherefore they arose, and fled in the twilight, and left their tents, and their horses, and their asses, euen the campe as it *was*, and fled for their life.

8 And when these lepers came to the vttermost part of the campe, they went into one tent, and did eate and drinke, and carried thence siluer and gold, and raiment, and went and hid it, and came againe, and entred into another tent, and carried thence also, and went and hid it.

9 Then they said one to another, Wee doe not well: this day is a day of good tidings, and we hold our peace: if we carry till the morning light, † some mischiefe will come vpon vs: now therefore come, that we may goe and tell the Kings houshold.

† *Hebr. we shall find punishment.*

10 So they came and called vnto the porter of the city: and they told them, saying, Wee came to the campe of the Syrians, and behold, *there was* no man there, neither voyce of man, but horses tyed, and asses tyed, and the tents as they *were*.

11 And he called the porters, and they told *it* to the Kings house within.

12 ¶ And the King arose in the night, and said vnto his seruants, I will now shew you what the Syrians haue done to vs: They know that wee *be* hungry, therefore are they gone out of the campe, to hide themselues in the field, saying, When they come out of the city, wee shall catch them aliue, and get into the city.

13 And one of his seruants answered, and said, Let some take, I pray thee, fiue of ỹ horses that remaine, which are left † in the citie, (behold, they are as all the multitude of Israel that are left in it: Behold, I say,

† *Hebr. I say it.*

say, they are euen as all the multitude of the Israelites, that are consumed) and let vs send and see.

14 They tooke therefore two chariot horses, and the king sent after the hoste of the Syrians, saying, Goe, and see.

15 And they went after them vnto Iordane, and loe, all the way was full of garments, and vessels, which the Syrians had cast away in their haste: and the messengers returned, and told the king.

16 And the people went out, and spoiled the tents of the Syrians: So a measure of fine floure was *sold* for a shekel, and two measures of barley for a shekel, according to the word of the LORD

17 ¶ And the king appointed the lord on whose hand he leaned to haue the charge of the gate: and the people trode vpon him in the gate, and he died, as the man of God had said, who spake when the king came downe to him.

18 And it came to passe, as the man of God had spoken to the king, saying, Two measures of barley for a shekel, & a measure of fine floure for a shekel, shall be to morrow about this time, in the gate of Samaria:

19 And that lord answered the man of God, and said, Now behold, if the LORD should make windowes in heauen, might such a thing be? And hee said, Behold, thou shalt see it with thine eyes, but shalt not eat thereof.

20 And so it fell out vnto him: for the people trode vpon him in the gate, and he died.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The Shunammite hauing left her country seuen yeeres to auoid the forewarned famine, for Elishas miracles sake, hath her land restored by the King.* 7 *Hazael being sent with a present by Benhadad to Elisha as Damascus, after he had heard the prophecie killeth his master, and succeedeth him.* 16 *Iehoram wicked reigne in Iudah.* 20 *Edom and Libnah reuolt.* 23 *Ahaziah succeedeth Iehoram.* 25 *Ahaziahs wicked reigne.* 28 *He visiteth Iehoram wounded at Iezreel.*

* Chap. 4. 35. THen spake Elisha vnto the woman (* whose son he had restored to life) saying, Arise, and goe, thou and thine household, and soiourne where-soeuer thou canst soiourne: for the LORD hath called for a famine, and it shall also come vpon the land seuen yeeres.

2 And the woman arose, and did after the saying of the man of God: and she went with her household, and soiourned in the land of the Philistines seuen yeeres.

3 And it came to passe at the seuen yeeres end that the woman returned out of the land of the Philistines: and she went foorth to cry vnto the king for her house and for her land.

4 And the king talked with Gehazi the seruant of the man of God, saying, Tell me, I pray thee, all the great things that Elisha hath done.

5 And it came to passe as he was telling ℣ king, how he had restored a dead body to life, ℣ behold, the woman whose son he had restored to life, cryed to the king for her house, and for her land. And Gehazi said, My lord, O king, this *is* the woman, and this *is* her sonne whom Elisha restored to life.

6 And when the king asked the woman, she told him: so the king appointed vnto her a certain Iofficer, saying, Restore all that was hers, and all the fruits of the field, since the day that she left the land, euen till now.

‖ Or, Eunuch.

7 ¶ And Elisha came to Damascus, and Benhadad the king of Syria was sicke, and it was told him, saying, The man of God is come hither.

8 And the king said vnto Hazael, Take a present in thine hand, and go meet the man of God, and inquire of the LORD by him, saying, Shall I recouer of this disease?

9 So Hazael went to meet him, and tooke a present † with him, euen of euery good thing of Damascus, fourty camels burden, and came and stood before him, and said, Thy sonne Benhadad king of Syria hath sent me to thee, saying, Shall I recouer of this disease?

10 And Elisha said vnto him, Goe, say vnto him, Thou mayest certainly recouer: howbeit, the LORD hath shewed me, that he shall surely die.

11 And he setled his countenance † stedfastly vntill he was ashamed: and the man of God wept.

12 And Hazael said, Why weepeth my lord? And hee answered, Because I know the euill that thou wilt doe vnto the children of Israel: their strong holds wilt thou set on fire, and their young men wilt thou slay with the sword, and wilt dash their children, and rip vp their women with child.

13 And Hazael said, But what is thy seruant a dog, that he should doe this great thing? And Elisha answered, The LORD hath shewed me that thou *shalt be* king ouer Syria.

14 So he departed from Elisha, and came to his master, who said to him, What said Elisha to thee? and he answered, Hee told me that thou shouldest surely recouer.

15 And it came to passe on the morrow that he tooke a thick cloth, and dipt it in water, and spread it on his face, so that he dyed, and Hazael reigned in his stead.

16 ¶ And in the first yeere of Ioram the sonne of Ahab king of Israel, Iehoshaphat *being* then king of Iudah, * Iehoram the sonne of Iehoshaphat king of Iudah † began to reigne.

17 Thirty & two yeres old was he when he began to reigne, and he reigned eight yeeres in Ierusalem.

18 And he walked in the way of the kings of Israel as did the house of Ahab: for the daughter of Ahab was his wife, and he did euill in the sight of the LORD.

19 Yet the LORD would not destroy Iudah, for Dauid his seruants sake, * as hee promised to giue to him alway a † light, and to his children.

20 ¶ In his dayes Edom reuolted from vnder the hand of Iudah, and made a king ouer themselues.

21 So Ioram went ouer to Zair, & all the charets with him, and he rose by night, and smote the Edomites, which compassed him about: & the captains of the charets, and the people fled into their tents.

22 Yet Edom reuolted from vnder the hand of Iudah vnto this day. Then Libnah reuolted at the same time.

23 And the rest of the acts of Ioram, and all that hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah.

24 And Ioram slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of Dauid. And Ahaziah his sonne reigned in his stead.

25 ¶ In the twelfth yere of Ioram the son of Ahab king of Israel, did Ahaziah the sonne of Ioram king of Iudah began to reigne.

26 Two and twenty yeres old *was* Ahaziah when he began to reigne, and he reigned one yeere in Ierusalem, and his mothers name *was* Athaliah the daughter of Omri king of Israel.

27 And he walked in the way of the house of Ahab, and did euill in the sight of the LORD, as did the house of Ahab: for he *was* sonne in law of the house of Ahab.

28 ¶ And

28 ¶ And he went with Ioram the sonne of Ahab, to the warre against Hazael King of Syria in Ramoth Gilead, and the Syrians wounded Ioram.
29 And King Ioram went backe to bee healed in Iezreel, of the wounds † which the Syrians † had given him at Ramah, when hee fought against Hazael King of Syria. And Ahaziah the sonne of Iehoram King of Iudah went downe to see Ioram the sonne of Ahab in Iezreel, because he was sicke.

CHAP. IX.

1 Elisha sendeth a young Prophet with instructions to anoint Iehu at Ramoth-Gilead. 4 The Prophet having done his message, fleeth. 11 Iehu being made King by the souldiers, killeth Ioram in the field of Naboth. 27 Ahaziah is slaine at Gur, and buried at Ierusalem. 30 Proud Iezebel is throwne downe out of a window, and eaten by dogs.

AND Elisha the Prophet, called one of the children of the Prophets, and said vnto him, Gird vp thy loines, and take this boxe of oyle in thine hand, and goe to Ramoth-Gilead.
2 And when thou commest thither, looke out there Iehu the son of Iehoshaphat, the son of Nimshi, and goe in, and make him rise vp from among his brethren, and carry him to an † inner chamber.
3 Then * take the boxe of oyle, and powre it on his head, and say, Thus saith the LORD, I haue anointed thee King ouer Israel: then open the doore and flee, and tarry not.
4 ¶ So the young man, *euen* the young man the Prophet, went to Ramoth-Gilead:
5 And when hee came, behold, the captaines of the hoste were sitting: and he said, I haue an errand to thee, O captaine: And Iehu said, Vnto which of all vs? And he said, To thee, O captaine.
6 And he arose, and went into the house, and he powred the oyle on his head, and said vnto him, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I haue anointed thee King ouer the people of the LORD, *euen* ouer Israel.
7 And thou shalt smite the house of Ahab thy master, that I may auenge the blood of my seruants the Prophets, and the blood of all the seruants of the LORD, * at the hand of Iezebel.
8 For the whole house of Ahab shall perish, and * I will cut off from Ahab, him that pisseth against the wall, and him that is shut vp and left in Israel.
9 And I will make the house of Ahab, like the house of * Ieroboam the son of Nebat, and like the house of * Baasha the son of Ahijah.
10 And the dogs shall eate Iezebel in the portion of Iezreel, and there shall bee none to bury *her*. And he opened the doore, and fled.
11 ¶ Then Iehu came foorth to the seruants of his lord, and one said vnto him, Is all well? wherefore came this mad fellow to thee? And he said vnto them, Ye know the man, and his communication.
12 And they said, *It is* false, tell vs now: And he said, Thus, and thus spake he to me, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I haue anointed thee King ouer Israel.
13 Then they hasted, and tooke euery man his garment, and put it vnder him on the top of the staires, and blew with trumpets, saying, Iehu † is King.
14 So Iehu the sonne of Iehoshaphat, the sonne of Nimshi, conspired against Ioram: (now Ioram had kept Ramoth-Gilead, he, and all Israel, because of Hazael King of Syria:
15 But * King † Ioram was returned to be healed in Iezreel, of the wounds which the Syrians had † given him, when hee fought with Hazael King of Syria.) And Iehu said, If it be your minde, then † let none goe foorth, nor escape out of the citie, to goe to tell it in Iezreel.
16 So Iehu rode in a charet, and went to Iezreel, (for Ioram lay there) and Ahaziah King of Iudah was come downe to see Ioram.
17 And there stood a watchman on the towre of Iezreel, and hee spied the company of Iehu as hee came, and said, I see a company. And Ioram said, Take an horseman and send to meet them, and let him say, *Is it* peace?
18 So there went one on horseback to meet him, and said, Thus saith the king, *Is it* peace? And Iehu said, What hast thou to doe with peace? turne thee behind me. And ‖ watchman told, saying, The messenger came to them, but he commeth not againe.
19 Then hee sent out a second on horseback, which came to them, and said, Thus saith the king, *Is it* peace? And Iehu answered, What hast thou to doe with peace? turne thee behind me.
20 And the watchman told, saying, He came euen vnto them, and commeth not againe: and the ‖ driuing is like the driuing of Iehu the sonne of Nimshi: for he driueth † furiously.
21 And Ioram said, † Make ready. And his charet was made ready. And Ioram king of Israel, and Ahaziah king of Iudah went out, each in his charet, and they went out against Iehu, and † met him in the portion of Naboth the Iezreelite.
22 And it came to passe when Ioram saw Iehu, that he said, *Is it* peace, Iehu? And hee answered, What peace, so long as the whoredoms of thy mother Iezebel, and her witchcrafts *are so* many?
23 And Ioram turned his hand, and fled, and said to Ahaziah, There is treachery, O Ahaziah.
24 And Iehu † drew a bow with his full strength, and smote Ioram betweene his armes, and the arrow went out at his heart, and he † sunke downe in his charet.
25 Then said *Iehu* to Bidkar his captaine, Take vp *and* cast him in the portion of the field of Naboth the Iezreelite: for remember, how that when I and thou rode together after Ahab his father, the LORD laid this burden vpon him:
26 * Surely I haue seene yesterday the † blood of Naboth, and the blood of his sonnes, said the LORD, and I will requite thee in this ‖ plat, saith the LORD. Now therefore take *and* cast him into the plat *of ground*, according to the word of the LORD.
27 ¶ But when Ahaziah the King of Iudah saw *this*, hee fled by the way of the garden house: and Iehu followed after him, and said, Smite him also in the charet, *and they did so*, at the going vp to Gur, which is by Ibleam: and hee fled to Megiddo, and died there.
28 And his seruants caried him in a charet to Ierusalem, and buried him in his sepulchre with his fathers, in the citie of Dauid.
29 And in the eleuenth yeere of Ioram the sonne of Ahab, began Ahaziah to reigne ouer Iudah.
30 ¶ And when Iehu was come to Iezreel, Iezebel heard *of it*, and she † painted her face, and tired her head, and looked out at a window.
31 And as Iehu entred in at the gate, she said, Had Zimri peace who slew his master?
32 And hee lift vp his face to the window, and said, Who is on my side, who? And there looked out to him two *or* three ‖ Eunuches.
33 And he said, Throw her downe. So they threw her downe, and *some* of her blood was sprinkled on the wall, and on the horses; and hee trode her vnder foote.

¶ And

‖ *Or, watching.* † *Heb. in madnesse.* † *Heb. binde.* † *Heb. found.*

† *Heb. filled his hand with a bow.* † *Heb. bowed.*

* 1. Kings 21. 29. † *Heb. bloods.* ‖ *Or, portion.*

† *Heb. put her eyes in painting.* ‖ *Or, chamberlaines.*

34 And when he was come in, hee did eate and drinke, and said, Goe see now this cursed woman, and bury her: for she *is* a kings daughter.

35 And they went to bury her, but they found no more of her then the skull, and the feet, and the palmes of *her* hands.

36 Wherefore, they came againe and told him: and he said, This *is* the word of the LORD, which he spake † by his seruant Elijah the Tishbite, saying, * In the portion of Iezreel shall dogs eate the flesh of Iezebel.

† Hebr. by the hand of.

* 1 Kings. 21.23.

37 And the carkeis of Iezebel shalbe as dung vpon the face of the field in the portion of Iezreel, so that they shall not say, This *is* Iezebel.

CHAP. X.

Iehu by his letter causeth seuenty of Ahabs children to be beheaded. 8 *He exposeth the fact by the prophesy of Elijah.* 12 *At the shearing house he slayeth two and forty of Ahaziahs brethren.* 15 *He taketh Iehonadab into his company.* 18 *By subtilty he destroyeth all the worshippers of Baal.* 29 *Iehu followeth Ieroboams sins.* 32 *Hazael oppresseth Israel.* 34 *Iehoahaz succeedeth Iehu.*

AND Ahab had seuenty sons in Samaria: and Iehu wrote letters and sent vnto Samaria to the rulers of Iezreel, to the Elders, and † to them that brought vp Ahabs *children*, saying,

† Hebr. nourishers.

2 Now assoone as this letter commeth vnto you, seeing your masters sonnes *are* with you, and there *are* with you charets and horses, a fenced city also, and armour:

3 Looke out euen the best and meetest of your masters sons, and set *him* on his fathers throne, and fight for your masters house.

4 But they were exceedingly afraid, and said, Behold, two kings stood not before him: how then shall we stand?

5 And he that *was* ouer the house, and he that *was* ouer the city, the Elders also and the bringers vp *of the children*, sent to Iehu, saying, We are thy seruants, and will doe all that thou shalt bid vs, we will not make any king: doe thou *that which is* good in thine eyes.

6 Then hee wrote a letter the second time to them saying, If ye *be* † mine, and if ye will hearken vnto my voyce, take ye the heads of the men your masters sons, and come to me to Iezreel by to morrow this time: (now the kings sons being seuenty persons, *were* with the great men of the city, which brought them vp.)

† Hebr. for me.

7 And it came to passe when the letter came to them, that they tooke the kings sons, and slew seuenty persons, and put their heads in baskets, and sent him *them* to Iezreel.

8 ¶ And there came a messenger, and told him, saying, They haue brought the heads of the kings sons. And he said, Lay ye them in two heaps at the entring in of the gate vntill the morning

9 And it came to passe in the morning, that hee went out, and stood, and said to all the people, Ye *be* righteous: behold, I conspired against my master, and slew him: but who slew all these?

10 Know now that there shall fall vnto the earth nothing of the word of the LORD, which the LORD spake concerning the house of Ahab: for the LORD hath done *that* which he spake † by his seruant Elijah.

* 1 Kings 21.29.

† Hebr. by the hand of.

11 So Iehu slew all that remained of the house of Ahab in Iezreel, and all his great men, and his ‖ kinsfolkes, and his priests, vntill he left him none remaining.

‖ Or, acquaintance.

12 ¶ And he arose, and departed, and came to Samaria: and *as* hee was at the † shearing house in the way,

13 Iehu † met with the brethren of Ahaziah king of Iudah, and said, Who *are* ye? And they answered, We *are* the brethren of Ahaziah, and we goe downe † to salute the children of the king, and the children of the queene.

14 And he said, Take them aliue. And they tooke them aliue, and slew them at the pit of the shearing-house, *euen* two and forty men; neither left he any of them.

15 ¶ And when he was departed thence, he † lighted on Iehonadab the sonne of Rechab, comming to meet him: and he † saluted him, and said to him, Is thine heart right, as my heart *is* with thy heart? And Iehonadab answered, It is: If it be, giue me thine hand. And he gaue him his hand, and he tooke him vp into the charet.

16 And he said, Come with me, and see my zeale for the LORD. So they made him ride in his charet.

17 And when he came to Samaria, he slew all that remained vnto Ahab in Samaria, till hee had destroyed him, according to the saying of the LORD which he spake to Elijah.

18 ¶ And Iehu gathered all the people together, and said vnto them, Ahab serued Baal a little, but Iehu shall serue him much.

19 Now therefore, call vnto me all the Prophets of Baal, all his seruants, and all his priests, let none bee wanting; for I haue a great sacrifice to do to Baal; whosoeuer shall be wanting, he shall not liue. But Iehu did *it* in subtilty, to the intent that he might destroy the worshippers of Baal.

20 And Iehu said, † Proclaime a solemne assembly for Baal. And they proclaimed *it*.

21 And Iehu sent through all Israel, and all the worshippers of Baal came, so that there was not a man left that came not: and they came into the house of Baal; and the house of Baal was full from one end to another.

22 And he said vnto him that was ouer the vestry, Bring foorth vestments for all the worshippers of Baal. And he brought them forth vestments.

23 And Iehu went, and Iehonadab the sonne of Rechab into the house of Baal; and said vnto the worshippers of Baal, Search and looke that there be here with you none of the seruants of the LORD, but the worshippers of Baal onely.

24 And when they went in to offer sacrifices and burnt offrings, Iehu appointed fourescore men without, & said, If any of the men whom I haue brought into your hands escape, he that letteth him goe, his life *shall be* for the life of him.

25 And it came to passe assoone as he had made an end of offering the burnt offering, that Iehu said to the guard, and to the captaines, Goe in, and slay them, let none come foorth. And they smote them with † the edge of the sword, and the guard and the captaines cast them out, and went to the city of the house of Baal:

26 And they brought foorth the † images out of the house of Baal, and burnt them.

27 And they brake downe the image of Baal, and brake downe the house of Baal, and made it a draught house vnto this day.

28 Thus Iehu destroyed Baal out of Israel.

29 ¶ Howbeit, *from* the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, who made Israel to sin, Iehu departed not from after them, *to wit*, the golden calues that *were* in Bethel, and that *were* in Dan.

30 And the LORD said vnto Iehu,

hath done well in executing that which is right in mine eyes, *and* hast done vnto the house of Ahab, according to all *that was* in mine heart, thy children of the fourth generation shall sit on the throne of Israel.

31 But Iehu † tooke no heed to walke in the Law of the LORD God of Israel with all his heart: *for* he departed not from the sins of Ieroboam, which made Israel to sinne.

32 ¶ In those dayes the LORD began † to cut Israel short: and Hazael smote them in all the coasts of Israel;

33 From Iordan † Eastward, all the land of Gilead, the Gadites, and the Reubenites, and the Manassites, from Aroer, (which *is* by the riuer Arnon) euen Gilead and Bashan.

34 Now the rest of the actes of Iehu, and all that he did, and all his might, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

35 And Iehu slept with his fathers, and they buried him in Samaria, and Iehoahaz his son reigned in his stead.

36 And † the time that Iehu reigned ouer Israel in Samaria, *was* twenty and eight yeeres.

CHAP. XI.

1 Iehoash, being saued by Iehosheba his aunt from Athaliahs massacre of the seed Royall, is hid sixe yeers in the house of God. 4 Iehoiada giuing order to the captaines, in the seuenth yeere anointeth him King. 13 Athaliah is slaine. 17 Iehoiada reformeth the worship of God.

AND when * Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah saw that her son was dead, shee arose, and destroyed all the † seed royall.

2 But Iehosheba the daughter of King Ioram, sister of Ahaziah, tooke Ioash the sonne of Ahaziah, and stole him from among the kings sonnes which were slaine; and they hid him, *euen* him and his nurse in the bed-chamber from Athaliah, so that he was not slaine.

3 And hee was with her hid in the house of the LORD six yeres: and Athaliah did reign ouer ‖ land.

4 ¶ And * the seuenth yeere Iehoiada sent and fet the rulers ouer hundreds, with the captaines, and the guard, and brought them to him into the house of the LORD, and made a couenant with them, and tooke an oath of them in the house of the LORD, and shewed them the kings sonne.

5 And he commanded them, saying, This *is* the thing that yee shall doe; A third part of you that enter in on the Sabbath, shall euen be keepers of the watch of the kings house:

6 And a third part *shall be* at the gate of Sur: and a third part at the gate behind the guard: so shall yee keepe the watch of the house, ‖ that it bee not broken downe.

7 And two ‖ parts of all you that goe forth on the Sabbath, euen they shall keepe the watch of the house of the LORD about the King.

8 And yee shall compasse the king round about, euery man with his weapons in his † hand: and hee that commeth within the ranges, let him be slaine: and be ye with the King, as he goeth out, and as he commeth in.

9 And the captaines ouer the hundreds, did according to all things that Iehoiada the Priest commanded: and they tooke euery man his men that were to come in on the Sabbath, with them that should goe out on the Sabbath, and came to Iehoiada the Priest.

10 And to the captaines ouer hundreds, did the Priest giue king Dauids speares and shields, that were in the Temple.

11 And the guard stood euery man with his weapons in his hand round about the king, from the right † corner of the Temple, to the left corner of the Temple, *along* by the Altar and the Temple. † Hebr. shoulder.

12 And hee brought foorth the kings sonne, and put the crowne vpon him, and *gaue him* the Testimony, and they made him king, and anointed him, and they clapt their hands, and said, † God saue the King. † Hebr. *let the king line.*

13 ¶ And when Athaliah heard the noise of the guard, *and* of the people, she came to the people into the Temple of the LORD.

14 And when she looked, behold, the king stood by a pillar, as the manner was, and the princes, and the trumpetters by the king, and all the people of the land reioyced, and blew with trumpets: and Athaliah rent her clothes, and cried, Treason, treason.

15 But Iehoiada the Priest commanded the Captaines of the hundreds, the officers of the hoste, and said vnto them, Haue her forth without the ranges: and him that followeth her, kill with the sword: for the Priest had said, Let her not be slaine in the house of the LORD.

16 And they laid hands on her, and she went by the way by the which the horses came into the kings house, and there was she slaine.

17 ¶ And Iehoiada made a conenant betweene the LORD and the king, and the people, that they should be the LORDS people: betweene the king also and the people.

18 And all the people of the land went into the house of Baal, and brake it downe, his Altars and his images brake they in pieces thoroughly, and slue Mattan the priest of Baal before the altars: and the Priest appointed † officers ouer the house of the LORD. † Hebr. *offices.*

19 And hee tooke the rulers ouer hundreds, and the captaines, and the guard, and all the people of the land, and they brought downe the king from the house of the LORD, and came by the way of the gate of the guard, to the kings house, and hee sate on the throne of the kings.

20 And all the people of the land reioyced, and the city was in quiet, and they slew Athaliah with the sword, *beside* the Kings house.

21 Seuen yeeres olde was Iehoash when he began to reigne.

CHAP. XII.

1 Iehoash reigneth well all the dayes of Iehoiada. 4 He giueth order for the reparation of the Temple. 17 Hazael is diuerted from Ierusalem by a present of the hallowed treasures. 19 Iehoash being slaine by his seruants, Amaziah succeedeth him.

2. Chron. 24. 1.

IN ¶ the seuenth yeere of Iehu, Iehoash began to reigne, and forty yeeres reigned he in Ierusalem, and his mothers name *was* Zibiah of Beersheba.

2 And Iehoash did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD all his dayes, wherein Iehoiada the Priest instructed him.

3 But the high places were not taken away: the people still sacrificed, and burnt incense in the high places.

4 ¶ And Iehoash said to the Priests, All the money of the ‖ dedicated things that is brought into the house of the LORD, *euen* the money of euery one that passeth *the account*, † the money that euery man is set at, *and* all the money that † commeth into any mans hart to bring into the house of the LORD, ‖ Or, *holy things.* Heb. *holinesses.* † Heb. *the money of the soules of his estimation.* † Hebr. *ascendeth vpon the heart of a man.* † Heb. *in the twen-tieth yeere.*

5 Let the Priests take *it* to them, euery man of his acquaintance, and let them repaire the breaches of the house, whereseuer any breach shalbe found. *and third*

6 But it was so, *that* † in the three and twentieth

yeere of king Iehoash, the priests had not repaired the breaches of the house.

7 Then King Iehoash called for Iehoiada the Priest, and the *other* Priests, and said vnto them, Why repaire ye not the breaches of the house? how therefore receiue no more money of your acquaintance, but deliuer it for the breaches of the house.

8 And the Priests consented to receiue no more money of the people, neither to repaire the breaches of the house.

9 But Iehoiada the Priest tooke a chest, and bored a hole in the lid of it, and set it beside the Altar on the right side as one commeth into the house of the LORD, and the priests that kept the † doore, put therein all the money that was brought into the house of the LORD.

† Hebr. threshold.

10 And it was so, when they saw that *there was* much money in the chest, that the kings ‖ Scribe, and the high priest came vp, and they † put vp in bags, and told the money that was found in the house of the LORD.

‖ Or, Secretary. † Hebr. bound vp.

11 And they gaue the mony being told, into the hands of them that did the worke, that had the ouersight of the house of the LORD, and they † laid it out to the carpenters and builders that wrought vpon the house of the LORD,

† Hebr. brought it forth.

12 And to masons and hewers of stone, and to buy timber and hewed stone, to repaire the breaches of the house of the LORD, and for all that † was laid out for the house to repaire *it*.

† Hebr. went forth.

13 Howbeit, there were not made for the house of the LORD, bowles of siluer, snuffers, basons, trumpets, any vessels of gold, or vessels of siluer, of the money ¶ was brought into the house of the LORD:

14 But they gaue that to the workemen, and repaired therewith the house of the LORD.

15 Moreouer, they reckoned not with the men, into whose hand they deliuered the money to bee bestowed on workemen: for they dealt faithfully.

16 The trespasse money, and sin money was not brought into the house of the LORD, it was the Priests.

17 ¶ Then Hazael king of Syria went vp, and fought against Gath, and tooke it: and Hazael set his face to goe vp to Ierusalem.

18 And Iehoash king of Iudah tooke all the hallowed things that Iehoshaphat and Iehoram, and Ahaziah his fathers, kings of Iudah had dedicate, his own hallowed things, and all the gold that was found in the treasures of the house of the LORD, and in the kings house, and sent it to Hazael king of Syria, and he † went away from Ierusalem.

† Hebr. went vp.

19 ¶ And the rest of the actes of Iehoash, and all that hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

20 And his seruants arose, and made a conspiracy, and slew Iehoash in the ‖ house of Millo, which goeth downe to Silla.

‖ Or, Beth-Millo.

21 For Iozachar the sonne of Shimeath, and Iehozabad the son of Shomer his seruants smote him, and he died: and they buried him with his fathers in the city of Dauid, and Amaziah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XIII.

3 Iehoahaz his wicked reigne. 3 Iehoahaz oppressed by Hazael, is relieued by prayer. 8 Ioash succeedeth him. 10 His wicked reigne. 10 Ieroboam succeedeth him. 14 Elisha dying, prophesieth to Ioash three victories ouer the Syrians. 20 The Moabites inuading the land, Elishaes bones raise vp a dead man. 22 Hazael dying, Ioash getteth three victories ouer Benhadad.

IN † the three and twentieth yeere of Ioash sonne of Ahaziah king of Iudah, Iehoahaz the sonne of Iehu began to reigne ouer Israel in Samaria, and *reigned* seuenteene yeeres.

† Hebr. the two and twentieth yeere of Ioash.

2 And he did that which *was* euill in the sight of the LORD, and † followed the sins of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, which made Israel to sinne, he departed not therefrom.

† Hebr. walked after.

3 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel, and he deliuered them into the hand of Hazael king of Syria, and into the hand of Benhadad the son of Hazael, all *their* dayes.

4 And Iehoahaz besought the LORD, and the LORD hearkened vnto him: for he saw the oppression of Israel, because the king of Syria oppressed them.

5 (And the LORD gaue Israel a Sauiour, so that they went out from vnder the hand of the Syrians: and the children of Israel dwelt in their tents as before time.

6 Neuerthelesse, they departed not from the sinnes of the house of Ieroboam, who made Israel sinne, *but* † walked therein: and there remained the grooue also in Samaria.)

† Hebr. walked.

7 Neither did hee leaue of the people to Iehoahaz, but fifty horsemen, and ten charets, and ten thousand footmen: for the king of Syria had destroyed them, and had made them like the dust by threshing.

8 ¶ Now the rest of the actes of Iehoahaz, and all that he did, and his might, are they not written in ¶ booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

9 And Iehoahaz slept with his fathers, and they buried him in Samaria, and Ioash his sonne reigned in his stead.

10 ¶ In the thirtie and seuenth yeere of Ioash king of Iudah, began Iehoash the son of Iehoahaz to reigne ouer Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* sixteene yeeres.

11 And hee did that which *was* euill in the sight of the LORD: hee departed not from all the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, who made Israel sinne: *but* he walked therein.

12 And the rest of the actes of Ioash, and all that he did, and his might, wherewith he fought against Amaziah king of Iudah, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

13 And Ioash slept with his fathers, and Ieroboam sate vpon his throne: and Ioash was buried in Samaria with the kings of Israel.

14 ¶ Now Elisha was fallen sicke of his sickenesse whereof he died, and Ioash the king of Israel came downe vnto him, and wept ouer his face, and said, O my father, my father, the charet of Israel, and the horsemen thereof.

15 And Elisha said vnto him, Take bow and arrowes. And he tooke vnto him bow and arrowes.

16 And he said to the king of Israel, † Put thine hand vpon the bow. And hee put his hand vpon *it*: and Elisha put his hands vpon the kings hands.

† Hebr. Cause thine hand to ride.

17 And he said, Open the window Eastward. And he opened *it*. Then Elisha said, Shoot: and he shot. And he said, The arrow of the LORDS deliuerance, and the arrow of deliuerance from Syria: for thou shalt smite the Syrians in Aphek, till thou haue consumed *them*.

18 And he said, Take the arrowes. And he tooke *them*. And hee said vnto the king of Israel, Smite vpon the ground. And he smote thrice, and stayed.

19 And the man of God was wroth with him, and said, Thou shouldest haue smitten fiue or six times; then hadst thou smitten Syria till thou hadst

feared it: whereas now thou shalt smite Syria *but* thrice.

20 ¶ And Elisha died, and they buried him: and the bands of the Moabites invaded the land at the comming in of the yeere.

21 And it came to passe as they were burying a man, that behold, they spied a band *of men*, & they cast the man into the sepulchre of Elisha: & when the man † was let downe, and touched the bones of Elisha, * he reuiued, and stood vp on his feet.

22 ¶ But Hazael King of Syria oppressed Israel all the dayes of Iehoahaz.

23 And the LORD was gracious vnto them, and had compassion on them, & had respect vnto them, because of his couenant with Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob, and would not destroy them, neither cast he them from his † presence as yet.

24 So Hazael the King of Syria died, and Benhadad his sonne reigned in his stead.

25 And Iehoash the sonne of Iehoahaz, † tooke againe out of the hand of Benhadad the son of Hazael, the cities which he had taken out of the hand of Iehoahaz his father by war: three times did Ioash beat him, and recouered the cities of Israel.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Amaziahs good reigne.* 5 *His iustice on the murtherers of his father.* 7 *His victory ouer Edom.* 8 *Amaziah prouoking Iehoash, is ouercome and foiled.* 13 *Ieroboam succeedeth Iehoash* 17 *Amaziah slaine by a conspiracy* 21 *Azariah succeedeth him.* 23 *Ieroboams wicked reigne* 28 *Zachariah succeedeth him.*

IN the second yeere of Ioash sonne of Iehoahaz King of Israel, reigned * Amaziah the sonne of Ioash King of Iudah.

2 Hee was twenty and fiue yeeres olde when he began to reigne, and reigned twenty and nine yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name *was* Iehoaddan of Ierusalem.

3 And hee did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD; yet not like Dauid his father: hee did according to all things as Ioash his father did.

4 Howbeit, the high places were not taken away: as yet the people did sacrifice and burne incense on the high places.

5 ¶ And it came to passe, assoone as the kingdome was confirmed in his hand, that hee slew his seruants * which had slaine the King his father.

6 But the children of the murderers he slew not, according to that which is written in the booke of the Law of Moses, wherein the LORD commanded, saying, * The fathers shall not be put to death for the children, nor the children bee put to death for the fathers: but euery man shall bee put to death for his owne sinne.

7 Hee slew of Edom in the valley of salt, ten thousand, and tooke ‖ Selah by war, and called the name of it, Iokthеel vnto this day.

8 ¶ Then Amaziah sent messengers to Iehoash the sonne of Iehoahaz son of Iehu King of Israel, saying, Come, let vs looke one another in the face.

9 And Iehoash the king of Israel sent to Amaziah King of Iudah, saying, The thistle that *was* in Lebanon, sent to the Cedar that was in Lebanon, saying, Giue thy daughter to my son to wife. And there passed by a wilde beast that *was* in Lebanon, and trode downe the thistle.

10 Thou hast indeed smitten Edom, & thine heart hath lifted thee vp: glory *of this*, & tarry † at home: for why shouldest thou meddle to *thy* hurt, that thou shouldest fall, *euen* thou and Iudah with thee?

11 But Amaziah would not heare: therefore Iehoash King of Israel went vp, and he and Amaziah King of Iudah looked one another in the face at Beth-shemesh, which *belongeth* to Iudah.

12 And Iudah † was put to the worse before Israel, and they fled euery man to their tents. † *Hebr. was smitten.*

13 And Iehoash king of Israel took Amaziah king of Iudah, the son of Iehoash, the sonne of Ahaziah, at Beth-shemesh, and came to Ierusalem, and brake downe the wall of Ierusalem from the gate of Ephraim, vnto the corner gate, foure hundred cubits.

14 And hee tooke all the gold and siluer and all the vessels that were found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the Kings house, and hostages, and returned to Samaria.

15 ¶ Now the rest of the actes of Iehoash which he did, and his might, and how hee fought with Amaziah King of Iudah, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

16 And Iehoash slept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria, with the Kings of Israel, and Ieroboam his sonne reigned in his stead.

17 ¶ And Amaziah the sonne of Ioash King of Iudah, liued after the death of Iehoash sonne of Iehoahaz King of Israel fifteene yeeres.

18 And the rest of the actes of Amaziah, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

19 Now * they made a conspiracy against him in Ierusalem: and he fled to Lachish, but they sent after him to Lachish, and slue him there. * 2. Chro. 25. 27.

20 And they brought him on horses, and hee was buried at Ierusalem with his fathers in the citie of Dauid.

21 ¶ And all the people of Iudah tooke * Azariah (which *was* sixteene yeeres old) and made him King in stead of his father Amaziah. * 2. Chro. 26. 1. *He is called Vzziah.*

22 He built Elath, and restored it to Iudah, after that the King slept with his fathers.

23 ¶ In the fifteenth yeere of Amaziah the sonne of Ioash King of Iudah, Ieroboam the son of Ioash King of Israel began to reigne in Samaria, *and reigned* fourty and one yeeres:

24 And he did that *which was* euil in the sight of the LORD: hee departed not from all the sinnes of Ieroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

25 He restored the coast of Israel, from the entring of Hamath, vnto the Sea of the plaine, according to the word of the LORD God of Israel, which hee spake by the hand of his seruant * Ionah, the son of Amittai the Prophet, which *was* of Gath Hepher. * Matth. 12. 39. 40.

26 For the LORD saw the affliction of Israel, *that it was* very bitter: for there was not any shut vp, nor any left, nor any helper for Israel. *Ioash called Ioas.*

27 And the LORD said not, that hee would blot out the name of Israel from vnder heauen: but he saued them by the hand of Ieroboam the sonne of Ioash.

28 ¶ Now the rest of the actes of Ieroboam, and all that he did, and his might, how he warred, and how he recouered Damascus and Hamath, *which belongeth* to Iudah, for Israel, are they not written in the booke of ¶ Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

29 And Ieroboam slept with his fathers, *euen* with the Kings of Israel, and Zechariah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Azariah his good reigne.* 5 *Hee dying a leper, Iotham succeedeth.* 8 *Zachariah the last of Iehu his generation reigning ill, is slaine by Shallum.* 13 *Shallum reigning a moneth, is slaine by Menahem.* 16 *Menahem strengtheneth himselfe by Pul.* 21 *Pekahiah succeedeth him.* 25 *Pekahiah is slaine*

by Pekah. 27 Tekah is oppressed by Tiglath Pileser, and slaine by Hoshea. 32 Iothams good reigne. 36 Ahaz succeedeth him.

IN the twenty and seuenth yeere of Ieroboam King of Israel, began Azariah sonne of Amaziah King of Iudah to reigne.

2 Sixeteene yeeres old was he when he began to reigne, and he reigned two and fifty yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name *was* Iecholiah of Ierusalem:

3 And hee did that *which was* right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Amaziah had done;

4 Saue that the high places were not removed: the people sacrificed, and burnt incense still on the high places.

5 ¶ And the LORD smote the King, so that hee was a leper vnto the day of his death, and dwelt in a seuerall house, and Iotham the Kings sonne *was* ouer the house, iudging the people of the land.

6 And the rest of the actes of Azariah, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

7 So Azariah slept with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers in the city of Dauid, and Iotham his sonne reigned in his stead.

8 ¶ In the thirty and eight yeere of Azariah King of Iudah, did Zachariah the son of Ieroboam reigne ouer Israel in Samaria sixe moneths.

9 And hee did that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD, as his fathers had done: he departed not from the sinnes of Ieroboam the son of Nebat who made Israel to sinne.

10 And Shallum the sonne of Iabesh conspired against him and smote him before the people, and slew him and reigned in his stead.

11 And the rest of the actes of Zachariah, behold, they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel.

* Chap. 10.30.

12 This *was* *the word of the LORD which he spake vnto Iehu, saying, Thy sonnes shall sit on the throne of Israel, vnto the fourth generation. And so it came to passe.

13 ¶ Shallum the son of Iabesh began to reigne in the nine and thirtieth yeere of * Vzziah King of Iudah, and he reigned † a full moneth in Samaria.

* Mat. 1.9 called Oziah.

14 For Menahem the son of Gadi went vp from Tirzah, and came to Samaria, and smote Shallum the sonne of Iabesh in Samaria, and slew him, and reigned in his stead.

† Hebr. a moneth of dayes.

15 And the rest of the actes of Shallum, and the conspiracie which he made, behold, they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel.

16 ¶ Then Menahem smote Tiphsah, and all that *were* therein, and the coastes thereof from Tirzah; because they opened not *to him*, therefore he smote *it*, *and* all the women therein that were with child, he ript vp.

17 In the nine & thirtieth yeere of Azariah king of Iudah, began Menahem the son of Gadi to reign ouer Israel, *and reigned* ten yeeres in Samaria.

18 And hee did that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD: hee departed not all his dayes from the sinnes of Ieroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne.

* 1. Chro. 5.26.

19 * *And* Pul the King of Assyria came against the land: and Menahem gaue Pul a thousand talents of siluer, that his hand might be with him, to confirme the kingdome in his hand.

† Hebr. caused to come forth.

20 And Menahem † exacted the money of Israel, *euen* of all the mighty men of wealth, of each man fifty shekels of siluer, to giue to the King of Assyria: so the King of Assyria turned backe, and staid not there in the land.

21 ¶ And the rest of the actes of Menahem, and all that hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

22 And Menahem slept with his fathers, and Pekahiah his sonne reigned in his stead.

23 ¶ In the fiftieth yeere of Azariah King of Iudah, Pekahiah the son of Menahem began to reigne ouer Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* two yeeres.

24 And hee did that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD, hee departed not from the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne.

25 But Pekah the son of Remaliah a captaine of his, conspired against him, and smote him in Samaria in the palace of the Kings house, with Argob, and Arieh, and with him fifty men of the Gileadites: and he killed him and reigned in his roome.

26 And the rest of the actes of Pekahiah, and all that he did, behold, they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel.

27 ¶ In the two and fiftieth yeere of Azariah King of Iudah, Pekah the sonne of Remaliah began to reigne ouer Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* twentie yeeres.

28 And hee did that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD, he departed not from the sins of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne.

29 In the dayes of Pekah King of Israel, came Tiglath Pileser King of Assyria, and tooke Iiun and Abel-Beth-maachah, and Ianoah, and Kedesh, and Hazor, and Gilead, and Galilee, all the land of Naphtali, and caried them captiue to Assyria.

30 And Hoshea the sonne of Elah, made a conspiracy against Pekah the son of Remaliah, and smote him, and slew him, and reigned in his stead, in the twentieth yeere of Iotham the sonne of Vzziah.

31 And the rest of the acts of Pekah and all that he did, behold, they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel.

32 ¶ * In the second yeere of Pekah the sonne of Remaliah King of Israel, began Iotham the sonne of Vzziah King of Iudah to reigne.

33 Fiue and twenty yeeres olde was he when he began to reigne, and hee reigned sixteene yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name *was* Ieruiha, the daughter of Zadok.

34 And he did that *which was* right in the sight of the LORD: he did according to all that his father Vzziah had done.

35 ¶ Howbeit the high places were not removed: the people sacrificed and burnt incense still in the high places: He built the higher gate of the house of the LORD.

36 ¶ Now the rest of the actes of Iotham, and all that hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

37 (In the † dayes the LORD began to send against Iudah, Rezin the King of Syria, and Pekah the sonne of Remaliah.)

38 And Iotham slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of Dauid his father, and Ahaz his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Ahaz his wicked reigne. 5 Ahaz assailed by Rezin and Pekah, hireth Tiglath Pileser against them. 10 Ahaz sending a pattern of an altar from Damascus to Vrijah, directeth the fashion thereof to his owne deuotion. 17 Hee spoileth the Temple, & Hezekiah succeedeth him.

2.Chro. 1 IN *the fourteenth yere of Pekah the son of Remaliah, Ahaz the sonne of Iotham king of Iudah began to reigne.

2 Twenty yeres old was Ahaz when he began to reigne, and reigned sixteene yeres in Ierusalem, and did not that *which was* right in the sight of the LORD his God, like Dauid his father:

3 But he walked in the way of the Kings of Israel, yea, and made his sonne to passe thorow the fire according to the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD cast out from before the children of Israel.

4 And hee sacrificed and burnt incense in the high places, and on the hilles, and vnder euery greene tree.

2.Chro. 28. 5 ¶ *Then Rezin King of Syria and Pekah, son of Remaliah King of Israel, came vp to Ierusalem to warre: and they besieged Ahaz, but could not ouercome him.

6 At that time Rezin King of Syria recouered Elath to Syria, and draue the Iewes from Elath: and the Syrians came to Elath, and dwelt there vnto this day.

7 So Ahaz sent messengers to Tiglath-Pileser King of Assyria, saying, I *am* thy seruant, and thy sonne: come vp, and saue me out of the hand of the King of Syria, and out of the hand of the King of Israel which rise vp against me.

8 And Ahaz tooke the siluer and gold that was found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the Kings house, and sent *it for* a present to the King of Assyria.

9 And the King of Assyria hearkened vnto him: for the King of Assyria went vp against Damascus, and tooke it, and caried *the people of* it captiue to Kir, and slew Rezin.

10 ¶ And king Ahaz went to † Damascus, to meet Tiglath Pileser king of Assyria, and saw an Altar that *was* at Damascus: and king Ahaz sent to Vrijah the Priest the fashion of the Altar, and the patterne of it, according to all § workmanship therof.

11 And Vriah the Priest built an Altar: according to all that King Ahaz had sent from Damascus, so Vrijah the Priest made *it*, against King Ahaz came from Damascus.

12 And when the King was come from Damascus, the King saw the Altar: and the King approached to the Altar and offered thereon.

13 And he burnt his burnt offering, and his meat offering, and powred his drinke offering, and sprinkled the blood of § his peace offerings vpon the Altar.

14 And he brought also the brazen Altar which was before the LORD, from the forefront of the house, from betweene the Altar and the house of the LORD, and put it on the Northside of the Altar.

15 And king Ahaz commanded Vrijah the Priest, saying, Vpon the great Altar, burne the morning burnt offering, and the euening meat offering, and the Kings burnt sacrifice, and his meat offring, with the burnt offering of all the people of the land, and their meat offering, and their drinke offerings, and sprinkle vpon it all the blood of the burnt offering, and all the blood of the sacrifice: and the brazen Altar shall be for me to enquire *by*.

16 Thus did Vrijah the Priest, according to all that King Ahaz commanded.

17 ¶ And king Ahaz cut off the borders of the bases, and remooued the laner from off them, & tooke downe the sea from off the brazen oxen that were vnder it, and put it vpon a pauement of stones:

18 And the couer for the Sabbath that they had built in the house, and the Kings entry without, turned hee from the house of the LORD, for the King of Assyria.

19 ¶ Now the rest of the actes of Ahaz which he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

20 And Ahaz slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of Dauid, and Hezekiah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Hoshea his wicked reigne. 3 Being subdued by Salmanaser, hee conspireth against him, with So king of Egypt. 5 Samaria for their sins is captiuated. 24 The strange nations which were transplanted in Samaria, being plagued with lyns, make a mixture of religions.

IN the twelfth yeere of Ahaz king of Iudah, began Hoshea the sonne of Elah to reigne in Samaria, ouer Israel nine yeeres.

2 And hee did that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD, but not as the kings of Israel that were before him.

3 ¶ Against him came vp Shalmaneser King of Assyria, and Hoshea became his seruant, and † gaue him presents. † *Hebr. rendred, Or, tribute,*

4 And the King of Assyria found conspiracy in Hoshea: for he had sent messengers to So King of Egypt, and brought no present to the king of Assyria, as *he had done* yeere by yeere: therfore the king of Assyria shut him vp, and bound him in prison.

5 ¶ Then the King of Assyria came vp thorow out all the land, and went vp to Samaria, and besieged it three yeeres.

6 ¶ *In the ninth yeere of Hoshea, the King of Assyria tooke Samaria, & caried Israel away into Assyria, and placed them in Halah, and in Habor, *by* the riuer of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes. * Chap. 18. 10.

7 For so it was, that the children of Israel had sinned against the LORD their God, which had brought them vp out of the land of Egypt, from vnder the hand of Pharaoh King of Egypt, and had feared other gods,

8 And walked in the statutes of the heathen, (whom the LORD cast out from before the children of Israel) and of the Kings of Israel, which they had made.

9 And the children of Israel did secretly those things that were not right, against the LORD their God: and they built them high places in all their cities, from the towre of the watchmen, to the fenced city.

10 And they set them vp † images, and groues in euery high hill, and vnder euery greene tree. † *Hebr. statues.*

11 And there they burnt incense in all the high places, as did the heathen whom the LORD carried away before them, and wrought wicked things to prouoke the LORD to anger.

12 For they serued idoles, whereof the LORD had said vnto them, *Ye shall not doe this thing. * Deut. 4. 19.

13 Yet the LORD testified against Israel, and against Iudah, † by all the Prophets, *and by* all the Seers, saying, *Turne ye from your euil waies, and keepe my commandements, and my statutes, according to all § Law which I cõmanded your fathers, & which I sent to you by my seruants § Prophets. † *Hebr. by the hand of all.* * Ier. 18. 11. & 25. 5 & 35. 15. & 36. 3.

14 Notwithstanding they would not heare: but *hardened their necks like to the necke of their fathers, that did not beleeue in the LORD their God. * Deut. 31. 27.

15 And they reiected his Statutes, and his Couenant that he made with their fathers, and his Testimonies which he testified against them, & they followed vanity, & became vaine, and went after the

heathen that were round about them, concerning whom the LORD had charged them, that they should not doe like them.

16 And they left all the Commandements of the
* Exod. 32.8. 1.kings 12.28. LORD their God, * and made them molten images, euen two calues, and made a groue, and worshipped all the hoste of heauen, and serued Baal.

17 And they caused their sons and their daughters, to passe thorow the fire, and vsed diuination, and inchantments, and sold themselues to doe euill in the sight of the LORD,

18 Therefore the LORD was very angry with Israel, and removed them out of his sight, there was none left, but the tribe of Iudah onely.

19 Also Iudah kept not the Commaadements of the LORD their God, but walked in the statutes of Israel, which they made.

20 And the LORD reiected all the seed of Israel, and afflicted them, and deliuered them into the hand of spoilers, vntill he had cast them out of his sight.

21 For hee rent Israel from the house of Dauid, and they made Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat king, and Ieroboam draue Israel from following the LORD, and made them sinne a great sinne.

22 For the children of Israel walked in all the sinnes of Ieroboam which he did, they departed not from them:

23 Vntill the LORD removed Israel out of his sight, as hee had said by all his seruants the Prophets: so was Israel caried away out of their owne land to Assyria, vnto this day.

24 ¶And the King of Assyria brought men from Babylon, and from Cuthath, and from Aua, and from Hamath, and from Sepharuaim, and placed *them* in the cities of Samaria, in stead of the children of Israel; and they possessed Samaria, and dwelt in the cities thereof.

25 And so it was at the beginning of their dwelling there, *that* they feared not the LORD, therefore the LORD sent Lyons among them, which slew some of them.

26 Wherefore they spake to the king of Assyria, saying, The nations which thou hast remoued, and placed in the cities of Samaria, knew not ☞ manner of the God of the land: therfore he hath sent lions among them, and behold, they slay them, because they know not the manner of the God of the land.

27 Then the king of Assyria commanded, saying, Carry thither one of the Priests, whom ye brought from thence, and let them goe and dwell there, and let him teach them the manner of the God of the land.

28 Then one of the Priests, whō they had carried away from Samaria, came and dwelt in Bethel, and taught them how they should feare the LORD.

29 Howbeit, euery nation made gods of their owne, and put them in the houses of the high places which the Samaritans had made, euery nation in their cities wherein they dwelt:

30 And the men of Babylon made Succoth-Benoth, and the men of Cuth made Nergal, and the men of Hamath made Ashima:

31 And the Auites made Nibhaz, and Tartak; and the Sepharuites burnt their children in fire to Adrammelech, and Anammelech, the gods of Sepharuaim.

32 So they feared the LORD, and made vnto themselues of the lowest of them Priests of the high places, which sacrificed for them in the houses of the high places.

33 * They feared the LORD, and serued their own gods after the manner of the nations, | whom they carried away from thence.

34 Vnto this day they doe after the former manners: they feare not the LORD, neither doe they after their statutes, or after their ordinances, or after the law and commandement which the LORD commanded the children of Iacob, * whom he named Israel,

35 With whom the LORD had made a Couenant, and charged them, saying, * Ye shall not feare other gods, nor bow your selues to them, nor serue them, nor sacrifice to them:

36 But the LORD who brought you vp out of the land of Egypt, with great power, and a stretched out arme, him shall ye feare, and him shall ye worship, and to him shall ye doe sacrifice.

37 And the statutes, and the ordinances, and the Law and the Commandement, which he wrote for you, ye shall obserue to doe for euermore, and ye shall not feare other gods:

38 And ☞ Couenant ☞ I haue made with you, ye shall not forget, neither shall you feare other gods.

39 But the LORD your God ye shall feare, and he shall deliuer you out of the hand of all your enemies.

40 Howbeit, they did not hearken, but they did after their former manner.

41 So these nations feared the LORD, and serued their grauen images, both their children, and their childrens children: as did their fathers, so doe they vnto this day.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Hezekiah his good reigne. 4 He destroyeth idolatry, and prospereth. 9 Samaria is caried captiue for their sins. 13 Sennacherib inuading Iudah, is pacified by a tribute. 17 Rabshakah sent by Sennacherib against, vexeth Hezekiah, and by blasphemous perswasions, solliciteth the people to reuolt.

NOw it came to passe in the third yeere of Hoshea son of Elah king of Israel, *that* Hezekiah the son of Ahaz king of Iudah, began to reigne.

2 Twenty and fiue yeeres old was hee when he began to reigne, and hee reigned twenty and nine yeeres in Ierusalem: His mothers name also was Abi the daughter of Zachariah.

3 And hee did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that Dauid his father did.

4 ¶He removed the high places, and brake the † images, and cut downe the groues, and brake in pieces the * brazen serpent that Moses had made: for vnto those daies the children of Israel did burne incense to it: and he called it Nehushtan.

5 Hee trusted in the LORD God of Israel, so that after him was none like him among all the Kings of Iudah, nor *any* that were before him.

6 For hee claue to the LORD, *and* departed not † from following him, but kept his Commandements which the LORD commanded Moses.

7 And the LORD was with him, *and* hee prospered whither soeuer he went foorth: and he rebelled against the King of Assyria, and serued him not.

8 Hee smote the Philistines euen vnto † Gaza and the borders thereof, from the towre of the watchmen to the fenced cities.

9 ¶And * it came to passe in the fourth yeere of King Hezekiah (which was the seuenth yeere of Hoshea sonne of Elah King of Israel) that Shalmaneser King of Assyria came vp against Samaria, and besieged it.

10 And at the end of three yeeres they tooke it: euen in the sixt yeere of Hezekiah (that is the ninth yeere

¶Gen.1.5

yeere of Hoshea king of Israel) Samaria was taken.
11 And the king of Assyria did carie away Israel vnto Assyria, and put them in Halah and in Habor, by the riuer of Gozan, & in the cities of the Medes;
12 Because they obeied not the voice of the LORD their God, but transgressed his Couenant, *and* all *that* Moses the seruant of the LORD commanded, and would not heare *them*, nor doe *them*.
13 ¶ Now in the fourteenth yeere of King Hezekiah, did † Sennacherib king of Assyria come vp against all the fenced cities of Iudah, and took them.
14 And Hezekiah King of Iudah sent to the King of Assyria to Lachish, saying, I haue offended, returne from me: that which thou puttest on me, will I beare. And the King of Assyria appointed vnto Hezekiah King of Iudah, three hundred talents of siluer and thirty talents of gold.
15 And Hezekiah gaue *him* all the siluer that was found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the Kings house.
16 At that time did Hezekiah cut off *the gold from* the doores of the Temple of the LORD, and *from* the pillars which Hezekiah King of Iudah had ouerlaid and gaue † it to the king of Assyria.
17 ¶ And the king of Assyria sent Tartan, and Rabsaris, and Rabshakeh from Lachish, to King Hezekiah with a † great hoste against Ierusalem: and they went vp, and came to Ierusalem; and when they were come vp, they came and stood by the conduit in the vpper poole, which *is* in the high way of the fullers field.
18 And when they had called to the King, there came out to them Eliakim the sonne of Hilkiah, which *was* ouer the household, and Shebna the ‖ scribe, and Ioah the sonne of Asaph the Recorder.
19 And Rabshakeh said vnto them, Speake yee now to Hezekiah, Thus saith the great King, the King of Assyria, What confidence *is* this wherein thou trustest?
20 Thou ‖ sayest, (but *they are but* † vaine words) *I haue* counsell and strength for the warre: now on whom doest thou trust that thou rebellest against me?
21 Now behold, thou † trustest vpon the staffe of this bruised reede, *euen* vpon Egypt, on which if a man leane, it will goe into his hand, and pierce it: so *is* Pharaoh king of Egypt vnto all that trust on him.
22 But if ye say vnto me, We trust in the LORD our God: *is* not that he, whose hie places, and whose altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and hath said to Iudah and Ierusalem, Yee shall worship before this Altar in Ierusalem?
23 Now therefore, I pray thee, giue ‖ pledges to my lord the king of Assyria, and I will deliuer thee two thousand horses, if thou be able on thy part to set riders vpon them.
24 How then wilt thou turne away the face of one captain of the least of my masters seruants, and put thy trust on Egypt for charets & for horsemen?
25 Am I now come vp without the LORD against this place to destroy it? The LORD said to mee, Goe vp against this land and destroy it.
26 Then said Eliakim the sonne of Hilkiah, and Shebna and Ioah, vnto Rabshakeh, Speake, I pray thee, to thy seruants, in the Syrian language, (for we vnderstand *it*) and talke not with vs in the Iewes language, in the eares of the people that *are* on the wall.
27 And Rabshakeh said vnto them, Hath my master sent mee to thy master, and to thee, to speake these words? hath he not *sent me* to the men which sit on the wall, that they may eate their owne dung, and drinke their owne † pisse with you?
28 Then Rabshakeh stood and cried with a loud voice in the Iewes language, & spake, saying, Heare the word of the great King, the King of Assyria.
29 Thus saith the King, Let not Hezekiah deceiue you: for he shall not bee able to deliuer you out of his hand.
30 Neither let Hezekiah make you trust in the LORD, saying, The LORD will surely deliuer vs, and this city shall not be deliuered into the hand of the King of Assyria.
31 Hearken not to Hezekiah: for thus saith the king of Assyria, ‖ Make *an agreement* with me by a present, and come out to me, and then eate ye euery man of his owne vine, and euery one of his fig-tree, and drink ye euery one the waters of his ‖ cisterne:
32 Vntill I come and take you away to a land like your owne land, a land of corne & wine, a land of bread and vineyards, a land of oyle-oliue, and of hony, that ye may liue and not die: and hearken not vnto Hezekiah, when he ‖ perswadeth you, saying, The LORD will deliuer vs.
33 Hath any of the gods of the nations deliuered at all his land out of the hand of ‖ king of Assyria?
34 Where *are* the gods of Hamath, and of Arpad? where *are* the gods of Sepharuaim, Hena, and Iuah? Haue they deliuered Samaria out of mine hand?
35 Who *are* they among all the gods of the countreys, that haue deliuered their countrey out of mine hand, that the LORD should deliuer Ierusalem out of mine hand?
36 But the people held their peace, and answered him not a word: for the Kings commandement was, saying, Answere him not.
37 Then came Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, which *was* ouer the household, and Shebna the Scribe, and Ioah the sonne of Asaph the Recorder, to Hezekiah with *their* clothes rent, and told him the words of Rabshakeh.

† *Heb. the water of their feet.*

‖ *Or, seeke my fauor, heb. make with me a blessing.*
‖ *Or, pit.*
‖ *Or, perswadeth you.*

CHAP. XIX.

1 Hezekiah mourning, sendeth to Esay to pray for them. 6 Esay comforteth them. 8 Sennacherib going to encounter Tirhakah, sendeth a blasphemous letter to Hezekiah. 14 Hezekiah his prayer. 20 Esay his prophecie of the pride and destruction of Sennacherib, and the good of Zion. 35 An Angel slayeth the Assyrians. 36 Sennacherib is slaine at Nineueh by his owne sonnes.

AND * it came to passe when King Hezekiah heard *it*, that he rent his clothes, and couered himselfe with sackcloth, and went into the house of the LORD.
2 And he sent Eliakim, which *was* ouer the household, and Shebna the Scribe, and the Elders of the Priests couered with sackcloth, to Isaiah the Prophet, the sonne of Amoz;
3 And they said vnto him, Thus saith Hezekiah, This day *is* a day of trouble, and of rebuke, and ‖ blasphemy: for the children are come to the birth, and *there is* no strength to bring forth.
4 It may be, the LORD thy God will heare all the words of Rabshakeh, whom the king of Assyria his master hath sent to reproach the liuing God, and will reproue the words which the LORD thy God hath heard: wherefore lift vp *thy* prayer for the remnant that are † left.
5 So the seruants of King Hezekiah came to Isaiah.
6 ¶ And * Isaiah said vnto them, Thus shall ye say to your master, Thus saith the LORD, Be not afraid of the wordes which thou hast heard, with

* Esay 37.1.

‖ *Or, prouocation.*

† *Heb. found.*

* Luke 3.4. called Esaias.

which the ſeruants of the king of Aſſyria haue blaſphemed me.

7 Behold, I will ſend a blaſt vpon him, and hee ſhall heare a rumour, and ſhall returne to his owne land, and I will cauſe him to fall by the ſword in his owne land.

8 ¶ So Rabſhakeh returned, and found the King of Aſſyria warring againſt Libnah: for hee had heard that he was departed from Lachiſh.

9 And when he heard ſay of Tirhakah king of Ethiopia, Behold, he is come out to fight againſt thee: hee ſent meſſengers againe vnto Hezekiah, ſaying,

10 Thus ſhall ye ſpeake to Hezekiah King of Iudah, ſaying, Let not thy God in whom thou truſteſt, deceiue thee, ſaying, Ieruſalem ſhall not bee deliuered into the hand of the king of Aſſyria.

11 Behold, thou haſt heard what the kings of Aſſyria haue done to all lands, by deſtroying them vtterly: and ſhalt thou be deliuered?

12 Haue the gods of the nations deliuered them which my fathers haue deſtroyed? as Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden which *were* in Telaſſar?

13 Where is the King of Hamath, and the King of Arpad, and the King of the city of Sepharuaim, of Hena, and Iuah?

14 ¶ And Hezekiah receiued the letter of the hand of the meſſengers, and read it: and Hezekiah went vp into the houſe of the LORD, and ſpread it before the LORD.

15 And Hezekiah prayed before the LORD, and ſaid, O LORD God of Iſrael, which dwelleſt *betweene* the Cherubims, thou art the God, *euen* thou alone of all the kingdomes of the earth, thou haſt made heauen and earth.

16 LORD, bow downe thine eare, and heare: open LORD thine eyes, and ſee: and heare the words of Sennacherib, which hath ſent him to reproach the liuing God.

17 Of a trueth LORD, the kings of Aſſyria haue deſtroyed the nations and their lands,

18 And haue † caſt their gods into the fire: for they *were* no gods, but the worke of mens hands, wood & ſtone: therefore they haue deſtroied them.

19 Now therefore, O LORD our God, I beſeech thee, ſaue thou vs out of his hand, that all the kingdomes of the earth may know that thou art the LORD God, *euen* thou onely.

20 ¶ Then Iſaiah the ſonne of Amos ſent to Hezekiah, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, That which thou haſt prayed to me againſt Sennacherib king of Aſſyria, I haue heard.

21 This *is* the word that the LORD hath ſpoken concerning him, The Virgine, the daughter of Zion hath deſpiſed thee, *and* laughed thee to ſcorne, the daughter of Ieruſalem hath ſhaken her head at thee.

22 Whom haſt thou reproched and blaſphemed? and againſt whom haſt thou exalted thy voice, and liſt vp thine eyes on high? *euen* againſt the holy One of Iſrael.

23 † By thy meſſengers thou haſt reproached the Lord, and haſt ſaid, With the multitude of my charets, I am come vp to the height of the mountaines, to the ſides of Lebanon, and will cut downe † the tall Cedar trees thereof, *and* the choice Firre trees thereof: and I will enter into the lodgings of his borders, *and into* the ‖ forreſt of his Carmel.

24 I haue digged and drunke ſtrange waters, and with the ſole of my feet haue I dried vp all the riuers of ‖ beſieged places

25 ‖ Haſt thou not heard long agoe, how I haue done it, *and* of ancient times that I haue formed it? now I haue brought it to paſſe, that thou ſhouldeſt be to lay waſte fenced cities into ruinous heapes.

26 Therefore their inhabitants were † of ſmall power, they were diſmayed and confounded, they were as the graſſe of the field, and as the greene herbe, as the graſſe on the houſe tops, and as corne blaſted before it be growen vp.

27 But I know thy ‖ abode, and thy going out and thy comming in, and thy rage againſt me.

28 Becauſe thy rage againſt me, and thy tumult is come vp into mine eares, therefore I will put my hooke in thy noſe, and my bridle in thy lippes, and I will turne thee backe by the way by which thou cameſt.

29 And this *ſhall be* a ſigne vnto thee, Ye ſhall eate this yeere ſuch things as grow of themſelues, and in the ſecond yeere that which ſpringeth of the ſame, and in the third yeere ſow ye and reape, and plant vineyards, and eate the fruits thereof.

30 And † the remnant that is eſcaped of the houſe of Iudah, ſhall yet againe take root downward, and beare fruit vpward.

31 For out of Ieruſalem ſhall goe forth a remnant, and † they that eſcape out of mount Sion: the zeale of the LORD of hoſtes ſhall doe this.

32 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD concerning the king of Aſſyria, Hee ſhall not come into this citie, nor ſhoot an arrow there, nor come before it with ſhield, nor caſt a banke againſt it.

33 By the way that he came, by the ſame ſhall he returne, and ſhall not come into this citie, ſaith the LORD.

34 For I will defend this city to ſaue it for mine owne ſake, and for my ſeruant Dauids ſake.

35 ¶ * And it came to paſſe that night, that the Angel of the LORD went out, and ſmote in the campe of the Aſſyrians, an hundred fourſcore and fiue thouſand: and when they aroſe early in the morning, behold, they *were* all dead corpſes.

36 So Sennacherib king of Aſſyria departed, went and returned, and dwelt at Nineueh.

37 And it came to paſſe as he was worſhipping in the houſe of Niſroch his god, that Adrammelech and Sharezer his ſonnes ſmote him with the ſword, and they eſcaped into the land of † Armenia, and Eſarhaddon his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XX.

1 Hezekiah hauing receiued a meſſage of death, by prayer hath his life lengthened. 8 The Sunne goeth degrees backward for a ſigne of that promiſe. 12 Merodach Baladan ſending to viſit Hezekiah, becauſe of the wonder, hath notice of his treaſures. 14 Iſaiah vnderſtanding thereof, foretelleth the Babylonian captiuity. 20 Manaſſeh ſucceedeth Hezekiah.

IN thoſe dayes * was Hezekiah ſicke vnto death, and the Prophet Iſaiah the ſon of Amoz came to him, and ſaid vnto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, Giue thine houſe in order: for thou ſhalt die, and not liue.

2 Then he turned his face to the wall, and prayed vnto the LORD ſaying,

3 I beſeech thee, O LORD, remember now how I haue walked before thee in trueth and with a perfect heart, and haue done that which is good in thy ſight: and Hezekiah wept † ſore.

4 And it came to paſſe afore Iſaiah was gone out into the middle ‖ court, that the word of the LORD came to him, ſaying,

5 Turne againe, and tell Hezekiah the Captaine of my people, Thus ſaith the LORD the God of Dauid thy father, I haue heard thy prayer, I haue ſeene thy teares; behold, I will heale thee, on

† *Hebr. giuen.*
† *Hebr. by the hand of.*
† *Hebr. a tabernacle, &c.*
‖ *Or, the forreſt, & his fruitfull field.*
‖ *Or, ſtanded.*
‖ *Or, haſt thou not heard how I haue made it long ago, and formed it of ancient times? ſhould I now bring it to be layd waſte & fenced cities to be ruinous heapes?*

third day thou ſhalt goe vp vnto the houſe of the LORD.

6 And I will adde vnto thy dayes fifteene yeeres, and I will deliuer thee & this citie out of the hand of the King of Aſſyria: and I will defend this citie for mine owne ſake, & for my ſeruant Dauids ſake.

7 And Iſaiah ſaid, Take a lumpe of figs. And they tooke and laid it vpon the boile, and he recouered.

8 ¶ And Hezekiah ſaid vnto Iſaiah, What ſhalbe the ſigne that the LORD will heale mee, and that I ſhall goe vp into the houſe of the LORD the third day?

9 And Iſaiah ſaid, This ſigne ſhalt thou haue of the LORD, that the LORD will do the thing that he hath ſpoken: ſhall the ſhadow goe forward ten degrees, or † goe backe ten degrees?

10 And Hezekiah anſwered, It is a light thing for the ſhadow to goe downe ten degrees: nay, but let the ſhadow returne backward ten degrees.

11 And Iſaiah the Prophet cried vnto the LORD, and hee brought the ſhadow tenne degrees backeward, by which it had gone downe in the † diall of Ahaz.

12 ¶ * At that time Berodach-Baladan the ſonne of Baladan king of Babylon ſent letters and a preſent vnto Hezekiah: for hee had heard that Hezekiah had been ſicke.

13 And Hezekiah hearkened vnto them, and ſhewed them the houſe of his ‡ precious things, the ſiluer, and the gold, and the ſpices, and the precious ointment, and all the houſe of his ‡ armour, and all that was found in his treaſures: there was nothing in his houſe, nor in all his dominion, that Hezekiah ſhewed them not.

14 ¶ Then came Iſaiah the Prophet vnto King Hezekiah, & ſaid vnto him, What ſaid theſe men? and from whence came they vnto thee? And Hezekiah ſaid, They are come from a farre country, euen from Babylon.

15 And hee ſaid, What haue they ſeene in thine houſe? And Hezekiah anſwered, All the things that are in mine houſe haue they ſeene: there is nothing among my treaſures that I haue not ſhewed them.

16 And Iſaiah ſaid vnto Hezekiah, Heare the word of the LORD.

17 Behold, the dayes come, that all that is in thine houſe, and that which thy fathers haue laid vp in ſtore vnto this day, * ſhall be caried vnto Babylon: nothing ſhall be left, ſaith the LORD.

18 And of thy ſonnes that ſhall iſſue from thee, which thou ſhalt beget, ſhall they take away, and they ſhall be Eunuches in the palace of the king of Babylon.

19 Then ſaid Hezekiah vnto Iſaiah, Good is the word of the LORD, which thou haſt ſpoken. And he ſaid, Is it not good, if peace and truth bee in my dayes?

20 ¶ And the reſt of the acts of Hezekiah and all his might, and how he made a poole and a conduit, and brought water into the city, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

21 And Hezekiah ſlept with his fathers, and Manaſſeh his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Manaſſeh his reigne. 3 His great idolatry. 10 His wickednes cauſeth propheſies againſt Iudah. 17 Amon ſucceedeth him. 19 Amons wicked reigne. 23 He being ſlaine by his ſeruants, and thoſe murderers ſlaine by the people, Ioſiah is made King.

MAanaſſeh * was twelue yeeres olde when hee began to reigne, and reigned fiftie and fiue yeeres in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name was Hephzibah.

2 And hee did that *which was* euill in the ſight of the LORD, after the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD caſt out before the children of Iſrael.

3 For he built vp againe the high places * which Hezekiah his father had deſtroied, and he reared vp altars for Baal, and made a groue, as did Ahab king of Iſrael, and worſhipped all the hoſte of heauen, and ſerued them. * Chap. 18.4.

4 And * he built altars in the houſe of the LORD, of which the LORD ſaid, * In Ieruſalem will I put my Name. * Ieremi. 32.34. * 2. Sam. 7.13.

5 And hee built altars for all the hoſte of heauen, in the two courts of the houſe of the LORD.

6 And he made his ſonne paſſe through the fire, and obſerued times, and vſed inchantments, and dealt with familiar ſpirits & wizards: he wrought much wickednesſe in the ſight of the LORD, to prouoke *him* to anger.

7 And he ſet a grauen image of the groue that he had made in the houſe, of which the LORD ſaid to Dauid, and to Solomon his ſonne, * In this houſe, and in Ieruſalem, which I haue choſen out of all tribes of Iſrael, will I put my Name for euer: * 1. Kings 8.29. and 9.3. chap. 23.27.

8 Neither will I make the feete of Iſrael moone any more out of § land which I gaue their fathers: onely if they will obſerue to doe according to all that I haue commanded them, and according to all the Law, that my ſeruant Moſes commanded them.

9 But they hearkened not: and Manaſſeh ſeduced them to doe more euill then did the nations whom the LORD deſtroyed before the children of Iſrael.

10 ¶ And the LORD ſpake by his ſeruants the Prophets, ſaying,

11 * Becauſe Manaſſeh King of Iudah hath done theſe abominations, *and* hath done wickedly aboue all that the Amorites did which *were* before him, and hath made Iudah alſo to ſinne with his idoles: * Ier. 15.4

12 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Behold, I am bringing *ſuch* euill vpon Ieruſalem and Iudah, that whoſoeuer heareth of it, both * his eares ſhall tingle. * 1. Sam. 3.11.

13 And I will ſtrotch ouer Ieruſalem the line of Samaria, and the plummet of the houſe of Ahab: and I will wipe Ieruſalem as a man wipeth a diſh, † wiping it, and turning it vpſide downe. † Hebr. *he wipeth and turneth with his face there-of.*

14 And I wil forſake the remnant of mine inheritance, and deliuer them into the hand of their enemies, and they ſhall become a prey and a ſpoile to all their enemies.

15 Becauſe they haue done that *which was* euill in my ſight, and haue prouoked me to anger, ſince the day their fathers came forth out of Egypt, euen vnto this day.

16 Moreouer, Manaſſeh ſhed innocent blood very much till he had filled Ieruſalem † from one end to another, beſide his ſinne wherewith he made Iudah to ſinne, in doing that *which was* euill in the ſight of the LORD. † Hebr. *from mouth to mouth.*

17 ¶ Now the reſt of the acts of Manaſſeh, and all that he did, and his ſinne that hee ſinned, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

18 And * Manaſſeh ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in the garden of his owne houſe, in the garden of Vzzah: and Amon his ſonne reigned in his ſtead. * 2. Chro. 33.20.

19 ¶ Amon was twenty and two yeeres olde when he began to reigne, and he reigned two yeeres in

in Ierusalem: and his mothers name was Meshallemeth, the daughter of Haruz of Iotbah.

20 And he did that which was euill in the sight of the LORD, as his father Manasseh did.

21 And hee walked in all the wayes that his father walked in, and serued the idols that his father serued, and worshipped them:

22 ¶ And hee forsooke the LORD God of his fathers, and walked not in the way of the LORD.

23 ¶ And the seruants of Amon conspired against him, and slew the King in his owne house.

24 And the people of the land slew all them that had conspired against King Amon: and the people of the land made Iosiah his son King in his stead.

25 Now the rest of the acts of Amon, which hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

* Matt. 10. called Iosias. 26 And hee was buried in his sepulchre, in the garden of Vzza, and * Iosiah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Iosiah his good reigne. 3 He taketh care for repaire of the Temple. 8 Hilkiah hauing found a booke of the Law, Iosiah sendeth to Huldah to enquire of the Lord. 15 Huldah propheseth the destruction of Ierusalem, but respite thereof in Iosiahs time.

IOsiah * was eight yeeres old when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned thirty and one yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name was Iedidah, the daughter of Adaiah of Bosceath. * 2. Chro. 34. 1.

2 And hee did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, and walked in all the wayes of Dauid his father, and turned not aside to the right hand or to the left.

3 ¶ And it came to passe in the eighteenth yeere of King Iosiah, that the King sent Shaphan the son of Azaliah, the sonne of Meshullam the Scribe to the house of the LORD, saying,

4 Goe vp to Hilkiah the high Priest, that he may summe the siluer which is brought into the house of the LORD, which the keepers of the † doore haue gathered of the people. † Hebr. threshold.

5 And let them deliuer it into the hand of the doers of the worke, that haue the ouersight of the house of the LORD: and let them giue it to the doers of the work, which is in the house of the LORD, to repaire the breaches of the house,

6 Vnto carpenters, and builders, and masons, and to buy timber, & hewen stone to repaire the house.

7 Howbeit, there was no reckoning made with them, of the money that was deliuered into their hand, because they dealt faithfully.

8 ¶ And Hilkiah the high Priest said vnto Shaphan the Scribe, I haue found the booke of the law in the house of the LORD. And Hilkiah gaue the booke to Shaphan, and he read it.

9 And Shaphan the Scribe came to the king, and brought the King word againe, and said, Thy seruants haue † gathered the money that was found in the house, and haue deliuered it into the hand of them that doe the worke, that haue the ouersight of the house of the LORD. † Hebr. molted.

10 And Shaphan the Scribe shewed the King, saying, Hilkiah the Priest hath deliuered me a booke: and Shaphan read it before the King.

11 And it came to passe when the king had heard the words of the booke of the Law, that he rent his clothes.

12 And the King commanded Hilkiah the Priest, and Ahikam the sonne of Shaphan, and Achbor the sonne of Michaiah, and Shaphan the Scribe, and Asahiah a seruant of the King, saying,

13 Goe yee, enquire of the LORD for me, and for the people, and for all Iudah, concerning the words of this booke that is found: for great is the wrath of the LORD that is kindled against vs, because our fathers haue not hearkened vnto the words of this booke, to doe according vnto all that which is written concerning vs.

14 So Hilkiah the Priest, and Ahikam, and Achbor, and Shaphan, and Asahiah went vnto Huldah the Prophetesse, the wife of Shallum the sonne of Tikuah, the sonne of Harhas, keeper of the † wardrobe: now shee dwelt in Ierusalem in the College: And they communed with her. † Hebr. garments.

15 ¶ And shee said vnto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Tell the man that sent you to mee;

16 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring euill vpon this place, and vpon the inhabitants thereof, *euen* all the words of the booke which the King of Iudah hath read.

17 Because they haue forsaken me, & haue burnt incense vnto other gods, that they might prouoke mee to anger with all the workes of their hands: therefore my wrath shall bee kindled against this place, and shall not be quenched.

18 But to the King of Iudah, which sent you to enquire of the LORD, Thus shall yee say to him, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, as touching the words which thou hast heard,

19 Because thine heart was tender, and thou hast humbled thy selfe before the LORD, when thou heardest what I spake against this place, & against the inhabitants thereof, that they should become a desolation and a curse: and hast rent thy clothes and wept before mee; I also haue heard thee, saith the LORD.

20 Behold therefore, I will gather thee vnto thy fathers, and thou shalt be gathered into thy graue in peace, and thine eyes shall not see all the euill which I will bring vpon this place. And they brought the King word againe.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Iosiah causeth a booke to be read in a solemne assembly. 3 He renewedh the Couenant of the Lord. 4 He destroyeth idolatry. 15 He burns dead mens bones vpon the Altar of Bethel, as was foreprophesied. 21 He kept a most solemne Passeouer. 24 He put away witches, and all abominations. 26 Gods fierce wrath against Iudah. 29 Iosiah preuenteth Pharaoh-Nechoh, is slaine at Megiddo. 31 Iehoahaz succeeding him, is imprisoned by Pharaoh-Nechoh, who made Ioakim King. 36 Ioakim is wicked vnto.

AND * the King sent, and they gathered vnto him all the Elders of Iudah, and of Ierusalem.

2 And the king went vp into the house of the LORD, and all the men of Iudah, and all the inhabitants of Ierusalem with him, and the Priests, and the Prophets, and all the people, † both small and great: and hee read in their eares all the words of the booke of the Couenant which was found in the house of the LORD. † Hebr. from the least vnto the greatest.

3 ¶ And the King stood by a pillar, and made a Couenant before the LORD, to walke after the LORD, and to keepe his Commandements, and his Testimonies, and his Statutes, with all *their* heart, and all *their* soule, to performe the words of this Couenant that were written in this booke: and all the people stood to the Couenant.

4 And the King commanded Hilkiah the high Priest, and the Priests of the second order, and the keepers of the doore, to bring forth out of the Temple

place of the LORD all the vessels that were made for Baal, and for the grooue, and for all the hoste of heauen: and he burnt them without Ierusalem in the fields of Kidron, and caried the ashes of them vnto Bethel.

5 And he † put downe the † idolatrous priests whom the King of Iudah had ordeined to burne incense in the high places, in the cities of Iudah, and in the places round about Ierusalem: them also that burnt incense vnto Baal, to the Sunne, and to the Moone, and to the ‖ Planets, and to all the hoste of heauen.

6 And he brought out the *groue from the house of the LORD, without Ierusalem, vnto the brooke Kidron, and burnt it at the brooke Kidron, and stampt it small to powder, & cast the powder therof vpon the graues of the children of the people.

7 And hee brake downe the houses of the Sodomites that were by the house of the LORD, where the women woue † hangings for the groue.

8 And hee brought all the priests out of the cities of Iudah, and defiled the high places where the priests had burnt incense, from Geba to Beersheba, and brake downe the high places of the gates that were in the entring of the gate of Iosuah the gouernour of the city, which were on a mans left hand at the gate of the city.

9 Neuertheless, the priests of the high places came not vp to the Altar of the LORD in Ierusalem, but they did eat of the vnleauened bread among their brethren.

10 And he defiled Topheth which *is* in the valley of the children of Hinnom, that no man might make his son or his daughter to passe thorow the fire to Molech.

11 And he tooke away the horses that the kings of Iudah had giuen to the Sun, at the entring in of the house of the LORD, by the chamber of Nathanmelech the ‖ Chamberlaine, which was in the suburbes, and burnt the charets of the Sunne with fire.

12 And the Altars that *were* on the top of the vpper chamber of Ahaz, which the kings of Iudah had made, and the altars which * Manasseh had made in the two courts of the house of the LORD, did the King beat downe, and ‖ brake them downe from thence, and cast the dust of them into the brooke Kidron.

13 And the high places that were before Ierusalem, which *were* on the right hand of the ‖ mount of corruption, which *Solomon the King of Israel had builded for Ashtoreth, the abomination of the Zidonians, and for Chemosh the abomination of the Moabites, and for Milchom the abomination of the children of Ammon, did the King defile.

14 And he brake in pieces the † images, and cut downe the groues, and filled their places with the bones of men.

15 ¶ Moreouer, the altar that *was* at Bethel, *and* the high places which Ieroboam the son of Nebat who made Israel to sin, had made: both that Altar, and the high place he brake downe, and burnt the high place, and stampt *it* small to powder, and burnt the groue.

16 And as Iosiah turned himselfe, hee spied the ‖ sepulchres that *were* there in the mount, and sent and tooke the bones out of the sepulchres, and burnt *them* vpon the Altar, and polluted it, according to the * word of the LORD, which the man of God proclaimed, who proclaimed these words.

17 Then hee said, What title *is* that that I see? And the men of the city told him, It *is* the sepulchre of the man of God, which came from Iudah, and proclaimed these things that thou hast done against the Altar of Bethel.

18 And he said, Let him alone: let no man moue his bones: so they let his bones † alone, with the bones of the Prophet that came out of Samaria.

19 And all the houses also of the high places that were in the cities of Samaria, which the Kings of Israel had made to prouoke *the* LORD to anger, Iosiah tooke away, and did to them according to all the actes that he had done in Bethel.

20 And hee ‖ slew all the priests of the high places that *were* there, vpon the Altars, and burnt mens bones vpon them, and returned to Ierusalem.

21 ¶ And the King commanded all the people, saying, * Keepe the Passeouer vnto the LORD your God, as it is written in this booke of ‖ Couenant.

22 Surely there was not holden such a Passeouer from the dayes of the Iudges that iudged Israel, nor in all the dayes of the Kings of Israel, nor of the Kings of Iudah:

23 But in the eighteenth yeere of King Iosiah, *wherein* this Passeouer was holden to the LORD in Ierusalem.

24 ¶ Moreouer, the *workers* with familiar spirits, and the wizards, and the ‖ images, and the idoles, and all the abominations that were spied in the land of Iudah, and in Ierusalem, did Iosiah put away, that hee might performe the words of * the Law which were written in the booke that Hilkiah the Priest found in the house of the LORD.

25 And like vnto him was there no King before him, that turned to the LORD with all his heart, and with all his soule, and with all his might, according to all the law of Moses, neither after him arose there *any* like him.

26 ¶ Notwithstanding, the LORD turned not from the fiercenesse of his great wrath, wherewith his anger was kindled against Iudah, because of all the † prouocations that Manasseh had prouoked him withall.

27 And the LORD said, I will remoue Iudah also out of my sight, as I haue remoued Israel, and will cast off this city Ierusalem, which I haue chosen, and the house of which I said, * My Name shall be there.

28 Now the rest of the acts of Iosiah, and all that hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

29 ¶ * In his dayes Pharaoh Necboh king of Egypt, went vp against the king of Assyria to ‖ riuer Euphrates: and King Iosiah went against him, and he slew him at Megiddo, when he had seene him.

30 And his seruants caried him in a charet dead from Megiddo, and brought him to Ierusalem, and buried him in his owne sepulchre: and * the people of the land tooke Iehoahaz the son of Iosiah, and anointed him, and made him King in his fathers stead.

31 ¶ Iehoahaz *was* twenty and three yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned three moneths in Ierusalem, and his mothers name *was* Hamitabthe daughter of Ieremiah of Libnah.

32 And he did that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

33 And Pharaoh Necboh put him in bands at Riblah in the land of Hamath, ‖ that he might not reigne in Ierusalem, and † put the land to a tribute of an hundred talents of siluer, and a talent of gold.

34 And Pharaoh Nechoh made Eliakim the son of

† *Hebr.* to escape.

‖ *Or, Sacrificed.*

*2. Chro. 35. 1. 1. Esdr. 1. *Exod. 12. 3. deut. 16. 2.

‖ *Or, Teraphim.*

*Leuit. 20. 27. deut. 18.

*2. King. 8. 29. and 9. 3. chap. 21. 3.

* 2. Chro. 35. 20.

* 2. Chro. 36. 1.

‖ *Or, because he caused,* † *Heb. set a mulct vpon the land.*

of Iosiah king, in the roume of Iosiah his father, and
* Mat. 1. 11 called Jakim. turned his name to * Iehoiakim, and tooke Iehoahaz away, and he came to Egypt and died there.

35 ¶ And Iehoiakim gaue the siluer and the gold to Pharaoh, but he taxed the land to giue the money according to the commandement of Pharaoh: he exacted the siluer and the gold of the people of the land, of enery one according to his taxation, to giue it vnto Pharaoh Nechoh.

36 ¶ Iehoiakim was twenty and fiue yeeres old when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned eleuen yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name was Zebudah, the daughter of Pedaiah of Rumah.

37 And hee did that which was euill in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

CHAP. XXIIII

1 Iehoiakim first subdued by Nebuchadnezzar, then rebelling against him, procureth his owne ruine. 5 Iehoiachin succeedeth him. 7 The king of Egypt is vanquished by the king of Babylon. 8 Iehoiachin his euill reigne. 10 Ierusalem is taken and caried captiue into Babylon, 17 Zedekiah is made King, and reigneth ill, vnto the vtter destruction of Iudah.

IN his dayes Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon came vp, and Iehoiakim became his seruant three yeeres: then he turned and rebelled against him.

3 And the LORD sent against him bands of the Caldees, and bands of the Syrians, and bands of the Moabites, and bands of the children of Ammon, and sent them against Iudah to destroy it, * according to the word of the LORD, which hee spake † by his seruants the Prophets.

* Chap. 20.17. & 23.27. † Hebr. by the hand of.

3 Surely at the commandement of the LORD came this vpon Iudah, to remoue them out of his sight, for the sins of Manasseh, according to all that he did:

4 And also for the innocent blood that he shed: (for he filled Ierusalem with inocent blood) which the LORD would not pardon.

5 ¶ Now the rest of the actes of Iehoiakim, and all that hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

6 So Iehoiakim slept with his fathers, and Iehoiachin his sonne reigned in his stead.

7 And the king of Egypt came not againe any more out of his land: for the king of Babylon had taken from the riuer of Egypt, vnto the riuer Euphrates, all that pertained to the King of Egypt.

8 ¶ Iehoiachin was eighteene yeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned in Ierusalem three moneths, and his mothers name was Nehushta the daughter of Elnathan of Ierusalem.

9 And he did that which was euill in the sight of the LORD acording to all that his father had done.

* Dan. 1. 1. 10 ¶ * At that time the seruants of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came vp against Ierusalem, and the city † was besieged.

† Hebr. came into siege.

11 And Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon came against the city, and his seruants did besiege it.

12 And Iehoiachin the king of Iudah went out to the king of Babylon, hee and his mother, and his seruants, and his princes, and his ‖ officers: and the king of Babylon tooke him in the eight yere of his reigne.

‖ Or, Eunuches.

* Chap. 20.17. Isa. 39.6. 13 * And he caried out thence all the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasure of the kings house, and cut in peices all the vessels of gold which Solomon King of Israel had made in the Temple of the LORD, as the LORD had said.

14 And he caried away all Ierusalem, and all the Princes, and all the mightie men of valour, euen ten thousand captiues, and all the craftesmen and smiths: none remained, saue the poorest sort of the people of the land.

15 And * he caried away Iehoiachin to Babylon, and the kings mother, and the kings wiues, and his ‖ officers, and the mighty of the land, those caried he into captiuity from Ierusalem to Babylon.

16 And all the men of might, euen seuen thousand, and craftesmen and smiths a thousand, all that were strong and apt for warre euen them the king of Babylon brought captiue to Babylon.

17 ¶ And * the king of Babylon made Mattaniah his fathers brother King in his stead, and changed his name to Zedekiah.

18 Zedekiah was twenty and one yeeres old when he began to reignne, and he reigned eleuen yeres in Ierusalem, and his mothers name was Hamutal, the daughter of Ieremiah of Libnah.

19 And hee did that which was euill in the sight of the LORD, according to all that Iehoiakim had done.

20 For through the anger of the LORD it came to passe in Ierusalem and Iudah, vntill hee had cast them out from his presence, that Zedekiah rebelled against the King of Babylon.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Ierusalem is besieged. 4 Zedekiah taken, his sonnes slaine, his eyes put out. 8 Nebuzaradan destroyeth the city, carieth the remnant, except a few poore labourers, into captiuitie, 13 spoileth and carieth away the treasures. 18 The Nobles are slaine at Riblah. 22 Gedaliah, who was set ouer them that remained, being slaine, the rest flie into Egypt. 27 Euil-merodach aduanceth Iehoiachin in his court.

AND it came to passe * in the ninth yere of his reigne, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth day of the moneth, that Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon came, hee and all his hoste against Ierusalem, and pitched against it, and built forts against it round about.

* Chap. 24.1.

2 And the city was besieged vnto the eleuenth yere of king Zedekiah.

3 And on the ninth *day* of the * *fourth moneth* the famine preuailed in the citie, and there was no bread for the people of the land.

* Ier. 39.2. & 52.6.

4 ¶ And the citie was broken vp, and all the men of warre *fled* by night, by the way of the gate, betweene two walles, which is by the kings garden, (now the Caldees *were* against the citie round about) and *the king* went the way toward the plaine.

5 And the army of the Caldees pursued after the king, and ouertooke him in the plaines of Iericho, and all his army were scattered from him.

6 So they tooke the king, and brought him vp to the king of Babylon, to Riblah, and they gaue † iudgement vpon him.

† Hebr. they spake with him iudgements.

7 And they slew the sonnes of Zedekiah before his eyes, and † put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and bound him with fetters of brasse, and caried him to Babylon.

† Hebr. they digged out.

8 ¶ And in the fift moneth, on the seuenth day of the moneth (which is the nineteenth yere of king Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon) came Nebuzaradan ‖ captaine of the guard, a seruant of the king of Babylon, vnto Ierusalem:

‖ Or, chiefe Marshall.

9 And hee burnt the house of the LORD, and the kings house, and all the houses of Ierusalem, and euery great mans house burnt he with fire.

10 And all the armie of the Caldees that was with the captaine of the guard, brake downe the walles of Ierusalem round about.

11 Now

11 Now the rest of the people that were left in the city, and the † fugitiues that fell away to the King of Babylon, with the remnant of the multitude, did Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard carry away.

12 But the captaine of the guard left of the poore of the land to be vine-dressers, and husbandmen.

13 And * the pillars of brasse that *were* in the house of the LORD, and the bases, and the brasen sea that *was* in the house of the LORD, did the Caldees breake in pieces, and caried the brasse of them to Babylon.

14 And the pots, and the shouels, and the snuffers, and the spoones, and all the vessels of brasse, wherewith they ministred, tooke they away.

15 And the fire-pannes, and the bowles, and such things as were of gold, *in* gold, and of siluer, *in* siluer, the captaine of the guard tooke away.

16 The two pillars, one sea, and the bases which Solomon had made for the house of the LORD, the brasse of all these vessels was without weight.

17 * The height of the one pillar was eighteene cubits, and the chapiter vpon it was brasse: and the height of the chapiter three cubites, and the wreathen worke, and pomegranates vpon the chapiter round about, all of brasse: and like vnto these had the second pillar with wreathen worke.

18 ¶ And the captaine of the guard took Seraiah the chiefe Priest, and Zephaniah the second Priest, and the three keepers of the † doore.

19 And out of the city he tooke an ‖ officer, that was set ouer the men of war, and fiue men of them that were in the Kings presence, which were found in the city, and the ‖ principall Scribe of the hoste, which mustered the people of the land, and three-score men of the people of the land that were found in the city.

20 And Nebuzaradan captaine of the guard tooke these, and brought them to the King of Babylon to Riblah.

21 And the King of Babylon smote them, and slew them at Riblah in the land of Hamath: so Iudah was caried away out of their land.

22 ¶ * And as for the people that remained in the land of Iudah, whom Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon had left, euen ouer them hee made Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam, the sonne of Shaphan, ruler. * Ierem. 40.5,9.

23 And when all the * Captaines of the armies, they, and their men, heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah gouernor, there came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, euen Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and Iohanan the son of Careah, and Seraiah the son of Tanhumeth the Netophathite, and Iaazaniah the sonne of a Maachathite, they, and their men. * Iere. 40.7.

24 And Gedaliah sware to them, & to their men, and said vnto them, Feare not to be the seruants of the Caldees: dwell in the land, and serue the King of Babylon, and it shall be well with you.

25 But it came to passe in the seuenth moneth, that Ishmael § son of Nethaniah, the son of Elithama, of † the seed royall, came, & ten men with him, and * smote Gedaliah that hee died, and the Iewes and the Caldees that were with him at Mizpah. † *Hebr.* of the kingdome * Ier. 41.2.

26 And all the people both small and great, and the Captaines of the armies arose and came to Egypt: for they were afraid of the Caldees.

27 ¶ And it came to passe in the seuen and thirtieth yeere of the captiuity of Iehoiachin King of Iudah, in the twelfth moneth, on the seuen and twentieth *day* of the moneth, that Euilmerodach King of Babylon, in the yeere that hee began to reigne, did lift vp the head of Iehoiachin King of Iudah out of prison.

28 And hee spake † kindly to him, and set his throne aboue the throne of the Kings that *were* with him in Babylon. † *Hebr.* good things with him.

29 And changed his prison garments: and hee did eate bread continually before him all the dayes of his life.

30 And his allowance *was* a continuall allowance giuen him of the King, a daily rate for euery day, all the dayes of his life.

¶ THE FIRST BOOKE OF THE CHRONICLES.

CHAP. I.

1 *Adams line to Noah.* 5 *The sonnes of Iapheth.* 8 *The sons of Ham.* 17 *The sons of Shem.* 24 *Shems line to Abram.* 29 *Ishmaels sonnes.* 32 *The sonnes of Keturah.* 34 *The posterity of Abraham by Esau.* 43 *The Kings of Edom.* 51 *The Dukes of Edom.*

1 Adam, Sheth, Enosh,
2 Kenan, Mahalaleel, Iered,
3 Henoch, Methuselah, Lamech,
4 Noah, Shem, Ham, and Iapheth.

5 ¶ * The sonnes of Iapheth: Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Iauan, and Tubal, and Meshech, and Tiras.

6 And the sonnes of Gomer: Ashchenaz, and Riphath, and Togarmah.

7 And the sons of Iauan: Elishah, and Tarshish, Kittim, and ‖ Dodanim.

8 ¶ The sons of Ham: Cush, and Mizraim, Put, and Canaan.

9 And the sons of Cush: Siba, and Hauilah, and Sabta, and Raamah, and Sabtecha: and the sons of Raamah, Sheba, and Dedan.

10 And Cush * begate Nimrod: he began to bee mighty vpon the earth.

11 And Mizraim begate Ludim, and Anamim, and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim,

12 And Pathrusim, and Casluhim, (of whom came the Philistims) and * Caphthorim. * Deut. 2, 23.

13 And Canaan begate Zidon his first borne, and Heth.

14 The Iebusite also, and the Ammorite, and the Girgashite,

15 And the Hiuite, and the Arkite, and the Sinite,

16 And the Aruadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite.

17 ¶ The sonnes of * Shem: Elim, and Ashur, and Arphaxad, and Lud, and Aram, and Uz, and Hul, and Gether, and ‖ Meshech. * Gen. 10. 23. & 11. 10.

18 And Arphaxad begate Shelah, and Shelah ‖ *Or,* Mesh. begate Eber.

19 And vnto Eber were borne two sons: the name of the one *was* ‖ Peleg (because in his dayes the earth was diuided) and his brothers name *was* Ioktan. ‖ *That is,* diuision.

20 And * Ioktan begate Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazermaueth, and Ierah, * Gene. 10.26.

21 Hadoram also, and Vzal, and Diklah,

22 And Ebal, and Abimael, and Sheba,

23 And Ophir, and Hauilah, and Iobab: all these *were* the sonnes of Ioktan.

24 ¶ * Shem, Arphaxad, Shelah, * Luke 3.34.

25 * Eber, Peleg, Reu, * Gen. 11. 15.

26 Serug, Nahor, Terah,

27 * Abram

27 ¶ Abram, the same is Abraham.
28 The sonnes of Abraham: * Isaac, and * Ishmael.
29 ¶ These are their generations: * The first borne of Ishmael, Nebaioth, then Kedar, and Adbeel, and Mibsam.
30 Mishma, and Dumah, Massa, ‖Hadad, & Tema.
31 Ietur, Naphish, and Kedemah. These are the sonnes of Ishmael.
32 ¶ Now the sonnes of Keturah Abrahams concubine: she bare Zimran, and Iokshan, and Medan, and Midian, and Ishbak, and Shuah. And the sons of Iokshan, Sheba, and Dedan.
33 And the sonnes of Midian: Ephah, and Epher and Henoch, and Abida, and Eldaah. All these are the sonnes of Keturah.
34 And Abraham begate Isaac: The sonnes of Isaac: Esau and Israel.
35 ¶ The sonnes of * Esau: Eliphaz, Reuel, and Ieush, and Iaalam, and Korah.
36 The sonnes of Eliphaz: Teman, and Omar, ‖Zephi, and Gatam, Kenaz, and Timna, and Amalek.
37 The sonnes of Reuel: Nahath, Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah.
38 And the sonnes of Seir: Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah, and Dishon, and Ezer, and Dishan.
39 And the sonnes of Lotan: Hori, and ‖Homam: and Timna *was* Lotans sister.
40 The sonnes of Shobal: ‖Alian, and Manahath, and Ebal, ‖Shephi and Onam. And the sonnes of Zibeon: Aiah, and Anah.
41 The sons of Anah: * Dishon. And the sonnes of Dishon: ‖Amram, and Eshban, and Ithran, and Cheran.
42 The sonnes of Ezer: Bilhan, and Zauan, *and* ‖Iakan. The sonnes of Dishan: Vz and Aran.
43 ¶ Now these *are* the * Kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before any king reigned ouer the children of Israel: Bela the son of Beor, and the name of his city was Dinhabah.
44 And when Bela was dead, Iobab the sonne of Zerah of Bosrah, reigned in his stead.
45 And when Iobab was dead, Husham of the land of the Temanites, reigned in his stead.
46 And when Husham was dead, Hadad the son of Bedad (which smote Midian in the field of Moab) reigned in his stead: and the name of his citie *was* Auith.
47 And when Hadad was dead, Samlah of Masrekah, reigned in his stead.
48 And when Samlah was dead, Shaul of Rehoboth * by the riuer, reigned in his stead.
49 And when Shaul was dead, Baal-hanan the son of Achbor, reigned in his stead.
50 And when Baal-hanan was dead, ‖Hadad reigned in his stead: & the name of his city *was* ‖Pai: and his wiues name *was* Mehetabel the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab.
51 ¶ Hadad died also. And the * Dukes of Edom were: Duke Timnah, Duke Aliah, Duke Ietheth,
52 Duke Aholibamah, Duke Elah, Duke Pinon,
53 Duke Kenaz, Duke Teman, Duke Mibzar,
54 Duke Magdiel, Duke Iram: These *are* the Dukes of Edom.

CHAP. II.

1 The sonnes of Israel. 3 The posteritie of Iudah by Tamar. 13 The children of Iesse. 18 The posteritie of Caleb the sonne of Hesron. 21 Hesrons posteritie by the daughter of Machir. 25 Ierahmeels posteritie. 34 Sheshans posteritie. 42 Another branch of Calebs posteritie. 50 The posteritie of Caleb the sonne of Hur.

THese *are* the sons of ‖Israel: * Reuben, Simeon, Leui, and Iudah, Issachar, and Zebulun,
2 Dan, Ioseph, and Beniamin, Naphtali, Gad, and Asher.
3 ¶ The sonnes of * Iudah: Er, and Onan, and Shelah: *Which* three were borne vnto him of the daughter of * Shuah the Canaanitesse. And Er the first borne of Iudah, was euill in the sight of the LORD, and he slew him.
4 And * Tamar his daughter in law bare him Pharez and Zerah. All the sons of Iudah were fiue.
5 The sonnes of * Pharez: Hezron, and Hamul.
6 And the sonnes of Zerah: ‖Zimri, * and Ethan, and Heman, and Calcol, and ‖Dara, fiue of them in all.
7 And the sons of Carmi: ‖Achar, the troubler of Israel, who transgressed in the thing * accursed.
8 And the sonnes of Ethan: Azariah.
9 The sonnes also of Hezron, that were borne vnto him: Ierahmeel, and ‖Ram, and ‖Chelubai.
10 And Ram * begate Aminadab, and Aminadab begate Nahshon, Prince of the children of Iudah.
11 And Nahshon begat Salma, and Salma begat Boaz.
12 And Boaz begate Obed, and Obed begat Iesse.
13 ¶ * And Iesse begate his first borne Eliab, and Abinadab the second, and ‖ Shimma the third.
14 Nathaneel the fourth, Raddai the fifth.
15 Ozem the sixth, Dauid the seuenth:
16 Whose sisters were Zeruiah and Abigail. And the sonnes of Zeruiah: Abishai, and Ioab, and Asahel, three.
17 And Abigail bare Amasa. And the father of Amasa, *was* Iether the Ishmaelite.
18 ¶ And Caleb the sonne of Hezran, begat children of Azubah *his* wife, and of Ierioth: her sonnes *are* these: Iesher, Shobab, and Ardon.
19 And when Azubah was dead, Caleb tooke vnto him Ephrath, which bare him Hur.
20 And Hur begate Vri, and Vri begate * Bezaleel.
21 ¶ And Afterward Hezron went in vnto the daughter of Machir, the father of Gilead, whom he † married when hee *was* threescore yeeres old, and she bare him Segub.
22 And Segub begate Iair, who had three and twenty cities in the land of Gilead.
23 * And hee tooke Iesshur, and Aram, with the townes of Iair, from them, with Kenath and the townes thereof, *euen* three score cities. All these *longed to* the sonnes of Machir the father of Gilead.
24 And after that Hezron was dead in Caleb Ephratah, then Abiah Hezrons wife bare him Ashur the father of Tekoa.
25 ¶ And the sonnes of Ierahmeel the first borne of Hezron, were Ram the first borne, and Bunah, and Oren, and Ozem, *and* Ahijah.
26 Ierahmeel had also another wife whose name *was* Atarah, she *was* the mother of Onam.
27 And the sons of Ram the first borne of Ierahmeel, were Maaz, and Iamin, and Ekar.
28 And the sonnes of Onam were, Shammai and Iada. And the sonnes of Shammai: Nadab, and Abishur.
29 And the name of the wife of Abishur *was* Abihail, and she bare him Ahban, and Molid.
30 And the sonnes of Nadab, Seled, and Appaim. But Seled died without children.
31 And the sonnes of Appaim, Ishi: and the sonnes of Ishi, Sheshan: and the children of Sheshan, Ahlai.
32 And the sonnes of Iada the brother of Sha-

nah, Iether, and Ionathan: and Iether died without children.

33 And the sons of Ionathan, Peleth, and Zaza. These were the sonnes of Ierahmeel.

34 ¶ Now Sheshan had no sonnes, but daughters: and Sheshan had a seruant, an Egyptian, whose name was Iarha.

35 And Sheshan gaue his daughter to Iarha his seruant to wife: and she bare him Attai.

36 And Attai begate Nathan, and Nathan begat Zabad,

37 And Zabad begate Ephlal, and Ephlal begate Obed,

38 And Obed begate Iehu, and Iehu begate Azariah,

39 And Azariah begate Helez, and Helez begate Eleasah,

40 And Eleasah begate Sisamai, and Sisamai begate Shallum,

41 And Shallum begate Iekamiah, and Iekamiah begate Elishama.

42 ¶ Now the sons of Caleb the brother of Ierahmeel were, Mesha his first borne, which was the father of Ziph: and the sonnes of Mareshah the father of Hebron.

43 And the sonnes of Hebron: Korah, and Tappuah, and Rekem, and Shema.

44 And Shema begate Raham, the father of Iorkeam: and Rekem begate Shammai.

45 And the sonne of Shammai was Maon: and Maon was the father of Beth-zur.

46 And Ephah Calebs concubine bare Haran, and Moza, and Gazez: and Haran begate Gazez.

47 And the sons of Iahdai: Regem, and Iotham, and Geshen, and Pelet, and Ephah, and Shaaph.

48 Maacha Calebs concubine, bare Sheber, and Tirhanah.

49 She bare also Shaaph the father of Madmannah, Sheua the father of Machbenah, and the father of Gibea: and the daughter of Caleb was Achsah.

50 ¶ These were the sons of Caleb, the son of Hur, the first borne of Ephratah, Shobal the father of Kiriath-iearim.

51 Salma the father of Bethlehem: Hareph the father of Beth-gader.

52 And Shobal the father of Kiriath-iearim, had sonnes, ‖ Haroe, and halfe of the Manahethites.

53 And the families of Kiriath-iearim, the Ithrites, and the Puhites, and the Shumathites, and the Mishraites: of them came the Zareathites, and the Eshtaulites.

54 The sons of Salmah: Bethlehem, and the Netophathites, Ataroth, the house of Ioab, and halfe of the Manahethites, the Zorites.

55 And the families of the Scribes which dwelt at Iabez, the Tirathites, the Shimeathites, and Suchathites. These are the Kenites that came of Hemath the father of the house of Rechab.

CHAP. III.

1 The sonnes of Dauid. 10 His line to Zedekiah. 19 The successors of Iechoniah.

NOw these were the sons of Danid which were borne vnto him in Hebron. The first borne Amnon, of Ahinoam the ‖ Iezreelitesse: the second Daniel, of Abigail the Carmelitesse:

2 The third, Absalom the sonne of Maachah, the daughter of Talmai King of Geshur: the fourth, Adonijah the sonne of Haggith:

3 The fifth, Shephatia of Abital: the sixt, Ithream by * Eglah his wife.

4 These six were borne vnto him in Hebron, and there he reigned seuen yeeres and six moneths: and in Ierusalem he reigned thirty & three yeeres.

5 *And these were borne vnto him in Ierusalem, ‖ Shimea, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon, foure, of ‖ Bathshua the daughter of ‖ Ammiel:

6 Ibhar also, and ‖ Elishama, and Eliphelet,

7 And Noga, and Nepheg, and Iaphia,

8 And Elishama, and ‖ Eliada, & Eliphelet, nine.

9 *These were* all the sonnes of Dauid: beside the sonnes of the concubines, and * Tamar their sister.

10 ¶ And Solomons son was *Rehoboam: ‖ Abiah his son: Asa his son: Iehoshaphat his sonne:

11 Ioram his sonne: ‖ Ahaziah his sonne: Ioash his sonne:

12 Amaziah his son: ‖ Azariah his son: Iotham his sonne:

13 Ahaz his son: Hezekiah his son: Manasseh his sonne:

14 Amon his sonne: Iosiah his sonne.

15 And the sons of Iosiah *were* the first borne ‖ Iohanan, the second ‖ Ioakim, the third ‖ Zedekiah, the fourth Shallum.

16 And the sons of * Ioakim: ‖ Ieconiah his son: ‖ Zedekiah his sonne.

17 ¶ And the sonnes of ‖ Ieconiah, Asir, † Salathiel * his sonne.

18 Malchiram also, and Pedaiah, and Shenazar, Iecamiah, Hosama, and Nedabiah.

19 And the sonnes of Pedaiah *were* Zerubbabel, and Shimei: and the sons of Zerubbabel, Meshullam, and Hananiah, and Shelomith their sister.

20 And Hashubah, and Ohel, and Berechiah, and Hasadiah, Iushabhesed, five.

21 And the sons of Hananiah, Pelatiah, and Iesaiah: the sonnes of Rephaiah, the sons of Arnan, the sonnes of Obadiah, the sonnes of Sechaniah.

22 And the sons of Sechaniah, Semaiah: and the sonnes of Semaiah, Hattush, and Igeal, and Bariah, and Neariah, and Shaphat, six.

23 And the sonnes of Neariah: Elioenai, and * Hezekiah, and Azrikam, three.

24 And the sons of Elioenai *were*: Hodaiah, and Eliashib, and Pelaiah, and Akkub, and Iohanan, and Dalaiah, and Anani, seuen.

‖ *Or, Iehoiachin, 2. kings 24. 6.* ‖ *Or, Coniah, Ierem. 22. 24,* † *Heb. Shealtiel.* * *1. Kings 24. 17 being his vncle.* * *Matth. 1. 12.* † *Hebr. Hizkiah.*

CHAP. IIII.

1. 11. The posteritie of Iudah by Caleb the sonne of Hur, 5 of Ashur the posthumus son of Hezron. 9 Of Iabez and his prayer. 21 the posteritie of Shelah. 24 The posteritie and cities of Simeon. 39 Their conquest of Gedor, and of the Amalekites in mount Seir.

THe sonnes of Iudah: * Pharez, Hezron, and ‖ Carmi, and Hur, and Shobal,

2 And ‖ Reaiah the sonne of Shobal begate Iahath, and Iahath begate Ahumai, and Lahad. These are the families of the Zorathites.

3 And these *were* of the father of Etam: Iezreel, and Ishma, and Idbash: and the name of their sister *was* Hazelelponi.

4 And Penuel the father of Gedor and Ezer the father of Hushah. These *are* the sonnes of Hur, the first borne of Ephratah, the father of Bethlehem.

5 ¶ And * Ashur the father of Tekoa, had two wiues: Helah and Naarah.

6 And Naarah bare him Ahuzam, and Hepher, and Temeni, and Ahashtari. These were the sons of Naarah.

7 And the sonnes of Helah *were*, Zereth, and Zohar, and Ethnan.

* Gen. 38. 29. & 46. 12.

‖ *Or, Chelubai, 1. chro. 2. 9. or Caleb, chap. 2. 18*

‖ *Or, Hezron, chap. 2. 5.*

* *Chap. 2. 24.*

8 And

18 And Coz begate Anub, and Zobebah, and the
families of Aharhel, the sonne of Harum.

9 ¶ And Iabez was more honourable then his
‖ That is, brethren: and his mother called his name ‖ Iabez,
sorrowful saying, Because I bare him with sorrow.

† Hebr. if thou wilt, &c. † Hebr. doe me.

10 And Iabez called on the God of Israel, saying,
† Oh that thou wouldest blesse me indeed, and en-
large my coast, and that thine hand might be with
me, and that thou wouldest † keepe me from euill,
that it may not grieue me. And God granted him
that which he requested.

11 ¶ And Chelub the brother of Shuah begate
Mehir, which was the father of Eshton.

12 And Eshton begate Beth-raphà, and Paseah,
‖ Or, the citie of Nahash. and Tehinnah the father of ‖ Ir-nahash. These are
the men of Rechah.

‖ Or, Hazhathaim and Menothai, who begat, &c.

13 And the sons of Kenaz: Othniel, and Saraia:
and the sonnes of Othniel, ‖ Hathath.

14 And Meonothai begate Ophrah: and Seraiah
begat Ioab, the father of the ‖ valley of ‖ Charasim,
for they were craftsmen.

‖ Or, inhabitants of the valley ‖ That is, craftsmen ‖ Or, Vkmatz. ‖ Or, the Iewesse.

15 And the sonnes of Caleb the sonne of Iephun-
neh: Iru, Elah, and Naam, and the sonnes of Elah,
euen Kenaz.

16 And the sonnes of Iehaleleel: Ziph, and Zi-
phah: Tiria, and Asareel.

17 And the sons of Ezra were: Iether, and Me-
red, & Epher, and Ialon: and she bare Miriam, and
Shammai, and Ishbai the father of Eshtemoa.

18 And his wife ‖ Iehudijah bare Iered the fa-
ther of Gedor, and Heber the father of Socho, and
Iekuthiel the father of Zanoah. And these are the
sonnes of Bithiah the daughter of Pharaoh, which
Mered tooke.

‖ Or, Iehudiyah, mentioned before

19 And the sonnes of his wife ‖ Hodiah the sister
of Naham the father of Keilah, the Garmite, and
Eshtemoa the Maachathite.

20 ¶ And the sons of Simeon were: Amnon, and
Rinnah, Ben-hanan, and Tilon. And the sons of Ishi
were Zoheth, and Ben-zoheth.

* Gen. 38. 25.

21 ¶ The sonnes of Shelah * the sonne of Iudah,
were: Er the father of Lecah, and Laadah the father
of Mareshah, and the families of the house of them
that wrought fine linnen of the house of Ashbea.

‖ Or, Iemuel, Gen. 46. 10. exod. 6. 15.

22 And Iokim, and the men of Chozeba, and Io-
ash, and Saraph, who had the dominion in Moab,
and Iashubi Lehem. And these are ancient things.

† Hebr. vnto

23 These were the Potters, and those that dwelt
amongst plants and hedges. There they dwelt with
the King for his worke.

* Iosh. 19. 2.

24 ¶ The sonnes of Simeon were: ‖ Nemuel, and
Iamin, Iarib, Zerah, and Shaul:

‖ Or, Bela, Iosh. 19. 3.

25 Shallum his sonne, Mibsam his sonne, Mishma
his sonne.

‖ Or, Ezion-lad, Iosh. 19. 4.

26 And the sonnes of Mishma: Hamuel his son,
Zacchur his sonne, Shimei his sonne.

‖ Or, Hazar-Susa, Iosh. 19. 5.

27 And Shimei had sixteene sonnes, and sixe
daughters, but his brethren had not many children;
neither did all their family multiply † like to the
children of Iudah.

‖ Or, Ether, Iosh. 19. 7.

28 And they dwelt at * Beersheba, and Moladah,
and Hazar-shual,

‖ Or, Baalath-Beer Iosh. 19. 8.

29 And at ‖ Bilha, and at Ezem, and at ‖ Tolad,

30 And at Bethuel & at Hormah, and at Ziklag,

31 And at Beth-marcaboth, & Hazor-Susim, and
at Bethbirei, and at Shaaraim. These were their ci-
ties vnto the reigne of Dauid.

‖ Or, as they diuided themselues by nations among them.

32 And their villages were ‖ Etam and Ain, Rim-
mon, and Tochen, and Ashan, fiue cities.

33 And all their villages that were round about
the same cities vnto ‖ Baal. These were their habi-
tations, and their ‖ genealogie:

34 And Meshobab, and Iamlech, and Iehsha the
sonne of Amashiah,

35 And Ioel, and Iehu the son of Iosibia, the son
of Seraia, the sonne of Asiel,

36 And Elioenai, and Iaakobah, and Iesohaiah,
and Asaiah, and Adiel, and Iesimiel, and Benaiah,

37 And Siza the sonne of Shiphi, the sonne of Al-
lon, the sonne of Iedaia, the son of Shimri the sonne
of Shemaiah.

38 These ‖ mentioned by their names, were princes
in their families, and the house of their fathers in-
creased greatly.

‖ Or, mentioned by their names, were princes

39 ¶ And they went to the entrance of Gedor,
euen vnto the East side of the valley, to seeke pa-
sture for their flockes.

40 And they found fat pasture and good, and the
land was wide and quiet, and peaceable: for they of
Ham had dwelt there of old.

41 And these written by name came in the dayes
of Hezekiah King of Iudah, and smote their tents,
and the habitations that were found there, and de-
stroyed them vtterly vnto this day, and dwelt in
their roomes: because there was pasture there for
their flockes.

42 And some of them, euen of the sons of Simeon,
fiue hundred men, went to mount Seir, hauing for
their captaines Pelatiah, and Neariah, and Rephe-
iah, and Vzziel, the sonnes of Ishi.

43 And they smote the rest of the Amalekites
that were escaped, and dwelt there vnto this day.

CHAP. V.

1 *The line of Reuben (who lost his birthright) vnto the captiuity.* 9 *Their habitation and conquest of the Hagarites.* 11 *The chiefe men, & valiant of Gad.* 18 *The number and conquest of Reuben, Gad, and the halfe of Manasseh.* 23 *The habitation and chiefe men of that halfe tribe.* 25 *Their captiuity for the same.*

NOw the sonnes of Reuben the first borne of
Israel, (for * he was the first borne; but, be-
cause as much as he defiled his fathers bed, his birth-right
was giuen vnto the sonnes of Ioseph, the sonne of
Israel: and the genealogie is not to bee reckoned
after the birthright.

2 For * Iudah preuailed aboue his brethren, and
of him came the * chiefe ‖ rulers, but the birthright
was * Iosephs.)

‖ Or, princes

3 * The sonnes, I say, of Reuben the first borne of
Israel were: Hanoch, and Pallu, Ezron and Carmi.

4 The sons of Ioel: Shemaiah his son, Gog his
sonne, Shimei his sonne:

5 Micah his son, Reaiah his sonne, Baal his son,

6 Beerah his son, whom ‖ Tilgath-Pilneser king
of Assyria carried away *captiue*: He was Prince of
the Reubenites.

‖ Or, Pul

7 And his brethren by their families (when the
genealogy of their generations was reckoned) were
the chiefe, Ieiel, and Zechariah.

8 And Bela the sonne of Azaz, the son of She-
ma, the sonne of Ioel, who dwelt in * Aroer, euen
vnto Nebo, and Baalmeon.

9 And Eastward he inhabited vnto the entring in
of the wildernes, from the riuer Euphrates: because
their cattel were multiplied in the land of Gilead.

10 And in the dayes of Saul, they made warre
with the Hagarites, who fell by their hand: and
they dwelt in their tents † thorowout all the east
land of Gilead.

† Hebr. thorowout all the face of the east land of Gilead.

11 ¶ And the children of Gad dwelt ouer against
them in the land of * Bashan vnto Salchah.

12 Ioel the chiefe, and Shapham the next, and
Iaanai, and Shaphat in Bashan.

13 And

43 And their brethren of the house of their fathers were Michael, and Meshullam, and Sheba, and Iehiah, and Iachan, and Zia, and Heber, seuen.

44 These are the children of Abihail the son of Huri, the sonne of Iaroah, the son of Gilead, the son of Michael, the son of Iesthihai, the son of Iahdo, the son of Buz:

45 Ahi the son of Abdiel, the son of Guni, chiefe of the house of their fathers.

46 And they dwelt in Gilead in Bashan, and in her townes, and in all the suburbes of * Sharon vpon their borders.

47 All these were reckoned by genealogies in the dayes of Iotham * king of Iudah, and in the dayes of Ieroboam king of Israel.

48 ¶ The sonnes of Reuben and the Gadites, and halfe the tribe of Manasseh, of † valiant men, men able to beare buckler and sword, and to shoot with bow, and skilfull in warre, were fourtie and fourty thousand seuen hundred and threescore, that went out to warre.

49 And they made warre with the Hagarites, with Ietur, and Nephish, and Nodab.

50 And they were helped against them, and the Hagarites were deliuered into their hand, and all that were with them: for they cryed to God in the battell and he was intreated of them, because they put their trust in him.

51 And they † tooke away their cattell: of their camels fifty thousand, and of sheepe two hundred and fifty thousand, and of asses two thousand, and of † men an hundred thousand.

52 For there fell downe many slaine, because the warre was of God. And they dwelt in their steads vntill the captiuity.

53 ¶ And the children of the halfe tribe of Manasseh dwelt in ‖ land: they increased from Bashan vnto Baal-Hermon, & Senir, & vnto mount Hermon and Shenir.

54 And these were the heads of the house of their fathers, euen Epher, and Ishi, and Eliel, and Azriel, and Ieremiah, and Hodauiah, and Iahdiel, mighty men of valour, † famous men, and heads of the house of their fathers.

55 ¶ And they transgressed against the God of their fathers, and went * a whoring after the gods of the people of the land, whom God destroyed before them.

56 And the God of Israel stirred vp the spirit of Pul king of Assyria, and the spirit of Tilgath-Pilneser king of Assyria, & he carried them away (euen the Reubenites, & the Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh) and brought them vnto * Halah, and Habor, and Hara, and to the riuer Gozan vnto this day.

CHAP. VI.

1 The sonnes of Leui. 4 The line of the Priests vnto the captiuity. 16 The families of Gershom, Merari, and Kohath. 49 The office of Aaron, and his sonne Ahimaaz.

1 The sonnes of Leui: * ‖ Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.

2 And the sonnes of Kohath: Amram, Izhar, and Hebron, and Vzziel.

3 And the children of Amram: Aaron, and Moses, and Miriam. The sons also of Aaron: * Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

4 ¶ Eleazar begate Phinehas, Phinehas begate Abishua,

5 And Abishua begate Bukki, and Bukki begate Vzzi,

6 And Vzzi begate Zerahiah, and Zerahiah begate Meraioth,

7 Meraioth begate Amariah, and Amariah begate Ahitub,

8 And * Ahitub begate Zadok, and Zadok begate Ahimaaz, * 2 Sam. 15.27.

9 And Ahimaaz begat Azariah, and Azariah begate Iohanan,

10 And Iohanan begate Azariah (hee it is that executed the Priests office in † the * Temple that Solomon built in Ierusalem.) † *Heb. in the house.* * 1 Chro. 3. 1 kin. 6.

11 And Azariah begate Amariah, and Amariah begate Ahitub,

12 And Ahitub begate Zadok, and Zadok begate ‖ Shallum, ‖ *Or, Meshullam.*

13 And Shallum begate Hilkiah, and Hilkiah begate Azariah, *1 Chron. 9 11.*

14 And Azariah begat * Seraiah, and Seraiah begate Iehozadak, * Nehe. 11.11.

15 And Iehozadak went into captiuity, * when the LORD caried away Iudah, and Ierusalem by the hand of Nebuchad-nezzar. * 2 Kings 25.18.

16 ¶ And the sons of Leui: * ‖ Gershom, Kohath, and Merati. * Exod. 6.17. ‖ *Or, Gershon, verse 1.*

17 And these *be* the names of the sonnes of Gershom: Libni, and Shimei.

18 And the sons of Kohath, *were* Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Vzziel.

19 The sons of Merari: Mahli, and Mushi. And these *are* the families of the Leuites, according to their fathers.

20 Of Gershom: Libni his son, Iahath his sonne, * Zimmah his son, * Ver. 42.

21 ‖ Ioah his son, ‖ Iddo his son, Zerah his son, Ieaterai his son, ‖ *Or, Ethan, verse 42.*

22 The sons of Kohath: ‖ Aminadab his son, Korah his son, Assir his son, ‖ *Or, Adaia, verse 41.*

23 Elkanah his son, and Abiasaph his son, and Assir his son,

24 Tahath his son, Vriel his son, Vzziah his son, and Shaul his son, ‖ *Or, Izahar, ver. 2. 18.*

25 And the sons of Elkanah: * Amasai, and Ahimoth. * See 35. and 36.

26 As for Elkanah: the sons of Elkanah, ‖ Zophai his son, and Nahath his son, verses.

27 Eliab his son, Ieroham his son, Elkanah his son, ‖ *Or, Zuph*

28 And the sonnes of Samuel: the first borne, ‖ Vashni, and Abiah, *1 Sam. 1. 1.*

29 The sons of Merari, Mahli, Libni his son, Shimei his son, Vzza his son, ‖ *Called also Ioel, verse 33. & 1 Sam. 8. 2.*

30 Shimea his son, Haggiah his son, Asaiah his son,

31 And these *are they* whom Dauid set ouer the seruice of Song in the house of the Lord, after that the * Arke had rest. * Chap. 16. 1.

32 And they ministred before the dwelling place of the Tabernacle of the Congregation with singing, vntill Solomon had built the house of the LORD in Ierusalem: and then they waited on their office, according to their order.

33 And these are they that † waited with their children of the sons of the Kohathites: Heman a singer: the son of Ioel, the son of Shemuel, † *Hebr. stood.*

34 The son of Elkanah, the son of Ieroham, the son of Eliel, the son of Toah,

35 The son of Zuph, the son of Elkanah, the son of Mahath, the son of Amasai,

36 The son of Elkanah, the son of Ioel, the son of Azariah, the son of Zephaniah,

37 The son of Tahath, the son of Assir, the son of * Ebiasaph, the son of Korah, * Exod. 6.24.

38 The son of Izhar, the son of Kohath, the son of Leui, the son of Israel,

39 And his brother Asaph (who stood on his right hand) *euen* Asaph the son of Barachiah, the son of Shimea,

40 The ſon of Michael, the ſon of Baaſiah, the ſon of Melchiah.

41 The ſon of Ethni, the ſon of Zerah, the ſon of Adaiah,

42 The ſon of Ethan, the ſon of Zimmah: the ſon of Shimei.

43 The ſon of Iahath, the ſon of Gerſhom, the ſon of Leui.

44 And their brethren the ſons of Merari *ſtood* on the left hand: Ethan the ſon of ‖ Kiſhi, the ſonne of Abdi, the ſon of Malluch.

‖ Or, *Kuſaiah*, *Chap.* 15. 17.

45 The ſon of Haſhabiah, the ſon of Amaziah, the ſon of Hilkiah,

46 The ſon of Amzi, the ſon of Bani, the ſon of Shamer,

47 The ſon of Mahli, the ſon of Muſhi, the ſon of Merari, the ſon of Leui.

48 Their brethren alſo the Leuites were appointed vnto all manner of ſeruice of the Tabernacle of the houſe of God.

* Leuit. 1 9.

49 ¶ But Aaron and his ſons offered * vpon the Altar of the burnt offring, and * on the Altar of incenſe, *and were appointed* for all the worke of the place moſt holy, and to make an atonement for Iſrael, according to all that Moſes the ſeruant of God had commanded.

* Exod. 30.7.

50 And theſe *are* the ſons of Aaron: Eleazar his ſon Phinehas his ſon, Abiſhua his ſon,

51 Bukki his ſon, Vzzi his ſon, Zerahiah his ſon,

52 Meraioth his ſon, Amariah his ſonne, Ahitub his ſon,

53 Zadok his ſon, Ahimaaz his ſon.

54 ¶ Now theſe *are* their dwelling places throwout their caſtles in their coaſts, of the ſons of Aaron, of the families of the Kohathites: for theirs was the lot.

55 And they gaue them Hebron in the land of Iudah, and the ſuburbes thereof round about it:

56 But the fields of the city, and the villages thereof they gaue to Caleb the ſon of Iephunneh.

57 And to the ſons of Aaron they gaue the cities of Iudah, namely, Hebron the city of refuge, and Libna with her ſuburbes, and Iattir, and Eſhtemoa with their ſuburbes,

58 And ‖ Hilen with her ſuburbes, Debir with her ſuburbes,

‖ Or, *Holon*, *Ioſh.* 21.15.

59 And ‖ Aſhan with her ſuburbes, and Bethſhemeth with her ſuburbes.

‖ Or, *Ain*, *Ioſh.* 21.16.

60 And out of the tribe of Beniamin, Geba with her ſuburbes, and ‖ Alemeth with her ſuburbs, Anathoth with her ſuburbes. All their cities throwout their families, *were* thirteene cities.

‖ Or, *Almon*, *Ioſh.* 21.18.

61 And vnto the ſons of Kohath which were left of the family of that tribe, *were cities giuen* out of the halfe tribe, *namely* out of the halfe *tribe* of Manaſſeh by * lot, ten cities.

* Ioſh. 21.5.

62 And to the ſons of Gerſhom throughout their families, out of the tribe of Iſſachar, and out of the tribe of Aſher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the tribe of Manaſſeh in Baſhan, thirteene cities.

63 Vnto the ſonnes of Merari *were giuen* by lot thorowout their families, out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, * twelue cities.

* Ioſh. 21.7,34.

64 And the children of Iſrael gaue to the Leuites, the cities with their ſuburbs.

65 And they gaue by lot out of the tribe of the children of Iudah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, and out of the tribe of the children of Beniamin, theſe cities which are called By *their* names.

66 And the *reſidue* of the families of the ſons of Kohath, had cities of their coaſts out of the tribe of Ephraim.

67 * And they gaue vnto them of the cities of refuge, Shechem in mount Ephraim with her ſuburbes, *they gaue* alſo Gezer with her ſuburbs,

68 And Iokmeam with her ſuburbes, and Bethoron with her ſuburbes,

69 And Aialon with her ſuburbes, and Gathrimmon with her ſuburbes,

70 And out of the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, Aner with her ſuburbes and Bileam with her ſuburbes, *were giuen* to the family of the remnant of the ſon of Kohath.

71 Vnto the ſons of Gerſhom, *were giuen* out of the family of the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, Golan in Baſhan with her ſuburbes, and Aſhtaroth with her ſuburbes.

72 And out of the tribe of Iſſachar, Kedeſh with her ſuburbs, Daberath with her ſuburbs,

73 And Ramoth with her ſuburbes, and Anem with her ſuburbes.

74 And out of the tribe of Aſher, Maſhal with her ſuburbs, and Abdon with her ſuburbs,

75 And Hukok with her ſuburbs, and Rehob with her ſuburbs,

76 And out of the tribe of Naphtali, Kedeſh in Galile, with her ſuburbes, and Hammon with her ſuburbs, and Kiriathaim with her ſuburbs,

77 Vnto the reſt of the children of Merari *were giuen* out of the tribe of Zebulun, Rimmono with her ſuburbs, Tabor with her ſuburbs,

78 And on the other ſide Iordan by Iericho on the Eaſt ſide of Iordan *were giuen them* out of the tribe of Reuben, ‖ Bezer in the wildernes with her ſuburbs, and Iahzah with her ſuburbs,

79 Kedemoth alſo with her ſuburbs, and Mephaath with her ſuburbs.

80 And out of the tribe of Gad, Ramoth in Gilead with her ſuburbs, and Mahanaim with her ſuburbs,

81 And Heſhbon with her ſuburbes, and Iaazer with her ſuburbs.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The ſonnes of Iſſachar,* 6 *Of Beniamin,* 13 *Naphtali,* 14 *Of Manaſſeh.* 20, 24 *And of Ephraim.* 21 *The calamity of Ephraim by the men of Gath.* 23 *Beriah is borne.* 28 *Ephraims dwellings.* 30 *The ſons of Aſher.*

NOw the ſonnes of Iſſachar were * Tola, and Puah, Iaſhub, and Shimron, foure.

2 And the ſons of Tola: Vzzi, and Rephaiah, and Ieriel, and Iahmai, and Ibſam, and Shemuel, heads of their fathers houſe, *to wit*, of Tola, *were* valiant men of might in their generations, whoſe number *was* in the dayes of Dauid two and twenty thouſand and ſix hundred.

3 And the ſons of Vzzi, Izrahiah: and the ſons of Izrahiah, Michael, and Obadiah, and Ioel, and Iſhiah, fiue: all of them chiefe men.

4 And with them by their generations, after the houſe of their fathers, *were* bands of ſouldiers for warre, ſixe and thirty thouſand men: for they had many wiues and ſons.

5 And their brethren among all the families of Iſſachar, *were* men of might, reckoned in all by their genealogies, fourteſcore and ſeuen thouſand.

6 ¶ *The ſonnes* of * Beniamin: Bela and Becher, and Iediael, three.

7 And the ſonnes of Bela: Ezbon and Vzzi, and Vzziel, and Ieremoth, and Iri, fiue heads of the houſe of *their* fathers mighty men of valour, and were reckoned by their genealogies, (were) two and twentie thouſand, thirty and foure.

7 And the sonnes of Becher: Zemira, and Ioash, and Eliezer, and Elioenai, and Omri, and Ieremoth, and Abiah, and Anathoth, and Alameth. All these are the sonnes of Becher.

9 And the number of them, after their genealogy by their generations, heads of the house of their fathers, mighty men of valour *was* twenty thousand and two hundred.

10 The sonnes also of Iediael, Bilhan: and the sonnes of Bilhan, Ieush, and Beniamin, and Ehud, and Chenaanah, and Zethan, and Tharshish, and Ahishahar.

11 All these the sonnes of Iediael, by the heads of their fathers, mighty men of valour, *were* seuenteene thousand, and two hundred souldiers, fit to goe out for warre and battell.

12 Shuppim also and Huppim, the children of ‖ Ir, and Hushim the sonnes of § Aher.

13 ¶ The sonnes of Naphtali, Iahziel, and Guni, and Ieser, and Shallum the sonnes of Bilhah.

14 ¶ The sonnes of Manasseh, Athriel, whom shee bare: but his concubine the Aramitesse, bare Machir the father of Gilead.

15 And Machir tooke to wife *the sister* of Huppim and Shuppim, whose sisters name was Maachah) and the name of the second *was* Zelophehad: and Zelophehad had daughters.

16 And Maachah the wife of Machir bare a sonne, and shee called his name Peresh, and the name of his brother *was* Sheresh, and his sonnes *were* Ulam and Rakem.

17 And the sonnes of Ulam, * Bedan. These *were* the sonnes of Gilead, the sonne of Machir, the sonne of Manasseh.

18 And his sister Hamoleketh bare Ishod, and Abiezer, and Mahalah.

19 And the sonnes of Shemida *were* Ahian, and Sichem, and Likhi, and Aniham.

20 ¶ And the sonnes of Ephraim, Shuthelah, and Bered his sonne, and Tahath his sonne, and Eladah his sonne, and Tahath his sonne,

21 ¶ And Zabad his son, and Shuthelah his son, and Ezer, and Elead, whom the men of Gath, that were borne in that land, slew, because they came downe to take away their cattell.

22 And Ephraim their father mourned many dayes, and his brethren came to comfort him.

23 ¶ And when hee went in to his wife, shee conceiued, and bare a sonne, and he called his name Beriah, because it went euill with his house.

24 (And his daughter was Sherah, who built Beth-horon the nether, and the vpper, & Vzzen-Sherah.)

25 And Rephah *was* his sonne, also Resheph, and Telah his sonne, and Tahan his sonne

26 Laadan his sonne, Ammihud his sonne, Elishama his sonne,

27 Non his son, Iehoshua his son.

28 ¶ And their possessions and habitations *were*, Bethel and the townes thereof, and Eastward * Naaran, and Westward Gezer, with the † townes thereof: Shechem also and the townes thereof, vnto ‖ Gaza and the townes thereof.

29 And by the borders of the children of * Manasseh, Bethshean and her townes, Taanach and her townes, ° Megiddo and her townes, Dor and her townes. In these dwelt the children of Ioseph the sonne of Israel.

30 ¶ The sons of Asher: Imnah, and Ishuah, and Ishuai, and Beriah, and Serah their sister.

31 And the sons of Beriah: Heber, and Malchiel, who is the father of Birzauith.

32 And Heber begate Iaphlet, and Shomer, and Hotham, and Shuah their sister.

33 And the sonnes of Iaphlet: Pasach, and Bimhal, and Ashuath. These *are* the children of Iaphlet.

34 And the sonnes of Shamar: Ahi and Rohgah, Iehubbah and Aram,

35 And the sonne of his brother, Helem: Zophah, and Imna, and Sheleth, and Amal.

36 The sonnes of Zophah: Suah, and Harnefer, and Shual, and Beri, and Imrah:

37 Bezer, and Hod, and Shamma, and Shilshah, and Ithran, and Beera.

38 And the sonnes of Iether: Iephunneh, and Pispa, and Ara.

39 And the sonnes of Vlla: Arah, and Haniel, and Rezia.

40 All these *were* the children of Asher, heads of their fathers house, choise *and* mighty men of valour, chiefe of the princes. And the number throughout the genealogie of them that were apt to ¶ warre, *and* to battell, was twenty and six thousand men.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The sonnes and chiefe men of Beniamin.* 33 *The stocke of Saul and Ionathan.*

NOw Beniamin begate * Bela his first borne, Ashbel the second, and Aharah the third,

2 Nohah the fourth, and Rapha the fifth,

3 And the sonnes of Bela *were* ‖ Adder, and Gera, and Abihud,

4 And Abishua, and Naaman, and Ahoah,

5 And Gera, and ‖ Shephuphan, and Huram,

6 And these are the sonnes of Ehud: these are the heads of the fathers of the inhabitants of Geba, and they remoued them to * Manahath:

7 And Naman, and Ahiah, and Gera, he remoued them, and begate Vzza, and Ahihud.

8 And Shaharaim begat *children* in the country of Moab. After he had sent them away, Hushim and Baara were his wives.

9 And he begate of Hodesh his wife, Iobab, and Zibia, and Mesha, and Malcham,

10 And Ieuz, and Shachia, and Mirma. These *were* his sonnes, heads of the fathers.

11 And of Hushim he begate Ahitub, and Elpaal.

12 The sonnes of Elpaal: Eber, and Misham, and Shamed, who built Ono, and Lod with the townes thereof.

13 Beriah also and Shema, who *were* heads of the fathers of the inhabitants of Aialon, who drone away the inhabitants of Gath,

14 And Ahio, Shashak, and Ieremoth,

15 And Zebadiah, and Arad, and Ader,

16 And Michael, and Ispah, and Ioha the sonnes of Beriah.

17 And Zebadiah, and Meshullam, and Hezeki, and Heber,

18 Ishmerai also, and Iezliah, and Iobab the sons of Elpaal.

19 And Iakim, and Zichri, and Zabdi,

20 And Elienai and Zilthai, and Eliel,

21 And Adaiah, and Beraiah, and Shimrath, the sonnes of ‖ Shimhi,

22 And Ishpan and Heber, and Eliel:

23 And Abdon, and Zichri, and Hanan,

24 And Hananiah, and Elam, and Anthothijah.

25 And Iphedeiah, and Penuel, the sonnes of Shashak,

26 And Shamsherai, and Sheheriah, and Athaliah,

27 And Iaresiah, and Eliah, and Zichri, the sonnes of Ieroham.

28 These *were* heads of the fathers by their generations, chiefe men. These dwelt in Ierusalem.

Called Iehiel, Chap. 9. 35.

29 And at Gibeon *dwelt* the ‖ father of Gibeon, (whose * wiues name *was* Maachah.)

30 And his first borne sonne, Abdon, and Zur, and Kish, and Baal, and Nadab,

Chap. 9. 35.

31 And Gidor, and Ahio, and ‖ Zacher,

32 And Mikloth begate ‖ Shimeah. And these also dwelt with their brethren in Ierusalem, ouer against them.

‖ *Or, Zachariah, Chap. 9. 37.*

33 ¶ And *Ner begat Kish, and Kish begat Saul, and Saul ‖ begat Ionathan, and Malchishua, and Abinadab, and Eshbaal.

‖ *Or, Shimeam, Chap. 9. 38.*

34 And the son of Ionathan *was* ‖ Meribbaal, and Meribbaal begate Micah.

35 And the sons of Micah *were* Pithon, and Melech, and ‖ Tarea, and Ahaz.

* 1. Sam. 14. 51

36 And Ahaz begate Iehoadah, and Iehoadah begate Alemeth, and Azmaueth, and Zimri: and Zimri begate Moza.

‖ *Or, Isbosheth, 2. Sam. 4. 4.*

37 And Moza begate Binea: Rapha *was* his son, Elasah his sonne, Azel his sonne.

2. Sam. 2. 8.

38 And Azel *had* sixe sons, whose names *are* these: Azrikam, Bocheru, and Ishmael, and Sheariah, & Obadiah, and Hanan. All these *were* the sons of Azel.

‖ *Or, Mephibosheth, 2. Sam. 4. 4.*

39 And the sonnes of Eshek his brother *were* Vlam his first borne, Iehush the second, and Eliphelet the third.

‖ *Or, Tahrea, Chap. 9. 41.*

40 And the sonnes of Vlam were mighty men of valour, archers, and had many sonnes, and sonnes sons, an hundred and fifty. All these are of the sons of Beniamin.

CHAP. IX.

1 The originall of Israels and Iudahs genealogies. 2 The Israelites, 10 The Priests, 14 And the Leuites, with the Nethinims which dwelt in Ierusalem. 27 The charge of certaine Leuites. 35 The stocke of Saul and Ionathan.

SO all Israel were reckoned by genealogies, and behold they were written in the booke of the Kings of Israel and Iudah, *who* were caried away to Babylon for their transgression.

2 ¶ Now the first inhabitants *that dwelt* in their possessions, in their cities, *were* the Israelites, the Priests, Leuites, and the Nethinims,

* Nehe. 11. 1.

3 And in *Ierusalem dwelt of the children of Iudah, and of the children of Beniamin, and of the children of Ephraim, and Manasseh.

4 Vthai the sonne of Ammihud, the son of Omri, the sonne of Imri, the son of Bani, of the children of Pharez the son of Iudah.

5 And of the Shilonites: Asaiah the first borne, and his sonnes.

6 And of the sons of Zerah, Ieuel, and their brethren, sixe hundred and ninety.

7 And of the sonnes of Beniamin: Sallu the sonne of Meshullam, the sonne of Hodauiah, the son of Hasenuah:

8 And Ibneiah the sonne of Ieroham, and Elah the sonne of Vzzi, the sonne of Michri, and Meshullam the sonne of Shephatiah, the sonne of Reuel, the sonne of Ibnijah,

9 And their brethren according to their generations, nine hundred and fifty and sixe. All these men *were* chiefe of the fathers in the house of their fathers.

10 ¶ And of the Priests: Iedaiah, and Iehoiarib, and Iachin,

11 And Azariah the son of Hilkiah, the sonne of Meshullam, the sonne of Zadok, the sonne of Meraioth, the sonne of Ahitub, the ruler of the house of God.

12 And Adaiah the sonne of Ieroham, the sonne of Pashur, the sonne of Malchijah, and Maasiai sonne of Adiel, the sonne of Iahzerah, the sonne of Meshullam, the sonne of Meshillemeth, the sonne of Immer,

13 And their brethren, heads of the house of their fathers, a thousand and seuen hundred and three score, very † able men for the worke of the seruice of the house of God

14 And of the Leuites: Shemaiah the sonne of Hasshub, the sonne of Azrikam, the sonne of Hashabiah, of the sonnes of Merari,

15 And Bakbakkar, Heresh, and Galal: and Mattaniah the sonne of Micah, the sonne of Zichri, the sonne of Asaph.

16 And Obadiah the sonne of Shemaiah, the sonne of Galal, the sonne of Ieduthun: and Berechiah the sonne of Asa, the son of Elkanah, that dwelt in the villages of the Netophathites.

17 And the porters *were* Shallum, and Akkub, and Talmon, and Ahiman, and their brethren: Shallum *was* the chiefe,

18 (Who hitherto *waited* in the kings gate in ward) They were porters in the companies of the children of Leui.

19 And Shallum the sonne of Kore, the sonne of Ebiasaph, the sonne of Korah, and his brethren (of the house of his father) the Korahites *were* ouer the worke of the seruice, keepers of the † gates of the Tabernacle: and their fathers being ouer the host of the LORD, *were* keepers of the entry.

20 And Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar was ruler ouer them in time past, *and* the LORD was with him.

21 *And* Zechariah the son of Meshelemiah was porter of the doore of the Tabernacle of the congregation.

22 All these which were chosen to be porters in the gates, *were* two hundred and twelue. These were reckoned by their genealogy in their villages, whom Dauid and Samuel the Seer † did ordaine in their ‖ set office.

23 So they and their children *had* the ouersight of the gates of the house of the LORD, namely, the house of the tabernacle by wards.

24 In foure quarters were the porters, toward the East, West, North, and South.

25 And their brethren *which were* in their villages, *were* to come after seuen dayes, from time to time with them.

26 For these Leuites, the foure chiefe porters were in their ‖ set Office, and were ouer the chambers and treasuries of the house of God.

27 ¶ And they lodged round about the house of God, because the charge was vpon them, and the opening thereof euery morning pertained to them.

28 And *certaine* of them had the charge of the ministring vessels, that they should † bring them in and out by tale.

29 *Some* of them also *were* appointed ouer the vessels, and all the ‖ instruments of the sanctuary, and the fine floure, and the wine, and the oyle, and the frankincense, and the spices.

30 And *some* of the sons of the Priests made the ointment of the spices.

31 And Mattithiah one of the Leuites (*who* *was* the first borne of Shallum the Korahite) had the office ouer the things that were made in the pannes.

32 And *other* of their brethren of the children of the Kohathites *were* ouer the † Shewbread, to prepare *it* euery Sabbath.

33 And these *are* the singers, chiefe of the fathers of the Leuites, who *remaining* in the chambers

were here: for † they were imployed in that worke day and night.

33 These chiefe fathers of the Leuites were chiefe throughout their generations; these dwelt at Ierusalem.

34 ¶ And in Gibeon dwelt the father of Gibeon, Iehiel, whose wiues name *was* * Maacha:

35 And his first borne son, Abdon, then Zur, and Kish, and Baal, and Ner, and Nadab,

37 And Gedor, and Ahio, and Zachariah, and Mikloth.

38 And Mikloth begate Shimeam: and they also dwelt with their brethren at Ierusalem, ouer against their brethren.

39 * And Ner begate Kish, and Kish begate Saul, and Saul begate Ionathan, and Malchishua, and Abinadab, and Eshbaal.

40 And the son of Ionathan was Meribbaal, and Meribbaal begate Micah.

41 And the sonnes of Micah were Pithon, and Melech, and Tahrea, * *and* Ahaz.

42 And Ahaz begate Iarah, and Iarah begate Alemeth, and Azmaueth, and Zimri: and Zimri begat Moza:

43 And Moza begate Binea: and Rephaiah his sonne, Eleasah his sonne, Azel his sonne.

44 And Azel had six sons, whose names are these: Azrikam, Bocheru, and Ismael, and Sheariah, and Obadiah, and Hanan. These *were* the sons of Azel.

CHAP. X.

1 Sauls ouerthrow and ath. 8 The Philistines nymphouer Saul. 11 The kindnes of Iabesh Gilead towrds Saul and his sons. 13 Sauls sinne, for which the kingdome was translated from him to Dauid.

NOw * the Philistines fought against Israel, and the men of Israel fled from before the Philistines, and fell downe ‖ slaine in mount Gilboa.

2 And the Philistines followed hard after Saul, and after his sonnes, and the Philistines slew Ionathan, and ‖ Abinadab, and Malchishua, the sonnes of Saul.

3 And the battell went sore against Saul, and the ‖ archers † hit him, and hee was wounded of the archers.

4 Then said Saul to his armour-bearer, Draw thy sword, and thrust mee thorow therewith, lest these vncircumcised come, and ‖ abuse me: but his armour-bearer would not, for he was sore afraid. So Saul tooke a sword and fell vpon it.

5 And when his armour-bearer saw that Saul was dead, he fell likewise on the sword, and died.

6 So Saul died, and his three sonnes, and all his house died together.

7 And when all the men of Israel that *were* in the valley, saw that they fled, and that Saul and his sons were dead; then they forsooke their cities and fled, and the Philistines came and dwelt in them.

8 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, when the Philistines came to strip the slaine, that they found Saul and his sonnes fallen in mount Gilboa.

9 And when they had stripped him, they tooke his head, and his armour, and sent into the land of the Philistines round about, to cary tidings vnto their idoles, and to the people.

10 And they put his armour in the house of their gods, and fastened his head in the temple of Dagon.

11 ¶ And when all Iabesh-Gilead heard all that the Philistines had done to Saul:

12 They arose, all the valiant men, and tooke away the body of Saul, and the bodies of his sonnes, and brought them to Iabesh, and buried their bones vnder the oke in Iabesh, and fasted seuen dayes.

13 ¶ So Saul died for his transgression, which hee † committed against the LORD, * *euen* against the word of the LORD, which hee kept not, and also *for* asking *counsell* of one that had a familiar spirit * to enquire *of it*:

14 And enquired not of the LORD: therefore hee slew him, and turned the kingdome vnto Dauid the sonne of † Iesse.

† *Hebr.* transgressed. * 1. Sam. 15.23. * 1. Sam. 28.7. † *He. Isai.*

CHAP. XI.

1 Dauid by a generall consent is made King at Hebron, 4 he winneth the castle of Sion from the Iebusites by Ioabs valour. 10 A catalogue of Dauids mighty men.

THen * all Israel gathered themselues to Dauid vnto Hebron, saying, Behold, we *are* thy bone and thy flesh.

2 And moreouer, † in time past, euen *when* Saul was King, thou *wast he* that ledst out, and broughtest in Israel, and the LORD thy God said vnto thee, Thou shalt ‖ feed my people Israel, and thou shalt be ruler ouer my people Israel.

* 2. Sam. 5.1. † *Hebr.* both yesterday and the third day. ‖ *Or*, rule.

3 Therefore came all the Elders of Israel to the King to Hebron, and Dauid made a Couenant with them in Hebron before the LORD, and they anointed Dauid King ouer Israel, according to the word of the LORD † by * Samuel.

† *Heb. by the hand of.* * 1. Sam. 16.13.

4 ¶ And Dauid and all Israel * went to Ierusalem, which *is* Iebus, where the Iebusites *were* the inhabitants of the land.

* 2. Sam. 5.6.

5 And the inhabitants of Iebus said to Dauid, Thou shalt not come hither. Neuertheless, Dauid tooke the castle of Zion, which *is* the city of Dauid.

6 And Dauid said, Whosoeuer smiteth the Iebusites first, shall be † chiefe and captaine. So Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah went first vp, and was chiefe.

† *Hebr.* head.

7 And Dauid dwelt in the castle; therefore they called † it the citie of Dauid.

† *That is*, Zion, 2. Sam. 5.7.

8 And he built the city round about, euen from Millo round about, and Ioab † repaired the rest of the citie.

† *Hebr.* renuised.

9 So Dauid † waxed greater and greater: for the LORD of hosts *was* with him.

† *Hebr.* went in going and increasing.

10 ¶ * These also *are* the chiefe of the mighty men whom Dauid had, who ‖ strengthened themselues with him in his kingdome, *and* with all Israel to make him king, according to the word of the LORD concerning Israel.

* 2. Sam. 23.8. ‖ *Or*, held strongly with him

11 And this *is* the number of the mighty men whom Dauid *had*: Iashobeam ‖ an Hachmonite, the chiefe of the captaines; he lift vp his Speare against three hundred, slaine *by him* at one time.

‖ *Or*, son of Hachmoni.

12 And after him *was* Eleazar the sonne of Dodo the Ahohite, who was one of the three mighties.

13 He was with Dauid at ‖ Pasdammim, and there the Philistines were gathered together to battell, where was a parcell of ground full of barley, and the people fled from before the Philistines.

‖ *Or*, Ephesdammim, 1. Sam. 17. 1.

14 And they ‖ set themselues in the middest of that parcell, and defended it, and slew the * Philistines, and the LORD saued them by a great ‖ deliuerance.

‖ *Or*, stood. * 2. Sam. 23.12.

15 ¶ Now ‖ three of the thirty captaines, went downe to the rock of Dauid into the caue of Adullam, and the hoste of the Philistines encamped in the valley of Rephaim.

‖ *Or*, Salmaion. ‖ *Or*, three captaines ouer the thirty.

16 And Dauid *was* then in the hold, and the Philistines garison *was* then at Bethlehem.

17 And Dauid longed, and said, Oh that one would giue me drinke of the water of the well of Bethlehem, that *is* at the gate.

18 And the three brake through the hoste of the Philistines, and drew water out of the well of Bethlehem,

lehem, that *was* by the gate, and tooke *it*, and brought *it* to Dauid: but Dauid would not drinke of it, but powred it out to the LORD,

19 And said, My God forbid it me, that I should doe this thing, Shall I drinke the blood of these men † that haue put their liues in ieopardy? for with *the ieopardy of* their liues, they brought it: therefore he would not drinke it. These things did these three mightiest.

† *Hebr. with their liues.*

20 ¶ And Abishai the brother of Ioab, he was chiefe of the three: For lifting vp his speare against three hundred, he slew *them*, and had a name among the three.

21 * Of the three he was more honourable then the two, for he was their captaine; howbeit he attained not to the *first* three.

* 2. Sam. 23.19, &c.

22 Benaiah the son of Iehoiada, the son of a valiant man of Kabzeel, † who had done many acts: he slew two lyon-like men of Moab; also hee went downe and slew a lyon in a pit in a snowy day.

† *Hebr. great of deeds.*

23 And hee slew an Egyptian, † a man of *great* stature, fiue cubits high, and in the Egyptians hand *was* a speare like a weauers beame: and he went down to him with a staffe, and pluckt the speare out of the Egyptians hand, and slew him with his owne speare.

† *Hebr. a man of measure*

24 These things did Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, and had the name among the three mighties.

25 Behold, he was honourable among the thirty, but attained not to the *first* three: and Dauid set him ouer his guard.

26 ¶ Also the valiant men of the armies *were* Asahel the brother of Ioab, Elhanan the son of Dodo of Bethlehem.

27 Shammoth the ‖ Harorite, Helez the Pelonite,

‖ *Or, Harodite, 2. Sam. 23.25.*

28 Ira the sonne of Ikkesh the Tekoite, Abiezer the Antothite,

29 Sibbecai the Hushathite, Ilai the Ahohite,

30 Maharai the Netophathite, Heled the sonne of Baanah the Netophathite,

31 Ithai the sonne of Ribai of Gibeah, *that pertained* to the children of Beniamin, Benaiah the Pirathonite,

32 Hurai of the brooks of Gaash, Abiel the Arbathite,

33 Azmaueth the Baharumite, Eliahaba the Shalbonite,

34 The sons of Hashem the Gizonite, Ionathan the son of Shageh the Harite,

35 Ahiam the son of Sacar the Hararite, Eliphal the sonne of Vr,

36 Hepher the Mecherathite, Ahijah the Pelonite,

37 Hezro the Carmelite, Naarai the son of Ezbai,

‖ *Or, the Hagerite.*

38 Ioel the brother of Nathan, Mibhar the ‖ son of Haggeri,

39 Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the Berothite, the armour-bearer of Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah,

40 Ira the Ithrite, Gareb the Ithrite,

41 Vriah the Hittite, Zabad the son of Ahlai,

42 Adina the son of Shiza, the Rubenite, a captaine of the Rubenites, and thirtie with him,

43 Hanan the sonne of Maacah, and Iehoshaphat the Mithnite,

44 Vzziah the Ashterathite, Shama and Iehiel the sonnes of Hothan the Aroerite,

‖ *Or, Zimrite.*

45 Iediael the ‖ sonne of Zimri, and Ioha his brother the Tizite,

46 Eliel the Mahauite, and Ieribai, and Ioshauiah the sonnes of Elnaan, and Ithmah the Moabite,

47 Eliel, and Obed, and Iasiel the Mesobaite.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The companies that came to Dauid at Ziklag.* 23 *The armies that came to him at Hebron.*

NOw * these *are they* that came to Dauid to Ziklag † while he yet kept himselfe close because of Saul the son of Kish: and they were among the mighty men helpers of the warre.

2 They were armed with bowes, and could vse both the right hand and the left, in hurling stones and *shooting* arrowes out of a bow, *euen* of Saules brethren of Beniamin.

3 The chiefe *was* Ahiezer, then Ioash the sonnes ‖ Shemaah the Gibeathite, and Ieziel, and Pelet the sonnes of Azmaueth, and Berachah, and Iehu the Antothite,

4 And Ismaiah the Gibeonite, a mighty man among the thirty, and ouer the thirty, and Ieremiah, and Iahaziel, and Iohanan, and Iosabad the Gederathite,

5 Eluzai, and Ierimoth, and Bealiah, and Shemariah, and Shephatiah the Haruphite,

6 Elkanah and Iesiah, and Azareel, and Ioezer, and Iashobeam, the Korhites,

7 And Ioelah, and Zebadiah the sons of Ieroham of Gedor.

8 And of the Gadites there separated themselues vnto Dauid into the hold to the wilderness men of might, *and* men † of warre fit for the battell, that could handle shield and buckler, whose faces were like the faces of lyons, and were † as swift as the Roes vpon the mountaines:

9 Ezer the first, Obadiah the second, Eliab the third,

10 Mashmannah the fourth, Ieremiah the fifth,

11 Atthai the sixt, Eliel the seuenth,

12 Iohanan the eighth, Elzabad the ninth,

13 Ieremiah the tenth, Machbannai the eleuenth.

14 These *were* the sons of Gad, captaines of the hoste: ‖ one of the least was ouer an hundred, and the greatest ouer a thousand.

15 These *are* they that went ouer Iordan in the first moneth, when it had † ouerflowne all his banks, and they put to flight all them of the valleys, both toward the East, and toward the West.

16 And there came of the children of Beniamin and Iudah, to the hold vnto Dauid.

17 And Dauid went out † to meet them, and answered and said vnto them? If ye be come peaceably vnto me to helpe me, mine heart shall † be knit vnto you: but if ye be come to betray me to mine aduersaries, seeing there is no ‖ wrong in mine hands, the God of our fathers looke thereon, and rebuke *it*.

18 Then † the spirit came vpon Amasai, *who was* chiefe of the captaines, *and he said*, Thine *are we*, Dauid, and on thy side, thou sonne of Iesse: Peace, peace be vnto thee, and peace be to thine helpers; for thy God helpeth thee. Then Dauid receiued them, and made them captaines of the band.

19 And there fell some of Manasseh to Dauid, when he came with the Philistines against Saul to battell, but they helped them not: for the lords of the Philistines vpon aduisement, sent him away, saying, * He will fall to his master Saul, † *to ieopardie of* our heads.

20 As he went to Ziklag, there fell to him of Manasseh Adnah, and Iozabad, and Iediael, and Michael, and Iozabad, and Elihu, and Zilthai, captaines of the thousands that *were* of Manasseh.

21 And they helped Dauid ‖ against the band of *the rouers*: for they *were* all mighty men of valour, and were captaines in the hoste.

22 For at *that* time day by day, there came to

said to helpe him, vntill it was a great hoste, like the hoste of God.

23 ¶ And these are the numbers of the ‖ bands, that were ready armed to the warre, and came to Dauid to Hebron, to turne the kingdome of Saul to him, according to the word of the LORD.

24 The children of Iudah that bare shield and speare, were sixe thousand and eight hundred, ready armed to the warre.

25 Of the children of Simeon mighty men of valour for the warre, seuen thousand, and one hundred.

26 Of the children of Leui, foure thousand and sixe hundred.

27 And Iehoiada was the leader of the Aaronites, and with him were three thousand, and seuen hundred men.

28 And Zadok a young man mighty of valour, and of his fathers house, twenty and two captaines.

29 And of the children of Beniamin the † kinred of Saul, three thousand: for hitherto † the greatest part of them had kept ‖ ward of the house of Saul.

30 And of the children of Ephraim, twenty thousand and eight hundred, mightie men of valour, famous throughout the house of their fathers.

31 And of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, eighteene thousand which were expressed by name, to come and make Dauid King.

32 And of the children of Issachar, which were men that had vnderstanding of the times to know what Israel ought to doe, the heads of them were two hundred, and all their brethren were at their commandement.

33 Of Zebulun such as went foorth to battell, expert in warre, with all instruments of warre, fiftie thousand, which could ‖ keepe ranke. They were not of double heart.

34 And of Naphtali a thousand captaines, and with them, with shield and speare, thirtie and seuen thousand.

35 And of the Danites, expert in warre, twenty and eight thousand and sixe hundred.

36 And of Asher, such as went foorth to battell, expert in warre, forty thousand.

37 And on the other side of Iordane of the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, with all maner of instruments of warre for the battell, an hundred and twenty thousand.

38 All these men of war, that could keepe ranke, came with a perfect heart to Hebron, to make Dauid king ouer all Israel: and all the rest also of Israel, were of one heart to make Dauid King.

39 And there they were with Dauid three dayes, eating and drinking: for their brethren had prepared for them.

40 Moreouer, they that were nigh them, euen vnto Issachar, and Zebulun, and Naphtali brought bread on asses, and on camels, and on mules, and on oxen, and ‖ meat, meale, cakes of figs, and bunches of raisins, and wine and oyle, and oxen, and sheepe abundantly: for there was ioy in Israel.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Dauid fetcheth the Arke with great solemnitie from Kiriath-iearim. 9 Vzza being smitten, the Arke is left at the house of Obed-Edom.

AND Dauid consulted with the captaines of thousands, and hundreds, *and* with euery leader.

2 And Dauid said vnto all the Congregation of Israel, If it seeme good vnto you, and that it *be* of the LORD our God, † let vs send abroad vnto our brethren euery where, that are left in all the land of Israel, and with them also to the Priests and Leuites which *are* in † their cities, *and* suburbs, that they may gather themselues vnto vs.

† *Hebr.* in the

3 And let vs † bring againe the Arke of our God to vs: for we enquired not at it in the daies of Saul.

† *Hebr.* cities of their suburbs.

4 And all the Congregation said, that they would doe so: for the thing was right in the eyes of all the people.

† *Hebr.* bring as

5 So * Dauid gathered all Israel together from Shihor of Egypt, euen vnto the entring of Hemath, to bring the Arke of God from Kiriath-iearim.

* 1. Sam. 7.1.2. sam

6 And Dauid went vp, and all Israel, to * Baalah, that is, to Kiriath-iearim, which *belonged* to Iudah, to bring vp thence the Arke of God the LORD, that dwelleth betweene the Cherubims, whose name is called *on it*.

* Iosh. 15.9.

7 And they † carried the Arke of God in a new cart, out of the house of Abinadab: and Vzza, and Ahio draue the cart.

† *Hebr.* made the A. ke to ride.

8 And Dauid and all Israel played before God with all *their* might, and with † singings, and with harpes, and with psalteries, and with timbrels, and with cymbals, and with trumpets.

† *Hebr.* songs.

9 ¶ And when they came to the threshing floore of ‖ Chidon, Vzza put forth his hand to hold the Arke, for the oxen ‖ stumbled.

‖ *Called* Nachon,

10 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Vzza, and he smote him: because hee put his hand to the * Arke: and there he died before God.

2. Sam. 6.6 Or, shooke it.

11 And Dauid was displeased, because the LORD had made a breach vpon Vzza: wherefore that place is called † Perez Vzza, to this day.

* Num. 4.15. † *Hebr.* breach of Vzza.

12 And Dauid was afraid of God that day, saying, How shall I bring the Arke of God home to me?

13 So Dauid † brought not the Arke home to himselfe to the city of Dauid, but carried it aside into the house of Obed-Edom the Gittite.

† *Hebr.* removed.

14 And the Arke of God remained with the family of Obed-Edom in his house three moneths. And the LORD blessed * the house of Obed-Edom, and all that he had.

* As cha. 26.5.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Hirams kindnesse to Dauid. 2 Dauids felicity in people, wiues and children. 8 His two victories against the Philistines.

NOw * Hiram King of Tyre sent messengers to Dauid, and timber of Cedars, with Masons, and Carpenters to build him an house.

* 2. Sam. 5.11, &c.

2 And Dauid perceiued that the LORD had confirmed him King ouer Israel, for his kingdome was lift vp on high, because of his people Israel.

3 ¶ And Dauid tooke † moe wiues at Ierusalem, and Dauid begate moe sonnes and daughters.

† *Hebr.* yet.

4 Now these *are* the names of *his* children which he had in Ierusalem: Shammuah, and Shobab, Nathan and Solomon.

5 And Ibhar, and Elishua, and Elpalet.

6 And Noga, and Nepheg, and Iaphia,

7 And Elishama, and Beeliada, and Elpalet.

‖ Or, Eliada.

8 ¶ And when the Philistines heard that * Dauid was anointed King ouer all Israel, all the Philistines went vp to seeke Dauid: and Dauid heard of *it*, and went out against them.

* 2. Sam. 5.16. 2. Sam. 5.17.

9 And the Philistines came and spread themselues in the valley of Rephaim.

10 And Dauid enquired of God, saying, Shall I goe vp against the Philistines? and wilt thou deliuer them into mine hand? And the LORD said vnto him, Goe vp, for I will deliuer them into thine hand.

11 So they came vp to Baal-Perazim, and Dauid smote them there. Then Dauid said, God hath broken in vpon mine enemies by mine hand, like the

breaking forth of waters, therefore they called the
† Hebr. that is a place of breaches. name of that place † Baal-Perazim.
12 And when they had left their gods there, Dauid gaue a commandement, and they were burnt with fire.
13 And the Philistines yet againe spread themselues abroad in the valley.
14 Therefore Dauid enquired againe of God, and God said vnto him, Goe not vp after them, turne
* 2. Sam. 5.23. away from them, * and come vpon them ouer against the mulbery trees.
15 And it shall be when thou shalt heare a sound of going in the tops of the mulbery trees, *that* then thou shalt go out to battell: for God is gone forth before thee, to smite the hoste of the Philistines.
16 Dauid therefore did as God commanded him: and they smote the hoste of the Philistines from Gibeon, euen to Gazer.
17 And the fame of Dauid went out into all lands, and the LORD brought the feare of him vpon all nations.

CHAP. XV.

1 Dauid hauing prepared a place for the Arke, ordereth the Priests and Leuites to bring it from Obed-Edom. 25 He performeth the solemnitie thereof with great ioy. 29 Michael despiseth him.

AND *Dauid* made him houses in the citie of Dauid, and prepared a place for the Arke of God, and pitched for it a tent.
2 Then Dauid said, † None ought to carry the
† Hebr. It is not to carry the Arke of God but for the Leuites. * Arke of God, but the Leuites: for them hath the LORD chosen to carry the Arke of God, and to minister vnto him for euer.
3 And Dauid gathered all Israel together to Ierusalem, to bring vp the Arke of the LORD vnto his place, which he had prepared for it.
4 And Dauid assembled the children of Aaron, and the Leuites.
* Num. 4.2,15. 5 Of the sonnes of Kohath: Vriel the chiefe, and his ‖ brethren an hundred and twenty.
‖ Or, kinsmen. 6 Of the sons of Merari: Asaiah the chiefe, and his brethren two hundred and twenty.
7 Of the sons of Gershom: Ioel the chiefe, and his brethren an hundred and thirtie.
8 Of the sonnes of Elizaphan: Shemaiah the chiefe, and his brethren two hundred.
9 Of the sonnes of Hebron: Eliel the chiefe, and his brethren, fourescore.
10 Of the sonnes of Vzziel: Amminadab the chiefe, and his brethren, an hundred and twelue.
11 And Dauid called for Zadok, and Abiathar the Priests, and for the Leuites, for Vriel, Asaiah, and Ioel, Shemaiah, and Eliel and Amminadab,
12 And said vnto them, Yee *are* the chiefe of the fathers of the Leuites: sanctifie your selues, both yee and your brethren, that you may bring vp the Arke of the LORD God of Israel, vnto *the place that* I haue prepared for it.
13 For because ye *did it* not at the first, the LORD our God made a breach vpon vs, for that we sought him not after the due order.
14 So the Priests and the Leuites sanctified themselues, to bring vp the Arke of the LORD God of Israel.
15 And the children of the Leuites bare the Arke of God vpon their shoulders with the staues thereon, as
* Exod. 25.14. * Moses commanded, according to the word of the LORD.
16 And Dauid spake to the chiefe of the Leuites, to appoint their brethren *to be* the singers with instruments of musicke, psalteries, and harpes, and cymbals sounding, by lifting vp the voice with ioy.
17 So the Leuites appointed * Heman, the sonne of Ioel: and of his brethren, * Asaph the sonne of Berechiah: and of the sonnes of Merari their brethren, * Ethan the sonne of Kushaiah.
18 And with them their brethren of the second degree, Zachariah, Ben, and Iaziel, and Shemiramoth, and Iehiel and Vnni, Eliab, and Benaiah, and Maaseiah, and Mattithiah, and Eliphaleh, and Mikneiah, and Obed-Edom, and Ieiel the porters.
19 So the Singers, Heman, Asaph, and Ethan, were *appointed* to sound with cymbals of brasse.
20 And Zachariah, and Aziel, and Shemiramoth, and Iehiel, and Vnni, and Eliab, and Maaseiah, and Benaiah with Psalteries on Alamoth.
21 And Mattithiah, and Eliphaleh, and Mikneiah, and Obed Edom, and Ieiel, and Azzaziah, with harpes on the ‖ Sheminith to excell.
22 And Chenaniah chiefe of the Leuites ‖ was for † song: he instructed about the song, because he was skilfull.
23 And Berechiah, and Elkanah *were* doore-keepers for the Arke.
24 And Shebaniah, and Iehoshaphat, and Nathaneel, and Amasai, and Zachariah, and Benaiah, and Eleezer the Priest, did blow with the trumpets before the Arke of God: and Obed-Edom, and Iehiah *were* doore-keepers for the Arke.
25 ¶ So * Dauid and the Elders of Israel, and the captaines ouer thousands, went to bring vp the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, out of the house of Obed-Edom with ioy.
26 And it came to passe when God helped the Leuites that bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, that they offered seuen bullocks and seuen rammes.
27 And Dauid was clothed with a robe of fine linnen, and all the Leuites that bare the Arke, and the singers, and Chenaniah the master of the song with the singers, Dauid also *had* also vpon him an Ephod of linnen.
28 Thus all Israel brought vp the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD with shouting, and with sound of the cornet, and with trumpets, and with cymbals, making a noise with psalteries & harpes.
29 ¶ And it came to passe *as* the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD came to the citie of Dauid, that Michal the daughter of Saul, looking out at a window, saw King Dauid dancing and playing: and she despised him in her heart.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Dauids first-all sacrifice. 4 He ordeineth a Quire to sing thanksgiuing. 7 The Psalme of thanksgiuing. 37 He appointeth Ministers, Porters, Priests and Musicians, to attend continually at the Arke.

SO * they brought the Arke of God, and set it in the midst of the tent that Dauid had pitched for it: and they offered burnt sacrifices, and peace offerings before God.
2 And when Dauid had made an end of offering the burnt offerings, and the peace offerings, he blessed the people in the Name of the LORD.
3 And hee dealt to euery one of Israel, both man and woman to euery one a loafe of bread, and a good piece of flesh, and a flagon *of wine*.
4 ¶ And hee appointed *certaine* of the Leuites to minister before the Arke of the LORD, and to record, and to thanke, and praise the LORD God of Israel,
5 Asaph the chiefe, and next to him Zachariah, Ieiel, and Shemiramoth, and Iehiel, and Mattithiah, and Eliab, and Benaiah, and Obed-Edom, and Ieiel

with Psalteries and with harpes: but Asaph made a sound with cymbals,

6 Benaiah also and Iahaziel the Priests, with trumpets continually before the Arke of the Conenant of God.

7 ¶ Then on that day, Dauid deliuered first *this Psalme* to thanke the LORD, into the hand of Asaph and his brethren:

8 * Giue thankes vnto the LORD, call vpon his Name, make knowne his deed among the people.

9 Sing vnto him, sing Psalmes vnto him, talke you of all his wondrous workes.

10 Glory yee in his holy Name, let the heart of them reioyce that seeke the LORD.

11 Seeke the LORD and his strength, seeke his face continually.

12 Remember his marueilous workes that hee hath done, his wonders, and the iudgements of his mouth,

13 O yee seed of Israel his seruant, yee children of Iacob his chosen ones.

14 Hee *is* the LORD our God, his iudgements *are* in all the earth.

15 Be ye mindfull alwayes of his Conenant: the word *which* he commanded to a thousand generations.

16 *Euen of the* * *Conenant* which hee made with Abraham, and of his oath vnto Isaac:

17 And hath confirmed the same to Iacob for a Law, and to Israel for an euerlasting Conenant:

18 Saying, Vnto thee will I giue the land of Canaan, the † lot of your inheritance.

19 When yee were but † few, * euen a few, and strangers in it:

20 And when they went from nation to nation, and from one kingdome to another people:

21 He suffered no man to doe them wrong: yea, he * reproued Kings for their sakes.

22 *Saying*, * Touch not mine Anoynted, and doe my Prophets no harme.

23 ¶ Sing vnto the LORD all the earth: shew forth from day to day his saluation.

24 Declare his glory among the heathen: his marueilous workes among all nations.

25 For great *is* the LORD, and greatly to bee praised: he also *is* to be feared aboue all gods.

26 For all the gods * of the people *are* idols, but the LORD made the heauens.

27 Glory and honour *are* in his presence: strength and gladnesse *are* in his place.

28 Giue vnto the LORD yee kindreds of the people: giue vnto the LORD glory and strength.

29 Giue vnto the LORD the glory *due* vnto his Name: bring an offering and come before him: worship the LORD in the beauty of holinesse.

30 Feare before him all the earth: the world also shall be stable, that it be not moued.

31 Let the heauens be glad, and let the earth reioyce: And let men say among the nations, The LORD reigneth.

32 Let the Sea roare, and the fulnesse thereof let the fields reioyce, and all that *is* therein.

33 Then shall the trees of the wood sing out at the presence of the LORD, because hee commeth to iudge the earth.

34 * O giue thankes vnto the LORD, for hee *is* good: for his mercy endureth for euer.

35 And say ye, Saue vs, O God of our saluation, and gather vs together, and deliuer vs from the heathen, that wee may giue thankes vnto thy holy Name, and glory in thy praise.

36 Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel for euer and euer: and all * the people said, Amen, and praised the LORD. * Deut. 27.15.

37 ¶ So he left there before the Arke of the Conenant of the LORD, Asaph and his brethren, to ministers before the Arke continually, as euery dayes worke required:

38 And Obed-Edom with their brethren, threescore and eight: Obed-Edom also the sonne of Iedithun, and Hosah to be porters.

39 And Zadok the Priest, and his brethren the Priests, before the Tabernacle of the LORD, in the high place that *was* at Gibeon,

40 To offer burnt offerings vnto the LORD, vpon the Altar of the burnt offering continually, † morning and euening: and *to doe* according to all that is written in the Law of the LORD, which hee commanded Israel: † *Heb. in the morning and in the euening.*

41 And with them Heman and Iedithun and the rest that were chosen who were expressed by name to giue thankes to the LORD, because his mercy *endureth* for euer.

42 And with them Heman and Iedithun with trumpets and cymbals for those that should make a sound, and with musicall instruments of God: and the sonnes of Iedithun were † porters. † *Heb for the gate.*

43 And all the people departed euery man to his house, and Dauid returned to blesse his house.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Nathan first approouing the purpose of Dauid to build God an house, 3 after by the word of God forbiddeth him. 11 He promiseth him blessings in his seed. 16 Dauids prayer and thankesgiuing.

NOw * it came to passe as Dauid sate in his house, that Dauid said to Nathan the Prophet, Lo, I dwell in an house of Cedars, but the Arke of the Conenant of the LORD *remaineth* vnder curtaines. * 2. Sam. 7.1. &c.

2 Then Nathan said vnto Dauid Doe all that is in thine heart, for God *is* with thee.

3 ¶ And it came to passe the same night, that the word of God came to Nathan, saying,

4 Go and tell Dauid my seruant, Thus saith the LORD, thou shalt not build me an house to dwell in.

5 For I haue not dwelt in an house since the day that I brought vp Israel vnto this day, but † haue gone from tent to tent, and from one Tabernacle *to another*. † *Heb. haue bin.*

6 Wheresoeuer I haue walked with all Israel, spake I a word to any of the Iudges of Israel (whom I commanded to feede my people, saying, Why haue ye not built me an house of Cedars?

7 Now therefore thus shalt thou say vnto my seruant Dauid, Thus saith the LORD of hostes, I tooke thee from the sheepe coat, *euen* † from following the sheepe, that thou shouldest bee ruler ouer my people Israel: † *Hebr. from after.*

8 And I haue bin with thee whithersoeuer thou hast walked, & haue cut off all thine enemies from before thee, and haue made thee a name, like the name of the great men that *are* in the earth.

9 Also I will ordaine a place for my people Israel, and will plant them, and they shall dwell in their place, and shall bee moued no more: neither shall the children of wickednesse waste them any more (as at the beginning,

10 And since the time that I commanded Iudges *to be* ouer my people Israel.) Moreouer, I will subdue all thine enemies. Furthermore I tell thee, that the LORD will build thee an house.

11 ¶ And it shall come to passe, when thy dayes be expired, that thou mayest goe *to be* with thy fathers, that I will raise vp thy seed after thee which shalbe of thy sons, & I will stablish his kingdome.

12 He

12 He shall build me an house, and I will stablish his throne for euer.

*2. Kings 9.14. 13 I * will be his father, and he shall bee my son, and I will not take my mercy away from him, as I tooke it from *him* that was before thee.

14 But I will settle him in my house, and in my kingdome for euer, and his throne shall be established for euermore.

15 Accosding to all these words, and according to all this vision, so did Nathan speake vnto Dauid.

16 ¶ And Dauid the King came, and sate before the LORD, and said, Who *am* I, O LORD God, and what *is* mine house, that thou hast brought mee hitherto?

17 And *yet* this was a small thing in thine eyes, O God: for thou hast *also* spoken of thy seruants house, for a great while to come, and hast regarded mee according to the estate of a man of high degree, O LORD God.

18 What can Dauid *speake* more to thee for the honour of thy seruant? for thou knowest thy seruant.

19 O LORD for thy seruants sake, and according to thine owne heart, hast thou done all this greatnesse, in making knowne all these † great things.

† Heb. greatnesses.

20 O LORD, *there is* none like thee, neither *is there* any God beside thee, according to all that wee haue heard with our eares.

21 And what one nation in the earth *is* like thy people Israel, whom God went to redeeme, *to be* his owne people, to make thee a name of greatnes and terribleness, by driuing out nations from before thy people whom thou hast redeemed out of Egypt?

22 For thy people Israel didst thou make thine owne people for euer, and thou LORD, becamest their God.

23 Therefore now, LORD, let the thing that thou hast spoken concerning thy seruant, and concerning his house, be established for euer, and doe as thou hast said.

24 Let it euen be established, that thy Name may bee magnified for euer, saying, The LORD of hostes *is* the God of Israel, *euen* a God to Israel: and let the house of Dauid thy seruant be established before thee.

† Heb. hast reuealed the eare of thy seruant. Or, it hath reuealed thee.

25 For thou, O my God, † hast told thy seruant that thou wilt build him an house: therefore thy seruant hath found *in his heart* to pray before thee.

26 And now, O LORD, (thou art God, and hast promised this goodnesse vnto thy seruant,)

27 Now therefore ‖ let it please thee to blesse the house of thy seruant, that it may be before thee for euer: for thou blessest O LORD, and it *shall be* blessed for euer.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Dauid subdueth the Philistines and the Moabites. 3 He smiteth Hadarezer and the Syrians. 9 Tou sendeth Hadoram with presents to blesse Dauid. 11 The presents with the spoile, Dauid dedicateth to God. 13 He putteth garisons in Edom.

NOw after this * it came to passe, that Dauid smote the Philistines, and subdued them, and tooke Gath, and her townes, out of the hands of the Philistines.

* 2. Sam. 8.1, &c.

2 And he smote Moab, and the Moabites became Dauids seruants, *and* brought gifts.

3 ¶ And Dauid smote ‖ Hadarezer King of Zobah vnto Hamath, as he went to establish his dominion by the riuer Enphrates.

‖ Or, Hadadezer, in Sam.

4 And Dauid tooke from him a thousand charets, and seuen thousand horsemen, and twenty thousand footmen: Dauid also houghed all the charet-*horses*, but reserued of them an hundred charets.

5 And when the Syrians of † Damascus came to helpe Hadarezer King of Zobah, Dauid slew of the Syrians two and twenty thousand men.

6 Then Dauid put *garisons* in Syria, Damascus, and the Syrians became Dauids seruants, and brought gifts. Thus the LORD preserued Dauid whithersoeuer he went.

7 And Dauid tooke the shields of gold that were on the seruants of Hadarezer, and brought them to Ierusalem.

8 Likewise from ‖ Tibhath, and from Chun, cities of Hadarezer, brought Dauid very much brasse, wherewith * Solomon made the brasen Sea, and the pillars, and the vessels of brasse.

9 ¶ Now when ‖ Tou King of Hamath heard how Dauid had smitten all the hoste of Hadarezer King of Zobah:

10 He sent ‖ Hadoram his son to King Dauid, to enquire of his welfare, and to † congratulate him, because he had fought against Hadarezer and smitten him (for Hadarezer † had warre with Tou) and *with him* all manner of vessels of gold, and siluer, and brasse.

11 ¶ Them also King Dauid dedicated vnto the LORD, with the siluer and the gold that he brought from all *these* nations: from Edom, and from Moab, and from the children of Ammon, and from the Philistines, and from Amalek.

12 Moreouer, Abishai the sonne of Zeruiah, slew of the Edomites in the valley of salt, eighteene thousand.

13 ¶ And he put garisons in Edom, and all the Edomites became Dauids seruants. Thus the LORD preserued Dauid whithersoeuer he went.

14 ¶ So Dauid reigned ouer all Israel, and executed iudgement and iustice among all his people.

15 And Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah *was* ouer the hoste, & Iehoshaphat the son of Ahilud ‖ Recorder,

16 And Zadok the son of Ahitub, and ‖ Abimelech the sonne of Abiathar, *were* the Priests, and ‖ Shausha *was* Scribe.

17 And Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada *was* ouer the Cherethites, and the Pelethites: and the sonnes of Dauid *were* † chiefe about the King.

CHAP XIX.

1 Dauids messengers sent to comfort Hanun the sonne of Nahash, are villanously intreated. 6 The Ammonites strengthened by the Syrians, ouercome by Ioab and Abishai. 16 Shophach maketh new supply of the Syrians, & is slaine by Dauid.

NOw * it came to passe after this, that Nahash the king of the children of Ammon died, and his sonne reigned in his stead.

2 And Dauid said, I will shew kindnesse vnto Hanun the son Nahash, because his father shewed kindnesse to me. And Dauid sent messengers to comfort him concerning his father. So the seruants of Dauid came into the land of the children of Ammon to Hanun to comfort him.

3 But the Princes of the children of Ammon said to Hanun, † Thinkest thou that Dauid doth honour thy father, that he hath sent comforters vnto thee? Are not his seruants come vnto thee for to search, and to ouerthrow, and to spie out the land?

4 Wherefore Hanun tooke Dauids seruants, and shaued them, and cut off their garments in the midst, hard by their buttockes, and sent them away.

5 Then there went certaine, and told Dauid how the men were serued, and he sent to meet them (for the men were greatly ashamed) and the King said, Tary at Iericho vntill your beards be growne, and then returne.

6 ¶ And

6 ¶ And when the children of Ammon saw that they had made themselues † odious to Dauid; Hanun, and the children of Ammon sent a thousand talents of siluer, to hire them charets and horsemen out of Mesopotamia, and out of Syria-Maachah, and out of Zobah.

7 So they hired thirty and two thousand charets, and the King of Maachah and his people, who came and pitched before Medeba. And the children of Ammon gathered themselues together from their cities, and came to battell.

8 And when Dauid heard *of it*, he sent Ioab, and all the hoste of the mighty men.

9 And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battell in aray before the gate of the city, and the Kings that were come, *were* by themselues in the field.

10 Now when Ioab saw that † the battell was set against him, before and behind: he chose out of all the ‖ choice of Israel, and put them in aray against the Syrians.

11 And the rest of the people he deliuered vnto the hand of † Abishai his brother, and they set themselues in aray against the children of Ammon.

12 And hee said, If the Syrians be too strong for me, then thalt thou helpe mee: but if the children of Ammon be too strong for thee, then I will helpe thee.

13 Be of good courage, and let vs behaue our selues valiantly for our people, and for the cities of our God: and let the LORD doe that *which is* good in his sight.

14 So Ioab and the people that *were* with him, drew nigh before the Syrians, vnto the battell; and they fled before him.

15 And when the children of Ammon saw that the Syrians were fled, they likewise fled before Abishai his brother, and entred into the city. Then Ioab came to Ierusalem.

16 ¶ And when the Syrians saw that they were put to the worse before Israel, they sent messengers, and drew foorth the Syrians, that *were* beyond the ‖ River: and ‖ Shophach the captaine of the host of Hadarezer, *went* before them.

17 And it was told Dauid, and he gathered all Israel, and passed ouer Iordan, and came vpon them, and set *the battell* in aray against them: so when Dauid had put the battell in aray against the Syrians, they fought with him.

18 But the Syrians fled before Israel, and Dauid slew of the Syrians seuen thousand men, *which fought* in charets, and fourty thousand footmen, and killed Shophach the captaine of the hoste.

19 And when the seruants of Hadarezer saw that they were put to the worse before Israel, they made peace with Dauid, and became his seruants: neither would the Syrians helpe the children of Ammon any more.

CHAP. XX.

1 Rabbah is besieged by Ioab, spoiled by Dauid, and the people thereof tormented. 4 Three Giants are slain in three seuerall ouerthrowes of the Philistines.

AND * it came to passe, that † after the yere was expired, at the time that Kings goe out *to battell*, Ioab led foorth the power of the army, and wasted the countrey of the children of Ammon, and came and besieged Rabbah. (but Dauid tarried at Ierusalem) and Ioab smote Rabbah, and destroyed it.

2 And Dauid * tooke the crowne of *their King* from off his head, and found it † to weigh a talent of gold, and *there were* precious stones in it, and it was set vpon Dauids head; and he brought also exceeding much spoile out of the citie. *2. Sam. 12,13.

3 And he brought out the people that *were* in it, and cut them with sawes, and with harrowes of iron, and with axes: euen so dealt Dauid with all the cities of the children of Ammon. And Dauid, and all the people returned to Ierusalem. ‖ Or, cutt them. heb. sawed. ‖ Or, Gek. † Or, Rapha.

4 ¶ And it came to passe after this, * that there ‖ arose warr at ‖ Gezer with the Philistines; at which time Sibbechai the Hushathite slew Sippai, that was of the children of ‖ the gyant; and they were subdued. ‖ Called also, Iaareoregim 2.Sam.21 9.

5 And there was warr againe with the Philistines, and Elhanan the sonne of ‖ Iair, slew Lahmi the brother of Goliah the Gittite, whose speare-staffe was like a weauers beame. *2.Sam. 21,20.

6 And yet againe * there was warre at Gath, where was a man † of great stature, whose fingers and toes *were* foure and twenty, sixe *on each hand*, and sixe *on each foot*: And he also was † the sonne of the gyant. † Hebr. a man of measure. † Hebr. borne to the gyant, or Rapha

7 But when he ‖ defied Israel, Ionathan the sonne of ‖ Shimea, Dauids brother, slew him. ‖ Or, reproached. ‖ Called Shamah, 2.Sa.16.9.

8 These were borne vnto the gyant in Gath, and they fell by the hand of Dauid, and by the hand of his seruants.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Dauid tempted by Satan, forceth Ioab to number the people. 5 The number of the people being brought, Dauid repenteth of it. 9 Dauid hauing three plagues propounded by God, chuseth the pestilence. 14 After the death of seuenty thousand, Dauid by repentance, preuenteth the destruction of Ierusalem. 18 Dauid by Gads direction purchaseth Ornans threshing floore, where hauing built an Altar, God giueth a signe of his fauour by fire, and slayeth the plague. 28 Dauid sacrificeth there, being restrained from Gibeon by feare of the Angel.

AND * Satan stood vp against Israel, and prouoked Dauid to number Israel. *2.Sam. 24.1,&c.

2 And Dauid said to Ioab, and to the rulers of the people, Goe, number Israel from Beersheba euen to Dan: and bring the number of them to me, that I may know *it*.

3 And Ioab answered, The LORD make his people an hundred times so many moe as they be: but my lord the King, are they not all my lords seruants? why then doth my lord require this thing? why will he be a cause of trespasse vnto Israel?

4 Neuertheless, the Kings word preuailed against Ioab: wherefore Ioab departed, and went throughout all Israel, and came to Ierusalem.

5 ¶ And Ioab gaue the summe of the number of the people vnto Dauid: and all they of Israel were a thousand thousand, and an hundred thousand men that drew sword: and Iudah was foure hundred threescore and ten thousand men that drew sword.

6 But Leui and Beniamin counted hee not among them: for the Kings word was abominable to Ioab. † Hebr. and it was euil in the eyes of the LORD, cõcerning this thing

7 † And God was displeased with this thing, therefore he smote Israel. *2.Sam. 24,10.

8 And Dauid said vnto God, * I haue sinned greatly, because I haue done this thing: but now I beseech thee, doe away the iniquity of thy seruant; for I haue done very foolishly. † Hebr. stretch out.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Gad, Dauids Seer, saying,

10 Goe and tell Dauid, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I † offer thee three things, chuse thee one of them, that I may doe *it* vnto thee. † Heb. take to, thee.

11 So Gad came vnto Dauid, and said vnto him, Thus saith the LORD, † Chuse thee,

12 Either

12 Either three yeeres famine, or three moneths to be destroied before thy foes (while that the sword of thine enemies ouertaketh *thee*) or else three daies the sword of the LORD, euen the pestilence in the land, and the Angel of the LORD destroying throughout all the coasts of Israel. Now therefore aduise thy selfe, what word I shall bring againe vnto him that sent me.

13 And Dauid said vnto Gad, I am in a great strait. Let me fall now into the hand of the LORD, ‖Or, many (for very ‖ great *are* his mercies) but let mee not fall into the hand of man.

14 ¶ So the LORD sent pestilence vpon Israel: and there fell of Israel, seuenty thousand men.

*2 Sam. 24.16. 15 And God sent an * Angel vnto Ierusalem to destroy it: and as he was destroying, the LORD beheld, and he repented him of the euill, & said to the Angel that destroyed, It is enough, stay now thine hand. And the Angel of the LORD stood by the ‖ Or, Araunah, 2. Sam. 24.18. threshing floore of § Ornan the Iebusite.

16 And Dauid lift vp his eyes, and saw the Angel of the LORD stand betweene the earth and the heauen, hauing a drawn sword in his hand stretched out ouer Ierusalem. Then Dauid and the Elders of Israel, who were clothed in sackcloth, fell vpon their faces.

17 And Dauid said vnto God, Is it not I *that* commanded the people to be numbred? euen I it is that haue sinned, and done euill indeed, but as for these sheepe, what haue they done? Let thine hand, I pray thee, O LORD my God, be on me, and on my fathers house, but not on thy people that they should be plagued.

*2. Chro. 3.1. 18 ¶ Then the * Angel of the LORD commanded Gad to say to Dauid, that Dauid should goe vp, and set vp an Altar vnto the LORD, in the threshing floore of Ornan the Iebusite.

19 And Dauid went vp at the saying of Gad, which he spake in the Name of the LORD.

‖ Or, when Ornan turned backe and saw the Angel, then he and his foure sonnes with him, hid themselues. Now Ornan was threshing wheate. 20 ‖ And Ornan turned backe, and saw the Angel and his foure sonnes with him, hid themselues. Now Ornan was threshing wheate.

† Hebr. geue. 21 And as Dauid came to Ornan, Ornan looked and saw Dauid, and went out of the threshing floore and bowed himselfe to Dauid, with his face to the ground.

22 Then Dauid said to Ornan, † Grant me the place of *this* threshing floore, that I may build an Altar therein vnto the LORD: thou shalt grant it me for the full price, that the plague may be stayed from the people.

23 And Ornan said vnto Dauid, Take *it* to thee, and let my lord the King doe that which *is* good in his eyes. Loe, I giue *thee* the oxen *also* for burnt offerings, and the threshing instruments for wood, and the wheat for the meat offering, I giue it all.

24 And King Dauid said to Ornan, Nay, but I will verely buy it for the full price: for I will not take that which *is* thine for the LORD, nor offer burnt offerings without cost.

*2 Sam. 24.24. 25 So * Dauid gaue to Ornan for the place, sixe hundred shekels of gold by weight.

26 And Dauid built there an Altar vnto § LORD, and offered burnt offerings, and peace offerings, and called vpon the LORD, and hee answered him from heauen by fire vpon the Altar of burnt offering.

27 And the LORD commanded the Angel, and he put his sword againe into the sheath thereof.

28 ¶ At that time when Dauid saw that the LORD had answered him in the threshing floore of Ornan the Iebusite, then he sacrificed there.

29 For the Tabernacle of the LORD, which Moses made in the wildernesse, and the Altar of the burnt offering *were* at that season in the high place at * Gibeon:

30 But Dauid could not goe before it to enquire of God: for he was afraid, because of the sword of the Angel of the LORD.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Dauid foreknowing the place of the Temple, prepareth abundance for the building of it. 6 He instructeth Solomon in Gods promises, and his duty in building the Temple, 17 He chargeth the Princes to assist his sonne.*

THen Dauid said, This is the house of the LORD God, and this *is* the Altar of the burnt offering for Israel.

2 And Dauid commanded to gather together the strangers that *were* in the land of Israel: and he set Masons to hew wrought stones to build the house of God.

3 And Dauid prepared yron in abundance for the nailes, for the doores of the gates, and for the ioynings, and brasse in abundance without weight,

4 Also Cedar trees in abundance: for the Zidonians, and they of Tyre brought much Cedar wood to Dauid.

5 And Dauid said, * Solomon my sonne *is* young and tender, and the house *that is* to be builded for the LORD, *must be* exceeding magnificall, of fame and of glory throughout all countreys: I will therefore now make preparation for it. So Dauid prepared abundantly before his death.

6 ¶ Then he called for Solomon his sonne, and charged him to build an house for the LORD God of Israel.

7 And Dauid said to Solomon, My sonne, as for me, it was in my mind to build an house vnto the Name of the LORD my God.

8 But the word of the LORD came to me, saying, * Thou hast shed blood abundantly, and hast made great warres: thou shalt not build an house vnto my Name, Because thou hast shed much blood vpon the earth in my sight.

9 Behold, a sonne shall be borne vnto thee, who shall be a man of rest; and I will giue him rest from all his enemies round about: for his name shalbe ‖ Solomon, and I will giue peace and quietnesse vnto Israel in his dayes:

10 He shall build an house for my Name, and he shall be my son, and *I will be* his Father, and I will establish the throne of his kingdome ouer Israel for euer.

11 Now my sonne, the LORD be with thee, and prosper thou, and build the house of the LORD thy God, as he hath said of thee.

12 Onely the LORD giue thee wisdome and vnderstanding, and giue thee charge concerning Israel, that thou mayest keepe the Law of the LORD thy God.

13 Then thou shalt prosper, if thou takest heed to fulfill the Statutes and Iudgements which the LORD charged Moses with, concerning Israel: be strong and of good courage, dread not, nor be dismayed.

14 Now behold, ‖ In my trouble I haue prepared for the house of the LORD, an hundred thousand talents of gold, and a thousand thousand talents of siluer, and of brasse, and yron without * weight: (for it is in abundance) timber also and stone haue I prepared, and thou mayest adde thereto.

15 Moreouer, *there are* workmen with thee in abundance, hewers & ‖ workers of stone and timber, and all manner of cunning men for euery manner of work-

16 Of

18 Of the gold, the siluer, and the brasse, and the yron, *there is* no number. Arise therefore, and be doing, and the LORD be with thee.

19 ¶ Dauid also commanded all the Princes of Israel to helpe Solomon his sonne, *saying*.

18 *Is* not the LORD your God with you? and hath he not giuen you rest on euery side? for he hath giuen the inhabitants of the land into mine hand, and the land is subdued before the LORD, and before his people.

19 Now set your heart and your soule to seeke the LORD your God: arise therefore, and build yee the Sanctuary of the LORD God, to bring the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, and the holy vessels of God, into the house that is to be built to the Name of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *Dauid in his olde age maketh Solomon King.* 2 *The number and distribution of the Leuites.* 7 *The families of the Gershonites.* 12 *The sons of Kohath.* 21 *The sonnes of Merari.*

SO * when Dauid was old and full of dayes, he made Solomon his sonne King ouer Israel.

2 ¶ And he gathered togeth r all the Princes of Israel, with the Priests and the Leuites.

3 Now the Leuites were numbred from the age of thirty * yeeres and vpward: and their number, by their polles, man by man, was thirty and eight thousand.

4 Of which twenty and foure thousand, *were* ‖ to set forward the worke of the house of the LORD: and sixe thousand *were* officers and Iudges.

5 Moreouer, foure thousand *were* porters, and foure thousand praised the LORD with the instruments which I made (*said Dauid*) to praise *therewith*.

6 And * Dauid diuided them into † courses among the sonnes of Leui, *namely* Gershon, Kohah and Merari.

7 ¶ Of the * Gershonites *were* ‖ Laadan, & Shimei.

8 The sonnes of Laadan, the chiefe *was* Iehiel, and Zetham, and Ioel, three.

9 The sonnes of Shimei: Shelomith, and Haziel, and Haran three. These *were* the chiefe of the fathers of Laadan.

10 And the sonnes of Shimei *were*: Iahath, ‖ Zina, and Ieush and Beriah. These sonne *were* the sonnes of Shimei.

11 And Iahath was the chiefe, and Ziza the second: but Ieush and Beriah † had not many sonnes: therefore they were in one reckoning according to *their* fathers house.

12 ¶ The sonnes of Kohath: Amram, Izhar, Hebron, and Vzziel, foure.

13 The sonnes of * Amram, Aaron, and Moses, and * Aaron was seperated, that he should sanctifie the most holy things, hee and his sonnes for euer, to burne incense before the LORD, to minister vnto him, and to blesse in his Name for euer.

14 ¶ Now concerning Moses the man of God, his sonnes were named of the tribe of Leui.

15 The sonnes of Moses *were*: * Gershom and Eliezer.

16 Of the sonnes of Gershom, Shebuel *was* the chiefe.

17 And the sonnes of Eliezer *were*: * Rehabiah ‖ the chiefe. And Eliezer had none other sonnes: but the sonnes of Rehabiah † were very many.

18 Of the sonnes of Izhar, Shelomith the chiefe.

19 Of the sonnes of Hebron, Ieriah the first Amariah the second, Iahaziel the third, and Iekamiam the fourth.

20 Of the sonnes of Vzziel: Michah the first, and Iesiah the second.

21 ¶ The sons of Merari: Mahli and Mushi. The sonnes of Mahli: Eleazar and Kish.

22 And Eleazar died, and had no sonnes, but daughters: and their ‖ brethren the sonnes of Kish tooke them. ‖ *Or, kinsmen.*

23 The sonnes of Mushi: Mahli, and Eder, and Ierimoth three.

24 ¶ These *were* the sonnes of * Leui, after the house of their fathers, *euen* the chiefe of the fathers, as they were counted by number of names by their polles, that did the worke for the seruice of the house of the LORD, from the age of * twenty yeeres and vpward. * Numb. 10.29. * Numb. 1.3.

25 For Dauid said, The LORD God of Israel hath giuen rest vnto his people, ‖ *that* they may dwell in Ierusalem for euer. ‖ *Or, and he dwelleth in Ierusalem, &c.*

26 And also vnto the Leuites: they shall no *more* cary the Tabernacle, nor any vessels of it for the seruice thereof,

27 For by the last wordes of Dauid, the Leuites *were* † numbred from twenty yeeres old and aboue:

28 Because † their office was to waite on the sons of Aaron, for the seruice of the house of the LORD, in the courts and in the chambers, and in the purifying of all holy things, and the worke of the seruice of the house of God: † *Heb.* numbred. † *Heb.* their station was at the hand of the sons of Aaron

29 Both for the * Shewbread, and for the fine flowre for meat offring, & for the vnleauened cakes, and for *that which is* baked in the ‖ panne, and for *that which* is fryed, and for all manner of measures and size: * Chap. 9.29. &c. leuit. 6.22. ‖ *Or, flat plate.*

30 And to stand euery morning to thanke and praise the LORD, and likewise at Euen.

31 And to offer all burnt sacrifices vnto the LORD in the Sabbaths, in the new Moones, and on the set Feasts by number, according to the order commanded vnto them continually before the LORD:

32 And that they should keepe the charge of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, & the charge of the holy place, and the charge of the sons of Aaron their brethren, in the seruice of the house of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *The diuisions of the sonnes of Aaron by lot into foure and twenty Orders.* 20 *The Kohathites,* 27 *and the Merarites auiated by lot.*

NOw *these* are the diuisions of the sonnes of Aaron. * The sonnes of Aaron: Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar. * Leuit. 10.4.

2 But Nadab and Abihu died * before their father, and had no children: therefore Eleazar and Ithamar executed the Priests office. * Numb. 3.4. and 26.60.

3 And Dauid distributed them; both Zadok of the sonnes of Eleazar, and Ahimelech of the sons of Ithamar, according to their offices in their service.

4 And there were moe chiefe men found of the sonnes of Eleazar, then of the sonnes of Ithamar: and *thus* were they diuided. Among the sonnes of Eleazar there were sixteene chiefe men of the house of their fathers, and eight among the sonnes of Ithamar, according to the house of their fathers.

5 Thus were they diuided by lot, one sort with another: for the gouernours of the Sanctuary, and gouernours of the house of God, were of the sons of Eleazar, and of the sonnes of Ithamar.

6 And Shemaiah the sonne of Nathanael the Scribe, *one* of the Leuites, wrote them before the King and the Princes, & Zadok the Priest, and Abimelech the sonne of Abiathar, and *before* the chiefe of the fathers of the Priestes and Leuites: one † principall † *Heb.* house of the father

cipall houſhold, being taken for Eleazar, and one taken for Ithamar.

7 Now the firſt lot came forth to Iehoiarib: the ſecond to Iedaiah,

8 The third to Harim, the fourth to Seorim,

9 The fift to Malchijah, the ſixth to Mijamin,

*Luke 1.5 10 The ſeuenth to Hakkoz, the eighth to *Abijah,

11 The ninth to Ieſhua, the tenth to Shechaniah,

12 The eleuenth to Eliaſhib, the twelfth to Iakim,

13 The thirteenth to Huppah, the fourteenth to Ieſhebeab,

14 The fifteenth to Bilgah, the ſixteenth to Immer,

15 The ſeuenteenth to Hezer, the eighteenth to Aphſes,

16 The nineteenth to Pethahiah, the twentieth to Iehezekel,

17 The one and twentieth to Iachin, the two and twentieth to Gamul,

18 The three and twentieth to Delaiah, the foure and twentieth to Maaziah.

19 Theſe *were* the orderings of them in their ſeruice, to come into the houſe of the LORD, according to their manner, vnder Aaron their father, as the LORD God of Iſrael had commanded him.

20 ¶ And the reſt of the ſons of Leui *were* theſe: of the ſonnes of Amram, Shubael: of the ſonnes of Shubael, Iedaiah.

21 Concerning Rehabiah, of the ſonnes of Rehabiah, the firſt *was* Iſhiah.

22 Of the Izharites, Shelomoth: of the ſonnes of Shelomoth, Iahath.

*Chap. 23.19. & 26.31. 23 And the ſonnes *of* * *Hebron*, Ieriah *the firſt*, Amariah the ſecond, Iahaziel the third, Iekameam the fourth.

24 Of the ſonnes of Vzziel, Michah: of the ſonnes of Michah, Shamir.

25 The brother of Michah *was* Iſhiah: of the ſonnes of Iſhiah, Zechariah.

26 The ſons of Merari *were* Mahli, and Muſhi: the ſonnes of Iaaziah, Beno.

27 ¶ The ſonnes of Merari by Iaaziah, Beno, and Shoham, and Zaccur, and Ibri.

28 Of Mahli *came* Eleazar, who had no ſonnes.

29 Concerning Kiſh: the ſonne of Kiſh, was Ierahmeel.

30 The ſonnes alſo of Muſhi, Mahli, and Eder, and Ierimoth. Theſe *were* the ſonnes of the Leuites after the houſe of their fathers.

31 Theſe likewiſe caſt lots ouer againſt their brethren the ſonnes of Aaron, in the preſence of Dauid the King, and Zadok, and Ahimelech, and the chiefe of the fathers of the Prieſts and Leuites, euen the principall fathers, ouer againſt their younger brethren.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *The number and offices of the ſingers.* 8 *Their diuiſion by lot into foure and twenty orders.*

MOreouer, Dauid and the captains of the houſe ſeparated to the ſeruice of the ſons of Aſaph, and of Heman, and of Ieduthun, who ſhould propheſie with harpes, with pſalteries, and with cymbals: and the number of the workemen, according to their ſeruice was:

2 Of the ſonnes of Aſaph: Zaccur, and Ioſeph, and Nethaniah, and ‖ Aſarelah, the ſonnes of Aſaph, vnder the hands of Aſaph, which propheſied †according to the order of the king.

3 Of Ieduthun: the ſonnes of Ieduthun, Gedaliah, and ‖ Zeri, and Ieſhaiah, Haſhabiah, and Mattithiah, ‖ ſixe, vnder the hands of their father Ieduthun, who propheſied with a harpe, to giue thanks and to praiſe the LORD.

4 Of Heman: the ſonnes of Heman, Bukkiah, Mattaniah, ‖ Vzziel, ‖ Shebuel, and Ierimoth, Hananiah, Hanani, Eliatha, Giddalti, and Romamti-Eſer, Ioſhbekaſhah, Mallothi, Hothir, *and* Mahaziah.

5 All theſe were the ſonnes of Heman *the* King Seer in the ‖ words of God, to lift vp the horne. And God gaue to Heman fourteene ſonnes and three daughters.

6 All theſe were vnder the hands of their father for Song *in* the houſe of the LORD with cymbals, pſalteries, and harpes, for the ſeruice of the houſe of God, † according to the Kings order, to Aſaph, Iduthun, and Heman.

7 So the number of them, with their brethren that were inſtructed in the ſongs of the LORD, euen all that were cunning, *was* two hundred fourſcore and eight.

8 ¶ And they caſt lots, ward againſt *ward*, as well the ſmall as the great, the teacher as the ſcholler.

9 Now the firſt lot came forth for Aſaph to Ioſeph, the ſecond to Gedaliah, who with his brethren and ſonnes *were* twelue:

10 The third to Zaccur, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

11 The fourth to Izri, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

12 The fift to Nethaniah, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

13 The ſixt to Bukkiah, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

14 The ſeuenth to Ieſharelah, *he*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelue:

15 The eighth to Ieſhaiah, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

16 The ninth to Mattaniah, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

17 The tenth to Shimei, *he*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelue:

18 The eleuenth to Azareel, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

19 The twelfth to Haſhabiah, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

20 The thirteenth to Shubael, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

21 The fourteenth to Mattithiah, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

22 The fifteenth to Ierimoth, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

23 The ſixteenth to Hananiah, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

24 The ſeuenteenth to Ioſhbekaſhah, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

25 The eighteenth to Hanani, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

26 The nineteenth to Mallothi, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

27 The twentieth to Eliathah, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue.

28 The one and twentieth to Hothir, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

29 The two and twentieth to Giddalti, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

30 The three and twentieth to Mahaziah, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

31 The foure and twentieth to Romamti-Eſer, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *The diuiſions of the porters,* 13 *the gates aſſigned by lot.* 20 *The Leuites that had charge of the treaſures.* 29 *Officers and Iudges.*

Other-

‖ *Otherwiſe called, Ieſhaiah.*

† *Heb. by the hãdaf the king.*

‖ *Or, Izri.*

‖ *With Shimei, mentioned, ver. 17.*

Come

Concerning the diuiſions of the porters, of the Korhites, *was* ‖ Meſhelemiah the ſonne of Kore, of the ſons of ‖ Aſaph.

2 And the ſons of Meſhelemiah, *were* Zechariah the firſt borne, Iediael the ſecond, Zebadiah the third, Iathniel the fourth.

3 Elam the fift, Iehohanan the ſixt, Elioenai the ſeuenth.

4 Moreouer, the ſonnes of Obed-Edom *were* Shemaiah the firſt borne, Iehozabad the ſecond, Ioah the third, and Sacar the fourth, and Nathaneel the fift.

5 Ammiel the ſixt, Iſſachar the ſeuenth, Peulthai the eight: for God ‖ bleſſed him.

6 Alſo vnto Shemaiah his ſonne were ſonnes borne, that ruled throughout the houſe of their fathers: for they *were* mighty men of valour.

7 The ſons of Shemaiah: Othni, and Rephael, and Obed, Elzabad, whoſe brethren were ſtrong men; Eliihu, and Semachiah.

8 All theſe of the ſonnes of Obed Edom: they and their ſonnes and their brethren, able men for ſtrength for the ſeruice, *were* threeſcore and two of Obed-Edom.

9 And Meſhelemiah *had* ſonnes and brethren ſtrong men.

10 Alſo Hoſa of the children of Merari, had ſons: Simri the chiefe; (for *though* he was not the firſt borne, yet his father made him the chiefe)

11 Hilkiah the ſecond, Tebaliah the third, Zechariah the fourth: all the ſonnes and brethren of Hoſa, *were* thirteene.

12 Among theſe were the diuiſions of the porters, euen among the chiefe men, hauing wards one againſt another, to miniſter in ỹ houſe of the LORD.

13 ¶ And they caſt lots, ‖ as well the ſmall as the great, according to the houſe of their fathers for euery gate.

14 And the lot Eaſtward fell to ‖ Shelemiah; then for Zecheriah his ſun, (a wiſe counſeller) they caſt lots, and his lot came out Northward.

15 To Obed-Edom Southward, and to his ſons, the houſe of † Aſſuppim:

16 To Shuppim and Hoſa *the lot came forth* Weſtward with the gate Shallecheth, by the cauſey of the going ‖ vp, ward againſt ward.

17 Eaſtward *were* ſixe Leuites, Northward foure a day, Southward foure a day, and toward Aſſuppim two *and* two.

18 And Parbar Weſtward, foure at the cauſey, *and* two at Parbar.

19 Theſe *are* the diuiſions of the porters among the ſons of Kore, and among the ſons of Merari.

20 ¶ And of the Leuites, Ahijah *was* ouer the treaſures of the houſe of God, and ouer the treaſures of the † dedicated things.

21 As concerning the ſons of ‖ Laadan: the ſons of the Gerſhonite, Laadan, chiefe fathers; *euen* of Laadan the Gerſhonite, *were* ‖ Iehieli.

22 The ſons of Iehieli, Zetham and Ioel his brother, *which were* ouer the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD.

23 Of the Amramites *and* the Izharhites, the Hebronites, *and* the Vzzielites:

24 And Shebuel the ſon of Gerſhom, the ſon of Moſes *was* ruler ouer the treaſures.

25 And his brethren by Eliezer: Rehabiah his ſon, and Iſſhaiah his ſon, and Ioram his ſon, and Zichri his ſon, and Shelomith his ſon.

26 Which Shelomith and his brethren, were ouer all the treaſures of the dedicated things, which Dauid the king and the chiefe fathers, the captaines ouer thouſands and hundreds; and the captaines of the hoſte had dedicated.

27 † Out of the ſpoiles won in battels, did they dedicate to mainetaine the houſe of the LORD. † *Hebr. out of the battels & ſpoiles.*

28 And all that Samuel the Seer, and Saul the ſon of Kiſh, and Abner the ſon of Ner, and Ioab the ſon of Zeruiah had dedicated, and whoſoeuer had dedicated any thing, it *was* vnder the hand of Shelomith, and of his brethren.

29 ¶ Of the Izharites, Chenaniah, and his ſons *were* for the outward buſineſſe ouer Iſrael, for Officers and Iudges.

30 *And* of the Hebronites, Haſhabjah, and his brethren, men of valour, a thouſand and ſeuen hundred, *were* † Officers among them of Iſrael on this ſide Iordan Weſtward, in all buſineſſe of the LORD, and in the ſeruice of the King. † *Hebr. ouer the charge.*

31 Among the Hebronites *was* Ierijah the chiefe, *euen* among the Hebronites, according to the generations of his fathers: in the fourtieth yeere of the reigne of Dauid, they were ſought for, and there were found among them mighty men of valour, at Iazer of Gilead.

32 And his brethren men of valour, were two thouſand and ſeuen hundred chiefe fathers, whom King Dauid made rulers ouer the Reubenites, the Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, for euery matter pertaining to God, and † affaires of the king. † *Hebr. thing.*

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The twelue captaines for euery ſeuerall moneth. 16 The Princes of the twelue tribes. 23 The numbring of the people vnfinished.

NOw the children of Iſrael after their number, *to wit*, the chiefe fathers, and Captaines of thouſands and hundreds, and their officers that ſerued the King in any matter of the courſes, which came in, and went out moneth by moneth throwout all the moneths of the yeere: of euery courſe *were* twenty and foure thouſand.

2 Ouer the firſt courſe for the firſt moneth *was* Iaſhobeam the ſon of Zabdiel, and his courſe *were* twenty and foure thouſand.

3 Of the children of Perez, *was* the chiefe of all the captaines of the hoſte, for the firſt moneth.

4 And ouer the courſe of the ſecond month *was* ‖ Dodai, an Ahohite, and of his courſe was Mikloth ‖ *Or*, Dealſo the ruler: In his courſe *likewiſe were* twenty and foure thouſand. *do*, 2 *Sam.* 23.9.

5 The third captaine of the hoſte for the third moneth *was* Benaiah ỹ ſon of Iehoiada a ‖ chiefe Prieſt, and in his courſe *were* twenty and foure thouſand. ‖ *Or*, *principall of-*

6 This *is that* Benaiah, *who was* *mighty among *fiftie.* the thirty, and aboue the thirty: and in his courſe *was* Amizabad his ſon. * 2 Sam. 23.20,22.

7 The fourth *captaine* for the fourth month *was* Aſahel the brother of Ioab, and Zebadiah his ſonne after him: and in his courſe *were* twenty and foure thouſand. 23. and 1 chron. 11.24.

8 The fift *captaine* for the fift month *was* Shamhuth the Izrahite: and in his courſe *were* twenty and foure thouſand.

9 The ſixt *captaine* for the ſixt moneth *was* Ira the ſonne of Ikheſh, the Tekohite: and in his courſe *was* twenty and foure thouſand.

10 The ſeuenth *captaine* for the ſeuenth moneth, *were* Hezel the Pelonite of the children of Ephraim: and in his courſe *were* twenty and foure thouſand.

11 The eight *captaine* for the eight moneth, *was* Sibbecai the Huſhathite, of the Zarhithes: and in his courſe *were* twenty and foure thouſand.

12 The ninth *captaine* for the ninth moneth, *was* Abiezer the Anetothite, of the Beniamites: and in his

his course *were* twenty and foure thousand.

13 The tenth *captaine* for the tenth moneth *was* Maharai the Neophathite, of the Sarhites: and in his course *were* twenty and foure thousand.

14 The eleuenth *captaine* for the eleuenth moneth *was* Benaiah the Pirathonite, of the children of Ephraim: and in his course *were* twenty and foure thousand.

15 The twelfth *captaine* for the twelfth moneth *was* ‖ Heldai the Netophathite, of Othniel, and in his course *were* twenty and foure thousand.

‖ Or, Heled, chap. 11. 30.

16 ¶ Furthermore, ouer the tribes of Israel: The ruler of the Reubenites *was* Eliezer the sonne of Zichri: of the Simeonites, Shephatiah the sonne of Maachah.

17 Of the Leuites: Hashabiah the son of Kemuel, of the Aaronites, Zadok.

18 Of Iudah, Elihu, *one* of the brethren of Dauid: of Issachar, Omri the son of Michael.

19 Of Zebulun Ishmaiah the son of Obadiah: of Naphtali, Ierimoth the son of Azriel.

20 Of the children of Ephraim, Hoshea the son of Azazziah: of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, Ioel the son of Pedaiah.

21 Of the halfe tribe of Manasseh in Gilead, Iddo the son of Zechariah: of Beniamin: Iaasiel the son of Abner.

22 Of Dan, Azariel the son of Ieroham. These *were* the Princes of the tribes of Israel.

23 ¶ But Dauid tooke not the number of them from twenty yeeres olde and vnder: because the LORD had said, hee would increase Israel like to the stars of the heauens.

24 Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah began to number, * but he finished not, because there fell wrath for it against Israel, neither ‡ was the number put in the account of the Chronicles of King Dauid.

* Chap. 21. 7. 2 Sam. 24 5, &c. ‡ Hebr. ascended.

25 ¶ And ouer the Kings treasures *was* Azmaueth the sonne of Adiel: and ouer the storehouses in the fields, in the cities, and in the villages, and in the castles, *was* Iehonathan the son of Vzziah.

26 And ouer them that did the worke of the field, for the tillage of the ground, *was* Ezri the son of Chelub.

27 And ouer the vineyards, *was* Shimei the Ramathite ‡ ouer the increase of the vineyards for the wine-cellars, was Sabdi the Ziphmite.

‡ Hebr. ouer that which was of the vineyards.

28 And ouer the oliue trees, and the Sycomore trees that *were* in the low plaines, *was* Baal-hanan the Gederite: and ouer the cellars of oile *was* Ioash.

29 And ouer the herds that fed in Sharon, *was* Shetrai the Sharonite, and ouer the herds that *were* in the valleys, *was* Shaphat the son of Adlai.

30 Ouer the camels also *was* Obil the Ishmaelite, and ouer the asses *was* Iehdeiah the Meronothite.

31 And ouer the flockes *was* Iaziz the Hagarite. All these *were* the Rulers of the substance which *was* King Dauids.

32 Also Ionathan Dauids vncle was a counseller, a wise man, and a ‖ Scribe: and Iehiel the ‖ son of Hachmoni *was* with the Kings sons.

‖ Or, Secretary. ‖ Or, Hachmonite.

33 And Ahithophel *was* the Kings counseller, and Hushai the Archite *was* the kings companion.

34 And after Ahithophel *was* Iehoiada the son of Benaiah, and Abiathar: and the Generall of the Kings army *was* Ioab.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Dauid in a solemne assembly, hauing declared Gods fauour to him, & promise to his son Solomon, exhorteth them to feare God. 9 10 He incourageth Solomon to build the Temple. 11 He giueth him patterns for the building of the Temple.

AND Dauid assembled all the Princes of Israel, the Princes of the tribes, and the captaines of the companies that ministred to the king by course, and the captaines ouer the thousands, and captaines ouer the hundreds, and the stewards ouer all the substance and ‖ possession of the King, and of his sons, with the ‖ officers, and with the mighty men, and with all the valiant men vnto Ierusalem.

‖ Or, officers

2 Then Dauid the king stood vp vpon his feet, and said, Heare me my brethren and my people: As for mee, I had in mine heart to build an house of rest for the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, and for the *foot-stoole of our God, and had made ready for the building.

* 1 Chron. 22. 8.

3 For God said vnto me, Thou shalt not build an house for my Name, because thou *hast been a* man of warre, and hast shed ‡ blood.

‡ Hebr. blood.

4 Howbeit, the LORD God of Israel chose me before all the house of my father, to bee King ouer Israel for euer: for hee hath chosen ‖ Iudah to be the Ruler; and of the house of Iudah, the house of my father; and among the sons of my father, he liked me to make *me* king ouer all Israel.

‖ Or, Iudah to be

5 * And of all my sons (for the LORD hath giuen me many sons) he hath chosen Solomon my son, to sit vpon the throne of the kingdome of the LORD ouer Israel.

* 1 Chron. 22. 9. 10.

6 And he said vnto me, * Solomon thy sonne, he shall build my house and my courts: for I haue chosen him to be my son, and I will be his father.

* 2 Sam. 7. 13.

7 Moreouer, I will establish his kingdome for euer, if hee bee ‡ constant to doe my Commandments and my Iudgements, as at this day.

‡ Hebr. strong.

8 Now therefore in the sight of all Israel, the Congregation of the LORD, and in the audience of our God, keepe, and seeke for all the Commandments of the LORD your God, that yee may possesse this good land, and leaue it for an inheritance for your children after you for euer.

9 ¶ * And thou Solomon my sonne, know thou the God of thy father, and serue him with a perfect heart, and with a willing mind: for the LORD searcheth all hearts, and vnderstandeth all the imaginations of the thoughts: if thou seeke him, he will bee found of thee, but if thou forsake him, hee will cast thee off for euer.

* 2 Chron. 15. 2. 2 Chron. 19. 9.

10 Take heed now, for the LORD hath chosen thee to build an house for the Sanctuary: be strong, and doe *it*.

11 ¶ Then Dauid gaue to Solomon his sonne the patterne of the porch, and of the houses thereof, and of the treasuries thereof, and of the vpper chambers thereof, and of the inner parlours thereof, and of the place of the Mercy-seat.

12 And the patterne ‡ of all that hee had by the spirit, of the courts of the house of the LORD, and of all the chambers round about, of the treasuries of the house of God, and of the treasuries of the dedicated things.

‡ Hebr. with.

13 Also for the courses of the Priests and the Leuites, and for all the worke of the seruice of the house of the LORD, and for all the vessels of seruice in the house of the LORD.

14 *He gaue* of gold by weight, for *things* of gold, for all instruments of all manner of seruice: siluer also for all instruments of siluer, by weight, for all instruments of euery kind of seruice?

15 Euen the weight for the candlesticks of gold, and for their lampes of gold, by weight for euery Candlestick, and for the lampes thereof: and for the Candlestickes of siluer, by weight, both for the Candlestick, and also for the lampes thereof, according

…labour gift.

according to the vse of euery candlestick.

16 And by weight *he gaue* gold for the tables of Shewbread for euery table, and likewise siluer for the tables of siluer.

17 Also pure gold for the fleshhookes, and the bowles and the cups: and for the golden basins, *he gaue* gold by weight for euery basin; and likewise siluer by weight for euery basin of siluer.

18 And for the Altar of incense, refined gold by weight; and gold for the paterne of the charet of the *Cherubims that spread out *their wings*, and couered the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD.

19 All this *said Dauid*, the LORD made me vnderstand in writing by *his* hand vpon me, *euen* all the workes of this paterne.

20 And Dauid said to Solomon his sonne, Bee strong, and of good courage, and doe *it*: feare not, nor be dismayed; for the LORD God, *euen* my God, *will be* with thee; he will not faile thee nor forsake thee, vntill thou hast finished all the worke for the seruice of the house of the LORD.

21 And behold, the courses of the Priests and the Leuites, *euen they shall be* with thee for all the seruice of the house of God, and there *shall be* with thee for all manner of workemanship, euery willing skilfull man for any manner of seruice: also the Princes and all the people *will bee* wholly at thy commandement.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *Dauid by his example and entreaty, 6 exciteth the Princes and people to offer willingly.* 10 *Dauids thankesgiuing and prayer.* 20 *The people hauing blessed God and sacrificed, make Solomon king.* 26 *Dauids reigne and death.*

MOreouer, Dauid the King said vnto all the Congregation, Solomon my sonne *whom* alone God hath chosen, *is* yet * young and tender, and the worke *is* great: for the palace *is* not for man, but for the LORD God.

2 Now I haue prepared with all my might for the house of my God, the gold for *things to bee made* of gold, the siluer for *things* of siluer, and the brasse for *things* of brasse, the yron for *things* of yron, and wood for *things* of wood, Onix stones, and stones to be set, glittering stones, and of diuers colours, and all maner of precious stones, and marble stones in abundance.

3 Moreouer, because I haue set my affection to the house of my God, I haue of mine owne proper good of gold and siluer *which* I haue giuen to the house of my God, ouer and aboue all that I haue prepared for the holy house:

4 Euen three thousand talents of gold, of the gold of *Ophir, and seuen thousand talents of refined siluer, to ouerlay the walles of the houses withall.

5 The gold for *things* of gold, and the siluer for things of siluer, and for all manner of worke *to bee made* by the hands of Artificers. And who then is willing †to consecrate his seruice this day vnto the LORD?

6 ¶ Then the chiefe of the fathers, and Princes of the tribes of Israel, and the captaines of thousands and of hundreds, with the rulers ouer the kings worke, offered willingly,

7 And gaue for the seruice of the house of God, of gold fiue thousand talents, and tenne thousand drammes, and of siluer, ten thousand talents, and of brasse eighteene thousand talents, and one hundred thousand talents of yron.

8 And they with whom precious stones were found, gaue them to the treasure of the house of the LORD, by the hand of Iehiel the Gershonite.

9 Then the people reioyced, for that they offered willingly, because with perfect heart they offered willingly to the LORD: and Dauid the King also reioyced with great ioy.

10 ¶ Wherefore Dauid blessed the LORD before all the Congregation: and Dauid said, Blessed *be* thou, LORD God of Israel, our father, for euer and euer.

11 Thine, O LORD, *is* the greatnesse, and the power, and the glory, and the victory, and the majesty: for all *that is* in the heauen and in the earth, *is thine*: thine *is* * the kingdome, O LORD, and thou art exalted as head aboue all. *Mat 6. 13. 1.tim. 1.17. apoc. 5.13.

12 Both riches and honour come of thee, and thou reignest ouer all, and in thine hand *is* power and might, and in thine hand *it is* to make great, and to giue strength vnto all.

13 Now therefore our God, we thanke thee, and praise thy glorious Name.

14 But who *am* I, and what *is* my people, that we should † bee able to offer so willingly after this sort? for all things *come* of thee, and of † thine owne haue we giuen thee. † *Hebr. receiue or obtaine strength.*

15 For we *are* strangers before thee, and sojourners, as *were* all our fathers: * our dayes on the earth *are* as a shadow, and there *is* none † abiding. † *Hebr. of thine hand.*

16 O LORD our God, all this store that we haue prepared to builde thee an house for thy holy Name, commeth of thine hand, & *is* all thine owne. *Psal. 39. 12. & 90. 9 heb. 11. 13. 1. pet. 2. 11

17 I know also, my God, that thou * tryest the heart, and hast pleasure in vprightnesse. As for me, in the vprightnesse of mine heart I haue willingly offered all these things: and now haue I seene with ioy, thy people which are † present here, to offer willingly vnto thee. † *Hebr. expectation.*

18 O LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and of Israel our fathers keep this for euer in the imagination of the thoughts of the heart of thy people, and ‖ prepare their heart vnto thee. * Chap. 28. 9. 1. sam. 16. 7. † *Hebr. found.* ‖ *Or. stablish.*

19 And giue vnto Solomon my son a perfect heart to keep thy Commandements, thy testimonies, and thy statutes, and to doe all *these things*, & to build the palace, *for* the which I haue made prouision.

20 ¶ And Dauid said vnto all the Congregation: Now blesse the LORD your God. And all the Congregation blessed the LORD God of their fathers, and bowed downe their heads, and worshipped the LORD and the king.

21 And they sacrificed sacrifices vnto the LORD, and offered burnt offerings vnto the LORD on the morrow after that day, euen a thousand bullocks, a thousand rammes, *and* a thousand lambes, with their drinke offerings, and sacrifices in abundance for all Israel.

22 And did eate and drinke before the LORD, on that day with great gladnesse, and they made Solomon the son of Dauid king, the second time, and * anointed *him* vnto the LORD to be the chiefe gouernour, and Zadok to be Priest. *1. Kings 1. 33.

23 Then Solomon sate on the throne of the LORD as King in stead of Dauid his father, and prospered, and all Israel obeyed him. † *Hebr. gaue the hand vnder Solomon.*

24 And all the Princes and the mighty men, and all the sonnes likewise of King Dauid † submitted themselues vnto Solomon the King.

25 And the LORD magnified Solomon exceedingly in the sight of all Israel, and * b stowed vpon him *such* royall maiestie as had not beene on any King before him in Israel. *1. Kings 3. 13. 2. chron. 1. 12. eccles. 2. 9.

26 ¶ Thus Dauid the sonne of Iesse reigned ouer all Israel,

27 And the time that hee reigned ouer Israel, was fourty yeeres. Seuen yeeres reigned he in Hebron, and thirty and three yeeres reigned hee in Ierusalem.

28 And he dyed in a good old age, full of dayes, riches and honour: and Solomon his sonne reigned in his stead.

29 Now the acts of Dauid the King first and last, behold, they are written in the booke of Samuel the Seer, and in the booke of Nathan the Prophet, and in the booke of Gad the Seer,

30 With all his reigne and his might, and the times that went ouer him, and ouer Israel, and ouer all the kingdomes of the countreys.

¶ THE SECOND BOOKE OF THE CHRONICLES.

CHAP. I.

1 *The solemne offering of Solomon at Gibeon.* 7 *Solomons choise of wisedome is blessed by God.* 13 *Solomons strength and wealth.*

1 AND Solomon the sonne of Dauid was strengthened in his kingdome, * and the LORD his God was with him, and magnified him exceedingly.

2 Then Solomon spake vnto all Israel, to the captaines of thousands, and of hundreds, and to the Iudges, and to euery Gouernour in all Israel, the chiefe of the fathers.

3 So Solomon and all the Congregation with him went to the high place that was at * Gibeon, for there was the Tabernacle of the Congregation of God, which Moses the seruant of the LORD had made in the wildernesse.

4 * But the Arke of God had Dauid brought vp from Kiriath iearim, to *the place which* Dauid had prepared for it: for he had pitched a tent for it at Ierusalem.

5 Moreouer, *the brazen Altar that Bezaleel the sonne of Vri, the sonne of Hur had made, ‖ hee put before the Tabernacle of the LORD: and Solomon and the Congregation sought vnto it.

6 And Solomon went vp thither to the brazen Altar before the LORD, which *was* at the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and offered a thousand burnt offerings vpon it.

7 ¶ In that night did God appeare vnto Solomon, & said vnto him; Aske what I shall giue thee.

8 And Solomon said vnto God, Thou hast shewed great mercy vnto Dauid my father, and hast made * me to reigne in his stead:

9 Now, O LORD God, let thy promise vnto Dauid my father be established: * for thou hast made me King ouer a people, † like the dust of the earth in multitude.

10 Giue * me now wisedome and knowledge, that I may goe out and come in before this people. For who can iudge this thy people *that is* so great?

11 And God said vnto Solomon, Because this was in thine heart, & thou hast not asked riches, wealth, or honour, nor the life of thine enemies, neither yet hast asked long life, but hast asked wisedome, and knowledge for thy selfe, that thou mayest iudge my people, ouer whom I haue made thee king:

12 Wisedome and knowledge is granted vnto thee, and I will giue thee riches and wealth, and honour, such as * none of the kings haue had, that haue beene before thee, neither shall there any after thee haue the like.

13 ¶ Then Solomon came *from his iourney*, to the high place that *was* at Gibeon, to Ierusalem, from before the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and reigned ouer Israel.

14 * And Solomon gathered charets, and horsemen: and hee had a thousand and foure hundred charets, and twelue thousand horsemen, which hee placed in the charet cities, and with the King at Ierusalem.

15 *And the † King made siluer and gold at Ierusalem, *as plentious* as stones, and Cedar trees made hee as the Sycomore trees that are in the vale, for abundance.

16 *And † Solomon had horses brought out of Egypt, and linnen yarne: the kings merchants received the linnen yarne at a price,

17 And they fetcht vp, and brought foorth out of Egypt, a charet for sixe hundred shekels of siluer, and an horse for an hundred & fiftie: & so brought they out horses for all the kings of the Hittites, and for the kings of Syria † by their meanes.

CHAP. II.

1 *And* 17 *Solomons labours for the building of the Temple.* 3 *His embassage to Huram for timber and prouision of flesse.* 11 *Huram sendeth in a kinde answere.*

1 AND Solomon determined to build an house for the Name of the LORD, and an house for his kingdome.

2 And Solomon told out threescore and ten thousand men to beare burdens, and fourescore thousand to hew in the mountaine, and three thousand and sixe hundred to ouersee them.

3 ¶ And Solomon sent to ‖ Huram the King of Tyre, saying, As thou diddest deale with Dauid my father, and didst send him Cedars to build him a house to dwell therein, *euen so deale with me.*

4 Behold, I build an house to the Name of the LORD my God, to dedicate *it* to him, and to burne before him † sweet incense, and for the continuall Shewbread, and for the burnt offerings morning and euening on the Sabbaths, and on the new Moones, and on the solemne feasts of the LORD our God. This *is an ordinance* for euer vnto Israel.

5 And the house which I build *is* great: for *is* our God aboue all Gods.

6 * But who *is able* to build him an house, seeing the heauen, and heauen of heauens cannot containe him? who am I then that I should build him an house? saue only to burne sacrifice before him?

7 Send mee now therefore a man cunning to worke in gold, and siluer, and in brasse, and in yron, and in purple, and crimson, and blew, and *that* can skill to † graue, with the cunning men that *are* with me in Iudah and in Ierusalem, whom Dauid my father did prouide.

8 Send me also Cedar trees, Firre trees, and Algume trees out of Lebanon, (for I know that thy seruants can skill to cut timber in Lebanon) and behold my seruants *shall be* with thy seruants,

9 Euen to prepare me timber in abundance: for the house which I am about to build, *shall be* wonderfull great.

10 And behold, I will giue to thy seruants the hewers that cut timber, twenty thousand

*1.Kings 2.46.

*1.Kin.3. 4. 1.chro. 16.39.& 21.29.

*2.Sam.6. 2,17.

*Exod. 38 1.

‖Or, *was there.*

*1.Chro. 28.5.

*1.Kings 3.9.

†*Hebr. much as the dust of the earth.*

*1.Kings 3.11,12. num.27. 23.

*1.Chro. 29.25. eccl.2.9. 2.chro.2. 22.

*1.Kings 10.26,&c. & 4.26.

of beaten wheat, and twenty thousand measures of barley, and twenty thousand baths of wine, and twenty thousand baths of oyle.

11 ¶ Then Huram the King of Tyre answered in writing, which he sent vnto Solomon: Because the LORD hath loued his people, hee hath made thee King ouer them.

12 Huram said moreouer, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel that made heauen & earth, who hath giuen to Dauid the king a wise son, † endued with prudence and vnderstanding, that might build an house for the LORD, and an house for his kingdom.

13 And now I haue sent a cunning man (endued with vnderstanding) of Huram my fathers:

14 The sonne of a woman of the daughters of Dan, and his father *was* a man of Tyre, skilfull to worke in gold, and in siluer, in brasse, in yron, in stone, and in timber, in purple, in blue, and in fine linnen, and in crimson, also to graue any manner of grauing, and to finde out euery deuice which shall be put to him, with thy cunning men, and with the cunning men of my lord Dauid thy father.

15 Now therefore, the wheat and the barley, the oyle and the wine which my lord hath spoken of, let him send vnto his seruants:

16 And wee will cut wood out of Lebanon, † as much as thou shalt need, and wee will bring it to thee in floates by Sea to † Ioppa, and thou shalt carie it vp to Ierusalem.

17 ¶ * And Solomon numbred all † the strangers that *were* in the land of Israel, after the numbring wherewith Dauid his father had numbred them: and they were found an hundred and fifty thousand, and three thousand and sixe hundred.

18 And hee set * threescore and ten thousand of them *to be* bearers of burdens, and fourescore thousand *to be* hewers in the mountaine, and three thousand and sixe hundred ouerseers to set the people awerke.

CHAP. III.

1 The place and time of building the Temple. 3 The measure and ornaments of the house. 11 The Cherubims. 14 The vaile and pillars.

THen * Solomon began to build the house of the LORD at Ierusalem in mount Moriah, ‖ where the LORD appeared vnto Dauid his father, in the place that Dauid had prepared in the threshing floore of ‖ Ornan the Iebusite.

2 And he began to build in the second *day* of the second moneth, in the fourth yeere of his reigne.

3 ¶ Now these *are the things* * *wherein* Solomon was † instructed for the building of the house of God. The length by cubites, after the first measure, *was* threescore cubites, and the breadth twenty cubites.

4 And the * porch that *was* in the front *of the house*, the length *of it was* according to the breadth of the house, twenty cubites, and the height *was an* hundred and twenty: and hee ouerlaid it within with pure gold.

5 And the greater house he sieled with firre tree, which hee ouerlaid with fine gold, and set thereon palme trees, and chaines.

6 And hee † garnished the house with precious stones for beauty, and the gold *was* gold of Paruaim.

7 Hee ouerlaid also the house, the beames, the posts and the walles thereof, and the doores thereof with gold, and graued Cherubims on the walles.

8 And hee made the most holy house, the length whereof was, according to the breadth of the house, twenty cubites, and the breadth thereof twenty cubites: and hee ouerlaid it with fine gold, amounting to sixe hundred talents.

9 And the weight of the nailes was fifty shekels of gold; and he ouerlaid the vpper chambers with golde.

10 And in the most holy place he made two Cherubims of ‖ image worke, and ouerlaid them with golde.

11 ¶ And the wings of the Cherubims *were* twenty cubites long, *one* wing of the one *Cherub was* fiue cubites reaching to the wall of the house: and the other wing was likewise fiue cubites, reaching to the wing of the other Cherub:

12 And *one* wing of the other Cherub was fiue cubites, reaching to the wall of the house: and the other wing was fiue cubites also, ioyning to the wing of the other Cherub.

13 The wings of these Cherubims spread themselues fourth twenty cubites: and they stood on their feet, and their faces *were* ‖ inward.

14 ¶ And he made the * vaile of blue and purple, and crimson, and fine linnen: and † wrought Cherubims thereon.

15 Also he made before the house † two pillars of thirty and fiue cubites † high, and the chapiter that was on the top of each of them, was fiue cubites.

16 And he made chaines, *as* in the Oracle, and put *them* on the heads of the pillars, and made an hundred pomegranates, and put *them* on the chaines.

17 And he * reared vp the pillars before the Temple, one on the right hand, and the other on the left; and called the name of that on the right hand, ‖ Iachin, and the name of that on the left, ‖ Boaz.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The Altar of brasse. 2 The molten Sea vpon twelue oxen. 6 The ten Lauers, Candlestickes, and Tables. 9 The Courts and instruments of brasse. 19 The instruments of gold.

MOreouer he made an Altar of brasse, twenty cubits the length thereof, and twenty cubites the breadth thereof, & ten cubits the height thereof.

2 ¶ * Also he made a molten Sea of ten cubites † from brim to brim, round in compasse, and fiue cubites the height thereof, and a line of thirty cubites did compasse it round about.

3 * And vnder it *was* the similitude of oxen, which did compasse it round about: ten in a cubit compassing the Sea round about. Two rowes of oxen *were* cast when it was cast.

4 It stood vpon twelue oxen: three looking toward the North, & three looking toward the West, and three looking toward the South, and three looking toward the East, and the Sea *was set* aboue vpon them, and all their hinder parts were inward.

5 And the thickenesse of it *was an* hand breadth, and the brim of it like the worke of the brim of a cup, with ‖ flowres of Lillies: *and* it receiued *and* held three thousand Bath.

6 ¶ He made also ten Lauers, and put fiue on the right hand, and fiue on the left, to wash in them: such things as they offered for the † burnt offering, they washed in them, but the Sea was for the Priests to wash in.

7 And he made ten Candlestickes of gold, according to their forme, and set *them* in the Temple, fiue on the right hand, and fiue on the left.

8 He made also ten Tables, and placed *them* in the Temple, fiue on the right hand, and fiue on the left: and he made an hundred ‖ basins of gold.

9 ¶ Furthermore, hee made the Court of the Priests, and the great Court, and doores for the Court, & ouerlaid the doores of them with brasse.

‖ Or, (as some thinke) of moueable worke.

‖ Or, toward the house.

* Matth. 27.51.

† Hebr. caused to ascend.

* Ieremi. 52.21. 1. kings 7.15.

† Hebr. long.

* 1. Kings 7.21.

‖ That is, he shall establish.

‖ That is, in it is strength.

* 1. Kings 7.23, &c.

‖ Hebr. from his brim to his brim.

* 1. Kings 7.24.

‖ Or, like a Lilie flowre.

† Heb. the worke of burnt offering.

‖ Or, bowles.

10 And hee set the sea on the right side of the East end ouer against the South.

11 And Huram made the pots, and the shouels, and the ‖ basins, and Huram † finished the worke that hee was to make for King Solomon for the house of God:

12 *To wit*, the two pillars, & the pomels, and the chapiters which *were* on the top of the two pillars, and the two wreathes to couer the two pomels of the chapiters, which *were* on the top of the pillars:

13 And foure hundred pomegranates on the two wreathes: two rowes of pomegranates on each wreathe, to couer the two pomels of the chapiters, which *were* † vpon the pillars.

14 He made also bases, and ‖ lauers made he vpon the bases.

15 One Sea, and twelue oxen vnder it.

16 The pots also, and the shouels, and the flesh-hookes, and all their instruments, did Huram his father make to King Solomon for the house of the LORD, of † bright brasse.

17 In the plaine of Iordan did the king cast them in the † clay ground, betweene Succoth and Zeredathah.

18 Thus Solomon made all these vessels in great abundance: for the weight of the brasse could not be found out.

19 ¶ And Solomon made all the vessels that *were* for the house of God, the golden Altar also, and the Tables whereon the Shew-bread *was set*.

20 Moreouer, the candlesticks with their lampes, that they should burne after the maner, before the Oracle of pure gold:

21 And the flowers, and the lamps, and the tongs *made he* of gold, *and* that † perfect gold.

22 And the snuffers, and the ‖ basins, and the spoones, and the censers of pure gold. And the entry of the house, the inner doores thereof for the most Holy place, and the doores of the house of the Temple *were* of gold.

CHAP. V.

1 *The dedicated treasures.* 2 *The solemne induction of the Arke into the Oracle.* 11 *God being praised, giueth a visible signe of his fauour.*

THus all the worke that Solomon made for the house of the LORD was finished, * and Solomon brought in all the things that Dauid his father had dedicated, and the siluer, and the gold, and all the instruments put he among the treasures of the house of God.

2 ¶ * Then Solomon assembled the Elders of Israel, & all the heads of the tribes, the chiefe of the fathers of the children of Israel vnto Ierusalem, to bring vp the Arke of the couenant of the LORD out of the city of Dauid, which *is* Zion.

3 Wherefore all the men of Israel assembled themselues vnto the King in the feast, which *was* in the seuenth moneth.

4 And all the Elders of Israel came and the Levites tooke vp the Arke.

5 And they brought vp the Arke, and the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and all the holy vessels that *were* in the Tabernacle, these did the Priestes *and* the Leuites bring vp.

6 Also King Solomon and all the Congregation of Israel, that *were* assembled vnto him before the Arke, sacrificed sheepe, and oxen, which could not be told nor numbred for multitude.

7 And the Priests brought in the Arke of the couenant of the LORD vnto his place, to the Oracle of the house into the most Holy place, *euen* vnto the wings of the Cherubims:

8 For the Cherubims spread foorth *their* wings ouer the place of the Arke, and the Cherubims couered the Arke, and the staues aboue.

9 And they drew out the staues of the Arke, that the ends of the staues were seene from the Arke before the Oracle, but they were not seene without. And there ‖ it is vnto this day.

10 *There was* nothing in the Arke, saue the two Tables which Moses * put *there* in at Horeb, when the LORD made *a Couenant* with the children of Israel, when they came out of Egypt.

11 ¶ And it came to passe when the Priests were come out of the Holy place (for all the Priests that were † present, were sanctified, *and* did not then wait by course:

12 * Also the Leuites which were the singers, all of them of Asaph, of Heman, of Ieduthun, with their sons, and their brethren, being arayed in white linnen, hauing cymbals, & psalteries, and harpes, stood at the East end of the Altar, and with them an hundred and twenty Priests sounding with trumpets:

13 It came euen to passe, as the trumpetters and singers were as one, to make one sound to be heard in praising and thanking the LORD: and when they lift vp their voice with the trumpets and cymbals, and instruments of musicke, and praised the LORD, *saying*, * For he *is* good, for his mercy *endureth* for euer: that *then* the house was filled with a cloud, *euen* the house of the LORD,

14 So that the Priests could not stand to minister, by reason of the cloud: for the glory of the LORD had filled the house of God.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Solomon hauing blessed the people, blesseth God.* 12 *Solomons prayer in the consecration of the Temple, vpon the brasen scaffold.*

THen * said Solomon, The LORD hath said that he would dwell in the * thicke darkenesse.

2 But I haue built an house of habitation for thee, and a place for thy dwelling for euer.

3 And the King turned his face, and blessed the whole Congregation of Israel, (and all the Congregation of Israel stood.)

4 And he said, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, who hath with his hands fulfilled that which he spake with his mouth to my father Dauid, saying,

5 Since the day that I brought forth my people out of the land of Egypt, I chose no city among all the tribes of Israel to build an house in, that my Name might bee there, neither chose I any man to be a ruler ouer my people Israel:

6 But I haue chosen Ierusalem, that my Name might be there, and haue chosen Dauid to bee ouer my people Israel.

7 * Now it was in the heart of Dauid my father, to build an house for the Name of the LORD God of Israel.

8 But the LORD said to Dauid my father, Forasmuch as it was in thine heart to build an house for my Name, thou diddest well in that it was in thine heart.

9 Notwithstanding, thou shalt not build the house, but thy sonne which shall come forth out of thy loines, he shall build the house for my Name.

10 The LORD therefore hath performed his word that he hath spoken: for I am risen vp in the roome of Dauid my father, and am set on the throne of Israel, as the LORD promised, & haue built the house for the Name of the LORD God of Israel.

11 And in it haue I put the Arke, wherein is the Couenant of the LORD that he made with the children of Israel.

12 ¶ And

‖ Or, bowles. † Hebr. finished to make.

† Hebr. vpon the face. ‖ Or, caldrons.

† Hebr. made bright, or scowred. † Hebr. thicke soyles of the ground.

† Hebr. perfections of gold. ‖ Or, bowles.

* 1. Kings 7.51.

* 1. Kings 8.2, &c.

12 ¶And he ſtood before the Altar of the LORD, in the preſence of all the Congregation of Iſrael, and ſpread foorth his hands:

13 (For Solomon had made a brazen ſcaffold of fiue cubits † long, and fiue cubits broad, and three cubits high, and had ſet it in the midſt of the court, and vpon it he ſtood, and kneeled downe vpon his knees before all the Congregation of Iſrael, and ſpread foorth his hands toward heauen.)

14 And ſaid, O LORD God of Iſrael, *there is no God like thee in the heauen, nor in the earth, which keepeſt couenant, and ſheweſt mercy vnto thy ſeruants, that walke before thee with all their hearts,

15 Thou which haſt kept with thy ſeruant Dauid my father, that which thou haſt promiſed him: and ſpakeſt with thy mouth, and haſt fulfilled it with thine hand, as it is this day.

16 Now therefore, O LORD God of Iſrael, keepe with thy ſeruant Dauid my father, that which thou haſt promiſed him, ſaying, *There ſhall not † faile thee a man in my ſight, to ſit vpon the throne of Iſrael: *yet ſo that thy children take heed to their way, to walke in my Law, as thou haſt walked before me.

17 Now then, O LORD God of Iſrael, let thy word be verified, which thou haſt ſpoken vnto thy ſeruant Dauid.

18 (But will God in very deed dwell with men on the earth? * Behold, heauen, and the heauen of heauens cannot containe thee: how much leſſe this houſe which I haue built?

19 Haue reſpect therefore to the prayer of thy ſeruant, and to his ſupplication, O LORD my God, to hearken vnto the cry, and the prayer which thy ſeruant prayeth before thee;

20 That thine eyes may be open vpon this houſe day and night, vpon the place whereof thou haſt ſaid that thou wouldeſt put thy Name there, to hearken vnto the prayer which thy ſeruant prayeth ‖ towards this place,

21 Hearken therefore vnto the ſupplications of thy ſeruant, and of thy people Iſrael, which they ſhall † make towards this place: heare thou from thy dwelling place, euen from heauen; and when thou heareſt, forgiue.

22 ¶If a man ſin againſt his neighbour, † and an oath be laid vpon him, to make him ſweare, and the oath come before thine Altar in this houſe:

23 Then heare thou from heauen, and doe, and iudge thy ſeruants, by requiting the wicked, by recompencing his way vpon his owne head, and by iuſtifying the righteous, by giuing him according to his righteouſneſſe.

24 ¶And if thy people Iſrael ‖ bee put to the worſe before the enemy, becauſe they haue ſinned againſt thee, and ſhall returne and confeſſe thy Name, and pray and make ſupplication before thee ‖ in this houſe:

25 Then heare thou from the heauens, and forgiue the ſinne of thy people Iſrael, and bring them againe vnto the land which thou gaueſt to them, and to their fathers.

26 ¶When * the heauen is ſhut vp, and there is no raine, becauſe they haue ſinned againſt thee: *yet* if they pray towards this place, and confeſſe thy Name, and turne from their ſinne, when thou doeſt afflict them:

27 Then heare thou from heauen, and forgiue the ſin of thy ſeruants, and of thy people Iſrael, when thou haſt taught them the good way, wherein they ſhould walke, and ſend raine vpon the land, which thou haſt giuen vnto thy people for an inheritance.

28 ¶If there * be dearth in the land, if there bee peſtilence, if there be blaſting, or mildew, † or locuſts, or caterpillars; if their enemies beſiege them in the ‖ cities of their land: whatſoeuer ſore, or whatſoeuer ſickneſſe there *be*:

29 *Then* what prayer, *or* what ſupplication ſoeuer ſhalbe made of any man, or of all thy people Iſrael, when euery one ſhall know his owne ſore, and his owne griefe, and ſhall ſpread foorth his hands ‖ in this houſe:

30 Then heare thou from heauen thy dwelling place, and forgiue, and render vnto euery man according vnto all his waies, whoſe heart thou knoweſt (for thou only * knoweſt the hearts of the children of men:)

31 That they may feare thee, to walke in thy wayes † ſo long as they liue † in the land which thou gaueſt vnto our fathers.

32 ¶ Moreouer, concerning the ſtranger * which is not of thy people Iſrael, but is come from a far countrey for thy great Names ſake, and thy mighty hand, and thy ſtretched out arme: if they come and pray in this houſe:

33 Then heare thou from the heauens, euen from thy dwelling place, and doe according to all that the ſtranger calleth to thee for: that † all people of the earth may know thy Name, and feare thee, as doeth thy people Iſrael, and may know that † this houſe which I haue built, is called by thy Name.

34 If thy people goe out to war againſt their enemies by the way † thou ſhalt ſend them, and they pray vnto thee towards this city which † haſt choſen, and † houſe which I haue built for thy Name:

35 Then heare thou from the heauens their prayer and their ſupplication, and maintaine their ‖ cauſe.

36 If they ſinne againſt thee (for *there is* * no man which ſinneth not) and thou be angry with them, and deliuer them ouer before their enemies, and † they carry them away captiues vnto a land farre off or neere:

37 Yet *if* they † bethinke themſelues in the land, whither they are carried captiue, and turne and pray vnto thee in the land of their captiuity, ſaying, We haue ſinned, wee haue done amiſſe, and haue dealt wickedly.

38 If they returne to thee † all their heart, and with all their ſoule in the land of their captiuitie, whither they haue caried them captiue, & pray towards their land which † gaueſt to their fathers, and *toward* the city which thou haſt choſen, and toward the houſe which I haue built for thy Name:

39 Then heare thou from the heauens, *euen* from thy dwelling place, their prayer and their ſupplications, and maiutaine their ‖ cauſe, and forgiue thy people which haue ſinned againſt thee.

40 Now my God, let (I beſeech thee) thine eyes be open, and let thine eares be attent † vnto the prayer *that is made* in this place.

41 Now * therefore ariſe, O LORD God, into thy reſting place, thou, and the Arke of thy ſtrength: let thy Priеſts, O LORD God, be cloathed with ſaluation, and let thy Saints reioyce in goodneſſe.

42 O LORD God, turne not away the face of thine anointed: remember † mercies of Dauid thy ſeruãt

CHAP. VII.

1 *God hauing giuen teſtimony to Solomons prayer by fire from heauen, and glory in the Temple the people worſhip him.* 4 *Solomons ſolemne ſacrifice.* 8 *Solomon hauing kept the feaſt of Tabernacles, and the feaſt of the deuication of the Altar, diſmiſſeth the people.* 12 *God appearing to Solomon gueſteth him promiſes vpon condition.*

*Chap. 20.9.
† *Hebr.* in the land of their gates.
‖ *Or,* toward this houſe.
*1. Chro. 28.9.
† *Hebr.* all the dayes which.
† *Hebr.* vpon the face of the land.
* Iohn 12 20 actes 8.27.
† *Hebr.* thy Name is called vpon this houſe.
‖ *Or,* right
* Pro. 20 9 eccles. 7.21. iam. 3.2. 1 iohn 1.8.
† *Hebr.* they that take them captiues, carry them away.
† *Hebr.* bring back to their heart.
‖ *Or,* right
† *Hebr.* to the prayer of this place.
* Pſal. 132.9.

T 3 Now

NOw when Solomon had made an end of praying, the * fire came downe from heauen, and
* 1. Kings 8.54. &c. consumed the burnt offering, and the sacrifices, and
Leui. 9. 24. the glory of the LORD filled the house.

2 And the Priests could not enter into the house of the LORD, because the glory of the LORD had filled the LORDS house.

3 And when all the children of Israel saw how the fire came downe, and the glory of the LORD vpon the house: they bowed themselues with their faces to the ground vpon the pauement, and worshipped, and praised the LORD, *saying*, For hee *is* good, for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

4 ¶ Then the King and all the people offered sacrifices before the LORD.

5 And King Solomon offred a sacrifice of twentie and two thousand oxen, and an hundred and twenty thousand sheepe. So the King and all the people dedicated the house of God.

* 1. Chro. 16. 16. 6 * And the Priests waited on the offices: the Leuites also with instruments of musicke of the LORD, which Dauid § King had made to praise the LORD, because his mercy *endureth* for euer, when
† *Hebr. by their hand.* Dauid praised † by their ministery: and the Priests sounded trumpets before them, & all Israel stood.

7 Moreouer, Solomon hallowed the middle of the Court that *was* before the house of the LORD: for there hee offered burnt offerings, and the fat of the peace offerings, because the brazen Altar which Solomon had made, was not able to receiue the burnt offerings, and the meat offerings, and the fat.

8 ¶ Also at the same time Solomon kept the feast seuen dayes, and all Israel with him, a very great Congregation, from the entring in of Hamath, vnto the
* Iosh. 13. 3. * riuer of Egypt.

9 And in the eight day they made † a solemne
† *Heb. a restraint.* assembly: for they kept the dedication of the Altar seuen dayes, and the feast seuen dayes.

10 And on the three and twentieth day of the seuenth moneth, he sent the people away into their tents, glad and merry in heart, for the goodnes that the LORD had shewed vnto Dauid, and to Solomon, and to Israel his people.

* 1. Kings 9. 1, &c. 11 Thus * Solomon finished the house of the LORD, and the Kings house, and all that came into Solomons heart to make in the house of the LORD, and in his owne house, he prosperously effected.

12 ¶ And the LORD appeared vnto Solomon by night, and said vnto him, I haue heard thy prayer,
* Deut. 12. 5. * and haue chosen this place to my selfe for an house of sacrifice.

13 If I shut vp heauen that there bee no raine, or if I command the locusts to deuoure the land, or if
† *Hebr. vpon whom my Name is called.* I send pestilence among my people:

14 If my people † which are called by my Name shall humble themselues, and pray, and seeke my
* Chap. 6. 40. face, and turne from their wicked wayes: then will I heare from heauen, and will forgiue their sin, and will heale their land.

15 Now mine eyes shal be open, and mine * eare
† *Hebr. to the prayer of this place.* attent † vnto the prayer *that is made* in this place.

16 For now haue * I chosen and sanctified this
* Chap. 6. 6. house, that my Name may be there for euer: and mine eyes, and my heart shall be there perpetually.

17 And as for thee, if thou wilt walke before
* Chap. 6. 16. me as Dauid thy father walked, and do according to all that I haue commanded thee, and shalt obserue my Statutes and my Iudgements:

† *Hebr. there shal not be cut off to thee* 18 Then will I establish the throne of thy kingdome, according as I haue couenanted with Dauid thy father, saying, * † There shall not faile thee a man to be ruler in Israel.

19 * But if ye turne away and forsake my ordinances and my Commandements which I haue set before you, and shall goe and serue other gods, and worship them,

20 Then will I plucke them vp by the roots out of my land which I haue giuen them, & this house which I haue sanctified for my Name, will I cast out of my sight, and will make it to be a prouerb, and a by-word among all nations.

21 And this house which is high shall be an astonishment to euery one that passeth by it, so that he shall say, * Why hath the LORD done thus vnto this land, and vnto this house?

22 And it shalbe answered, Because they forsooke the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them forth out of the land of Egipt, & laid hold on other gods & worshipped them, and serued them: Therfore hath he brought all this euil vpon them.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Solomons buildings. 7 The Gentiles which were left, Solomon made tributaries, but the Israelites lers. 11 Pharaohs daughter remoued to her house. 12 Solomons seuerall solemne sacrifices. 14 He appointeth the Priests and Leuites to their places. 17 The nauy fetcheth gold from Ophir.

AND * it came to passe (at the end of twenty yeres, wherein Solomon had built the house of the LORD, and his owne house,)

2 That the cities which Huram had restored to Salomon, Solomon built them, and caused the children of Israel to dwell there.

3 And Solomon went to Hamath Zobah and prenailed against it.

4 And he built Tadmor in the wildernesse and all the store cities which he built in Hamath.

5 Also he built Beth-horon the vpper, and Beth-horon the nether, fenced cities, with walles, gates and barres:

6 And Baalath, and all the store-cities that Solomon had, and all the charet cities, and the cities of the horsemen, and † all that Solomon desired to build in Ierusalem, and in Lebanon, and throughout all the land of his dominion.

7 ¶ As for all the people that were left of the Hittites, and the Amorites, & the Perizzites, the Hiuites, and the Iebusites, which were not of Israel,

8 But of their children who were left after them in the land, whom the children of Israel consumed not: them did Solomon make to pay tribute, vnto this day.

9 But of the children of Israel did Solomon make no seruants for his worke: but they were men of warre, and chiefe of his captaines, and captaines of his charets and horsemen.

10 And these *were* the chiefe of King Solomons officers, euen two hundred and fifty that bare rule ouer the people.

11 And Solomon * brought vp the daughter of Pharaoh out of the city of Dauid, vnto the house that he had built for her: for he said, My wife shall not dwell in the house of Dauid King of Israel, because the *places* are † holy, whereunto the Arke of the LORD hath come.

12 ¶ Then Solomon offered burnt offerings vnto the LORD on the Altar of the LORD, which he had built before the porch:

13 Euen after a certaine rate euery day offering according to the commandement of Moses, on the Sabbaths, and on the new Moones, and on the solemne feasts * three times in the yeere, euen in the Feast of vnleauened bread, and in the Feast of Weekes, and in the Feast of Tabernacles.

14 ¶ And

14 ¶ And hee appointed, according to the order of Dauid his father, the * courses of the Priests to their seruice, and the Leuites to their charges, to praise and minister before the Priests, as the dutie of euery day required: the * porters also by their courses at euery gate: for † so had Dauid the man of God commanded.

15 And they departed not from the commandement of the King vnto the Priests and Leuites, concerning any matter, or concerning the treasures.

16 Now all the worke of Solomon was prepared vnto the day of the foundation of the house of the LORD, and vntill it was finished: so the house of God was perfected.

17 ¶ Then went Solomon to Ezion-Geber, and to Eloth at the sea side in the land of Edom.

18 And Huram sent him by the hands of his seruants ships and seruants that had knowledge of the Sea, and they went with the seruants of Solomon to Ophir, and tooke thence foure hundred and fiftie talents of gold, & brought *them* to King Solomon.

CHAP. IX.

1 The Queene of Sheba admireth the wisedome of Solomon. 13 Solomons gold. 15 His targets. 17 The throne of Ivory. 20 His vessels. 23 His presents. 25 His chariots and horse. 26 His tributes. 29 His reigne and death.

A Nd * when the Queene of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon, she came to proue Solomon with hard questions at Ierusalem, with a very great company, and camels that bare spices, and gold in abundance, and precious stones: and when she was come to Solomon, shee communed with him of all that was in her heart.

2 And Solomon told her all her questions: & there was nothing hid from Solomon, ẅ he told her not.

3 And when the Queene of Sheba had seene the wisedome of Solomon, & the house ẏ he had built,

4 And the meat of his table, and the sitting of his seruants, and the attendance of his ministers, and their apparell, his ‖ cupbearers also and their apparell, and his ascent by which he went vp into the house of the LORD, there was no more spirit in her.

5 And she said vnto the King. It was a true ‖ report which I heard in mine owne land, of thine acts, and of thy wisedome:

6 Howbeit, I beleeued not their wordes, vntill I came, and mine eyes had seene *it*: and behold, the one halfe of the greatnesse of thy wisedom was not told me: for thou exceedest the fame that I heard.

7 Happy *are* thy men, and happy *are* these thy seruants, which stand continually before thee, and heare thy wisedome.

8 Blessed be the LORD thy God, which delighted in thee, to set thee on his throne, to bee King for the LORD thy God: because thy God loued Israel, to establish them for euer, therefore made he thee King ouer them, to doe iudgement and iustice.

9 And she gaue the King an hundred and twenty talents of gold, and of spices great abundance, and precious stones: neither was there any such spice as the Queene of Sheba gaue King Solomon.

10 And the seruants also of Huram, and the seruants of Solomon, which brought gold from Ophir, brought Algume trees, and precious stones.

11 And the King made of the Algume trees ‖ terrises to the house of the LORD, and to the Kings palace, and harps and Psalteries for singers: and there were none such seene before in the land of Iudah.

12 And King Solomon gaue to the Queene of Sheba all her desire, whatsoeuer she asked, besides that which she had brought vnto the King: so she turned, and went away to her owne land, she, and her seruants.

13 ¶ Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one yeere, was sixe hundred and threescore and sixe talents of gold;

14 Besides that which chapmen and merchants brought: and all the kings of Arabia, & ‖ gouernors of the country, brought gold & siluer to Solomon.

15 ¶ And King Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten gold: sixe hundred *shekels* of beaten gold went to one target.

16 And three hundred shields *made he* of beaten gold, three hundred *shekels* of gold went to one shield: and the King put them in the house of the forrest of Lebanon.

17 Moreouer, the King made a great throne of Iuory, and ouerlayd it with pure gold.

18 And *there were* sixe steps to the throne with a footstoole of gold, *which were* fastened to the throne, and † stayes on each side of the sitting place, and two lyons standing by the stayes.

19 And twelue lyons stood there on the one side and on the other, vpon the sixe steps. There was not the like made in any kingdome.

20 ¶ And all the drinking vessels of King Solomon *were* of gold, and all the vessels of the house of the forrest of Lebanon *were* of † pure gold, ‖ none *were* of siluer: it was *not* any thing accounted of in the dayes of Solomon.

21 For the Kings ships went to Tarshish with the seruants of Huram: euery three yeres once came the ships of Tarshish bringing gold and siluer, ‖ Iuory and Apes and Peacockes.

22 And King Solomon passed all the kings of the earth in riches and wisedome.

23 ¶ And all the kings of the earth sought the presence of Solomon, to heare his wisedome, that God had put in his heart.

24 And they brought euery man his present, vessels of siluer, & vessels of gold, & raiment, harnesse, and spices, horses and mules, a rate yeere by yeere.

25 ¶ And Solomon * had foure thousand stalles for horses and charets, and twelue thousand horsemen, whom hee bestowed in the charet-cities, and with the King at Ierusalem.

26 ¶ And hee reigned ouer all the kings, * from the ‖ riuer, euen vnto the land of the Philistines, and to the border of Egypt.

27 And the King † made siluer in Ierusalem as stones, and Cedar trees made hee as the Sycamore trees that *are* in the low plaines in abundance.

28 * And they brought vnto Solomon horses out of Egypt, and out of all lands.

29 ¶ Now the rest of the * acts of Solomon, first and last, *are* they not written in the † booke of Nathan the Prophet, and in the prophecie of Ahijah the Shilonite, and in the visions of * Ido the Seer, against Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat?

30 And Solomon reigned in Ierusalem ouer all Israel fourty yeeres.

31 And Solomon slept with his fathers, and hee was buried in the city of Dauid his father, and Rehoboam his sonne reigned his stead.

CHAP. X.

1 The Israelites assembled at Shechem to crowne Rehoboam, by Ieroboam make a suit of relaxation vnto him. 6 Rehoboam refusing the old mens counsell, by the aduice of young men answereth them roughly. 16 Ten tribes reuolting, kill Hadoram, and make Rehoboam to flie.

A Nd * Rehoboam went to Shechem, for to Shechem were all Israel come to make him King.

‖ Or, captaines.

† Hebr. hands.

† Hebr. shut vp.

‖ Or, there was no siluer in them.

‖ Or, Elephants teeth.

*1. King. 4.26.

* Gene. 15.18.

‖ That is, Euphrates.

† Hebr. gaue.

*1. King. 10.28. & 2. chron. 1.16.

*1. King. 11.41.

† Hebr. words.

* Chap. 12.15.

*1. King. 12.1. &c.

2 And it came to passe when Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat (who *was* in Egypt, whither he had fled from the presence of Solomon the King) heard it, that Ieroboam returned out of Egypt.

3 And they sent and called him. So Ieroboam and all Israel came and spake to Rehoboam, saying,

4 Thy father made our yoke grieuous, now therefore ease thou somewhat the grieuous seruitude of thy father, and his heauy yoke that hee put vpon vs, and we will serue thee.

5 And he said vnto them, Come againe vnto me after three dayes. And the people departed.

6 ¶ And King Rehoboam tooke counsell with the old men that had stood before Solomon his father while he yet liued, saying, What counsell giue ye *me*, to returne answere vnto this people?

7 And they spake vnto him, saying, If thou bee kind to this people, & please them, & speake good words to them, they will be thy seruants for euer.

8 But hee forsooke the counsell which the old men gaue him, and tooke counsell with the young men that were brought vp with him, that stood before him.

9 And he said vnto them, What aduice giue ye, that we may returne answere to this people, which haue spoken to me, saying, Ease somewhat the yoke that thy father did put vpon vs?

10 And the yong men that were brought vp with him, spake vnto him, saying, Thus shalt thou answer the people that spake vnto thee, saying, Thy father made our yoke heauy, but make thou it somewhat lighter for vs: thus shalt thou say vnto them, My little finger shall be thicker then my fathers loynes.

† Heb. dasted.

11 For whereas my father † put an heauie yoke vpon you, I will put more to your yoke: my father chastised you with whips, but I *will chastise you* with scorpions.

12 So Ieroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam on the third day, as the King bade, saying, Come againe vnto me on the third day.

13 And the king answered them roughly, & king Rehoboam forsooke the counsell of the old men,

14 And answered them after the aduice of the yong men, saying, My father made your yoke heauie, but I wil adde thereto: my father chastised you with whips, but I *will chastise you* with scorpions.

15 So the king hearkened not vnto the people, for the cause was of God, that the LORD might performe his word which he spake by the * hand of Ahijah the Shilonite to Ieroboam the son of Nebat.

* 1. King. 11. 29.

16 ¶ And when all Israel *saw* that § king would not hearken vnto them, the people answered the king, saying, What portion *haue* we in Dauid? and we *haue* none inheritance in the son of Iesse: euery man to your tents, O Israel, and now Dauid, see to thine owne house. So all Israel went to their tents.

17 But as for the children of Israel that dwelt in the cities of Iudah, Rehoboam reigned ouer them.

18 Then king Rehoboam sent Hadoram that *was* ouer the tribute, and the children of Israel stoned him with stones, that he died: but king Rehoboam † made speed to get him vp to his charet, to flee to Ierusalem.

† Heb. strengthened himself.

19 And Israel rebelled against the house of Dauid vnto this day.

CHAP. XI.

1 Rehoboam raising an army to subdue Israel, is forbidden by Shemaiah. 5 He strengtheneth his kingdome with forts and prouision. 13 The Priests and Leuites, and such as feared God, forsaken by Ieroboam, strengthen the kingdome of Iudah 18 The wiues and children of Roboboam.

AND * when Rehoboam was come to Ierusalem, hee gathered of the house of Iudah and Beniamin, an hundred and fourescore thousand chosen *men*, which were warriours, to fight against Israel, that hee might bring the kingdome again to Rehoboam.

2 But the word of the LORD came to Shemaiah the man of God, saying,

3 Speake vnto Rehoboam the son of Solomon King of Iudah, and to all Israel in Iudah and Beniamin, saying,

4 Thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not goe vp, nor fight against your brethren: returne euery man to his house, for this thing is done of me. And they obeyed the words of the LORD, and returned from going against Ieroboam.

5 ¶ And Rehoboam dwelt in Ierusalem, and built cities for defence in Iudah.

6 He built euen Bethlehem, & Etam and Tekoa,

7 And Bethzur, and Shoco, and Adullam,

8 And Gath, and Mareshah, and Ziph

9 And Adoraim, and Lachish, and Azekah,

10 And Zorah, and Aialon, and Hebron, which *are* in Iudah, and in Beniamin fenced cities.

11 And he fortified the strong holds, and put captains in them, & store of victual, & of oyle, & wine,

12 And in euery seuerall city he put shields, and speares, and made them exceeding strong, hauing Iudah and Beniamin on their side.

13 ¶ And the Priests and the Leuites that were in all Israel, † resorted to him out of all their coasts.

† Heb. stood.

14 For the Leuites left their suburbes, and their possession, and came to Iudah and Ierusalem: for Ieroboam * and his sonnes had cast them off from executing the Priests office vnto the LORD.

15 And he ordained him Priests for the high places, and for the deuils, and for the calues which he had made.

16 And after them out of all the tribes of Israel such as set their hearts to seeke the LORD God of Israel, came to Ierusalem to sacrifice vnto the LORD God of their fathers.

17 So they strengthened the kingdome of Iudah, and made Rehoboam the sonne of Solomon strong, three yeeres: for three yeeres they walked in the way of Dauid and Solomon.

18 ¶ And Rehoboam tooke him Mahalath the daughter of Ierimoth the son of Dauid to wife, and Abihail the daughter of Eliab the sonne of Iesse.

19 Which bare him children, Ieush, and Shemariah, and Zaham.

20 And after her, hee tooke * Maacah the daughter of Absalom, which bare him Abijah, and Attai, and Ziza, and Shelomith.

21 And Rehoboam loued Maacah the daughter of Absalom, aboue all his wiues and his concubines: for he tooke eighteene wiues, and threescore concubines, and begat twenty and eight sonnes, and threescore daughters.

22 And Rehoboam made Abijah the sonne of Maacah, the chiefe, to be ruler among his brethren: for *he thought* to make him King.

23 And he dealt wisely, and dispersed of all his children thorowout all the countreys of Iudah and Beniamin vnto euery fenced city: and he gaue them victual in abundance: and he desired † many wiues.

† Heb. a multitude of wiues.

CHAP. XII.

1 Rehoboam forsaking the LORD, is punished by Shishak. 5 He and the Princes repenting at the preaching of Shemaiah, are deliuered from destruction, but not from spoile. 13 The reigne and death of Rehoboam.

And it came to passe, when Rehoboam had established the kingdome, and had strengthened himselfe, he forsooke the Law of the LORD, and all Israel with him.

2 And it came to passe, that in the fift yeere of Rehoboam, Shishak king of Egypt came vp against Ierusalem, (because they had transgressed against the LORD.)

3 With twelue hundred charets, and threescore thousand horsemen: and the people *were* without number that came with him out of Egypt: the Lubims, the Sukkiims, and the Ethiopians.

4 And hee tooke the fenced cities which *pertained* to Iudah, and came to Ierusalem.

5 ¶ Then came Shemaiah the Prophet to Rehoboam, and to the Princes of Iudah that were gathered together to Ierusalem, because of Shishak, and said vnto them, Thus saith the LORD, Yee haue forsaken me, and therefore haue I also left you in the hand of Shishak.

6 Whereupon the princes of Israel, and the king humbled themselues; and they said, The LORD *is* righteous.

7 And when the LORD saw that they humbled themselues, the word of the LORD came to Shemaiah, saying, They haue humbled themselues, *therefore* I will not destroy them, but I will grant them some deliverance, & my wrath shall not be powred out vpon Ierusalem, by the hand of Shishak.

8 Nevertheless, they shall bee his seruants, that they may know my seruice, and the seruice of the kingdomes of the countries.

9 So Shishak King of Egypt came vp against Ierusalem, and tooke away the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the Kings house, he tooke all: hee carried away also the shields of gold, which Solomon had * made.

10 In stead of which, King Rehoboam made shields of brasse, and committed *them* to the hands of the chiefe of the guard, that kept the entrance of the Kings house.

11 And when the King entred into the house of the LORD, the guard came and fet them, and brought them into the guard chamber.

12 And when he humbled himselfe, the wrath of the LORD turned from him, that he would not destroy him altogether: ‖ and also in Iudah things went well.

13 ¶ So king * Rehoboam strengthened himselfe in Ierusalem, and reigned: for Rehoboam *was* one and forty yeeres old when hee began to reigne, and he reigned seuenteene yeeres in Ierusalem, the citie which the LORD had chosen out of all the tribes of Israel, to put his Name there: and his mothers name was Naamah an Ammoniteſſe.

14 And hee did euill, because hee ‖ prepared not his heart to seeke the LORD.

15 Now the actes of Rehoboam first and last, are they not written in the † booke of Shemaiah the Prophet, and of Iddo the Seer, concerning genealogies? And *there were* warres betweene Rehoboam and Ieroboam continually.

16 And Rehoboam slept with his fathers, and was buried in the citie of Dauid, and Abijah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Abijah succeeding, maketh warre against Ieroboam:* 4 *Hee declareth the right of his cause.* 13 *Preuailing by God he ouercommeth Ieroboam.* 12 *The wants and children of Abijah.*

Now * in the eighteenth yeere of King Ieroboam, began Abijah to reigne ouer Iudah.

2 He reigned three yeeres in Ierusalem, (his mothers name also *was* Micaiah the daughter of Vriel of Gibea:) and there was warre betweene Abijah and Ieroboam.

3 And Abijah † set the battell in aray with an army of valiant men of warre, euen foure hundred thousand chosen men: Ieroboam also set the battel in aray against him with eight hundred thousand chosen men, being mightie men of valour.

† *Heb.* *bound together.*

4 ¶ And Abijah stood vp vpon mount Zemaraim, which *is* in mount Ephraim, and said, Heare me thou Ieroboam, and all Israel:

5 Ought ye not to know, that the LORD God of Israel gaue the kingdome ouer Israel, to Dauid for euer, *euen* to him and to his sonnes by a Couenant of salt?

6 Yet Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, the seruant of Solomon the son of Dauid, is risen vp, and hath * rebelled against his Lord.

* 1 Kings 11.26.

7 And there are gathered vnto him vaine men, the children of Belial, and haue strengthened themselues against Rehoboam the son of Solomon, when Rehoboam was yong and tender hearted, and could not withstand them.

8 And now ye think to withstand the kingdome of the LORD, in the hand of the sons of Dauid, and ye *be* a great multitude, & *there are* with you golden calues, which Ieroboam * made you for gods.

* 1. Kings 12.28.

9 * Haue ye not cast out the Priests of the LORD the sons of Aaron, and the Leuites, and haue made you Priests after the maner of the nations of *other* lands? so that whosoeuer commeth to † consecrate himselfe with a yong bullocke, and seuen rammes, the same may be a priest of *them* that are no gods.

* Chap. 11.14.

† *Heb.* *to fill his hand.*

10 But as for vs, the LORD *is* our God, and wee haue not forsaken him, and the Priests *which* minister vnto the LORD *are* the sons of Aaron, and the Leuites *wait* vpon *their* businesse.

11 * And they burne vnto the LORD euery morning and euery euening, burnt sacrifices, and sweet incense: the * *shew* bread also *set they* in order vpon the pure table, and the candlesticke of golde with the lampes thereof, to burne euery euening: for we keepe the charge of the LORD our God, but ye haue forsaken him.

* Chap. 2.4.

* Leuit. 24.6.

12 And behold, God *himselfe is* with vs for *our* captaine, and his Priests with sounding trumpets, to cry alarme against you: O children of Israel, fight ye not against the LORD God of your fathers, for you shall not prosper.

13 ¶ But Ieroboam caused an ambushment to come about behind them: so they were before Iudah, and the ambushment *was* behind them.

14 And when Iudah looked backe, behold, the battell *was* before and behind: and they cryed vnto the LORD, and the Priests sounded with the trumpets.

15 Then the men of Iudah gaue a shout: and as the men of Iudah shouted, it came to passe that God smote Ieroboam and all Israel, before Abijah and Iudah.

16 And the children of Israel fled before Iudah: and God deliuered them into their hand.

17 And Abijah and his people slew them with a great slaughter: so there fell downe slaine of Israel, fiue hundred thousand chosen men.

18 Thus the children of Israel were brought vnder at that time, and the children of Iudah preuailed, because they relied vpon the LORD God of their fathers.

19 And Abijah pursued after Ieroboam, and took cities from him, Bethel with the townes thereof, and

and Iesham with the townes thereof, and Ephraim with the townes thereof.

20 Neither did Ieroboam recouer strength againe in the dayes of Abijah: and the LORD strook him, and he dyed.

21 ¶ But Abijah waxed mightie, and married fourteene wiues, and begate twenty and two sons, and sixteene daughters.

‖Or, commentary.

22 And the rest of the actes of Abijah, and his wayes, and his sayings, *are* written in the ‖story of the Prophet * Iddo.

*Chap. 13.15.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Asa succeeding, destroyeth idolatry. 6 Hauing peace, he strengtheneth his kingdome with forts and armies. 9 Calling on God, hee ouerthroweth Zerah, and spoyleth the Ethiopians.

SO Abijah slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the citie of Dauid, and * Asa his sonne reigned in his stead: in his dayes the land was quiet ten yeeres.

*1. Kings 15.8.

2 And Asa did that *which was* good and right in the eyes of the LORD his God.

3 For hee tooke away the altars of the strange gods, and the high places, and brake downe the † images, and cut downe the groues:

†Hebr. statues.

4 And commanded Iudah to seeke the LORD God of their fathers, and to doe the Law, and the Commandement.

5 Also he tooke away out of all the cities of Iudah, the high places, and the † images, and the kingdome was quiet before him.

† Hebr. Sunne-images.

6 ¶ And he built fenced cities in Iudah; for the land had rest, and he had no warre in those yeeres, because the LORD had giuen him rest.

7 Therefore hee said vnto Iudah, Let vs build these cities, and make about them wals and towers, gates and bars, while the land *is* yet before vs: because we haue sought the LORD our God, wee haue sought *him*, and he hath giuen vs rest on euery side: So they built, and prospered.

8 And Asa had an armie *of men* that bare targets, and speares, out of Iudah three hundred thousand, and out of Beniamin, that bare shields, and drew bowes, two hundred and fourscore thousand: all these *were* mightie men of valour.

9 ¶ * And there came out against them, Zerah the Ethiopian, with an hoste of a thousand thousand, and three hundred charets, and came vnto Mareshah.

*Chap. 16.8.

10 Then Asa went out against him, and they set the battell in aray in the valley of Zephathah at Mareshah.

11 And Asa cried vnto the LORD his God, and said, LORD, it *is* * nothing with thee to helpe, whether with many, or with them that haue no power. Helpe vs, O LORD our God, for wee rest on thee, and in thy Name we go against this multitude: O LORD, thou art our God, let not ‖man preuaile against thee.

*1. Sam. 14.6.

‖Or, mortall man.

12 So the LORD smote the Ethiopians before Asa, and before Iudah, and the Ethiopians fled.

13 And Asa and the people that *were* with him, pursued them vnto Gerar: and the Ethiopians were ouerthrowen, that they could not recouer themselues, for they were † destroyed before the LORD, and before his hoste, and they carried away very much spoyle.

† Hebr. broken.

14 And they smote all the cities round about Gerar, for the feare of the LORD came vpon them, and they spoiled all the cities, for there was exceeding much spoyle in them.

15 They smote also the tents of cattell, and carried away sheepe and camels in abundance, and returned to Ierusalem.

CHAP. XV.

1 Asa with Iudah and many of Israel, moued by the prophecie of Azariah the sonne of Oded, make a solemne couenant with God. 16 He putteth downe Maachah his mother for her idolatry. 18 He bringeth dedicate things into the house of God, and enioyeth a long peace.

AND the spirit of God came vpon Azariah the sonne of Oded.

2 And he went out † to meet Asa, and said vnto him, Heare yee mee, Asa, and all Iudah, and Beniamin: The LORD *is* with you, while ye be with him; and if ye seeke him, he will be found of you: but if ye forsake him, he will forsake you.

3 Now for a long season Israel *hath been* without the true God, and without a teaching Priest, and without Law.

4 But when they in their trouble did turne vnto the LORD God of Israel, and sought him, he was found of them.

5 And in those times *there was* no peace to him that went out, nor to him that came in, but great vexations *were* vpon all the inhabitants of the countreys.

6 And nation was † destroyed of nation, and citie of citie: for God did vexe them with all aduersitie.

7 Be ye strong therefore: and let not your hands be weake: for your worke shall be rewarded.

8 And when Asa heard these words and the prophesie of Oded the Prophet, he tooke courage, and put away the † abominable idoles out of all the land of Iudah and Beniamin, and out of the cities which hee had taken from mount Ephraim, and renewed the Altar of the LORD, that *was* before the porch of the LORD.

9 And he gathered all Iudah and Beniamin, and the strangers with them out of Ephraim, and Manasseh, and out of Simeon: (for they fell to him out of Israel in abundance: when they saw that the LORD his God *was* with him.)

10 So they gathered themselues together at Ierusalem, in the third moneth, in the fifteenth yeere of the reigne of Asa.

11 And they offered vnto the LORD † the same time, of the spoile *which* they had brought, seuen hundred oxen and seuen thousand sheepe.

12 And they entred into a couenant to seeke the LORD God of their fathers, with all their heart and with all their soule:

13 That whosoeuer would not seeke the LORD God of Israel, * should bee put to death, whether small or great, whether man or woman.

14 And they sware vnto the LORD with a loud voyce, and with shouting, and with trumpets and with cornets.

15 And all Iudah reioyced at the oath: for they had sworne with all their heart, and sought him with their whole desire, and he was found of them: and the LORD gaue them rest round about.

16 ¶ And also concerning * Maachah the mother of Asa the King, hee remooued her from being Queene, because she had made an idole in a grone: and Asa cut downe her idole, and stamped it, and burnt *it* at the brooke Kidron.

17 But the high places were not taken away out of Israel: neuertheless the heart of Asa was perfect all his dayes.

18 ¶ And hee brought into the house of God the things that his father had dedicated, and that he

himselfe had dedicated, siluer, & gold, and vessels.

19 And there was no more warre vnto the fiue and thirtieth yeere of the reigne of Asa.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Asa by the ayde of the Syrians, diuerteth Baasha from building of Ramah. 7 Being reproued therefore by Hanani, he putteth him in prison. 11 Among his other affairs, in his disease hee seeketh not to God, but to the Physicians. 13 His death and buriall.

IN * the sixe and thirtieth yeere of the reigne of Asa, Baasha king of Israel came vp against Iudah, and built Ramah, to the intent that hee might let none goe out or come in to Asa king of Iudah.

2 Then Asa brought out siluer and gold out of the treasures of the house of the LORD, and of the Kings house, and sent to Benhadad King of Syria, that dwelt at † Damascus, saying;

3 *There is a* league betweene mee and thee, as *there was* betweene my father and thy father: behold, I haue sent thee siluer and gold, goe breake thy league with Baasha king of Israel, that he may depart from me.

4 And Benhadad hearkened vnto King Asa, and sent the captaines of † his armies against the cities of Israel; and they smote Iion, and Dan, and Abelmaim, and all the store cities of Naphtali.

5 And it came to passe when Baasha heard *it*, that he left off building of Ramah, and let his worke cease.

6 Then Asa the King tooke all Iudah, and they carried away the stones of Ramah, and the timber thereof, wherewith Baasha was a building, and he built therewith Geba and Mizpah.

7 ¶ And at that time Hanani the Seer came to Asa King of Iudah, and said vnto him, Because thou hast relyed on the king of Syria, and not relyed on the LORD thy God, therefore is the hoste of the King of Syria escaped out of thine hand.

8 Were * not the Ethiopians and the Lubims, a huge hoste, with very many charets and horsemen? Yet because thou didst relie on the LORD, he deliuered them into thine hand.

9 For the eyes of the LORD runne to and fro throughout the whole earth, ‖ to shew himselfe strong in the behalfe of *them* whose heart is perfect towards him. Herein thou hast done foolishly; therefore from henceforth thou shalt haue warres.

10 Then Asa was wroth with the Seer, and put him in a prison house; for hee was in a rage with him because of this thing. And Asa † oppressed some of the people the same time.

11 ¶ And behold, the acts of Asa first and last, lo, they *are* written in the booke of the Kings of Iudah and Israel.

12 And Asa in the thirty and ninth yeere of his reigne, was diseased in his feet vntill his disease was exceeding great: yet in his disease hee sought not to the LORD, but to the Physicians.

13 ¶ And Asa slept with his fathers, and died in the one and fortieth yeere of his reigne.

14 And they buried him in his owne sepulchres which he had made for himselfe in the citie of Dauid, and laid him in the bed which was filled with sweet odours, and diuers kinds of *spices*, prepared by the Apothecaries art: and they made a very great burning for him.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Iehoshaphat succeeding Asa, prospereth wel & prospereth. 7 He sendeth Leuites with the Princes to teach Iudah. 10 His enemies being terrified by God, some of them bring him presents & tribute. 12 His great store, captaines and armie.

NOw Iehoshaphat his son reigned in his stead, and strengthened himselfe against Israel.

2 And he placed forces in all the fenced cities of Iudah, and set garisons in the land of Iudah, and in the cities of Ephraim, which Asa his father had taken.

3 And the LORD was with Iehoshaphat, because hee walked in the first waies of his father Dauid, and sought not vnto Baalim:

4 But sought to the LORD God of his father, and walked in his Commandements, and not after the doings of Israel:

5 Therefore the LORD stablished the kingdome in his hand, and all Iudah † brought to Iehoshaphat presents: and he had riches, and honor in abundance.

6 And his heart was ‖ lifted vp in the waies of the LORD: moreouer, he tooke away the high places and groues out of Iudah.

7 ¶ Also in the third yeere of his reigne he sent to his Princes, *euen* to Benhail, and to Obadiah, and to Zechariah, and to Nathanael, and to Michaiah, to teach in the cities of Iudah:

8 And with them *he sent* Leuites, euen Shemaiah, and Nethaniah, and Zebadiah, and Asahel, and Shemiramoth, and Ionathan, and Adonijah, and Tobijah, and Tob-adonijah, Leuites: and with them Elishama, and Iehoram, Priests.

9 And they taught in Iudah, and *had* the booke of the Law of the LORD with them, and went about throughout all the cities of Iudah, and taught the people.

10 ¶ And the feare of the LORD † fell vpon all the kingdomes of the lands that *were* round about Iudah, so that they made no warre against Iehoshaphat.

11 Also *some* of the Philistines brought Iehoshaphat presents, and tribute siluer, and the Arabians brought him flockes, seuen thousand and seuen hundred rams, and seuen thousand and seuen hundred hee goates.

12 ¶ And Iehoshaphat waxed great exceedingly, and he built in Iudah ‖ castles and cities of store.

13 And he had much businesse in the cities of Iudah: and the men of warre, mighty men of valour, *were* in Ierusalem.

14 And these *are* the numbers of them, according to the house of their fathers: of Iudah, the captaines of thousands, Adnah the chiefe, and with him mighty men of valour, three hundred thousand.

15 And † next to him *was* Iehohanan the captaine, and with him two hundred & fourescore thousand.

16 And next to him was Amasiah the sonne of Zichri, who willingly offered himselfe vnto the LORD, and with him two hundred thousand mighty men of valour.

17 And of Beniamin, Eliada a mighty man of valour, and with him armen men with bow & shield, two hundred thousand.

18 And next him *was* Iehozabad, and with him an hundred and fourescore thousand, ready prepared for the warre.

19 These waited on the King, besides those whom the King put in the fenced cities throughout all Iudah.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Iehoshaphat ioyned in affinity with Ahab, is perswaded to goe with him against Ramoth Gilead. 4 Ahab seduced by false prophets, according to the word of Micaiah, is slaine there.

NOw Iehoshaphat had riches and honour in abundance, and ioyned affinity with Ahab.

2 *And

* 1. Kings 15. 24.

† Hebr. gaue.

‖ That is, was encouraged.

† Hebr. was.

‖ Or, palaces.

† Hebr. as his hand.

2 And † after *certaine* yeeres he went downe to Ahab to Samaria: and Ahab killed sheepe and oxen for him in abundance, and for the people that hee had with him, and perswaded him to goe vp with him to Ramoth-Gilead.

3 And Ahab king of Israel said vnto Iehoshaphat king of Iudah, Wilt thou goe with me to Ramoth-Gilead? And he answered him, I *am* as thou *art*, and my people as thy people, and *we will be* with thee in the warre.

4 ¶ And Iehoshaphat said vnto the king of Israel, Enquire, I pray thee, at the word of the LORD to day.

5 Therefore the king of Israel gathered together of Prophets foure hundred men, & said vnto them, Shall we goe to Ramoth-Gilead to battell, or shall I forbeare? And they said, Goe vp, for God wil deliuer *it* into the Kings hand.

6 But Iehoshaphat said, *Is* there not here a Prophet of the LORD † besides, that we might enquire of him?

7 And the King of Israel said vnto Iehoshaphat, *There is* yet one man, by whom we may enquire of the LORD: but I hate him, for he neuer prophesieth good vnto me, but alwayes euill: the same *is* Micaiah the son of Imla. And Iehoshaphat said, Let not the King say so.

8 And the King of Israel called for one of his ‖ officers, and said, † Fetch quickly Micaiah the son of Imla.

9 And the King of Israel, and Iehoshaphat King of Iudah sate, either of them on his throne, clothed in their robes, and they sate in a ‖ void place at the entring in of the gate of Samaria, and all the Prophets prophesied before them.

10 And Zedekiah the sonne of Chenaanah, had made him hornes of yron, and said, Thus saith the LORD, With these thou shalt push Syria, vntill † they be consumed.

11 And all the Prophets prophesied so, saying, Goe vp to Ramoth-Gilead, and prosper: for the LORD shall deliuer *it* into the hand of the King.

12 And the messenger that went to call Micaiah, spake to him, saying, Behold, the words of the Prophets *declare* good to the King † with one assent: let thy word therefore, I pray thee, be like one of theirs, and speak thou good.

13 And Micaiah said, As the LORD liueth, euen what my God saith, that will I speake.

14 And when he was come to the King, the King said vnto him, Micaiah, shall wee goe to Ramoth-Gilead to battell, or shall I forbeare? And he said, Goe ye vp, and prosper, and they shall be deliuered into your hand.

15 And the King said vnto him, How many times shall I adiure thee, that thou say nothing but the truth to me in the Name of the LORD?

16 Then he said, I did see all Israel scattered vpon the mountaines, as sheepe that haue no shepheard: and the LORD said, These haue no master, let them returne *therefore*, euery man to his house in peace.

17 (And the King of Israel said to Iehoshaphat, Did I not tell thee; *that* hee would not prophesie good vnto me, ‖ but euill?)

18 Againe, he said, Therefore heare the word of the LORD: I saw the LORD sitting vpon his throne, and all the hoste of heauen standing on his right hand, and on his left.

19 And the LORD said, Who shall entise Ahab King of Israel, that he may goe vp, and fall at Ramoth-Gilead? And one spake, saying after this manner, and another saying after that manner.

20 Then there came out a * spirit, and stood before the LORD, and said, I will entise him. And the LORD said vnto him, Wherewith?

21 And he said, I will go out, and be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And the LORD said, Thou shalt entise *him*, and thou shalt also preuaile: goe out, and doe *euen* so.

22 Now therefore behold, the LORD hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of these thy prophets, and the LORD hath spoken euill against thee.

23 Then Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah, came neere, and smote Micaiah on the cheeke, and said, Which way went the spirit of the LORD from me, to speake vnto thee?

24 And Micaiah said, Behold, thou shalt see *it* that day, when thou shalt goe ‖ into an inner chamber to hide thy selfe.

25 Then the king of Israel said, Take ye Micaiah, and carry him backe to Amon the gouernour of the city, and to Ioash the kings sonne:

26 And say, Thus saith the king, Put this fellow in the prison, and feed him with bread of affliction, and with water of affliction, vntill I returne in peace.

27 And Micaiah said, If thou certainly returne in peace, then hath not the LORD spoken by me. And he said, Hearken all ye people.

28 So the king of Israel, and Iehoshaphat the king of Iudah went vp to Ramoth-Gilead.

29 And the king of Israel said vnto Iehoshaphat, I will disguise my selfe, and will goe to the battell, but put thou on thy robes. So the king of Israel disguised himselfe, and they went to the battell.

30 Now the King of Syria had commanded the captaines of the charets that *were* with him, saying, Fight ye not with small or great, saue only with the king of Israel.

31 And it came to passe when the captaines of the charets saw Iehoshaphat, that they said, It is the King of Israel: therefore they compassed about him to fight: But Iehoshaphat cryed out, and the LORD helped him, and God moued them *to depart* from him.

32 For it came to passe, that when the captaines of the charets perceiued that it was not the king of Israel, they turned back againe † from pursuing him.

33 And a *certaine* man drew a bow † at a venture, and smote the king of Israel † betweene the ioints of the harnesse: therefore hee said to his charet man, Turne thine hand, that thou mayest carry me out of the hoste, for I am † wounded.

34 And the battell increased that day: howbeit the king of Israel stayed *himselfe* vp in his charet against the Syrians vntill the Euen: and about the time of the Sunne going downe, he dyed.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Iehoshaphat reproued by Iehu, visiteth his kingdome: 5 His instructions to the Iudges, 8 and Priests and Leuites.

AND Iehoshaphat the king of Iudah returned to his house in peace to Ierusalem.

2 And Iehu the son of Hanani the Seer went out to meet him, and said to king Iehoshaphat, Shouldest thou helpe the vngodly, and loue them that hate the LORD? therefore *is* wrath vpon thee from before the LORD.

3 Neuertheless, there * are good things found in thee, in that thou hast taken away ‖ groues out of the land, & hast prepared thine heart to seeke God.

4 And Iehoshaphat dwelt at Ierusalem: and he went out againe through the people, from Beersheba to mount Ephraim, and brought them backe vnto the LORD God of their fathers.

5 And

---

2. King. 22.2. † Heb. as the end of yeeres.

† Heb yet or more.

‖ Or, Eunuches. † Heb. hastily. ‖ Or, floore.

† Heb. thou consume them.

† Heb. with one mouth.

‖ Or, but for euill.

6 And he set Iudges in the land throughout all the fenced cities of Iudah, city by city,

6 And said to the Iudges, Take heed what yee doe: for ye iudge not for man, but for the LORD, who is with you † in the iudgement.

7 Wherefore now let the feare of the LORD be vpon you: take heed and doe it: for *there is* no iniquity with the LORD our God, nor respect of persons, nor taking of gifts.

8 ¶ Moreouer in Ierusalem did Iehoshaphat set of the Leuites, and of the Priests, and of the chiefe of the fathers of Israel, for the iudgement of the LORD, and for controuersies, when they returned to Ierusalem.

9 And he charged them, saying, Thus shall yee doe in the feare of the LORD faithfully, and with a perfect heart.

10 And what cause soeuer shall come to you of your brethren that dwell in their cities, betweene blood and blood, betweene Law and Commandement, Statutes and Iudgments, ye shall euen warne them, that they trespasse not against the LORD, and so wrath come vpon you, and vpon your brethren: this doe and ye shall not trespasse.

11 And behold, Amariah the chiefe Priest *is* ouer you in all matters of the LORD, and Zebadiah the sonne of Ishmael, the ruler of the house of Iudah, for all the Kings matters: Also the Leuite *shall be* officers before you. † Deale couragiously, and the LORD shall be with the good.

CHAP. XX.

1 Iehoshaphat in his feare proclaimeth a fast. 5 His prayer. 14 The prophecie of Iahaziel. 20 Iehoshaphat exhorteth the people, and setteth singers to praise the Lord. 22 The great ouerthrow of the enemies. 26 The people hauing blessed God at Berachah, returne in triumph. 31 Iehoshaphats reigne. 35 His enmity of ships, which he made with Ahaziah, accusing him. 37 The prophecy of Eliezer, vnhappily perished.

IT came to passe after this also, that the children of Moab and the children of Ammon, and with them *other* beside the Ammonites, came against Iehoshaphat to battell.

2 Then there came some that told Iehoshaphat, saying, There commeth a great multitude against thee from beyond the sea on this side Syria, and behold, they *be* in Hazazon-Tamar, which *is* Engedi.

3 And Iehoshaphat feared, and set † himselfe to seeke the LORD, and proclaimed a fast throughout all Iudah.

4 And Iudah gathered themselues together, to aske *helpe* of the LORD: euen out of all the cities of Iudah they came to seeke the LORD.

5 ¶ And Iehoshaphat stood in the Congregation of Iudah and Ierusalem, in the house of the LORD, before the new Court,

6 And said, O LORD God of our fathers, Art not thou God in heauen? and rulest not thou ouer all the kingdomes of the heathen? and in thine hand *is there* not power and might, so that none is able to withstand thee?

7 Art not thou our God, † who didst drive out the inhabitants of this land before my people Israel, & gauest it to † seed of Abraham thy friend for euer?

8 And they dwelt therein, and haue built thee a Sanctuary therein for thy Name, saying,

9 *If, when euil commeth vpon vs, as the sword, iudgement, or pestilence, or famine, we stand before this house, and in thy presence (for thy Name is in this house) and cry vnto thee in our affliction, then thou wilt heare and helpe.*

10 And now behold, the children of Ammon, and Moab, and mount Seir, whom thou * wouldest not let Israel inuade, when they came out of the land of Egypt, but they turned from them, and destroyed them not: * Deut. 2.9.

11 Behold, *I say*, how they reward vs, to come to cast vs out of thy possession, which thou hast giuen vs to inherite.

12 O our God, wilt thou not iudge them? for we haue no might against this great company that commeth against vs: neither know we what to doe, but our eyes *are* vpon thee.

13 And all Iudah stood before the LORD with their little ones, their wiues and their children.

14 ¶ Then vpon Iahaziel the son of Zechariah, the sonne of Benaiah, the sonne of Iehiel, the sonne of Mattaniah, a Leuite of the sonnes of Asaph came the Spirit of the LORD in the middest of the Congregation:

15 And he said, Hearken ye, all Iudah, and ye inhabitants of Ierusalem, and thou king Iehoshaphat, Thus saith the LORD vnto you, Bee not afraid nor dismaied by reason of this great multitude; for the battell *is* not yours, but Gods.

16 To morrow goe ye downe against them: behold, they come vp by the † cliffe of Ziz, and ye shall find them at the end of the brooke, before the wildernesse of Iruel. † Hebr. ascent.

17 Yee shall not *need* to fight in this *battell*, set your selues, stand yee *still*, and see the saluation of the LORD with you, O Iudah and Ierusalem: feare not, nor bee dismayed; to morrow goe out against them, for the LORD *will be* with you. ‖ Or, valley.

18 And Iehoshaphat bowed his head with his face to the ground: and all Iudah and the inhabitants of Ierusalem fell before the LORD, worshipping the LORD.

19 And the Leuites of the children of the Kohathites, and of the children of the Korhites, stood vp to praise the LORD God of Israel with a loud voice on high.

20 ¶ And they rose early in the morning, & went foorth into the wildernesse of Tekoa: and as they went foorth, Iehoshaphat stood, and said, Heare me, O Iudah, and ye inhabitants of Ierusalem, * Beleeue in the LORD your God, so shall ye be established; beleeue his Prophets, so shall ye prosper. * Isa. 7.9.

21 And when hee had consulted with the people, hee appointed Singers vnto the LORD, and † that should praise the beauty of holinesse, as they went out before the army; and to say, Praise the LORD, for his mercy *endureth* for euer. † Hebr. prayers.

22 ¶ † And when they began † to sing and to praise, the LORD set ambushments against the children of Ammon, Moab, and mount Seir, which were come against Iudah, and ‖ they were smitten. † Hebr. & in the time that they, &c. ‖ Or, they smote one another.

23 For the children of Ammon and Moab, stood vp against the inhabitants of mount Seir, vtterly to slay and destroy *them*: and when they had made an end of the inhabitants of Seir, euery one helped † to destroy another. † Hebr. in singing & praise.

24 And when Iudah came toward the watch-tower in the wildernes, they looked vnto the multitude, and behold, they *were* dead bodies fallen to the earth, and † none escaped. † Hebr. for the desert.

25 And when Iehoshaphat and his people came to take away the spoile of them, they found among them in abundance, both riches with the dead bodies, and precious iewels (which they stript off for themselues) more then they could carry away: and they were three dayes in gathering of the spoile, it was so much. † Hebr. there was not an escaping.

26 ¶ And

26 ¶ And on the fourth day they assembled themselues in the valley of ‖ Berachah; for there they blessed the LORD: therefore the name of the same place was called, The valley of Berachah, vnto this day.

‖ That is, blessing.

27 Then they returned euery man of Iudah and Ierusalem, & Iehoshaphat in the † forefront of them, to go againe to Ierusalem with ioy: for the LORD had made them to reioyce ouer their enemies.

† Hebr. head.

28 And they came to Ierusalem with Psalteries, and Harpes, and Trumpets, vnto the House of the LORD.

29 And the feare of God was on all the kingdomes of *those* countries, when they had heard that the LORD fought against the enemies of Israel.

30 So the realme of Iehoshaphat was quiet; for his God gaue him rest round about.

*2.Kings 22.41,&c.

31 ¶ *And Iehoshaphat reigned ouer Iudah: hee *was* thirty and fiue yeeres old when hee began to reigne, and he reigned twenty and fiue yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name *was* Azubah, the daughter of Shilhi.

32 And hee walked in the way of Asa his father, and departed not from it, doing that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD.

33 Howbeit the hie places were not taken away, for as yet the people had not prepared their hearts vnto the God of their fathers.

34 Now the rest of the actes of Iehoshaphat first and last, behold, they are written in the † booke of Iehu the sonne of Hanani, * who † is mentioned in the booke of the kings of Israel.

† Hebr. words. *2.Kings 16.1.

35 ¶ And after this did Iehoshaphat king of Iudah ioyne himselfe with Ahaziah King of Israel, who did very wickedly:

† Hebr. was made to attend.

36 And hee ioyned himselfe with him to make ships to goe to Tarshish: and they made the ships in Ezion Geber.

37 Then Eliezer the sonne of Dodauah of Mareshah, prophesied against Iehoshaphat, saying, Because thou hast ioyned thy selfe with Ahaziah, the LORD hath broken thy workes: and the ships were broken, that they were not able to goe to Tarshish.

CHAP. XXI.

Iehoram succeeding Iehoshaphat, slayeth his brethren. 5 His wicked reigne. 8 Edom & Libnah reuolt. 12 The prophecie of Eliiah against him in writing. 16 The Philistines and Arabians oppresse him. 18 His incurable disease, infamous death & burial.

*1.Kings 22.50.

NOw * Iehoshaphat slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of Dauid: and Iehoram his sonne reigned in his stead.

2 And hee *had* brethren the sonnes of Iehoshaphat, Azariah, and Iehiel, and Zechariah, and Azariah, and Michael, and Shephatiah. All these *were* the sonnes of Iehoshaphat king of Israel.

3 And their father gaue them great gifts of siluer and of gold, and of precious things, with fenced cities in Iudah: but the kingdome gaue he to Iehoram, because he *was* the first borne.

*2.Kings 8.16,17.

4 Now * when Iehoram was risen vp to the kingdome of his father, hee strengthened himselfe, and slew all his brethren with the sword, & *diuers* also of the Princes of Israel.

5 ¶ Iehoram *was* thirty and two yeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned eight yeres in Ierusalem.

6 And he walked in the way of the Kings of Israel like as did the house of Ahab: for he had the daughter of * Ahab to wife: and he wrought that which *was* euill in the eyes of the LORD.

* Chap. 22.2.

7 Howbeit the LORD would not destroy the house of Dauid, because of the Couenant which he had made with Dauid, and as he promised to giue a † light to him and to his * sonnes for euer.

† Hebr. lampe.

8 ¶ In his dayes the Edomites reuolted from vnder the † dominion of Iudah, and made them selues a King.

† Hebr. hand.

9 Then Iehoram * went foorth with his Princes, and all his charets with him: and hee rose vp by nights and smote the Edomites which compassed him in, and the captaines of the charets.

10 So the Edomites reuolted from vnder the hand of Iudah vnto this day. The same time also did Libnah reuolt from vnder his hand, because he had forsaken the LORD God of his fathers.

11 Moreouer, hee made high places in the mountaines of Iudah, and caused the inhabitants of Ierusalem to commit fornication, and compelled Iudah *thereto*.

12 ¶ And there came a writing to him from Eliiah the Prophet, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of Dauid thy father, Because thou hast not walked in the waies of Iehoshaphat thy father, nor in the waies of Asa King of Iudah:

13 But hast walked in the waies of the Kings of Israel, and hast made Iudah and the inhabitants of Ierusalem to go a whoring, like to the whoredome of the house of Ahab, and also hast slaine thy brethren of thy fathers house, which were better than thy selfe:

14 Behold, with a † great plague will the LORD smite thy people, and thy children, and thy wiues, and all thy goods.

† Hebr. great with a plague.

15 And thou *shalt haue* great sicknesse by disease of thy bowels, vntill thy bowels fall out by reason of the sicknesse day by day.

16 ¶ Moreouer, the LORD stirred vp against Iehoram the spirit of the Philistines, and of the Arabians, that *were* neere the Ethiopians.

17 And they came vp into Iudah, and brake into it, and † carried away all the substance that was found in the Kings house, and his sonnes also and his wiues, so that there was neuer a sonne left him, saue ‖ Iehoahaz, the yongest of his sonnes.

† Hebr. led captiue. ‖ Or, Ahaziah.

18 ¶ And after all this, the LORD smote him in his bowels with an incurable disease.

19 And it came to passe, that in processe of time, after the end of two yeeres, his bowels fell out by reason of his sicknesse: so hee died of sore diseases. And his people made no burning for him, like the burning of his fathers.

20 Thirty and two yeeres old was he when he began to reigne, and he reigned in Ierusalem eight yeres, and departed † without being desired: howbeit, they buried him in the city of Dauid, but not in the sepulchres of the Kings.

† Hebr. and he went.

CHAP. XXII.

Ahaziah succeeding reigneth wickedly, & is confederate with Ioram the sonne of Ahab, he is slaine by Iehu. 10 Athaliah destroying all the royall seed, saue Ioash, whom Iehoshabeath hid, vsurpeth the kingdome.

AND * the inhabitants of Ierusalem made Ahaziah his yongest sonne King in his stead: for the band of men that came with the Arabians to the campe, had slaine all the * eldest. So Ahaziah the sonne of Iehoram King of Iudah reigned.

2 Forty and two yeeres old was Ahaziah when he began to reigne, and he reigned one yeere in Ierusalem: his mothers name also was Athaliah the daughter of Omri.

3 He also walked in the waies of the house of Ahab: for his mother was his counseller to do wickedly.

† Hebr. Ahaziah.

4 Wherefore hee did euill in the sight of the LORD, like the house of Ahab: for they were his counsellers after the death of his father to his destruction.

5 He walked also after their counsell, and went with Iehoram the sonne of Ahab King of Israel, to warre against Hazael King of Syria, at Ramoth-Gilead, and the Syrians smote Ioram.

6 And he returned to bee healed in Iezreel, because of the wounds † which were giuen him at Ramah, when he fought with Hazael king of Syria. And ¶ Azariah the son of Iehoram king of Iudah, went downe to see Iehoram the son of Ahab at Iezreel, because he was sicke.

7 And the destruction of Ahaziah was of God, by comming to Ioram: for when he was come, hee went out with Iehoram against Iehu the sonne of Nimshi, * whom the LORD had anointed to cut off the house of Ahab.

8 And it came to passe, that when Iehu was executing iudgement vpon the house of Ahab, and found the Princes of Iudah, and the sonnes of the brethren of Ahaziah, that ministred to Ahaziah, hee slew them.

9 And he sought Ahaziah: and they caught him (for he was hid in Samaria) & brought him to Iehu: and when they had slaine him they buried him: because, said they, he is the son of Iehoshaphat, who sought the LORD with all his heart. So the house of Ahaziah had no power to keepe still the kingdome.

10 ¶ But when Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah saw that her son was dead, she arose and destroyed all the seed royall of the house of Iudah.

11 But Iehoshabeath the daughter of the King, took Ioash the son of Ahaziah, and stole him from among the kings sons that were slaine, and put him and his nurse in a bed-chamber. So Iehoshabeath the daughter of king Iehoram, the wife of Iehoiada the Priest (for shee was the sister of Ahaziah) hid him from Athaliah, so that she slew him not.

12 And he was with them hid in ſ house of God six yeeres, and Athaliah reigned ouer the land.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Iehoiada hauing set things in order, maketh Ioash king. 12 Athaliah is slaine. 16 Iehoiada reformeth the worship of God.

AND in the seuenth yeere Iehoiada strengthened himselfe, and tooke the captaines of hundreds, Azariah the son of Iehoram, and Ishmael the son of Iehohanan, and Azariah the son of Obed, and Maasiah the son of Adaiah, and Elishaphat the son of Zichri into couenant with him.

2 And they went about in Iudah, & gathered the Leuites out of all the cities of Iudah, and the chiefe of the fathers of Israel, & they came to Ierusalem.

3 And all the Congregation made a Couenant with the King in the house of God: and he said vnto them, Behold the Kings son shall reigne, as the LORD hath * said of the sonnes of Dauid.

4 This is the thing that ye shall do, A third part of you entring on the Sabbath of the Priests and of the Leuites, *shall be* porters of the † doores.

5 And a third part shalbe at the kings house, and a third part at the gate of the foundation: & all the people *shalbe* in ſ courts of the house of the LORD.

6 But let none come into the house of the LORD, saue the Priestes, and they that minister of the Leuites: they shall go in, for they *are* holy: but all the people shall keepe the watch of the LORD.

7 And the Leuites shal compasse the king round about, euery man with his weapons in his hand, & whosoeuer elſe commeth into the house, he shall be put to death: but be you with the King when hee commeth in and when he goeth out.

8 So the Leuites and all Iudah did according to all things that Iehoiada the Priest had commanded: and tooke euery man his men that were to come in on the Sabbath, with them that were to go out on the Sabbath: for Iehoiada the Priest dismissed not the courses.

9 Moreouer, Iehoiada the Priest deliuered to the captaines of hundreds, speares, and bucklers, and shields, that had been King Dauids, which were in the house of God.

10 And hee set all the people (euery man hauing his weapons in his hand) from ſ right † side of the † Temple to the left side of the Temple, along by the Altar & the Temple, by the King round about.

11 Then they brought out the Kings son, and put vpon him the crowne, and *gaue him* the Testimony and made him King: and Iehoiada and his sons anoynted him, and said, † God saue the King.

12 ¶ Now when Athaliah heard the noise of the people running and praising the King: shee came to the people into the house of the LORD.

13 And she looked, and behold, the king stood at his pillar at the entring in, and the princes and the trumpets by the king; & all the people of the land reioyced, and sounded with trumpets; also the singers with instruments of musicke, & such as taught to sing praise. Then Athaliah rent her clothes, and said, † Treason, treason.

14 Then Iehoiada the Priest brought out the captaines of hundreds, that were set ouer the hoste, and said vnto them, Haue her forth of the ranges: and who followeth her, let him be slaine with the sword. For the Priest said, Slay her not in the house of the LORD.

15 So they laid hands on her, and when shee was come to the entring of the horsegate, by the Kings house, they slew her there.

16 ¶ And Iehoiada made a couenant betweene him, and betweene all the people, and betweene the King, that they should be the LORDS people.

17 Then all the people went to the house of Baal and brake it downe, and brake his altars and his images in pieces, and slew * Mattan the Priest of Baal before the altars.

18 Also Iehoiada appointed the Offices of the house of the LORD by the hand of the Priests the Leuites, whom Dauid had * distributed in the house of the LORD, to offer the burnt offerings of the LORD, as it is written in the * Law of Moses, with reioycing and with singing, *as it was ordained* † by Dauid.

19 And hee set the * porters at the gates of the house of the LORD, that none which was vncleane in any thing, should enter in.

20 And he tooke the captaines of hundreds, and the nobles, and the gouernours of the people, and all the people of the land, and brought downe the King from the house of the LORD: and they came thorow the high gate into the Kings house, and set the King vpon the throne of the kingdome.

21 And all the people of the land reioyced, and the citie was quiet, after that they had slaine Athaliah with the sword.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Ioash reigneth well all the dayes of Iehoiada. 4 He giueth order for the repaire of the Temple. 15 Iehoiada his death, and honourable buriall. 17 Ioash falling to idolatry, slaieth Zachariah the son of Iehoiada. 23 Ioash is spoyled by the Syrians, & slaine by Zabad & Iehozabad. 27 Amaziah succeedeth him.

Ioash

† Heb. shoulder.
† Heb. house.
* Deut. 17.18.
† Heb. let the king liue.
† Heb. conspiracy
* Deut. 13.9.
* 1. Chron. 24.1.
* Num. 28.2.
† Heb. by the hands of Dauid.
* 1. Chron. 25.1, &c.

* 2. Kings 12. 1. &c.

IOash * was seuen yeeres old when hee began to reigne, & he reigned forty yeeres in Ierusalem: his mothers name also was Zibiah of Beersheba.

2 And Ioash did that which was right in ſ sight of the LORD all the dayes of Iehoiada the Priest.

3 And Iehoiada tooke for him two wiues, and he begate sonnes and daughters.

† Hebr. to renew.

4 ¶ And it came to passe after this, that Ioash was minded † to repaire the house of the LORD.

5 And hee gathered together the Priests and the Leuites, and said vnto them, Goe out vnto the cities of Iudah, and gather of all Israel money to repaire the house of your God from yeere to yeere, and see that yee hasten the matter: howbeit, the Leuites hastened it not.

* Exod. 30. 12, 13, 14.

6 And the King called for Iehoiada the chiefe, and said vnto him, Why hast thou not required of the Leuites to bring in out of Iudah, and out of Ierusalem the collection, *according to the commandement* of * Moses the seruant of the LORD, and of the Congregation of Israel, for the Tabernacle of Witnesse?

7 For the sonnes of Athaliah that wicked woman had broken vp the house of God, and also all the dedicate things of the house of the LORD, did they bestow vpon Baalim.

8 And at the Kings commandement they made a cheſt, and set it without, at the gate of the house of the LORD.

† Hebr. a voyce.

9 And they made † a proclamation through Iudah and Ierusalem, to bring in to the LORD the collection that Moses the seruant of God *laid* vpon Israel in the wildernesse.

10 And all the Princes and all the people reioyced, and brought in, and cast into the cheſt, vntill they had made an end.

11 Now it came to passe, that at what time the cheſt was brought vnto the Kings office, by the hand of the Leuites: and when they saw that *there was* much money, the Kings Scribe, and the high Priests officer came & emptied the cheſt, and tooke it, and carried it to his place againe. Thus they did day by day, and gathered money in abundance.

12 And the King and Iehoiada gaue it to such as did the worke of the seruice of the house of the LORD, and hired Masons and carpenters to repaire the house of the LORD, and also such as wrought yron and brasse to mend the house of the LORD.

† Heb. the healing went vp vpon the mount.

13 So the workemen wrought, and † the worke was perfected by them: and they set the house of God in his state, and strengthened it.

14 And when they had finished *it*, they brought the rest of the money before the King and Iehoiada, whereof were made vessels for the house of the LORD, euen vessels to minister, and to ‖ offer withall, and spoones, and vessels of gold and siluer: and they offered burnt offerings in the house of the LORD continually all the dayes of Iehoiada.

‖ Or, pestils.

15 ¶ But Iehoiada waxed olde, and was full of dayes when hee dyed: an hundred and thirtie yeeres old *was he* when he died.

16 And they buried him in the citie of Dauid among the Kings, because hee had done good in Israel, both towards God, and towards his house.

17 Now after the death of Iehoiada, came the Princes of Iudah, and made obeisance to the King: then the King hearkened vnto them.

18 And they left the house of the LORD God of their fathers, and serued groues and idoles: and wrath came vpon Iudah and Ierusalem for this their trespasse.

19 Yet hee sent Prophets to them, to bring them againe vnto the LORD, and they testified against them: but they would not giue eare.

20 And the Spirit of God ‡ came vpon Zechariah the son of Iehoiada the Priest, which stood aboue the people, and said vnto them, Thus saith God, Why transgresse yee the Commandements of the LORD, that ye cannot prosper? because ye haue forsaken the LORD, he hath also forsaken you.

21 And they conspired against him, & stoned him with stones at the commandement of the King in the court of the house of the LORD.

22 Thus Ioash the King remembred not ſ kindnesse which Iehoiada his father had done to him, but slew his sonne: and when he died, he said, The LORD looke vpon *it*, and requite *it*.

23 ¶ And it came to passe, † at the ende of the yeere, that the host of Syria came vp against him: and they came to Iudah and Ierusalem, and destroyed all the Princes of the people from among the people, and sent all the spoile of them vnto the King of † Damascus.

24 For the armie of the Syrians came with a small company of men, and the LORD deliuered a very great hoste into their hand, because they had forsaken the LORD God of their fathers: so they executed iudgement against Ioash.

25 And when they were departed from him, (for they left him in great diseases) his owne seruants conspired against him, for the blood of the sonnes of Iehoiada the Priest, and slew him on his bed, & he died: and they buried him in the citie of Dauid, but they buried him not in the sepulchres of the Kings.

26 And these are they ŷ conspired against him: ‖ Zabad the son of Shimeah an Ammonitesse, and Iehozabad the sonne of ‖ Shimrith a Moabitesse.

27 ¶ Now concerning his sonnes, and the greatnes of the burdens laid vpon him, and the repairing of the house of God, behold, they are written in the ‖ story of the booke of the Kings. And Amaziah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Amaziah beginneth to reigne well. 3 He executeth iustice on the traytors. 5 Hauing hired an host of Israelites against the Edomites, at the word of a Prophet hee loseth the hundred talents, and dismisseth them. 11 Hee ouerthroweth the Edomites. 14 The Israelites discontented with their dismission, spoyle as they returne home. 14 Amaziah proud of his victory, serueth the gods of Edom: despiseth the admonitions of the Prophet. 17 He prouoketh Ioash to his ouerthrow. 25 His reigne. 27 He is slaine by conspiracie.

AMaziah * was twenty and fiue yeere old when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned in Ierusalem nine and twenty yeeres: and his mothers name was Iehoaddan of Ierusalem.

2 And hee did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, but not with a perfect heart.

3 ¶ Now it came to passe when the kingdome was † established to him, that he slew his seruants that had killed the King his father:

4 But hee slew not their children, but did as it is written in the Law, in the booke of Moses, where the LORD commanded saying, * The fathers shall not die for the children, neither shall the children die for the fathers, but euery man shall die for his owne sinne.

5 ¶ Moreouer, Amaziah gathered Iudah together, and made them captaines ouer thousands, and captaines ouer hundreds, according to the houses of their fathers, throughout all Iudah and Beniamin. And he numbred them from twenty yeere old and

…dred, and found them three hundred thousand chosen men, able to goe foorth to warre, that could handle speare and shield.

6 Hee hired also an hundred thousand mighty men of valour out of Israel, for an hundred talents of siluer.

7 But there came a man of God to him, saying, O king, let not the army of Israel goe with thee: for the LORD is not with Israel, to wit, with all the children of Ephraim.

8 But if thou wilt goe, doe it, be strong for the battell: God shall make thee fall before the enemy: for God hath power to helpe, and to cast downe.

9 And Amaziah said vnto the man of God, But what shall we doe for the hundred talents which I haue giuen to the † army of Israel? And the man of God answered, the LORD is able to giue thee much more then this.

10 Then Amaziah separated them, to wit, the army that was come to him out of Ephraim, to goe home againe. Wherefore their anger was greatly kindled against Iudah, and they returned home in great anger.

11 ¶ And Amaziah strengthened himselfe, and led forth his people, and went to the valley of salt, and smote of the children of Seir ten thousand.

12 And other ten thousand left aliue, did the children of Iudah carry away captiue, and brought them vnto the top of the rocke, and cast them downe from the top of the rocke, and they all were broken in peeces.

13 ¶ But the † souldiers of the army which Amaziah sent backe, that they should not goe with him to battell, fell vpon the cities of Iudah, from Samaria euen vnto Beth-horon, and smote three thousand of them, and tooke much spoile.

14 ¶ Now it came to passe, after that Amaziah was come from the slaughter of the Edomites, that he brought the gods of the children of Seir, and set them vp to be his gods, and bowed downe himselfe before them, and burned incense vnto them.

15 Wherefore the anger of the LORD was kindled against Amaziah, and hee sent vnto him a Prophet, which said vnto him, Why hast thou sought after the gods of the people, which could not deliuer their owne people out of thine hand?

16 And it came to passe as he talked with him, that the king said vnto him, Art thou made of the kings counsell? forbeare: why shouldest thou bee smitten? Then the Prophet forbare, and said, I know that God hath † determined to destroy thee, because thou hast done this, and hast not hearkened vnto my counsell.

17 ¶ Then Amaziah king of Iudah tooke aduice, and sent to Ioash the son of Iehoahaz the son of Ieihu king of Israel, saying, Come, let vs see one another in the face.

18 * And Ioash king of Israel sent to Amaziah king of Iudah, saying, The ‖ Thistle that *was* in Lebanon, sent to the Cedar that *was* in Lebanon, saying, Giue thy daughter to my son to wife: and there passed by a † wilde beast that *was* in Lebanon, and trode downe the thistle.

19 Thou sayest, Loe, thou hast smitten the Edomites, and thine heart lifteth thee vp to boast. Abide now at home, why shouldest thou meddle to thine hurt, that thou shouldest fall, *euen* thou, and Iudah with thee?

20 But Amaziah would not heare: for it *came* of God, that he might deliuer them into the hand of their enemies, because they sought after the gods of Edom.

21 So Ioash the king of Israel went vp, and they saw one another in the face, *both* he and Amaziah King of Iudah at Beth-shemesh, which *belongeth* to Iudah.

22 And Iudah was † put to the worse before Israel, and they fled euery man to his tent. † *Hebr. smitten.*

23 And Ioash the king of Israel tooke Amaziah king of Iudah, the son of Ioash, the son of Iehoahaz, at Beth-shemesh, and brought him to Ierusalem, and brake downe the wall of Ierusalem, from the gate of Ephraim to † the corner gate, foure hundred cubites. † *Hebr. the gate*

24 And *he tooke* all the gold and the siluer, and all the vessels that were found in the house of God with Obed-Edom, and the treasures of the Kings house, the hostages also, and returned to Samaria. *of it that looketh.*

25 ¶ And Amaziah the son of Ioash king of Iudah liued after the death of Ioash son of Iehoahaz King of Israel fifteene yeeres. † *Hebr. from after.*

26 Now the rest of the acts of Amaziah first and last, behold, *are* they not written in the booke of the Kings of Iudah and Israel? † *Heb. conspired a conspiracie.*

27 ¶ Now after the time that Amaziah did turne away † from following of the LORD, they † made a conspiracy against him in Ierusalem, and he fled to Lachish: but they sent to Lachish after him, and slew him there. ‖ *That is, the city of Dauid, as it is,* † *Heb. conspiracie.*

28 And they brought him vpon horses, and buried him with his fathers in the city of ‖ Iudah. 2 *Kings* 14.20.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Vzziah succeeding, and reigning well in the daies of Zechariah, prospereth. 16 Waxing proud, he inuadeth the Priests office, and is smitten with leprosie. 22 He dyeth and Iotham succeedeth him.

THen all the people of Iudah * tooke ‖ Vzziah, who *was* sixteene yeeres old, and made him King in the roome of his father Amaziah. * 2 Kings 14.21. and 15.1.. ‖ *Or, Azariah.*

2 Hee built Eloth, and restored it to Iudah, after that the king slept with his fathers.

3 Sixteene yeeres old *was* Vzziah when hee began to reigne, and he reigned fifty and two yeeres in Ierusalem: his mothers name also *was* Iecoliah of Ierusalem.

4 And he did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Amaziah did.

5 And he sought God in the dayes of Zechariah, who had vnderstanding † in the visions of God: and as long as he sought the LORD, God made him to prosper. † *Heb. in the seeing of God.*

6 And he went forth and warred against the Philistines, and brake downe the wall of Gath, and the wall of Iabneh, and the wall of Ashdod, and built cities ‖ about Ashdod, and among the Philistines. ‖ *Or, in the*

7 And God helped him against the Philistines, and against the Arabians that dwelt in Gur-baal, and the Mehunims. *countrey of Ashdod.*

8 And the Ammonites gaue gifts to Vzziah, and his name † spread abroad euen to the entring in of Egypt, for he strengthened himselfe exceedingly. † *Hebr. went.*

9 Moreouer, Vzziah built towres in Ierusalem at the corner gate, and at the valley gate, and at the turning *of the wall*, and ‖ fortified them. ‖ *Or, repaired.*

10 Also he built towres in the desert, and ‖ digged many wels, for he had much cattell, both in the low country, and in the plaines: husbandmen *also*, and vinedressers in the mountaines, and in ‖ Carmel: for he loued † husbandry. ‖ *Or, cut out many cisternes.* † *Or. fruitfull ground.*

11 Moreouer, Vzziah had an hoste of fighting men, that went out to warre by bands, according to the number of their account: by the hand of Ieiel the Scribe, and Maasiah the Ruler, vnder the † *Hebr.*

hand of Hananiah, one of the Kings captaines.

12 The whole number of the chiefe of the fathers of the mighty men of valour, were two thousand and six hundred.

† Hebr. the power of an army. 13 And vnder their hand was † an army, three hundred thousand, and seuen thousand & fiue hundred that made warre with mighty power to helpe the king against the enemy.

14 And Vzziah prepared for them throughout all the hoste, shields and speares, and helmets, and habergeons, and bowes, and † slings to cast stones.

† Hebr. stones of slings. 15 And he made in Ierusalem engines, inuented by cunning men to be on the towres, and vpon the bulwarks, to shoot arrowes and great stones withall: and his name † spread farre abroad, for he was marueilously helped, till he was strong.

† Hebr. went forth. 16 ¶ But when he was strong, his heart was lifted vp to his destruction: for hee transgressed against the LORD his God, and went into the Temple of the LORD to burne incense vpon the Altar of incense.

17 And Azariah the Priest went in after him, and with him fourescore Priests of the LORD, that were valiant men.

18 And they withstood Vzziah the King, and said vnto him, It * pertaineth not vnto thee, Vzziah, to burne incense vnto the LORD, but to the * Priests the sons of Aaron, that were consecrated to burne incense. Goe out of the Sanctuary: for thou hast trespassed, neither shall it be for thine honour from the LORD God.

* Numb. 18 7. * Exod. 30 7.

19 Then Vzziah was wroth, and had a censer in his hand to burne incense, and while he was wroth with the Priests, the leprosie euen rose vp in his forehead before the Priests in the house of the LORD from beside the incense Altar.

20 And Azariah the chiefe Priest, and all the Priests looked vpon him, and behold, hee was leprous in his forhead, and they thrust him out from thence; yea, himselfe * hasted also to goe out, because the LORD had smitten him.

* As Ester. 6.12.

21 * And Vzziah the King was a leper vnto the day of his death, and dwelt in a * † seuerall house being a leper, for he was cut off from the house of the LORD and Iotham his son was ouer the Kings house, iudging the people of the land.

* 2 Kings 15.5. * Leuit. 13.46. † Hebr. free.

22 ¶ Now the rest of the Acts of Vzziah, first and last did Isaiah the Prophet, the son of Amoz write.

23 So Vzziah slept with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers in the field of the buriall which belonged to the Kings: for they said, He is a leper: and Iotham his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Iotham reigning well, and prospereth. 5 He subduth the Ammonites. 7 His reigne. 9 Ahaz succeedeth him.

* 2 Kings 15.32. IOtham * was twenty and fiue yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned sixteene yeeres in Ierusalem: his mothers name also was Ierushah the daughter of Zadok.

2 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Vzziah did: howbeit he entred not into the Temple of the LORD. And the people did yet corruptly.

3 Hee built the high gate of the house of the LORD, and on the wall of ‖ Ophel he built much.

‖ Or, the tower.

4 Moreouer, he built cities in the mountaines of Iudah, and in the forrests he built castles & towres.

5 ¶ He fought also with the king of the Ammonites, and preuailed against them. And the children of Ammon gaue him the same yeere a hundred talents of siluer, and ten thousand measures of wheat, and ten thousand of barley. † So much did the children of Ammon pay vnto him both the second and third.

† Hebr. much.

6 So Iotham became mighty, because he prepared his wayes before the LORD his God.

7 ¶ Now the rest of the actes of Iotham, and all his warres, and his wayes, loe, they are written in the booke of the Kings of Israel and Iudah.

8 Hee was fiue and twenty yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned sixteene yeeres in Ierusalem.

9 ¶ And Iotham slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of Dauid: and Ahaz his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Ahaz reigning very wickedly, is greatly afflicted by the Syrians. 6 Iudah being captiued by the Israelites, is sent home by the counsell of Oded the Prophet. 16 Ahaz sending for aide to Assyria, is helped thereby. 22 In his distresse he growes more idolatrous. 26 He dying, Hezekiah succeedeth him.

AHaz * was twenty yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned sixteene yeeres in Ierusalem, but he did not that which was right in the sight of the LORD, like Dauid his father.

* 2 Kings 16.2.

2 For hee walked in the wayes of the Kings of Israel, and made also molten images for Baalim.

3 Moreouer, he ‖ burnt incense in the valley of the son of Hinnom, and burnt * his children in the fire, after the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD had cast out before the children of Israel.

‖ Or, vsed. * Leuit. 18.21. & Deut. 12.31.

4 He sacrificed also and burnt incense in the high places, and on the hils, and vnder euery greene tree.

5 Wherefore the LORD his God deliuered him into the hand of the king of Syria, and they smote him, and carried away a great multitude of them captiues, and brought them to † Damascus. And he was also deliuered into the hand of the King of Israel, who smote him with a great slaughter.

† Hebr. Darmesek.

6 ¶ For Pekah the son of Remaliah slew in Iudah an hundred and twenty thousand in one day, which were all † valiant men: because they had forsaken the LORD God of their fathers.

† Hebr. men of valour.

7 And Zichri, a mighty man of Ephraim, slew Maaseiah the Kings son, and Azrikam the gouernour of the house, and Elkanah that was † next to the King.

† Hebr. vnder the King.

8 And the children of Israel caried away captiue of their brethren, two hundred thousand, women, sons, and daughters, & tooke also away much spoile from them, and brought the spoile to Samaria.

9 But a Prophet of the LORD was there, whose name was Oded: and he went out before the host that came vnto Samaria, and said vnto them, Behold, because the LORD God of your fathers was wroth with Iudah, he hath deliuered them into your hand, and ye haue slaine them in a rage that reacheth vnto heauen.

10 And now ye purpose to keepe vnder the children of Iudah and Ierusalem for bondmen and bondwomen vnto you: But are there not with you, euen with you, sins against the LORD your God?

11 Now heare me therefore, and deliuer the captiues againe, which ye haue taken captiue of your brethren: for the fierce wrath of God is vpon you.

12 Then certaine of the heads of the children of Ephraim, Azariah the son of Iohanan, Berechiah the son of Meshillemoth, and Iehiskiah the son of Shallum, and Amasa the son of Hadlai, stood vp against them that came from the war,

13 And said vnto them, Ye shall not bring in the captiues hither: for whereas wee haue offended against the LORD *already*, ye intend to adde more to our sinnes, and to our trespasse: for our trespasse is great, and *there is* fierce wrath against Israel.

14 So the armed men left the captiues, and the spoile before the princes, and all the congregation.

15 And the men which were expressed by name, rose vp, and tooke the captiues, and with the spoile clothed all that were naked among them, & arayed them, and shod them, and gaue them to eate and to drink, and anointed them, and caried all the feeble of them vpon asses, and brought them to Iericho, the citie of palme trees to their brethren: then they returned to Samaria.

16 ¶ At that time did King Ahaz send vnto the Kings of Assyria to helpe him.

17 For againe the Edomites had come and smitten Iudah, and caried away † captiues.

18 The Philistines also had inuaded the cities of the low countrey, and of the South of Iudah, and had taken Beth-shemesh, and Aialon, and Gederoth, and Shocho with the villages thereof, and Timnah with the villages thereof, Gimzo also, and the villages thereof: and they dwelt there.

19 For the LORD brought Iudah low, because of Ahaz King of Israel, for he made Iudah naked, and transgressed sore against the LORD.

20 And Tilgath-Pilneser King of Assyria came vnto him, and distressed him, but strengthened him not.

21 For Ahaz tooke away a portion out of the house of the LORD, and *out* of the house of the King, and of the Princes, and gaue *it* vnto the King of Assyria: but he helped him not.

22 ¶ And in the time of this distresse, did he trespasse yet more against the LORD. This *is* that King Ahaz.

23 For he sacrificed vnto the gods of † Damascus, which smote him: and he said, Because the gods of the kings of Syria helpe them, therefore will I sacrifice to them, that they may helpe me: but they were the ruine of him, and of all Israel.

24 And Ahaz gathered together the vessels of the house of God, and cut in pieces the vessels of the house of God, and shut vp the doores of the house of the LORD, and he made him altars in euery corner of Ierusalem.

25 And in euery seuerall citie of Iudah he made high places to ‖ burne incense vnto other gods, and prouoked to anger the LORD God of his fathers.

26 ¶ Now the rest of his acts, and of all his waies, first and last, behold, they *are* written in the booke of the kings of Iudah and Israel.

27 And Ahaz slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the citie, euen in Ierusalem: but they brought him not into the sepulchres of the kings of Israel: and Hezekiah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Hezekiah his good reigne. 3 He restoreth Religion. 5 He exhorteth the Leuites. 12 They sanctifie themselues, and clense the house of God. 20 Hezekiah offereth solemne sacrifices, wherein the Leuites were more forward then the Priests.

HEzekiah * began to reigne, when hee *was* fiue and twenty yeres old, and he reigned nine and twenty yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name *was* Abijah the daughter of Zechariah.

2 And he did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that Dauid his father had done.

3 ¶ Hee, in the first yeere of his reigne, in the first moneth, opened the doores of the house of the LORD, and repaired them.

4 And he brought in the Priests and the Leuites, and gathered them together into the East street

5 And said vnto them, Heare me, ye Leuites, sanctifie now your selues, and sanctifie the house of the LORD God of your fathers, and cary foorth the filthinesse out of the holy place.

6 For our fathers haue trespassed, and done that which *was* euill in the eyes of the LORD our God, and haue forsaken him, and haue turned away their faces from the habitation of the LORD, and † turned their backes.

† *Hebr. gauen the necke.*

7 Also they haue shut vp the doores of the porch, and put out the lamps, and haue not burnt incense, nor offered burnt offerings in the Holy place vnto the God of Israel.

8 Wherefore the wrath of the LORD was vpon Iudah and Ierusalem, and hee hath deliuered them to † trouble, to astonishment, and to hissing, as yee see with your eyes.

† *Hebr. commotion.*

9 For loe, our fathers haue fallen by the sword, and our sons, and our daughters, and our wiues are in captiuity for this.

10 Now *it is* in mine heart to make a Couenant with the LORD God of Israel, that his fierce wrath may turne away from vs.

11 My sonnes, ‖ bee not now negligent: for the LORD hath * chosen you to stand before him, to serue him, and that you should minister vnto him, and ‖ burne incense.

‖ *Or, be not now deceiued.*

* Numb. 8.

12 ¶ Then the Leuites arose, Mahath the son of Amasai, and Ioel the sonne of Azariah, of the sons of the Kohathites: and of the sons of Merari, Kish the sonne of Abdi, and Azariah the sonne of Iahalelel: and of the Gershonites, Ioah the sonne of Zimmah, and Eden the sonne of Ioah:

8.14. and 8.2, 6.

‖ *Or, offer sacrifice.*

13 And of the sonnes of Elizaphan, Shimri, and Iehiel: and of the sonnes of Asaph, Zechariah, and Mattaniah:

14 And of the sonnes of Heman, Iehiel, and Shimei: and of the sonnes of Ieduthun, Shemaiah, and Vzziel.

15 And they gathered their brethren, and sanctified themselues, & came according to the commandement of the King, ‖ by the words of the LORD, to cleanse the house of the LORD.

‖ *Or, in the busines of the Lord.*

16 And the Priests went into the inner part of the house of the LORD, to cleanse *it*, & brought out all the vncleannesse that they found in the Temple of the LORD, into the court of the house of the LORD. And the Leuites tooke *it*, to cary *it* out abroad into the brooke Kidron.

17 Now they began on the first *day* of the first moneth, to sanctifie, and on the eight day of the moneth came they to the porch of the LORD: So they sanctified the house of the LORD in eight dayes, and in the sixteenth day of the first moneth they made an end.

18 Then they went in to Hezekiah the King, and said, We haue cleansed all the house of the LORD, and the Altar of burnt offering, with all the vessels thereof, and the Shew-bread table, with all the vessels thereof.

19 Moreouer, all the vessels which king Ahaz in his reigne did cast away in his transgression, haue we prepared and sanctified, and behold, they *are* before the Altar of the LORD.

20 ¶ Then Hezekiah the King rose early, and gathered the Rulers of the citie, and went vp to the house of the LORD.

21 And they brought seuen bullockes, and seuen

rammes, and ſeuen lambes, and ſeuen hee goates for
* Leuit. 4.14. a * ſinne offering for the kingdome, and for the Sanctuary, and for Iudah: and he commanded the Prieſts the ſonnes of Aaron to offer *them* on the altar of the LORD.

21 So they killed the bullockes, & the Prieſts receiued the blood, & * ſprinkled it on the Altar: likewiſe when they had killed the rams, they ſprinkled
* Leuit. 8.14,15. heb 9.21. the blood vpon the Altar: they killed alſo the lambes, & they ſprinkled the blood vpon the Altar.

† *Hebr. were.* 23 And they brought † forth the hee goats for the ſinne offering, before the King and the Congre-
* Leuit. 4.15. gation, and laid their * hands vpon them.

24 And the Prieſtes killed them, and they made reconciliation with their blood vpon the Altar, to make an atonement for all Iſrael: for the king commanded that the burnt offering and the ſin offering *ſhould be made* for all Iſrael.

* 1. Chro. 16.4. and 25 6. 25 * And hee ſet the Leuites in the houſe of the LORD with cymbals, with pſalteries, and with harpes, according to the commandement of Dauid, and of Gad the Kings Seer, & Nathan the Prophet: for *ſo was* the commandement † of the LORD † by his Prophets.

† *Heb. by the hand of the Lord.*

26 And the Leuites ſtood with the inſtruments of Dauid, and the Prieſts with the trumpets.

† *Heb. by the hand of.* 27 And Hezekiah commanded to offer the burnt offering vpon the Altar: and † when the burnt offering began, the ſong of the LORD began *alſo* with the trumpets, and with the † inſtruments *ordained* by Dauid King of Iſrael.

† *Heb. in the time.*

† *Hebr. hands of inſtruments.*

28 And all the Congregation worſhipped, and the † ſingers ſang, and the trumpetters ſounded: *and* all *this continued* vntill the burnt offering was finiſhed.

† *Hebr. ſong.*

29 And when they had made an end of offering, the king, and all that were † preſent with him, bowed themſelues and worſhipped.

† *Hebr. found.*

30 Moreouer, Hezekiah the King, and the Princes commanded the Leuites to ſing praiſe vnto the LORD, with the words of Dauid and of Aſaph the Seer: and they ſang praiſes with gladnes, and they bowed their heads and worſhipped.

31 Then Hezekiah anſwered and ſaid, Now yee
‖ *Or, filled your hand.* haue ‖ conſecrated your ſelues vnto the LORD, come neere and bring ſacrifices & thank-offrings into the houſe of the LORD. And the Congregation brought in ſacrifices, and thanke offerings, and as many as were of a free heart, burnt offerings.

32 And the number of the burnt offerings which the Congregation brought, *was* threeſcore and ten bullocks, an hundred rams, *and* two hundred lambs: all theſe *were* for a burnt offering to the LORD.

33 And the conſecrated things *were* ſixe hundred oxen and three thouſand ſheepe.

34 But the Prieſts were too few, ſo that they could not flay all the burnt offerings: wherefore their brethren the Leuites † did helpe them, till the worke was ended, & vntill the *other* Prieſts had ſanctified themſelues: for the Leuites *were* more vpright in heart to ſanctifie themſelues, then the Prieſts.

† *Hebr. ſtrengthened them.*

35 And alſo the burnt offerings *were* in abundance, with the fat of the peace offerings, and the drinke offerings, for *euery* burnt offering. So the ſeruice of the houſe of the LORD was ſet in order.

36 And Hezekiah reioyced, and all the people, that God had prepared the people: for the thing was *done* ſuddenly.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Hezekiah proclaimeth a ſolemne Paſſeouer on the ſecond moneth, for Iudah and Iſrael. 13 The aſſembly hauing deſtroyed the altars of idolatry, keepe the Feaſt fourteene dayes. 27 The Prieſts and Leuites bleſſe the people.

AND Hezekiah ſent to all Iſrael and Iudah, and wrote letters alſo to Ephraim and Manaſſeh, that they ſhould come to the houſe of the LORD at Ieruſalem: to keepe the Paſſeouer vnto the LORD God of Iſrael.

2 For the King had taken counſell, and his Princes, and all the Congregation in Ieruſalem, to keepe the Paſſeouer in the ſecond * moneth.

3 For they could not keepe it at that time, becauſe the Prieſts had not ſanctified themſelues ſufficiently, neither had the people gathered themſelues together to Ieruſalem.

4 And the thing † pleaſed the King, and all the Congregation.

5 So they eſtabliſhed a Decree, to make Proclamation throughout all Iſrael, from Beerſheba euen to Dan, that they ſhould come to keepe the Paſſeouer vnto the LORD God of Iſrael at Ieruſalem: for they had not done *it* of a long *time* in ſuch ſort as it was written.

6 So the Poſtes went with the letters † from the king and his princes, throughout all Iſrael and Iudah, and according to the commandement of the king, ſaying, Ye children of Iſrael, turne again vnto the LORD God of Abraham, Iſaac, and Iſrael, and he will returne to the remnant of you that are eſcaped out of the hand of the kings of Aſſyria.

† *Hebr. from.*

7 And be not ye like your fathers, and like your brethren, which treſpaſſed againſt the LORD God of their fathers, *who* therefore gaue them vp to deſolation, as ye ſee.

8 Now † be yee not ſtiffenecked, as your fathers were, *but* † yeeld your ſelues vnto the LORD, and enter into his Sanctuary, which hee hath ſanctified for euer: and ſerue the LORD your God, that the fierceneſſe of his wrath may turne away from you.

† *Hebr. giue the hand.*

9 For if ye turne againe vnto the LORD, your brethren and your children ſhall *finde* compaſſion before them that leade them captiue, ſo that they ſhal come againe into this land: for the LORD your God *is* gracious and * merciſull, and will not turne away *his* face from you, if ye returne vnto him.

10 So the Poſtes paſſed from city to city, through the countrey of Ephraim and Manaſſeh, euen vnto Zebulun: but they laughed them to ſcorne, and mocked them.

11 Neuertheleſſe, diuers of Aſher, and Manaſſeh, and of Zebulun humbled themſelues, and came to Ieruſalem.

12 Alſo in Iudah, the hand of God was to giue them one heart to doe the commandement of the king, and of the princes by the word of the LORD.

13 ¶ And there aſſembled at Ieruſalem much people, to keepe the Feaſt of vnleauened bread in the ſecond moneth, a very great Congregation.

14 And they aroſe and tooke away the * Altars that *were* in Ieruſalem, and all the Altars for incenſe tooke they away, and caſt *them* into the brooke Kidron.

15 Then they killed the Paſſeouer on the fourteenth *day* of the ſecond moneth; and the Prieſts and the Leuites were aſhamed, and ſanctified themſelues, and brought in the burnt offerings into the houſe of the LORD.

16 And they ſtood in † their place after their manner, according to the law of Moſes the man of God: The Prieſts ſprinkled the blood *which they receiued* of the hand of the Leuites.

† *Hebr. their ſtanding.*

17 For there were many in the congregation that were not ſanctified: therefore the Leuites had the charg

charge of the killing of ☞ Passeouers for euery one that was not cleane, to sanctifie *them* vnto ☞ LORD.

18 For a multitude of the people, *euen* many of Ephraim and Manasseh, Issachar and Zebulun, had not cleansed themselues, yet did they eat the Passeouer otherwise then it was written. But Hezekiah prayed for them, saying; The good LORD pardon euery one,

19 That prepareth his heart to seeke God, the LORD God of his fathers, though he be not *cleansed* according to the purification of the Sanctuary.

20 And the LORD hearkened vnto Hezekiah, and healed the people.

21 And the children of Israel that were † present at Ierusalem, kept the feast of vnleauened bread seuen dayes with great gladnesse: and the Leuites and the Priests praised the LORD day by day, *singing* with † loud instruments vnto the LORD.

22 And Hezekiah spake † comfortably vnto all the Leuites, that taught the good knowledge of the LORD: and they did eat throughout the feast seuen dayes, offering peace offerings and making confession to the LORD God of their fathers.

23 And the whole assembly tooke counsell to keepe other seuen dayes: and they kept, *other* seuen dayes with gladnesse.

24 For Hezekiah king of Iudah † did giue to the Congregation a thousand bullocks, and seuen thousand sheepe, and the princes gaue to the Congregation a thousand bullocks, and ten thousand sheepe, and a great number of Priests sanctified themselues.

25 And all the Congregation of Iudah, with the Priests and the Leuites, and all the Congregation that came out of Israel, and the strangers that came out of the land of Israel, and that dwelt in Iudah reioyced.

26 So there was great ioy in Ierusalem: for since the time of Salomon the son of Dauid King of Israel, *there was* not the like in Ierusalem.

27 ¶ Then the Priests the Leuites arose, and blessed the people: and their voyce was heard, and their prayer came vp to † his holy dwelling place, *euen* vnto heauen.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *The people forward in destroying idolatry.* 2 *Hezekiah ordereth the courses of the Priests and the Leuites, and prouideth for their worke and maintenance.* 5 *The peoples forwardnesse in offerings and tythes.* 11 *Hezekiah appointed officers to dispose of the tythes.* 20 *The sincerity of Hezekiah.*

NOw when all this was finished, all Israel that were † present, went out to the cities of Iudah, and * brake the † images in pieces, and cut downe the groues, and threw downe the high places, and the Altars out of all Iudah and Beniamin, in Ephraim also and Manasseh, ‖ vntill they had vtterly destroyed them all. Then all the children of Israel returned euery man to his possession into their own cities.

2 ¶ And Hezekiah appointed the courses of the Priests and the Leuites after their courses, euery man according to his seruice, the Priests and Leuites for burnt offerings, and for peace offerings, to minister, and to giue thankes, and to praise in the gates of the tents of the LORD.

3 *He appointed* also the Kings portion of his substance for the burnt offerings, *to wit*, for the morning and euening burnt offerings, and the burnt offerings for the Sabbaths, and for the new Moones, and for the set feasts, as it *is* written in the † law of ☞ LORD.

4 Moreouer, he commanded the people that dwelt in Ierusalem, to giue the portion of the Priests and the Leuites, that they might bee encouraged in the Law of the LORD.

5 ¶ And assoone as the commandement † came abroad, the children of Israel brought in abundance the first fruits of corne, wine, and oyle, and ‖ hony, and of all the increase of the field, and the tythe of all things brought they in abundantly. † *Hebr. to ought forth.* ‖ *Or, dates*

6 And concerning the children of Israel and Iudah, that dwelt in the cities of Iudah, they also brought in the tythes of oxen and sheepe, and the tythe of holy * things, which were consecrated vnto the LORD their God, *and* laid *them* † by heapes. * Leuit. 27.30. deut 14. 28. † *Heb.* 7 In the third moneth they began to lay the foundation of the heapes, and finished *them* in the seuenth moneth.

8 And when Hezekiah and the Princes came and saw the heapes, they blessed the LORD, and his people Israel. *heapes, heapes.*

9 Then Hezekiah questioned with the Priests and the Leuites concerning the heapes.

10 And Azariah the chiefe Priest of the house of Zadok, answered him, and said, Since *the people* began to bring the offerings into the house of the LORD, wee haue had enough to eate, and haue left plenty: for the LORD hath blessed his people; and that which is left, *is* this great store.

11 ¶ Then Hezekiah commanded to prepare ‖ chambers in the house of the LORD, and they prepared *them*. ‖ *Or, storehouses.*

12 And brought in the offerings and the tythes, and the dedicate things, faithfully, ouer which Cononiah the Leuite *was* ruler, and Shimei his brother was the next.

13 And Iehiel, and Azaziah, and Nahath, and Asahel, and Ierimoth, and Iozabad, and Eliel, and Ismachiah, and Mahath, and Benaiah *were* ouerseers † vnder the hand of Cononiah, and Shimei his brother, at the commandement of Hezekiah the King, and Azariah the ruler of the house of God. † *Heb. at the hand.*

14 And Kore the son of Immah the Leuite, the porter toward the East, *was* ouer the free-will offerings of God, to distribute the oblations of the LORD, and the most holy things.

15 And † next him *were* Eden, and Miniamin, and Iesh-ua, and Shemaiah, Amariah, and Shechaniah, in the cities of the Priests, in *their* ‖ set office, to giue to their brethren, by courses, as well to the great as to the small: † *Heb. at his hand.* ‖ *Or, trust*

16 Beside their genealogie of males, from three yeeres old and vpward, *euen* vnto euery one that entreth into the house of the LORD, his daily portion for their seruice in their charges, according to their courses:

17 Both to the genealogie of the Priests by the house of their fathers, and the Leuites from twenty yeeres old and vpward, in their charges by their courses:

18 And to the genealogie of all their little ones, their wiues, and their sonnes, and their daughters, through all the Congregation, for in their ‖ set office they sanctified themselues in holinesse. ‖ *Or, trust*

19 Also of the sonnes of Aaron the Priests, which *were* in the fields of the suburbs of their cities, in euery seuerall city, the men that *were* expressed by name, to giue portions to all the males among the Priests, and to all that were reckoned by genealogies among the Leuites.

20 ¶ And thus did Hezekiah throughout all Iudah, and wrought that which *was* good and right, and truth before the LORD his God.

21 And in euery worke that he began in the seruice

nice of the house of God, and in the Law, and in the Commandements, to seeke his God, he did it with all his heart, and prospered.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *Sennacherib inuading Iudah, Hezekiah fortifieth himselfe, and encourageth his people.* 9 *Against the blasphemies of Sennacherib, by message and letters, Hezekiah and Esaiah pray.* 21 *An Angel destroyeth the hoste of the Assyrians, to the glory of Hezekiah.* 24 *Hezekiah praying in his sickenes, God sueth him a signe of recouery.* 25 *He waxing proud, is humbled by God.* 27 *His wealth and workes.* 31 *His errour in the embassage of Babylon.* 32 *He dying, Manasseh succeedeth him.*

* 2. Kings 18 13, &c. 2 Chron. 36. 1, &c.

AFter *these things, & the establishment thereof,* Sennacherib King of Assyria came and entred into Iudah, and encamped against the fenced cities, and thought † to winne them for himselfe.

† *Hebr. to breake them vp.*

3 And when Hezekiah saw that Sennacherib was come, and that † hee was purposed to fight against Ierusalem,

† *Hebr. his face was to warre.*

4 Hee tooke counsell with his Princes, and his mighty men, to stop the waters of the fountaines which *were* without the city: & they did help him.

† *Hebr. ouerflowed.*

5 So there was gathered much people together, who stopt all the fountaines, and the brooke that † ran thorow the midst of the land, saying, Why should the kings of Assyria come & find much water?

6 Also he strengthened himselfe, and built vp all the wall that was broken, and raised *it* vp to the towers, and another wall without, and repaired Millo in the city of Dauid, and made ‖ darts and shields in abundance.

‖ *Or, sword, or weapons.*

7 Be strong and couragious, be not afraid nor dismayed for the King of Assyria, nor for all the multitude that *is* with him: for there *is* moe with vs, then with him.

† *Hebr. he spake to their heart.*

8 * With him *is* an arme of flesh, but with vs *is* the LORD our God to helpe vs, and to fight our battels. And the people † rested themselues vpon the words of Hezekiah King of Iudah.

* Iere. 17. 5. † *Hebr. leaned.*

9 ¶ * After this did Sennacherib King of Assyria, (but he *himselfe laid siege* against Lachish, and all his † power with him) vnto Hezekiah King of Iudah, and vnto all Iudah that *were* at Ierusalem, saying:

* 2. Kings 18. 17. † *Hebr. dominion.*

10 Thus sayeth Sennacherib King of Assyria, Whereon doe yee trust, that yee abide ‖ in the siege in Ierusalem?

‖ *Or, in the strong hold.*

11 Doeth not Hezekiah perswade you to giue ouer your selues to die by famine and by thirst, saying, The LORD our God shall deliuer vs out of the hand of the King of Assyria?

12 Hath not the same Hezekiah taken away his high places, and his altars, and commanded Iudah and Ierusalem, saying, Ye shall worship before one Altar and burne incense vpon it?

13 Know ye not what I and my fathers haue done vnto all the people of *other* lands? were the gods of the nations of those lands any wayes able to deliuer their lands out of mine hand?

14 Who *was there* among all the gods of those nations, that my fathers vtterly destroied, that could deliuer his people out of mine hand, that your God should be able to deliuer you out of mine hand?

15 Now therefore let not Hezekiah deceiue you, nor perswade you on this manner, neither yet beleeue him: for no god of any nation or kingdome was able to deliuer his people out of mine hand, and out of the hand of my fathers: how much lesse shall your God deliuer you out of mine hand?

16 And his seruants spake yet *more* against the LORD God, and against his seruant Hezekiah.

17 Hee wrote also letters to raile on the LORD God of Israel, and to speake against him, saying, As the gods of the nations of *other* lands haue not deliuered their people out of mine hand, so shall not the God of Hezekiah deliuer his people out of mine hand.

18 Then they cried with a lowd voice in the Iewes speech, vnto the people of Ierusalem that were on the wall to affright them, and to trouble them, that they might take the city.

19 And they spake against the God of Ierusalem, as against the gods of the people of the earth, *which were* the worke of the hands of man.

* 20 For this *cause* Hezekiah the King, and the Prophet Isaiah the son of Amoz, prayed, and cried to heauen.

21 ¶ * And the LORD sent an Angel, which cut off all the mighty men of valour, and the leaders and captaines in the campe of the king of Assyria: so he returned with shame of face to his owne land. And when he was come into the house of his god, they that came forth out of his owne bowels, slew him there with the sword.

22 Thus the LORD saued Hezekiah and the inhabitants of Ierusalem, from the hand of Sennacherib the king of Assyria, and from the hand of all other, and guided them on euery side.

23 And many brought gifts vnto the LORD to Ierusalem, † and presents to Hezekiah King of Iudah: so that he was magnified in the sight of all nations from thenceforth.

24 ¶ * In those dayes Hezekiah was sicke to the death, and prayed vnto the LORD: and he spake vnto him, and he gaue him a signe.

25 But Hezekiah rendred not againe, according to the benefit done vnto him: for his heart was lifted vp, therefore there was wrath vpon him, and vpon Iudah and Ierusalem.

26 Notwithstanding, Hezekiah humbled himselfe for † the pride of his heart (*both* he, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem:) so that the wrath of the LORD came not vpon them in the dayes of Hezekiah.

27 ¶ And Hezekiah had exceeding much riches and honor: & he made himselfe treasuries for siluer, and for gold, and for precious stones, and for spices, and for shields, & for all maner of † pleasant iewels.

28 Store-houses also, for the increase of corne, and wine, and oyle, and stalles for all maner of beasts, and coates for flocks.

29 Moreouer, he prouided him cities and possessions of flocks, and herds in abundance: for God had giuen him substance very much.

30 This same Hezekiah also stopped the vpper water course of Gihon, and brought it straight downe to the West side of the city of Dauid. And Hezekiah prospered in all his workes.

31 ¶ Howbeit, in *the businesse* of the † Embassadours of the Princes of Babylon, who * sent vnto him to enquire of the wonder that was done in the land, God left him to try him, that he might know all that was in his heart.

32 ¶ Now the rest of the actes of Hezekiah, and his † goodnesse, behold, they are written in the vision of Isaiah the Prophet, the son of Amoz, *and* in the booke of the Kings of Iudah and Israel.

33 And Hezekiah slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the ‖ chiefest of the sepulchres of

the sonne of Dauid: and all Iudah and the inhabitants of Ierusalem did him honour at his death. And Manasseh his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 Manasseh his wicked reigne. 3 He setteth vp idolatry, and would not be admonished. 11 He is carried into Babylon. 12 Vpon his prayer to God, he is released, and putteth downe idolatry. 18 His acts. 20 His dying. Amon succeedeth him. 21 Amon reigning wickedly, is slaine by his seruants. 25 The murtherers being slaine, Iosiah succeedeth him.

MAnasseh * was twelue yeeres old when he began to reigne, and hee reigned fifty and fiue yeeres in Ierusalem:

2 But did that which *was* euill in the sight of the LORD, like vnto the abominations of the heathen, * whom the LORD hath cast out before the children of Israel.

3 ¶ For † he built againe the high places, which Hezekiah his father had * broken downe, and hee reared vp altars for Baalim, and made groues, and worshipped all the host of heauen, & serued them.

4 Also he built altars in the house of the LORD, whereof the LORD had said, * In Ierusalem shall my Name be for euer.

5 And he built altars for the hoste of heauen, in the courts of the house of the LORD.

6 And he caused his children to passe thorow the fire in the valley of the sonne of Hinnom: also hee obserued times and vsed inchantments, and vsed witchcraft, and dealt with a familiar spirit, and with wizards: he wrought much euill in the sight of the LORD, to prouoke him to anger.

7 And he set a carued image (the idole which hee had made) in the house of God, of which God had said to Dauid and to Solomon his sonne: In * this house, and in Ierusalem which I haue chosen before all the tribes of Israel, will I put my Name for euer.

8 * Neither will I any more remoue the foot * of Israel, from out of the land which I haue appointed for your fathers, so that they will take heed to doe all that I haue commanded them, according to the whole Law and the Statutes, and the Ordinances by the hand of Moses.

9 So Manasseh made Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem to erre, *and* to doe worse then the heathen, whom the LORD had destroyed before the children of Israel.

10 And the LORD spake to Manasseh, and to his people: but they would not hearken.

11 ¶ Wherefore the LORD brought vpon them the captaines of the hoste † of the King of Assyria, which tooke Manasseh among the thornes, & bound him with ‖ fetters, and carried him to Babylon.

12 And when hee was in affliction, hee besought the LORD his God, and humbled himselfe greatly before the God of his fathers,

13 And prayed vnto him, and he was intreated of him, and heard his supplication, and brought him againe to Ierusalem into his kingdome. Then Manasseh knew that the LORD he *was* God.

14 Now after this, hee built a wall without the city of Dauid on the West side of Gihon, in the valley, euen to the entring at the fish-gate, and compassed about ‖ Ophel, and raised it vp a very great height, and put captaines of warre in all the fenced cities of Iudah.

15 And he tooke away the strange gods, and the idole out of the house of the LORD, and all the altars that he had built in the mount of the house of the LORD, and in Ierusalem, and cast *them* out of the city.

16 And he repaired the Altar of the LORD, and sacrificed thereon peace offerings, and thanke offerings, and commanded Iudah to serue the LORD God of Israel.

17 Neuertheless the people did sacrifice still in the high places, *yet* vnto the LORD their God only.

18 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Manasseh, and his prayer vnto his God, and the wordes of the Seers that spake to him in the Name of the LORD God of Israel, behold, they are *written* in the booke of the Kings of Israel:

19 His prayer also, and how *God* was intreated of him, and all his sin, and his trespasse, and the places wherein he built high places, and set vp groues and grauen images before hee was humbled: behold, they are written among the sayings of ‖ the Seers.

20 ¶ So Manasseh slept with his fathers, and they buried him in his owne house, and Amon his son reigned in his stead.

21 ¶ * Amon was two and twenty yeeres olde when hee began to reigne, and reigned two yeeres in Ierusalem.

22 But he did that which *was* euill in the sight of the LORD, as did Manasseh his father: for Amon sacrificed vnto all the carued images, which Manasseh his father had made, and serued them;

23 And humbled not himselfe before the LORD, as Manasseh his father had humbled himselfe: but Amon † trespassed more and more.

24 And his seruants conspired against him, and slew him in his owne house.

25 ¶ But the people of the land slew all them that had conspired against King Amon: and the people of the land made Iosiah his sonne king in his stead.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Iosiah his good reigne. 3 He destroyeth idolatry. 8 He taketh order for the repaire of the Temple. 14 Hilkiah hauing found a booke of the Law, Iosiah sendeth to Huldah to enquire of the Lord. 23 Huldah propheseth the destruction of Ierusalem, but respite thereof in Iosiahs time. 29 Iosiah causing it to be read in a solemne assembly, entereth the Couenant with God.

IOsiah * was eight yeeres olde when he began to reigne, and hee reigned in Ierusalem one and thirty yeeres.

2 And hee did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the wayes of Dauid his father, and declined *neither* to the right hand nor to the left.

3 ¶ For in ỹ eight yere of his reigne, while he was yet yong, he began to seeke after the God of Dauid his father: & in ỹ twelfth yeere he began to * purge Iudah and Ierusalem from the high places and the groues, & the carued images, & the molten images.

4 * And they brake downe the altars of Baalim in his presence, and ‖ the images that were on high aboue them, he cut downe, and the groues, and the carued images, and the molten images he brake in pieces, and made dust of *them*, and strawed *it* vpon the † graues of them that had sacrificed vnto them.

5 And hee burnt the bones of the Priests vpon their altars, and cleansed Iudah and Ierusalem.

6 And *so did he* in the cities of Manasseh, and Ephraim, and Simeon, euen vnto Naphtali, with their ‖ mattockes round about.

7 And when he had broken downe the altars and the groues, and had beaten the grauen images † into powder, and cut downe all the idols thorowout all the land of Israel, he returned to Ierusalem.

8 ¶ Now in the eighteenth yeere of his reigne, when he had purged the land, and the house, he sent

*Or, Hozai.

* 2. Kings 21.19.

† Hebr. multiplied trespasse.

* 2. Kings 22.1, &c.

* 2. Kings 23.2.

* Lenit. 26.33.

‖ Or, Sunimages.

† Hebr. face of the graues,

‖ Or, maules.

† Hebr. to make powder.

Shaphan the ſonne of Azaliah, and Maaſiah the gouernour of the city, and Ioah the ſon of Ioahaz the Recorder, to repaire the houſe of the LORD his God.

9 And when they came to Hilkiah the hie Prieſt, they deliuered the money that was brought into the houſe of God, which the Leuites that kept the doores had gathered of the hand of Manaſſeh, and Ephraim, and of all the remnant of Iſrael, and of all Iudah and Beniamin, & they returned to Ieruſalem.

10 And they put *it* in the hand of the workemen, that had the ouerſight of the houſe of the LORD, and they gaue it to the workemen that wrought in the houſe of the LORD, to repaire and mend the houſe:

11 Euen to the artificers and builders gaue they it, to buy hewen ſtone, and timber for couplings, and ‖ to floore the houſes, which the Kings of Iudah had deſtroyed.

‖ *Or, to rafter.*

12 And the men did the worke faithfully, and the ouerſeers of them *were* Iahath, and Obadiah, the Leuites, of the ſonnes of Merari, and Zechariah, and Meſhullam of the ſonnes of the Kohathites, to ſet *it* forward: and *other* of the Leuites, all that could skill of inſtruments of Muſick.

13 Alſo they *were* ouer the bearers of burdens, and *were* ouerſeers of all that wrought the worke in any manner of ſeruice: and of the Leuites *there were* Scribes, and officers, and porters.

14 ¶ And when they brought out the money that was brought into the houſe of the LORD, Hilkiah the Prieſt * found a booke of the Law of the LORD *giuen* † by Moſes.

* 2. Kings 22. 8. &c.

† *Heb. by the hand of.*

15 And Hilkiah anſwered, and ſaid to Shaphan the Scribe, I haue found the booke of the Law in the houſe of the LORD. And Hilkiah deliuered the booke to Shaphan:

16 And Shaphan carried the booke to the King, and brought the King word backe againe, ſaying, All that was committed † to thy ſeruants, they doe *it*.

† *Hebr. to the hand of.*

17 And they haue † gathered together the money that was found in the houſe of the LORD, and haue deliuered it into the hand of the ouerſeers, and to the hand of the workemen.

† *Hebr. powred out, or melted.*

18 Then Shaphan the Scribe told the King, ſaying, Hilkiah the Prieſt hath giuen mea booke. And Shaphan read † it before the King.

† *Hebr. into.*

19 And it came to paſſe when the King had heard the words of the Law, that he rent his clothes.

20 And the King commanded Hilkiah, and Ahikam the ſonne of Shaphan, and ‖ Abdon the ſon of Micah, and Shaphan the Scribe, and Aſaiah a ſeruant of the King, ſaying,

‖ *Or, Achbor, 2. king. 22. 12.*

21 Go, enquire of the LORD for me, and for them that are left in Iſrael, and in Iudah, concerning the words of the booke that is found: for great is the wrath of the LORD that is powred out vpon vs, becauſe our fathers haue not kept the word of the LORD to do after all that is written in this booke.

22 And Hilkiah and they that the King had *appointed*, went to Huldah the Propheteſſe, the wife of Shallum the ſonne of Tikuath, the ſonne of ‖ Haſrah, keeper of the † wardrobe (now ſhee dwelt in Ieruſalem in the ‖ Colledge) and they ſpake to her to that *effect*.

‖ *Or, Harhas, 2. kim. 22. 14.*

† *Hebr. garments.*

‖ *Or, in the ſcoole, or ſecond part*

23 ¶ And ſhee anſwered them, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael; Tell yee the man that ſent you to me,

24 Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will bring euill vpon this place, and vpon the inhabitants thereof, *euen* all the curſes that are written in the booke which they haue read before the King of Iudah:

25 Becauſe they haue forſaken me, and haue burnt incenſe vnto other gods, that they might prouoke mee to anger with all the workes of their hands, therefore my wrath ſhalbe powred out vpon this place, and ſhall not be quenched.

26 And as for the King of Iudah, who ſent you to enquire of the LORD, ſo ſhall yee ſay vnto him, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, concerning the word which thou haſt heard:

27 Becauſe thine heart was tender, and thou didſt humble thy ſelfe before God, when thou heardſt his words againſt this place, and againſt the inhabitants thereof, and humbledſt thy ſelfe before me, and didſt rent thy clothes, and wept before me, I haue euen heard thee alſo, ſaith the LORD.

28 Behold, I will gather thee to thy fathers, and thou ſhalt be gathered to thy graue in peace, neither ſhall thine eyes ſee all the euill that I will bring vpon this place, and vpon the inhabitants of the ſame. So they brought the King word againe.

29 ¶ * Then the King ſent, and gathered together all the Elders of Iudah and Ieruſalem.

30 And the King went vp into the houſe of the LORD, and all the men of Iudah, & the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, and the Prieſts, and the Leuites, and all the people † great and ſmall; and hee read in their eares all the words of the booke of the Couenant that was found in the houſe of the LORD.

31 And the King ſtood in his place, and made a Couenant before the LORD, to walke after the LORD, and to keepe his Commandements, and his Teſtimonies, and his Statutes with all his heart, and with all his ſoule, to performe the words of the Couenant which are written in this booke.

32 And he cauſed all that were † preſent in Ieruſalem and Beniamin to ſtand *to it*. And the inhabitants of Ieruſalem did according to the Couenant of God, the God of their fathers.

33 And Ioſiah tooke away all the abominations out of all the countreys that *pertained* to the children of Iſrael, and made all that were preſent in Iſrael to ſerue, *euen* to ſerue the LORD their God. And all his dayes they departed not † from following the LORD the God of their fathers.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 Ioſiah keepeth a moſt ſolemne Paſſouer. 20 He prouoking Pharaoh Necho, is ſlaine at Megiddo. 25 Lamentations for Ioſiah.

MOreouer, * Ioſiah kept a Paſſouer vnto the LORD in Ieruſalem: and they killed the Paſſouer on the fourteenth * *day* of the firſt moneth.

2 And hee ſet the Prieſts in their charges, and encouraged them to the ſeruice of the houſe of the LORD.

3 And ſaid vnto the Leuites that taught all Iſrael, which were holy vnto the LORD, Put the holy Arke in the houſe which Solomon the ſonne of Dauid King of Iſrael did build: *it ſhall* not be a burden vpon *your* ſhoulders: ſerue now the LORD your God, and his people Iſrael,

4 And prepare *your ſelues* by the houſes of your fathers, after your courſes, according to the * writing of Dauid King of Iſrael, and according to the * writing of Solomon his ſonne.

5 And ſtand in the holy place according to the diuiſions of the † families of the fathers of your † brethren the people, and after the diuiſion of the families of the Leuites.

6 So kill the Paſſouer, and ſanctifie your ſelues, and prepare your brethren, that *they* may doe according to the word of the LORD, by the hand of Moſes.

‖ Ioſ.

7 And Iosiah † gaue to the people of the flocke, lambes and kids, all for the Passeouer offerings, for all that were present, to the number of thirty thousand, and three thousand bullockes: these were of the Kings substance.

8 And his Princes † gaue willingly vnto the people, to the Priests, and to the Leuites: Hilkiah, and Zachariah, and Iehiel, Rulers of the house of God, gaue vnto the Priests for the Passeouer-offerings, two thousand and sixe hundred *small cattell*, and three hundred oxen.

9 Conaniah also and Shemaiah, and Nathaneel, his brethren, and Hashabiah, and Iehiel, and Ioshabad chiefe of the Lenites, † gaue vnto the Leuites for Passeouer offerings, fiue thousand *small cattell*, and fiue hundred oxen.

10 So the seruice was prepared: and the Priests stood in their place, and the Leuites in their courses, according to the Kings commandement.

11 And they killed the Passeouer, and the Priest sprinkled *the blood* from their hands, and the Leuites * flayed *them*.

12 And they remooued the burnt offerings, that they might giue according to the diuisions of the families of the people to offer vnto the LORD, as it is written in the booke of Moses: and so *did they* with the oxen.

13 And they * rosted the Passeouer with fire, according to the ordinance: but the *other* holy offerings sodde they in pots, and in cauldrons, and in pannes, and † diuided *them* speedily among the people.

14 And afterward they made ready for them selues, and for the Priests: because the Priests the sonnes of Aaron *were busie* in offering of burnt offerings, and the fat vntill night: therefore the Leuites prepared for themselues, and for the Priests the sonnes of Aaron.

15 And the singers the sonnes of Asaph *were* in their † place according to the commandement of Dauid, and Asaph, and Heman, and Ieduthun the Kings Seer: and the porters * *waited* at euery gate: they might not depart from their seruice; for their brethren the Leuites prepared for them.

16 So all the seruice of the LORD was prepared the same day to keepe the Passeouer, and to offer burnt offerings vpon the Altar of the LORD, according to the commandement of King Iosiah.

17 And the children of Israel that were † present, kept the Passeouer at that time, and the feast of vnleauened bread seuen dayes.

18 And there was no passeouer like to that kept in Israel from the daies of Samuel the Prophet: neither did all the Kings of Israel keep such a Passeouer as Iosiah kept, and the Priests and the Leuites, and all Iudah and Israel that were present, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem.

19 In the eighteenth yeere of the reigne of Iosiah, was this Passeouer kept.

20 ¶ * After all this, when Iosiah had prepared the † Temple, Necho King of Egypt came vp to fight against Carchemish by Euphrates: and Iosiah went out against him.

21 But he sent Embassadors to him, saying, What haue I to doe with thee thou king of Iudah? *I come* not against thee this day, but against the house, wherewith I haue war: for God commanded mee to make haste: forbeare thee from *medling* with God, who is with me, that he destroy thee not.

22 Neuertheless, Iosiah would not turne his face from him, but disguised himselfe that hee might fight with him, and hearkened not vnto the words of Necho from the mouth of God, and came to fight in the valley of Megiddo.

23 And the Archers shot at King Iosiah: and the King said vnto his seruants, Haue mee away for I am † sore wounded.

† *Hebr. made sicke.*

24 His seruants therefore tooke him out of that charet & put him in the second charet that he *had*: and they brought him to Ierusalem, & he died, and was buried ‖ in *one of the* sepulchres of his fathers: And * all Iudah and Ierusalem mourned for Iosiah.

‖ *Or, a-mong the sepul-chres.*

25 ¶ And Ieremiah lamented for Iosiah, and all the singing men, and the singing women spake of Iosiah in their lamentations to this day, and made them an ordinance in Israel: and behold, they are written in the lamentations.

* *Zach. 12.11.*

26 Now the rest of the actes of Iosiah, and his † goodnesse according to that which *was* written in the Law of the LORD,

† *Hebr. kind-nesse.*

27 And his deeds, first and last, Behold, they *are* written in the booke of the Kings of Israel and Iudah.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Iehoahaz succeeding, is deposed by Pharaoh, and carried into Egypt. 5 Iehoiakim reigning ill is carried bound into Babylon. 9 Iehoiachin succeeding reigneth ill, and is brought into Babylon. 11 Zedekiah succeeding reigneth ill, and despiseth the Prophets, and rebelleth against Nebuchadnezzar. 14 Ierusalem for the sinnes of the Priests and people, is wholly destroyed. 22 The Proclamation of Cyrus.

THen * the people of the land tooke Iehoahaz the sonne of Iosiah, and made him King in his fathers stead in Ierusalem.

* *2. Kings 23.30, &c.*

2 Iehoahaz *was* twenty and three yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned three moneths in Ierusalem.

3 And the King of Egypt † put him downe at Ierusalem, and † condemned the land, in an hundred talents of siluer, and a talent of gold.

† *Hebr. remooued him.*

† *Hebr. mulcted.*

4 And the King of Egypt made Eliakim his brother King ouer Iudah and Ierusalem, and turned his name to Iehoiakim. And Necho tooke Iehoahaz his brother, and carried him to Egypt.

5 ¶ Iehoiakim *was* twenty and fiue yeeres olde when he began to reigne, and hee reigned eleuen yeeres in Ierusalem: and he did that which *was* euill in the sight of the LORD his God.

‖ *Or, fetters.* * *2. Kings 24.1, 2. dan. 1.1, 2.*

6 Against him came vp Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babylon, and bound him in ‖ fetters to carry him to Babylon.

‖ *Or, fetters.*

7 * Nebuchad-nezzar also carried of the vessels of the house of the LORD to Babylon, and put them in his temple at Babylon.

* *2. Kings 24.13. niah. 1. Chro. 3.16 or Conah ier. 22.24.*

8 Now the rest of the actes of Iehoiakim and his abominations which he did, and that which *was* found in him, behold, they are written in the booke of the Kings of Israel and Iudah: and ‖ Iehoiachin his sonne reigned in his dead.

* *2. Kings 24.8.*

‖ *Hebr. as the re-turne of the yeere.*

9 ¶ * Iehoiachin *was* eight yeeres olde when hee began to reigne, and he reigned three moneths and ten dayes in Ierusalem, and he did that which *was* euill in the sight of the LORD.

* *2. kings 24.8.*

† *Hebr. vessels of desire.*

10 And † when the yeere was expired, King Nebuchad-nezzar sent, and brought him to Babylon, with the † goodly vessels of the house of the LORD, and made ‖ Zedekiah his brother King ouer Iudah and Ierusalem.

‖ *Or, Mat-taniah.* *2. kings 24.17.*

11 ¶ * Zedekiah *was* one and twenty yeeres old when he began to reigne, and reigned eleuen yeeres in Ierusalem.

* *Ier. 37.1. &c.*

12 And he did that which *was* euill in the sight of the LORD his God, *and* humbled not himselfe before

2. kings 24.18.

before Ieremiah the Prophet, *speaking* from the mouth of the LORD.

13 And he also rebelled against King Nebuchadnezzar, who had made him sweare by God: but hee stiffened his necke, and hardened his heart from turning vnto the LORD God of Israel.

14 ¶ Moreouer, all the chiefe of the Priests, and the people transgressed very much after all the abominations of the heathen, and polluted the house of the LORD which he had hallowed in Ierusalem.

15 * And the LORD God of their fathers sent to them by his messengers rising vp ‖ betimes, and sending: because hee had compassion on his people, and on his dwelling place:

16 But they mocked the messengers of God, and despised his words, and misused his Prophets, vntill the wrath of the LORD arose against his people, till there was no † remedy.

17 * Therfore he brought vpon them the King of the Caldees, who slew their young men with the sword, in the house of their Sanctuary, and had no compassion vpon young man or maiden, old man or him that stooped for age: hee gaue *them* all into his hand.

18 And all the vessels of the house of God great and small, and the treasures of the house of the LORD, And the treasures of the King, and his Princes: all *these* he brought to Babylon.

19 And they burnt the house of God, and brake downe the wall of Ierusalem, and burnt all the palaces thereof with fire, and destroyed all the goodly vessels thereof.

20 And † them that had escaped from the sword carried hee away to Babylon: where they were seruants to him and his sonnes, vntill the reigne of the kingdome of Persia:

21 To fulfill the word of the LORD by the mouth of * Ieremiah, vntill the land * had enioyed her Sabbaths: *for* as long as shee lay desolate she kept Sabbath, to fulfill threescore and ten yeeres.

22 ¶ * Now in the first yeere of Cyrus King of Persia, (that the word of the LORD, spoken by the mouth of * Ieremiah, might be accomplished) the LORD stirred vp the spirit of Cyrus king of Persia, that he made a Proclamation throughout all his kingdome, and *put it* also in writing, saying,

23 Thus saith Cyrus King of Persia, All the kingdomes of the earth hath the LORD God of heauen giuen me, and he hath charged me to build him an house in Ierusalem, which *is* in Iudah. Who is there among you of all his people? the LORD his God *be* with him, and let him goe vp.

* Ier.25.3 & 35.15.
† Heb. by the hand of his messengers.
‖ That is, continually, and earnestly.
† Hebr. healing.
* 2.Kings 25.1, &c.

EZRA.

CHAP. I.

1 *The Proclamation of Cyrus for the building of the Temple.* 5 *The people prouide for the returne.* 7 *Cyrus restoreth the vessels of the Temple to Sheshbazzar.*

NOw in the first yeere of Cyrus King of Persia (that the word of the LORD * by the mouth of Ieremiah, might be fulfilled) the LORD stirred vp the spirit of Cyrus King of Persia that he † made a proclamation throughout all his kingdome, and *put it* also in writing, saying,

2 Thus saith Cyrus King of Persia, The LORD God of heauen hath giuen mee all the kingdomes of the earth, and he hath * charged mee to build him an house at Ierusalem, which *is* in Iudah.

3 Who *is* there among you of all his people? his God be with him, and let him goe vp to Ierusalem, which is in Iudah, and build the house of the LORD God of Israel, (He *is* the God) which *is* in Ierusalem.

4 And whosoeuer remaineth in any place where he sojourneth, let the men of his place † helpe him with siluer, and with gold, and with goods, and with beasts, besides the free-will offering for the house of God that is in Ierusalem.

5 ¶ Then rose vp the chiefe of the fathers of Iudah and Beniamin, & the Priests, & the Leuites, with all *them* whose spirit God had raised to goe vp, to build the house of the LORD which is in Ierusalem.

6 And all they that *were* about them, ‖ strengthened their hands with vessels of siluer, with gold, with goods, and with beasts, and with precious things, besides all *that* was willingly offered.

7 ¶ Also Cyrus the King brought foorth the vessels of the house of the LORD, * which Nebuchadnezzar had brought foorth out of Ierusalem, and had put them in the house of his gods.

8 Euen those did Cyrus king of Persia bring forth by the hand of Mithridath, the treasurer, and numbred them vnto * Sheshbazzar the Prince of Iudah.

9 And this *is* the number of them: thirty chargers of gold, a thousand chargers of siluer, nine and twenty knines:

10 Thirtie basins of gold: siluer basins of a second sort, foure hundred and ten: and other vessels a thousand.

11 All the vessels of gold and of siluer, were fiue thousand and foure hundred: All *these* did Sheshbazzar bring vp with *them of* † the captiuity, that were brought vp from Babylon vnto Ierusalem.

* 2.Chron. 36.22. Ier. 25.12.
† Hebr. caused a voyce to passe.
* Esay 44.28. & 45.1,13.
† Hebr. lift him vp.
‖ That is, helped them.
* 2.Kings 24.13. 2.chron. 36.7.
* See chap.5.14.

CHAP. II.

1 *The number that returne of the people, of the Priests, 40 of the Leuites, 43 of the Nethinims, 55 of Solomons seruants, 61 of the Priests which could not shew their pedegree: 64 thousand number of them, with their substance. 68 The oblations.*

NOw * these *are* the children of the prouince that went vp out of the captiuitie of those which had been carried away, whom Nebuchadnezzar the King of Babylon had carried away vnto Babylon, and came againe vnto Ierusalem, and Iudah, euery one vnto his city:

2 Which came with Zerubbabel, Iehua, Nehemiah, ‖ Saraiah, Reelaiah, Mordecai, Bilshan, Mispar, Biguai, Rehum, Baanah: The number of the men of the people of Israel.

3 The children of Parosh, two thousand an hundred seuenty and two.

4 The children of Shephatiah, three hundred seuenty and two.

5 The children of Arah, seuen hundred seuenty and fiue.

6 The children of * Pahath-Moab, of the children of Iehua *and* Ioab, two thousand eight hundred and twelue.

7 The children of Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and foure.

8 The children of Zattu, nine hundred fourty and fiue.

9 The children of Zaccai, seuen hundred and threescore.
10 The children of ‖ Bani, six hundred fourty and two.
11 The children of Bebai, six hundred twenty and three.
12 The children of Azgad, a thousand two hundred twenty and two.
13 The children of Adonikam, six hundred sixty and six.
14 The children of Biguai, two thousand fifty and six.
15 The children of Adin, foure hundred fiftie and foure.
16 The children of Ater of Hezekiah, ninety and eight.
17 The children of Bezai, three hundred twenty and three.
18 The children of ‖ Iorah, an hundred & twelue.
19 The children of Hashum, two hundred twenty and three.
20 The children of ‖ Gibbar, ninety and fiue.
21 The children of Bethlehem, an hundred twenty and three.
22 The children of Netophah, fifty and six.
23 The men of Anathoth, an hundred twenty and eight.
24 The children of ‖ Azmaueth, fourty and two.
25 The children of Kiriath-arim, Chephirah, and Beeroth, seuen hundred and fourty and three.
26 The children of Ramah and Gaba, six hundred twenty and one.
27 The men of Michmas, an hundred twenty and two.
28 The men of Bethel and Ai, two hundred twenty and three.
29 The children of Nebo, fifty and two.
30 The children of Magbish, an hundred fiftie and six.
31 The children of the other * Elam a thousand two hundred fifty and foure.
32 The children of Harim, three hundred and twenty.
33 The children of Lod, ‖ Hadid and Ono, seuen hundred twenty and fiue.
34 The children of Iericho, three hundred fourty and fiue.
35 The children of Senaah, three thousand and six hundred and thirty.
36 ¶ The Priests the children of * Iedaiah, of the house of Ieshua, nine hundred seuenty and three.
37 The children of * Immer, a thousand fifty and two.
38 The children of * Pashur, a thousand two hundred fourty and seuen.
39 The children of * Harim, a thousand and seuenteene.
40 ¶ The Leuites. The children of Ieshua, and Kadmiel, of the children of ‖ Hodauiah, seuenty and foure.
41 ¶ The singers. The children of Asaph, an hundred twenty and eight.
42 ¶ The children of the porters. The children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, in all, an hundred thirty and nine.
43 ¶ The Nethinims, the children of Ziha, the children of Hasupha, the children of Tabbaoth.
44 The children of Keros, the children of Siaha, the children of Padon.
45 The children of Lebanah, the children of Hagabah, the children of Akkub,
46 The children of Hagab, the children of ‖ Shalmai, the children of Hanan,
47 The children of Giddel, the children of Gahar, the children of Reaiah,
48 The children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda, the children of Gazzam,
49 The children of Vzza, the children of Paseah, the children of Besai,
50 The children of Asnah, the children of Mehunim, the children of Nephushim,
51 The children of Bakbuk, the children of Hakupha, the children of Harhur,
52 The children of ‖ Bazluth, the children of Mehida, the children of Harsha,
53 The children of Barkos, the children of Sisera, the children of Thamah,
54 The children of Neziah, the children of Hatipha.
55 ¶ The children of Salomons seruants. The children of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the children of ‖ Peruda,
56 The children of Iaalah, the children of Darkon, the children of Giddel,
57 The children of Shephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Pochereth of Zebaim, the children of ‖ Ami.
58 All the * Nethinims, and the children of * Salomons seruants, *were* three hundred ninety and two.
59 And these *were they* which went vp from Telmelah, Tel-harsa, Cherub, Addan, *and* Immer: but they could not shew their fathers house, and their ‖ seed, whether they *were* of Israel.
60 The children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Nekoda, six hundred fifty and two.
61 ¶ And of the children of the Priests: the children of Habaiah, he children of Koz, the children of Barzillai, (which tooke a wife of the daughters of * Barzillai the Gileadite, and was called after their name.)
62 These sought their register *among* those that were reckoned by genealogie, but they were not found: therefore were they † as polluted, put from the Priesthood.
63 And the ‖ Tirshatha said vnto them, that they should not eate of the most holy things, till there stood vp a Priest with * Vrim, and with Thummim.
64 ¶ The whole congregation together was forty and two thousand three hundred *and* threescore.
65 Besides their seruants, and their maids, of whom there were seuen thousand three hundred thirty and seuen: and *there were* among them two hundred singing men and singing women.
66 Their horses *were* seuen hundred thirty and six: their mules two hundred fourty and fiue:
67 Their camels foure hundred thirty and fiue: *their* asses, six thousand seuen hundred and twenty.
68 ¶ And *some* of the chiefe of the Fathers, when they came to the house of the LORD which *is* at Ierusalem, offered freely for the house of God, to set it vp in his place.
69 They gaue after their ability, vnto the * treasure of the worke, threescore and one thousand drammes of gold, and fiue thousand pound of siluer, and one hundred Priests garments.
70 So the Priests and the Leuites, and some of the people, and the singers, and the porters, and the Nethinims dwelt in their cities, and all Israel in their cities.

‖ Or, Shamlai.
‖ Or, Bazlith, in Neh.
‖ Or, Perida, in Neh.
‖ Or, Amon, in Neh.
* Ioel. 9. 21
27. 1. chr. 9. 2.
* 1. Kings 9. 21.
‖ Or, pedigree.
* 2. Sam. 17. 27.
† Heb. they were polluted from the Priesthood.
‖ Or, gouernour.
* Exod. 28. 30.
* 1. Chro. 26. 20.

CHAP. III.

1 *The Altar is set vp.* 4 *Offerings frequented.* 7 *Worke*

Workemen prepared. 8 *The foundation of the Temple are laid in great ioy and mourning.*

AND when the seuenth moneth was come, and the children of Israel *were* in the cities: the people gathered themselues together as one man to Ierusalem.

‖*Or, Iosua Reg.1.1.* *Matt.1. 12.&lu.3 27.called Zorobabel* *Matt.1. 12.&lu.3 27.called Salathiel.* * Deut. 12.5. * Numb. 29.12. * Exod. 23.16. † *Heb.the seting, both of the new Moones, and of all the set feasts of the* LORD, *that were consecrated, and of euery one that willingly offered a free-will offring vnto the* LORD.

2 Then stood vp ‖ Iesh̃ua the sonne of Iozadak, and his brethren the Priests, and * Zerubbabel the sonne of * Shealtiel, and his brethren, and builded the Altar of the God of Israel, to offer burnt offerings thereon, *as it is* * written in the Law of Moses the man of God.

3 And they set the Altar vpon his bases, (for feare *was* vpon them, because of the people of those countreys) and they offered burnt offerings thereon vnto the LORD, *euen* burnt offerings, morning and euening.

4 They kept also the feast of Tabernacles, * as *it is* written, and * offered the daily burnt offerings by number, according to the custome, † as the duty of euery day required:

5 And afterward *offered* the continuall burnt offring, both of the new Moones, and of all the set feasts of the LORD, that were consecrated, and of euery one that willingly offered a free-will offring vnto the LORD.

† *Heb.the Temple of the Lord was not yet founded.* ‖ *Or, workmen* *Act.9.3.

6 From the first day of the seuenth moneth, began they to offer burnt offrings vnto the LORD: but the † foundation of the Temple of the LORD was not *yet* laid.

7 They gaue money also vnto the Masons, and to the ‖ Carpenters, and meat, and drinke, and oyle, vnto them of Zidon, and to them of Tyre, to bring Cedar trees from Lebanon to the Sea of * Ioppa: according to the graunt that they had of Cyrus king of Persia.

‖*Or, Hodauiah. cha.2.40.* † *Hebr. went.* * 1.Chro. 6.31.& chap.16.7 & 25.1.

8 ¶ Now in the second yeere of their comming vnto the house of God at Ierusalem, in the second moneth began Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, and Iesh̃ua the son of Iozadak, and the remnant of their brethren, the Priests and the Leuites, and all they that were come out of the captiuity vnto Ierusalem: and appointed the Leuites from twenty yeeres old and vpward, to set forward the worke of the house of the LORD.

9 Then stood Iesh̃ua *with* his sons and his brethren, Kadmiel, and his sons, the sons of ‖ Iudah † together to set forward the workmen in the house of God: the sons of Henadad, with their sons and their brethren the Leuites.

10 And when the builders laid the foundation of the Temple of the LORD, they set the Priests in their apparell with trumpets, and the Leuites the sonnes of Asaph, with Cymbals to praise the LORD, after the * ordinance of Danid King of Israel.

11 And they sung together by course, in praysing and giuing thankes vnto the LORD; because hee is good, for his mercy endureth for euer towards Israel. And all the people shouted, with a great shout when they praised the LORD, because the foundation of the house of the LORD was laid.

12 But many of the Priests and Leuites, and chiefe of the Fathers, who *were* ancient men, that had seene the first house: when the foundation of this house was laid before their eyes, wept with a loud voyce, and many shouted aloud for ioy:

13 So that the people could not discerne the noise of the shout of ioy, from the noise of the weeping of the people: for the people shouted with a loud shout, and the noise was heard a farre off.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The aduersaries being not accepted in the building of the Temple with the Iewes, endeauour to hinder it.* 7 *Their letter to Artaxerxes,* 17 *The decree of Artaxerxes.* 23 *The building is hindered.*

NOw when the aduersaries of Iudah and Beniamin heard that † the children of the captiuity builded the Temple vnto the LORD God of Israel;

2 Then they came to Zerubbabel, and to the chiefe of the Fathers, and said vnto them, Let vs build with you, for we seeke your God, as ye do: and wee doe sacrifice vnto him, since the dayes of Esarhaddon king of Asshur, which brought vs vp hither.

3 But Zerubbabel and Iesh̃ua, and the rest of the chiefe of the Fathers of Israel said vnto them, Ye haue nothing to doe with vs, to build an house vnto our God, but we our selues together will build vnto the Lord God of Israel, as King Cyrus the King of Persia hath commanded vs.

4 Then the people of the land weakned the hands of the people of Iudah, and troubled them in building,

5 And hired counsellers against them, to frustrate their purpose, all the daies of Cyrus King of Persia, euen vntill the reigne of Darius King of Persia.

6 And in the reigne of † Ahasuerus, in the beginning of his reigne, wrote they vnto him an accusation against ỹ inhabitants of Iudah and Ierusalem.

7 And in the dayes of Artaxerxes wrote Bishlam, Mithredath, Tabeel, and the rest of their companions, vnto Artaxerxes King of Persia, and the writing of the letter *was* written in the Syrian tongue, and interpreted in the Syrian tongue.

8 Rehum the Chancellour, and Shimshai the ‖ Scribe, wrote a letter against Ierusalem to Artaxerxes the King, in this sort:

9 Then *wrote* Rehum the Chancellor, and Shimshai the Scribe, and the rest of their † companions, the Dinaites, the Apharsathkites, the Tarpelites, the Apharsites, the Archeuites, the Babylonians, the Susanchites, the Dehauites *and* the Elamites.

10 And the rest of the nations, whom the great and noble Asnappar brought ouer, and set in the cities of Samaria, and the rest that *are* on this side the riuer † and at such a time.

11 ¶ This *is* the copy of the letter that they sent vnto him, *euen* vnto Artaxerxes the King: Thy seruants on this side the riuer, and at such a time.

12 Be it knowne vnto the King, that the Iewes which came vp from thee to vs, are come vnto Ierusalem, building the rebellious and the bad city, and haue ‖ set vp the walles thereof, and † ioyned the foundations.

13 Be it knowne now vnto the King, that if this city be builded and the walles set vp againe, then will they not † pay toll, tribute, and custome, and so thou shalt endamage the ‖ reuenue of the Kings.

14 Now because we † haue maintenance from the *Kings* palace, and it was not meet for vs to see the Kings dishonour: therefore haue we sent, and certified the King;

15 That search may bee made in the booke of the records of thy Fathers: so shalt thou find in the booke of the records, and know that this citie is a rebellious city, and hurtfull vnto Kings and Prouinces, and that they haue † mooued sedition within the same of old time, for which cause was this city destroyed.

16 We certifie the King, that if this city be builded *againe*, and the walles thereof set vp, by these meanes, thou shalt haue no portion on this side the Riuer.

17 *Then*

17 ¶ Then sent the king an answere vnto Rehum the Chancellor, and to Shimshai the Scribe, and to the rest of their † companions that dwell in Samaria, and vnto the rest beyond the riuer, Peace, and at such a time.

18 The letter which yee sent vnto vs, hath beene plainely read before me.

19 And † I commaunded, and search hath beene made, and it is found, that this city of old time hath † made insurrection against kings, and that rebellion and sedition hath beene made therein.

20 There haue been mighty kings also ouer Ierusalem, which haue ruled ouer all *countreys* beyond the riuer, and tolle, tribute, and custome was payed vnto them.

21 † Giue ye now commandement to cause these men to cease, and that this city be not builded vntill *another* commandement shalbe giuen for me.

22 Take heed now that ye faile not to doe this: why should dammage grow to ỹ hurt of the kings?

23 ¶ Now when the Copie of King Artaxerxes letter was read before Rehum, and Shimshai the Scribe, and their companions, they went vp in haste to Ierusalem vnto the Iewes, and made them to cease, by † force and power.

24 Then ceased the worke of the house of God, which *is* at Ierusalem. So it ceased vnto the second yeere of the reigne of Darius king of Persia.

CHAP. V.

1 Zerubbabel and Shealtiel incited by Haggai and Zacharj, set forward the building of the Temple. 3 Tatnai and Shether-Boznai could not hinder the Iewes. 6 Their letter to Darius against the Iewes.

THen the Prophets, * Haggai the Prophet, and Zechariah the sonne of Iddo, prophecied vnto the Iewes that *were* in Iudah and Ierusalem, in the Name of the God of Israel, *euen* vnto them.

2 Then rose vp Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, and Iesbua the sonne of Iozadak, and began to build the house of God which *is* at Ierusalem: and with them *were* the Prophets of God helping them.

3 ¶ At the same time came to them Tatnai, gouernour on this side the Riuer, and Shether-Boznai, and their companions, and said thus vnto them, Who hath commaunded you to build this house, and to make vp this wall?

4 Then said wee vnto them after this manner, What are the names of the men † that make this building?

5 But the eye of their God was vpon the Elders of the Iewes, that they could not cause them to cease, till the matter came to Darius: and then they returned answere by letter concerning this *matter*.

6 ¶ The copy of the letter that Tatnai gouernor on this side the Riuer, and Shether-Boznai, and his companions the Apharsachites, which *were* on this side the Riuer, sent vnto Darius the King:

7 They sent a letter vnto him, † wherein *was* written thus: Vnto Darius the King, all peace.

8 Be it knowne vnto the king, that we went into the prouince of Iudea, to the house of the great God, which is builded with † great stones, and timber is laid in the walles, and this worke goeth fast on, and prospereth in their hands.

9 Then asked wee those Elders, *and* said vnto them thus, Who commaunded you to build this house, and to make vp these walles?

10 We asked their names also, to certifie thee, that we might write the names of the men that were the chiefe of them.

11 And thus they returned vs answere, saying, Wee are the seruants of the God of heauen and earth, and build the house that was builded these many yeeres agoe, which a great King of Israel builded * and set vp.

12 But after that our fathers had prouoked the God of heauen vnto wrath, hee gaue them into the hand of * Nebuchad-nezzar the king of Babylon, the Caldean, who destroyed this house, and carried the people away into Babylon.

13 But in the first yeere of * Cyrus the King of Babylon, *the same* King Cyrus made a Decree to build this house of God.

14 And the vessels also of gold and siluer of the house of God, which Nebuchad-nezzar tooke out of the Temple that *was* in Ierusalem, & brought them into the Temple of Babylon, those did Cyrus the king take out of the Temple of Babylon, and they were deliuered vnto one * whose name *was* Sheshbazzar, whom he had made ‖ gouernour:

15 And said vnto him, Take these vessels, Goe, carry them into the Temple that is in Ierusalem, and let the house of God be builded in his place.

16 Then came the same Sheshbazzar, *and* laid the foundation of the house of God, which *is* in Ierusalem. And since that time euen vntill now, hath it beene in building, and *yet* it is not finished.

17 Now therefore if it *seeme* good vnto the king, let there be search made in the kings treasure house which *is* there at Babylon, whether it bee so that a Decree was made of Cyrus the King, to build this house of God at Ierusalem: and let the King send his pleasure to vs concerning this matter.

CHAP. VI.

1 Darius finding the Decree of Cyrus, maketh a new Decree for the aduancement of the building. 13 By the helpe of the enemies, and the directions of the Prophets, the Temple is finished. 16 The feast of the dedication is kept, 9 and the Passeouer.

THen Darius the King made a decree, and search was made in the house of the † Rolles, where the treasures were † laid vp in Babylon.

2 And there was found at ‖ Achmetha, in the palace, that *is* in the prouince of the Medes, a Roll, and therein was a Record thus written:

3 In the first yeere of Cyrus the King, the *same* Cyrus the King made a decree concerning the house of God at Ierusalem: let the house be builded, the place where they offered sacrifices, and let the foundations thereof be strongly laid, the height thereof threescore cubites, and the breadth thereof threescore cubites,

4 *With* three rowes of great stones, and a row of new timber: and let the expences bee giuen out of the Kings house.

5 And also let the golden and siluer vessels of the house of God, which Nebuchad-nezzar tooke forth out of the Temple which *is* at Ierusalem, and brought into Babylon, bee restored, and † brought againe vnto the Temple which *is* at Ierusalem, *euery one* to his place, and place *them* in the house of God.

6 Now *therefore* Tatnai, gouernour beyond the Riuer, Shether-Boznai, and † your companions the Apharsachites, which *are* beyond the Riuer, be yee farre from thence.

7 Let the worke of this house of God alone, let the gouernour of the Iewes, and the Elders of the Iewes build this house of God in his place.

8 Moreouer, † I make a decree what yee shall doe to the Elders of these Iewes for the building of this house of God: that of the kings goods, euen of the tribute beyond the Riuer, foorthwith expences bee

giuen

* 1. Kings 6.1.
* 2. Kings 24.2. and 25.8.
* Chap. 1.8.
* Chap. 1.18. and 6.5.
‖ Or deputy.
† Cald. bookes.
† Cald. made to be searched.
‖ Or, Echatana or in a coffer.
† Cald. go.
† Cald. their companies.
† Cald. I by me a decree is made.

† *Cald. made to ceaſe.*

giuen vnto theſe men, that they be not † hindred.

9 And that which they haue need of, both yong bullocks and rammes, and lambes for the burnt offerings of the God of heauen, wheat, ſalt, wine and oyle, according to the appointment of the Prieſtes which *are* at Ieruſalem, let it be giuen them, day by day without faile.

† *Cald. ſauours reſt.*

10 That they may offer ſacrifices † of ſweete ſauours vnto the God of heauen, and pray for the life of the King, and of his ſonnes.

11 Alſo I haue made a decree, that whoſoeuer ſhall alter this word, let timber bee pulled downe from his houſe, & being ſet vp, let him be † hanged thereon, and let his houſe be made a dunghill for this.

† *Cald. let him bee deſtroyed.*

12 And the God that hath cauſed his Name to dwell there, deſtroy all kings and people that ſhall put to their hand, to alter & to deſtroy this houſe of God which *is* at Ieruſalem. I Darius haue made a decree, let it be done with ſpeed.

13 ¶ Then Tatnai gouernour on this ſide the Riuer, Shether-Boznai, and their companions, according to that which Darius the King had ſent, ſo they did ſpeedily.

14 And the Elders of the Iewes builded, and they proſpered through the prophecying of Haggai the Prophet, and Zechariah the ſonne of Iddo, and they built, and finiſhed it, according to the commandement of the God of Iſrael, and according to the † commandement of Cyrus and Darius, and Artaxerxes king of Perſia.

† *Cald. decree.*

15 And this houſe was finiſhed on the third day of the moneth Adar, which was in the ſixt yeere of the reigne of Darius the king.

16 ¶ And the children of Iſrael, the Prieſtes and the Leuites, and the reſt of the children of the captiuity, kept the dedication of this Houſe of God with ioy,

† *Cald. the ſonnes of the tranſportation*

17 And offered at the dedication of this houſe of God, an hundred bullockes, two hundred rammes, foure hundred lambes, and for a ſinne offering for all Iſrael, twelue hee goats, according to the number of the tribes of Iſrael.

18 And they ſet the Prieſts in their diuiſions, and the Leuites in their courſes, for the ſeruice of God which *is* at Ieruſalem, † * as it is written in the booke of Moſes.

† *Cald. according to the writing.* * Num. 3. 6. and 8. 9

19 And the children of the captiuitie kept the Paſſeouer, vpon the fourteenth *day* of the firſt moneth:

20 For the Prieſts and the Leuites were purified together, all of them *were* pure, & killed the paſſeouer for all the children of the captiuity, and for their brethren the Prieſts and for themſelues.

21 And the children of Iſrael, which were come again out of the captiuity, and all ſuch as had ſeparated themſelues vnto them, from the filthineſſe of the heathen of the land, to ſeeke the LORD God of Iſrael, did eate.

22 And kept the feaſt of vnleauened bread ſeuen dayes with ioy: for the LORD had made them ioyfull, and turned the heart of the king of Aſſyria vnto them, to ſtrengthen their hands in the worke of the houſe of God, the God of Iſrael.

CHAP. VII.

1 Ezra goeth vp to Ieruſalem. 11 The gracious commiſſion of Artaxerxes to Ezra. 27 Ezra bleſſeth God for his fauour.

NOw after theſe things, in the reigne of Artaxerxes king of Perſia, Ezra the ſon of Seraiah, the ſon of Azariah, the ſon of Hilkiah,

2 The ſon of Shallum, the ſon of Zadok, the ſon of Ahitub.

3 The ſonne of Amariah, the ſonne of [illegible] the ſon of Meraioth.

4 The ſon of Zeraiah, the ſonne of Vzi, the ſonne of Bukki,

5 The ſonne of Abiſhua, the ſonne of Phinehas, the ſon of Eleazer, the ſon of Aaron the chiefe Prieſt:

6 This Ezra went vp from Babylon and he was a ready Scribe in the Law of Moſes, which the LORD God of Iſrael had giuen: and the King granted him all his requeſt, according to the hand of the LORD his God vpon him.

7 And there went vp *ſome* of the children of Iſrael, and of the Prieſts and the Leuites, and the ſingers, and the porters, & the Nethinims vnto Ieruſalem, in the ſeuenth yeere of Artaxerxes the king.

8 And hee came to Ieruſalem in the fifth moneth, which *was* in the ſeuenth yeere of the king.

9 For vpon the firſt *day* of the firſt moneth *was* the beginning to go vp from Babylon, and on the firſt *day* of the fift moneth, came he to Ieruſalem, according to the good hand of his God vpon him.

10 For Ezra had prepared his heart to ſeeke the law of the LORD, and to doe *it*, and to teach in Iſrael, Statutes and Iudgements.

11 ¶ Now this *is* the copie of the letter that the King Artaxerxes gaue vnto Ezra the Prieſt, the Scribe, *euen* a Scribe of the words of the commandements of the LORD, and of his Statutes to Iſrael.

12 Artaxerxes King of kings, † Vnto Ezra the Prieſt, a Scribe of the Law of the God of heauen, Perfect *peace*, and at ſuch a time:

13 I make a decree, that all they of the people of Iſrael, and of his Prieſts, and Leuites in my kingdome, which are minded of their owne free will to go vp to Ieruſalem, goe with thee.

14 Foraſmuch as thou art ſent † of the King and of his * ſeuen Counſellers, to enquire concerning Iudah and Ieruſalem, according to the Law of thy God which *is* in thine hand;

15 And to cary the ſiluer & gold which the King and his counſellers haue freely offered vnto the God of Iſrael, whoſe habitation *is* in Ieruſalem,

16 * And all the ſiluer and gold that thou canſt find in all the prouince of Babylon, with the free will offering of the people, and of the Prieſts offering willingly for the houſe of their God, which *is* in Ieruſalem.

17 That thou mayeſt buy ſpeedily with this money, bullockes, rammes, lambes, with their meate offerings, and their drinke offerings, and offer them vpon the Altar of the houſe of your God, which *is* in Ieruſalem.

18 And whatſoeuer ſhall ſeeme good to thee, and to thy brethren to doe with the reſt of the ſiluer and gold, that doe after the will of your God.

19 The veſſels alſo that are giuen thee, for the ſeruice of the houſe of thy God, thoſe deliuer thou before the God of Ieruſalem.

20 And whatſoeuer more ſhalbe needfull for the houſe of thy God, which thou ſhalt haue occaſion to beſtowe, beſtow it out of the Kings treaſure houſe.

21 And I, *euen* I Artaxerxes the King, doe make a Decree to all the treaſurers which *are* beyond the Riuer, that whatſoeuer Ezra the Prieſt, the Scribe of the Law of the God of heauen, ſhall require of you, let it be done ſpeedily.

22 Vnto an hundred talents of ſiluer, and vnto an hundred † meaſures of wheate, and to an hundred baths of wine, and to an hundred baths of oyle, and ſalt without preſcribing *how much*.

23 ¶ Whatsoeuer is commanded by the God of heauen, let it be diligently done for the house of the God of heauen: for why should there be wrath against the realme of the King and his sons?

24 Also we certifie you, that touching any of the Priests, and Leuites, Singers, Porters, Nethinims, or Ministers of the house of God, it shall not be lawfull to impose toll, tribute or custome vpon them.

25 And thou Ezra after the wisdome of thy God that *is* in thine hand, set Magistrates and Iudges which may iudge all the people that *are* beyond the riuer, all such as know the Lawes of thy God, and teach ye them that know *them* not.

26 And whosoeuer will not doe the Law of thy God, and the law of the king let iudgement be executed speedily vpon him, whether it be vnto death, or to † banishment, or to confiscation of goods, or to imprisonment.

27 ¶ Blessed *be* the LORD God of our fathers, which hath put *such a thing* as this in the Kings heart to beautifie the house of the LORD which *is* in Ierusalem:

28 And hath extended mercy vnto me before the King and his Councellers, and before all the Kings mighty Princes, and I was strengthened as the hand of the LORD my God *was* vpon me, and I gathered together out of Israel, chiefe men to goe vp with me.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The companions of Ezra, who returned from Babylon, 15 He sendeth to Iddo for Ministers for the Temple. 21 He keepeth a fast. 24 He committeth the treasures to the custody of the Priests. 31 From Ahava they came to Ierusalem. 33 The treasure is weighed in the Temple. 36 The commission is deliuered.

THese *are* now the chiefe of their fathers, and *this is* the genealogie of them that went vp with me from Babylon, in the reigne of Artaxerxes the King.

2 Of the sons of Phinehas, Gershom: of the sons of Ithamar, Daniel: of the sonnes of Dauid, Hattush.

3 Of the sons of Shecaniah, of the sons of Pharosh, Zechariah, and with him were reckoned by genealogy of the males, an hundred and fifty.

4 Of the sons of Pahath-Moab, Elihoenai the sonne of Zerahiah: and with him two hundred males.

5 Of the sons of Shechaniah, the son of Iahaziel, and with him three hundred males.

6 Of the sons also of Adin, Ebed the son of Ionathan, and with him fifty males.

7 And of the sons of Elam, Iesaiah the son of Athaliah, and with him seuenty males.

8 And of the sons of Shephatiah, Zebadiah, the son of Michael, and with him fourescore males.

9 Of the sonnes of Ioab, Obadiah the sonne of Iehiel: and with him two hundred and eighteene males.

10 And of the sonnes of Shelomith, the sonne of Iosiphiah, and with him an hundred and threescore males.

11 And of the sons of Bebai, Zechariah the son of Bebai, and with him twenty and eight males.

12 And of the sons of Azgad, Iohanan the son of Hakkatan, and with him an hundred & ten males.

13 And of the last sons of Adonikam, whose names are these, Eliphelet, Iehiel, and Shemaiah, and with them threescore males.

14 Of the sons also of Bigvai, Vthai, and Zabbud, and with them seuenty males.

15 ¶ And I gathered them together to the riuer that runneth to Ahava, and there abode we in tents [*Or,* three dayes: and I viewed the people, and the *pitched.* Priests, and found there none of the sonnes of Leui.

16 Then sent I for Eliezer, for Ariel, for Shemaiah, and for Elnathan, and for Iarib, and for Elnathan, and for Nathan, and for Zechariah, and for Meshullam, chiefe men; also for Iarib, and for Elnathan men of vnderstanding.

17 And I sent them with commandement vnto Iddo the chiefe at the place Casiphia, and I † told them what they should say vnto Iddo; *and* to his brethren the Nethinims at the place Casiphia, that they should bring vnto vs Ministers for the house of our God.

† *H br.* I *put words in their mouth.*

18 And by the good hand of our God vpon vs, they brought vs a man of vnderstanding, of the sons of Mahli, the son of Leui, the son of Israel, and Sherebiah with his sonnes, and his brethren, eighteene;

19 And Hashabiah, and with him Iesaiah of the sons of Merari, his brethren, and their sons twenty.

20 * Also of the Nethinims, whom Dauid and the Princes had appointed for the seruice of the Leuites, two hundred and twenty Nethinims: all of them were expressed by name.

* See chap. 2. 43.

21 ¶ Then I proclaimed a Fast there, at the riuer Ahava, that we might afflict our selues before our God, to seeke of him a right way for vs, and for our little ones, and for all our substance.

22 For I was ashamed to require of the King a band of souldiers and horsemen to helpe vs against the enemy in the way: because we had spoken vnto the king, saying, The hand of our God *is* vpon all them for good that seeke him, but his power and his wrath is against all them that forsake him.

23 So we fasted, and besought our God for this, and he was entreated of vs.

24 ¶ Then I separated twelue of the chiefe of the Priests; Sherebiah, Hashabiah, and ten of their brethren with them.

25 And weighed vnto them the siluer and the gold, and the vessells, *euen* the offering of the house of our God, which the King and his counsellers, and his lords, and all Israel there present, had offered:

26 I euen weighed vnto their hand sixe hundred and fiftie talents of siluer, and siluer vessels an hundred talents, and of gold an hundred talents:

27 Also twenty basins of gold, of a thousand drammes, and two vessels of † fine copper, † precious as gold.

† *Hebr.* yellow, *or* shining brasse. † *Hebr.* desireable.

28 And I said vnto them, Ye are holy vnto the LORD, the vessels are holy also, and the siluer and the gold *are* a free-will offering vnto the LORD God of your Fathers.

29 Watch yee, and keepe *them*, vntill ye weigh *them* before the chiefe of the Priests, and the Leuites, and chiefe of the Fathers of Israel at Ierusalem, in the chambers of the house of the LORD.

30 So tooke the Priests and the Leuites the weight of the siluer, and the gold, and the vessels, to bring *them* to Ierusalem, vnto the house of our God.

31 ¶ Then we departed from the riuer of Ahava, on the twelfth *day* of the first moneth, to goe vnto Ierusalem; and the hand of our God was vpon vs, and hee deliuered vs from the hand of the enemy, and of such as lay in wait by the way.

32 And we came to Ierusalem, and abode there three dayes.

33 ¶ Now on the fourth day was the siluer and the gold, and the vessels weighed in the house of our God, by the hand of Meremoth the sonne of Vriah the Priest, and with him was Eleazar the sonne of Phinehas

Phinehas, and with them was Iozabad the sonne of Iesh[u]a, and Noadiah the son of Binnui, Leuites:

34 By number, *and* by weight of euery one: and all the weight was written at that time.

35 *Also* the children of those that had bin caried away, which were come out of the captiuity, offered burnt offerings vnto the God of Israel, twelue bullockes for all Israel, ninety and sixe rams, seuenty and seuen lambes, twelue hee goats for a sin offering: all *this was* a burnt offering vnto the LORD.

36 ¶ And they deliuered the Kings Commissions vnto the Kings Lieutenants, and to the Gouernours on this side the riuer, and they furthered the people and the house of God.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Ezra mourneth for the affinity of the people with strangers.* 5 *He prayeth vnto God with confession of sins.*

NOw when these things were done, the Princes came to me, saying, The people of Israel, and the Priests & the Leuites haue not separated themselues from the people of the land, *doing* according to their abominations, *euen* of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Perizzites, the Iebusites, the Ammonites, the Moabites, the Egyptians, & the Amorites.

2 For they haue taken of their daughters for themselues and for their sons: so that the holy seed haue mingled themselues with the people of *those* lands: yea the hand of the Princes and rulers hath beene chiefe in this trespasse.

3 And when I heard this thing, I rent my garment & my mantle, and pluckt off the haire of my head, and of my beard, and sate downe astonied.

4 Then were assembled vnto me euery one that trembled at the words of the God of Israel, because of the transgression of those that had bin carried away, & I sate astonied vntill the euening sacrifice.

5 ¶ And at the euening sacrifice I rose vp from my heauinesse, and hauing rent my garment and my mantle, I fell vpon my knees, and spread out my hands vnto the LORD my God,

‖ *Or, affliction.*

6 And said, O my God, I am ashamed, and blush to lift vp my face to thee, my God: for our iniquities are increased ouer our head: and our trespasse is growne vp vnto the heauens.

‖ *Or, guiltiuesse.*

7 Since the dayes of our fathers *haue we beene* in a great trespasse vnto this day, and for our iniquities haue we, our King, and our Priests beene deliuered into the hand of the kings of the lands, to the sword, to captiuity, and to a spoile, and to a confusion of face, as *it is* this day.

† *Hebr. moment.*

8 And now for a † little space grace hath beene shewed from the LORD our God, to leaue vs a remnant to escape, and to giue vs ‖ a naile in his holy place, that our God may lighten our eyes, and giue vs a little reuiuing in our bondage:

‖ *Or, a pin.* ‖ *That is, a constant and sure abode.*

9 For we *were* bondmen, yet our God hath not forsaken vs in our bondage, but hath extended mercy vnto vs in the sight of the Kings of Persia, to giue vs a reuiuing to set vp the house of our God, and † to repaire the desolations thereof, and to giue vs a wall in Iudah and in Ierusalem.

† *Hebr. to set vp.* † *Hebr. by the hand of thy seruants.*

10 And now, O our God, what shall we say after this? for we haue forsaken thy Commamdements,

11 Which thou hast commanded by † thy seruants the Prophets, saying, * The land vnto which ye goe to possesse it, is an vncleane land, with the filthinesse of the people of the lands, with their abominations which haue filled it † from one end to another with their vncleannesse.

* Exod. 23.32. deut. 7.3. † *Hebr. from mouth to mouth.*

12 Now therefore giue not your daughters vnto their sons, neither take their daughters vnto your sons, nor seeke their peace or their wealth for ever: that ye may be strong, and eat the good of the land, and leaue *it* for an inheritance to your children for euer.

13 And after all that is come vpon vs for our euill deedes, and for our great trespasse, seeing that thou our God † hast punished vs lesse then our iniquities *deserue*, and hast giuen vs *such* deliuerance as this:

14 Should wee againe breake thy Commandements, and ioine in affinity with the people of these abominations? wouldest thou not bee angry with vs till thou hadst consumed vs, so that there should be no remnant nor escaping?

15 O LORD God of Israel, thou *art* righteous, for we remaine yet escaped, as *it is* this day: Behold, we *are* before thee in our trespasses: for we cannot stand before thee because of this.

CHAP. X.

1 *Shechaniah incourageth Ezra to reforme the strange mariages.* 6 *Ezra mourning, assembleth the people.* 9 *The people at the exhortation of Ezra repent and promise amendment.* 15 *The care in performe it.* 18 *The names of them who had married strange wiues.*

NOw when Ezra had prayed, and when he had confessed, weeping and casting himselfe downe before the house of God, there assembled vnto him out of Israel, a very great Congregation of men and women and children: for the people † wept very sore.

2 And Shechaniah the son of Iehiel *one* of the sons of Elam, answered and said vnto Ezra, We haue trespassed against our God, and haue taken strange wiues, of the people of the land: yet now there is hope in Israel concerning this thing.

3 Now therfore let vs make a Couenant with our God, † to put away all the wiues, and such as are borne of them, according to ỹ counsell of my lord, and of those that tremble at the commandement of our God, and let it be done according to the Law.

4 Arise, for this matter *belongeth* vnto thee, we also *will be* with thee: be of good courage, & doe it.

5 Then arose Ezra, and made the chiefe Priests, the Leuites & all Israel to sweare, that they should doe according to this word: and they sware.

6 ¶ Then Ezra rose vp from before the house of God, and went into the chamber of Iohanan the son of Eliashib, and *when* hee came thither, hee did eate no bread, nor drinke water: for he mourned because of the transgression of them that had been carried away.

7 And they made proclamation throughout Iudah and Ierusalem, vnto all the children of the captiuity, that they should gather themselues together vnto Ierusalem;

8 And that whosoeuer would not come within three dayes according to the counsell of the Princes and the Elders, all his substance should be confiscated, and himselfe separated from the Congregation of those that had beene carried away.

9 ¶ Then all the men of Iudah and Beniamin gathered themselues together vnto Ierusalem, within three dayes: it *was* the ninth moneth, on the twentieth *day* of the moneth, and all the people sate in the street of the house of God, trembling because of *this* matter, and for † the great raine.

10 And Ezra the Priest stood vp, and said vnto them, Ye haue transgressed, and haue taken strange wiues to increase the trespasse of Israel.

11 Now therefore make confession vnto the LORD God of your fathers, and doe his

and separate your selues from the people of the lands and from the strange wiues.

12 Then all the Congregation answered, and said with a loud voice, As thou hast said, so must we doe:

13 But the people are many, and it is a time of much raine, and wee are not able to stand without, neither is this a worke of one day or two: for ‖we are many that haue transgressed in this thing.

14 Let now our rulers of all the Congregation stand, and let all them which haue taken strange wiues in our cities, come at appointed times, and with them the Elders of euery citie, and the Iudges thereof, vntill the fierce wrath of our God ‖for this matter be turned from vs.

15 ¶ Onely Ionathan the sonne of Asahel, and Iaziah the sonne of Tikuah † were imployed about this matter: and Meshullam, and Shabbethai the Leuite helped them.

16 And the children of the captiuity did so: and Ezra the Priest, *with* certaine chiefe of the fathers, after the house of their fathers, and all of them by their names were separated, and sate downe in the first day of the tenth moneth, to examine the matter

17 And they made an end with all the men that had taken strange wiues, by the first day of the first moneth.

18 ¶ And among the sonnes of the Priests, there were found that had taken strange wiues: namely, of the sons of Ieshua, the son of Iozadak and his brethren, Maasiah, and Eliezer, and Iarib, and Gedaliah.

19 And they gaue their hands, that they would put away their wiues, and being guilty, *they offered* a ram of the flocke for their trespasse.

20 And of the sonnes of Immer, Hanani, and Zebadiah:

21 And of the sons of Harim, Maasiah, and Elijah, and Semaiah, and Iehiel, and Vzziah.

22 And of the sonnes of Pashur: Elioenai, Maasiah, Ishmael, Nethaneel, Iozabad, and Elasah.

23 Also of the Leuites: Iozabad, and Shimei, and Kelaiah, (the same is Kelitah) Pethahiah, Iudah, and Eliezer.

24 Of the singers also, Eliashib, and of the porters, Shallum, and Telem, and Vri.

25 Moreouer, of Israel, of the sonnes of Parosh, Ramiah, and Iesiah, and Malchiah, and Miamin, and Eleazar, and Malchijah, and Benaiah.

26 And of the sons of Elam: Mattaniah, Zechariah, and Iehiel, and Abdi, and Ierimoth, and Eliah.

27 And of the sons of Zattu: Elioenai, Eliashib, Mattaniah, and Ieremoth, and Zabad, and Aziza.

28 Of the sonnes also of Bebai: Iehohanan, Hananiah, Zabbai, *and* Athlai.

29 And of the sonnes of Bani: Meshullam, Mallach, and Adaiah, Iashub, and Sheal, and Ramoth.

30 And of the sons of Pahath: Moab, Adna, and Chelal, Benaiah, Maasiah, Mattaniah, Bezaleel, and Binnui, and Manasseh.

31 And of the sonnes of Harim: Eliezer, Ishijah, Malchiah, Shemaiah, Shimeon,

32 Beniamin, Malluch, and Shemariah.

33 Of the sonnes of Hashum, Mattenai, Mattatha, Zabad, Eliphelet, Ieremai, Manasseh, *and* Shimei.

34 Of the sonnes of Bani: Maadai, Amram, and Vel.

35 Benaiah, Bedaiah, Chelluh,

36 Vaniah, Meremoth, Eliashib,

37 Mattaniah, Mattenai, and Iaasai,

38 And Bani, and Bennui, Shimei,

39 And Shelemiah, and Nathan, and Adaiah,

40 ‖ Machnadebai, Shashai, Sharai,

41 Azareel, and Shelemiah, Shemariah,

42 Shallum, Amariah, *and* Ioseph.

43 Of the sonnes of Nebo: Iehiel, Mattithiah, Zabad, Zebina, Iadau, and Ioel, Benaiah.

‖ *Or, Mahnadebai, according to some copies.*

44 All these had taken strange wiues: and some of them *had* wiues, by whom they had children.

¶ THE BOOKE OF NEHEMIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 *Nehemiah vnderstanding, by Hanani, the misery of Ierusalem, mourneth, fasteth, and prayeth.* 5 *His Prayer.*

THE words of Nehemiah, the son of Hachaliah. And it came to passe in the moneth Chisleu, in the twentieth yeere, as I was in Shushan the palace;

2 That Hanani one of my brethren came, he and certaine men of Iudah: and I asked them concerning the Iewes that escaped, which were left of the captiuity, and concerning Ierusalem.

3 And they said vnto me, The remnant that are left of the captiuity there in the Prouince, *are* in great affliction and reproach: the wall of Ierusalem also, * is broken downe, and the gates thereof are burnt with fire.

4 ¶ And it came to passe when I heard these words, that I sate downe and wept, and mourned certaine dayes, and fasted, and prayed before the God of heauen;

5 And said, I beseech thee, * O LORD God of heauen, the great and terrible God, that keepeth couenant and mercy for them that loue him, and obserue his commandements:

6 Let thine eare now be attentiue, and thine eyes open, that thou mayest heare the prayer of thy seruant, which I pray before thee now day and night, for the children of Israel thy seruants, and confesse the sins of the children of Israel, which wee haue sinned against thee: both I and my fathers house haue sinned.

7 Wee haue dealt very corruptly against thee, and haue not kept the commandements, nor the statutes, nor the iudgments, which thou commandedst thy seruant Moses.

8 Remember, I beseech thee, the word that thou commandedst thy seruant Moses, saying, * *If* ye transgresse, I will scatter you abroad among the nations:

9 But *if* yee turne vnto me, and keepe my Commandements, and doe them: * though there were of you cast out vnto the vttermost part of the heauen, yet will I gather them from thence, and will bring them vnto the place that I haue chosen, to set my Name there.

10 Now these *are* thy seruants, and thy people, whom thou hast redeemed by thy great power, and by thy strong hand.

11 O LORD, I beseech thee, let now thine eare be attentiue to the prayer of thy seruant, and to the prayer of thy seruants, who desire to feare thy Name: and prosper, I pray thee, thy seruant this day, and grant him mercy in the sight of this man. For I was the Kings cup bearer.

* Deut. 4.25, &c.

* Deut. 30.4.

CHAP. II.

1 Artaxerxes vnderstanding the cause of Nehemiahs sadnesse, sendeth him with letters and commission to Ierusalem. 9 Nehemiah, to the grieft of the enemies, commeth to Ierusalem. 12 He vieweth secretly the ruines of the walles. 17 He inciteth the Iewes to build, in despite of the enemies.

AND it came to passe in the moneth Nisan, in the twentieth yeere of Artaxerxes the King, *that* wine *was* before him: and I tooke vp the wine, and gaue *it* vnto the King: now I had not beene *before a time* sad in his presence.

2 Wherefore the King said vnto me, Why is thy countenance sad, seeing thou art not sicke? this *is* nothing *else* but sorrow of heart. Then I was very sore afraid,

3 And said vnto the King, Let the King liue for euer: why should not my countenance be sad, when the city, the place of my fathers sepulchres lyeth waste, and the gates thereof are consumed with fire?

4 Then ſ king said vnto me, For what doeſt thou make request? ſo I prayed to the God of heauen.

5 And I said vnto the King, If it pleaſe the King, and if thy ſeruant haue found fauour in thy ſight, that thou wouldeſt ſend mee vnto Iudah, vnto the city of my fathers ſepulchres, that I may build it.

† Hebr. wife. 6 And the King ſaid vnto me (the † Queene alſo ſitting by him,) For how long ſhall thy iourney be? and when wilt thou returne? So it pleaſed the King to ſend me, and I ſet him a time.

7 Moreouer, I ſaid vnto the King, If it pleaſe the King, let letters be giuen me to the gouernours beyond the riuer, that they may conuey me ouer, till I come into Iudah;

8 And a letter vnto Aſaph the keeper of the kings foreſt, that he may giue me timber to make beames for the gates of the palace which *appertained* to the houſe, and for the wall of the city, and for the houſe that I ſhall enter into: and the King granted mee according to the good hand of my God vpon me.

9 ¶ Then I came to the gouernours beyond the riuer, and giue them the Kings letters (now the King had ſent captaines of the army, and horſemen with me.)

10 When Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the ſeruant the Ammonite heard of it, it grieued them exceedingly, that there was come a man to ſeeke the welfare of the children of Iſrael.

11 So I came to Ieruſalem, and was there three dayes.

12 ¶ And I aroſe in the night, I and ſome few men with mee, neither told I any man what God had put in my heart to doe at Ieruſalem: neither was there any beaſt with mee, ſaue the beaſt that I rode vpon:

13 And I went out by night, by the gate of the valley, euen before the dragon well, & to the dung-port, and viewed the walls of Ieruſalem, which were broken downe, and the gates thereof were conſumed with fire.

14 Then I went on to the gate of the fountaine, and to the Kings poole: but there was no place for the beaſt that was vnder me to paſſe.

15 Then went I vp in the night by the brooke, and viewed the wall, and turned backe, and entred by the gate of the valley, and ſo returned.

16 And the rulers knew not whither I went, or what I did: neither had I as yet told it to the Iewes, nor to the Prieſts, nor to the Nobles, nor to the Rulers, nor to the reſt that did the worke.

17 ¶ Then ſaid I vnto them, Yee ſee the diſtreſſe that we are in, how Ieruſalem lieth waſte, and the gates thereof are burnt with fire: come, and let vs build vp the wall of Ieruſalem, that we be no more a reproach.

18 Then I told them of the hand of my God which was good vpon me; as alſo the Kings words that he had ſpoken vnto me. And they ſaid, Let vs ariſe vp and build. So they ſtrengthened their hands for this good *worke*.

19 But when Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the ſeruant the Ammonite, and Geſhem the Arabian heard it, they laughed vs to ſcorne, and deſpiſed vs, and ſaid, What is this thing that ye doe? will ye rebell againſt the King?

20 Then anſwered I them, and ſaid vnto them, The God of heauen he will proſper vs, therefore we his ſeruants will ariſe and build: but you haue no portion, nor right, nor memoriall in Ieruſalem.

CHAP. III.

1 The names and order of them that build the wall.

THen Eliaſhib the high Prieſt roſe vp with his brethren the Prieſts, and they built the ſheep-gate, they ſanctified it, and ſet vp the doores of it, euen vnto the tower of Meah they ſanctified it, vnto the tower of * Hananeel.

2 And † next vnto him builded the men of Iericho: and next to them builded Zaccur the ſonne of Imri.

3 But the fiſh gate did the ſonnes of Haſſenaah build, who alſo laid the beames thereof, and ſet vp the doores thereof, the lockes thereof, and the bars thereof.

4 And next vnto them repaired Meremoth the ſon of Vriah, the ſon of Koz: and next vnto them repaired Meſhullam the ſon of Berechiah, the ſonne of Meſhezabeel: and next vnto them repaired Zadok the ſon of Baana.

5 And next vnto them, the Tekoites repaired; but their Nobles put not their neckes to the worke of their LORD.

6 Moreouer, the old gate repaired Ioiada the ſon of Paſeah, and Meſhullam the ſonne of Beſodeiah; they laid the beames thereof, and ſet vp the doores thereof, and the lockes thereof, and the bars thereof.

7 And next vnto them repaired Melatiah the Gibeonite, and Iadon the Meronothite, the men of Gibeon, and of Mizpah, vnto the throne of the gouernour on this ſide the riuer.

8 Next vnto him repaired Vzziel the ſon of Harhaiah of the gold-ſmiths: next vnto him alſo repaired Hananiah the ſon of *one of* the Apothecaries, and they ‖ fortified Ieruſalem vnto the broad wall.

9 And next vnto them repaired Rephaiah the ſon of Hur, the ruler of the halfe part of Ieruſalem.

10 And next vnto them repaired Iedaiah the ſon of Harumaph, euen ouer against his houſe: and next vnto him repaired Hattuſh the ſon of Haſhabniah.

11 Malchijah the ſonne of Harim, and Haſhub the ſon of Pahath-Moab, repaired the † other part, and the tower of the furnaces.

12 And next vnto him repaired Shallum the ſon of Halloeſh, the ruler of the halfe part of Ieruſalem, he and his daughters.

13 The valley-gate repaired Hanun and the inhabitants of Zanoah; they built it, and ſet vp the doores thereof, the lockes thereof, and the bars thereof, and a thouſand cubits on the wall, vnto the dung-gate.

14 But the dung-gate repaired Malchiah the ſon of Rechab, the ruler of part of Beth-haccerem: he built it, and ſet vp the doores thereof, the lockes thereof, and the bars thereof.

13 But the gate of the fountaine repaired Shallum the ſonne of Col-hozeh, the ruler of part of Mizpah, he built it, and recouered it, and ſet vp the doores thereof, the lockes thereof, and the barres thereof, and the wall of the poole of *Siloah by the Kings garden, and vnto the ſtaires that goe downe from the city of Dauid.

14 After him repaired Nehemiah the ſonne of Azbuk, the ruler of the halfe part of Beth-zur, vnto the *place* ouer against the ſepulchres of Dauid, and to the poole that was made, * and vnto the houſe of the mighty.

15 After him repaired the Leuites, Rehum the ſonne of Bani: next vnto him repaired Haſhabiah the ruler of the halfe part of Keilah in his part.

16 After him repaired their brethren, Bauai the ſon of Henadad the ruler of ‖ halfe part of Keilah.

17 And next to him repaired Ezer the ſonne of Ieſhua the ruler of Mizpah, another piece, ouer against the going vp to the armory, at the turning *of the wall.*

18 After him Baruch the ſonne of ‖ Zabbai, earneſtly repaired the other piece, from the turning of *the wall*, vnto the doore of the houſe of Eliaſhib the high Prieſt.

19 After him repaired Merimoth the ſonne of ‖ Vrijah, the ſon of Koz, another piece, from the doore of the houſe of Eliaſhib, euen to the end of the houſe of Eliaſhib.

20 And after him repaired the Prieſts the men of the plaine.

21 After him repaired Beniamin & Haſhub ouer against their houſe: after him repaired Azariah the ſon of Maaſeiah, the ſon of Ananiah, by his houſe.

22 After him repaired Binnui the ſon of Henadad, another piece, from the houſe of Azariah, vnto the turning *of the wall*, euen vnto the corner.

23 Palal the ſonne of Vzai, ouer against the turning of *the wall*, & the tower which lieth out from the Kings high houſe, that was by the * court of the priſon: after him Pedaiah the ſonne of Paroth.

26 Moreouer, the Nethinims dwelt in * ‖ Ophel, vnto *the place* ouer against the water gate, toward the Eaſt and the tower that lieth out.

27 After them the Tekoites repaired another piece, ouer against the great tower that lieth out, euen vnto the wall of Ophel.

28 From aboue the horſe gate repaired the Prieſts, euery one ouer against his houſe.

29 After them repaired Zadok the ſonne of Immer ouer against his houſe: after him repaired alſo Shemaiah the ſonne of Shechaniah, the keeper of the Eaſt gate.

30 After him repaired Hananiah the ſon of Shelemiah, and Hanun the ſixt ſon of Zalaph another piece: after him repaired Meſhullam the ſonne of Berechiah ouer against his chamber.

31 After him repaired Malchiah the goldſmiths ſonne, vnto the place of the Nethinims, and of the merchants, ouer against the gate Miphkad, and to the going vp of the ‖ corner.

32 And betweene the going vp of the corner vnto the ſheepe gate, repaired the goldſmiths and the merchants.

CHAP. IIII.

1 While the enemies ſcoffe, Nehemiah prayeth, and continueth the worke. 7 Vnderſtanding the wrath and ſleights of the enemy, he ſetteth a watch. 11 Incourageth the labourers, 19 and giueth militarie precepts.

BVt it came to paſſe, that when Sanballat heard that wee builded the wall, he was wroth, and tooke great indignation and mocked the Iewes.

2 And hee ſpake before his brethren and the armie of Samaria, and ſaid, What doe theſe feeble Iewes? will they † fortifie themſelues? will they ſacrifice? will they make an end in a day? will they reuiue the ſtones out of the heapes of the rubbiſh which are burnt?

3 Now Tobiah the Ammonite *was* by him, and he ſaid, Euen that which they build, if a foxe goe vp, he ſhall euen breake downe their ſtone wall.

4 Heare, O our God, for we are † deſpiſed: and turne their reproch vpon their owne head, and giue them for a prey in the land of captiuity.

5 And couer not their iniquity, and let not their ſin be blotted out from before thee, for they haue prouoked *thee* to anger before the builders.

6 So built we the wall, and all the wall was ioyned together vnto the halfe thereof: for the people had a minde to worke.

7 ¶ But it came to paſſe that when Sanballat, and Tobiah, and the Arabians, and the Ammonites, and the Aſhdodites, heard that the walles of Ieruſalem † were made vp, and that the breaches began to be ſtopped, then they were very wroth,

8 And conſpired all of them together, to come *and* to fight againſt Ieruſalem, and † to hinder it.

9 Neuertheleſſe, wee made our prayer vnto our God, and ſet a watch againſt them day and night becauſe of them.

10 And Iudah ſaid, The ſtrength of the bearers of burdens is decayed, and *there is* much rubbiſh, ſo that we are not able to build the wall.

11 And our aduerſaries ſaid, They ſhal not know, neither ſee, till we come in the midſt among them, and ſlay them, and cauſe the worke to ceaſe.

12 And it came to paſſe that when the Iewes which dwelt by them, came, they ſaid vnto vs ten times, ‖ From all places, whence yee ſhall returne vnto vs, *they ſhall be vpon you.*

13 ¶ Therefore ſet I † in the lower places behind the wall, *and* on the higher places, I euen ſet the people after their families, with their ſwords, their ſpeares, and their bowes.

14 And I looked, and roſe vp, and ſaid vnto the Nobles, and to the Rulers, and to the reſt of the people, Be not yee afraid of them: Remember the Lord which is great and terrible, and fight for your brethren, your ſonnes and your daughters, your wiues, and your houſes.

15 And it came to paſſe when our enemies heard that it was knowen vnto vs, and God had brought their counſell to nought, that we returned all of vs to the wall, euery one to his worke.

16 And it came to paſſe from that time foorth, that the halfe of my ſeruants wrought in the worke, and the other halfe of them held both the ſpeares, the ſhields, and the bowes, and the habergeons, and the Rulers *were* behind all the houſe of Iudah.

17 They which builded on the wall, and they that bare burdens, with thoſe that laded, *euery one* with one of his hands wrought *in* the worke, and with the other *hand* held a weapon.

18 For the builders euery one had his ſword girded † by his ſide, and ſo builded: and he that ſounded the trumpet *was* by me.

19 ¶ And I ſaid vnto the Nobles, and to the Rulers, and to the reſt of the people, The worke is great and large, and wee are ſeparated vpon the wall, one farre from another:

20 In what place therefore ye heare the ſound of the trumpet, reſort yee thither vnto vs: our God ſhall fight for vs.

* Iohn 9.7.

* 2. Kings 23.16.

‖ Or, Zacc.

‖ Or, Zacchai

* Or, court of the garde.

* Or, Ophlah.

‖ Or, ſide.

† Hebr. leaue to themſelues.

† Hebr. deſpight.

† Hebr. aſtonied

† Hebr. to make an error vnto it.

‖ Or, ſhall from all places ye muſt returne to vs.

† Hebr. from the lower parts of the place, &c.

† Hebr. in his loynes.

21 So wee laboured in the worke: and halfe of them held the speares, from the rising of the morning, till the starres appeared.

22 Likewise at the same time said I vnto the people, Let euery one with his seruant, lodge within Ierusalem, that in the night they may be a guard to vs, and labour on the day.

‖ Or, euery one went with his weapon for water

23 So neither I, nor my brethren, nor my seruants, nor the men of the guard which followed me, none of vs put off our clothes, ‖ *sauing that* euery one put them off for washing.

CHAP. V.

1 *The Iewes complaine of their debt, morgage, and bondage.* 6 *Nehemiah rebuketh the Vsurers, and causeth them to make a couenant of restitution.* 14 *He forbeareth his owne allowance, and keepeth hospitalitie.*

AND there was a great cry of the people, and of their wiues, against their brethren the Iewes.

2 For there were that said, We, our sonnes, and our daughters are many: therefore wee take vp corne *for them*, that we may eate, and liue.

3 Some also there were that said, We haue morgaged our lands, vineyards and houses, that wee might buy corne, because of the dearth.

4 There were also that said, We haue borrowed money for the Kings tribute, *and that vpon* our lands and vineyards.

5 Yet now our flesh *is* as the flesh of our brethren, our children as their children: and loe, wee bring into bondage our sons & our daughters, to bee seruants, and some of our daughters are brought vnto bondage *already*, neither is it in our power *to redeeme them*: for other men *haue* our lands and our vineyards.

6 ¶ And I was very angry, when I heard their cry, and these words.

† *Hebr. my heart consulted in me.*

7 Then † I consulted with my selfe, and I rebuked the Nobles, and the Rulers, and said vnto them, You exact vsury euery one of his brother. *And* I set a great assembly against them.

8 And I said vnto them, We, after our ability, haue * redeemed our brethren the Iewes, which were sold vnto the heathen; and will you euen sell your brethren? or shall they be sold vnto vs? Then held they their peace, & found nothing *to answere*.

* Leuit. 25.48.

9 Also I said, It *is* not good that ye doe: ought ye not to walke in the feare of our God, because of the reproach of the heathen our enemies?

10 I likewise, *and* my brethren, and my seruants, might exact of them money and corne: I pray you, let vs leaue off this vsury.

11 Restore, I pray you, to them, euen this day, their lands, their vineyards, their oliueyards, and their houses, also the hundreth part of the money, & of ſ corne, the wine, & the oile, ſ ye exact of them.

12 Then said they, We wil restore *them*, and will require nothing of them; so wil we do, as thou sayest. Then I called the Priests, and tooke an oath of them, that they should do according to this promise.

13 Also I shooke my lap, and said, So God shake out euery man from his house, and from his labor, that performeth not this promise, euen thus bee he shaken out, and † emptied. And all the Congregation said, Amen, and praised the LORD. And the people did according to this promise.

† *Hebr. empitie, or voide.*

14 ¶ Moreouer, from the time that I was appointed to bee their gouernour in the land of Iudah, from the twentieth yere, euen to the two and thirtieth yeere of Artaxerxes the King, *that is*, twelue yeeres, I and my brethren haue not eaten the bread of the gouernour.

15 But the former gouernours that *had been* before me, were chargeable vnto the people, and had taken of them bread and wine, beside forty sickels of siluer, yea, euen their seruants bare rule ouer the people, but so did not I, because of ſ feare of God.

16 Yea also I continued in the worke of this wall, neither bought we any land: and all my seruants were gathered thither vnto the worke.

17 Moreouer, there were at my table an hundred and fifty of the Iewes and Rulers, besides those that came vnto vs from among the heathen that *are* about vs.

18 Now that which was prepared *for me daily, was* one oxe, *and* sixe choice sheepe: also fowles were prepared for me, and once in ten dayes, store of all sorts of wine: yet for all this required not I the bread of the gouernour, because the bondage was heauy vpon this people.

19 * Thinke vpon me, my God, for good, *according* to all that I haue done for this people.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Sanballat practiseth by craft, by rumours, by hired prophecies to terrifie Nehemiah,* 15 *The worke is finished to the terrour of the enemies.* 17 *Some intelligence passeth betweene the enemies and the Nobles of Iudah.*

NOw it came to passe when Sanballat, and Tobiah, and Geshem the Arabian, and the rest of our enemies heard that I had builded the wall, and that there was no breach left therein, (though at that time I had not set vp ſ dores vpon the gates,)

2 That Sanballat and Geshem sent vnto me, saying, Come, let vs meet together in *some one of* the villages in the plaine of Ono: but they thought to doe me mischiefe.

3 And I sent messengers vnto them, saying, I am doing a great worke, so that I cannot come downe: why should the worke cease, whilest I leaue it, and come downe to you?

4 Yet they sent vnto me foure times after this sort: and I answered them after the same maner.

5 Then sent Sanballat his seruant vnto me in like maner the fift time, with an open letter in his hand:

6 Wherein was written; It is reported among the heathen, and ‖ Gashmu saith it, *that* thou and the Iewes thinke to rebell: for which cause thou buildest the wall, that thou mayest be their King, according to these words.

7 And thou hast also appointed Prophets to preach of thee at Ierusalem, saying, *There is a King* in Iudah. And now shall it be reported to the King according to these words. Come now therefore, and let vs take counsell together.

8 Then I sent vnto him, saying, There are no such things done as thou sayest, but thou feinest them out of thine owne heart.

9 For they all made vs afraid, saying, Their hands shall be weakened from the worke, that it be not done. Now therefore, *O God*, ſtrengthen my hands.

10 Afterward I came to the house of Shemaiah the sonne of Delaiah, the sonne of Mehetabel, who *was* shut vp, and he said, Let vs meete together in the house of God within the Temple, & let vs shut the doores of ſ Temple; for they will come to slay thee, yea, in the night will they come to slay thee.

11 And I said, Should such a man as I flee? and who is there that being as I am, would goe into the Temple to saue his life? I will not goe in.

12 And loe, I perceiued that God had not sent him, but that he pronounced this prophecy against me; for Tobiah and Sanballat had hired him.

13 That

17 Therfore was he hired, that I should be afraid, and do so, and sin, and that they might haue matter for an euill report, that they might reproach me.

18 My God, thinke thou vpon Tobiah and Sanballat, according to these their workes, and on the Prophetesse Noadiah, and the rest of the Prophets that would haue put me in feare.

19 ¶ So the wall was finished, in the twenty and fifth day of the moneth Elul, in fifty and two daies.

16 And it came to passe, that when all our enemies heard thereof, and all the heathen that were about vs, saw these things, they were much cast downe in their owne eyes: for they perceiued that this worke was wrought of our God.

17 ¶ Moreouer, in those dayes the Nobles of Iudah † sent many letters vnto Tobiah, and the letters of Tobiah came vnto them.

18 For there were many in Iudah sworne vnto him; because hee was the sonne in law of Shechaniah the sonne of Arah, and his sonne Iohanan had taken the daughter of Meshullam, the sonne of Berechiah.

19 Also they reported his good deedes before me, and vttered my ‖ words to him: and Tobiah sent letters to put me in feare.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Nehemiah committeth the charge of Ierusalem to Hanani and Hananiah.* 5 *A register of the genealogie of them which came at the first out of Babylon.* 9 *of the people,* 39 *of the Priests,* 43 *of the Leuites,* 46 *of the Nethinims,* 57 *of Solomons seruants,* 63 *and of the Priests that could not find their pedigree.* 66 *The whole number of them, with their substance.* 70 *Their oblations.*

NOw it came to passe when the wal was built, and I had set vp the doores, and the porters, and the singers, and the Leuites were appointed,

2 That I gaue my brother Hanani, and Hananiah the ruler of the palace, charge ouer Ierusalem, (for hee was a faithfull man, and feared God aboue many.)

3 And I said vnto them, Let not the gates of Ierusalem bee opened, vntill the Sunne bee hote, and while they stand by, let them shut the doores, and bar them. And appoint watches of the inhabitants of Ierusalem, euery one in his watch, and euery one to be ouer against his house.

4 Now the city was † large and great, but the people were few therein, and the houses were not builded.

5 ¶ And my God put into mine heart to gather together the nobles, and the rulers, and the people, that they might be reckoned by genealogie. And I found a register of the genealogie of them which came vp at the first, and found written therein;

6 * These are the children of the prouince, that went vp out of the captiuity, of those that had bene caried away, whom Nebuchad-nezzar the King of Babylon had caried away, and came again to Ierusalem, and to Iudah, euery one vnto his city:

7 Who came with Zerubbabel, Ieshua, Nehemiah, ‖ Azariah, Raamiah, Nahamani, Mordecai, Bilshan, Mispereth, Biguai, Nahum, Baanah. The number, I say, of the men of the people of Israel, was this:

8 The children of Parosh, two thousand an hundred seuenty and two.

9 The children of Shephatiah, three hundred seuenty and two.

10 The children of Arah, six hundred fifty and two.

11 The children of Pahath-Moab, of the children of Ieshua, and Ioab two thousand, and eight hundred and eighteene.

12 The children of Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and foure.

13 The children of Zattu, eight hundred fourtie and fiue.

14 The children of Zaccai, seuen hundred and threescore.

15 The children of ‖ Binnui, sixe hundred fourty and eight. ‖ Or, Bani.

16 ¶ The children of Bebai, sixe hundred twentie and eight.

17 The children of Azgad, two thousand three hundred, twentie and two.

18 The children of Adonikam, six hundred threescore and seuen.

19 The children of Biguai, two thousand threescore and seuen.

20 The children of Adin, sixe hundred fifty and fiue.

21 The children of Ater of Hezekiah, ninety and eight.

22 The children of Hashum, three hundred twentie and eight.

23 The children of Bezai, three hundred twentie and foure.

24 The children of ‖ Hariph, an hundred and twelue. ‖ Or, Iora.

25 The children of ‖ Gibeon, ninetie and fiue. ‖ Or, Gibbar.

26 The men of Bethlehem, and Netophah, an hundred fourescore and eight.

27 The men of Anathoth, an hundred twentie and eight.

28 The men of ‖ Beth-azmaueth fortie and two. ‖ Or, Azmaueth.

29 The men of ‖ Kiriath-iearim, Chephirah, and Beeroth, seuen hundred fourtie and three.

30 The men of Ramah and Geba, sixe hundred twentie and one. ‖ Or, Kiriath-arim.

31 The men of Michmash, an hundred and twentie and two.

32 The men of Bethel and Ai, an hundred twentie and three.

33 The men of the other Nebo, fifty and two.

34 The children of the other * Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and foure. *See v. 12

35 The children of Harim, three hundred and twentie.

36 The children of Iericho, three hundred fourtie and fiue.

37 The children of Lod, Hadid, and Ono, seuen hundred twentie and one.

38 The children of Senaa, three thousand nine hundred and thirtie.

39 ¶ The Priests. The children of * Iedaia, of the house of Ieshua, nine hundred seuentie and three. *1. Chro. 24. 7.

40 The children of Immer, a thousand fiftie and two.

41 The children of Pashur, a thousand two hundred fourtie and seuen.

42 The children of Harim, a thousand, and seuenteene.

43 ¶ The Leuites. The children of Ieshua, of Kadmiel, and of the children of ‖ Hodeua, seuentie and foure. ‖ Or, Hodauiah.

44 ¶ The singers. The children of Asaph, an hundred fourty and eight. Ezra 2. 4. Or, Iudah.

45 ¶ The porters. The children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, an hundred thirty and eight. Ezra 3. 7.

46 ¶ The Nethinims. The children of Ziha, the children of Hashupha, the children of Tabaoth,

47 The children of Keros, the children of Sia, the children of Padon.

48 The children of Lebana, the children of Hagaba, the children of Shalmai,

49 The children of Hanan, the children of Giddel, the children of Gahar,

50 The children of Reaiah, the children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda,

51 The children of Gazzam, the children of Vzza, the children of Phaseah,

52 The children of Besai, the children of Meunim, the children of Nephishesim,

53 The children of Bakbuk, the children of Hakupha, the children of Harhur,

54 The children of Bazlith, the children of Mehida, the children of Harsha,

55 The children of Barkos, the children of Sisera, the children of Tamah,

56 The children of Neziah, the children of Hatipha.

57 ¶ The children of Solomons seruants: The children of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the children of Perida,

58 The children of Iaala, the children of Darkon, the children of Giddel.

59 The children of Shephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Pochereth-Zebaim, the children ‖ Or, Ami of ‖ Amon,

60 All the Nethinims, and the children of Solomons seruants, *were* three hundred ninety, and two.

* Ezra 2.43. 61 * And these were they which went vp also from Tel-melah, Tel-Haresha, Cherub, Addon, and Immer: but they could not shew their fathers house, nor their ‖ seed, whether they *were* of Israel.

‖ Or, pedigree. 62 The children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Nekoda, sixe hundred fourty and two.

63 ¶ And of the Priests: the children of Habaiah, the children of Koz, the children of Barzillai which tooke *one* of the daughters of Barzillai the Gileadite to wife, and was called after their name.

64 These sought their register *among* those that were reckoned by genealogie, but it was not found: therfore were they as polluted, put from the Priesthood.

‖ Or, the gouernour 65 And ‖ the Tirshatha said vnto them, that they should not eat of the most holy things, till there stood vp a Priest with Vrim and Thummim.

66 ¶ The whole Congregation together, *was* fortie & two thousand, three hundred and threescore:

67 Beside their men-seruants, and their maid-seruants, of whom *there were* seuen thousand three hundred fourty & fiue singing men & singing women.

68 Their horses, seuen hundred thirtie and sixe: their mules, two hundred and fourtie fiue:

69 *Their* camels, foure hundred thirty and fiue: sixe thousand seuen hundred and twentie asses.

† Hebr. part. 70 ¶ And † some of the chiefe of the fathers gaue vnto the worke: the Tirshatha gaue to the treasure, a thousand drammes of gold, fifty basons, fiue hundred and thirty Priests garments.

71 And *some* of the chiefe of the fathers, gaue to the treasure of the worke twenty thousand drams of gold, and two thousand and two hundred pound of siluer.

72 And that which the rest of the people gaue, *was* twenty thousand drammes of gold, and two thousand pound of siluer, and threescore and seuen Priests garments.

73 So the Priests and the Leuites, and the porters and the singers, and *some* of the people, and the Nethinims, and all Israel *dwelt* in their cities: and when the seuenth moneth came, the children of Israel were in their cities.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The religious manner of reading, and hearing the Law. 9 They comfort the people. 13 The forwardnesse of them to heare, and be instructed. 16 They keepe the feast of Tabernacles.

AND all the people gathered themselues together as one man, into the street that was before the water gate, * and they spake vnto Ezra the Scribe, to bring the booke of the Law of Moses, which the LORD had commanded to Israel.

2 And Ezra the Priest brought the Law before the Congregation both of men and women, and all † that could heare with vnderstanding, vpon the first day of the seuenth moneth.

3 And hee read therein before the street that was before the water gate, † from the morning vnto midday, before the men and the women, and those that could vnderstand: And the eares of all the people were *attentiue* vnto the booke of the Law.

4 And Ezra the Scribe stood vpon a † pulpit of wood, which they had made for the purpose, and beside him stood Mattithiah, and Shema, and Anaiah, and Vrijah, and Hilkiah, and Maaseiah, on his right hand: and on his left hand, Pedaiah, and Mishael, and Malchiah, and Hashum, and Hashbadana, Zechariah, and Meshullam.

5 And Ezra opened the booke in the † sight of all the people (for he was aboue all the people) and when he opened it, all the people stood vp.

6 And Ezra blessed the LORD the great God: and all the people answered, Amen, Amen, with lifting vp their hands: and they bowed their heads, and worshipped the LORD with their face to the ground.

7 Also Ieshua, and Bani, and Sherebiah, Iamin, Akkub, Shabbethai, Hodijah, Maaseiah, Kelita, Azariah, Iozabad, Hanan, Pelaiah, and the Leuites, caused the people to vnderstand the Law: and the people *stood* in their place.

8 So they read in the booke, in the Law of God distinctly, and gaue the sense, and caused *them* to vnderstand the reading.

9 ¶ And Nehemiah which is the ‖ Tirshatha, and Ezra the Priest the Scribe, and the Leuites that taught the people, said vnto all the people, This day is holy vnto the LORD your God, mourne not, nor weepe: for all the people wept, when they heard the words of the Law.

10 Then he said vnto them, Goe your way, eate the fat, and drink the sweet, and send portions vnto them, for whom nothing is prepared: for this day is holy vnto our LORD: neither be ye sorry, for the ioy of the LORD is your strength.

11 So the Leuites stilled all the people, saying, Hold your peace, for the day is holy, neither be ye grieued.

12 And all the people went their way to eat, and to drinke, and to send portions, and to make great mirth, because they had vnderstood the words that were declared vnto them.

13 ¶ And on the second day were gathered together the chiefe of the fathers of all the people, the Priests and the Leuites, vnto Ezra the Scribe, even ‖ to vnderstand the words of the Law.

14 And they found written in the Law which the LORD had commanded † by Moses, that the children of Israel should dwell in * boothes, in the feast of the seuenth moneth:

15 And that they should publish and proclaime

in all their cities, and in Ierusalem, saying, Go forth vnto the mount, and fetch Oliue branches, and Pine branches, and Myrtle branches, and Palme branches, and branches of thicke trees, to make boothes, as it is written.

16 ¶ So the people went forth, and brought *them*, and made themselues boothes, euery one vpon the roofe of his house, and *in* their courts, and in the courts of the house of God, and in the streetes of the water-gate, and in the street of the gate of Ephraim.

17 And all the Congregation of them that were come againe out of the captiuity, made boothes, and sate vnder the boothes: for since the daies of Iehoshua the sonne of Nun, vnto that day, had not the children of Israel done so: and there was very great gladnes.

18 Also day by day, from the first day vnto the last day, he read in the booke of the Law of God, and they kept the feast seuen dayes, and on the eighth day was † a solemne assembly according vnto the manner.

CHAP. IX.

1 A solemne fast, and repentance of the people, 6 The Leuites make a religious confession of Gods goodnesse, and their wickednesse.

NOw in the * twenty and fourth day of this moneth the children of Israel were assembled with fasting, and with sackeclothes, and earth vpon them.

2 And the seed of Israel separated themselues from all † strangers, and stood and confessed their sinnes, and the iniquities of their fathers.

3 And they stood vp in their place, and read in the booke of the Law of the LORD their God, *one* fourth part of the day, and *another* fourth part they confessed, and worshipped the LORD their God.

4 ¶ Then stood vp vpon the ‖ staires of the Leuites, Iehua, and Bani, Kadmiel, Shebaniah, Bunni, Sherebiah, Bani, and Chenani, and cryed with a loud voyce vnto the LORD their God.

5 Then the Leuites, Iehua and Kadmiel, Bani, Hashabniah, Sherebiah, Hodijah, Shebaniah, *and* Pethahiah, said, Stand vp, *and* blesse the LORD your God for euer and euer, and blessed be thy glorious Name, which is exalted aboue all blessing & praise.

6 Thou, *euen* thou art LORD alone, * thou hast made heauen, the heauen of heauens, with all their hoste, the earth, and all things that *are* therein, the seas, and all that *is* therein, and thou preseruest them all, and the hoste of heauen worshippeth thee.

7 Thou art the LORD the God, who diddest chuse * Abram, and broughtest him foorth out of Vr of the Caldees, and gauest him the name of Abraham:

8 ‖ And foundest his heart * faithfull before thee, and madest a * conenant with him, to giue the land of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Perizzites, & the Iebusites, and the Girgashites, to giue it, *I say*, to his seed, and hast performed thy words, for thou *art* righteous.

9 * And didst see the affliction of our fathers in Egypt, and heardest their cry by the red Sea,

10 And shewest signes, * and wonders vpon Pharaoh, & on all his seruants, and on all the people of his land: for thou knewest that they dealt proudly against them: so diddest thou get thee a Name, as at this day.

11 * And thou didst diuide the Sea before them, & that they went thorow the middest of the Sea on the dry land, and their persecutors thou threwest into the deepes, as a stone into * the mighty waters.

12 Moreouer, thou * leddest them in the day by a cloudie pillar, and in the night by a pillar of fire to giue them light in the way wherein they should goe.

13 Thou * camest downe also vpon mount Sinai, and spakest with them from heauen, and gauest them right iudgements, and † true Lawes, good Statutes and Commandements:

14 And madest known vnto them thy holy Sabbaths, & commandedst them Precepts, Statutes, and Lawes, by the hand of Moses thy seruant:

15 And * gauest them bread from heauen for their hunger, and broughtest forth water for them out of the rocke, for their thirst, and promisedst them that they should * goe in to possesse the land, † which thou hadst sworne to giue them.

16 But they and our fathers dealt proudly, and hardened their neckes, and hearkened not to thy Commandements:

17 And refused to obey, neither were mindfull of the wonders that thou diddest among them: but hardened their neckes, and in their rebellion appointed * a Captaine to returne to their bondage: but thou *art* † a God ready to pardon, gracious, and mercifull, slow to anger, and of great kindnesse, and forsookest them not.

18 Yea, * when they had made them a molten calfe, and said, This *is* thy God that brought thee vp out of Egypt, and had wrought great prouocations:

19 Yet thou in thy manifold mercies forsookest them not in the wildernesse: the * pillar of the cloud departed not from them by day, to lead them in the way, neither *the* pillar of fire by night to shew them light, and the way wherein they should goe.

20 Thou gauest also thy * good spirit, to instruct them, and withheldest not thy * Manna from their mouth, and gauest them water for their thirst.

21 Yea fourtie yeeres didst thou sustaine them in the wildernesse, so that they lacked nothing; their * clothes waxed not old, and their feet swelled not.

22 Moreouer, thou gauest them kingdomes and nations: and diddest diuide them into corners: so they possessed the land of * Sihon, and the land of the king of Heshbon, and the land of Og king of Bashan.

23 Their children also multipliedst thou as the Starres of heauen, and broughtest them into the land, concerning which thou hadst promised to their fathers, that they should goe in to possesse *it*.

24 So the children went in, and possessed the land, and thou subduedst before them the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites, and gauest them into their hands, with their kings, and the people of the land, that they might doe with them † as they would.

25 And they tooke strong cities, and a fat land, and possessed houses full of all goods, ‖ wels digged, vineyards, and oliueyards, and † fruit trees in abundance: So they did eate, and were filled, and became fat, and delighted themselues in thy great goodnesse.

26 Neuertheless, they were disobedient, and rebelled against thee, and cast thy Law behind their backes, and slew thy * Prophets, which testified against them to turne them to thee, & they wrought great prouocations.

27 Therfore thou deliueredst them into the hand of their enemies, who vexed them, and in the time of their trouble, when they cried vnto thee, thou heardest them from heauen: and according to thy manifold mercies, thou gauest them sauiours, who saued them out of the hand of their enemies.

28 But after they had rest, they did euill againe before thee: therefore leftest thou them in the hand of their enemies, so that they had the dominion

* Exod. 20.1. and 19.20.
† Hebr. lawes of truth.
* Exod. 16.15. & 17.6.
* Deut. 1.8.
† Hebr. which thou hadst lift vp thine hand to giue them.
* Numb. 14.4.
† Hebr. a God of pardons.
* Exod. 32.4.
* Exod. 13.22. num. 14.14. 1. cor. 10.1.
* Num. 11.17.
† Exod. 16.15. & 17.6. 10th. 5.12.
* Deut. 8.4.
* Numb. 21.21. &c.
† Hebr. according to their will.
‖ Or, cisternes.
† Hebr. fruit of food.
* 1. Kings 19.10.
† Hebr. they returned and did euill,

ouer them: yet when they returned and cried vnto thee, thou heardest them frō heauen: & many times didst thou deliuer them according to thy mercies:

29 And testifiedst against them, that thou mightest bring them againe vnto thy law: yet they dealt proudly, and hearkened not vnto thy Commandements, but sinned against thy iudgements, (which if a man doe, he shall liue in them) † and withdrew the shoulder, and hardened their necke, and would not heare.

† Hebr. they gaue a withdrawing shoulder.

30 Yet many yeeres didst thou † forbeare them, and testifiedst * against them by thy spirit †† in thy Prophets: yet would they not giue eare: therefore ganest thou them into the hand of the people of the lands.

†† Heb. protract ouer them.

* 2. King. 17. 13. 2. chron. 36. 15.

31 Neuertheless, for thy great mercies sake, thou didst not vtterly consume them, nor forsake them, for thou art a gracious and mercifull God.

32 Now therefore our God the great, the * mighty and the terrible God, who keepest couenant & mercy: let not all the † trouble seeme little before thee, † that hath come vpon vs, on our kings, on our princes, and on our Priests, and on our Prophets, and on our fathers, and on all thy people, since the time of the kings of Assyria, vnto this day.

† Hebr. in the hand of the Prophets.

* Exod. 34. 6.

33 Howbeit, thou *art* iust in all that is brought vpon vs, for thou hast done right, but we haue done wickedly:

† Hebr. wearines.

34 Neither haue our Kings, our Princes, our Priests, nor our fathers kept thy Law, nor hearkened vnto thy Commandements, and thy Testimonies, wherewith thou didst testifie against them.

† Hebr. that hath found vs.

35 For they haue not serued thee in their kingdome, and in thy great goodnesse that thou gauest them, and in the large and fat land which thou ganest before them, neither turned they from their workes.

36 Behold, we *are* seruants this day; and for the land that thou gauest vnto our fathers, to eate the fruit thereof, and the good thereof, behold, we are seruants in it.

37 And it yeeldeth much increase vnto the kings, whom thou hast set ouer vs, because of our sinnes: also they haue dominion ouer our bodies, and ouer our cattell, at their pleasure, and we are in great distresse.

38 And because of all this, we make a sure *couenant*, and write *it*, and our Princes, Leuites *and* Priests, † seale *vnto it*.

† Hebr. are *at the* sealing, *or* sealed.

CHAP. X.

1 The names of them that sealed the Couenant.
29 The points of the Couenant.

NOw those † that sealed *were*, Nehemiah ‖ the Tirshatha, the son of Hachaliah, and Zidkijah,

* Chap. *at the* sealings.
‖ Or, *the* gouernor.

2 Seraiah, Azariah, Ieremiah,
3 Pashur, Amariah, Malchiah,
4 Hattush, Shebaniah, Malluch,
5 Harim, Meremoth, Obadiah,
6 Daniel, Ginnethon, Baruch,
7 Meshullam, Abijah, Mijamin,
8 Maaziah, Bilgai, Shemaiah: these *were* § Priests.
9 And the Leuites: both Ieshua the son of Azaniah, Binnui of the sonnes of Henadad, Kadmiel;
10 And their brethren, Shebaniah, Hodijah, Kelita, Pelaiah, Hanan,
11 Micah, Rehob, Hashabiah,
12 Zaccur, Sherebiah, Shebaniah,
13 Hodijah, Bani, Beninu.
14 The chiefe of the people, Parosh, Pahath, Moab, Elam, Zatthu, Bani,
15 Bunni, Azgad, Bebai,
16 Adonijah, Bigvai, Adin,
17 Ater, Hizkijah, Azzur,
18 Hodiah, Hashum, Bezai,
19 Hariph, Anathoth, Nebai,
20 Magpiash, Meshullam, Hezir,
21 Meshezabeel, Zadok, Iaddua,
22 Pelatiah, Hanan, Anaiah,
23 Hoshea, Hananiah, Hashub,
24 Hallohesh, Pileha, Shobek,
25 Rehum, Hashabnah, Maaseiah,
26 And Ahijah, Hanan, Anan,
27 Malluch, Harim, Baanah.

28 ¶ * And the rest of the people, the Priests, the Leuites, the porters, the singers, the Nethinims, and all they that had separated themselues from the people of the lands vnto the Law of God, their wiues, their sonnes, and their daughters, euery one hauing knowledge, and hauing vnderstanding;

29 They claue vnto their brethren their nobles, and entred into a curse, and into an oath to walke in Gods Law, which was giuen † by Moses the seruant of God, and to obserue and doe all the Commandements of the LORD our God, and his Iudgements and his Statutes:

30 And that we would not giue * our daughters vnto the people of the land, nor take their daughters for our sonnes.

31 * And *if* the people of the land bring ware or any victuals on the Sabbath day, to sell, that we would not buy it of them on the Sabbath, or on the holy day, and *that* wee would leaue the seuenth yeere, and the * exaction of † euery debt.

32 Also we made ordinances for vs, to charge our selues yeerely, with the third part of a shekel, for the seruice of the house of our God.

33 For the Shew-bread, and for the continuall meat offering, and for the continuall burnt offering of the Sabbaths, of the new Moones, for the set feasts, and for the holy things, and for the sinne offerings, to make an atonement for Israel, and for all the worke of the house of our God.

34 And wee cast the lots among the Priests, the Leuites, and the people, for the wood offering, to bring it into the house of our God, after the houses of our fathers, at times appointed yeere by yeere, to burne vpon the altar of the LORD our God, as it is written in the * Law:

35 And to bring the first fruits of our ground, and the first fruits of all fruit of all trees, yeere by yeere, vnto the house of the LORD.

36 Also the first borne of our sonnes, and of our cattell (as it is written * in the Law) and the firstlings of our herds, and of our flockes, to bring to the house of our God, vnto the Priests that minister in the house of our God:

37 And *that* wee should bring the first fruits of our dough, and our offrings, and the fruit of all manner of trees, of wine and of oyle, vnto the Priests, to the chambers of the house of our God; and the tithes of our ground vnto the Leuites, that the same Leuites might haue the tithes in all the cities of our tillage.

38 And the Priest the sonne of Aaron, shall be with the Leuites, * when the Leuites take tithes: and the Leuites shal bring vp the tithe of the tithes vnto the house of our God, to the chambers into the treasure house.

39 For the children of Israel, and the children of Leui, shall bring the offring of the corne, of the new wine and oyle, vnto the chambers, where are the vessels of the Sanctuary, and the Priests that minister, and the porters, and the singers, and we will not forsake the house of our God.

CHAP. XI.

1 The Rulers volunteary men, and the tenth man chosen by lot dwell at Ierusalem. 3 A catalogue of their names. 20 The residue dwell in other cities.

AND the rulers of the people dwelt at Ierusalem: the rest of the people also cast lots, to bring one of ten to dwell in Ierusalem, the holy citie, and nine parts *to dwell* in *other* cities.

2 And the people blessed all the men that willingly offered themselues to dwell at Ierusalem.

3 ¶ Now these *are* the chiefe of the prouince that dwelt in Ierusalem: but in ‖ cities of Iudah dwelt euery one in his possession in their cities, *to wit*, Israel, the Priestes, and the Leuites, and the Nethinims, and the children of Solomons seruants.

4 And at Ierusalem dwelt *certaine* of the children of Iudah, and of the children of Beniamin. Of the children of Iudah: Athaiah the son of Vzziah, the sonne of Zechariah, the sonne of Amariah, the sonne of Shephatiah, the sonne of Mahalaleel, of the children of Perez.

5 And Maaseiah the sonne of Baruch, the sonne of Col-Hozeh, the sonne of Hazaiah, the sonne of Adaiah, the sonne of Ioiarib, the sonne of Zechariah, the sonne of Shiloni.

6 All the sonnes of Perez that dwelt at Ierusalem, *were* foure hundred threescore and eight valiant men.

7 And these *are* the sonnes of Beniamin: Sallu the sonne of Meshullam, the sonne of Ioed, the son of Pedaiah, the son of Kolaiah, the son of Maaseiah, the sonne of Ithiel, the sonne of Iesaiah:

8 And after him Gabai, Sallai, nine hundred twenty and eight.

9 And Ioel the sonne of Zichri *was* their ouerseer: and Iudah the sonne of Senuah, *was* second ouer the citie.

10 Of the Priests: Iedaiah the sonne of Ioiarib, Iachin:

11 Seraiah the son of Hilkiah, the son of Meshullam, the son of Zadok, the son of Meraioth, the son of Ahitub *was* the ruler of the house of God.

12 And their brethren that did the worke of the house, *were* eight hundred twentie and two: and Adaiah the son of Ieroham, the son of Pelaliah, the sonne of Amzi, the sonne of Zechariah, the sonne of Pashur, the sonne of Malchiah,

13 And his brethren, chiefe of the fathers, two hundred forty and two: and Amashai the sonne of Azareel, the son of Ahasai, the son of Meshillimoth, the sonne of Immer,

14 And their brethren mighty men of valour, an hundred twenty and eight; and their ouerseer *was* Zabdiel, the sonne of *one of* the great men.

15 And of the Leuites: Shemaiah the sonne of Hashub, the son of Azrikam, the son of Hashabiah, the sonne of Bunni.

16 And Shabbethai, and Iozabad, of the chiefe of the Leuites, † *had* the ouersight of the outward businesse of the house of God.

17 And Mattaniah the sonne of Micha, the sonne of Zabdi, the sonne of Asaph *was* the principall to begin the thanksgiuing in prayer: and Bakbukiah the second among his brethren, and Abda the sonne of Shammuah, the sonne of Galal, the sonne of Iedithun.

18 All the Leuites in the holy citie, *were* two hundred fourescore and foure.

19 Moreouer, the porters, Akkub, Talmon, and their brethren that kept † the gates, *were* an hundred seuentie and two.

20 ¶ And the residue of Israel, of the Priests, *and* the Leuits, *were* in all the cities of Iudah, euery one in his inheritance.

21 * But the Nethinims dwelt in ‖ Ophel, and Ziha, and Gispa were ouer the Nethinims. * *See chap. 3.26.*

22 The ouerseer also of the Leuites at Ierusalem *was* Vzzi the son of Bani, the son of Hashabiah, the sonne of Mattaniah, the son of Micha: Of the sons of Asaph, the Singers *were* ouer the businesse of the house of God. ‖ *Or, the sowre.*

23 For it *was* the Kings commandement concerning them, that ‖ a certaine portion should bee for the singers, due for euery day. ‖ *Or, a sure ordinance.*

24 And Pethahiah the son of Meshezabel of the children of Zerah the son of Iudah, *was* at the kings hand in all matters concerning the people.

25 And for the villages with their fields, *some* of the children of Iudah dwelt at Kiriath-Arba, and *in* the villages thereof: and at Dibon, and *in* the villages thereof: and at Iekabzeel, and in the villages thereof;

26 And at Ieshua, and at Moladah, and at Bethphelet,

27 And at Hazar-Shual, and at Beersheba, and in the villages thereof:

28 And at Ziklag, and at Mekonah, and in the villages thereof:

29 And at En-Rimmon, and at Zareah, and at Iarmuth,

30 Zanoah, Adullam, and *in* their villages, at Lachish, and the fields thereof: At Azekah, and in the villages thereof. And they dwelt from Beersheba, vnto the valley of Hinnom.

31 The children also of Beniamin, ‖ from Geba, *dwelt* ‖ at Michmash, and Aija, and at Beth-el, and in their villages: ‖ *Or, of Geba.* ‖ *Or, to Michmash.*

32 *And* at Anathoth, Nob, Ananiah,

33 Hazor, Ramah, Gittaim,

34 Hadid, Zeboim, Neballat,

35 Lod, and Ono, the valley of craftsmen.

36 And of the Leuites, *were* diuisions in Iudah, *and* in Beniamin.

CHAP. XII.

1 The Priests, 8 and the Leuites which came vp with Zerubbabel. 10 The succession of high Priests. 22 Certaine chiefe Leuites. 27 The solemnity of the dedication of the wals. 44 The offices of the Priests and Leuites appointed in the Temple.

NOw these *are* the *Priests and the Leuites that went vp with Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, and Ieshua: Seraiah, Ieremiah, Ezra, * Ezr. 2.1

2 Amariah, ‖ Malluch, Hattush,

3 ‖ Shecaniah, ‖ Rehum, ‖ Merimoth,

4 Iddo, ‖ Ginnetho, Abijah,

5 ‖ Miamin, ‖ Madiah, Bilgah,

6 Shemaiah, and Ioiarib, Iedaiah,

7 ‖ Sallu, Amok, Hilkiah, Iedaiah: these *were* the chiefe of the Priests, and of their brethren in the dayes of Ieshua.

8 Moreouer, the Leuites: Ieshua, Binnui, Kadmiel, Sherebiah, Iudah, *and* Mattaniah, which *was* ouer the ‖ thanksgiuing, he and his brethren.

9 Also Bakbukiah, and Vnni, their brethren *were* ouer against them in the watches.

10 ¶ And Ieshua begat Ioiakim, Ioiakim also begat Eliashib, and Eliashib begat Ioiada,

11 And Ioiada begat Ionathan, and Ionathan begat Iaddua,

12 And in the dayes of Ioiakim, were Priests the chiefe of the fathers: of Seraiah, Meraiah: of Ieremiah, Hananiah:

13 Of Ezra, Meshullam: Of Amariah, Iehohanan,

‖ *Or, Melicu, v. 14* ‖ *Or, Sebaniah, v. 14* ‖ *Or, Harim, v. 15.* ‖ *Or, Meremoth, v. 15.* ‖ *Or, Ginnethon.* *v. 16.* ‖ *Or, Miniamin.* *v. 17.* ‖ *Or, Moadiah, v. 17.* ‖ *Or, Sallai, v. 20.* ‖ That is *the psalmes of thanksgiuing.*

14 Of Melicu, Ionathan: of Shebaniah, Ioseph:
15 Of Harim, Adna: of Meraioth, Helkai:
16 Of Iddo, Zechariah: of Ginnethon, Meshullam.
17 Of Abijah, Zichri: of Miniamin, of Moadiah, Piltai:
18 Of Bilgah, Shammua: of Shemaiah, Iehonathan:
19 And of Ioiarib, Mattenai: of Iedaiah, Vzzi:
20 Of Sallai, Kallai: of Amok, Eber:
21 Of Hilkiah, Hashabiah: of Iedatah, Nathanael:
22 ¶The Leuites in the daies of Eliashib, Ioiada and Iohanan, and Iaddua, *were* recorded chiefe of the fathers: also the Priests, to the reigne of Darius the Persian.
23 The sons of Leui, the chiefe of the fathers, *were* written in the booke of the *Chronicles, euen vntil the dayes of Iohanan the sonne of Eliashib.
24 And the chiefe of the Leuites, Hashabiah, Sherebiah and Iesbua the sonne of Kadmiel, with their brethren ouer against them, to praise *and* to giue thanks, according to the commandement of Dauid the man of God, ward ouer against ward.
25 Mattaniah, and Bakbukiah, Obadiah, Meshullam, Talmon, Akkub, *were* porters keeping the ward at the ‖ thresholds of the gates.
26 These were in the daies of Ioiakim, the son of Ieshua, the son of Iozadak, and in the dayes of Nehemiah the Gouernour, and of Ezra the Priest, the Scribe.
27 ¶And at the dedication of the wall of Ierusalem, they sought the Leuites out of all their places to bring them to Ierusalem, to keep the dedication with gladnesse, both with thankesgiuings, and with singing, *with* cymbals, Psalteries, and with Harpes.
28 And the sons of the singers gathered themselues together, both out of the plaine countrey round about Ierusalem, and from the villages of Netophathi.
29 Also from the house of Gilgal, and out of the fields of Geba, and Azmaueth: for the singers had builded them villages round about Ierusalem.
30 And the Priestes, and the Leuites purified themselues, and purified the people, and the gates, and the wall.
31 Then I brought vp the princes of Iudah vpon the wall, & appointed two great *companies of them* that gaue thankes, *whereof one* went on the right hand vpon the wall toward the dung-gate:
32 And after them went Hoshaiah, and halfe of the princes of Iudah,
33 And Azariah, Ezra, and Meshullam,
34 Iudah, and Beniamin, and Shemaiah, and Ieremiah,
35 And *certaine* of the Priests sonnes with trumpets; *namely*, Zechariah the son of Ionathan, the son of Shemaiah, the son of Mattaniah, the son of Michaiah, the sonne of Zaccur, the sonne of Asaph:
36 And his brethren, Shemaiah, & Azarael, Milalai, Gilalai, Maai, Nethaneel, & Iudah, Hanani, with the musicall instruments of Dauid the man of God, and Ezra the Scribe before them.
37 And at the fountaine gate, which was *ouer* against them, they went vp by the staires of the city of Dauid, at the going vp of the wal aboue ℣ house of Dauid, euen vnto the water-gate, Eastward.
38 And the other *company* of them that gaue thankes, went ouer against them, and I after them, and the halfe of the people vpon the wall, from beyond the towre of the furnaces, euen vnto the broad wall:
39 And from aboue the gate of Ephraim, and aboue the olde gate, and aboue the fish gate, and the towre of Hananeel, and the towre of Meah, euen vnto the sheepe gate; and they stood still in the prison gate.
40 So stood the two companies of them that gaue thankes in the house of God, and I, and the halfe of the rulers with me:
41 And the Priestes, Eliakim, Maaseiah, Miniamin, Micaiah, Elioenai, Zachariah, and Hananiah with trumpets:
42 And Maaseiah, and Shemaiah, and Eleazar, and Vzzi, and Iehohanan, and Malchijah, and Elam, and Ezer. And the singers † sang loud, with Izrahiah their ouerseer.
43 Also that day they offered great sacrifices, and reioyced; for God had made them reioyce with great ioy: the wiues also and the children reioyced: so that the ioy of Ierusalem was heard euen afarre off.
44 ¶And at that time were some appointed ouer the chambers for the treasures, for the offerings, for the first fruits, and for the tithes, to gather into them out of the fields of the cities the portions of the ‖ law for the Priests and Leuites: † for Iudah reioyced for the Priests, and for the Leuites † that waited.
45 And both the singers and the porters kept the ward of their God, and the ward of the purifying, on *according to the commandement of Dauid, *and* of Solomon his sonne.
46 For in the dayes of Dauid *and Asaph of old, there were chiefe of the singers, and songs of praise and thanksgiuing vnto God.
47 And all Israel in the dayes of Zerubbabel, and in the dayes of Nehemiah, gaue the portions of the singers and the porters, euery day his portion: and they ‖ sanctified *holy things* vnto the Leuites. * And the Leuites sanctified *them* vnto the children of Aaron.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Vpon the reading of the Law, Israel is made from the mixed multitude. 4 Nehemiah at his returne, causeth the chambers to be cleansed. 10 He reformeth the offices in the house of God. 15 The violation of the Sabbath, 23 and the mariage with strange wiues.

ON that day † they read in the *booke of Moses in the ‡audience of the people, and therein was found written, that the Ammonite and the Moabite should not come into the Congregation of God for euer;
2 * Because they met not the children of Israel with bread and with water, but hired Balaam against them, that hee should curse them: howbeit our God turned the curse into a blessing.
3 Now it came to passe when they had heard the Law, that they separated from Israel all the mixed multitude.
4 ¶And before this Eliashib the Priest † hauing the ouersight of the chamber of the house of our God, was allied vnto Tobiah:
5 And he had prepared for him a great chamber, where aforetime they laid the meat offerings, the frankincense, and the vessels, and the tithes of the corne, the new wine, and the oyle, which was commanded *to be giuen to* the Leuites, and the singers, and the porters, and the offerings of the Priests.
6 But in all this *time* was not I at Ierusalem: for in the two and thirtieth yere of Artaxerxes King of Babylon, came I vnto the King, and after certaine dayes ‖ obtained I leaue of the King.

2. Chro.

Or, treasuries, or assemblies.

7 And I came to Ierusalem, and vnderstood of the euill ‖ Eliashib did for Tobiah, in preparing him a chamber in the courts of the house of God.

8 And it grieued me sore, therfore I cast forth all the houshold stuffe of Tobiah, out of the chamber.

9 Then I commanded, and they cleansed the chambers, and thither brought I againe the vessels of the house of God, with the meat offring, and the frankincense.

10 ¶ And I perceiued that the portions of the Leuites had not beene giuen *them:* for the Leuites and the singers that did the worke, were fled euery one to his field.

11 Then contended I with the Rulers, and said, Why is the house of God forsaken? and I gathered them together, and set them in their † place.

12 Then brought all Iudah the tithe of the corne, and the new wine, & the oyle vnto the ‖ treasuries.

13 And I made treasurers ouer the treasuries, Shelemiah the Priest, and Zadok the Scribe, and of the Leuites, Pedaiah: and † next to them was Hanan the son of Zaccur, the sonne of Mattaniah: for they were counted faithfull, and † their office was to distribute vnto their brethren.

14 ¶ Remember me, O my God, concerning this, and wipe not out my † good deeds that I haue done for the house of my God, & for the ‖ offices thereof.

15 ¶ In those dayes saw I in Iudah, *some* treading wine-presses on the Sabbath, & bringing in sheaues, and lading asses: as also wine, grapes, and figs, and all maner of burdens, which they brought into Ierusalem on the Sabbath day: and I testified against them in the day wherein they sold victuals.

16 There dwelt men of Tyre also therein, which brought fish and all maner of ware, & sold on the Sabbath vnto ‖ children of Iudah, & in Ierusalem.

17 Then I contended with the nobles of Iudah, and said vnto them, What euill thing is this that ye doe, and prophane the Sabbath day?

18 Did not your fathers thus, and did not our God bring all this euill vpon vs, and vpon this citie? yet ye bring more wrath vpon Israel, by prophaning the Sabbath.

19 And it came to passe, that when the gates of Ierusalem began to be darke before the Sabbath, I commanded that the gate should be shut, and charged that they should not be opened till after the Sabbath: and some of my seruants set I at the gates, *that* there should no burden bee brought in on the Sabbath day.

20 So the merchants, and sellers of all kinde of ware, lodged without Ierusalem once or twice.

21 Then I testified against them, and said vnto them, Why lodge ye † about the wall? If ye doe *so* † *Hebr. before the* againe, I will lay hands on you. From that time forth came they no *more* on the Sabbath. *wall.*

22 And I commanded the Leuites, that they should cleanse themselues, and that they should come and keepe the gates, to sanctifie the Sabbath day: Remember mee, O my God, *concerning* this also, and spare me, according to the ‖ greatnes of thy mercy.

23 ¶ In those dayes also saw I Iewes *that* † had married wiues of Ashdod, of Ammon, & of Moab: ‖ *Or, multitude.* † *Hebr. had made to dwell*

24 And their children spake halfe in the speech of Ashdod, and † could not speake in the Iewes language, but according to ‖ language † of each people. with

25 And I contended with them, and ‖ cursed them, and smote certaine of them, and pluckt off † their haire, and made them sweare by God, *saying,* Ye shall not giue your daughters vnto their sons, nor take their daughters vnto your sonnes, or for your selues. ‖ *Hebr. cursed them.* † *Hebr. they did.* *to speake.* † *Hebr. of peoples & people.*

26 Did not Solomon King of Israel sin by these things? yet among many nations was there no king like him, who was beloued of his God, and God made him king ouer all Israel: *neuertheless,* euen him did outlandish women cause to sinne. ‖ *Or, misled them.* *1. Kings 11. 1. &c.*

27 Shall wee then hearken vnto you to doe all this great euill, to transgresse against our God, in marrying strange wiues?

28 And one of the sons of Ioiada, the son of Eliashib the high Priest, *was* son in law to Sanballat the Horonite: therefore I chased him from me.

29 Remember them, O my God, † because they haue defiled the Priesthood, and the couenant of the Priesthood, and of the Leuites. † *Hebr. for the defilings.*

30 Thus cleansed I them from all strangers, and appointed the wards of the Priests and the Leuites, euery one in his businesse.

31 And for the wood-offering at times appointed, and for the first fruits. Remember me, O my God, for good.

¶ THE BOOKE OF ESTHER.

CHAP. I.

1 *Assuerus maketh royall feasts.* 10 *Vashti sent for, refuseth to come.* 13 *Ahasuerus, by the counsell of Memucan, maketh a Decree of mens gouernment.*

NOw it came to passe in the dayes of Ahasuerus, (this is Ahasuerus which reigned from India, euen vnto Ethiopia, ouer an hundred and seuen and twenty prouinces.

2 That in those dayes when King Ahasuerus sate on the throne of his kingdome, which was in Shushan the palace:

3 In the third yeere of his reigne he made a feast vnto all his Princes, and his seruants, the power of Persia, and Media, the Nobles and Princes of the prouinces being before him:

4 When hee shewed the riches of his glorious kingdome, and the honour of his excellent maiestie many dayes, euen an hundred and fourescore dayes.

5 And when these dayes were expired, the King made a feast vnto all the people that were † present in Shushan the palace, both vnto great and small, ‖ seuen dayes, in the court of the garden of the Kings palace: † *Hebr. found.* ‖ *Or, vineyards.*

6 *Where were* white, greene, and ‖ blue *hangings,* fastened with coards of fine linnen and purple, to siluer rings, and pillars of marble: the beds *were of* gold and siluer, vpon a pauement of ‖ red and blue, and white and blacke marble. ‖ *Or, of porphyre, and marble, alabaster, and stone*

7 And they gaue *them* drinke in vessels of gold (the vessels being diuers one from another) and † royall wine in abundance, according to the † state of the King. *of blue colour.* † *Hebr. wine of the kingdome.*

8 And the drinking *was* according to the law, none did compell: for the King had appointed to all the officers of his house, that they should doe according to euery mans pleasure, † *Hebr. according to the hand of the king.*

9 Also Vashti the Queene made a feast for the women in the royall house which *belonged* to King Ahasuerus.

Ioy ¶ On

10 ¶ On the seuenth day, when the heart of the
King was merry with wine, he commanded Mehu-
man, Bizzta, Harbona, Bigtha, and Abagtha, Zethar,
‖ Or, Eu-nuches. and Carkas, the seuen ‖ Chamberlaines that serued
in the presence of Ahasuerus the King,
11 To bring Vashti the Queene before the King,
with the crowne royall, to shew the people and the
Princes her beauty: for she was † faire to looke on.
† Hebr. good of countenance.
12 But the Queene Vashti refused to come at the
Kings commandement † by his Chamberlaines:
therefore was the King very wroth, and his anger
burned in him.
† Hebr. which was by the hand of his Eunuches.
13 Then the King said to the wise men, which
knew the times, (for so was the Kings maner to-
wards all that knew law and iudgement:
14 And the next vnto him was Carshena, She-
thar, Admatha, Tarshis, Meres, Marsena, and Memu-
can, the seuen * Princes of Persia, and Media, which
saw the Kings face, and which sate first in the
kingdome.)
* Ezra 7.14.
15 † What shall wee doe vnto the Queene Vash-
ti, according to Law, because she hath not per-
formed the commandement of the King Ahasuerus, by
the Chamberlaines?
† Hebr. what to doe.
16 And Memucan answered before the King, and
the princes, Vashti the Queene hath not done wrong
to the King onely, but also to all the Princes, and to
all the people that are in all the Prouinces of the
King Ahasuerus.
17 For thus deed of the Queene shal come abroad
vnto all women, so that they shall despise their hus-
bands in their eyes, when it shall be reported, The
King Ahasuerus commanded Vashti the Queene to
be brought in before him, but she came not
† Hebr. if it be good with the King.
18 Likewise shall the Ladies of Persia and Media
say this day vnto all the Kings Princes, which haue
heard of the deed of the Queene. Thus shall there
arise too much contempt and wrath.
† Hebr. From before him.
19 † If it please the King, let there goe a royall
commandement † from him, and let it be written a-
mong the lawes of the Persians and the Medes, † that
it be not altered, that Vashti come no more before
King Ahasuerus, and let the King giue her royall
estate † vnto another that is better then she.
† Hebr. that it passe not away.
† Hebr. vnto her companion.
20 And when the Kings decree, which hee shall
make, shall be published throughout all his Empire,
(for it is great) all the wiues shall giue to their hus-
bands honour, both to great and small.
† Hebr. was good in the eyes of the king.
21 And the saying † pleased the King and the
Princes and the King, did according to the word of
Memucan:
† Hebr. that one should publish it according to the language of his people.
22 For hee sent letters into all the Kings Prouin-
ces, into euery Prouince, according to the writing
thereof, and to euery people after their language,
that euery man should beare rule in his own house,
and † that it should bee published according to the
language of euery people.

CHAP. II.

1 Out of the choice of virgines, a Queene is to bee chosen. 5 Mordecai the nursing father of Esther. 8 Esther is preferred by Hegai before the rest. 12 The maner of purification, and going in to the King. 15 Esther best pleasing the King, is made Queene. 21 Mordecai discouering a treason, is recorded in the Chronicles.

AFter these things, when the wrath of King Aha-
suerus was appeased, he remembred Vashti, and
what she had done, & what was decreed against her
2 Then said the Kings seruants that ministred
vnto him, Let there bee faire yong virgins sought
for the King:
3 And let the King appoint officers in all the
prouinces of his kingdome, that they may
together all the faire young virgins vnto
the palace, to the house of the women, †
custody of ‖ Hege the Kings chamberlaine,
of the women, and let their things for
be giuen them:
4 And let the maiden which pleaseth the
bee Queene in stead of Vashti. And the thing
sed the King, and he did so.
5 ¶ Now in Shushan the palace, there was
tain Iew, whose name was Mordecai, the
the sonne of Shimei, the sonne of Kish, a
6 * Who had bin caried away from
with the captiuity which had bin caried away
Ieconiah King of Iudah, whom Nebu
the King of Babylon had caried away.
7 And hee † brought vp Hadassa (that is
his vncles daughter, for shee had neither
mother, and the maid was † faire and
whom Mordecai (when her father and
dead) tooke for his owne daughter.
8 ¶ So it came to passe, when the kings
dement and his decree was heard, and
maidens were gathered together vnto
palace to the custody of Hegai, that
brought also vnto the Kings house, to
of Hegai the keeper of the women.
9 And the maiden pleased him, and she
kindnesse of him, and hee speedily gaue
for purification, with † such things as
her, and to seuen maidens, which were
giuen her out of the kings house, and
her and her maids vnto the best place of
of the women
10 Esther had not shewed her people nor
red: for Mordecai had charged her, that
net shew it.
11 And Mordecai walked euery day
court of the womens house, † to know
did, and what should become of her.
12 ¶ Now when euery maides turne was
goe in to King Ahasuerus, after that shee
twelue moneths, according to the maner
men (for so were the daies of their purifications
omplished, to wit, six moneths with oile of
and six moneths with sweet odours, and
things for the purifying of the women.)
13 Then thus came euery maiden vnto the
whatsoeuer shee desired, was giuen her to
her out of the house of the women, vnto the
house.
14 In the euening shee went, and on the
she returned into the second house of the
the custody of Shaashgaz the Kings
which kept the concubines: shee came in
king no more, except she delighted in
that she were called by name.
15 ¶ Now when the turne of Esther, the
of Abihail, the vncle of Mordecai (who
her for his daughter) was come to goe in
King, shee required nothing, but what
Kings chamberlaine the keeper of the
pointed: And Esther obtained fauour in the
of all that looked vpon her.
16 So Esther was taken vnto king Ahas
his house royall, in the tenth moneth,
moneth Tebeth) in the seuenth yeere of
17 And the King loued Esther aboue all
men, and shee obtained grace, and ‖ fauour
sight, more then all the virgines, so that
royal crowne vpon her head, and made
in stead of Vashti.

‖ The

18 Then the King made a great feast vnto all his Princes and his seruants, *euen* Esthers feast, and he made a † release to the prouinces, and gaue gifts according to the state of the King.

19 And when the virgins were gathered together the second time, then Mordecai sate in the Kings gate.

20 Esther had not *yet* shewed her kinred, nor her people, as Mordecai had charged her: for Esther did the commandement of Mordecai, like as when she was brought vp with him.

21 ¶ In those dayes, (while Mordecai sate in the Kings gate) two of the kings chamberlaines, ‖ Bigthan and Teresh, of those which kept † the doore, were wroth, and sought to lay hand on the King Ahasuerus:

22 And the thing was knowen to Mordecai, who told it vnto Esther the queene, and Esther certified the King thereof in Mordecais name.

23 And when inquisition was made of the matter, it was found out; therefore they were both hanged on a tree: and it was written in the booke of the Chronicles before the King.

CHAP. III.

1 Haman aduanced by the King, and despised by Mordecai, seeketh reuenge vpon all the Iewes. 7 He vpon lots. 8 He obtaineth by calumniation, a decree of the King to put the Iewes to death.

After these things did king Ahasuerus promote Haman the sonne of Ammedatha the Agagite, and aduanced him, and set his seate aboue all the Princes that *were* with him.

2 And all the Kings seruants that *were* in the Kings gate, bowed and reuerenced Haman, for the King had so commanded concerning him: but Mordecai bowed not, nor did *him* reuerence.

3 Then the Kings seruants, which *were* in the Kings gate, said vnto Mordecai, Why transgressest thou the Kings commandement?

4 Now it came to passe, when they spake dayly vnto him, and hee hearkened not vnto them, that they told Haman to see whether Mordecai his matters would stand, for he had told them that he *was* a Iew.

5 And when Haman saw that Mordecai bowed not, nor did him reuerence, then was Haman full of wrath.

6 And hee thought scorne to lay hands on Mordecai alone, for they had shewed him the people of Mordecai: wherefore Haman sought to destroy all the Iewes that *were* throughout the whole kingdome of Ahasuerus, euen the people of Mordecai.

7 ¶ In the first moneth (that is, the moneth Nisan) in the twelfth yeere of King Ahasuerus, they cast Pur, that is, the lot before Haman, from day to day, and from moneth to moneth, *to* the twelfth moneth, that *is*, the moneth Adar.

8 ¶ And Haman said vnto King Ahasuerus, There is a certaine people scattered abroad, and disperſed among the people, in all the prouinces of thy kingdome, and their lawes *are* diuers from all people, neither keepe they the Kings Lawes; therefore it is not for the Kings profit to suffer them.

9 If it please the King, let it be written, † that they may be destroyed, and I will † pay ten thousand talents of siluer to the hands of those that haue the charge of the busines, to bring *it* into the Kings coffers.

10 And the King tooke his ring from his hand, and gaue it vnto Haman the sonne of Ammedatha the Agagite, the Iewes ‖ enemy.

11 And the King said vnto Haman, The siluer *is* giuen to thee, the people also to doe with them as it seemeth good to thee.

12 Then were the Kings ‖ Scribes called on the thirteenth day of the first moneth, and there was written according to all that Haman had commanded, vnto the Kings Lieutenants, and to the gouernours that *were* ouer euery prouince, and to the rulers of euery people, of euery prouince, according to the writing thereof, and *to* euery people, after their language; in the name of King Ahasuerus was it written, and sealed with the Kings ring.

‖ *Or, Secretaries.*

13 And the letters were sent by posts into all the Kings prouinces, to destroy, to kill, and to cause to perish all Iewes, both yong and old, little children and women, in one day, *euen* vpon the thirteenth *day* of the twelfth moneth (which *is* the moneth Adar) and *to take* the spoile of them for a prey.

14 The copy of the writing for a commandement to be giuen in euery prouince, was published vnto all people, that they should be ready against *y* day.

15 The posts went out, being hastened by the kings commandement, and the Decree was giuen in Shushan the palace: & the King and Haman sate downe to drinke, but the city Shushan was perplexed.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The great mourning of Mordecai and the Iewes. 4 Esther vnderstanding it, seeketh to Mordecai, who sheweth the cause, and aduiseth her to vndertake the suite. 10 She excusing her selfe, is threatned by Mordecai. 15 Shee appointing a fast, vndertaketh the suite.

When Mordecai perceiued all that was done, Mordecai rent his clothes, and put on sackecloth with ashes, and went out into the midst of the city, and cryed with a loud and a bitter cry;

2 And came euen before the Kings gate: for none *might* enter into the Kings gate clothed with sackecloth.

3 And in euery prouince, whithersoeuer the Kings commandement, and his decree came, *there was* great mourning among the Iewes, and fasting, and weeping, and wailing, and † many lay in sackecloth and ashes.

† *Hebr. sackecloth and ashes were laid vnder many.*

4 ¶ So Esthers maides and her † chamberlaines came, and told it her: then was the Queene exceedingly grieued, and she sent raiment to clothe Mordecai, and to take away the sackecloth from him, but he receiued *it* not.

† *Hebr. Eunuches.*

5 Then called Esther for Hatach, *one* of the Kings chamberlaines, † whom he had appointed to attend vpon her, and gaue him a commandement to Mordecai, to know what it *was* and why it *was*.

† *Hebr. whom he had set before her.*

6 So Hatach went foorth to Mordecai, vnto the street of the city, which *was* before the Kings gate:

7 And Mordecai told him of all that had happened vnto him, and of the summe of the money that Haman had promised to pay to the kings treasuries the Iewes, to destroy them.

8 Also he gaue him the copie of the writing of the Decree, that was giuen at Shushan to destroy them, to shew *it* vnto Esther, and to declare *it* vnto her, and to charge her that shee should goe in vnto the King, to make supplication vnto him, and to make request before him, for her people.

9 And Hatach came and told Esther the words of Mordecai.

10 ¶ Againe Esther spake vnto Hatach, and gaue him commandement vnto Mordecai;

11 All the Kings seruants, and the people of the Kings prouinces doe know, that whosoeuer, whether man or woman, shall come vnto the King into the inner court, who is not called, *there is* one law of his

his to put him to death, except such to whom the King shall hold out the golden scepter, that he may liue: but I haue not beene called to come in vnto the King these thirty dayes.

12 And they told Mordecai Esthers words.

13 Then Mordecai commanded to answere Esther, Thinke not with thy selfe that thou shalt escape in the Kings house, more then all the Iewes:

14 For if thou altogether holdest thy peace at this time, *then* shall their † enlargement and deliuerance arise vnto the Iewes from another place, but thou and thy fathers house shall be destroyed: And who knoweth whether thou bee called to the kingdome for *such* a time as this?

† Hebr. respiration.

15 Then Esther bade *them* returne Mordecai *this answere.*

16 Goe, gather together all the Iewes that are † present at Shushan and fast ye for me, and neither eate nor drinke three dayes, night or day: I also and my maidens will fast likewise, and so will I go in vnto the King, which *is* not according to the law, and if I perish, I perish.

† Hebr. found.

17 So Mordecai † went his way, and did according to all that Esther had commanded him.

† Hebr. passed.

CHAP. V.

1 Esther aduenturing on the Kings fauour, obtaineth the grace of the golden scepter, and inuiteth the King and Haman to a banquet. 6 She being encouraged by the King in her suit, inuiteth them to another banquet the next day. 9 Haman proud of his aduancement, repineth at the contempt of Mordecai. 14 By the counsell of Zeresh, he buildeth for him a paire of gallowes.

NOw it came to passe on the third day, that Esther put on her royall *apparell*, and stood in the inner court of the Kings house, ouer against the Kings house: & the King sate vpon the royal throne in the royal house, ouer against the gate of the house.

2 And it was so, when the King saw Esther the Queene standing in the court, *that* she obtained fauour in his sight: and the King held out to Esther the golden scepter that *was* in his hand: so Esther drew neere, and touched the top of the scepter.

3 Then said the King vnto her, What wilt thou, Queene Esther? and what *is* thy request? It shall be euen giuen thee, to the halfe of the kingdome.

4 And Esther answered, If it seeme good vnto the King, let the King and Haman come this day vnto the banquet that I haue prepared for him.

5 Then the King said, Cause Haman to make haste, that hee may doe as Esther hath said: so the King and Haman came to the banquet that Esther had prepared.

6 ¶ And the King said vnto Esther at the banquet of wine, What *is* thy petition and it shall be granted thee? and what is thy request? euen to the halfe of the kingdome it shall be performed.

7 Then answered Esther, and said, My petition and my request *is*:

8 If I haue found fauour in the sight of the King, and if it please the King to grant my petition, and † to performe my request, let the King and Haman come to the banquet that I shall prepare for them: and I will doe to morrow, as the King hath said.

† Hebr. to doe.

9 ¶ Then went Haman foorth that day ioyfull, and with a glad heart: but when Haman saw Mordecai in the Kings gate, that he stood not vp, nor mooued for him, he was full of indignation against Mordecai.

10 Nevertheless, Haman refrained himselfe, and when he came home, hee sent, and † called for his friends, and Zeresh his wife.

† Hebr. caused to come.

11 And Haman told them of the glory of his riches, and the multitude of his children, and all the things wherein the King had promoted him, and how hee had aduanced him aboue the Princes and seruants of the King.

12 Haman said moreouer, Yea, Esther the queene did let no man come in with the King vnto the banquet that she had prepared, but my selfe: and morrow am I inuited vnto her also with the King.

13 Yet all this auaileth me nothing, so long as I see Mordecai the Iew sitting at the Kings gate.

14 Then said Zeresh his wife and all his friends vnto him, Let a † gallowes be made of fifty cubits high, and to morrow speake thou vnto the King that Mordecai may bee hanged thereon: then goe thou in merrily with the King vnto the banquet. And the thing pleased Haman, and hee caused the gallowes to be made.

† Hebr. fifty cubits.

CHAP. VI.

1 Ahasuerus reading in the Chronicles of the seruice done by Mordecai, taketh care for his reward. 4 Haman comming to sue that Mordecai might be hanged, vnawares giueth counsell that he might haue him honour. 12 complaining of his misfortune, friends tell him of his finall destruction.

ON that night † could not the King sleepe: and he commanded to bring the booke of records of the Chronicles; & they were read before the King.

† Hebr. passed.

2 And it was found written that Mordecai had told of § Bigthana, and Teresh, two of the Kings chamberlaines, the keepers of the † doore, who sought to lay hand on the King Ahasuerus.

3 And the King said, What honour and dignity hath beene done to Mordecai for this? Then said the Kings seruants that ministred vnto him, There is nothing done for him.

4 ¶ And the King said, Who *is* in the court? (now Haman was come into the outward court of the Kings house, to speake vnto the King to hang Mordecai on the gallowes that hee had prepared for him.)

5 And the Kings seruants said vnto him, Behold, Haman standeth in the court. And the King said, Let him come in.

6 So Haman came in, and the King said vnto him, What shal be done vnto the man † whom the King delighteth to honour? (now Haman thought in his heart, To whom would the King delight to doe honour more then to my selfe?)

† Hebr. whom the King delighteth to honour.

7 And Haman answered the King, For the man † whom the King delighteth to honour,

8 † Let the royall apparell bee brought which the King *vseth* to weare, and the horse that the King rideth vpon, and the crowne royall which is set vpon his head:

† Hebr. Let men bring the royall apparell which the King vseth.

9 And let this apparell and horse bee deliuered to the hand of one of the Kings most noble Princes, that they may aray the man withall, whom the King delighteth to honour, and † bring him on horsebacke through the street of the city, and proclaime before him, Thus shall it bee done to the man whom the King delighteth to honour.

† Hebr. cause him to ride.

10 Then the King said to Haman, Make haste, take § apparell, & the horse, as thou hast said, and euen so to Mordecai § Iew, that sitteth at the Kings gate, † let nothing faile of all that thou hast spoken.

† Hebr. let not fall.

11 Then tooke Haman the apparell, and the horse, and arayed Mordecai, and brought him on horsebacke thorow the street of the city, and proclaimed before him; Thus shall it bee done vnto the man whom the King delighteth to honour.

12 ¶ And Mordecai came againe to the King

gone but Haman hasted to his house, mourning, and hauing his head couered.

13 And Haman told Zeresh his wife, and all his friends, euery thing that had befallen him: then said his wise men and Zeresh his wife vnto him, If Mordecai be of the seed of the Iewes, before whom thou hast begun to fall, thou shalt not preuaile against him, but shalt surely fall before him.

14 And while they were yet talking with him, came the Kings chamberlaines, and hasted to bring Haman to the banquet that Esther had prepared.

CHAP. VII.

1 Esther entertaining the King and Haman, maketh suit for her owne life, and her peoples. 5 She accuseth Haman. 7 The king in his anger vnderstanding of the gallowes which Haman had made for Mordecai, causeth him to be hanged thereon.

SO the King and Haman came †to banquet with Esther the Queene.

† Heb. to drink.

2 And the King said againe vnto Esther, on the second day at the banquet of wine, What is thy petition, Queene Esther, and it shall be granted thee? and what is thy request? and it shall be performed, euen to the halfe of the kingdome.

3 Then Esther the Queene answered, and said, If I haue found fauour in thy sight, O King, and if it please the King, let my life bee giuen me at my petition, and my people at my request:

4 For we are sold, I and my people, † to bee destroied, to be slaine, and to perish: but if we had bin sold for bondmen, and bondwomen, I had held my tongue, although the enemy could not counteruaile the Kings dammage.

† Heb. and we are sold.

5 ¶ Then the King Ahasuerus answered, and said vnto Esther the Queene, Who is he? and where is he † that darst presume in his heart to doe so?

† Heb. that filleth his heart.

6 And Ester said, † The aduersary and enemy is this wicked Haman. Then Haman was afraid ‖ before the King and the Queene.

† Heb. An aduersary and enemy, the hand of this wicked Haman. ‖ Or, at the presence.

7 ¶ And the King arising from the banquet of wine in his wrath, went into the palace garden, and Haman stood vp to make request for his life to Esther the Queene: for he saw that there was euill determined against him by the King.

8 Then the King returned out of the palace garden, into the place of the banquet of wine, and Haman was fallen vpon the bed whereon Esther was. Then said the King, Will he force the Queene also before me in the house? As the word went out of the Kings mouth, they couered Hamans face.

9 And Harbonah one of the chamberlaines, said before the King, Behold also the † gallows fifty cubits high, which Haman had made for Mordecai, who had spoken good for the King, standeth in the house of Haman. Then the King said, Hang him thereon.

† Heb. gallowes of fifty cubits.

10 So they hanged Haman on the gallowes that he had prepared for Mordecai. Then was the Kings wrath pacified.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Mordecai is aduanced. 3 Esther maketh suit to haue Hamans letter. 7 Ahasuerus graunteth to the Iewes to defend themselues. 15 Mordecais honour, and the Iewes ioy.

ON that day did the King Ahasuerus giue the house of Haman, the Iewes enemy, vnto Esther the Queene; and Mordecai came before the King, for Esther had told what he was vnto her.

2 And the King tooke off his ring, which he had taken from Haman, and gaue it vnto Mordecai. And Esther set Mordecai ouer the house of Haman.

3 ¶ And Esther spake yet againe before the king, and fell downe at his feet, and besought him with teares to put away the mischiefe of Haman the Agagite, and his deuice that hee had deuised against the Iewes.

† Heb. and she wept and besought him.

4 Then the King held out the golden sceptre toward Esther. So Esther arose, and stood before the King,

5 And said, If it please the King, and if I haue found fauour in his sight, and the thing seeme right before the King, and I be pleasing in his eyes, let it bee written to reuerse † the letters deuised by Haman the son of Hammedatha the Agagite, ‖ which he wrote to destroy the Iewes, which are in all the Kings prouinces.

† Heb. the deuice. ‖ Or, who wrote.

6 For how can I † endure to see the euill that shall come vnto my people? or how can I endure to see the destruction of my kindred?

† Heb. be able that I may see.

7 ¶ Then the King Ahasuerus said vnto Esther the Queene, and to Mordecai the Iew, Behold, I haue giuen Esther the house of Haman, and him they haue hanged on the gallowes, because hee laid his hand vpon the Iewes.

8 Write yee also for the Iewes, as it liketh you, in the kings name, and seale it with the Kings ring: for the writing which is written in the kings name, and sealed with the Kings ring, * may no man reuerse.

* See chap. 1. 19.

9 Then were § kings Scribes called at that time in the third moneth, (that is, the moneth Siuan) on the three & twentieth day thereof, and it was written, (according to all that Mordecai commanded) vnto the Iewes, and to the Lieutenants and the Deputies and rulers of the prouinces which are from India vnto Ethiopia, an hundred twentie and seuen prouinces, vnto euery prouince, according to the writing thereof, and vnto euery people after their language, and to the Iewes according to their writing, and according to their language.

10 And hee wrote in the King Ahasuerus name, and sealed it with the Kings ring, and sent letters by Posts on horsebacke, and riders on mules, camels, and yonng dromedaries.

11 Wherein the King granted the Iewes, which were in euery city, to gather themselues together, & to stand for their life, to destroy, to slay, & to cause to perish all the power of the people, and prouince that would assault them, both little ones and women, and to take the spoile of them for a prey:

12 Vpon one day, in all the prouinces of King Ahasuerus, namely, vpon the thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth, which is the moneth Adar.

13 The copy of the writing for a commandement to be giuen in euery prouince, was † published vnto all people, & that the Iewes should be ready against that day, to auenge themselues on their enemies.

† Heb. reuealed.

14 So the Posts that rode vpon mules and camels went out, being hastened, and pressed on by the Kings commandement, and the decree was giuen at Shushan the palace.

15 ¶ And Mordecai went out from the presence of the King, in royall apparell of ‖ blew and white, and with a great crowne of gold, and with a garment of fine linen and purple, and the city of Shushan reioyced and was glad.

‖ Or, violet.

16 The Iewes had light and gladnesse, and ioy, and honour.

17 And in euery prouince, and in euery city whithersoeuer the Kings commandement, and his decree came, the Iewes had ioy and gladnesse, a feast and a good day: And many of the people of the land became Iewes, for the feare of the Iewes fell vpon them.

CHAP.

CHAP. IX.

3 The Iewes (the Rulers for feare of Mordecai helping them) slay their enemies, with the ten sonnes of Haman. 12 Ahasuerus at the request of Esther, graunteth another day of slaughter, and Hamans sonnes to bee hanged. 20 The two dayes of Purim are made festiuall.

NOw in the twelfth moneth (that is the moneth Adar) on the thirteenth day of the same, when the kings commandement & his decree drew neere to be put in execution, in the day that the enemies of the Iewes hoped to haue power ouer them: (though it was turned to the contrary) that the Iewes had rule ouer them that hated them.

2 The Iewes gathered themselues together in their cities, throughout all the prouinces of the King Ahasuerus, to lay hand on such as sought their hurt, and no man could withstand them, for the feare of them fell vpon all people.

3 And all the rulers of the prouinces, and the Lieutenants, and the Deputies, and † officers of the King helped the Iewes: because the feare of Mordecai fell vpon them.

† Hebr. those which did the businesse that belonged to the King.

4 For Mordecai *was* great in the kings house, and his fame went out throughout all the prouinces: for this man Mordecai waxed greater and greater.

5 Thus ¶ Iewes smote all their enemies with the stroke of the sword, & slaughter, & destruction, and did † what they would vnto those that hated them.

† Hebr. according to their will.

6 And in Shushan the palace the Iewes slew and destroyed fiue hundred men:

7 And Parshandatha, & Dalphon, and Aspatha,

8 And Poratha, and Adalia, and Aridatha,

9 And Parmashta, and Arisai, and Aridai, and Vaiezatha,

10 The ten sonnes of Haman, the sonne of Hammedatha, the enemy of the Iewes slew they: but on the spoile laid they not their hand.

11 On that day the number of those that were slaine in Shushan the palace, † was brought before the King.

† Hebr. came.

12 ¶ And the King said vnto Esther the Queene The Iewes haue slaine and destroyed fiue hundred men in Shushan the palace, and the ten sons of Haman; what haue they done in the rest of the Kings prouinces? now what *is* thy petition, and it shall bee granted thee? or what *is* thy request further? and it shall be done.

13 Then said Esther, If it please the King, let it be granted to ¶ Iewes which *are* in Shushan to doe to morrow also, according to this daies decree, & † let Hamans ten sonnes be hanged vpon the gallowes.

† Hebr. let men hang.

14 And the king commanded it so to be done, and the decree was giuen at Shushan, and they hanged Hamans ten sonnes.

15 For the Iewes that *were* in Shushan, gathered themselues together on the fourteenth day also of the moneth Adar, and slew three hundred men at Shushan: but on the prey, they laid not their hand.

16 But the other Iewes that *were* in the Kings prouinces, gathered themselues together, and stood for their liues, and had rest from their enemies, and slew of their foes, seuentie and fiue thousand: but they laid not their hands on the prey.

17 On the thirteenth day of the moneth Adar, and on the fourteenth day † of the same, rested they, and made it a day of feasting and gladnesse.

† Hebr. in it.

18 But the Iewes that *were* at Shushan assembled together on the thirteenth *day* thereof, and on the fourteenth thereof, and on the fifteenth *day* of the same, they rested, and made it a day of feasting and gladnesse.

19 Therfore the Iewes of the villages, that dwelt in the vnwalled townes, made the fourteenth day of the moneth Adar, *a day* of gladnes and feasting, and a good day, and of sending portions one to another.

20 ¶ And Mordecai wrote these things, and sent letters vnto all the Iewes, that *were* in all the prouinces of the King Ahasuerus, *both* nigh and farre,

21 To stablish *this* among them, that they should keepe the fourteenth day of the moneth Adar, and the fifteenth day of the same yeerely:

22 As the dayes wherein the Iewes rested from their enemies, and the moneth which was turned vnto them, from sorrow to ioy, and from mourning into a good day: that they should make them dayes of feasting and ioy, and of sending portions one to another, and gifts to the poore.

23 And the Iewes vndertooke to doe as they had begun, and as Mordecai had written vnto them;

24 Because Haman the sonne of Hammedatha the Agagite, the enemy of all the Iewes, had deuised against the Iewes to destroy them, and had cast Pur (that *is*, the lot) to † consume them, and to destroy them.

25 But † when *Esther* came before the King, he commanded by letters, that his wicked deuice which he deuised against the Iewes, should return vpon his owne head, and that hee and his sonnes should be hanged on the gallowes.

26 Wherefore they called these daies Purim after the name of ‖ Pur: therfore for all the words of this letter, & of *this* which they had seene concerning this matter, and which had come vnto them,

27 The Iewes ordained, and tooke vpon them, and vpon their seed, and vpon all such as ioyned themselues vnto them: so as it should not faile that they would keepe these two dayes according to their writing, and according to their appointed time euery yeere:

28 And that these daies *should be* remembred and kept throughout euery generation, euery family, euery prouince, & euery city, and that these dayes of Purim should not † faile from among the Iewes, nor the memoriall of them † perish from their seed.

29 Then Esther the Queene, the daughter of Abihail, and Mordecai the Iew, wrote with all authoritie, to confirme this second letter of Purim.

30 And he sent the letters vnto all the Iewes, to the hundred twentie and seuen prouinces of the kingdome of Ahasuerus, *with* words of peace and trueth,

31 To confirme these dayes of Purim, in their appointed times *appointed*, according as Mordecai the Iew and Esther the Queene had enioyned them, and as they had decreed † for themselues, and for their seed, the matters of the fastings and their crying.

32 And the decree of Esther confirmed these matters of Purim, and it was written in the booke.

CHAP. X.

1 Ahasuerus his greatnes, 3 Mordecai aduancement.

AND the King Ahasuerus laid a tribute vpon the land, and vpon the yles of the sea.

2 And all the actes of his power, & of his might, and the declaration of the greatnesse of Mordecai, whereunto the King † aduanced him, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Media and Persia?

3 For Mordecai the Iew *was* next vnto king Ahasuerus, and great among the Iewes, and accepted of the multitude of his brethren, seeking the wealth of his people, and speaking peace to all his seed.

FINIS

¶THE BOOKE OF IOB.

CHAP. I.

1 The holineſſe, riches, and religious care of Iob for his children. 6 Satan appearing before God, by whoſe permiſſion obtaineth leaue to tempt Iob. 13 Vnderſtanding of the loſſe of his goods and children, in the mean time he bleſſeth God.

THere was a man in the land of Vz, whoſe name was Iob, and that man was * perfect and vpright, and one that feared God, and eſchewed euill.

2 And there were borne vnto him ſeuen ſonnes, and three daughters.

3 His ſubſtance alſo was ſeuen thouſand ſheepe, and three thouſand camels, and fiue hundred yoke of oxen, and fiue hundred ſhe aſſes, and a very great houſholde; ſo that this man was the greateſt of all the men of the East.

4 And his ſons went and feaſted in *their* houſes, euery one his day, and ſent and called for their three ſiſters to eat and to drinke with them.

5 And it was ſo, when the dayes of *their* feaſting were gone about, that Iob ſent and ſanctified them, and roſe vp early in the morning, and offered burnt offerings, according to the number of them all: For Iob ſaid, It may be that my ſons haue ſinned, and curſed God in their hearts: Thus did Iob † continually.

6 ¶ Now there was a day when the ſons of God came to preſent themſelues before the LORD, and Satan came alſo † among them.

7 And the LORD ſaid vnto Satan, Whence commeſt thou? Then Satan anſwered the LORD, and ſaid, From going to and fro in the * earth, and from walking vp and downe in it.

8 And the LORD ſaid vnto Satan, † Haſt thou conſidered my ſeruant Iob, that *there is* none like him in the earth? a perfect and an vpright man, one that feareth God, and eſcheweth euill?

9 Then Satan anſwered the LORD, and ſaid, Doth Iob feare God for nought?

10 Haſt not thou made an hedge about him, and about his houſe, and about all that he hath on euery ſide? thou haſt bleſſed the worke of his hands, and his ſubſtance is increaſed in the land.

11 But put forth thine hand now, and touch all that he hath, † and he will curſe thee to thy face.

12 And the LORD ſaid vnto Satan, Behold, all that he hath is in thy † power; onely vpon himſelfe put not forth thine hand. So Satan went forth from the preſence of the LORD.

13 ¶ And there was a day when his ſons and his daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldeſt brothers houſe:

14 And there came a meſſenger vnto Iob, and ſaid, The oxen were plowing, and the aſſes feeding beſide them,

15 And the Sabeans fell *vpon them*, and tooke them away; yea, they haue ſlaine thy ſeruants with the edge of the ſword, and I only am eſcaped alone to tell thee.

16 While he was yet ſpeaking, there came alſo another, and ſaid, ‖ The fire of God is fallen from heauen, and hath burnt vp the ſheepe, and the ſeruants, and conſumed them, and I only am eſcaped alone to tell thee.

17 While he was yet ſpeaking, there came alſo another, and ſaid, The Caldeans made out three bands, and † fell vpon the camels, and haue carried them away, yea, and ſlaine the ſeruants with the edge of the ſword, and I only am eſcaped alone to tell thee.

18 While he was yet ſpeaking, there came alſo another, and ſaid, Thy ſons and thy daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldeſt brothers houſe:

19 And behold, there came a great wind † from the wilderneſſe, and ſmote the foure corners of the houſe, and it fell vpon the young men, and they are dead, and I only am eſcaped alone to tell thee.

20 Then Iob aroſe and rent his ‖ mantle, and ſhaued his head, and fell downe vpon the ground, and worſhipped,

21 And ſaid, * Naked came I out of my mothers wombe, and naked ſhall I returne thither: the LORD gaue, and the LORD hath taken away, bleſſed be the Name of the LORD.

22 In all this Iob ſinned not, nor ‖ charged God fooliſhly.

CHAP. II.

1 Satan appearing againe before God, obtaineth further leaue to tempt Iob: 7 He ſmiteth him with ſore boyles. 9 Iob reproueth his wife, mouning him to curſe God, 11 His three friends condole with him in ſilence.

AGaine, there was a day when the ſonnes of God came to preſent themſelues before the LORD, and Satan came alſo among them to preſent himſelfe before the LORD.

2 And the LORD ſaid vnto Satan, From whence commeſt thou? And * Satan anſwered the LORD, and ſaid, From going to and fro in the earth, and from walking vp and downe in it.

3 * And the LORD ſaid vnto Satan, Haſt thou conſidered my ſeruant Iob, that *there is* none like him in the earth; a perfect and vpright man, one that feareth God, and eſcheweth euill? and ſtill he holdeth faſt his integrity, although thou mouedſt me againſt him, † to deſtroy him without cauſe.

4 And Satan anſwered the LORD, and ſaid, Skin for skin, yea, all that a man hath will he giue for his life.

5 But put forth thine hand now, and touch his bone, and his fleſh, and he wil curſe thee to thy face.

6 And the LORD ſaid vnto Satan, Behold, hee *is* in thine hand, ‖ but ſaue his life.

7 ¶ So went Satan forth from the preſence of the LORD, and ſmote Iob with ſore biles, from the ſole of his foot vnto his crowne.

8 And he tooke him a potſheard to ſcrape himſelfe withall; and he ſate downe among the aſhes.

9 ¶ Then ſaid his wife vnto him, Doeſt thou ſtill retaine thine integrity? Curſe God and die.

10 But he ſaid vnto her, Thou ſpeakeſt as one of the fooliſh women ſpeaketh: what? ſhall we receiue good at the hand of God, and ſhall we not receiue euill? In all this did not Iob ſin with his lips.

11 ¶ Now when Iobs three friends heard of all this euill that was come vpon him, they came euery one from his owne place: Eliphaz the Temanite, and Bildad the Shuhite, & Zophar the Naamathite; for they had made an appointment together, to come to mourne with him, and to comfort him.

12 And when they lift vp their eyes afar off, and knew him not, they lifted vp their voyce and wept,

† *Hebr. rushed.*

† *Hebr. from aside, &c.*

‖ *Or, robe.*

* Eccles. 5.14. 1 tim. 6.7.

‖ *Or, attributed folly to God.*

† *Hebr. to swallow him vp.*

‖ *Or, only.*

and they rent euery one his mantle, and sprinkled dust vpon their heads toward heauen.

13 So they sate downe with him vpon the ground seuen dayes, and seuen nights, and none spake a word vnto him: for they saw that *his* griefe was very great.

CHAP. III.

1 Iob curseth the day, and seruices of his birth. 13 The ease of death. 20 He complaineth of life because of his anguish.

AFter this opened Iob his mouth, and cursed his day.

2 And Iob † spake, and said,

† *Hebr.* *answered.*

3 * Let the day perish wherein I was borne, and the night *in which* it was said, There is a man child conceiued.

* Chap. 10,18,19. ier. 20,14.

4 Let that day be darkenesse, let not God regard it from aboue, neither let the light shine vpon it.

‖ *Or, challenge it.*

5 Let darkenesse and the shadow of death ‖ staine it, let a cloud dwell vpon it, ‖ let the blacknesse of the day terrifie it.

‖ *Or, let them terrifie it as those who haue a bitter day*

6 As for that night, let darkenesse seize vpon it, let it not be ioyned vnto the dayes of the yeere, let it not come into the number of the moneths.

7 Loe, let that night bee solitary, let no ioyfull voyce come therein.

‖ *Or, let it not reioyce among the dayes.*

8 Let them curse it that curse the day, who are ready to raise vp ‖ their mourning.

9 Let the starres of the twilight therfore be darke, let it looke for light, but *haue* none; neither let it see † the dawning of the day:

‖ *Or, Leuiathan.* † *Hebr. the eyelids of the morning.*

10 Because it shut not vp the doores of my mothers wombe, nor hid sorrow from mine eyes.

11 Why died I not from the wombe? *why* did I not gine vp the ghost when I came out of the belly?

12 Why did the knees preuent me? or why the breasts that I should suck?

13 For now should I haue lien still, and bin quiet, I should haue slept; then had I beene at rest,

14 With Kings and Counsellers of the earth, which built desolate places for themselues,

15 Or with Princes that *had* gold, who filled their houses with siluer:

16 Or as an hidden vntimely birth, I had not beene; as infants *which* neuer saw light.

17 There the wicked cease *from* troubling: and there the † weary be at rest.

† *Hebr. wearied in strength.*

18 *There* the prisoners rest together, they heare not the voyce of the oppressour.

19 The small and great are there, and the seruant *is* free from his master.

20 Wherfore is light giuen to him that is in misery, and life to the bitter *in* soule?

21 Which † long for death, but it *commeth* not, and dig for it more then for hid treasures:

† *Hebr. waite.*

* Chap. 19,8.

22 Which reioyce exceedingly, *and* are glad when they can finde the graue?

† *Hebr. before my meat.*

23 *Why is light giuen* to a man whose way is hid, * and whom God hath hedged in?

24 For my sighing commeth † before I eate, and my roarings are powred out like the waters.

† *Hebr. I feared a feare, and it came vpon me.*

25 For † the thing which I greatly feared, is come vpon me: and that which I was afraid of, is come vnto me.

26 I was not in safety, neither had I rest, neither was I quiet: yet trouble came.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Eliphaz reproueth Iob for want of religion. 7 He teacheth Gods iudgements to be not for the righteous, but for the wicked. 12 His fearefull vision, to humble the excellencies of creatures before God.

THen Eliphaz the Temanite answered and

2 *If* we assay † to commune with thee, thou be grieued? But † who can withhold himself from speaking?

3 Behold, thou hast instructed many, and thou hast strengthened the weake hands.

4 Thy words haue vpholden him that was falling, and thou hast strengthened † the feeble knees.

5 But now it is come vpon thee, and thou faintest, it toucheth thee, and thou art troubled.

6 *Is* not this thy feare, thy confidence, thy right nesse of thy wayes, and thy hope?

7 Remember, I pray thee, who euer perished being innocent? or where were the righteous cut off?

8 * Euen as I haue seene, they that plow iniquity, and sow wickednesse, reape the same.

9 By the blast of God they perish, and by the breath of his † nostrils are they consumed.

10 The roaring of the lyon, and the voyce of the fierce lyon, and the teeth of the young lyons are broken.

11 The old lyon perisheth for lacke of prey, and the stout lyons whelps are scattered abroad.

12 Now a thing was † secretly brought to me, and mine eare receiued a little thereof.

13 In thoughts from the visions of the night, when deepe sleepe falleth on men:

14 Feare † came vpon me, and trembling, which made † all my bones to shake.

15 Then a spirit passed before my face, the haire of my flesh stood vp.

16 It stood still, but I could not discerne the forme thereof: an image *was* before mine eyes, *there was* silence, and I heard a voyce, *saying*:

17 Shall mortall man be more iust then God? shall a man be more pure then his Maker?

18 Behold, he * put no trust in his seruants, and his Angels he charged with folly:

19 How much lesse *on* them that dwell in houses of clay, whose foundation is in the dust, which are crushed before the moth.

20 They are † destroyed from morning to morning, they perish for euer without any regarding.

21 Doeth not their excellency *which is* in them goe away? they die, euen without wisdome.

CHAP. V.

1 The harme of inconsideration. 3 The end of the wicked is misery. 6 God is to be regarded in all. 17 The happy end of Gods correction.

CAll now, if there be any that will answer thee, and to which of the Saints wilt thou turne?

2 For wrath killeth the foolish man, and enuy slayeth the silly one.

3 I haue seene the foolish taking root: but suddenly I cursed his habitation.

4 His children are farre from safety, and they are crushed in the gate, neither *is there* any to deliuer *them*.

5 Whose harueст the hungry eateth vp, and taketh it euen out of the thornes, and the robber swalloweth vp their substance.

6 Although ‖ affliction commeth not forth of the dust, neither doth trouble spring out of the ground:

7 Yet man is borne vnto ‖ trouble, as the sparkes flie vpward.

8 I would seeke vnto God, and vnto God would I commit my cause:

9 * Which doth great things † and vnsearchable: marueilous things † without number.

10 Who giueth raine vpon the earth, and sendeth waters vpon the † fields?

12 * To set vp on high those that be low, that those which mourne, may be exalted to safety.
13 * He disappointeth the deuices of the crafty, so that their hands ‖ cannot performe their enterprise.
14 * He taketh the wise in their owne craftinesse: and the counsell of the froward is carried headlong.
15 * They ‖ meete with darkenes in the day time, and grope in the noone day as in the night.
16 But he saueth the poore from the sword, from their mouth, and from the hand of the mighty.
17 So the poore hath hope, and iniquity stoppeth her mouth.
18 * Behold, happy is the man whom God correcteth: therefore despise not thou the chastening of the Almighty.
19 * For hee maketh sore, and bindeth vp: hee woundeth, and his hands make whole.
20 * He shall deliuer thee in sixe troubles, yea, in seuen there shall no euill touch thee.
21 In famine he shall redeeme thee from death: and in warre from the † power of the sword.
22 Thou shalt bee hid ‖ from the scourge of the tongue; neither shalt thou be afraid of destruction, when it commeth.
23 At destruction & famine thou shalt laugh: neither shalt thou be afraid of the beasts of the earth.
24 For thou *shalt be* in league with the stones of the field: and the beasts of the field shall bee at peace with thee.
25 And thou shalt know that thy ‖ tabernacle *shall be* in peace; and thou shalt visite thy habitation, and shalt not ‖ sinne.
26 Thou shalt know also that thy seed shall bee great, & thine off-spring as the grasse of the earth.
27 Thou shalt come to thy graue in a full age, like as a shocke of corne † commeth in, in his season.
28 Lo this, we haue searched it, so it *is*, heare it, and know thou it † for thy good.

‖ *Or, tent* ‖ *Or, much.* † *Heb, ascendeth.* † *Hebr.*

CHAP. VI.

1 Iob sheweth that his complaints are not causeles. 8 He wisheth for death, wherein he is assured of comfort. 14 He reproueth his friendes of vnkindnesse.

1 Vt Iob answered, and said,
2 Oh that my griefe were throughly weighed, and my calamitie † laid in the balances together.
3 For now it would be heauier then the sand of the sea, therefore my words are ‖ swallowed vp.
4 * For the arrowes of the Almighty are within me, the poyson whereof drinketh vp my spirit: the terrors of God doe set themselues in aray against me.
5 Doth the wild asse bray, † when he hath grasse? or loweth the oxe ouer his fodder?
6 Can that which is vnsauourie be eaten without salt? or is there any taste in the white of an egge?
7 The things *that* my soule refuseth to touch, are as my sorrowfull meat.
8 O that I might haue my request: and that God would grant me † the thing that I long for!
9 Euen that it would please God to destroy me, that he would let loose his hand, and cut me off.
10 Then should I yet haue comfort, yea, I would harden my selfe in sorrow; let him not spare, for I haue not concealed the words of the holy One.
11 What is my strength that I should hope? and what is my end that I should prolong my life?
12 Is my strength the strength of stones? or *is* my flesh † of brasse?
13 *Is* not my helpe in me? and *is* wisdome driuen quite from me?
14 † To him that is afflicted, pitty *should be shewed* from his friend; but he forsaketh the feare of the Almighty.
15 My brethren haue dealt deceitfully as a brooke, *and* as the streame of brookes they passe away.
16 Which are blackish by reason of the yce, *and* wherein the snow is hid:
17 What time they waxe warme, † they vanish: † when it is hote, they are † consumed out of their place.
18 The paths of their way are turned aside; they goe to nothing, and perish.
19 The troopes of Tema looked, the companies of Sheba waited for them.
20 They were confounded, because they had hoped; they came thither, and were ashamed.
21 ‖ For now ye are † nothing; yee see *my* casting downe, and are afraid.
22 Did I say, Bring vnto me? or giue a reward for me of your substance?
23 Or deliuer me from the enemies hand? or redeeme me from the hand of the mighty?
24 Teach me, and I will hold my tongue: and cause me to vnderstand wherein I haue erred.
25 How forcible are right words? but what doth your arguing reproue?
26 Doe yee imagine to reproue words? and the speeches of one that is desperate, which *are* as wind?
27 Yea, † ye ouerwhelme the fatherlesse, and you dig *a pit* for your friend.
28 Now therefore be content, looke vpon me, for it is † euident vnto *you* if I lie.
29 Returne, I pray you, let it not be iniquity; yea returne againe: my righteousnesse ‖ *is* in it.
30 Is there iniquity in my tongue? cannot † my taste discerne peruerse things?

† *Hebr. brasen.* † *Hebr. to him that melteth.* † *Hebr. they are cut off.* † *Heb. into the heate thereof.* † *Hebr. extinguished.* ‖ *Or, for, now ye are like to them.* *Heb, to it.* † *Heb. mis.* † *Heb. ye cause to fall vpon* † *Heb. be fatherless, you fatherless sonne.* ‖ *That is, in this matter.* † *Heb. my palate.*

CHAP. VII.

1 Iob excuseth his desire of death. 12 He complaineth of his owne restlesnesse, 17 and Gods watchfulnesse.

IS there not ‖ an appointed time to man vpon earth? *are* not his dayes also like the dayes of an hireling?
2 As a seruant † earnestly desireth the shadow, and as an hireling looketh for *the reward* of his worke:
3 So am I made to possesse moneths of vanitie: and wearisome nights are appointed vnto me.
4 When I lie downe, I say, When shall I arise, and the † night be gone? and I am full of tossings to and fro, vnto the dawning of the day.
5 My flesh is clothed with wormes and clods of dust; my skinne is broken, and become loathsome.
6 * My dayes are swifter then a weauers shuttle, and are spent without hope.
7 O remember that my life is winde: mine eye † shall no more † see good.
8 The eye of him that hath seene me, shall see me no *more*: thine eyes *are* vpon me, and I *am* not.
9 *As* the cloud is consumed, & vanisheth away: so he that goeth down to the graue, shal come vp no *more*.
10 He shall returne no more to his house: neither shall his place know him any more.
11 Therefore I will not refraine my mouth, I will speake in the anguish of my spirit, I will complaine in the bitternesse of my soule.
12 Am I a sea, or a whale, that thou setteſt a watch ouer me?
13 When I say, My bed shall comfort me, my couch shall ease my complaint?

‖ *Or, a warfare.* † *Hebr. gapeth after.* † *Heb. the euening be measured.* * *Chap. 16.22.* *psal. 90.6. and 120. 11. & 103. 15. & 144. 4. isa. 40.6 iam 4.14.* † *Hebr. shall not returne.* ‖ *To see, that is, I can liue no longer.*

14 Then thou fraredst me with dreames, and terrifiedst me through visions.

15 So that my soule chooseth strangling: *and* death rather then † my life.

16 I loathe *it*, I would not liue alway: let me alone, for my dayes *are* vanity.

17 * What *is* man that thou shouldest magnifie him? and that thou shouldest set thine heart vpon him?

18 And *that* thou shouldest visit him euery morning, *and* trie him euery moment?

19 How long wilt thou not depart from me? nor let me alone till I swallow downe my spittle?

20 I haue sinned, what shall I doe vnto thee, O thou preserver of men? why hast thou set me as a marke against thee, so that I am a burden vnto my selfe?

21 And why doest thou not pardon my transgression, and take away mine iniquity? for now shall I sleepe in the dust, and thou shalt seeke me in the morning, but I shall not be.

† *Hebr.* *then my bones.*

* Psal. 8.4. and 144.3. heb. 2.6.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Bildad sheweth Gods iustice, in dealing with men according to their workes. 8 He alleageth antiquity to proone the certaine destruction of the hypocrite. 20 He applieth Gods iust dealing to Iob.

THen answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said,

2 How long wilt thou speake these things? and *how long* shall the words of thy mouth *be like* a strong wind?

3 * Doeth God peruert iudgement? or doth the Almighty peruert iustice?

4 If thy children haue sinned against him, and he haue cast them away † for their transgression:

5 * If thou wouldest seeke vnto God betimes, and make thy supplication to the Almighty:

6 If thou *wert* pure and vpright, surely now he would awake for thee, and make the habitation of thy righteousnesse prosperous.

7 Though thy beginning was small, yet thy latter end should greatly increase.

8 * For enquire, I pray thee, of the former age, and prepare thy selfe to the search of their fathers.

9 (For * we *are but of* yesterday, and know † nothing, because our dayes vpon earth *are a* shadow.)

10 Shall not they teach thee, *and* tell thee, and vtter words out of their heart?

11 Can the rush grow vp without mire? can the flagge grow without water?

12 * Whileſt it *is* yet in his greenenesse, *and* not cut downe, it withereth before any *other* herbe.

13 So *are* the paths of all that forget God; and the * hypocrites hope shall perish:

14 Whose hope shall bee cut off, and whose trust shall be † a spiders web.

15 He shall leane vpon his house, but it shall not stand: he shall hold it fast, but it shall not endure.

16 He *is* greene before the Sunne, and his branch shooteth foorth in his garden.

17 His rootes are wrapped about the heape, *and* seeth the place of stones,

18 If he destroy him from his place, then *it* shall deny him, *saying*, I haue not seene thee.

19 Behold, this *is* the ioy of his way, and out of the earth shall others grow.

20 Behold, God wil not cast away a perfect man, neither will he † helpe the euill doers:

21 Till he fill thy mouth *with* laughing, and thy lips *with* † reioycing.

22 They that hate thee, shall bee cloathed with shame, and the dwelling place of the wicked shall come to nought.

Deut. 24.3. Iob. 9.17. Psal. 9.14. † *Hebr. in the hand of their transgression.*

Chap. 5.23. Deut. 32. ece 4.9.6. 7.47.9. 1 Chro. 29 15. psal. 144.4. & 39.14. † *Hebr. not.*

* Psal. 129.6. ier. 17.6. * Chap. 11.20. and 18.14. psal. 112. 10. prou. 10.28. † *Hebr. a spiders house.* † *Hebr. take the ungodly by the hand.* † *Hebr. shouting for ioy.*

CHAP. IX.

1 Iob acknowledging Gods iustice, sheweth that in no contending with him. 22 Man ought not to be condemned by afflictions.

THen Iob answered, and said,

2 I know it *is* so of a truth: but how should * man be iust ‖ with God?

3 If he will contend with him, he cannot answere him one of a thousand.

4 Hee is wise in heart, and mighty in strength: who hath hardened *himself* against him, and hath prospered?

5 Which remooueth the mountaines, and they know not: which ouerturneth them in his anger.

6 Which shaketh the earth out of her place, and the pillars thereof tremble:

7 Which commandeth the Sunne, and it riseth not: and sealeth vp the Starres:

8 * Which alone spreadeth out the heauens, and treadeth vpon the † waues of the Sea:

9 * Which maketh † Arcturus, Orion, and Pleiades, and the chambers of the South:

10 * Which doeth great things past finding out, yea, and wonders without number.

11 Loe, he goeth by me, and I see *him* not: he passeth on also, but I perceiue him not.

12 * Behold, hee taketh away, † who can hinder him? who will say vnto him, What doest thou?

13 *If* God will not withdraw his anger, the † proud helpers doe stoupe vnder him.

14 How much lesse shall I answere him, and chuse out my words *to reason* with him?

15 Whom though I were righteous, yet would I not answere, *but* I would make supplication to my iudge.

16 If I had called, and he had answered me; yet would I not beleeue that hee had hearkened vnto my voyce:

17 For he breaketh me with a tempest, and multiplieth my wounds without cause.

18 Hee will not suffer me to take my breath, but filleth me with bitternesse.

19 If *I speake* of strength, loe, he *is* strong: and if of iudgement, who shall set me a time to plead?

20 If I iustifie my selfe, mine *owne* mouth shall condemne me: *If I say*, I am perfect, it shall also prooue me peruerse.

21 *Though* I *were* perfect, *yet* would I not know my soule: I would despise my life.

22 This *is* one thing, therefore I said *it*, He destroyeth the perfect and the wicked.

23 If the scourge slay suddenly, he will laugh at the triall of the innocent.

24 The earth is giuen into the hand of the wicked: hee coureth the faces of the Iudges thereof: if not, *where*, and who *is* he?

25 Now my dayes are swifter then a Poste: they flee away, they see no good.

26 They are passed away as the † swift ships: as the Eagle *that* hasteth to the prey.

27 If I say, I will forget my complaint, I will leaue off my heauinesse, and comfort my selfe:

28 I am afraid of all my sorrowes, I know that thou wilt not hold me innocent.

29 If I be wicked, why then labour I in vaine?

30 If I wash my selfe with snow-water, and make my hands neuer so cleane:

31 Yet shalt thou plunge mee in the ditch, and mine owne clothes shall ‖ abhorre me.

32 For he *is* not a man as I am, *that* I should

...from him, and we should come together in iudgement.

33 Neither is their † any ‖ dayesman betwixt vs, that might lay his hand vpon vs both.

34 Let him take his rod away from me, and let not his feare terrifie me:

35 Then would I speake and not feare him; † but it is not so with me.

CHAP. X.

1 *Iob taking liberty of complaint, expostulateth with God about his afflictions.* 8 *He complaineth of his end, and craueth a little ease before death.*

MY soule is ‖ weary of my life, I will leaue my complaint vpon my selfe, I will speake in the bitternesse of my soule.

2 I will say vnto God, Doe not condemne me; shew me wherefore thou contendest with me.

3 *Is it* good vnto thee, that thou shouldest oppresse? that thou shouldest despise † the worke of thine hands? and shine vpon the counsell of the wicked?

4 Hast thou eyes of flesh? or seest thou as man seeth?

5 *Are* thy dayes as the dayes of man? *are* thy yeeres as mans dayes,

6 That thou enquirest after mine iniquity, and searchest after my sinne?

7 † Thou knowest that I am not wicked, and *there is* none that can deliuer out of thine hand.

8 Thine hands † haue made me, and fashioned me together round about; yet thou doest destroy me.

9 Remember, I beseech thee, that thou hast made me as the clay, and wilt thou bring me into dust againe?

10 * Hast thou not powred me out as milke, and curdled me like cheese?

11 Thou hast clothed me with skinne and flesh, and hast † fenced me with bones and sinewes.

12 Thou hast granted me life, and fauour, and thy visitation hath preserued my spirit.

13 And these things hast thou hid in thine heart; I know that this *is* with thee.

14 If I sinne, then thou markest me, and thou wilt not acquit me from mine iniquity.

15 If I be wicked, woe vnto me, and *if* I be righteous, yet will I not lift vp mine head: I am full of confusion, therefore see thou mine affliction:

16 For it increaseth: thou huntest me as a fierce lion: and againe thou shewest thy selfe marueilous vpon me.

17 Thou renewest thy ‖ witnesses against me, and increasest thine indignation vpon me: changes and warre are against me.

18 * Wherefore then hast thou brought me forth out of the wombe? Oh that I had giuen vp the ghost, and no eye had seene me!

19 I should haue been, as though I had not beene, I should haue beene carried from the wombe to the grane.

20 * Are not my dayes few? cease then, *and* let me alone, that I may take comfort a little,

21 Before I go, *whence* I shall not returne, *euen* to the land of darkenesse, and the shadow of death,

22 A land of darkenesse as darkenesse it selfe, *and* of the shadow of death, without any order, and where the light is as darkenesse.

CHAP. XI.

1 Zophar *reproueth Iob for iustifying himselfe.* 7 *Gods wisedome is vnsearchable.* 13 *The assured blessing of repentance.*

THen answered Zophar the Naamathite, and said,

2 Should not the multitude of words be answered? and should † a man full of talke be iustified?

3 Should thy ‖ lies make men hold their peace? and when thou mockest, shall no man make thee ashamed?

4 For thou hast said, My doctrine *is* pure, and I am cleane in thine eyes.

5 But, O that God would speake, and open his lips against thee,

6 And that hee would shew thee the secrets of wisedome, that *they are* double to that which is: know therefore, that God exacteth of thee *lesse* then thine iniquitie *deserueth*.

7 Canst thou by searching find out God? canst thou find out the Almighty to perfection?

8 *It is* † as high as heauen, what canst thou doe? deeper then hell, what canst thou know?

9 The measure thereof *is* longer then the earth, and broader then the sea.

10 If he ‖ cut off and shut vp, or gather together, then † who can hinder him?

11 For he knoweth vaine men: he seeth wickednesse also, will he not then consider *it*?

12 For † vaine man would bee wise, though man be borne *like* a wild asses colt.

13 If thou prepare thine heart, and stretch out thine hands toward him:

14 If iniquity be in thine hand, put it far away, and let not wickednesse dwell in thy tabernacles.

15 For then shalt thou lift vp thy face without spot, yea thou shalt be stedfast, and shalt not feare:

16 Because thou shalt forget *thy* misery, and remember *it* as waters that passe away.

17 And *thine* age † shall be clearer then the noone day: thou shalt shine, thou shalt bee as the morning.

18 And thou shalt be secure, because there is hope, yea thou shalt dig *about thee*, *and* thou shalt take thy rest in safetie.

19 * Also thou shalt lie downe, and none shall make thee afraid; yea many shall † make suit vnto thee.

20 But the eyes of the wicked shall faile, and † they shall not escape, and * their hope *shall be as* the ‖ giuing vp of the ghost.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Iob maintaineth himselfe against his friendes that reproue him.* 7 *He acknowleageth the generall doctrine of Gods omnipotencie.*

AND Iob answered, and said,

2 No doubt but ye *are* the people, and wisedome shall die with you.

3 But I haue † vnderstanding as well as you, † I am not inferiour to you: yea, † who knoweth not such things as these?

4 I am *as* one mocked of his neighbour, *who* calleth vpon God, and he answereth him: the iust vpright man is laughed to scorne.

5 Hee that is ready to slip with *his* feet, is as a lampe despised in *the* thought of him that is at ease.

6 The tabernacles of robbers prosper: and they that prouoke God, are secure, into whose hand God bringeth *abundantly*.

7 But aske now the beasts, and they shall teach thee; and the foules of the ayre, and they shall tell thee.

8 Or speake to the earth, and it shall teach thee, and the fishes of the sea shall declare vnto thee.

9 Who knoweth not in all these, that the hand of the LORD hath wrought this?

10 In whose hand *is* the ‖ soule of euery liuing thing, and the breath of † all mankind.

11 * Doeth

† *Heb. a man of lips.*
‖ *Or, denyers.*

† *Heb. the heights of heauen*
‖ *Or, make a change.*
† *Heb. who can turn him away.*
† *Heb. emptie.*
† *Heb. shall arise alone the noone day*
*Leuit. 26.5.
† *Heb. intreate thy face.*
† *Heb. flight shall perish from them.*
* Chap. 8.14. and 18.14.
‖ *Or, a puffe of breath.*

† *Heb. an heart*
† *Heb. I fall not lower then you*
† *Heb. with whom are not such as these.*
‖ *Or, life.*
† *Heb. all flesh of men.*

*Chap. 34.3. †Hebr. palate.

12 *Doeth not the eare try words? and the †mouth taste his meat?
12 With the ancient *is* wisdome, and in length of dayes, vnderstanding.
13 With ‖him *is* wisdome and strength, he hath counsell and vnderstanding. ‖That is, with God
14 *Behold, he breaketh downe, and it cannot be built againe, he *shutteth †vp a man, and there can be no opening. * Esay 22.22 * Apocal. 3.7.
15 Behold, he withholdeth the waters, and they dry vp, also he sendeth them out, and they ouerturne the earth. †Hebr. vpon.
16 With him *is* strength and wisdome: the deceiued and the deceiuer *are* his.
17 He leadeth counsellours away spoyled, and maketh the Iudges fooles.
18 He looseth the bond of Kings, and girdeth their loynes with a girdle.
19 He leadeth Princes away spoyled, and ouerthroweth the mighty. *Chap. 32.9.
20 *He remoueth away †the speech of the trusty, and taketh away the vnderstanding of the aged. †Hebr. the lip of the faithfull.
21 Hee powreth contempt vpon Princes, and ‖weakneth the strength of the mighty. ‖Or, looseth the girdle of the strong.
22 He discouereth deepe things out of darkenesse, and bringeth out to light the shadow of death.
23 Hee increaseth the nations, and destroyeth them: hee enlargeth the nations, and †straitneth them *againe*. †Hebr. leadeth in
24 Hee taketh away the heart of the chiefe of the people of the earth, and causeth them to wander in a wildernesse *where there is* no way. †Hebr. wander.
25 They grope in the darke without light, and he maketh them to †stagger like a drunken man.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Iob reproueth his friends of partiality. 14 He professeth his confidence in God: 20 and intreateth to know his owne sinnes, and Gods purpose in afflicting him.

LOe, mine eye hath seene all *this*, mine eare hath heard and vnderstood it.
2 What ye know, *the same* doe I know also, I am not inferiour vnto you.
3 Surely I would speake to the Almighty, and I desire to reason with God.
4 But ye *are* forgers of lies, yee are all Physicians of no value.
5 O that you would altogether hold your peace, and it should be your wisdome.
6 Heare now my reasoning, and hearken to the pleadings of my lips.
7 Will you speake wickedly for God, and talke deceitfully for him?
8 Will yee accept his person? will yee contend for God?
9 Is it good that hee should search you out? or as one man mocketh another, doe ye so mocke him?
10 He will surely reproue you, if ye doe secretly accept persons.
11 Shall not his excellency make you afraid? and his dread fall vpon you?
12 Your remembrances *are* like vnto ashes, your bodies to bodies of clay.
13 †Hold your peace, let me alone that I may speake, and let come on me what *will*. †Hebr. be silant from me.
14 Wherefore doe I take my flesh in my teeth, and put my life in mine hand?
15 Though he slay me, yet will I trust in him: but I will †maintaine mine owne wayes before him. †Hebr. proue, or argue.
16 He also *shall be* my saluation: for an hypocrite shall not come before him.
17 Heare diligently my speech, and my declaration with your eares.
18 Behold now, I haue ordered my cause, I know that I shall be iustified.
19 Who is he *that* will plead with me? for now if I hold my tongue, I shall giue vp the ghost.
20 Onely doe not two things vnto me: then will I not hide my selfe from thee.
21 Withdraw thine hand farre from me: and let not thy dread make me afraid.
22 Then call thou, and I will answere: or let me speake, and answere thou me.
23 How many *are* mine iniquities and sinnes? make me to know my transgression, and my sinne.
24 Wherefore hidest thou thy face, and holdest me for thine enemy?
25 Wilt thou breake a leafe driuen to and fro? and wilt thou pursue the dry stubble?
26 For thou writest bitter things against me, and *makest me to possesse the iniquities of my youth.
27 Thou puttest my feet also in the stocks, and †lookest narrowly vnto all my paths; thou settest a print vpon the †heeles of my feet.
28 And he as a rotten thing, consumeth, as a garment that is moth-eaten.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Iob entreateth God for fauour, in the shortnesse of life, and certainty of death. 7 Though life be lost be irrecouerable, yet he waiteth for his change. 16 By sin the creature is subiect to corruption.

MAn that is borne of a woman, is of few dayes and full of trouble.
2 *He commeth forth like a flower, and is cut down: he fleeth also as a shadow, & continueth not.
3 And doest thou open thine eyes vpon such a one, and bringest me into iudgement with thee?
4 †Who *can* bring a cleane thing out of an vncleane? not one.
5 *Seeing his dayes *are* determined, the number of his moneths *are* with thee, thou hast appointed his bounds that he cannot passe.
6 Turne from him that he may †rest, till he shall accomplish as an hireling his day.
7 For there is hope of a tree, if it be cut downe, that it will sprout againe, and that the tender branch thereof will not cease.
8 Though the root thereof waxe old in the earth, and the stocke thereof dye in the ground:
9 *Yet* through the sent of water it will bud, and bring forth boughes like a plant.
10 But man dyeth, and †wasteth away; yea, man giueth vp the ghost, and where is he?
11 As the waters faile from the sea, and the flood decayeth and dryeth vp:
12 So man lyeth downe, and riseth not: till the heauens be no more, they shall not awake, nor be raised out of their sleepe.
13 O that thou wouldest hide me in the graue, that thou wouldest keepe me secret, vntil thy wrath be past, that thou wouldest appoint me a set time, and remember me.
14 If a man die, shall he liue againe? All the dayes of my appointed time will I wait, till my change come.
15 Thou shalt call, and I will answere thee: thou wilt haue a desire to the worke of thine hands.
16 *For now thou numbrest my steps, doest thou not watch ouer my sinne?
17 My transgression *is* sealed vp in a bag, and thou sowest vp mine iniquitie.
18 And surely the mountaine falling †

...night: and the tocke is remooued out of his place.

19 The waters weare the stones, thou † washest away the things that grow out of the dust of the earth, and thou destroyest the hope of man.

20 Thou preuailest for euer against him, and he passeth: thou changest his countenance, and sendest him away.

21 His sonnes come to honour, and hee knoweth it not, and they are brought low, but he perceiueth it not of them.

22 But his flesh vpon him shall haue paines, and his soule within him shall mourne.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Eliphaz reproueth Iob of impietie in iustifying himselfe:* 17 *He proueth by tradition the vnquietnesse of wicked men.*

THen answered Eliphaz the Temanite, and said,

2 Should a wise man vtter † vaine knowledge? and fill his belly with the East winde?

3 Should hee reason with vnprofitable talke? or with speeches wherewith he can doe no good?

4 Yea, † thou easest off feare, and restrainest prayer before God.

5 For thy mouth † vttereth thine iniquity, and thou choosest the tongue of the crafty.

6 Thine owne mouth condemneth thee, and not I: yea, thine owne lips testifie against thee.

7 Art thou the first man *that* was borne: or wast thou made before the hilles?

8 * Hast thou heard the secret of God? and doest thou restraine wisedome to thy selfe?

9 What knowest thou that we know not? *what* vnderstandest thou, which is not in vs?

10 With vs are both the gray-headed, and very aged men, much elder then thy father.

11 Are the consolations of God small with thee? *is there* any secret thing with thee?

12 Why doth thine heart cary thee away? and what do thine eyes winke at,

13 That thou turnest thy spirit against God, and lettest such words goe out of thy mouth?

14 * What *is* man, that he should be cleane? and he which is borne of a woman, that he should be righteous?

15 * Behold, hee putteth no trust in his Saints; yea, the heauens are not cleane in his sight:

16 How much more abominable and filthy is man which drinketh iniquitie like water?

17 I will shew thee, heare mee, and that which I haue seene, I will declare;

18 Which wise men haue told from their fathers, and haue not hid *it*:

19 Vnto whom alone the earth was giuen, and no stranger passed among them.

20 The wicked man trauaileth with paine all *his* dayes, and the number of yeeres is hidden to the oppressor.

21 † A dreadfull sound *is* in his eares; in prosperitie the destroyer shall come vpon him.

22 He beleeueth not that he shall returne out of darkenesse, and he is waited for of the sword.

23 He wandreth abroad for bread, *saying*, Where *is it*? he knoweth that the day of darkenesse is ready at his hand.

24 Trouble and anguish shall make him afraid; they shall preuaile against him, as a King ready to the battell.

25 For he stretcheth out his hand against God, and strengthneth himselfe against the Almighty.

26 He runneth vpon him, *euen* on *his* neck, vpon the thicke bosses of his bucklers:

27 Because he couereth his face with his fatnesse, and maketh collops of fat on *his* flankes.

28 And hee dwelleth in desolate cities, *and* in houses which no man inhabiteth, which are readie to become heapes.

29 He shall not be rich, neither shall his substance continue, neither shall hee prolong the perfection thereof vpon the earth.

30 Hee shall not depart out of darkenesse, the flame shall dry vp his branches, and by the breath of his mouth shall he goe away.

31 Let not him that is deceiued trust in vanitie: for vanity shall be his recompense.

32 It shall be ‖ accomplished before his time, and his branch shall not be greene.

33 He shall shake off his vnripe grape as the vine, and shall cast off his flower as the oline.

34 For the congregation of hypocrites *shall be* desolate, and fire shall consume the tabernacles of briberie.

35 They conceiue mischiefe, * and bring foorth ‖ vanitie, and their belly prepareth deceit.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Iob reproueth his friends of vnmercifulnesse.* 7 *Hee sheweth the pitifulnesse of his case.* 17 *Hee maintaineth his innocencie.*

THen Iob answered, and said,

2 I haue heard many such things: ‖ * miserable comforters *are* ye all.

3 Shall † vaine words *haue* an end? or what emboldeneth thee, that thou answerest?

4 I also could speak as ye *do*: if your soule were in my soules stead, I could heape vp words against you, and shake my head at you.

5 *But* I would strengthen you with my mouth, and the mouing of my lips should asswage *your griefe*.

6 Though I speake, my griefe is not asswaged: and *though* I forbeare, † what am I eased?

7 But now hee hath made mee weary: thou hast made desolate all my company.

8 And thou hast filled me with wrinkles, *which* is a witnesse *against me*: and my leanenesse rising vp in me, beareth witnesse to my face.

9 Hee teareth *me* in his wrath, who hateth me: he gnasheth vpon me with his teeth, mine enemie sharpeneth his eyes vpon me.

10 They haue gaped vpon me with their mouth, they haue smitten me vpon ‡ cheeke reproachfully, they haue gathered themselues together against me.

11 God † hath deliuered me to the vngodly, and turned me ouer into the hands of the wicked.

12 I was at ease, but he hath broken me asunder: he hath also taken me by my necke, and shaken mee to pieces, and set me vp for his marke.

13 His archers compasse me round about, he cleaueth my reines asunder, and doth not spare; he powreth out my gall vpon the ground.

14 He breaketh me with breach vpon breach; hee runneth vpon me like a Giant.

15 I haue sowed sackcloth vpon my skinne, and defiled my horne in the dust.

16 My face is foule with weeping, and on mine eye-lids is the shadow of death;

17 Not for any iniustice in mine hands: also my prayer is pure.

18 O earth couer not thou my blood, and let my cry haue no place.

19 Also now, behold my witnesse *is* in heauen, and my record *is* † on high.

20 My friends † scorne me: *but* mine eye powreth out *teares* vnto God.

21 O

‖ Or, cut off.

* Esay 59 4 psal. 7 15.

‖ Or, iniquity.

‖ Or, troublesome. * Chap. 13.4.

† Hebr. words of winde.

† Hebr. what goeth from me?

† Hebr. hath shut me vp.

† Hebr. in the high places.

† Hebr. are my scorners.

‖ Or, friend.

21 O that one might plead for a man with God, as a man *pleadeth* for his ‖ neighbour!

† Hebr. yeeres of number.

22 When † a few yeeres are come, then I shall go the way *whence* I shall not returne.

CHAP. XVII.

Iob appealeth from men to God. 6 The vnmercifull dealing of men with the afflicted, may astonish, but not discourage the righteous. 11 His hope is not in life, but in death.

‖ Or, my spirit is spent.

MY ‖ breath is corrupt, my dayes are extinct, the graues *are ready* for me.

2 *Are there* not mockers with me? and doth not mine eye † continue in their prouocation?

† Hebr. lodge.

3 Lay downe now, put me in a surety with thee, who *is he that* will strike hands with me?

4 For thou hast hid their heart from vnderstanding: therefore shalt thou not exalt *them*.

5 He that speaketh flatterie to *his* friends, euen the eyes of his children shall faile.

6 He hath made me also a by-word of the people, and ‖ aforetime I was as a tabret.

‖ Or, before them

7 Mine eye also is dimme by reason of sorrow, and all ‖ my members *are* as a shadow.

‖ Or, my thoughts.

8 Vpright men shall be astonished at this, and the innocent shall stirre vp himselfe against the hypocrite.

† Hebr. shall adde strength.

9 The righteous also shall hold on his way, and he that hath cleane hands † shall bee stronger and stronger.

10 But as for you all, doe you returne, and come now, for I cannot find one wise man among you.

11 My dayes are past, my purposes are broken off, euen † the thoughts of my heart:

† Hebr. the possessions.

12 They change the night into day: the light is † short, because of darkenesse.

† Hebr. neere

13 If I wait, the graue *is* mine house: I haue made my bed in the darkenesse.

† Hebr. cryed or called.

14 I haue † said to corruption, Thou *art* my father: to the worme, *Thou art* my mother, and my sister.

15 And where *is* now my hope? as for my hope who shall see it?

16 They shall goe downe to the barres of the pit, when *our* rest together is in the dust.

CHAP. XVIII.

Bildad reproueth Iob of presumption and impatience. 5 The calamitie of the wicked

THen answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said,

2 How long *will it be, ere* you make an end of words? Marke and afterwards we will speake.

3 Wherefore are we counted as beasts, *and* reputed vile in your sight?

† Hebr. his soule.

4 He teareth † himselfe in his anger: shall the earth be forsaken for thee? and shall the rocke bee removed out of his place?

5 Yea, the light of the wicked shall bee put out, and the sparke of his fire shall not shine.

6 The light shall be darke in his tabernacle, and

‖ Or, lamp.

his ‖ candle shall be put out with him.

7 The steps of his strength shall be straitned, and his owne counsell shall cast him downe.

8 For hee is cast into a net by his owne feet, and he walketh vpon a snare.

9 The grinne shall take *him* by the heele, *and* the robber shall prevaile against him.

† Hebr. bidden.

10 The snare *is* † laid for him in the ground, and a trap for him in the way.

11 Terrours shall make him afraid on every side, and shall † driue him to his feet.

† Hebr. scatter him.

12 His strength shall be hunger-bitten: and destruction *shall be* ready at his side,

† Hebr. barres,

13 It shall deuoure the † strength of his skin, *euen* the first borne of death shall deuoure his strength.

14 * His confidence shall be rooted out of his tabernacle, and it shall bring him to the King of terrours.

15 It shall dwell in his tabernacle, because *it is* none of his: brimstone shall be scattered vpon his habitation.

16 His rootes shall be dried vp beneath: and his bough shall his branch be cut off.

17 * His remembrance shall perish from the earth, and he shall haue no name in the street.

18 † He shall be driuen from light into darkenesse, and chased out of the world.

19 He shall neither *haue* son nor nephew among his people, nor any remaining in his dwellings.

20 They that come after him shall be astonished at his day, as they that ‖ went before, † were affrighted.

21 Surely such *are* the dwellings of the wicked, and this *is* the place *of him that* knoweth not God.

CHAP. XIX.

Iob complaining of his friends crueltie, seeth there is misserie enough to him to proue the crueltie. 21 28 He crauith pitie. 23 He beleeues the resurrection.

THen Iob answered, and said,

2 How long wil ye vexe my soule, and breake me in pieces with words?

3 These ten times haue ye reproched me: ye are not ashamed that you ‖ make your selues strange mee.

4 And be it indeed *that* I haue erred, mine error remaineth with my selfe.

5 If indeed yee will magnifie your selues against me, and plead against me my reproch:

6 Know now that God hath ouerthrowen me, and hath compassed me with his net.

7 Behold, I cry out of ‖ wrong, but I am not heard: I cry aloud, but *there is* no iudgement.

8 He hath fenced vp my way that I cannot passe, and he hath set darkenesse in my pathes.

9 Hee hath stript me of my glorie, and taken the crowne *from* mine head.

10 He hath destroyed me on euery side, and I am gone: and mine hope hath he remoued like a tree.

11 He hath also kindled his wrath against me, and he counteth me vnto him as *one* of his enemies.

12 His troopes come together, and raise vp their way against me, and encampe round about my tabernacle.

13 Hee hath put my brethren farre from me, and mine acquaintance are verily estranged from me.

14 My kinsefolke haue failed, and my familiar friends haue forgotten me.

15 They that dwell in mine house, and my maids count me for a stranger: I am an alien in their sight.

16 I called my seruant, and he gaue me no answer: I intreated him with my mouth.

17 My breath is strange to my wife, though I intreated for the childrens *sake* of † mine owne belly.

18 Yea, ‖ young children despised me, I arose, and they spake against mee.

19 * All † my inward friends abhorred me: and they whom I loued, are turned against me.

20 My bone cleaueth to my skinne, and to my flesh, and I am escaped with the skinne of my teeth.

21 Haue pity vpon me, haue pitie vpon me, O ye my friends, for the hand of God hath touched me.

22 Why doe ye persecute me as God, and are not satisfied with my flesh?

23 † Oh that my words were now written, oh that they were printed in a booke?

24 That they were graven with an yron pen, and
lead in the rocke for euer.
25 For I know *that* my Redeemer liueth, and *that*
he shall stand at the latter *day* vpon the earth.
26 ‖ And though after my skinne, *wormes* destroy
this *body*, yet in my flesh shall I see God:
27 Whom I shall see for my selfe, and mine eyes
shall behold, and not † another, *though* my reines be
consumed † within me.
28 But yee should say, Why persecute wee him?
seeing the roote of the matter is found in me.
29 Be ye afraid of the sword: for wrath *bringeth*
the punishments of the sword, that yee may know
there is a iudgement.

for, and what roote of matter is found in me.

CHAP. XX.

Zophar sheweth the state and portion of the wicked.

THen answered Zophar the Naamathite, & said,
2 Therefore doe my thoughts cause me to
answere, and for *this* † I make haste.
3 I haue heard the check of my reproach, and the
spirit of my vnderstanding causeth me to answere.
4 Knowest thou *not* this of old, since man was
placed vpon earth,
5 * That the triumphing of the wicked *is* † short,
and the ioy of the hypocrite *but* for a moment?
6 Though his excellencie mount vp to the hea-
uens, and his head reach vnto the † clouds:
7 Yet he shall perish for euer, like his owne dung:
they which haue seene him, shall say, Where *is* he?
8 ‖ He shall flee away as a dreame, and shall not be
found, yea, he shall be chased away, as a vision of the
night.
9 Theeye also *which* saw him, shall see *him* no
more, neither shall his place any more behold him.
10 His children shall seeke to please the poore,
and his hands shall restore their goods.
11 His bones are full *of the sin* of his youth, which
shall lie downe with him in the dust.
12 Though wickednesse be sweete in his mouth,
though he hide it vnder his tongue:
13 Though he spare it, and forsake it not, but keepe
it still within his mouth:
14 Yet his meat in his bowels is turned, it *is* the
gall of Aspes within him.
15 He hath swallowed downe riches, and he shall
vomit them vp againe: God shall cast them out of
his belly.
16 He shall sucke the poyson of Aspes: the vipers
tongue shall slay him.
17 He shall not see the riuers, ‖ the floods, the
riuers of hony and butter.
18 That which hee laboured for shall hee restore,
and shall not swallow *it* downe: † according to his
substance shall the restitution *be*, and he shall not re-
ioyce therein.
19 Because he hath † oppressed, *and* hath forsaken
the poore; *because* he hath violently taken away an
house which he builded not:
20 Surely he shall not † feele quietnesse in his bel-
ly: he shall not saue of that which he desired.
21 ‖ There shall none of his meat be left, therefore
shall no man looke for his goods.
22 In the fulnesse of his sufficiencie, hee shall be in
straites: euery hand of the ‖ wicked shall come vp-
on him.
23 When he is about to fill his belly, *God* shall
cast the fury of his wrath vpon him, and shall raine
it vpon him while he is eating.
24 He shall flee from the yron weapon, and the
bow of steele shall strike him thorow.
25 It is drawne, and commeth out of the body;
yea, the glistering sword commeth out of his gall:
terrors *are* vpon him.
26 All darkenesse *shall be* hid in his secret places:
a fire not blowne shall consume him, it shall goe ill
with him that is left in his Tabernacle.
27 The heauen shall reueale his iniquitie: and
the earth shall rise vp against him.
28 The increase of his house shall depart, *and his*
goods shall flow away in the day of his wrath.
29 This *is* the portion of a wicked man from God,
and the heritage † appointed vnto him by God.

† *Hebr.* of his decree from God.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Iob sheweth that euen in the iudgement of man, he hath reason to be grieued. 7 Sometimes the wicked doe so prosper, as they despise God: 16 Sometimes it is destruction is manifest. 22 The happy and vnhappie are alike in death. 27 The iudgement of the wicked in another world.

BVt Iob answered, and said,
2 Heare diligently my speech, and let this be
your consolations.
3 Suffer me that I may speake, and after that I
haue spoken, mocke on.
4 As for me, *is* my complaint to man? and if *it*
were so, why should not my spirit be † troubled.
5 Marke me, and be astonied, and lay *your* hand
vpon *your* mouth.
6 Euen when I remember, I am afraid, and trem-
bling taketh hold on my flesh.
7 * Wherefore doe the wicked liue, become old,
yea, are mighty in power?
8 Their seed is established in their sight with
them, and their off-spring before their eyes.
9 Their houses are † safe from feare, neither *is* the
rod of God vpon them.
10 Their bull gendereth, and faileth not, their cow
calueth, and casteth not her calfe.
11 They send forth their little ones like a flocke,
and their children dance.
12 They take the timbrell and harpe, and reioyce
at the sound of the organe.
13 They spend their dayes ‖ in wealth, and in a
moment goe downe to the graue.
14 * Therefore they say vnto God, Depart from
vs: for we desire not the knowledge of thy wayes.
15 What *is* the Almighty, that we should serue
him? and what profit should we haue, if we pray
vnto him?
16 Loe, their good *is* not in their hand, the coun-
sell of the wicked is far from me.
17 How often is the ‖ candle of the wicked put
out? and *how oft* commeth their destruction vpon
them? *God* distributeth sorrowes in his anger.
18 They are as stubble before the wind, and as
chaffe that the storme † carrieth away.
19 God layeth vp his ‖ iniquity for his children:
he rewardeth him, and he shall know *it*.
20 His eyes shall see his destruction, and he shall
drinke of the wrath of the Almighty.
21 For what pleasure *hath* hee in his house after
him, when the number of his moneths is cut off in
the middest?
22 Shall *any* teach God knowledge, seeing hee
iudgeth those that are high?
23 One dyeth † in his full strength, being wholly
at ease and quiet.
24 His ‖ breasts are full of milke, and his bones
are moistened with marrow.
25 And

† *Hebr.* shortned.
† *Hebr.* looke vnto me
* Psal. 17.10. and 73.12. Ier. 12.1. hab. 1.16.
† *Hebr.* are peace from feare.
‖ *Or*, in wealth.
* Chap. 22.17.
‖ *Or*, lampe.
† *Hebr.* stealeth away.
‖ That is, the punishment of his iniquitie.
† *Hebr.* in his verie perfection, *or* in the strength of his perfection.
‖ *Or*, milke pailes.

25 And another dyeth in the bitternesse of his soule, and neuer eateth with pleasure.
26 They shall lye downe alike in the dust, and the wormes shall couer them.
† *Heb. the tent of the tabernacles of the wicked.* 27 Behold, I know your thoughts, and the deuices *which* ye wrongfully imagine against me.
28 For ye say, Where *is* the house of the Prince? and where *are* † the dwelling places of the wicked?
29 Haue ye not asked them that goe by the way? and doe ye not know their tokens?
* Prou. 16.4. 30 * That the wicked is reserued to the day of destruction; they shall bee brought forth to † the day of wrath.
† *Heb. the day of wraths.* 31 Who shall declare his way to his face? and who shall repay him *what* he hath done?
† *Heb. graues.* 32 Yet shall he bee brought to the † graue, and shall † remaine in the tombe.
† *Heb. watch in the heape.* 33 The clods of the valley shall bee sweet vnto him, and euery man shall draw after him, as there are innumerable before him.
† *Heb. transgression.* 34 How then comfort ye mee in vaine, seeing in your answers there remaineth † falshood?

CHAP. XXII.

1 Eliphaz sheweth, that mans goodnesse profiteth not God. 5 He accuseth Iob of diuers sins. 21 He exhorteth him to repentance, with promises of mercie.

‖ *Or, if he may be profitable doeth his good successe depend thereon?* THen Eliphaz the Temanite answered, and said,
2 Can a man be profitable to God, as ‖ hee that is wise may be profitable to himselfe?
3 *Is* it any pleasure to the Almightie, that thou are righteous? *or is* it gaine *to him*, that thou makest thy wayes perfect?
4 Will he reproue thee for feare of thee? will he enter with thee into iudgement?
† *Heb. stripped the cloths of the naked?* 5 Is not thy wickednesse great, and thine iniquities infinite?
6 For thou hast taken a pledge from thy brother for nought, & † stripped the naked of their clothing.
† *Heb. the man of arme.* 7 Thou hast not giuen water to the wearie to drinke, and thou hast withholden bread from the hungry.
† *Heb. omittes or accepted for countenance.* 8 But as for the † mighty man, he had the earth and † the honourable man dwelt in it.
9 Thou hast sent widowes away emptie, and the armes of the fatherlesse haue been broken.
† *Heb. the head of the starres.* 10 Therefore snares *are* round about thee, and sudden feare troubleth thee,
‖ *Or, what* † *Heb a flood was powred vpon their foundation.* 11 Or darkenesse, that thou canst not see, and abundance of waters couer thee.
12 *Is* not God in the height of heauen? and behold, the † height of the starres how high they are.
13 And thou sayest, ‖ How doth God know? can he iudge through the darke cloud?
14 Thicke clouds *are* a couering to him, that hee seeth not, and he walketh in the circuit of heauen.
15 Hast thou marked the old way which wicked men haue troden?
16 Which were cut downe out of time, † whose foundation was ouerflowne with a flood.
* Chap. 21.14. 17 * Which said vnto God, Depart from vs, and what can the Almighty doe ‖ for them?
‖ *Or, to them.* 18 * Yet he filled their houses with good things: but the counsell of the wicked is farre from me.
* Chap. 21.16. 19 * The righteous see *it*, and are glad, and the innocent laugh them to scorne.
* Psal. 107.42. 20 Whereas our ‖ substance is not cut downe, but
‖ *Or, estate* the ‖ remnant of them the fire consumeth.
‖ *Or, their excellency* 21 Acquaint now thy selfe with ‖ him, and bee at peace: thereby good shall come vnto thee.
‖ *That is with God.* 22 Receiue, I pray thee, the Law from his mouth, and lay vp his words in thine heart.
23 * If thou returne to the Almightie, thou shalt be built vp, thou shalt put away iniquity farre from thy Tabernacles.
24 Then shalt thou lay vp gold ‖ as dust, and *the gold* of Ophir as the stones of the brookes.
25 Yea, the Almighty shall be thy ‖ defence, and then shalt haue † plenty of siluer.
26 For then shalt thou haue thy delight in the Almighty, and shalt lift vp thy face to God.
27 Thou shalt make thy prayer vnto him, and he shall heare thee, and thou shalt pay thy vowes.
28 Thou shalt also decree a thing, and it shall be established vnto thee: and the light shall shine vpon thy wayes.
29 When men are cast downe, then thou shalt say, There is lifting vp: and he shall saue the ‖ humble person.
30 ‖ He shall deliuer the Iland of the innocent: and it is deliuered by the puritie of thine hands.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Iob longeth to appeare before God 6 in confidence of his mercy. 8 God who is inuisible, obserueth our wayes. 11 Iobs innocencie. 13 God doth vnchangeably.

THen Iob answered, and said,
2 Euen to day *is* my complaint bitter: my † stroke is heauier then my groning.
3 O that I knew where I might find him! that I might come euen to his seate!
4 I would order *my* cause before him, and fill my mouth with arguments.
5 I would know the words which he would answere me, and vnderstand what hee would say vnto mee.
6 Will he plead against me with his great power? No, but he would put *strength* in me.
7 There the righteous might dispute with him: so should I be deliuered for euer from my iudge.
8 Behold, I goe forward, but he *is* not there, or backward, but I cannot perceiue him:
9 On the left *hand* where he doth worke, but I cannot behold him: he hideth himselfe on the right *hand*, that I cannot see *him*.
10 But he knoweth † the way that I take: when he hath tryed me, I shall come forth as gold.
11 My foote hath held his steppes, his way haue I kept, and not declined.
12 Neither haue I gone backe from the commandement of his lips, † I haue esteemed the words of his mouth more then ‖ my necessary food.
13 But he is in one *mind*, and who can turne him? and *what* * his soule desireth, euen *that* he doth.
14 For he performeth the thing that is appointed for me: and many such things *are* with him.
15 Therefore am I troubled at his presence: when I consider, I am afraid of him.
16 For God maketh my heart soft, and the Almighty troubleth me:
17 Because I was not cut off before the darkenesse, *neither* hath he couered the darkenesse from my face.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Wickednesse goeth often vnpunished. 17 That is a secret iudgement for the wicked.

WHy, seeing times are not hidden from the Almighty, doe they that know him, not see his dayes?
2 Some remoue the * land-markes, they violently take away flockes, and ‖ feed *thereof*.
3 They driue away the asse of the fatherlesse, they take the widowes oxe for a pledge.
4 They turne the needie out of the way: the poore of the earth hide themselues together.

5 Behold,

5 Behold, as wild asses in the desart goe they forth to their worke, rising betimes for a prey: the wildernesse yeeldeth food for them, *and* for *their* children:
6 They reape every one his † corne in the field: and † they gather the vintage of the wicked.
7 They cause the naked to lodge without clothing, that they *have* no couering in the cold.
8 They are wet with the showres of the mountaines, and embrace the rocke for want of a shelter.
9 They plucke the fatherlesse from the breast, and take a pledge of the poore.
10 They cause *him* to goe naked without clothing: and they take away the sheafe from the hungry,
11 *Which* make oyle within their wals, *and* tread their winepresses, and suffer thirst.
12 Men groane from out of the city, and the soule of the wounded crieth out: yet God layeth not folly *to them.*
13 They are of those that rebell against the light, they know not the wayes thereof, nor abide in the pathes thereof.
14 The murderer rising with the light, killeth the poore and needy, and in the night is as a theefe.
15 The eye also of the adulterer waiteth for the twilight, saying, No eye shall see me: and † disguiseth his face.
16 In the darke they digge through houses, *which* they had marked for themselues in the day time; they know not the light.
17 For the morning is to them euen as the shadow of death: if one know *them*, they *are* in the terrours of the shadow of death.
18 He is swift as the waters, their portion is cursed in the earth: hee beholdeth not the way of the vineyards.
19 Drought and heat † consume the snow waters: *so* doth the graue *those which* haue sinned.
20 The wombe shall forget him, the worme shall feed sweetly on him, he shalbe no more remembred, and wickednesse shalbe broken as a tree.
21 He euill intreateth the barren, *that* beareth not: and doth not good to the widow.
22 Hee draweth also the mighty with his power: he riseth vp, ‖ and *no man* is sure of life.
23 *Though* it be giuen him *to be* in safety, whereon he resteth; yet his eyes *are* vpon their wayes.
24 They are exalted for a little while, but † are gone, & brought low, they are † taken out of the way as all *other*, & cut off as † tops of the eares of corne.
25 And if it be not so now: who will make me a lyer, and make my speech nothing worth?

CHAP. XXV.

Bildad proueth that man cannot be iustified before God.

THen answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said,
2 Dominion and feare *are* with him, he maketh peace in his high places.
3 Is there any number of his armies? and vpon whom doth not his light arise?
4 * How then can man be iustified with God? or how can he be cleane that is borne of a woman?
5 Behold, euen to the Moone, and it shineth not, yea, the starres are not pure in his sight.
6 How much lesse man *that is* a worme? and the sonne of man, *which is* a worme?

CHAP. XXVI.

Iob reproueth the vncharitable spirit of Bildad, acknowledgeth the power of God to be infinite, and vnsearchable.

BVt Iob answered and said,
2 How hast thou helped *him* that is without power? how sauest thou † arme † *hath* no strength?
3 How hast thou counselled *him that hath* no wisdome? and *how* hast thou plentifully declared the thing as it is?
4 To whom hast thou vttered words? and whose spirit came from thee?
5 Dead things are formed from vnder the waters, ‖ and the inhabitants thereof.
6 * Hell *is* naked before him, and destruction *hath* no couering.
7 Hee stretcheth out the North ouer the emptie place, *and* hangeth the earth vpon nothing.
8 He bindeth vp the waters in his thicke clouds; and the cloud is not rent vnder them.
9 Hee holdeth backe the face of *his* throne, *and* spreadeth his cloud vpon it.
10 Hee hath compassed the waters with bounds, † vntill the day and night come to an end.
11 The pillars of heauen tremble, and are astonished at his reproofe.
12 He diuideth the sea with his power, and by his vnderstanding he smiteth through † the proud.
13 By his spirit hee hath garnished the heauens: his hand hath formed the crooked serpent.
14 Loe, these *are* parts of his wayes, but how little a portion is heard of him? but the thunder of his power who can vnderstand?

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *Iob protesteth his sincerity.* 8 *The hypocrite is without hope.* 11 *The blessings which the wicked haue, are turned into curses.*

MOreouer, Iob † continued his parable, & said,
2 *As* God liueth, *who* hath taken away my iudgement, and the Almighty who hath † vexed my soule:
3 All the while my breath *is* in mee, and * the Spirit of God *is* in my nostrils:
4 My lips shall not speake wickednesse, nor my tongue vtter deceit.
5 God forbid that I should iustifie you: till I die, I will not remoue my integrity from me.
6 My righteousnesse I hold fast, and will not let it goe: my heart shall not reproach *me* † so long as I liue.
7 Let mine enemy be as the wicked, and he *that* riseth vp against me, as the vnrighteous.
8 * For what *is* the hope of the hypocrite, though he hath gained, when God taketh away his soule?
9 ' Will God heare his cry, when trouble commeth vpon him?
10 Will hee delight himselfe in the Almighty? will he alwayes call vpon God?
11 I will teach you ‖ by the hand of God: *that* which *is* with the Almighty, will I not conceale.
12 Behold, all ye your selues haue seene *it*, why then are ye thus altogether vaine?
13 This *is* the portion of a wicked man, with God, and the heritage of oppressours, *which* they shall receiue of the Almighty.
14 If his children be multiplied, *it is* for § sword: and his offspring shall not be satisfied with bread.
15 * Those that remaine of him, shall be buried in death: and his widowes shall not weepe.
16 Though he heape vp siluer as the dust, and prepare raiment as the clay:
17 He may prepare *it*, but the iust shall put it on, and the innocent shall diuide the siluer.
18 Hee buildeth his house as a moth, and as a boothe *that* the keeper maketh.
19 The rich man shall lie downe, but he shall not be gathered: he openeth his eyes, and he *is* not:
20 * Terrours take hold on him as waters, a tempest stealeth him away in the night.

21 The

† Or, *vntill the end of fight with darknes.* † Heb. *vexe.*

‖ Or, *with the inhabitants.* * Prou. 8.12.

† Heb. *adiect to take vp.* † Heb. *made my soule bitter.* ‖ That is, † breath which God gaue him. † Heb. *from my dayes.* * Matth. 16.26. * Prou. 1. 28. ezek. 8 18. ioh. 9. 31. iam. 4. 3. ‖ Or, *by the hand, &c.*

* Psal. 78.65.

* Chap. 18.11.

21 The East winde carrieth him away, and he departeth, and as a storme hurleth him out of his place.
22 For God shall cast vpon him, and not spare: † he would faine flee out of his hand.
23 Men shall clap their hands at him, and shall hisse him out of his place.

† Heb. in fleeing he would flee.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 There is a knowledge of naturall things, 12 But wisdome is an excellent gift of God.

‖ Or, a Myne.
‖ Or, dust.

SVrely there is a ‖ veine for the siluer, and a place for gold where they fine it.
2 Yron is taken out of the ‖ earth, and brasse is molten out of the stone.
3 He setteth an end to darkenesse, and searcheth out all perfection: the stones of darkenesse, and the shadow of death.
4 The flood breaketh out from the inhabitant; euen the waters forgotten of the foot: they are dried vp, they are gone away from men.
5 As for the earth, out of it commeth bread: and vnder it is turned vp as it were fire.
6 The stones of it are the place of Saphires: and it hath ‖ dust of gold.

‖ Or, gold ore.

7 There is a path which no foule knoweth, and which the vultures eye hath not seene.
8 The lyons whelpes haue not troden it, nor the fierce lyon passed by it.
9 He putteth forth his hand vpon the ‖ rocke: he ouerturneth the mountaines by the roots.

‖ Or, flint.

10 He cutteth out riuers among the rocks, and his eye seeth euery precious thing
11 He bindeth the floods † from ouerflowing, and the thing that is hid, bringeth he forth to light.
12 But where shall wisdome be found? and where is the place of vnderstanding?
13 Man knoweth not the price thereof, neither is it found in the land of the liuing.
14 * The depth saith, It is not in me: and the sea saith, It is not with me.
15 † It * cannot be gotten for gold, neither shall siluer be weighed for the price thereof.
16 It cannot bee valued with the gold of Ophir, with the precious Onix or the Saphire.
17 The gold and the chrystall cannot equall it: and the exchange of it shall not be for ‖ iewels of fine gold.
18 No mention shall be made of ‖ Corall, or of Pearles: for the price of wisdome is aboue Rubies.
19 The Topaz of Ethiopia shall not equall it, neither shall it be valued with pure gold.
20 * Whence then commeth Wisdome? and where is the place of vnderstanding?
21 Seeing it is hid from the eyes of all liuing, and kept close from the foules of the ‖ ayre.
22 Destruction and death say We haue heard the fame thereof with our eares.
23 God vnderstandeth the way thereof, and hee knoweth the place thereof.
24 For hee looketh to the ends of the earth, and seeth vnder the whole heauen:
25 To make the weight for the windes, and he weigheth the waters by measure.
26 When he made a decree for the raine, and a way for the lightning of the thunder:
27 Then did he see it, ‖ and declare it, he prepared it, yea, and searched it out.
28 * And vnto man he said, Behold, the feare of the Lord, that is wisdome, and to depart from euill, is vnderstanding.

† Heb. from weeping.
* Rom. 11.33,34.
† Hebr. fine gold shall not be giuen for it.
* Prou. 3. 13. & 8.11
29. & 16. 26.
‖ Or, vessel of fine gold.
‖ Or, Kemoth.
* Vers. 12
‖ Or, heauen.
‖ Or, did number it.
* Psa. 111. 10. pro. 1. 7 & 9. 10.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Iob bemoaneth himselfe of his former prosperity and honour.

MOreouer, Iob † continued his parable, and said,
2 O that I were as *in* monethes past, as in the dayes when God preserued me:
3 When his ‖ candle shined vpon my head, and when by his light I walked *through* darkenesse:
4 As I was in the dayes of my youth, when the secret of God was vpon my tabernacle:
5 When the Almighty was yet with me, and my children were about me:
6 When I washed my steps with butter, and the rocke powred † me out riuers of oyle:
7 When I went out to the gate thorow the city, when I prepared my seat in the street,
8 The young men saw me, and hid themselues: and the aged arose, *and* stood vp.
9 The Princes refrained talking, and laid their hand on their mouth.
10 † The nobles held their peace, and their tongue cleaued to the roofe of their mouth.
11 When the eare heard *me*, then it blessed me: and when the eye saw *me*, it gaue witnesse to me:
12 Because I deliuered the poore that cryed, and the fatherlesse, and *him* that had none to helpe him.
13 The blessing of him that was ready to perish, came vpon me: and I caused the widowes heart to sing for ioy.
14 I put on righteousnesse, and it clothed me: my iudgement was as a robe and a diademe.
15 I was eyes to the blind, and feet was I to the lame.
16 I *was* a father to the poore: and the cause which I knew not, I searched out.
17 And I brake the † iawes of the wicked, and † pluckt the spoile out of his teeth.
18 Then I said, I shall die in my nest, and I shall multiply *my* dayes as the sand.
19 My root *was* † spread out by the waters, and the dew lay all night vpon my branch.
20 My glory *was* † fresh in me, and my bow was † renewed in my hand.
21 Vnto me *men* gaue eare and waited, and kept silence at my counsell.
22 After my words they spake not againe, and my speech dropped vpon them.
23 And they waited for me as for the raine, & they opened their mouth wide, *as* for the latter raine.
24 *If* I laughed on them, they beleeued it not, and the light of my countenance they cast not downe.
25 I chose out their way, and sate chiefe, and dwelt as a king in the army, as one *that* comforteth the mourners.

† Or, from ouerflowing.
† Heb. from weeping.
† Or, base men.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Iobs honour is turned into extreme contempt. 15 His prosperity into calamity.

BVt now they † that are younger then I, haue me in derision, whose fathers I would haue disdained to haue set with the dogs of my flocke.
2 Yea, whereto might the strength of their hands *profit* me, in whom old age was perished?
3 For want and famine they were ‖ solitary, fleeing into the wildernesse † in former time desolate and waste:
4 Who cut vp mallowes by the bushes, and Iuniper roots *for* their meat.
5 They were driuen foorth from among men, (they cryed after them, as *after* a thiefe.)
6 To dwell in the clifts of the valleys, in caues of the earth, and in the rockes.
7 Among the bushes they braied: vnder the nettles they were gathered together.
8 They *were* children of fooles, yea, children of † base men: they are viler then the earth.

† Or, they that are younger then I, haue me in derision.
‖ Or, lodging.
† Or, through.

9 * And now am I their song, yea, I am their by-word.
10 They abhorre me, they flee far from me, † and spare not to spit in my face.
11 Because he hath loosed my coard, and afflicted me, they haue also let loose the bridle before me.
12 Vpon my right *hand* rise the youth, they push away my feet, and they raise vp against me the waies of their destruction.
13 They marre my path, they set forward my calamity, they *haue* no helper.
14 They came *vpon me* as a wide breaking in *of waters*: in the desolation they rolled themselues *vpon me*.
15 Terrours are turned vpon mee: they pursue † my soule as the winde: and my welfare passeth away as a cloud.
16 And now my soule is powred out vpon mee: the dayes of affliction haue taken hold vpon me.
17 My bones are pierced in me in the night season: and my sinewes take no rest.
18 By the great force *of my disease*, is my garment changed: it bindeth mee about as the colour of my coat.
19 Hee hath cast me into the myre, and I am become like dust and ashes.
20 I cry vnto thee, and thou doest not heare me: I stand vp, and thou regardest me *not*.
21 Thou art † become cruell to me: with † thy strong hand thou opposest thy selfe against me.
22 Thou liftest me vp to the winde: thou causest me to ride *vpon it*, and dissolvest my ‖ substance.
23 For I know *that* thou wilt bring me *to* death, and to the house appointed for all living.
24 Howbeit hee will not stretch out his hand to the graue, though they cry in his destruction.
25 * Did not I weepe † for him that was in trouble? was not my soule grieued for the poore?
26 When I looked for good, then euill came vnto mee: and when I waited for light, there came darkenesse.
27 My bowels boiled and rested not: the dayes of affliction preuented me.
28 I went mourning without the Sunne: I stood vp, and I cryed in the Congregation.
29 *I am a brother to dragons, and a companion to ‖ owles.
30 My skin is blacke vpon me, and my bones are burnt with heate.
31 My Harpe also is turned to mourning, and my Organ into the voyce of them that weepe.

CHAP. XXXI.

Iob maketh a solemne protestation of his integrity in sundry duties.

I Made a couenant with mine eyes; why then should I thinke vpon a maid?
2 For what portion of God is there from aboue? and what inheritance of the Almighty from on hie?
3 Is not destruction to the wicked? and a strange punishment to the workers of iniquity?
4 * Doeth not he see my wayes, and count all my steps?
5 If I haue walked with vanity, or if my foot hath hasted vnto deceit;
6 † Let me be weighed in an euen ballance, that God may know mine integrity.
7 If my step hath turned out of the way, and mine heart walked after mine eyes, and if any blot hath cleaued to my hands:
8 Then let me sow, and let another eate, yea, let my offspring be rooted out.
9 If my heart haue beene deceiued by a woman, or *if* I haue layd wait at my neighbours doore:
10 Then let my wife grinde vnto another, and let others bow downe vpon her.
11 For this *is* an heinous crime; yea, it *is* an iniquity *to be punished by* the iudges.
12 For it *is* a fire *that* consumeth to destruction, and would root out all mine increase.
13 If I did despise the cause of my man-seruant, or of my maid-seruant, when they contended with mee:
14 What then shall I doe, when God riseth vp? and when he visiteth, what shall I answere him?
15 Did not he that made me in the wombe, make him? and ‖ did not one fashion vs in the wombe?
16 If I haue withheld the poore from *their* desire, or haue caused the eyes of the widow to faile:
17 Or haue eaten my morsell my selfe alone, and the fatherlesse hath not eaten thereof:
18 (For from my youth, he was brought vp with me as *with* a father, and I haue guided ‖ her from my mothers wombe.)
19 If I haue seene any perish for want of cloathing, or any poore without couering:
20 If his loynes haue not blessed me, and *if* he were *not* warmed with the fleece of my sheepe:
21 If I haue lift vp my hand against the fatherles, when I saw my helpe in the gate:
22 *Then* let mine arme fall from my shoulder-blade, and mine arme be broken from the ‖ bone.
23 For destruction *from* God was a terrour to me: and by reason of his highnesse, I could not endure.
24 If I haue made gold my hope, or haue said to the fine gold, *Thou art* my confidence:
25 If I reioyced because my wealth was great, and because mine hand had † gotten much:
26 If I beheld the † Sunne when it shined, or the Moone walking † in brightnesse:
27 And mine heart hath beene secretly entised, or † my mouth hath kissed my hand:
28 This also were an iniquity to be *punished by* the Iudge: for I should haue denied the God *that is* aboue.
29 If I reioyced at the destruction of him that hated me or lift vp my selfe when euill found him:
30 (Neither haue I suffered † my mouth to sinne, by wishing a curse to his soule.)
31 If the men of my tabernacle said not, Oh that we had of his flesh! we cannot be satisfied.
32 The stranger did not lodge in the street: *but* I opened my doores, to the traueller.
33 If I couered my transgressions, ‖ as Adam by hiding my iniquity in my bosome:
34 Did I feare a great multitude, or did the contempt of families terrifie mee? that I kept silence, *and* went not out of the doore?
35 O that one would heare me! ‖ behold, my desire *is, that* the Almighty would answere mee, and that mine aduersary had written a booke.
36 Surely I would take it vpon my shoulder, *and* binde it as a crowne to me.
37 I would declare vnto him the number of my steps, as a Prince would I goe neere vnto him.
38 If my land cry against me, or that the furrowes likewise thereof † complaine:
39 If I haue † eaten the fruits therof without money, or haue † caused the owners thereof to lose their life:
40 Let thistles grow in stead of wheat, and ‖ coccle in stead of barley. The words of Iob are ended.

CHAP. XXXII.

2 *Elihu is angry with Iob and his three friends.* 6 *Because wisedome commeth not from age, hee excuseth*

* And now am I their song, yea, I am their by-word.
10 They abhorre me, they flee far from me, † and spare not to spit in my face.
11 Because he hath loosed my coard, and afflicted me, they haue also let loose the bridle before me,
12 Vpon my right *hand* rise the youth, they push away my feet, and they raise vp against me the waies of their destruction.
13 They marre my path, they set forward my calamity, they *haue* no helper.
14 They came *vpon me* as a wide breaking in *of waters*: in the desolation they rolled themselues *vpon me*.
15 Terrours are turned vpon mee: they pursue † my soule as the winde: and my welfare passeth away as a cloud.
16 And now my soule is powred out vpon mee: the dayes of affliction haue taken hold vpon me,
17 My bones are pierced in me in the night season: and my sinewes take no rest.
18 By the great force *of my disease*, is my garment changed: it bindeth mee about as the colour of my coat.
19 Hee hath cast me into the myre, and I am become like dust and ashes.
20 I cry vnto thee, and thou doest not heare me: I stand vp, and thou regardest me *not*.
21 Thou art † become cruell to me: with † thy strong hand thou opposest thy selfe against me.
22 Thou liftest me vp to the winde: thou causest me to ride *vpon it*, and dissolvest my ‖ substance.
23 For I know *that* thou wilt bring me *to* death, and to the house appointed for all living.
24 Howbeit hee will not stretch out his hand to the graue, though they cry in his destruction.
25 * Did not I weepe † for him that was in trouble? was not my soule grieued for the poore?
26 When I looked for good, then euill came vnto mee: and when I waited for light, there came darkenesse.
27 My bowels boiled and rested not: the dayes of affliction preuented me.
28 I went mourning without the Sunne: I stood vp, and I cryed in the Congregation.
29 *I am a brother to dragons, and a companion to ‖ owles.
30 My skin is blacke vpon me, and my bones are burnt with heate.
31 My Harpe also is turned to mourning, and my Organ into the voyce of them that weepe.

CHAP. XXXI.

Iob maketh a solemne protestation of his integrity in sundry duties.

I Made a couenant with mine eyes; why then should I thinke vpon a maid?
2 For what portion of God is there from aboue? and what inheritance of the Almighty from on hie?
3 Is not destruction to the wicked? and a strange punishment to the workers of iniquity?
4 * Doeth not he see my wayes, and count all my steps?
5 If I haue walked with vanity, or if my foot hath hasted vnto deceit;
6 † Let me be weighed in an euen ballance, that God may know mine integrity.
7 If my step hath turned out of the way, and mine heart walked after mine eyes, and if any blot hath cleaued to my hands:
8 Then let me sow, and let another eate, yea, let my offspring be rooted out.
9 If my heart haue beene deceiued by a woman, or *if* I haue layd wait at my neighbours doore:
10 Then let my wife grinde vnto another, and let others bow downe vpon her.
11 For this *is* an heinous crime; yea, it *is* an iniquity *to be punished by* the iudges.
12 For it *is* a fire *that* consumeth to destruction, and would root out all mine increase.
13 If I did despise the cause of my man-seruant, or of my maid-seruant, when they contended with mee:
14 What then shall I doe, when God riseth vp? and when he visiteth, what shall I answere him?
15 Did not he that made me in the wombe, make him? and ‖ did not one fashion vs in the wombe?
16 If I haue withheld the poore from *their* desire, or haue caused the eyes of the widow to faile:
17 Or haue eaten my morsell my selfe alone, and the fatherlesse hath not eaten thereof:
18 (For from my youth, he was brought vp with me as *with* a father, and I haue guided ‖ her from my mothers wombe.)
19 If I haue seene any perish for want of cloathing, or any poore without couering:
20 If his loynes haue not blessed me, and *if* he were *not* warmed with the fleece of my sheepe:
21 If I haue lift vp my hand against the fatherles, when I saw my helpe in the gate:
22 *Then* let mine arme fall from my shoulder-blade, and mine arme be broken from the ‖ bone.
23 For destruction *from* God was a terrour to me: and by reason of his highnesse, I could not endure.
24 If I haue made gold my hope, or haue said to the fine gold, *Thou art* my confidence:
25 If I reioyced because my wealth was great, and because mine hand had † gotten much:
26 If I beheld the † Sunne when it shined, or the Moone walking † in brightnesse:
27 And mine heart hath beene secretly entised, or † my mouth hath kissed my hand:
28 This also were an iniquity to be *punished by* the Iudge: for I should haue denied the God *that is* aboue.
29 If I reioyced at the destruction of him that hated me or lift vp my selfe when euill found him:
30 (Neither haue I suffered † my mouth to sinne, by wishing a curse to his soule.)
31 If the men of my tabernacle said not, Oh that we had of his flesh! we cannot be satisfied.
32 The stranger did not lodge in the street: *but* I opened my doores, to the traueller.
33 If I couered my transgressions, ‖ as Adam by hiding my iniquity in my bosome:
34 Did I feare a great multitude, or did the contempt of families terrifie mee? that I kept silence, *and* went not out of the doore?
35 O that one would heare me! ‖ behold, my desire *is, that* the Almighty would answere mee, and that mine aduersary had written a booke.
36 Surely I would take it vpon my shoulder, *and* binde it as a crowne to me.
37 I would declare vnto him the number of my steps, as a Prince would I goe neere vnto him.
38 If my land cry against me, or that the furrowes likewise thereof † complaine:
39 If I haue † eaten the fruits therof without money, or haue † caused the owners thereof to lose their life:
40 Let thistles grow in stead of wheat, and ‖ coccle in stead of barley. The words of Iob are ended.

CHAP. XXXII.

2 *Elihu is angry with Iob and his three friends.* 6 *Because wisedome commeth not from age, hee excuseth*

* And now am I their song, yea, I am their by-word.
10 They abhorre me, they flee far from me, † and spare not to spit in my face.
11 Because he hath loosed my coard, and afflicted me, they haue also let loose the bridle before me,
12 Vpon my right *hand* rise the youth, they push away my feet, and they raise vp against me the waies of their destruction.
13 They marre my path, they set forward my calamity, they *haue* no helper.
14 They came *vpon me* as a wide breaking in *of waters*: in the desolation they rolled themselues *vpon me*.
15 Terrours are turned vpon mee: they pursue † my soule as the winde: and my welfare passeth away as a cloud.
16 And now my soule is powred out vpon mee: the dayes of affliction haue taken hold vpon me.
17 My bones are pierced in me in the night season: and my sinewes take no rest.
18 By the great force *of my disease*, is my garment changed: it bindeth mee about as the colour of my coat.
19 Hee hath cast me into the myre, and I am become like dust and ashes.
20 I cry vnto thee, and thou doest not heare me: I stand vp, and thou regardest me *not*.
21 Thou art † become cruell to me: with † thy strong hand thou opposest thy selfe against me.
22 Thou liftest me vp to the winde: thou causest me to ride *vpon it*, and dissolvest my ‖ substance.
23 For I know *that* thou wilt bring me *to* death, and to the house appointed for all living.
24 Howbeit hee will not stretch out his hand to the graue, though they cry in his destruction.
25 * Did not I weepe † for him that was in trouble? was not my soule grieued for the poore?
26 When I looked for good, then euill came vnto mee: and when I waited for light, there came darkenesse.
27 My bowels boiled and rested not: the dayes of affliction preuented me.
28 I went mourning without the Sunne: I stood vp, and I cryed in the Congregation.
29 *I am a brother to dragons, and a companion to ‖ owles.
30 My skin is blacke vpon me, and my bones are burnt with heate.
31 My Harpe also is turned to mourning, and my Organ into the voyce of them that weepe.

CHAP. XXXI.

Iob maketh a solemne protestation of his integrity in sundry duties.

I Made a couenant with mine eyes; why then should I thinke vpon a maid?
2 For what portion of God is there from aboue? and what inheritance of the Almighty from on hie?
3 Is not destruction to the wicked? and a strange punishment to the workers of iniquity?
4 * Doeth not he see my wayes, and count all my steps?
5 If I haue walked with vanity, or if my foot hath hasted vnto deceit;
6 † Let me be weighed in an euen ballance, that God may know mine integrity.
7 If my step hath turned out of the way, and mine heart walked after mine eyes, and if any blot hath cleaued to my hands:
8 Then let me sow, and let another eate, yea, let my offspring be rooted out.
9 If my heart haue beene deceiued by a woman, or *if* I haue layd wait at my neighbours doore:
10 Then let my wife grinde vnto another, and let others bow downe vpon her.
11 For this *is* an heinous crime; yea, it *is* an iniquity *to be punished by* the iudges.
12 For it *is* a fire *that* consumeth to destruction, and would root out all mine increase.
13 If I did despise the cause of my man-seruant, or of my maid-seruant, when they contended with mee:
14 What then shall I doe, when God riseth vp? and when he visiteth, what shall I answere him?
15 Did not he that made me in the wombe, make him? and ‖ did not one fashion vs in the wombe?
16 If I haue withheld the poore from *their* desire, or haue caused the eyes of the widow to faile:
17 Or haue eaten my morsell my selfe alone, and the fatherlesse hath not eaten thereof:
18 (For from my youth, he was brought vp with me as *with* a father, and I haue guided ‖ her from my mothers wombe.)
19 If I haue seene any perish for want of cloathing, or any poore without couering:
20 If his loynes haue not blessed me, and *if* he were *not* warmed with the fleece of my sheepe:
21 If I haue lift vp my hand against the fatherles, when I saw my helpe in the gate:
22 *Then* let mine arme fall from my shoulder-blade, and mine arme be broken from the ‖ bone.
23 For destruction *from* God was a terrour to me: and by reason of his highnesse, I could not endure.
24 If I haue made gold my hope, or haue said to the fine gold, *Thou art* my confidence:
25 If I reioyced because my wealth was great, and because mine hand had † gotten much:
26 If I beheld the † Sunne when it shined, or the Moone walking † in brightnesse:
27 And mine heart hath beene secretly entised, or † my mouth hath kissed my hand:
28 This also were an iniquity to be *punished by* the Iudge: for I should haue denied the God *that is* aboue.
29 If I reioyced at the destruction of him that hated me or lift vp my selfe when euill found him:
30 (Neither haue I suffered † my mouth to sinne, by wishing a curse to his soule.)
31 If the men of my tabernacle said not, Oh that we had of his flesh! we cannot be satisfied.
32 The stranger did not lodge in the street: *but* I opened my doores, to the traueller.
33 If I couered my transgressions, ‖ as Adam by hiding my iniquity in my bosome:
34 Did I feare a great multitude, or did the contempt of families terrifie mee? that I kept silence, *and* went not out of the doore?
35 O that one would heare me! ‖ behold, my desire *is, that* the Almighty would answere mee, and that mine aduersary had written a booke.
36 Surely I would take it vpon my shoulder, *and* binde it as a crowne to me.
37 I would declare vnto him the number of my steps, as a Prince would I goe neere vnto him.
38 If my land cry against me, or that the furrowes likewise thereof † complaine:
39 If I haue † eaten the fruits therof without money, or haue † caused the owners thereof to lose their life:
40 Let thistles grow in stead of wheat, and ‖ coccle in stead of barley. The words of Iob are ended.

CHAP. XXXII.

2 *Elihu is angry with Iob and his three friends.* 6 *Because wisedome commeth not from age, hee excuseth*

cuſeth the boldneſſe of his youth. 11 *He reprooueth them for not ſatisfying of Iob.* 16 *His zeale to ſpeake.*

† *Hebr. from anſwering.*

SO theſe three men ceaſed † to anſwere Iob, because he *was* righteous in his owne eyes.

2 Then was kindled the wrath of Elihu, the ſon of Barachel the Buzite, of the kinred of Ram: againſt Iob was his wrath kindled, becauſe he juſtified † himſelfe rather then God.

† *Hebr. his ſoule.*

3 Alſo againſt his three friends was his wrath kindled: becauſe they had found no anſwere, and *yet* had condemned Iob.

† *Hebr. expected Iob in words.*

4 Now Elihu had † waited till Iob had ſpoken: becauſe they *were* † elder then he.

† *Hebr. elder for dayes.*

5 When Elihu ſaw that *there was* no anſwere in the mouth of theſe three men, then his wrath was kindled.

† *Hebr. ſtu of dayes.*

6 And Elihu the ſonne of Barachel the Buzite anſwered, and ſaid, I *am* † young, and ye *are* very old, wherefore I was afraid, and † durſt not ſhew you mine opinion.

† *Hebr. I feared.*

7 I ſaid, Dayes ſhould ſpeake, and multitude of yeeres ſhould teach wiſedome.

8 * But there is a ſpirit in man: and the inſpiration of the Almighty giueth them vnderſtanding.

* Chap. 38.36. prou.2.6. eccles.2. 26.dan. 2.17.and 2.21.

9 Great men are not *alwayes* wiſe: neither doe the aged vnderſtand iudgement.

† *Hebr. vnderſtandings.*

10 Therefore I ſaid, Hearken to mee: I alſo will ſhew mine opinion.

† *Hebr. words.*

11 Behold, I waited for your words: I gaue eare to your † reaſons, whileſt you ſearched out † what to ſay.

‖ *Or, ordered his words.* † *Hebr. they remoued ſpeeches from themſelues.*

12 Yea, I attended vnto you: and behold, *there was* none of you that conuinced Iob, *or* that anſwered his words:

† *Hebr. words.*

13 Leſt ye ſhould ſay, We haue found out wiſedome: God thruſteth him downe, not man.

14 Now he hath not ‖ directed his words againſt me: neither will I anſwere him with your ſpeeches.

15 They were amazed, they anſwered no more, † they left off ſpeaking.

16 When I had waited (for they ſpake not, but ſtood ſtill, *and* anſwered no more.)

† *Heb. the ſpirit of my belly.*

17 ‖ I ſaid, I will anſwere alſo my part, I alſo will ſhew mine opinion.

† *Hebr. is not opened.*

18 For I am full of † matter, the † ſpirit within me conſtraineth me.

† *Hebr. that I may breathe.*

19 Behold, my belly is as wine, *which* † hath no vent, it is ready to burſt like new bottels.

20 I will ſpeake, † that I may be refreſhed: I will open my lips, and anſwere.

21 Let me not I pray you, accept any mans perſon, neither let me giue flattering titles vnto man.

22 For I know not to giue flattering titles: *in ſo doing,* my Maker would ſoone take me away.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 Elihu offereth himſelfe in ſtead of God, with ſincerity and meekenes to reaſon with Iob. 8 *He excuſeth God from giuing man an account of his wayes, by his greatneſſe.* 14 *God calleth man to repentance, by viſions,* 19 *by afflictions,* 23 *and by his Miniſtery.* 31 *He inciteth Iob to attention.*

WHerefore Iob, I pray thee, heare my ſpeeches and hearken to all my words.

2 Behold, now I haue opened my mouth, my tongue hath ſpoken † in my mouth.

† *Hebr. in my palate.*

3 My words *ſhalbe* of the vprightnes of my heart, and my lips ſhall vtter knowledge clearely.

4 The Spirit of God hath made mee, and the breath of the Almighty hath giuen me life.

5 If thou canſt anſwere me, ſet *thy words* in order before me, ſtand vp.

6 * Behold, I *am* † according to thy wiſh in God ſtead: I alſo am † formed out of the clay.

† *Hebr. according to thy mouth.* † *Hebr. cut.*

7 Behold, my terrour ſhall not make thee afraid, neither ſhall my hand be heauie vpon thee.

8 Surely thou haſt ſpoken † in my hearing, and I haue heard the voyce of *thy* words, ſaying,

† *Hebr. in mine eares.*

9 I *am* cleane without tranſgreſſion, I *am* innocent, neither *is there* iniquity in me.

10 Behold, hee findeth occaſions againſt me, he counteth me for his enemie.

11 He putteth my feet in the ſtockes, he marketh all my paths.

12 Behold, *in* this thou art not iuſt, I will anſwere thee, that God is greater then man.

13 Why doeſt thou ſtriue againſt him? for † he giueth not account of any of his matters.

† *Hebr. he anſwereth not.*

14 For God ſpeaketh once, yea twice, *yet man* perceiueth it not.

15 In a dreame, in a viſion of the night, when deepe ſleepe falleth vpon men, in ſlumbrings vpon the bed;

16 Then he † openeth the eares of men, and ſealeth their inſtruction,

† *Hebr. reuealeth.*

17 That hee may withdraw man *from his* purpoſe, and hide pride from man.

18 Hee keepeth backe his ſoule from the pit, and his life † from periſhing by the ſword.

† *Hebr. that it periſh not by the ſword.*

19 He is chaſtened alſo with paine vpon his bed, and the multitude of his bones with ſtrong paine.

20 * So that his life abhorreth bread, and his ſoule † dainty meat.

† *Hebr. the deſire of meat.*

21 His fleſh is conſumed away that it cannot be ſeene; and his bones that were not ſeene, ſticke out.

22 His ſoule draweth neere vnto the graue, and his life to the deſtroyers.

23 If there be a meſſenger with him, an interpreter, one among a thouſand, to ſhew vnto man his righteouſneſſe:

24 Then he is gracious vnto him, and ſaith, Deliuer him from going downe to the pit, I haue found ‖ a ranſome.

‖ *Or, a reconciliation.*

25 His fleſh ſhall be freſher † then a childes: he ſhall returne to the dayes of his youth.

† *Hebr. than his childhood.*

26 He ſhall pray vnto God, and he will be fauorable vnto him, and hee ſhall ſee his face with ioy: for he will render vnto man his righteouſneſſe.

27 ‖ He looketh vpon men, *and* if any ſay, I haue ſinned, and peruerted that which was right, and it profited me not:

28 ‖ He will deliuer his ſoule from going into the pit, and his life ſhall ſee the light.

29 Loe, all theſe things worketh God † oftentimes with man,

† *Hebr. twice, or thrice.*

30 To bring backe his ſoule from the pit, to be enlightened with the light of the liuing.

31 Marke well O Iob, hearken vnto me, hold thy peace, and I will ſpeake.

32 If thou haſt any thing to ſay, anſwere me, ſpeake, for I deſire to iuſtifie thee.

33 If not, hearken vnto me: hold thy peace, and I ſhall teach thee wiſedome.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Elihu accuſeth Iob for charging God with iuſtice. 10 *God omnipotent cannot be vniuſt.* 31 *Iob muſt humble himſelfe vnto God.* 34 *Elihu reproueth Iob.*

FVrthermore Elihu anſwered, and ſaid,

2 Heare my words, O ye wiſe men, and giue eare vnto me ye that haue knowledge.

3 * For the eare tryeth wordes, as the † mouth taſteth meat.

† *Hebr. palate.*

4 Let vs chooſe to vs iudgement: let vs know among our ſelues what *is* good.

5 For Iob hath said, I am righteous: and God hath taken away my iudgement.
6 Should I lie against my right? † my wound is incurable without transgression.
7 What man is like Iob, who drinketh vp scorning like water?
8 Which goeth in company with the workers of iniquity, and walketh with wicked men.
9 For he hath said, It profiteth a man nothing that he should delight himselfe in God.
10 Therefore hearken vnto me, ye † men of vnderstanding: * farre be it from God, that he should doe wickednesse, and from the Almighty, that he should commit iniquity.
11 * For the worke of a man shall he render vnto him, and cause every man to find according to his wayes.
12 Yea surely, God will not doe wickedly, neither will the Almighty pervert iudgement.
13 Who hath given him a charge ouer the earth? or who hath disposed † the whole world?
14 * If hee set his heart † vpon man, if he gather vnto himselfe his spirit and his breath?
15 * All flesh shall perish together, and man shall turne againe vnto dust.
16 If now thou hast vnderstanding, heare this: hearken to the voyce of my words.
17 Shall euen hee that hateth right, † governe? and wilt thou condemne him that is most iust?
18 Is it fit to say to a King, Thou art wicked? and to Princes, Ye are vngodly?
19 * How much lesse to him that accepteth not the persons of Princes, nor regardeth the rich more then the poore? for they all are the worke of his hands.
20 In a moment shall they die, and the people shall be troubled at midnight, & passe away, † and the mighty shall be taken away without hand.
21 * For his eyes are vpon the wayes of man, and he seeth all his goings.
22 There is no darkenesse nor shadow of death, where the workers of iniquitie may hide themselues.
23 For he will not lay vpon man more then right, that he should † enter into iudgement with God.
24 He shall breake in pieces mighty men † without number, and set others in their stead.
25 † Therefore he knoweth their workes, and hee ouerturneth them in the night, so that they are † destroyed.
26 He striketh them as wicked men † in the open sight of others:
27 Because they turned backe † from him, and would not consider any of his wayes.
28 So that they cause the cry of the poore to come vnto him, and he heareth the cry of the afflicted.
29 When he giueth quietnes, who then can make trouble? and when he hideth his face, who then can behold him? whether it be done against a nation, or against a man onely:
30 That the hypocrite reigne not, lest the people be ensnared.
31 Surely it is meet to bee said vnto God, I haue borne chastisement, I will not offend any more.
32 That which I see not, teach thou me: if I haue done iniquitie, I will doe no more.
33 † Should it be according to thy mind? he will recompence it, whether thou refuse, or whether thou chuse, and not I: therefore speake what thou knowest.
34 Let men † of vnderstanding tell me, and let a wise man hearken vnto me.
35 Iob hath spoken without knowledge, and his words were without wisdome.
36 ‖ My desire is that Iob may be tryed vnto the end, because of his answeres for wicked men. ‖ Or, My father
37 For he addeth rebellion vnto his sin, he clappeth his hands among vs, and multiplieth his words against God. lets Iob be tryed.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 *Comparison is not to be made with God: because our good or euil cannot extend vnto him. 9 Many cry in their afflictions, but are not heard for pride.*

ELihu spake moreouer, and said,
2 Thinkest thou this to be right, that thou saidest, My righteousnesse is more then Gods?
3 For thou saidest, What aduantage will it bee vnto thee, and, What profit shall I haue, ‖ if I be cleansed from my sin? ‖ Or, by it more then by my sin.
4 I will answer thee, & thy companions with thee.
5 Looke vnto the heauens and see, and behold the cloudes which are higher then thou. † Heb. I will returne to thee words.
6 If thou sinnest, what doest thou against him? or if thy transgressions be multiplyed, what doest thou vnto him?
7 *If thou be righteous, what giuest thou him? or what receiueth he of thine hand? * Psal. 16. 2. Rom. 11. 35. Iob. 22. 3.
8 Thy wickednesse may hurt a man as thou art, and thy righteousnesse may profit the son of man.
9 By reason of the multitude of oppressions they make the oppressed to cry: they cry out by reason of the arme of the mightie.
10 But none saith, Where is God my maker, who giueth songs in the night?
11 Who teacheth vs more then the beasts of the earth, and maketh vs wiser then † foules of heauen.
12 There they cry, (but none giueth answere) because of the pride of euill men.
13 * Surely God will not heare vanity, neither will the Almighty regard it. * Chap. 27. 9. Prou. 1. 28. Isa. 1. 15. Iere. 11. 11.
14 Although thou sayest thou shalt not see him, yet iudgment is before him, therefore trust † in him.
15 But now because it is not so ‖ he hath visited in his anger, yet he knoweth it not in great extremity: ‖ That is, God.
16 Therefore doth Iob open his mouth in vaine: he multiplyeth words without knowledge. ‖ That is, Iob.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 *Elihu sheweth how God is iust in his wayes. 18 How Iobs sinnes hinder Gods blessings. 24 Gods workes are to be magnified.*

ELihu also proceeded and said,
2 Suffer mee a little, and I will shew thee † Heb. that there are yet words for God.
† that I haue yet to speake on Gods behalfe.
3 I will fetch my knowledge from afarre, and will ascribe righteousnesse vnto my Maker.
4 For truely my words shall not be false: hee that is perfect in knowledge, is with thee.
5 Behold, God is mighty, and despiseth not any: he is mighty in strength and † wisedome. † Heb. heart.
6 He preserueth not the life of the wicked: but giueth right to the ‖ poore. ‖ Or, afflicted.
7 *He withdraweth not his eyes from the righteous: but with Kings are they on the throne, yea, hee doth establish them for euer, and they are exalted. * Psal. 34. 14.
8 And if they be bound in fetters, and be holden in cords of affliction:
9 Then hee sheweth them their worke, and their transgressions that they haue exceeded.
10 Hee openeth also their eare to discipline, and commandeth that they returne from iniquity.
11 If they obey and serue him, *they shall spend their dayes in prosperity, & their yeres in pleasure. * Chap. 21. 13.
12 But if they obey not, † they shall perish by the sword, and they shall die without knowledge. † Heb. they shall passe away by the sword
13 But the hypocrites in heart heape vp wrath: they cry not when he bindeth them.

14 † They

† *Hebr.* *their soule dieth.* 14 † They die in youth, and their life *is* among the ‖ vncleane.

15 He deliuereth the ‖ poore in his affliction, and

‖ *Or, Sodo-mites.* openeth their eares in oppression.

‖ *Or, af-flicted.* 16 Euen so would he haue remooued thee out of the strait, *into* a broad place where *there is* no straitnesse: and † that which should be set on thy table,

† *Heb. the rest of thy table.* should be full of fatnesse.

17 But thou hast fulfilled the iudgement of the wicked: ‖ iudgement and iustice take hold *on thee.*

‖ *Or, iudgement and iustice* 18 Because *there is* wrath, *beware* lest he take thee away with *his* stroke: then a great ransome cannot

should vphold † deliuer thee.

19 Will he esteeme thy riches? no not gold, nor all the forces of strength.

thee. 20 Desire not the night, when people are cut off

† *Hebr. turne* in their place.

thee aside. 21 Take heed, regard not iniquity: for this hast thou chosen rather then affliction.

22 Behold, God exalteth by his power: who teacheth like him?

23 Who hath enioyned him this way? or who can say, Thou hast wrought iniquity?

24 Remember that thou magnifie his work, which men behold.

25 Euery man may see it, man may behold *it* afar off.

26 Behold, God *is* great, and we know *him* not, neither can the number of his yeres be searched out.

27 For he maketh small the drops of water: they powre downe raine according to the vapour thereof:

28 Which the clouds doe drop, and distill vpon man abundantly:

29 Also can any vnderstand the spreadings of the clouds, *or* the noise of his Tabernacle?

30 Behold, he spreadeth his light vpon it, and

† *Heb. the roots.* couereth † the bottome of the sea.

31 For by them iudgeth he the people, he giueth meat in abundance.

32 With clouds he coureth the light, and commandeth it *not to shine*, by *the cloud* that commeth betwixt.

† *Hebr. that which goeth vp.* 33 The noise thereof sheweth concerning it, the cattell also concerning † the vapour.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 God is to be feared because of his great workes.
15 His wisdome is vnsearchable in them.

† *Hebr. feare in hearing.* AT this also my heart trembleth, and is mooued out of his place

† *Hebr. lights.* 2 † Heare attentiuely the noise of his voyce, and the sound *that* goeth out of his mouth.

† *Hebr. wings of the earth.* 3 He directeth it vnder the whole heauen, and his † lightning vnto the † ends of the earth.

Psa.147. 16,17. 4 After it a voyce roareth: he thundreth with the voyce of his excellency: and hee will not stay them when his voyce is heard.

† *Hebr. and to the showre of raine and to the showers of raine of his strength.* 5 God thundereth marueilously with his voyce: great things doth he, which we cannot comprehend

6 For * hee saith to the snow, Bee thou *on the* earth: † likewise to the small raine, and to the great

7 He sealeth vp the hand of euery man, that all men may know his worke.

strength. 8 Then the beasts goe into dens: and remaine

† *Hebr. out of the chamber.* in their places.

9 † Out of the South commeth the whirlwind: and cold out of the † North.

† *Hebr. scattering windes.* 10 By the breath of God, frost is giuen: and the breadth of the waters is straitned.

11 Also by watering he wearieth the thick cloud he scattereth † his bright cloud.

12 And it is turned round about by his counsels that they may do whatsoeuer he commandeth them vpon the face of the world in the earth.

13 He causeth it to come, whether for a scourge on, or for his land, or for mercy.

14 Hearken vnto this, O Iob: stand still, and consider the wondrous workes of God.

15 Doest thou know when God disposed them, and caused the light of his cloud to shine?

16 Doest thou know the ballancings of the clouds, the wondrous workes of him which is perfect in knowledge?

17 How thy garments are warme, when he quieteth the earth by a South *wind*?

18 Hast thou with him spread out the sky, which is strong, *euen* as a molten looking glasse?

19 Teach vs what we shall say vnto him, for we cannot order *our speach* by reason of darkenesse.

20 Shall it be told him that I speake? if a man speake, surely he shall be swallowed vp.

21 And now *men* see not the bright light which is in the clouds: but the wind passeth & cleanseth them.

22 † Faire weather commeth out of the North: with God *is* terrible maiesty.

23 Touching the Almighty, we cannot find him out: he *is* excellent in power, and in iudgement and in plenty of iustice: he will not afflict.

24 Men doe therefore feare him: hee respecteth not any that *are* wise of heart.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 God challengeth Iob to answere. 4 *God, by mighty workes, commeth to know of* [illegible] *of vnbeliefe.*

THen the LORD answered Iob out of the wind, and said,

2 Who *is* this *that* darkeneth counsell by words without knowledge?

3 Gird vp now thy loynes like a man: for I will demand of thee, and † answere thou me.

4 * Where wast thou, when I laid the foundations of the earth? declare, † if thou hast vnderstanding.

5 Who hath laid the measures thereof, if thou knowest? or who hath stretched the line vpon it?

6 Wherevpon are the † foundations thereof fastened? or who laid the corner stone thereof?

7 When the morning starres sang together, and all the sons of God shouted for ioy.

8 * Or *who* shut vp the sea with doores, when it brake forth, *as if* it had issued out of the wombe?

9 When I made the cloud the garment thereof, and thicke darkenesse a swadling band for it,

10 And ‖ brake vp for it my decreed place, and set barres and doores,

11 And said, Hitherto shalt thou come, but no further: and here shall † thy proud waues be stayed?

12 Hast thou commanded the morning since thy dayes? *and* caused the day-spring to know his place?

13 That it might take hold of the † ends of the earth, that the wicked might be shaken out of it?

14 It is turned as clay to the seale, and they stand as a garment.

15 And from the wicked their light is withholden, and the high arme shall be broken.

16 Hast thou entred into the springs of the sea? or hast thou walked in the search of the depth?

17 Haue the gates of death been opened vnto thee? or hast thou seene the doores of the shadow of death?

18 Hast thou perceiued the breadth of the earth? Declare, if thou knowest it all,

19 Where

20 Where is the way *where* light dwelleth? and
as for darkenesse, where *is* the place thereof?
21 That thou shouldest take it ‖ to the bound
thereof, and that thou shouldest know the paths *to*
the house thereof.
22 Knowest thou it, because thou wast then borne?
or knowest the number of thy dayes *is* great?
23 Hast thou entred into the treasures of the
snow? or hast thou seene the treasures of the haile,
24 Which I have reserved against the time of
trouble, against the day of battell and war?
25 By what way is the light parted? *which* scat-
tereth the East wind vpon the earth.
26 Who hath diuided a water course for the o-
verflowing of waters? or a way for the lightning of
thunder,
27 To cause it to raine on the earth, *where* no man
is; on the wildernesse, wherein there is no man?
28 To satisfie the desolate and waste *ground*, and
to cause the bud of the tender herb to spring forth,
29 Hath the raine a father? or who hath begot-
ten the drops of dew?
30 Out of whose wombe came the yce? and the
hoare frost of heauen, who hath gendred it?
31 The waters are hid as *with* a stone, and the
face of the deepe † is frozen.
32 Canst thou binde the sweet influences of ‖ Plei-
ades? or loose the bands of † Orion.
33 Canst thou bring forth ‖ Mazzaroth in his sea-
son? or canst thou † guide Arcturus with his sons?
34 Knowest thou the ordinances of heauen? canst
thou set the dominion thereof in the earth?
35 Canst thou lift vp thy voyce to the cloudes,
that abundance of waters may couer thee?
36 Canst thou send lightnings, that they may
go and say vnto thee, † Here we *are*?
37 Who hath put wisdome in the inward parts?
or who hath giuen vnderstanding to the heart?
38 Who can number the cloudes in wisedome?
or who can stay the bottels of heauen?
39 When the dust ‖ groweth into hardnesse, and
the clodes cleaue fast together?
40 Wilt thou hunt the prey for the lion? or fill
the appetite of the young lions,
41 When they couch in their dens, *and* abide in
the couert to lie in wait?
42 Who prouideth for the rauen his food? when
his young ones cry vnto God, they wander for lacke
of meate.

CHAP. XXXIX.

Of the wild goats and hinds. 5 *Of the wild asse.*
9 *The vnicorne.* 13 *The peacocke, storke, & ostrich.*
19 *The horse.* 26 *The hawke.* 27 *The eagle.*

1 Knowest thou the time when the wilde goats
of the rocke bring forth? *or* canst thou marke
when the hindes doe calue?
2 Canst thou number the months *that* they ful-
fill? or knowest thou the time when they bring
forth?
3 They bow themselues, they bring forth their
young, they cast out their sorrowes.
4 Their young ones are in good liking, they grow
vp with corne: they goe forth, and returne not vn-
to them.
5 Who hath sent out the wilde asse free? or who
hath loosed the bands of the wilde asse?
6 Whose house I have made the wildernesse, and
the barren land his dwellings.
7 He scorneth the multitude of the city, neither
regardeth he the crying † of the driuer.
8 The range of the mountaines *is* his pasture, and
he searcheth after every greene thing.

9 Will the vnicorne be willing to serue thee? or
abide by thy crib?
10 Canst thou binde the vnicorne with his band
in the furrow? or will he harrow the valleys after
thee?
11 Wilt thou trust him, because his strength is
great? or wilt thou leaue thy labour to him?
12 Wilt thou beleeue him that he will bring
home thy seed, and gather it into thy barne?
13 *Gauest thou* the goodly wings vnto the pea-
cockes, or ‖ wings and feathers vnto the ostrich.
14 Which leaueth her egges in the earth, and
warmeth them in the dust,
15 And forgetteth that the foot may crush them,
or that the wild beast may breake them.
16 Shee is hardened against her young ones, as
though they were not hers: her labour is in vaine
without feare.
17 Because God hath depriued her of wisedome,
neither hath he imparted to her vnderstanding.
18 What time she lifteth vp her selfe on high, she
scorneth the horse and his rider.
19 Hast thou giuen the horse strength? hast thou
clothed his necke with thunder?
20 Canst thou make him afraid as a grashopper?
the glory of his nostrils *is* † terrible.
21 He paweth in the valley, and reioyceth in his
strength: he goeth on to meete † the armed men.
22 He mocketh at feare, and is not affrighted: nei-
ther turneth he backe from the sword.
23 The quiuer ratteth against him, the glittering
speare and the shield.
24 Hee swalloweth the ground with fierceneſſe
and rage: neither beleeueth he that it *is* the sound
of the trumpet.
25 He saith among the trumpets, Ha, ha: and he
smelleth the battell afarre off, the thunder of the
captaines, and the shouting.
26 Doeth the hawke flie by thy wisdome, *and*
stretch her wings toward the South?
27 Doth the Eagle mount vp at thy command?
and make her nest on high?
28 She dwelleth and abideth on the rocke, vpon
the crag of the rocke, and the strong place.
29 From thence shee seeketh the prey, *and* her
eyes behold afar off.
30 Her young ones also sucke vp blood: and
where the slaine *are*, there *is* she.

CHAP. XL.

1 *Iob humbleth himself vnto God.* 6 *God stirreth him vp to shew his righteousnesse, power, and wisedome.* 15 *Of the Behemoth.*

1 Moreouer the LORD answered Iob, and said,
2 Shall he that contendeth with the Al-
mighty, instruct *him*? he that reproueth God, let
him answere it.
3 Then Iob answered the LORD, and said,
4 Behold, I am vile, what shall I answere thee? I
will lay my hand vpon my mouth.
5 Once haue I spoken, but I will not answere:
yea twice, but I will proceed no further.
6 ¶ Then answered the LORD vnto Iob out of
the whirlwind, and said,
7 Gird vp thy loynes now like a man: I will
demand of thee, and declare thou vnto me.
8 Wilt thou also disanull my iudgement? wilt
thou condemne me, that thou mayest be righteous?
9 Hast thou an arme like God? or canst thou
thunder with a voyce like him?
10 Decke thy selfe now *with* maiestie, and ex-
cellency, and array thy selfe with glory and beauty.
11 Cast abroad the rage of thy wrath, and be-

hold euery one that is proud, and abase him.
12 Looke on euery one that is proud, *and* bring him low: and tread down the wicked in their place.
13 Hide them in the dust together, and bind their faces in secret.
14 Then will I also confesse vnto thee, that thine owne right hand can saue thee

‖*Or, the Elephant, as some thinke.* 15 ¶ Behold now ‖ Behemoth which I made with thee, he eateth grasse as an oxe.
16 Loe now, his strength *is* in his loynes, and his force is in the nauell of his belly.
‖*Or, he setteth vp.* 17 ‖ He moueth his taile like a cedar: the sinewes of his stones are wrapt together.
18 His bones are *as* strong pieces of brasse: his bones are like barres of yron.
19 He *is* the chiefe of the wayes of God: he that made him, can make his sword to approach *vnto him.*
20 Surely the mountaines bring him forth food: where all the beasts of the fields play.
†*Hebr.* oppresseth ‖*Or, will any take him in his sight? or bore his nose with a gin?* 21 He lyeth vnder the shadie trees, in the couert of the reeds and fens.
22 The shadie trees couer him *with* their shadow: the willowes of the brooke couer him about.
23 Behold, † he drinketh vp a riuer, *and* hasteth not: he trusteth that he can draw vp Iordane into his mouth.
[redacted]le taketh it with his eyes: his nose pierceth [redacted] snares.

CHAP. XLI.

Of Gods great power in the Leuiathan.

‖*That is, a whale, or a whirle pool.* † *Hebr. which thou drownest.* CAnst thou draw out ‖ Leuiathan with an hooke? or his tongue with a cord † *which* thou lettest downe?
2 Canst thou put an hooke into his nose? or bore his iaw thorow with a thorne?
3 Will he make many supplications vnto thee? will he speake soft *words* vnto thee.
4 Will he make a couenant with thee? wilt thou take him for a seruant for euer?
5 Wilt thou play with him as with a bird? wilt thou bind him for thy maidens?
6 Shall thy companions make a banquet of him? shall they part him among the merchants?
7 Canst thou fill his skin with barbed yrons? or his head with fish-speares?
8 Lay thine hand vpon him, remember the battell, doe no more.
9 Behold, the hope of him is in vaine: shall not one be cast downe, euen at the sight of him?
10 None is so fierce that dare stirre him vp: who then is able to stand before me?
‖ *Psal.24, 1.& 50. 12.1 cor. 10.26.* 11 ‖ Who hath preuented me, that I should repay *him? whatsoeuer* is vnder the whole heauen's is mine.
12 I will not conceale his parts, nor his power, nor his comely proportion.
‖*Or, within.* 13 Who can discouer the face of his garment? or who can come *to him* ‖ with his double bridle?
14 Who can open the doores of his face? his teeth *are* terrible round about.
† *Hebr. strong pieces of shields.* 15 His † scales are *his* pride, shut vp together *as with* a close seale.
16 One is so neere to another, that no ayre can come betweene them.
17 They are ioyned one to another, they stick together, that they cannot be sundred.
18 By his neesings a light doth shine, and his eyes are like the eye-lids of the morning.
19 Out of his mouth goe burning lampes, *and* sparkes of fire leape out.
20 Out of his nostrils goeth smoake, as *out* of a seething pot or cauldron.
21 His breath kindleth coales, and a flame goeth out of his mouth.
22 In his necke remaineth strength, and [redacted] is turned into ioy before him.
23 † The flakes of his flesh are ioyned together: they are firme in themselues, they cannot be moued.
24 His heart is as firme as a stone, yea as hard as a piece of the nether *millstone.*
25 When he raiseth vp himselfe, the mighty are afraid: by reason of breakings they purifie themselues.
26 The sword of him that layeth at him, cannot hold: the speare, the dart, nor the ‖ habergeon.
27 He esteemeth yron as straw, *and* brasse as rotten wood.
28 The arrow cannot make him flee: slinge stones are turned with him into stubble.
29 Darts are counted as stubble: he laugheth at the shaking of a speare
30 † Sharpe stones *are* vnder him: he spreadeth sharpe pointed things vpon the myre.
31 He maketh the deepe to boyle like a pot: he maketh the sea like a pot of ointment.
32 He maketh a path to shine after him, *one* would thinke the deepe to be hoary.
33 Vpon earth there is not his like, *who is* made without feare.
34 He beholdeth all high things: he is a King ouer all the children of pride.

CHAP. XLII.

1 Iob submitteth himselfe vnto God: 7 God pronouncing Iobs cause, maketh his friends submit themselues, and accepteth him. 10 He magnifieth and blesseth Iob. 16 Iobs age and death.

THen Iob answered the LORD, and said,
2 I know that thou canst *do* euery thing, and *that* ‖ no thought can be withholden from thee.
3 *Who is he that* hideth counsel without knowledge? therefore haue I vttered that I vnderstood not, things too wonderfull for me, which I knew not.
4 Heare, I beseech thee, and I will speake: I will demand of thee, and declare thou vnto me.
5 I haue heard of thee by the hearing of the eare, but now mine eye seeth thee.
6 Wherefore I abhorre *my selfe*, and repent in dust and ashes.
7 ¶ And it was so that after the LORD had spoken these words vnto Iob, the LORD said to Eliphaz the Temanite, My wrath is kindled against thee, and against thy two friends: for ye haue not spoken of me the thing that is right, as my seruant Iob hath.
8 Therefore take vnto you now seuen bullocks and seuen rammes, and goe to my seruant Iob, and offer vp your selues for a burnt offering, and my seruant Iob shall pray for you, for † him will I accept: lest I deale with you *after* your folly, in that ye haue not spoken of me the thing which is right, like my seruant Iob.
9 So Eliphaz the Temanite, and Bildad the Shuhite, and Zophar the Naamathite went and did according as the LORD commanded them: for the LORD also accepted † Iob.
10 And the LORD turned the captiuity of Iob, when hee prayed for his friends: also the LORD † gaue Iob twice as much as he had before.
11 Then came there vnto him all his brethren, and all his sisters, and all they that had been of his acquaintance before, and did eat bread with him in his house, and they bemoaned him, and comforted him ouer all the euill that the LORD had brought vpon him: euery man also gaue him a piece

...ing, and euery one an eare-ring of gold.
12 So the LORD blessed the latter end of Iob, more then his beginning: for he had fourteene thousand sheepe, and sixe thousand camels, and a thousand yoke of oxen, and a thousand shee asses.
13 He had also seuen sons, and three daughters.
14 And he called the name of the first Iemima, and the name of the second, Kezia, and the name of the third, Keren-happuch.
15 And in all the land were no women found so faire as the daughters of Iob: and their father gaue them inheritance among their brethren.
16 After this, liued Iob an hundred and fourty yeres, and saw his sonnes, and his sonnes sonnes, euen foure generations.
17 So Iob died, being old, and full of dayes.



THE BOOKE OF PSALMES.

PSAL. I.

1 The happinesse of the godly. 4 The vnhappinesse of the wicked.

BLessed *is the man that walketh not in the counsell of the ‖ vngodly, nor standeth in the way of sinners, nor sitteth in the seat of the scornefull.
2 But his delight *is* in the Law of the LORD, * and in his Law doth he meditate day and night.
3 And he shall be like a tree planted by the riuers of waters, that bringeth forth his fruit in his season, his leafe also shall not † wither, and † whatsoeuer he doth shall prosper.
4 The vngodly *are* not so: but *are* * like the chaffe which the winde driueth away.
5 Therefore the vngodly shal not stand in the iudgement, nor sinners in the congregation of the righteous.
6 For the LORD knoweth the way of the righteous: but the way of the vngodly shall perish.

PSAL. II.

1 The kingdome of Christ. 10 Kings are exhorted to serue it.

WHy * doe the heathen ‖ rage, and the people imagine a vaine thing?
2 The kings of the earth set themselues, and the rulers take counsell together against the LORD, and against his Anointed, saying,
3 Let vs breake their bonds asunder, and cast away their cords from vs.
4 * He that sitteth in the heauens, shall laugh: the Lord shall haue them in derision.
5 Then shall he speake vnto them in his wrath: and vexe them in his sore displeasure.
6 Yet haue I set † my King † vpon my holy hill of Sion.
7 I will declare ‖ the decree: the LORD hath said vnto me, Thou *art* my Son, this day haue I begotten thee.
8 Aske of me, and I shall giue *thee* the heathen for thine inheritance, and the vttermost parts of the earth for thy possession.
9 Thou shalt breake them with a rod of yron, thou shalt dash them in pieces like a potters vessell.
10 Be wise now therefore, O ye Kings: be instructed, ye Iudges of the earth.
11 Serue the LORD with feare, and reioyce with trembling.
12 Kisse the Sonne, lest he be angry, and ye perish from the way, when his wrath is kindled but a little. * Blessed *are* all they that put their trust in him.

*Prou. 18 20. Isa. 30. 18. Ier. 17. 7. Rom 9. 33. & 10. 11. 1. Pet. 2. 6.

PSAL. III.

The security of Gods protection

¶ A Psalme of Dauid, when he fled from Absalom his sonne.

LORD, how are they increased that trouble me? many are they that rise vp against me.
2 Many *there be which* say of my soule, *There is* no helpe for him in God. Selah
3 But thou, O LORD, *art* a shield † for me; my ‖ glory, and the lifter vp of mine head.
4 I cryed vnto the LORD with my voyce, and he heard me out of his holy hill. Selah.
5 * I layd me downe and slept: I awaked, for the LORD sustained me.
6 * I will not be afraid of ten thousands of people that haue set *themselues* against me round about.
7 Arise, O LORD, saue me, O my God; for thou hast smitten all mine enemies *vpon* the cheeke bone of the vngodly: thou hast broken the teeth of the vngodly.
8 * Saluation *belongeth* vnto the LORD: thy blessing *is* vpon thy people. Selah.

* 2. Sam. 15. 35.
* Psal. 4. 9
* Psal. 27. 3.
* Isa. 43. 17. Hose. 13. 4.

PSAL. IIII.

1 Dauid prayeth for audience. 2 He reproueth and exhorteth his enemies. 6 Many haue happinesse in Gods fauour.

¶ To the ‖ chiefe Musician on Neginoth. A Psalme of Dauid.

HEare me when I call, O God of my righteousnesse: thou hast enlarged me when † I was in distresse, ‖ haue mercy vpon me, and heare my prayer.
2 O ye sons of men, how long *will ye turne* my glory into shame? *how long* will ye loue vanity, and seeke after leasing? Selah.
3 But know that the LORD hath set apart him that is godly, for himselfe: the LORD will heare when I call vnto him.
4 Stand in awe, and sin not: commune with your owne heart vpon your bed, and be still. Selah.
5 Offer * the sacrifices of righteousnesse, and put your trust in the LORD.
6 There be many that say, Who will shew vs *any* good? LORD, lift thou vp the light of thy countenance vpon vs.
7 Thou hast put gladnesse in my heart, more then in the time that their corne and their wine increased.

‖ Or, ouer. seer.
† Or, be gracious vnto me.
* Psal. 50. 14. and 51. 19.

* Pſal. 38. 8 * I wil both lay me downe in peace, and ſleepe: for thou LORD, onely makeſt me dwell in ſafety.

PSAL. V.

1 Dauid prayeth, and profeſſeth his ſtudie in prayer. 4 God fauoureth not the wicked. 7 Dauid profeſſing his faith, prayeth vnto God to guide him, 10 to deſtroy his enemies, 11 and to preſerue the godly.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician vpon Nehiloth. A Pſalme of Dauid.

* Pſal. 130. 6. GIue eare to my words, O LORD, conſider my meditation.

† *Heb. before thine eyes.* 2 Hearken vnto the voyce of my cry, my King and my God: for vnto thee will I pray.

† *Heb. the man of bloods & deceit.* 3 * My voyce ſhalt thou heare in the morning, O LORD, in the morning will I direct *my prayer* vnto thee, and will looke vp.

† *Heb. the temple of thyholines.* 4 For thou *art* not a God *that* hath pleaſure in wickedneſſe, neither ſhall euill dwell with thee.

5 The fooliſh ſhall not ſtand † in thy ſight: thou hateſt all workers of iniquity.

† *He. thoſe which obſerue me.* 6 Thou ſhalt deſtroy them that ſpeake leaſing: the LORD will abhore the † bloody and deceitfull man.

† *Or, ſtedfaſtneſſe.* 7 But as for me, I will come *into* thy houſe, in the multitude of thy mercy: *and* in thy feare will I worſhip toward † thy holy Temple.

† *Hebr. in his mouth* 8 ‖ Leade me, O LORD, in thy righteouſneſſe, becauſe of † mine enemies; make thy way ſtraight before my face.

that is, in the mouth of any of them. 9 For *there is* no ‖ faithfulneſſe † in their mouth, their inward part *is* † very wickednes. * their throat *is* an open ſepulchre, they flatter with their tongue.

† *Hebr. wickedneſſes.* 10 ‖ Deſtroy thou them, O God, let them fall ‖ by their owne counſels: caſt them out in the multitude of their tranſgreſſions, for they haue rebelled againſt thee.

* Rom. 3 13. 11 But let all thoſe that put their truſt in thee reioyce: let them euer ſhout for ioy, becauſe thou

‖ *Or, make the guilty* † defendeſt them: let them alſo that loue thy

‖ *Or, from their counſels.* Name, be ioyfull in thee.

12 For thou, LORD, wilt bleſſe the righteous with fauour wilt thou † compaſſe him as *with* a thield.

† *Hebr. thou couereſt ouer, or protecteſt them.* † *Heb. crowne him.*

PSAL. VI.

1 Dauids complaint in his ſickeneſſe. 8 By faith he triumpheth ouer his enemies.

‖ *Or, vpon the eighth* ¶ To the chiefe Muſician on Neginoth ‖ vpon Sheminith. A Pſalme of Dauid.

* Pſal. 38. 1. O * LORD, rebuke me not in thine anger, neither chaſten me in thy hote diſpleaſure.

2 Haue mercy vpon me, O LORD, for I *am* weake: O LORD heale me, for my bones are vexed.

3 My ſoule alſo is ſore vexed: but thou, O LORD, how long?

4 Returne, O LORD, deliuer my ſoule: O ſaue me for thy mercies ſake.

* Pſal. 30. 10. & 88. 11. & 115. 17. & 118. 17. & eſa. 38. 18. 5 *For in death *there is* no remembrance of thee: in the graue who ſhall giue thee thankes?

‖ *Or, euery night.* 6 I am weary with my groaning, ‖ all the night make I my bed to ſwimme: I water my couch with my teares.

7 Mine eye is conſumed becauſe of griefe; it waxeth old, becauſe of all mine enemies.

* Mat. 7. 23. and 25. 41. Luke 13. 27. 8 * Depart from me, all ye workers of iniquity, for the LORD hath heard the voyce of my weeping.

9 The LORD hath heard my ſupplication, the LORD will receiue my prayer.

10 Let all mine enemies be aſhamed, and ſore vexed; let them returne, *and* be aſhamed ſuddenly.

PSAL. VII.

1 Dauid prayeth againſt the malice of his enemies profeſſing his innocency. 10 By faith he reſteth in confidence, and the deſtruction of his enemies.

¶ Shigaion of Dauid, which he ſang vnto the LORD, concerning the ‖ words of Cuſh the Beniamite.

O LORD my God, in thee doe I put my truſt: ſaue me from all them that perſecute me, and deliuer me.

2 Leſt he teare my ſoule like a lyon, rending it in pieces while *there is* † none to deliuer.

3 O LORD my God, if I haue done this; if there be iniquity in my hands?

4 If I haue rewarded euill vnto him that was at peace with mee: (yea, I haue deliuered him that without cauſe is mine enemy.)

5 Let the enemy perſecute my ſoule, and take it; yea, let him tread downe my life vpon the earth, and lay mine honour in the duſt. Selah.

6 Ariſe, O LORD, in thine anger, lift vp thy ſelfe because of the rage of mine enemies: and awake for me to the iudgement *that* thou haſt commanded.

7 So ſhall the Congregation of the people compaſſe thee about: for their ſakes therefore returne thou on high.

8 The LORD ſhall iudge the people: iudge me, O LORD, * according to my righteouſneſſe, and according to mine integrity *that is* in me.

9 O let the wickedneſſe of the wicked come to an end, but eſtabliſh the iuſt: for the righteous God trieth the hearts and reines.

10 † My defence *is* of God, which ſaueth the right in heart.

11 ‖ God iudgeth the righteous, and God is angry *with the wicked* euery day.

12 If he turne not, he will whet his ſword: he hath bent his bow, and made it ready.

13 He hath alſo prepared for him the inſtruments of death; he ordaineth his arrowes againſt the perſecuters.

14 * Behold, he trauaileth with iniquity, and hath conceiued miſchiefe, and brought forth falſehood.

15 † He made a pit, and digged it, and * is fallen into the ditch *which* he made.

16 His miſchiefe ſhall returne vpon his owne head, and his violent dealing ſhall come downe vpon his owne pate.

17 I will praiſe the LORD according to his righteouſneſſe: and will ſing *praiſe* to the name of the LORD moſt high.

PSAL. VIII.

Gods glory is magnified by his works, and his loue to man.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician vpon Gittith. A Pſalme of Dauid.

O LORD our Lord, how excellent is thy name in all the earth! who hath ſet thy glory aboue the heauens.

2 * Out of the mouth of babes and ſucklings haſt thou † ordained ſtrength, becauſe of thine enemies, that thou mighteſt ſtill the enemy and the auenger.

3 When I conſider thy heauens, the worke of thy fingers, the Moone and the ſtarres which thou haſt ordained;

4 * What *is* man that thou art mindfull of him? and the ſonne of man that thou viſiteſt him?

5 For thou haſt made him a little lower than the Angels, and haſt crowned him with glory and honour.

6 Thou madeſt him to haue dominion ouer the worke of thy hands; * thou haſt put all things vnder his feet.

7 † All sheepe and oxen, yea, and the beasts of the field:
8 ‖ The foule of the ayre, and the fish of the sea, *and* whatsoever passeth thorow the paths of the seas.
9 O LORD our God, how excellent *is* thy Name in all the earth!

PSAL. IX.

1 Dauid praiseth God for executing of iudgement. 11 He exhorteth others to praise him. 13 He prayeth that he may haue cause to praise him.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Muth-Labben. A Psalme of Dauid.

1 I Will praise *thee*, O LORD, with my whole heart: I will tell foorth all thy marueilous workes.
2 I will be glad and reioyce in thee: I will sing praise vnto thy Name, O thou most High.
3 When mine enemies are turned backe, they shall fall and perish at thy presence.
4 For † thou hast maintained my right, and my cause: thou satest in the throne iudging † right.
5 Thou hast rebuked the heathen, thou hast destroyed the wicked; thou hast put out their name for euer and euer.
6 O thou enemy, destructions are come to a perpetuall end, and thou hast destroyed cities, their memorial is perished with them.
7 But the LORD shall endure for euer; he hath prepared his throne for iudgement.
8 And he shall iudge the world in righteousnesse; he shall minister iudgement to the people in vprightnesse.
9 * The LORD also will be † a refuge for the oppressed: a refuge in times of trouble.
10 And they that know thy Name, will put their trust in thee: for thou LORD, hast not forsaken them that seeke thee.
11 Sing *praises* to the LORD, *which* dwelleth in Zion: declare among the people his doings.
12 * When he maketh inquisition for blood, he remembreth them: he forgetteth not the cry of the humble.
13 Haue mercy vpon me, O LORD, consider my trouble which I *suffer* of them that hate me, thou that liftest me vp from the gates of death:
14 That I may shew foorth all thy praise in the gates of the daughter of Sion: I will reioyce in thy saluation.
15 * The heathen are sunke downe in the pit *that* they made: in the net which they hid, is their owne foote taken.
16 The LORD is knowne by the iudgement *which* he executeth: the wicked is snared in the worke of his owne hands. Higgaion. Selah:
17 The wicked shall be turned into hell, *and* all the nations that forget God.
18 For the needy shall not alway be forgotten: the expectation of the poore shal not perish for euer.
19 Arise, O LORD, let not man preuaile: let the heathen be iudged in thy sight.
20 Put them in feare, O LORD: that the nations may know themselues to be but men. Selah.

PSAL. X.

1 Dauid complaineth to God of the outrage of the wicked. 12 He prayeth for remedy. 16 He professeth confidence.

1 WHy standest thou afarre off, O LORD? *why* hidest thou thy selfe in times of trouble?
2 The wicked in *his* pride doth persecute the poore: let them be taken in the deuices that they haue deuised.
3 For the wicked boasteth of his † hearts desire, ‖ and blesseth the couetous, *whom* the LORD abhorreth.
4 The wicked through the pride of his countenance will not seeke *after God*: † God *is* not in all his * thoughts.
5 His wayes are alwayes grieuous, thy Iudgements *are* farre aboue out of his sight: as for all his enemies he puffeth at them.
6 He hath said in his heart, I shall not be moued: for *I shall* † neuer *be* in aduersity.
7 * His mouth is full of cursing, and † deceit, and fraud: vnder his tongue *is* mischiefe and ‖ vanity.
8 He sitteth in the lurking places of the villages, in the secret places doth he murder the innocent: his eyes † are priuily set against the poore.
9 He lieth in wait † secretly as a lyon in his den, he lieth in wait to catch the poore: he doth catch the poore when he draweth him into his net.
10 † He croucheth *and* humbleth himselfe, that the poore may fall ‖ by his strong ones.
11 He hath said in his heart, God hath forgotten: * he hideth his face, he will neuer see *it*.
12 Arise, O LORD: O God, lift vp thine hand: forget not the ‖ humble.
13 Wherefore doth the wicked contemne God? he hath said, in his heart, Thou wilt not require *it*.
14 Thou hast seene *it*, for thou beholdest mischiefe and spite to requite *it* with thine hand: the poore † committeth himselfe vnto thee; thou art the helper of the fatherlesse.
15 Breake thou the arme of the wicked, and the euill man: seeke out his wickednesse *till* thou finde none.
16 * The LORD *is* King for euer and euer: the heathen are perished out of his land.
17 LORD, thou hast heard the desire of the humble: thou wilt ‖ prepare their heart, thou wilt cause thine eare to heare;
18 To iudge the fatherlesse and the oppressed, that the man of the earth may no more ‖ oppresse.

† *Hebr. leaueth.* *Psal. 2. 9. and 145. 13. and 146. 10. Ier. 16. 10. Iam. 5. 19. ‖ Or, establish.* ‖ *Or, terrifie.*

PSAL. XI.

1 Dauid encouraging himselfe in God against his enemies. 4 The prouidence and iustice of God.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. *A Psalme* of Dauid.

IN the LORD put I my trust: how say yee to my soule, Flee *as* a bird to your mountaine?
2 For loe, the wicked bend their bow, they make ready their arrow vpon the string: that they may † priuily shoot at the vpright in heart.
3 If the foundations be destroyed, what can the righteous doe?
4 * The LORD *is* in his holy Temple, the LORDS throne *is* in heauen: his eyes behold, his eye-lids try the children of men.
5 The LORD trieth the righteous: but the wicked, and him that loueth violence, his soule hateth.
6 Vpon the wicked he shall raine snares, fire, and brimstone, and ‖ an horrible tempest: *this shalbe* the portion of their cup.
7 For the righteous LORD loueth righteousnes: his countenance doth behold the vpright.

PSAL. XII.

1 Dauid destitute of humane comfort, craueth helpe of God. 3 He comforteth himselfe with Gods iudgements on the wicked, and confidence in Gods stayed promises.

† *Heb. soules.* ‖ *Or, the couetous blesseth himselfe, he abhorreth the Lord.* *Or, al his thoughts are, there is no God.* * Psal. 14. 1. & 53. 1. † *Hebr. vnto generation and generation.* * Ro. 3. 14 † *Hebr. deceits.* ‖ *Or, iniquity.* † *Hebr. hid themselues.* † *Hebr. in the secret place* † *Heb. he breaketh himselfe.* ‖ *Or, into his strong parts.* * Psal. 94. 7. ‖ *Or, afflicted.*

‖ *Or, vpon the eight.* ¶ To the chiefe Musician ‖ vpon Sheminith. A Psalme of Dauid.

‖ *Or, saue.* HElpe, LORD, for the godly man ceaseth: for the faithfull faile from among the children of men.

2 They speake vanity euery one with his neighbour: † *with* flattering lips, *and* with † a double heart doe they speake.

† *Heb. an heart and an heart.*

3 The LORD shall cut off all flattering lips, *and* the † tongue that speaketh proud things.

† *Heb.* *great things.*

4 Who haue said, With our tongue we will preuaile, our lips † *are* our owne, who *is* Lord ouer vs?

† *Heb. are with vs.*

5 For the oppression of the poore, for the sighing of the needy, now will I arise (saith the LORD) I will set *him* in safety *from him that* ‖ puffeth at him.

‖ *Or, would ensnare him*

6 The words of the LORD are pure words: * *as* siluer tried in a furnace of earth, purified seuen times.

* 2. Sam. 22. 31. Psal. 18. 29. and 119. ver. 140. Pro. 30. 5.

7 Thou shalt keepe them (O LORD) thou shalt preserue † them from this generation for euer.

† *He. him, that is euery one of them.*

8 The wicked walke on euery side, when the † vilest men are exalted.

† *Heb. the vilest of the sonnes of men are exalted.*

PSAL. XIII.

1 Dauid complaineth of delay in helpe. 3 He prayeth for preuenting grace. 5 He boasteth of assured mercy.

¶ The chiefe ‖ Musician. *A Psalme of Dauid.*

‖ *Or, euer for.*

HOw long wilt thou forget mee (O LORD) for euer? how long wilt thou hide thy face from me?

2 How long shall I take counsell in my soule, *hauing* sorrow in my heart daily? how long shall mine enemy be exalted ouer me?

3 Consider *and* heare me, O LORD my God: lighten mine eyes, least I sleepe *the sleepe* of death.

4 Least mine enemy say, I haue preuailed against him: *and* those that trouble me, reioyce when I am moued.

5 But I haue trusted in thy mercy, my heart shall reioyce in thy saluation.

6 I will sing vnto the LORD, because hee hath dealt bountifully with me.

PSAL. XIIII.

1 Dauid describeth the corruption of a naturall man. 4 He conuinceth the wicked by the light of their conscience. 7 He gloriesth in the saluation of God.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, *A Psalme* of Dauid.

* Psal. 10. 4. & 53. 1.

THe * foole hath said in his heart, *there is* no God: they are corrupt, they haue done abominable workes, there is none that doth good.

2 The LORD looked downe from heauen vpon the children of men, * to see if there were any that did vnderstand *and* seeke God.

* Rom. 3. 10.

3 They are all gone aside, they are *all* together become † filthy: there is none that doeth good, no not one.

† *Heb. stinking.*

4 Haue all the workers of iniquity no knowledge? who eat vp my people *as* they eat bread, and call not vpon the LORD.

† *Heb. they feared a feare.*

5 † There were they in great feare, for God is in the generation of the righteous.

6 You haue shamed the counsell of the poore, because the LORD *is* his refuge.

† *Heb. who will giue.*

7 † O that the saluation of Israel *were come* out of Sion ‖ when the LORD bringeth backe the captiuity of his people, Iacob shall reioyce, *and* Israel shalbe glad.

PSAL. XV.

Dauid describeth acitizen of Sion.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

LORD, * who shall † abide in thy Ta who shall dwell in thy holy hill?

2 * He that walketh vprightly, and work righteousnesse, and speaketh the truth in his hea

3 He *that* backbiteth not with his tongue, doeth euill to his neighbour, nor ‖ taketh reproach against his neighbour.

4 In whose eyes a vile person is contemned, he honoureth them that feare the LORD. He sweareth to *his owne* hurt, and changeth not.

5 * He that putteth not out his money vnto not taketh reward against the innocent. He doeth these things shall neuer be moued.

PSAL. XVI.

1 Dauid in distrust of merits, and hatred of idolatry, fleeth to God for preseruation. 5 He setteth the hope of his calling, of the resurrection, and of euerlasting.

¶ ‖ Michtam of Dauid.

PReserue mee, O God: for in thee do I put my trust.

2 *O my soule*, thou hast said vnto the LORD, Thou *art* my Lord: * my goodnesse extendeth not to thee:

3 *But* to the Saints that are in the earth, and to the excellent, in whom *is* all my delight.

4 Their sorrowes shall be multiplied, that hasten after another *god*: their drinke offerings of blood will I not offer, nor take vp their names into my lips.

5 * The LORD *is* the portion † of mine inheritance, and of my cup: thou maintainest my lot.

6 The lines are fallen vnto me in pleasant places, yea, I haue a goodly heritage.

7 I will blesse the LORD, who hath giuen me counsell: my reines, also instruct me in the night seasons.

8 * I haue set the LORD alwayes before me: because he is at my right hand, I shall not be moued.

9 Therefore my heart is glad, and my glory reioyceth: my flesh also shall † rest in hope.

10 * For thou wilt not leaue my soule in hell, neither wilt thou suffer thine holy One to see corruption.

11 Thou wilt shew me the path of life: in thy presence is fulnesse of ioy, at thy right hand *there are* pleasures for euermore.

PSAL. XVII.

1 Dauid in confidence of his integrity, craueth sence of God against his enemies. 10 He describeth pride, craft, and tyrannie. 13 He prayeth against in confidence of his hope.

¶ A prayer of Dauid.

HEare the † right, O LORD, attend vnto my cry, giue eare vnto my prayer, *that goeth* not out of fained lips.

2 Let my sentence come forth from thy presence: let thine eyes behold the things that are equall.

3 Thou hast proued my heart, thou hast visited *me* in the night, thou hast tryed me, *and* found nothing: I am purposed *that* my mouth shall not transgresse,

4 Concerning the workes of men, by the word of thy lips, I haue kept *me from* the paths of the † destroyer.

5 Hold vp my goings in thy paths, *that* my steps † slip not.

6 I haue called vpon thee, for thou wilt heare me, O God: encline thine eare vnto me, and heare my speech.

7 Shew thy marvellous louing kindnesse, O thou
that sauest by thy right hand, them which put their
trust in thee, from those that rise vp *against them.*
8 ‖ Keepe me as the apple of the eye: hide me vn-
der the shadow of thy wings
9 From the wicked † that oppresse me, *from* my
deadly enemies, *who* compasse me about.
10 They are inclosed in their owne fat: with their
mouth they speake proudly
11 They haue now compassed vs in our steps: they
haue set their eyes bowing downe to the earth
12 † Like as a lion *that* is greedy of his prey, and
as it were a young lion ‖ lurking in secret places.
13 Arise, O LORD, disappoint him, cast him
downe: deliuer my soule from the wicked, ‖ *which*
is thy sword:
14 ‖ From men *which are* thy hand, O LORD,
from men of the world, which *haue* their portion in
this life, and whose belly thou fillest with thy hid
treasure: they are full of children, and leaue the
rest of their substance to their babes.
15 As for me, I will behold thy face in righteous-
nesse: I shall be satisfied when I awake with thy
likenesse.

‖ *Or, strong* † *Heb. prevent his face.* ‖ *Or, by the sword,* ‖ *Or, by thine hand.* ‖ *Or, that children are full.*

PSAL. XVIII.

Dauid praiseth God for his manifold and marvailous blessings.

1 To the chiefe Musician, *a Psalme* of Dauid, the
seruant of the LORD, who spake vnto the LORD
the words of this * song, in the day *that* the
LORD deliuered him from the hand of all his e-
nemies, and from the hand of Saul: and he said,
I Will loue thee, O LORD my strength.
2 The LORD *is* my rocke and my fortresse and
my deliuerer: my God, † my strength, in whom I
will trust, my buckler, and the horne of my salua-
tion, and my high tower.
3 I will call vpon the LORD who is worthy to
be praised: so shall I be saued from mine enemies
4 * The sorrowes of death compassed me, and the
floods ‖ of vngodly men made me afraid.
5 ‖ The ‖ sorrowes of hell compassed mee about:
the snares of death preuented me.
6 In my distresse I called vpon the LORD, and
cried vnto my God: he heard my voyce out of his
Temple, and my cry came before him, *euen* into
his eares.
7 Then the earth shooke and trembled the foun-
dations also of the hilles moued and were shaken,
because of his wrath.
8 There went vp a smoke † out of his nostrils,
and fire out of his mouth deuoured, coales were
kindled by it.
9 He bowed the heauens also, and came downe:
and darkenesse *was* vnder his feet.
10 And he rode vpon a Cherub, and did flie: yea,
he did flie vpon the wings of the wind.
11 He made darknesse his secret place: his pa-
uilion round about him, *were* darke waters, *and*
thicke clouds of the skies.
12 At the brightnesse *that was* before him, his
thicke clouds passed: haile *stones* and coales of fire.
13 The LORD also thundred in the heauens, & the
Highest gaue his voyce, haile *stones* & coales of fire.
14 Yea, he sent out his arrowes & scattered them,
and he shot out lightenings, and discomfited them
15 Then the channels of waters were seene, and the
foundations of the world were discouered: at thy
rebuke, O LORD, at the blast of the breath of thy
nostrils.
16 He sent from aboue, he tooke me: he drew me
out of ‖ many waters. ‖ *Or, great waters.*
17 He deliuered me from my strong enemie, and
from them which hate me: for they were too strong
for me.
18 They preuented me in the day of my calamity:
but the LORD was my stay.
19 He brought me forth also into a large place:
he deliuered me, because he delighted in me,
20 The LORD rewarded me, according to my
righteousnesse: according to the cleannesse of my
hands hath he recompensed me.
21 For I haue kept the wayes of the LORD, and
haue not wickedly departed from my God.
22 For all his iudgements *were* before me: and I
did not put away his statutes from me.
23 I was also vpright † before him: and I kept
my selfe from mine iniquitie. † *Heb. with him.*
24 Therefore hath the LORD recompensed mee,
according to my righteousnesse: according to the
cleannesse of my hands † in his eye-sight. † *Heb. before his eyes.*
25 With the mercifull, thou wilt shew thy selfe
mercifull: with an vpright man thou wilt shew thy
selfe vpright.
26 With the pure, thou wilt shew thy selfe pure:
and with the froward, thou wilt ‖ shew thy selfe fro-
ward. ‖ *Or, wrestle.*
27 For thou wilt saue the afflicted people: but
wilt bring downe high lookes.
28 For thou wilt light my ‖ candle: the LORD
my God will enlighten my darknesse ‖ *Or, lamp*
29 For by thee I haue ‖ runne through a troupe,
and by my God haue I leaped ouer a wall. ‖ *Or, broken.*
30 As for God, his way is perfect: * the word of
the LORD is ‖ tryed: hee is a buckler to all those
that trust in him. * Psal. 12. 6. & 119. 140. pro. 30. 5.
31 * For who *is* God saue the LORD? and who *is*
a rocke saue our God? ‖ *Or, refined.*
32 It is God that girded me with strength, and
maketh my way perfect. * Deut. 32. 33. 1. sam. 2. 2 psal. 86. 8. isa. 45. 5.
33 He maketh my feet like Hindes *feet:* and
setteth me vpon my high places.
34 Hee teacheth my hands to warre, so that a
bow of steele is broken by mine armes.
35 Thou hast also giuen me the shield of thy sal-
uation: and thy right hand hath holden me vp, and
thy ‖ gentlenesse hath made me great. ‖ *Or, with thy meekenesse thou hast multiplied me.*
36 Thou hast enlarged my steps vnder me: that
my † feet did not slip.
37 I haue pursued mine enemies, and ouertaken
them: neither did I turne againe till they were con-
sumed.
38 I haue wounded them that they were not a-
ble to rise: they are fallen vnder my feet.
39 For thou hast girded me with strength vnto
the battell, thou † hast subdued vnder me: those that
rose vp against me. † *Heb. mine ankles.*
40 Thou hast also giuen me the neckes of mine
enemies, that I might destroy them that hate me. † *Heb. caused to bow.*
41 They cryed, but there was none to saue *them:*
euen vnto the LORD, but hee answered them
not. † *Heb. at the hearing of the eare.*
42 Then did I beat them small as dust before
the winde: I did cast them out as durt in the
streets. † *Heb. the fonnes of the stranger.*
43 Thou hast deliuered me from the striuings of
the people, *and* thou hast made me the head of the
heathen: a people *whom* I haue not knowne, shall
serue me. ‖ *Or, feigned obedience.*
44 † Assoone as they heare of me, they shall obey
me: † the strangers shall ‖ submit themselues vnto
mee. *Heb. be.*

45 The strangers shall fade away: and be afraid
† Heb. gineth a-renge-ments for me. out of their close places.
46 The LORD liueth, and blessed *be* my rocke: and let the God of my saluation be exalted.
47 It is God that † auengeth me, and ‖ subdueth the people vnder me.
‖ Or, destroyeth. 48 He deliuereth me from mine enemies, yea thou listest me vp aboue those that rise vp against mee: † Heb. man of violence. thou hast deliuered me from the † violent man.
49 * Therfore will I ‖ giue thanks vnto thee, (O LORD) among the heathen: and sing praises vnto thy Name.
* Rom. 15.9. ‖ Or, confesse.
50 Great deliuerance giueth he to his King: and sheweth mercy to his Anointed, vnto Dauid, and to his seed for euermore.

PSAL. XIX.

1 The great witnesse of Gods glory: 7 The worde his grace. 12 Dauid prayeth for grace.

¶ To the chiefe Musitian. A Psalme of Dauid.

* Gen. 1.6. THE * heauens declare the glory of God: and the firmament sheweth his handy worke.
2 Day vnto day vttereth speech, and night vnto night sheweth knowledge.
‖ Or, without their voyce is heard. 3 *There is* no speech nor language, *where* ‖ their voyce is not heard.
‖ Or, without their voyce heard. 4 ‖ * Their line is gone out through all the earth, and their words to the end of the world: in them hath he set a Tabernacle for the Sunne.
5 Which *is* as a bridegroome comming out of his chamber *and* reioyceth as a strong man to run a race.
* Rom. 10.18. 6 His going forth *is* from the end of the heauen, and his circuit vnto the ends of it: and there is nothing hid from the heate thereof.
‖ Or, their rule or direction. 7 The ‖ Law of the LORD is perfect, ‖ conuerting the soule: the testimony of the LORD is sure, making wise the simple.
‖ Or, doctrine. 8 The Statutes of the LORD *are* right, reioycing the heart: the Commandement of the LORD *is* pure, enlightning the eyes.
‖ Or, restoring. † Heb. truth. 9 The feare of the LORD *is* cleane, enduring for euer: the iudgements of the LORD, *are* † true *and* righteous altogether.
* Psal. 119. 72. & 127. and 103. prou. 8.19. † Heb. the dropping of hony combes. 10 More to be desired are they then gold, * yea, then much fine gold: sweeter also then hony, and † the hony combe.
11 Moreouer by them is thy seruant warned: *and* in keeping of them *there is* great reward.
12 Who can vnderstand *his* errours? cleanse thou me from secret *faults*.
‖ Or, much. 13 Keepe backe thy seruant also from presumptuous sinnes, let them not haue dominion ouer me then shall I be vpright, and I shall be innocent from ‖ the great transgression.
† Heb. my rocke. 14 Let the words of my mouth and the meditation of my heart, be acceptable in thy sight, O LORD † my strength and my redeemer.

PSAL. XX.

1 The Church blesseth the King in his exploits. 7 Her confidence in Gods succour.

¶ To the chiefe Musitian. A Psalme of Dauid.

† Heb. set thee on an high place. † Heb. thy helpe. ‖ Heb. support thee. † Heb. turne to ashes: or make fat. THE LORD heare thee in the day of trouble: the Name of the God of Iacob † defend thee.
2 Send † thee helpe from the Sanctuary, and † strengthen thee out of Sion.
3 Remember all thy offerings, and † accept thy ‖ burnt sacrifice. Selah.
4 Grant thee according to thine owne heart, and fulfill all thy counsell.
5 Wee will reioyce in thy saluation, and in the Name of our God we will set vp our bannets: the LORD fulfill all thy petitions.
6 Now know I, that the LORD ‖ saueth his anointed: hee will heare him † from his holy heauen with the sauing strength of his right hand.
7 Some *trust* in chariots, and some in horses: we will remember the Name of the LORD our God.
8 They are brought downe and fallen: but we are risen and stand vpright.
9 Saue LORD, let the King heare vs when we call.

PSAL. XXI.

1 A thanksgiuing for victory. 7 Confidence for further successe.

¶ To the chiefe Musitian. A Psalme of Dauid.

THE King shall ioy in thy strength, O LORD: in thy saluation how greatly shall he reioyce!
2 Thou hast giuen him his hearts desire, and hast not withholden the request of his lips. Selah.
3 For thou preuentest him with the blessings of goodnesse: thou settest a crowne of pure gold on his head.
4 Hee asketh life of thee, *and* thou gauest *it him*, *euen* length of dayes for euer and euer.
5 His glory *is* great in thy saluation: honour and maiestie hast thou laid vpon him.
6 For thou hast † made him most blessed for euer: thou hast † made him exceeding glad with the countenance.
7 For the King trusteth in the LORD: and through the mercy of the most High hee shall not be moued.
8 Thine hand shall find out all thine enemies: thy right hand shall find out those that hate thee.
9 Thou shalt make them as a fiery ouen in the time of thine anger: the LORD shall swallow them vp in his wrath, and the fire shall deuoure them.
10 Their fruit shalt thou destroy from the earth, and their seed from among the children of men.
11 For they intended euill against thee: they imagined a mischieuous deuice, *which* they are not able *to performe*.
12 Therefore ‖ shalt thou make them turne the † backe, *when* thou shalt make ready thine arrowes vpon thy strings, against the face of them.
13 Bee thou exalted, LORD, in thine owne strength: *so* will we sing, and praise thy power.

PSAL. XXII.

1 Dauid complaineth in great distresse. 3 He prayeth in great distresse. 23 He praiseth God.

¶ To the chiefe Musitian vpon ‖ Aieleth Shahar. A Psalme of Dauid.

MY God my God, * why hast thou forsaken me, *why* art thou so farre † from helping me, *and from* the words of my roaring?
2 O my God, I cry in the day time, but thou answerest not: and in the night season, and † am not silent.
3 But thou *art* holy, *O thou* that inhabitest the praises of Israel.
4 Our fathers trusted in thee: they trusted, and thou didst deliuer them.
5 They cryed vnto thee, and were deliuered: they trusted in thee, and were not confounded.
6 But I *am* a worme, and no man: a reproch of men, and despised of the people.
7 * All they that see me laugh me to scorne: they † shoot out the lip, they shake the head, *saying*,
8 * † He trusted on the LORD, *that he would* deliuer him: let him deliuer him, ‖ seeing he delighted in him.
9 But thou art hee that tooke me out of the womb: thou ‖ didst make me hope, when I was *vpon* my mothers breasts.

on the Lord. ‖ *Or, if he delight in him.* ‖ *Or,*

10 I was cast vpon thee from the wombe: thou
art my God from my mothers belly.
11 Be not farre from me, for trouble *is* neere: for
there is † none to helpe.
12 Many bulls haue compassed me: strong *bulls* of
Bashan haue beset me round.
13 They † gaped vpon me *with* their mouthes, *as*
a ramping and a roaring lion.
14 I am poured out like water, and all my bones
are out of ioynt: my heart is like waxe, it is melted in the midst of my bowels.
15 My strength is dryed vp like a potsherd: and
my tongue cleaueth to my iawes: and thou hast
brought me into the dust of death.
16 For dogges haue compassed me: the assembly
of the wicked haue enclosed me: they * pierced my
hands and my feet.
17 I may tell all my bones: they looke *and* stare
vpon me.
18 They part my garments among them, and cast
lots vpon my vesture.
19 But be not thou far from me, O LORD: O
my strength, haste thee to helpe me.
20 Deliuer my soule from the sword: † my darling from the power of the dog.
21 Saue mee from the Lions mouth: for thou hast
heard me from the hornes of the Vnicornes.
22 * I will declare thy Name vnto my brethren:
in the midst of the Congregation will I praise thee.
23 Ye that feare the LORD, praise him: all yee
the seed of Iacob glorifie him, and feare him all yee
the seed of Israel.
24 For he hath not despised, nor abhorred the affliction of the afflicted: neither hath he hid his face
from him, but when he cried vnto him he heard.
25 My praise *shall be* of thee in the great congregation: I will pay my vowes before them that feare him.
26 The meeke shall eat and be satisfied: they shall
praise the LORD that seeke him: your heart shall
liue for euer.
27 * All the ends of the world shall remember
and turne vnto the LORD: and all the kindreds of
the nations shall worship before thee.
28 For the kingdome *is* the LORDS: and hee *is*
the gouernour among the nations.
29 All they that be fat vpon earth, shall eate and
worship: all they that go downe to † dust, shal bow
before him, and none can keep aliue his owne soule.
30 A seed shall serue him; it shall be accounted to
the Lord for a generation.
31 They shall come, and shall declare his righteousnesse vnto a people that shall be borne, that hee
hath done *this*.

CHAP. XXIII.

Dauids confidence in Gods grace.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

THe LORD *is* my * shepheard. I shall not want.
2 Hee maketh mee to lie downe in † greene
pastures: he leadeth me beside the † still waters.
3 He restoreth my soule: hee leadeth mee in the
paths of righteousnesse, for his Names sake.
4 Yea though I walke thorow the valley of the
shadow of death, * I will feare none euill: for thou
art with me, thy rod and thy staffe, they comfort me.
5 Thou preparest a Table before me, in the presence of mine enemies: thou † anointest my head
with oyle, my cup runneth ouer.
6 Surely goodnesse and mercy shall follow mee
all the dayes of my life: and I will dwell in the
house of the LORD † for euer.

* Or, set. † Hebr. to length of dayes.

PSAL. XXIIII.

1 Gods Lordship in the world. 3 The citizens of his spirituall kingdome. 7 An exhortation to receiue him.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

THe * earth *is* the LORDS, & the fulnes thereof: the world and they that dwell therein.
2 * For he hath founded it vpon the Seas, and
established it vpon the floods.
3 * Who shall ascend into the hill of the LORD?
and who shall stand in his holy place?
4 * † He that hath cleane hands and a pure heart;
who hath not lift vp his soule vnto vanity, nor sworne
deceitfully.
5 He shall receiue the blessing from the LORD, &
righteousnesse from the God of his saluation.
6 This *is* the generation of them that seeke him,
that seeke thy face ‖ O Iacob. Selah
7 Lift vp your heads, O ye gates, and be ye lift vp
yee euerlasting doores, and the King of glory shall
come in.
8 Who is this King of glory, the LORD strong and
mighty, the LORD mighty in battell.
9 Lift vp your heads, O yee gates, euen lift *them* vp
yee euerlasting doores, and the King of glory shall
come in.
10 Who is the King of glory? the LORD of hostes,
he *is* the King of glory. Selah.

PSAL. XXV.

1 Dauids confidence in prayer. 7 He prayeth for remission of sinnes, 16 and for helpe in affliction.

¶ *Psalme* of Dauid.

VNto thee, O LORD, doe I lift vp my soule.
2 O my God I * trust in thee, let me not bee
ashamed: let not mine enemies triumph ouer me.
3 * Yea, let none that wait on thee bee ashamed:
let them bee ashamed which transgresse without
cause.
4 * Shew mee thy wayes, O Lord: teach mee thy
paths.
5 Leade me in thy truth, and teach me: for thou
art the God of my saluation, on thee doe I wait all
the day.
6 * Remember, O LORD: † thy tender mercies,
and thy louing kindnesses: for they *haue been* euer of
old.
7 Remember not the sinnes of my youth, nor my
transgressions: according to thy mercy remember
thou me for thy goodnesse sake, O LORD
8 Good and vpright *is* the LORD: therefore will
he teach sinners in the way.
9 The meeke will he guide in iudgement: and the
meeke will he teach his way.
10 All the paths of the LORD *are* mercy & truth:
vnto such as keepe his Couenant, and his Testimonies.
11 For thy names sake O LORD, pardon mine iniquity: for it *is* great.
12 What man is he that feareth the LORD? him
shall he teach in the way that he shall chuse.
13 His soule † shall dwell at ease, and his seed shall
inherit the earth.
14 * The secret of the LORD *is* with them that
feare him: ‖ and he will shew them his Couenant.
15 Mine eyes *are* euer towards the LORD: for he
shall † plucke my feete out of the net.
16 Turne thee vnto me, and haue mercy vpon me
for I *am* desolate, and afflicted.
17 The troubles of mine heart are enlarged: O
bring thou me out of my distresses.
18 Looke vpon mine affliction, and my paine, and
forgiue all my sinnes.

19 Con-

* Deut. 10.14. iob 41.2. psal 50. 12. 1. cor. 10 26. and 28. 6. psal. 104.5. & 136.6. Psal. 15.2 * Esa. 33. 15.16. † Hebr. the cleane of hands. ‖ Or, O God of Iacob.

* Psal. 22. 5. & 31.2. & 34.9. * Esay 28. 16. rom. 10 11. * Psal. 27. 11. and 86.11. & 119. * Psa. 103. 17 & 106. 1. & 107. 1. iere. 33.3. † Heb. thy bowels.

† Hebr. shal lodge in good nesse. * Prou. 3. 32. ‖ Or, and his couenant to make them know it. † Hebr. bring forth.

19 Conſider mine enemies: for they are many,
† Heb. hated of violence. and they hate me with † cruell hatred.
20 O keepe my ſoule and deliuer me: let me not be aſhamed, for I put my truſt in thee.
21 Let integritie and vprightneſſe preſerue me: for I wait on thee.
22 Redeeme Iſrael, O God, out of all his troubles.

PSAL. XXVI.

Dauid reſteth vnto God, in confidence of his integritie.

¶ *A Pſalme* of Dauid.

IVdge me, O LORD, for I haue walked in mine integritie: I haue truſted alſo in the LORD; *therefore* I ſhall not ſlide.
*Pſa.7.10 2 * Examine me, O LORD, and proone me; try my reines and my heart.
3 For thy louing kindneſſe *is* before mine eyes: and haue walked in thy truth.
*Pſa.1.1. 4 * I haue not ſate with vaine perſons, neither will I goe in with diſſemblers.
5 I haue hated the congregation of euill doers; and I will not ſit with the wicked.
† Hebr. of the Tabernacle of thy honour. 6 I will waſh mine hands in innocency: ſo will I compaſſe thine Altar, O LORD:
7 That I may publiſh with the voice of thankeſgiuing, and tell of all thy wonderous workes.
8 LORD, I haue loued the habitation of thy houſe, and the place † where thine honour dwelleth.
‖ Or, take not away. 9 ‖ Gather not my ſoule with ſinners, nor my life
† Hebr. men of bloud. with † bloody men,
10 In whoſe hands *is* miſchiefe: and their right hand is † full of bribes.
† Heb. fil. led with. 11 But as for me, I will walke in mine integritie: redeeme me, and be mercifull vnto me.
12 My foot ſtandeth in an euen place: in the congregations will I bleſſe the LORD.

PSAL. XXVII.

Dauid ſuſtaineth his faith by the power of God. 4 by his loue to the ſeruice of God. 9 By prayer.

¶ *A Pſalme* of Danid.

*Pſa.118. 6. Hebr. 7.8 THe LORD *is* my light, and my ſaluation, whom ſhall I feare? * the LORD *is* the ſtrength of my life, of whom ſhall I be afraid?
† Hebr. approached againſt me. 2 When the wicked, *euen* mine enemies and my foes † came vpon me to eate vp my fleſh, they ſtumbled and fell.
*Pſa.3.6. 3 * Though an hoſt ſhould encampe againſt mee, my heart ſhall not feare: though warre ſhould riſe againſt me, in this will I be confident.
‖ Or, the delight. † Heb. of ſhouting. 4 One thing haue I deſired of the LORD, that will I ſeeke after: that I may dwell in the houſe of the LORD, all the dayes of my life, to behold ‖ the beautie of the LORD, and to enquire in his Temple.
‖ Or, my heart ſaid vnto thee hide me. 5 For in the time of trouble hee ſhall hide mee in his pauilion: in the ſecret of his Tabernacle ſhall he hide me, he ſhall ſet me vp vpon a rocke.
let my face ſeeke thy face, &c. 6 And now ſhall mine head bee lifted vp aboue mine enemies round about me: therefore will I offer in his Tabernacle ſacrifices † of ioy, I will ſing, yea, I
† Hebr. will ſing praiſes to the LORD.
gather me. 7 Heare, O LORD, *when* I cry with my voyce: haue mercy alſo vpon me, and anſwere me.
*Pſa.25.4 & 86.11. & 119. 8 ‖ *When thou ſaideſt*, Seeke ye my face, my heart ſaid vnto thee, Thy face LORD, will I ſeeke.
† Hebr. a way of plainnes. 9 Hide not thy face farre from me, put not thy ſeruant away in anger: thou haſt bin my helpe; leaue me not, neither forſake me, O God of my ſaluation.
† Hebr. thoſe which obſerue me. 10 When my father and my mother forſake mee, then the LORD will † take me vp.
11 * Teach me thy way, O LORD, and leade mee, in a † plaine path, becauſe of mine † enemies.
12 Deliuer me not ouer vnto the will of mine enemies: for falſe witneſſes are riſen vp againſt me, and ſuch as breathe out crueltie.
13 *I had fainted* vnleſſe I had beleeued to ſee the goodneſſe of the LORD in the land of the liuing.
14 * Wait on the LORD: bee of good courage, and hee ſhall ſtrengthen thine heart: wait, *I ſay*, on the LORD.

PSAL. XXVIII.

1 Dauid prayeth earneſtly againſt his enemies. 6 He bleſſeth God. 9 He prayeth for the people.

¶ *A Pſalme* of Dauid.

VNto thee will I cry, O LORD, my rocke, be not ſilent to me: * leſt if thou be ſilent † to me, I become like them that goe downe into the pit.
2 Heare the voyce of my ſupplication, when I cry vnto thee: when I lift vp my hands † toward thy holy Oracle.
3 Draw me not away with the wicked, and with the workers of iniquitie: * which ſpeake peace to their neighbours, but miſchiefe *is* in their hearts.
4 Giue them according to their deedes, and according to the wickednes of their endeauours: giue them after the worke of their hands, render to them their deſert.
5 Becauſe they regard not the workes of the LORD, nor the operation of his hands, he ſhall deſtroy them, and not build them vp.
6 Bleſſed *bee* the LORD, becauſe hee hath heard the voyce of my ſupplications.
7 The LORD *is* my ſtrength, and my ſhield, my heart truſted in him, and I am helped: therefore my heart greatly reioyced: and with my ſong will I praiſe him.
8 The LORD *is* their ‖ ſtrength, and he *is* the † ſauing ſtrength of his anointed.
9 Sane thy people, and bleſſe thine inheritance, ‖ feed them alſo, and lift them vp for euer.

PSAL. XXIX.

1 Dauid exhorteth Princes to giue glory to God, by reaſon of his power, 11 and proteſtation of his prayer.

¶ A Pſalme of Dauid.

GIue vnto the LORD (O ye † mighty) giue vnto the LORD glory and ſtrength.
2 Giue vnto the LORD † the glory due vnto his Name: worſhip the LORD ‖ in the beauty of holineſſe.
3 The voyce of the LORD *is* vpon the waters: the God of glory thundreth, the LORD *is* vpon many waters.
4 The voyce of the LORD *is* † powerfull: the voyce of the LORD *is* † full of Maieſty.
5 The voyce of the LORD breaketh the cedars: yea, the LORD breaketh the cedars of Lebanon.
6 He maketh them alſo to ſkip like a calfe: Lebanon, and * Sirion like a young Vnicorne.
7 The voyce of the LORD † diuideth the flames of fire.
8 The voyce of the LORD ſhaketh the wilderneſſe: the LORD ſhaketh the wilderneſſe of Kadeth.
9 The voyce of the LORD maketh the hindes to calue, and diſcouereth the forreſts: and in his temple doth ‖ euery one ſpeake of his glory.
10 The LORD ſitteth vpon the flood: yea, the LORD ſitteth King for euer.
11 The LORD will giue ſtrength vnto his people: the LORD will bleſſe his people with peace.

PSAL. XXX.

1 Dauid praiſeth God for his deliuerance, exhorteth others to praiſe him, by reaſon of his dealing with him.

30 A Psalme and song, at the dedication of the house of Dauid.

I Will extoll thee, O LORD, for thou hast lifted me vp, and hast not made my foes to reioyce ouer me.
2 O LORD my God, I cryed vnto thee, and thou hast healed me.
3 O LORD, thou hast brought vp my soule from the graue: thou hast kept mee aliue, that I should not goe downe to the pit.
4 Sing vnto the LORD, (O yee Saints of his) and giue thankes at the remembrance of his holinesse.
5 For † his anger *endureth* but a moment: in *his* fauour *is* life: weeping may endure † for a night, but ioy *commeth* in the morning.
6 And in my † prosperity I said, I shall neuer be moued.
7 LORD, by thy fauour thou hast † made my mountaine to stand strong: thou diddest hide thy face, and I was troubled.
8 I cried to thee, O LORD: and to the LORD I made supplication.
9 What profit *is there* in my blood, when I goe downe to the pit? * shall the dust praise thee? shall it declare thy trueth?
10 Heare, O LORD, and haue mercy vpon mee: LORD, be thou my helper.
11 Thou hast turned for me my mourning into dancing: thou hast put off my sackcloth, and girded me with gladnesse:
12 To the end that ‖ my glory may sing praise to thee, and not be silent: O LORD my God, I will giue thankes to thee for euer.

PSAL. XXXI.

1 David shewing his confidence in God, craueth his helpe. 7 He reioyceth in his mercy. 9 He prayeth in his calamity. 19 He praiseth God for his goodnesse.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, A Psalme of Dauid.

IN * thee, O LORD, doe I put my trust, let me neuer be ashamed: deliuer me in thy righteousnes.
2 Bow downe thine eare to me, deliuer me speedily: be thou † my strong rocke, for an house of defence to saue me.
3 For thou *art* my rocke and my fortresse, therefore for thy Names sake, lead me and guide me.
4 Pull me out of the net, that they haue laid priuily for me: thou *art* my strength.
5 * Into thine hand I commit my spirit: thou hast redeemed me, O LORD God of trueth.
6 I haue hated them that regard lying vanities: but I trust in the LORD.
7 I will be glad, and reioyce in thy mercy: for thou hast considered my trouble, thou hast knowen my soule in aduersities;
8 And hast not shut me vp into the hand of the enemy: thou hast set my feet in a large roome.
9 Haue mercy vpon me, O LORD, for I am in distresse: mine eye is consumed with griefe, *yea*, my soule and my belly.
10 For my life is spent with griefe, and my yeeres with sighing: my strength faileth because of mine iniquity, and my bones are consumed.
11 I was a reproach among all mine enemies, but especially among my neighbours, and a feare to mine acquaintance: they that did see mee without, fled from me.
12 I am forgotten as a dead man out of mind: I am like a broken vessell.
13 For I haue heard the slander of many, feare on euery side: while they tooke counsell together against me, they deuised to take away my life.
14 But I trusted in thee, O LORD: I said, Thou *art* my God.
15 My times *are* in thine hand: deliuer me from the hand of mine enemies, and from them that persecute me.
16 Make thy face to shine vpon thy seruant: saue me for thy mercies sake.
17 Let me not be ashamed, O LORD, for I haue called vpon thee: let the wicked be ashamed, *and* ‖ let them be silent in the graue.
18 Let thy lying lippes be put to silence, which speake † grieuous things, proudly and contemptuously against the righteous.
19 * O how great is thy goodnesse, which thou hast laied vp for them that feare thee: *which* thou hast wrought for them that trust in thee, before the sonnes of men!
20 Thou shalt hide them in the secret of thy presence from the pride of man: thou shalt keepe them secretly in a pauillion, from the strife of tongues.
21 Blessed *be* the LORD: for he hath shewed mee his marueilous kindnesse, in a ‖ strong city.
22 For I said in my haste, I am cut off from before thine eyes: Neuertheless, thou heardest the voyce of my supplication, when I cryed vnto thee.
23 O loue the LORD, all yee his Saints: *for* the LORD preserueth the faithfull, and plentifully rewardeth the proud doer.
24 * Be of good courage, and he shall strengthen your heart, all yee that hope in the LORD.

PSAL. XXXII.

1 Blessednesse consisteth in the remission of sinnes. 3 The confession of sinners giueth ease to the conscience. 8 Gods promises bring ioy.

¶ ‖ A Psalme of Dauid, Maschil.

BLessed *is* hee *whose* * trasgression is forgiuen, *whose* sinne is couered.
2 Blessed *is* the man vnto whom the LORD imputeth not iniquity: and in whose spirit *there is* no guile.
3 When I kept silence, my bones waxed old, through my roaring all the day long.
4 For day and night thy hand was heauy vpon me: my moisture is turned into the drought of Summer. Selah.
5 I acknowledged my sin vnto thee, and mine iniquitie haue I not hid: * I said, I will confesse my transgressions vnto the LORD, and thou forgauest the iniquity of my sinne. Selah.
6 For this shall euery one that is godly, pray vnto thee, † in a time when thou mayest be found: surely in the floods of great waters they shall not come nigh vnto him.
7 * Thou *art* my hiding place, thou shalt preserue me from trouble: thou shalt compasse me about with songs of deliuerance. Selah.
8 I will instruct thee, and teach thee in the way which thou shalt goe: † I will guide thee with mine eye.
9 * Be ye not as the horse *or* as the mule, *which* haue no vnderstanding: whose mouth must be held in with bit and bridle, lest they come neere vnto thee.
10 Many sorrowes *shall be* to the wicked: but he that trusteth in the LORD, mercy shall compasse him about.
11 Be glad in the LORD, and reioyce, ye righteous: and shout for ioy, all yee that are vpright in heart.

PSAL. XXXIII.

1 God is to be praised for his goodnesse & for his power, 12 and for his prouidence, 20 Confidence to be placed in God.

Reioyce

‖ *Or, let them be cut off for the grane.*
† *Hebr. a hard thing.*
* *Esay 64.4. 1. cor. 2 9.*
‖ *Or, fenced city.*
* *Psal. 27 14.*
‖ *Or, a Psalme of Dauid, giuing instruction.*
* *Rom. 4.7.*
* *Prou. 28.13. esa. 65.24. 1. ioh. 1.9.*
† *Hebr. in a time of finding.*
* *Psal. 9. 10.*
† *Hebr. I will counsell thee, mine eye shall be vpon thee.*
* *Prou. 26.3.*

REioyce in the LORD, O yee righteous: *for* praise is comely for the vpright.

2 Praise the LORD with harpe: sing vnto him with the Psaltery, *and* an instrument of ten strings.

3 Sing vnto him a new song, play skilfully with a loud noise.

4 For the word of the LORD *is* right: and all his workes are *done* in truth.

* Psal. 119.64. ‖ Or, mercy.

5 * Hee loueth righteousnesse and iudgement: the earth is full of the ‖ goodnesse of the LORD.

* Gen. 1.6,7.

6 * By the word of the LORD were the heauens made, and all the host of them, by the breath of his mouth.

7 He gathereth the waters of the Sea together, as an heape: he layeth vp the depth in storehouses.

8 Let all the earth feare the LORD: let all the inhabitants of the world stand in awe of him.

9 For he spake, and it was done: he commanded, and it stood fast.

* Esay 29.3. † Heb. maketh frustrate.

10 * The LORD † bringeth the counsell of the heathen to nought: he maketh the deuices of the people of none effect.

11 * The counsell of the LORD standeth for euer: the thoughts of his heart † to all generations.

* Prou. 19.21. Esa. 46.10. † Heb. to generation, & generatio.

12 *Blessed *is* the nation whose God *is* the LORD: *and* the people, *whom* he hath chosen for his owne inheritance.

13 The LORD looketh from heauen: he beholdeth all the sonnes of men.

14 From the place of his habitation, he looketh vpon all the inhabitants of the earth.

* Psal. 65. 4. & 144. 15.

15 Hee fashioneth their hearts alike: he considereth all their workes.

16 There is no King saued by the multitude of an host: a mighty man is not deliuered by much strength.

17 An horse is a vaine thing for safety: neither shall he deliuer *any* by his great strength.

* Iob. 36. 7. & 34. 14. 1. pet. 3.12.

18 * Behold, the eye of the LORD *is* vpon them that feare him: vpon them that hope in his mercy:

19 To deliuer their soule from death, and to keepe them aliue in famine.

20 Our soule waiteth for the LORD: he *is* our helpe and our shield.

21 For our heart shall reioyce in him: because we haue trusted in his holy Name.

22 Let thy mercy (O LORD) be vpon vs: according as we hope in thee.

PSAL. XXXIIII.

1 Dauid praiseth God, and exhorteth other thereto by his experience. 8 They are blessed that trust in God. 11 He exhorteth to the feare of God. 15 The priuiledges of the righteous.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid, when he changed his behauiour before ‖ Abimelech: who droue him away, and he departed.

‖ Or, Achish, 1. Sam. 21 11.

I Will blesse the LORD at all times: his praise *shall* continually *be* in my mouth.

2 My soule shall make her boast in the LORD: the humble shall heare *thereof*, and be glad.

3 O magnifie the LORD with me; and let vs exalt his Name together.

4 I sought the LORD, and he heard me; and deliuered me from all my feares.

‖ Or, they looked vnto him

5 ‖ They looked vnto him, and were lightened: and their faces were not ashamed.

6 This poore man cryed, and the LORD heard him; and saued him out of his troubles.

7 The Angel of the LORD encampeth round about them that feare him, and deliuereth them.

8 O taste and see that the LORD *is* good, blessed *is* the man *that* trusteth in him.

9 O feare the LORD, ye his Saints: for there is no want to them that feare him.

10 The young lyons doe lacke, and suffer hunger: but they that seeke the LORD, shall not want any good thing.

11 Come yee children, hearken vnto me: I will teach you the feare of the LORD.

12 * What man is he that desireth life, *and* loueth *many* dayes, that he may see good?

13 Keepe thy tongue from euill, and thy lips from speaking guile.

14 Depart from euill and doe good: seeke peace, and pursue it.

15 * The eyes of the LORD *are* vpon the righteous: and his eares *are open* vnto their cry.

16 The face of the LORD *is* against them that do euill; to cut off the remembrance of them from the earth.

17 *The righteous* cry, and the LORD heareth; and deliuereth them out of all their troubles.

18 The LORD *is* nigh † vnto them that are of a broken heart: and saueth such as be † of a contrite spirit.

19 Many *are* the afflictions of the righteous: but the LORD deliuereth him out of them all.

20 He keepeth all his bones: not one of them is broken.

21 Euill shall slay the wicked: and they that hate the righteous, ‖ shalbe desolate.

22 The LORD redeemeth the soule of his seruants: and none of them that trust in him, shall be desolate.

PSAL. XXXV.

1 Dauid prayeth for his owne safety, and his enemies confusion. 11 He complaineth of their wrongful dealing. 21 Thereby he inciteth God against them.

A Psalme of Dauid.

PLead *my cause* (O LORD) with them that striue with mee: fight against them that fight against me.

2 Take hold of shield and buckler, and stand vp for mine helpe.

3 Draw out also the speare, and stop *the way* against them that persecute me: say vnto my soule, *I am* thy saluation.

4 * Let them be confounded and put to shame, that seeke after my soule: let them be turned backe and brought to confusion that deuise my hurt.

5 * Let them be as chaffe before the wind: and let the Angel of the LORD chase *them*.

6 Let their way be † darke and slippery, and let the Angel of the LORD persecute them.

7 For without cause haue they hid for me their net *in* a pit, which without cause they haue digged for my soule.

8 Let destruction come vpon him † at vnawares, and let his net that he hath hid, catch himselfe: into that very destruction let him fall.

9 And my soule shalbe ioyfull in the LORD: it shall reioyce in his saluation.

10 All my bones shall say, LORD, who *is* like vnto thee, which deliuerest the poore from him that is too strong for him; yea, the poore and the needy from him that spoileth him?

11 † False witnesses did rise vp; † they laid to my charge things that I knew not.

12 They rewarded me euill for good, to the spoiling of my soule.

13 But as for mee, when they were sicke, my clothing was sackecloth: ‖ I humbled my soule with fasting, and my prayer returned into mine owne bosome.

13 I behaued my selfe as though *he had lost* my friend or brother: I bowed downe heauily, as one that mourneth *for his* mother.

15 But in mine † aduersity they reioyced, and gathered themselues together: *yea*, the abiects gathered themselues together against me, and I knew it not; they did teare *me*, and ceased not.

16 With hypocriticall mockers in feasts: they gnashed vpon me with their teeth.

17 Lord, how long wilt thou looke on? rescue my soule from their destructions, † my darling from the lyons.

18 I will giue thee thankes in the great Congregation: I will praise thee among † much people.

19 Let not them that are mine enemies, † wrongfully reioyce ouer me: *neither* let them winke with the eye, that hate me without a cause.

20 For they speake not peace: but they deuise deceitfull matters against them *y* are quiet in the land.

21 Yea, they opened their mouth wide against me, and said, Aha, aha, our eye hath seene *it*.

22 This thou hast seene, (O LORD) keepe not silence: O Lord be not farre from me.

23 Stirre vp thy selfe, and awake to my iudgment, *even* vnto my cause, my God and my lord.

24 Iudge me, O LORD my God, according to thy righteousnesse, and let them not reioyce ouer me.

25 Let them not say in their hearts, † Ah, so would we haue it: let them not say, We haue swallowed him vp.

26 Let them be ashamed and brought to confusion together, that reioyce at my hurt: let them bee clothed with shame and dishonour, that magnifie themselues against me.

27 Let them shout for ioy, and be glad that fauour my righteous cause: yea, let them say continually, Let the LORD be magnified, which hath pleasure in the prosperitie of his seruant;

28 And my tongue shall speake of thy righteousnesse, *and* of thy praise all the day long.

PSAL. XXXVI.

1 The grieuous estate of the wicked. 5 The excellency of Gods mercy. 10 Dauid prayeth for fauour to Gods children.

1 To the chiefe Musician. *A Psalme* of Dauid the seruant of the LORD.

The transgression of the wicked saith within my heart, *that there is* no feare of God before his eyes.

2 For hee flattereth himselfe in his owne eyes, vntill his iniquity be found to be hatefull.

3 The words of his mouth *are* iniquitie and deceit: he hath left off to be wise *and* to doe good.

4 He deuiseth † mischiefe vpon his bed, he setteth himselfe in a way *that is* not good; hee abhorreth not euill.

5 Thy mercy (O LORD) *is* in the heauens: *and* thy faithfulnesse *reacheth* vnto the clouds.

6 Thy righteousnesse *is* like † the great mountaines: thy iudgements *are* a great deepe, O LORD, thou preseruest man and beast.

7 How † excellent *is* thy louing kindnesse, O God! therefore the children of men put their trust vnder the shadow of thy wings.

8 They shall be † abundantly satisfied with the fatnesse of thy house; and thou shalt make them drinke of the riuer of thy pleasures.

9 For with thee is the fountaine of life; in thy light shall we see light.

10 O continue thy louing kindnesse vnto them that know thee; and thy righteousnesse to the vpright in heart.

11 Let not the foot of pride come against me and let not the hand of the wicked remoue me.

12 There are the workers of iniquity fallen: they are cast downe, and shall not be able to rise.

PSAL. XXXVII.

Dauid perswadeth to patience and confidence in God, by the different estate of the godly and the wicked.

1 *A Psalme* of Danid.

FRet *not thy selfe because of euill doers, neither be thou enuious against the workers of iniquity

2 For they shall soone bee cut downe like the grasse, and wither as the greene herbe.

3 Trust in the LORD, and doe good, *so* shalt thou dwell in the land, and † verely thou shalt be fed.

4 Delight thy selfe also in the LORD, and hee shall giue thee the desires of thine heart.

5 † * Commit thy way vnto the LORD: trust also in him and he shall bring *it* to passe.

6 And he shall bring foorth thy righteousnesse as the light, and thy iudgement as the noone day.

7 † Rest in the LORD, and wait patiently for him: fret not thy selfe because of him that prospereth in his way, because of the man who bringeth wicked deuices to passe.

8 Cease from anger and forsake wrath: fret not thy selfe in any wise to doe euill.

9 For euill doers shall be cut off: but those that wait vpon the LORD they shall inherite the earth.

10 For yet a little while, and the wicked shall not *be*: yea, thou shalt diligently consider his place, and it *shall* not *be*.

11 * But the meeke shall inherite the earth: and shall delight themselues in the abundance of peace.

12 The wicked ‖ plotteth against the iust, and gnasheth vpon him with his teeth.

13 * The Lord shall laugh at him: for he seeth that his day is comming.

14 The wicked haue drawne out the sword, and haue bent their bow to cast downe the poore and needy, *and* to slay † such as bee of vpright conuersation.

15 Their sword shall enter into their owne heart, and their bowes shall be broken.

16 A little that a righteous man *hath*, *is* better then the riches of many wicked.

17 For the armes of the wicked shall be broken: but the LORD vpholdeth the righteous.

18 The LORD knoweth the dayes of the vpright: and their inheritance shall be for euer.

19 They shall not be ashamed in the euill time: and in the dayes of famine they shall be satisfied.

20 But the wicked shall perish, and the enemies of the LORD *shall be* as the fat of lambes: they shall consume: into smoke shall they consume away.

21 The wicked borroweth, & payeth not againe: but the righteous sheweth mercy, and giueth.

22 For such as be blessed of him, shall inherite the earth; and they that be cursed of him shall bee cut off.

23 The steps of a *good* man are ‖ ordered by the LORD: but he delighteth in his way.

24 Though hee fall, hee shall not vtterly bee cast downe: for the LORD vpholdeth *him* with his hand.

25 I haue been young and *now* am old: yet haue I not seene the righteous forsaken, nor his seed begging bread.

26 Hee is † euer mercifull, and lendeth: and his seed is blessed.

27 Depart from euill and doe good: and dwell for euermore.

28 For the LORD loueth iudgement, and forsaketh

* Prou. 23.17. & 24.1.

† *Hebr. in truth and stablenes.*

† *Hebr. roll thy way vpon the Lord.*

* Prou. 16.3. mat. 6.25.1. pet. 5.7.

† *Hebr. be silent to the LORD.*

* Mat 5.5.

‖ *Or, practiseth.*

* Psal. 2.4.

† *Heb the vpright of way.*

† *Hebr. the preciousnes of lambes*

‖ *Or, established.*

saketh not his Saints: they are preserued for euer: but the seed of the wicked shall be cut off.

29 The righteous shall inherite the land, and dwell therein for euer.

30 The mouth of the righteous speaketh wisedome, and his tongue talketh of iudgement.

31 The Law of his God *is* in his heart: none of his ‖ steps shall slide.

32 The wicked watcheth the righteous, and seeketh to slay him.

33 The LORD wil not leaue him in his hand, nor condemne him when he is iudged.

34 Waite on the LORD, and keepe his way, and he shall exalt thee to inherite the land: when the wicked are cut off, thou shalt see *it*.

35 I haue seene the wicked in great power: and spreading himselfe like ‖ a greene bay tree.

36 Yet he passed away, and loe he was not: yea, I sought him, but he could not be found.

37 Marke the perfect man, and behold the vpright: for the end of *that* man *is* peace.

38 But the transgressours shall be destroyed together: the end of the wicked shall be cut off.

39 But the saluation of the righteous *is* of the LORD: he *is* their strength in the time of trouble.

40 And the LORD shall helpe them and deliuer them: he shall deliuer them from the wicked, and saue them because they trust in him.

PSAL. XXXVIII.

Dauid mourneth God to take compassion of his pitifull case.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid to bring to remembrance.

O LORD rebuke me not in thy wrath: neither chasten me in thy hote displeasure.

2 For thine arrowes sticke fast in me: and thy hand prasseth me sore.

3 *There is* no soundnesse in my flesh, because of thine anger: neither *is there* any † rest in my bones because of my sinne.

4 For mine iniquities are gone ouer mine head: as an heauy burden, they are to heauy for me.

5 My wounds stinke, *and* are corrupt: because of my foolishnesse.

6 I am † troubled, I am bowed downe greatly; I goe mourning all the day long.

7 For my loynes are filled with a loathsome disease: and *there is* no soundnesse in my flesh.

8 I am feeble and sore broken, I haue roared by reason of the disquietnesse of my heart.

9 Lord all my desire *is* before thee: and my groning is not hid from thee.

10 My heart panteth, my strength faileth me: as for the light of mine eyes it also † is gone from me.

11 My louers and my friends stand aloofe from my † sore: and ‖ my kinsmen stand afarre off.

12 They also that seeke after my life, lay snares *for me*: and they that seeke my hurt: speake mischieuous things, and imagine deceits all the day long.

13 But I, as a deafe man, heard not, and *I was* as a dumbe man *that* openeth not his mouth.

14 Thus I was as a man that heareth not, and in whose mouth *are* no reproofes.

15 For ‖ in thee, O LORD, doe I hope: thou wilt ‖ heare, O Lord my God.

16 For I said *Heare me*, lest *otherwise* they should reioyce ouer me: when my foot slippeth, they magnifie themselues against me.

17 For I am ready † to halt, and my sorrow *is* continually before me.

18 For I will declare mine iniquity: I will bee sorry for my sinne.

19 But mine enemies † *are* liuely, *and* they are strong: and they that hate me wrongfully, are multiplied.

20 They also that render euill for good, are mine aduersaries because I follow the thing that good *is*.

21 Forsake me not, LORD: O my God, bee not farre from me.

22 Make hast † to helpe me, O LORD, my saluation.

PSAL. XXXIX.

Dauids care of his thoughts: 4 the confutation of the brutish and vaine of life: 7 The reuerence of Gods iudgements, 10 and prayer, with bridles of impatience.

¶ To the chiefe Musitian *euen* to ‖ Iedithun. A Psalme of Dauid.

I said, I will take heede to my wayes, that I sin not with my tongue: I will keepe † my mouth with a bridle, while the wicked is before me.

2 I was dumbe with silence, I held my peace *euen* from good, and my sorrow was † stirred.

3 My heart was hot within me, while I was musing the fire burned: *then* spake I with my tongue.

4 LORD make me to know mine end, and the measure of my dayes, what it *is*: *that* I may know ‖ how fraile I am.

5 Behold, thou hast made my dayes *as an* handbreadth, and mine age *is* as nothing before thee: verely euery man † at his best state *is* altogether vanity. Selah.

6 Surely euery man walketh in † a vaine shew: surely they are disquieted in vaine: he heapeth vp *riches*, and knoweth not who shall gather them.

7 And now Lord, what waite I for? my hope *is* in thee.

8 Deliuer me from all my transgressions: make me not the reproach of the foolish.

9 I was dumbe, I opened not my mouth, because thou diddest *it*.

10 Remoue thy stroke away from me: I am consumed by the † blow of thine hand.

11 When thou with rebukes doest correct man for iniquity, thou makest † his beauty to consume away like a moth: surely euery man *is* vanity. Selah.

12 Heare my prayer, O LORD, and giue eare vnto my cry, hold not thy peace at my teares: for I *am* a stranger with thee, *and* a sojourner, as all my fathers *were*.

13 O spare me, that I may recouer strength: before I goe hence, and be no more.

PSAL. XL.

The benefite of confidence in God. 6 Obedience the best sacrifice. 11 The sence of Dauids euil state moueth his prayer.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. *A Psalme* of Dauid.

I ‖ waited patiently for the LORD, and he inclined vnto me, and heard my cry.

2 He brought me vp also out of † an horrible pit, out of the myrie clay, and set my feete vpon a rock, *and* established my goings.

3 And he hath put a *new* song in my mouth, *euen* praise vnto our God: many shall see it, and feare, and shall trust in the LORD.

4 Blessed *is* that man that maketh the LORD his trust: and respecteth not the proud, nor such as turne aside to lies.

5 Many, O LORD, my God, *are* thy wonderous workes *which* thou hast done, and thy thoughts *which are* to vs ward: ‖ they cannot be reckoned

---

for, Ier. 23.

Or, a tree, that flourisheth in his owne triple.

† Hebr. peace or, health.

† Hebr. troubled.

† Hebr. is not with me.

† Hebr. stroke.

‖ Or, my neighbors

‖ Or, that doe I wait for.

‖ Or, answere.

† Heb. for halting.

more vnto thee: if I would declare and ſpeake
of them, they are more then can be numbred.
6 * Sacrifice and offering thou didſt not deſire,
mine eares haſt thou † opened: burnt offering, and
ſinne offering haſt thou not required.
7 Then ſaid I, Loe, I come: in the volume of the
booke it is written of me:
8 I delight to doe thy will, O my God: yea thy
law is † within my heart.
9 I haue preached righteouſneſſe in the great
congregation: loe, I haue not refrained my lips, O
LORD, thou knoweſt.
10 I haue not hid my righteouſneſſe within my
heart, I haue declared thy faithfulneſſe and thy ſal-
uation: I haue not concealed thy louing kindneſſe,
and thy truth from the great Congregation.
11 Withhold not thou thy tender mercies from
me, O LORD: let thy louing kindneſſe, and thy
truth continually preſerue me.
12 For innumerable euils haue compaſſed me a-
bout, mine iniquities haue taken hold vpon me, ſo
that I am not able to looke vp: they are more then
the haires of my head, therefore mine heart † fai-
leth me.
13 Be pleaſed, O LORD, to deliuer me: O LORD
make haſt to helpe me.
14 Let them be aſhamed & confounded together
that ſeeke after my ſoule to deſtroy it: let them be dri-
uen backward and put to ſhame that wiſh me euill.
15 Let them bee deſolate for a reward of their
ſhame, that ſay vnto me, Aha, Aha!
16 Let all thoſe that ſeeke thee, reioyce and bee
glad in thee: let ſuch as loue thy ſaluation, ſay con-
tinually, the LORD be magnified.
17 But I am poore and needy, *yet* the LORD thin-
keth vpon me: thou *art* my helpe and deliuerer,
make no tarrying, O my God.

PSAL. XLI.

1 Gods care of the poore. 4 Dauid complaineth of his enemies treachery. 10 He fleeth to God for ſuccour.

1 To the chiefe Muſician, A Pſalme of Dauid.
Bleſſed *is* he that conſidereth the poore: the
LORD will deliuer him † in time of trouble.
2 The LORD will preſerue him, and keep him a-
liue, and he ſhalbe bleſſed vpon the earth; and ‖ thou
wilt not deliuer him vnto the will of his enemies.
3 The LORD will ſtrengthen him vpon the bed
of languiſhing: thou wilt † make all his bed in his
ſickneſſe.
4 I ſaid, LORD be mercifull vnto me, heale my
ſoule, for I haue ſinned againſt thee.
5 Mine enemies ſpeake euill of me: when ſhall he
die, and his name periſh?
6 And if he come to ſee *me*, he ſpeaketh vanity:
his heart gathereth iniquity to it ſelfe, *when* he go-
eth abroad he telleth *it*.
7 All that hate me, whiſper together, againſt me:
againſt me doe they deuiſe † my hurt.
8 *An* euill diſeaſe, *ſay they*, cleaueth faſt vnto
him: and now that he lieth, he ſhall riſe vp no more.
9 Yea, † mine owne familiar friend in whom I
truſted, which did eat of my bread, hath † lift vp his
heele againſt me.
10 But thou, O LORD, be mercifull vnto me, and
raiſe me vp, that I may requite them.
11 By this I know that thou fauoureſt me: becauſe
mine enemy doth not triumph ouer me.
12 And as for me, thou vpholdeſt me in mine in-
tegritie, and ſetteſt me before thy face for euer.
13 Bleſſed *be* the LORD God of Iſrael, from euer-
laſting and to euerlaſting. Amen, and Amen.

PSAL. XLII.

1 Dauids zeale to ſerue God in the Temple. 5 He encourageth his ſoule to truſt in God.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician, ‖ Maſchil, for the ſonnes of Korah. ‖ *Or,* a Pſalme

AS the Hart † panteth after the water brookes, ſo panteth my ſoule after thee, O God. *giuing inſtruction*

2 My ſoule thirſteth for God, *for* the liuing God: when ſhall I come and appeare before God? *of the ſons, &c.*

3 * My teares haue beene my meate day and night, while they continually ſay vnto me, Where *is* thy God? † *Hebr. is ſpeech.* * Pſal. 80.5.

4 When I remember theſe things, I power out my ſoule in mee; for I had gone with the multitude, I went with them to the houſe of God; with the voyce of ioy and praiſe, with the multitude *that* kept holy day.

5 Why art thou † caſt downe, O my ſoule, and *why* art thou diſquieted in me? hope thou in God, for I ſhall yet ‖ praiſe him ‖ *for* the helpe of his countenance. † *Hebr. bowed downe.* ‖ *Or, giue thankes.*

6 O my God, my ſoule is caſt downe within me: therefore wil I remember thee from the land of Iordan, and of the Hermonites, from the ‖ hill Miſar. ‖ *Or, his preſence is ſaluation.*

7 Deepe calleth vnto deepe at the noiſe of thy water ſpouts: all thy waues and thy billowes are gone ouer me. ‖ *Or, the little hill.*

8 *Yet* the LORD will command his louing kindneſs in the day time, and in the night his ſong *ſhall be* with me, *&* my prayer vnto the God of my life.

9 I will ſay vnto God, My rocke, why haſt thou forgotten me? why goe I mourning becauſe of the oppreſſion of the enemy?

10 *As* with a ‖ ſword in my bones, mine enemies reproch me: while they ſay daily vnto me, Where *is* thy God? ‖ *Or, killing.*

11 Why art thou caſt downe, O my ſoule? and why art thou diſquieted within me? hope thou in God, for I ſhall yet praiſe him, *who is* the health of my countenance, and my God.

PSAL. XLIII.

1 Dauid praying to be reſtored to the Temple, promiſeth to ſerue God ioyfully. 3 He encourageth his ſoule to truſt in God.

IVdge me, O God, and pleade my cauſe againſt an ‖ vngodly nation, O deliuer mee † from the deceitfull and vniuſt man. ‖ *Or, graciouſ.* † *Hebr. from a man of deceits and iniquity.*

2 For thou *art* the God of my ſtrength, why doeſt thou caſt mee off? why goe I mourning, becauſe of the oppreſſion of the enemy?

3 O ſend out thy light and thy trueth; let them lead me, let them bring me vnto thy holy hill, and to thy Tabernacles.

4 Then will I goe vnto the Altar of God, vnto God † my exceeding ioy: yea vpon the harpe will I praiſe thee, O God my God. † *Heb. the gladneſſe of my ioy.*

5 Why art thou caſt downe, O my ſoule? and why art thou diſquieted within me? hope in God, for I ſhall yet praiſe him, *who is* the health of my * countenance, and my God. * Pſal. 42 5. & 11.

PSAL. XLIIII.

1 The Church in memory of former fauours, 9 complaineth of their preſent euils, 17 profeſſing her integritie: 24 She feruently prayeth for ſuccour.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician for the ſonnes of Korah.

WE haue heard with our eares, O God, our fathers haue told vs, *what* worke thou diddeſt in their dayes, in the times of old.

2 *How* thou diddeſt driue out the heathen with thy hand, and plantedſt them; *how* thou didſt afflict the people, and caſt them out.

3 For

3 For they got not the land in possession by their owne sword, neither did their owne arme saue them: but thy right hand, and thine arme, and the light of thy countenance, because thou hadst a fauour vnto them.

4 Thou art my King, O God: command deliuerances for Iacob.

5 Through thee will we push downe our enemies: through thy Name will we tread them vnder that rise vp against vs.

6 For I will not trust in my bow, neither shall my sword saue me.

7 But thou hast saued vs from our enemies: and hast put them to shame that hated vs.

8 In God we boast all the day long: and praise thy Name for euer. Selah.

9 But thou hast cast off, and put vs to shame; and goest not forth with our armies.

10 Thou makest vs to turne backe from the enemie: and they which hate vs, spoyle for themselues.

11 Thou hast giuen vs † like sheepe *appointed* for meat: and hast scattered vs among the heathen.

12 Thou sellest thy people † for nought: and dost not increase *thy wealth* by their price.

13 *Thou makest vs a reproch to our neighbours, a scorne and a derision to them that are round about vs.

14 *Thou makest vs a by-word among the heathen: a shaking of the head among the heathen.

15 My confusion *is* continually before me, and the shame of my face hath couered me.

16 For the voyce of him that reproacheth, and blasphemeth: by reason of the enemy and auenger.

17 All this is come vpon vs; yet haue we not forgotten thee, neither haue we dealt falsely in thy Couenant.

18 Our heart is not turned backe: neither haue our ‖ steps declined from thy way.

19 Though thou hast sore broken vs in the place of dragons, & couered vs with the shadow of death.

20 If we haue forgotten the Name of our God, or stretched out our hands to a strange god:

21 Shall not God search this out? for he knoweth the secrets of the heart.

22 *Yea, for thy sake are we killed all the day long: we are counted as sheepe for the slaughter.

23 Awake, why sleepest thou, O Lord? arise, cast *vs* not off for euer.

24 Wherefore hidest thou thy face? *and* forgettest our affliction, and our oppression.

25 For our soule is bowed downe to the dust; our belly cleaueth vnto the earth.

26 Arise † for our helpe, and redeeme vs for thy mercies sake.

† *Hebr. as sheep of meat.*

† *Hebr. without riches.*

* Psal. 79.4.

* Iere. 24.9.

‖ *Or, goings.*

* Rom. 8.36.

† *Hebr. a helpe for vs.*

PSAL. XLV.

1 The maiestie and grace of Christs kingdome. 10 The duty of the Church, and the benefits thereof.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Shoshannim, for the sons of Korah. ‖ Maschil: a song of loues.

‖ *Or, of instruction.*

† *Hebr. boileth, or bubbleth vp.*

MY heart † is inditing a good matter: I speake of the things which I haue made touching the King: my tongue *is* the pen of a ready writer.

2 Thou art fairer then the children of men: grace is powred into thy lips: therefore God hath blessed thee for euer.

3 Gird thy sword vpon *thy* thigh, O *most* mighty: with thy glory and thy maiesty.

† *Hebr. prosper thou, ride thou.*

4 And in thy maiestie † ride prosperously because of truth and meekenesse *and* righteousnes: and thy right hand shall teach thee terrible things.

5 Thine arrowes *are* sharpe in the heart of the Kings enemies; whereby the people fall vnder thee.

6 * Thy throne (O God) *is* for euer and euer: the sceptre of thy kingdome *is* a right sceptre.

7 Thou louest righteousnesse, and hatest wickednesse: therefore God, thy God, hath anointed thee with the oyle of gladnesse aboue thy fellowes.

8 All thy garments *smell* of myrrhe and aloes *and* cassia, out of the ivory palaces, whereby they haue made thee glad.

9 Kings daughters *were* among thy honourable women: vpon thy right hand did stand the Queene in gold of Ophir.

10 Hearken (O daughter) and consider, and incline thine eare; forget also thine owne people, and thy fathers house.

11 So shall the King greatly desire thy beautie: for he is thy Lord, and worship thou him.

12 And the daughter of Tyre *shall be* there with a gift, *euen* the rich among the people shall intreat † thy fauour.

13 The Kings daughter *is* all glorious within: her clothing *is* of wrought gold.

14 She shall be brought vnto the king in raiment of needle worke: the virgins her companions that follow her, shall be brought vnto thee.

15 With gladnesse and reioycing shall they be brought: they shall enter into the Kings palace.

16 In stead of thy fathers, shall be the children whom thou mayest make Princes in all the earth.

17 I will make thy Name to be remembred in all generations: therefore shall the people praise thee for euer and euer.

PSAL. XLVI.

1 The confidence which the Church hath in God. 8 An exhortation to behold it.

¶ To the chiefe Musician ‖ for the sons of Korah, a song vpon Alamoth.

‖ *Or, for the sons of Korah, a song vpon Alamoth.*

GOd *is* our refuge and strength: a very present helpe in trouble.

2 Therefore will not we feare, though the earth be remooued: and though the mountaines be carried into † the midst of the sea.

† *Hebr. the heart of the sea.*

3 *Though* the waters thereof roare, *and* be troubled, *though* the mountaines shake with the swelling thereof. Selah.

4 *There is* a riuer, the streames whereof shall make glad the city of God: the holy place of the Tabernacles of the most High.

5 God *is* in the midst of her: she shall not be remoued; God shall helpe her, † *and that* right early.

† *Hebr. and that when the morning appeareth.*

6 The heathen raged, the kingdomes were remoued; he vttered his voice, the earth melted.

7 The LORD of hosts *is* with vs; the God of Iacob *is* our † refuge. Selah.

† *Hebr. high tower.*

8 Come, behold the workes of the LORD, what desolations he hath made in the earth.

9 He maketh warres to cease vnto the end of the earth: he breaketh the bow, and cutteth the speare in sunder, he burneth the chariot in the fire.

10 Be still, and know that I *am* God: I will be exalted among the heathen, I will be exalted in the earth.

11 The LORD of hosts *is* with vs: the God of Iacob *is* our refuge. Selah.

PSAL. XLVII.

The nations are exhorted cheerfully to receiue the kingdome of Christ.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme for the sons of Korah.

O Clap your hands (all ye people:) shout vnto God with the voyce of triumph.

2 For the LORD most High *is* terrible; he *is* a great King ouer all the earth.

3 He shall subdue the people vnder vs, and the nations vnder our feet.

4 He shall chuse our inheritance for vs; the excellency of Iacob whom he loued. Selah.

5 God is gone vp with a shout, the LORD with the sound of a trumpet.

6 Sing praises to God, sing praises: sing praises vnto our King, sing praises.

7 For God *is* the King of all the earth; sing yee praises ‖ with vnderstanding.

8 God reigneth ouer the heathen: God sitteth vpon the throne of his holinesse.

9 ‖ The princes of the people are gathered together, euen the people of the God of Abraham: for the shields of the earth *belong* vnto God: hee is greatly exalted.

PSAL. XLVIII.

The greatnesse and priuiledges of the Church.

A Song and Psalme ‖ for the sonnes of Korah.

1 GReat *is* the LORD, and greatly to be praised in the city of our God, in the mountaine of his holinesse.

2 Beautifull for situation, the ioy of the whole earth *is* mount Sion, on the sides of the North, the city of the great King.

3 God is knowen in her palaces for a refuge.

4 For lo, the Kings were assembled: they passed by together.

5 They saw *it*, and so they marueiled, they were troubled, and hasted away.

6 Feare tooke hold vpon them there, *and* paine as of a woman in trauaile.

7 Thou breakest the ships of Tarshish with an East wind.

8 As we haue heard, so haue we seene in the city of the LORD of hostes, in the city of our God, God will establish it for euer. Selah.

9 We haue thought of thy louing kindnesse, O God, in the midst of thy Temple.

10 According to thy Name, O God, so *is* thy praise vnto the ends of the earth: thy right hand is full of righteousnesse.

11 Let mount Sion reioyce, let the daughters of Iudah be glad, because of thy iudgements.

12 Walke about Sion, and goe round about her: tell the towers thereof.

13 † Marke ye well her bulwarkes, ‖ consider her palaces, that ye may tell *it* to the generation following.

14 For this God *is* our God euer and euer: hee will be our guide euen vnto death.

PSAL. XLIX.

1 *Aduertiseth perswasion to build the faith of resurrection not on worldly power, but on God.* 16 *Worldly prosperity is not to be admired.*

To the chiefe Musician, a Psalme ‖ for the sonnes of Korah.

1 HEare this all ye people, giue eare all ye inhabitants of the world.

2 Both low and high, rich and poore together.

3 My mouth shall speake of wisedome: and the meditation of my heart shall be of vnderstanding.

4 I will encline mine eare to a parable; I will open my darke saying vpon the harpe.

5 Wherefore should I feare in the dayes of euill, when the iniquity of my heeles shall compasse me about?

6 They that trust in their wealth, and boast themselues in the multitude of their riches,

7 None *of them* can by any meanes redeeme *his* brother, nor giue to God a ransome for him:

8 (For the redemption of their soule *is* precious: and it ceaseth for euer.)

9 That he should still liue for euer, *and* not see corruption.

10 For he seeth *that* wise men die, likewise the foole and the brutish person perish, and leaue their wealth to others.

11 Their inward thought *is*, *that* their houses *shall* continue for euer, *and* their dwelling places to all generations, they call *their* lands after their owne names.

12 Nerthelesse, man *being* in honour, abideth not: he is like the beasts *that* perish.

13 This their way, *is* their folly; yet their posterity † approoue their sayings. Selah.

14 Like sheepe they are layd in the grave, death shall feed on them; and the vpright shal haue dominion ouer them in the morning, and their ‖ beauty shall consume ‖ in the graue from their dwelling.

15 But God will redeeme my soule † from the power of the ‖ graue, for he shall receiue me. Selah.

16 Be not thou afraid when one is made rich, when the glory of his house is increased.

17 * For when hee dieth, he shall cary nothing away: his glory shall not descend after him.

18 Though † whiles he liued, he blessed his soule: and men will praise thee when thou doest well to thy selfe.

19 † He shall goe to the generation of his fathers, they shall neuer see light.

20 Man *that is* in honour, and vnderstandeth not, is like the beasts *that* perish.

PSAL. L.

1 *The maiestie of God in the Church.* 5 *His order to gather Saints.* 7 *The pleasure of God is not in ceremonies,* 14 *but in sincerity of obedience.*

A Psalme ‖ of Asaph.

THe mighty God, *euen* the LORD hath spoken, and called the earth, from the rising of the Sun, vnto the going downe thereof.

2 Out of Sion the perfection of beauty, God hath shined.

3 Our God shall come, and shall not keepe silence: a fire shall deuoure before him, and it shalbe very tempestuous round about him.

4 He shall call to the heauens from abone, and to the earth, that he may iudge his people.

5 Gather my Saints together vnto me: those that haue made a couenant with me by sacrifice.

6 And the heauens shall declare his righteousnes: for God *is* iudge himselfe. Selah.

7 Heare, O my people, and I will speake: O Israel, and I will testifie against thee, I *am* God, *euen* thy God.

8 I will not reproue thee for thy sacrifices, or thy burnt offrings *to haue beene* continually before me.

9 I will take no bullocke out of thy house, nor he goats out of thy folds.

10 For euery beast of the forrest *is* mine, *and* the cattell vpon a thousand hils.

11 I know all the foules of the mountaines: and the wild beasts of the field *are* † mine.

12 * If I were hungry, I would not tell thee: for the world *is* mine, and the fulnesse thereof.

13 Will I eate the flesh of bulles, or drinke the blood of goates?

14 Offer vnto God thankesgiuing, and pay thy vowes vnto the most High.

15 And call vpon me in the day of trouble, I will deliuer thee, and thou shalt glorifie me.

16 But vnto the wicked God saith, What hast thou to do to declare my Statutes, or that thou shouldest take my couenant in thy mouth?

*Rom.2. 21,22. 17 * Seeing thou hatest instruction, and castest my words behind thee.

18 When thou sawest a thiefe, than thou consentedst with him, and † hast beene partaker with adulterers.

† Hebr. thy portion was with adulterers. 19 † Thou giuest thy mouth to euill, and thy tongue frameth deceit.

† Hebr. thou sittest. 20 Thou sittest *and* speakest against thy brother: thou slanderest thine owne mothers sonne.

† Hebr. thou didst. 21 These things hast thou done, and I kept silence: thou thoughtest that I was altogether such a one as thy selfe: *but* I will reproue thee, and set *them* in order before thine eyes.

22 Now consider this, ye that forget God, lest I teare *you* in pieces, and *there be* none to deliuer.

† Hebr. that disposeth his way. 23 Whoso offereth praise, glorifieth me: and to him † that ordereth *his* conuersation *aright*, will I shew the saluation of God.

PSAL. LI.

Dauid prayeth for remission of sinnes, whereof he maketh a deepe confession. 6 He prayeth for sanctification. 16 God delighteth not in sacrifice, but in sincerity. 18 He prayeth for the Church.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, A Psalme of Dauid * when Nathan the Prophet came vnto him, after he had gone in to Bathsheba.

*2. Sam. 12.1. and 11.4.

HAue mercy vpon me, O God, according to thy louing kindnes: according vnto the multitude of thy tender mercies, blot out my transgressions.

2 Wash me thorowly from mine iniquity, and cleanse me from my sinne.

3 For I acknowledge my transgressions, and my sinne is euer before me.

*Rom.3.4 4 * Against thee, thee onely haue I sinned, and done this euill in thy sight, that thou mightest bee iustified when thou speakest, *and* bee cleare when thou iudgest.

5 Behold, I was shapen in iniquity: and in sinne did my mother † conceiue me.

† Hebr. warme me.

6 Behold, thou desirest truth in the inward parts: and in the hidden *part* thou shalt make me to know wisedome.

*Leuit. 14.6. Num.19. 18. 7 * Purge me with hyssope, and I shal be cleane: wash me, and I shalbe whiter then snow.

8 Make me to heare ioy and gladnesse, *that* the bones *which* thou hast broken, may reioyce.

9 Hide thy face from my sinnes, and blot out all mine iniquities.

10 Create in me a cleane heart, O God, and renew ‖ a right spirit within me.

‖ Or, a constant spirit.

11 Cast me not away from thy presence, and take not thy holy Spirit from me.

12 Restore vnto me the ioy of thy saluation, and vphold me *with thy* free Spirit.

13 *Then* will I teach transgressors thy wayes, and sinners shall be conuerted vnto thee.

† Hebr. bloods. 14 Deliuer me from † blood-guiltinesse, O God, thou God of my saluation *and* my tongue shall sing alowd of thy righteousnesse.

15 O Lord, open thou my lips, and my mouth shal shew forth thy praise.

‖ Or, that I should giue it. 16 For thou desirest not sacrifice ‖ else would I giue it, thou delightest not in burnt offerings.

*Isa.57. 15. and 66.2. 17 * The sacrifices of God *are* a broken spirit: a broken and a contrite heart, O God, thou wilt not despise.

18 Doe good in thy good pleasure vnto Sion: build thou the walles of Ierusalem.

19 Then shalt thou bee pleased with the sacrifices of righteousnes, with burnt offring, and whole offering: then shall they offer bullocks vpon thine Altar.

PSAL. LII.

Dauid condemning the spitefulnesse of Doeg, prophesieth his destruction. 6 The righteous reioyce at it. 8 Dauid vpon his confidence of Gods mercy, giueth thankes.

¶ To the chiefe Musician Maschil. *A Psalme of Dauid:* * When Doeg the Edomite came and told Saul, and said vnto him, Dauid is come to the house of Ahimelech.

WHy boastest thou thy selfe in mischiefe, O mighty man? the goodnesse of God endureth continually,

2 Thy tongue deuiseth mischiefes: like a sharp rasor working deceitfully.

3 Thou louest euill more then good, and lying rather then to speake righteousnesse. Selah.

4 Thou louest all deuouring words, O thou deceitfull tongue.

5 God shall likewise † destroy thee for euer, he shall take thee away, and plucke thee out of thy dwelling place, and root thee out of the land of the liuing. Selah.

† Hebr. destroy thee to destruction.

6 The righteous also shall see and feare, and shall laugh at him.

7 Loe, this *is* the man, *that* made not God his strength, but trusted in the abundance of his riches, *and* strengthned himselfe in his ‖ wickednesse.

‖ Or, substance.

8 But I *am* like a greene oliue tree in the house of God: I trust in the mercy of God for euer and euer.

9 I will praise thee for euer, because thou hast done *it*: and I will wait on thy Name, for *it is* good before thy Saints.

PSAL. LIII.

Dauid describeth the corruption of nature. 4 He conuinceth the wicked by the light of their conscience. 6 He gloryeth in the saluation of Israel.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Mahalath. *A Psalme of Dauid.*

THe * foole hath said in his heart, There is no God: corrupt are they, and haue done abominable iniquity, * *there is* none that doeth good.

2 God looked downe from heauen vpon the children of men, to see if there were any that did vnderstand, that did seeke God.

3 Euery one of them is gone backe: they are altogether become filthy: *there is* none that doeth good, no not one.

4 Haue the workers of iniquity no knowledge? who eate vp my people *as* they eate bread, and haue not called vpon God.

5 There were they in great feare where no feare was: for God hath scattered the bones of him that encampeth *against* thee: thou hast put *them* to confusion, because God hath despised them.

6 † O that the saluation of Israel were come out of Sion! when God bringeth backe the captiuity of his people, Iacob shal reioyce, *and* Israel shall be glad.

† Hebr. Who shall giue the saluation of Israel out of Sion?

PSAL. LIIII.

Dauid complaining of the Ziphims ingratitude and vnnaturall dealing, 4 Vpon his confidence in God promiseth sacrifice.

¶ To the chiefe Musician on Neginoth. *Psalme* of Dauid, * when the Ziphims came and said to Saul: Doeth not Dauid hide himselfe with vs?

SAue me, O God, by thy Name, and iudge me by thy strength.

2 Heare my prayer, O God; giue eare to the words of my mouth.

5 For strangers are risen vp against me, and oppressours seeke after my soule; they haue not set God before them. Selah.

6 Behold, God *is* mine helper: the Lord *is* with them that vphold my soule.

7 He shall reward euill vnto † mine enemies: cut them off in thy trueth. † Hebr. *to*

8 I will freely sacrifice vnto thee: I will praise thy Name (O LORD:) for it *is* good.

9 For he hath deliuered me out of all trouble, & mine eye hath seene *his desire* vpon mine enemies.

PSAL. LV.

1 David in his prayer complaineth of his fearefull case. 9 He prayeth against his enemies, of whose wickednesse and treachery he complaineth. 16 Hee confirmeth himselfe in Gods preseruation of him, and confusion of his enemies.

¶ To the chiefe Musitian on Neginoth, Maschil. *A Psalme* of Dauid.

1 Giue eare vnto my prayer, O God: and hide not thy selfe from my supplication.

2 Attend vnto me, and heare mee: I mourne in my complaint, and make a noise.

3 Because of the voyce of the enemy, because of the oppression of the wicked: for they cast iniquitie vpon me, and in wrath they hate me.

4 My heart is sore pained within me: and the terrours of death are fallen vpon me.

5 Feare and trembling are come vpon me, and horrour hath † ouerwhelmed me. † Hebr. *couered*

6 And I said, O that I had wings like a doue! for then would I flee away, and be at rest.

7 Loe, *then* would I wander far off, *and* remaine in the wildernesse. Selah.

8 I would hasten my escape from the windie storme *and* tempest.

9 Deuroy, O Lord, *and* diuide their tongues: for I haue seene violence and strife in the city.

10 Day and night they goe about it vpon the walls thereof: mischiefe also and sorrow *are* in the middest of it.

11 Wickednesse *is* in the midst thereof: deceit and guile depart not from her streetes.

12 For *it was* not an enemy *that* reproached me, then I could haue borne *it*: neither *was it* hee that hated me, that did magnifie *himselfe* against mee, then I would haue hid my selfe from him.

13 But *it was* thou, † a man, mine equall, my guide and mine acquaintance. † Hebr. *O man according to my estimation.*

14 We tooke sweet counsell together, *and* walked vnto the house of God in company.

15 Let death seaze vpon them, and let them goe downe quicke into hell: for wickednes *is* in their dwellings, *and* among them.

16 As for me, I will call vpon God: and the Lord shall saue me.

17 Euening and morning, and at noone will I pray and cry aloud: and he shall heare my voyce.

18 He hath deliuered my soule in peace from the battell that was against mee: for there were many with me.

19 God shall heare and afflict them, euen he that abideth of olde. Selah: because † they *haue* no changes, therefore they feare not God. † Hebr. *to whom there are no changes.*

20 He hath put forth his hands against such as be at peace with him: † he hath broken his couenant. † Hebr. *he hath polluted.*

21 The words of his mouth were smoother then butter, but warre *was* in his heart: his words were softer then oyle, yet *were* they drawen swords.

22 Cast thy † burden vpon the LORD, and he shall nourish thee: he shall neuer suffer the righteous † to be moued. † Hebr. *to fall.*

23 But thou, O God, shalt bring them downe into the pit of destruction: † Bloody, and deceitfull men † shall not liue out halfe their dayes, but I will trust in thee. † Hebr. *men of bloods, & deceit.*

PSAL. LVI.

1 Dauid praying to God in confidence of his word shall not complaine th of his enemies. 9 He professeth his confidence in Gods word, and promiseth to praise him.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Ionath Elem Rechokim, | Michtam of Dauid, when the * Philistines tooke him in Gath. | Or, *a golden Psalme of Dauid.* *1. Sam. 21.11.

1 BEe mercifull vnto me, O God, for man would swallow me vp: he fighting daily, oppresseth mee.

2 † Mine enemies would daily swallow *me* vp: for they *be* many † fight against me, O † most High. † Hebr. *mine obseruers.*

3 What time I am afraid, I will trust in thee.

4 In God I will praise his word, in God I haue put my trust, I will not feare what flesh can do vnto me.

5 Euery day they wrest my wordes: all their thoughts are against me for euill.

6 They gather themselues together; they hide themselues, they marke my steps, when they waite for my soule.

7 Shall they escape by iniquity? in *thine* anger cast downe the people, O God.

8 Thou tellest my wanderings, put thou my teares into thy bottle: *are* they not in thy booke?

9 When I cry vnto thee, then shall mine enemies turne backe: this I know, for God *is* for me.

10 In God will I praise *his* word: in the LORD will I praise *his* word.

11 In God haue I put my trust: I will not bee afraid what man can doe vnto me.

12 Thy vowes *are* vpon me, O God: I will render praises vnto thee.

13 For thou hast deliuered my soule from death, wilt not thou *deliuer* my feet from falling? that I may walke before God in the light of the liuing.

PSAL. LVII.

1 Dauid in prayer flying vnto God, complaineth of his dangerous cause. 7 He encourageth himselfe to praise God.

¶ To the chiefe Musician | Al taschith, Michtam of Dauid, * when he fled from Saul in the caue. | Or, *destroy not.* *1. Sam. 24.3.

1 BEe mercifull vnto me, O God, be mercifull vnto mee, for my soule trusteth in thee: yea in the shadow of thy wings will I make my refuge, vntill *these* calamities be ouerpast.

2 I will cry vnto God most high; vnto God that performeth *all things* for me.

3 He shall send from heauen, and saue me | *from* the reproch of him that would swallow me vp. Selah. God shall send forth his mercy and his trueth. | Or, *he reproacheth him*

4 My soule *is* among lions, *and* I lie euen among them that are set on fire: *euen* the sonnes of men, whose teeth *are* speares and arrowes, and their tongue a sharpe sword. *that would swallow me vp.*

5 Be thou exalted, O God, aboue the heauens: let thy glory *be* aboue all the earth.

6 * They haue prepared a net for my steps, my soule is bowed downe: they haue digged a pit before me, into the middest whereof they are fallen *themselues*. Selah. * Psal. 7 16. and 9.15.

7 * My heart is † fixed, O God, my heart is fixed, I will sing and giue praise. *Psal. 108 1, &c. † Or, prepared.

8 Awake vp my glory, awake psaltery and harp: | I *my selfe* will awake early. | Or, *prepare.*

9 I will praise thee, O Lord, among the people, I will sing vnto thee among the nations. * Psal. 36. 6. and 108.5.

10 * For thy mercy *is* great vnto the heauens, and thy trueth vnto the clouds.

11 Be thou exalted, O God, aboue the heauens: let thy glory *be* aboue all the earth.

PSAL. LVIII.

1 Dauid reproueth wicked Iudges, 3 describeth the nature of the wicked, 6 denounceth them to Gods iudgements, 10 whereat the righteous shall reioyce.

¶ To the chiefe Musician ‖ Al-taschith. Michtam of Dauid.

DOe ye indeed speake righteousnes, O congregation? do ye iudge vprightly, O ye sons of men?

2 Yea, in heart you worke wickednesse; you weigh the violence of your hands in the earth.

3 The wicked are estranged from ‡ wombe, they go astray † as soone as they be borne, speaking lies.

4 Their poyson is † like the poyson of a serpent; they are like ‡ deafe ‖ adder *that* stoppeth her eare:

5 Which will not hearken to the voyce of charmers, ‖ charming neuer so wisely.

6 Breake their teeth, O God, in their mouth: break out ‡ great teeth of the yong lions, O LORD.

7 Let them melt away, *as* waters, *which* run continually: *When* he bendeth *his bow to shoot* his arrowes, let them be as cut in pieces.

8 As a snaile *which* melteth, let *euery one* of them passe away *like* the vntimely birth of a woman, *that* they may not see the Sunne.

9 Before your pots can feele the thornes, he shall take them away as with a whirlewinde, † both liuing, and in *his* wrath.

10 The righteous shall reioyce when he seeth the vengeance: hee shall wash his feete in the blood of the wicked:

11 So that a man shall say, Verely *there is* a † reward for the righteous: verely hee is a God that iudgeth in the earth.

PSAL. LIX.

1 Dauid prayeth to be deliuered from his enemies. 6 He complaineth of their cruelty. 8 He trusteth in God. 11 He prayeth against them. 16 He praiseth God.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, Al-taschith, Michtam of Dauid: * when Saul sent, and they watch the house to kill him.

DEliuer mee from mine enemies, O my God: † defend me from the *that* rise vp against me.

2 Deliuer me from the workers of iniquity, and saue me from bloody men.

3 For loe, they lie in wait for my soule; the mighty are gathered against me, not *for* my transgression, nor *for* my sinne, O LORD.

4 They run and prepare themselues without *my* fault: awake to helpe me, and behold,

5 Thou therefore, O LORD God of hostes, the God of Israel, awake to visite all the heathen: bee not mercifull to any wicked transgressour Selah.

6 They returne at euening; they make a noise like a dog, and goe round about the city.

7 Behold, they belch out *with* their mouth: *swords *are* in their lips: ‡ for who, *say they*, doeth heare?

8 But thou, O LORD, shalt laugh at them, thou shalt haue all the heathen in derision.

9 *Because of* his strength will I wait vpon thee: for God *is* † my defence.

10 The God of my mercy shall preuent me; God shall let me see *my desire* vpon † mine enemies.

11 Slay them not, lest my people forget: scatter them by thy power, and bring them downe, O Lord our shield.

12 For the sinne of their mouth, *and* the words of their lips, let them euen bee taken in their pride: and for cursing and lying, *which* they speake.

13 Consume *them* in wrath, consume *them*, that they may not be: and let them know that God ruleth in Iacob vnto the ends of the earth. Selah.

14 And at euening let them returne, and let them make a noise like a dog, & go round about the city.

15 Let them wander vp and downe † for meate, ‖ and grudge if they be not satisfied.

16 But I will sing of thy power; yea I will sing aloud of thy mercy in the morning: for thou hast been my defence & refuge in ‡ day of my trouble.

17 Vnto thee, O my strength, will I sing; for God *is* my defence, *and* the God of my mercy.

PSAL. LX.

1 Dauid complaining to God of former iudgment, 4 now vpon better hope prayeth for deliuerance. 6 Comforting himselfe in Gods promise, he craueth that helpe wherein he trusted.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Shushan-Eduth ‖ Michtam of Dauid, to teach, * When he strone with Aram Naharaim, and with Aram Zobah, *when* Ioab returned, and smote Edom in the valley of salt, twelue thousand.

O * God thou hast cast vs off, thou hast † scattered vs, thou hast beene displeased, O turne thy selfe to vs againe.

2 Thou hast made ‡ earth to tremble; thou hast broken it: heale the breaches thereof, for it shaketh.

3 Thou hast shewed thy people hard things: thou hast made vs to drinke ‡ wine of astonishment.

4 Thou hast giuen a banner to them ‡ that feare thee, that it may be displayed because of ‡ truth. Selah.

5 * That thy beloued may be deliuered, saue *with* thy right hand, and heare me.

6 God hath spoken in his holinesse, I will reioyce: I will diuide Shechem, and mete out the valley of Succoth.

7 Gilead *is* mine, and Manasseh *is* mine, Ephraim also *is* the strength of mine head; Iudah *is* my Lawgiuer.

8 Moab *is* my washpot, ouer Edom will I cast out my shooe: Philistia, ‖ triumph thou because of me.

9 Who will bring mee *into* the † strong city? who will leade me into Edom?

10 Wilt not thou, O God, *which* hadst cast vs off? and thou, * O God, which didst not goe forth with our armies.

11 Giue vs helpe from trouble: for vaine *is* the † helpe of man.

12 Through God we shall doe valiantly: for *it is that* shall tread downe our enemies.

PSAL. LXI.

1 Dauid feeleth to God vpon his former experience. 4 He voweth perpetuall seruice vnto him, because of his promises.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Neginah. *A Psalme* of Dauid.

HEare my cry, O God, attend vnto my prayer.

2 From the end of the earth will I cry vnto thee, when my heart is ouerwhelmed: leade me to the rocke *that* is higher then I.

3 For thou hast beene a shelter for me, and a strong tower from the enemy.

4 I will abide in thy Tabernacle for euer: I will ‖ trust in the couert of thy wings. Selah.

5 For thou, O God, hast heard my vowes: thou hast giuen *me* the heritage of those that feare thy Name.

6 † Thou wilt prolong the Kings life: *and* his yeeres † as many generations.

7 He shall abide before God for euer: O prepare mercy and truth, *which* may preserue him.

8 So will I sing praise vnto thy Name for euer, that I may dayly performe my vowes.

‖ Or, destroy not a golden Psalme of Dauid.

† Hebr. from the belly.

† Hebr. according to the likenesse.

‖ Or, as the charmer neuer so cunning.

† Hebr. as liuing as wrath.

† Hebr. fruit of thee, &c.

‖ Or, to the chiefe Musician, destroy not a golden Psalme of Dauid.

*1. Sam. 19. 11.

† Hebr. set me on high.

† Hebr. to meete me.

* Psal. 10. 11. and 37. 11. & 94. 7.

† Hebr. my high place.

† Hebr. mine obseruer.

PSAL. LXII.

1 Dauid professing his confidence in God, discouraged his enemies. 3 In the same confidence he incourageth others. 9 Vaine trust is to be put in worldly things. 11 Power and mercy belong to God.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, to Ieduthun. A Psalme of Dauid.

1 Truly my soule †waiteth vpon God: from him *commeth* my saluation.
2 He onely *is* my rocke and my saluation: *he is* my †defence, I shall not be greatly moued.
3 How long will yee imagine mischiefe against a man? yee shall be slaine all of you: as a bowing wall *shall ye be, and as* a tottering fence.
4 They onely consult to cast *him* downe from his excellencie: they delight in lyes: they blesse with their mouth, but they curse †inwardly. Selah.
5 My soule, wait thou onely vpon God: for my expectation *is* from him.
6 He onely *is* my rocke and my saluation: *he is* my defence; I shall not be moued.
7 In God *is* my saluation, and my glory: the rocke of my strength, *and* my refuge *is* in God.
8 Trust in him at all times, ye people powre out your heart before him: God *is* a refuge for vs. Selah.
9 Surely men of low degree are vanity, *and* men of high degree *are* a lie: to be laid in the balance, they are altogether lighter then vanitie.
10 Trust not in oppression, become not vain in robberie: if riches increase, set not your heart *vpon them.*
11 God hath spoken once; twice haue I heard this, that power *belongeth* vnto God.
12 Also vnto thee, O Lord, *belongeth* mercie: * for thou renderest to euery man according to his worke.

PSAL. LXIII.

1 Dauids thirst for God. 4 His manner of blessing God. 9 His confidence of his enemies destruction, and his owne safetie.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid, when he was in the wildernesse of Iudah.

1 O God, thou *art* my God, early will I seeke thee: my soule thirsteth for thee, my flesh longeth for thee, in a dry & †thirsty land, †where no water is;
2 To see thy power and thy glory, so *as* I haue seene thee in the sanctuary.
3 Because thy louing kindnes *is* better then life: my lips shall praise thee.
4 Thus will I blesse thee while I liue: I will lift vp my hands in thy Name.
5 My soule shall be satisfied as *with* †marrow and fatnesse, and my mouth shall praise *thee* with ioyfull lips;
6 When I remember thee vpon my bed, *and* meditate on thee in the night watches.
7 Because thou hast beene my helpe, therefore in the shadow of thy wings will I reioyce.
8 My soule followeth hard after thee: thy right hand vpholdeth me.
9 But those *that* seeke my soule to destroy it, shall goe into the lower parts of the earth.
10 They shall fall by the sword: they shall be a portion for foxes.
11 But the king shall reioyce in God; euery one that sweareth by him shall glory: but the mouth of them that speake lies, shall be stopped.

PSAL. LXIIII.

1 Dauid prayeth for deliuerance, complaining of his enemies. 5 He praiseth himselfe to see such an ouerthrow of his enemies, and the righteous reioyce at it.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, A Psalme of Dauid.

1 Heare my voice, O God, in my prayer; preserue my life from feare of the enemy.
2 Hide me from the secret counsel of the wicked: *Psa.11.3
from the insurrection of the workers of iniquitie.
3 *Who whet their tongue like a sword, *and* bend ‖ Or, speech.
their bowes to shoot their arrowes, *euen* bitter words: † Hebr. to hide
4 That they may shoot in secret at the perfect: shuret.
suddenly doe they shoot at him, and feare not.
5 They encourage themselues in an euill ‖ matter: they commune † of laying snares priuily; they ‖ Or, we are consumed by
say, Who shall see them?
6 They search out iniquities, ‖ they accomplish that which they haue
† a diligent search: both the inward *thoughts* of euery one of them, and the heart, *is* deepe.
7 But God shall shoot at them: *with* an arrow throughly
suddenly † shall they be wounded. searched.
8 So shall they make their owne tongue to fall † Hebr.
vpon themselues: all that see them, shall flee away. A search
9 And all men shall feare, & shall declare ‖ the worke searched.
of God; for they shall wisely consider of his doing. † Hebr.
10 The righteous shalbe glad in ‖ the LORD, & shall their
trust in him, and all ‖ vpright in heart shall glory. wound
shall be.

PSAL. LXV.

1 Dauid praiseth God for his grace. 4 The blessednesse of Gods chosen, by reason of his benefits.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme *and* song of Dauid.

1 Praise † waiteth for thee, O God, in Sion: and † Hebr. is silent,
vnto thee shall the vow be performed.
2 O thou that hearest prayer, vnto thee shall all flesh come.
3 † Iniquities preuaile against mee, as for our † Hebr.
transgressions, thou shalt purge them away. words or matters
4 Blessed *is the man whom* thou choosest, and of iniquities.
causest to approach *vnto thee, that* hee may dwell
in thy courts: we shall be satisfied with the goodnesse of thy house, *euen* of thy holy Temple.
5 *By* terrible things in righteousnesse wilt thou
answere vs, O God of our saluation: *who art* the ‖ Or,
confidence of all the ends of the earth, and of them to him.
that are a farre off *vpon* the sea. ‖ Or, after
6 *Which* by his strength setteth fast the mount- thou hadst
taines, being girded with power. made it
7 *Which* stilleth the noise of the seas, the noise to desire
of their waues, and the tumult of the people raine.
8 Thy also that dwell in the vttermost parts, are ‖ Or, thou
afraid at thy tokens: thou makest the outgoings of causest
the morning and the euening ‖ to reioyce. raine to
9 Thou visitest the earth, and ‖ waterest it: thou descend
greatly enrichest it with the riuer of God *which* is into the
full of water: thou preparest them corne, when thou furrowes
hast so prouided for it. thereof.
10 Thou waterest † the ridges thereof abundantly: † Hebr.
‖ thou settlest the furrowes thereof: † thou makest it thou dis-
soft with showres, thou blessest the springing thereof. solvest it.
11 Thou crownest † the yere with thy goodnesse, † Heb. the
and thy paths drop fatnesse. yere of
12 They drop *vpon* the pastures of the wildernes: thy goodand the little hils † reioyce on euery side. nesse.
13 The pastures are clothed with flocks; the val- † Heb. are
leyes also are couered ouer with corne; they shout girded
for ioy, they also sing. with ioy

PSAL. LXVI.

1 Dauid exhorteth to praise God, 5 to obserue his great works. 8 to blesse him for his gracious benefits. 12 He voweth for himself religious seruice to God. 16 He declareth Gods speciall goodnesse to himselfe.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. A Song or Psalme † Hebr.
1 Make a ioyfull noise vnto God, † all ye lands. all the
2 Sing forth the honor of his Name: make earth.
his praise glorious. ‖ Or, yeeld
3 Say vnto God, How terrible *art thou in* thy feigned o-
workes? through the greatnesse of thy power shall bedience.
thine enemies ‖ submit themselues vnto thee. Heb. lie.

4 All the earth shall worship thee, and shall sing vnto thee; they shall sing to thy Name. Selah.
5 Come and see the workes of God: he is terrible *in his* doing toward the children of men.
6 He turned the sea into dry land: they went thorow the flood on foot: there did we reioyce in him.
7 He ruleth by his power for euer, his eyes behold the nations: let not the rebellious exalt themselues. Selah.
8 O blesse our God, yee people, and make the voyce of his praise to be heard.
† Hebr. puttah. 9 Which † holdeth our soule in life, and suffereth not our feet to be mooued.
10 For thou, O God, hast proued vs: thou hast tried vs, as siluer is tried.
11 Thou broughtest vs into the net; thou layedst affliction vpon our loynes.
12 Thou hast caused men to ride ouer our heads, we went thorow fire, and through water: but thou
† Hebr. moysi. broughtest vs out into a † wealthy place.
13 I will goe into thy house with burnt offrings: I will pay thee my vowes,
† Hebr. opened. 14 Which my lips haue †vttered, and my mouth hath spoken when I was in trouble.
15 I will offer vnto thee the burnt sacrifices of
† Hebr. marrow. † fatlings, with the incense of rammes: I will offer bullockes with goates. Selah.
16 Come *and* heare, all ye that feare God, and I will declare what he hath done for my soule.
17 I cried vnto him with my mouth: and he was extolled with my tongue.
18 If I regard iniquity in my heart, the Lord will not heare me.
19 But verely God hath heard me: hee hath attended to the voyce of my prayer.
20 Blessed *be* God, which hath not turned away my prayer, nor his mercy from me.

PSAL. LXVII.

1 A prayer for the enlargement of Gods kingdome, 3 to the ioy of the people, 6 and the increase of Gods blessings.

¶ To the chiefe Musician on Neginoth.
A Psalme *or* song.

GOd bee mercifull vnto vs, and blesse vs: *and*
† Hebr. with vs. cause his face to shine † vpon vs. Selah.
2 That thy way may bee knowen vpon earth, thy saning health among all nations.
3 Let the people praise thee, O God; let all the people praise thee.
4 O let the nations be glad, and sing for ioy: for thou shalt iudge the people righteously, and
† Hebr. led. † gouerne the nations vpon earth. Selah.
5 Let the people praise thee, O God, let all the people praise thee.
6 *Then* shall the earth yeeld her increase; *and* God, *euen* our owne God shall blesse vs.
7 God shall blesse vs, and all the ends of the earth shall feare him.

PSAL. LXVIII.

1 A prayer at the remouing of the Arke. 4 An exhortation to praise God for his mercies, 7 for his care of his Church, 19 for his great workes.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme, *or* song of Dauid.

* Num. 10.35. LEt *God arise, let his enemies be scattered: let them also that hate him, flee † before him.
† Hebr. from his face. 2 As smoake is driuen away, *so* driue *them* away: as waxe melteth before the fire, *so* let the wicked perish at the presence of God.
† Heb. reioyce with gladnesse. 3 But let the righteous be glad: let them reioice before God, yea let them † exceedingly reioyce.
4 Sing vnto God, sing praises to his Name; extoll *him* that rideth vpon the heauens, by his Name IAH, and reioyce before him.
5 A father of the fatherlesse, a iudge of the widowes, *is* God in his holy habitation.
6 God setteth the solitary † in a familie, he bringeth out those that are bound with chaines: but the rebellious dwell in a dry land.
7 O God, when thou wentest forth before thy people; when thou diddest march through the wildernesse. Selah.
8 The earth shooke, the heauens also dropped at the presence of God: *euen* Sinai it selfe was moued at the presence of God, the God of Israel.
9 Thou, O God, diddest † send a plentifull rain, whereby thou diddest † confirme thine inheritance, when it was weary.
10 Thy Congregation hath dwelt therein: for thou, O God, hast prepared of thy goodnes for the poore.
11 The Lord gaue the word: great was the company of those that published *it*.
12 Kings of armies † did flee apace: and she that tarried at home diuided the spoile.
13 Though ye haue lien among the pots, *yet shall ye be* as the wings of a doue, couered with siluer, and her feathers with yellow gold.
14 When the Almighty scattered Kings in her, she was white as snow in Salmon.
15 The hill of God, is as the hill of Bashan, a high hill, as the hill of Bashan.
16 Why leape ye, yee high hils? this is the hill *which* God desireth to dwell in, yea, the LORD will dwell in *it* for euer.
17 The chariots of God *are* twentie thousand, *euen* thousands of Angels: the Lord is among them, as in Sinai in the holy place.
18 * Thou hast ascended on high, thou hast led captiuity captiue, † hast receiued gifts for men, yea, for the rebellious also, that the Lord God might dwell *among them*.
19 Blessed *be* the Lord, who daily loadeth *vs with benefits*, *euen* the God of our saluation. Selah.
20 He that *is* our God, *is* the God of saluation: and vnto GOD the Lord *belong* the issues from death.
21 But God shall wound the head of his enemies, *and* the hairy scalpe of such an one as goeth on still in his trespasses.
22 The Lord said, I will bring againe from Bashan, I will bring *my people* againe from the depths of the sea:
23 That thy foot may be † dipped in the blood of thine enemies, *and* the tongue of thy dogges in the same.
24 They haue seene thy goings, O God, *even* the goings of my God, my King in the Sanctuary.
25 The singers went before, the players on instruments *followed* after, amongst them were damsels playing *with* timbrels.
26 Blesse yee God in the Congregations, *euen* the Lord † from the fountaine of Israel.
27 There *is* little Beniamin with their ruler, the Princes of Iudah *and* their Councell, the Princes of Zebulun, *and* the Princes of Naphtali.
28 Thy God hath commanded thy strength: strengthen, O God, that *which* thou hast wrought for vs.
29 Because of thy Temple at Ierusalem, shall Kings bring presents vnto thee.
30 Rebuke the † company of speare men, the multitude of the bulles, with the calues of the people, till *euery one* submit himselfe with pieces of siluer: † scatter thou the people *that* delight in warre.
31 Princes shall come out of Egypt, Ethiopia shall soone stretch out her hands vnto God.

33 Sing vnto God, ye kingdomes of the earth: O
sing prayses vnto the Lord, Selah:
34 To him that rideth vpon the heauens of heauens which were of old: loe, he doth † send out his
voyce, and that a mighty voyce.
35 Ascribe ye strength vnto God: his excellency
is ouer Israel, and his strength is in the ‖ clouds.
36 O God, thou art terrible out of the holy place: the God of Israel is he that giueth strength, and
power vnto his people: blessed be God.

PSAL. LXIX.

1 Dauid complaineth of his affliction. 13 He prayeth for deliuerance. 22 He denounceth his enemies to destruction. 30 He praiseth God with thanksgiuing.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Shoshannim. *A Psalme* of Dauid.

SAue me, O God, for the waters are come in vnto
my soule.
2 I sticke in ‖ deepe myre, where *there is* no standing: I am come into † deep waters, where the floods
ouerflow me.
3 I am weary of my crying, my throat is dried:
mine eyes fayle *while* I wait for my God.
4 They that hate mee without a cause, are moe
then the haires of mine head: they that would de-
stroy me being mine enemies wrongfully, are mighty: then I restored that which I tooke not away.
5 O God, thou knowest my foolishnesse, and my
sinnes are not hid from thee.
6 Let not them that wait on thee, O Lord GOD
of hosts, be ashamed for my sake: let not those that
seeke thee, be confounded for my sake, O God of
Israel.
7 Because for thy sake I haue borne reproach:
shame hath couered my face.
8 I am become a stranger vnto my brethren, and
an alien vnto my mothers children.
9 *For the zeale of thine house hath eaten mee
vp, * and the reproaches of them that reproached
thee, are fallen vpon me.
10 When I wept, *and chastned* my soule with
fasting, that was to my reproach.
11 I made sackcloth also my garment: and I be-
came a prouerbe to them.
12 They that sit in the gate, speake against me;
and I was the song of the † drunkards.
13 But as for me, my prayer *is* vnto thee, O LORD,
in an acceptable time: O God, in the multitude of
thy mercy heare me in the truth of thy saluation.
14 Deliuer me out of the myre, and let me not
sinke: let me be deliuered from them that hate me,
and out of the deepe waters.
15 Let not the water flood ouerflow me, neither
let the deepe swallow me vp, and let not the pit
shut her mouth vpon me.
16 Heare me, O LORD, for thy louing kindnesse
is good: turne vnto me according to the multitude
of thy tender mercies.
17 And hide not thy face from thy seruant, for I
am in trouble: † heare me speedily.
18 Draw nigh vnto my soule, *and* redeeme it: de-
liuer me because of mine enemies.
19 Thou hast knowen my reproch and my shame,
and my dishonour: mine aduersaries are all before
thee.
20 Reproch hath broken my heart, and I am full
of heauinesse: and I looked *for some* † to take pity,
but there was none: and for comforters, but I found
none.
21 They gaue me also gall for my meat, * and in
my thirst they gaue me vineger to drinke.
22 Let their table become a snare before them:
and *that which should haue been* for their welfare,
let it become a trap.
23 Let their eyes be darkened that they see not;
and make their loynes continually to shake.
24 Powre out thine indignation vpon them, and
let thy wrathfull anger take hold of them.
25 Let their † habitation be desolate, *and* † let
none dwell in their tents.
26 For they persecute *him* whom thou hast smit-
ten, and they talke to the griefe of those † whom
thou hast wounded.
27 Adde ‖ iniquity vnto their iniquity: and let
them not come into thy righteousnesse.
28 Let them be blotted out of the booke of the
liuing, and not be written with the righteous.
29 But I *am* poore, and sorrowfull: let thy salua-
tion (O God) set me vp on high.
30 I will praise the Name of God with a song:
and will magnifie him with thanksgiuing.
31 *This* also shall please the LORD, better then
an oxe *or* bullocke that hath hornes and hoofes.
32 The ‖ humble shall see this, and be glad: and
your heart shall liue that seeke God.
33 For the LORD heareth the poore, and despiseth
not his prisoners.
34 Let the heauen and earth praise him; the seas,
and euery thing that † moueth therein.
35 For God will saue Sion, and will build the ci-
ties of Iudah, that they may dwel there, and haue it
in possession.
36 The seed also of his seruants shall inherite it:
and they that loue his Name, shall dwell therein.

CHAP. LXX.

1 Dauid solliciteth God to the speedy destruction of the wicked, and preseruation of the godly.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, *A Psalme* of Dauid, to bring to remembrance.

MAke haste, * O God, to deliuer me, make haste
† to helpe me, O LORD.
2 Let them bee ashamed and confounded that
seeke after my soule: let them be turned backward
and put to confusion, that desire my hurt.
3 * Let them be turned backe for a reward of
their shame, that say Aha, aha.
4 Let all those that seeke thee, reioyce, and be
glad in thee: and let such as loue thy saluation, say
continually, Let God be magnified.
5 But I *am* poore and needy, make haste vnto
me, O God: thou *art* my helper, and my deliuerer,
O LORD, make no tarrying.

PSAL. LXXI.

1 Dauid in confidence of faith, and experience of Gods fauour, prayeth both for himselfe, and against the enemies of his soule. 14 He promiseth constancy. 17 He prayeth for perseuerance. 19 He praiseth God, and promiseth to doe it thankefully.

IN * thee, O LORD, doe I put my trust, let me ne-
uer be put to confusion.
2 Deliuer me in thy righteousnesse, and cause me
to escape: encline thine eare vnto me, and saue
mee.
3 † Be thou my strong habitation, whereunto I
may continually resort: thou hast giuen comman-
dement to saue me, for thou art my rocke, and my
fortresse.
4 Deliuer me, O my God, out of the hand of the
wicked, out of the hand of the vnrighteous, and cru-
ell man.
5 For thou *art* my hope, O Lord GOD: thou *art*
my trust from my youth.
6 By thee haue I bin holpen vp from the wombe:

† Heb. their place.
† Heb. let there not be a dweller.
† Heb. thy wounded.
‖ Or, punishment of iniquity.
‖ Or, meeke.
† Heb. creepeth.
* Psal. 40. 14, &c.
† Heb. to my helpe.
* Psal. 35. 4. & 71. 13.
* Psal. 31. 2.
† Heb. be thou to me for a rocke of habitation.

thou art he that tooke me out of my mothers bowels, my praise *shalbe* continually of thee.

7 I am as a wonder vnto many, but thou *art* my strong refuge.

8 Let my mouth be filled *with* thy praise, *and with* thy honour all the day.

9 Cast me not off in the time of old age, forsake me not when my strength faileth.

10 For mine enemies speake against me: and they that † lay wait for my soule, take counsel together.

† Hebr. watch, or obserue.

11 Saying, God hath forsaken him: persecute and take him for *there is* none to deliuer *him*.

12 O God, be not far from me: O my God, make haste for my helpe.

13 Let them be confounded *and* consumed, that are aduersaries to my soule: let them be couered *with* reproach and dishonour, that seeke my hurt.

14 But I will hope continually, and wil yet praise thee more and more.

15 My mouth shall shew forth thy righteousnesse, *and* thy saluation all the day: for I know not the numbers *thereof*.

16 I will goe in the strength of the Lord GOD: I will make mention of thy righteousnesse, *euen* of thine onely.

17 O God, thou hast taught me from my youth: and hitherto haue I declared thy wondrous workes.

† Hebr. vnto old age and gray haires.

18 Now also † when I am old and gray headed, O God, forsake me not: vntill I haue shewed † thy strength vnto *this* generation, *and* thy power to euery one *that* is to come.

† Hebr. shine arme.

19 Thy righteousnesse also, O God, *is* very high, who hast done great things: O God, who *is* like vnto thee?

20 *Thou* which hast shewed mee great, and sore troubles, shalt quicken mee againe, and shalt bring me vp againe from the depths of the earth.

21 Thou shalt increase my greatnesse, and comfort me on euery side.

22 I will also praise thee † with the Psaltery, *euen* thy truth, O my God: vnto thee will I sing with the harpe, O thou holy One of Israel.

† Hebr. with the instrument of Psaltery.

23 My lips shall greatly reioyce when I sing vnto thee: and my soule, which thou hast redeemed.

24 My tongue also shall talke of thy righteousnes all the day long: for they are confounded, for they are brought vnto shame, that seeke my hurt.

PSAL. LXXII.

1 Dauid praying for Solomon, sheweth the goodnesse and glory of his, in type and in truth, of Christs kingdome. 18 He blesseth God.

¶ *A Psalme* ‖ for Solomon.

‖ Or, of.

GIue the King thy iudgements, O God, and thy Righteousnesse vnto the Kings sonne.

2 He shall iudge thy people with righteousnesse, and thy poore with iudgement.

3 The mountaines shall bring peace to the people, and the little hils by righteousnesse.

4 He shall iudge the poore of the people, he shall saue the children of the needy, and shall breake in pieces the oppressour.

5 They shall feare thee as long as the Sunne and Moone endure, throughout all generations.

6 He shal come down like raine vpon the mowen grasse: as showres *that* water the earth.

7 In his dayes shall the righteous flourish, and abundance of peace † so long as the Moone endureth.

† Hebr. till there be no more.

8 Hee shall haue dominion also from sea to sea, and from the riuer, vnto the ends of the earth.

9 They that dwell in the wildernesse, shall bow before him: and his enemies shall licke the dust.

10 The Kings of Tarshish and of the Iles shall bring presents: the kings of Sheba and Seba shall offer gifts.

11 Yea, all kings shall fall downe before him: all nations shall serue him.

12 For he shall deliuer the needy when he crieth: the poore also, and *him* that hath no helper.

13 He shall spare the poore and needy, and shall saue the soules of the needy.

14 He shall redeeme their soule from deceit and violence: and precious shall their blood be in his sight.

15 And he shal liue, and to him † shall be giuen of the gold of Sheba: prayer also shall be made for him continually, *and* daily shall he be praised.

16 There shalbe an handfull of corne in the earth vpon the top of the mountaines: the fruit thereof shall shake like Lebanon, and *they* of the citie shall flourish like grasse of the earth.

17 His Name † shal endure for euer: † his Name shalbe continued as long as the Sunne: and men shall be blessed in him, all nations shall call him blessed.

18 Blessed *be* the LORD God, the God of Israel, who onely doth wondrous things.

19 And blessed *be* his glorious Name for euer: and let the whole earth be filled *with* his glory. Amen, and Amen.

20 The prayers of Dauid the sonne of Iesse, are ended.

PSAL. LXXIII.

1 The Prophet preuailing in a temptation, leaueth the occasion thereof, the prosperity of the wicked. 13 The wound giuen thereby, diffidence. 15 The victory ouer it, 3 knowledge of Gods purpose touching of the wicked, and sustaining the righteous.

¶ *A Psalme* ‖ of Asaph.

TRuely God *is* good to Israel, *euen* to such as are † of a cleane heart.

2 But as for me, my feet were almost gone: my steps had well-nigh slipt.

3 * For I was enuious at the foolish, when I saw the prosperity of the wicked.

4 For *there are* no bands in their death: but their strength is † firme.

5 They *are* not † in trouble *as other* men, neither are they plagued † like *other* men.

6 Therefore pride compasseth them about as a chaine: violence couereth them *as a* garment.

7 Their eyes stand out with fatnesse: they haue more then heart could wish.

8 They are corrupt, and speake wickedly concerning oppression: they speake loftily.

9 They set their mouth against the heauens, and their tongue walketh thorow the earth.

10 Therefore his people returne hither: and waters of a full *cup* are wrung out to them.

11 And they say, How doth God know? and is there knowledge in the most High?

12 Behold, these *are* the vngodly: who prosper in the world, they increase *in* riches.

13 Verely I haue cleansed my heart in vaine, and washed my hands in innocency.

14 For all the day long haue I been plagued, and † chastened euery morning.

15 If I say, I will speake thus: behold, I should offend *against* the generation of thy children.

16 When I thought to know this, it was too painefull for me.

17 Vntill I went into the Sanctuary of God, then vnderstood I their end.

18 Surely thou didst set them in slippery places: thou castedst them downe into destruction.

19 How are they *brought* into desolation, as in a moment? they are vtterly consumed with terrors.
20 As a dreame when one awaketh: *so*, O Lord, when thou awakest thou shalt despise their image.
21 Thus my heart was gricued, and I was pricked in my reines.
22 So foolish was I, † and ignorant: I was *as a* beast † before thee.
23 Neuerthelesse I *am* continually with thee: thou hast holden *me* by my right hand.
24 Thou shalt guide me with thy counsell: and afterward receiue me *to* glory.
25 Whom *haue* I in heauen *but thee*? and *there is* none vpon earth that I desire besides thee.
26 My flesh and my heart faileth: *but* God *is* the † strength of my heart, and my portion for euer.
27 For loe, they that are far from thee shall perish: thou hast destroyed all them that goe a whoring from thee.
28 But it is good for me to draw neere to God: I haue put my trust in the Lord GOD, that I may declare all thy workes.

PSAL. LXXIIII.

1 The Prophet complaineth of the desolation of the Sanctuary. 10 He moueth God to helpe in consideration of his power, 18 of his reprochfull enemies, of his children, and of his Couenant.

¶ Maschil of Asaph.

O God, why hast thou cast *vs* off *for euer*? *why* doth thine anger smoake against the sheepe of thy pasture?
2 Remember thy Congregation *which* thou hast purchased of olde: the † rod of thine inheritance *which* thou hast redeemed, this mount Sion, wherein thou hast dwelt.
3 Lift vp thy feet vnto the perpetuall desolations: *euen* all that the enemy hath done wickedly in the Sanctuary.
4 Thine enemies roare in the midst of thy Congregations: they set vp their ensignes *for* signes.
5 A man was famous, according as he had lifted vp axes vpon the thicke trees.
6 But now they breake downe the carued worke thereof at once, with axes and hammers.
7 † They haue cast fire into thy Sanctuary: they haue defiled *by casting down*, the dwelling place of thy Name to the ground.
8 They said in their hearts, Let vs † destroy them together: they haue burnt vp all the Synagogues of God in the land.
9 We see not our signes, *there is* no more any Prophet, neither *is there* among vs any that knoweth how long.
10 O God, how long shall the aduersary reproch? shall the enemy blaspheme thy Name for euer?
11 Why withdrawest thou thy hand, euen thy right hand? plucke it out of thy bosome.
12 For God *is* my King of old, working saluation in the midst of the earth.
13 Thou didst † diuide the sea by thy strength: thou brakest the heads of the ‖ dragons in the waters.
14 Thou brakest the heads of Leuiathan in pieces, *and* gauest him to bee meat to the people inhabiting the wildernesse.
15 Thou didst cleaue the fountaine and the flood: thou driedst vp † mighty riuers.
16 The day *is* thine, the night also *is* thine: thou hast prepared the light and the Sun.
17 Thou hast set all the borders of the earth: thou hast † made Summer and Winter.
18 Remember this, *that* the enemy hath reproached, O LORD, and *that* the foolish people haue blasphemed thy Name.
19 O deliuer not the soule of thy turtle doue vnto the multitude *of the wicked*: forget not the congregation of thy poore for euer.
20 Haue respect vnto the couenant: for the darke places of the earth are full of habitations of cruelties.
21 O let not the oppressed returne ashamed: let the poore and needy praise thy Name.
22 Arise, O God, plead thine owne cause: remember how the foolish man reproacheth thee daily.
23 Forget not the voice of thine enemies: the tumult of those that rise vp against thee † increaseth continually.

† Heb. ascendeth.

PSAL. LXXV.

1 The Prophet praiseth God. 2 Hee promiseth to iudge vprightly. 4 He rebuketh the proud, by consideration of Gods prouidence. 9 Hee praiseth God, and promiseth to execute iustice.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, Al-taschith. A Psalme *or* song of Asaph.

[Or, to the chiefe Musician [destroy not] a Psalme or Song for Asaph.

VNto thee, O God, do we giue thanks, vnto thee doe wee giue thankes: for that thy Name *is* neere, thy wondrous workes declare.
2 ¶ When I shall receiue the Congregation, I will iudge vprightly.
3 The earth and all the inhabitants thereof are dissolued: I beare vp the pillars of it. Selah.
4 I said vnto the fooles, Deale not foolishly: and to the wicked, Lift not vp the horne.
5 Lift not vp your horne on high: speake not with a stiffe necke.
6 For promotion *commeth* neither from the East, nor from the West, nor from the † South.
7 But God *is* the Iudge: he putteth downe one and setteth vp another.
8 For in the hand of the LORD *there is* a cup, and the wine is red: it is full of mixture, and he powreth out of the same: but the dregges thereof all the wicked of the earth shal wring *them* out, *and* drinke *them*.
9 But I will declare for euer, I will sing praises to the God of Iacob.
10 All the hornes of the wicked also will I cut off: but the hornes of the righteous shalbe exalted.

[Or, when I shall take a set time

† Heb. desart.

PSAL. LXXVI.

1 A declaration of Gods maiesty in the Church. 11 An exhortation to serue him reuerently.

¶ To the chiefe Musician on Neginoth. A Psalme *or* song of Asaph.

[Or, for Asaph

IN Iudah is God knowne: his Name *is* great in Israel.
2 In Salem also is his Tabernacle, and his dwelling place in Sion.
3 There brake he the arrowes of the bow, the shield, and the sword, and the battell. Selah.
4 Thou art more glorious and excellent then the mountaines of pray.
5 The stout hearted are spoyled, they haue slept their sleepe: and none of the men of might haue found their hands.
6 At thy rebuke, O God of Iacob, both the chariot and horse are cast into a dead sleepe.
7 Thou, *euen* thou art to be feared: and who may stand in thy sight when once thou art angry?
8 Thou didst cause iudgement to be heard from heauen: the earth feared, and was still,
9 When God arose to iudgement, to saue all the meeke of the earth. Selah.
10 Surely the wrath of man shall praise thee: the remainder of wrath shalt thou restraine.

11 Vow, and pay vnto the LORD your God: let all that be round about him, bring presents †vnto him that ought to be feared.

Hebr. to me.

12 He shall cut off the spirit of princes: he is terrible to the Kings of the earth.

PSAL. LXXVII.

1 The Psalmist sheweth what fierce combate hee had with diffidence. 10 The villany which he had by consideration of Gods great and gracious works.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, to Ieduthun; A Psalme ‖ of Asaph.

‖ Or, for Asaph.

I Cried vnto God with my voice: euen vnto God with my voice, and he gaue eare vnto me.

2 In the day of my trouble, I sought the Lord; †my sore ran in the night, and ceased not: my soule refused to be comforted.

Hebr. by hand

3 I remembred God, and was troubled: I complained, and my spirit was ouerwhelmed. Selah.

4 Thou holdest mine eies waking: I am so troubled that I cannot speake.

5 I haue considered the dayes of old, the yeeres of ancient times.

6 I call to remembrance my song in the night: I commune with mine owne heart, and my spirit made diligent search.

7 Will the Lord cast off for euer? and will he be fauourable no more?

8 Is his mercy cleane gone for euer? doeth his promise faile † for euermore?

Hebr. generation and generation.

9 Hath God forgotten to be gracious? hath hee in anger shut vp his tender mercies? Selah.

10 And I said, This is mine infirmity: *but I will remember* the yeeres of the right hand of the most High.

11 I will remember the workes of the LORD: surely I will remember thy wonders of old.

12 I will meditate also of all thy work, and talk of thy doings.

13 Thy way, O God, *is* in the Sanctuary: who *is so* great a God as *our* God?

14 Thou *art* the God that doest wonders; thou hast declared thy strength among the people.

15 Thou hast with *thine* arme redeemed thy people, the sonnes of Iacob and Ioseph. Selah.

16 The waters saw thee, O God, the waters saw thee: they were afraid, the depths also were troubled.

† Heb. the clouds were powred foorth with water.

17 † The clouds powred out water, the skies sent out a sound: thine arrowes also went abroad.

18 The voice of thy thunder *was* in the heauen: the lightnings lightned the world, the earth trembled and shooke.

19 Thy way *is* in the sea, & thy path in the great waters: and thy footsteps are not knowne.

20 * Thou leddest thy people like a flocke, by the hand of Moses and Aaron.

* Exod. 14.19.

PSAL. LXXVIII.

1 An exhortation both to learne & to preach the Law of God. 9 The story of Gods wrath against the incredulous and disobedient. 67 The Israelites being refelled, God chose Iudah, Sion, and Dauid.

¶ ‖ Maschil of Asaph.

‖ Or, A Psalme for Asaph to giue instruction.

GIue eare, O my people, to my law: incline your eares to the words of my mouth.

2 * I will open my mouth in a parable: I will vtter darke sayings of old:

* Psa. 49.5 mat. 13.35

3 Which we haue heard and knowne: and our fathers haue told vs.

4 Wee will not hide them from their children, shewing to the generation to come, the praises of the LORD: and his strength, and his wonderfull works that he hath done,

5 For he established a Testimony in Iacob, and appointed a Law in Israel, which hee commanded our fathers: * that they should make them known to their children:

* Deut. 4.9. & 6.7. & 11.19.

6 That ‖ generation to come might know them, *euen* the children *which* should bee borne: who should arise and declare *them* to their children.

‖ Or, they.

7 That they might set their hope in God, and not forget the workes of God: but keepe his commandements.

8 And might not be as their fathers, a stubborne and rebellious generation, a generation † that set not their heart aright: and whose spirit was not stedfast with God.

9 The children of Ephraim being armed, and † carying bowes, turned back in the day of battell.

10 They kept not the Couenant of God: and refused to walke in his law:

11 And forgate his workes, and his wonders that he had shewed them.

12 Marueilous things did he in the sight of their fathers: in the land of Egypt, in the field of Zoan.

13 * He diuided the sea, and caused them to passe through: and hee made the waters to stand as an heape.

* Exod. 14.21.

14 * In the day time also hee led them with a cloud: and all the night with a light of fire.

* Exod. 13.21.

15 * He claue the rockes in the wildernesse: and gaue *them* drinke as *out* of the great depths.

* Exod. 17.6. Num. 20.11. 1. Cor. 10.4.

16 He brought streames also out of the rocke, and caused waters to run downe like riuers.

17 And they sinned yet more against him: by prouoking the most High in the wildernesse.

18 And they tempted God in their heart: by asking meat for their lust.

19 * Yea, they spake against God: they said, Can God † furnish a table in the wildernesse?

* Psa. 23.5.

20 * Behold, hee smote the rocke, and the waters gushed out, and the streames ouerflowed: can he giue bread also? can hee prouide flesh for his people?

* Exod. 17.6. Num. 20.11. Psa. 105.41. Isa. 48.21.

21 Therefore the LORD heard *this*, and was wroth: so a fire was kindled against Iacob: and † griefe also came vp against Israel:

22 Because they beleeued not in God: and trusted not in his saluation:

23 Though he had commanded the cloudes from aboue: and opened the doores of heauen:

24 * And had rained downe Manna vpon them to eat, and had giuen them of the corne of heauen.

* Exod. 16.4. Psa. 105.40. Iohn 6.31.

25 * ‖ Man did eate Angels food: he sent them meat to the full.

‖ Or, The mighty.

26 Hee caused an East winde to † blow in the heauen: and by his power he brought in the South winde.

27 Hee rained flesh also vpon them as dust: and † feathered fowles like as the sand of the Sea.

28 And he let *it* fall in the midst of their campe, round about their habitations.

29 So they did eate, and were well filled: for he gaue them their owne desire.

30 They were not estranged from their lust: but while their meat * was yet in their mouthes,

* Num. 11.33.

31 The wrath of God came vpon them, and slew the fattest of them: and † smote downe the chosen men of Israel.

32 For all this they sinned still: and beleeued not for his wondrous workes.

33 Therefore their dayes did hee consume in vanity, and their yeeres in trouble.

34 When hee slew them, then they sought him: and they returned, and enquired early after God.

35 And they remembred that God *was* their rocke: and the high God their Redeemer.
36 Nevertheleſſe they did flatter him with their mouth: and they lied vnto him with their tongues.
37 For their heart was not right with him: neither were they ſtedfaſt in his couenant.
38 But he *being* full of compaſſion, forgaue *their* iniquity, and deſtroyed *them* not: yea many a time turned he his anger away, and did not ſtirre vp all his wrath.
39 For hee remembred that they *were* but fleſh, a winde that paſſeth away, & commeth not againe.
40 How oft did they ‖ prouoke him in the wildernesſe: and grieue him in the deſert?
41 Yea, they turned back and tempted God: and limited the holy One of Iſrael.
42 They remembred not his hand: *nor* the day when he deliuered them ‖ from the enemy:
43 How hee had † wrought his ſignes in Egypt: his wonders in the field of Zoan.
44 And had turned their riuers into blood: and their floods, that they could not drinke.
45 * Hee ſent diuers ſorts of flies amongſt them, which deuoured them: and frogs which deſtroyed them.
46 * Hee gaue alſo their increaſe vnto the caterpiller: and their labour vnto the locuſt.
47 * Hee † deſtroyed their vines with haile: and their Sycomore trees with ‖ froſt.
48 † Hee gaue vp their cattell alſo to the haile: and their flockes to ‖ hote thunder bolts.
49 He caſt vpon them the fierceneſſe of his anger, wrath, and indignation, and trouble: by ſending euill angels *among them.*
50 † He made a way to his anger, he ſpared not their ſoule from death: but gaue ‖ their life ouer to the peſtilence,
51 * And ſmote all the firſt borne in Egypt: the chiefe of *their* ſtrength in the tabernacles of Ham:
52 But made his owne people to goe foorth like ſheepe: and guided them in the wildernesſe like a flocke.
53 And he led them on ſafely, ſo that they feared not: but the ſea * † ouerwhelmed their enemies.
54 And hee brought them to the border of his Sanctuary, *euen* to this mountaine *which* his right hand had purchaſted.
55 * Hee caſt out the heathen alſo before them, and diuided them an inheritance by line: and made the tribes of Iſrael to dwell in their tents.
56 Yet they tempted and prouoked the moſt high God: and kept not his Teſtimonies:
57 But turned backe, and dealt vnfaithfully like their fathers: they were turned aſide like a deceitfull bow.
58 * For they prouoked him to anger with their high places: † and mooued him to iealouſie with their grauen images.
59 When God heard this, hee was wroth, and greatly abhorred Iſrael:
60 * So that he forſooke the Tabernacle of Shiloh: the tent *which* he placed among men;
61 And deliuered his ſtrength into captiuitie: and his glory into the enemies hand.
62 He gaue his people ouer alſo vnto the ſword, and was wroth with his inheritance.
63 The fire conſumed their yong men: and their maidens were not † giuen to marriage.
64 Their Priests fell by the ſword: and their widowes made no lamentation.
65 Then the Lord awaked as one out of ſleep: *and* like a mighty man ‖ ſhouteth by reaſon of wine.
66 And he ſmote his enemies in the hinder parts: he put them to a perpetuall reproach.
67 Moreouer, hee refuſed the Tabernacle of Ioſeph: and choſe not the tribe of Ephraim.
68 But choſe the tribe of Iudah: the mount Sion which he loued.
69 And he built his Sanctuary like high *palaces:* † *Heb. founded.* like the earth which he hath † eſtabliſhed for euer.
70 * He choſe Dauid alſo his ſeruant, and tooke him from the ſheepefolds: * 1. Sam. 16. 11.
71 * † From following the ewes great with yong, he brought him to feed Iacob his people, and Iſrael his inheritance. * 2. Sam. 5. 2. 1. Chron. 11. 2.
72 So he fed them according to the integrity of his heart: and guided them † by the skilfulneſſe of his hands. † *Heb. from after.*

PSAL. LXXIX.

1 The Pſalmiſt complaineth of the deſolation of Ieruſalem. 8 Hee prayeth for deliuerance, 13 and promiſeth thankefulneſſe.

¶ A Pſalme ‖ of Aſaph. ‖ *Or, for Aſaph.*

O God, the heathen are come into thine inheritance, thy holy Temple haue they defiled: they haue laid Ieruſalem on heapes.
2 The dead bodies of thy ſeruants haue they giuen *to be* meat vnto the foules of the heauen: the fleſh of thy Saints vnto the beaſts of the earth.
3 Their blood haue they ſhed like water round about Ieruſalem, and *there was* none to bury *them.*
4 * Wee are become a reproach to our neighbours: a ſcorne and deriſion to them that are round about vs. * Pſal. 44. 14.
5 * How long LORD, wilt thou be angry, for euer? ſhall thy iealouſie burne like fire? * Pſal. 89. 46.
6 * Powre out thy wrath vpon the heathen that haue not knowne thee: and vpon the kingdomes that haue not called vpon thy Name. * Ier. 10. 25. * Eſay 64. 9.
7 For they haue deuoured Iacob: and laid waſte his dwelling place. ‖ *Or, the iniquities of them that were before vs.*
8 * O remember not againſt vs, ‖ former iniquities: let thy tender mercies ſpeedily preuent vs: for we are brought very low.
9 Helpe vs, O God of our ſaluation, for the glory of thy Name: and deliuer vs, and purge away our ſinnes for thy Names ſake. † *Heb. vengiance.*
10 Wherefore ſhould the heathen ſay, Where is their God? let him be knowen among the heathen in our ſight, *by* the † reuenging of the blood of thy ſeruants which is ſhed. † *Heb. ſhine arme.*
11 Let the ſighing of the priſoner come before thee: according to the greatneſſe of † thy power: † preſerue thou thoſe that are appointed to die. † *Heb. ſtrong the children of death.*
12 And render vnto our neighbours ſeuen fold into their boſome, their reproch wherewith they haue reproched thee, O Lord. † *Heb. to generation and generation.*
13 So wee thy people, and ſheepe of thy paſture, will giue thee thankes for euer: we will ſhew forth thy praiſe † to all generations.

CHAP. LXXX.

1 The Pſalmiſt in his prayer complaineth of the miſeries of the Church. 8 Gods former fauours are turned into indgements. 14 He prayeth for deliuerance.
¶ To the chiefe Muſician vpon Shoſhannim Eduth.

A Pſalme ‖ of Aſaph. ‖ *Or, for Aſaph.*

GIue eare, O Shepheard of Iſrael, thou that leadeſt Ioſeph like a flocke: thou that dwelleſt *betweene* the Cherubims, ſhine forth.
2 Before Ephraim, and Beniamin, and Manaſſeh, ſtirre vp thy ſtrength, and † come *and* ſaue vs. † *Heb. come for ſalvation to vs.*
3 Turne vs againe, O God: and cauſe thy face to ſhine, and we ſhall be ſaued.

4 O LORD God of hostes, how long † wilt thou be angry against the prayer of thy people?

† Hebr. wilt thou smoake?

5 Thou feedest them with the bread of teares: and giuest them teares to drinke in great measure.

6 Thou makest vs a strife vnto our neighbours: and our enemies laugh among themselues.

7 Turne vs againe, O God of hostes, and cause thy face to shine, and we shall be saued.

8 Thou hast brought a vine out of Egypt: thou hast cast out the heathen, and planted it.

9 Thou preparedst *roome* before it: and didst cause it to take deepe root, and it filled the land.

10 The hils were couered with the shadow of it, and the boughes thereof were like † the goodly Cedars.

† Heb the cedars of God.

11 Shee sent out her boughes vnto the Sea, and her branches vnto the riuer.

12 Why hast thou *then* broken downe her hedges: so that all they which passe by the way, doe plucke her?

13 The boare out of the wood doth waste it: and the wild beast of the field doth deuoure it.

14 Returne, we beseech thee, O God of hostes: looke downe from heauen, and behold, and visite this vine.

15 And the vineyard which thy right hand hath planted: and the branch *that* thou madest strong for thy selfe.

16 It *is* burnt with fire, *it is* cut downe: they perish at the rebuke of thy countenance.

17 Let thy hand be vpon the man of thy right hand: vpon the sonne of man, *whom* thou madest strong for thy selfe.

18 So will not we goe backe from thee: quicken vs, and we will call vpon thy Name.

19 Turne vs againe, O LORD God of hostes: cause thy face to shine, and we shall be saued.

PSAL. LXXXI.

1 An exhortation to a solemne praising of God. 4 God challengeth that duty by reason of his benefits. 8 God exhorting to obedience, complaineth of their disobedience, which proueth their owne hurt.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Gittith. *A Psalme* of ‖ Asaph.

Or, for Asaph.

SIng aloud vnto God our strength: make a ioyfull noise vnto the God of Iacob.

2 Take a Psalme, and bring hither the timbrell: the pleasant harpe, with the psaltery.

3 Blow vp the trumpet in the new Moone: in the time appointed, on our solemne feast day.

4 For this was a Statute for Israel: *and* a Law of the God of Iacob.

5 This hee ordained in Ioseph *for* a Testimonie, when hee went out ‖ through the land of Egypt: *where* I heard a language, *that* I vnderstood not.

Or, against.

6 I remooued his shoulder from the burden: his hands † were deliuered from the pots.

Hebr. passed away.

7 Thou calledst in trouble, and I deliuered thee: I answered thee in the secret place of thunder: I * proued thee at the waters of ‖ Meribah. Selah.

* Exod. 17.6.

8 Heare, O my people, and I will testifie vnto thee: O Israel, if thou wilt hearken vnto me:

Or, strist.

9 There shall no strange god be in thee: neither shalt thou worship any strange god.

* Actes 4.6.

10 I *am* the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt: open thy mouth wide, and I will fill it.

Or vnto the hardnesse of their heart, or imagination.

11 But my people would not hearken to my voyce: and Israel would none of me.

12 * So I gaue them vp ‖ vnto their owne hearts lust: and they walked in their owne counsels.

13 O that my people had hearkened vnto me, *and* Israel had walked in my wayes!

14 I should soone haue subdued their enemies, and turned my hand against their aduersaries.

15 The haters of the LORD should haue submitted themselues vnto him: but their time should haue endured for euer.

16 He should haue fed them also † with the best of the wheat: and with honie out of the rocke, I should I haue satisfied thee.

PSAL. LXXXII.

1 The Psalmist hauing exhorted the Iudges, and reproued their negligence, 8 prayeth God to iudge.

¶ A Psalme ‖ of Asaph.

GOd standeth in the Congregation of the mightie: he iudgeth among the gods.

2 How long will yee iudge vainly: and accept the * persons of the wicked? Selah.

3 † Defend the poore, and fatherlesse: doe iustice to the afflicted and needy.

4 * Deliuer the poore and needie: rid them out of the hand of the wicked.

5 They know not, neither will they vnderstand: they walke on in darkenesse: all the foundations of the earth are † out of course.

6 * I haue said, Ye *are* gods: and all of you *are* children of the most High:

7 But ye shall die like men, and fall like one of the Princes.

8 Arise, O God, iudge the earth: for thou shalt inherite all nations.

PSAL. LXXXIII.

1 A complaint to God of the enemies conforting. 9 A prayer against them that oppresse the Church.

¶ A song *or* Psalme ‖ of Asaph.

KEepe not thou silence, O God: hold not thy peace and be not still, O God.

2 For loe, thine enemies make a tumult: and they that hate thee, haue lift vp the head.

3 They haue taken crafty counsell against thy people, and consulted against thy hidden ones.

4 They haue said, Come, and let vs cut them off from being a nation: that the name of Israel may be no more in remembrance.

5 For they haue consulted together with one † consent: they are confederate against thee.

6 The Tabernacles of Edom, and the Ismaelites of Moab, and the Hagarens,

7 Gebal and Ammon and Amalek: the Philistines with the inhabitants of Tyre.

8 Assur also is ioyned with them: † they haue holpen the children of Lot. Selah.

9 * Doe vnto them as *vnto* the Midianites: as * Sisera: as *to* Iabin at the brooke of Kison:

10 *Which* perished at En-dor, they became as dung for the earth.

11 * Make their nobles like Oreb, and like Zeeb: yea all the Princes as Zebah and Zalmunna:

12 Who said, Let vs take to our selues the houses of God in possession.

13 O my God, make them like a wheele: as the stubble before the wind.

14 As the fire burneth a wood: and as the flame setteth the mountaines on fire,

15 So persecute them with thy tempest: and make them afraid with thy storme.

16 Fill their faces with shame, that they may seeke thy Name, O LORD.

17 Let them bee confounded and troubled for euer: yea let them be put to shame and perish.

18 That *men* may know that thou, whose name

…dom is IEHOVAH: *art* the most High ouer all the earth.

PSAL. LXXXIIII.

1 The Prophet longing for the communion of the Church, 4 sheweth how blessed they are that dwell therein. 8 He prayeth to be restored vnto it.

To the chiefe Musician vpon Gittith. A Psalme ‖ for the sonnes of Korah.

1 HOw amiable *are* thy Tabernacles, O LORD of hostes!

2 My soule longeth, yea euen fainteth for the courts of the LORD: my heart and my flesh crieth out for the liuing God.

3 Yea the sparrow hath found an house, and the swallow a nest for her selfe, where she may lay her young *euen* thine Altars, O LORD of hostes my King and my God.

4 Blessed *are* they that dwell in thy house: they will be still praising thee. Selah.

5 Blessed *is* the man whose strength *is* in thee: in whose heart *are* the wayes of them:

6 Who passing through the valley ‖ of Baca make it a well: the raine also † filleth the pooles.

7 They go ‖ from strength to strength: *euery one* of them in Zion appeareth before God.

8 O LORD God of hostes, heare my prayer: giue eare, O God of Iacob. Selah.

9 Behold, O God our shield: and looke vpon the face of thine anointed.

10 For a day in thy courts *is* better then a thousand: † I had rather be a doore keeper in the house of my God, then to dwel in the tents of wickednes.

11 For the LORD God *is* a Sunne and shield: the LORD will giue grace and glory: no good thing will he with hold from *them that* walke vprightly.

12 O LORD of hostes: blessed *is* the man that trusteth in thee.

PSAL. LXXXV.

1 The Psalmist out of the experience of former mercies, prayeth for the continuance thereof. 8 He promiseth to wait thereon, out of confidence of Gods goodnesse.

To the chiefe Musician, A Psalme ‖ for the sonnes of Korah.

1 LORD thou hast been ‖ fauourable vnto thy land: thou hast brought backe the captiuity of Iacob.

2 * Thou hast forgiuen the iniquity of thy people, thou hast couered all their sinne. Selah.

3 Thou hast taken away all thy wrath: thou hast turned *thy selfe* from the fierceneſſe of thine anger.

4 Turne vs, O God of our saluation: and cause thine anger towards vs to cease.

5 Wilt thou bee angry with vs for euer? wilt thou draw out thine anger to all generations?

6 Wilt thou not reuiue vs againe: that thy people may reioyce in thee?

7 Shew vs thy mercy, O LORD; and grant vs thy saluation.

8 I will heare what God the LORD will speake: for he will speake peace vnto his people, and to his holy: but let them not turne againe to folly.

9 Surely his saluation *is* nigh them that feare him; that glory may dwell in our land.

10 Mercy and truth are met *together*: righteousnes and peace haue kissed *each other*.

11 Truth shall spring out of the earth: and righteousnes shall looke downe from heauen.

12 Yea the LORD shall giue that which is good, and our land shall yeeld her increase.

13 Righteousnes shall goe before him; and shall set *vs* in the way of his steps.

PSAL. LXXXVI.

1 Dauid strengtheneth his prayer by the confidence of his Religion. 5 By the goodnesse and power of God. 11 Hee desireth the continuance of former graces. 14 complaining of the proud, hee craueth some token of Gods goodnesse.

¶ A prayer of Dauid. ‖ *Or, a prayer, being a psalme of Dauid.*

BOw downe thine eare, O LORD, heare mee; for I *am* poore and needie.

2 Preserue my soule, for I *am* ‖ holy: O thou my God, saue thy seruant, that trusteth in thee.

3 Be mercifull vnto me, O Lord: for I cry vnto thee ‖ daily.

4 Reioyce the soule of thy seruant: for vnto thee (O Lord) doe I lift vp my soule.

5 * For thou Lord *art* good, and ready to forgiue: and plenteous in mercy vnto all them that call vpon thee.

6 Giue eare O LORD vnto my prayer: and attend to the voyce of my supplications.

7 In the day of my trouble I will call vpon thee: for thou wilt answere me.

8 Among the gods *there is* none like vnto thee (O Lord:) * neither are there any workes like vnto thy workes.

9 All nations whom thou hast made, shall come and worship before thee, O Lord: and shall glorifie thy Name.

10 For thou *art* great, and doest wondrous things: * thou *art* God alone.

11 * Teach me thy way, O LORD, I will walke in thy truth: vnite my heart to feare thy Name.

12 I will praise thee, O Lord my God, with all my heart: and I will glorifie thy Name for euermore.

13 For great *is* thy mercy toward me: and thou hast deliuered my soule ‖ from the lowest hell.

14 O God, the proud are risen against me, and the assemblies of † violent men haue sought after my soule: and haue not set thee before them.

15 * But thou, O Lord, *art* a God full of compassion, and gracious: long suffering, and plenteous in mercy and truth.

16 O turne vnto me, and haue mercy vpon mee, giue thy strength vnto thy seruant: and saue the son of thine handmaid.

17 Shew mee a token for good, that they which hate me, may see *it*, and be ashamed: because thou LORD, hast holpen me, and comforted me.

Or, ouer whom thou sinnest.

Or, all the day.

*Ioel 2. 13.

*Deut. 3. 24.

*Deut. 6. 4. & 32. 39. Isa. 37. 16. and 44. 6. mar. 12. 29. ephes. 4. 6. 1. cor. 8. 4. *Psal. 25. 3. & 119. 33.

Or, grace †*Hebr. terrible.*

*Deut. 34 6. num. 14 18 ps. 103. 8. & 139. 4. and 145. 8.

PSAL. LXXXVII.

1 The nature and glory of the Church. 4 The increase, honour and comfort of the members thereof.

¶ A Psalme *or* song ‖ for the sonnes of Korah.

‖ *Or, of.*

HIs foundation is in the holy mountaines.

2 The LORD loueth the gates of Zion: more then all the dwellings of Iacob.

3 Glorious things are spoken of thee, O citie of God. Selah.

4 I will make mention of Rahab and Babylon, to them that know mee; behold Philistia, and Tyre, with Ethiopia: this *man* was borne there.

5 And of Zion it shal be said, This and that man was borne in her: and the highest himselfe shall establish her.

6 The LORD shall count when he writeth vp the people: *that* this man was borne there. Selah.

7 As well the singers as the players on instruments *shall be there*: all my springs *are* in thee.

PSAL. LXXXVIII.

A Prayer, containing a grieuous complaint.

¶ A song *or* Psalme ‖ for the sonnes of Korah, to the chiefe

‖ *Or, of*

chiefe Musician vpon Mahalath Leannoth,
‖ Maschil of Heman the Ezrahite.

‖ Or, a Psalme of Heman the Ezrahite giuing instruction.

O LORD God of my salvation, I haue cryed day and night before thee.
2 Let my prayer come before thee: incline thine eare vnto my cry.
3 For my soule is full of troubles: and my life draweth nigh vnto the graue.
4 I am counted with them that goe downe into the pit: I am as a man that hath no strength.
5 Free among the dead, like the slaine that lie in the graue, whom thou remembrest no more: and they are cut off ‖ from thy hand.
6 Thou hast laid me in the lowest pit: in darkenesse in the deepes.
7 Thy wrath lyeth hard vpon me: and thou hast afflicted me with all thy waues, Selah.
8 Thou hast put away mine acquaintance farre from me: thou hast made me an abomination vnto them: I am shut vp and I cannot come forth.
9 Mine eye mourneth by reason of affliction, LORD, I haue called daily vpon thee, I haue stretched out my hands vnto thee.
10 Wilt thou shew wonders to the dead? shall the dead arise and praise thee? Selah.
11 Shall thy louing kindnesse be declared in the graue? or thy faithfulnesse in destruction?
12 Shall thy wonders bee knowne in the darke? and thy righteousnesse in the land of forgetfulnesse.
13 But vnto thee haue I cryed, O LORD, and in the morning shall my prayer preuent thee.
14 LORD, why castest thou off my soule? why hidest thou thy face from me?
15 I am afflicted and ready to die from my youth vp: while I suffer thy terrours, I am distracted.
16 Thy fierce wrath goeth ouer me: thy terrours haue cut me off.
17 They came round about me ‖ daily like water: they compassed me about together.
18 Louer and friend hast thou put farre from me: and mine acquaintance into darkenesse.

‖ Or, for, or, by thy hand.

‖ Or, for, all the day.

PSAL. LXXXIX.

The Psalmist praiseth God for his couenant. 5 For his wonderfull power, 15 for the care of his Church, 19 for his fauour to the kingdome of Dauid. 38 Then complaining of contrary euents, 46 he expostulateth, prayeth, and blesseth God.

‖ Maschil of Ethan the Ezrahite.

I Will sing of the mercies of the LORD for euer: with my mouth will I make knowne thy faithfulnesse † to all generations.
2 For I haue said, Mercie shall bee built vp for euer: thy faithfulnesse shalt thou establish in the very heauens.
3 I haue made a couenant with my chosen: I haue * sworne vnto Dauid my seruant,
4 Thy seed will I establish for euer: and build vp thy throne † to all generations. Selah.
5 And the heauens shall praise thy wonders, O LORD: thy faithfulnesse also in the Congregation of the Saints.
6 For who in the heauen can be compared vnto the LORD: who among the sonnes of the mighty can be likened vnto the LORD?
7 God is greatly to be feared in the assembly of the Saints: and to be had in reuerence of all them that are about him.
8 O LORD God of hosts, who is a strong LORD like vnto thee? or to thy faithfulnesse round about thee?
9 Thou rulest the raging of the Sea: when the waues thereof arise thou stillest them.
10 Thou hast broken ‖ Rahab in peeces, as one that is slaine: thou hast scattered thine enemies † with thy strong arme.
11 * The heauens are thine, the earth also is thine: as for the world and the fulnesse thereof, thou hast founded them.
12 The North and the South, thou hast created them: Tabor & Hermon shall reioyce in thy Name.
13 Thou hast † a mighty arme: strong is thy hand, and high is thy right hand.
14 Iustice & iudgment are the ‖ habitation of thy throne: mercy and truth shall goe before thy face.
15 Blessed is the people that know the * ioyfull sound: they shall walke, O LORD, in the light of thy countenance.
16 In thy Name shall they reioyce all the day, and in thy righteousnesse shall they be exalted.
17 For thou art the glory of their strength: and in thy fauour our horne shall be exalted.
18 For the ‖ LORD is our defence: and the holy One of Israel is our King.
19 Then thou spakest in vision to thy holy One, and saidest, I haue laid help vpon one that is mighty: I haue exalted one chosen out of the people.
20 * I haue found Dauid my seruant: with my holy Oyle haue I anointed him.
21 With whom my hand shall bee established: mine arme also shall strengthen him.
22 The enemy shall not exact vpon him: nor the sonne of wickednesse afflict him.
23 And I will beate downe his foes before his face, and plague them that hate him.
24 But my faithfulnesse & my mercy shall be with him: and in my Name shall his horne be exalted.
25 I will set his hand also in the sea: and his right hand in the riuers.
26 He shall cry vnto mee, Thou art my father, my God, and the rocke of my saluation.
27 Also I will make him my first borne: higher then the Kings of the earth.
28 My mercy will I keepe for him for euermore, and my couenant shall stand fast with him.
29 His seed also will I make to endure for euer, and his throne as the dayes of heauen.
30 If his children forsake my law, and walke not in my iudgements:
31 If they † breake my Statutes, and keepe not my Commandements:
32 Then will I visite their transgression with the rod, and their iniquity with stripes.
33 Neuertheless, my louing kindnesse will I not vtterly take from him: nor † suffer my faithfulnesse to faile.
34 My couenant will I not breake: nor alter the thing that is gone out of my lips.
35 Once haue I sworne by my holinesse, that I will not lye vnto Dauid.
36 * His seed shal endure for euer: and his throne as the Sunne before me.
37 It shall be established for euer as the moone, and as a faithfull witnesse in heauen. Selah.
38 But thou hast cast off and abhorred: thou hast beene wroth with thine anointed.
39 Thou hast made void the couenant of thy seruant: thou hast profaned his crowne, by casting it to the ground.
40 Thou hast broken downe all his hedges: thou hast brought his strong holds to ruine.
41 All that passe by the way spoile him: he is a reproch to his neighbours.
42 Thou hast set vp the right hand of his aduersaries; thou hast made all his enemies to

‖ Or, a Psalme for Ethan the Ezrahite, to giue instruction.

† Hebr. to generation and generation. 2. Sam. 7. 13, &c.

† Hebr. to generation and generation

43 Thou haſt alſo turned the edge of his ſword: and haſt not made him to ſtand in the battell.
44 Thou haſt made his † glory to ceaſe: and caſt his throne downe to the ground.
45 The dayes of his youth haſt thou ſhortened: thou haſt couered him with ſhame. Selah.
46 How long, LORD, wilt thou hide thy ſelfe, for euer? ſhall thy wrath burne like fire?
47 Remember how ſhort my time is: wherefore haſt thou made all men in vaine?
48 What man *is he that* liueth, and ſhall not ſee death? ſhall he deliuer his ſoule from the hand of the graue? Selah.
49 Lord, *where are* thy former louing kindneſſes, which thou *ſwareſt* vnto Dauid in thy truth?
50 Remember (Lord) the reproch of thy ſeruants: how I doe beare in my boſome *the reproch* of all the mighty people,
51 Wherewith thine enemies haue reproched, O LORD: wherewith they haue reproached the footſteps of thine Anointed.
52 Bleſſed *be* the LORD for euermore, Amen, and Amen.

PSAL. XC.

1 Moſes ſetting forth Gods prouidence, 3 complaineth of humane frailtie, 7 diuine chaſtiſements, 10 and breuitie of life, 12 Hee prayeth for the knowledge and ſenſible experience of Gods good prouidence.

¶ A prayer of Moſes the man of God.

LOrd thou haſt been our dwelling place † in all generations.
2 Before the mountaines were brought forth, or euer thou hadſt formed the earth and the world: euen from euerlaſting to euerlaſting thou *art* God.
3 Thou turneſt man to deſtruction: and ſayeſt, Returne ye children of men.
4 *For a thouſand yeeres in thy ſight are but* as yeſterday | when it is paſt: and *as* a watch in the night.
5 Thou cartieſt them away as with a flood, they are a ſleepe: in the morning *they are* like graſſe which | groweth vp.
6 In the morning it flouriſheth and groweth vp: in the euening it is cut downe, and withereth.
7 For we are conſumed by thine anger: and by thy wrath are we troubled.
8 Thou haſt ſet our iniquities before thee: our ſecret ſinnes in the light of thy countenance.
9 For all our dayes are † paſſed away in thy wrath: we ſpend our yeeres | as a tale *that is told.*
10 † The daies of our yeres *are* threeſcore yeeres and ten, and if by reaſon of ſtrength they *be* foureſcore yeeres, yet is their ſtrength labour and ſorrow: for it is ſoone cut off, and we flie away.
11 Who knoweth the power of thine anger? euen according to thy feare, ſo *is* thy wrath.
12 So teach vs to number our daies, that we may apply our hearts vnto wiſdome.
13 Returne (O LORD) how long? and let it repent thee concerning thy ſeruants.
14 O ſatiſfie vs early with thy mercy: that wee may reioyce and be glad all our dayes.
15 Make vs glad according to the dayes *wherein* thou haſt afflicted vs: *and* the yeeres *wherein* wee haue ſeene euill.
16 Let thy worke appeare vnto thy ſeruants: and thy glory vnto their children.
17 And let the beautie of the LORD our God be vpon vs, and eſtabliſh thou the worke of our hands vpon vs: yea, the worke of our hands eſtabliſh it.

PSAL. XCI.

1 The ſtate of the godly. 3 Their ſafety. 9 Their habitation. 11 Their ſeruants. 14 Their friend with the effects of them all.

HE that dwelleth in the ſecret place of the moſt high, ſhall † abide vnder the ſhadow of the Almighty. † Hebr. lodge.
2 I will ſay of the LORD, He *is* my refuge, and my fortreſſe: my God, in him will I truſt.
3 Surely he ſhall deliuer thee from the ſnare of the fowler, *and* from the noiſome peſtilence.
4 He ſhall couer thee with his feathers, and vnder his wings ſhalt thou truſt: his truth ſhall be *thy* ſhield and buckler.
5 Thou ſhalt not be afraid for the terrour by night: *nor* for the arrow *that* flieth by day.
6 *Nor* for the peſtilence *that* walketh in darkneſſe: *nor* for the deſtruction *that* waſteth at noone day.
7 A thouſand ſhall fall at thy ſide, and ten thouſand at thy right hand, *but* it ſhall not come nigh thee.
8 Onely with thine eyes ſhalt thou behold: and ſee the reward of the wicked.
9 Becauſe thou haſt made the LORD, *which is* my refuge, *euen* the moſt High, thy habitation.
10 There ſhall no euill befall thee, neither ſhall any plague come nigh thy dwelling.
11 * For he ſhall giue his Angels charge ouer thee: to keepe thee in all thy wayes. * Matt. 4.6. Luke 4.10.
12 They ſhall beare thee vp in *their* hands: leſt thou daſh thy foote againſt a ſtone.
13 Thou ſhalt tread vpon the Lyon, and | adder: the young Lyon and the dragon ſhalt thou trample vnder feet. | Or, Aſpe
14 Becauſe he hath ſet his loue vpon me, therefore will I deliuer him: I will ſet him on high, becauſe he hath knowne my Name
15 He ſhall call vpon me, and I will anſwere him: I *will be* with him in trouble, I will deliuer him, and honour him.
16 With † long life will I ſatiſfie him: and ſhew him my ſalnation. † Hebr. length of dayes.

PSAL. XCII.

1 The Prophet exhorteth to praiſe God. 4 For his great workes. 6 for his iudgements on the wicked, 10 and for his goodneſſe to the godly.

¶ A Pſalme or Song for the Sabbath day.

IT is a good thing to giue thankes vnto the LORD, and to ſing *praiſes* vnto thy Name, O moſt High:
2 To ſhew forth thy louing kindneſſe in the morning: and thy faithfulneſſe, † euery night. † Hebr. in the nights.
3 Vpon an inſtrument of ten ſtrings, and vpon the Pſaltery: vpon the | harpe with a ſolemne ſound. | Or, vpon the ſolemne ſound, with the harpe. Heb. Higgaion.
4 For thou, LORD, haſt made me glad through thy worke: I will triumph in the workes of thy hands.
5 O LORD, how great are thy workes! *and* thy thoughts are very deepe.
6 A bruitiſh man knoweth not: neither doth a foole vnderſtand this.
7 When the wicked ſpring as the graſſe, and when all the workers of iniquity doe flouriſh: *it is* that they ſhall be deſtroyed for euer.
8 ¶ But thou, LORD, art *moſt* high for euermore.
9 For loe, thine enemies, O LORD, for loe, thine enemies ſhall periſh: all the workers of iniquity ſhall be ſcattered.
10 But my horne ſhalt thou exalt like *thy horne* of

an vnicorne: I shall be anointed with fresh oyle.
11 Mine eye also shall see *my desire* on mine enemies: *and* mine eares shall heare *my desire* of the wicked that rise vp against me.
12 * The righteous shall flourish like the palme tree: he shall grow like a Cedar in Lebanon.
13 Those that bee planted in the house of the LORD, shall flourish in the courts of our God.
14 They shall still bring foorth fruit in old age: they shall be fat and † flourishing.
15 To shew that the LORD *is* vpright: hee *is* my rocke, and *there is* no vnrighteousnesse in him.

PSAL. XCIII.

The Maiestie, power, and holinesse of Christs Kingdome.

THE LORD reigneth, he is clothed with Maiesty: the LORD is clothed with strength, *wherewith* he hath girded himselfe: the world also is established, that it cannot be moued.
2 Thy throne is established † of old: thou *art* from euerlasting.
3 The floods haue lifted vp, O LORD, the floods haue lifted vp their voice: the floods lifted vp their waues.
4 The LORD on high *is* mightier *then* the noyse of many waters, *yea than* the mightie waues of the Sea.
5 Thy Testimonies are very sure: holinesse becommeth thine house, O LORD † for euer.

PSAL. XCIIII.

1 The Prophet calling for iustice, complaineth of tyranny and iniquity. 8 He teacheth Gods providence. 12 He blesseth the blessednesse of affliction. 16 God is the defendor of the afflicted.

O LORD † God, to whom vengeance belongeth: O God to whom vengeance belongeth, † shew thy selfe.
2 Lift vp thy selfe, thou Iudge of the earth: render a reward to the proud.
3 LORD, how long shall the wicked? how long shall the wicked triumph?
4 *How long* shall they vtter, *and* speake hard things? *and* all the workers of iniquity boast themselues?
5 They breake in pieces thy people, O LORD: and afflict thine heritage.
6 They slay the widowe and the stranger, and murder the fatherlesse.
7 *Yet they say, The LORD shall not see, neither shall the God of Iacob regard it.*
8 Vnderstand, ye bruitish among the people: and *ye* fooles, when will ye be wise?
9 * He that planted the eare, shall he not heare? he that formed the eye, shall he not see?
10 Hee that chastiseth the heathen, shall not hee correct? he that teacheth man knowledge, *shall not he know?*
11 * The LORD knoweth the thoughts of man: that they *are* vanitie.
12 Blessed *is* the man whom thou chastenest, O LORD: and teachest him out of thy Law:
13 That thou maiest giue him rest from the dales of aduersity, vntill the pit be digged for † the wicked.
14 For the LORD will not cast off his people, neither will he forsake his inheritance.
15 But iudgement shall returne vnto righteousnes: and all the vpright in heart † shall follow it.
16 Who will rise vp for me against the euill doers? *or* who will stand vp for me against the workers of iniquitie?
17 Vnlesse the LORD *had been* my helpe, my soule had † almost dwelt in silence.
18 When I said, My foot slippeth: thy mercie, O LORD, held me vp.
19 In the multitude of my thoughts within me, thy comforts delight my soule.
20 Shall the throne of iniquity haue fellowship with thee: which frameth mischiefe by a law?
21 They gather themselues together against the soule of the righteous, and condemne the innocent blood.
22 But the LORD *is* my defence: and my God the rocke of my refuge.
23 And he shall bring vpon them their owne iniquity, and shall cut them off in their owne wickednesse: *yea*, the LORD our God shall cut them off.

PSAL. XCV.

1 An exhortation to praise God, 3 for his greatnesse, 7 and for his goodnesse, 8 and not to harden.

O Come let vs sing vnto the LORD: let vs make a ioyfull noise to the rocke of our saluation.
2 Let vs † come before his presence with thanksgiuing: and make a ioyfull noyse vnto him with Psalmes.
3 For the LORD *is* a great God: and a great King aboue all Gods.
4 † In his hand are the deepe places of the earth: the strength of the hils is his also.
5 † The sea *is* his, and he made it: and his hands formed the drie land.
6 O come let vs worship and bow downe: let vs kneele before the LORD our Maker.
7 For he *is* our God, and we *are* the people of his pasture, and the sheepe of his hand: to day if ye will heare his voice,
8 * Harden not your heart, as in the † prouocation: and as in the day of * temptation in the wildernesse.
9 When your fathers tempted me: proued me, and saw my worke.
10 Fortie yeeres long was I grieued with this generation, and said: It *is* a people that do erre in their heart: and they haue not known my wayes.
11 Vnto whom I sware in my wrath: † that they should not enter into my rest.

PSAL. XCVI.

1 An exhortation to praise God, 4 for his greatnesse, 8 for his Kingdome, 11 for his iust Iudgements.

O Sing vnto the LORD a new song: sing vnto the LORD all the earth.
2 Sing vnto the LORD, blesse his Name: shew forth his saluation from day to day.
3 Declare his glorie among the heathen, his wonders among all people.
4 For the LORD *is* great, and greatly to be praised: he *is* to be feared aboue all gods.
5 For all the gods of the nations *are* idols: but the LORD made the heauens.
6 Honour and maiesty *are* before him: strength and beautie *are* in his Sanctuary.
7 Giue vnto the LORD, O ye kindreds of the people, giue vnto the LORD glory and strength.
8 Giue vnto the LORD the glory † due vnto his Name: bring an offering, and come into his courts.
9 O worship the LORD † in the beautie of holinesse: feare before him all the earth.
10 *Say among the heathen that the LORD reigneth: the world also shall be stable, that it shall not be moued: he shall iudge † people
11 Let the heauens reioyce, and let

Psal.10. 11,13,pro. 20,12.
* Exod. 4.11.
1 Cor.3. 20.
† Hebr. greene.
† Hebr. from then.
† Hebr. to length of dayes.
† Hebr. God of reuenges.
† Hebr. shine forth.
† Hebr. shall be after it.

let the sea roare and the fulnesse thereof.
11 Let the field be ioyfull and all that is therein:
then shall all the trees of the wood reioyce
12 Before the LORD, for he commeth, for he commeth to iudge the earth: he shall iudge the world with righteousnesse, and the people with his truth.

PSAL. XCVII.

1 The maiestie of Gods kingdome. 7 The Church reioyceth at Gods iudgements vpon idolaters. 10 An exhortation to godlinesse and gladnesse.

1 THE LORD reigneth, let the earth reioyce: let the † multitude of Iles be glad thereof.
2 Clouds and darkenesse are round about him: righteousnesse and iudgement are the ‖ habitation of his throne.
3 A fire goeth before him, and burneth vp his enemies round about.
4 His lightnings enlightened the world: the earth saw, and trembled.
5 The hils melted like waxe at the presence of the LORD: at the presence of the Lord of the whole earth.
6 The heauens declare his righteousnesse: and all the people see his glorie.
7 Confounded be all they that serue grauen images, that boast themselues of idols: worship him all ye gods.
8 Sion heard, and was glad, and the daughters of Iudah reioiced, because of thy iudgments, O LORD
9 For thou, LORD, *art* high aboue all the earth: thou art exalted farre aboue all gods.
10 Ye that loue the LORD, hate euill: he preserueth the soules of his Saints: he deliuereth them out of the hand of the wicked.
11 Light is sowen for the righteous: and gladnesse for the vpright in heart.
12 Reioyce in the LORD, ye righteous: and giue thanks ‖ at the remembrance of his holinesse.

PSAL. XCVIII.

1 The Psalmist exhorteth the Iewes, 4 the Gentiles, 7 and all the creatures to praise God.

¶ A Psalme.

O Sing vnto the LORD a new song, for he hath done marueilous things: his right hand, and his holy arme hath gotten him the victorie.
2 The LORD hath made knowne his saluation: his righteousnesse hath he ‖ openly shewed in the sight of the heathen.
3 He hath remembred his mercie and his truth toward the house of Israel: all the ends of the earth haue seene the saluation of our God.
4 Make a ioyfull noyse vnto the LORD, all the earth: make a loud noise, and reioyce and sing praise.
5 Sing vnto the LORD with the harpe: with the harpe, and the voice of a Psalme.
6 With trumpets and sound of cornet: make a ioyfull noise before the LORD, the King.
7 Let the sea roare, and the fulnesse thereof: the world, and they that dwell therein.
8 Let the floods clap their hands: let the hils be ioyfull together.
9 Before the LORD, for he commeth to iudge the earth: with righteousnesse shall he iudge the world, and the people with equitie.

PSAL. XCIX.

The Prophet setting forth the kingdome of God in Sion, exhorteth all by the example of forefathers to worship God at his holy hill.

1 THE LORD reigneth, let the people tremble: he sitteth betweene the Cherubins, let the earth

2 The LORD is great in Zion: and he is high aboue all people.
3 Let them praise thy great and terrible Name: *for* it *is* holy.
4 The Kings strength also loueth iudgement, thou doest establish equitie: thou executest iudgement and righteousnesse in Iacob.
5 Exalt ye the LORD our God, and worship at his footstoole: *for* ‖ he is holy. ‖ *Or, it is holy.*
6 Moses and Aaron among his Priests, and Samuel among them that call vpon his Name: they called vpon the LORD, and he answered them.
7 He spake vnto them in the cloudie pillar: they kept his testimonies, and the ordinance *that* he gaue them.
8 Thou answeredst them, O LORD our God: thou wast God that forgauest them, though thou tookest vengeance of their inuentions.
9 Exalt the LORD our God, and worship at his holy hill: for the LORD our God is holy.

PSAL. C.

1 An exhortation to praise God cherefully 3 for his greatnesse, 4 and for his power.

¶ A Psalme of ‖ praise. ‖ *Or, thanksgiuing.*

MAke a ioyfull noise vnto the Lord, † all ye lands
2 Serue the LORD with gladnesse: come before his presence with singing. † *Hebr.*
3 Know ye that the LORD he *is* God, *it is* he *that* hath made vs, and ‖ not our selues: we are his people, and the sheepe of his pasture. ‖ *Or, and his we are.*
4 Enter into his gates with thanksgiuing, *and* into his courts with praise: be thankefull vnto him, *and* blesse his Name.
5 For the LORD *is* good, his mercie *is* euerlasting and his truth endureth † to all generations. † *Hebr. to generation and generation.*

PSAL. CI.

Dauid maketh a vow and profession of godlinesse.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

I Will sing of mercie and iudgement: vnto thee, O LORD, will I sing.
2 I will behaue my selfe wisely in a perfect way: O when wilt thou come vnto mee? I will walke within my house with a perfect heart.
3 I will set no † wicked thing before mine eyes: I hate the worke of them that turne aside, it shall not cleaue to me. † *Hebr. thing of Belial.*
4 A froward heart shall depart from me, I will not know a wicked person.
5 Who so priuily slandereth his neighbour, him will I cut off: him that hath an high looke, and a proud heart will I not suffer.
6 Mine eyes *shall be* vpon the faithfull of the land, that they may dwell with me: he that walketh ‖ in a perfect way, he shall serue me. ‖ *Or, perfect in the way.*
7 He that worketh deceit, shall not dwell within my house: he that telleth lies † shall not tarrie in my sight. † *Hebr. shall not be established.*
8 I will early destroy all the wicked of the land, that I may cut off all wicked doers from the citie of the LORD.

PSAL. CII.

1 The Prophet in his prayer maketh a grieuous complaint. 12 He taketh comfort in the eternitie and mercie of God. 18 The mareies of God are to be recorded. 23 He sustaineth his weakenesse by the vnchangeablenesse of God.

¶ A prayer of the afflicted when he is ouerwhelmed, ‖ *Or, faint,* and powreth out his complaint before the LORD

HEare my prayer, O LORD, and let my cry come vnto thee,

2 Hide not thy face from me in the day when I am in trouble: encline thine eare vnto me: in the day when I call, answer me speedily.

‖ Or, (as some read) into smoke.

3 For my daies are consumed ‖ like smoake: and my bones are burnt as an hearth.

4 My heart is smitten, and withered like grasse: so that I forget to eat my bread.

‖ Or, flesh.

5 By reason of the voyce of my groning my bones cleaue to my ‖ skin.

6 I am like a pelican of the wildernesse: I am like an owle of the desert.

7 I watch, and am as a sparrow alone vpon the house top.

8 Mine enemies reproach me all the day: and they that are mad against me, are sworne against me.

9 For I haue eaten ashes like bread, and mingled my drinke with weeping.

10 Because of thine indignation and thy wrath: for thou hast lifted me vp, and cast me downe.

* Isa. 40. 6 Iam. 1. 10.

11 *My dayes are like a shadow that declineth and I am withered like grasse.

12 But thou, O LORD, shalt endure for euer: and thy remembrance vnto all generations.

13 Thou shalt arise, and haue mercie vpon Zion: for the time to fauour her, yea the set time is come.

14 For thy seruants take pleasure in her stones: and fauour the dust thereof.

15 So the heathen shall feare the Name of the LORD: and all the Kings of the earth thy glorie.

16 When the LORD shall build vp Zion, he shall appeare in his glorie.

17 He will regard the prayer of the destitute, and not despise their prayer.

18 This shall be written for the generation to come: and the people which shall be created, shall praise the LORD.

19 For he hath looked downe from the height of his sanctuarie: from heauen did the LORD behold the earth:

20 To heare the groning of the prisoner: to loose † those that are appointed to death.

† Heb. the children of death.

21 To declare the Name of the LORD in Zion: and his praise in Ierusalem:

22 When the people are gathered together: and the kingdomes to serue the LORD.

† Hebr. afflicted.

23 He † weakened my strength in the way, he shortened my dayes.

24 I said, O my God, take me not away in the midst of my dayes: thy yeeres are throughout all generations.

* Heb. 1. 10.

25 * Of old hast thou laid the foundation of the earth: and the heauens are the worke of thy hands.

† Hebr. stand.

26 They shal perish, but thou shalt † indure, yea, all of them shall waxe old like a garment: as a vesture shalt thou change them, and they shall be changed.

27 But thou art the same: and thy yeeres shall haue no end.

28 The children of thy seruants shall continue: and their seed shall be established before thee.

PSAL. CIII.

1 An exhortation to blesse God for his mercie, 15 and for the constancie thereof.

¶ *A Psalme of Dauid.*

BLesse the LORD, O my soule: and all that is within me, blesse his holy Name.

2 Blesse the LORD, O my soule: and forget not all his benefits.

3 Who forgiueth all thine iniquities: who healeth all thy diseases.

4 Who redeemeth thy life from destruction: who crowneth thee with louing kindnesse and tender mercies.

5 Who satisfieth thy mouth with good things, *so that* thy youth is renewed like the eagles.

6 The LORD executeth righteousnesse and iudgment for all that are oppressed.

7 He made knowne his wayes vnto Moses, his actes vnto the children of Israel.

8 * The LORD *is* mercifull and gracious: slow to anger, and † plenteous in mercie.

9 He will not alwaies chide: neither will he keep *his anger* for euer.

10 He hath not dealt with vs after our sinnes, nor rewarded vs according to our iniquities.

11 For † as the heauen is high aboue the earth: so great is his mercie toward them that feare him.

12 As farre as the East is from the West: so farre hath he removed our transgressions from vs.

13 Like as a father pitieth *his* children: so the LORD pitieth them that feare him.

14 For he knoweth our frame: he remembreth that we are dust.

15 As for man, his daies *are* as grasse: as a flower of the field, so he flourisheth.

16 For the wind passeth ouer it, and † it is gone: and the place thereof shall know it no more.

17 But the mercie of the LORD *is* from euerlasting to euerlasting vpon them that feare him, and his righteousnesse vnto childrens children:

18 * To such as keepe his couenant, and to those that remember his commandements to do them.

19 The LORD hath prepared his throne in the heauens: and his kingdome ruleth ouer all.

20 Blesse the LORD, ye his Angels † that excell in strength, that doe his commandements, hearkening vnto the voice of his word.

21 Blesse ye the LORD, all ye his hostes: ye ministers of his that doe his pleasure.

22 Blesse the LORD, all his workes in all places of his dominion: blesse the LORD, O my soule.

PSAL. CIIII.

1 A meditation vpon the mightie power, and wonderfull prouidence of God. 31 Gods glorie is euerlasting. 33 The Prophet voweth perpetuall praise to God.

BLesse the LORD, O my soule, O LORD my God, thou art very great: thou art clothed with honour and maiestie.

2 Who couereth *thy self* with light, as with a garment, who stretcheth out the heauens like a curtaine.

3 Who layeth the beames of his chambers in the waters, who maketh the clouds his chariot, who walketh vpon the wings of the wind.

4 * Who maketh his Angels spirits: his ministers a flaming fire.

5 † Who laid the foundations of the earth, that it should not be remooued for euer.

6 Thou coueredst it with the deep as with a garment: the waters stood aboue the mountaines.

7 At thy rebuke they fled: at the voice of thy thunder they hasted away.

8 ¶ They goe vp by the mountaines: they goe downe by the valleys vnto the place which thou hast founded for them.

9 Thou hast set a bound that they may not passe ouer: that they turne not againe to couer the earth.

10 † He sendeth the springs into the valleys, which † run among the hills.

11 They giue drinke to euery beast of the field: the wild asses † quench their thirst.

12 By them shall the foules of the heauen haue their habitation, *which* † sing among the branches.

13 He watereth the hills from his chambers: the earth is satisfied with the fruit of thy workes.

...withereth the grasse to grow for the cattel, and herbe for the seruice of man: * that he may bring foorth food out of the earth.

15 And wine that maketh glad the heart of man, and oyle to make *his* face to shine, and bread *which* strengtheneth mans heart.

16 The trees of the LORD are full *of sap*: the cedars of Lebanon which he hath planted:

17 Where the birds make their nests: as for the storke, the firre trees *are* her house.

18 The high hills *are* a refuge for the wild goats, and the rocks for the conies.

19 He appointed the Moone for seasons, the Sun knoweth his going downe.

20 Thou makest darkenesse, and it is night, wherein all the beasts of the forrest doe creepe *forth*.

21 The young lions roare after their prey: and seeke their meat from God.

22 The Sunne ariseth, they gather themselues together: and lay them downe in their dennes.

23 Man goeth forth vnto his worke, and to his labour, vntill the euening.

24 O LORD, how manifold are thy workes? in wisedome hast thou made them all: the earth is full of thy riches.

25 So is this great and wilde Sea, wherein are things creeping innumerable: both small and great beasts.

26 There goe the ships: *there is* that Leuiathan, whom thou hast † made to play therein.

27 *These wait all vpon thee: that thou mayest* giue them their meat in due season.

28 That thou giuest them they gather: thou openest thine hand, they are filled with good.

29 Thou hidest thy face, they are troubled: thou takest away their breath, they die: and returne to their dust.

30 Thou sendest forth thy spirit they are created: and thou renewest the face of the earth.

31 The glory of the LORD † shall endure for euer: the LORD shall reioyce in his workes.

32 He looketh on the earth, and it trembleth: he toucheth the hils, and they smoke.

33 I will sing vnto the LORD as long as I liue: I will sing praise to my God, while I haue my being.

34 My meditation of him shall be sweet: I will be glad in the LORD.

35 Let the sinners be consumed out of the earth, and let the wicked be no more: blesse thou the LORD, O my soule, Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CV.

1 An exhortation to praise God, and to seeke out his workes. 7 The storie of Gods prouidence ouer Abraham, 16 ouer Ioseph, 23 ouer Iacob in Egypt, 27 ouer Moses deliuering the Israelites. 37 ouer the Israelites brought out of Egypt, fed in the wilderness, and planted in Canaan.

GIue * thankes vnto the LORD, call vpon his Name: make knowne his deedes among the people.

2 Sing vnto him, sing Psalmes vnto him: talke ye of all his wonderous workes.

3 Glory ye in his holy Name: let the heart of them reioyce that seeke the LORD.

4 Seeke the LORD, and his strength: seeke his face euermore.

5 Remember his marueilous workes that he hath done, his wonders, and the iudgement of his mouth.

6 O yee seed of Abraham his seruant: ye children of Iacob his chosen.

7 He *is* the LORD our God: his iudgements *are* in all the earth.

8 He hath remembred his Couenant for euer: the word *which* he commanded to a thousand generations.

9 * Which *couenant* he made with Abraham, and his oath vnto Isaac. * Gen.17 2.and 22

10 And confirmed the same vnto Iacob for a law: *and* to Israel *for* an euerlasting couenant: 16. & 26 3. & 28.

11 * Saying, Vnto thee will I giue the land of Canaan: † the lot of your inheritance. 13. & 35. 11. luke 1. 7.73. heb. 6.17.

12 When they were *but* a few men in number, yea, very few, and strangers in it.

13 When they went from one nation to another: from *one* kingdome to another people. * Gen.13. 15 and

14 He suffered no man to doe them wrong: yea, he reproued kings for their sakes: 15. 16. † Heb. *the coard.*

15 *Saying*, Touch not mine anointed, and doe my Prophets no harme. * Gen.

16 Moreouer, he called for a famine vpon the land: he brake the whole staffe of bread. 37.28. * Gen.

17 He sent a man before them: *euen* * Ioseph *who* was sold for a seruant. 39. 20. † Hebr. *his soule came into*

18 Whose feet they hurt with fetters: † he was laid in yron. *yron.*

19 Vntill the time that his word came: the word of the LORD tried him. * Gen.

20 * The king sent, and loosed him: *euen* the ruler of the people, and let him goe free. 41.14. * Gen.

21 * He made him lord of his house: and ruler of all † his substance: 4 40. † Hebr. *possession.*

22 To binde his princes at his pleasure: and teach his Senators wisedome. * Gen.

23 * Israel also came into Egypt: and Iacob sojourned in the land of Ham. 46.6. * Exod.

24 And he increased his people greatly: and made them stronger then his enemies. 1. 8. * Exod.

25 * He turned their heart to hate his people: to deale subtilly with his seruants. 3. 10. * Exod.

26 * He sent Moses his seruant: *and* Aaron whom he had chosen. 7. 9. † Hebr. *words of his signes.*

27 * They shewed his † signes among them: and wonders in the land of Ham. * Exod.

28 * He sent darknesse and made it darke: and they rebelled not against his word. 10. 22.

29 * He turned their waters into blood: and slew their fish. * Exod. 7. 20.

30 * The land brought forth frogs in abundance: in the chambers of their kings. * Exod. 8.6.

31 * He spake, and there came diuers sorts of flies: *and* lice in all their coasts. * Exod. 8.17. & 24

32 * † He gaue them haile for raine, & flaming fire in their land. * Exod. 9.23.

33 He smote their vines also, and their figtrees: and brake the trees of their coasts. † Hebr. *he gaue their raine haile.*

34 * He spake and the locusts came: and caterpillers, and that without number, * Exod.

35 And did eat vp all the herbes in their land: and deuoured the fruit of their ground. 10.4.

36 * He smote also the first borne in their land: the chiefe of all their strength. * Exod. 12. 29.

37 * † He brought them forth also with siluer and gold: and *there was* not one feeble person among their tribes. * Exod. 12.33. * Exod. 12.29.

38 * Egypt was glad when they departed: for the feare of them fell vpon them. * Exod.

39 * He spread a cloud for a couering: and fire to giue light in the night. 13.21. * Exod.

40 * *The people* asked, and he brought quailes: and satisfied them with the bread of heauen. 16.12. * Exo.17.

41 * He opened the rocke, and the waters gushed out: they ran in the dry places *like* a riuer. 6 numb. 20.11.1. cor.10.4.

42 For he remembred his holy promise: *and* Abrahain his seruant.

43 And he brought forth his people with ioy: and
† Hebr. singing. his chosen with † gladnesse,
44 * And gaue them the lands of the heathen: and
* Ioſh 13. they inherited the labour of the people:
17. deut. 6. 10. 45 That they might obſerue his ſtatutes, and keep
his Lawes. Praiſe ye the LORD.

PSAL. CVI.

1 The Pſalmiſt exhoriuth to praiſe God. 4 He prayeth for pardon of ſinne, as God did with the fathers. 7 The Story of the peoples rebellion, and Gods mercy. 47 He concludeth with prayer and praiſe.

† Hebr. Halleluiah. † PRaiſe ye the LORD, O * giue thanks vnto the
LORD, for he *is* good: for his mercy *endureth*
for euer.
* Pſal. 107. 1. 118. 1. & 136. 1. 2 * Who can vtter the mighty acts of the LORD?
who can ſhew forth all his praiſe?
3 Bleſſed *are they* that keepe iudgement: *and* he
that doth righteouſneſſe at all times.
* Iudg. 13. 21. 4 Remember me, O LORD, with the fauour *that*
thou beareſt vnto thy people: O viſite me with thy
ſaluation:
5 That I may ſee the good of thy choſen, that I
may reioyce in the gladneſſe of thy nation: that I
may glory with thine inheritance.
* Iudg. 7. 19. 6 * We haue ſinned with our fathers: we haue
committed iniquity, we haue done wickedly.
* Exod. 14. 11. 32. 21. 7 Our fathers vnderſtood not thy wonders in E-
gypt, they remembred not the multitude of thy mer-
cies, * but prouoked *him* at the ſea, *euen* at the red ſea.
* Exod. 14. 27. & 15. 9. 8 Neuertheleſſe he ſaued them for his Names ſake
that he might make his mighty power to be knowen
* Exod. 14. 31. & 15. 1. 9 He rebuked the red Sea alſo, and it was dried
vp: ſo he led them through the depths, as through
the wilderneſſe.
* Exod. 15. 14. & 27. 2. 10 And he ſaued them from the hand of him that
hated *them*: and redeemed them from the hand of
the enemy.
† Hebr. they made haſte they forgate. 11 * And the waters couered their enemies: there
was not one of them left.
* Exod. 27. 7. 1. cor. 10. 6. 12 * Then beleeued they his words: they ſang his
praiſe.
† Hebr. luſted a luſt. 13 * † They ſoone forgate his workes: they waited
not for his counſell;
* Numb. 11. 31. 14 * But † luſted exceedingly in the wilderneſſe:
and tempted God in the deſert.
* Numb. 16. 2. 15 * And he gaue them their requeſt: but ſent
leanneſſe into their ſoule.
* Numb. 26. 37. deu. 11. 6. 16 * They enuied Moſes alſo in the campe: *and* Aa-
ron the Saint of the LORD.
17 * The earth opened & ſwallowed vp Dathan:
and couered the company of Abiram.
* Numb. 26. 35. & 46. 18 * And a fire was kindled in their company: the
flame burnt vp the wicked.
* Exod. 32. 4. * Exod. 33. 13. 19 * They made a calfe in Horeb: and worſhipped
the molten image.
20 Thus they changed their glory, into the ſimi-
litude of an oxe that eateth graſſe
21 They forgate God their Sauiour: which had
done great things in Egypt:
22 Wondrous workes in the land of Ham: *and*
terrible things by the red Sea.
23 * Therefore he ſaid that he would deſtroy
them, had not Moſes his choſen ſtood before him in
the breach: to turne away his wrath, leſt he ſhould
deſtroy *them*.
† Hebr. a land of deſire. 24 Yea, they deſpiſed the pleaſant land: they be-
leued not his word:
* Numb. 14. 2. 25 * But murmured in their tents: *and* hearkned
not vnto the voyce of the LORD.
26 Therefore he lifted vp his hand againſt them:
to ouerthrow them in the wilderneſſe,
27 † To ouerthrow their ſeed alſo among the na-
tions, and to ſcatter them in the lands.
28 * They ioyned themſelues alſo vnto Baal-peor,
and ate the ſacrifices of the dead.
29 Thus they prouoked *him* to anger with their
inuentions: and the plague brake in vpon them.
30 * Then ſtood vp Phinehas, and executed iudge-
ment: and ſo the plague was ſtayed.
31 And that was counted vnto him for righteouſ-
neſſe: vnto all generations for euermore.
32 * They angred *him* alſo at the waters of ſtrife,
ſo that it went ill with Moſes for their ſakes.
33 Becauſe they prouoked his ſpirit: ſo that he
ſpake vnaduiſedly with his lips.
34 * They did not deſtroy the nations, concerning
whom the LORD commanded them:
35 * But were mingled among the heathen, and
learned their workes.
36 And they ſerued their idoles: which were a
ſnare vnto them.
37 Yea they ſacrificed their ſons and their daugh-
ters vnto deuils,
38 And ſhed innocent blood, *euen* the blood of
their ſonnes and of their daughters, whom they ſa-
crificed vnto the idoles of Canaan: and the land
was pollated with blood.
39 Thus were they defiled with their owne works,
and went a whoreing with their owne inuentions.
40 Therefore was the wrath of the LORD kind-
led againſt his people: inſomuch that he abhorred
his owne inheritance.
41 And he gaue them into the hand of the heathen,
and they that hated them, ruled ouer them.
42 Their enemies alſo oppreſſed them: and they
were brought into ſubiection vnder their hand.
43 * Many times did he deliuer them: but they
prouoked *him* with their counſell, & were brought
low for their iniquity.
44 Neuertheleſſe, he regarded their affliction,
when he heard their cry.
45 * And he remembred for them his Couenant,
and repented according to the multitude of his
mercies.
46 He made them alſo to be pitied of all thoſe
that carried them captiues.
47 Saue vs, O LORD our God, and gather vs *from*
among the heathen, to giue thankes vnto thy holy
Name: *and* to triumph in thy praiſe.
48 Bleſſed *be* the LORD God of Iſrael, from ever-
laſting to euerlaſting: and let all the people ſay,
Amen. Praiſe ye the LORD.

PSAL. CVII.

1 The Pſalmiſt exhorteth the redeemed to praiſe God, to obſerue his manifold prouidence, 4 of trauilers, 10 ouer captiues, 17 ouer ſicke men, 23 ouer ſea-men 33 and in diuers varieties of life.

O * Giue thankes vnto the LORD, for he is good:
for his mercy *endureth* for euer.
2 Let the redeemed of the LORD ſay ſo, whom he
hath redeemed from the hand of the enemy,
3 And gather them out of the lands, from the
Eaſt, and from the Weſt: from the North, and from
the South.
4 They wandered in the wilderneſſe, in a barren
way: they found no city to dwell in.
5 Hungry and thirſty: their ſoule fainted in them.
6 Then they cryed vnto the LORD in their trou-
ble; *and* he deliuered them out of their diſtreſſes.
7 And he led them forth by the right way, that
they might goe to a city of habitation.
8 O that *men* would praiſe the LORD for his

…nesse: and for his wonderfull workes to the
…dren of men.
9 For he satisfieth the longing soule: and filleth
the hungry soule with goodnesse.
10 Such as sit in darkenesse, and in the shadow of
death, being bound in affliction and yron:
11 Because they rebelled against the words of
God: and contemned the counsell of the most High
12 Therefore hee brought downe their heart with
labour: they fell down, and *there was* none to help.
13 Then they cried vnto the LORD in their trou-
ble: and he saued them out of their distresses.
14 He brought them out of darkenesse, and the
shadow of death: and brake their bands in sunder.
15 O that men would praise the LORD for his
goodnesse: and for his wonderfull workes to the
children of men.
16 For he hath broken the gates of brasse: and cut
the barres of yron in sunder.
17 Fooles because of their transgression, and be-
cause of their iniquities, are afflicted.
18 Their soule abhorreth all manner of meat: and
they draw neere vnto the gates of death.
19 Then they crie vnto the LORD in their trou-
ble: he saueth them out of their distresses.
20 He sent his word, and healed them: and deli-
uered them from their destructions.
21 O that men would praise the LORD, for his
goodnesse and for his wonderfull workes to the
children of men.
22 And let them sacrifice the sacrifices of thanks-
giuing: and declare his workes with † reioycing.
23 They that goe downe to the sea in ships: that
doe businesse in great waters:
24 These see the workes of the LORD: and his
wonders in the deepe.
25 For he commandeth, and † raiseth the stormy
winde: which lifteth vp the waues thereof.
26 They mount vp to the heauen: they go downe
againe to the depths: their soule is melted because
of trouble.
27 They reele to and fro, and stagger like a drun-
ken man: and † are at their wits end.
28 Then they cry vnto the LORD in their trou-
ble: and he bringeth them out of their distresses.
29 He maketh the storme a calme: so that the
waues thereof are still.
30 Then are they glad because they be quiet: so
he bringeth them vnto their desired hauen.
31 O that men would praise the LORD for his
goodnesse: and for his wonderfull workes to the
children of men.
32 Let them exalt him also in the Congregation
of the people: and praise him in the assembly of the
elders.
33 He turneth riuers into a wildernesse: and the
water springs into dry ground:
34 A fruitfull land into † barrennesse: for the
wickednesse of them that dwell therein.
35 He turneth the wildernesse into a standing
water: and dry ground into water springs.
36 And there he maketh the hungry to dwell: *that*
they may prepare a citie for habitation.
37 And sow the fields, and plant vineyards, which
may yeeld fruites of increase.
38 He blesseth them also, so that they are multi-
plied greatly: & suffereth not their cattel to decrease
39 Againe, they are minished and brought low,
through oppression, affliction, and sorrow.
40 He poureth contempt vpon Princes: and cau-
seth them to wander in the ‖ wildernesse *where there*
is no way.
41 *Yet setteth he the poore on high ‖ from affli-
ction: and maketh *him* families like a flocke.
42 The righteous shall see it and reioyce: and
all iniquity shall stop her mouth.
43 Who so is wise, and will obserue those things:
euen they shall vnderstand the louing kindnesse of
the LORD.

*1. Sam. 2. 8. psal. 113. 7. & 8 verse.

‖ *Or, after.*

*Iob 22. 19. & 5. 16

PSAL. CVIII.

1 Dauid encouageth himselfe to praise God. 5 He prayeth for Gods assistance, according to his promise. 11 His confidence in Gods helpe.

¶ A song or Psalme of Dauid.

1 O God, my heart is fixed: I will sing and giue
praise euen with my glory.
2 Awake psaltery and harp: I *my selfe* will awake
early.
3 I will praise thee, O LORD, among the peo-
ple: and will sing praises vnto thee among the na-
tions.
4 For thy mercy *is* great aboue the heauens: and
thy truth *reacheth* vnto the ‖ clouds.
5 *Be thou exalted, O God, aboue the heauens:
and thy glory aboue all the earth:
6 That thy beloued may be deliuered: saue *with*
thy right hand, and answere me.
7 God hath spoken in his holinesse, I will reioyce,
I will diuide Shechem: and mete out the valley of
Succoth.
8 Gilead *is* mine, Manasseh *is* mine, Ephraim also
is the strength of mine head: Iudah *is* my Lawgiuer
9 Moab *is* my washpot, ouer Edom will I cast
out my shooe: ouer Philistia will I triumph.
10 Who will bring me into the strong city? who
will lead me into Edom?
11 Wilt not thou, O God, who hast cast vs off?
and wilt not thou, O God, go forth with our hosts?
12 Giue vs helpe from trouble: for vaine *is* the
helpe of man.
13 Through God we shall doe valiantly: for he
it is that shall tread downe our enemies.

‖ *Or, skies.*

*Psal. 60. 7.

PSAL. CIX.

*1 Dauid complaining of his slanderous enemies vn-
der the person of Iudas, denounceth them. 16 He shew-
eth their sin. 21 Complaining of his owne misery, he
prayeth for helpe. 29 He promiseth thankfulnesse.*

¶ To the chiefe Musician, A Psalme
of Dauid.

1 Hold not thy peace, O God, of my praise.
2 For the mouth of the wicked, and the
† mouth of the deceitfull are † opened against me:
they haue spoken against me with a lying tongue.
3 They compassed me about also with words of
hatred: and fought against me without a cause.
4 For my loue they are my aduersaries: but I
giue my selfe vnto prayer.
5 And they haue rewarded me euill for good: and
hatred for my loue.
6 Set thou a wicked man ouer him: and let ‖ Sa-
tan stand at his right hand.
7 When he shall be iudged, let him be † condem-
ned: and let his prayer become sinne.
8 * Let his dayes be few: *and* let another take his
‖ office.
9 Let his children be fatherlesse: and his wife a
widow.
10 Let his children bee continually vagabonds,
and begge: let them seeke *their bread* also out of
their desolate places.
11 Let the extortioner catch all that he hath: and
let the stranger spoyle his labour.
12 Let there be none to extend mercy vnto him:

† *Hebr.* mouth of deceit.

† *Hebr.* haue opened them.

‖ *Or, an aduersary.*

† *Hebr.* set an guilty or wicked.

* Act. 1. 20

‖ *Or, charge.*

neither let there bee any to fauour his fatherlesse children.

13 Let his posteritie be cut of, *and* in the generation following, let their name be blotted out.

14 Let the iniquitie of his fathers bee remembred with the LORD: and let not the sinne of his mother be blotted out.

15 Let them be before the LORD continually: that he may cut off the memory of them from the earth:

16 Because that hee remembred not to shew mercy, but persecuted the poore and needy man: that he might euen slay the broken in heart.

17 As he loued cursing, so let it come vnto him: as hee delighted not in blessing, so let it be far from him.

18 As hee clothed himselfe with cursing, like as with his garment: so let it come into † his bowels like water, and like oyle into his bones.

† *Hebr. within him.*

19 Let it bee vnto him as the garment *which* couereth him: and for a girdle *wherewith* hee is girded continually.

20 Let this bee the reward of mine aduersaries from the LORD: and of them that speake euill against my soule.

21 But doe thou for me, O GOD, the Lord, for thy Names sake: because thy mercy *is* good: deliuer thou me.

22 For I am poore *and* needy: and my heart is wounded within me.

23 I am gone like the shadow when it declineth: I am tossed vp and downe as the locust.

24 My knees are weake through fasting: and my flesh saileth of fatnesse.

25 I became also a reproach vnto them: *when* they looked vpon me, they shaked their heads.

26 Helpe me, O LORD my God: O saue me according to thy mercy.

27 That they may know, that this *is* thy hand. *that* thou, LORD, hast done it.

28 Let them curse, but blesse thou: when they arise let them be ashamed, but let thy seruant reioyce.

29 Let mine aduersaries be clothed with shame: and let them couer themselues with their owne confusion, as with a mantle.

† *Hebr. from the iudges of his soule.*

30 I will greatly praise the LORD with my mouth: yea, I will praise him among the multitude.

31 For he shal stand at the right hand of the poore, to saue *him* † from those that condemne his soule.

PSAL. CX.

1 The Kingdome. 4 The Priesthood. 5 The conquest. 7 And the passion of Christ.

A Psalme of Dauid.

*Mat.22. 44.mark. 12.36. lu. 20.42.act. 2.34. 1. cor.15.25. heb.1.13.

THe * LORD said vnto my Lord, Sit thou at my right hand: vntill I make thine enemies thy footstoole.

2 The LORD shall send the rod of thy strength out of Zion: rule thou in the middest of thine enemies.

3 Thy people *shall be* willing in the day of thy power, in the beauties of holines, ‖ from the wombe of the morning thou hast the dew of thy youth.

‖ *Or, more then the womb of the morning*

4 * The LORD hath sworne, and will not repent, thou *art* a Priest for euer: after the order of Melchizedek.

Thou shalt haue, &c.

5 The Lord at thy right hand shall strike through Kings in the day of his wrath.

* Hebr. 5. 6 & 7.17.

6 He shall iudge among the heathen, he shall fill *the places* with the dead bodies: he shal wound the heads ouer ‖ many countries.

‖ *Or, great.*

7 He shall drinke of the brooke in the way: therfore shall he lift vp the head.

PSAL. CXI.

1 The Psalmist by his example inciteth others to praise God for his glorious, 5 and gracious works. 10 The feare of God breedeth true wisdome.

† PRaise yee the LORD: I will praise the LORD with *my* whole heart: in the assembly of the vpright, and *in* the Congregation.

2 The workes of the LORD *are* great; sought out of all them that haue pleasure therein.

3 His worke *is* honourable and glorious: and his righteousnesse endureth for euer.

4 He hath made his wonderfull workes to be remembred, the LORD *is* gracious, and full of compassion.

5 Hee hath giuen † meate vnto them that feare him: he will euer be mindfull of his Couenant.

6 He hath shewed the people the power of his workes: that he may giue them the heritage of the heathen.

7 The workes of his hands *are* veritie and iudgment: all his Commandements are sure.

8 They † stand fast for euer and euer: *and are* done in truth and prightnesse.

9 He sent redemption vnto his people, he hath commanded his Couenant for euer: holy and reuerend is his Name.

10 * The feare of the LORD *is* the beginning of wisdome: ‖ a good vnderstanding haue all they † that doe *his commandements*: his praise endureth for euer.

PSAL. CXII.

1 Godlinesse hath the promises of this life, & also of the life to come. 10 The prosperitie of the godly shall be an eye-sore to the wicked.

† PRaise yee the LORD; Blessed *is* the man that feareth the LORD: that delighteth greatly in his Commandements.

2 His seed shall bee mighty vpon earth: the generation of the vpright shall be blessed.

3 Wealth and riches *shall be* in his house: and his righteousnesse endureth for euer.

4 Vnto the vpright there ariseth light in the darknesse: he *is* gracious, and full of compassion, and righteous.

5 A good man sheweth fauour and lendeth: he will guide his affaires with † discretion.

6 Surely hee shall not be moued for euer: the righteous shall be in euerlasting remembrance.

7 He shal not be afraid of euill tidings: his heart is fixed, trusting in the LORD.

8 His heart is established, hee shall not be afraid vntill he see *his desire* vpon his enemies.

9 * He hath dispersed, he hath giuen to the poore: his righteousnesse endureth for euer: his horne shall be exalted with honour.

10 The wicked shall see *it*, and be grieued, he shall gnash with his teeth, and melt away: the desire of the wicked shall perish.

PSAL. CXIII.

1 An exhortation to praise God for his excellency, 6 for his mercy.

† PRaise yee the LORD, Praise, O ye seruants of the LORD: Praise the Name of the LORD.

2 * Blessed *be* the Name of the LORD, from this time forth and for euermore.

3 * From the rising of the Sunne, vnto the going downe of the same: the LORDS Name *is* to be praised.

4 The LORD *is* high aboue all nations: *and* his glory aboue the heauens.

5 Who *is* like vnto the LORD our God, who † dwelleth on high?

6 Who humbleth himselfe to behold *the things* that are in heauen and in the earth?
7 *He raiseth vp the poore out of the dust: and lifteth the needie out of the dung-hill:
8 That he may set *him* with Princes: *euen* with the Princes of his people:
9 He maketh the barren woman †to keepe house, *and* to be a ioyfull mother of children: Praise yee the LORD.

PSAL. CXIIII.

An exhortation by the example of the dumbe creatures, to feare God in his Church.

WHen * Israel went out of Egypt, the house of Iacob from a people of strange language,
2 Iudah was his sanctuary: *and* Israel his dominion.
3 *The sea saw it, and fled: Iordan was driuen backe.
4 The mountaines skipped like rammes: *and* the little hils like lambes.
5 What *ayled* thee, O thou sea, that thou fleddest? thou Iordan, that thou wast driuen backe?
6 Ye mountaines, *that* ye skipped like rammes; *and* ye little hils like lambes?
7 Tremble thou earth at the presence of the Lord, at the presence of the God of Iacob:
8 *Which turned the rocke into a standing water, the flint into a fountaine of waters.

PSAL. CXV.

1 Because God is truely glorious, 4 and idols are vaine: 9 He exhorteth to confidence in God. 12 God is to be blessed for his blessings.

NOt vnto vs, O LORD, not vnto vs, but vnto thy Name giue glory: for thy mercy, *and* for thy truths sake.
2 *Wherefore should the heathen say: Where is now their God?
3 *But our God *is* in the heauens: he hath done whatsoeuer he pleased.
4 *Their idols *are* siluer and gold: the worke of mens hands.
5 They *haue* mouthes, but they speake not: eyes *haue* they, but they see not.
6 They *haue* eares, *but* they heare not: noses *haue* they, but they smell not.
7 They *haue* hands *but* they handle not: feet *haue* they, but they walke not: neither speak they through their throat.
8 They that make them are like vnto them: *so* is euery one that trusteth in them.
9 O Israel trust thou in the LORD: hee *is* their helpe and their shield.
10 O house of Aaron, trust in the LORD, he *is* their helpe and their shield.
11 Ye that feare the LORD, trust in the LORD: he *is* their helpe and their shield.
12 The LORD hath beene mindfull of vs, he will blesse vs, he will blesse the house of Israel: he will blesse the house of Aaron.
13 He will blesse them that feare the LORD: both small and great.
14 The LORD shall encrease you more and more: you and your children.
15 Ye *are* blessed of the LORD; which made heauen and earth.
16 The heauen, *euen* the heauens *are* the LORDS: but the earth hath he giuen to the children of men.
17 The dead praise not the LORD: neither any that goe downe into silence.
18 But we will blesse the LORD from this time forth and for euermore. Praise the LORD.

PSAL. CXVI.

1 The Psalmist professeth his loue and duty to God, for his deliuerance. 12 He studieth to be thankfull.

I Loue the LORD, because he hath heard my voice, *and* my supplications.
2 Because hee hath inclined his eare vnto mee: therefore will I call vpon *him* † as long as I liue. † *Hebr.*
3 * The sorrowes of death compassed me, and the *in my* paines of hell †gate hold vpon me: I found trouble *dayes.* and sorrow. * Psal.
4 Then called I vpon the Name of the LORD: O 18.5.6.
LORD, I beseech thee deliuer my soule. † *Hebr.*
5 Gracious is the LORD and righteous: yea, our *found me.* God is mercifull.
6 The LORD preserueth the simple: I was brought low, and he helped me.
7 Returne vnto thy rest, O my soule: for the LORD hath dealt bountifully with thee.
8 For thou hast deliuered my soule from death, mine eyes from teares, *and* my feet from falling.
9 I will walke before the LORD in the land of the liuing.
10 * I beleeued, therefore haue I spoken: I was greatly afflicted.
11 I said in my haste: * All men are lyars. * 2. Cor. 4. 13.
12 What shall I render vnto the LORD: *for* all his benefits towards me? * Rom. 3. 4.
13 I will take the cup of saluations: and call vpon the name of the LORD.
14 I will pay my vowes vnto the LORD: now in the presence of all his people.
15 Precious in the sight of the LORD: *is* the death of his Saints.
16 O LORD, truly, I *am* thy seruant, I *am* thy seruant, *and* the sonne of thy handmaid: thou hast loosed my bonds.
17 I will offer to thee the sacrifice of thanksgiuing: and will call vpon the name of the LORD.
18 I will pay my vowes vnto the LORD now in the presence of all his people:
19 In the courts of the LORDS house: in the midst of thee, O Ierusalem. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXVII.

An exhortation to praise God for his mercy and truth.

O Praise the LORD, all ye nations: praise him all ye people. * Rom. 15. 11.
2 For his mercifull kindnesse is great towards vs: and the trueth of the LORD *endureth* for euer: Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXVIII.

1 An exhortation to praise God for his mercy. 5 The Psalmist, by his experience, sheweth how good it is to trust in God. 19 Vnder the type of the Psalmist, the comming of Christ in his kingdome is expressed.

O Giue * thankes vnto the LORD, for he *is* good: because his mercy *endureth* for euer. * Psal. 106. 1. & 107. 1. & 136. 1.
2 Let Israel now say: that his mercy *endureth* for euer.
3 Let the house of Aaron now say: that his mercy *endureth* for euer. 1. chron. 16. 7.
4 Let them now that feare the LORD, say: that his mercy *endureth* for euer.
5 I called vpon the LORD † in distresse: the LORD answered me, *and set me* in a large place. † *Hebr.* *out of distresse.*
6 * The LORD *is* † on my side, I will not feare: *what* what can man doe vnto me? * Heb. 13. 6. psal. 56. 11.
7 The LORD taketh my part, with them that helpe me: therefore shall I see *my desire* vpon them that hate me. † *Hebr.*
8 It *is* better to trust in the LORD: then to put *confidence* in man. *for me.*

9 * It *is* better to truſt in the LORD: then to put confidence in Princes.

10 All nations compaſſed me about: but in the Name of the LORD will I † deſtroy them.

11 They compaſſed me about, yea, they compaſſed me about: *but* in the Name of the LORD I will deſtroy them.

12 They compaſſed me about like Bees, they are quenched, as the fire of thornes: for in the Name of the LORD will I † deſtroy them.

13 Thou haſt thruſt ſore at me, that I might fall: but the LORD helped me.

14 * The LORD *is* my ſtrength and ſong: and is become my ſaluation.

15 The voyce of reioycing and ſaluation *is* in the tabernacles of the righteous: the right hand of the LORD doth valiantly.

16 The right hand of the LORD is exalted: the Right hand of the LORD doth valiantly.

17 I ſhall not die, but liue and declare the works of the LORD.

18 The LORD hath chaſtened mee ſore: but hee hath not giuen me ouer vnto death:

19 Open to me the gates of righteouſneſſe: I will goe into them, *and* I will praiſe the LORD.

20 This gate of the LORD: into which the righteous ſhall enter,

21 I will praiſe thee, for thou haſt heard me: and art become my ſalnation.

22 * The ſtone *which* the builders refuſed is become the head of the corner.

23 † This is the LORDs doing: it is marueilous in our eyes.

24 This *is* the day *which* the LORD hath made: we will reioyce, and be glad in it.

25 Saue now, I beſeech thee, O LORD: O LORD I beſeech thee, ſend now proſperity.

26 * Bleſſed *be hee* that commeth in the Name of the LORD wee haue bleſſed you out of the houſe of the LORD.

27 God *is* the LORD, which hath ſhewed vs light, bind the ſacrifice with cords: euen vnto the hornes of the Altar.

28 Thou *art* my God, and I will praiſe thee: *thou art* my God, I will exalt thee.

29 O giue thanks vnto the LORD, for he *is* good: and his mercy *endureth* for euer.

PSAL. CXIX.

This Pſalme conteineth ſundry prayers, praiſes, and profeſſions of obedience.

ALEPH.

1 BLeſſed *are* the ‖ vndefiled in the way: who walke in the Law of the LORD.

2 Bleſſed *are* they that keepe his teſtimonies: and *that* ſeeke him with the whole heart.

3 They alſo doe no iniquity: they walke in his wayes.

4 Thou haſt commanded *vs* to keepe thy precepts diligently.

5 O that my wayes were directed to keepe thy Statutes!

6 Then ſhall I not be aſhamed: when I haue reſpect vnto all thy commandements.

7 I will praiſe thee with vprightneſſe of heart: when I ſhall haue learned † thy righteous iudgements.

8 I will keepe thy ſtatutes: O forſake mee not vtterly.

BETH.

9 Wherewith ſhall a young man cleanſe his way? by taking heed *thereto* according to thy Word.

10 With my whole heart I haue ſought thee: let me not wander from thy Commandements.

11 Thy word haue I hid in mine heart: that I might not ſinne againſt thee.

12 Bleſſed *art* thou, O LORD: teach me thy ſtatutes.

13 With my lips haue I declared all the iudgments of thy mouth.

14 I haue reioyced in the way of thy teſtimonies as *much as* in all riches.

15 I will meditate in thy precepts: and haue reſpect vnto thy wayes.

16 I will delight my ſelfe in thy ſtatutes: I will not forget thy word.

GIMEL.

17 Deale bountifully with thy ſeruant, *that* I may liue and keepe thy word.

18 † Open thou mine eyes, that I may behold wondrous things out of thy Law.

19 * I *am* a ſtranger in the earth, hide not thy commandements from me.

20 My ſoule breaketh for the longing: *that it hath* vnto thy iudgements at all times.

21 Thou haſt rebuked the proud *that are* curſed, which doe erre from thy commandements.

22 Remoue from me reproch and contempt: for I haue kept thy teſtimonies.

23 Princes alſo did ſit, *and* ſpeake againſt me: but thy ſeruant did meditate in thy ſtatutes.

24 Thy teſtimonies alſo *are* my delight *and* my counſellers.

DALETH.

25 My ſoule cleaueth vnto the duſt: quicken thou me according to thy word.

26 I haue declared my wayes, and thou heardſt me: * teach me thy ſtatutes.

27 Make me to vnderſtand the way of thy precepts: ſo ſhall I talke of thy wondrous works.

28 My ſoule † melteth for heauineſſe: ſtrengthen thou me according to thy word.

29 Remoue from me the way of lying: and grant me thy Law graciouſly.

30 I haue choſen the way of truth: thy iudgments haue I laid *before me*.

31 I haue ſtucke vnto thy teſtimonies: O LORD, put me not to ſhame.

32 I will run the way of thy Commandements: when thou ſhalt enlarge my heart.

HE.

33 Teach me, O LORD, the way of thy ſtatutes: and I ſhall keepe it *vnto* the end.

34 Giue me vnderſtanding, and I ſhall keepe thy Law: yea, I ſhall obſerue it with my whole heart.

35 Make me to goe in the path of thy Commandements: for therein doe I delight.

36 Incline my heart vnto thy teſtimonies: and not to couetouſneſſe.

37 † Turne away mine eyes from beholding vanitie: and quicken thou me in thy way.

38 Stabliſh thy word vnto thy ſeruant, who is *deuoted* to thy feare.

39 Turne away my reproch which I feare: for thy iudgements *are* good.

40 Behold, I haue longed after thy precepts: quicken me in thy righteouſneſſe.

VAV.

41 Let thy mercies come alſo vnto me, O LORD, *euen* thy ſaluation, according to thy word.

42 ‖ So ſhall I haue wherewith to anſwer him that reproacheth me: for I truſt in thy word.

43 And take not the word of truth vtterly out of my mouth: for I haue hoped in thy iudgements.

---

* Pſal. 146.3.

† *Heb. cut them off.*

† *Heb. cut them.*

* Exod. 15.2. iſa. 12.2.

* Mat. 21. 42. marke 12.10. luk. 20.17 act. 4.11. 1. pet. 2.4.

† *Heb. thou* ‖ *from the LORD.*

* Matth. 21.9.

‖ *Or, perfect, or ſincere.*

† *Heb. iuſtifications of thy righteouſneſſe.*

44 So shall I keepe thy Law continually: for euer and euer.
45 And I will walke † at liberty: for I seeke thy precepts.
46 I will speake of thy testimonies also before Kings, and will not be ashamed.
47 And I will delight my selfe in thy commandements which I haue loued.
48 My hands also will I lift vp vnto thy commandements which I haue loued: and I will meditate in thy statutes.

ZAIN.

49 Remember thy word vnto thy seruant: vpon which thou hast caused me to hope.
50 This is my comfort in my affliction: for thy word hath quickened me.
51 The proud haue had me greatly in derision: yet haue I not declined from thy Law.
52 I remembred thy iudgments of old, O LORD: and haue comforted my selfe.
53 Horror hath taken hold vpon me, because of the wicked that forsake thy Law.
54 Thy statutes haue beene my songs in the house of my pilgrimage.
55 I haue remembred thy Name, O LORD in the night, and haue kept thy Law.
56 This I had: because I keepe thy precepts.

CHETH.

57 Thou *art* my portion, O LORD, I haue said, that I would keepe thy words.
58 I intreated thy † fauour with *my* whole heart: be mercifull vnto me according to thy word.
59 I thought on my wayes: and turned my feet vnto thy testimonies.
60 I made haste, and delayed not to keepe thy commandements.
61 The † bands of the wicked haue robbed me: but I haue not forgotten thy Law.
62 At midnight I will rise to giue thankes vnto thee: because of thy righteous iudgements.
63 I *am* a companion of all them that feare thee: and of them that keepe thy precepts.
64 The earth, O LORD, is full of thy mercy: teach me thy statutes.

TETH.

65 Thou hast dealt well with thy seruant, O LORD, according to thy word.
66 Teach me good iudgement and knowledge: for I haue beleeued thy commandements.
67 Before I was afflicted, I went astray: but now haue I kept thy word.
68 Thou *art* good, and doest good: teach me thy statutes.
69 The proud haue forged a lie against me: *but* I will keepe thy precepts with my whole heart.
70 Their heart is as fat as greasse: *but* I delight in thy Law.
71 It is good for me that I haue beene afflicted: that I might learne thy statutes.
72 * The law of thy mouth *is* better vnto me, then thousands of gold and siluer.

IOD.

73 Thy hands haue made me and fashioned me: giue me vnderstanding, that I may learne thy commandements.
74 They that feare thee will be glad when they see me: because I haue hoped in thy word.
75 I know, O LORD, that thy iudgements *are* right, and that thou in faithfulnesse hast afflicted me.
76 Let, I pray thee, thy mercifull kindnesse be † for my comfort, according to thy word, vnto thy seruant.
77 Let thy tender mercies come vnto me, that I may liue: for thy law *is* my delight.
78 Let the proud be ashamed, for they dealt peruersly with me without a cause: *but* I will meditate in thy precepts.
79 Let those that feare thee, turne vnto me: and those that haue knowne thy testimonies.
80 Let my heart be sound in thy statutes, that I be not ashamed.

CAPH.

81 My soule fainteth for thy saluation: *but* I hope in thy word.
82 Mine eyes faile for thy word: saying, When wilt thou comfort me?
83 For I am become like a bottell in the smoke: *yet* doe I not forget thy statutes.
84 How many *are* the dayes of thy seruant? when wilt thou execute iudgement on them that persecute me?
85 The proud haue digged pits for me: which *are* not after thy Law.
86 All thy commandements *are* † faithfull: they persecute me wrongfully, helpe thou me. † *Heb.* faithfulnesse.
87 They had almost consumed me vpon earth: but I forsooke not thy precepts. *neere.*
88 Quicken me after thy louing kindnes: so shall I keepe the testimonie of thy mouth.

LAMED.

89 For euer, O LORD, thy word is setled in heauen.
90 Thy faithfulnes is † vnto all generations: thou hast established the earth, and it † abideth. † *Heb.* to and vnto generation.
91 They continue this day according to thine ordinances: for all *are* thy seruants. *stand.*
92 Vnlesse thy Law *had beene* my delights: I should haue perished in mine affliction. † *Heb.* then.
93 I will neuer forget thy precepts: for with them hast thou quickened me.
94 I am thine, saue me: for I haue sought thy precepts.
95 The wicked haue waited for me to destroy me: but I will consider thy testimonies.
96 I haue seene an end of all perfection: *but* thy commandement is exceeding broad.

MEM.

97 O how loue I thy Law! it is my meditation all the day.
98 Thou through thy commandements hast made me wiser then mine enemies: for † they are euer with me. † *Heb.* he is euer with me.
99 I haue more vnderstanding then all my teachers: for thy testimonies are my meditation.
100 I vnderstand more then the ancients: because I keepe thy precepts.
101 I haue refrained my feete from euery euil way: that I may keepe thy word.
102 I haue not departed from thy iudgements: for thou hast taught me.
103 * How sweet are thy words vnto my † taste! *yea sweeter* then hony to my mouth. * Psal. 19. 9. † *Heb.* palate.
104 Through thy precepts I get vnderstanding: therefore I hate euery false way. † *Heb.*

NVN.

105 Thy word *is* a lampe vnto my feet: and a light vnto my path. *Or, candle.*
106 I haue sworne, and I will performe it: that I will keepe thy righteous iudgements.
107 I am afflicted very much: quicken me, O Lord, according vnto thy word.
108 Accept, I beseech thee, the freewill offerings of my mouth, O LORD: and teach me thy iudgements.

109 My

109 My ſoule *is* continually in my hand: yet doe I not forget thy Law.

110 The wicked haue laid a ſnare for me: yet I erred not from thy precepts.

111 Thy teſtimonies haue I taken as an heritage for euer: for they *are* the reioycing of my heart.

† Hebr. to doe. 112 I haue inclined mine heart † to performe thy ſtatutes, alway, *euen* vnto the end.

SAMECH.

113 I hate *vaine* thoughts: but thy law doe I loue.

114 Thou art my hiding place, and my ſhield: I hope in thy word

* Matth. 7.23. 115 *Depart from me ye euill doers for I will keep the commandements of my God.

116 Vphold me according vnto thy word, that I may liue: and let me not be aſhamed of my hope.

117 Hold thou me vp, and I ſhall be ſafe: and I will haue reſpect vnto thy ſtatutes continually.

118 Thou haſt troden downe all them that erre from thy ſtatutes: for their deceit *is* falſhood.

† Hebr. caſteſt to caſe. 119 Thou † putteſt away all the wicked of the earth *like* droſſe: therefore I loue thy teſtimonies.

120 My fleſh trembleth for feare of thee: and I am afraid of thy iudgements

AIN.

121 I haue done iudgement and iuſtice; leaue me not to mine oppreſſours.

122 Be ſurety for thy ſeruant for good: let not the proud oppreſſe me.

123 Mine eyes faile for thy ſaluation: and for the word of thy righteouſneſſe.

124 Deale with thy ſeruant according vnto thy mercy: and teach me thy ſtatutes.

125 I *am* thy ſeruant, giue me vnderſtanding that I may know thy teſtimonies.

126 It *is* time for thee, LORD, to worke: *for* they haue made void thy Law.

* Prou. 8.11. pſa. 19.9. 127 *Therfore I loue thy commandements: aboue gold, yea, aboue fine gold.

128 Therefore I eſteeme all *thy* precepts concerning all things *to be* right: *and* I hate euery falſe way.

PE.

129 Thy teſtimonies are wonderfull: therefore doth my ſoule keepe them.

130 The entrance of thy word giueth light; it giueth vnderſtanding to the ſimple.

131 I opened my mouth, and panted: for I longed for thy Commandements.

† Hebr. according to the cuſtome toward thoſe &c. 132 Looke thou vpon me, and be mercifull vnto me †; as thou vſeſt to doe vnto thoſe that loue thy Name.

133 Order my ſteps in thy word: and let not any iniquity haue dominion ouer me.

134 Deliuer me from the oppreſſion of man: ſo will I keepe thy precepts.

135 Make thy face to ſhine vpon thy ſeruant: and teach me thy ſtatutes.

136 Riuers of waters run downe mine eyes: becauſe they keede not thy Law.

TSADDI.

† Hebr. righteouſneſſe. † Hebr. faithfulneſſe. * Pſ. 69.8 Ioh. 2.17. † Hebr. eate me off † Hebr. breed or reſtraint. 137 Righteous *art* thou, O LORD: and vpright *are* thy iudgements.

138 Thy teſtimonies *that* thou haſt commanded, are † righteous: and very † faithfull.

139 *My zeale hath † conſumed me: becauſe mine enemies haue forgotten thy words.

140 Thy word is very † pure: therefore thy ſeruant loueth it.

141 I *am* ſmall and deſpiſed: *yet* doe not I forget thy precepts.

142 Thy righteouſneſſe *is* an euerlaſting righteouſneſſe; and thy Law *is* the truth.

143 Trouble and anguiſh haue † taken hold on me: *yet* thy commandements *are* my delights.

144 The righteouſneſſe of thy teſtimonies is euerlaſting: giue me vnderſtanding, and I ſhall liue.

KOPH.

145 I cryed with my whole heart: heare me, O LORD, I will keepe thy ſtatutes.

146 I cryed vnto thee, ſaue me: and I ſhall keepe thy teſtimonies.

147 I preuented the dawning of the morning, and cryed: I hoped in thy word.

148 Mine eyes preuent the *nights* watches: that I might meditate in thy word.

149 Heare my voyce according vnto thy louing kindneſſe: O LORD quicken me according to thy iudgement.

150 They draw nigh that follow after miſchiefe: they are far from thy Law.

151 Thou *art* neere, O LORD: and all thy commandements are trueth

152 Concerning thy Teſtimonies, I haue knowen of old: that thou haſt founded them for euer.

RESH.

153 Conſider mine affliction, and deliuer me: for I doe not forget thy Law.

154 Plead my cauſe, and deliuer me: quicken me according to thy word

155 Saluation *is* farre from the wicked: for they ſeeke not thy ſtatutes.

156 Great *are* thy tender mercies, O LORD: quicken me according to thy iudgements.

157 Many *are* my perſecutors, and mine enemies: *yet* doe I not decline from thy teſtimonies.

158 I beheld the tranſgreſſours, and was grieued: becauſe they kept not thy word.

159 Conſider how I loue thy precepts: quicken me, O LORD, according to thy louing kindneſſe.

160 † Thy word *is* true *from* the beginning: and euery one of thy righteous iudgements *indureth* for euer.

SCHIN.

161 Princes haue perſecuted me without a cauſe: but my heart ſtandeth in awe of thy word.

162 I reioyce at thy word: as one that findeth great ſpoile.

163 I hate and abhorre lying: *but* thy Law doe I loue.

164 Seuen times a day doe I praiſe thee: becauſe of thy righteous iudgements.

165 Great peace *haue* they which loue thy Law: and † nothing ſhall offend them.

166 LORD, I haue hoped for thy ſaluation: and done thy commandements.

167 My ſoule hath kept thy teſtimonies: and I loue them exceedingly.

168 I haue kept thy precepts and thy teſtimonies: for all my wayes *are* before thee.

TAV.

169 Let my cry come neere before thee, O LORD: giue me vnderſtanding according to thy word.

170 Let my ſupplication come before thee: deliuer me according to thy word.

171 My lips ſhall vtter praiſe: when thou haſt taught me thy ſtatutes.

172 My tongue ſhall ſpeake of thy word: for all thy commandements *are* righteouſneſſe.

173 Let thine hand helpe me: for I haue choſen thy precepts.

174 I haue longed for thy ſaluation, O LORD: and thy Law *is* my delight.

175 Let

175 Let my ſoule liue, and it ſhall praiſe thee: and let thy iudgements helpe me.
176 I haue gone aſtray like a loſt ſheepe, ſeeke thy ſeruant: for I doe not forget thy commandements.

PSAL. CXX.

1 Dauid prayeth againſt Doeg, 3 reproueth his tongue, 5 complaineth of his neceſſary conuerſation with the wicked.

¶ A ſong of Degrees.

IN my diſtreſſe I cried vnto the LORD: and he heard me.
2 Deliuer my ſoule, O LORD, from lying lips; and from a deceitfull tongue.
3 ‖What ſhall be giuen vnto thee? or what ſhall be done vnto thee thou falſe tongue?
4 ‖Sharpe arrowes of the mighty, with coales of iuniper.
5 Woe is me, that I ſoiourne in Meſech: that I dwell in the tents of Kedar.
6 My ſoule hath long dwelt with him that hateth peace.
7 I am ‖*for* peace, but when I ſpeake, they *are* for warre.

‖ *Or, what ſhall be done vnto thee, thou falſe tongue? Euen the ſharpe arrowes of the mighty man, with coales of iuniper.* ‖ *Or, a man of peace.*

PSAL. CXXI.

The great ſafety of the godly, who put their truſt in Gods protection.

¶ A ſong of Degrees.

‖I Will lift vp mine eyes vnto the hils: from whence commeth my helpe.
2 *My helpe commeth from the LORD, which made heauen and earth.
3 He will not ſuffer thy foot to be moued: hee that keepeth thee will not ſlumber.
4 Behold, he that keepeth Iſrael, ſhall neither ſlumber nor ſleepe.
5 The LORD *is* thy keeper: the LORD *is* thy ſhade vpon thy right hand.
6 The Sunne ſhall not ſmite thee by day: nor the Moone by night.
7 The LORD ſhall preſerue thee from all euill: he ſhall preſerue thy ſoule.
8 The LORD ſhall preſerue thy going out and thy comming in: from this time forth, and euen for euermore.

‖ *Or, from whence ſhall my helpe come?* * *Pſal. 124. 8.*

PSAL. CXXII.

1 Dauid profeſſeth his ioy for the Church, 6 and prayeth for the peace thereof.

¶ A ſong of degrees of Dauid.

I Was glad when they ſaid vnto me; Let vs goe into the houſe of the LORD.
2 Our feet ſhall ſtand within thy gates, O Ieruſalem.
3 Ieruſalem is builded as a citie, that is compact together.
4 Whither the tribes goe vp: the tribes of the LORD, vnto the teſtimony of Iſrael: to giue thankes vnto the Name of the LORD.
5 For there ‖are ſet thrones of iudgement: the thrones of the houſe of Dauid.
6 Pray for the peace of Ieruſalem: they ſhall proſper that loue thee.
7 Peace be within thy walles: *and* proſperitie within thy palaces.
8 For my brethren and companions ſakes: I will now ſay, Peace be within thee.
9 Becauſe of the houſe of the LORD our God: I will ſeeke thy good.

‖ *Or, were ſet.*

PSAL. CXXIII.

1 The godly profeſſe their confidence in God, 3 and pray to be deliuered from contempt.

¶ A ſong of degrees.

VNto thee lift I vp mine eyes: O thou that dwelleſt in the heauens.
2 Behold, as the eyes of ſeruants *looke* vnto the hands of their maſters, *and* as the eyes of a maiden vnto the hand of her miſtreſſe: ſo our eyes *waite* vpon the LORD our God, vntill that he haue mercy vpon vs.
3 Haue mercy vpon vs, O LORD, haue mercy vpon vs, for we are exceedingly filled with contempt.
4 Our ſoule is exceedingly filled with the ſcorning of thoſe that are at eaſe, *and* with the contempt of the proud.

PSAL. CXXIIII.

The Church bleſſeth God for a miraculous deliuerance.

¶ A ſong of degrees of Dauid.

IF it had not *beene* the LORD, who was on our ſide now may Iſrael ſay:
2 If it had not *beene* the LORD, who was on our ſide, when men roſe vp againſt vs:
3 Then they had ſwallowed vs vp quicke: when their wrath was kindled againſt vs.
4 Then the waters had ouerwhelmed vs; the ſtreame had gone ouer our ſoule,
5 Then the proud waters had gone ouer our ſoule.
6 Bleſſed *be* the LORD: who hath not giuen vs *as a* prey to their teeth.
7 Our ſoule is eſcaped as a bird out of a ſnare of the Fowlers; the ſnare is broken, and wee are eſcaped.
8 *Our helpe *is* in the Name of the LORD; who made heauen and earth.

* *Pſal. 121. 2.*

PSAL. CXXV.

1 The ſafety of ſuch as truſt in God. 4 A prayer for the godly, and againſt the wicked.

¶ A ſong of degrees.

THey that truſt in the LORD, *ſhall be* as mount Zion, *which* cannot be remoued, *but* abideth for euer.
2 As the mountaines *are* round about Ieruſalem, ſo the LORD *is* round about his people: from henceforth euen for euer.
3 For the rod of † the wicked ſhall not reſt vpon the lot of the righteous: leſt the righteous put forth their hands vnto iniquitie.
4 Doe good, O LORD, vnto thoſe that be good; and to them that are vpright in their hearts.
5 As for ſuch as turne aſide vnto their crooked wayes, the LORD ſhall lead them forth with the workers of iniquity: *but* peace *ſhall be* vpon Iſrael.

† *Heb.* wickedneſſe.

PSAL. CXXVI.

1 The Church celebrating her wonderfull returne out of captiuity, 4 prayeth for, and propheſieth the good ſucceſſe thereof.

¶ A ſong of degrees.

WHen the LORD † turned againe the captiuity of Zion: we were like them that dreame.
2 Then was our mouth filled with laughter, and our tongue with ſinging: then ſaid they among the heathen: The LORD † hath † done great things for them.
3 The LORD hath done great things for vs: whereof we are glad.
4 Turne againe our captiuity, O LORD; as the ſtreames in the South.
5 They that ſow in teares, ſhall reape in ‖ioy.
6 Hee that goeth forth and weepeth, bearing

† *Heb.* returned the returning of Zion. † *Heb.* hath magnified to do with them. ‖ *Or,* ſinging.

‖ pre-

‖ Or, ſtand bankit. ‖ precious ſeed, ſhall doubtleſſe come againe with reioycing: bringing his ſheaues with him.

PSAL. CXXVII.

1 The vertue of Gods bleſſing 3 Good children are his gift.

¶ A ſong of degrees ‖ for Solomon.

‖ Or, of Solomon. † Hebr. are buiſkilders of it in it. † Hebr. ſo he giueth his beloued ſleepe. ‖ Or, ſhall ſo are ſtubborne, as Pſa. 18.45 Or, ſhall ſtoope

EXcept the LORD build the houſe, they labour in vaine that † build it: except the LORD keepe the city, the watchman waketh but in vaine.

2 It *is* vaine for you to riſe vp early, to ſit vp late, to eate the bread of ſorrowes: *for* ſo he giueth his beloued ſleepe.

3 Loe, children *are* an heritage of the LORD: *and* the fruit of the wombe *is his* reward.

4 As arrowes *are* in the hand of a mighty man: ‖ *ſo are* children of the youth.

5 Happy *is* the man that † hath his quiuer full of them, they ſhall not be aſhamed: but they ‖ ſhall ſpeake with the enemies in the gate.

PSAL. CXXVIII.

The ſundry bleſſings which follow them that feare God.

¶ A ſong of degrees.

BLeſſed *is* euery one *that* feareth the LORD: that walketh in his wayes.

2 For thou ſhalt eate the labour of thine hands: happy *ſhalt* thou *be*, and it *ſhall be* well with thee.

3 Thy wife *ſhall be* as a fruitfull vine by the ſides of thine houſe, thy children like Oline plants: round about thy table.

4 Behold, that thus ſhall the man be bleſſed, that feareth the LORD.

5 The LORD ſhall bleſſe thee out of Zion: and thou ſhalt ſee the good of Ieruſalem, all the dayes of thy life.

6 Yea thou ſhalt ſee thy childrens children: *and* peace vpon Iſrael.

PSAL. CXXIX.

1 An exhortation to praiſe God for ſauing Iſrael in their great afflictions. 5 The haters of the Church are curſed.

¶ A Song of degrees.

‖ Or, much. MAny a time haue they afflicted mee from my youth: may Iſrael now ſay.

2 Many a time haue they afflicted mee from my youth: yet they haue not preuailed againſt me.

3 The plowers plowed vpon my backe: they made long their furrowes.

4 The LORD *is* righteous: he hath cut aſunder the cords of the wicked.

5 Let them all be confounded and turned backe, that hate Zion.

6 Let them be as the graſſe *vpon* the houſe tops: which withereth afore it groweth vp.

7 Wherewith the mower filleth not his hand: nor he that bindeth ſheaues his boſome.

8 Neither doe they which goe by, ſay, the bleſſing of the LORD *be* vpon you: wee bleſſe you in the Name of the LORD.

PSAL. CXXX.

1 The Pſalmiſt profeſſeth his hope in prayer, 5 and his patience in hope. 7 He exhorteth Iſrael to hope in God.

¶ A ſong of degrees.

OVt of the depths haue I cryed vnto thee, O LORD.

2 Lord heare my voyce: let thine eares be attentiue to the voyce of my ſupplications.

3 If thou, LORD, ſhouldeſt marke iniquities: O Lord who ſhall ſtand?

4 But *there is* forgiueneſſe with thee: that thou mayeſt be feared.

5 I wait for the LORD, my ſoule doth wait, and in his word doe I hope.

6 My ſoule *waiteth* for the Lord, more then they that watch for the morning: ‖ *I ſay* more then they that watch for the morning.

7 Let Iſrael hope in the LORD, for with the LORD *there is* mercy: and with him *is* plenteous redemption.

8 And he ſhall redeeme Iſrael from all his iniquities.

PSAL. CXXXI.

1 Dauid profeſſing his humility, 3 exhorteth Iſrael to hope in God.

¶ A ſong of degrees of Dauid.

LORD, my heart is not haughtie, nor mine eyes loftie: neither doe I † exerciſe my ſelfe in great matters, or in things too † high for me.

2 Surely I haue behaued and quieted † my ſelfe as a child that is weaned of his mother: my ſoule is euen as a weaned child.

3 Let Iſrael hope in the LORD, † from henceforth and for euer.

PSAL. CXXXII.

1 Dauid in his prayer commendeth vnto God his religious care he had for the Arke. 8 His prayer at the remouing of the Arke, 11 with a repetition of Gods promiſes.

¶ A ſong of degrees.

LORD, remember Dauid, *and* all his afflictions:

2 How he ſware vnto the LORD, *and* vowed vnto the mightie God of Iacob.

3 Surely I will not come into the tabernacle of my houſe: nor goe vp into my bed.

4 I will not giue ſleepe to mine eyes: or ſlumber to mine eye-lids,

5 Vntill I find out a place for the LORD: † a habitation for the mighty *God* of Iacob.

6 Loe wee heard it at Ephrata: wee found it in the fields of the wood.

7 Wee will goe into his Tabernacles: we will worſhip at his footſtoole.

8 * Ariſe, O LORD, into thy reſt: thou, and the Arke of thy ſtrength.

9 Let thy Prieſts be clothed with righteouſneſſe: and let thy Saints ſhout for ioy.

10 For thy ſeruant Dauids ſake: turne not away the face of thine Anointed.

11 The LORD hath ſworne *in* truth vnto Dauid, hee will not turne from it; * Of the fruit of † thy body will I ſet vpon thy throne.

12 If thy children will keepe my couenant and my teſtimony that I ſhall teach them, their children alſo ſhall ſit vpon thy throne for euermore.

13 For the LORD hath choſen Zion: he hath deſired *it* for his habitation.

14 This *is* my reſt for euer: here will I dwell, for I haue deſired it.

15 I will ‖ abundantly bleſſe her proviſion: I will ſatisfie her poore with bread.

16 I will alſo clothe her Prieſts with ſalvation: and her Saints ſhall ſhout aloud for ioy.

17 * There will I make the horne of Dauid to bud: I haue ordained a ‖ lampe for mine anointed.

18 His enemies will I clothe with ſhame: but vpon himſelfe ſhall his crowne flouriſh.

PSAL. CXXXIII.

The benefits of the communion of Saints.

¶ A ſong of Degrees of Dauid.

BEhold, how good and how pleaſant *it is* for brethren to dwell † together in vnity.

2 *It is* like the precious oyntment vpon the

that ran downe vpon the beard, *euen* Aarons beard: that went downe to the ſkirts of his garments.

3 As the dew of Hermon, *and as the dew* that deſcended vpon the mountaines of Zion; for there the LORD commanded the bleſſing: *euen* life for euermore.

PSAL. CXXXIIII.

An exhortation to bleſſe God.

¶ A ſong of degrees.

BEhold, bleſſe ye the LORD, all yee ſeruants of the LORD: which by night ſtand in the houſe of the LORD.

2 Lift vp your hands ‖ *in* the Sanctuary: and bleſſe the LORD.

3 The LORD that made heauen and earth: bleſſe thee out of Zion.

PSAL. CXXXV.

An exhortation to praiſe God for his mercy, 5 for his power, 8 for his iudgements. 15 The vanity of idoles. 19 An exhortation to bleſſe God.

PRaiſe ye the LORD, praiſe ye the Name of the LORD: praiſe *him*, O yee ſeruants of the LORD.

2 Ye that ſtand in the houſe of the LORD, in the courts of the houſe of our God.

3 Praiſe the Lord, for the LORD *is* good: ſing prayſes vnto his Name, for *it is* pleaſant.

4 For the LORD hath choſen Iacob vnto himſelfe: *and* Iſrael for his peculiar treaſure.

5 For I know that the LORD *is* great: and *that* our LORD *is* aboue all gods.

6 Whatſoeuer the LORD pleaſed, *that* did he in heauen and in earth: in the Seas, and all deepe places.

7 * He cauſed the vapours to aſcend from the ends of the earth: he maketh lightnings for the raine: he bringeth the wind out of his treaſuries.

8 * Who ſmote the firſt borne of Egypt: † both of man and beaſt.

9 *Who* ſent tokens and wonders into the midſt of thee, O Egypt: vpon Pharaoh, and vpon all his ſeruants.

10 * Who ſmote great nations: and ſlew mighty Kings:

11 Sihon King of the Amorites, and Og King of Baſhan: and all the kingdomes of Canaan,

12 * And gaue their land *for* an heritage: an heritage vnto Iſrael his people.

13 Thy Name O LORD, *endureth* for euer: *and* thy memoriall, O LORD, † throughout all generations.

14 For the LORD will iudge his people: and hee will repent himſelfe concerning his ſeruants.

15 * The idoles of the heathen *are* ſiluer and gold, the worke of mens hands.

16 They *haue* mouthes, but they ſpeake not: eyes haue they, but they ſee not:

17 They *haue* eares, but they heare not: neither *is* there any breath in their mouthes.

18 They that make them, are like vnto them: *ſo* is euery one that truſteth in them.

19 Bleſſe the LORD, O houſe of Iſrael: bleſſe the LORD, O houſe of Aaron.

20 Bleſſe the LORD, O houſe of Leui: ye that feare the LORD, bleſſe the LORD.

21 Bleſſed *be* the LORD out of Zion; which dwelleth at Ieruſalem: praiſe ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXXXVI.

An exhortation to giue thankes vnto God for particular mercies.

O Giue thankes vnto the LORD, for he *is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

2 O giue thankes vnto the God of gods: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

3 O giue thankes vnto the Lord of lords: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

4 To him who alone doth great wonders: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

5 * To him that by wiſedome made the heauens: for his mercy *endureth* for euer. *Gen.1.1.

6 * To him that ſtretched out the earth aboue the waters: for his mercy *endureth* for euer. *Gen.1.6 ier.10.12.

7 * To him that made great lights: for his mercy *endureth* for euer, *Gen.1. 14.

8 The Sun † to rule by day: for his mercy *endureth* for euer. † *Hebr. for the ruling by day.*

9 The Moone and Starres to rule by night: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

10 * To him that ſmote Egypt in their firſt borne: for his mercy *endureth* for euer. *Exod. 12.29.

11 * And brought out Iſrael from among them: for his mercy *endureth* for euer. *Exod. 13.15.

12 With a ſtrong hand, and with a ſtretched out arme: for his mercy *endureth* for euer. * Exod. 14.21.22

13 * To him which diuided the red ſea into parts: for his mercy *endureth* for euer. * Exod. 14.28.

14 And made Iſrael to paſſe thorow the midſt of it: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

15 * But † ouerthrew Pharaoh and his hoſt in the red ſea: for his mercy *endureth* for euer. † *Hebr. ſhaked off.* * Exod.

16 * To him which led his people thorow the wilderneſſe for his mercy *endureth* for euer. 15.22.

17 To him that ſmote great Kings: for his mercy *endureth* for euer. * Deut.

18 * And ſlew famous Kings: for his mercy *endureth* for euer. 29.7. pſa.135. 10.& 18.

19 * Sihon King of the Amorites: for his mercy *endureth* for euer. *Num.

20 * And Og the King of Baſhan: for his mercy *endureth* for euer. 21.23. * Num.

21 * And gaue their land for an heritage: for his 21.33.

22 * *Euen* an heritage vnto Iſrael his ſeruant: for his mercy *endureth* for euer. *Ioſh. 12.7.

23 Who remembred vs in our low eſtate: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

24 And hath redeemed vs from our enemies: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

25 Who giueth food to all fleſh: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

26 O giue thankes vnto the God of heauen: for his mercy *endureth*.

PSAL. CXXXVII.

The conſtancy of the Iewes in captiuity. 7 The Prophet curſeth Edom and Babel.

BY the riuers of Babylon there we ſat downe, yea we wept: when we remembred Zion.

2 We hanged our harpes vpon the willowes, in the mids thereof. † *Hebr. the words of a ſong.* † *Hebr. laid vs on heapes*

3 For there they that caried vs away captiue, required of vs † a ſong, and they that † waſted vs, required of vs mirth, *ſaying*, Sing vs *one* of the ſongs of Zion. † *Hebr. land of a ſtranger.*

4 How ſhall we ſing the LORDS ſong: in a ſtrange land. † *Hebr. the head of my ioy*

5 If I forget thee, O Ieruſalem: let my right hand forget *her* cunning. † *Hebr. make it art.*

6 If I doe not remember thee, let my tongue cleaue to the roofe of my mouth; if I preferre not Ieruſalem aboue † my chiefe ioy.

7 Remember, O LORD, the children of Edom, in the day of Ieruſalem; who ſaid, † Raſe it, raſe it, euen to the foundation thereof. * Obad. 11 13. † *Hebr. waſted.*

8 * O daughter of Babylon, who *art* to be † deſtroyed;

† Hebr. doth recompenseth vnto thee thy deede which thou didst to vs.

stroyed: happy *shall he be* † that rewardeth thee, as thou hast serued vs.

9 * Happy *shall he be* that taketh and dasheth thy little ones against † the stones,

* Isa.13.16. † Heb. the rocke.

PSAL. CXXXVIII.

1 Dauid prayseth God for the trueth of his word. 4 He prophesieth that the Kings of the earth shall praise God. 7 He professeth his confidence in God.

¶ *A Psalme* of Dauid.

* Psal. 119.46.

I * Will praise thee with my whole heart: before the gods will I sing praise vnto thee.

2 I will worship towards thy holy Temple, and praise thy Name, for thy louing kindnesse, and for thy trueth: for thou hast magnified thy word aboue all thy Name.

3 In the day when I cryed thou answeredst me: *and* strengthenedst me *with* strength in my soule.

4 All the Kings of the earth shall praise thee, O LORD; when they heare the words of thy mouth,

5 Yea, they shall sing in the wayes of the LORD: for great *is* the glory of the LORD.

6 Though the LORD be high, yet hath he respect vnto the lowly: but the proud he knoweth afar off.

7 Though I walke in the midst of trouble, thou wilt reuiue me, thou shalt stretch forth thine hand against the wrath of mine enemies; and thy right hand shall saue.

8 The LORD will perfite *that which* concerneth me: thy mercy, O LORD, *endureth* for euer: forsake not the workes of thine owne hands.

PSAL. CXXXIX.

1 Dauid praiseth God for his all seeing prouidence. 17 and for his infinite mercies. 19 Hee deffieth the wicked. 23 He prayeth for sincerity.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, A Psalme of Dauid.

O LORD thou hast searched me, & knowne *me.*

2 Thou knowest my downe sitting, & mine vprising, thou vnderstandest my thought a farre off.

‖ Or, winnowest.

3 Thou ‖ compassest my path, and my lying down, and art acquainted *with* all my wayes.

4 For *there is* not a word in my tongue: *but* loe, O LORD thou knowest it altogether.

5 Thou hast beset me behind and before: and laid thine hand vpon me.

6 Such knowledge *is* too wonderfull for me: it is high, I cannot *attaine* vnto it.

* Amos 9.2 3.4. * Iob.26 6. Heb.4. 13.

7 Whither shall I goe from thy spirit? or whither shall I flie from thy presence?

8 * If I ascend vp into heauen, thou art there: if I make my bed in hell, behold thou *art there.*

9 *If* I take the wings of the morning, *and* dwell in the vttermost parts of the Sea.

† Hebr. darkeneth not.

10 Euen there shall thine hand lead me: and thy right † hand shall hold me.

† Hebr. as is the darkenes so is the light.

11 * If I say, Surely the darkenesse shall couer me: euen the night shall be light about me.

† Hebr. greatly.

12 Yea, the darkenesse † hideth not from thee, but the night shineth as the day: † the darkenesse and the light *are* both alike *to thee.*

‖ Or, strength or body.

13 For thou hast possessed my reines: thou hast couered me in my mothers wombe.

† Heb. all of them ‖ Or, what daies they should be fashioned.

14 I will praise thee, for I am fearefully *and* wonderfully made, marueilous *are* thy workes; and *that* my soule knoweth † right well.

15 My ‖ substance was not hid from thee, when I was made in secret: *and* curiously wrought in the lowest parts of the earth.

16 Thine eyes did see my substance yet being vnperfect, and in thy booke † all my members were written, ‖ *which* in continuance were fashioned; when as *yet there was* none of them.

17 * How precious also are thy thoughts vnto me, O God: how great is the summe of them?

18 *If* I should count them, they are more in number then the sand: when I awake, I am still with thee.

19 Surely thou wilt slay the wicked, O God: depart from me therefore, ye bloody men.

20 For they speake against thee wickedly: and thine enemies take *thy Name* in vaine.

21 Doe not I hate them, O LORD, that hate thee? and am not I grieued with those that rise vp against thee?

22 I hate them with perfect hatred: I count them mine enemies.

23 Search me, O God, and know my heart: trie me, and know my thoughts:

24 And see if *there be* any † wicked way in me: and lead me in the way euerlasting.

PSAL. CXL.

1 Dauid prayeth to be deliuered from Saul, and Doeg. 8 Hee prayeth against them. 11 He confirmeth himself in confidence in God.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, A Psalme of Dauid.

DEliuer me, O LORD from the euill man: preserue me from the † violent man.

2 Which imagine mischiefe in *their* heart: continually are they gathered together *for* warre.

3 * They haue sharpened their tongues like a serpent: adders poyson *is* vnder their lips Selah.

4 Keepe me, O LORD, from the hands of the wicked: preserue me from the violent man: who haue purposed to ouerthrow my goings.

5 The proud haue hid a snare for me, and cords, they haue spread a net by the way side: they haue set grinnes for me. Selah.

6 I said vnto the LORD, Thou *art* my God: heare the voice of my supplications, O LORD.

7 O GOD the Lord, the strength of my saluation, thou hast couered my head in the day of battell.

8 Grant not, O LORD, the desires of the wicked: further not his wicked deuice, *lest* they exalt themselues. Selah.

9 As for the head of those that compasse me about, let the mischiefe of their owne lips couer them.

10 Let burning coales fall vpon them, let them be cast into the fire: into deepe pits, that they rise not vp againe.

11 Let not an † euill speaker be established in the earth: euill shall hunt the violent man to ouerthrow *him.*

12 I know that the LORD will maintain the cause of the afflicted: *and* the right of the poore.

13 Surely the righteous shall giue thankes vnto thy Name: the vpright shall dwell in thy presence.

PSAL. CXLI.

1 Dauid praieth that his suit may be accepted; 3 his conscience sincere: 7 & his life safe from snares.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

LORD, I cry vnto thee, make haste vnto me: giue eare vnto my voice when I cry vnto thee.

2 Let my prayer be set † forth before thee as incense: *and* the lifting vp of my hands *as the* euening sacrifice.

3 Set a watch (O LORD) before my mouth: keepe the doore of my lips.

4 Encline not my heart to any euill thing, to practise wicked works with men that worke iniquity: and let me not eat of their dainties.

5 ‖ Let the righteous smite me, *it shall be a* kindnesse, and let him reproue me, *it shall be an* excellent oyle, *which* shall not breake mine head: for yet my prayer also shall be in their calamities.

6 When

6 When their Iudges are ouerthrowne in ſtony places, they ſhall heare my words, for they are ſweet.
7 Our bones are ſcattered at the graues mouth: as when one cutteth and cleaueth wood vpon the earth.
8 But mine eyes are vnto thee, O GOD the Lord: in thee is my truſt, † leaue not my ſoule deſtitute.
9 Keepe me from the ſnare which they haue laid for me: and the grinnes of the workers of iniquity.
10 Let the wicked fall into their owne nets, whileſt that I withall † eſcape.

PSAL. CXLII.

Dauid ſheweth that in his trouble, all his comfort was in prayer vnto God

¶ Maſchil of Dauid; A prayer when he was in the caue.

1 I Cried vnto the LORD with my voyce: with my voyce vnto the LORD did I make my ſupplication.
2 I powred out my complaint before him: I ſhewed before him my trouble.
3 When my ſpirit was ouerwhelmed within me, then thou kneweſt my path: in the way wherein I walked, haue they priuily laid a ſnare for me.
4 I looked on my right hand, and beheld, but there was no man that would know me, refuge failed me: † no man cared for my ſoule.
5 I cryed vnto thee, O LORD, I ſaid, Thou art my refuge, and my portion in the land of the liuing.
6 Attend vnto my cry, for I am brought very low, deliuer me from my perſecuters: for they are ſtronger then I.
7 Bring my ſoule out of priſon, that I may praiſe thy Name: the righteous ſhall compaſſe me about: for thou ſhalt deale bountifully with me.

PSAL. CXLIII.

1 Dauid prayeth for fauour in iudgement. 3 He complaineth of his griefes. 5 He ſtrengthneth his faith, by meditation and prayer. 7 He prayeth for grace, 9 for deliuerance, 10 for ſanctification, 12 for confuſion of his enemies.

¶ A Pſalme of Dauid.

1 HEare my prayer, O LORD, giue eare to my ſupplications: in thy faithfulneſſe anſwere me, *and* in thy righteouſneſſe.
2 And enter not into iudgement with thy ſeruant: for in † thy ſight ſhall no man liuing be iuſtified.
3 For the enemy hath perſecuted my ſoule, he hath ſmitten my life downe to the ground: he hath made me to dwell in darkeneſſe, as thoſe that haue been long dead.
4 Therefore is my ſpirit ouerwhelmed within me: my heart within me is deſolate.
5 I remember the dayes of old, I meditate on all thy workes: I muſe on the worke of thy hands.
6 I ſtretch forth my hands vnto thee: my ſoule thirſteth after thee as a thirſtie land. Selah
7 Heare me ſpeedily, O LORD, my ſpirit faileth, hide not thy face from me, † leſt I be like vnto them that goe downe into the pit.
8 Cauſe me to heare thy louing kindneſſe in the morning, for in thee doe I truſt: cauſe me to know the way wherein I ſhould walke: for I lift vp my ſoule vnto thee.
9 Deliuer me, O LORD, from mine enemies: † I flee vnto thee to hide me.
10 Teach mee to doe thy will, for thou art my God: thy Spirit is good: lead me into the land of righteouſneſſe.
11 Quicken me, O LORD, for thy Names ſake: for thy righteouſneſſe ſake bring my ſoule out of trouble.
12 And of thy mercy cut off mine enemies: and deſtroy all them that afflict my ſoule: for I am thy ſeruant.

PSAL. CXLIIII.

1 Dauid bleſſeth God for his mercy both to him and to man. 5 He prayeth that God would powerfully deliuer him from his enemies. 9 He promiſeth to praiſe God. 11 He prayeth for the happy eſtate of the Kingdome.

¶ *A Pſalme* of Dauid.

BLeſſed *be* the LORD my † ſtrength, which teacheth my hands † to warre, and my fingers to fight. † *Hebr. war rocke*
2 * ‖ My goodneſſe and my fortreſſe, my high tower, and my deliuerer, my ſhield, and *he* in whom I truſt: who ſubdueth my people vnder me. † *Hebr. to the nations, &c.*
3 * LORD, what is man, that thou takeſt knowledge of him? or the ſonne of man, that thou makeſt account of him. * 2. Sam. 22.2.3.& 35.& 49. verſes.
4 * Man is like to vanity: his dayes *are* as a ſhadow that paſſeth away. ‖ *Or, my mercy.*
5 Bow thy heauens, O LORD, and come downe: touch the mountaines, and they ſhall ſmoke. * Iob. 9.
6 * Caſt foorth lightning and ſcatter them: ſhoot out thine arrowes and deſtroy them. 17. pſal 18. 5. heb. 2. 6.
7 Send thine † hand from aboue, rid me, and deliuer mee out of great waters, from the hand of ſtrange children. * Pſal. 39. 6. iob. 13. 2.
8 Whoſe mouth ſpeaketh vanity: and their right hand is a right hand of falſhood. * Pſal. 18. 13, 14.
9 I will ſing a new ſong vnto thee, O God: vpon a pſaltery, *and* an inſtrument of ten ſtrings will I ſing praiſes vnto thee. † *Hebr. hands.* ‖ *Or, victory.*
10 *It is he* that giueth ‖ ſalnation vnto kings: who deliuereth Dauid his ſeruant from the hurtfull ſword. ‖ *Heb. ſauing* † *Hebr.*
11 Ridde me, and deliuer mee from the hand of ſtrange children whoſe mouth ſpeaketh vanity: and their right hand is a right hand of falſhood. *from kind to kind.* † *Hebr.*
12 That our ſonnes *may be* as plants growne vp in their youth: *that* our daughters *may be* as corner ſtones, † poliſhed *after* the ſimilitude of a palace. *able to beare lardons, or*
13 *That* our garners *may be* full, affording † all manner of ſtore: *that* our ſheepe may bring forth thouſands and ten thouſands in our ſtreets. *loades with fleſh*
14 That our oxen *may be* ſtrong to labour, that *there be* no breaking in, nor going out; that *there be* no complaining in our ſtreets.
15 * Happy is that people that is in ſuch a caſe: yea, happy is that people, whoſe God is the LORD. * Pſal. 33. 12. & 65. 4.

PSAL. CXLV.

1 Dauid praiſeth God for his fame, 8 for his goodneſſe, 11 for his kingdome, 14 for his prouidence, 17 for his ſauing mercy.

¶ Dauids *Pſalme* of praiſe. † *Hebr. and of his greatneſſe*

I Will Extoll thee, my God, O King: and I will bleſſe thy Name for euer and euer.
2 Euery day will I bleſſe thee: and I will praiſe thy Name for euer and euer. there is no ſearch.
3 Great is the LORD, and greatly to be praiſed: † and his greatneſſe is vnſearchable. † *Hebr. things, or words.*
4 One generation ſhall praiſe thy works to another, and ſhall declare thy mighty acts. † *Heb. declare it.*
5 I will ſpeake of the glorious honour of thy Maieſty, and of thy wonderous † workes. * Exod.
6 And *men* ſhall ſpeake of the might of thy terrible acts: and I will † declare thy greatneſſe. 34. 6. 7. num. 14.
7 They ſhall abundantly vtter the memory of thy great goodneſſe, and ſhall ſing of thy righteouſnes. 18. Pſal. 86. 5. 15.
8 * The LORD is gracious and full of compaſſion, ſlow to anger, and † of great mercy. & 103. 8. † *Heb.*
9 * The LORD is good to all: and his tender mercies *are* ouer all his workes. *great in mercy.*

10 All

10 All thy workes ſhall praiſe thee, O LORD and thy Saints ſhall bleſſe thee.
11 They ſhall ſpeake of the glory of thy kingdome: and talke of thy power.
12 To make knowne to the ſonnes of men his mighty acts: and the glorious maieſtie of his kingdome.
† *Hebr. a kingdome of all ages.* 13 Thy kingdome *is* † an euerlaſting kingdome: and thy dominion *endureth*, throughout all generations.
14 The LORD vpholdeth all that fall: and raiſeth vp all thoſe that be bowed downe.
‖ *Or, looke vnto thee* 15 The eyes of all ‖ wait vpon thee, and thou giueſt them their meat in due ſeaſon.
16 Thou openeſt thine hand: and ſatisfieſt the deſire of euery liuing thing.
17 The LORD *is* righteous in all his wayes: and ‖ *Or, mercifull, or bountifull.* holy in all his workes.
18 The LORD *is* nigh vnto all them that call vpon him: to all that call vpon him in truth.
19 Hee will fulfill the deſire of them that feare him: he alſo will heare their cry, and will ſaue them.
20 The LORD preſerueth all them that loue him: but all the wicked will he deſtroy.
21 My mouth ſhall ſpeake of the praiſe of the LORD: and let all fleſh bleſſe his holy Name for euer and euer.

PSAL. CXLVI.

1 The Pſalmiſt voweth perpetuall praiſes to God. 3 He exhorteth not to truſt in man. 5 God for his power, iuſtice, mercy, and kingdome, is onely worthy to be truſted.

† *Hebr. Hallelu-iah.* †PRaiſe ye the LORD: praiſe the LORD, O my ſoule.
2 While I liue will I praiſe the LORD: I will ſing praiſes vnto my God, while I haue any being.
* Pſal. 118 8, 9. 3 * Put not your truſt in Princes: *nor* in the ſonne of man in whom *there is* no ‖ helpe.
‖ *Or, ſalvation.* 4 His breath goeth forth, hee returneth to his earth: in that very day his thoughts periſh.
5 Happy *is he* that *hath* the God of Iacob for his helpe; whoſe hope *is* in the LORD his God.
6 *Which* made heauen and earth, the ſea, and all that therein is: which keepeth truth for euer:
7 *Which* executeth iudgement for the oppreſſed, *which* giueth food to the hungry: the LORD looſeth the priſoners.
8 The LORD openeth the eyes of the blind, the LORD raiſeth them that are bowed downe: the LORD loueth the righteous.
9 The LORD preſerueth the ſtrangers, he relieueth the fatherleſſe and widow: but the way of the wicked he turneth vpſide downe.
* Exod. 15.18. 10 * The LORD ſhall raigne for euer, *euen* thy God, O Zion, vnto all generations: Praiſe yee the LORD.

PSAL. CXLVII.

1 The prophet exhorteth to praiſe God, for his care of the Church, 4 his power, 6 and his mercy. 7 To praiſe him for his prouidence: 12 To praiſe him for his bleſſings vpon the kingdome: 15 for his power ouer the Meteors, 19 and for his ordinances in the Church.

PRaiſe ye the LORD: for it *is* good to ſing praiſes vnto our God: for it *is* pleaſant, *and* praiſe *is* comely.
2 The LORD doth build vp Ieruſalem, he gathereth out the outcaſts of Iſrael.
3 Hee healeth the broken in heart: and bindeth vp their † wounds.
† *Hebr. griefes.* 4 He telleth the number of the ſtars; he calleth them all by *their* names.
5 Great *is* our Lord, and of great power: his vnderſtanding is infinite.
6 The LORD lifteth vp the meeke: he caſteth the wicked downe to the ground.
7 Sing vnto the LORD with thankſgiuing: ſing praiſe vpon the harpe vnto our God:
8 Who couereth the heauen with cloudes, who prepareth raine for the earth: who maketh graſſe to grow vpon the mountaines.
9 * He giueth to the beaſt his food: *and to the* young rauens which cry.
10 He delighteth not in the ſtrength of the horſe: he taketh not pleaſure in the legs of a man.
11 The LORD taketh pleaſure in them that feare him: in thoſe that hope in his mercy.
12 Praiſe the LORD, O Ieruſalem: praiſe thy God, O Zion.
13 For he hath ſtrengthened the barres of thy gates: he hath bleſſed thy children within thee.
14 † He maketh peace *in* thy borders: *and* filleth thee with the * fineſt of the wheate.
15 He ſendeth forth his commandement vpon earth: his word runneth very ſwiftly.
16 Hee giueth ſnow like wool: he ſcattereth the hoare froſt like aſhes.
17 He caſteth forth his yce like morſels: who can ſtand before his cold?
18 He ſendeth out his word and melteth them: he cauſeth his winde to blow, and the waters flow.
19 He ſheweth † his word vnto Iacob: his ſtatutes and his iudgements vnto Iſrael.
20 He hath not dealt ſo with any nation: and *as* for *his* iudgements they haue not knowen them. Praiſe ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXLVIII.

1 The Pſalmiſt exhorteth the celeſtiall, 7 terreſtriall, 11 and the rationall creatures vnto to God.

PRaiſe yee the LORD: praiſe yee the LORD from the heauens: praiſe him in the heights.
2 Praiſe ye him all his Angels: praiſe ye him all his hoſtes.
3 Praiſe ye him Sun and moone: praiſe him all ye ſtars of light.
4 Praiſe him ye heauens of heauens, and ye waters that *be* aboue the heauens.
5 Let them praiſe the name of the LORD: for he commanded, and they were created.
6 He hath alſo eſtabliſhed them for euer and euer: he hath made a decree which ſhall not paſſe.
7 Praiſe the LORD from the earth: ye dragons and all deepes.
8 Fire and haile, ſnow and vapours: ſtormy winde fulfilling his word.
9 Mountaines and all hilles: fruitfull trees, and all Cedars.
10 Beaſts and all cattell: creeping things, and † flying foule.
11 Kings of the earth and all people: Princes, and all Iudges of the earth.
12 Both young men and maidens: old men and children.
13 Let them praiſe the name of the LORD, for his Name alone is † excellent: his glory *is* aboue the earth and heauen.
14 He alſo exalteth the horne of his people, the praiſe of all his Saints: euen of the children of Iſrael, a people neere vnto him. Praiſe the LORD.

PSAL. CXLIX.

1 The Prophet exhorteth to praiſe God for his loue to the Church: 5 and for that power which he hath giuen to the Church to rule the conſciences of men.

Praise yee the LORD: sing vnto the LORD a new song: *and* his praise in the Congregation of Saints.

2 Let Israel reioyce in him that made him: let the children of Zion be ioyfull in their King.

3 Let them praise his Name ‖ in the dance: let them sing praises vnto him with the timbrel and harp.

4 For the LORD taketh pleasure in his people: he will beautifie the meeke with saluation.

5 Let the Saints be ioyfull in glory: let them sing aloud vpon their beds.

6 Let the hie *praises* of God *be* † in their mouth: and a two-edged sword in their hand:

7 To execute vengeance vpon the heathen: *and* punishments vpon the people.

8 To binde their Kings with chaines: and their nobles with fetters of yron.

9 *To execute vpon them the iudgment written: * Deut. 7.1.
This honor *haue* all his Saints. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CL.

1 *An exhortation to praise God,* 3 *with all kind of instruments.*

† PRaise ye the LORD. Praise God in his Sanctuary: praise him in the firmament of his power. † *Heb.* *Hallelujah*

2 Praise him in his mighty acts: praise him according to his excellent greatnesse.

3 Praise him with the sound of the ‖ trumpet: praise him with the psaltery and harpe. ‖ *Or,* *cornet.*

4 Praise him with the timbrell and ‖ dance: praise him with stringed instruments and organs. ‖ *Or, pipe.*

5 Praise him vpon the loud cymbals: praise him vpon the high sounding cymbals.

6 Let euery thing that hath breath praise the LORD. Praise ye the LORD.

¶ THE PROVERBES.

CHAP. I.

1 *The vse of the Proverbs.* 7 *An exhortation to feare God and beleeue his Word:* 10 *To auoid the allurings of sinners,* 20 *Wisdome complaineth of her contemners.* 24 *She threatneth her contemners.*

THE Proverbes of Solomon, the sonne of Dauid, King of Israel.

2 To know wisdome and instruction, to perceiue the words of vnderstanding.

3 To receiue the instruction of wisdome, iustice, iudgement, and † equity:

4 To giue subtilty to the simple, to the young man knowledge and ‖ discretion.

5 A wise man will heare, and will increase learning: and a man of vnderstanding shall attaine vnto wise counsels:

6 To vnderstand a proverbe, and ‖ the interpretation: the words of the wise, and their darke sayings.

7 ¶ * The feare of the LORD is ‖ the beginning of knowledge: *but* fooles despise wisedome and instruction.

8 My sonne, heare the instruction of thy father, and forsake not the law of thy mother.

9 For they *shall be* † an ornament of grace vnto thy head, and chaines about thy necke.

10 My sonne, if sinners entice thee, consent thou not.

11 If they say, Come with vs, let vs lay wait for blood, let vs lurke priuily for the innocent without cause:

12 Let vs swallow them vp aliue as the graue, and whole as those that goe downe into the pit:

13 We shall find all precious substance, we shall fill our houses with spoile:

14 Cast in thy lot among vs, let vs all haue one purse.

15 My sonne, walke not thou in the way with them, refraine thy foot from their path:

16 For their feet runne to euill, and make haste to shed blood.

17 Surely in vaine the net is spread † in the sight of any bird.

18 And they lay waite for their *owne* blood: they lurke priuily for their *owne* liues.

19 So are the wayes of euery one that is greedy of gaine, which taketh away the life of the owners thereof.

20 ¶ Wisedome cryeth without, she * vttereth her voyce in the streets.

21 She cryeth in the chiefe place of concourse, in the openings of the gates: in the citie she vttereth her words, *saying,*

22 How long, ye simple ones, will yee loue simplicitie? and the scorners delight in their scorning, and fooles hate knowledge?

23 Turne you at my reproofe: behold, I will powre out my spirit vnto you, I will make knowne my words vnto you.

24 ¶ * Because I haue called, and ye refused, I haue stretched out my hand, and no man regarded. * Isa. 65. 12. & 66. 4. ierc. 7. 13. ezek. 8. 18.

25 But ye haue set at nought all my counsell, and would none of my reproofe:

26 I will also laugh at your calamitie, I will mocke when your feare commeth.

27 * When your feare commeth as desolation, and your destruction commeth as a whirlewinde; when distresse and anguish commeth vpon you: * Iob 27. 9. Isa. 13. ier. 11. 11. & 14. 12. Mic. 3. 4.

28 * Then shall they call vpon me, but I will not answere: they shall seeke me early, but they shall not finde me:

29 For that they hated knowledge, and did not chuse the feare of the LORD:

30 They would none of my counsell, they despised all my reproofe.

31 Therefore shall they eate of the fruit of their owne way, and be filled with their owne deuices.

32 For the ‖ turning away of the simple shall slay them, & the prosperity of fooles shal destroy them. ‖ *Or, ease of the simple.*

33 But whoso hearkeneth vnto mee, shall dwell safely, and shall be quiet from feare of euill.

CHAP. II.

1 *Wisedome promiseth godlinesse to her children,* 10 *and safety from euill company,* 20 *and direction in good wayes.*

MY sonne, if thou wilt receiue my words, and hide my commandements with thee.

2 So that thou encline thine eare vnto wisdome, *and* apply thine heart to vnderstanding:

3 Yea, if thou cryest after knowledge, *and* † lift vp thy voyce for vnderstanding: † *Heb.* *giuest thy voyce.*

4 * If thou seekest her as siluer, and searchest for her as *for* hid treasures? * Matth. 13. 44.

5 Then shalt thou vnderstand the feare of the LORD, and finde the knowledge of God. * Ier. 1. 5.

6 * For the LORD giueth wisedome: out of his mouth *commeth* knowledge and vnderstanding. 1 Kin. 3. 9.

7 Hee layeth vp sound wisedome for the righteous: *he is* a buckler to them that walke vprightly.

8 Hee keepeth the paths of iudgement, and preserueth the way of his Saints.

9 Then ſhalt thou vnderſtand righteouſneſſe, and iudgement, and equitie; *yea*, euery good path.
10 ¶ When wiſedome entreth into thine heart, and knowledge is pleaſant vnto thy ſoule.
11 Diſcretion ſhall preſerue thee, vnderſtanding ſhall keepe thee:
12 To deliuer thee from the way of the euil man, from the man that ſpeaketh froward things.
13 Who leaue the paths of vprightneſſe, to walke in the wayes of darkeneſſe:
14 Who reioyce to doe euill, *and* delight in the frowardneſſe of the wicked.
15 Whoſe wayes *are* crooked, and they froward in their paths.
16 To deliuer thee from the ſtrange woman, * *euen* from the ſtranger *which* flattereth with her words:
17 Which forſaketh the guide of her youth, and forgetteth the couenant of her God.
18 For her houſe enclineth vnto death, and her paths vnto the dead:
19 None that goe vnto her, returne againe; neither take they hold of the paths of life.
20 That thou mayeſt walke in the way of good men, and keepe the paths of the righteous.
21 For the vpright ſhall dwell in the land: and the perfect ſhall remaine in it.
22 But the wicked ſhalbe cut off from the earth, and the tranſgreſſours ſhalbe rooted out of it.

* Chap. 5.3. & 7.5
* Pſal. 37.30.
* Iob 18. 17. Pſal. 101.4. 35.
‖ Or, pluck vp.

CHAP. III.

1 An exhortation to obedience, 5 to faith, 7 to mortification, 9 to deuotion, 11 to patience, 13 The happy gaine of wiſdome, 19 The power, 21 and the benefits of wiſdome. 27 An exhortation to charitablenesse, 30 to peaceablenesse, 31 and continuance therein. 33 The curſed ſtate of the wicked.

MY ſonne, forget not my Law, * but let thine heart keepe my commandements.
2 For length of dayes, and † long life, and peace ſhall they adde to thee.
3 Let not mercy and truth forſake thee: * bind them about thy necke, write them vpon the table of thine heart.
4 * So ſhalt thou finde fauour, and ‖ good vnderſtanding in the ſight of God and man.
5 ¶ Truſt in the LORD, with all thine heart; and leane not to thine owne vnderſtanding.
6 * In all thy wayes acknowledge him, and hee ſhall direct thy paths.
7 ¶ * Bee not wiſe in thine owne eyes: feare the LORD, and depart from euill.
8 It ſhalbe † health to thy nauell, and † marrow to thy bones.
9 * Honour the LORD with thy ſubſtance, and with the firſt fruits of all thine increaſe.
10 * So ſhall thy barnes bee filled with plentie, and thy preſſes ſhall burſt out with new wine.
11 ¶ * My ſonne, deſpiſe not the chaſtening of the LORD, neither be weary of his correction.
12 For whom the LORD loueth, hee correcteth, euen as a father the ſonne *in whom* hee delighteth.
13 ¶ Happy *is* the man *that* findeth wiſdome, and † the man *that* getteth vnderſtanding.
14 * For the merchandiſe of it *is* better then the merchandiſe of ſiluer, and the gaine thereof *then* fine gold.
15 She is more precious then rubies: and all the things thou canſt deſire are not to be compared vnto her.
16 Length of dayes *is* in her right hand: and in her left hand riches and honour.
17 Her wayes *are* wayes of pleaſantneſſe: and all her paths *are* peace.
18 She *is a* tree of life to them that lay hold vpon her, *and happy is* euery one that retaineth her.
19 The LORD by wiſedome hath founded the earth; by vnderſtanding hath hee † eſtabliſhed the heauens.
20 By his knowledge the depths are broken vp, and the clouds drop downe the dew.
21 ¶ My ſonne, let not *them* depart from thine eyes: keepe ſound wiſedome and diſcretion.
22 So ſhall they be life vnto thy ſoule, and grace to thy necke.
23 * Then ſhalt thou walke in thy way ſafely, and thy foot ſhall not ſtumble.
24 When thou lieſt downe, thou ſhalt not be afraid: yea, thou ſhalt lie downe, and thy ſleepe ſhall be ſweet.
25 Bee not afraid of ſudden feare, neither of the deſolation of the wicked when it commeth.
26 For the LORD ſhalbe thy confidence, and ſhall keepe thy foot from being taken.
27 ¶ Withhold not good from them † to whom it is due, when it is in the power of thine hand to doe it.
28 Say not vnto thy neighbour, Goe, and come againe, and to morrow I will giue; when thou haſt it by thee.
29 ‖ Deuiſe not euill againſt thy neighbour, ſeeing he dwelleth ſecurely by thee.
30 ¶ Striue not with a man without a cauſe, if he haue done thee no harme.
31 ¶ * Enuy thou not † the oppreſſour, and chooſe none of his wayes.
32 For the froward *is* abomination to the LORD: * but his ſecret *is* with the righteous.
33 ¶ * The curſe of the LORD *is* in the houſe of the wicked: but he bleſſeth the habitation of the iuſt.
34 * Surely he ſcorneth the ſcorners: but he giueth grace to the lowly.
35 The wiſe ſhall inherit glory: but ſhame ſhall be the promotion of fooles.

* Deut. 8.1. & 30. 16.
† Hebr. yeeres of life.
* Exod. 13.9. deu. 6.8.
* Pſal. 111.10.
‖ Or, good ſucceſſe.
* 1. Chro. 28.9.
* Rom. 12.16.
† Hebr. Meaſure.
† Hebr. watering or moiſtening.
* Exod. 23.19. and 34. 26. deut. 26.2. &c.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Solomon to perſwade to obedience, 3 ſheweth his inſtruction he had of his parents, 5 to ſeeke wiſdom, 14 and to ſhun the path of the wicked. 20 He exhorteth to faith, 23 and ſanctification.

HEare, yee children, the inſtruction of a father, and attend to know vnderſtanding.
2 For I giue you good doctrine; forſake yee not my law.
3 For I was my fathers ſonne, * tender and only *beloued* in the ſight of my mother.
4 * He taught mee alſo, and ſaid vnto mee, Let thine heart retaine my words: keepe my commandements and liue.
5 Get wiſedome, get vnderſtanding: forget it not, neither decline from the words of my mouth.
6 Forſake her not, and ſhee ſhall preſerue thee: loue her, and ſhe ſhall keepe thee.
7 Wiſedome is the principall thing: therefore get wiſedome; and with all thy getting get vnderſtanding.

malac. 3.10, &c. luke 14.13. * Deut. 28.8. * Iob. 5.17. hebr. 12.5. apoc. 3.19. † Hebr. the man that draweth out vnderſtanding. * Iob. 28.15, &c. pſal. 19.10. prouerbes 8. verſe 11 and 19. and 16.16.

I louke her, and ſhe ſhal promote thee: ſhe ſhall bring thee to honour when thou doeſt imbrace her.
9 *She ſhall giue to thine head an ornament of grace, a crowne of glory ſhall ſhe deliuer to thee.
10 Heare, O my ſon, and receiue my ſayings, and the yeares of thy life ſhall be many.
11 I haue taught thee in the way of wiſedome: I haue led thee in right paths.
12 When thou goeſt, thy ſteps ſhall not be ſtrained, *and when thou runneſt, thou ſhalt not ſtumble.
13 Take faſt hold of inſtruction, let *her* not goe: keepe her, for ſhe is thy life.
14 ¶ *Enter not into the path of the wicked, and go not into the way of euill men.
15 Auoid it, paſſe not by it, turne from it, and paſſe away.
16 For they ſleepe not except they haue done miſchiefe, and their ſleepe is taken away vnleſſe they cauſe ſome to fall.
17 For they eate the bread of wickedneſſe, and drinke the wine of violence.
18 But the path of the iuſt *is* as the ſhining light, that ſhineth more and more vnto the perfect day.
19 The way of the wicked *is* as darkeneſſe: they know not at what they ſtumble.
20 My ſonne, attend to my words, encline thine eare vnto my ſayings.
21 Let them not depart from thine eyes: keepe them in the midſt of thine heart.
22 For they are life vnto *thoſe* that finde them, and health to all their fleſh.
23 ¶ Keepe thy heart †with all diligence: for out of it *are* the iſſues of life.
24 Put away from thee †a froward mouth, and peruerſe lips put farre from thee.
25 Let thine eyes looke right on, and let thine eyelids looke ſtraight before thee.
26 Ponder the path of thy feet, ‖ and let all thy waies be eſtabliſhed.
27 *Turne not to the right hand, nor to the left: remoue thy foot from euill.

CHAP. V.

1 Salomon exhorteth to the ſtudie of Wiſedome. 7 He diſwadeth the miſchiefes of whoredome and riot. 15 He exhorteth to contentednesse, liberalitie, and chaſtitie. 22 The wicked are entangled with their owne ſinnes.

MY ſonne, attend vnto my wiſedome, *and* bow thine eare to my vnderſtanding.
2 That thou mayeſt regard diſcretion, and *that* thy lippes may keepe knowledge.
3 ¶ *For the lips of a ſtrange *woman* drop as an hony combe, and her †mouth is ſmoother then oyle:
4 But her end is bitter as wormewood, ſharpe as a two edged ſword.
5 *Her feet goe downe to death: her ſteps take hold on hell.
6 Leſt thou ſhouldeſt ponder the path of life: her waies are mooueable, *that* thou canſt not know them.
7 Heare me now therefore, O yee children: and depart not from the words of my mouth.
8 Remoue thy way far from her, and come not nigh the doore of her houſe;
9 Leſt thou giue thine honour vnto others, and thy yeares vnto the cruell.
10 Leſt ſtrangers *be* filled with † thy wealth, and thy labours *be* in the houſe of a ſtranger.
11 And thou mourne at the laſt, when thy fleſh and thy body are conſumed,
12 And ſay, How haue I hated inſtruction, and my heart deſpiſed reproofe?
13 And haue not obeyed the voice of my teachers? nor enclined mine eare to them that inſtructed me,
14 I was almoſt in all euill in the middeſt of the Congregation and aſſembly.
15 ¶ Drinke waters out of thine owne ciſterne, and running waters out of thine owne well.
16 Let thy fountaines bee diſperſed abroad, *and* riuers of waters in the ſtreetes.
17 Let them be onely thine owne, and not ſtrangers with thee.
18 Let thy fountaine be bleſſed, and reioyce with the wife of thy youth.
19 *Let her be as* the louing Hinde, and pleaſant Roe: let her breaſts †ſatisfie thee at all times, and be thou † rauiſht alwayes with her loue.
20 And why wilt thou my ſonne, be rauiſht with a ſtrange woman, and embrace the boſome of a ſtranger?
21 *For the wayes of man *are* before the eyes of the LORD, and he pondereth all his goings.
22 ¶ His owne iniquities ſhall take the wicked himſelfe, and he ſhall be holden with the coards of his †ſinnes.
23 Hee ſhall die without inſtruction, and in the greatneſſe of his folly he ſhall goe aſtray.

CHAP. VI.

1 Againſt ſuretiſhip, 6 idleneſſe, 12 miſchieuouſneſſe. 16 Seuen things hateful to God. 20 The bleſſings of obedience. 25 The miſchiefes of whoredome.

MY ſonne, if thou bee ſurety for thy friend, if thou haſt ſtricken thy hand with a ſtranger,
2 Thou art ſnared with the words of thy mouth, thou art taken with the words of thy mouth.
3 Doe this now, my ſonne, and deliuer thy ſelfe, when thou art come into the hand of thy friend: goe, humble thy ſelfe, and ‖ make ſure thy friend.
4 Giue not ſleepe to thine eyes, nor ſlumber to thine eye lids.
5 Deliuer thy ſelfe as a Roe from the hand *of the hunter*, and as a bird from the hand of the fowler.
6 ¶ Goe to the Ant, thou ſluggard, conſider her waies and be wiſe.
7 Which hauing no guide, ouerſeer, or ruler,
8 Prouideth her meate in the Summer, *and* gathereth her food in the harueſt.
9 *How long wilt thou ſleepe, O ſluggard? when wilt thou ariſe out of thy ſleepe?
10 Yet a little ſleepe, a little ſlumber, a little folding of the hands to ſleepe?
11 So ſhall thy powerty come as one that trauileth, and thy want as an armed man.
12 ¶ A naughty perſon, a wicked man walketh with a froward mouth.
13 He winketh with his eyes, he ſpeaketh with his feete, he teacheth with his fingers.
14 Frowardneſſe *is* in his heart, he deuiſeth miſchiefe continually, he †ſoweth diſcord.
15 Therefore ſhall his calamity come ſuddenly; ſuddenly ſhall he be broken without remedie.
16 ¶ Theſe ſixe things doeth the LORD hate; yea ſeuen are an abomination † vnto him:
17 ¶ A proud looke, a lying tongue, and hands that ſhed innocent blood:
18 An heart that deuiſeth wicked imaginations, * feet that be ſwift in running to miſchiefe:
19 A falſe witneſſe *that* ſpeaketh lies; and him that ſoweth diſcord among brethren.
20 ¶ *My ſonne, keepe thy fathers commandement, and forſake not the law of thy mother.

Or, ſo ſhalt thou prouide with thy friend.

*Chap. 13.4. and 20.4. and 24.33.

Hebr. water thee.
†*Hebr. erre thou alwayes in her loue.*
Iob 31. 4 and 34. 21. chap. 15.3. Ier. 16 17. and 32.19.
†*Hebr. ſinne.*

†*Hebr. caſteth ſowrth.*
†*Hebr. of his ſoule.*
†*Hebr. haughty eyes.*
**Rom. 3.15.*
**Chap. 1.8.*

21 Binde them continually vpon thine heart, *and* tie them about thy necke.

22 When thou goest, it shall leade thee; when thou sleepest, it shall keepe thee; and when thou awakest, it shall talke with thee.

* Psal. 119.9. and 119.105. ‖ *Or,* candle.

23 * For the Commandement *is* a ‖ lampe, and the Law is light: and reproofes of instruction *are* the way of life:

* Chap. 2.16. and 5.3. and 7.5. ‖ *Or, of the strange tongue.*

24 * To keepe thee from the euill woman, from the flattery ‖ of the tongue of a strange woman.

25 * Lust not after her beauty in thine heart; neither let her take thee with her eye lids.

* Matth. 5.28.

26 For by meanes of a whorish woman, *a man is brought* to a piece of bread: and the † adulteresse will hunt for the precious life.

† *Hebr. the woman of a man, or a mans wife.*

27 Can a man take fire in his bosome, and his clothes not be burnt?

28 Can one goe vpon hote coales, and his feete not be burnt?

† *Hebr. heart.*

29 So hee that goeth in to his neighbours wife: whosoeuer toucheth her shall not be innocent.

† *Hebr. he will not accept the face of any ransome.*

30 Men doe not despise a thiefe, if hee steale to satisfie his soule when he is hungry:

31 But *if* he be found, he shall restore seuen fold, he shall giue all the substance of his house.

32 *But* whoso committeth adultery with a woman, lacketh † vnderstanding: he that doeth it destroyeth his owne soule.

33 A wownd and dishonour shall he get, and his reproach shall not be wiped away.

34 For iealousie *is* the rage of a man: therefore he will not spare in the day of vengeance.

35 † Hee will not regard any ransome: neither will he rest content, though thou giuest many gifts.

CHAP. VII.

1 Solomon perswadeth to a sincere and kind familiarity with wisedome. 6 In an example of his owne experience, he sheweth 10 the cunning of an whore, 22 and the desperate simplicity of a young wanton. 24 He deterreth from such wickednesse.

MY sonne, keepe my wordes, and lay vp my commandements with thee.

* Deut. 6.8. and 11.18. chap. 3.3.

2 * Keepe my commandements and liue: and my law as the apple of thine eye.

3 Binde them vpon thy fingers, write them vpon the table of thine heart.

4 Say vnto wisedome, Thou *art* my sister, and call vnderstanding *thy* kinswoman.

* Chap. 5.3.

5 * That they may keepe thee from the strange woman, from the stranger *which* flattereth with her words.

† *Hebr. the sons.*

6 ¶ For at the window of my house I looked through my casement,

7 And behold among the simple ones, I discerned among † the youths, a yong man void of vnderstanding,

† *Hebr. meete euening of the day.*

8 Passing through the streete neere her corner, and he went the way to her house,

9 In the twilight † in the euening, in the blacke and darke night:

* Chap. 9.13.

10 And behold, there met him a woman, *with* the attire of an harlot, and subtile of heart,

† *Heb. she strengthened her face, and said.*

11 (* She is lowd and stubborne, her feete abide not in her house.

12 Now is she without, now in the streetes, and lieth in wait at euery corner.)

13 So she caught him and kissed him, and † with an impudent face said vnto him;

† *Hebr. peace offerings are vpon me.*

14 I *haue* † peace offerings with me: this day haue I payed my vowes.

15 Therefore came I forth to meete thee, diligently to seeke thy face, and I haue found thee.

16 I haue decked my bed with coueringes of tapestry, with carued workes, *with* fine linnen of Egypt.

17 I haue perfumed my bed with myrrhe, aloes and cynamon.

18 Come let vs take our fill of loue vntill the morning, let vs solace our selues with loues.

19 For the good man *is* not at home, he is gone a long iourney.

20 He hath taken a bagge of money † with him, *and* will come home at ‖ the day appointed.

† *Hebr. in his hand.* ‖ *Hebr. of the full moone.*

21 With much faire speech shee causeth him to yeeld, with the flattering of her lips she forceth him.

22 Hee goeth after her † straightway, as an oxe goeth to the slaughter, or as a foole to the correction of the stockes;

† *Hebr. suddenly.*

23 Till a dart strike through his liuer, as a bird hasteth to the snare, and knoweth not that it is for his life.

24 ¶ Hearken vnto me now therefore, O ye children, and attend to the words of my mouth.

25 Let not thine heart decline to her wayes, goe not astray in her paths.

26 For she hath cast downe many wounded: yea, many strong men haue beene slaine by her.

27 * Her house *is* the way to hell, going downe to the chambers of death.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The fame & euidence of wisedome. 10 The excellency, 12 the nature, 14 the power, 18 the riches, 22 and the eternity of wisedome. 32 Wisedome is to be desired for the blessednesse it bringeth.

DOeth * not wisedome cry? and vnderstanding put foorth her voyce?

2 She standeth in the top of high places, by the way in the places of the paths.

3 She cryeth at the gates at the entry of the city, at the comming in at the doores.

4 Vnto you, O men, I call, and my voice *is* to the sonnes of man.

5 O yee simple, vnderstand wisedome: and ye fooles, be ye of an vnderstanding heart.

6 Heare, for I will speake of excellent things, and the opening of my lips *shall be* right things.

7 For my mouth shall speake troueth, and wickednesse *is* † an abomination to my lips.

† *Hebr. a thing of abomination.*

8 All the words of my mouth *are* in righteousnes, *there is* nothing † froward or peruerse in them.

† *Hebr. crooked.*

9 They *are* all plaine to him that vnderstandeth: and right to them that finde knowledge.

10 Receiue my instruction and not siluer; and knowledge rather then choice gold.

11 * For wisedome *is* better then rubies: and all the things that may be desired, are not to be compared to it.

12 I wisedome dwell with ‖ prudence, and finde out knowledge of witty inuentions.

‖ *Hebr. subtilty.*

13 The feare of the LORD *is* to hate euill: pride and arrogancy, and the euill way, and the froward mouth doe I hate.

14 Counsell *is* mine, and sound wisedome: I *am* vnderstanding, I *haue* strength.

15 By me Kings reigne, & Princes decree iustice.

16 By me Princes rule, and Nobles, *euen* all the Iudges of the earth.

17 I loue them that loue me, and those that seeke me early shall find me.

18 * Riches and honour *are* with me, yea durable riches and righteousnesse.

19 * My fruit *is* better then gold, yea, then fine gold, and my reuenue then choice siluer.

20 I ‖ leade in the way of righteousnesse, in the middest of the paths of iudgement.

‖ *Hebr.* walke.

21 That I may cause those that loue me to inherite substance: and I will fill their treasures.
22 The LORD possessed mee in the beginning of his way before his workes of old.
23 I was set vp from euerlasting, from the beginning, or euer the earth was.
24 When there were no depths, I was brought forth: when there were no fountaines abounding with water.
25 Before the mountaines were setled: before the hilles was I brought forth:
26 While as yet hee had not made the earth, nor the fields, nor the ‖ highest part of the dust of the world.
27 When he prepared the heauens, I was there: when hee set ‖ a compasse vpon ϒ face of the depth:
28 When hee established the cloudes aboue: when he strengthened the fountaines of the deepe:
29 *When he gaue to the sea his commandement: that the waters should not passe his commandement: when he appointed the foundations of the earth:
30 Then I was by him, *as* one brought vp *with* him: and I was daily *his* delight, reioycing alwaies before him:
31 Reioycing in the habitable part of his earth: and my delights *were* with the sons of men.
32 Now therefore hearken vnto me, O yee children: for blessed *are they that* keepe my wayes.
33 Heare instruction, and be wise & refuse it not.
34 Blessed *is* the man that heareth mee: watching daily at my gates, waiting at ϒ postes of my dores.
35 For whoso findeth mee findeth life: and shall obtaine fauour of the LORD.
36 But he that sinneth against mee, wrongeth his owne soule: all they that hate me, loue death.

CHAP. IX.

1 The discipline, 4 and doctrine of wisdome. 13 The custome, 16 and errour of folly.

WIsedome hath builded her house: shee hath hewen out her seuen pillars.
2 She hath killed † her beasts: she hath mingled her wine: she hath also furnished her table.
3 She hath sent foorth her maidens, she cryeth vpon the highest places of the cities:
4 Whoso *is* simple, let him turne in hither: as for him that wanteth vnderstanding, shee saith to him:
5 Come eat of my bread, and drinke of the wine which I haue mingled.
6 Forsake the foolish, and liue, and go in the way of vnderstanding.
7 He that reproueth a scorner, getteth to himselfe shame: and hee that rebuketh a wicked man getteth himselfe a blot.
8 Reproue not a scorner, lest he hate thee: rebuke a wise man, and he will loue thee.
9 Giue *instruction* to a wise man, and he will be yet wiser: teach a iust man, and he will increase in learning.
10 *The feare of the LORD *is* the beginning of wisedome: and the knowledge of the holy *is* vnderstanding.
11 For by me thy dayes shall be multiplyed: and the yeeres of thy life shall be increased.
12 If thou be wise, thou shalt be wise for thy selfe: but *if* thou scornest, thou alone shalt beare it.
13 ¶ A foolish woman *is* clamorous: she *is* simple, and knoweth nothing.
14 For she sitteth at the doore of her house, on a seat in the high places of the citie,
15 To call passengers who goe right on their waies:
16 Whoso *is* simple, let him turne in hither: and as for him that wanteth vnderstanding, she saith to him:
17 Stollen waters are sweet, and bread † *eaten* In secret is pleasant.
18 But hee knoweth not that the dead *are* there, *and that* her ghests *are* in the depths of hell.

† *Hebr. of secretion*

CHAP. X.

From this Chapter to the fine and twentieth, are sundry obseruations of morall vertues, and their contrary vices.

THe Prouerbes of Solomon: *A wise son maketh a glad father: but a foolish sonne *is* the heauinesse of his mother.
2 *Treasures of wickednesse profit nothing: but righteousnesse deliuereth from death.
3 *The LORD will not suffer the soule of the righteous to famish: but hee casteth away ‖ the substance of the wicked.
4 *Hee becommeth poore, that dealeth *with* a slacke hand: but the hand of the diligent maketh rich.
5 Hee that gathereth in summer, is a wise sonne: but he that sleepeth in haruest, is a sonne that causeth shame.
6 Blessings *are* vpon the head of the iust: but *violence couereth the mouth of the wicked.
7 *The memorie of the iust *is* blessed: but the name of the wicked shall rot.
8 The wise in heart will receiue commandements: but a † prating foole ‖ shall fall.
9 *He that walketh vprightly, walketh surely: but hee that peruerteth his wayes shall be knowne.
10 *Hee that winketh with the eye causeth sorrow: but a prating foole ‖ shall fall.
11 *The mouth of a righteous man *is* a well of life: but violence couereth ϒ mouth of the wicked.
12 *Hatred stirreth vp strifes: but loue couereth all sinnes.
13 In the lippes of him that hath vnderstanding: wisedome is found: but a rodde *is* for the backe of him that is void of † vnderstanding.
14 Wise men lay vp knowledge: but the mouth of the foolish *is* neere destruction.
15 *The rich mans wealth *is* his strong city: the destruction of the poore *is* their pouertie.
16 The labour of the righteous *tendeth* to life: the fruit of the wicked to sinne.
17 Hee *is in* the way of life that keepeth instruction: but he that refuseth reproofe, ‖ erreth.
18 He that hideth hatred *with* lying lips, and he that vttereth a slander is a foole.
19 In the multitude of words there wanteth not sinne: but he that refraineth his lips, is wise.
20 The tongue of the iust is *as* choise siluer: the heart of the wicked is little worth.
21 The lippes of the righteous feed many: but fooles die for want † of wisedome.
22 The blessing of the LORD, it maketh rich, and he addeth no sorrow with it.
23 *It *is as* a sport to a foole to do mischiefe: but a man of vnderstanding *hath* wisedome.
24 The feare of the wicked, it shall come vpon him: but ϒ desire of the righteous shalbe granted.
25 As the whirlewind passeth, so *is* the wicked no more: but ϒ righteous *is* an euerlasting foundation.
26 As vineger to the teeth, and as smoake to the eyes, so *is* the sluggard to them that send him.
27 *The feare of the LORD † prolongeth dayes: but the yeeres of the wicked shall be shortened.
28 *The hope of the righteous *shall be* gladnesse: but the expectation of the wicked shall perish.

† *Hebr. of heart*
† *Hebr. a foole of lips.*
‖ *Or, shall be beaten.*
† *Hebr. addeth sh.*

29 The way of the LORD *is* ſtrength to the vpright: but deſtruction *ſhall be* to the workers of iniquity.

30 *The righteous ſhall neuer be remoued: but the wicked ſhall not inhabite the earth.

31 The mouth of the iuſt bringeth foorth wiſedome: but the froward tongne ſhall be cut out.

32 The lips of the righteous know what is acceptable: but the mouth of the wicked *ſpeaketh* †frowardneſſe.

CHAP. XI.

A * † Falſe ballance *is* abomination to the LORD: but † a iuſt weight *is* his delight.

2 *When pride commeth, then commeth ſhame; but with the lowly *is* wiſedome.

3 *The integritie of the vpright ſhall guid them: but the peruerſeneſſe of tranſgreſſours ſhall deſtroy them.

4 * Riches profit not in the day of wrath: but righteouſneſſe deliuereth from death.

5 The righteouſneſſe of the perfect ſhall † direct his way: but the wicked ſhall fall by his owne wickednеſſe.

6 *The righteouſneſſe of the vpright ſhall deliuer them: but tranſgreſſours ſhall be taken in *their owne* naughtineſſe.

7 When a wicked man dieth, his expectation ſhall periſh: and the hope of vniuſt men periſheth:

8 * The righteous is deliuered out of trouble: and the wicked commeth in his ſtead.

9 *An hypocrite with *his* mouth deſtroyeth his neighbour: but through knowledge ſhall the iuſt be deliuered.

10 When it goeth well with the righteous, the city reioyceth: and when the wicked periſh, *there is* ſhouting.

11 By the bleſſing of the vpright, the city is exalted: but it is ouerthrowen by the mouth of the wicked.

12 He that is † void of wiſedome, deſpiſeth his neighbour: but a man of vnderſtanding holdeth his peace.

13 † A tale-bearer reuealeth ſecrets: but he that is of a faithfull ſpirit concealeth the matter.

14 *Where no counſell *is*, the people fall: but in the multitude of counſellours *there is* ſafetie.

15 Hee that is ſurety for a ſtranger, † ſhall ſmart for it: and he that hateth ſuretiſhip is ſure.

16 A gracious woman retaineth honour: and ſtrong men retaine riches.

17 The mercifull man doth good to his owne ſoule: but he that is cruell, troubleth his own fleſh.

18 The wicked worketh a deceitfull worke: but to him that ſoweth righteouſneſſe, ſhall be a ſure reward.

19 As righteouſneſſe *tendeth* to life: ſo hee that purſueth euill *purſueth it* to his owne death.

20 They that are of a froward heart, are abomination vnto the LORD: but ſuch as are vpright in *their* way are his delight.

21 *Though* hand *ioyne* in hand, the wicked ſhall not be vnpuniſhed: but the ſeed of the righteous ſhall be deliuered.

22 *As* a iewell of gold in a ſwines ſnout; *ſo is* a faire woman which † is without diſcretion.

23 The deſire of the righteous *is* onely good: *but* the expectation of the wicked *is* wrath.

24 There is that ſcattereth, and yet increaſeth: and *there is* that withholdeth more then is meet; but *it tendeth* to pouerty.

25 * † The liberall ſoule ſhall be made fat: and he that watereth, ſhalbe watered alſo himſelfe.

26 Hee that withholdeth corne, the people ſhall curſe him: but bleſſing ſhall be vpon the head of him that ſelleth *it*.

27 * He that diligently ſeeketh good, procureth fauour: but he that ſeeketh miſchiefe, it ſhall come vnto him.

28 Hee that truſteth in his riches ſhall fall: but the *righteous ſhall flouriſh as a branch.

29 He that troubleth his owne houſe ſhall inherit the wind: and the foole *ſhall be* ſeruant to the wiſe of heart.

30 The fruit of the righteous *is* a tree of life: and he that † winneth ſoules *is* wiſe.

31 * Behold, the righteous ſhall be recompenced in the earth: much more the wicked and the ſinner.

CHAP. XII.

WHoſo loueth inſtruction, loueth knowledge: but he that hateth reproofe, is brutiſh.

2 A good man obtaineth fauour of the LORD: but a man of wicked deuices will he condemne.

3 A man ſhall not be eſtabliſhed by wickedneſſe: but the *root of the righteous ſhall not be moued.

4 * A vertuous woman *is* a crowne to her husband: but ſhe that maketh aſhamed, *is* as rottennеſſe in his bones.

5 The thoughts of the righteous *are* right: but the counſels of the wicked *are* deceit.

6 * The words of the wicked *are* to lie in wait for blood: but the mouth of the vpright ſhall deliuer them.

7 * The wicked are ouerthrowne and *are* not: but the houſe of the righteous ſhall ſtand.

8 A man ſhall be commended according to his wiſedome: but he that is † of a peruerſe heart ſhall be deſpiſed.

9 He that is deſpiſed and *hath* a ſeruant, is better then he that honoureth himſelfe, & lacketh bread.

10 A righteous man regardeth † life of his beaſt: but the ‖ tender mercies of the wicked *are* cruell.

11 * He that tilleth his land, ſhall be ſatisfied with bread: but he that followeth vaine perſons *is* void of vnderſtanding.

12 The wicked deſireth ‖ the net of euill men: but the root of the righteous yeeldeth *fruit*.

13 † * The wicked is ſnared by the tranſgreſſion of *his* lips: but the iuſt ſhall come out of trouble.

14 A * man ſhall be ſatisfied with good by the fruit of *his* mouth; and the recompence of a man's hands ſhall be rendred vnto him.

15 * The way of a foole *is* right in his owne eyes: but he that hearkeneth vnto counſell *is* wiſe.

16 A fooles wrath is † preſently known: but a prudent man couereth ſhame.

17 * He that ſpeaketh trueth, ſheweth forth righteouſneſſe: but a falſe witnes, deceit.

18 There is that ſpeaketh like the piercings of a ſword: but the tongue of the wiſe *is* health.

19 The lip of truth ſhall be eſtabliſhed for euer: but a lying tongue *is* but for a moment.

20 Deceit *is* in the heart of them that imagine euill: but to the counſellers of peace *is* ioy.

21 There ſhall no euill happen vnto the iuſt: but the wicked ſhall be filled with miſchiefe.

22 Lying lips *are* abomination to the LORD: but they that deale truely *are* his delight.

23 * A prudent man concealeth knowledge: but the heart of fooles proclaimeth foolifhneſſe.

24 * The hand of the diligent ſhall beare rule: but the ‖ ſlouthfull ſhall be vnder tribute.

25 * Heauineſſe in the heart of man maketh it ſtoope: but a good word maketh it glad.

---

* Pſal. 125.1. and 37.22.

† *Hebr. frowardneſſes.*

* Leuit. 19.36. deut. 25.15 chap. 16. 11. and 20.10,23.

† *Hebr. ballances of deceit.*

† *Hebr. a perfect ſtone.*

* Chap. 16.18. and 15. 33. and 18.12.

* Chap. 13.6.

* Chap. 10.2. eze. 7.19 zeph. 1. 18.

† *Hebr. willfie.*

* Chap. 5.22.

* Chap. 21.18.

* Iob 8.13.

† *Hebr. deſtitute of heart.*

† *Hebr. he that maketh* being a *tale-bearer.*

* 1. Kings 12.1.

† *Hebr. ſhall be ſore broken.*

† *Hebr. thoſe that ſtrike hands.*

† *Hebr. departeth from.*

* 2. Cor. 9.9.

† *Hebr. the ſoule of bleſſing.*

16 The righteous *is* more ‖ excellent then his neighbour, but the way of the wicked ſeduceth them.

17 The ſlouthfull *man* roſteth not that which hee tooke in hunting: but the ſubſtance of a diligent man *is* precious.

18 In the way of righteouſneſſe *is* life: and in the pathway *thereof there is* no death.

CHAP. XIII.

A wiſe ſonne *heareth* his fathers inſtruction: but a ſcorner heareth not rebuke.

2 A *man ſhall eate good by the fruit of his mouth: but the ſoule of the tranſgreſſours *ſhall eate* violence.

3 Hee that keepeth his mouth, keepeth his life: but hee that openeth wide his lips, *ſhall haue* deſtruction.

4 The ſoule of the ſluggard deſireth, and *hath* nothing: but the ſoule of the diligent ſhall bee made fat.

5 A righteous man hateth lying: but a wicked man is loathſome, and commeth to ſhame.

6 *Righteouſneſſe keepeth *him that is* vpright in the way: but wickednesse ouerthroweth † the ſinner.

7 There is that maketh himſelfe rich, yet *hath* nothing: there is that maketh himſelfe poore, yet *hath* great riches.

8 The ranſome of a mans life *are* his riches: but the poore heareth not rebuke.

9 The light of the righteous reioyceth: but the lampe of the wicked ſhall be put out.

10 Onely by pride commeth contention: but with the well adviſed *is* wiſedome.

11 *Wealth *gotten* by vanity, ſhalbe diminiſhed: but he that gathereth † by labour, ſhall increaſe.

12 Hope deferred maketh the heart ſicke: but when the deſire commeth, *it is* a tree of life.

13 Whoſo deſpiſeth the word, ſhalbe deſtroyed: but he that feareth the commandement, ‖ ſhall be rewarded.

14 *The Law of the wiſe *is* a fountaine of life, to depart from the ſnares of death.

15 Good vnderſtanding giueth fauour: but the way of tranſgreſſours *is* hard.

16 *Euery prudent man dealeth with knowledge: but a foole † layeth open his folly.

17 A wicked meſſenger falleth into miſchiefe: but a faithfull ambaſſadour *is* health.

18 Pouerty and ſhame *ſhall bee to him* that refuſeth inſtruction: but hee that regardeth reproofe ſhalbe honoured.

19 The deſire accompliſhed is ſweet to the ſoule: but it is abomination to fooles to depart from euil.

20 He that walketh with wiſe men, ſhall be wiſe: but a companion of fooles † ſhall be deſtroyed.

21 Euill purſueth ſinners: but to the righteous, good ſhall be repayed.

22 A good man leaueth *his* inheritance to his childrens children: and the *wealth of the ſinner is laid vp for the iuſt.

23 *Much food *is in* the tillage of the poore: but there is that is deſtroyed for want of iudgement.

24 *He that ſpareth his rod, hateth his ſonne: but he that loueth him, chaſteneth him betimes.

25 *The righteous eateth to the ſatisfying of his ſoule: but the belly of the wicked ſhall want.

CHAP. XIIII.

Euery wiſe woman buildeth her houſe: but the foolish plucketh it downe with her hands.

2 *He that walketh in his vprightneſſe, feareth the LORD: but he that is perverſe in his wayes, deſpiſeth him.

3 In the mouth of the foolish *is* a rod of pride: but the lips of the wiſe ſhall preſerue them.

4 Where no oxen *are*, the cribbe *is* cleane: but much increaſe *is* by the ſtrength of the oxe.

5 *A faithfull witneſſe will not lie: but a falſe witneſſe will vtter lies.

6 A ſcorner ſeeketh wiſedome, and *findeth it* not: but * knowledge is eaſie vnto him that vnderſtandeth.

7 Goe from the preſence of a fooliſh man, when thou perceiueſt not in *him* the lippes of knowledge.

8 The wiſedome of the prudent *is* to vnderſtand his way: but the folly of fooles *is* deceit.

9 Fooles make a mocke at * ſinne: but among the righteous *there is* fauour.

10 The heart knoweth his † owne bitterneſſe: and a ſtranger doth not intermeddle with his ioy.

11 The houſe of the wicked ſhalbe ouerthrowen: but the tabernacles of the vpright ſhall flouriſh.

12 There is a way that ſeemeth right vnto a man: but the end thereof *are* the wayes of death.

13 Euen in laughter the heart is ſorrowfull, and the end of that mirth *is* heauineſſe.

14 The backſlider in heart ſhall bee * filled with his owne wayes: and a good man *ſhall bee ſatisfied* from himſelfe

15 The ſimple beleeueth euery word: but the prudent man looketh well to his going.

16 A wiſe man feareth and departeth from euill: but the foole rageth, and is confident.

17 He that is ſoone angry, dealeth fooliſhly: and a man of wicked deuices is hated.

18 The ſimple inherite folly: but the prudent are crowned with knowledge.

19 The euill bow before the good: and the wicked at the gates of the righteous.

20 * The poore is hated euen of his owne neighbour: but † the rich *hath* many friends.

21 He that deſpiſeth his neighbour ſinneth: * but he that hath mercy on the poore, happy *is* he.

22 Doe they not erre that deuiſe euill: but mercy and trueth *ſhall be* to them that deuiſe good.

23 In all labour there is profit: but the talke of the lips *tendeth* onely to penury.

24 The crowne of the wiſe *is* their riches: *but* the fooliſhneſſe of fooles is folly.

25 * A true witneſſe deliuereth ſoules: but a deceitfull *witneſſe* ſpeaketh lies.

26 In the feare of the LORD *is* ſtrong confidence: and his children ſhall haue a place of refuge.

27 * The feare of the LORD *is* a fountaine of life, to depart from the ſnares of death.

28 In the multitude of people *is* the Kings honour: but in the want of people *is* the deſtruction of the Prince.

29 He that is ſlow to wrath, *is* of great vnderſtanding: but he that is † haſty of ſpirit, exalteth folly.

30 A ſound heart *is* the life of the fleſh: but enuie, the rottenneſſe of the bones.

31 * Hee that oppreſſeth the poore, reproacheth his Maker: but he that honoureth him, hath mercy on the poore.

32 The wicked is driuen away in his wickednes: but the righteous hath hope in his death.

33 Wiſedome reſteth in the heart of him that hath vnderſtanding: but *that which is* in the midſt of fooles, is made knowen.

34 Righteouſneſſe exalteth a nation: but ſinne *is* a reproach † to any people.

35 The Kings fauour *is* toward a wiſe ſeruant: but his wrath *is againſt* him that cauſeth ſhame.

CHAP. XV.

A Soft answere turneth away wrath: but grieuous words stirre vp anger.

2 The tongue of the wise vseth knowledge aright: but the mouth of fooles † powreth out foolishnesse.

3 * The eyes of the LORD *are* in euery place, beholding the euill and the good.

4 † A wholesome tongue *is* a tree of life: but peruersenesse therein *is* a breach in the spirit.

5 * A foole despiseth his fathers instruction: but he that regardeth reproofe *is* prudent.

6 In the house of the righteous *is* much treasure: in the reuenewes of the wicked *is* trouble.

7 The lips of the wise disperse knowledge: but the heart of the foolish *doth* not so.

8 * The sacrifice of the wicked *is* an abomination to the LORD: but the prayer of the vpright *is* his delight.

9 The way of the wicked *is* an abomination vnto the LORD: but he loueth him that followeth after righteousnesse.

10 Correction *is* grieuous vnto him that forsaketh the way: *and* he that hateth reproofe, shal die.

11 * Hell and destruction *are* before the LORD: how much more then the hearts of the children of men?

12 A scorner loueth not one that reproueth him: neither will he goe vnto the wise.

13 * A merry heart maketh a cheerefull countenance: but ‖ by sorrow of the heart the spirit is broken.

14 The heart of him that hath vnderstanding, seeketh knowledge: but the mouth of fooles feedeth on foolishnesse.

15 All the dayes of the afflicted *are* euill: but he that is of a merry heart, hath a continuall feast.

16 * Better *is* little with the feare of the LORD: then great treasure, and trouble therewith.

17 * Better *is* a dinner of herbs where loue is, then a stalled oxe, and hatred therewith.

18 * A wrathfull man stirreth vp strife: but he that is slow to anger, appeaseth strife.

19 The way of a sloothfull man *is* an hedge of thornes: but ‖ way of ‖ righteous *is* made † plaine.

20 * A wise sonne maketh a glad father: but a foolish man despiseth his mother.

21 * Folly *is* ioy to him that is † destitute of wisedome: but a man of vnderstanding walketh vprightly.

22 * Without counsell, purposes are disappointed: but in the multitude of counsellers they are established.

23 A man *hath* ioy by the answere of his mouth: and a word *spoken* † in due season, how good is it?

24 * The way of life *is* aboue to the wise, that he may depart from hell beneath.

25 * The LORD will destroy the house of the proud: but hee wil establish the border of the widow.

26 * The thoughts of the wicked *are* an abomination to the LORD: but the *words* of the pure, *are* † pleasant words.

27 He that *is* greedy of gaine, troubleth his owne house: but he that hateth gifts, shall liue.

28 The heart of the righteous studieth to answere: but the mouth of the wicked powreth out euill things.

29 * The ‖ LORD *is* farre from the wicked: but he heareth the prayer of the righteous.

30 The light of the eyes reioyceth the heart: *and* a good report maketh the bones fat.

31 The eare that heareth the reproofe of life, abideth among the wise.

32 Hee that refuseth ‖ instruction, despiseth his owne soule: but hee that † heareth reproofe, getteth vnderstanding.

33 The feare of the LORD *is* the instruction of wisedome, and * before honour *is* humilitie.

CHAP. XVI.

THe * ‖ preparations of the heart in man, and the answere of the tongue, *is* from the LORD.

2 * All the waies of a man *are* cleane in his owne eyes: but the LORD weigheth the spirit.

3 * † Commit thy workes vnto the LORD, and thy thoughts shall be established.

4 The LORD hath made all things for himselfe: yea, * the wicked for the day of euill.

5 * Euery one that is proud in heart, *is an abomination* to the LORD: *though* hand *ioyne* in hand, he shall not be † vnpunished.

6 By mercy and trueth iniquity is purged: and by the feare of the LORD men depart from euill.

7 When a mans wayes please the LORD, he maketh euen his enemies to be at peace with him.

8 * Better *is* a little with righteousnesse, then great reuenewes without right.

9 * A mans heart deuiseth his way: but the LORD directeth his steps.

10 † A diuine sentence *is* in the lips of the king: his mouth transgresseth not in iudgement.

11 * A iust weight and ballance *are* the LORDS: † all the weights of the bag are his worke.

12 *It is* an abomination to kings to commit wickednesse: for the throne is established by righteousnesse.

13 Righteous lips *are* the delight of kings: and they loue him that speaketh right.

14 The wrath of a king *is as* messengers of death: but wise men will pacifie it.

15 In the light of the kings countenance is life, and * his fauour *is* as a cloud of the latter raine.

16 How much better is it to get wisedome, then gold? and to get vnderstanding, rather to be chosen then siluer?

17 The high way of the vpright *is* to depart from euill: he that keepeth his way, preserueth his soule.

18 * Pride *goeth* before destruction: and an haughtie spirit before a fall.

19 Better *it is to be* of an humble spirit with the lowly, then to diuide the spoile with the proud.

20 ‖ He that handleth a matter wisely, shall find good: & whoso * trusteth in the LORD, happy is he.

21 The wise in heart shall be called prudent, and the sweetnesse of the lips increaseth learning.

22 * Vnderstanding *is* a wel-spring of life vnto him that hath it: but the instruction of fooles is folly.

23 The heart of the wise † teacheth his mouth, and addeth learning to his lips.

24 Pleasant words are *as* an hony-combe, sweet to the soule, and health to the bones.

25 * There *is* a way that seemeth right vnto a man: but the end thereof *are* the wayes of death.

26 † He that laboureth, laboureth for himselfe: for his mouth craueth it of him.

27 † And vngodly man diggeth vp euill: and in his lips *there is* as a burning fire.

28 * A froward man soweth strife, and a whisperer separateth chiefe friends.

* Chap.14.12. † *Heb. the soule of him that hateth bowrth vnto him.* † *Heb. a man of Belial.* and 15.18. and 26.21. and 29.22. ‖ *Heb.*

* Chap. 25.14. † *Heb. delcheih, or, babbleth.* ‖ Ver. 28. and chap. 18.23. and 13.16. * Iob 34. 21. pro. 5. 21. ier. 16. 17. and 32. 19. hebr. 4.13. † *Heb. the healing of the tongue* * Chap. 10.1. * Chap 21 27. amos 3.10. isa 1. 11. and 66 3. ier. 6.20 and 7.22. ‖ *Or, instruction, &c.* * Iob 26.6 * Chap. 17.22. * Psal. 37. 16. 1. tim. 6.6. chap. 18.8. * Chap. 17.1. * Chap. 26 21. and 29.22. † *Hebr. it vaised vp as a cast.* * Chap. 10.1. * Chap. 10.23. † *Hebr. void of heart.* * See chap. 11. ver. 14. † *Heb. in his season.* * Phil. 3. 20 col. 3.2 * Chap. 12.7. and 14.11. * Chap. 6.18. † *Hebr. words of pleasantnesse.* * Psal. 34. 16. and 145.18.

19 A violent man entiseth his neighbour, and leadeth him into the way *that is* not good.

20 He shutteth his eyes to deuise froward things: mouing his lips he bringeth euill to passe.

21 The hoary head is a crowne of glory, *if* it be found in the way of righteousnesse.

22 He that is slow to anger, *is* better then the mighty: and he that ruleth his spirit, then hee that taketh a citie.

23 The lot is cast into the lappe: but the whole disposing thereof *is* of the LORD.

CHAP. XVII.

1 BEtter *is a* dry morsell, and quietnes therewith, then an house full of sacrifice *with* strife.

2 A wise seruant shall haue rule ouer a son that causeth shame: and shall haue part of the inheritance among the brethren.

3 The fining pot *is* for siluer, and the furnace for golde: but the LORD trieth the hearts.

4 A wicked doer giueth heed to false lips: *and a* lyar giueth eare to a naughty tongue.

5 Who so mocketh the poore, reproacheth his Maker: *and* hee that is glad at calamities, shall not be vnpunished.

6 Childrens children *are* the crowne of olde men: and the glory of children *are* their fathers.

7 Excellent speech becommeth not a foole: much lesse doe lying lips a prince.

8 A gift *is as a* precious stone in the eyes of him that hath it: whithersoeuer it turneth, it prospereth.

9 He that couereth a transgression, seeketh loue: but hee that repeateth a matter, separateth very friends.

10 A reproofe entreth more into a wise man, then an hundred stripes into a foole.

11 An euill man seeketh onely rebellion, therefore a cruell messenger shall be sent against him.

12 Let a Beare robbed of her whelps meet a man, rather then a foole in his folly.

13 Whoso rewardeth euill for good, euill shall not depart from his house.

14 The beginning of strife *is as* when one letteth out water: therefore leaue off contention before it be meddled with.

15 He that iustifieth the wicked, and hee that condemneth the iust: euen they both *are* an abomination to the LORD.

16 Wherefore *is there* a price in the hand of a foole to get wisdome, seeing *he hath* no heart *to it*?

17 A friend loueth at all times, and a brother is borne for aduersitie.

18 A man voide of vnderstanding striketh hands, *and* becommeth surety in the presence of his friend.

19 He loueth transgression that loueth strife: *and* he that exalteth his gate, seeketh destruction.

20 He that hath a froward heart, findeth no good: and he that hath a peruerse tongue, falleth into mischiefe.

21 He that begetteth a foole, *doth it* to his sorrow: and the father of a foole hath no ioy.

22 A merry heart doth good *like* a medicine: but a broken spirit drieth the bones.

23 A wicked man taketh a gift out of the bosom, to peruert the wayes of iudgement.

24 Wisdome *is* before him that hath vnderstanding: but the eyes of a foole *are* in the endes of the earth.

25 A foolish sonne *is a* griefe to his father, and bitternesse to her that bare him.

26 Also to punish the iust *is* not good, nor to strike princes for equitie.

27 He that hath knowledge, spareth his words: and a man of vnderstanding is of an excellent spirit.

28 Euen a foole, when hee holdeth his peace, is counted wise: *and* he that shutteth his lips *is esteemed* a man of vnderstanding.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 THrough desire a man hauing separated himselfe, seeketh *and* intermeddleth with all wisdome.

2 A foole hath no delight in vnderstanding, but that his heart may discouer it selfe.

3 When the wicked commeth, then commeth also contempt, and with ignominy reproach.

4 The wordes of a mans mouth *are as* deepe waters, *and* the well-spring of wisdome *as* a flowing brooke.

5 It is not good to accept the person of the wicked, to ouerthrow the righteous in iudgement.

6 A fooles lips enter into contention, and his mouth calleth for strokes.

7 A fooles mouth *is* his destruction, and his lips *are* the snare of his soule.

8 The words of a tale-bearer *are* as wounds, and they goe downe into the innermost parts of the belly.

9 He also that is slothfull in his worke, is brother to him that is a great waster.

10 The name of the LORD *is* a strong tower: the righteous runneth into it, and is safe.

11 The rich mans wealth *is* his strong city: and as an high wall in his owne conceit.

12 Before destruction, the heart of man is haughty, and before honour *is* humility.

13 He that answereth a matter before he heareth *it*, it is folly and shame vnto him.

14 The spirit of a man will sustaine his infirmitie: but a wounded spirit who can beare?

15 The heart of the prudent getteth knowledge; and the eare of the wise seeketh knowledge.

16 A mans gift maketh roome for him, and bringeth him before great men.

17 He that is first in his owne cause *seemeth* iust; but his neighbour commeth and searcheth him.

18 The lot causeth contentions to cease, and parteth betweene the mighty.

19 A brother offended *is harder to be won*, then a strong citie: and *their* contentions *are* like the barres of a castle.

20 A mans belly shall be satisfied with the fruit of his mouth; *and* with the increase of his lips shall he be filled.

21 Death and life *are* in the power of the tongue, and they that loue it, shall eat the fruit thereof.

22 *Whoso* findeth a wife, findeth a good thing, and obtaineth fauour of the LORD.

23 The poore vseth intreaties, but the rich answereth roughly.

24 A man that hath friends, must shew himselfe friendly: and there is a friend *that* sticketh closer then a brother.

CHAP. XIX.

BEtter *is* the poore that walketh in his integritie, then hee that is peruerse in his lips, and is a foole.

2 Also

* Chap. 10.1. & 15.20. & 19.13.
* Isai. 1.19.
‖ Or, a coole spirit.
* Iob 13.5
‖ Or, he that separateth himselfe, seeketh according to his desire and intermeddleth in euery busi.
* Chap. 20.5.
* Chap. 24.23. Leuit. 19. 15. deut. 1. & 16.19
* Chap. 10.14. & 12.13. & 13.3.
* Chap. 12.18. & 26.22.
‖ Or, wise perer.
‖ Or, like as when men are wounded.
† Hebr. chambers.
* Psal. 18. 2. & 27.1. & 144.2.
† Hebr. is set desse.
* Chap. 10.15.
* Chap. 11. 2. & 16.18 & 15.33.
† Hebr. returneth a word.
* Chap. 19.14.
* Chap. 12.14. & 13.2
* Chap. 19.24
* Lam. 3.3.
* Chap. 17.17.
* Chap. 28.6.

* Chap. 26. 10. * Exod. 23.1. deut. 19.16. prou. 6.9. & 19. 28. † Hebr. hold innocent. † Hebr. a man of gifts. * Chap. 14.20. † Hebr. an heart. * Verſ. 5. * Eccles. 10.6. pro. 30.22. * Chap. 24.29. ‖ Or, prouender. * Chap. 16.5. & 20.2. & 28.15. * Chap. 10.1. & 15.20. & 17.21. & 25. and eccl. 21.9. * Chap. 27.15. * Chap. 28.22. * Chap. 10.4. & 20.13. * Luke 11.28. * Mat. 10. 42. & 25. 40. 2. cor. 9.6. & 7. ‖ Or, his deed. * Chap. 13.24. & 23.13. ‖ Or, to his destructi-on, or, to cause him to die. † Hebr. adde. * Iob 23. 13. psal. 33 10, 11. pro. 16.1. and 9. isa. 46.10.

2 Also that the ſoule be without knowledge, it is not good, and he that haſteth with his feet, ſinneth.
3 The fooliſhneſſe of man perverteth his way: and his heart fretteth againſt the LORD.
4 *Wealth maketh many friends: but the poore is ſeparated from his neighbour.
5 * A falſe witneſſe ſhall not be † vnpuniſhed: and he that ſpeaketh lies ſhall not eſcape.
6 Many will intreat the fauor of the prince: and euery man is a friend to † him that giueth gifts.
7 * All the brethren of the poore doe hate him: how much more doe his friends goe far from him? he purſueth them with words, yet they are wanting to him.
8 Hee that getteth † wiſedome, loueth his owne ſoule: he ‖ keepeth vnderſtanding, ſhall find good.
9 *A falſe witneſſe ſhall not be vnpuniſhed, and he that ſpeaketh lies, ſhall periſh.
10 Delight is not ſeemely for a foole, much leſſe * for a ſeruant to haue rule ouer princes.
11 * The † diſcretion of a man deferreth his anger: and it is his glory to paſſe ouer a tranſgreſſion.
12 *The kings wrath is as the roaring of a lyon: but his fauour is as dew vpon the graſſe.
13 *A fooliſh ſon is † calamity of his father, & the contentions of a wife are * a continuall dropping.
14 Houſe and riches are the inheritance of fathers, and a * prudent wife is from the LORD.
15 Slothfulneſſe caſteth into a deepe ſleepe: and an idle ſoule ſhall * ſuffer hunger.
16 *He that keepeth the commandement, keepeth his owne ſoule: but hee that deſpiſeth his wayes, ſhall die.
17 * He that hath pitie on the poore, lendeth vnto the LORD, and ‖ that which he hath giuen, will he pay him againe.
18 * Chaſten thy ſonne while there is hope; and let not thy ſoule ſpare ‖ for his crying.
19 A man of great wrath ſhall ſuffer puniſhment: for if thou deliuer him, yet thou muſt † do it again.
20 Heare counſell, and receiue inſtruction, that thou mayeſt be wiſe in thy latter end.
21 * There are many deuices in a mans heart: neuertheleſſe, the counſell of the LORD, that ſhall ſtand.
22 The deſire of a man is his kindneſſe: and a poore man is better then a lyar.
23 The feare of the LORD tendeth to life: and hee that hath it, ſhall abide ſatisfied: he ſhall not bee viſited with euill.
24 * A ſlothfull man hideth his hand in his boſome, and will not ſo much as bring it to his mouth againe.
25 * Smite a ſcorner, and the ſimple † will beware; and reproue one that hath vnderſtanding, and he will vnderſtand knowledge.
26 He that waſteth his father, and chaſeth away his mother is a ſonne that cauſeth ſhame, and bringeth reproach.
27 Ceaſe, my ſonne, to heare the inſtruction that cauſeth to erre from the words of knowledge.
28 † An vngodly witneſſe ſcorneth iudgement: and the mouth of the wicked deuoureth iniquitie.
29 Iudgements are prepared for ſcorners, and ſtripes for the backe of fooles.

‖ Hebr. will be cunning. † Hebr. a witneſſe of Belial.

CHAP. XX.

WIne is a mocker, ſtrong drinke is raging: and whoſoeuer is deceiued thereby, is not wiſe.
2 *The feare of a King is as the roaring of a lyon: who ſo prouoketh him to anger, ſinneth againſt his owne ſoule.
3 It is an honour for a man to ceaſe from ſtrife: but euery foole will be medling.
4 * The ſluggard will not plow by reaſon of the ‖ cold: therefore ſhall he begge in harueſt, and haue nothing.
5 * Counſel in the heart of man is like deepe water: but a man of vnderſtanding will draw it out.
6 Moſt men will proclaime euery one his owne goodneſſe: but a faithfull man who can find?
7 The iuſt man walketh in his integritie: his children are bleſſed after him.
8 A king that ſitteth in the throne of iudgement, ſcattereth away all euill with his eyes.
9 * Who can ſay, I haue made my heart cleane, I am pure from my ſinne?
10 * † Diuers weights, & diuers † meaſures, both of them are alike abomination to the LORD.
11 Euen a childe is knowne by his doings, whether his worke be pure, and whether it be right.
12 *The hearing eare, and the ſeeing eye, the LORD hath made euen both of them.
13 * Loue not ſleepe, leſt thou come to pouerty: open thine eyes, and thou ſhalt bee ſatisfied with bread.
14 It is nought, it is nought, (ſaith the buyer:) but when he is gone his way, then he boaſteth.
15 There is gold and a multitude of Rubies: but the lips of knowledge are a precious iewell.
16 * Take his garment that is ſurety for a ſtranger: & take a pledge of him for a ſtrange woman.
17 * † Bread of deceit is ſweet to a man: but afterward his mouth ſhall be filled with grauell.
18 * Euery purpoſe is eſtabliſhed by counſell: and with good aduice make warre.
19 * He that goeth about as a tale-bearer, reueleth ſecrets; therefore meddle not with him that ‖ flattereth with his lips.
20 * Whoſo curſeth his father or his mother, his ‖ lampe ſhall be put out in obſcure darkeneſſe.
21 An inheritance may bee gotten haſtily at the beginning: but the end thereof ſhal not be bleſſed.
22 * Say not thou, I will recompence euill: but wait on the LORD, and he ſhall ſaue thee.
23 * Diuers weights are an abomination vnto the LORD: and a † falſe ballance is not good.
24 * Mans goings are of the LORD, how can a man then vnderſtand his owne way?
25 It is a ſnare to the man who deuoureth that which is holy: and after vowes to make enquiry.
26 *A wiſe king ſcattereth the wicked, and bringeth the wheele ouer them.
27 The ſpirit of man is the ‖ candle of the LORD, ſearching all the inward parts of the belly.
28 * Mercy and truth preſerue the King: and his throne is vpholden by mercy.
29 * The glory of young men is their ſtrength: and the beauty of old men is the gray head.
30 The blewneſſe of a wound † cleanſeth away euill: ſo doe ſtripes the inward parts of the belly.

29. rom. 12. 17. 1. theſ. 5. 15. 1. pet. 3. 9. *Verſ. 12. † Hebr. of deceit. * Pſal. 37. 23. chap. 16. 9. iere. 10. 23. * Pſal. 101. 5. &c. ‖ Or, lampe. * Pſal. 101. 1. chap. 29. 14. † Hebr. is a purging medicine againſt euill.

CHAP. XXI.

THe Kings heart is in the hand of the LORD, as the riuers of water: he turneth it whithersoeuer he will.

5 The way of a man *is* right in his owne eyes: but the LORD pondereth the hearts.

3 To doe iustice and iudgement, is more acceptable to the LORD, then sacrifice.

4 †An high looke, and a proud heart, *and* ‖ the plowing of the wicked, *is* sinne.

5 The thoughts of the diligent *tend* onely to plentifulnesse: but of euery one that is hastie, *only* to want.

6 *The getting of treasures by a lying tongue, *is* a vanity tossed to & fro of them that seeke death.

7 The robberie of the wicked shall † destroy them, because they refuse to doe iudgement.

8 The way of man *is* froward and strange: but as for the pure, his worke *is* right.

9 *It *is* better to dwell in a corner of the house top, then *with a* †brawling woman in a †wide house.

10 *The soule of the wicked desireth euill: his neighbour † findeth no fauour in his eyes.

11 *When the scorner is punished, the simple is made wise: and when the wise is instructed, he receiueth knowledge.

12 The righteous man wisely considereth the house of the wicked: *but* God ouerthroweth the wicked for their wickednesse.

13 *Who* so stoppeth his eares at the cry of the poore, he also shall cry himselfe, but shall not bee heard.

14 *A gift in secret pacifieth anger, and a reward in the bosome, strong wrath.

15 It *is* ioy to the iust to doe iudgement: but destruction *shall be* to the workers of iniquity.

16 The man that wandereth out of the way of vnderstanding, shall remaine in the congregation of the dead.

17 He that loueth ‖ pleasure, *shall be* a poore man: he that loueth wine and oyle, shall not be rich.

18 *The wicked *shall be* a ransome for the righteous, and the transgressour for the vpright.

19 *It is better to dwell † in the wilderne, then with a contentious and an angry woman.

20 There is a treasure to be desired, and oyle in the dwelling of the wise: but a foolish man spendeth it vp.

21 He that followeth after righteousnesse and mercy, findeth life, righteousnesse, and honour.

22 *A wise man scaleth the city of the mighties, and casteth downe the strength of the confidence thereof.

23 *Who so keepeth his mouth and his tongue, keepeth his soule from troubles.

24 Proud and haughty scorner *is* his name, *who* dealeth † in proud wrath.

25 *The desire of the slouthfull killeth him: for his hands refuse to labour.

26 He coueteth greedily all the day long; but the righteous giueth and spareth not.

27 *The sacrifice of the wicked *is* abominable: how much more, *when* he bringeth it † with a wicked mind?

28 *A false witnesse shall perish: but the man that heareth, speaketh constantly.

29 A wicked man hardeneth his face: but as for the vpright, he directeth his way.

30 *There is no wisedome, nor vnderstanding, nor counsell against the LORD.

31 *The horse is prepared against the day of battell: but *saluation is of the LORD.

CHAP. XXII.

A *Good* name is rather to be chosen then great riches, *and* ‖ loving fauour rather then siluer and gold.

2 *The rich and poore meet together: the LORD *is* the maker of them all.

3 *A prudent man foreseeth the euill, and hideth himselfe: but the simple passe on, and are punished.

4 *‖ By humilitie, *and* the feare of the LORD, are riches, and honour, and life.

5 Thornes *and* snares *are* in the way of the froward: hee that doth keepe his soule, shall be farre from them.

6 ‖ Traine vp a child † in the way that he should goe: and when hee is olde, hee will not depart from it.

7 The rich ruleth ouer the poore: and the borrower *is* seruant † to the lender.

8 *Hee that soweth iniquity, shall reape vanity, ‖ and the rod of his anger shall faile.

9 *† He that *hath* a bountifull eye, shall be blessed: for he giueth of his bread to the poore.

10 *Cast out the scorner, and contention shall goe out, yea, strife and reproach shall cease.

11 Hee that loueth puritie of heart, ‖ *for* the grace of his lips, the King *shall be* his friend.

12 The eyes of the LORD preserue knowledge, and he ouerthroweth the ‖ words of the transgressour.

13 *The slouthfull man saith, *There is* a lyon without, I shall be slaine in the streets.

14 *The mouth of a strange woman *is* a deepe pit: hee that is abhorred of the LORD, shall fall therein.

15 Foolishnes is bound in the heart of a child: *but* *the rod of correction shal driue it farre from him.

16 He that oppresseth the poore to increase his *riches, and* he that giueth to the rich, shall surely *come* to want.

17 Bow downe thine eare, and heare the words of the wise, and apply thine heart vnto my knowledge:

18 For it *is* a pleasant thing, if thou keepe them †within thee; they shal withal be fitted in thy lips.

19 That thy trust may be in the LORD, I haue made knowen to thee this day, *euen* to thee.

20 Haue not I written to thee excellent things in counsailes and knowledge:

21 That I might make thee know the certainty of the words of truth; that thou mightest answere the words of ‖ truth to them that send vnto thee?

22 Rob not the poore because he *is* poore: * neither oppresse the afflicted in the gate.

23 For the LORD wil plead their cause, and spoile the soule of those that spoiled them.

24 Make no friendship with an angry man: and with a furious man thou shalt not goe:

25 Lest thou learne his wayes, and get a snare to thy soule.

26 * Be not thou *one* of them that strike hands, or of them that are sureties for debts,

27 If thou *hast* nothing to pay, why should hee take away thy bed from vnder thee?

28 * Remoue not the ancient ‖ land-marke, which thy fathers haue set.

29 Seest thou a man diligent in his businesse: he shall stand before Kings: he shall not stand before † meane men.

* Eccles. 7.2. ‖ *Or, sorrow is better then, &c.* * Chap. 29.13. * Chap. 27.12. * Psalme 112.13. ‖ *Or, the reward of humilitie, &c.* ‖ *Or, correction.* † *Heb.* in his way. † *Hebr.* to the mouth that leadeth. * Iob 4.8 hose.10. ‖ *Or, and with the rod of his anger he shall be consumed* * 2. Cor. 9.6. † *Hebr.* good of eye. * Pſal. 101.6. ‖ *Or, and hath graceth his lips.* ‖ *Or, the masters.* * Chap. 26.13. * Chap. 2.16. and 23.27. and 5.5. and 7.5. * Chap. 13.24. & 19.18.& 23.13.& 29.15.19. † *Hebr.* in thy belly. ‖ *Or, trust thou also.* ‖ *Or, so thou shalt send thee.* * Zach. 7.10. * Chap. 23.11. Iob 31.21. * Chap. 6.1. and 11.15. * Chap. 13.10. deut. 19. 14. and 27.17. ‖ *Or, bound.* † *Hebr, obscure men.*

CHAP.

CHAP. XXIII.

WHen thou ſitteſt to eat with a Ruler, conſider diligently what *is* before thee.

2 And put a knife to thy throat, if thou be a man giuen to appetite.

3 Bee not deſirous of his dainties; for they *are* deceitfull meat.

4 * Labour not to be rich: ceaſe from thine owne wiſedome.

5 † Wilt thou ſet thine eyes vpon that which is not? for riches certainely make themſelues wings, they flie away as an eagle toward heauen.

6 Eate thou not the bread of *him that hath* an euill eye, neither deſire thou his dainty meats.

7 For as he thinketh in his heart, ſo is he: Eate and drinke ſaith hee to thee; but his heart *is* not with thee.

8 The morſell *which* thou haſt eaten, ſhalt thou vomit vp, and loſe thy ſweet words.

9 Speake not in the eares of a foole: for he will deſpiſe the wiſedome of thy words.

10 * Remoue not the old ‖land-marke, and enter not into the fields of the fatherleſſe.

11 *For their Redeemer is mighty, he ſhall plead their cauſe with thee.

12 Apply thine heart vnto inſtruction, and thine eares vnto the words of knowledge.

13 *Withhold not correction from the child: for if thou beateſt him with the rod, he ſhall not die.

14 Thou ſhalt beate him with the rod, and ſhalt deliuer his ſoule from hell.

15 My ſonne, if thine heart be wiſe, my heart ſhall reioyce, ‖euen mine.

16 Yea, my reines ſhall reioyce, when thy lips ſpeake right things.

17 * Let not thine heart enuy ſinners, but *be thou* in the feare of the LORD all the day long.

18 * For ſurely there is an ‖end, and thine expectation ſhall not be cut off.

19 Heare thou, my ſonne, and be wiſe, and guide thine heart in the way.

20 * Be not among wine-bibbers, amongſt riotous eaters † of fleſh.

21 For the drunkard & the glutton ſhall come to pouerty, & drouſines ſhall clothe *a man* with rags.

22 * Hearken vnto thy father that begate thee, and deſpiſe not thy mother when ſhe is old.

23 Buy the trueth, and ſell it not; *alſo* wiſedome, and inſtruction, and vnderſtanding.

24 *The father of the righteous ſhall greatly reioyce, and hee that begetteth a wiſe *child*, ſhal haue ioy of him.

25 Thy father and thy mother ſhall be glad, and ſhe that bare thee ſhall reioyce.

26 My ſonne, giue me thine heart, and let thine eyes obſerue my wayes.

27 * For a whore *is* a deepe ditch, and a ſtrange woman *is* a narrow pit.

28 *She alſo lieth in wait ‖as *for* a prey, and increaſeth the tranſgreſſours among men.

29 *Who *hath* woe? who *hath* ſorrow? who *hath* contentions? who *hath* babling? who *hath* wounds without cauſe? who *hath* redneſſe of eyes?

30 They that tarry long at the wine, they that goe to ſeeke mixt wine.

31 Looke not thou vpon the wine when it is red, when it giueth his colour in the cup, *when* it mooueth it ſelfe aright.

32 At the laſt it biteth like a ſerpent, and ſtingeth like ‖an adder.

33 Thine eyes ſhall behold ſtrange women, and thine heart ſhall vtter peruerſe things,

34 Yea, thou ſhalt be as he that lyeth downe in the midſt of the ſea, or as he that lieth vpon the top of a maſt.

35 *They* haue ſtricken me, *ſhalt thou ſay*, I was not ſicke: they haue beaten me, *and* † I felt it not: when ſhall I awake? I will ſeeke it yet againe.

CHAP. XXIIII.

BE not * thou enuious againſt euill men, neither deſire to be with them.

2 * For their heart ſtudieth deſtruction, and their lips talke of miſchiefe.

3 Through wiſedome is an houſe builded, and by vnderſtanding it is eſtabliſhed.

4 And by knowledge ſhall the chambers be filled with all precious and pleaſant riches.

5 A wiſe man † *is* ſtrong, yea, a man of knowledge † increaſeth ſtrength.

6 *For by wiſe counſell thou ſhalt make thy warre: and in multitude of counſellers *there is* ſafety.

7 Wiſedome *is* too high for a foole: he openeth not his mouth in the gate.

8 He that deuiſeth to doe euill, ſhall be called a miſchieuous perſon.

9 The thought of fooliſhneſſe *is* ſinne: and the ſcorner *is* an abomination to men.

10 *If* thou faint in the day of aduerſity, thy ſtrength *is* † ſmall.

11 * If thou forbeare to deliuer them that are drawen vnto death, and thoſe that are ready to be ſlaine:

12 If thou ſayeſt, Behold, we knew it not, doeth not he that pondereth the heart, conſider *it*? and he that keepeth thy ſoule, doth not he know *it*? and *ſhall not* he reder to euery man *according to his worke?

13 *My ſon, eate thou hony becauſe it *is* good, and the hony combe, *which is* ſweet † to thy taſte:

14 So *ſhall* the knowledge of wiſedome be vnto thy ſoule: when thou haſt found *it*, *then there ſhall* be a reward, & thy expectation ſhall not be cut off.

15 Lay not wait (O wicked man) againſt the dwelling of the righteous: ſpoile not his reſting place:

16 * For a iuſt man falleth ſeuen times, & riſeth vp *againe*: but the wicked ſhall fall into miſchiefe.

17 *Reioyce not when thine enemy falleth, and let not thine heart be glad when he ſtumbleth:

18 Leſt the LORD ſee *it*, and † it diſpleaſe him, and he turne away his wrath from him.

19 * ‖Fret not thy ſelfe becauſe of euill men, neither be thou enuious at the wicked.

20 * For there ſhall be no reward to the euill man: the ‖candle of the wicked ſhall be put out.

21 My ſonne, feare thou the LORD, and the King: and meddle not with † them *y* are giuen to change:

22 For their calamity ſhall riſe ſuddenly, & who knoweth the ruine of them both?

23 Theſe things alſo *belong* to the wiſe. * It is not good to haue reſpect of perſons in iudgement.

24 * Hee that ſaith vnto the wicked, Thou art righteous, him ſhall the people curſe, nations ſhall abhorre him:

25 But to them that reboke him ſhall be delight, and † a good bleſſing ſhall come vpon them.

26 *Euery man* ſhall kiſſe *his* lips that † giueth right anſwere.

27 Prepare thy worke without, and make it fit for thy ſelfe in the field; and afterwards build thine houſe.

28 Be not a witneſſe againſt thy neighbour without cauſe: and deceiue not with thy lips.

29 Say not, I will do ſo to him as he hath done to me: I will render to the man according to his worke.

30 I went by the field of the ſlouthfull, and by the vineyard of the man voyd of vnderſtanding,

31 And lo, it was all grown ouer with thornes, and nettles had couered the face thereof, and the ſtone wall thereof was broken downe.

32 Then I ſaw, and conſidered it well: I looked vpon it, and received inſtruction.

33 Yet a little ſleepe, a little ſlumber, a little folding of the hands to ſleepe:

34 So ſhall thy pouerty come as one that trauelleth, and thy want as an armed man.

CHAP. XXV.

THeſe alſo *are* Prouerbes of Salomon, which the men of Hezekiah King of Iudah copied out.

2 *It is* the glory of God to conceale a thing: but the honour of Kings *is* to ſearch out a matter.

3 The heauen for height, and the earth for depth, and the heart of Kings *is* vnſearchable.

4 Take away the droſſe from the ſiluer, and there ſhall come forth a veſſell for the finer.

5 Take away the wicked from before the King, and his throne ſhall be eſtabliſhed in righteouſneſſe.

6 Put not forth thy ſelfe in the preſence of the King, and ſtand not in the place of great men:

7 For better *it is* that it be ſaid vnto thee, Come vp hither, than that thou ſhouldeſt be put lower in the preſence of the Prince, whom thine eyes haue ſeene.

8 Goe not forth haſtily to ſtrife, leſt thou know not what to doe in the end thereof, when thy neighbour hath put thee to ſhame.

9 Debate thy cauſe with thy neighbour himſelfe, and diſcouer not the ſecret of another:

10 Leſt he that heareth *it* put thee to ſhame, and thine infamy turne not away.

11 A word fitly ſpoken *is like* apples of golde in pictures of ſiluer.

12 As an eare-ring of golde, and an ornament of fine golde, *ſo is* a wiſe reprouer vpon an obedient eare.

13 As the cold of ſnow in the time of harueſt, *ſo is* a faithfull meſſenger to them that ſend him: for he refreſheth the ſoule of his maſters.

14 Whoſo boaſteth himſelfe of a falſe gift, *is like* clouds and winde without raine.

15 By long forbearing is a Prince perſwaded, and a ſoft tongue breaketh the bone.

16 Haſt thou found hony? eate ſo much as is ſufficient for thee, leſt thou be filled therewith, and vomit it.

17 Withdraw thy foote from thy neighbours houſe, leſt he be wearie of thee, and ſo hate thee.

18 A man that beareth falſe witneſſe againſt his neighbour, *is like* a maule, and a ſword, and a ſharpe arrow.

19 Confidence in an vnfaithfull man in time of trouble, *is like* a broken tooth, and a foote out of ioynt.

20 As he that taketh away a garment in cold weather, and as vineger vpon nitre, *ſo is* he that ſingeth ſongs to an heauy heart.

21 If thine enemy be hungry, giue him bread to eate: and if he be thirſty, giue him water to drinke:

22 For thou ſhalt heape coales of fire vpon his head, and the LORD ſhall reward thee.

23 The north wind driueth away raine, *ſo doth* a diſcountenance an angry tongue.

24 It is better dwell in the corner of the houſe top, than with a brawling woman and in a wide houſe.

25 As cold waters to a thirſty ſoule, *ſo is* good newes from a farre country.

26 A righteous man falling downe before the wicked, *is as* a troubled fountaine, and a corrupt well.

27 It is not good to eate much hony: ſo for men to ſearch their owne glory, is not glory.

28 He that hath no rule ouer his owne ſpirit, *is like* a citie that is broken downe, *and* without walles.

CHAP. XXVI.

AS ſnow in ſommer, and as raine in harueſt, ſo honour becommeth not a foole.

2 As the bird by wandring, as the ſwallow by flying, ſo the curſe cauſeleſſe ſhall not come.

3 A whip for the horſe, a bridle for the aſſe, and a rod for the fooles backe.

4 Anſwere not a foole according to his folly, leſt thou alſo be like vnto him.

5 Anſwere a foole according to his folly, leſt he be wiſe in his owne conceit.

6 He that ſendeth a meſſage by the hand of a foole, cutteth off the feete, and drinketh damage.

7 The legs of the lame are not equall: ſo is a parable in the mouth of fooles.

8 As he that bindeth a ſtone in a ſling, ſo is he that giueth honour to a foole.

9 As a thorne goeth vp into the hand of a drunkard, ſo is a parable in the mouth of fooles.

10 The great God that formed all things, both rewardeth the foole, and rewardeth tranſgreſſours.

11 As a dogge returneth to his vomit, ſo a foole returneth to his folly.

12 Seeſt thou a man wiſe in his owne conceit? there is more hope of a foole than of him.

13 The ſlouthfull ſaith, There is a lion in the way, a lion is in the ſtreets.

14 As the doore turneth vpon his hinges, ſo doth the ſlouthfull vpon his bed.

15 The ſlouthfull hideth his hand in his boſome, it grieueth him to bring it againe to his mouth.

16 The ſlouthfull is wiſe in his owne conceit, more than ſeuen men that can render a reaſon.

17 He that paſſeth by, and meddleth with ſtrife belonging not to him, *is like* one that taketh a dogge by the eares.

18 As a mad man who caſteth firebrands, arrowes, and death,

19 So *is* the man that deceiueth his neighbour, and ſaith, Am not I in ſport?

20 Where no wood is, there the fire goeth out: ſo where there is no tale bearer, the ſtrife ceaſeth.

21 As coales are to burning coales, and wood to fire, ſo is a contentious man to kindle ſtrife.

22 The words of a tale bearer are as wounds, and they goe downe into the inner parts of the belly.

23 Burning lips and a wicked heart, are like a potſheard couered with ſilly ſcum.

24 He that hateth diſſembleth with his lips, and layeth vp deceit within him:

25 When he ſpeaketh faire, beleeue him not: for ſeuen abominations are in his heart.

26 Though his hatred be couered by deceit, his wickedneſſe ſhall be ſhewed before the whole congregation.

27 Whoſo digged a pit, ſhall fall into it: and he that rolleth a ſtone, it will returne vpon him.

28 A lying tongue hateth *thoſe that are* afflicted by it, and a flattering mouth worketh ruine.

CHAP. XXVII.

BOaſt not thy ſelfe of to morrow; for thou knoweſt not what a day may bring forth.

2 Let another man praiſe thee, and not thine owne mouth; a ſtranger, and not thine owne lips.

3 A ſtone is heauy, and the ſand weighty; but a fooles wrath is heauier than them both.

4 Wrath is cruell, and anger is outragious; but who is able to ſtand before enuie?

5 Open rebuke is better than ſecret loue.

6 Faithfull are the wounds of a friend, but the kiſſes of an enemy are deceitfull.

7 The full ſoule loatheth an hony combe; but to the hungry ſoule euery bitter thing is ſweet.

8 As a bird that wandreth from her neſt, ſo is a man that wandreth from his place.

9 Ointment and perfume reioyce the heart: ſo doth the ſweetneſſe of a mans friend, *that commeth* of hearty counſell.

10 Thine owne friend, and thy fathers friend forſake not; neither goe into thy brothers houſe in the day of thine affliction: for better is a neighbour that is neere, than a brother farre off.

11 My ſonne, be wiſe, and make my heart glad, that I may anſwere him that reproacheth me.

12 A prudent man ſeeth the plague, and hideth himſelfe; but the ſimple paſſe on, and are puniſhed.

13 Take his garment that is ſurety for a ſtranger, and take a pledge of him for a forreigner.

14 He that bleſſeth his friend with a loude voice, early in the morning, it ſhall be counted a curſe to him.

15 A continuall dropping in a very raine day, and a contentious woman are alike.

16 Whoſoeuer hideth her, hideth the winde, and the ointment of his right hand bewrayeth *himſelfe*.

17 Iron ſharpeneth iron, ſo a man ſharpeneth the countenance of his friend.

18 Whoſo keepeth the figtree ſhall eate the fruit thereof: ſo he that waiteth on his maſter ſhall be honoured.

19 As in water face anſwereth to face, ſo the heart of man to man.

20 Hell and deſtruction are neuer full, ſo the eyes of man are neuer ſatisfied.

21 As the fining pot for ſiluer, and the furnace for golde, ſo is a man to his praiſe.

22 Though thou ſhouldeſt bray a foole in a morter among wheate with a peſtell, yet will not his fooliſhneſſe depart from him.

23 Be thou diligent to know the ſtate of thy flockes, and looke well to thy herdes.

24 For riches are not for euer: and doth the crowne endure to euery generation?

25 The hay appeareth, and the tender graſſe ſheweth it ſelfe, and herbes of the mountaines are gathered.

26 The lambes are for thy clothing, and the goates are the price of the field.

27 And thou ſhalt haue goates milke enough for thy food, for the food of thy houſhold, and for the maintenance of thy maidens.

CHAP. XXVIII.

THe wicked flee when no man purſueth: but the righteous are bold as a lion.

2 For the ſinne of a land many are the Princes thereof: but by a man of vnderſtanding and knowledge the eſtate thereof ſhall be prolonged.

3 A poore man that oppreſſeth the poore, *is like* a raging raine which leaueth no food.

4 They that forſake the Law, praiſe the wicked: but ſuch as keepe the Law, contend with them.

5 Euill men vnderſtand not iudgement: but they that ſeeke the LORD, vnderſtand all things.

6 Better *is* the poore that walketh in his vprightneſſe, than he that is peruerſe in his wayes, though he be rich.

7 Whoſo keepeth the Law, is a wiſe ſonne: but he that is a companion of riotous men, ſhameth his father.

8 He that by vſury and vniuſt gaine increaſeth his ſubſtance, he ſhall gather it for him that will pitie the poore.

9 He that turneth away his eare from hearing the Law, euen his prayer ſhall be abomination.

10 Whoſo cauſeth the righteous to goe aſtray in an euill way, he ſhall fall himſelfe into his owne pit: but the vpright ſhall haue good things in poſſeſſion.

11 The rich man is wiſe in his owne conceit: but the poore that hath vnderſtanding, ſearcheth him out.

12 When righteous men doe reioyce, there is great glory: but when the wicked ariſe, a man is hidden.

13 He that couereth his ſinnes ſhall not proſper: but whoſo confeſſeth and forſaketh *them* ſhall haue mercy.

14 Happy *is* the man that feareth alwayes: but he that hardeneth his heart ſhall fall into miſchiefe.

15 As a roaring lion, and a ranging beare, ſo *is* a wicked ruler ouer the poore people.

16 The Prince that wanteth vnderſtanding, is alſo a great oppreſſour: but he that hateth couetouſneſſe ſhall prolong *his dayes*.

17 A man that doeth violence to the blood of any perſon, ſhall flee to the pit, let no man ſtay him.

18 Whoſo walketh vprightly, ſhall be ſaued: but he that is peruerſe in his wayes, ſhall fall at once.

19 He that tilleth his land, ſhall haue plenty of bread: but he that followeth after vaine perſons, ſhall haue pouerty enough.

20 A faithfull man ſhall abound with bleſſings: but he that maketh haſte to be rich, ſhall not be innocent.

21 To haue reſpect of perſons is not good: for for a morſell of bread that man will tranſgreſſe.

22 He that maketh haſte to be rich, hath an euill eye, and conſidereth not that pouerty ſhall come vpon him.

23 He that rebuketh a man, ſhall afterward finde more fauour than he that flattereth with the tongue.

24 Whoſo robbeth his father or his mother, and ſaith, It is no tranſgreſſion, the ſame *is* the companion of a deſtroyer.

25 He that is of a proud heart, ſtirreth vp ſtrife: but he that putteth his truſt in the LORD, ſhall be made fat.

26 He that truſteth in his owne heart, is a foole: but whoſo walketh wiſely, he ſhall be deliuered.

27 He that giueth vnto the poore, ſhall not lacke: but he that hideth his eyes, ſhall haue many a curſe.

28 When the wicked ariſe, men hide themſelues: but when they periſh, the righteous increaſe.

CHAP. XXIX.

HE that being often reproued, hardeneth his neck, ſhall ſuddenly be deſtroyed, and that without remedie.

2 When the righteous are in authority, the people reioyce: but when the wicked beare rule, the people mourne.

3 Whoſo loueth wiſedome, reioyceth his father: but he that keepeth company with harlots, ſpendeth his ſubſtance.

4 The King by iudgement eſtabliſheth the land: but he that receiueth gifts, ouerthroweth it.

5 A man that flattereth his neighbour, ſpreadeth a net for his feete.

6 In the tranſgreſſion of an euill man there is a ſnare: but the righteous doth ſing and reioyce.

7 The righteous conſidereth the cauſe of the poore: but the wicked regardeth not to know *it*.

8 Scornefull men bring a citie into a ſnare: but wiſe men turne away wrath.

9 If a wiſe man contend with a fooliſh man, whether he rage or laugh, there is no reſt.

10 The bloodie hate the vpright: but the iuſt ſeeke his ſoule.

11 A foole vttereth all his mind: but a wiſe man keepeth it in ſtill.

12 If a ruler hearken to falſe words, all his ſeruants are wicked.

13 The poore and the deceitfull man meete together: the LORD lightneth both their eyes.

14 The King that iudgeth the poore in truth, his throne ſhall be eſtabliſhed for euer.

15 The rod and reproofe giue wiſedome: but a child left to himſelfe bringeth his mother to ſhame.

16 When the wicked are multiplied, tranſgreſſion increaſeth: but the righteous ſhall ſee their fall.

17 Correct thy ſonne, and he ſhall giue reſt vnto thee: yea, he ſhall giue delight vnto thy ſoule.

18 Where there is no viſion, the people periſh: but he that keepeth the Law, happy is he.

19 A ſeruant will not be corrected by words: for though he vnderſtand he will not anſwere.

20 Seeſt thou a man that is haſtie in his words? there is more hope of a foole than of him.

21 He that delicately bringeth vp his ſeruant from a child, ſhall haue him become ſonne at the length.

22 An angry man ſtirreth vp ſtrife, and a furious man aboundeth in tranſgreſſion.

23 A mans pride ſhall bring him low: but honour ſhall vphold the humble in ſpirit.

24 Whoſo is partaker with a theefe, hateth his owne ſoule: he heareth curſing, and bewrayeth it not.

25 The feare of man bringeth a ſnare: but whoſo putteth his truſt in the LORD, ſhall be ſafe.

26 Many ſeeke the fauour of the ruler: but euery mans iudgement *commeth* from the LORD.

27 An vniuſt man is an abomination to the iuſt: and he that is vpright in the way, is abomination to the wicked.

CHAP. XXX.

THe words of Agur the ſonne of Iakeh, *euen* the prophecie: the man ſpake vnto Ithiel, *euen* vnto Ithiel and Ucal.

2 Surely I am more brutiſh than any man, and haue not the vnderſtanding of a man.

3 I neither learned wiſedome, nor haue the knowledge of the holy.

4 Who hath aſcended vp into heauen, or deſcended? who hath gathered the winde in his fiſts? who hath bound the waters in a garment? who hath eſtabliſhed all the ends of the earth? what is his name, and what is his ſonnes name, if thou canſt tell?

5 Euery word of God is pure: he is a ſhield vnto them that put their truſt in him.

6 Adde thou not vnto his words, leſt he reproue thee, and thou be found a liar.

7 Two things haue I required of thee, deny me them not before I die:

8 Remoue farre from me vanity and lies: giue me neither pouerty nor riches, feede me with food conuenient for me:

9 Leſt I be full, and deny *thee*, and ſay, Who is the LORD? or leſt I be poore, and ſteale, and take the name of my God in vaine.

10 Accuſe not a ſeruant vnto his maſter, leſt he curſe thee, and thou be found faulty.

11 There is a generation that curſeth their father, and doth not bleſſe their mother.

12 There is a generation that are pure in their owne eyes, and yet is not waſhed from their filthineſſe.

13 There is a generation, O how lofty are their eyes! and their eyelids are lifted vp.

14 There is a generation whoſe teeth are as ſwords, and their iawes as kniues, to deuoure the poore from off the earth, and the needie from among men.

15 The horſeleach hath two daughters, crying, Giue, giue. There are three things that are neuer ſatisfied, yea, foure things ſay not, It is enough:

16 The graue, and the barren wombe, the earth that is not filled with water, and the fire that ſaith not, It is enough.

17 The eye that mocketh at his father, and deſpiſeth to obey his mother, the rauens of the valley ſhall picke it out, and the young eagles ſhall eate it.

18 There be three things which are too wonderfull for me, yea, foure which I know not:

19 The way of an eagle in the aire, the way of a ſerpent vpon a rocke, the way of a ſhip in the midſt of the ſea, and the way of a man with a maide.

20 Such is the way of an adulterous woman: ſhe eateth, and wipeth her mouth, and ſaith, I haue done no wickedneſſe.

21 For three things the earth is diſquieted, and for foure which it cannot beare:

22 For a ſeruant when he reigneth, and a foole when he is filled with meate:

23 For an odious woman when ſhe is married, and an handmaide that is heire to her miſtreſſe.

24 There be foure things which are little vpon the earth, but they are exceeding wiſe:

25 The ants are a people not ſtrong, yet they prepare their meate in the ſommer:

26 The conies are but a feeble folke, yet make they their houſes in the rocke:

27 The Locuſts haue no King, yet goe they forth all of them by bands:

28 The ſpider taketh hold with her hands, and is in Kings palaces.

29 There be three things which goe well, yea, foure are comely in going:

30 A Lion which is ſtrongeſt among beaſts, and turneth not away for any:

31 A greyhound, an hee goate alſo, and a King, againſt whom there is no riſing vp.

32 If thou haſt done fooliſhly in lifting vp thy ſelfe, or if thou haſt thought euill, lay thine hand vpon thy mouth.

33 Surely the churning of milke bringeth forth butter, and the wringing of the noſe bringeth forth blood: ſo the forcing of wrath bringeth forth ſtrife.

CHAP. XXXI.

THe words of King Lemuel, the prophecie that his mother taught him.

2 What my ſonne? and what the ſonne of my wombe? and what the ſonne of my vowes?

3 Giue not thy ſtrength vnto women, nor thy waies to that which deſtroyeth Kings.

4 It is not for Kings, O Lemuel, it is not for Kings to drinke wine, nor for Princes ſtrong drinke:

5 Leſt they drinke, and forget the Law, and peruert the iudgement of any of the afflicted children.

6 Giue ſtrong drinke vnto him that is ready to periſh, and wine vnto thoſe that be of heauy hearts.

7 Let him drinke, and forget his poouerty, and remember his miſery no more.

8 Open thy mouth for the dumbe in the cauſe of all ſuch as are appointed to deſtruction.

9 Open thy mouth, iudge righteouſly, and plead the cauſe of the poore and needie.

10 Who can finde a vertuous woman? for her price is farre aboue rubies.

11 The heart of her husband doth ſafely truſt in her, ſo that he ſhall haue no need of ſpoile.

12 She will doe him good and not euill all the dayes of her life.

13 She ſeeketh wooll and flaxe, and worketh willingly with her hands.

14 She is like the merchants ſhips, ſhe bringeth her food from afarre.

15 She riſeth alſo while it is yet night, and giueth meate to her houſhold, and a portion to her maidens.

16 She conſidereth a field and buyeth it: with the fruit of her hands ſhe planteth a vineyard.

17 She girdeth her loynes with ſtrength, and ſtrengthneth her armes.

18 She perceiueth that her merchandiſe is good: her candle goeth not out by night.

19 She layeth her hands to the diſtaffe, and her hands hold the ſpindle.

20 She ſtretcheth out her hand to the poore, yea, ſhe reacheth forth her hands to the needie.

21 She is not afraid of the ſnow for her houſhold: for all her houſhold are clothed with ſcarlet.

22 She maketh herſelfe couerings of tapeſtrie: her clothing is ſilke and purple.

23 Her husband is known in the gates, when he ſitteth among the Elders of the land.

24 She maketh fine linnen and ſelleth *it*, and deliuereth girdles vnto the Merchant.

25 Strength and honour are her clothing, and ſhe ſhall reioyce in time to come.

26 She openeth her mouth with wiſedome, and in her tongue is the Law of kindneſſe.

27 She looketh well to the wayes of her houſhold, and eateth not the bread of idleneſſe.

28 Her children ariſe vp and call her bleſſed: her husband alſo, and he praiſeth her.

29 Many daughters haue done vertuouſly, but thou exceedeſt them all.

30 Fauour is deceitfull, and beauty is vaine: but a woman that feareth the LORD, ſhe ſhall be praiſed.

31 Giue her of the fruit of her hands, and let her owne workes praiſe her in the gates.

so if they not, I will do so to him as he hath done to me: I will render to the man according to his worke.

30 I went by the field of the slothfull, and by the vineyard of the man void of vnderstanding.

31 And lo, it was all growen ouer with thornes, and nettles had couered the face thereof, and the stone wall thereof was broken downe:

32 Then I saw, *and* † considered it well, I looked vpon it, *and* receiued instruction.

33 *Yet a little sleepe, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to sleepe:

34 So shall thy pouerty come, *as* one that trauelleth, and thy want as † an armed man.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *Obseruations about Kings, 8 and about anoiding causes of quarrels, and sundry causes thereof.*

THese *are* also Prouerbs of Solomon, which the men of Hezekiah King of Iudah copied out.

2 *It is* the glory of God to conceale a thing: but the honour of Kings *is* to search out a matter.

3 The heauen for height, & the earth for depth, and the heart of Kings *is* † vnsearchable.

4 Take away the drosse from the siluer, and there shall come forth a vessell for the finer.

5 *Take away the wicked *from* before † King, and his throne shalbe established in righteousnesse.

6 † Put not forth thy selfe in the presence of the King, and stand not in the place of great men.

7 *For better it is* that it bee said vnto thee, Come vp hither: then that thou shouldest bee put lower in the presence of the Prince whom thine eies haue seene.

8 Goe not forth hastily to striue, least *thou know* not what to doe in the end thereof, when thy neighbour hath put thee to shame.

9 Debate thy cause with thy neighbor *himselfe*, and discouer not a secret to another:

10 Least he that heareth it, put thee to shame, and thine infamy turne not away.

11 A word † fitly spoken, *is* like apples of gold in pictures of siluer.

12 As a nesete-ring of gold, and an ornament of fine gold, *so is* a wise reprouer vpon an obedient eare.

13 *As the cold of snow in the time of haruest; *so is* a faithfull messenger to them that send him: for he refresheth the soule of his masters.

14 Whoso boasteth himselfe † of a false gift, *is like* clouds and wind without raine.

15 *By long forbearing is a Prince perswaded, and a soft tongue breaketh the bone.

16 Hast thou found hony? eate so much as is sufficient for thee: least thou bee filled therewith, and vomit it.

17 ‖ Withdraw thy foot from thy neighbours house: least he be † weary of thee, and so hate thee.

18 A man that beareth false witnesse against *his neighbour, *is* a mawle, and a sword, and a sharpe arrow.

19 Confidence in an vnfaithfull man in time of trouble, *is like* a broken tooth, and a foot out of ioynt.

20 *As he* that taketh away a garment in colde weather, and *as* vineger vpon nitre, *so is* hee that singeth songs to an heauy heart.

21 *If thine enemy be hungry, giue him bread to eat: and if he be thirsty, giue him water to drinke.

22 For thou shalt heape coales of fire vpon his head, and the LORD shall reward thee.

23 ‖ The North wind driueth away raine: *so* doth a angry countenance a backbiting tongue,

24 * It is better to dwell in a corner of the house top, then *with* a brawling woman, & in a wide house.

25 *As* cold water to a thirstie soule: *so is* good newes from a farre country.

26 A righteous man falling down before the wicked, *is as* a troubled fountaine, & a corrupt spring.

27 It *is* not good to eat much hony: *so for men to* search their owne glory, *is not* glory.

28 *He that *hath* no rule ouer his owne spirit, *is like* a city that is broken downe, *and* without walls.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *Obseruations about fooles, 13 about sluggards, 17 and about contentious busibodies.*

AS snow in Summer, and as raine in haruest: so honour is not seemely for a foole.

2 As the bird by wandring, as the swallow by flying: so the curse causeles shall not come.

3 * A whip for the horse, a bridle for the asse, and a rod for the fooles backe.

4 Answere not a foole according to his folly, least thou also be like vnto him.

5 Answere a foole according to his folly, least he be wise in † his owne conceit.

6 Hee that sendeth a message by the hand of a foole, cutteth off the feet, *and* drinketh ‖ dammage.

7 The legs of the lame † are not equall: so *is* a parable in the mouth of fooles.

8 ‖ As hee that bindeth a stone in a sling: so *is* he that giueth honour to a foole.

9 *As* a thorne goeth vp into the hand of a drunkard, *so is* a parable in the mouth of fooles.

10 ‖ The great *God* that formed all things, both rewardeth the foole, and rewardeth transgressors.

11 * As a dog returneth to his vomit: *so* a foole † returneth to his folly.

12 Seest thou a man wise in his owne conceit? *there is* more hope of a foole then of him.

13 * The slothfull man saith; *There is* a Lyon in the way: a Lyon *is* in the streets.

14 *As* the doore turneth vpon his hinges: so *doth* the slothfull vpon his bed.

15 * The slothfull hideth his hand in his bosome, ‖ it grieueth him to bring it againe to his mouth.

16 The sluggard *is* wiser in his owne conceit, then seuen men that can render a reason.

17 Hee that passeth by, *and* ‖ medleth with strife *belonging* not to him, *is like* one that taketh a dog by the eares.

18 As a mad man, who casteth † firebrands, arrowes and death:

19 So *is* the man *that* deceiueth his neighbour, and saith, Am not I in sport.

20 † Where no wood is, there the fire goeth out: so * where there is no tale bearer, the strife † ceaseth.

21 * *As* coales *are* to burning coales, and wood to fire: so *is* a contentious man to kindle strife.

22 * The words of a tale-bearer, *are* as wounds: and they goe downe into the † innermost parts of the belly.

23 Burning lips, and a wicked heart, *are like* a potsheard couered with siluer drosse.

24 He that hateth, ‖ dissembleth with his lips, and layeth vp deceit within him.

25 When hee speaketh † faire, beleeue him not: for *there are* seuen abominations in his heart.

26 ‖ *Whose* hatred is couered by deceit, his wickednesse shalbe shewed before the whole congregation.

27 *Whoso diggeth a pit, shall fall therein: and he that rolleth a stone, it will returne vpon him.

chambers. ‖ *Or, is knowne.* † *Heb. maketh his voice gracious.* ‖ *Or, hatred is couered by secret.* * Eccles. 10.3. psal. 17. 16. and 9. 15.

28 A lying tongue hateth those that are afflicted by it, and a flattering mouth worketh ruine.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Obseruations of selfe-loue: 5 of true loue: 11 of care to auoide offences: 23 and of the houshold care.

BOast * not thy selfe of † to morrow: for thou knowest not what a day may bring foorth.

2 Let another man praise thee, and not thine own mouth, a stranger and not thine owne lips.

3 A stone *is* † heauy, and the sand weighty: but a fooles wrath is heauier then them both.

4 †Wrath *is* cruell, and anger *is* outragious; but who is able to stand before ‖ enuy?

5 Open rebuke *is* better then secret loue.

6 * Faithfull *are* the wounds of a friend: but the kisses of an enemy are ‖ deceitfull.

7 *The full soule † loatheth an hony combe: but to the hungry soule euery bitter thing is sweet.

8 As a bird that wandereth from her nest: so *is* a man *that* wandreth from his place.

9 Oyntment and perfume reioyce the heart: so doeth the sweetnesse of a mans friend † by heartie counsell.

10 Thine owne friend and thy fathers friend, forsake not; neither goe into thy brothers house, in the day of thy calamity: for * better *is* a neighbour that is neere, then a brother farre off.

11 * My sonne, be wise, and make my heart glad, that I may answere him that reproacheth me.

12 * A prudent man foreseeth the euill, *and* hideth himselfe: *but* the simple passe on, *and* are punished.

13 * Take his garment that is surety for a stranger, and take a pledge of him for a strange woman.

14 He that blesseth his friend with a loud voyce, rising early in the morning, it shall bee counted a curse to him.

15 * A continuall dropping in a very rainie day, and a contentious woman are alike.

16 Whosoeuer hideth her, hideth the wind, and the oyntment of his right hand *which* bewrayeth *it* selfe.

17 Iron sharpeneth iron: so a man sharpeneth the countenance of his friend.

18 Whoso keepeth the figtree, shall eat the fruit thereof: so he that waiteth on his master, shall be honoured.

19 As in water face *answereth* to face, so the heart of man to man.

20 * Hell and destruction are † neuer full: so the eyes of man are neuer satisfied.

21 * *As* the fining pot for siluer, and the furnace for gold: so *is* a man to his praise.

22 Though thou shouldest bray a foole in a morter among wheat, with a pestell: *yet* will not his foolishnesse depart from him.

23 Bee thou diligent to know the state of thy flockes, *and* † looke well to thy herds.

24 For † riches *are* not for euer: and doeth the crowne *endure* † to euery generation?

25 The hay appeareth, & the tender grasse sheweth it selfe, and herbes of the mountaines are gathered

26 The lambes *are* for thy clothing, and the goats *are* the price of thy field.

27 And thou shalt *haue* goats milke enough for thy food, for the food of thy household, and *for* the †maintenance for thy maidens.

CHAP. XXVIII.

Generall obseruations of impietie and religious integritie.

THe * wicked flee when no man pursueth; but the righteous are bold as a lion.

2 For the transgression of a land many are the Princes thereof: ‖ but by a man of vnderstanding *and* knowledge, *the state thereof* shall be prolonged.

3 A poore man that oppresseth the poore, is like a sweeping raine, † which leaueth no food.

4 They that forsake the Law, praise the wicked: but such as keepe the Law, contend with them.

5 Euill men vnderstand not iudgment: but they that seeke the LORD, vnderstand all things.

6 * Better *is* the poore that walketh in his righteousnesse, then hee that *is* peruerse *in his wayes*, though he *be* rich.

7 * Who so keepeth the Law, *is* a wise sonne: but hee that † is a companion of riotous men, shameth his father.

8 * He that by vsury and † vniust gaine, increaseth his substance, hee shall gather it *for him that* will pitie the poore.

9 Hee that turneth away his eare from hearing the Law, euen his prayer *shall be* abomination.

10 * Who so causeth the righteous to goe astray in an euill way, he shal fall himselfe into his owne pit: but the vpright shall haue good things in possession.

11 The rich man *is* wise † in his owne conceit: but the poore that hath vnderstanding, searcheth him out.

12 * When righteous men doe reioyce, *there is* great glory: but when the wicked rise, a man is ‖ hidden.

13 * He that couereth his sins, shall not prosper: but who so confesseth and forsaketh *them*, shall haue mercy.

14 Happy *is* the man that feareth alway: * but he that hardeneth his heart shall fall into mischiefe.

15 *As* a roaring lyon, and a ranging beare, *is* a wicked ruler ouer the poore people.

16 The Prince that wanteth vnderstanding, *is* also a great oppressour: *but* he that hateth couetousnesse, shall prolong *his* dayes.

17 * A man that doth violence to the blood of any person, shall flie to the pit, let no man stay him.

18 * Who so walketh vprightly, shall be saued: but hee that is peruerse *in his* wayes, shall fall at once.

19 * He that tilleth his land shall haue plenty of bread: but hee that followeth after vaine persons shall haue pouerty enough.

20 A faithfull man shall abound with blessings: * but hee that maketh haste to be rich, shall not be ‖ innocent.

21 * To haue respect of persons, *is* not good: for for a piece of bread that man will transgresse.

22 ‖ Hee that hasteth to bee rich, *hath* an euill eye, and considereth not that pouerty shall come vpon him.

23 * Hee that rebuketh a man, afterwards shall finde more fauour, then hee that flattereth with the tongue.

24 Who so robbeth his father or his mother, and saith, It *is* no transgression, the same *is* the companion of † a destroyer.

25 * He that is of a proud heart, stirreth vp strife: but he that putteth his trust in the LORD, shall be made fat.

26 He that trusteth in his owne heart, *is a* foole: but who so walketh wisely, he shall be deliuered.

27 * He that giueth to the poore, shall not lacke: but hee that hideth his eyes, shall haue many a curse.

28 * When the wicked rise, men hide themselues: but when they perish, the righteous increase.

CHAP.

*Psal. 4. 3,&c.
†Hebr. To morrow day.
†Hebr. heauines.
†Hebr. wrath *is* cruelnesse, and anger an ouerflowing
‖ Or, iealousie.
*Psal. 141. 5.
‖ Or, earnest, or frequent.
*Iob 6.7
†Hebr. treadeth vnder foot.
†Hebr. from the counsell of the soule.
* Chap. 27.17.& 18.24.
* Chap. 10.1.and 23.24.
* Chap. 22.3.
* Chap. 20.16.
* Chap. 29.13.
* Eccles. 1.8.
†Hebr. not.
* Chap. 17.3.
†Heb. set his heart.
†Hebr. strength.
†Heb. to generation and generation.
†Hebr. life.
* Leuit. 26.36.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Admonitions of publike gouernours, 15 and of priuate. 12 Of anger, wrath, obstinacy, cowardise, and flattery.

He † that being often reproued, hardeneth his neck, shall suddenly bee destroyed, and that without remedy.

2 *When the righteous are ‖ in authoritie, the people reioyce: but when the wicked beareth rule, the people mourne.

3 Whoso loueth wisdome, reioyceth his father: but he that keepeth company with harlots, spendeth his substance.

4 The king by iudgement stablisheth the land: but † he that receiueth gifts, ouerthroweth it.

5 A man that flattereth his neighbour, spreadeth a net for his feet.

6 In the transgression of an euill man, *there is* a snare: but the righteous doeth sing and reioyce.

7 *The righteous considereth the cause of the poore: but the wicked regardeth not to know *it*.

8 Scornefull men ‖ bring a city into a snare: but wise men turne away wrath.

9 *If a wise man contendeth with a foolish man, whether he rage or laugh, *there is* no rest.

10 †The bloodthirsty hate the vpright: but the iust seeke his soule.

11 A fool vttereth all his mind: but a wise man keepeth it in till afterwards.

12 If a ruler hearken to lies, all his seruants are wicked.

13 *The poore and the ‖ deceitfull man meet together: the LORD lighteneth both their eyes.

14 *The King that faithfully iudgeth the poore, his throne shall be established for euer.

15 *The rod and reproofe giue wisedome: but a childe left to *himselfe*, bringeth his mother to shame.

16 When the wicked are multiplied, transgression increaseth: *but the righteous shal see their fall.

17 *Correct thy son, and he shall giue thee rest: yea, he shall giue delight vnto thy soule.

18 Where *there is* no vision, the people ‖ perish: but he that keepeth the law, happy is he.

19 A seruant will not be corrected by words: for though he vnderstand, he will not answere.

20 Seest thou a man that is hasty ‖ in his words? there is more hope of a foole then of him.

21 *He that delicately bringeth vp his seruant from a child, shal haue him become *his* son at the length.

22 *An angry man stirreth vp strife, and a furious man aboundeth in transgression.

23 *A mans pride shall bring him low: but honour shall vphold the humble in spirit.

24 Who so is partner with a theefe, hateth his owne soule: hee heareth cursing, and bewrayeth it not.

25 The feare of man bringeth a snare: but who so putteth his trust in the LORD, † shall be safe.

26 *Many seeke the † rulers fauour: but euery mans iudgement *commeth* from the LORD.

27 An vniust man *is* an abomination to the iust: and *he* that is vpright in the way, *is* abomination to the wicked.

*Prou.16.32.23.12. Luke 14.11 † *Hebr. shall be set on high.* ‖ *Hebr. the face of a ruler.*

CHAP. XXX.

1 Agurs confession of his faith. 7 The two points of his prayer. 10 The meanest are not to be wronged. 11 Foure wicked generations. 15 Foure things insatiable. 17 Parents are not to be despised. 18 Foure things hard to be knowne. 21 Foure things intolerable. 24 Foure things exceeding wise. 29 Foure things stately. 32 Wrath is to be preuented.

THe wordes of Agur the son of Iakeh, euen the prophecie: The man spake vnto Ithiel, euen vnto Ithiel and Vcal.

2 Surely I *am* more brutish then *any* man, and *haue* not the vnderstanding of a man.

3 I neither learned wisedome, nor † haue the knowledge of the holy.

4 *Who hath ascended vp into heauen? or descended? who hath gathered the wind in his fistes? who hath bound the waters in a garment? who hath established all the ends of the earth? what *is* his name, & what *is* his sonnes name, if thou canst tell?

5 *Euery word of God † *is* pure: he *is* a shield vnto them that put their trust in him.

6 *Adde thou not vnto his wordes, lest hee reprooue thee, and thou be found a lyar.

7 Two things haue I required of thee, † deny me *them* not before I die.

8 Remoue farre from me vanitie and lies: giue me neither pouertie nor riches, *feed me with food † conuenient for me.

9 *Lest I bee full and † deny *thee*, and say, Who *is* the LORD? or lest I be poore, and steale, and take the Name of my God *in vaine*.

10 †Accuse not a seruant vnto his master, lest he curse thee, and thou be found guilty.

11 *There is* a generation *that* curseth their father, and doth not blesse their mother.

12 *There is* a generation *that* are pure in their own eies, & yet is not washed from their filthinesse.

13 *There is* a generation, O how lofty are their eyes! and their eye-lids are lifted vp.

14 *There is* a generatiō whose teeth *are as* swords, and their iaw-teeth *as* knines, to deuoure the poore from off the earth, and the needy from *among* men.

15 The horseleach *hath* two daughters, *crying*, Giue, giue. There are three things *that* are neuer satisfied; *yea*, foure things say not, † *It is* enough:

16 The graue, and the barren wombe, the earth *that* is not filled with water, and the fire *that* saith not, *It is* enough.

17 The eye *that* mocketh at *his* father, and despiseth to obey *his* mother; the rauens of ‖ the valley shall picke it out, and the young eagles shall eat it.

18 There be three things *which* are too wonderfull for me, yea foure which I know not.

19 The way of an eagle in the ayre, the way of a serpent vpon a rock, the way of a ship in the midst of the sea, and the way of a man with a maid.

20 Such *is* the way of an adulterous woman: she eateth and wipeth her mouth, and saith, I haue done no wickednesse.

21 For three things the earth is disquieted, and for foure, *which* it cannot beare:

22 *For a seruant when he reigneth, and a foole when he is filled with meat:

23 For an odious woman when shee is married, and an handmaid that is heire to her mistresse.

24 There be foure things that are little vpon the earth, but they *are* † exceeding wise.

25 *The Ants *are* a people not strong, yet they prepare their meat in Summer.

26 The conies *are* but a feeble folke, yet make they their houses in the rockes.

27 The locusts *haue* no King, yet they goe forth all of them † by bands.

28 The spider taketh hold with her hands, and *is* in Kings palaces.

29 There

† *Hebr. know.* *Iohn 3. 15. Iob. 38. 4. psal. 104. 3. &. 40. 12. * Psal. 12. 7. and 18. 32. and 19. 8. and 119. 140. † *Hebr. purified.* * Deut. 4. 2. and 12. 32. apoc. 21. 19. † *Hebr. withhold not from me.* *Matth. 6. 11. † *Hebr. of my allowance.* * Deut. 32. 15. † *Hebr. bake thee.* † *Hebr. hurt me with thy tongue.* * Chap. 6. 17. * psal. 58. 3. and 59. 5. Iob. 39. 17. † *Hebr. wealth.* ‖ *Or, the lockes.* † *Hebr. burn.* * Chap. 19. 10. † *Hebr. wife, made wife.* * Chap. 6. 7. † *Hebr. gathered together.*

29 There bee three things which goe well, yea, foure are comely in going.

30 A Lyon *which is* ſtrongeſt among beaſts, and turneth not away from any:

‖ Or, hee ſpr. Heb. girt in the loynes. * Iob.21. 5.& 39. 37.&c. & 40.4.

31 ‖ A greyhound an hee-goat alſo, and a King, againſt whom there is no riſing vp.

32 *If thou haſt done fooliſhly in lifting vp thy ſelfe; or if thou haſt thought euill, *lay* thine hand vpon thy mouth.

33 Surely the churning of milke bringeth foorth butter, and the wringing of the noſe bringeth forth blood: ſo the forcing of wrath bringeth forth ſtrife

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Lemuels leſſon of chaſtity & temperance. 8 The afflicted are to be comforted and defended. 10 The prayſe and properties of a good wife.

THe words of King Lemuel, the prophecie that his mother taught him.

2 What, my ſonne! and what the ſonne of my wombe? and what, the ſonne of my vowes!

3 Giue not thy ſtrength vnto women, nor thy wayes vnto that which deſtroyeth Kings.

4 It *is* not for kings, O Lemuel, it is not for kings to drinke wine, nor for princes ſtrong drinke:

5 Leſt they drinke and forget the law, and † peruert the iudgement of any of the afflicted.

6 *Giue ſtrong drinke vnto him that is ready to periſh, and wine vnto thoſe that bee † of heauy hearts.

7 Let him drinke and forget his pouerty, and remember his miſery no more.

8 Open thy mouth for the dumbe in the cauſe of all ſuch as are † appointed to deſtruction.

9 Open thy mouth, iudge righteouſly, * & plead the cauſe of the poore and needy.

10 ¶ *Who can finde a vertuous woman? for her price is farre aboue rubies.

11 The heart of her husband doth ſafely truſt in her, ſo that he ſhall haue no need of ſpoile.

12 Shee will doe him good and not euill, all the dayes of her life.

13 She ſeeketh wooll and flax, and worketh willingly with her hands.

14 Shee is like the merchants ſhips, ſhee bringeth her food from afarre.

15 She ariſeth alſo while it is yet night, & giueth meat to her houſhold, & a portion to her maidens.

16 Shee conſidereth a field, and † buyeth it: with the fruit of her hands ſhee planteth a vineyard.

17 Shee girdeth her loynes with ſtrength, and ſtrengthneth her armes.

18 †She perceiueth that her merchandiſe is good: her candle goeth not out by night.

19 Shee layeth her hands to the ſpindle, and her hands hold the diſtaffe.

20 † Shee ſtretcheth out her hand to the poore, yea, ſhe reacheth forth her hands to the needy.

21 She is not afraid of the ſnow for her houſhold: for all her houſhold *are* clothed with ‖ ſcarlet.

22 Shee maketh her ſelfe couerings of tapeſtrie: her clothing *is* ſilke and purple.

23 Her husband is knowne in the gates, when he ſitteth among the Elders of the land.

24 She maketh fine linnen, and ſelleth it, and deliuereth girdles vnto the merchant.

25 Strength and honour *are* her clothing, and ſhe ſhall reioyce in time to come.

26 Shee openeth her mouth with wiſedome, and in her tongue *is* the law of kindneſſe.

27 Shee looketh well to the wayes of her houſhold, and eateth not the bread of idleneſſe.

28 Her children riſe vp, and call her bleſſed: her husband *alſo*, and he praiſeth her.

29 Many daughters ‖ haue done vertuouſly, but thou excelleſt them all.

30 Fauour *is* deceitfull, & beauty *is* vaine: but a woman *that* feareth the LORD, ſhe ſhall be praiſed.

31 Giue her of the fruit of her hands, and let her owne works praiſe her in the gates.

*Prou. 31. 3. † Hebr. alter. † Hebr. of all the ſonnes of affliction. * Pſal. 104.15. ‖ Hebr. bitter of ſoule. † Hebr. the ſonnes of deſtruction. * Leuit. 19.35. deut.25.16 * Chap. 12.4.

¶ ECCLESIASTES, OR THE PREACHER.

CHAP. I.

1 The Preacher ſhewith that all humane courſes are vaine: 4 Becauſe the creatures are reſtleſſe in their courſes: 9 They bring forth nothing new, and all old things are forgotten. 12 And becauſe he hath found it ſo in the ſtudies of wiſdome.

* Chap. 12.9. pſal. 144. 4. pſal. 36.6. and 62.9.

THe wordes of the Preacher, the ſonne of Dauid, King in Ieruſalem.

2 * Vanitie of vanities, ſaith the Preacher, vanitie of vanities, all *is* vanitie.

* Chap. 2.22.& 3.9.

3 *What profite *hath a* man of all his labour which he taketh vnder the Sunne?

* Pſal. 104.5.& 119.90. † Hebr. panteth. * Pſa.104 9.10. iob. 38.10. † Hebr. returne to goe.

4 One generation paſſeth away, & another generation commeth: *but the earth abideth for euer.

5 The Sunne alſo ariſeth, and the Sunne goeth downe, and † hafteth to the place where he aroſe.

6 The winde goeth toward the South, and turneth about vnto the North: it whirleth about continually, and the wind returneth againe according to his circuits.

7 *All the riuers runne into the ſea, yet the ſea *is* not full: vnto the place from whence the riuers come, thither they † returne againe.

8 All things *are* full of labour, man cannot vtter *it*: the eye is not ſatisfied with ſeeing, nor the eare filled with hearing.

9 * The thing that hath bin, *is* that which ſhall be; and that which is done, is that which ſhall be done; and *there is* no new thing vnder the Sun.

10 Is there any thing whereof it may be ſaid, Behold, this is new? It hath bin already of old time, which was before vs.

11 *There is* no remembrance of former things, neither ſhall there bee any remembrance of things that are to come, with thoſe that ſhall come after.

12 ¶ I the Preacher was King ouer Iſrael in Ieruſalem.

13 And I gaue my heart to ſeeke and ſearch out by wiſdom, concerning all things that are done vnder heauen: this ſore trauell hath God giuen to the ſonnes of men, ‖ to be exerciſed therewith.

14 I haue ſeene all the workes that are done vnder the Sun, and behold, all *is* vanitie and vexation of ſpirit.

15 * That which is crooked, cannot be made ſtraight: and † that which is wanting, cannot be numbred.

16 I communed with mine owne heart, ſaying, Loe, I am come to great eſtate, and haue

wisdome then all they that haue beene before me in Ierusalem: yea, my heart had great experience of wisdome and knowledge.

17 And I gaue my heart to know wisdome, and to know madnesse and folly: I perceiued that this also is vexation of spirit.

18 For in much wisdome is much griefe: and he that increaseth knowledge, increaseth sorrow.

CHAP. II.

1 The vanity of humane comforts in the workes of pleasure. 12 Though the wise be better then the foole, yet both haue one end. 18 The vanity of humane labour, in leauing it they know not to whom. 24 Nothing better then ioy in our labour, but that is Gods gift.

I Said in my heart, Goe to now, I will proone thee with mirth, therefore enioy pleasure: and behold, this also is vanity.

2 I said of laughter, it is mad: and of mirth, What doth it?

3 I sought in mine heart † to giue my selfe vnto wine, (yet acquainting my heart with wisdome) and to lay hold on folly, till I might see what *was* that good for the sons of men, which they should doe vnder heauen, † all the dayes of their life.

4 I made me great workes, I builded me houses, I planted me vineyards.

5 I made me gardens and orchards, and I planted trees in them of all *kind of* fruits.

6 I made me pooles of water, to water therewith the wood that bringeth forth trees:

7 I got me seruants and maidens, and had † seruants borne in my house: also I had great possession of great and small cattell, aboue all that were in Ierusalem before me.

8 I gathered me also siluer and gold, and the peculiar treasure of Kings, and of the prouinces: I got me men singers and women singers, and the delights of the sons of men, † as musicall instruments, and that of all sorts.

9 So I was great, and increased more then all that were before me in Ierusalem: also my wisdome remained with me.

10 And whatsoeuer mine eyes desired, I kept not from them, I withheld not my heart from any ioy: for my heart reioyced in all my labour, and this was my portion of all my labour.

11 Then I looked on all the works that my hands had wrought, and on the labour that I had laboured to doe: and behold, all *was* * vanity and vexation of spirit, and *there was* no profit vnder the Sun.

12 ¶ And I turned my selfe to behold wisdome, and madnesse, and folly: for what can the man *do* that commeth after the King? ‖ *euen* that which hath beene already done.

13 Then I saw † that wisdome excelleth folly, as light excelleth darknesse.

14 The wise mans eyes *are* in his head, but the foole walketh in darknesse: and I my selfe perceiued also that one euent happeneth to them all.

15 Then said I in my heart, As it happeneth to the foole, so it † happeneth euen to me, and why was I then more wise? Then I said in my heart, that this also *is* vanity.

16 For *there is* no remembrance of the wise more than of the foole for euer, seeing that which now *is*, in the dayes to come shall be forgotten: and how dyeth the wise man? as the foole.

17 Therefore I hated life, because the worke that is wrought vnder the Sun *is* grieuous vnto me: for all is vanity and vexation of spirit.

18 ¶ Yea, I hated all my labour which I had † taken vnder the Sun: because I should leaue it vnto the man that shall be after me.

19 *And who knoweth whether he shall be a wise man or a foole? yet shall he haue rule ouer all my labour wherein I haue laboured, and wherein I haue shewed my selfe wise vnder the Sun. This *is* also vanity.

20 Therfore I went about to cause my heart to despaire of all the labour which I took vnder the Sun.

21 For there is a man, whose labour *is* in wisdome and in knowledge, and in equity: yet to a man that hath not laboured therein, shall he † leaue it *for* his portion. This also *is* vanity, and a great euill.

22 * For what hath man of all his labour, and of the vexation of his heart wherein he hath laboured vnder the Sun?

23 For all his dayes *are* * sorrowes, and his trauel griefe: yea, his heart taketh not rest in the night. This is also vanity.

24 ¶ * *There is* nothing better for a man, *then* that he should eat and drinke, and that he ‖ should make his soule enioy good in his labour. This also I saw that it *was* from the hand of God.

25 For who can eat? or who else can hasten *hereunto* more then I?

26 For *God* giueth to a man that *is* good † in his sight, wisdome, and knowledge, and ioy: but to the sinner he giueth trauell, to gather, and to heape vp, that * he may giue to him that is good before God: This also *is* vanity and vexation of spirit.

CHAP. III.

8 By the necessary change of times, vanitie is added to humane trauell. 11 There is an excellencie in Gods workes. 16 But as for man, God shal iudge his workes there, and here he shall be like a beast.

TO euery thing *there is* a season, and a time to euery purpose vnder heauen.

2 A time † to be borne, and a time to die: a time to plant, and a time to plucke vp that which is planted.

3 A time to kill, and a time to heale: a time to keepe, and a time to cast away.

4 A time to weepe, and a time to laugh: a time to mourne, and a time to dance.

5 A time to cast away stones, and a time to gather stones together: a time to imbrace, and a time † to refraine from imbracing.

6 A time to ‖ get, and a time to ‖ lose: a time to keepe, and a time to cast away.

7 A time to rent, and a time to sow: a time to keepe silence, and a time to speake.

8 A time to loue, and a time to hate: a time of warre, and a time of peace.

9 * What profit hath he that worketh, in that wherein he laboureth?

10 I haue seene the trauell which God hath giuen to the sons of men, to be exercised in it.

11 He hath made euery thing beautifull in his time: also he hath set the world in their heart, so that no man can find out the worke that God maketh from the beginning to the end.

12 I know that *there is* no good in them: but for *a man* to reioyce, and to doe good in his life.

13 And also that euery man should eate and drinke, and enioy the good of all his labour, it *is* the gift of God.

14 I know that whatsoeuer God doth, it shall be for euer: nothing can be put to it, nor any thing taken from it: and God doth it that men should feare before him.

15 * That which hath beene, is now, and that which is to be, hath already beene, and God requireth † that which is past.

* Psal. 49.11, &c

† Hebr. *giue.*

* Chap. 1. 3. & 3. 9.

* Iob 14. 1.

* Chap. 3. 12. & 5. 17. & 8. 15.

‖ Or, *deuise his sences.*

† Heb. *before him.*

* Iob 27. 17.

† Hebr. *to beare.*

† Hebr. *to be far from.*

‖ Or, *seeke.*

* Chap. 1. 3.

* Chap. 1. 9.

† Heb. *that which is driuen away.*

16 ¶ And moreouer, I saw vnder the Sun the place of iudgement, that wickednesse *was* there; and the place of righteousnesse, *that* iniquity *was* there.

17 I said in my heart, God shall iudge the righteous, and the wicked: for *there is* * a time there, for euery purpose, and for euery worke.

18 I said in mine heart concerning the estate of the sons of men, ‖ that God might manifest them, and that they might see that they themselues are beasts.

19 For that which befalleth the sonnes of men, befalleth beasts, euen one thing befalleth them: as the one dieth, so dieth the other; yea they haue all one breath, so that a man hath no preeminence aboue a beast, for all is vanity.

20 All goe vnto one place, all are of the dust, and all turne to dust againe.

21 Who knoweth the spirit † of man that †goeth vpward, and the spirit of the beast that goeth downeward to the earth?

22 * Wherefore I perceiue that there is nothing better, then that a man should reioyce in his owne works: for that is his portion: for who shall bring him to see what shalbe after him?

* Verse 1. ‖ *Or, that they might cleare God and see, &c.*
* Psal. 49.21. chap. 2. 16.
† *Hebr. of the sonnes of man.*
† *Hebr. is ascending*
* Chap. 2.24. and 5.17.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Vanity is increased vnto men by oppression, 4 by enuy, 5 by idlenesse, 7 by couetousnesse, 9 by solitarinesse, 13 by wilfulnesse.

SO * I returned, and considered all the oppressions that are done vnder the Sun, and behold, the teares of such as were oppressed, and they *had* no comforter: and on the † side of their oppressours *there was* power, but they *had* no comforter.

2 Wherefore I praised the dead which are already dead, more then the liuing which are yet aliue.

3 * Yea, better is he then both they, which hath not yet beene, who hath not seene the euill worke that is done vnder the Sun.

4 ¶ Againe, I considered all trauaile, and † euery right worke, that † for this a man is enuied of his neighbour: this *is* also vanity, and vexation of spirit.

5 * The foole foldeth his hands together, and eateth his owne flesh.

6 * Better is an handfull *with* quietnesse, then both the hands full *with* trauell and vexation of spirit.

7 ¶ Then I returned and I saw vanity vnder the Sunne.

8 There is one *alone*, and *there is* not a second, yea, he *hath* neither child nor brother: yet *is there* no end of all his labour: neither is his eye satisfied with riches, neither, *saith he*, For whom doe I labour, and bereaue my soule of good? this *is* also vanity, yea, it *is* a sore trauell.

9 ¶ Two *are* better then one; because they haue a good reward for their labour:

10 For if they fall, the one will lift vp his fellow: but woe to him that is alone when he falleth; for he *hath* not another to helpe him vp.

11 Againe, if two lie together, then they haue heat: but how can one be warme *alone*?

12 And if one preuaile against him, two shall withstand him: and a threefold cord is not quickly broken.

13 ¶ Better *is* a poore and a wise child, then an old and foolish king, † who will no more be admonished.

14 For out of prison hee commeth to reigne, whereas also he that is borne in his kingdome *becommeth* poore.

15 I considered all the liuing which walke vnder the Sun, with the second child that shall stand vp in his stead.

16 *There is* no end of all the people, *euen* of all that haue bin before them: they also that come after shall not reioyce in him: surely this also *is* vanity and vexation of spirit.

* Chap. 5.7. &c.
† *Hebr. hand.*
* Iob 3. 17. &c.
* Iob 3. 11. 16. 21.
† *Hebr. all the righteousnesse of worke.*
† *Hebr. this is the enuy of a man from his neighbour*
* Prou. 6.10. and 24.33.
* Prou. 15. 16. & 26.18.
† *He, who knoweth not to be admonished.*

CHAP. V.

Vanities in diuine seruice, 8 in murmuring against oppression, 9 and in riches, 18 Ioy in riches is the gift of God.

KEepe thy foot when thou goest to the house of God, and be more ready to heare, * then to giue the sacrifice of fooles: for they consider not that they doe euill.

2 Be not rash with thy mouth, and let not thine heart be hasty to vtter any ‖ thing before God: for God *is* in heauen, and thou vpon earth, therefore let thy words be * few.

3 For a dreame commeth through the multitude of businesse, and a fooles voyce is *knowne* by multitude of words.

4 * When thou vowest a vow to God, defer not to pay it, for he *hath* no pleasure in fooles: * pay that which thou hast vowed.

5 Better *is it* that thou shouldst not vow, then that thou shouldst vow and not pay.

6 Suffer not thy mouth to cause thy flesh to sin, neither say thou before the Angel, that it was errour: wherefore should God be angry at thy voyce, and destroy the worke of thine hands?

7 For in the multitude of dreames, and many words, *there are* also diuers vanities: but feare thou God.

8 ¶ If thou seest the oppression of the poore, and violent peruerting of iudgement and iustice in a prouince, maruell not † at the matter: for he that is higher then the highest, regardeth, and there be higher then they.

9 ¶ Moreouer, the profit of the earth is for all: the King *himselfe* is serued by the field.

10 Hee that loueth siluer, shall not be satisfied with siluer, nor he that loueth abundance, with increase: this *is* also vanity.

11 When goods increase, they are increased that eate them: and what good *is there* to the owner thereof, sauing the beholding *of them* with their eies?

12 The sleepe of a labouring man *is* sweet, whether he eat little or much: but the abundance of the rich will not suffer him to sleepe.

13 There is a sore euill *which* I haue seene vnder the Sun, *namely*, riches kept for the owners thereof to their hurt.

14 But those riches perish by euill trauell, and he begetteth a son, and there is nothing in his hand.

15 * As he came forth of his mothers wombe, naked shall he returne to goe as he came, and shall take nothing of his labour, which he may carry away in his hand.

16 And this also *is* a sore euill, that in all points as he came, so shall he goe: * and what profit hath he that hath laboured for the wind?

17 All his dayes also he eateth in darkenesse, and he hath much sorrow and wrath with his sickenesse.

18 ¶ * Behold, that which I haue seene: it is good and comely *for* one to eate and drinke, and to enioy the good of all his labour that he taketh vnder the Sun, † all the dayes of his life which God giueth him: for it is his portion.

19 Euery man also to whom God hath giuen riches and wealth, and hath giuen him power to eate thereof, and to take his portion, and to reioyce in his labour, this *is* the gift of God.

20 For

20 For he shall not much remember the dayes of his life: because God answereth *him* in the ioy of his heart.

CHAP. VI.

1 The vanity of riches without vse. 3 Of children. 6 and old age without riches. 9 The vanity of sight, and wandring desires. 11 The conclusion of vanities.

THere is an euill which I haue seene vnder the Sunne, and it *is* common among men:

2 A man to whom God hath giuen riches, wealth and honour, so that he wanteth nothing for his soule of all that hee desireth, yet God giueth him not power to eate thereof, but a stranger eateth it: This *is* vanity, and it *is* an euill disease.

3 ¶ If a man beget an hundred *children*, and liue many yeeres, so that the dayes of his yeeres be many, and his soule be not filled with good, and also that he haue no buriall, I say, *that* an vntimely birth *is* better then he.

4 For he commeth in with vanity, and departeth in darkenesse, and his name shall be couered with darkenesse.

5 Moreouer he hath not seene the Sunne, nor knowen *any thing*: this *hath* more rest then *that* man.

6 ¶ Yea, though he liue a thousand yeeres twice told, yet hath he seene no good: Doe not all goe to one place?

7 All the labour of man *is* for his mouth, and yet the † appetite is not filled.

8 For what *hath* the wise more then the foole? what *hath* the poore, *that* knoweth to walke before the liuing?

9 ¶ Better *is* the sight of the eyes, † then the wandring of the desire: this *is* also vanity and vexation of spirit.

10 That which hath beene is named already, and it is knowen that it *is* man: neither may he contend with him that is mightier then he.

11 ¶ Seeing there be many things that increase vanity, what *is* man the better?

12 For who knoweth what *is* good for man in this life, † all the dayes of his vaine life, which hee spendeth as * a shadow? for who can tell a man what shall be after him vnder the Sunne.

CHAP. VII.

1 Prouides against vanity, are a good name, 3 mourning, 7 patience, 11 wisedome, 23 The difficulty of wisdome.

A *Good Name is better then precious ointment: & the day of death then the day of ones birth.

2 It *is* better to goe to the house of mourning, then to goe to the house of feasting: for that *is* the end of all men, & the liuing will lay *it* to his heart.

3 ¶ Sorrow *is* better then laughter: for by the sadnesse of the countenance the heart is made better.

4 The heart of the wise *is* in the house of mourning, but the heart of fooles *is* in the house of mirth.

5 It *is* better to heare the rebuke of the wise, then for a man to heare the song of fooles.

6 For as the † crackling of thornes vnder a pot, so *is* the laughter of a foole: this also *is* vanity.

7 ¶ Surely oppression maketh a wise man mad: and a gift destroyeth the heart.

8 Better *is* the end of a thing then the beginning thereof: and the patient in spirit *is* better then the proud in spirit.

9 Be not hasty in thy spirit to be angry: for anger resteth in the bosome of fooles.

10 Say not thou, What is *the cause* that the former dayes were better then these? for thou doest not enquire † wisely concerning this.

11 ¶ Wisedome ‖ is good with an inheritance: and *by it* there is profite to them that see the Sun.

12 For wisedome *is* a † defence, *and* money *is a* defence: but the excellency of knowledge *is* that wisedome giueth life to them that haue it.

13 * Consider the worke of God: for who can make that straight, which he hath made crooked?

14 In the day of prosperity be ioyfull, but in the day of aduersity consider: God also hath † set the one ouer against the other, to the ende that man should finde nothing after him.

15 All things haue I seene in the dayes of my vanity: there is a iust man that perisheth in his righteousnesse, and there is a wicked man that prolongeth *his life* in his wickednesse.

16 Be not righteous ouer much, neither make thy selfe ouer wise: why shouldest thou † destroy thy selfe?

17 Be not ouermuch wicked: neither be thou foolish: why shouldest thou die † before thy time?

18 It *is* good that thou shouldest take hold of this, yea, also from this withdraw not thine hand: for he that feareth God, shall come forth of them all.

19 *Wisedome strengtheneth the wise more then ten mighty men which are in the city.

20 * For *there is* not a iust man vpon earth, that doeth good and sinneth not.

21 Also † take no heed vnto all words that are spoken, lest thou heare thy seruant curse thee.

22 For oftentimes also thine owne heart knoweth, that thou thy selfe likewise hast cursed others.

23 All this haue I proued by wisedome: I said, I will be wise, but it *was* far from me.

24 That which is farre off, and exceeding deepe, who can finde it out?

25 † I apply mine heart to know, and to search, and to seeke out wisedome, and the reason *of things*, and to know the wickednesse of folly, euen of foolishnesse *and* madnesse.

26 * And I finde more bitter then death, the woman whose heart is snares and nets, *and* her hands *as* bands: † who so pleaseth God, shall escape from her, but the sinner shall be taken by her.

27 Behold, this haue I found (saith the Preacher) ‖ counting one by one to find out the account:

28 Which yet my soule seeketh, but I find not: one man among a thousand haue I found, but a woman among all these haue I not found.

29 Loe, this onely haue I found * that God hath made man vpright: but they haue sought out many inuentions.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Kings are greatly to be respected. 6 The diuine prouidence is to be obserued. 12 It is better with the godly in aduersity, then with the wicked in prosperity 16 The worke of God is vnsearchable.

WHo *is* as the wise man? and who knoweth the interpretation of a thing? * a mans wisdome maketh his face to shine, and † the boldnesse of his face shall be changed.

2 I *counsell thee* to keepe the kings commandement, and that in regard of the oath of God.

3 Be not hasty to go out of his sight: stand not in an euill thing, for he doth whatsoeuer pleaseth him.

4 Where the word of a King *is*, *there is* power: and who may say vnto him, What doest thou?

5 Who so keepeth the Commandement, † shall feele no euill thing: and a wise mans heart discerneth both time and iudgement.

6 ¶ Because to euery purpose there is time and iudgement: therefore the misery of man *is* great vpon him.

‖ *Or, as good as an inheritance, yea, better too.*

† *Heb. shadow.*

* Chap. 1. 15.

† *Heb. made.*

† *Heb. be desolate.*

† *Heb. not in thy time.*

* Pro. 21. 22. & 24. 5. chap. 9. 16.

* Pro. 20. 9. 1. king. 8. 46.

1. iohn 1. 8

† *Heb. giue not thine heart.*

† *Heb. I and my heart compassed.*

* Prou. 22. 14.

† *Heb. he that is good before God.*

‖ *Or, weighing one thing after another to find out the reason.*

* Gen. 1. 27.

* Prou. 17. 24.

† *Heb. the strength.*

† *Heb. shall know.*

7 For he knoweth not that which shall be: for who can tell him ‖ when it shall be?

‖ Or, how it shalbe.

8 *There is* no man that hath power * ouer the spirit to retaine the spirit; neither *hath* he power in the day of death: and *there is* no ‖ discharge in that warr, neither shall wickednesse deliuer those that are giuen to it.

* Iob 14.5.

‖ Or, casting of weapons.

9 All this haue I seene, and applyed my heart vnto euery worke that is done vnder the Sunne: *there* is a time wherein one man ruleth ouer another to his owne hurt.

10 And so I saw the wicked buried, who had come and gone from the place of the Holy, and they were forgotten in the city, where they had so done: this is also vanity.

11 Because sentence *against* an euill worke *is* not executed speedily; therefore the heart of the sonnes of men is fully set in them to doe euill.

12 ¶ Though a sinner doe euill an hundred times, and his *dayes* be prolonged; yet surely I know that * it shall be well with them that feare God, which feare before him.

* Psal. 37.10,11, 18,19.

13 But it shall not be well with the wicked, neither shall he prolong *his* dayes *which are* as a shadow; because he feareth not before God.

14 There is a vanity which is done vpon the earth, that there be iust men vnto * whom it happeneth, according to the worke of the wicked; a-gaine, there be wicked men, to whom it happeneth according to the worke of the righteous; I said, that this also *is* vanity.

* Psal. 73.13.

15 * Then I commended mirth, because a man hath no better thing vnder the Sunne, then to eate, and to drinke, and to be merry: for that shall abide with him of his labour the dayes of his life, which God giueth him vnder the Sun.

* Chap. 3.22.

16 ¶ When I applyed mine heart to know wisedome, and to see the businesse that is done vpon the earth (for also *there is that* neither day nor night seeth sleepe with his eyes.)

17 Then I beheld all the worke of God, that a man cannot finde out the worke that is done vnder the Sun; because though a man labour to seeke *it* out, yea further, though a wise man thinke to know *it*, yet shall he not be able to finde *it*.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Like things happen to good and bad.* 4 *There is a necessitie of death vnto men.* 7 *Comfort in all their portion in this life.* 11 *Gods prouidence ruleth ouer all.* 13 *Wisedome is better then strength.*

† Hebr. I gaue, or set to my heart.

FOr all this I † considered in mine heart, euen to declare all this, *that* the righteous, & the wise, and their works, *are* in the hand of God: no man knoweth either loue or hatred, *by* all that *is* before them.

* Mal. 3. 14. psal. 73. 2. and 12. 13.

2 * All things *come* alike to all: *there is* one euent to the righteous, and to the wicked, to the good and to the cleane, and to the vncleane, to him that sacrificeth, and to him that sacrificeth not: as *is* the good, so *is* the sinner: and he that sweareth, as he that feareth an oath.

3 This *is* an euill among all things that are done vnder the Sun, that *there is* one euent vnto all, yea, also the heart of the sonnes of men *is* full of euill, and madnesse is in their heart while they liue, and after that *they go* to the dead.

4 ¶ For to him that is ioyned to all *the* liuing, there is hope: for a liuing dog is better then a dead lyon.

5 For the liuing know that they shall die: but the dead know not any thing, neither *haue* they any more a reward: for the memory of them is forgotten.

6 Also their loue and their hatred, and their enuy is now perished; neither *haue* they any more a portion for euer in any thing that is done vnder the Sun.

7 ¶ Goe thy way, eate thy bread with ioy, and drinke thy wine with a merry heart; for God now accepteth thy workes.

8 Let thy garments be alwayes white, and let thy head lacke no ointment.

9 † Liue ioyfully with the wife, whom thou louest all the dayes of the life of thy vanity, which he hath giuen thee vnder the Sunne, all the dayes of thy vanity: * for that *is* thy portion in this life, and in thy labour which thou takest vnder the Sunne.

† Eccl. 8.15.

10 Whatsoeuer thy hand findeth to doe, doe it with thy might: for *there is* no worke, nor deuice, nor knowledge, nor wisedome, in the graue, whither thou goest.

11 ¶ I returned, and sawe vnder the Sunne, that the race is not to the swift, nor the battell to the strong, neither yet bread to the wise, nor yet riches to men of vnderstanding, nor yet fauour to men of skill; but time and chance happeneth to them all.

12 * For man also knoweth not his time, as the fishes that are taken in an euill net, and as the birds that are caught in the snare; so are the sonnes of men snared in an euill time, when it falleth suddenly vpon them.

13 ¶ This wisedome haue I seene also vnder the Sunne, and it *seemed* great vnto me:

14 *There was* a little city, and few men within it, and there came a great King against it, and besieged it, and built great bulwarkes against it:

15 Now there was found in it a poore wise man, and hee by his wisedome deliuered the city; yet no man remembred that same poore man.

16 * Then said I, Wisedome *is* better then strength: neuertheless, the poore mans wisedome is despised, and his wordes are not heard.

17 The wordes of wise men *are* heard in quiet more then the cry of him that ruleth among fooles.

18 Wisedome is better then weapons of warre: but one sinner destroyeth much good.

CHAP. X.

1 *Obseruations of wisedome and folly,* 18 *of sloth,* 19 *and money.* 20 *Men should of Kings ought to be reuerend.*

D† Ead flies cause the ointment of the Apothecary to send foorth a stinking sauour: *so doth* a little folly, him that is in reputation for wisedome and honour.

† Eccl. 9.18.

2 A wise mans heart *is* at his right hand; but a fooles heart at his left.

3 Yea also when he that is a foole walketh by the way, † his wisedome faileth *him*, and he saith to euery one, *that* he is a foole.

4 If the spirit of *the* ruler rise vp against thee, leaue not thy place; for yeelding pacifieth great offences.

5 There is an euill *which* I haue seene vnder the Sun, as an errour, *which* proceedeth from the ruler:

6 Folly is set † in great dignity, and the rich sit in low place.

7 I haue seene seruants * vpon horses, and princes walking as seruants vpon the earth.

8 * He that diggeth a pit shall fall into it; and whoso breaketh an hedge, a serpent shall bite him.

9 Whoso remooueth stones, shall be hurt therewith: *and* he that cleaueth wood, shall be endangered thereby.

10 If the yron be blunt, and he doe not whet the edge, then must he put to more strength: but wisedome *is* profitable to direct.

11 Surely the serpent will bite without enchantment, and † a babler is no better.

† Or, The

13 *The words of a wise mans mouth are † gracious: but the lips of a foole wil swallow vp himselfe.
14 The beginning of the words of his mouth is foolishnesse: and the end of † his talke is mischieuous madnesse.
14 *A foole also † is full of words: a man cannot tell * what shall be; and what shall be after him, who can tell him?
15 The labour of the foolish wearieth euery one of them: because hee knoweth not how to goe to the city.
16 ¶ * Woe to thee, O land, when thy King *is* a child, and thy Princes eat in the morning.
17 Blessed *art* thou, O land, when thy King *is* the sonne of Nobles, and thy Prince eat in due season, for strength, and not for drunkennesse.
18 ¶ By much slothfulnesse the building decayeth; and through idlenesse of the hands, the house droppeth through.
19 ¶ A feast is made for laughter, * and wine maketh † merry: but money answereth all things.
20 ¶ * Curse not the King, no not in thy thought: and curse not the rich in thy bed-chamber: for a bird of the ayre shall carry the voyce, and that which hath wings shall tell the matter.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Directions for charity.* 7 *Death in life,* 9 *and the day of Iudgement in the dayes of youth are to be thought on.*

CAst thy bread † vpon the waters: for thou shalt find it * after many dayes.
2 Giue a portion to seuen, and also to eight: for thou knowest not what euill shalbe vpon the earth.
3 If the clouds be full of raine, they emptie themselues vpon the earth: and if the tree fall toward the South, or toward the North, in the place where the tree falleth, there it shall be.
4 He that obserueth the wind, shall not sow: and he that regardeth the clouds, shall not reape.
5 As thou knowest not what *is* the way of the spirit, nor how the bones *doe grow* in the wombe of her that is with child: euen so thou knowest not the workes of God who maketh all.
6 In the morning sow thy seed, and in the euening withhold not thine hand: for thou knowest not whether † shall prosper, either this or that, or whether they both *shall be* alike good.
7 ¶ Truly the light *is* sweet, and a pleasant thing it *is* for the eyes to behold the Sun.
8 But if a man liue many yeeres, *and* reioyce in them all, yet let him remember the daies of darknes, for they shall be many. All that commeth *is* vanity.
9 Reioyce, O yong man, in thy youth, and let thy heart cheare thee in the dayes of thy youth, & walke in the wayes of thine heart, and in the sight of thine eyes: but know thou, that for all these things God will bring thee into iudgement.
10 Therefore remoue ‖ sorrow from thy heart, and put away euill from thy flesh: for childhood and youth *are* vanity.

‖ *Or,* anger.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The Creator is to be remembred in the time.* 8 *The Preachers care to edifie.* 13 *The feare of God is the chiefe Assidose of vanity.*

REmember * now thy Creator in the dayes of thy youth, while the euill dayes come not, nor the yeeres draw nigh, when thou shalt say, I *haue* no pleasure in them:

* Prou. 22.6.

2 While the Sun, or the light, or the Moone, or the Starres be not darkened, nor the clouds returne after the raine:
3 In the day when the keepers of the house shall tremble, and the strong men shall bow themselues, and the ‖ grinders cease, because they are few, & those that looke out of the windowes be darkened:
4 And the doores shalbe shut in the streets, when the sound of the grinding is low, and hee shall rise vp at the voyce of the bird, and all the daughters of musicke shalbe brought low.
5 Also *when* they shall be afraid of that which is high, and feares *shall be* in the way, and the Almond tree shall flourish, and the grashopper shall be a burden, and desire shal faile: *because man goeth to his long home, and the mourners goe about the streets:
6 Or euer the siluer coard be loosed, or the golden bowle be broken, or the pitcher be broken at the fountaine, or the wheele broken at the cisterne.
7 * Then shall the dust returne to the earth as it was, & the spirit shal returne vnto God who gaue it.
8 ¶ * Vanitie of vanities (saith the Preacher) all is vanitie.

‖ *Or,* the grinders *faile, because* they grinde *little.*

*Gen. 3. 19.

* Chal. 1. 2.

9 And ‖ moreouer, because the Preacher was wise, he still taught the people knowledge, yea, he gaue good heed, and sought out, *and* * set in order many prouerbes.
10 The Preacher sought to find out † acceptable words of delight, and that which was written, *was* vpright, *euen* words of truth.

‖ *Or,* the more wise the Preacher *was, &c.*

* 1. Kings 4. 32.

† *Hebr.* words of delight.

‖ *Or,* ging.

11 The words of the wise *are* as goades, and as nailes fastened *by* the ‖ masters of assemblies, *which* are giuen from one shepheard.
12 And further, by these, my sonne, be admonished: of making many bookes *there is* no end, and much ‖ study *is a* wearinesse of the flesh.

‖ *Or,* the end of the matter, *or* when *all* that hath *bin heard.*

13 ¶ ‖ Let vs heare the conclusion of the whole matter: feare God, and keepe his Commandements, for this *is* the whole *duty* of man.
14 For * God shall bring euery worke into iudgement, with euery secret thing, whether *it be* good, or whether *it be* euill.

* Rom. 2. 16. & 14. 10. 1. cor. 5. 10.

¶ THE SONG OF SOLOMON.

CHAP. I.

1 *The Churches loue vnto Christ.* 5 *She confesseth her deformity,* 7 *and prayeth to be directed to his flocke.* 8 *Christ directeth her to the shepheards tents.* 9 *And shewing his loue to her,* 11 *giueth her gracious promises.* 12 *The Church and Christ congratulate one another.*

THe song of songs, which *is* Solomons.
2 Let him kisse me, with the kisses of his mouth: for * † thy loue *is* better then wine.
3 Because of the sauour of thy good ointments, thy name *is as* ointment powred foorth, therefore doe the virgins loue thee.
4 * Drawme, we will run after thee: the king hath brought me into his chambers: we will be glad and reioyce in thee, wee will remember thy loue more then wine: ‖ the vpright loue thee.
5 I *am* blacke, but comely, (O yee daughters of Ierusalem) as the tents of Kedar, as the curtaines of Solomon.
6 Looke not vpon me because I *am* blacke, because the Sun hath looked vpon me: my mothers children were angry with mee, they made mee the

* Ioh. 6. 44.

‖ *Or,* they loue thee vprightly.

keeper of the vineyards, *but* mine owne vineyard haue I not kept.

7 Tell me (O thou whom my ſoule loueth) where thou feedeſt, where thou makeſt *thy flocke* to reſt at noone: for why ſhould I be ‖as one that turneth aſide by the flockes of thy companions?

‖Or, as one that is vailed.

8 ¶ If thou know not (O thou faireſt among women) goe thy way forth by the footſteps of the flock and feed thy kids beſides the ſhepheards tents.

9 I haue compared thee, O my ſoule, to a company of horſes in Pharaohs chariots.

10 Thy cheekes are comely with rowes *of Iewels*, thy necke with chaines *of gold*.

11 We will make thee borders of gold, with ſtuds of ſiluer.

12 ¶ While the King ſitteth at his table, my Spikenard ſendeth forth the ſmell thereof.

13 A bundle of myrrhe *is* my beloued vnto me; he ſhall lie all night betwixt my breaſts.

‖Or, Cypres.

14 My beloued *is* vnto me *as* a cluſter of ‖ Camphire in the vineyards of Engedi.

‖Or, my companion.

15 Behold, thou *art* faire, ‖ my loue: behold, thou *art* faire, thou *haſt* doues eyes.

*Chap. 4. 1. & 5. 12.

16 * Behold, thou *art* faire, my beloued, yea pleaſant: alſo our bed *is* greene.

17 The beames of our houſe are Cedar, *and* our ‖ rafters of Firre.

‖Or, galleries.

CHAP. II.

1 The vnmatchable loue of Chriſt, and his Church. 8 The hope, 10 and calling of the Church. 14 Chriſts care of the Church. 16 The profeſſion of the Church, her faith and hope.

I *am* the roſe of Sharon, *and* the lilly of the valleyes.

2 As the lilly among thornes, ſo *is* my loue among the daughters.

3 As the Apple tree among the trees of the wood, ſo *is* my beloued among the ſonnes, † I ſate downe vnder his ſhadow with great delight, and his fruit *was* ſweet to my † taſte.

† Heb. I delighted, and ſate downe, &c.

4 He brought me to the † banquetting houſe, and his banner ouer me, *was* loue.

† Hebr. palace.

5 Stay me with flagons, † comfort me with apples, for I *am* ſicke of loue.

† Hebr. houſe of wine.

6 * His left hand *is* vnder my head, and his right hand doth embrace me.

7 † * I charge you, O ye daughters of Ieruſalem, by the Roes, and by the Hindes of the field, that ye ſtir not vp, nor awake *my* loue till he pleaſe.

† Hebr. ſtraw me with apples.

*Cha. 8. 3

8 ¶ The voyce of my beloued! behold! he commeth leaping vpon the mountaines, ſkipping vpon the hils.

† Hebr. I adiure you.

9 * My beloued is like a Roe, or a young Hart: behold, he ſtandeth behind our wall, he looketh forth at the window, † ſhewing himſelfe thorow the latteſſe.

* Chap. 3. 5. & 8. 4.

10 My beloued ſpake, and ſaid vnto me, Riſe vp, my loue, my faire one, and come away.

* Verſ. 17

11 For loe, the winter is paſt, the raine is ouer *and* gone,

† Hebr. flouriſhing.

12 The flowers appeare on the earth, the time of the ſinging *of birds* is come, and the voyce of the turtle is heard in our land.

13 The figtree putteth foorth her greene figs, and the vines *with* the tender grape giue a good ſmell. Ariſe my loue, my faire one, and come away.

14 ¶ O my doue! *that art* in the clefts of the rocke, in the ſecret *places* of the ſtaires: let me ſee thy countenance, let me heare thy voyce, for ſweet *is* thy voyce, and thy countenance *is* comely.

15 Take vs the foxes, the little foxes that ſpoyle the vines: for our vines *haue* tender grapes.

16 ¶ * My beloued *is* mine, and I *am* his: he feedeth among the lillies.

17 * Vntill the day breake, and the ſhadowes flee away: turne my beloued, and be thou * like to a roe, or a young Hart, vpon the mountaines of ‖ Bether.

‖Or, Bether.

CHAP. III.

1 The Church her fight and victory in temptation. 6 The Church glorieth in Chriſt.

BY night on my bed I ſought *him*, whom my ſoule loueth: I ſought him, but I found him not.

2 I will riſe now and goe about the city in the ſtreets, and in the broad wayes I will ſeeke him whom my ſoule loueth: I ſought him, but I found him not.

3 The watchmen that goe about the city, found me: *to whom I ſaid*, Saw yee him whom my ſoule loueth?

4 It was but a little that I paſſed from them, but I found him whom my ſoule loueth: I held him, and would not let him goe, vntill I had brought him to my mothers houſe, and into the chamber of her that conceiued me.

5 * I charge you, O ye daughters of Ieruſalem, by the Roes, and by the Hindes of the field, that ye ſtir not vp, nor awake my loue vntill he pleaſe.

*Cha. 2. 7.

6 ¶ * Who *is* this that commeth out of the wilderneſſe like pillars of ſmoake, perfumed with myrrhe and frankincenſe, with all powders of the merchant?

7 Behold his bed, which *is* Solomons: threeſcore valiant men *are* about it, of the valiant of Iſrael.

8 They all hold ſwords, being expert in warre: euery man *hath* his ſword vpon his thigh, becauſe of feare in the night.

9 King Solomon made himſelfe ‖ a chaire of the wood of Lebanon.

‖Or, a throne.

10 He made the pillars thereof of ſiluer, the bottome thereof of gold, the couering of it of purple, the midſt thereof being paued *with* loue, for the daughters of Ieruſalem.

11 Goe forth, O ye daughters of Zion, and behold King Solomon, with the crowne wherewith his mother crowned him in the day of his eſpouſals, and in the day of the gladneſſe of his heart.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Chriſt ſetteth forth the graces of the Church. 6 He ſheweth his loue to her. 16 The Church prayeth to be made fit for his preſence.

BEhold, * thou *art* faire my loue, behold thou *art* faire, thou *haſt* doues eyes within thy locks: thy haire *is* as a * flocke of goats, † that appeare from mount Gilead.

† Hebr. that are ſeene.

2 Thy teeth are like a flocke *of ſheepe* that are euen ſhorne, which came vp from the waſhing, whereof euery one beare twins, and none is barren among them.

3 Thy lips *are* like a thread of ſcarlet, and thy ſpeech is comely: thy temples *are* like a peece of pomegranate within thy locks.

4 Thy necke *is* like the tower of Dauid, builded for an armory, whereon there hang a thouſand bucklers, all thields of mighty men.

5 * Thy two breaſts *are* like two young Roes that are twinnes, which feed among the Lillies.

6 * Vntill the day † breake, and the ſhadowes flee away, I will get mee to the mountaines of myrrhe, and to the hill of frankincenſe.

† Hebr. breathe.

7 * Thou *art* all faire, my loue, *there is* no ſpot in thee.

8 ¶ Come with mee from Lebanon (my ſpouſe) with me from Lebanon: looke from the top of Amana, from the top of Shenir and *Hermon, from the lyons dennes, from the mountaines of the leopards.

* Tim.

her.

9 Thine haft ‖ rauiſhed my heart, my ſiſter, my ſpouſe: thou haſt rauiſhed my heart, with one of thine eyes, with one chaine of thy necke.

10 How faire is thy loue, my ſiſter, * my ſpouſe! how much better is thy loue then wine! and the ſmell of thine ointments then all ſpices!

11 Thy lips, O my ſpouſe! drop as the hony comb: hony and milke are vnder thy tongue, and the ſmell of thy garments is like the ſmell of Lebanon,

12 A garden † incloſed is my ſiſter, my ſpouſe: a ſpring ſhut vp, a fountaine ſealed.

13 Thy plants, are an orchard of pomegranates, with pleaſant fruits, ‖ Camphire, with Spickenard,

14 Spikenard and Saffron, Calamus and Cynamon with all trees of Frankincenſe, Myrrhe, and Aloes, with all the chiefe ſpices.

15 A fountaine of gardens, a Well of liuing waters and ſtreames from Lebanon.

16 ¶ Awake, O North winde, and come thou South, blow vpon my garden, that the ſpices thereof may flow out: let my beloued come into his garden, and eat his pleaſant fruits.

CHAP. V.

1 Chriſt awaketh the Church with his calling. 2 The Church hauing a taſte of Chriſts loue, is ſicke of loue. 9 A deſcription of Chriſt by graces.

I Am come into my garden, my ſiſter, my ſpouſe, I haue gathered my myrrhe with my ſpice, I haue eaten my hony combe with my hony, I haue drunke my wine with my milke: eate, O friends, drinke, yea drinke abundantly, O beloued.

2 ¶ I ſleepe, but my heart waketh: it is the voyce of my beloued that knocketh, ſaying, Open to me, my ſiſter, my loue, my doue, my vndefiled: for my head is filled with dew, and my lockes with the drops of the night.

3 I haue put off my coate, how ſhall I put it on? I haue waſhed my feete, how ſhall I defile them?

4 My beloued put in his hand by the hole of the doore, and my bowels were moued ‖ for him.

5 I roſe vp to open to my beloued, and my hands dropped with myrrhe, and my fingers, with † ſweet-ſmelling myrrhe, vpon the handles of the locke.

6 I opened to my beloued, but my beloued had withdrawen himſelfe, and was gone: my ſoule failed when he ſpake: I ſought him, but I could not finde him: I called him but he gaue me no anſwere.

7 The watchmen that went about the city, found me, they ſmote me, they wounded me, the keepers of the walles tooke away my vaile from me.

8 I charge you, O daughters of Ieruſalem, if ye find my beloued † that ye tell him, that I am ſicke of loue.

9 ¶ What is thy beloued more then another beloued, O thou faireſt among women? what is thy beloued more then another beloued, that thou doeſt ſo charge vs?

10 My beloued is white and ruddie, † the chiefeſt among ten thouſand.

11 His head is as the moſt fine gold, his lockes are buſhie, and blacke as a Rauen.

12 His eyes are as the eyes, of doues by the riuers of waters, waſhed with milke, and † fitly ſet.

13 His cheekes are as a bed of ſpices, as ‖ ſweete flowers: his lips like lillies, dropping ſweet-ſmelling myrrhe.

14 His hands are as gold rings ſet with the Beryll: his belly is as bright Iuory, ouerlaid with Saphires.

15 His legs are as pillars of marble, ſet vpon ſockets of fine gold: his countenance is as Lebanon, excellent as the Cedars.

16 † His mouth is moſt ſweet, yea, he is altogether louely. This is my beloued, and this is my friend, O daughters of Ieruſalem. † *Hebr. his palate*

CHAP. VI.

1 The Church profeſſith her faith in Chriſt. 4 Chriſt ſheweth the graces of the Church, 10 and his loue towards her.

WHither is thy beloued gone? O thou faireſt among women, whither is thy beloued turned aſide? that we may ſeeke him with thee.

2 My beloued is gone downe into his garden: to the beds of ſpices, to feede in the gardens, and to gather lillies.

3 * I am my beloueds, and my beloued is mine: he feedeth among the lillies. * Chap. 2.16. & 7.10.

4 ¶ Thou art beautifull, O my loue, as Tirzah, comely as Ieruſalem, terrible as an army with banners.

5 Turne away thine eyes from me, for they haue ‖ ouercome me: thy haire is as a flocke of goates that appeare from Gilead. ‖ *Or, they haue puſſed me vp*

6 Thy teeth are as a flocke of ſheepe which goe vp from the waſhing, whereof euery one beareth twins, and there is not one barren among them. * Chap. 4.1, & 2.

7 As a piece of a pomegranate are thy temples within thy lockes.

8 There are threeſcore Queenes, and fourteſcore concubines, and virgins without number.

9 My doue, my vndefiled is but one: ſhe is the only one of her mother, ſhe is the choice one of her that bare her: The daughters ſaw her, and bleſſed her; yea, the Queenes, and the concubines, and they praiſed her.

10 ¶ Who is ſhe that looketh foorth as the morning, faire as the moone, cleare as the Sun, and terrible as an army with banners? † *Hebr. knew not.* ‖ *Or, ſet me on the chariot of my willing people.*

11 I went downe into the garden of nuts to ſee the fruites of the valley, and to ſee whether the vine flouriſhed, and the pomegranates budded.

12 † Or euer I was aware, my ſoule ‖ made me like the chariots of Amminadab. ‖ *Or, of Mahauaim.*

13 Returne, returne, O Shalamite: returne, returne that we may looke vpon thee: what will ye ſee in the Shalamite? as it were the company ‖ of two armies.

CHAP. VII.

1 A further deſcription of the Churches beauty. 10 The Church profeſſeth her faith and deſire.

HOw beautifull are thy feete with ſhooes, O Princes daughter! the ioynts of thy thighes are like iewels, the worke of the hands of a cunning workeman.

2 Thy nauell is like a round goblet, which wanteth not liquor: thy belley is like an heape of wheat, ſet about with lillies. † *Hebr. mixture.*

3 * Thy two breaſts are like two young Roes that are twins. * Chap. 4.5.

4 Thy necke is as a towre of Iuory: thine eyes like the fiſh-pooles in Heſhbon, by the gate of Bath-rabbim: thy noſe is as the towre of Lebanon, which looketh toward Damaſcus.

5 Thine head vpon thee is like ‖ Carmel, and the haire of thine head like purple, the King is † held in the galleries. ‖ *Or, crimſon.* † *Hebr. bound.*

6 How faire, and how pleaſant art thou, O loue, for delights!

7 This thy ſtature is like to a palme tree, and thy breaſts to cluſters of grapes.

8 I ſaid, I will goe vp to the palme tree, I will take hold of the boughes thereof: now alſo thy breaſts ſhalbe as cluſters of the vine, and the ſmell of thy noſe like apples.

† Hebr. ſtraightly

‖ Or, of the ancient.

9 And the rooſe of thy mouth like the beſt wine, for my beloued that goeth downe † ſweetely, cauſing the lips ‖ of thoſe that are aſleepe, to ſpeake.

* Chap. 2, 16. & 6 3.

10 ¶ * I am my beloueds, and his deſire is towards me.

† Hebr. open.

11 Come, my beloued, let vs goe foorth into the field: let vs lodge in the villages.

12 Let vs get vp early to the vineyards, let vs ſee if the vine flourith, whether the tender grape † appeare, and the pomegranates bud forth, there will I giue thee my loues.

* Gene. 30, 14.

13 The * mandrakes giue a ſmell, and at our gates are all maner of pleaſant fruits, new and old, which I haue laid vp for thee, O my beloued.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The loue of the Church to Chriſt. 6 The vehemency of loue 8 The calling of the Gentiles, 14 The Churches prayer for Chriſts comming.

† Heb. they ſhould not deſpiſe me

* Pro. 9. 2.

OThat thou were as my brother that ſucked the breaſts of my mother! when I ſhould find thee without, I would kiſſe thee, yet † I ſhould not be deſpiſed.

* Chap. 2. 6.

2 I would lead thee, and bring thee into my mothers houſe, who would inſtruct me: I would cauſe thee to drinke of ſpiced * wine of the iuyce of my pomegranate

* Chap. 3. 5. & 2. 7

† Heb. why ſhould ye ſtir vp, or why, &c.

3 * His left hand ſhould be vnder my head, and his right hand ſhould embrace me.

4 * I charge you, O daughters of Ieruſalem, † that ye ſtir not vp, nor awake my loue vntill he pleaſe.

5 (* Who is this that commeth vp from the wilderneſſe, leaning vpon her beloued?) I raiſed thee vp vnder the apple tree: there thy mother brought thee forth there ſhe brought thee forth, that bare thee.

6 Set me as a ſeale vpon thy heart, as a ſeale vpon thine arme: for loue is ſtrong as death, iealouſie is cruell as the graue: the coales thereof are coales of fire which hath a moſt vehement flame.

7 Many waters cannot quench loue, neither can the floods drowne it: if a man would giue all the ſubſtance of his houſe for loue, it would vtterly be contemned.

8 ¶ We haue a little ſiſter, and ſhe hath no breaſts what ſhall we doe for our ſiſter, in the day when ſhe ſhalbe ſpoken for.

9 If ſhe be a wall, we will build vpon her a palace of ſiluer: and if ſhe be a doore we will incloſe her with boards of Cedar.

10 I am a wall, and my breaſts like towers: then was I in his eyes as one that found † fauour.

11 Solomon had a vineyard at Baalhamon, he let out the vineyard vnto keepers euery one for the fruit thereof was to bring a thouſand peeces of ſiluer.

12 My vineyard which is mine, is before me: thou (O Solomon) muſt haue a thouſand, and thoſe that keepe the fruit thereof, two hundred.

13 Thou that dwelleſt in the gardens, the companions hearken to thy voyce: cauſe me to heare it.

14 ¶ † Make haſt my beloued, & be thou like to a Roe, or to a young Hart vpō the mountains of ſpices.

THE BOOKE OF THE PROPHET ISAIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 Iſaiah complaineth of Iudah for her rebellion. 5 He lamenteth her iudgements. 10 He vpbraideth their whole ſeruice. 16 He exhorteth to repentance, with promiſes and threatnings. 21 Bewailing their wickedneſſe, he denounceth Gods iudgements 25 He promiſeth grace, 28 and threateneth deſtruction to the wicked.

THE viſion of Iſaiah the ſonne of Amoz, which he ſaw concerning Iudah and Ieruſalem, in the dayes of Vzziah, Iotham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah Kings of Iudah.

* Deut. 32. 1.

2 Heare, O * heauens, and giue eare, O earth: for the LORD hath ſpoken; I haue nouriſhed & brought vp children, and they haue rebelled againſt me.

* Ier. 8. 7.

† Hebr. of hauineſſe,

† Hebr alienated or ſeparated.

3 The * oxe knoweth his owner, and the aſſe his maſters crib: but Iſrael doth not know, my people doth not conſider.

4 Ah ſinfull nation, a people † laden with iniquity, a ſeed of euill doers, children that are corrupters: they haue forſaken the LORD, they haue prouoked the holy One of Iſrael vnto anger, they are † gone away backeward.

† Hebr. increaſt. reuolt.

5 ¶ Why ſhould ye be ſtricken any more? ye will † reuolt more and more: the whole head is ſicke, and the whole heart faint.

‖ Or, ſore.

6 From the ſole of the foot, euen vnto the head, there is no ſoundneſſe in it, but wounds and bruiſes, and putrifying ſores, they haue not beene cloſed, neither bound vp, neither mollified with ‖ ointment.

* Chap. 5. 5. deut. 28. 51, 52.

† Hebr. as the ouerthrow of ſtrangers.

7 Your countrey is * deſolate, your cities are burnt with fire: your land, ſtrangers deuoure it in your preſence, and it is deſolate † as ouerthrowne by ſtrangers.

8 And the daughters of Zion is left as a cottage in a vineyard, as a lodge in a garden of cucumbers, as a beſieged city.

9 Except the LORD of hoſtes had * left vnto vs a very ſmall remnant, we ſhould haue bin as Sodome, and we ſhould haue bin like vnto Gomorrah.

10 ¶ Heare the word of the LORD, ye rulers of Sodome, Giue eare vnto the Law of our God, ye people of Gomorah.

11 To what purpoſe is the multitude of your * ſacrifices vnto me, ſaith the LORD? I am full of the burnt offrings of rams, and the fat of fed beaſts, and I delight not in the blood of bullocks, or of lambes, or of † the goates.

12 When ye come to † appeare before me, who hath required this at your hand, to tread my courts?

13 Bring no more vaine oblations; incenſe is an abomination vnto me: the new Moones, and ſabbaths, the calling of aſſemblies I cannot away with, it is ‖ iniquity euen the ſolemne meeting.

14 Your new Moones and your appointed feaſts my ſoule hateth: they are a trouble vnto me, I am weary to beare them.

15 And when ye ſpread forth your * hands, I will hide mine eyes from you, yea, when ye † make many prayers I will not heare: your hands are full of * † blood.

16 ¶ Waſh, ye, make you cleane, put away the euill of your doings from before mine eyes, * ceaſe to do euill,

17 Learne to doe wel, ſeeke ‖ iudgement, relieue the oppreſſed, iudge the fatherleſſe, plead for the widow.

18 Come now and let vs reaſon together, ſaith the LORD: though your ſins be as ſcarlet, they ſhall be as white as ſnow; though they be red like crimſon they ſhall be as wooll.

19 If ye be willing and obedient, ye ſhall eate the good of the land

20 But if ye refuse and rebell, yee shall be deuoured with the sword: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken it.

21 ¶ How is the faithfull city become an harlot? it was full of iudgment, righteousnesse lodged in it, but now murderers.

22 Thy siluer is become drosse, thy wine mixt with water.

23 Thy Princes *are* rebellious, and companions of theeues: euery one loueth gifts, and followeth after rewards: they * iudge not the fatherlesse, neither doth the cause of the widow come vnto them.

24 Therefore saith the LORD, the LORD of hosts, the mighty one of Israel, Ah, I will ease me of mine aduersaries, and auenge me of mine enemies.

25 ¶ And I will turne my hand vpon thee, and throughly purge away thy drosse, and take away all thy tinne.

26 And I will restore thy Iudges as at the first, and thy counsellers as at the beginning: afterward thou shalt be called the city of righteousnesse, the faithfull city.

27 Zion shall be redeemed with iudgement, and her conuerts with righteousnesse.

28 ¶ And the † destruction of the transgressors, and of the sinners *shall be* together: and they that forsake the LORD shall be consumed.

29 For they shall be ashamed of the oakes which ye haue desired, and ye shall be confounded for the gardens that ye haue chosen.

30 For ye shall be as an oake whose leafe fadeth, and as a garden that *hath* no water.

31 And the strong shall be as tow, and the maker of it as a sparke, and they shall both burne together, and none shall quench *them*.

CHAP. II.

1 Iesah propheseith the comming of Christs kingdome. 6 Wickednes is the cause of Gods forsaking. 10 He exhorteth to feare, because of the powerfull effects of Gods Maiestie.

THe word that Isaiah, the sonne of Amoz sawe concerning Iudah and Ierusalem.

2 And it shall come to passe in the * last dayes, that the mountaine of the LORDs house shall be established in the top of the mountaines, and shall be exalted aboue the hils: and all nations shall flow vnto it.

3 And many people shall goe and say, Come ye and let vs goe vp to the mountaine of the LORD, to the house of the God of Iacob, and he will teach vs his wayes, and we will walke in his paths: for out of Zion shall goe forth the law, and the word of the LORD from Ierusalem.

4 And he shal iudge among the nations and shall rebuke many people: & they shall beat their swords into plowshares, and their speares into ‖ pruning hookes: nation shall not lift vp sword against nation, neither shall they learne warre any more.

5 O house of Iacob, come ye, and let vs walke in the light of the LORD.

6 ¶ Therefore thou hast forsaken thy people the house of Iacob; because they be replenished ‖ from the East, and are soothsayers like the Philistines, and they please themselues in the children of strangers.

7 Their land also is full of siluer and gold, neither is there any end of their treasures: their land is also full of horses, neither *is there* any end of their chariots.

8 Their land is also full of Idoles: they worship the worke of their owne hands, that which their owne fingers haue made.

9 And the meane man boweth downe, and the great man humbleth himselfe; therefore forgiue them not.

10 ¶ Enter into the rocke, and hide thee in the dust for feare of the LORD, and for the glory of his Maiesty.

11 The * lofty lookes of man shalbe humbled, and the haughtinesse of men shall be bowed downe: and the LORD alone shall be exalted in that day. * Chap. 5.15.

12 For the day of the LORD of hosts *shall be* vpon euery one that is proud and lofty, and vpon euery one that is lifted vp, and hee shall bee brought low.

13 And vpon all the Cedars of Lebanon, that are high, and lifted vp, & vpon all the oakes of Bashan,

14 And vpon all the high mountaines, and vpon all the hils that are lifted vp,

15 And vpon euery high towre, and vpon euery fenced wall,

16 And vpon all the ships of Tarshish, and vpon all † pleasant pictures.

17 And the lofti nes of man shal be bowed down, and the haughtines of men shal be made low: and the LORD alone shall be exalted in that day.

18 And ‖ the idols he shall vtterly abolish.

19 And they shall goe into the holes of * the rocks and into the caues of the † earth for feare of the LORD, and for the glory of his Maiesty, when he ariseth to shake terribly the earth.

20 In that day a man shall ‖ cast his idols of siluer and his idols of gold, which they made *each one* for himselfe to worship, to the moules, and to the bats,

21 To goe into the clefts of the rocks, and into the tops of the ragged rocks, for feare of the LORD, and for the glory of his maiesty: when he ariseth to shake terribly the earth.

22 Cease ye from man whose breath *is* in his nostrils: for wherein is he to be accounted of?

CHAP III.

1 The great confusion that commeth by sinne. 9 The insolency of the people. 12 The oppression and couetousnes of the Rulers. 16 The imaginments which shall be for the pride of the women.

FOr behold, the Lord, the LORD of hostes doth take away from Ierusalem and from Iudah, the stay and staffe, the whole stay of bread, and the whole stay of water,

2 The mighty man, and the man of warre, the iudge, and the Prophet, and the prudent, and the ancient,

3 The captaine of fifty, and the † honourable man, and the Counseller, and the cunning artificer, and the eloquent Orator.

4 And I will giue * children to *be* their Princes, and babes shall rule ouer them.

5 And the people shall be oppressed, euery one by another, and euery one by his neighbour: the child shall behaue himselfe proudly against the ancient and the base against the honourable.

6 When a man shall take hold of his brother, of the house of his father, *saying*, Thou hast clothing, be thou our ruler, and *let* this ruine *be* vnder thy hand:

7 In that day † shall he sweare, saying, I will not be an † healer: for in my house is neither bread nor clothing: make me not a ruler of the people.

8 For Ierusalem is ruined, and Iudah is fallen because their tongue and their doings *are* against the LORD, to prouoke the eyes of his glory.

9 The shew of their countenance, doth witnesse against them, and they declare their sinne as * Sodome, they hide *it* not: woe vnto their soule, for they haue rewarded euill vnto themselues.

10 Say

† Hebr. pictures of desire.
‖ Or, the idols shall vtterly passe away.
* Hos. 10. 8. Iuk. 23. 30. reuel. 6. 16. and 9. 6.
† Hebr. the dust.
† Hebr. the idoles of his siluer, &c.
‖ Or, which they vse for him.

* Ecclus. 10. 16.
† Hebr. a man eminent in countenance.
‖ Or, skilfull of speech.
† Hebr. bst vp the hand
† Hebr. binder vp
* Gen. 13. 13. and 18. 21. & 19. 5.

10 Say ye to the righteous, that *it shall be* well *with him*: for they shall eat † fruit of their doings.
11 Woe vnto the wicked *it shall be* ill *with him*, for the reward of his hands shall be † giuen him.
12 ¶ As for my people, childrẽ *are* their oppressours, and women rule ouer them: O my people, ‖they which lead thee, cause *thee* to erre, and † destroy the way of thy paths.
13 The LORD standeth to plead, and standeth to iudge the people.
14 The LORD will enter into iudgement with the ancients of his people, and the princes thereof: for ye haue ‖ eaten vp the vineyard, the spoyle of the poore *is* in your houses.
15 What meane ye *that* ye beat my people to pieces, and grind the faces of the poore, saith the LORD God of hostes?
16 ¶ Moreouer, the LORD saith: Because the daughters of Zion are haughtie, and walke with stretched forth neckes, and † wanton eyes, walking and ‖ mincing as they goe, and making a tinckling with their feet,
17 Therfore the LORD will smite with a scab the crowne of the head of the daughters of Zion, and the LORD will †discouer their secret parts.
18 In that day the LORD will take away the bravery of their tinckling ornaments *about their feet*, and their ‖caules, and their round tyres like the Moone;
19 The ‖ chaines, and the bracelets, and the ‖mufflers,
20 The bonnets and the ornaments of the legs, & the head-bands, and the † cablets and the earings,
21 The rings, and nose-iewels,
22 The changeable suites of apparel, and the mantles, and the wimples, and the crisping pinnes,
23 The glasses, and the fine linnen, and the hoods, and the vailes.
24 And it shall come to passe, *that* in stead of sweet smell, there shall be stinke, and in stead of a girdle, a rent: and in stead of wel-set haire bauldnes; and in stead of a stomacher, a girding of sackcloth; *and* burning in stead of beauty.
25 Thy men shal fall by the sword, and thy ‖ mighty in the warre.
26 And her gates shall lament and mourne, and she being ‖ desolate, shall sit vpon the ground.

CHAP. IIII.

In the extremity of euil, Christs kingdome shall be a Sanctuary.

AND in that day seuen women shal take hold of one man, saying, We will eat our owne bread, and weare our owne apparell: onely † let vs be called by thy name, to take away our reproach.
2 In that day shall the Branch of the LORD be † beautifull and glorious, and the fruit of the earth *shalbe* excellent, and comely †for them that are escaped of Israel.
3 And it shall come to passe, *that* he that is left in Zion, and he that remaineth in Ierusalem, shall be called holy, *euen* euery one that *is* written ‖ among the liuing in Ierusalem.
4 When the LORD shall haue washed away the filth of the daughters of Zion, and shal haue purged the blood of Ierusalem from the midst thereof, by the spirit of iudgement, & by the spirit of burning.
5 And the LORD will create vpon euery dwelling place of mount Zion, and vpon her assemblies a * cloud, and smoke by day, and the shining, of a flaming fire by night; for ‖ vpon all the glory *shall be* a † defence.
6 And there shall be a tabernacle for a shadow in the day time from the heat, and for a place of refuge, and for a couert from storme, and from rain.

CHAP. V.

1 Vnder the parable of a vineyard God reuealeth his seuere iudgement. 8 His iudgements vpon vnconscionablenesse: 11 vpon lasciuiousnesse: 13 vpon impietie, 20 and vpon iniustice. 26 The certainty of Gods iudgements.

NOw will I sing to my welbeloued, a song of my welbeloued touching his vineyard. My welbeloued hath a * vineyard in a † very fruitfull hill.
2 And he ‖fenced it, and gathered out the stones thereof, and planted it with the choycest vine, and built a tower in the midst of it, and also † made a winepresse therein: and he looked that it should bring foorth grapes, and it brought foorth wilde grapes.
3 And now O inhabitants of Ierusalem, and men of Iudah, iudge I pray you, betwixt me and my vineyard.
4 What could haue bin done more to my vineyard, that I haue not done in it? wherefore when I looked that it should bring foorth grapes, brought it foorth wilde grapes?
5 And now goe to, I will tell you what I will do to my vineyard, I will take away the hedge thereof, and it shall be eaten vp; *and* breake downe the wall thereof, and it shall be † troden downe.
6 And I will lay it waste; it shall not be pruned, nor digged, but there shall come vp briars and thornes: I will also command the clouds, that they raine no raine vpon it.
7 For the vineyard of the LORD of hosts is the house of Israel, and the men of Iudah † his pleasant plant: and he looked for iudgement, and behold † oppression for righteousnesse, but behold a cry.
8 ¶ Woe vnto them that * ioyne house to house, *that* lay field to field, ‖ till *there be* no place *that* they may be placed alone in the midst of the earth.
9 ‖In mine eares *said* the LORD of hosts, Of a truth many houses shall be desolate, *euen* great and faire without inhabitant.
10 Yea ten acres of vineyard shall yeeld one bath, and the seed of an Homer shall yeeld an Ephah.
11 ¶ Woe vnto them that rise vp early in the morning, *that* they may follow strong † drinke; that continue vntill night, *till* wine ‖ inflame them.
12 And the harpe and the viole, the tabret and pipe, and wine are in their feasts: but they regard not the worke of the LORD, neither consider the operation of his hands.
13 ¶ Therfore my people are gone into captiuity, because *they haue no* knowledge: and † their honorable men *are* famished, and their multitude dryed vp with thirst.
14 Therefore hell hath enlarged her selfe, and opened her mouth without measure: and their glory, and their multitude, and their pompe, and he that reioyceth shall descend into it.
15 And the * meane man shall be brought downe, and the mightie man shall bee humbled, and the eyes of the lofty shalbe humbled.
16 But the LORD of hostes shall be exalted in iudgement, and ‖God that is holy, shall be sanctified in righteousnesse.
17 Then shall the lambes feed after their manner, and the waste places of the fat ones shall strangers eate.
18 Woe vnto them that draw iniquity with cords of vanity, and sinne as it were with a cart rope:
19 That say, let him make speed, *and* hasten his worke, that we may see *it*: and let the counsell of the

† Heb. good to him. ‖ Or, they which call thee blessed. † Heb. swallow vp. ‖ Or, *haue* spoyle. † Heb. declining with their eyes. ‖ Or, tripping nicely. † Heb. make naked. ‖ Or, networkes. ‖ Or, sweet ballets. ‖ Or, spangled ornaments. Heb. houses of the soule. † Heb. might. ‖ Or, emptied. Heb. cleansed. † Heb. let thy name be call'd vpon vs. ‖ Or, take thou away † Heb. beauty and glory. † Heb. for the escaping of Israel. ‖ Or, to list. * Exod. 13.21. ‖ Or, aboue. † Heb. a couering.

holy One of Israel draw nigh and come, that wee may know it.

20 ¶ Woe vnto them † that call euill good, and good euill, that put darkenesse for light, and light for darkenesse, that put bitter for sweet, and sweet for bitter.

21 Woe vnto them that are * wise in their owne eyes, and prudent in their owne sight.

22 Woe vnto them that are mighty to drinke wine, and men of strength to mingle strong drinke.

23 Which * iustifie the wicked for reward, and take away the righteousnesse of the righteous from him.

24 Therefore as the † fire deuoureth the stubble, and the flame consumeth the chaffe, so their root shall be rottennesse, and their blossome shall goe vp as dust: because they haue cast away the Law of the LORD of hostes, and despised the word of the holy One of Israel.

25 Therefore is the anger of the LORD kindled against his people: and hee hath stretched foorth his hand against them, and hath smitten them: and the hils did tremble, and their carkeises were ‖ torne in the middest of the streets: * for all this, his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

26 ¶ And he will lift vp an ensigne to the nations from farre, and will hisse vnto them from the end of the earth: and behold, they shall come with speed swiftly.

27 None shall be weary, nor stumble amongst them, none shall slumber nor sleepe, neither shall the girdle of their loynes be loosed, nor the latchet of their shoes be broken.

28 Whose arrowes are sharp, and all their bowes bent, their horses hooses shall be counted like flint, and their wheeles like a whirle wind.

29 Their roaring shall be like a lyon, they shall roare like young lyons, yea, they shall roare and lay hold on the prey, and shall carry it away safe, and none shall deliuer it.

30 And in that day they shall roare against them, like the roaring of the Sea, and if one looke vnto the land, behold darkenesse and ‖ sorrow, ‖ and the light is darkened in the heauens thereof.

CHAP. VI.

1 Isaiah in a vision of the Lord in his glory, 5 being terrified, is comforted for his message. 9 He foretels the obstinacy of the people vnto their desolation. 13 A remnant shall be saued.

IN the yeare that King Vzziah died, I saw * also the Lord sitting vpon a throne, high and lifted vp, and his ‖ traine filled the Temple.

2 Aboue it stood the Seraphims: each one had sixe wings, with twaine he couered his face, and with twaine he couered his feet, & with twaine he did fly.

3 And † one cried vnto another, and said, * Holy, holy, holy, is the LORD of hostes, the whole earth is full of his glory.

4 And the postes of the † doore mooued at the voyce of him that cryed, and the house was filled with smoake.

5 ¶ Then said I, Woe *is* me, for I am † vndone; because I am a man of vncleane lips, and I dwell in the middest of a people of vncleane lips: for mine eyes haue seene the King, the LORD of hostes.

6 Then flew one of the Seraphims vnto me, † hauing a liue coale in his hand, *which* he had taken with the tongs from off the Altar.

7 And † hee laid *it* vpon my mouth, and said, Loe, this hath touched thy lips, and thine iniquity is taken away, and thy sinne purged.

8 Also I heard the voyce of the Lord, saying, Whom shall I send, and who will goe for * vs? Then I said, Here am I, send me.

9 ¶ And he said, Goe and tell this people, * Heare ye ‖ indeed, but vnderstand not: and see ye indeed, but perceiue not.

10 Make the heart of this people fat, and make their eyes heauie, and shut their eyes: lest they see with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and vnderstand with their heart, and conuert, and be healed

11 Then said I, Lord, how long? And he answered, Vntill the cities be wasted without inhabitant, and the houses without man, and the land be vtterly † desolate.

12 And the LORD haue remooued men far away, and *there be* a great forsaking, in the mids of ‖ land.

13 ¶ But yet in it *shall be* a tenth, and *it* shall returne, and shall be eaten: as a Teyle tree, and as an Oke whose ‖ substance *is* in them, whē they cast *their leaues: so* the holy seed *shall be* the substance therof.

*Gen. 1. 26.
† Heb. beholdme.
*Mat. 13. 14. mar. 4 12. luk. 8. 10. joh. 12 40. act. 28 26. rom. 11. 8.
‖ Or, without ceasing, &c. heb. heare ye in hearing, &c.
† Hebr. desolate with desolation.
‖ Or, when it is returned, and hath beene brousted.
‖ Or, stocke, or stemme.

CHAP. VII.

1 Ahaz being troubled with the feare of Rezin and Pekah, is comforted by Isaiah. 10 Ahaz hauing liberty to chuse a signe, and refusing it, hath for a signe, Christ promised. 17 His iudgement is prophesied to come by Assyria.

AND it came to passe in the dayes of * Ahaz the son of Iotham, the sonne of Vzziah King of Iudah, *that* Rezin the King of Syria, and Pekah the sonne of Remaliah King of Israel, went vp towards Ierusalem, to war against it, but could not prenaile against it.

*2. Kings. 16. 5.

2 And it was told the house of Dauid, saying, Syria is ‖ confederate with Ephraim: and his heart was mooued, and the heart of his people as the trees of the wood are mooued with the wind.

† Hebr. resteth on Ephraim.

3 Then said the LORD vnto Isaiah, Goe foorth now to meet Ahaz, thou, and † Shear-iashub thy son, at the end of the * conduit of the vpper poole, ‖ in the high way of the Fullers field,

† That is, the remnant shall returne.
*2. Kings 18. 17.
‖ Or, causey-way.

4 And say vnto him, Take heed and be quiet: Feare not, † neither be faint hearted, for the two tailes of these smoaking firebrands, for the fierce anger of Rezin with Syria, and of the son of Remaliah.

† Hebr. let not thy heart bee tender.

5 Because Syria, Ephraim, and the son of Remaliah haue taken euill counsell against thee, saying:

6 Let vs goe vp against Iudah, and ‖ vexe it, and let vs make a breach therein for vs, and set a King in the midst of it, *euen* the sonne of Tabeal.

‖ Or, waken.

7 Thus saith the Lord GOD, It shall not stand: neither shall it come to passe.

† Hebr. is from a people.

8 For the head of Syria *is* Damascus, and the head of Damascus *is* Rezin, and within threescore and fiue yeres, shal Ephraim be broken, ‖ † it be not a people

‖ Or, doe

9 And the head of Ephraim *is* Samaria, and the head of Samaria *is* Remaliahs sonne: ‖ if ye will not beleeue, surely ye shall not be established.

ye not because ye are not stable.

10 ¶ † Moreouer, the LORD spake againe vnto Ahaz, saying,

† Hebr. and the Lord added to speake.

11 Aske thee a signe of the LORD thy God; ‖ aske it either in the depth, or in the height aboue.

‖ Or, make thy petition deepe.

12 But Ahaz said, I will not aske, neither will I tempt the LORD.

13 And he said, Heare ye now, O house of Dauid, *Is* it a small thing for you to weary men, but will ye weary my God also?

14 Therefore the Lord himselfe shall giue you a signe:

• Matt.1. 23.Iu.1.31

signe: *Behold, a Virgine shall conceiue and beare a Sonne, and ‖ shall call his name Immanuel.

‖ Or, thou O virgin, shalt call.

15 Butter and hony shall he eat, that he may know to refuse the euill, and chuse the good.

16 For before the child shall know to refuse the euill, and chuse the good, the land that thou abhorrest, shall be forsaken of both her kings.

17 ¶ The LORD shall bring vpon thee, and vpon thy people, and vpon thy fathers house, dayes that haue not come from the day that Ephraim departed from Iudah; *euen* the king of Assyria.

18 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* the LORD shall hisse for the flie that *is* in the vttermost part of the riuers of Egypt, and for the Bee that *is* in the land of Assyria.

19 And they shall come, and shall rest all of them in the desolate valleys, and in the holes of the rocks, and vpon all thornes, and vpon all ‖ bushes.

‖ Or, commendable trees.

20 In the same day shall the LORD shaue with a *rasour that is hired, namely, by them beyond the riuer, by the king of Assyria, the head and the haire of the feet: and it shall also consume the beard.

• 2. Kings 19.35.

21 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* a man shall nourish a young cow, and two sheepe.

22 And it shall come to passe, for the abundance of milke *that* they shall giue, hee shall eate butter: for butter and hony shall euery one eate that is left † in the land.

† Hebr. in the midst of the land.

23 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* euery place shall be, where there were a thousand vines at a thousand siluerlings, it shall *euen* be for briers and thornes.

24 With arrowes and with bowes shall men come thither; because all the land shall become briers and thornes.

25 And on all hils that shall be digged with the mattocke, there shall not come thither the feare of briers and thornes; but it shall be for the sending forth of oxen, and for the treading of lesser cattell.

CHAP. VIII.

2 In Maher-shalal-hash-baz, he prophesieth, that Syria and Israel shall be subdued by Assyria. 5 Iudah likewise for their infidelity. 9 Gods iudgements shall be vnresistable. 11 Comfort shall be to them that feare God. 19 Great afflictions to idolaters.

MOreouer, the LORD said vnto me, Take thee a great roule, and write in it with a mans pen, concerning ‖ Maher-shalal-hash-baz.

† Heb. in making speed to the spoyle, he hasteneth the prey: or, make speed, &c.

2 And I tooke vnto me faithfull witnesses to record, Vriah the Priest, and Zechariah the sonne of Ieberechiah.

3 And I † went vnto the Prophetesse, and she conceiued and bare a sonne: then said the LORD to me, Call his name Maher-shalal-hash-baz.

† Hebr. approached vnto.

4 For before the child shall haue knowledge to cry, My father, and my mother, the ‖ riches of Damascus, and the spoile of Samaria shall be taken away before the king of Assyria.

‖ Or, He that is before the king of Assyria shall take away the riches, &c.

5 ¶ The LORD spake also vnto mee againe, saying,

6 Forsomuch as this people refuseth the waters of Shiloah that goe softly, and reioyce in Rezin, and Remaliahs sonne:

7 Now therefore, behold, the LORD bringeth vp vpon them the waters of the riuer, strong, and many, *euen* the king of Assyria and all his glory: and hee shall come vp ouer all his channels, and goe ouer all his bankes.

8 And he shall passe thorow Iudah, hee shall ouerflow, and goe ouer; he shall reach euen to the necke: and † the stretching out of his wings shall fill the breadth of thy land, O Immanuel.

9 ¶ Associate your selues, O yee people, and ye shall be broken in pieces: and giue eare, all ye of farre countreys: gird your selues, and ye shall be broken in pieces; gird your selues, and ye shall be broken in pieces.

10 Take counsell together, and it shall come to nought: speake the word, and it shall not stand: for God is with vs.

11 ¶ For the LORD spake thus to mee † with a strong hand, and instructed me, that I should not walke in the way of this people, saying,

12 Say yee not, A confederacy to all them to whom this people shall say, A confederacy; neither feare ye their feare, nor be afraid.

13 Sanctifie the LORD of hostes himselfe, and *let* him *be* your feare, and *let* him *be* your dread.

14 And hee shall be for a Sanctuary; but for a stone of stumbling, and for a rocke of offence to both the houses of Israel, for a ginne, and for a snare to the inhabitants of Ierusalem.

15 And many among them shall * stumble, and fall, and be broken, and be snared, and be taken.

16 Bind vp the Testimony, seale the Law among my disciples.

17 And I will waite vpon the LORD that hideth his face from the house of Iacob, and I will looke for him.

18 *Behold, I, and the children whom the LORD hath giuen me, *are* for signes, and for wonders in Israel: from the LORD of hostes, which dwelleth in mount Zion.

19 ¶ And when they shall say vnto you, Seeke vnto them that haue familiar spirits, and vnto wizards that peepe & that mutter: should not a people seeke vnto their God? for the liuing to the dead?

20 *To the Law and to the Testimony, if they speake not according to this word, it is because there is † no light in them.

21 And they shall passe thorow it, hardly bestead and hungry: and it shall come to passe, that when they shall bee hungry, they shall fret themselues, and curse their king, and their God, and looke vpward.

22 And they shall looke vnto the earth: and behold, trouble and darkenes, and dimnesse of anguish; and they shall be driuen to darkenesse.

CHAP. IX.

1 What ioy shall be in the midst of affliction. 2 The kingdome and birth of Christ. 8 The iudgement vpon Israel for their pride, 13 For their impenitency. 18 And for their impunitency.

NEuertheless, the dimnesse shall not be such as was in her vexation, when at the first he lightly afflicted the land of Zebulun, and the land of Naphtali, and afterward did more grieuously afflict *her* by the way of the sea, beyond Iordan in Galilee ‖ of the nations.

2 * The people that walked in darkenesse, haue seene a great light: they that dwell in the land of the shadow of death, vpon them hath the light shined.

3 Thou hast multiplied the nation, and not increased the ioy: they ioy before thee, according to the ioy in harueſt, *and* as men reioyce when they diuide the spoile.

4 ‖ For thou hast broken the yoke of his burden, and the staffe of his shoulder, the rod of his oppressor, as in the day of * Midian.

5 ‖ For euery battell of the warriour is with confused noyse, and garments rolled in blood;

that she shall be with burning *and* † fewell of fire.

6 For vnto vs a child is borne, vnto vs * a sonne is giuen, and the gouernment shall bee vpon his shoulder: and his Name shall be called, Wonderfull, Counseller, The mighty God, The euerlasting Father, The Prince of peace.

7 Of the increase of his gouernment and peace, *there shall be* no end, vpon the throne of Dauid, and vpon his kingdome, to order it, and to stablish it with iudgement and with iustice, from henceforth euen for euer: the * zeale of the LORD of hostes will performe this.

8 ¶ The Lord sent a word into Iacob, and it hath lighted vpon Israel.

9 And all the people shall know, *euen* Ephraim, and the inhabitant of Samaria, that say in the pride and stoutnesse of heart;

10 The brickes are fallen downe, but wee will build with hewen stones: the Sycamores are cut downe, but we will change *them* into Cedars.

11 Therefore the LORD shall set vp the aduersaries of Rezin against him, and † ioyne his enemies together.

12 The Syrians before, and the Philistines behind, and they shall deuoure Israel, † with open mouth: * for all this, his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

13 ¶ For the people turneth not vnto him that smiteth them, neither doe they seeke the LORD of hostes.

14 Therefore the LORD will cut off from Israel head and taile, branch and rush in one day.

15 The ancient and honourable he *is* the head: and the Prophet that teacheth lies, he *is* the taile.

16 For the ‖ leaders of this people cause them to erre, and they ‖ that are led of them, are † destroyed.

17 Therefore the Lord shall haue no ioy in their young men, neither shall haue mercy on their fatherlesse and widowes: for euery one *is* an hypocrite and an euill doer, and euery mouth speaketh ‖ folly: for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

18 ¶ For wickednesse burneth as the fire: it shall deuoure the briers and thornes, and shall kindle in the thickest of the forrest, and they shall mount vp like the lifting vp of smoake.

19 Through the wrath of the LORD of hostes is the land darkened, and the people shall be as the † fewell of the fire: no man shall spare his brother.

20 And he shall † snatch on the right hand, and be hungry, and he shall eate on the left hand, and they shall not be satisfied: they shall eate euery man the flesh of his owne arme.

21 Manasseh, Ephraim; and Ephraim, Manasseh: and they together *shalbe* against Iudah: for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

CHAP. X.

1 The woe of Tyrants. 5 Assyria, the rod of hypocrisie, for his pride shall be broken. 20 A remnant of Israel shall be saued. 24 Israel is comforted with promise of deliuerance from Assyria.

WOe vnto them that decree vnrighteous decrees, and ‖ that write grieuousnesse *which* they haue prescribed;

2 To turne aside the needy from iudgement, and to take away the right from the poore of my people, that widowes may be their prey, and that they may rob the fatherlesse.

3 And what will yee doe in the day of visitation, and in the desolation *which* shall come from farre? to whom will ye flee for helpe? and where will yee leaue your glory?

4 Without me they shall bow downe vnder the prisoners, and they shall fall vnder the slaine: * for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

5 ¶ ‖ O † Assyrian, the rod of mine anger, ‖ and the staffe in their hand is mine indignation.

6 I will send him against an hypocriticall nation, and against the people of my wrath will I giue him a charge to take the spoyle, and to take the prey, and † to tread them downe like the myre of the streets.

7 Howbeit, he meaneth not so, neither doth his heart thinke so, but *it is* in his heart to destroy, and cut off nations not a few.

8 * For he saith, *Are* not my Princes altogether Kings?

9 *Is* not Calno as Carchemish? *is* not Hamath, as Arpad? *is* not Samaria, as Damascus?

10 As my hand hath found the kingdomes of the idoles, and whose grauen images did excell them of Ierusalem and of Samaria:

11 Shall I not, as I haue done vnto Samaria and her idoles, so doe to Ierusalem and her idoles?

12 Wherefore it shall come to passe, *that* when the Lord hath performed his whole worke * vpon mount Zion, and on Ierusalem, I will † punish the fruit † of the stout heart of the King of Assyria, and the glory of his high lookes.

13 For he saith, By the strength of my hand I haue done *it*, and by my wisedome, for I am prudent: and I haue remoued the bounds of the people, and haue robbed their treasures, and I haue put downe the inhabitants ‖ like a valiant man.

14 And my hand hath found as a nest the riches of the people: and as one gathereth egges that are left, haue I gathered all the earth, and there was none that mooued the wing, or opened the mouth, or perped.

15 Shall the axe boast it selfe against him that heweth therewith? *or* shall the saw magnifie it selfe against him that shaketh it? ‖ as if the rod should shake *it selfe* against them that lift it vp, *or* as if the staffe should lift vp ‖ *it selfe*, *as if it were* no wood.

16 Therefore shal the Lord, the Lord of hosts, send among his fat ones, leannes and vnder his glory he shall kindle a burning, like the burning of a fire.

17 And the light of Israel shall be for a fire, and his holy one for a flame: and it shall burne and deuoure his thornes and his briers in one day:

18 And shall consume the glory of his forrest, and of his fruitfull field, † both soule and body: and they shall be as when a standerd-bearer fainteth.

19 And the rest of his trees of his forrest, shall be † few, that a child may write them.

20 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* the remnant of Israel, and such as are escaped of the house of Iacob, shall no more againe stay vpon him that smote them: but shall stay vpon the LORD, the holy One of Israel in truth.

21 The remnant shall returne, *euen* the remnant of Iacob, vnto the mighty God.

22 * For though thy people Israel be as the sand of the Sea, *yet* a remnant † of them shall returne: the consumption decreed shall ouerflow ‖ with righteousnesse.

23 * For the Lord GOD of hostes shall make a consumption, euen determined in the midst of all the land.

24 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord God of hosts, O my people that dwellest in Zion, be not afrayd of the Assyrian: he shall smite thee with a rod, ‖ and shall

* Chap. 5.25. and 9.12.

‖ *Or vnto the Assyrian*

† *Hebr. Ashur.*

‖ *or, though.*

† *Heb. to lay them a treading.*

* 2. Kings 18.24. 33. and 19. 10. &c.

* 2 King. 19.31.

† *Hebr. visite vpon.*

† *Hebr. of the greatnes of the heart.*

‖ *Or like a mighty people.*

‖ *Or as if a rod should shake. them that lift it vp*

‖ *Or, that which is not wood.*

† *Hebr. from the soule and euen to the flesh.*

† *Hebr. number.*

* Chap. 28.22. rom. 9.27

† *Hebr. in, or among st.*

‖ *Or, in*

* Chap. 28.22.

‖ Or, but he shall lift vp his staffe for thee.

shall lift vp his staffe against thee; after the manner of * Egypt.

25 For yet a very little while, and the indignation shall cease, and mine anger in their destruction.

* Exod. 14.

26 And the LORD of hostes shall stirre vp a scourge for him, according to the slaughter of * Midian at the rocke Oreb: and as his rod was vpon the sea, so shall he lift it vp after the maner of Egypt.

* Iudg. 7.25. cha. 9.4.

27 And it shall come to passe in that day, that his burden † shall be taken away from off thy shoulder, and his yoke from off thy necke, and the yoke shall be destroyed because of the anointing.

† Hebr. shall rot.

28 He is come to Aiath, he is passed to Migron: at Michmash he hath laid vp his carriages.

29 They are gone ouer the passages: they haue taken vp their lodging at Geba, Ramah is afraid, Gibeah of Saul is fled.

† Hebr. cry shrill with thy voyce.

30 † Lift vp thy voyce, O daughter of Gallim: cause it to be heard vnto Laish, O poore Anathoth.

31 Madmenah is remooued, the inhabitants of Gebim gather themselues to flee.

32 As yet shall he remaine at Nob that day: he shall shake his hand against the mount of the daughter of Zion, the hill of Ierusalem.

33 Behold, the Lord, the LORD of hostes shall lop the bough with terrour: and the high ones of stature shall be hewen downe, and the haughty shall be humbled.

34 And he shall cut downe the thickets of the forrests with yron, and Lebanon shall fall ‖ by a mighty one.

‖ Or, mightily.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The peaceable kingdome of the Branch out of the root of Iesse.* 10 *The victorious restauration of Israel, and vocation of the Gentiles.*

AND there shall come foorth a rod out of the stemme of * Iesse, and a Branch shall grow out of his rootes.

* Actes. 13.23.

2 And the Spirit of the LORD shall rest vpon him, the Spirit of wisedome and vnderstanding, the Spirit of counsell and might, the Spirit of knowledge, and of the feare of the LORD;

† Hebr. sent or smell.

3 And shall make him of † quicke vnderstanding in the feare of the LORD, and he shall not iudge after the sight of his eyes, neither reproone after the hearing of his eares.

4 But with righteousnes shall he iudge the poore, and ‖ reproone with equity, for the meeke of the earth: and he shall * smite the earth with the rod of his mouth, and with the breath of his lips shall he slay the wicked.

‖ Or, argue. * Iohn. 4.9. 2. thes. 2.8.

5 And righteousnesse shall be the girdle of his loines, and faithfulnesse the girdle of his reines.

6 * The wolfe also shall dwell with the lambe, and the leopard shall lie downe with the kid: and the calfe, and the yong lyon, and the fatling together and a little child shall leade them.

* Chap. 65.25.

7 And the cow and the beare shall feede, their young ones shall lie downe together: and the lyon shall eat straw like the oxe.

8 And the sucking child shall play on the hole of the Aspe, and the weaned child shall put his hand on the ‖ cockatrice den.

‖ Or, adders.

9 They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountaine: for the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the LORD, as the waters couer the sea.

10 ¶ And in that day there shall be a roote of Iesse which shall stand for an ensigne of the people; to it shall the * Gentiles seeke, and his rest shall be † glorious.

* Rom. 15.12. † Hebr. glory.

11 And it shall come to passe in that day, that the Lord shall set his hand againe the second time, to recouer the remnant of his people which shall be left, from Assyria, & from Egypt, and from Pathros, and from Cush, and from Elam, and from Shinar, and from Hamath, and from the ylands of the sea.

12 And he shall set vp an ensigne for the nations, and shall assemble the outcasts of Israel, and gather together the dispersed of Iudah, from the foure corners of the earth.

13 The enuie also of Ephraim shall depart, & the aduersaries of Iudah shall be cut off: Ephraim shall not enuy Iudah, and Iudah shall not vexe Ephraim.

14 But they shall flie vpon the shoulders of the Philistines toward the West, they shal spoile them of the East together: † they shal lay their hand vpon Edom and Moab, † and the children of Ammon shall obey them.

15 And the LORD shall vtterly destroy the tongue of the Egyptian sea, and with his mighty wind, shall he shake his hand ouer the riuer, and shall smite it in the seuen streames, and make men goe ouer † dry shod.

16 And there shall bee an high way for the remnant of his people, which shall be left from Assur, like as it was to Israel in the day that he came vp out of the land of * Egypt.

CHAP. XII.

A ioyfull thanksgiuing of the faithfull for the mercies of God.

AND in that day thou shalt say, O LORD, I will praise thee: though thou wast angry with me, thine anger is turned away, & thou comfortedst me.

2 Behold, God *is* my saluation: I will trust, and not be afraid; for the LORD IEHOVAH is my * strength & *my* song, he also is become my saluation.

3 Therefore with ioy shall ye draw water out of the wels of saluation.

4 And in that day shall ye say, * Praise the LORD, ‖ call vpon his Name, declare his doings among the people, make mention that his Name is exalted.

5 Sing vnto the LORD; for he hath done excellent things: this is knowen in all the earth.

6 Cry out & shout, thou † inhabitant of Zion: for great *is* the holy One of Israel in the midst of thee.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *God mustereth the armies of his wrath.* 6 *He threatneth to destroy Babylon by the Medes.* 19 *The desolation of Babylon.*

THE burden of Babylon, which Isaiah the sonne of Amoz, did see.

2 Lift vp a banner vpon the high mountaine, exalt the voyce vnto them, shake the hand, that they may goe into the gates of the Nobles.

3 I haue commanded my sanctified ones: I haue also called my mighty ones for mine anger, euen them that reioyce in my highnesse.

4 The noise of a multitude in the mountaines, like as of a great people: a tumultuous noise of the kingdomes of nations gathered together: the LORD of hostes mustereth the hoste of the battell.

5 They come from a farre country, from the end of heauen, *euen* the LORD, and the weapons of his indignation, to destroy the whole land.

6 ¶ Howle ye, for the day of the LORD is at hand; it shall come as a destruction from the Almighty.

7 Therefore shall all hands ‖ be faint, and euery mans heart shall melt.

8 And they shall bee afraid: pangs and sorrowes shall take hold of *them*, they shall be in paine as a woman that trauaileth: they shall be † amazed one at another, their faces *shall be* as † flames.

9 Behold, the day of the LORD commeth,

with wrath & fierce anger, to lay the land desolate, & he shal destroy the sinners therof out of it.
10 For the Starres of heauen, and the constellations therof shall not giue their light: the Sun shall be * darkened in his going foorth, and the Moone shall not cause her light to shine.
11 I will punish the world for *their* euill, and the wicked for their iniquity: and I will cause the arrogancy of the proud to cease, and will lay low the haughtinesse of the terrible.
12 I will make a man more precious then fine gold; euen a man then the golden wedge of Ophir.
13 Therfore I wil shake the heauens, and the earth shall remoue out of her place in the wrath of the LORD of hostes, and in the day of his fierce anger.
14 And it shall be as the chased Roe, and as a sheepe that no man taketh vp: they shall euery man turne to his owne people, and flee euery one to his owne land.
15 Euery one that is found, shalbe thrust thorow: and euery one that is ioyned *vnto them*, shall fall by the sword.
16 Their children also shall be * dashed to pieces before their eyes, their houses shall be spoiled, and their wiues rauished.
17 Behold, I will stir vp the Medes against them, which shall not regard siluer, and as for gold, they shall not delight in it.
18 Their bowes also shall dash the young men to pieces, and they shall haue no pity on the fruite of the wombe, their eye shall not spare children.
19 ¶ And Babylon the glory of kingdomes, the beauty of the Caldees excellency shall be as when God ouerthrew * Sodome and Gomorrah.
20 It shall neuer be inhabited, neither shall it be dwelt in from generation to generation: neither shall the Arabians pitch tent there, neither shall the shepherds make their fold there.
21 But † wild beasts of the desart shall lie there, and their houses shall be full of †doleful creatures, and †owles shall dwell there, and † Satyrs shall dance there.
22 And the wilde † beasts of the yland shall cry in the † desolate houses, and dragons in their pleasant palaces: and her time is neere to come, and her dayes shall not be prolonged.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Gods mercifull restauration of Israel. 4 Their triumphant insultation ouer Babel. 24 Gods pursuit against Assyria. 29 Palestina is threatned.

FOr the LORD will haue mercy on Iacob, and will yet chuse Israel, and set them in their own land: and the strangers shalbe ioyned with them, and they shall cleaue to the house of Iacob.
2 And the people shall take them, and bring them to their place: and the house of Israel shall possesse them in the land of the LORD, for seruants, and handmaides: and they shall take them captiues, whose captiues they were, and they shall rule ouer their oppressours.
3 And it shall come to passe, in the day that the LORD shall giue thee rest from thy sorrow, and from thy feare, and from the hard bondage wherein thou wast made to serue.
4 ¶ That thou shalt take vp this ‖ prouerbe against the King of Babylon, and say, How hath the oppressour ceased? the ‖ golden city ceased?
5 The LORD hath broken the staffe of the wicked, the scepter of the rulers.
6 He who smote the people in wrath with † a continuall stroke, he that ruled the nations in anger, is persecuted, and none hindereth.
7 The whole earth is at rest, *and* is quiet: they breake foorth into singing.
8 Yea, the fiire trees reioyce at thee, *and* the Cedars of Lebanon, *saying*, Since thou art laid downe, no Feller is come vp against vs.
9 ‖ Hell from beneath is mooued for thee to meet thee at thy cõming: it stirreth vp the dead for thee, euen all the chiefe ones of the earth; it hath raised vp from their thrones, all the Kings of the nations.
10 All they shall speake and say vnto thee, Art thou also become weake as wee? art thou become like vnto vs?
11 Thy pompe is brought downe to the graue, *and* the noise of thy viols: the worme is spread vnder thee and the wormes couer thee.
12 How art thou fallen from heauen, ‖ O Lucifer, sonne of the morning? *how* art thou cut downe to the ground, which didst weaken the nations?
13 For thou hast said in thine heart, I will ascend into heauen, I will exalt my throne aboue the starres of God: I will sit also vpon the mount of the congregation in the sides of the North.
14 I will ascend aboue the heights of the clouds, I will be like the most high.
15 Yet thou shalt be brought downe to hell, to the sides of the pit.
16 They that see thee, shall narrowly looke vpon thee, *and* consider thee, *saying*, Is this the man that made ‖ earth to tremble, that did shake kingdoms?
17 That made the world as a wildernes, and destroyed the cities thereof, ‖ that opened not the house of his prisoners.
18 All the Kings of the nations, *euen* all of them lie in glory euery one in his owne house.
19 But thou art cast out of thy graue, like an abominable braneh, *and* as the rayment of those that are slaine, thrust thorow with a sword, that goe downe to the stones of the pit, as a carkeise trodden vnder feet.
20 Thou shalt not be ioyned with them in buriall, because thou hast destroyed thy land, *and* slaine thy people: * the seed of euill doers shall neuer be renowned.
21 Prepare slaughter for his children, * for the iniquity of their fathers, that they doe not rise nor possesse the land, nor fill the face of the world with cities.
22 For I will rise vp against them, saith the LORD of hostes, and cut off from Babylon the name, and remnant, and son, and nephew, saith the LORD.
23 I wil also make it a possession for the bittrne and pooles of water: and I will sweepe it with the besome of destruction, saith the LORD of hostes.
24 ¶ The LORD of hostes hath sworne, saying, Surely as I haue thought, so shall it come to passe, and as I haue purposed, so shall it stand:
25 That I will breake the Assyrian in my land, and vpon my mountaines tread him vnder foot: then shall his yoke depart from off them, and his burden depart from off their shoulders.
26 This *is* the purpose that is purposed vpon the whole earth, and this *is* the hand that is stretched out vpon all the nations.
27 For the LORD of hostes * hath purposed, and who shall disanull *it*? and his hand *is* stretched out, and who shall turne it backe?
28 In the yeere that King Ahaz died, was this burthen.
29 ¶ Reioyce not thou whole Palestina, because the rod of him that smote thee is broken: for out of the

Or, the graue.
† *Heb. leaders,*
or great goates.
Or, O day-star.
‖ *Or, did not let his prisoners loose home.*
* Iob.18, 19.psa.21, 11. & 37. 28.& 109.
* Exod. 20.5.mat. 23.35.
* 2.Chro. 20.6. iob. 9.12.pro. 21. 30. dan. 4.32.

‖Or, Adder.
‖Or, he shall not be alone.
‖Or, assemblist.
*Psal. 87. 1, 5. and 107. 17.
‖Or, betake themselues vnto it.
‖Or, cut off.
*Ier. 48. 37, 38. Eze. 7. 18.
†Heb. descending into weeping: or comming downe with weeping.
‖Or, to the borders thereof, euen to Zoar as an heifer.
*Ier. 48. 5, 34.
†Hebr. breaking
†Heb desolations.
‖Or, valley of the Arabias.
†Heb additions.
‖Or, Petra. Heb. a rocke.
‖Or, a nest forsaken.
†Hebr. bring.
†Hebr. wringer.
†Heb. the treaders downe.
‖Or, prepared.
*Dan. 7. 14, 27. mic. 4. 7. luke 1. 33.
* Iere. 48. 29.

the serpents roote shall come forth a ‖cockatrice, and his fruit *shall be* a fiery flying serpent.

30 And the first borne of the poore shall feed, and the needy shall lie downe in safety: and I will kill thy roote with famine, and he that slay thy remnant.

31 Howle, O gate, cry, O city, thou whole Palestina art dissolued: for there shall come from the North a smoke, and ‖none *shall be* alone in his ‖appointed times.

32 What shall one then answere the messengers of the nation? *that the LORD hath founded Zion, and the poore of his people shall ‖trust in it.

CHAP. XV

The lamentable estate of Moab.

THe burden of Moab: because in the night Ar of Moab is laid waste, *and* ‖brought to silence; because in the night Kir of Moab is layd waste, *and* brought to silence:

2 He is gone vp to Baijth, and to Dibon, the high places, to weepe: Moab shall howle ouer Nebo, and ouer Medeba, *on all their heads *shall be* baldnesse, *and* euery beard cut off.

3 In their streets they shall gird themselues with sackcloth: on the tops of their houses, and in their streets euery one shal howle, †weeping abundantly.

4 And Heshbon shall cry, and Elealeh: their voyce shall be heard *euen* vnto Iahaz: therfore the armed souldiers of Moab shall cry out, his life shall be grieuous vnto him.

5 My heart shall cry out for Moab, his fugitiues *shall flee* vnto Zoar, an *heifer of three yeeres old: for by the mounting vp of Luhith with weeping shall they goe it vp: for in the way of Horonaim, they shall raise vp a cry of †destruction

6 For the waters of Nimrim shall be †desolate: for the hay is withered away, the grasse faileth, there is no greene thing

7 Therfore the abundance they haue gotten, and that which they haue laid vp, shall they cary away to the ‖brooke of the willowes.

8 For the cry is gone round about the borders of Moab: the howling thereof vnto Eglaim, and the howling thereof vnto Beer Elim.

9 For the waters of Dimon shalbe full of bloods: for I will bring †more vpon Dimon, lyons vpon him that escapeth of Moab, and vpon the remnant of the land.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Moab is exhorted to yeeld obedience vnto Christs Kingdome.* 6 *Moab is threatned for her pride.* 9 *The Prophet bewaileth her.* 12 *The iudgement of Moab.*

SEnd ye the lambe to the ruler of the land, from ‖Sela to the wildernesse, vnto the mount of the daughter of Zion.

2 For it shall be that as a wandring bird ‖cast out of the nest: so the daughters of Moab shall bee at the foords of Arnon.

3 †Take counsell, execute iudgement, make thy shadow as the night, in the middest of the noone-day, hide the out-casts, bewray not him that wandereth.

4 Let mine out-casts dwell with thee, Moab, be thou a couert to them from the face of the spoiler: for the †extortioner is at an end, the spoiler ceaseth, †the oppressours are consumed out of the land

5 And in mercy shall the throne be ‖established, and he shall * sit vpon it in truth, in the tabernacle of Dauid, iudging and seeking iudgement, and hasting righteousnes.

6 ¶ We haue heard of the * pride of Moab (he is very proud) *euen* of his haughtinesse & his pride, and his wrath: *but* his lies shall not be so,

7 Therefore shall * Moab howle for Moab, one shall howle: for the foundations of Kir-hareseth shall ye ‖mourne, surely they *are* stricken.

8 For the fields of Heshbon languish, *and the vine* of Sibmah, the lords of the heathen haue broken downe the principall plants thereof, they are come euen vnto Iazer, they wander *through the wilder*nesse, her branches are ‖stretched out, they are gone ouer the sea.

9 ¶ Therefore I will bewaile with the weeping of Iazer, the vine of Sibmah: I will water thee with my teares, O Heshbon, and Elealeh: for the shouting for thy Summer fruits, and for thy harueste is fallen.

10 And *gladnesse is taken away, and ioy out of the plentifull field, and in the vineyards shall there be no singing, neither shall there be a ‖treading: the treaders shall treade out no wine in their presses: I haue made their *vintage* ‖to cease.

11 Wherefore my bowels shall ‖sound like an harpe for Moab, and mine inward parts for Kirhareth.

12 ¶ And it shall come to passe, when it is seene that Moab is weary on the high place, that he shall come to his Sanctuary to pray: but he shall not preuaile.

13 This *is* the word that the LORD hath spoken concerning Moab since that time.

14 But now the LORD hath spoken, saying, Within three yeeres, as the yeeres of an hireling, and the glory of Moab shalbe contemned with all that great multitude, and the remnant *shall be* very small and ‖feeble.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Syria and Israel are threatned.* 6 *A remnant shall forsake idolatry.* 9 *The rest shall repent for their impiety.* 12 *The woe of Israels enemies.*

THe burden of Damascus: Behold, Damascus is taken away from *being* a city, and it shall be a ruinous heape.

2 The cities of Aroer are forsaken: they shalbe for flockes which shall lie downe, and none shall make *them* afraid.

3 The fortresse also shall cease from Ephraim, and the kingdome from Damascus, and the remnant of Syria: they shall be as the glory of the children of Israel saith the LORD of hostes.

4 And in that day it shall come to passe, that the glory of Iacob shalbe made thin, and the fatnesse of his flesh shall waxe leane.

5 And it shalbe as when the harueste man gathereth the corne, and reapeth the eares with his arme, and it shalbe as he that gathereth eares in the valley of Rephaim.

6 ¶ (Yet gleaning grapes shalbe left in it, as the shaking of an oliue tree, two or three berries in the top of the vppermost bow, foure or fiue in the vtmost fruitfull branches thereof, saith the LORD God of Israel.

7 At that day shall a man looke to his Maker, and his eyes shall haue respect to the holy One of Israel.

8 And he shall not look to the altars, the worke of his hands, neither shall respect that which his fingers haue made, either the groues, or the ‖images.

9 ¶ In that day shall his strong cities be as a forsaken bough, and an vppermost branch which they left, because of the children of Israel: and there shall be desolation

10 Because thou hast forgotten the God of thy saluation, and hast not beene mindfull of the Rocke of thy strength: therefore shalt thou plant pleasant plants, and shalt set it with strange slips.

11 In the day shalt thou make thy plant to grow, and in the morning shalt thou make thy seed to flourish: but the harvest *shall be* ‖ a heape in the day of griefe, and of desperate sorrow.

12 ¶ Woe to the ‖ multitude of many people, which make a noise like the noise of the seas, and to the rushing of nations, *that* make a rushing like the rushing of ‖ mighty waters.

13 The nations shall rush like the rushing of many waters: but God shal rebuke them, and they shall flee farre off, and shal be chased as the chaffe of the mountains before the wind, and like a rolling thing before the whirlewinde.

14 And behold at eueningtide trouble, *and* before the morning hee *is* not: this *is* the portion of them that spoile vs, and the lot of them that rob vs.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *God in care of his people will destroy the Ethiopians.* 7 *An excesse thereby shal grow to the Church.*

WOe to the land shaddowing with wings, which *is* beyond the riuers of Ethiopia:

2 That sendeth ambassadors by the sea, euen in vessels of bulrushes vpon the waters, *saying*, Goe ye swift messengers, to a nation ‖ scattered and peeled, to a people terrible from their beginning hitherto, a nation meted out, and troden down, ‖ whose land the riuers haue spoiled.

3 All ye inhabitants of the world and dwellers on the earth, see yee, when he lifteth vp an ensigne on the mountains, and when he bloweth a trumpet, heare ye.

4 For so the LORD said vnto me, I wil take my rest, and I will ‖ consider in my dwelling place like a cleare heat ‖ vpon herbs, *and* like a cloud of dew in the heat of harueſt.

5 For afore the harueſt, when the bud is perfect, and the sowre grape is ripening in the flowre: hee shall both cut off the sprigs with pruning hookes, and take away, *and* cut downe the branches.

6 They shall be left together vnto the foules of the mountaines, and to the beasts of the earth: and the foules shall summer vpon them, and all the beasts of the earth shall winter vpon them.

7 ¶ In that time shall the present bee brought vnto the LORD of hosts, of a people ‖ scattered and peeled, and from a people terrible from their beginning hitherto; a nation meted out, and troden vnder foot, whose land the riuers haue spoiled, to the place of the Name of the LORD of hosts, the mount Zion.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *The confusion of Egypt.* 11 *The foolishnesse of their Princes.* 18 *The calling of Egypt to the Church.* 23 *The concord of Egypt, Assyria, and Israel.*

THe burden of Egypt: Behold, the LORD rideth vpon a swift cloud, and shall come into Egypt, and the idols of Egypt shall bee moued at his presence, and the heart of Egypt shall melt in the midst of it.

2 And I will † set the Egyptians against the Egyptians: and they shall fight euery one against his brother, and euery one against his neighbour, city against city, *and* kingdome against kingdome.

3 And the spirit of Egypt † shall faile in the midst thereof, and I will † destroy the counsell thereof: and they shall seeke to the idols, and to the charmers, and to them that haue familiar spirits, and to the wizards.

4 And the Egyptians will I ‖ giue ouer into the hand of a cruell lord, and a fierce king shall rule ouer them, saith the Lord, the LORD of hosts.

5 And the waters shall faile from the sea, and the riuer shall be wasted and dried vp.

6 And they shall turne the riuers farre away, and the brookes of defence shall be emptied and dried vp: the reede and flags shall wither.

7 The paper reedes, by the brooks, by the mouth of the brooks, & euery thing sowen by the brooks, shall wither, be driuen away, † and be no *more*. † *Heb.* *and shall not be.*

8 The fishers also shall mourne, and all they that cast angle into the brookes shall lament, and they that spread nets vpon the waters shall languish.

9 Moreouer, they that work in fine flaxe, and they that weaue net-works, shall be confounded. ‖ *Or,* *white workes.*

10 And they shall bee broken in the † purposes thereof, all that make sluces and ponds † for fish.

11 ¶ Surely the Princes of Zoan *are* fooles, the † *Hebr.* counsell of the wise counsellors of Pharaoh, is become brutish: how say ye vnto Pharaoh, I *am* the sonne of the wise, the sonne of ancient kings? † *Hebr.* *founda-tions.*

12 Where *are* they? where *are* thy wise men? and let them tell thee now, and let them know what the LORD of hosts hath purposed vpon Egypt. ‖ *Or,* *of liuing things.*

13 The Princes of Zoan are become fooles, the Princes of Noph are deceiued, they haue also seduced Egypt, *euen* ‖ they that are the stay of the tribes thereof.

14 The LORD hath mingled † a peruerse spirit in the midst thereof: and they haue caused Egypt to erre in euery worke thereof, as a drunken man staggereth in his vomit. ‖ *Or,* *gouernours.* *Heb* *corners.* † *Hebr.* *a spirit of perturbations.*

15 Neither shall there bee any worke for Egypt, which the head or tayle, branch or rush may doe.

16 In that day shall Egypt be like vnto women: and it shall be afraid, and feare, because of the shaking of the hand of the LORD of hosts, which hee shaketh ouer it.

17 And the land of Iudah shall be a terror vnto Egypt, euery one that maketh mention thereof, shall be afraid in himselfe, because of the counsell of the LORD of hosts, which he hath determined against it.

18 ¶ In that day shall fiue cities in the land of Egypt speake the † language of Canaan, & sweare to the LORD of hosts: one shall be called the city ‖ of destruction. † *Hebr.* *the lip.* ‖ *Or,* *of Heres: or of the Sunne.*

19 In that day shal there be an altar to the LORD in the midst of the land of Egypt, and a pillar at the border thereof to the LORD.

20 And it shall bee for a signe, and for a witnesse vnto the LORD of hosts in the land of Egypt: for they shall cry vnto the LORD because of the oppressours, and he shall send them a Sauiour, and a great One, and he shall deliuer them.

21 And the LORD shall bee knowne to Egypt, and the Egyptians shall know the LORD in that day, and shall doe sacrifice and oblation, yea they shall vow a vow vnto the LORD, and performe *it*.

22 And the LORD shall smite Egypt, hee shall smite and heale *it*, and they shall returne euen to the LORD, and hee shall be intreated of them, and shall heale them.

23 ¶ In that day shall there be a high way out of Egypt to Assyria, and the Assyrian shall come into Egypt, and the Egyptian into Assyria, and the Egyptians shall serue with the Assyrians.

24 In that day shall Israel bee the third with Egypt, and with Assyria, *euen* a blessing in the midst of the land:

25 Whom the LORD of hosts shall blesse, saying, Blessed *be* Egypt my people, and Assyria the worke of my hands, and Israel mine inheritance.

CHAP. XX.

A type, prefiguring the shamefull captiuity of Egypt and Ethiopia.

IN the yeere that Tartan came to Ashdod (when Sargon the king of Assyria sent him) and fought against Ashdod, and tooke it:

2 At the same time spake the LORD †by Isaiah the sonne of Amoz, saying, Goe, and loose the sackcloth from off thy loynes, & put off thy shooe from thy foot: and he did so, walking naked, and barefoot.

† Hebr. by the hand of Isaiah.

3 And the LORD said, Like as my seruant Isaiah hath walked naked and bare-foot three yeeres, *for* a signe and wonder vpon Egypt, and vpon Ethiopia;

4 So shall the king of Assyria lead away the †Egyptians prisoners, and the Ethiopians captiues, yong and old, naked and barefoot, euen with their buttockes vncouered, to the † shame of Egypt.

† Hebr. the captiuity of Egypt.

† Hebr. nakednes.

5 And they shalbe afraid and ashamed of Ethiopia their expectation, and of Egypt their glory.

‖ Or, country.

6 And the inhabitant of this ‖Ile shall say in that day, Behold, such *is* our expectation whither we flee for helpe, to bee deliuered from the King of Assyria: and how shall we escape?

CHAP. XXI.

1 The Prophet bewailing the captiuity of his people, seeth in a vision the fall of Babylon by the Medes and Persians. 11 Edom scorning the Prophet, is warned to repentance. 13 The set time of Arabias calamitie.

THE burden of the desart of the sea. As whirlewindes in the South passe thorow; *so* it commeth from the desart from a terrible land.

† Hebr. hard.

2 A † grieuous vision is declared vnto me; The treacherous dealer dealeth treacherously, and the spoiler spoileth: Goe vp, O Elam: Besiege, O Media: all the sighing thereof haue I made to cease.

3 Therefore are my loynes filled with paine, pangs haue taken hold vpon me, as the pangs of a woman that trauelleth: I was bowed downe at the hearing *of it*, I was dismayed at the seeing *of it*.

‖ Or, my minde wandred. † Hebr. fear.

4 ‖My heart panted, fearefulnesse affrighted me: the night of my pleasure hath hee † turned into feare vnto me.

5 Prepare the table, watch in the watch-tower, eat, drinke: arise ye Princes, *and* anoint the shield.

6 For thus hath the Lord said vnto mee, Goe set a watchman, let him declare what he seeth.

7 And hee saw a charet *with* a couple of horsemen, a charet of asses, *and* a charet of camels; and he hearkened diligently with much heed.

‖ Or, cryed as a lyon. * Aba. 2. 1.

8 And ‖hee cried, A lyon: my lord, I stand continually vpon the * watch tower in the day time, and I am set in my ward ‖whole nights.

‖ Or, euery night. * Ier. 51. 8. Reu. 14. 8. & 18. 2.

9 And behold, heere commeth a charet of men, *with* a couple of horsemen: and he answered, & said, * Babylon is fallen, is fallen, & all the grauen images of her gods he hath broken vnto the ground.

† Hebr. floore.

10 O my threshing, and the † corne of my floore: that which I haue heard of the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, haue I declared vnto you.

11 ¶ The burden of Dumah. Hee calleth to mee out of Seer, Watchman, what of the night? watchman, what of the night?

12 The watchman said; The morning commeth, and also the night: if ye will enquire, enquire ye: returne, come.

13 ¶ The burden vpon Arabia. In the forrest in Arabia shall ye lodge, O ye trauelling companies of Dedanim.

‖ Or, bring ye.

14 The inhabitants of the land of Tema ‖brought water to him that was thirsty, they preuented with their bread him that fled.

‖ Or, for feare. Heb. from the face.

15 For they fledde from the swords, ‖ from the drawen sword, and from the bent bow, and from the grieuousnesse of warre.

16 For thus hath the Lord said vnto me; Within a yeere according to the yeeres of an hireling, and all the glory of Kedar shall faile.

17 And the residue of the number of † archers, the mighty men of the children of Kedar, shall be diminished; for the LORD God of Israel hath spoken *it*.

† Hebr. archers.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The Prophet lamenteth the inuasion of Iury by the Persians. 8 Hee reproueth their hastning to dome and worldly ioy. 15 He prophesieth Shebna's deprination: 20 and Eliakim preferring to the kingdome of Christ, his substitution.

THE burden of the valley of vision. What aileth thee now, that thou art wholly gone vp to the house tops?

2 Thou that art full of stirres, a tumultuous citie, a ioyous citie: thy slaine men are not slaine with the sword, nor dead in battell.

3 All thy rulers are fledde together, they are bound † by the archers: all that are found in thee, are bound together, *which* haue fled from farre.

4 Therefore said I, * Looke away from me, I will weepe bitterly, labour not to comfort me, because of the spoiling of the daughter of my people.

5 For it *is* a day of trouble, and of treading downe, and of perplexity, by the Lord GOD of hostes in the valley of vision, breaking downe the walles, and of crying to the mountaines.

6 And Elam bare the quiuer with charets of men and horsemen, and Kir † vncouered the shield.

7 And it shall come to passe that thy † choyce valleys shall be full of charets, and the horsemen shall set themselues in array ‖ at the gate.

8 ¶ And hee discouered the couering of Iudah, and thou didst looke in that day to the armour of the house of the forrest.

9 Ye haue seene also the breaches of the citie of Dauid, that they are many, and ye gathered together the waters of the lower poole.

10 And yee haue numbred the houses of Ierusalem, and the houses haue yee broken down to fortifie the wall.

11 Yee made also a ditch betweene the two walls for the water of the old poole: but yee haue not looked vnto the maker thereof, neither had respect vnto him that fashioned it long agoe.

12 And in that day did the Lord GOD of hostes call to weeping and to mourning, and to baldnesse, and to girding with sackecloth.

13 And behold, ioy and gladnesse, slaying oxen, and killing sheepe, eating flesh, and drinking wine: * let vs eat and drinke, for to morrow we shall die.

14 And it was reuealed in mine eares by the LORD of hostes; surely this iniquitie shall not be purged from you till ye die, saith the Lord GOD of hostes.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD of hostes, Goe get thee vnto this treasurer, euen vnto Shebna, which is ouer the house, *and say*,

16 What hast thou here? & whom hast thou here, that thou hast hewed thee out a sepulchre heere, as hee that heweth him out a sepulchre on high, *and* that graueth an habitation for himselfe in a rocke?

17 Behold, ‖ the LORD will carry thee away with a † mighty captiuitie, and will surely couer thee.

18 Hee will surely violently turne and toste thee *like* a ball into a † large countrey: there shalt thou die, and there the charets of thy glory *shall be* the shame of thy lords house,

19 And I will driue thee from thy station, and from thy state shall he pull thee downe.

20 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, that I will call my seruant Eliakim the son of Hilkiah:
21 And I will clothe him with thy robe, and strengthen him with thy girdle, and I will commit thy gouernment into his hand, and he shall bee a father to the inhabitants of Ierusalem, and to the house of Iudah.
22 And the key of the house of Dauid will I lay vpon his shoulder: so hee shall * open, and none shall shut, and he shall shut, and none shall open.
23 And I will fasten him as a naile in a sure place, and he shall bee for a glorious throne to his father's house.
24 And they shall hang vpon him all the glory of his father's house, the off-spring and the issue, all vessels of small quantity: from the vessels of cups, even to all the vessels of flagons.
25 In that day saith the LORD of hostes, shall the naile that is fastened in the sure place bee removed, and be cut downe, and fall: and the burden that was vpon it, shall be cut off: for the LORD hath spoken it.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 The miserable ouerthrow of Tyre. 17 Their wicked recourse.

THe burthen of Tyre. Howle ye ships of Tarshish, for it is laid waste, so that there is no house, no entring in: from the land of Chittim it is reuealed to them.
2 Be still ye inhabitants of the yle, thou whom the merchants of Zidon that passe ouer the sea, haue replenished.
3 And by great waters the seede of Sihor, the haruest of the riuer is her reuenue, and she is a mart of nations.
4 Be thou ashamed, O Zidon; for the sea hath spoken, euen the strength of the sea, saying, I trauel not nor bring foorth children, neither doe I nourish vp young men, nor bring vp virgines.
5 As at the report concerning Egypt, so shall they be sorely pained at the report of Tyre.
6 Passe yee ouer to Tarshish, howle yee inhabitants of the isle.
7 Is this your ioyous *city*, whose antiquity is of ancient dayes? her owne feete shall carry her † a farre off to sojourne.
8 ¶ Who hath taken this counsell against Tyre, the crowning *city*, whose merchants are Princes, whose traffiquers are the honourable of the earth?
9 The LORD of hostes hath purposed it, † to staine the pride of all glory, *and* to bring into contempt all the honourable of the earth.
10 Passe through thy land as a riuer, O daughter of Tarshish; *there is* no more † strength.
11 He stretched out his hand ouer the Sea, hee shooke the kingdomes: the LORD hath giuen a commandement † against the merchant *city*, to destroy the † strong holds thereof.
12 And he said, Thou shalt no more reioyce, O thou oppressed virgine, daughter of Zidon: arise, passe ouer to Chittim, there also shalt thou haue no rest.
13 Behold the land of the Caldeans: this people was not till the Assyrian founded it for them that dwell in the wildernesse: they set vp the towers thereof, they raised vp the palaces thereof, *and* he brought it to ruine.
14 Howle ye ships of Tarshish for your strength is laid waste.
15 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, that Tyre shall be forgotten seuenty yeeres according to the dayes of one King: after the end of seuentie yeeres † shall Tyre sing as an harlot.
16 Take an harpe, go about the city thou harlot that hast beene forgotten, make sweet melody, sing many songs, that thou mayest be remembred.
17 ¶ And it shall come to passe after the end of seuenty yeeres, that the LORD will visite Tyre, and she shall turne to her hire, and shall commit fornication with all the kingdomes of the world, vpon the face of the earth.
18 And her merchandise, and her hire shall bee holinesse to the LORD: it shall not be treasured, nor laid vp: for her merchandise shall be for them that dwell before the LORD to eate sufficiently, and for † durable clothing.

† Hebr. is *shall be vnto Tyre as the* song of an harlot.

† Hebr. old.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 The dreadfull iudgements of God vpon the land. 13 A remnant shall ioyfully praise him. 16 God in his iudgement shall aduance his kingdome.

BEhold, the LORD maketh the earth empty, and maketh it waste, and † turneth it vpside downe, and scattereth abroad the inhabitants thereof.
2 And it shall be as with the people, so with the * Priest, as with the seruant, so with his master, as with the maid, so with her mistresse, as with the buyer, so with the seller, as with the lender so with the borrower, as with the taker of vsury, so with the giuer of vsury to him.
3 The land shall be vtterly emptied, and vtterly spoiled: for the LORD hath spoken this word.
4 The earth mourneth *and* fadeth away, the world languisheth and fadeth away, the † haughty people of the earth doe languish.
5 The earth also is defiled vnder the inhabitants thereof, because they haue transgressed the Lawes, changed the Ordinance, broken the euerlasting Couenant.
6 Therefore hath the curse deuoured the earth, and they that dwell therein are desolate: therefore the inhabitants of the earth are burned, and few men left.
7 The new wine mourneth, the vine languisheth, all the merry hearted doe sigh,
8 The mirth * of tabrets ceaseth, † noise of them that reioyce, endeth, the ioy of the harpe ceaseth.
9 They shall not drinke wine with a song, strong drinke shall be bitter to them that drinke it.
10 The city of confusion is broken downe: euerie house is shut vp, that no man may come in.
11 There is a crying for wine in the streetes, all ioy is darkened, the mirth of the land is gone.
12 In the city is left desolation, and the gate is smitten with destruction.
13 ¶ When thus it shall be in the middest of the land among the people † *there shall be* as the shaking of an oliue tree, *and* as the gleaning grapes when the vintage is done.
14 They shall lift vp their voyce, they shall sing for the majesty of the LORD, they shall cry aloud from the Sea.
15 Wherefore glorifie ye the LORD in the fires, *euen* the Name of the LORD God of Israel in the Isles of the Sea.
16 ¶ From the † vttermost part of the earth haue we heard Songs, *euen* glory to the righteous: but I said, † My leannesse, my leannesse, woe vnto me, the treacherous dealers haue dealt treacherously, yea treacherous dealers haue dealt very treacherously.
17 Feare, and the pit, and the snare *are* vpon thee, O inhabitant of the earth.
18 And it shall come to passe, *that* he who fleeth

† Hebr. *peruerteth the face thereof.*

‖ Or, Princes.

* Hebr. 4.9.

† Hebr. *the heighs of the people.*

* Ier. 7.34 & 16.9. & 25.10. ezec. 26.13 hos. 2.11.

† Hebr. *gallery.*

† Hebr. *wing.*

† Hebr. *I am wasted, or I to me, or I secret my secret.*

* Ierem. 48.44. from the noise of the feare, shall fall into the * pit, and he that commeth vp out of the middest of the pit, shall be taken in the snare: for the windowes from on high are open, and the foundations of the earth doe shake.

† Hebr. visite vpon. 19 The earth is vtterly broken downe, the earth is cleane dissolued, the earth is mooued exceedingly.

† Hebr. with the gathering of prisoners. 20 The earth shall reele to and fro like a drunkard, and shall be remooued like a cottage, and the transgression thereof shall be heauy vpon it, and it shall fall, and not rise againe.

‖ Or, dungeon. 21 And it shal come to passe in that day, that the LORD shall † punish the hoste of the high ones *that are* on high, & the kings of ȳ earth vpon the earth.

‖ Or, fould. 22 And they shall be gathered together † *as* prisoners are gathered in the ‖ pit, and shall bee shut vp in the prison, and after many dayes shall they be ‖ visited.

* Chap. 13.10. ezek. 32.7 ioel 2.31. and 3.15 23 Then the * Moone shall bee confounded, and the Sunne ashamed, when the LORD of hostes shall reigne in mount Zion, and in Ierusalem, and ‖ before his ancients gloriously.

‖ Or, shere shall be glory before his ancients.

CHAP. XXV.

1 The Prophet praiseth God for his iudgements, 6 for his sauing benefites, 9 and for his victorious saluation.

O LORD, thou *art* my God, I will exalt thee: I will praise thy Name, for thou hast done wonderfull things; *thy* counsels of olde *are* faithfulnesse *and* trueth.

2 For thou hast made of a city, an heape; of a defenced city, a ruine; a palace of strangers, to bee no city, it shall neuer be built.

3 Therefore shall the strong people glorifie thee, the city of the terrible nations shall feare thee.

4 For thou hast beene a strength to the poore, a strength to the needy in his distresse, a refuge from the storme, a shadow from the heate, when the blast of the terrible ones *is* as a storme *against* the wall.

5 Thou shalt bring downe the noise of strangers, as the heate in a drie place, *euen* the heate with the shadow of a cloud, the branch of the terrible ones shall be brought low.

6 ¶ And in this mountaine shall the LORD of hostes make vnto all people a feast of fat things, a feast of wines on the lees, of fat things full of marrow, of wines on the lees well refined.

† Hebr. swallow vp. 7 And hee will † destroy in this mountaine the face of the couering † cast ouer all people, and the vaile that is spread ouer all nations.

† Hebr. couered. * 1. Cor. 15.55. * Reuel. 7.17. and 21.4. 8 He will * swallow vp death in victory, and the Lord GOD will * wipe away teares from off all faces, and the rebuke of his people shal he take away from off all the earth: for the LORD hath spoken *it*.

9 ¶ And it shall bee said in that day, Loe, *this is* our God, we haue waited for him, and he will saue vs: This *is* the LORD, we haue waited for him, wee will be glad, and reioyce in his saluation.

‖ Or, shot-shed. ‖ Or, threshed in Madmenah. 10 For in this mountaine shall the hand of the LORD rest, and Moab shal be ‖ troden downe vnder him, euen as straw is ‖ troden down for ȳ dunghill.

11 And he shall spread foorth his hands in the mids of them, as he that swimmeth spreadeth forth his *hands* to swim: and he shall bring downe their pride together, with the spoiles of their hands.

12 And the fortresse of the high fort of thy wals shall hee bring downe, lay low, *and* bring to the ground, *euen* to the dust.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 A song inciting to confidence in God, 5 for his iudgements, 12 and for his fauour to his people, 20 An exhortation to wait vpon God.

IN that day shall this song bee sung in the land of Iudah; Wee haue a strong city, saluation will *God* appoint *for* walles and bulwarkes.

2 Open yee the gates, that the righteous nation which keepeth the † trueth, may enter in.

3 Thou wilt keepe *him* in † perfect peace, whose ‖ mind is stayed *on thee*, because he trusteth in thee.

4 Trust yee in the LORD for euer: for in the LORD IEHOVAH *is* † euerlasting strength.

5 ¶ For hee bringeth downe them that dwell on high, the lofty city he layeth it low, he layeth it low euen to the ground, he bringeth it euen to the dust.

6 The foot shall tread it downe, *euen* the feet of the poore, *and* the steps of the needy.

7 The way of the iust *is* vprightnes: thou most vpright, doest weigh the path of the iust.

8 Yea, in the way of thy iudgements, O LORD, haue we waited for thee; the desire of our soule *is* to thy Name, and to the remembrance of thee.

9 With my soule haue I desired thee in the night, yea, with my spirit within me will I seeke thee early: for when thy iudgements *are* in the earth, the inhabitants of the world will learne righteousnes.

10 Let fauour bee shewed to the wicked, yet will he not learne righteousnes: in the land of vprightnesse will he deale vniustly, and will not behold the maiesty of the LORD.

11 LORD, *when* thy hand is lifted vp they will not see: *but* they shall see, and bee ashamed for *their* enuy ‖ at the people, yea, the fire of thine enemies shall deuoure them.

12 ¶ LORD, thou wilt ordaine peace for vs: for thou also hast wrought all our workes in vs.

13 O LORD our God, *other* lords beside thee haue had dominion ouer vs: *but* by thee only will we make mention of thy Name.

14 They are dead, they shall not liue; they are deceased, they shall not rise: therefore hast thou visited and destroyed them, and made all their memory to perish.

15 Thou hast increased the nation, O LORD, thou hast increased the nation, thou art glorified: thou hadst remooued *it* far vnto all the ends of the earth.

16 LORD, in trouble haue they visited thee: they powred out a † prayer *when* thy chastening *was* vpon them.

17 Like as a woman with childe, *that* draweth neere the time of her deliuery, is in paine, and crieth out in her pangs; so haue we been in thy sight, O LORD.

18 We haue beene with childe, we haue been in paine, we haue as it were brought forth wind; we haue not wrought any deliuerance in the earth: neither haue the inhabitants of the world fallen.

19 Thy dead men shall liue, *together* with my dead body shall they arise: awake and sing ye, that dwell in dust: for thy dew *is as the dew of* herbes, and the earth shall cast out the dead.

20 ¶ Come my people, enter thou into thy chambers, and shut thy doores about thee: hide thy selfe as it were for a little moment, vntill the indignation be ouerpast.

21 For behold, the LORD * commeth out of his place to punish the inhabitants of the earth for their iniquity: the earth also shall disclose her † blood, and shall no more couer her slaine.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The care of God ouer his vineyard. 7 His chastisements differ from iudgements. 12 The Church of Iewes and Gentiles.

IN that day the LORD with his sore and great and strong sword, shal punish Leuiathan the

leuiathan that crooked serpent, and he shall slay the dragon that *is* in the sea.

2 In that day sing ye vnto her, A vineyard of red wine.

3 I the LORD doe keepe it; I will water it euery moment: lest any hurt it, I will keepe it night and day.

4 Fury *is* not in mee: who would set the briars and thornes against mee in battell? I would ‖ goe through them: I would burne them together.

5 Or let him take hold of my strength, *that* hee may make peace with me: *and* he shall make peace with me.

6 He shall cause them that come of Iacob, to take roote: Israel shall blossome and bud and fill the face of the world with fruit.

7 ¶ Hath he smitten him, ‡as he smote those that smote him? *or* is he slaine according to the slaughter of them that are slaine by him?

8 In measure ‖ when it shooteth foorth, thou wilt debate with it: ‖ he stayeth his rough wind in the day of the East wind.

9 By this therefore shall the iniquity of Iacob be purged, and this *is* all the fruit, to take away his sinne: when he maketh all the stones of the Altar as chalke stones, that are beaten in sunder, the groues and ‖ images shall not stand vp.

10 Yet the defenced city shall be desolate, *and* the habitation forsaken, and left like a wildernesse: there shall the calfe feed, and there shall hee lie downe, and consume the branches thereof.

11 When the boughes thereof are withered, they shall be broken off: the women come *and* set them on fire: for it *is* a people of no vnderstanding: therefore ‡ hee that made them, will not haue mercy on them, and he that formed them, will shew them no fauor.

12 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, that the LORD shall beat off from the chanell of the riuer vnto the streame of Egypt, and ye shall be gathered one by one, O ye children of Israel.

13 And it shall come to passe in that day, that the great trompe shall be blowen, and they shall come which were ready to perish in the land of Assyria, and the outcasts in the land of Egypt, & shall worship the LORD in the holy mount at Ierusalem.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 The Prophet threatneth Ephraim for their pride and drunkennesse. 5 The residue shall be aduanced to the kingdome of Christ. 7 He rebuketh their error. 9 Their vnreasonable answere to learne: 14 And their scorne. 16 Christ the sure foundation is promised. 18 Their security shall be tryed. 23 They are incited to admiration of Gods diuerse prouidence.

WOe to the crowne of pride, to the drunkards of Ephraim, whose glorious beauty *is* a fading flower, which are on the head of the fat valley of them that are † ouercome with wine.

2 Behold, the Lord *hath* a mightie and strong one, which as a tempest of haile, *and* a destroying tempest, as a flood of mightie waters ouerflowing, hath cast downe to the earth with the hand.

3 The crowne of pride, the drunkards of Ephraim, shall be trodden † vnder feet.

4 And the glorious beauty which *is* on the head of the fat valley, shall be a fading flower: *and* as the hasty fruit before the summer; which *when* he that seeth vpon it, seeth it, while it is yet in his hand, he eateth it vp.

5 In that day shall the LORD of hostes be for a crowne of glory, and for a diademe of beauty vnto the residue of his people;

6 And for a spirit of iudgement to him that sitteth in iudgement, and for strength to them that turne the battell to the gate.

7 ¶ But they also haue erred through wine, and through strong drinke are out of the way: the Priest and the Prophet haue erred through strong drinke, they are swallowed vp of wine: they are out of the way through strong drinke, they erre in vision, they stumble in Iudgement.

8 For all tables are full of vomite *and* filthinesse, so that there is no place *cleane*.

9 ¶ Whom shall hee teach knowledge? and whom shall hee make to vnderstand † doctrine? them that are weaned from the milke, *and* drawen from the breasts.

10 For precept ‖ *must be* vpon precept, precept vpon precept; line vpon line, line vpon line, here a little, *and* there a little.

11 For with † * stammering lips, and another tongue ‖ will he speake to this people.

12 To whom he said, This *is* the rest *wherewith* ye may cause the weary to rest; and this *is* the refreshing, yet they would not heare.

13 But the word of the LORD was vnto them, precept vpon precept, precept vpon precept, line vpon line, line vpon line, here a little *and* there a little: that they may goe and fall backewards, and be broken, and snared and taken.

14 ¶ Wherefore heare the word of the LORD ye scornefull men that rule this people which *is* in Ierusalem.

15 Because ye haue said, We haue made a couenant with death, and with hell are wee at agreement: when the ouerflowing scourge shal passe thorow, it shall not come vnto vs: for we haue made lies our refuge, and vnder falshood haue we hid our selues:

16 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I lay in Zion for a foundation, * a stone, a tryed stone, a precious corner stone, a sure foundation: he that beleeueth shall not make haste,

17 Iudgement also will I lay to the line, and righteousnesse to the plummet: and the haile shall sweepe away the refuge of lies, & the waters shall ouerflow the hiding place.

18 ¶ And your couenant with death shalbe disannulled, and your agreement with hell shall not stand; when the ouerflowing scourge, shall passe thorow, then ye shall † be trodden downe by it.

19 From the time that it goeth foorth, it shall take you: for morning by morning it shall passe ouer, by day and by night, and it shall be a vexation, onely ‖ *to* vnderstand the report.

20 For the bed is shorter, then that a man can stretch himselfe on *it*: and the couering narrower, then that he can wrap himselfe in *it*.

21 For the LORD shall rise vp as *in* mount * Perazim, he shalbe wroth as *in* the valley of * Gibeon that he may doe his worke, his strange worke, and bring to passe his acte, his strange acte.

22 Now therefore be yee not mockers, lest your bands be made strong: for I haue heard from the Lord GOD of hostes a consumption euen determined vpon the whole earth.

23 Giue ye eare, and heare my voice, hearken and heare my speech.

24 Doth the plowman plow all day to sow? doth he open and breake the clods of his ground?

25 When hee hath made plaine the face thereof, doth hee not cast abroad the fitches, and scatter the cummin, and cast in the ‖ principall wheat, and the appointed barley, and the ‖ rie in their † place?

† *Hebr. the hearing.*

‖ *Or, hath beene.*

† *Hebr. stammering lips of lip.*

* 1. Cor. 14. 21.

‖ *Or, he hath spoken.*

† *Hebr. a treading downe to it.*

‖ *Or, when he shall make you to vnderstand doctrine.*

* 2. Sam. 5. 20. 1. chron. 14. 13. Iosh. 10. 12. 2. sam. 5. 25. 1. chron. 14. 16.

‖ *Or, the wheat in the principall place, and barley in the appointed place.*

† *Hebr. border.*

‖Or, and he bindeth it in such sort, as God doth teach him.

25 ¶ For his God doth instruct him to discretion, and doth teach him.

27 For the fitches are not threshed with a threshing instrument, neither is a cartwheele turned about vpon the cummin: but the fitches are beaten out with a staffe, and the cummin with a rod.

28 Bread corne is bruised; because he will not euer be threshing it, nor breake it with the wheele of his cart, nor bruise it with his horsemen.

29 This also commeth foorth from the LORD of hostes, which is wonderfull in counsell, and excellent in working.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Gods heauy iudgement vpon Ierusalem. 7 The vnsatiablenesse of her enemies. 9 The senselesnesse, 13 and deepe hypocrisie of the Iewes. 18 A promise of sanctification to the godly.

‖Or, ob Ariel, that is, the lion of God: or of the city.

WOe to Ariel, to Ariel the ‖ city where Dauid dwelt: adde ye yeere to yeere, let them kill sacrifices.

2 Yet I will distresse Ariel, and there shalbe heauines and sorow; and it shalbe vnto me as Ariel.

3 And I will campe against thee round about, and will lay siege against thee with a mount, and I will raise forts against thee.

† Hebr. cut off the heads.

4 And thou shalt be brought downe, and shalt speake out of the ground, and thy speech shalbe low out of the dust, and thy voice shalbe as of one that hath a familiar spirit out of the ground; and thy speech shall † whisper out of the dust.

† Hebr. peepe or chirpe.

5 Moreouer, the multitude of thy strangers shall be like small dust, and the multitude of the terrible ones shalbe as chaffe that passeth away, yea it shall be at an instant suddenly.

6 Thou shalt be visited of ‖ LORD of hostes with thunder, and with earthquake, and great noise, with storme and tempest, & the flame of deuouring fire.

7 ¶ And the multitude of all the nations that fight against Ariel, euen all that fight against her, and her munition, and that distresse her, shall be as a dreame out of a night vision.

8 It shall euen be as when a hungry man dreameth, and behold he eateth; but he awaketh, and his soule is empty: or as when a thirsty man dreameth, and behold, he drinketh, but hee awaketh, and behold, hee is faint, and his soule hath appetite: so shall the multitude of all the nations be, that fight against mount Zion.

‖Or, take your pleasure and your ease.

9 ¶ Stay your selues and wonder, ‖ cry yee out, and cry: they that are drunken, but not with wine, they stagger, but not with strong drinke.

10 For the LORD hath powred out vpon you the spirit of deepe sleepe, and hath closed your eyes: the Prophets and your † Rulers, the Seers hath hee couered.

† Hebr. heads.

11 And the vision of all is become vnto you as the words of a ‖ booke that is sealed, which men deliuer to one that is learned, saying, Read this, I pray thee: and he saith, I cannot, for it is sealed.

‖Or, letter

12 And the booke is deliuered to him that is not learned, saying, Read this, I pray thee: and he saith, I am not learned.

* Matth. 15.8. mar. 7.6.

13 ¶ Wherefore the Lord said, * Forasmuch as this people draw neere me with their mouth, and with their lips doe honour me, but haue remooued their heart farre from me, and their feare towards me is taught by the precept of men:

† Hebr. I will adde. * Ier. 49.7. obad. v. 8. 1. cor. 1. 19

14 Therefore behold, † I will proceed to doe a marueilous worke among this people, euen a marueilous worke and a wonder: * for the wisedome of their wise men shall perish, and the vnderstanding of their prudent men shall be hid.

15 Woe vnto them that seeke deepe to hide their counsell from the LORD, and their workes are in the darke, and they say, * Who seeth vs? and who knoweth vs?

16 Surely your turning of things vpside downe shall be esteemed as the potters clay: for shall the * worke say of him that made it, He made me not? or shall the thing framed, say of him that framed it, He had no vnderstanding?

17 *Is* it not yet a very little while, and Lebanon shall be turned into a fruitfull field, and the fruitfull field shall be esteemed as a forrest?

18 ¶ And in that day shall the deafe heare the words of the booke, and the eyes of the blind shall see out of obscurity, and out of darkenesse.

19 The meeke also † shall increase their ioy in the LORD, and the poore among men shall reioyce in the holy One of Israel.

20 For the terrible one is brought to nought, and the scorner is consumed, and all that watch for iniquity are cut off:

21 That make a man an offender for a word, and lay a snare for him that reproueth in the gate, and turne aside the iust for a thing of nought.

22 Therefore thus saith the LORD, who redeemed Abraham concerning the house of Iacob: Iacob shall not now be ashamed, neither shall his face now waxe pale.

23 But when hee seeth his children the worke of mine hands, in the midst of him they shall sanctifie my Name, and sanctifie the holy One of Iacob, and shall feare the God of Israel.

24 They also that erred in spirit, † shall come to vnderstanding, and they that murmured shall learne doctrine.

CHAP. XXX.

1 The Prophet threatneth the people for their confidence in Egypt. 8 and contempt of God more. 18 Gods mercies toward his Church. 27 Gods wrath, and the peoples ioy in the destruction of Assyria.

WOe to the rebellious children, saith the LORD, that take counsell, but not of me, and that couer with a couering, but not of my Spirit, that they may adde sinne to sinne:

2 That walke to goe downe into Egypt, (and haue not asked at my mouth) to strengthen themselues in the strength of Pharaoh, and to trust in the shadow of Egypt.

3 Therefore shall the strength of Pharaoh be your shame, and the trust in the shadow of Egypt your confusion.

4 For his princes were at Zoan, and his ambassadours came to Hanes.

5 They were all ashamed of a people, that could not profit them, nor be an helpe nor profit, but a shame, and also a reproach.

6 The burden of the beasts of the South: into the land of trouble & anguish, from whence come the yong and old lyon, the viper, and fiery flying serpent, they will carry their riches vpon the shoulders of yong asses, and their treasures vpon the bunches of camels, to a people *that* shall not profit them.

7 For the Egyptians shall helpe in vaine, and to no purpose: therefore haue I cryed concerning this: Their strength is to sit still.

8 ¶ Now goe, write it before them in a table, and note it in a booke, that it may be for the time to come for euer and euer:

9 That this is a rebellious people, lying children, children *that* will not heare the Law of the LORD:

10 Which say to the Seers, See not; and to the Prophets, Prophesie not vnto vs right things,

speake vnto vs smoothe things, prophesie deceits.

11 Get you out of the way, turne aside out of the path: cause the holy One of Israel to cease from before vs.

12 Wherefore, thus saith the holy One of Israel: Because ye despise this word, and trust in ‖ oppression and peruersenesse, and stay thereon:

13 Therefore this iniquity shall be to you as a breach ready to fall, swelling out in a high wall, whose breaking commeth suddenly at an instant.

14 And he shall breake it as the breaking of the potters † vessell, that is broken in pieces: hee shall not spare, so that there shall not be found in the peecing of it a sheard to take fire from the hearth, or to take water *withall* out of the pit.

15 ¶ For thus saith the Lord GOD, the holy One of Israel, In returning and rest shall yee be saued, in quietnesse and in confidence shall be your strength, and ye would not:

16 But ye said, No, for we will flee vpon horses; therefore shall ye flee. And we will ride vpon the swift; therefore shall they that pursue you, be swift.

17 One thousand *shall flee* at the rebuke of one: at the rebuke of fiue shall ye flee, till ye be left as a ‖ beacon vpon the top of a mountaine, and as an ensigne on an hill.

18 ¶ And therefore will the LORD wait that he may be gracious vnto you, and therefore will hee be exalted, that he may haue mercy vpon you: for the LORD is a God of iudgement. * Blessed *are* all they that wait for him.

19 For the people shall dwell in Zion at Ierusalem: thou shalt weepe no more: he will be very gracious vnto thee at the voice of thy cry; when he shall heare it, he will answere thee.

20 And *though* the Lord giue you the bread of aduersity, and the water of ‖ affliction, yet shall not thy teachers be remooued into a corner any more: but thine eyes shall see thy teachers.

21 And thine eares shall heare a word behinde thee, saying, This is the way, walke ye in it, when ye turne to the † right hand, and when ye turne to the left.

22 Ye shall defile also the couering of † thy grauen images of siluer, and the ornaments of thy molten images of gold: thou shalt † cast them away as a menstruous cloth, thou shalt say vnto it, Get thee hence.

23 Then shall he giue the raine of thy seed that thou shalt sow the ground withall; & bread of the increase of the earth, and it shalbe fat & plenteous: in that day shall thy cattell feed in large pastures.

24 The oxen likewise and the young asses that eare the ground, shall eat ‖ cleane prouender which hath beene winnowed with the shouell, and with the fanne.

25 And there shall bee vpon euery high mountaine, & vpon euery † high hill, riuers *and* streames of waters, in the day of the great slaughter, when the towers fall.

26 Moreouer, the light of the Moone shall be as the light of the Sunne, and the light of the Sunne shall be seuen fold, as the light of seuen dayes, in the day that the LORD bindeth vp the breach of his people, and healeth the stroke of their wound.

27 ¶ Behold, the Name of the LORD commeth from far, burning with his anger, ‖ and the burden thereof is † heauy: his lips are full of indignation, and his tongue as a deuouring fire.

28 And his breath as an ouerflowing streame, shal reach to the midst of the necke, to sift the nations with the sieue of vanity: and *there shall be* a bridle in the iawes of the people, causing *them* to erre.

29 Yee shall haue a song as in the night, *when* a † holy solemnity is kept, and gladnesse of heart, as when one goeth with a pipe to come into the ‖ mountaine of the LORD, to the † mighty One of Israel.

30 And the LORD shall cause † his glorious voice to be heard, and shall shew the lighting downe of his arme, with the indignation of *his* anger, and with the flame of a deuouring fire, *with* scattering, and tempest, and haile stones.

31 For through the voice of the LORD shall the Assyrian be beaten downe, *which* smote with a rod.

32 And † in euery place where the grounded staffe shall passe, which the LORD shall † lay vpon him, it shall be with tabrets and harpes: and in battels of ‖ shaking will he fight ‖ with it.

33 For Tophet *is* prepared † of old; yea, for the king it is prepared, he hath made it deepe & large: the pile thereof *is* fire and much wood, the breath of the LORD like a streame of brimstone doth kindle it.

† Hebr. rocke.
† Heb. the glory of
his voice.
† Heb. euery passing
of the rod
founded.
† Hebr. cause to
rest vpon
him.
‖ Or, against
them.
† Hebr. from yes-
terday.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 The Prophet sheweth the cursed folly in trusting to Egypt, and forsaking of God: 6 He exhorteth to conuersion. 8 He sheweth the fall of Assyria.

WOe to them that goe downe to Egypt for helpe, and stay on horses, and trust in charets, because they *are* many, and in horsemen, because they are very strong: but they looke not vnto the holy One of Israel, neither seeke the LORD.

2 Yet he also *is* wise, and will bring euill, and will not † call backe his wordes: but will arise against the house of the euill doers, and against the helpe of them that worke iniquity.

3 Now the Egyptians *are* men, and not God, and their horses flesh, and not spirit: when the LORD shall stretch out his hand, both he that helpeth shall fall, and he that is holpen shall fall downe, and they all shall faile together.

4 For thus hath the LORD spoken vnto me; Like as the lyon and the yong lyon roaring on his prey, when a multitude of shepheards is called foorth against him, he will not be afraid of their voice, nor abase himselfe for the ‖ noise of them: so shall the LORD of hostes come downe to fight for mount Zion, and for the hill thereof.

5 As birds flying so will the LORD of hostes defend Ierusalem; defending also, he will deliuer *it*, *and* passing ouer, he will preserue *it*.

6 ¶ Turne ye vnto him, from whom the children of Israel haue deeply reuolted,

7 For in that day euery man shall * cast away his idols of siluer, and † his idoles of gold, which your owne hands haue made vnto you for a sinne.

8 ¶ Then shall the Assyrian fall with the sword, not of a mighty man: and the sword not of a meane man shall deuoure him: but he shall flee ‖ from the sword, and his yong men shall be ‖ discomfited.

9 And he shall passe ouer to ‖ his strong hold for feare, and his Princes shall be afraid of the ensigne, saith the LORD, whose fire *is* in Zion, and his furnace in Ierusalem.

† Hebr. remoue.

‖ Or, multitude.
* Chap. 2.20.
† Heb. the idolos of his gold.
‖ Or, for feare of the sword
‖ Or, tributary. Heb. for melting, or tribute
‖ Or, his strength: heb. rocke
shal passe away for feare.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 The blessings of Christs kingdome. 9 Desolation is foreshewen. 15 Restauration is promised to succeede.

BEhold, a King shall reigne in righteousnes, and princes shall rule in iudgement.

2 And a man shall be as a hiding place from the wind, and a couert from the tempest: as riuers of water in a dry place, as the shadow of a † great rocke in a weary land.

3 And the eyes of them that see, shall not bee dim, and the eares of them that heare, shal hearken.

† Hebr. heauy.

4 The heart alſo of the † raſh ſhall vnderſtand knowledge, and the tongue of the ſtammerers ſhall be ready to ſpeake ‖ plainely.

5 The vile perſon ſhall bee no more called liberall, nor the churle ſaid to be bountifull.

6 For the vile perſon will ſpeake villeny, and his heart will worke iniquity, to practiſe hypocriſie, and to vtter errour againſt the LORD, to make empty the ſoule of the hungry, and hee will cauſe the drinke of the thirſty to faile.

7 The inſtruments alſo of the churle *are* euill: hee deuiſeth wicked deuices, to deſtroy the poore with lying words, euen ‖ when the needy ſpeaketh right.

8 But the liberall deuiſeth liberall things, and by liberall things ſhall he ‖ ſtand.

9 ¶ Riſe vp yee women, that are at eaſe: heare my voice, yee careleſſe daughters, giue eare to my ſpeech.

10 Many † dayes and yeeres ſhall ye be troubled, ye careleſſe women: for the vintage ſhall faile, the gathering ſhall not come.

11 Tremble ye women, that are at eaſe: be troubled ye careleſſe ones, ſtrip ye, and make ye bare, and gird *ſackcloth* vpon your loynes.

12 They ſhall lament for the teates, for † the pleaſant fields, for the fruitfull vine.

13 Vpon the land of my people ſhall come vp thornes *and* briers; ‖ yea, vpon all the houſes of ioy in the ioyous city.

14 Becauſe the palaces ſhalbe forſaken, the multitude of the cities ſhall bee left, the ‖ forts and towres ſhall be for dens for euer, a ioy of wilde aſſes, a paſture of flockes;

15 Vntill the ſpirit be powred vpon vs, from on high, and the wildernes be a fruitfull field, and the fruitfull field be counted for a forreſt.

16 The * iudgement ſhall dwell in the wilderneſs, and righteouſnes remaine in the fruitfull field.

17 And the worke of righteouſnes ſhall be peace, and the effect of righteouſneſſe, quietneſſe, and aſſurance for euer.

18 And my people ſhall dwell in a peaceable habitation, and in ſure dwellings, and in quiet reſting places:

19 When it ſhall haile, comming downe on the forreſt, ‖ and the city ſhall be low in a low place.

20 Bleſſed *are* ye that ſow beſide all waters, that ſend forth *thither* the feet of the oxe and the aſſe.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 Gods iudgements againſt the enemies of the Church. 13 The priuiledges of the godly.

WOe to thee that ſpoileſt, and thou *waſt* not ſpoiled; and dealeſt treacherouſly, and they dealt not treacherouſly with thee: when thou ſhalt ceaſe to ſpoile, thou ſhalt be ſpoiled, *and* when thou ſhalt make an end to deale treacherouſly, they ſhall deale treacherouſly with thee.

2 O LORD, be gracious vnto vs, we haue waited for thee: be thou their arme euery morning, our ſaluation alſo in the time of trouble.

3 At the noiſe of the tumult the people fled: at the lifting vp of thy ſelfe ſ nations were ſcattered.

4 And your ſpoile ſhall be gathered *like* the gathering of the caterpiller: as the running to and fro of Locuſts ſhall he run vpon them.

5 The LORD is exalted: for hee dwelleth on high, he hath filled Zion with iudgement and righteouſneſſe.

6 And wiſedome and knowledge ſhall bee the ſtability of thy times, *and* ſtrength of † ſaluation: the feare of the LORD is his treaſure.

7 Behold, their ‖ valiant ones ſhall cry without: the Ambaſſadours of peace ſhall weepe bitterly.

8 The high wayes lie waſte: the wayfaring man ceaſeth: he hath broken the couenant, he hath deſpiſed the cities, he regardeth no man.

9 The earth mourneth *and* languiſheth: Lebanon is aſhamed, *and* ‖ hewen downe: Sharon is like a wilderneſſe, and Baſhan and Carmel ſhake off *their fruits.*

10 Now will I riſe, ſaith the LORD: now will I be exalted, now will I lift vp my ſelfe.

11 Ye ſhall conceiue chaffe, ye ſhall bring forth ſtubble: your breath *as* fire ſhall deuoure you.

12 And the people ſhall bee *as* the burnings of lime: *as* thornes cut vp ſhall they be burnt in the fire.

13 ¶ Heare ye that are far off, what I haue done; and ye that are neere, acknowledge my might.

14 The ſinners in Zion are afraid, fearefulneſſe hath ſurprized the hypocrites: who among vs ſhall dwell with the deuouring fire? who among vs ſhall dwell with euerlaſting burnings?

15 He that * walketh † righteouſly, and ſpeaketh † vprightly, he that deſpiſeth the gaine of oppreſſions, that ſhaketh his hands from holding of bribes, that ſtoppeth his eares from hearing of † blood, and ſhutteth his eyes from ſeeing euill:

16 He ſhall dwell on † high, his place of defence *ſhall be* the munitions of rockes, bread ſhall be giuen him, his waters *ſhall be* ſure.

17 Thine eyes ſhall ſee the King in his beauty: they ſhall behold † the land that is very farre off.

18 Thine heart ſhall meditate terrour: Where is the * Scribe? where *is* the † receiuer? where is he that counteth the towres?

19 Thou ſhalt not ſee a fierce people, a people of a deeper ſpeech then thou canſt perceiue; of a ſtammering tongue, that thou canſt not vnderſtand.

20 Looke vpon Zion the city of our ſolemnities: thine eyes ſhall ſee Ieruſalem a quiet habitation, a Tabernacle that ſhall not be taken downe, not one of the ſtakes thereof ſhall euer be remoued, neither ſhall any of the coards thereof be broken.

21 But there the glorious LORD *will be* vnto vs a place of † broad riuers *and* ſtreames, wherein ſhall goe no galley with oares, neither ſhall gallant ſhip paſſe thereby.

22 For the LORD *is* our Iudge, the LORD is our † Law-giuer, the LORD *is* our King, he will ſaue vs.

23 ‖ Thy tacklings are looſed: they could not well ſtrengthen their maſt, they could not ſpread the ſaile: then is the prey of a great ſpoile diuided, the lame take the prey.

24 And the inhabitant ſhall not ſay, I am ſicke: the people that dwell therein ſhalbe forgiuen their iniquity.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 The iudgements wherewith God reuengeth his Church. 11 The deſolation of her enemies. 16 The certainetie of the prophecie.

COme neere ye nations to heare, and hearken ye people: let the earth heare, and ‖ all that is therein, the world, and all things that come forth of it.

2 For the indignation of the LORD *is* vpon all nations, and *his* furie vpon all their armies: he hath vtterly deſtroyed them, he hath deliuered them to the ſlaughter.

3 Their ſlaine alſo ſhall bee caſt out, and their ſtinke ſhall come vp out of their carkeiſes, and the mountaines ſhall be melted with their blood.

4 And all the hoſte of heauen ſhall be diſſolued, and

‖ *Hebr. baſtie.* ‖ *Or, ſeparately.*

‖ *Or, when he ſpeaketh againſt the poore in iudgement.* ‖ *Or, bee eſtabliſhed* † *Hebr. dayes aboue a yeere.* † *Hebr. the fields of deſire.* ‖ *Or, burning vpon, &c.* ‖ *Or, cliffs & watch-towres.*

* Chap. 32.17.

‖ *Or, and the city ſhall be vtterly baſed.*

† *Hebr. ſaluations.*

and the heauens, shall bee * rolled together as a booke: and all their hoste shall fall downe as the leafe falleth off from the vine, and as a * falling figge from the figtree.

6 For my sword shall be bathed in heauen: behold it shall come downe vpon Idumea, and vpon the people of my curse to iudgement.

The sword of the LORD is filled with blood, it is made fat with fatnesse, and with the blood of lambes and goates, with the fat of the kidneyes of rammes: for the LORD hath a sacrifice in Bozrah, and a great slaughter in the land of Idumea.

7 And the ‖ Vnicornes shall come downe with them, and the bullockes with the bulles; and their land shall bee ‖ soaked with blood, and their dust made fat with fatnesse.

8 For it is the day of the LORDS * vengeance, and the yeere of recompenses for the controuersie of Zion.

9 And the streames thereof shall be turned into pitch, and the dust thereof into brimstone, and the land thereof shall become burning pitch.

10 It shall not bee quenched night nor * day, the smoke thereof shall goe vp for euer: from generation to generation it shall lie waste, none shall passe thorow it for euer and euer.

11 ¶ * The ‖ Cormorant and the Bitterne shall possesse it, the owle also and the rauen shall dwell in it, and hee shall stretch out vpon it the line of confusion, and the stones of emptinesse.

12 They shall call the Nobles thereof to the kingdome, but none shall bee there, and all her Princes shall be nothing.

13 And thornes shall come vp in her palaces, nettles and brambles in the fortresses thereof: and it shall bee an habitation of dragons, *and* a court for owles.

14 The wilde † beastes of the desart shall also meet with the † wilde beasts of the yland, and the hairye shall cry to his fellow, the ‖ shrich-owle also shall rest there, and finde for her selfe a place of rest.

15 There shall the great Owle make her nest, and lay and hatch, and gather vnder her shadow: there shall the Vultures also be gathered euery one, with her mate.

16 ¶ Seeke yee out of the booke of the Lord, and reade: no one of these shall faile, none shall want her mate: for my mouth it hath commanded, and his spirit, it hath gathered them.

17 And he hath cast the lot for them, and his hand hath diuided it vnto them by line: they shall possesse it for euer; from generation to generation shall they dwell therein.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 The ioyfull flourishing of Christes kingdome. 3 The weake are encouraged by the vertues and priuiledges of the Gospel.

THe wildernesse and the solitary place shall be glad for them: and the desart shall reioyce and blossome as the rose.

2 It shall blossome abundantly, and reioyce euen with ioy and singing: the glory of Lebanon shall be giuen vnto it, the excellencie of Carmel and Sharon; they shall see the glory of the LORD, and the excellency of our God.

3 ¶ * Strengthen yee the weake hands, and confirme the feeble knees.

4 Say to them that are † of a fearefull heart; be strong, feare not: behold, your God will come with vengeance, *euen* God *with* a recompense, hee will come and saue you.

5 Then the * eyes of the blind shall be opened, and * the eares of the deafe shall be vnstopped.

6 Then shall the * lame man leape as an Hart, & the * tongue of the dumbe sing; for in the wildernes shall * waters breake out, & streames in the desart.

7 And the parched ground shall become a poole, and the thirsty land springs of water: in the habitation of dragons where each lay, *shall bee* ‖ grasse with reeds and rushes.

8 And an high way *shall be* there, and a way, and it shalbe called the way of holinesse; the vncleane shall not passe ouer it, ‖ but it shalbe for those: the way-faring men, though fooles, shal not erre *therein*.

9 No lyon shall be there, nor any rauenous beast shall goe vp thereon, it shall not bee found there: but the redeemed shall walke *there*.

10 And the * ransomed of the LORD shal returne and come to Zion with songs, and euerlasting ioy vpon their heads: they shall obtaine ioy and gladnesse, and sorrow and sighing shall flee away.

*Matth. 9 27. & 11. 5. marke 7. 32. *Matt. 11 5. and 15. 30. & 21. 14. iohn 5 8, 9. acts 3. 2. and 8. 7. and 14. 8. *Matt. 9. 32. & 12. 22. and 12. 10. * Iohn 7. 38. 39. ‖ *Or, a court for reeds, &c.* ‖ *Or, for he shall be with them.* * Chap. 51. 11.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Sennacherib inuadeth Iudah. 4 Rabshakeh sent by Sennacherib, by blasphemous perswasions solliciteth people to reuolt. 22 His words are told to Hezekiah.

NOw * it came to passe in the fourteenth yeere of King Hezekiah, *that* Sennacherib King of Assyria, came vp against all the defenced cities of Iudah, and tooke them.

*2. Kings 18 13. 2. chron. 32. 1.

2 And the King of Assyria sent Rabshakeh, from Lachish to Ierusalem, vnto King Hezekiah, with a great army: and he stood in the conduit of the vpper poole, in the high way of the Fullers field.

3 Then came foorth vnto him Eliakim Hilkiahs sonne, which *was* ouer the house; and Shebna the ‖ Scribe, and Ioah Asaphs sonne the Recorder.

‖ *Or, Secretary.*

4 ¶ And Rabshakeh said vnto them, Say ye now to Hezekiah, Thus saith the great King, the King of Assyria: What confidence is this wherein thou trusteſt?

5 I say (sayest thou) (but *they are but* † vaine words) I *haue* counsell and strength for warre: Now on whom doest thou trust that thou rebellest against me?

† *Hebr. a word of lips.* ‖ *Or, but counsell and strength are for the warre.*

6 Loe, thou trustest in the * staffe of this broken reed, on Egypt, whereon if a man leane, it will goe into his hand, and pierce it: so *is* Pharaoh King of Egypt, to all that trust in him.

* Ezek. 29. 6. 7.

7 But if thou say to mee, We trust in the LORD our God: *Is* it not he whose high places and whose Altars Hezekiah hath taken away, & said to Iudah & to Ierusalem, Ye shall worship before this Altar?

8 Now therefore giue ‖ pledges, I pray thee, to my master the king of Assyria, and I will giue thee two thousand horses, if thou be able on thy part to set riders vpon them.

‖ *Or, hostages.*

9 How then wilt thou turne away the face of one Captaine of the least of my masters seruants; and put thy trust on Egypt, for charets and for horsemen?

10 And am I now come vp without the LORD against this land to destroy it? The LORD said vnto me, Goe vp against this land and destroy it.

11 ¶ Then said Eliakim and Shebna and Ioah, vnto Rabshakeh, Speake, I pray thee, vnto thy seruants in the Syrian language, for we vnderstand it: and speake not to vs in the Iewes language, in the eares of the people that *are* on the wall.

12 ¶ But

12 ¶ But Rabshakeh said, Hath my master sent mee to thy master, and to thee, to speake these words? hath he not *sent me* to the men that sit vpon the wall, that they may eate their owne dung, and drinke their owne pisse with you?

13 Then Rabshakeh stood and cried with a loud voice in the Iewes language, and said, Heare ye the words of the great King the King of Assyria.

14 Thus saith the King; Let not Hezekiah deceiue you, for he shall not be able to deliuer you.

15 Neither let Hezekiah make you to trust in the LORD, saying, The LORD will surely deliuer vs: this city shall not be deliuered into the hand of the King of Assyria.

16 Hearken not to Hezekiah: for thus saith the King of Assyria, ‖ Make an agreement with me by a present, and come out to me, and eat ye euery one of his vine, and euery one of his figtree, and drinke ye euery one the waters of his owne cisterne:

‖ Or, seeke my fauor by a present. Hebr. make with me a blessing.

17 Vntill I come and take you away to a land like your owne land, a land of corne and wine, a land of bread and vineyards.

18 *Beware* lest Hezekiah perswade you, saying, The LORD will deliuer vs. Hath any of the gods of the nations deliuered his land out of the hand of the King of Assyria?

19 Where *are* the gods of Hamath, and Arphad? where *are* the gods of Sepharuaim? and haue they deliuered Samaria out of my hand?

20 Who *are they* amongst all the gods of these lands, that haue deliuered their land out of my hand, that the LORD should deliuer Ierusalem out of my hand?

21 But they held their peace, and answered him not a word: for the Kings commandement was, saying, Answere him not.

22 ¶ Then came Eliakim the sonne of Hilkiah, that *was* ouer the houshold, and Shebna the Scribe, and Ioah the sonne of Asaph the Recorder, to Hezekiah with *their* clothes rent, and tolde him the words of Rabshakeh.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 Hezekiah mourning sendeth to Isaiah to pray for them. 6 Isaiah comforteth them. 8 Sennacherib going to incounter Tirhakah, sendeth a blasphemous letter to Hezekiah. 14 Hezekiahs prayer. 21 Isaiah his prophesie of the pride, and destruction of Sennacherib, and the good of Zion. 36 An Angel slayeth the Assyrians. 37 Sennacherib is slaine at Nineueh by his owne sonnes.

* 2. Kings 19. 1. &c.

AND * it came to passe when King Hezekiah heard *it*, that hee rent his clothes, and couered himselfe with sackcloth, and went into the house of the LORD.

2 And he sent Eliakim, who *was* ouer the houshold, and Shebna the Scribe, and the Elders of the Priests couered with sackcloth, vnto Isaiah the Prophet the sonne of Amoz.

3 And they said vnto him, Thus saith Hezekiah, This day is a day of trouble and of rebuke, and of ‖ blasphemy; for the children are come to the birth, and *there is* not ſtrength to bring foorth.

‖ Or, prouocation.

4 It may bee the LORD thy God will heare the words of Rabshakeh, whom the king of Assyria his master hath sent to reproach the liuing God, and will reproue the words which the LORD thy God hath heard: wherefore lift vp *thy prayer* for the remnant that is † left.

† Hebr. found.

5 So the seruants of King Hezekiah came to Isaiah.

6 ¶ And Isaiah said vnto them; Thus shall yee say vnto your master, Thus saith the LORD, Be not afraid of the words which thou hast heard, wherewith the seruants of the King of Assyria haue blasphemed me.

7 Behold, I will ‖ send a blast vpon him, and he shall heare a rumour, and returne to his owne land, and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his owne land.

‖ Put.

8 ¶ So Rabshakeh returned and found the King of Assyria warring against Libnah: for he had heard that he was departed from Lachish.

9 And hee heard say concerning Tirhakah King of Ethiopia, He is come forth to make warre with thee: and when he heard *it*, hee sent messengers to Hezekiah, saying:

10 Thus shall ye speake to Hezekiah King of Iudah, saying, Let not thy God in whom thou trustest deceiue thee, saying, Ierusalem shall not bee giuen into the hand of the King of Assyria.

11 Behold, thou hast heard what the Kings of Assyria haue done to all lands, by destroying them vtterly; and shalt thou be deliuered?

12 Haue the gods of the nations deliuered them which my fathers haue destroyed, as Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden which *were* in Telassar?

13 Where *is* the King of Hamath, and the King of Arphad, and the king of the city of Sepharuaim, Hena and Iuah?

14 ¶ And Hezekiah receiued the letter from the hand of the messengers, and read it, and Hezekiah went vp vnto the house of the LORD, and spread it before the LORD.

15 And Hezekiah prayed vnto the LORD, saying,

16 O LORD of hostes, God of Israel, that dwellest *betweene* the Cherubims, thou art the God, *euen* thou alone, of all the kingdomes of the earth, thou hast made heauen and earth.

17 Incline thine eare, O LORD, and heare; Open thine eyes, O LORD, and see, and heare all the words of Sennacherib, which hath sent to reproach the liuing God.

18 Of a trueth, LORD, the Kings of Assyria haue laid waste all the † nations and their countreys,

† Hebr. lands.

19 And haue † cast their gods into the fire: for they *were* no gods, but the worke of mens hands, wood and stone: therefore they haue destroyed them.

† Hebr. giuen.

20 Now therefore, O LORD our God, saue vs from his hand, that all the kingdomes of the earth may know that thou art, the LORD, *euen* thou onely.

21 ¶ Then Isaiah the sonne of Amoz sent vnto Hezekiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Whereas thou hast prayed to me against Sennacherib King of Assyria:

22 This *is* the word which the LORD hath spoken concerning him: The virgine the daughter of Zion hath despised thee, *&* laughed thee to scorne; the daughter of Ierusalem hath shaken her head at thee.

23 Whom hast thou reproched and blasphemed? and against whom hast thou exalted *thy* voyce, and lifted vp thine eyes on high? *euen* against the holy One of Israel.

24 † By thy seruants hast thou reproched the Lord, and hast said, By the multitude of my chariots am I come vp to the height of the mountaines, to the sides of Lebanon, and I will cut downe the tall Cedars thereof, *and* the choice firre trees thereof, and I will enter into the height of his border, *and* the ‖ forrest of his Carmel.

† Hebr. By the hand of.

‖ Hebr. forrest of his fruitfull field.

25 I haue digged and drunke waters, and with the

side of my feet haue I dryed vp all the riuers of the beleeged place.

25 Hast thou not heard long agoe, how I haue done it and of ancient times, that I haue formed it? now haue I brought it to passe, that thou shouldest be to lay waste defenced cities into ruinous heapes.

26 Therefore their inhabitants were † of small power, they were dismayed and confounded: they were as the grasse of the field, and as the greene herbe, as the grasse on the house tops, and as corne blasted before it be growne vp.

27 But I know thy ‖abode, and thy going out, and thy comming in, and thy rage against me.

28 Because thy rage against mee and thy tumult is come vp into mine eares: therefore will I put my hooke in thy nose, & my bridle in thy lips, & I will turne thee back by the way by which thou camest.

29 And this *shall be* a signe vnto thee, Ye shall eat this yeere such as groweth of it selfe: and the second yeere that which springeth of the same: and in the third yere sow ye and reape, and plant vineyards, and eate the fruit thereof.

30 And the † remnant that is escaped of the house of Iudah, shall againe take root downeward, and beare fruit vpward.

31 For out of Ierusalem shall goe foorth a remnant: and † they that escape out of mount Zion: the * zeale of the LORD of hostes shall doe this.

32 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the King of Assyria, Hee shall not come into this city, nor shoot an arrow there, nor come before it with shields, nor cast a banke against it,

33 By the way that he came, by the same shall he returne, and shall not come into this city, saith the LORD.

34 For I will * defend this city to saue it, for mine owne sake, and for my seruant Dauids sake.

35 Then the * Angel of the LORD went foorth, and smote in the campe of the Assyrians an hundred and fourescore and fiue thousand: and when they arose early in the morning, behold, they were all dead corpses.

37 ¶ So Sennacherib King of Assyria departed, and went and returned and dwelt at Nineueh.

38 And it came to passe as hee was worshipping in the house of Nisroch his god: that Adrammelech and Sharezer his sonnes smote him with the sword, and they escaped into the land of † Armenia; and Esar-haddon his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 Hezekiah hauing receiued a message of death, by prayer hath his life lengthened. 8 The Sunne goeth ten degrees backward for a signe of that promise. 9 His song of thankesgiuing.

IN * those daies was Hezekiah sicke vnto death; and Isaiah the Prophet the sonne of Amoz came vnto him, and said vnto him, Thus saith the LORD, † Set thine house in order: for thou shalt die, and not liue.

2 Then Hezekiah turned his face toward the wall, and prayed vnto the LORD,

3 And said, Remember now, O LORD, I beseech thee, how I haue walked before thee in trueth, and with a perfect heart, and haue done that which is good in thy sight: and Hezekiah wept † sore.

4 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Isaiah, saying,

5 Goe and say to Hezekiah, Thus saith the LORD, the God of Dauid thy father, I haue heard thy prayer, I haue seene thy teares: behold, I will adde vnto thy dayes fifteene yeeres.

6 And I will deliuer thee & this citie out of the hand of ‖ king of Assyria: & will defend this city.

7 And this *shall be* a signe vnto thee from the LORD, that the LORD will doe this thing that he hath spoken.

8 Behold, I will bring againe the shadow of the degrees which is gone downe in the † Sun-diall of Ahaz ten degrees backward: so the Sunne returned ten degrees, by which degrees it was gone downe.

9 ¶ The writing of Hezekiah king of Iudah, when he had bin sicke, and was recouered of his sickenes:

10 I said, in the cutting off of my dayes, I shall goe to the gates of the graue: I am depriued of the residue of my yeeres.

11 I said, I shall not see the LORD, *euen* the LORD in the land of the liuing: I shall behold man no more with the inhabitants of the world.

12 Mine age is departed, and is remooued from me as a shepherds tent: I haue cut off like a weauer my life: he will cut me off ‖ with pining sickenes: from day euen to night wilt ‖ make an end of me.

13 I reckoned till morning, *that as a* lion, so will he breake all my bones: from day, euen to night wilt thou make an end of me.

14 Like a crane or a swallow, so did I chatter; I did mourne as a doue: mine eies faile ‖ looking vpward: O LORD, I am oppressed; ‖ vndertake for me.

15 What shall I say? hee hath both spoken vnto me, and himselfe hath done *it*: I shall goe softly, all my yeeres in the bitternesse of my soule.

16 O Lord, by these things men liue: and in all these things is the life of my spirit; so wilt thou recouer me, and make me to liue.

17 Behold, ‖ for peace I had great bitternesse, but † thou hast in loue to my soule, *deliuered* it from the pit of corruption: for thou hast cast all my sinnes behind thy backe.

18 For the graue cannot praise thee, death cannot celebrate thee: they that goe downe into the pit cannot hope for thy truth.

19 The liuing, the liuing, he shall praise thee, as I *doe* this day: the father to the children shall make knowen thy truth.

20 The LORD *was ready* to saue me: therefore we will sing my songs to the stringed instruments, all the dayes of our life, in the house of the LORD.

21 For Isaiah had said, Let them take a lumpe of figs, and lay *it* for a plaister vpon the boyle, and he shall recouer.

22 Hezekiah also had said, What *is* the signe that I shall goe vp to the house of the LORD?

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Merodach Baladan sendeth to visit Hezekiah, because of the wonder, hath notice of his treasures. 3 Isaiah vnderstanding thereof, foretelleth the Babylonian captiuity.

AT * that time Merodach-Baladan the sonne of Baladan king of Babylon, sent letters, and a present to Hezekiah: for he had heard that he had been sicke, and was recouered.

2 And Hezekiah was glad of them, and shewed them the house of his ‖ precious things, the siluer, & the gold, and the spices, and the precious ointment, and all ‖ his armour, & all that was found in his treasures, there was nothing in his house, nor in all his dominion that Hezekiah shewed them not.

3 ¶ Then came Isaiah the Prophet vnto King Hezekiah, and said vnto him, What said these men? and from whence came they vnto thee? And Hezekiah said, They are come from a far countrey vnto me, *euen* from Babylon.

4 Then said he, What haue they seene in thine house? And Hezekiah answered, All that is in mine house

† Heb. degrees, by or with the Sun.

‖ Or, from the thrum.

‖ Or, ease me.

‖ Or, in my peace came great bitternesse. † Hebr. thou hast loued me from the pit.

* 2. King. 20. 12. &c.

‖ Or, spicery. ‖ Or, in the Heb. vessels, or instruments.

house haue they seene? there is nothing among my treasures that I haue not shewed them.

5 Then said Isaiah to Hezekiah, Heare the word of the LORD of hostes.

6 Behold, the dayes come, that all that is in thine house, and that which thy fathers haue laid vp in store vntill this day, shall bee caried to Babylon: nothing shall be left, saith the LORD.

7 And of thy sons that shal issue from thee, which thou shalt beget, shall they take away: & they shall be Eunuches in the palace of the king of Babylon.

8 Then said Hezekiah to Isaiah, Good is the word of the LORD which thou hast spoken: he said moreouer, for there shalbe peace and truth in my dayes.

CHAP. XLI.

3 The promulgation of the Gospel. 3 The preaching of Iohn Baptist. 9 The preaching of the Apostles. 12 The Prophet, by the omnipotency of God, 18 and his incomparablenes, 25 comforteth the people.

† Heb. to the heart. ‖ Or, appointed time.

COmfort ye, comfort yee my people, saith your God.

2 Speake ye † comfortably to Ierusalem, and cry vnto her, that her ‖ warfare is accomplished, that her iniquity is pardoned: for she hath receiued of the LORDS hand double for all her sinnes.

*Mat. 3. mar. 1. luke 3. iohn 1. 23.

3 ¶ * The voice of him that cryeth in the wildernesse, Prepare ye the way of the LORD; make straight in the desart a high way for our God.

‖ Or, a straight place. ‖ Or, a plaine place.

4 Euery valley shalbe exalted, and euery mountaine and hill shall be made low: and the crooked shalbe made ‖ straight, & the rough places ‖ plaine.

*Iob 14. 2. psa. 102 12. and 103. 13. iam. 1. 10. 1. pet. 1. 24

5 And the glory of the LORD shall be reuealed, and all flesh shall see it together: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken it.

*Iohn. 12. 24. 1. pet. 1. 25.

6 The voice said, Cry. And he said, What shall I cry? * All flesh is grasse, and all the goodlinesse thereof is as the floure of the field.

7 The grasse withereth, the floure fadeth, because the Spirit of the LORD bloweth vpon it: surely the people is grasse.

8 The grasse withereth, the floure fadeth: but the * word of our God shall stand for euer.

‖ Or, O thou that tellest good tidings to Zion. ‖ Or, O thou that tellest good tidings to Ierusalem

9 ¶ ‖ O Zion, that bringest good tidings, get thee vp into the high mountaine: ‖ O Ierusalem, that bringest good tidings, lift vp thy voice with strength, lift it vp, be not afraid: say vnto the cities of Iudah, Behold your God.

10 Behold, the Lord GOD will come ‖ with strong hand, and his arme shall rule for him: behold, * his reward is with him, and ‖ his worke before him.

‖ Or, against the strong. *Chap. 62. 11. ‖ Or, recompense for his worke.

11 Hee shall * feed his flocke like a shepheard: he shall gather the lambes with his arme, and carrie them in his bosome, and shall gently leade those ‖ that are with young.

*Ezek. 34. 23. iohn 10. 11. ‖ Or, that giue sucke.

12 ¶ Who hath measured the waters in the hollow of his hand? and meted out heauen with the spanne, and comprehended the dust of the earth in † a measure, and weighed the mountaines in scales, and the hilles in a ballance?

† Heb. a Tierce. *Wisd. 9. 13. rom. 11. 34. 1. cor. 2. 16.

13 * Who hath directed the Spirit of the LORD, or, being † his counseller, hath taught him?

† Hebr. his counsell, ‖ Hebr. made him vnderstand.

14 With whom tooke hee counsell, and *who* † instructed him, and taught him the path of iudgement? and taught him knowledge, and shewed to him the way of † vnderstanding?

15 Behold, the nations *are* as a drop of a bucket, and are counted as the small dust of the ballance: behold hee taketh vp the yles as a very little thing.

† Hebr. vnderstandings.

16 And Lebanon *is* not sufficient to burne, nor the beasts thereof sufficient for a burnt offering.

17 All nations before him *are* * as nothing, & they are counted to him lesse then nothing, and vanity.

18 ¶ To whom then will he * liken God? or what likenesse will ye compare vnto him?

19 The workemen melteth a grauen image, and the goldsmith spreadeth it ouer with gold, and casteth siluer chaines.

20 He that † is so impouerished that he hath no oblation, chooseth a tree *that* will not rot; he seeketh vnto him a cunning workeman, to prepare a grauen image *that* shall not be mooued.

21 Haue ye not knowen? haue ye not heard? hath it not beene told you from the beginning? haue ye not vnderstood from the foundations of the earth?

22 ‖ *It is* hee that sitteth vpon the circle of the earth, and the inhabitants thereof *are* as grashoppers, that * stretcheth out the heauens as a curtaine, and spreadeth them out as a tent to dwell in:

23 That bringeth the * Princes to nothing; he maketh the iudges of the earth as vanity.

24 Yea, they shall not be planted, yea, they shall not be sowen, yea, their stocke shall not take root in the earth: and he shall also blow vpon them, and they shall wither, and the whirlewind shall take them away as stubble.

25 To whom then will ye liken me, or shall I be equall, saith the holy One?

26 Lift vp your eyes on high, and behold, who hath created these things, that bringeth out their hoste by number, he calleth them all by names, by the greatnesse of his might, for that he is strong in power, not one faileth.

27 Why sayest thou, O Iacob, and speakest, O Israel, My way is hid from the LORD, and my iudgement is passed ouer from my God?

28 ¶ Hast thou not knowen? hast thou not heard, *that* the euerlasting God the LORD, the Creator of the ends of the earth, fainteth not, neither is weary? * there is no searching of his vnderstanding.

29 Hee giueth power to the faint, and to them that haue no might, he increaseth strength.

30 Euen the youths shall faint and be weary, and the young men shall vtterly fall.

31 But they that wait vpon the LORD, shall † get new *their* strength: they shall mount vp with wings as Eagles; they shall runne, and not be weary, *and* they shall walke and not faint.

CHAP. XLI.

1 God expostulateth with his people about his mercies to the Church, 10 about his promise, 11 and about the vanity of idolets.

KEepe silence before me, O yles, and let the people renew *their* strength: let them come neere, let them speake: let vs come neere together to iudgement.

2 Who raised vp † the righteous man from the East, called him to his foot, gaue the nations before him, and made him rule ouer Kings? he gaue them *vp* as the dust to his sword, *and* as driuen stubble to † his bowe.

3 He pursued them, *and* passed † safely, *euen* by the way, *that* he had not gone with his feet.

4 Who hath wrought and done *it*, calling the generations from the beginning? I the LORD, the * first, and with the last; I *am* he.

5 The yles saw it and feared, the ends of the earth were afraid, drew neere, and came.

6 They helped euery one his neighbour, & euery one said vnto his brother, † Be of good courage.

7 So the carpenter encouraged the ‖ goldsmith,

and hee that smooteth *with* the hammer, ‖ him that smote the anuill, ‖ saying, It *is* ready for the soldering: and hee fastened it with nailes, *that* it should not be moued.

8 ¶ But thou Israel, *art* my seruant, Iacob whom I haue chosen, the seed of Abraham my * friend.

9 Thee whom I haue taken from the ends of the earth, and called thee from the chiefe men thereof, and said vnto thee, Thou art my seruant, I haue chosen thee, and not cast thee away.

10 ¶ Feare thou not, for I *am* with thee: be not dismayed, for I *am* thy God: I will strengthen thee, yea, I will helpe thee, yea, I will vphold thee with the right hand of my righteousnesse.

11 Behold, all they that were inceased against thee, shall bee * ashamed and confounded: they shall be as nothing, and † they that striue with thee shall perish.

12 Thou shalt seeke them, and shalt not finde them, *even* † them that contended with thee: † they that warre against thee shall be as nothing, and as a thing of nought.

13 For I the LORD thy God will hold thy right hand, saying vnto thee, Feare not, I will helpe thee.

14 Feare not thou worme Iacob, *and* ye ‖ men of Israel: I will helpe thee, saith the LORD, and thy Redeemer the holy one of Israel.

15 Behold, I will make thee a new sharpe threshing instrument hauing † teeth: thou shalt thresh the mountaines, and beate *them* small, and shalt make the hils as chaffe.

16 Thou shalt fanne them, and the wind shall carry them away, and the whirlewinde shall scatter them: and thou shalt reioyce in the LORD, *and* shalt glory in the holy One of Israel.

17 *When* the poore and needy seeke water, and *there is* none, *and* their tongue faileth for thirst, I the Lord will heare them, I the God of Israel will not forsake them:

18 I will open * riuers in high places, and fountaines in the midst of the valleys: I will make the wilderneſse a poole of water, and the drie land springs of water.

19 I will plant in the wilderneſse the Cedar, the Shittah tree, and the Myrtle, and the Oyle tree: I will set in the desart the Fine tree, *and* the Pine, and the Boxe tree together:

20 That they may see and know, and consider, and vnderstand together, that the hand of the LORD hath done this, and the holy One of Israel hath created it.

21 † Produce your cause, saith the LORD, bring forth your strong *reasons*, saith the King of Iacob.

22 Let them bring *them* forth, and shew vs what shall happen: let them shew the former things what they be, that wee may † consider them, and know the latter end of them, or declare vs things for to come:

23 Shew the things that are to come hereafter, that we may know that ye are gods: yea, do good, or doe euill, that we may be dismayed, and behold it together.

24 Behold, ye are ‖ of nothing, and your worke of nought: an abomination *is he that* chooseth you.

25 I haue raised vp *one* from the North, and hee shall come: from the rising of the Sun shall he call vpon my Name, and he shall come *vpon* Princes, as vpon morter, and as the potter treadeth clay.

26 Who hath declared from the beginning, that we may know? and before time, that we may say, He is righteous? yea, there is none that sheweth, yea there is none that declareth, yea there is none that heareth your words.

27 The first *shall say* to Zion, Behold, behold them, and I will giue to Ierusalem one that bringeth good tidings.

28 For I beheld, and *there was* no man, euen amongst them, and *there was* no counseller, that when I asked of them, could † answere a word.

29 Behold, they *are* all vanity, their workes *are* nothing: their molten images *are* winde and confusion.

CHAP. XLII.

1 *The office of Christ graced with meekenesse and constancie.* 5 *Gods promise vnto him.* 10 *An exhortation to praise God for his Gospel.* 17 *Hee reproueth the people of incredulitie.*

BEhold * my seruant whom I vphold, mine Elect, *in whom* my soule * delighteth: I haue put my Spirit vpon him, hee shall bring foorth iudgement to the Gentiles.

2 He shall not cry, nor lift vp, nor cause his voice to be heard in the street.

3 A bruised reed shall hee not breake, and the ‖ smoaking flaxe shall hee not † quench: hee shall bring foorth iudgement vnto trueth.

4 He shall not faile, nor be † discouraged, till he haue set iudgement in the earth, and the yles shall wait for his law.

5 ¶ Thus saith God the LORD, hee that created the heauens, and stretched them out, he that spread forth the earth, and that which commeth out of it, he that giueth breath vnto the people vpon it, and spirit to them that walke therein:

6 I the LORD haue called thee in righteousnesse, and will hold thine hand, and will keepe thee, and giue thee for a couenant of the people, for * a light of the Gentiles:

7 To open the blind eyes to * bring out the prisoners from the prison, *and* them that sit in * darkenesse out of the prison house.

8 I *am* the LORD, that *is* my Name, and my * glory will I not giue to another, neither my praise to grauen images.

9 Behold, the former things are come to passe, and new things doe I declare: before they spring forth I tell you of them.

10 Sing vnto the LORD a new song, *and* his praise from the end of the earth: yee that goe downe to the sea, and † all that is therein, the yles, and the inhabitants thereof.

11 Let the wildernes, and the cities therof lift vp *their voice*, the villages that Kedar doth inhabite: let the inhabitants of the rocke sing, let them shout from the top of the mountaines.

12 Let them giue glory vnto the LORD, and declare his praise in the ylands.

13 The LORD shall goe forth as a mighty man, he shall stirre vp ielousie like a man of warre: he shall cric, yea, roare, hee shall ‖ preuaile against his enemies.

14 I haue long time holden my peace, I haue beene still, *and* refrained my selfe: *now* will I cry like a trauailing woman, I will destroy and † deuoure at once.

15 I will make waste mountaines and hils, and dry vp all their herbes, and I will make the riuers Ilands, and I will dry vp the pooles.

16 And I will bring the blind by a way *that* they knew not, I will lead them in paths *that* they haue not knowne, I will make darkenesse light before them, and crooked things † straight. These things will I doe vnto them, and not forsake them.

17 The-

*Mat.12. 18.
* Mat.3. 17.& 17.5 eph.1.6.
‖ Or, *ciesing burning.*
† Hebr. *quench it.*
† Hebr. *broken.*
* Chap. 49.6. luk. 2.32.acts 13.47.
* Chap. 61.1. *Luke 4. 18 heb.2. 14, 15.
chap.9.2.
* Chap. 48.11.
† Hebr. *the fulnes thereof.*
‖ Or, *behaue himselfe mightily.*
† Hebr. *swallow or sup vp.*
† Heb. *into straightnesse.*

17 ¶ They shall be * turned backe, they shall bee greatly ashamed that trust in grauen images, that say to the molten images, Ye are our gods.

18 Heare yee deafe, and looke ye blinde, that ye may see.

19 Who *is* blind, but my seruant? or deafe, as my messenger *that* I sent? who *is* blind as he that *is* perfect, and blind as the LORDS seruant?

20 Seeing many things, *but* thou obseruest not: opening the eares, but he heareth not.

21 The LORD is well pleased for his righteousnesse sake, he will magnifie the Law, and make *it* honourable.

22 But this *is* a people robbed and spoiled, ‖ they are all of them snared in holes, and they are hid in prison houses: they are for a prey, and none deliuereth, † for a spoile, and none saith, Restore.

23 Who among you will giue eare to this? who will hearken, and heare ƒ for the time to come?

24 Who gaue Iacob for a spoile, and Israel to the robbers? Did not the LORD, he, against whom wee haue sinned? For they would not walke in his wayes, neither were they obedient vnto his law.

25 Therefore he hath powred vpon him the fury of his anger, and the strength of battell: and it hath set him on fire round about, yet he knew not, and it burned him, yet he laid *it* not to heart.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 *The Lord comforteth the Church with his promises.* 8 *He appealeth to the people for witnesse of his omnipotencie.* 14 *He foretelleth them the destruction of Babylon:* 18 *and his wonderfull deliuerance of his people.* 22 *He reproueth the people as vnexcusable.*

BVt now thus saith the LORD that created thee, O Iacob, and hee that formed thee, O Israel: Feare not; for I haue redeemed thee, I haue called *thee* by thy name: thou art mine.

2 When thou passest thorow the waters, I *will be* with thee, and thorow the riuers, they shall not ouerflow thee: when thou walkest thorow the fire, thou shalt not bee burnt; neither shall the flame kindle vpon thee.

3 For I *am* the LORD thy God, the holy One of Israel, thy Sauiour: I gaue Egypt for thy ransome, Ethiopia and Seba for thee.

4 Since thou wast precious in my sight, thou hast been honourable, and I haue loued thee: therefore will I giue men for thee, and people for thy ‖ life.

5 *Feare not, for I *am* with thee: I will bring thy seed from the East, and gather thee from the West:

6 I will say to the North, Giue vp; and to the South, Keepe not backe: bring my sons from farre, and my daughters from the ends of the earth;

7 *Euen* euery one that is called by my Name: for I haue created him for my glory; I haue formed him, yea, I haue made him.

8 ¶ Bring forth the blind people, that haue eyes, and the deafe that haue eares.

9 Let all the nations bee gathered together, and let the people bee assembled: * who among them can declare this, and shew vs former things? let them bring forth their witnesses, that they may be iustified: or let them heare, and say, *It is* trueth.

10 Ye *are* my witnesses, saith the LORD, and my seruant whom I haue chosen, that ye may know and beleeue me, and vnderstand that I *am* he: * before me there was ‖ no God formed, neither shall there be after me.

11 I, *euen* I * *am* the LORD, and besides me there is no Sauiour.

12 I haue declared, and haue saued, and I haue shewed, when there was no strange *god* among you: therefore ye *are* my witnesses, saith the LORD, that I *am* God.

13 Yea, before the day *was*, I *am* he: and there is none that can deliuer out of my hand: I will worke, and who shall † * let it?

14 ¶ Thus saith the LORD your Redeemer, the holy One of Israel: for your sake I haue sent to Babylon, and haue brought downe all their † nobles, and the Caldeans, whose cry is in the ships.

15 I *am* the LORD your holy One, the Creator of Israel your King.

16 Thus saith the LORD which * maketh a way in the sea, and a path in the mighty waters:

17 Which bringeth forth the chariot and horse, the army and the power: they shall lie downe together, they shall not rise: they are extinct, they are quenched as towe.

18 ¶ Remember yee not the former things, neither consider the things of old.

19 Behold, I will do a * new thing; now it shall spring forth, shall ye not know it? I will euen make a way in the wildernesse, *and* riuers in the desert.

20 The beast of the field shall honour me, the dragons, and the ‖ owles, because I gaue waters in the wildernesse, *and* riuers in the desert, to giue drinke to my people my chosen.

21 *This people haue I formed for my selfe, they shall shew forth my praise.

22 ¶ But thou hast not called vpon me, O Iacob, but thou hast beene weary of me, O Israel.

23 Thou hast not brought me the † small cattell of thy burnt offerings, neither hast thou honoured me with thy sacrifices: I haue not caused thee to seruе with an offring, nor wearied thee with incense.

24 Thou hast bought me no sweet cane with money, neither hast thou † filled me with the fat of thy sacrifices: but thou hast made me to serue with thy sinnes, thou hast wearied me with thine iniquities.

25 I, *euen* I *am* hee *that* * blotteth out thy transgressions for mine owne sake, and will not remember thy sinnes.

26 Put me in remembrance: let vs plead together: declare thou, that thou mayest be iustified.

27 Thy first father hath sinned, and thy † teachers haue transgressed against me.

28 Therefore I haue profaned the ‖ Princes of the Sanctuary, and haue giuen Iacob to the curse, and Israel to reproaches.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 *God comforteth the Church with his promise.* 7 *The vanity of Idoles,* 9 *and folly of Idolaters.* 21 *He exhorteth to praise God for his redemption and omnipotency.*

YEt now heare, * O Iacob my seruant, and Israel whom I haue chosen.

2 Thus saith the LORD that made me, and formed thee from the wombe, *which* will helpe thee: Feare not, O Iacob my seruant, and thou Iesurun whom I haue chosen.

3 For I will * powre water vpon him that is thirstie, and floods vpon the dry ground: I will powre my spirit vpon thy seed, and my blessing vpon thine off-spring.

4 And they shall spring vp * among the grasse, as willowes by the water-courses.

5 One shall say, I *am* the LORDS: and another shall call himselfe by the name of Iacob: and another shall subscribe *with* his hand vnto the LORD, and surname himselfe by the name of Israel.

6 Thus saith the LORD the King of Israel, and

---

* Psal. 97. 7. Esa. 42. 17. & 44. 11. & 45. 16.

* Rom. 2. 2.

‖ Or, him. † Or, inclosing all the young men of them. † Hebr. a treasuring. ‖ Heb. for the after time.

‖ Or, person.

* Chap. 44. 1. Ier. 30. 10. & 46. 27.

* Chap. 41. 21.

* Chap. 41. 4. and 44. 8.

‖ Or, nothing formed of God.

* Chap. 45. 21. hos. 13. 4.

by Redeemer the LORD of hostes, * I *am* the first, and I *am* the last, and besides me *there is* no God.

7 And who as I, shall call, and shall declare it, and set it in order for me, since I appointed the ancient people? and the things that are comming, and shall come? let them shew vnto them.

8 Feare ye not, neither be afraid: haue not I told thee from that time, and haue declared *it*? yee *are* euen my witnesses. Is there a God besides me? yea, *there is* no † God, I know not *any*.

9 ¶ They that make a grauen image, are all of them vanity, and their †delectable things shall not profit, and they *are* their owne witnesses, * they see not, nor know, that they may be ashamed.

10 Who hath formed a god, or molten a grauen image that is profitable for nothing?

11 Behold, all his fellowes shalbe *ashamed: and the workmen they *are* of men: let them all be gathered together, let them *stand vp*; *yet* they shall feare, and they shall be ashamed together.

12 * The Smith ‖ with the tongs both worketh in the coales, and fashioneth it with the hammers, and worketh it with the strength of his armes: yea he is hungry, and his strength faileth; he drinketh no water, and is faint.

13 The Carpenter stretcheth out his rule: he marketh it out with the line, & fitteth it with planes, and he marketh it out with the compasse, and maketh it after the figure of a man, according to the beauty of a man, that it may remaine in the house.

14 He heweth him downe Cedars, and taketh the Cypresse & the Oake, which he § strengtheneth for himselfe among the trees of the forrest: he planteth an Ashe, and the raine doeth nourish it.

15 Then shall it be for a man to burne: for he will take thereof, and warme himselfe; yea, he kindleth it, and baketh bread; yea, hee maketh a god, and worshippeth it: he maketh it a grauen image, and falleth downe thereto.

16 He burneth part thereof in the fire: with part thereof he eateth flesh: he rosteth roft, and is satisfied: yea, he warmeth *himselfe* and saith, Aha, I am warme, I haue seene the fire:

17 And the residue therof he maketh a god, *euen* his grauen image: hee falleth downe vnto it, and worshippeth it, and prayeth vnto it, and saith, Deliuer me, for thou *art* my god.

18 They haue not knowne nor vnderstood: for he hath † shut their eyes, that they cannot see, *and* their hearts, that they cannot vnderstand.

19 And none † considereth in his heart, neither is there knowledge nor vnderstanding to say, I haue burnt part of it in the fire; yea also I haue baked bread vpon § coales thereof: I haue rosted flesh and eaten it, & shall I make § residue therof an abomination? shall I fall downe to † the stocke of a tree?

20 He feedeth of ashes: a deceiued heart hath turned him aside, that he cannot deliuer his soule, nor say, *Is there* not a lie in my right hand?

21 ¶ Remember these (O Iacob & Israel) for thou *art* my seruant, I haue formed thee: thou *art* my seruant, O Israel, thou shalt not be forgotten of me.

22 I haue blotted out as a thick cloud thy transgressions, and as a cloud, thy sins: returne vnto me, for I haue redeemed thee.

23 Sing, O yee heauens; for the LORD hath done *it*: shout ye lower parts of the earth: breake forth into singing yee mountaines, O forrest, and euery tree therein: for the LORD hath redeemed Iacob, and glorified himselfe in Israel.

24 Thus saith the LORD thy Redeemer, and hee that formed thee from the wombe, I *am* the LORD that maketh all things; that stretcheth foorth the heauens alone, that spreadeth abroad the earth by my selfe;

25 That frustrateth the tokens of the lyars, and maketh diuiners mad, that turneth wise men backward, and maketh their knowledge foolish:

26 That confirmeth the word of his seruant, and performeth the counsell of his messengers, that saith to Ierusalem, Thou shalt be inhabited, and to the cities of Iudah, Ye shall be built, and I will raise vp the † decayed places thereof:

27 That saith to the deepe, Be dry, and I will dry vp the riuers.

28 That saith of Cyrus, *He is* my shepheard, and shall performe all my pleasure, euen saying to Ierusalem, * Thou shalt be built, and to the Temple, Thy foundation shall be laid.

CHAP. XLV.

1 God calleth Cyrus for his Churches sake. 5 By his omnipotency he shall vse his obedience. 20 He conuinceth the idoles of vanity by his sauing power.

THus saith the LORD to his anointed, to Cyrus, whose right hand I ‖ haue holden, to subdue nations before him: and I will loose the loynes of Kings, to open before him the two leaued gates, and the gates shall not be shut.

2 I will goe before thee, and make the crooked places streight, I will breake in pieces the gates of brasse, and cut in sunder the barres of yron,

3 And I will giue thee the treasures of darkenesse, and hidden riches of secret places, that thou mayest know, that I the LORD which call thee by thy name, *am* the God of Israel.

4 For Iacob my seruants sake, and Israel mine elect, I haue euen called thee by thy name: I haue surnamed thee, though thou hast not knowen me.

5 ¶ * I *am* the Lord, and *there is* none else, *there is* no God besides me: I girded thee, though thou hast not known me:

6 That they may know from the rising of the Sun, and from the West, that *there is* none besides me, I *am* the LORD, and *there is* none else.

7 I forme the light, and create darknes: I make peace, and create euill: I the LORD doe all these things.

8 Drop downe ye heauens from aboue, and let the skies powre downe righteousnes; let the earth open, and let them bring foorth saluation, and let righteousnes spring vp together: I the LORD haue created it.

9 Woe vnto him that striueth with his Maker: Let the potsheard *strive* with the potheards of the earth: * shall the clay say to him that fashioneth it, What makest thou? or thy worke, hee hath no hands?

10 Woe vnto him that saith to *his* father, What begettest thou? or to the woman, What hast thou brought foorth?

11 Thus saith the LORD, the holy One of Israel, and his Maker, Aske me of things to come concerning my sonnes, and concerning the worke of my hands command ye me.

12 I haue made the earth, and created man vpon it: I, *euen* my hands haue stretched out the heauens, and all their hoste haue I commanded.

13 I haue raised him vp in righteousnesse, and I will ‖ direct all his waies: he shall *build my city, and hee shall let goe my captiues, not for price nor reward, saith the LORD of hostes.

14 Thus saith § LORD, The labour of Egypt, and merchandise of Ethiopia, & of the Sabeans, men of stature shall come ouer vnto thee, and they shall be thine

*Hebr. wastes.
* 2. Chro. 36. 22. Ezra. 1. 2. chap. 45. 13.

‖ Or, strengthened.

* Deut. 4. 35, 39. and 32. 39. chap. 44. 8.

* Iere. 18. 6. rom. 9. 20.

‖ Or, make straight.
* 2. Chro. 36. 22. Ezra 1. 2.
chap. 44. 28.

thine, they shal come after thee in chaines, they shal come ouer, & they shall fall downe vnto thee: they shall make supplication vnto thee, *saying*, Surely God *is* in thee, & *there is* none else, *there is* no god.

15 Verely thou *art* a God that hidest thy selfe, O God of Israel the Sauiour.

16 They shall bee ashamed and also confounded all of them: they shall goe to confusion together that are * makers of idoles.

* Chap. 44.11.

17 *But* Israel shall bee saued in the LORD with an euerlasting saluation, yee shall not be ashamed, nor confounded world without end.

18 For thus saith the LORD that created the heauens, God himselfe that formed the earth, & made it, he hath established it, he created it not in vaine, he formed it to bee inhabited, I *am* the LORD, and *there is* none else.

*Dent. 30.11.

19 I haue not spoken in * secret, in a darke place of the earth: I said not vnto the seed of Iacob, Seeke ye mee in vaine: I the LORD speake righteousnesse, I declare things that are right.

20 ¶ Assemble your selues, and come: drawe neere together, yee that are escaped of the nations: they haue no knowledge that set vp the wood of their grauen image, and pray vnto a god *that* cannot saue.

21 Tell ye & bring *them* neere, yea let them take counsell together, who hath declared this from ancient time? *who* hath told it from that time? Haue not I the LORD? & *there is* no God else besides me, a iust God, and a Sauiour, *there is* none beside me.

* Rom. 14.11. phil. 2.10.

22 Looke vnto me, and be yee saued all the ends of the earth: for I *am* God, and *there is* none else.

Or, surely he shall say of me. In the Lord is all righteousnes & strength. Heb. righteousnesses.

23 I haue sworne by my selfe, the word is gone out of my mouth *in* righteousnes, and shall not returne, that vnto mee euery * knee shall bow, euery tongue shall sweare.

24 ‖ Surely, shall one say, in the LORD *haue* I righteousnes and strength: euen to him shall men come, and all that are incensed against him shall be ashamed.

25 In the LORD shall all the seed of Israel be iustified, and shall glory.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 The idols of Babylon could not saue themselues. 3 God saueth his people to the end. 5 Idoles are not comparable to God for power, 12 or present saluation.

BEl boweth downe, Nebo stoupeth, their idoles were vpon the beasts, and vpon the cattell, your carriages *were* heauy loaden, they *are* a burden to the weary *beast*.

2 They stoupe, they bow downe together, they could not deliuer the burden, but † themselues are gone into captiuitie.

† Hebr. their soule.

3 ¶ Hearken vnto mee, O house of Iacob, and all the remnant of the house of Israel, which are borne *by me*, from the belly, which are carried from the wombe.

4 And euen to *your* olde age I am hee, and euen to hoare haires will I cary *you*: I haue made, and I will beare, euen I will cary, and will deliuer *you*.

5 ¶ To whom will ye liken me, and make *me* equall and * compare me, that we may be like?

* Chap. 40.18,25.

6 They lauish gold out of the bag, & weigh siluer in the ballance, *and* hire a goldsmith, & he maketh it a god: they fall downe, yea, they worship.

7 They beare him vpon the shoulder, they cary him, and set him in his place, and he standeth, from his place shall hee not remoue: yea one shall cry vnto him, yet can he not answere, nor saue him out of his trouble.

8 Remember this, and shew your selues men: bring it againe to mind, O ye transgressors.

9 Remember the former things of old, for I *am* God, and *there is* none else, I *am* God, and there is none like me,

10 Declaring the ende from the beginning, and from ancient times the things that are not yet done, saying, * My counsell shall stand, and I will doe all my pleasure:

11 Calling a rauenous bird from the East, the man that executeth my counsell from a farre country, yea, I haue spoken *it*, I will also bring it to passe, I haue purposed *it*, I will also doe it.

12 ¶ Hearken vnto me, ye stout hearted, that are farre from righteousnesse.

13 I bring neere my righteousnesse: it shall not be farre off, and my saluation shall not tarry, and I will place saluation in Zion for Israel my glory.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 Gods iudgement vpon Babylon and Idea, for their vnmercifulnesse, 7 pride, 10 and vnboldnesse, 11 shall be vnresistable.

COme down and sit in the dust, O virgin daughter of Babylon, sit on the ground: *there is* no throne, O daughter of the Caldeans: for thou shalt no more be called tender and delicate.

2 Take the milstones and grinde meale, vncouer thy lockes, make bare the leg: vncouer the thigh, passe ouer the riuers.

3 Thy nakednesse shall bee vncouered, yea, thy shame shall be seene: I will take vengeance, and I will not meet *thee as* a man.

4 As for our Redeemer, the LORD of hosts is his Name, the holy One of Israel.

5 Sit thou silent, and get thee into darknesse O daughter of the Caldeans: for thou shalt no more be called the Lady of kingdomes.

6 ¶ I was wroth with my people, I haue polluted mine inheritance, and giuen them into thine hand: thou didst shew them no mercy, vpon the ancient hast thou very heauily laid the yoke.

7 ¶ And thou saidst, I shall be * a Lady for euer: so that thou didst not lay these things to thy heart, neither didst remember the latter end of it.

8 Therefore heare now this, thou that art giuen to pleasures, that dwellest carelesly, that saiest in thine heart, I *am*, and none else besides mee, I shall not sit *as a* widow, neither shall I know the losse of children.

9 But these two * things shall come to thee in a moment in one day, the losse of children, and widowhood: they shall come vpon thee in their perfection, for the multitude of thy sorceries, *and* for the great abundance of thine enchantments.

10 ¶ For thou hast trusted in thy wickednesse: Thou hast said, None seeth me. Thy wisedome and thy knowledge, it hath ‖ peruerted thee, and thou hast said in thine heart, I *am*, and none else besides mee.

11 ¶ Therefore shall euill come vpon thee, thou shalt not know † from whence it riseth: and mischiefe shal fall vpon thee, thou shalt not be able to † put it off: and desolation shall come vpon thee suddenly, *which* thou shalt not know.

12 Stand now with thine enchantments, and with the multitude of thy sorceries, wherein thou hast laboured from thy youth, if so bee thou shalt be able to profit, if so be thou mayest preuaile.

13 Thou art wearied in the multitude of thy counsels: let now the † Astrologers, the staregazers, the † monethly Prognosticators stand vp, and saue thee from these things that shall come vpon thee.

14 Behold,

19 Behold, they shall be as stobble: the fire shall burne them, they shal not deliuer ‖ themselues from the power of the flame: there shall not be a coale to warme at, nor fire to sit before it.

20 Thus shall they be vnto thee with whom thou hast laboured, euen thy merchants from thy youth, they shall wander euery one to his quarter; none shall saue thee.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 God to conuince the people of their forsaknesse of many, reuealed his prophecies: 9 He saueth them for his owne sake. 12 He exhorteth them to obedience, because of his power and prouidence. 16 Hee lamenteth their backewardnesse. 20 Hee powerfully deliuereth his out of Babylon.

HEare ye this, O house of Iacob, which are called by the name of Israel, and are come forth out of the waters of Iudah, which sweare by the Name of the LORD, and make mention of the God of Israel, *but* not in trueth, nor in righteousnesse.

2 For they call themselues of the holy citie, and stay themselues vpon the God of Israel, the LORD of hostes is his Name.

3 I haue declared the former things from the beginning, and they went forth out of my mouth, and I shewed them; I *did them* suddenly, and they came to passe.

4 Because I knew that thou art † obstinate, and thy neck is an yron sinew, and thy brow brasse:

5 I haue euen from the beginning declared *it* to thee: before it came to passe, I shewed it thee: lest thou shouldest say, Mine idole hath done them, and my grauen image, and my molten image hath commanded them.

6 Thou hast heard, see all this, and will not yee declare it? I haue shewed thee new things from this time, euen hidden things, and thou didst not know them.

7 They are created now, and not from the beginning, euen before the day when thou heardest them not; lest ‖ thou shouldest say, Behold, I knew them.

8 Yea, thou heardest not; yea thou knewest not; yea from that time that thine eare was not opened: For I knew that thou wouldest deale very treacherously, and wast called a transgressour from the wombe.

9 ¶ For mine Names sake will I deferre mine anger, and for my praise will refraine for thee, that I cut thee not off.

10 Behold I haue refined thee, but not ‖ with siluer: I haue chosen thee in the fornace of affliction.

11 For mine owne sake, *euen* for mine owne sake will I doe *it*: for how should *my Name* be polluted? and I will not giue my * glory vnto another.

12 ¶ Hearken vnto me, O Iacob, and Israel my called: I am he, I am the * first, I also am the last.

13 Mine hand also hath laid the foundation of the earth, and my right hand hath spanned the heauens: when I call vnto them they stand vp together.

14 All ye assemble your selues, and heare: which among them hath declared these things? the LORD hath loued him: he will doe his pleasure on Babylon, and his arme *shall be* on the Caldeans.

15 I, *euen* I haue spoken, yea I haue called him: I haue brought him, and hee shall make his way prosperous.

16 ¶ Come ye neere vnto me, heare yee this, I haue not spoken in secret from the beginning; from the time that it was, there am I, and now the Lord GOD hath sent me, and his Spirit.

17 Thus saith the LORD thy Redeemer, the holy One of Israel, I am the LORD thy God which teacheth thee to profit, which leadeth thee by the way *that* thou shouldest goe.

18 O that thou hadst hearkened to my commandements! then had thy peace beene as a riuer, and thy righteousnesse as the waues of the sea.

19 Thy seed also had beene as the sand, and the off-spring of thy bowels like the grauell thereof: his name should not haue beene cut off, nor destroyed from before me.

20 ¶ Goe ye foorth of Babylon, flee yee from the Caldeans with a voyce of singing, declare ye, tell this, vtter it euen to the end of the earth, say yee, The LORD hath * redeemed his seruant Iacob.

21 And they thirsted not *when* he led them thorow the desarts: hee * caused the waters to flow out of the rocke for them: hee clane the roche also and the waters gushed out.

22 * *There is* no peace, saith the LORD vnto the wicked.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 Christ being sent to the Iewes, complaineth of them. 5 Hee is sent to the Gentiles with gracious promises. 13 Gods loue is perpetuall to his Church. 18 The ample restauration of the Church. 24 The powerfull deliuerance out of captiuitie.

LIsten, O Iles vnto me, and hearken, ye people from far. The LORD hath called me from the wombe, from the bowels of my mother hath hee made mention of my name

2 And hee hath made my mouth like a sharpe sword, in the shadow of his hand hath hee hid me, and made mee a polished shaft: in his quiuer hath he hid me,

3 And said vnto me, Thou *art* my seruant, O Israel, in whom I will be glorified.

4 Then I said, I haue laboured in vaine, I haue spent my strength for nought, and in vaine, *yet* surely my iudgement *is* with the LORD, and ‖ my worke with my God.

5 ¶ And now saith the LORD that formed mee from the wombe to be his seruant, to bring Iacob againe to him, Though Israel be ‖ not gathered, yet shall I be glorious in the eyes of the LORD, and my God shall be my strength.

6 And hee said, ‖ It is a light thing that thou shouldest be my seruant to raise vp the tribes of Iacob, and to restore the ‖ preserued of Israel? I will also giue thee for a * light to the Gentiles, that thou mayest be my saluation vnto the end of the earth.

7 Thus saith the LORD, the Redeemer of Israel, and his holy One, ‖ to him whom man despiseth, to him whom the nation abhorreth, to a seruant of rulers, Kings shall see and arise, Princes also shall worship, because of the LORD that is faithfull, *and* the holy One of Israel, and hee shall choose thee.

8 Thus saith the LORD, * In an acceptable time haue I heard thee, and in a day of saluation haue I helped thee: and I will preserue thee, and giue thee for a Couenant of the people ‖ to establish the earth, to cause to inherite the desolate heritages:

9 That thou mayest say * to the prisoners, Goe foorth; to them that are in darkenesse, Shew your selues: they shall feed in the wayes, and their pastures *shall be* in all high places.

10 They shall not * hunger nor thirst, neither shall the heat nor Sunne smite them: for hee that hath mercy on them shall lead them, euen by the springs of water shall he guide them.

11 And I will make all my mountaines away, and my high wayes shall be exalted.

12 Behold, these shall come from farre: and lo, these

† Exod. 19.4,5,6.
* Exod. 17.6. numb. 20,11.
* Chap. 57.21.

‖ Or, my reward.

‖ Or, that Israel may be gathered to him, & I may, &c.
‖ Or, are thou Light for them that thou shouldest be, &c.
‖ Or, desolations.
* Chap. 42.6.
‖ Or, to him that is despised in soule.
* 1. Cor. 6.2.
‖ Or, raise vp.
* Chap. 42.7.
* Reuel. 7.16.

these from the North, and from the West, and these from the land of Sinim.

13 ¶ Sing, O heauen, and be ioyfull O earth, and breake foorth into singing, O mountaines; for God hath comforted his people, and will haue mercie vpon his afflicted.

14 But Zion said, The LORD hath forsaken me, and my Lord hath forgotten me.

† Hebr. from hauing compassion. 15 Can a woman forget her sucking child, † that she should not haue compassion on the sonne of her wombe? yea, they may forget, yet will I not forget thee.

16 Behold, I haue grauen thee vpon the palmes of *my* hands: thy wals *are* continually before me.

17 Thy children shall make haste, thy destroyers, and they that made thee waste, shall goe foorth of thee.

* Chap. 60.4. 18 ¶ * Lift vp thine eyes round about, and behold, all these gather themselues together, *and* come to thee: as I liue saith the LORD, thou shalt surely clothe thee with them all, as with an ornament, and binde them on *thee* as a bride doeth.

19 For thy waste and thy desolate places, and the land of thy destruction shall euen now be too narrow by reason of the inhabitants, and they that swallowed thee vp, shall be farre away.

20 The children which thou shalt haue, after thou hast lost the other, shall say againe in thine eares, The place *is* too straite for me: giue place to me that I may dwell.

21 Then shalt thou say in thine heart, Who hath begotten me these, seeing I haue lost my children, and am desolate, a captiue and remooued to and fro? and who hath brought vp these? Behold, I was left alone, these where *had* they *beene*?

22 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will lift vp mine hand to the Gentiles, & set vp my standard to the people: and they shall bring thy sonnes in *their* † armes, and thy daughters shall be carried vpon *their* shoulders.

† Hebr. bosome. † Hebr. nourishers. † Hebr. princesses * Psal. 72.9.

23 And Kings shall be thy † nursing fathers, and their † Queenes thy nursing mothers: they shall bowe downe to thee with their faces toward the earth, and * licke vp the dust of thy feet, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD: for they shall not be ashamed that wait for me.

† Hebr. the captiuitie of the iust. * Rom 14. 20. and 26.6. ‖ Or, new wine. 24 ¶ Shall the prey be taken from the mightie, or † the lawfull captiue deliuered?

25 But thus saith the LORD, Euen the † captiues of the mighty shall be taken away, and the prey of the terrible shall be deliuered: for I will contend with *him* that contendeth with thee, and I will saue thy children.

26 And I will feed them that oppresse thee, with their owne flesh, and they shall be drunken with their owne * blood, as with ‖ sweet wine: and all flesh shall know that I the LORD *am* thy Sauiour, and thy Redeemer, the mightie one of Iacob.

CHAP. L.

1 Christ sheweth that the deuision of the Iewes is not to be imputed to him by his ability to saue, 5 by his obedience in that worke, 7 and by his confidence in that assistance. 10 An exhortation to trust in God, and not in our selues.

THus saith the LORD, Where is the bill of your mothers diuorcement, whom I haue put away? or which of my creditors *is it* to whom I haue sold you? Behold, for your iniquities haue you sold your selues, and for your transgressions is your

‖ Numb. mother put away.

11.23. cha.59.1. 2 Wherefore when I came, *was there* no man? when I called, *was* there none to answere? * Is my hand shortned at all, that it cannot redeeme? or haue I no power to deliuer? Behold, at my rebuke I * dry vp the Sea: I make the * riuers a wilder-nesse: their fish stinketh, because *there is* no water, and dyeth for thirst.

3 I clothe the heauens with blackenesse, and I make sackecloth their couering.

4 The Lord GOD hath giuen me the tongue of the learned, that I should know how to speake a word in season to him that is * wearie: he wakeneth morning by morning, hee wakeneth mine eare to heare as the learned.

5 ¶ The Lord GOD hath opened mine eare, and I was not * rebellious, neither turned away backe.

6 * I gaue my backe to the smiters, and my cheekes to them that plucked off the haire: I hid not my face from shame and spitting.

7 ¶ For the Lord GOD will helpe me, therefore shall I not be confounded: therefore haue I set my face like a flint, and I know that I shall not be ashamed.

8 * He *is* neere that iustifieth me, who will contend with me? let vs stand together: who is † mine aduersary? let him come neere to me.

9 Behold, the Lord GOD will helpe me, who *is* he *that* shall condemne me? Loe, they all shall waxe old as a garment: the moth shall eat them vp.

10 ¶ Who *is* among you that feareth the LORD, that obeyeth the voice of his seruant, that walketh *in* darkenesse, and hath no light? let him trust in the Name of the LORD, and stay vpon his God.

11 Behold all ye that kindle a fire, that compasse *your selues* about with sparkes: walke in the light of your fire, and in the sparkes *that* ye haue kindled. This * shall ye haue of mine hand, ye shall lie downe in sorrow.

CHAP. LI.

1 An exhortation after the patterne of Abraham, to trust in Christ, 3 by reason of his comfortable promises, 4 of his righteous saluation, 7 and euer-lastingnesse. 9 Christ by his sanctified zeale, desireth his from the feare of man: 17 He reuiueth the afflicted of Ierusalem, 21 and promiseth deliuerance.

HEarken to me, ye that follow after righteousnesse, ye that seeke the LORD: looke vnto the rocke *whence* ye are hewen, and to the hole of the pit *whence* ye are digged.

2 Looke vnto Abraham your father, and vnto Sarah *that* bare you: for I called him alone, and blessed him, and increased him.

3 For the LORD shall comfort Zion: he will comfort all her waste places, and he will make her wildernesse like Eden, and her desart like the garden of the LORD: ioy and gladnesse shall be found therein, thankesgiuing and the voice of melodie.

4 ¶ Hearken vnto me, my people, and giue eare vnto me, O my nation, for a Law shall proceed from mee, and I will make my iudgement to rest for a light of the people.

5 My righteousnesse *is* neere: my saluation is gone forth, and mine armes shall iudge the people: the yles shall wait vpon mee, and on mine arme shall they trust.

6 Lift vp your eyes to the heauens, and looke vpon the earth beneath: for * the heauens shall vanish away like smoake, and the earth shall waxe old like a garment, and they that dwell therein shall die in like manner: but my saluation shall be for euer, and my righteousnesse shall not be abolished.

7 ¶ Hearken vnto me, yee that know righteousnes, the people in * whose heart is my law;

your the reproach of men, neither be ye afraid of their reuilings.

8 For the moth ſhall eat them vp like a garment, and the worme ſhall eate them like wooll: but my righteouſneſſe ſhall be for euer, and my ſaluation from generation to generation.

9 ¶ Awake, awake, put on ſtrength, O arme of the LORD, awake as in the ancient dayes, in the generations of old. *Art* thou not it that hath cut Rahab, and wounded the * dragon?

10 *Art* thou not it which hath * dried the ſea, the waters of the great deepe, that hath made ‖ depths of the ſea a way for the ranſomed to paſſe ouer?

11 Therefore the redeemed of the LORD ſhall * returne, and come with ſinging vnto Zion, and euerlaſting ioy *ſhalbe* vpon their * head: they ſhall obtaine gladneſſe and ioy, *and* ſorrow and mourning ſhall flee away.

12 I, *euen* I *am* he that comforteth you, who art thou that thou ſhouldeſt be afraid * of a man *that* ſhall die, and of the ſonne of man *which* ſhall be made *as* graſſe?

13 And forgetteſt the LORD thy Maker, that hath ſtretched forth the heauens, and laid the foundations of the earth? and haſt feared continually euery day, becauſe of the fury of the oppreſſour, as if he were ready to deſtroy? and where *is* the fury of the oppreſſour?

14 The captiue exile haſteneth, that he may be loſed, and that he ſhould not die in the pit, nor that his bread ſhould faile.

15 But I *am* the LORD thy God, that * diuided the ſea, whoſe waues roared: the LORD of hoſtes *is* his Name.

16 And I haue put my words * in thy mouth, and haue couered thee in the ſhadow of mine hand, that I may plant the heauens, and lay the foundations of the earth, and ſay vnto Zion, Thou *art* my people.

17 ¶ * Awake, awake, ſtand vp, O Ieruſalem, which haſt drunke at the hand of the LORD the cup of his fury; thou haſt drunken the dregs of the cup of trembling, *and* wrung *them* out.

18 *There is* none to guide her among all the ſons whom ſhe hath brought forth; neither *is there* any that taketh her by the hand, of all the ſonnes *that* ſhe hath brought vp.

19 * Theſe two things † are come vnto thee, who ſhalbe ſorry for thee? deſolation and † deſtruction, and the famine, and the ſword: by whom ſhall I comfort thee?

20 Thy ſonnes haue fainted, that lie at the head of all the ſtreetes, as a wild bull in a net: they are full of the fury of the LORD, the rebuke of thy God.

21 ¶ Therefore heare now this, thou afflicted and drunken, but not with wine.

22 Thus ſaith the Lord, the LORD and thy God, that pleadeth the cauſe of his people, behold, I haue taken out of thine hand the cup of trembling, *euen* the dregs of the cup of my fury: thou ſhalt no more drinke it againe.

23 But I will put it into the hand of them that afflict thee, which haue ſaid to thy ſoule, Bow downe that we may goe ouer: and thou haſt layd thy body as the ground, and as the ſtreet to them that went ouer.

CHAP. LII.

1 Chriſt perſwadeth the Church to beleeue his redemption. 7 To receiue the Miniſters thereof, 9 to reioyce thereof, 11 and to flee themſelues from bondage. 13 Chriſts kingdome ſhall be exalted.

AWake, * awake, put on thy ſtrength, O Zion; put on thy beautifull garments, O Ieruſalem the holy City: for henceforth there ſhall no more come into thee the vncircumciſed and the vncleane. * Chap. 51. 17.

2 Shake thy ſelfe from the duſt: ariſe, *and* ſit downe, O Ieruſalem: looſe thy ſelfe from the bands of thy necke, O captiue daughter of Zion.

3 For thus ſaith the LORD, Ye haue ſold your ſelues for nought, and ye ſhall be redeemed without money. c

4 For thus ſaith the Lord GOD, My people went downe aforetime into * Egypt to ſoiourne there, and the Aſſyrian oppreſſed them without cauſe. * Gene. 46. 6.

5 Now therefore what haue I here, ſaith the LORD, that my people is taken away for nought? they that rule ouer them, make them to howle, ſaith the LORD, and my Name continually euery day is * blaſphemed. * Ezek. 36. 20, 22. Rom. 2. 24.

6 Therefore my people ſhall know my Name: therefore *in that day* ſhall *they* know in that day, that I *am* he that doeth ſpeake: Behold, *it is* I.

7 ¶ * How beautifull vpon the mountaines are the feete of him that bringeth good tidings, that publiſheth peace, that bringeth good tidings of good, that publiſheth ſaluation, that ſaith vnto Zion, Thy God reigneth? * Nahum. 1. 14, 15. Rom. 10 15.

8 Thy watchmen ſhall lift vp the voice, with the voice together ſhall they ſing: for they ſhall ſee eye to eye when the LORD ſhall bring againe Zion.

9 ¶ Breake forth into ioy, ſing together, ye waſte places of Ieruſalem: for the LORD hath comforted his people, he hath redeemed Ieruſalem.

10 The LORD hath made bare his holy arme in the eyes of all the nations, and * all the ends of the earth ſhall ſee the ſaluation of our God. * Pſal. 98. 2. luke 3. 6.

11 ¶ Depart yee, Depart yee, goe yee out from thence, * touch no vncleane thing; goe yee out of the midſt of her, be ye cleane that beare the veſſels of the LORD. * 2. Cor. 6 17. Reu. 18. 4.

12 For ye ſhall not goe out with haſte, nor goe by flight: for the LORD will goe before you: and the God of Iſrael *will † be* your rereward. † Heb. *gather you vp.*

13 ¶ Behold, my ſeruant ſhall ‖ deale prudently, he ſhall be exalted and extolled, and be very high. ‖ Or, *proſper.*

14 As many were aſtoniſhed at thee, (his * viſage was ſo marred more then any man, and his forme more then the ſonnes of men) * Chap. 53.

15 So ſhall he ſprinkle many nations, the Kings ſhall ſhut their mouthes at him: for that * which had not beene told them, ſhall they ſee, and that which they had not heard, ſhall they conſider. * Rom. 15. 21.

CHAP. LIII.

1 The Prophet complaining of incredulitie, excuſeth the ſcandall of the croſſe, 4 by the benefite of his paſſion, 10 and the good ſucceſſe thereof.

WHo * hath beleeued our ‖ report? and to whom is the arme of the LORD reuealed? *John 12. 38. rom. 10. 16. ‖ Or, *doctrine. Heb. hearing.*

2 For he ſhall grow vp before him as a tender plant, and as a root out of a dry ground: he hath no forme nor comelineſſe: and when we ſhall ſee him, there is no beauty that we ſhould deſire him.

3 * He is deſpiſed and reiected of men, a man of ſorrowes, and acquainted with griefe: and ‖ we hid as it were our faces from him; he was deſpiſed, and we eſteemed him not. * Pſal. 69. 20. Chap. 63. 3. ‖ Or, *he hid as it were his face from vs. Heb. mar. 9. 12.*

4 ¶ Surely * he hath borne our griefes, and carried our ſorrowes: yet did we eſteeme him ſtricken, ſmitten of God, and afflicted. * Or, *he bare.*

5 But he was ‖ * wounded for our tranſgreſſions *as a hiding of faces, from him, or from vs.* * Matt. 8. 8. ‖ Or, *for mentioned.* * Rom. 4. 25. 1. cor. 15. 3.

he was bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace was vpon him, and with his * †stripes we are healed.

6 All we like sheepe haue gone astray; we haue turned euery one to his owne way, and the LORD hath † laid on him the iniquity of vs all.

7 He was oppressed, and he was afflicted, yet * he opened not his mouth: he is brought as a * lambe to the slaughter, and as a sheepe before her shearers is dumbe, so he opened not his mouth.

8 ‖ He was taken from prison, and from iudgement: and who shall declare his generation? for he was cut off out of the land of the liuing, for the transgression of my people † was he stricken.

9 And he made his graue with the wicked, and with the rich in his † death, because he had done no violence, neither was any * deceit in his mouth.

10 ¶ Yet it pleased the LORD to bruise him, he hath put *him* to griefe: ‖ when thou shalt make his soule an offering for sinne, he shall see *his* seed, hee shall prolong *his* dayes, and the pleasure of the LORD shall prosper in his hand.

11 He shall see of the trauaile of his soule, *and* shall be satisfied: *by* his knowledge shall my righteous seruant iustifie many: for he shall beare their iniquities.

12 Therfore will I deuide him *a portion* with the great, & he shall diuide the spoile with the strong: because he hath powred out his soule vnto death: and he was * numbred with the transgressours, and he bare the sinne of many, and * made intercession for the transgressours.

1 Pet. 2.24.
† Hebr. bruise.
† Hebr. he hath made the iniquity of vs all to meet on him.
* Matth. 26.63. & 27.12. marke 14.61. & 15.5.
* Actes. 8.32.
‖ Or, he was take away by distresse & iudgement: but, &c.
† Hebr. was the stroke vp on him.
† Hebr. deaths.
* 1. Pet. 2.21. 1. ioh 3.5.
‖ Or, when his soule shall make an offering.
* Matke 15.28. luke 22.37.. * Luke 23.8.

CHAP. LIIII.

1 The Prophet for the comfort of the Gentiles, prophesieth the amplitude of their Church. 4 Their safety, 6 their certaine deliuerance out of afflictions 11 their faire edification, 15 and their sure preseruation.

SIng, * O barren, thou *that* diddest not beare, breake forth into singing, and cry aloud, thou *that* diddest not trauaile with childe: for more *are* the children of the desolate, then the children of the maried wife saith the LORD.

2 Enlarge the place of thy tent, & let them stretch forth the curtaines of thine habitations: spare not, lengthen thy coards, and strengthen thy stakes.

3 For thou shalt breake forth on thy right hand, and on the left: and thy seed shall inherit the Gentiles, and make the desolate cities to be inhabited

4 Feare not, for thou shalt not be ashamed: neither be thou confounded, for thou shalt not be put to shame: for thou shalt forget the shame of thy youth, and shalt not remember the reproach of thy widowhood any more.

5 For thy Maker *is* thine husband (the * LORD of hosts *is* his Name) & the redeemer the holy One of Israel, the God of the whole earth shall he be called.

6 For the LORD hath called thee as a woman forsaken, and grieued in spirit, and a wife of youth, when thou wast refused, saith thy God.

7 For a small moment haue I forsaken thee, but with great mercies will I gather thee.

8 In a little wrath I hid my face from thee, for a moment, but with euerlasting kindnes will I haue mercy on thee, saith the LORD thy Redeemer.

9 For this *is* as the waters of * Noah vnto mee: for as I haue sworne that the waters of Noah should no more goe ouer the earth, so haue I sworne that I would not be wroth with thee, nor rebuke thee.

10 For the mountaines shall depart, & the hils be removed, but my kindnesse shall not depart from thee, neither shall the Couenant of my peace be removed, saith the LORD that hath mercy on thee.

11 ¶ Oh thou afflicted, tossed with tempest, and not comforted, behold, I will lay thy stones with * faire colours, and lay thy foundations with Sa-phires.

12 And I will make thy windowes of Agate, and thy gates of Carbuncles, and all thy borders of pleasant stones.

13 And all thy children shall be * taught of the LORD, and great *shalbe* the peace of thy children.

14 In righteousnesse shalt thou bee established: thou shalt be farre from oppression, for thou shalt not feare: and from terrour, for it shall not come neere thee.

15 Behold, they shall surely gather together, *but* not by me: whosoeuer shall gather together against thee, shall fall for thy sake.

16 Behold, I haue created the smith that bloweth the coales in the fire, and that bringeth forth an instrument for his worke, and I haue created the waster to destroy.

17 ¶ No weapon that is formed against thee shall prosper, and euery tongue *that* shal rise against thee in iudgement, thou shalt condemne. This is the heritage of the seruants of the LORD, and their righteousnesse *is* of me, saith the LORD.

Galat. 4.27.
Luke 1.32.
Geue. 8.21.

CHAP. LV.

1 The Prophet with the promises of Christ calleth to faith, 6 and to repentance, 8 The happy successe of them that beleeue.

HO, * euery one that thirsteth, come ye to the waters, and he that hath no money: come ye, buy and eate, yea, come, buy wine and milke without money, and without price.

2 Wherefore doe yee † spend money for that which is not bread? and your labour for that which satisfieth not? hearken diligently vnto me, and eate ye that which is good, and let your soule delight it selfe in fatnesse.

3 Encline your eare, & come vnto me: heare, and your soule shall liue, and I will make an euerlasting Couenant with you, *euen* ‖ * sure mercies of Dauid.

4 Behold, I haue giuen him for a witnesse to the people, a leader and commander to the people.

5 Behold, thou shalt call a nation *that* thou knowest not, and nations *that* knew not thee shall runne vnto thee, because of the LORD thy God, and for the holy One of Israel, for he hath glorified thee.

6 ¶ Seeke ye the LORD while he may be found, call ye vpon him while he is neere.

7 Let the wicked forsake his way, and the † vnrighteous man his thoughts: and let him returne vnto the LORD, and he will haue mercy vpon him, and to our God, for he will † abundantly pardon.

8 ¶ For my thoughts *are* not your thoughts, neither *are* your wayes my wayes, saith the LORD.

9 For *as* the heauens are higher then the earth, so are my wayes higher then your wayes, and my thoughts then your thoughts.

10 For as the raine commeth downe, & the snow from heauen, & returneth not thither, but watereth the earth, & maketh it bring foorth and bud, that it may giue seed to the sower, and bread to the eater:

11 So shall my word be that goeth foorth out of my mouth: it shall not returne vnto me voyd, but it shall accomplish that which I please, and it shall prosper *in* the thing whereto I sent it.

12 For ye shall go out with ioy, and be led forth with peace, the mountaines & the hils shal * breake

* Or, sworde

...fourth before you into singing, and all the trees of the field shall clap *their* hands.

13 In stead of the thorne shall come vp the firre tree, and in stead of the brier shall come vp the mirtle tree, and it shall be to the LORD for a Name, for an euerlasting signe *that* shall not be cut off.

CHAP. LVI.

1 *The Prophet exhorteth to sanctification.* 3 *He prouideth it shall be generall without respect of person.* 9 *He inueigheth against blind watchmen.*

THus saith the LORD, Keepe ye ‖ iudgement, and do iustice: for my saluation *is* neere to come, and my righteousnesse to be reuealed.

2 Blessed *is* the man *that* doth this, and the sonne of man *that* layeth hold on it, that keepeth the Sabbath from polluting it, and keepeth his hand from doing any euill.

3 ¶ Neither let the son of the stranger, that hath ioyned himself to the LORD, speake, saying, The LORD hath vtterly separated me from his people: neither let the Eunuch say, Behold, I *am* a dry tree.

4 For thus saith the LORD vnto the Eunuches, that keepe my Sabbaths, and choose the things that please me, and take hold of my Couenant:

5 Euen vnto them will I giue in mine house, and within my walles a place, and a name, better then of sonnes and of daughters: I will giue them an euerlasting name that shall not be cut off.

6 Also the sons of the stranger that ioyne themselues to the LORD to serue him, and to loue the name of the LORD, to be his seruants, euery one that keepeth the Sabbath from polluting it, and taketh hold of my Couenant:

7 Euen them will I * bring to my holy mountaine, and make them ioyfull in my house of prayer: their burnt offerings, and their sacrifices *shall be* accepted vpon mine Altar: for mine house shalbe called an * house of prayer for all people.

8 The Lord GOD which gathereth the outcasts of Israel, saith, Yet will I gather *others* to him, † beside those that are gathered vnto him.

9 ¶ All yee beasts of the field, come to deuoure, *yea* all yee beasts in the forrest.

10 His watchmen *are* blinde: they *are* all ignorant, they *are* all dumbe dogs, they cannot barke, sleeping, lying downe, louing to slumber.

11 Yea they *are* † greedy dogs, *which* † can neuer haue enough, and they *are* shepheards *that* cannot vnderstand: they all looke to their owne way, euery one for his gaine from his quarter.

12 Come ye, *say they*, I will fetch wine, and we will fill our selues with strong drinke; and to morrow shalbe as this day, *and* much more abundant.

CHAP. LVII.

1 *The blessed death of the righteous.* 3 *God reproueth the Iewes for their whoredo idolatry.* 13 *He giueth Euangelicall promises to the penitent.*

THe righteous perisheth, and no man layeth it to heart: and † mercifull men are taken away, none considering that the righteous is taken away ‖ from the euill *to come*.

2 He shall ‖ enter *into* peace: they shall rest in their beds, each one walking ‖ *in* his vprightnesse.

3 ¶ But draw neere hither, yee sonnes of the sorceresse, the seed of the adulterer, and the whore.

4 Against whom do ye sport your selues? against whom make yee a wide mouth, *and* draw out the tongue? *are* ye not children of transgression, a seed of falshood?

5 Inflaming your selues ‖ with idoles * vnder euery greene tree, slaying the children in the valleys vnder the clifts of the rockes?

6 Among the smooth stones of the streame is thy portion; they, they *are* thy lot: euen to them hast thou powred a drinke offering: thou hast offered a meat offering. Should I receiue comfort in these?

7 Vpon a lofty and hie mountaine hast thou set thy bed: euen thither wentest thou vp to offer sacrifice.

8 Behind the doores also and the posts hast thou set vp thy remembrance: for thou hast discouered thy selfe *to another* then me, and art gone vp; thou hast enlarged thy bed, and ‖ made a couenant with them: thou louedst their bed ‖ where thou sawest it.

9 And ‖ thou wentest to the King with ointment, and didst increase thy perfumes, and diddest send thy messengers a farre off, and didst debase thy selfe euen vnto hell.

10 Thou art wearied in the greatnesse of thy way, *yet* saidest thou not, There is no hope: Thou hast found the ‖ life of thine hand, therefore thou wast not grieued.

11 And of whom hast thou beene afraid, or feared, that thou hast lied, and hast not remembred me, nor laied *it* to thy heart? haue not I held my peace euen of old, and thou fearest me not?

12 I will declare thy righteousnesse, and thy workes, for they shall not profit thee.

13 ¶ When thou cryest, let thy companies deliuer thee: but the wind shall carry them all away; vanity shal take *them*: but he that putteth his trust in me, shall possesse the land, and shall inherite my holy mountaine,

14 And shall say, * Cast ye vp, cast ye vp, prepare the way, take vp the stumbling blocke out of the way of my people.

15 For thus saith the high and lofty One that inhabiteth eternitie, whose Name *is* holy, I dwel in the high and holy *place*, with him also that is of a contrite and humble spirit, to reuiue the spirit of the humble, and to reuiue the heart of the contrite ones.

16 For I will not contend for euer, neither will I be alwayes wroth, for the spirit should faile before me, and the soules *which* I haue made.

17 For the iniquitie of his couetousnesse was I wroth, and smote him: I hid mee and was wroth, and he went on † frowardly in the way of his heart.

18 I haue seene his wayes, and will heale him: I will lead him also, and restore comforts vnto him and to his mourners.

19 I create the fruit of the lips, peace, peace, to him that is farre off, and to him that is neere, saith the LORD, and I will heale him.

20 But the wicked *are* like the troubled sea, when it cannot rest, whose waters cast vp mire and dirt.

21 * *There is* no peace (saith my God) to the wicked.

CHAP. LVIII.

1 *The Prophet being sent to reproue hypocrisie,* 3 *expresseth a counterfeit fast and a true:* 8 *He declareth what promises we due vnto godlinesse,* 13 *and to the keeping of the Sabbath.*

CRie † aloud, spare not, lift vp thy voyce like a trumpet, and shew my people their transgression, and the house of Iacob their sinnes.

2 Yet they seeke me daily, and delight to know my wayes, as a nation that did righteousnesse, and forsooke not the ordinance of their God: they aske of mee the ordinances of iustice, they take delight in approaching to God.

3 ¶ Wherefore haue we fasted, *say they*, and thou seest not? *wherefore* haue we afflicted our soule, and thou takest no knowledge? Behold, in ‖ day of your fast you find pleasure, and exact all your ‖ labours.

4 Behold, yee fast for strife, and debate, and to smite with the fist of wickednes, ‖ ye shall not fast

[Or, hasted it for thy selfe larger then thou hast.]
[Or, abode prouided roome.]
[Or, abode respected the King.]
[Or, liuing.]
[Hebr. turning away.]
[Hebr. with the throat.]
[Or, things wherein with ye grieue others.]
[Hebr. griefes.]
[Or, ye]
[shall not as this day.]

as ye doe this day, to make your voyce to be heard on high.

5 Is it *such a fast that I haue chosen? a ‖day for a man to afflict his soule? is it to bow down his head as a bulrush, and to spread sackcloth and ashes vnder him? wilt thou call this a fast, and an acceptable day to the LORD?

6 Is not this the fast that I haue chosen? to loose the bands of wickednes, to vndoe † the heauy burdens, and to let the † oppressed goe free; and that ye breake euery yoke?

7 Is it not to *deale thy bread to the hungry, and that thou bring the poore that are ‖cast out, to thy house? when thou seest the naked, that thou couer him, and that thou hide not thy selfe from thine owne flesh?

8 ¶ Then shall thy light breake forth as the morning: and thy health shal spring forth speedily: and thy righteousnes shall goe before thee, the glory of the LORD † shalbe thy reereward.

9 Then shalt thou call, and the LORD shall answere: thou shalt cry, and he shall say, Here I am: if thou take away from the midst of thee the yoke, the putting forth of the finger, and speaking vanity:

10 And if thou draw out thy soule to the hungry, and satisfie the afflicted soule: then shall thy light rise in obscurity, & thy darknes be as the noone day.

11 And the LORD shall guide thee continually, and satisfie thy soule in † drought, and make fat thy bones: and thou shalt be like a watred garden, and like a spring of water, whose waters † faile not.

12 And *they that shall be* of thee, * shall build the old waste places: thou shalt raise vp the foundations of many generations; and thou shalt be called, The repairer of the breach, the restorer of paths to dwell in.

13 ¶ If thou turne away thy foot from the Sabbath, *from* doing thy pleasure on my holy day, and call the Sabbath a delight, the holy of the LORD, honourable, and shalt honour him, not doing thine owne waies, nor finding thine owne pleasure, nor speaking *thine owne* words:

14 Then shalt thou delight thy selfe in the LORD, and I will cause thee to * ride vpon the high places of the earth, and feed thee with the heritage of Iacob thy father: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken it.

CHAP. LIX.

1 The damnable nature of sinne. 3 The sinnes of the Iewes. 9 Calamity is for sinne. 16 Saluation is onely of God, 20 The Couenant of the Redeemer.

BEhold, the LORDS hand is not * shortned, that it cannot saue, neither his eare heauy that it cannot heare.

2 But your iniquities haue separated betweene you and your God, and your sinnes ‖ haue hid *his* face from you, that he will not heare.

3 For *your hands are defiled with blood, and your fingers with iniquities, your lips haue spoken lies, your tongue hath vttered peruersnesse.

4 None calleth for iustice, nor any pleadeth for truth: they trust in vanity and speake lies, * they conceiue mischiefe, and bring forth iniquity.

5 They hatch ‖cockatrice egges, and weaue the spiders web: he that eateth of their egges dieth, and ‖ that which is crushed, breaketh out into a viper.

6 *Their webs shall not become garments, neither shall they couer themselues with their workes: their workes *are* workes of iniquity, and the act of violence *is* in their hands.

7 *Their feet run to euill, and they make haste to shed innocent blood: their thoughts *are* thoughts of iniquity, wasting and † destruction *are* in their paths.

8 The way of peace they know not, and *there is* no ‖iudgement in their goings: they haue made them crooked paths, whosoeuer goeth therein, shall not know peace.

9 ¶ Therefore is iudgement farre from vs, neither doth iustice ouertake vs: we wait for light, but behold obscurity, for brightnes, *but* we walke in darknes.

10 We grope for the wall like the blind, and we grope as if we had no eyes: we stumble at noone day as in the night, *we are* in desolate places as dead men.

11 We roare all like beares, and mourne sore like doues, we looke for iudgement, but *there is* none; for saluation, *but* it is farre off from vs.

12 For our transgressions are multiplied before thee, and our sinnes testifie against vs; for our transgressions *are* with vs, and as for our iniquities, we know them:

13 In transgressing and lying against the LORD, and departing away from our God, speaking oppression and reuolt, conceiuing and vttering from the heart, words of falshood.

14 And iudgement is turned away backward, and iustice standeth afarre off: for truth is fallen in the street, and equity cannot enter.

15 Yea, truth faileth, and he that departeth from euill ‖ maketh himselfe a prey: and the LORD saw it, and † it displeased him that *there was* no iudgement.

16 ¶ And he saw that *there was* no man, and wondred that *there was* no intercessour, *therefore his arme brought saluation vnto him, and his righteousnesse it sustained him.

17 For he put on * righteousnesse as a brestplate, and an helmet of saluation vpon his head; and he put on the garments of vengeance *for* clothing, and was clad with zeale as with a cloake.

18 According * to *their* † deeds, accordingly he will repay fury to his aduersaries, recompence to his enemies, to the ylands he will repay recompence.

19 So shall they feare the Name of the LORD from the West, and his glory from the rising of the Sun, when the enemy shall come in * like a flood, the Spirit of the LORD shall ‖ lift vp a standard against him.

20 ¶ And the * Redeemer shall come to Zion, and vnto them that turne from transgression in Iacob, saith the LORD.

21 As for me, this *is* my couenant with them, saith the LORD, My Spirit that *is* vpon thee, and my words which I haue put in thy mouth, shall not depart out of thy mouth, nor out of the mouth of thy seed, nor out of the mouth of thy seeds seed, saith the LORD, from henceforth and for euer.

CHAP. LX.

1 The glory of the Church in the abundant accesse of the Gentiles, 15 and the great blessings after a short affliction.

ARise, ‖ shine, for thy light is come, and the glory of the LORD is risen vpon thee.

2 For behold, the darknes shall couer the earth, and grosse darknes the people, but the LORD shall arise vpon thee, & his glory shalbe seene vpon thee.

3 And the * Gentiles shall come to thy light, and Kings to the brightnes of thy rising.

4 * Lift vp thine eyes round about and see: all they gather themselues together, they come to thee: thy sonnes shall come from farre, and thy daughters shalbe nursed at *thy* side.

5 Then

5 Then thou shalt see, & flow together, and thine heart shall feare and be inlarged, because the abundance of the Sea shall bee conuerted vnto thee, the forces of the Gentiles shall come vnto thee.

6 The multitude of camels shall couer thee, the dromedaries of Midian and Ephah: all they from Sheba shall come: they shal *bring gold & incense, and they shall shew forth the praises of the LORD.

7 All the flockes of Kedar shall be gathered toge ther vnto thee, the rams of Nebaioth shall minister vnto thee: they shall come vp with acceptance on mine Altar, & I will glorifie the house of my glory.

8 ¶ Who are these that flie as a cloud, and as the doues to their windowes?

9 Surely the yles shall wait for me, and the ships of Tarshish first, * to bring thy sonnes from farre, their siluer and their gold with them, vnto the Name of the LORD thy God, and to the holy One of Israel, because he hath glorified thee.

10 And the sonnes of strangers shall build vp thy walles, and their Kings shall minister vnto thee: for in my wrath I smote thee, but in my fauor haue I had mercy on thee.

11 Therefore thy gates * shall bee open continually, they shall not be shut day nor night, that men may bring vnto thee the ‖forces of the Gentiles and that their Kings may be brought.

12 For the nation and kingdome that will not serue thee shall perish, yea those nations shall bee vtterly wasted.

13 The glory of Lebanon shall come vnto thee, the Firre tree, the Pine tree, and the Boxe together, to beautifie the place of my Sanctuary, and I will make the place of my feet glorious.

14 The sons also of them that afflicted thee, shall come bending vnto thee and all they that despised thee, shall * bow themselues downe at the soles of thy feete, and they shall call thee the city of the LORD, the Zion of the holy One of Israel.

15 Whereas thou hast beene forsaken and hated, so that no man went thorow *thee*, I will make thee an eternall excellencie, a ioy of many generations.

16 Thou shalt also sucke the milke of the Gentiles, and shalt sucke the breast of Kings, and thou shalt know that I the LORD am thy Sauiour, and thy Redeemer the mighty One of Iacob.

17 For brasse I will bring gold, and for yron I will bring siluer, and for wood brasse, and for stones yron: I will also make thine officers peace, and thine exactors righteousnesse.

18 Violence shall no more be heard in thy land, wasting nor destruction within thy borders, but thou shalt call thy wals Saluation, and thy gates praise.

19 * The Sunne shall bee no more thy light by day, neither for brightnesse shall the Moone giue light vnto thee: but the LORD shall bee vnto thee an euerlasting light, and thy God thy glory.

20 Thy Sunne shall no more goe downe, neither shall thy moone withdraw it selfe: for the LORD shall be thine euerlasting light, and the dayes of thy mourning shall be ended.

21 Thy people also *shall be* all righteous, they shall inherite y land for euer, the branch of my planting, the worke of my hands, that I may be glorified.

22 A little one shall become a thousand, and a small one a strong nation: I the LORD will hasten it in his time.

CHAP. LXI.

1 The office of Christ. 4 Thy for warduesse, 7 and blessings of the faithfull.

THE * Spirit of the Lord GOD *is* vpon me, because the LORD hath anointed mee to preach good tidings vnto the meeke, hee hath sent mee to binde vp the broken-hearted, to proclaime liberty to the captiues, and the opening of the prison to them that are bound,

2 To proclaime the acceptable yeere of the LORD, and the day of vengeance of our God, to comfort all that mourne:

3 To appoint vnto them that mourne in Zion, to giue vnto them beauty for ashes, the oyle of ioy for mourning, the garment of praise, for the spirit of heauinesse, that they might be called the trees of righteousnesse, the planting of the LORD, that hee might be glorified.

4 ¶ And they shall * build the old wastes, they shall raise vp the former desolations, and they shall repaire the waste cities, the desolations of many generations. * Chap. 58.12.

5 And strangers shall stand and feed your flocks, and the sons of the aliant shall be your plow-men, and your vine-dressers.

6 But ye shall be named the Priests of the LORD: men shall call you the Ministers of our God: * yee shall eate the riches of the Gentiles, and in their glory shall you boast your selues. * Chap. 60.6.

7 ¶ For your shame *you shall haue* double: and for confusion they shall reioyce in their portion: therefore in their land they shall possesse the double: euerlasting ioy shall be vnto them.

8 For I the LORD loue iudgement, I hate robberie for burnt offering, and I will direct their worke in trueth, and I will make an euerlasting couenant with them.

9 And their seede shall bee knowen among the Gentiles, and their off-spring among the people: All that see them, shall acknowledge them, that they are the seed *which* the LORD hath blessed.

10 I will greatly reioyce in the LORD, my soule shall be ioyfull in my God: for he hath cloathed me with the garments of saluation, hee hath couered mee with the robe of righteousnesse, as a bridegroome † decketh himselfe with ornaments, and as a bride adorneth her selfe with her iewels. † Hebr. decketh as a priest.

11 For as the earth bringeth foorth her bud, and as the garden causeth the things that are sowen in it to spring foorth: so the Lord GOD will cause righteousnesse and praise to spring foorth before all the nations.

CHAP. LXII.

1 The feruent desire of the Prophet to confirme the Church in Gods promises. 5 The office of the Ministers (vnto which they are incited) in preaching the Gospel, 10 and preparing the people thereto.

FOr Zions sake will I not hold my peace, and for Ierusalems sake I will not rest, vntill the righteousnesse thereof goe foorth as brightnesse, and the saluation thereof as a lampe *that* burneth.

2 And the Gentiles shall see thy righteousnes, & all kings thy glory: & thou shalt be called by a new name, which the mouth of the LORD shall name. * Ose 2. 19.

3 Thou shalt also bee a crowne of glory in the hand of the LORD, and a royall diademe in the hand of thy God. 1. pet. 2.10.

4 Thou shalt no more bee termed, * Forsaken, neither shall thy land any more bee termed, Desolate: but thou shalt be called ‖Hephzi-bah, and thy land ‖Beulah: for the LORD delighteth in thee, and thy land shall be married. ‖ That is my delight is in her. ‖ That is married.

5 ¶ For *as* a young man marrieth a virgine, *so* shall thy sonnes marry thee: and † *as* the bridegroome reioyceth ouer the bride, *so* shall thy God reioyce ouer thee, † Hebr. with the ioy of the bridegroome.

6 I haue set watchmen vpon thy walles, O Ieru-

salem, which shall never hold their peace day nor
‖Or, ye that are the Lords remembrancers. night: ye that make mention of the LORD, keepe not silence:
7 And giue him no † rest till he establish, and till he make Ierusalem a praise in the earth.
† Hebr. silence.
8 The LORD hath sworne by his right hand, and by the arme of his strength, † Surely I will no more giue thy corne to be meat for thine enemies,
† Hebr. if he giue, and the sonnes of the stranger shall not drinke thy wine, for the which thou hast laboured.
9 But they that haue gathered it, shall eat it, and praise the LORD, and they that haue brought it together, shall drinke it in the Courts of my Holines.
* Chap. 40.3. and 57.14. * Zach. 9.9. mat. 21.5. iohn 12.15.
10 ¶ * Go thorow, go thorow the gates: prepare you the way of the people, cast vp, cast vp the high way, gather out the stones, lift vp a standard for the people.
11 Behold the LORD hath proclaimed vnto the end of the world, * say ye to the daughter of Zion, Behold, thy saluation commeth, behold thy * reward is with him, and his ‖ worke before him.
* Chap. 40.10. ‖Or. recompense.
12 And they shall call them, The holy people: the redeemed of the LORD: and thou shalt be called, Sought out, a city not forsaken.

CHAP. LXIII.

* 1 *Christ the wrish who he is,* 2 *what his victory ouer his enemies,* 7 *and what his mercy toward his Church.* 10 *In his iust wrath hee remembreth his olde mercy.* 15 *The Church in their prayer,* 17 *and complaint professe their faith.*

WHo is this that commeth from Edom, with dyed garments from Bozrah? this that is
† Hebr. stretched. † glorious in his apparell, trauelling in the greatnesse of his strength? I that speake in righteousnes, mighty to saue.
* Reuel. 19.13. 2 Wherefore *art* thou red in thine apparell, and thy garments like him that treadeth in ‖ wine-fat?
3 I haue troden the wine-presse alone, and of the people *there was* none with me: for I will treade them in mine anger, and trample them in my fury, and their blood shall bee sprinkled vpon my garments, and I will staine all my rayment.
* Chap. 34.8. 4 For the * day of vengeance *is* in my heart, and the yeere of my redeemed is come.
5 And I looked, and *there was* none to helpe; and I wondred that *there was* none to vphold: therefore mine owne * arme brought saluation vnto me, and my fury, it vpheld me.
* Chap. 59.16.
6 And I will treade downe the people in mine anger, and make them drunke in my fury, and I will bring downe their strength to the earth.
7 ¶ I will mention the louing kindnesses of the LORD, *and* the praises of the LORD, according to all that the LORD hath bestowed vpon vs, and the great goodnesse towards the house of Israel, which he hath bestowed on them, according to his mercies, and according to the multitude of his louing kindnesses.
8 For he said, Surely they *are* my people, children *that* will not lie: So I was their Sauiour.
* Deut. 7.7,8
9 In all their affliction he was afflicted, and the
* Exod. 25.24. num. 24. 22. psal. 78.57. and 95.9. Angel of his presence saued them: * in his loue and in his pity he redeemed them, and hee bare them, and caried them all the dayes of old.
10 ¶ But they * rebelled and vexed his holy spirit: therefore he was turned to be their enemy, *and* he fought against them.
* Exod. 34.30. 11 Then he remembred the dayes of old, Moses *and* his people, saying, Where *is he*, that * brought
‖Or, shepherds, as flocke? Where *is he* that put his holy Spirit with-
‖Isa. 77.21. in him.

12 That ledde *them* by the right hand of Moses with his glorious arme, * diuiding the water before them, to make himselfe an euerlasting name?
13 That led them thorow the deepe as an horse in the wildernesse, *that* they should not stumble?
14 As a beast goeth downe into the valley, the Spirit of the LORD causeth him to rest: so didst thou lead thy people, to make thy selfe a glorious Name.
15 ¶ * Looke downe from heauen, and behold from the habitation of thy holinesse, and of thy glory: where *is* thy zeale and thy strength, the ‖ sounding of thy bowels, and of thy mercies toward me? are they restrained?
‖Or, multitude.
16 Doubtlesse thou art our Father, though Abraham be ignorant of vs, and Israel acknowledge vs not: thou O LORD, art our Father, our Redeemer, thy Name *is* from euerlasting.
17 ¶ O LORD, Why hast thou made vs to erre from thy wayes? *and* hardened our heart from thy feare? Returne for thy seruants sake, the tribes of thine inheritance.
18 The people of thy holinesse haue possessed *it* but a little while: our aduersaries haue troden downe thy Sanctuary.
19 Wee are *thine*, thou neuer barest rule ouer them, † they were not called by thy Name.

CHAP. LXIIII.

1 *The Church prayeth for the illustration of Gods power.* 5 *Celebrating Gods mercy, it maketh confession of their naturall corruption.* 9 *It complaineth of their affliction.*

OH that thou wouldest rent the heauens, that thou wouldest come downe, that the mountaines might flow downe at thy presence,
2 As *when* † the melting fire burneth, the fire causeth the waters to boyle, to make thy Name knowen to thine aduersaries, *that* the nations may tremble at thy presence.
3 When thou didst terrible things, which we looked not for, thou camest downe, the mountaines flowed downe at thy presence.
4 For since the beginning of the world, * men haue not heard, nor perceiued by the eare, neither hath the eye seene, O God, besides thee, what he hath prepared for him that waiteth for him.
5 Thou meetest him that reioyceth and worketh righteousnesse, *those that* remember thee in thy wayes: behold, thou art wroth, for we haue sinned: in those is continuance, and we shall be saued.
6 But wee are all as an vncleane thing, and all our righteousnesses are as filthy rags, and we all do * fade as a leafe; and our iniquities like the winde haue taken vs away.
7 And there is none that calleth vpon thy Name, that stirreth vp himselfe to take hold of thee: for thou hast hid thy face from vs, and hast consumed vs because of our iniquities.
8 But now, O LORD, thou *art* our Father: we are the clay, and thou our potter, and we all *are* the worke of thine hand.
9 ¶ Be not * wroth very sore, O LORD, neither remember iniquity for euer: behold, see we beseech thee, we *are* all thy people.
10 Thy holy cities *are* a wildernesse, Zion is a wildernesse, Ierusalem a desolation.
11 Our holy and our beautifull house, where our fathers praised thee, is burnt vp with fire, and all our pleasant things are laid waste.
12 Wilt thou refraine thy selfe for these things, O LORD? wilt thou hold thy peace, and afflict vs very sore?

CHAP.

CHAP. LXV.

1 The calling of the Gentiles. 2 The Iewes for their incredibilitie, idolatry, and hypocrisie, are reiected. 8 A remnant shall be saued. 11 Iudgements on the wicked, and blessings on the godly. 17 The glorious estate of the new Ierusalem.

1 I am * sought of them that asked not for mee: I am found of them that sought me not: I said, Behold me, behold me, vnto a nation that was not called by my Name.

2 I haue spread out my hands all the day vnto a rebellious people, which walketh in a way that was not good, after their owne thoughts:

3 A people that prouoketh me to anger continually to my face, that sacrificeth in gardens, and burneth incense † vpon altars of bricke:

4 Which remaine among the graues, and lodge within monuments, which eate swines flesh, and broth of abominable things is in their vessels:

5 Which say, Stand by thy selfe, come not neere to me: for I am holier then thou: these are a smoke in my † nose, a fire that burneth all the day.

6 Behold, it is written before mee: I will not keepe silence, but will recompense, euen recompense into their bosome.

7 Your iniquities, and the iniquities of your fathers together (saith the LORD) which haue burnt incense vpon the mountaines, and blasphemed mee vpon the hilles: therefore will I measure their former worke into their bosome.

8 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, As the new wine is found in the cluster, and one saith, Destroy it not, for a blessing is in it: so will I doe for my seruants sakes, that I may not destroy them all.

9 And I will bring foorth a seede out of Iacob, and out of Iudah an inheritour of my mountaines: and mine elect shall inherite it, and my seruants shall dwell there.

10 And Sharon shall be a fold of flockes, and the valley of Achor, a place for the herds to lie downe in, for my people that haue sought me.

11 ¶ But ye are they that forsake the LORD, that forget my holy mountaine, that prepare a table for that * troupe, and that furnish the drinke offering vnto that number.

12 Therefore will I number you to the sword, and ye shall all bow downe to the slaughter: * because when I called, ye did not answere; when I spake, ye did not heare, but did euill before mine eyes, and did choose that wherein I delighted not.

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, my seruants shall eate, but ye shall be hungry: behold, my seruants shall drinke, but yee shall bee thirsty: behold, my seruants shall reioyce, but ye shall be ashamed.

14 Behold, my seruants shall sing for ioy of heart, but ye shall cry for sorrow of heart, and shall howle for vexation of spirit.

15 And ye shall leaue your name for a curse vnto mine elect: for the Lord GOD shall slay thee, and call his seruants by another name:

16 That hee who blesseth himselfe in the earth, shall blesse himselfe in the God of trueth; and hee that sweareth in the earth, shall sweare by the God of trueth, because the former troubles are forgotten, and because they are hid from mine eyes.

17 ¶ For behold, I create * new heauens, and a new earth: and the former shall not bee remembred, nor † come into minde.

18 But be yee glad and reioyce for euer in that which I create: for behold, I create Ierusalem a reioycing, and her people a ioy.

19 And I will reioyce in Ierusalem, and ioy in my people, and the * voyce of weeping shall be no more heard in her, nor the voyce of crying.

20 There shall bee no more thence an infant of daies, nor an old man that hath not filled his daies: for the child shall die an hundred yeres old, but the sinner being an hundred yeres old shalbe accursed.

21 And they shal build houses, & inhabit them, & they shal plant vineyards, and eat the fruit of them.

22 They shall not build, and another inhabite; they shall not plant, and another eate; for as the daies of a tree are the daies of my people, and mine elect † shall long enioy the worke of their hands.

23 They shall not labour in vaine, nor bring forth for trouble: for they are the seed of the blessed of the LORD, and their offspring with them.

24 And it shall come to passe, that * before they call, I will answere, and whiles they are yet speaking, I will heare.

25 The * wolfe and the lambe shall feede together, and the lyon shall eat straw like the bullocke, and dust shal be the serpents meat. They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountaine, saith the LORD.

* Reuel. 21,4.

† Heb. *shall make them consume long*, or *shall weare out.*

* Psal. 32 5. * Isa. 11. 6,7.

CHAP. LXVI.

1 The glorious God will be serued in humble sincerity. 5 He comforteth the humble with the marueilous generation, 10 and with the gracious benefites of his Church. 14 Gods fearefull iudgements against the wicked. 19 The Gentiles shall haue an holy Church, 24 and see the damnation of the wicked.

THus saith the LORD, * the heauen is my throne, and the earth is my footestoole; where is the house that yee build vnto me? and where is the place of my rest.

* 1 Kings 8. 27. 2 Cor. 6,16. Acts 7.49. & 17.24.

2 For all those things hath mine hand made, & all those things haue beene, saith the LORD: but to this man will I looke, euen to him that is poore and of a contrite spirit, and trembleth at my word.

3 He that killeth an oxe, is as if he slew a man: he that sacrificeth a ‖ lambe as if he cut off a dogs necke: he that offereth an oblation, as if he offered swines bloud: he that † burneth incense, as if he blessed an idole: yea they haue chosen their owne waies, and their soule delighteth in their abominations.

‖ Or, *kid.* † Hebr. *maketh a memorial of.*

4 I also will choose their ‖ delusions: and will bring their feares vpon them, * because when I called, none did answere; when I spake, they did not heare: but * they did euill before mine eyes, and chose that in which I delighted not.

‖ Or, *deuices.* * Prou. 1,24 Ier. 7.13. * Chap. 65.12.

5 ¶ Heare the word of the LORD, ye that tremble at his word, your brethren that hated you, that cast you out for my Names sake, said, * Let the LORD be glorified: but he shal appeare to your ioy, and they shalbe ashamed. * Chap. 5.19.

6 A voyce of noise from the citie, a voyce from the Temple, a voyce of the LORD, that rendreth recompence to his enemies.

7 Before she trauelled, she brought forth: before her paine came, she was deliuered of a man child.

8 Who hath heard such a thing? who hath seen such things? shall the earth be made to bring forth in one day, or shall a nation be borne at once? for assoone as Zion trauailed, she brought forth her children.

9 Shall I ‖ bring to the birth, and not cause to bring forth, saith the LORD? shall I cause to bring forth, and shut *the wombe*, saith thy God?

‖ Or, *to bring forth.*

10 Reioyce ye with Ierusalem, and be glad with her, all yee that loue her: reioyce for ioy with her, all ye that mourne for her:

11 That ye may sucke and be satisfied with the breasts,

breasts of her consolations: that ye may milke out, & be delighted with the ‖ abundance of her glory.
‖ Or, brightnes.
12 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will extend peace to her like a riuer, and the glory of the Gentiles like a flowing streame: then shall yee
* Chap. 49.22. & 60.4. suckle, ye shall be borne * vpon *her* sides, and be dandled vpon her her knees.
13 As one whom his mother comforteth, so will I comfort you: & ye shalbe comforted in Ierusalem.
14 And when ye see this, your heart shall reioyce, and your bones shall flourish like an herbe: and the hand of the LORD shall be knowen towards his seruants, and *his* indignation towards his enemies.
15 For behold, the LORD wil come with fire, and with his chariots like a whirlewinde, to render his anger with fury, and his rebuke with flames of fire.
16 For by fire, and by his sword, will the LORD plead with all flesh, and the slaine of the LORD shall be many.
17 They that sanctifie themselues, and purifie themselues in the gardens, ‖ behind one *tree* in the
‖ Or, one after another. midst, eating swines flesh, and the abomination, and the mouse, shall be consumed together, saith the LORD.
18 For I *know* their works and their thoughts: it shall come, that I will gather all nations and tongues, and they shall come and see my glory.
19 And I will set a signe among them: and I will send those that escape of them, vnto the nations, Tarshish, Pul, and Lud, that draw the bow, to Tubal, and Iauan, to the yles afarre off, that haue not heard my fame, neither haue seene my glory, and they shall declare my glory among the Gentiles.
20 And they shall bring all your brethren for an offering vnto the LORD out of all nations, vpon horses, and in charets, and in ‖ litters, and vpon mules; and vpon swift beastes to my holy mountaine Ierusalem, saith the LORD, as the children of Israel bring an offering in a cleane vessell into the house of the LORD.
‖ Or, mules.
21 And I will also take of them for * Priests, and for Leuites, saith the LORD.
22 For as * the new heauens, and the new earth which I wil make, shall remaine before me, saith the LORD, so shall your seed and your name remaine.
23 And it shall come to passe, that † from one new Moone to another, and from one Sabbath to another shall all flesh come to worship before me, saith the LORD.
24 And they shall goe forth, and looke vpon the carcasses of the men that haue transgressed against me: for their * worme shall not die, neither shall their fire be quenched, and they shall be an abhorring vnto all flesh.

¶ THE BOOKE OF THE PROPHET IEREMIAH.

CHAP. I.

2 The time. 3 and the calling of Ieremiah: 11 His prophetical visions of an Almond rod, and a seething pot. 15 His heauy message against Iudah. 17 God encouraged him with his promise.

THE words of Ieremiah the son of Hilkiah, of the Priests that *were* in Anathoth in the land of Beniamin:
2 To whom the word of the LORD came in the dayes of Iosiah the son of Amon King of Iudah, in the thirteenth yeere of his reigne.
3 It came also in the dayes of Iehoiakim, the sonne of Iosiah King of Iudah, vnto the end of the eleuenth yeere of Zedekiah the son of Iosiah King of Iudah, vnto the carying away of Ierusalem captiue in the fift moneth.
4 Then the word of the LORD came vnto mee, saying,
* Isai 49.1.
5 Before I * formed thee in the belly, I knew
* Gal. 1.15. thee; and before thou camest foorth out of the wombe, I * sanctified thee, *and* I † ordained thee a Prophet vnto the nations.
† Hebr. gaue.
6 Then said I, Ah * Lord GOD, behold, I cannot
* Exod. 3.4. speake, for I *am* a child.
* Exe. 3.9.
7 ¶ But the LORD said vnto me, Say not, I *am* a
* Exod. 3.12. den. 31.6,8. Iosh. 1.5. Heb. 13.6. child; for thou shalt go to all that I shall send thee, and whatsoeuer I commaund thee, thou shalt speake.
8 * Be not afraid of their faces: for * I *am* with
* Isa. 6.7. thee to deliuer thee, saith the LORD.
9 Then the LORD put foorth his hand, and
* Chap. 5.14. * touched my mouth, and the LORD said vnto me, Behold, I haue * put my words in thy mouth.
* Chap. 18.7.9. cor. 10. 45
10 See, I haue this day set thee ouer the nations, and ouer the kingdomes, to * root out, and to pull downe, and to destroy, and to throw downe, to build, and to plant.
11 ¶ Moreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying, Ieremiah, what seest thou? And I said, I see a rod of an Almond tree.
12 Then said the LORD vnto me, Thou hast well seene: for I will hasten my word to performe it.
13 And the word of the LORD came vnto me the second time, saying, What seest thou? And I said, I see a seething pot, and the face thereof *is* toward the North.
14 Then the LORD said vnto mee, Out of the
* North an euill † shall breake foorth vpon all the inhabitants of the land.
15 For loe, I will * call all the families of the kingdomes of the North, saith the LORD, and they shall come, and they shall set euery one his throne at the entring of the gates of Ierusalem, and against all the walles thereof round about, and against all the cities of Iudah.
16 And I will vtter my iudgements against them touching all their wickednesse, who haue forsaken mee, and haue burnt incense vnto other gods, and worshipped the workes of their owne hands.
17 ¶ Thou therefore gird vp thy loynes, and arise, and speake vnto them all that I command thee: be not dismayed at their faces, lest I confound thee before them.
18 For behold, I haue made thee this day * a fenced city, and an iron pillar, and brasen walles against the whole land, against the kings of Iudah, against the princes thereof, against the priests thereof, and against the people of the land.
19 And they shall fight against thee, but they shall not preuaile against thee: for I *am* with thee, saith the LORD to deliuer thee.

CHAP. II.

1 God hauing shewed his former kindnesse, 5 stateth with the Iewes, their vnthankfulnesse, 9 beyond any example, 14 They are the causes of their owne calamities. 20 The sinnes of Iudah & Her confidence is reuealed.

Moreouer, the word of the LORD came to me, saying,
2 Go and cry in the eares of Ierusalem, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I remember ‖ thee, the kindnesse of thy † youth, the loue of thine espousals, when thou wentest after me in the wildernesse, in a land that was not sowen.
3 Israel was holinesse vnto the LORD, *and* the beginning of his increase: all that deuoure him, shall offend; euill shall come vpon them, saith the LORD.
4 Heare ye the word of the LORD, O house of Iacob, and all the families of the house of Israel.
5 Thus saith the LORD, What iniquitie haue your fathers found in me, that they are gone farre from me, and haue walked after vanitie, and are become vaine?
6 Neither said they, Where *is* the LORD, that brought vs vp out of the land of Egypt? that led vs through the wildernesse, through a land of deserts and pits, through a land of drought and of the shadow of death, through a land that no man passed through, and where no man dwelt.
7 And I brought you into a plentifull country, to eate the fruit thereof, and the goodnesse thereof; but when ye entred * ye defiled my land, and made mine heritage an abomination.
8 The Priests said not, Where *is* the LORD? and they that handle the * Law, knew me not: the Pastors also transgressed against me, and the Prophets prophesied by Baal, and walked after *things* that do not profit.
9 † Wherefore, I will yet plead with you, saith the LORD, and with your childrens children will I plead.
10 For passe ouer the yles of Chittim, and see, and send vnto Kedar, and consider diligently, and behold if there be such a thing.
11 Hath a nation changed their gods, which *are* yet no gods? but my people haue changed their glory for that which doth not profit.
12 Be astonished, O ye heauens, at this, and be horribly afraid, be ye very desolate, saith the LORD.
13 For my people haue committed two euills, they haue forsaken me, the fountaine of liuing waters, and hewed them out Cisternes, broken Cisternes that can hold no water.
14 *Is* Israel a seruant? Is he a home-borne *seruant*? why is he ‖ spoiled?
15 The young lyons roared vpon him, *and* † yelled, and they made his land waste; his cities are burnt without inhabitant.
16 Also the children of Noph and Tahapanes haue broken the crowne of thy head.
17 Hast thou not procured this vnto thy selfe, in that thou hast forsaken the LORD thy God, when he led thee by the way?
18 And now what hast thou to doe in the way of Egypt, to drinke the waters of Sihor? Or what hast thou to doe in the way of Assyria, to drinke the waters of the riuer?
19 Thine owne * wickednesse shall correct thee, and thy backsliding shal reproue thee: know therefore and see, that *it is* an euill thing and bitter, that thou hast forsaken the LORD thy God, and that my feare *is* not in thee, saith the Lord GOD of hostes.
20 † For of old time I haue broken thy yoke, *and* burst thy bands, and thou saidst, I will not ‖ transgresse; when vpon euery high * hill, and vnder euery greene tree † thou wanderest, playing the harlot.
21 Yet I had * planted thee a noble * vine, wholly a right seed: how then art thou turned into the degenerate plant of a strange vine vnto me?
22 For though thou * wash thee with nitre, and take thee much sope, *yet* thine iniquity is marked before me, saith the Lord GOD.
23 How canst thou say, I am not polluted, I haue not gone after Baalim? see thy way in the valley, know what thou hast done: ‖ *thou art* a swift Dromedary, traunsing her wayes:
24 ‖ A wild asse † vsed to the wildernesse, *that* snuffeth vp the wind at † her pleasure, in her occasion who can ‖ turne her away? all they that seeke her will not weary themselues, in her moneth they shall find her.
25 Withhold thy foot from being vnshod, and thy throat from thirst: but thou saidst, ‖ There is no hope. No, for I haue loued strangers, and after them will I goe.
26 As the theefe is ashamed, when he is found: so is the house of Israel ashamed, they, their Kings, their Princes, and their Priests, and their Prophets,
27 Saying to a stocke; Thou *art* my father, and to a stone, Thou hast ‖ brought me foorth: for they haue turned † their backe vnto me, and not their face: but in the time of their * trouble, they wil say, Arise, and saue vs.
28 But where *are* thy gods that thou hast made thee? let them arise, if they * can saue thee in the time of thy † trouble: for * *according* to the number of thy cities, are thy gods, O Iudah.
29 Wherefore will ye plead with me? ye all haue transgressed against me, saith the LORD.
30 In vaine haue I * smitten your children, they receiued no correction: your owne sword hath * deuoured your Prophets, like a destroying lyon.
31 ¶ O generation, see ye the word of the LORD: * haue I beene a wildernesse vnto Israel? a land of darkenesse? wherefore say my people; † We are lords, we will come no more vnto thee?
32 Can a maid forget her ornaments, *or* a bride her attire? yet my people haue forgotten me dayes without number.
33 Why trimmest thou thy way to seek loue? therefore hast thou also taught ỹ wicked ones thy wayes.
34 Also in thy skirts is found the blood of the soules of the poore innocents: I haue not found it by † secret search, but vpon all these.
35 Yet thou sayest, Because I am innocent, surely his anger shall turne from me: behold, I will plead with thee, because thou sayest, I haue not sinned.
36 Why gaddest thou about so much to change thy way? thou also shalt be ashamed of Egypt, as thou wast ashamed of Assyria.
37 Yea, thou shalt goe forth from him, and thine hands vpon thine head: for the LORD hath reiected thy confidences, and thou shalt not prosper in them.

CHAP. III.

1 *Gods great mercy in Iudahs vile whoredome.* 6 *Iudah is worse then Israel:* 12 *The promises of the Gospel to the penitent.* 20 *Israel reproued, and called by God, maketh a solemne confession of their sinnes.*

THey † say, If a man put away his wife, and she † goe from him, and become another mans, *saying,* * shall he returne vnto her againe? shall not that land bee greatly polluted? but thou hast played the harlot with many louers, yet returne againe to me, saith the LORD.
2 Lift vp thine eyes to the high places, and see where thou hast not beene lien with, in the wayes hast thou sate for them, as the Arabian in the wildernesse, and thou hast polluted the land with thy whoredomes and with thy wickednesse.
3 Therefore the * showers haue been withholden, and there hath beene no latter raine, and thou hadd*est*

*Iob 9.30.
‖ *Or,* *swift Dromedary*
‖ *Or,* *wild asse, &c.*
† *Heb.* *she desire of her heart.*
‖ *Or, ye are set.*
‖ *Or, in the case de-* † *perate?*
‖ *Or, begotten me*
† *Heb. the hinder-* *part of the necke,*
* Isay 26. 16.
* Isay 49. 20.
† *Heb.* *euill.*
* Chap. 11.13.
* Isa. 9.13. chap. 5.3.
* Matt. 23 29, &c.
* Chap. 2.5.
† *Heb.* *we haue dominion.*
† *Heb.* *digging.*
* Deut. 24.4.
* Deut. 28.24.

* Chap. 6.15. haddest a * whores forehead, thou refusedst to bee ashamed.

4 Wilt thou not from this time cry vnto mee, My father, thou *art* the guide of my youth?

5 Will hee reserue *his* anger for euer? will hee keepe *it* to the end? Behold, thou hast spoken and done euill things as thou couldest.

6 ¶ The LORD said also vnto me in the dayes of Iosiah the King, Hast thou seene that which backsliding Israel hath done? shee is * gone vp vpon
* Chap. 2.20. euery hie mountaine, and vnder euery greene tree, and there hath played the harlot.

7 And I said after shee had done all these things; Turne thou vnto me; but she returned not, and her treacherous sister Iudah saw *it*.

8 And I saw, when for all the causes whereby backsliding Israel committed adultery, I had put her away, and giuen her a bill of diuorce: yet her treacherous sister Iudah feared not, but went and played the harlot also.

‖ Or, fame 9 And it came to passe through the ‖ lightnesse of her whoredome, that she defiled the land, and committed adultery with stones and with stockes.

10 And yet for all this, her treacherous sister Iudah hath not turned vnto me with her whole heart,
† Heb. in falsehood. but † fainedly, saith the LORD.

11 And the LORD said vnto mee, The backsliding Israel hath iustified her selfe more then treacherous Iudah.

12 ¶ Goe and proclaime these words toward the North, and say, Returne thou backsliding Israel, saith the LORD, *and* I will not cause mine anger to
* Psal. 86.15. & 103.8,9. fall vpon you: for I *am* * mercifull, saith the LORD, *and* I will not keepe *anger* for euer.

13 Onely acknowledge thine iniquitie that thou hast transgressed against the LORD thy God, and hast scattered thy wayes to the strangers vnder euery greene tree, and yee haue not obeyed my voyce, saith the LORD.

14 Turne, O backsliding children, saith the LORD, for I am married vnto you, and I will take you one of a citie, and two of a family, and I will bring you to Zion.

* Chap. 23.4. 15 And I will giue you * Pastours according to mine heart, which shall feed you with knowledge and vnderstanding.

16 And it shall come to passe, when yee be multiplied and increased in the land, in those dayes, saith the LORD, they shall say no more, † The Arke of
† Heb. come vp on the heart. the Couenant of the LORD: neither shall it † come to minde, neither shall they remember it, neither shall they visite *it*, neither shall ‖ *that* bee done any more.

‖ Or, it be magnified 17 At that time they shall call Ierusalem, The Throne of the LORD, and all the nations shall be gathered vnto it, to the Name of the LORD to Ierusalem: neither shall they walke any more after
‖ Or, stubbornesse. the ‖ imagination of their euill heart.

18 In those dayes the house of Iudah shall walke ‖ Or, to ‖ with the house of Israel, and they shall come toge-
‖ Or, caused your fathers to possesse. ther out of the land of the North, to the land that I haue ‖ giuen for an inheritance vnto your fathers.

19 But I said, How shall I put thee among the children, and giue thee a † pleasant land, a goodly
† Heb. land of desire. † heritage of the hostes of nations? and I said, Thou shalt call me, My father, and shalt not turne away † from me.
† Heb. from after me.

20 ¶ Surely, *as* a wife treacherously departeth from her † husband, so haue you dealt treacherously with me, O house of Israel, saith the LORD.
† Heb. friend.

21 A voyce was heard vpon the high places, weeping *and* supplications of the children of Israel: for they haue peruerted their way, *and* they haue forgotten the LORD their God.

22 * Returne ye backesliding children, *and* I will heale your backeslidings: Behold, wee come vnto thee, for thou *art* the LORD our God.

23 Truly in vaine *is* saluation hoped for from the hills, *and from* the multitude of mountaines: truely in the LORD our God *is* the saluation of Israel.

24 For shame hath deuoured the labour of our fathers from our youth: their flocks and their herds, their sonnes and their daughters.

25 We lie downe in our shame, and our confusion couereth vs: for wee haue sinned against the LORD our God, we and our fathers from our youth, euen vnto this day, and haue not obeyed the voyce of the LORD our God.

CHAP. IIII.

1 God calleth Israel by his promise. 3 He exhorteth Iudah to repentance by feareful iudgements. 19 A grieuous lamentation for the miseries of Iudah.

IF thou wilt returne, O Israel, saith the LORD, * returne vnto mee: and if thou wilt put away thine abominations out of my sight, then shalt thou not remoue.

2 And thou shalt sweare, the LORD liueth, in Truth, in Iudgement, and in Righteousnesse, and the nations shall blesse themselues in him, and in him shall they * glory.

3 ¶ For thus saith the LORD to the men of Iudah and Ierusalem, Breake vp your fallow ground, and sow not among thornes:

4 Circumcise your selues to the LORD, and take away the foreskins of your heart, ye men of Iudah, and inhabitants of Ierusalem, least my fury come forth like fire, and burne that none can quench *it*, because of the euill of your doings.

5 Declare yee in Iudah, and publish in Ierusalem, and say, Blow yee the trumpet in the land: cry, gather together, and say, Assemble your selues, and let vs goe into the defenced cities.

6 Set vp the standards toward Zion: ‖ retire, stay not: for I will bring euill from the * North, and a great † destruction.

7 The lion is come vp from his thicket, and the destroyer of the Gentiles is on his way: he is gone forth from his place to make thy land desolate, *and* thy cities shall be laid waste, without an inhabitant.

8 For this * gird you with sackecloth, lament and howle: for the fierce anger of the LORD is not turned backe from vs.

9 And it shall come to passe at that day, saith the LORD, that the heart of the King shall perish, and the heart of the Princes: and the Priests shall be astonished, and the Prophets shall wonder.

10 Then said I, Ah Lord GOD, surely thou hast greatly deceiued this people, and Ierusalem, saying, Ye shall haue peace, whereas the sword reacheth vnto the soule.

11 At that time shall it be said to this people and to Ierusalem, A dry wind of the high places in the wildernesse toward the daughter of my people, not to fanne nor to cleanse,

12 *Euen* a full winde from those places shall come vnto me: now also will I ‖ giue iudgement against them.

13 Behold, hee shall come vp as clouds, and his chariots *shall be* as a whirlewinde: his horses are swifter then Eagles: woe vnto vs, for we are spoyled.

14 O Ierusalem, * wash thine heart from wickednesse, that thou mayst be saued; how long shall thy vaine thoughts lodge within thee?

15 For

16 the prouder declareth * from Dan, and publiſheth affliction from mount Ephraim.

17 Make ye mention to the nations, behold, publiſh againſt Ieruſalem, *that* watchers come from a farre country, and giue out their voyce againſt the cities of Iudah.

18 As keepers of a field are they againſt her round about, becauſe ſhe hath been rebellious againſt me, ſaith the LORD.

19 Thy way and thy doings haue procured theſe things vnto thee; this *is* thy wickednes, becauſe it is bitter, becauſe it reacheth vnto thine heart.

20 ¶ My * bowels, my bowels, I am pained at my very heart, † my heart maketh a noiſe in me, I cannot hold my peace, becauſe thou haſt heard, O my ſoule, the ſound of the trumpet, the alarme of warre.

21 Deſtruction vpon deſtruction is cried, for the whole land is ſpoiled: ſuddenly are my tents ſpoiled, *and* my curtaines in a moment.

22 How long ſhall I ſee the ſtandard, *and* heare the ſound of the trumpet?

23 For my people *is* fooliſh, they haue not knowen me; they *are* ſottiſh children, and they haue none vnderſtanding: they are wiſe to doe euill, but to doe good they haue no knowledge.

24 I beheld the earth, and loe, it *was* without forme and void: and the heauens, and they *had* no light.

25 I beheld the mountaines, and loe, they trembled, and all the hils moued lightly.

26 I beheld, and loe, *there was* no man, and all the fowles of the heauens were fled.

27 I beheld, and loe, the fruitfull place *was* a wildernes, and all the cities thereof were broken downe at the preſence of the LORD, *and* by his fierce anger.

28 For thus hath the LORD ſaid, The whole land ſhall be deſolate; * yet will I not make a full end.

29 For this ſhall the earth mourne, and the heauen aboue be blacke: becauſe I haue ſpoken *it*, I haue purpoſed *it*, and will not repent, neither will I turne backe from it.

30 The whole citie ſhall flee for the noiſe of the horſemen and bowmen, they ſhall goe into thickets, and climbe vp vpon the rockes: euery city ſhall be forſaken, and not a man dwell therein.

31 And when thou art ſpoyled, what wilt thou do? Though thou clotheſt thy ſelfe with crimſon, though thou deckeſt thee with ornaments of gold, though thou renteſt thy † face with painting, in vaine ſhalt thou make thy ſelfe faire, thy louers will deſpiſe thee, they will ſeeke thy life.

32 For I haue heard a voyce as of a woman in trauell, the anguiſh as of her that bringeth forth her firſt child, the voyce of the daughter of Zion, *that* bewaileth her ſelfe, *that* ſpreadeth her hands, *ſaying*, Woe *is* me now, for my ſoule is wearied becauſe of murderers.

CHAP. V.

The iudgements of God vpon the Iewes, for their vniuerſall ſinnes, 7 *for their adultery;* 10 *for their impiety* 14 *for their contempt of God:* 25 *and for their great corruption in the ciuill ſtate:* 30 *and falſe preach.*

RVnne ye to and fro thorow the ſtreets of Ieruſalem, and ſee now, and know, and ſeeke in the broad places thereof, if ye can finde a man, if there be any that executeth iudgement, that ſeeketh the truth, and I will pardon it.

2 And though they ſay, The LORD liueth, ſurely they ſweare falſely.

3 O LORD, *are* not thine eyes vpon the truth? thou haſt * ſtricken them, but they haue not grieued; thou haſt conſumed them, *but* they haue refuſed to receiue correction: they haue made their faces harder then a rocke, they haue refuſed to returne.

4 Therefore I ſaid, Surely theſe *are* poore, they are fooliſh: for they know not the way of the LORD *nor* the iudgement of their God.

5 I will get me vnto the great men, and will ſpeake vnto them, for they haue knowen the way of the LORD, *and* the iudgement of their God: but theſe haue altogether broken the yoke, *and* burſt the bonds.

6 Wherefore a lyon out of the forreſt ſhall ſlay them, *and* a wolfe of the † euenings ſhall ſpoyle them, a leopard ſhall watch ouer their cities: euery one that goeth out thence ſhall be torne in pieces, becauſe their tranſgreſſions are many, *and* their backſlidings † are increaſed.

7 ¶ How ſhall I pardon thee for this? thy children haue forſaken me, and ſworne by them *that are* no gods: when I had fed them to the full, they then committed adultery, and aſſembled themſelues by troupes in the harlots houſes:

8 * They were as fed horſes in the morning, euery one neighed after his neighbours wife,

9 Shall I not viſit for theſe things ſaith the LORD, and ſhall not my ſoule be auenged on ſuch a nation as this?

10 ¶ Goe ye vp vpon her walles and deſtroy, but make not a full end: take away her battlements, for they *are* not the LORDS.

11 For the houſe of Iſrael, and the houſe of Iudah haue dealt very treacherouſly againſt me, ſaith the LORD.

12 They haue belied the LORD, and ſaid, *It is* not he * neither ſhall euill come vpon vs, neither ſhall we ſee ſword nor famine.

13 And the Prophets ſhall become winde, and the word *is* not in them: thus ſhall it be done vnto them.

14 Wherefore thus ſaith the LORD God of hoſts, Becauſe ye ſpeake this word, behold I will make my words in thy mouth * fire, and this people wood and it ſhall deuoure them.

15 Loe, I will bring a * nation vpon you from far, O houſe of Iſrael, ſaith the LORD: it *is* a mighty nation, it *is* an ancient nation, a nation whoſe language thou knoweſt not, neither vnderſtandeſt what they ſay.

16 Their quiuer *is* as an open ſepulchre, they *are* all mighty men.

17 And they ſhall eate vp thine * harueſt, and thy bread, *which* thy ſons and thy daughters ſhould eat: they ſhall eate vp thy flockes and thy heards: they ſhall eate vp thy vines and thy figtrees: they ſhall impoueriſh thy fenced cities, wherein thou truſteſt, with the ſword.

18 Neuertheleſſe, in thoſe dayes, ſaith the LORD, I * will not make a full end with you.

19 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe when ye ſhall ſay, * wherefore doth the LORD our God all theſe things vnto vs? then ſhalt thou anſwere them, Like as ye haue forſaken me, and ſerued ſtrange gods in your land; ſo ſhall ye ſerue ſtrangers in a land *that is* not yours.

20 Declare this in the houſe of Iacob, and publiſh it in Iudah, ſaying,

21 Heare now this, O * fooliſh people, and without † vnderſtanding, which haue eyes and ſee not, which haue eares and heare not.

22 Feare ye not me, ſaith the LORD? will ye not tremble

*Eſay. 9. 13. chap 2. 30

† Or, deſarts.

† Heb. are ſtrong.

* Ezek. 22. 11.

*Eſay 28 15.

* Chap. 1. 9. * Deut. 28. 49. chap. 6. 15. and 6. 22.

*Leuit. 26. 16. deut. 28. 33.

* Chap 4. 27

* Chap. 16. 10. and 13. 22. *Iſa. 6. 9 matth. 13.

14. 26. 28. 26. rom. 11. 8. iohn 12. 40.

† Heb. heare.

tremble at my presence, which haue placed the sand
*Iob.38.10.11.psa.104.9. for the * bound of the Sea, by a perpetuall decree that it cannot passe it: and though the waues thereof tosse themselues, yet can they not preuaile, though they roare, yet can they not passe ouer it?

23 But this people hath a reuolting, and a rebellious heart: they are reuolted and gone.

24 Neither say they in their heart: Let vs now feare the LORD our God that giueth raine, both the
*Deut.11.14. *former and the latter in his season: he reserueth vnto vs the appointed weekes of the harueſt.

25 ¶ Your iniquities haue turned away these things, and your sins haue withholden good things from you.

‖Or, they pry as fowlers lie in wait. 26 For among my people are found wicked men: ‖ they lay waite as he that setteth snares, they set a trap, they catch men.

‖Or, coupe. 27 As a ‖ cage is full of birds, so are their houses full of deceit: therefore they are become great, and waxen rich.

*Deut.32.15. *Isa.1.23.21.ch.7.10. 28 They are waxen * fat, they shine: yea, they ouerpasse the deeds of the wicked: they iudge not * the cause, the cause of the fatherlesse, yet they prosper, and the right of the needy doe they not iudge.

‖Or, astonishment and filthines. 29 Shall I not visite for these things, saith the LORD? shall not my soule be auenged on such a nation as this?

*Chap.14.18 & 23.25,26 ezek.13.6 30 ¶ ‖ A wonderfull and horrible thing is committed in the land.

‖Or, take into their hands. 31 The Prophets * prophesie falsely, and the Priests ‖ beare rule by their meanes, and my people loue to haue it so: and what will ye doe in the end thereof?

CHAP. VI.

1 The enemies sent vnto Iudah, 4 encourage themselues: 6 God setteth them on worke, because of their sins. 9 The Prophet lamenteth the iudgements of God, because of their sins. 18 He proclaimeth Gods wrath. 26. He calleth the people to mourne for the iudgement vpon their sins.

O Ye children of Beniamin, gather your selues to flee out of the middest of Ierusalem, and blow the trumpet in Tekoa: and set vp a signe of fire in Beth-haccerem: for euill appeareth out of the North and great destruction.

2 I haue likened the daughter of Zion to a ‖ comely and delicate *woman*.

‖Or, dwelling at home 3 The shepheards with their flockes shall come vnto her: they shall pitch *their* tents against her round about: they shall feed euery one in his place.

4 Prepare ye war against her: arise, and let vs goe vp at noone: woe vnto vs, for the day goeth away: for the shadowes of the euening are stretched out.

5 Arise, and let vs goe by night, and let vs destroy her palaces.

‖Or, powre out the engine of shot. 6 ¶ For thus hath the LORD of hostes said, Hew ye downe trees, and ‖ cast a mount against Ierusalem: this is the city to be visited, she *is* wholly oppression in the midst of her.

*Esay 57 20. 7 * As a fountaine casteth out her waters, so she casteth out her wickednesse: violence and spoile is heard in her, before me continually *is* griefe and wounds.

† Hebr. be loosed, or dismembred. 8 Be thou instructed, O Ierusalem, lest my soule † depart from thee: lest I make thee desolate, a land not inhabited.

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hostes; They shall throughly gleane the remnant of Israel as a vine: turne backe thine hand as a grape-gatherer into the baskets.

*Chap.7.26. 10 To whom shall I speake and giue warning, that they may heare? Behold, their * eare *is* vncircumcised, and they cannot hearken: behold, the word of the LORD is vnto them a reproach: they haue no delight in it.

11 Therefore I am full of the fury of the LORD, I am weary with holding in: I will powre it out vpon the children abroad, and vpon the assemblie of young men together: for euen the husband with the wife shall be taken, the aged with him that is full of dayes.

12 And their houses shall be turned vnto others, with *their* fields and wiues together: for I will stretch out my hand vpon the inhabitants of the land, saith the LORD.

13 For from the least of them, euen vnto the greatest of them, euery one is giuen to * couetousnesse, and from the Prophet, euen vnto the Priest, euery one dealeth falsely.

14 They haue healed * also the † hurt of the daughter of my people slightly, saying, Peace, peace, when *there is* no peace.

15 Were they * ashamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush: therefore they shall fall among them that fall: at the time that I visite them, they shall be cast downe, saith the LORD.

16 Thus saith the LORD, Stand ye in the waies, and see and aske for the * old pathes, where is the good way, and walke therein, and ye shall finde rest for your soules; but they said, We will not walke *therein*.

17 Also I set watchmen ouer you, *saying*, Hearken to the sound of the trumpet: but they said, We will not hearken.

18 Therefore heare ye nations, and know, O Congregation, what *is* among them.

19 Heare, O earth, behold, I will bring euill vpon this people, *euen* the fruit of their thoughts, because they haue not hearkened vnto my words, nor to my law, but reiected it.

20 * To what purpose commeth there to me incense from Sheba? and the sweet cane from a farre countrey? your burnt offerings *are* not acceptable, nor your sacrifices sweet vnto me.

21 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will lay stumbling blocks before this people, and the fathers and the sonnes together shall fall vpon them, the neighbour and his friend shall perish.

22 Thus saith the LORD, Behold a people commeth from the * North country, and a great nation shall be raised from the sides of the earth.

23 They shall lay hold on bow and speare: they *are* cruell, and haue no mercy: their voice roareth like the sea, and they ride vpon horses, set in order as men for warre against thee, O daughter of Zion.

24 We haue heard the fame thereof, our hands waxe feeble, anguish hath taken hold of vs, and paine as of a woman in trauell.

25 Goe not forth into the field, nor walke by the way: for the sword of the enemy, *and* feare on euery side.

26 ¶ O daughter of my people, gird thee with sackecloth, and wallow thy selfe in ashes: make thee mourning, *as* for an onely sonne, most bitter lamentation: for the spoyler shall suddenly come vpon vs.

27 I haue set thee for a tower, *and* a fortresse among my people: that thou mayest know and try their way:

28 They are all grieuous reuolters, walking with slanders: *they are* * braſſe and yron, they are all corrupters.

29 The bellowes are burnt, the lead is consumed

of the fire: the founder melteth in vaine: for the wicked are not plucked away.

30 Reprobate siluer shall men call them, because the LORD hath reiected them.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Ieremiah is sent to call for true repentance, to perswade the Iewes captiuity.* 8 *He reuelleth their vaine confidence,* 12 *by the example of Shiloh.* 17 *He threatneth them for their idolatry.* 21 *He reiecteth the sacrifices of the disobedient.* 29 *He exhorteth mourning for their abominations in Tophet,* 32 *and the iudgements for the same.*

THE word that came to Ieremiah from the LORD saying,

2 Stand in the gates of the LORDS house, and proclaime there this word, and say, Heare the word of the LORD, all ye of Iudah, that enter in at these gates to worship the LORD.

3 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel: Amend your wayes, and your doings, and I will cause you to dwell in this place.

4 Trust ye not in lying words, saying, The Temple of the LORD, The Temple of the LORD, the Temple of the LORD *are* these.

5 For if ye throughly amend your wayes, and your doings, if you throughly execute iudgement betweene man and his neighbour:

6 If ye oppresse not the stranger, the fatherlesse, and the widow, and shed not innocent blood in this place, neither walke after other gods to your hurt:

7 Then will I cause you to dwell in this place, in the land that I gaue to your fathers, for euer and euer.

8 ¶ Behold, ye trust in lying words, that cannot profit.

9 Will ye steale, murder, and commit adultery, and sweare falsely, and burne incense vnto Baal, and walke after other gods, whom ye know not?

10 And come and stand before me in this house, which is called by my Name, and say, We are deliuered to do all these abominations?

11 Is this house, which is called by my Name, become a * den of robbers in your eyes? behold euen I haue seene it, saith the LORD.

12 But goe ye now vnto my place which was in Shiloh, where I set my Name at the first, and see what I did to it, for the wickednesse of my people Israel.

13 And now because ye haue done all these workes saith the LORD, and I spake vnto you, rising vp early and speaking, but ye heard not, and I * called you, but ye answered not:

14 Therefore will I doe vnto this house, which is called by my Name, wherein ye trust, and vnto the place which I gaue to you, and to your fathers, as I haue done to * Shiloh.

15 And I will cast you out of my sight, as I haue cast out all your brethren, *euen* the whole seed of Ephraim.

16 Therefore * pray not thou for this people, neither lift vp cry nor prayer for them, neither make intercession to me, for I will not heare thee.

17 ¶ Seest thou not what they doe in the cities of Iudah, and in the streets of Ierusalem?

18 * The children gather wood, and the fathers kindle the fire, and the women knead their dough to make cakes to the ‖ queene of heauen, and to powre out drinke offerings vnto other gods, that they may prouoke me to anger.

19 Doe they prouoke me to anger, saith the LORD: doe they not prouoke themselues to the confusion of their owne faces?

20 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, mine anger and my fury shall be powred out vpon this place vpon man, and vpon beast, and vpon the trees of the field, and vpon the fruit of the ground, and it shall burne, and shall not be quenched.

21 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, * put your burnt offerings vnto your sacrifices, and eate flesh.

22 For I spake not vnto your fathers, nor commanded them in the day that I brought them out of the land of Egypt, † concerning burnt offerings, or sacrifices:

23 But this thing commanded I them, saying, obey my voyce, * and I will be your God, and ye shall be my people: and walke ye in all the wayes that I haue commanded you, that it may be well vnto you.

24 But they hearkened not, nor enclined their eare but walked in the counsels, *and* in the ‖ imagination of their euill heart, and † went backeward and not forward.

25 Since the day that your fathers came forth out of the land of Egypt vnto this day, I haue euen * sent vnto you all my seruants the Prophets, dayly rising vp early, and sending *them.*

26 Yet they hearkened not vnto me, nor enclined their eare, but * hardened their necke, they did worse then their fathers.

27 Therefore thou shalt speake all these words vnto them, but they will not hearken vnto thee: thou shalt also call vnto them, but they will not answere thee.

28 But thou shalt say vnto them, This *is* a nation that obeyeth not the voyce of the LORD their God, nor receiueth ‖ correction: truth is perished, and is cut off from their mouth.

29 ¶ Cut off thine haire, *O Ierusalem,* and cast it away, and take vp a lamentation on high places, for the LORD hath reiected and forsaken the generation of his wrath.

30 For the children of Iudah haue done euill in my sight, saith the LORD: they haue set their abomination in the house which is called by my Name to pollute it.

31 And they haue built the * high places of Tophet, which *is* in the valley of the son of Hinnom, to burne their sons and their daughters in the fire, which I commanded *them* not, neither † came it into my heart.

32 ¶ Therefore behold, the dayes * come, saith the LORD, that it shall no more be called Tophet, nor the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, but the valley of slaughter: for they shall bury in Tophet, till there be no place.

33 And the * carkeises of this people shall be meat for the foules of the heauen, and for the beasts of the earth, and none shall fray *them* away.

34 Then will I cause to cease from the * cities of Iudah, and from the streets of Ierusalem, the voice of mirth, and the voice of gladnesse, the voice of the bridegroome, and the voice of the bride: for the land shall be desolate.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The calamitie of the Iewes both dead and alive.* 4 *He vpbraideth their foolish and shamelesse impenitencie.* 13 *He sheweth their grieuous iudgement,* 18 *and bewaileth their desperate estate.*

AT that time saith the LORD, they shall bring out the bones of the Kings of Iudah, and the bones of his Princes, and the bones of the Priests, and the bones of the Prophets, and the bones of the inhabitants of Ierusalem out of their graues.

3 And

---

* Reproue not in anger, Chap. 19.11.
* Ier. 26.6.
* Psal. 50.8. Isa. 1.11. chap. 6.20. amos 5.22
† Heb. concerning the matter of
* Deut. 6.3.
* Exod. 19.5 Leuit. 26. 12.
‖ Or, stubbornnes.
† Heb. euen.
* 2. Chro 36.15.
* Chap. 16.12.
‖ Or, instruction.
* 2. Kings 23.10 cha. 19.5
† Heb. came it vpon my heart.
* Chap. 19.6
* Cha. 33 20. & 16 4. psal. 79. 2.
* Isa. 24.7 cha. 16.9. & 25.10 & 33.11. eze. 26.13 ose. 2.11

2 And they shall spread them before the Sun, and the Moone, and all the hoste of heauen whom they haue loued, and whom they haue serued, and after whom they haue walked, & whom they haue sought and whom they haue worshipped, they shall not bee gathered, nor be buried, they shall be for dung vpon the face of the earth.

3 And death shall be chosen rather then life, by all the residue of them that remaine of this euill family, which remaine in all the places whither I haue driuen them, saith the LORD of hostes:

4 ¶ Moreouer, thou shalt say vnto them, Thus saith the LORD, Shall they fall, and not arise? shall he turne away, and not returne?

5 Why *then* is this people of Ierusalem slidden backe, by a perpetuall backesliding? they hold fast deceit, they refuse to returne.

6 I hearkened, and heard, *but* they spake not aright: no man repenteth him of his wickednes, saying, What haue I done? euery one turned to his course, as the horse rusheth into the battell.

7 Yea the *storke in the heauen knoweth her appointed times, and the turtle, and the crane, and the swallow obserue the time of their comming, but my people know not the iudgement of the LORD.

8 How doe ye say, We *are* wise, and the Law of the LORD *is* with vs? Loe, ‖Certainely in vaine made he it, the pen of the Scribes is in vaine.

9 The *‖wise men are ashamed, they are dismayed and taken: loe, they haue reiected the word of the LORD, and † what wisedome *is* in them?

10 Therefore will I giue their wiues vnto others, *and* their fields to them that shall inherite them: for euery one from the least euen vnto the greatest, is giuen to couetousnesse, from the Prophet euen vnto the Priest, * euery one dealeth falsely.

11 For they haue * healed the hurt of the daughter of my people sleightly, saying, * Peace, peace, when *there is* no peace.

12 Were they * ashamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush: therefore shall they fall among them that fall, in the time of their visitation they shall be cast downe saith the LORD.

13 ¶ ‖I will surely consume them, saith the LORD *there shall be* no grapes * on the vine, nor figges on the * figtree, and the leafe shall fade, and *the things that* I haue giuen them, shall passe away from them.

14 Why doe we sit still? assemble your selues, and let vs enter into the defenced cities, and let vs be silent there: for the LORD our God hath put vs to silence, and giuen vs *waters of ‖gall to drink, because we haue sinned against the LORD.

15 We * looked for peace, but no good *came*: *and* for a time of health, and behold trouble.

16 The snorting of his horses was heard from * Dan: the whole land trembled at the sound of the neighing of his strong ones: for they are come, and haue deuoured the land, and all that is in it, the city and those that dwell therein.

17 For behold, I will send serpents, cockatrices among you, which *will* not be * charmed, and they shall bite you, saith the LORD.

18 ¶ *When* I would comfort my selfe against sorrow, my heart *is* faint † in me.

19 Behold the voyce of the cry of the daughter of my people, † because of them that dwell in a farre countrey: *Is* not the LORD in Zion? *is* not her king in her? why haue they prouoked me to anger with their grauen images, *and* with strange vanities?

20 The harueste is past, the Sommer is ended, and we are not saued.

21 For the hurt of the daughter of my people I hurt, I am blacke: astonishment hath taken hold on me.

22 *Is there* no * balme in Gilead? is there no Physitian there? why then is not the health of the daughter of my people ‖recouered?

CHAP. IX.

1 *Ieremiah lamenteth the Iewes for their manifold sinnes.* 9 *and for their iudgement.* 12 *Diuine sentence is the cause of their calamity.* 17 *He exhorteth to mourne for their destruction.* 23 *And to reioyce in themselues, but in God.* 25 *He threatneth the Iewes and Gentiles.*

OH † that my head were waters, and mine eyes a fountaine of teares, that I might weep day and night, for the slaine of the daughter of my people.

2 O that I had in the wildernesse a lodging place of wayfaring men, that I might leaue my people and goe from them: for they *be* all adulterers, an assembly of treacherous men.

3 And they bend their tongue *like* their bow for lies: but they are not valiant for the truth vpon the earth, for they proceede from euill to euill, and they know not me, saith the LORD.

4 * Take ye heed euery one of his neighbour, and trust ye not in any brother: for euery brother will vtterly supplant, and euery neighbour will walke with slanders.

5 And they will ‖deceiue euery one his neighbour, and will not speake the truth: they haue taught their tongue to speake lies, *and* weary themselues to commit iniquity.

6 Thine habitation *is* in the middest of deceit: through deceit they refuse to know me, saith the LORD.

7 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hostes, Behold, I will melt them, and try them: for how shall I doe for the daughter of my people?

8 Their * tongue is *as* an arrow shot out, it speaketh * deceit: * one speaketh peaceably to his neighbour with his mouth, but † in his heart he layeth ‖his waite.

9 ¶ * Shall I not visit them for these things, saith the LORD? Shall not my soule be auenged on such a nation as this?

10 For the mountaines will I take vp a weeping and wailing, and for the ‖habitations of the wildernesse a lamentation, because they are burned vp, so that none can passe through them, neither can men heare the voice of the cattell, † both the fowle of the heauens, and the beast are fled, they are gone.

11 And I will make Ierusalem heapes, *and a* * den of dragons, and I will make the cities of Iudah desolate without an inhabitant.

12 ¶ Who *is* the wise man that may vnderstand this? and *who is he* to whom the mouth of the LORD hath spoken, that he may declare it, for what the land perisheth, *and* is burnt vp like a wildernesse, that none passeth through?

13 And the LORD saith, Because they haue forsaken my law, which I set before them, and haue not obeyed my voyce, neither walked therein,

14 But haue walked after the imagination of their owne heart, and after Baalim, which their fathers taught them:

15 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, Behold, I will feede them, *euen this* people * with wormewood, and giue them water of gall to drinke.

16 I will * scatter them also among the heathen

*Isa 1.3.
‖Or, *the falsehood of the Scribes worketh for falsehood.*
* Chap. 6.15.
‖Or, *haue they been ashamed, &c*
† Heb. *the wisedome of what thing.*
*Isa.56. 11. chap. 6.13.
*Chap. 6.14.
*Ezek. 13.10.
*Chap. 3.3. and 6.15.
‖Or, *in gathering I will consume.*
*Isa.5. 1. &c.
*Mat.21 19. Luk.13 6. &c.
*Ier.8.15. chap.23. 15.
‖Or, *poison.*
*Iere. 3.3.
*Ier.4.15
† Heb. *the fulnesse thereof.*
*Psal. 58.5.6.
† Heb. *vpon.*
† Hebr. *because of the countrey of them that are farre off.*

…ther they nor their fathers haue knowne: …d I will send a sword after them, till I haue con…sumed them.

17 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, consider ye, and call for mourning women that they may come, and send for cunning women that they may come.

18 And let them make haste, and take vp a wailing for vs, that our eyes may runne downe with teares, and our eye-lids gush out with waters.

19 For a voyce of wailing is heard out of Zion, How are we spoiled? wee are greatly confounded, because we haue forsaken the land, because our dwellings haue cast vs out.

20 Yet heare the word of the LORD, O ye women, and let your eare receiue the word of his mouth, and teach your daughters wailing, and euery one her neighbour lamentation.

21 For death is come vp into our windowes, *and* is entred into our palaces, to cut off the children from without, *and* the yong men from the streets.

22 Speake, Thus saith the LORD, euen the carkeises of men shall fall as dung vpon the open field, and as the handfull after the harueſt man, and none shall gather *them*.

23 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, Let not the * wise man glory in his wisedome, neither let the mighty man glory in his might, let not the rich man glory in his riches:

24 But let him that glorieth, glory in this, that he vnderstandeth and knoweth mee, that I *am* the LORD, which exerciſe louing kindneſſe, iudgement and righteouſneſſe in the earth, for in theſe things I delight, ſaith the LORD.

25 Behold, the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that I will puniſh all them which are circumciſed, with the vncircumciſed;

26 Egypt, and Iudah, and Edom, and the children of Ammon, and Moab, and all that are in the * vtmoſt corners that dwell in the wilderneſſe: for all theſe nations *are* vncircumciſed, and all the houſe of Iſrael *are* * vncircumciſed in the heart.

CHAP. X.

1 *The vanitie and comparison of God and Idoles.* 17 *The Prophet exhorteth to flee from the calamity to come.* 19 *He lamenteth the spoile of the Tabernacle by Iudah's Pastours.* 23 *He maketh an humble supplication.*

HEare yee the word which the LORD ſpeaketh vnto you, O houſe of Iſrael.

2 Thus ſaith the LORD, Learne not the way of the heathen, and bee not diſmayed at the ſignes of heauen, for the heathen are diſmayed at them.

3 For the † cuſtomes of the people are vaine: for one cutteth a tree out of the forreſt (the worke of the hands of the workeman) with the axe.

4 They decke it with ſiluer and with gold; they faſten it with nailes and with hammers, that it moue not.

5 They *are* vpright as the * Palme tree, but ſpeake not: they muſt needs be * borne, becauſe they cannot goe: be not afraid of them, for * they cannot doe euill, neither alſo *is it* in them to doe good.

6 Foraſmuch as *there is* none * like vnto thee, O LORD; thou *art* great, & thy Name *is* great in might.

7 * Who would not feare thee, O King of nations? for † to thee doeth *it* appertaine: foraſmuch as among all the wiſe men of the nations, and in all their kingdomes, *there is* none like vnto thee.

8 But they are † altogether * brutiſh and fooliſh: the ſtocke is a doctrine of vanities.

9 Siluer ſpread into plates is brought from Tarſhiſh, & gold from Vphaz, the worke of the workeman, and of the hands of the founder: blew and purple *is* their clothing: they *are* all the worke of cunning men.

10 But the LORD *is* the † true God, hee *is* the liuing God, and an † euerlaſting King: at his wrath the earth ſhall tremble, and the nations ſhall not be able to abide his indignation.

11 Thus ſhall yee ſay vnto them, The gods that haue not made the heauens and the earth, *euen* they ſhall perith from the earth, and from vnder theſe heauens.

12 He * hath made the earth by his power, he hath eſtabliſhed the world by his wiſedome, and hath ſtretched out the heauens by his diſcretion.

13 When he vttereth his voyce, *there is* a ‖ multitude of waters in the heauens, and he cauſeth the vapours to aſcend from the ends of the earth: hee maketh lightnings ‖ with raine, and bringeth forth the wind out of his treaſures.

14 Euery man is † brutiſh in *his* knowledge, euery Founder is confounded by his grauen image: for his molten image *is* falſhood, and *there is* no breath in them.

15 They *are* vanity, *and* the worke of errours: in the time of their viſitation they ſhall periſh.

16 * The portion of Iacob *is* not like theſe; for he is the former of all things, and Iſrael *is* the rod of his inheritance: the LORD of hoſtes *is* his Name.

17 ¶ Gather vp thy wares out of the land, O † inhabitant of the fortreſſe.

18 For thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will ſling out the inhabitants of the land at this once, and will diſtreſſe them, that they may find *it ſo*.

19 ¶ Woe is mee for my hurt, my wound is grieuous: but I ſaid, Truely this *is* a griefe, and I muſt beare it.

20 My Tabernacle is ſpoiled, and all my cordes are broken: my children are gone forth of me, and they *are* not: *there is* none to ſtretch foorth my tent any more, and to ſet vp my curtaines.

21 For the Paſtours are become brutiſh, and haue not ſought the LORD: therfore they ſhall not proſper, and all their flockes ſhall be ſcattered.

22 Behold, the noiſe of the bruit is come, and a great commotion out of the * North countrey, to make the cities of Iudah deſolate, *and* a * denne of dragons.

23 ¶ O LORD, I know that the * way of man *is* not in himſelfe; it *is* not in man that walketh, to direct his ſteps.

24 O LORD, * correct me, but with iudgement, not in thine anger, leſt thou † bring me to nothing.

25 * Powre out thy fury vpon the heathen that know thee not, and vpon the families that call not on thy Name: for they haue eaten vp Iacob, and deuoured him, and conſumed him, and haue made his habitation deſolate.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Ieremiah proclaimeth Gods couenant,* 8 *reproueth the Iewes diſobeying thereof,* 11 *propheſieth euils to come vpon them,* 18 *and vpon the men of Anathoth, for conſpiring to kill Ieremiah.*

THE word that came to Ieremiah, from the LORD, ſaying,

2 Heare yee the words of this Couenant, and ſpeake vnto the men of Iudah, and to the inhabitants of Ieruſalem,

3 And ſay thou vnto them, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, * Curſed *bee* the man that obeyeth not the words of this Couenant,

4 Which I commanded your fathers in the day *that* I brought them foorth out of the land of

† Hebr. God of truth.
† Hebr. King of eternity.
* Gen. 1.6 cha. 51.15
‖ Or, noiſe.
‖ Or, ſtorme.
* Or, is more brutiſh then to know.
* Chap. 51.17, 18.
* Chap. 51.19.
† Hebr. inhabitreſſe.
* Chap. 1.15. & 5. 15. & 6.22
* Chap. 9.11.
* Prou. 16.1. & 20.24.
* Pſal. 6.1. & 38.1.
† Hebr. diminiſh me.
* Pſ. 79.6.
* Deu 27. 26. gal. 3.10.

Egypt, from the yron furnace, saying * Obey my
*Leuit. 26.3,12. voyce, and doe them, according to all which I command you, so shall ye be my people, and I will be your God.

* Deut. 7.12. 5 That I may performe the * oath which I haue sworne vnto your fathers, to giue them a land flowing with milke and hony, as *it is* this day: then answered I, and said, † So be it, O LORD.

† *Hebr. Amen.* 6 Then the LORD said vnto mee, proclaime all these words in the cities of Iudah, and in the streets of Ierusalem, saying, Heare ye the words of this couenant, and doe them.

7 For I earnestly protested vnto your fathers in the day *that* I brought them vp out of the land of Egypt, euen vnto this day, rising early, and protesting, saying, Obey my voyce.

8 Yet they obeyed not, nor inclined their eare: but walked euery one in the ‖ imagination of their euill heart: therefore I will bring vpon them all the words of this couenant which I commanded *them* to doe; but they did *them* not.

‖ *Or, stubbornesse.*

9 And the LORD said vnto me, A conspiracie is found among the men of Iudah, and among the inhabitants of Ierusalem.

10 They are turned back to the iniquities of their forefathers, which refused to heare my words: and they went after other gods to serue them: the house of Israel, and the house of Iudah haue broken my Couenant which I made with their fathers.

11 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring euill vpon them, which they shall not be
† *Hebr. to get foorth of.* able † to escape, and * though they shall cry vnto me, I will not hearken vnto them.

*Prou.1. 28. isa.1. 15.chap. 14,12. eze.8.18. mic.3.4. 12 Then shall the cities of Iudah, and inhabitants of Ierusalem goe, and cry vnto the gods vnto whom they offer incense, but they shall not saue them at all in the time of their † trouble.

† *Hebr. euill.* 13 For *according* to the number of thy * cities, were thy gods, O Iudah: and *according* to the number of the streets of Ierusalem haue ye set vp altars to that † shamefull thing, *euen* altars to burne incense vnto Baal.

* Chap. 2.28. † *Hebr. shame.* 14 Therefore *pray not thou for this people, neither lift vp a cry or prayer for them: for I will not heare them in the time that they cry vnto mee for their † trouble.

* Chap. 7.16. & 14.11. † *Hebr. euill.* 15 * † What hath my beloued to doe in mine house, *seeing* she hath wrought lewdnesse with many? and the holy flesh is passed from thee: ‖ when thou doest euill, then thou reioycest.

*Isa.1.11, &c. † *Hebr. what is to my beloued in my house?* ‖ *Or, when thy euill is,* 16 The LORD called thy Name, A greene oliue tree, faire, and of goodly fruit: with the noise of a great tumult he hath kindled fire vpon it, and the branches of it are broken.

† *Hebr. the stalke with his bread.* 17 For the LORD of hosts that planted thee, hath pronounced euill against thee, for the euill of the house of Israel, & of the house of Iudah, which they haue done against themselues to prouoke mee to anger, in offering incense vnto Baal.

*1. Sam. 16.7. 1. chr.28.9. psal.7.10. & 20.14. chap.17. 10. and 20.12. rev.2.23. 18 ¶ And the LORD hath giuen mee knowledge of *it*, and I know *it*, then thou shewedst mee their doings.

19 But I *was* like a lambe *or* an oxe *that is* brought to the slaughter, and I knew not that they had deuised deuises against me, *saying*, Let vs destroy † the tree with the fruit thereof, and let vs cut him off from the land of the liuing, that his name may be no more remembred.

20 But, O LORD of hosts, that iudgest righteously that * tryest the reines and the heart, let me see thy vengeance on them; for vnto thee haue I reuealed my cause.

21 Therefore thus saith the LORD of the men of Anathoth that seeke thy life, saying, Prophesie not in the Name of the LORD, that thou die not by our hand:

22 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will † punish them: the yong men shall die by the sword, their sons and their daughters shall die by famine.

† *Hebr.* visit vpon.

23 And there shall be no remnant of them, for I will bring euill vpon the men of Anathoth, *euen* the yeere of their visitation.

CHAP. XII.

1 Jeremiah complaining of the wickednesse of his countrey by faith seeth their ruine. 5 God admonisheth him of his brethrens treachery against him, 7 and lamenteth his heritage. 14 He promiseth to the penitent returne from captiuity.

RIghteous *art* thou, O LORD, when I plead with thee: ‖ yet let me talke with thee of thy iudgements: * wherefore doeth the way of the wicked prosper? *wherefore* are all they happy that deale very treacherously?

‖ *Or, surely.*

2 Thou hast planted them, yea, they haue taken root: † they grow, yea, they bring forth fruit, for *art* neere in their mouth, and far from their reines.

† *Hebr.* they goe.

3 But thou, O LORD, * knowest me, thou hast seene me, and tryed mine heart † towards thee: pull them out like sheepe for the slaughter, and prepare them for the day of slaughter.

† *Hebr.* with thee.

4 How long shall the land mourne, and the herbes of euery field wither, * for the wickednesse of them that dwell therein? the beasts are consumed, and the birds, because they said, He shall not see our Last end.

* Deut. 29.24. 1. king. 9.8. ier.22.8. & 16.11.

5 ¶ If thou hast run with the footmen, and they haue wearied thee, then how canst thou contend with horses? and if in the land of peace wherein thou trustedst, *they wearied thee*, then how wilt thou doe in the swelling of Iordan?

6 For euen thy * brethren, and the house of thy father, euen they haue dealt treacherously with thee: yea, ‖ they haue called a multitude after thee: beleeue them not, though they speake † faire words vnto thee.

* Chap. 9.4. ‖ *Or, they haue filled.* † *Hebr.* good.

7 ¶ I haue forsaken mine house, I haue left mine heritage: I haue giuen † the dearely beloued of my soule into the hand of her enemies.

† *Hebr.* the loue of my soule.

8 Mine heritage is vnto me as a lyon in the forest: it ‖ cryeth out against mee, therefore haue I hated it.

‖ *Or, speaketh.*

9 Mine heritage *is* vnto me as a ‖ speckled bird, the birds round about *are* against her; come ye, assemble all the beasts of the field, come to deuour.

‖ *Or, a bird of diuers colours.*

10 Many Pastours haue destroyed my vineyard, they haue troden my portion vnder foot, they haue made my † pleasant portion a desolate wilderness.

† *Hebr.* portion of desire.

11 They haue made it desolate, *and being desolate*, it mourneth vnto me; the whole land is made desolate, because no man layeth *it* to heart.

12 The spoilers are come vpon all high places through the wildernes: for the sword of the LORD shall deuoure from the *one* end of the land *euen* to the *other* end of the land: no flesh shall haue peace.

13 They haue * sowne wheate, but shall reape thorns: they haue put themselues to paine, but shall not profit: and they shall be ashamed of your reuenues because of the fierce anger of the LORD.

* Deut. 28.38. mic.6.15. hag.1.6.

14 ¶ Thus saith the LORD against all mine euill neighbours, that touch the inheritance, which I haue caused my people Israel to inherite, Behold, I will * plucke them out of their land, and pluck out the house of Iudah from among them.

* Iere. 45.4.

By Iud

11 And it shall come to passe after that I haue plucked them out, I will returne, and haue compassion on them, and will bring againe euery man to his heritage, and euery man to his land.

12 And it shall come to passe, if they will diligently learne the wayes of my people, to sweare by my Name, (The LORD liueth, as they taught my people to sweare by Baal:) Then shall they be built in the midst of my people.

13 But if they will not * obey, I will vtterly plucke vp, and destroy that nation, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XIII.

1 In the type of a linnen girdle hidden at Euphrates, God presageth the destruction of his people. 12 Vpon the parable of the bottles filled with wine he foretelleth their drunkennesse in misery. 15 He exhorteth to prevent their future iudgements. 22 He sheweth their abominations are the cause thereof.

THus saith the LORD vnto me, Goe, and get thee a linnen girdle, and put it vpon thy loines, and put it not in water.

2 So I got a girdle according to the word of the LORD, and put it vpon my loynes.

3 And the word of the LORD came vnto me the second time, saying,

4 Take the girdle which thou hast got, which *is* vpon thy loynes, and arise, goe to Euphrates, and hide it there in a hole of the rocke.

5 So I went, and hid it by Euphrates, as the LORD commanded me.

6 And it came to passe after many dayes, that the LORD said vnto me, Arise, go to Euphrates, and take the girdle from thence, which I commanded thee to hide there.

7 Then I went to Euphrates, and digged, and tooke the girdle from the place where I had hid it, and behold, the girdle was marred, it was profitable for nothing.

8 Then the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

9 Thus saith the LORD, After this manner will I marre the pride of Iudah, and the great pride of Ierusalem.

10 This euill people which refuse to heare my words, which walke in the ‖ imagination of their heart, and walke after other gods to serue them, and to worship them, shall euen bee as this girdle, which is good for nothing.

11 For as the girdle cleaueth to the loynes of a man, so haue I caused to cleaue vnto me the whole house of Israel, and the whole house of Iudah, saith the LORD, that they might bee vnto me for a people, and for a name, and for a praise, and for a glory: but they would not heare.

12 ¶ Therefore thou shalt speake vnto them this word; Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Euery bottle shall be filled with wine, and they shall say vnto thee; Doe we not certainely know, that euery bottle shall be filled with wine.

13 Then shalt thou say vnto them, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will fill all the inhabitants of this land, euen the Kings that sit vpon Dauids throne, and the Priests, and the Prophets, and all the inhabitants of Ierusalem with drunkennesse.

14 And I will dash them † one against another, euen the fathers and the sonnes together, saith the LORD: I will not pitie, nor spare, nor haue mercy, but destroy them.

15 ¶ Heare ye, and giue eare, be not proud: for the LORD hath spoken.

16 Giue glory to the LORD your God before hee cause † darkenesse, and before your feete stumble vpon the darke mountaines, and while ye looke for light, hee turne it into the shadow of death, and make *it* grosse darkenesse.

17 But if yee will not heare it, my soule shall weepe in secret places for your pride, & * mine eye shall weepe sore, and runne downe with teares, because the LORDS flocke is caried away captiue. * Lam. 1. 2, 16, and 2. 18.

18 Say vnto the King, and to the queene, Humble your selues, sit downe, for your ‖ principalities shal come downe, *euen* the crowne of your glory. ‖ Or, headtires.

19 The cities of the South shalbe shut vp, & none shall open *them*: Iudah shalbe caried away captiue all of it, it shall be wholly caried away captiue.

20 Lift vp your eyes, and behold them that come from the North, where is the flocke *that* was giuen thee, thy beautifull flocke?

21 What wilt thou say, when hee shall † punish thee (for thou hast taught them *to be* captaines, *and* as chiefe ouer thee) shall not sorrowes take thee as a woman in trauaile? † Hebr. visite vpon.

22 ¶ And if thou say in thine heart, * Wherefore come these things vpon mee? for the greatnesse of thine iniquitie are thy skirts discouered, *and* thy heeles ‖ made bare. * Chap. 5. 19. and 16. 10. ‖ Or, shall be vnseemely taken away

23 Can the Ethiopian change his skinne? or the leopard his spots? *then* may ye also doe good, that are † accustomed to doe euill. † Hebr. learned.

24 Therefore will I scatter them as the stubble, that passeth away by the wind of the wildernesse.

25 This *is* thy lot, the portion of thy measures from me, saith the LORD, because thou hast forgotten me, and trusted in falsehood.

26 Therefore will I discouer thy skirts vpon thy face, that thy shame may appeare.

27 I haue seene thy adulteries, & thy neighings, the lewdnesse of thy whoredome, *and* thy abominations on the hils in the fields: woe vnto thee, O Ierusalem, wilt thou not bee made cleane? † when *shall it* once *be*? † Heb after whom yet.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The grieuous famine, 7 causeth Ieremiah to pray. 10 The Lord will not be entreated for the people. 13 Lying Prophets are no excuse for them. 17 Ieremiah is moued to complaine for them.

THe word of the LORD that came to Ieremiah concerning the † dearth. † Heb. the words of the dearths, or sterilities.

2 Iudah mourneth, and the gates thereof languish, they are blacke vnto the ground, and the cry of Ierusalem is gone vp.

3 And their nobles haue sent their little ones to the waters, they came to the pits, *and* found no water, they returned with the vessels empty, they were ashamed and confounded, and couered their heads.

4 Because the ground is chapt, for there was no raine in the earth, the plowmen were ashamed, they couered their heads.

5 Yea, the Hinde also calued in the field, and forsooke *it*, because there was no grasse.

6 And the wilde asses did stand in the high places, they snuffed vp the winde like dragons: their eyes did faile, because *there was* no grasse.

7 ¶ O LORD, though our iniquities testifie against vs, doe thou *it* for thy Names sake: for our backslidings are many, we haue sinned against thee.

8 O the hope of Israel, the Sauiour thereof in time of trouble, why shouldest thou be as a stranger in the land, and as a wayfaring man *that* turneth aside to tary for a night?

9 Why shouldest thou be as a man astonied, as a mighty man *that* cannot saue? yet thou, O LORD *Name is* in the midst of vs, and wee are called † by thy Name, leane vs not. † Heb. thy called vpon vs.

10 ¶ Thus

10 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD vnto this people, Thus haue they loued to wander, they haue not reſtrained their feet, therefore the LORD doeth not accept them, hee will now remember their iniquity, and viſite their ſinnes.

* Chap. 7.16. and 11.14. exod.32. 10. * Prou. 28.1. 15. chap. 11.11. eze.8.18. mic.3.4.

11 Then ſaid the LORD vnto mee, * Pray not for this people for *their* good.

12 * When they faſt, I will not heare their crie, and when they offer burnt offering & an oblation, I will not accept them: but I will conſume them by the ſword, and by the famine, and by the peſtilence.

† Hebr. peace of truth.

13 ¶ Then ſaid I, Ah Lord GOD; Behold, the Prophets ſay vnto them, Ye ſhal not ſee the ſword, neither ſhall yee haue famine, but I will giue you † aſſured peace in this place.

* Chap. 27.21. and 29. 15 and 29.8,9.

14 Then the LORD ſaid vnto mee, The Prophets propheſie lies in my Name, * I ſent them not, neither haue I commanded them, neither ſpake vnto them: they propheſie vnto you a falſe viſion, and diuination, and a thing of nought, and the deceit of their heart.

15 Therfore thus ſaith the LORD concerning the Prophets that propheſie in my Name, and I ſent them not, yet they ſay, Sword and famine ſhall not bee in this land, by ſword and famine ſhall thoſe Prophets be conſumed.

16 And the people to whom they propheſie ſhall bee caſt out in the ſtreetes of Ieruſalem, becauſe of the famine, and the ſword, and they ſhal haue none to bury them, them, their wiues, nor their ſonnes, nor their daughters: for I will powre their wickedneſſe vpon them.

* Lam.1. 16 and 2. 18 chap. 13.17.

17 ¶ Therefore thou ſhalt ſay this word vnto them, * Let mine eyes runne downe with teares night and day, and let them not ceaſe, for the virgine daughter of my people is broken with a great breach, with a very grieuous blow.

‖ Or, make merchandiſe againſt a land, and men acknowledge it not, chap 5.31.

18 If I goe foorth into the field, then behold, the ſlaine with the ſword; and if I enter into the citie, then behold them that are ſicke with famine; yea, both the Prophet and the Prieſt ‖ goe about into a land that they know not.

* Chap. 8.15. * Pſal. 106.6. dan.9.8.

19 Haſt thou vtterly reiected Iudah? hath thy ſoule loathed Zion? why haſt thou ſmitten vs and *there is* no healing for vs? * wee looked for peace, and *there is* no good; and for the time of healing, and behold, trouble.

20 We acknowledge, O LORD, our wickedneſſe, *and* the iniquity of our fathers: for * we haue ſinned againſt thee.

21 Doe not abhorre vs, for thy Names ſake, doe not diſgrace the throne of thy glory: remember, breake not thy Couenant with vs.

22 Are there any among the vanities of the Gentiles that can cauſe raine? or can the heauens giue ſhowers? *Art* not thou hee, O LORD our God? therefore wee will waite vpon thee: for thou haſt made all theſe things.

CHAP. XV.

1 The vtter reiection and manifold iudgements of the Iewes. 10 Ieremiah complaining of their ſlight, receiueth a promiſe for himſelfe, 12 & a threatning for them. 15 He prayeth, 19 and receiueth a gracious promiſe.

* Exek. 14 14. * Exod. 32.14. * 1. Sam. 7.9.

THen ſaid the LORD vnto me, * Though * Moſes and * Samuel ſtood before mee, *yet* my mind *could* not *bee* toward this people: caſt *them* out of my ſight, and let them goe foorth.

2 And it ſhal come to paſſe if they ſay vnto thee, Whither ſhall we goe foorth? Then thou ſhalt tell them, Thus ſaith the LORD; *Such as are for death, to death, & ſuch as *are* for the ſword, to the ſword; and ſuch as *are* for the famine, to the famine; and ſuch as *are* for the captiuity, to the captiuity.

* Chap. 43.11. zac. 11.9

3 *And I will appoint ouer them foure † kinds, ſaith the LORD; the ſword to ſlay, and the dogs to teare, and the foules of the heauen, and the beaſts of the earth to deuoure and deſtroy.

4 And † I will cauſe them to be * remoued into all kingdomes of the earth, becauſe of * Manaſſeh the ſonne of Hezekiah King of Iudah, for that *that* which he did in Ieruſalem.

5 For who ſhall haue pitie vpon thee, O Ieruſalem? or who ſhall bemoane thee? or who ſhall goe aſide to † aſke how thou doeſt?

6 Thou haſt forſaken me, ſaith the LORD, thou art gone backeward: therefore will I ſtretch out my hand againſt thee, and deſtroy thee, I am weary with repenting.

7 And I will fanne them with a fanne in the gates of the land: I will bereaue *them* of children, I will deſtroy my people, *ſith* they returne not from their waies.

8 Their widowes are increaſed to me aboue the ſand of the ſeas: I haue brought vpon them, *againſt* the mother of the young men, a ſpoyler at noone day: I haue cauſed *him* to fall vpon it ſuddenly, and terrours vpon the city.

9 * She that hath borne ſeuen, languiſheth: ſhe hath giuen vp the ghoſt: her Sunne is gone downe while it *was* yet day: ſhee hath been aſhamed and confounded, and the reſidue of them will I deliuer to the ſword, before their enemies, ſaith the LORD.

10 ¶ ❧ Woe is mee, my mother, that thou haſt borne me a man of ſtrife, and a man of contention to the whole earth: I haue neither lent on vſury, nor men haue lent to me on vſury, *yet* euery one of them doeth curſe me.

11 The LORD ſaid, Verely it ſhall be well with thy remnant, verely ‖ I will cauſe the enemy to entreat thee *well* in the time of euill, and in the time of affliction.

12 Shall yron breake the Northren yron and the ſteele?

13 Thy ſubſtance and thy treaſures will I giue to the * ſpoyle without price: and *that* for all thy ſinnes, euen in all thy borders.

14 And I will make *thee* to paſſe *with* thine enemies into a land *which* thou knoweſt not: for * a fire kindled in mine anger, *which* ſhal burne vpon you.

15 ¶ O LORD, thou knoweſt, remember me, and viſite me, and reuenge me of my perſecuters: take me not away in thy long ſuffering: know that for thy ſake I haue ſuffered rebuke.

16 Thy words were found, and I did * eat them, and thy word was vnto mee the ioy and reioycing of mine heart: for † I am called by thy Name, O LORD God of hoſtes.

17 I ſate not in the aſſembly of the mockers, nor reioyced: I ſate alone becauſe of thy hand, for thou haſt filled me with indignation.

18 Why is my * paine perpetuall? and my wound incurable, *which* refuſeth to be healed? wilt thou be altogether vnto me as a liar, *and as waters* that † faile?

19 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the LORD; If thou turne, then will I bring thee againe, *and* thou ſhalt ſtand before me: & if thou take forth the precious from the vile, thou ſhalt be as my mouth: let them returne vnto thee, but returne not thou vnto them.

20 And I wil make thee vnto this people a fenced braſen wal, & they ſhal fight againſt thee, but they ſhal not * preuaile againſt thee: for I am with thee to ſaue thee, and to deliuer thee, ſaith the LORD.

21 And

18 And I will deliuer thee out of the hand of the wicked, and I will redeeme thee out of the hand of the terrible.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The Prophet vnder the types of abstaining from mariage, from houses of mourning and feasting, foreshewes the vtter ruine of the Iewes; 10 becaus they were worse then their fathers. 14 Their returne from captiuity, shall be stranger then their deliuerance out of Egypt. 16 God will doubly recompence their iniquity.

THe word of the LORD came also vnto mee, saying,

2 Thou shalt not take thee a wife, neither shalt thou haue sonnes nor daughters in this place.

3 For thus saith the LORD concerning the sonnes, and concerning ‖ daughters that are borne in this place, & concerning their mothers ‖ bare them, and concerning their fathers ‖ begat them, in this land:

4 They shall die of grieuous * deaths, they shall not be * lamented, neither shall they be buried: *but* they shall be as dung vpon the face of the earth, and they shall be consumed by the sword, and by famine, and their * carcases shall be meat for the fowles of heauen, and for the beasts of the earth.

5 For thus saith the LORD, Enter not into the house of ‖ mourning, neither goe to lament nor bemoane them: for I haue taken away my peace from this people: saith the LORD, *euen* louing kindnesse and mercies.

6 Both the great and the small shall die in this land: they shall not be buried, neither shall men lament for them, nor cut themselues, nor make themselues bald for them.

7 Neither shall men * ‖ teare *themselues* for them in mourning to comfort them for the dead, neither shall men giue them the cuppe of consolation to drinke for their father, or for their mother.

8 Then shalt not also goe into the house of feasting, to sit with them, to eate and to drinke.

9 For thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel: Behold, * I will cause to cease out of this place in your eyes, and in your dayes the voice of mirth, and the voice of gladnesse, the voyce of the bridegroome, and the voice of the bride.

10 ¶ And it shall come to passe * when thou shalt shew this people all these words, and they shal say vnto thee; Wherefore hath the LORD pronounced all this great euil against vs, or what is our iniquitie? or what is our sinne that we haue committed, against the LORD our God?

11 Then shalt thou say vnto them, Because your fathers haue forsaken me, saith the LORD, and haue walked after other gods, and haue serued them, and haue worshipped them, and haue forsaken me, and haue not kept my Law.

12 And ye haue done * worse then your father, (for behold, ye walk euery one after the ‖ imagination of his owne heart, ‖ they may not hearken vnto me.)

13 Therefore will I cast you out of this land into a land that ye know not, neither ye, nor your fathers, and there shall yee serue other gods day and night, where I will not shew you fauour.

14 ¶ Therefore behold, the * dayes come, saith the LORD, that it shall no more be said, The LORD liueth, that brought vp the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt;

15 But the LORD liueth, that brought vp the children of Israel from the land of the North, and from all the lands whither hee had driuen them: and I will bring them againe into their land, that I gaue vnto their fathers.

16 ¶ Behold, I will send for many fishers, saith the LORD, and they shall fish them, and after will I send for many hunters, and they shall hunt them from euery mountaine, and from euery hill, and out of the holes of the rockes.

17 For mine * eyes *are* vpon all their wayes: they are not hid from my face, neither is their iniquity hid from mine eyes.

18 And first I will recompence their iniquity, and their sinne double, because they haue defiled my land, they haue filled my inheritance with the carcases of their detestable and abominable things.

19 O LORD, my strength and my fortresse, and my refuge in the day of affliction: the Gentiles shall come vnto thee from the ends of the earth, and shall say; Surely our fathers haue inherited lies, vanity, and *things* wherein *there is* no profit.

20 Shall a man make gods vnto himselfe, and * they *are* no gods?

21 Therefore behold, I will this once cause them to know: I will cause them to know mine hand and my might, and they shall know that my Name *is* the LORD.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The captiuitie of Iudah for her sin. 5 Trust in man is cursed, 7 in God is blessed. 9 The deceitfull heart cannot deceiue God. 12 The saluation of God. 15 The Prophet complaineth of the mockers of his prophesie. 19 Hee is sent to renew the Couenant in hallowing the Sabbath.

THe sinne of Iudah *is* writen with a * penne of yron, *and* with the † point of a diamond: *it* is grauen vpon the table of their heart, and vpon the hornes of your altars:

2 Whilest their children remember their altars, and their * groues by the greene trees vpon the hie hilles.

3 O my mountaine in the field * I will giue thy substance, *and* all thy treasures to the spoile, & thy high places for sinne, throwout all thy borders.

4 And thou, † euen thy selfe shalt discontinue from thine heritage, that I gaue thee, and I will cause thee to serue thine enemies in the land which thou knowest not: for yee haue kindled a fire in mine anger, *which* shall burne for euer.

5 ¶ Thus saith the LORD; Cursed *be* the man that trusteth in man, and maketh flesh his arme, and whose heart departeth from the LORD.

6 For he shall be like the heath in the desert, and shall not see when good commeth, but shall inhabit the parched places in the wildernesse, in a salt land and not inhabited.

7 * Blessed *is* the man that trusteth in the LORD, and whose hope the LORD is.

8 For he shall be as a * tree planted by ‖ waters, and that spreadeth out her roots by the riuer, and shall not see when heat commeth, but her leafe shal be greene, and shall not be carefull in the yeere of ‖ drought, neither shall cease from yeelding fruit.

9 ¶ The heart is deceitfull aboue all things, and desperately wicked: who can know it?

10 I the LORD * search the heart, *I* try the reines, euen to giue euery man according to his waies, & according to the fruit of his doings.

11 *As* the partridge ‖ sitteth *on* egges, and hatcheth *them* not: *so* hee that getteth riches and not by right, shall leaue them in the middest of his daies, and at his end shall be a foole.

12 ¶ A glorious high throne from the beginning *is* the place of our Sanctuary.

13 O LORD, the hope of Israel, * all that forsake thee shall be ashamed, and they that depart from me,

* Iob. 34. 22. pro. 5 21 chap.
32. 19.
* Chap 2. 11.
* Iob. 19. 24. † *Hebr.* naile.
* Iudg. 3 7 isa. 1. 29.
* Chap. 15 13. † *Hebr.* *in thy selfe.*
* Psa. 2. 12. & 34. 10. & 125. 1.
pro. 16. 20 isa. 30. 18.
* Psal. 1. 3. ‖ *Or,* *restituit.*
* 2. Sam. 16. 7. psal. 7. 10. chap. 11. 20. & 20. 12.
‖ *Or, gathereth* *young,* *which sit hath not brought forth.*
* Psal. 73. 26. isa. 1. 28.

me, shall be written in the earth, because they haue
* Chap. 2.3. forsaken the LORD the *fountain of liuing waters.
14 Heale me, O LORD, and I shall be healed: saue
me, and I shall be saued: for thou *art* my praise.
*Isa.5.19. 15 ¶ Behold, they say vnto mee, *Where is* the
word of the LORD? let it come now.
16 As for mee, I haue not hastened from being a
† Hebr. after thee. pastour to †follow thee, * neither haue I desired
* Chap. 1.4. &c. the woefull day, thou knowest: that which came out
of my lips, was right before thee.
17 Be not a terrour vnto mee: thou *art* my hope in
* Psal. 35.4. and 40.15. the day of euill.
18 *Let them be confounded that persecute mee,
† Hebr. breake them with a double breach. but let not me be confounded: let them be dismaid,
but let not me be dismaid: bring vpon them ‖ day
* Chap. of euill, & † * destroy them ‖ double destruction.
19 ¶ Thus saith the LORD vnto me, Goe and stand
in the gate of the children of the people, whereby
the kings of Iudah come in, and by the which they
goe out, and in all the gates of Ierusalem.
* Chap. 21.20. 20 And say vnto them, Heare ye the word of the
* Nehe. 13.15. LORD, ye kings of Iudah, and all Iudah, and all the
inhabitants of Ierusalem, ‖ enter in by these gates:
21 Thus saith the LORD, * Take heed to your
selues, and beare no burden on the Sabbath day, nor
bring *it* in by the gates of Ierusalem.
22 Neither carry forth a burden out of your hou-
ses on the Sabbath day, neither doe ye any worke,
* Exod. 20.8. and 23.12. and 34.21. Ezek. 20.12. but hallow ye the Sabbath day, as I * commanded
your fathers.
23 But they obeyed not, neither inclined their
eare, but made their necke stiffe, that they might
not heare nor receiue instruction.
24 And it shal come to passe, if ye diligētly hear-
ken vnto me, saith the LORD, to bring in no burden
thorow this gates of this city on ‖ Sabbath day, but
hallow the Sabbath day to doe no worke therein,
* Chap. 22. 8. 25 * Then shall there enter into the gates of this
city, Kings and Princes sitting vpon the throne of
Dauid, riding in charets and on horses, they and
their Princes, the men of Iudah and the inhabitants
of Ierusalem: and this city shall remaine for euer,
26 And they shall come from the cities of Iudah,
and from the places about Ierusalem, and from the
land of Beniamin, and from the plaine, and from
the mountaines, and from the South, bringing
burnt offerings and sacrifices, and meat offerings,
and incense, and bringing sacrifices of praise vnto
the house of the LORD.
27 But if ye will not hearken vnto me, to hallow
the Sabbath day, and not to beare a burden, euen
entring in at the gates of Ierusalem on the Sab-
bath day; then will I kindle a fire in the gates
thereof, and it shall deuoure the palaces of Ieru-
salem, and it shall not be quenched.

CHAP. XVIII.

‖ Or, frames or seates. ‖ Or, that he made, was marred in the hand of the potter † Hebr. returned & made. * Isa.45.9. rom.9.20. wil.15.7.

*1 Vnder the type of a potter is shewed Gods abso-
lute power in disposing of nations. 11 Iudgements
threatned to Iudah for her strange reuolt. 18 Ie-
remiah prayeth against his conspirators.*

THe word which came to Ieremiah from the
LORD, saying,
2 Arise and goe downe to the potters house, and
there I will cause thee to heare my words.
3 Then I went downe to the potters house, and
behold, he wrought a worke on the ‖ wheeles.
4 And the vessell ‖ that hee made of clay, was
marred in the hand of the potter; so hee † made it
againe another vessell as seemed good to the pot-
ter to make *it*
5 Then ‖ word of the LORD came to me, saying,
6 O house of Israel, * cannot I doe with you as
this potter, saith the LORD? Behold, as the clay
in the potters hand, so *are* ye in mine hand, O house
of Israel.
7 *At what* instant I shall speake concerning a
nation, and concerning a kingdome, to plucke vp
and to pull downe, and to destroy it.
8 If that nation against whom I haue pronoun-
ced, turne from their euill, * I will repent of the e-
uill that I thought to doe vnto them.
9 And *at what* instant I shall speake concerning
a nation, and concerning a kingdome, to build and
to plant *it*;
10 If it doe euill in my sight, that it obey not my
voice, then I will repent of the good wherewith I
said I would benefit them.
11 ¶ Now therefore goe to, speake to the men of
Iudah, and to the inhabitants of Ierusalem, saying,
Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I frame euill against
you, and deuise a deuice against you: * returne ye
now euery one from his euill way, and make your
wayes and your doings good.
12 And they said, * There is no hope: but we will
walke after our owne deuices, and we will euery
one doe the imagination of his euill heart.
13 Therefore thus saith the LORD, * Aske ye now
among the heathen, who hath heard such things?
The Virgine of Israel hath done a very horrible
thing.
14 Will a man leaue ‖ the * snowe of Lebanon
which commeth from the rock of the field? or shall
the colde flowing waters that come from another
place, be forsaken?
15 Because my people hath * forgotten me, they
haue burnt incense to vanity, and they haue caused
them to stumble in their wayes *from* the * ancient
pathes, to walke in pathes *and* a way not cast vp,
16 To make their land * desolate, *and a* perpe-
tuall hissing: euery one that passeth thereby shall
be astonished and wagge his head.
17 I will scatter them as with a East winde be-
fore the enemy: I will shew them the backe, and
not the face in the day of their calamity.
18 ¶ Then said they, Come, and let vs deuise de-
uices against Ieremiah: * for the Law shall not pe-
rish from the Priest, nor counsell from the wise, nor
the word from the Prophet: Come and let vs smite
him ‖ with the tongue, and let vs not giue heed to
any of his words.
19 Giue heed to me, O LORD, and hearken to the
voyce of them that contend with me.
20 Shall euill be recompenced for good? for they
haue digged a pit for my soule: remember that I
stood before thee to speake good for them, and to
turne away thy wrath from them.
21 Therefore deliuer vp their children to the fa-
mine, and † * powre out their *blood* by the force of
the sword, and let their wiues be bereaued of their
children, and *be* widowes, and let their men be put
to death: let their yong men be slaine by the sword
in battell.
22 Let a cry be heard from their houses, when
thou shalt bring a troupe suddenly vpon them: for
they haue digged a pit to take me, and hid snares
for my feet.
23 Yet LORD thou knowest all their counsell a-
gainst me † to slay *me*: forgiue not their iniquity,
neither blot out their sinne from thy sight, but let
them be ouerthrowen before thee, deale thou with
them in the time of thine anger.

CHAP. XIX.

*1 Vnder the type of breaking a potter vessell is
foreshewed the desolation of the Iewes for their*

THus saith the LORD, Goe and get a potters earthen bottell, and take of the ancients of the people, and of the ancients of the Priests.

2 And goe forth vnto the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, which *is* by the entry of the ‡East gate, and proclaime there the words that I shall tell thee:

3 And say, Heare yee the word of the LORD, O Kings of Iudah, and inhabitants of Ierusalem; Thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel; Behold, I will bring euill vpon this place, the which whosoeuer heareth, his eares shall * tingle.

4 Because they haue forsaken me, and haue estranged this place, and haue burnt incense in it vnto other gods, whom neither they nor their fathers knew, nor the Kings of Iudah, and haue filled this place with the blood of innocents.

5 They haue built also the high places of Baal, to burne their sonnes with fire, for burnt offerings vnto Baal, * which I commanded not, nor spake *it*, neither came *it* into my minde.

6 Therefore behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that this place shall no more be called Tophet, nor the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, but the valley of slaughter.

7 And I will make voyd the counsell of Iudah and Ierusalem in this place, and I will cause them to fall by the sword before their enemies, and by the hands of them that seeke their liues; and their ‖ carkeises will I giue to be meat for the foules of the heauen, and for the beasts of the earth.

8 And I will make this city * desolate, and an hissing: euery one that passeth thereby, shall be astonished and hisse, because of all the plagues thereof.

9 And I will cause them to eate the * flesh of their sonnes, and the flesh of their daughters, and they shall eate euery one the flesh of his friend in the siege and straitnesse, wherewith their enemies, and they that seeke their liues, shall straiten them.

10 Then shalt thou breake the bottle in the sight of the men that goe with thee,

11 And shalt say vnto them, Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Euen so will I breake this people, and this city, as one breaketh a potters vessell that † cannot be made whole againe, and they shall * bury them in Tophet, till there be no place to bury.

12 Thus will I doe vnto this place, saith the LORD, and to the inhabitants thereof, and *euen* make their city as Tophet.

13 And the houses of Ierusalem, and the houses of the Kings of Iudah shall be defiled as the place of Tophet, because of all the houses vpon whose ¶ roofes they haue burnt incense vnto all the hoste of heauen, and haue powred out drinke offerings vnto other gods.

14 Then came Ieremiah from Tophet, whither the LORD had sent him to prophesie, and he stood in the court of the LORDS house, and said to all the people,

15 Thus saith the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring vpon this city, and vpon all her townes, all the euill that I haue pronounced against it, because they haue hardened their necks, that they might not heare my words.

CHAP. XX.

1 Pashur smiting Ieremiah, receiueth a new name, and a fearefull doome. 7 Ieremiah complaineth of reproach, 10 of treachery, 14 and of his birth.

NOw Pashur the sonne of * Immer the Priest, who was also chiefe gouernour in the house of the LORD, heard that Ieremiah prophesied these things,

2 Then Pashur smote Ieremiah the Prophet, and put him in the stockes that *were* in the high gate of Beniamin, which *was* by the house of the LORD.

3 And it came to passe on the morrow, that Pashur brought foorth Ieremiah out of the stockes. Then said Ieremiah vnto him, The LORD hath not called thy name Pashur, but ‖ Magor-missabib.

‖ *That is, feare round about.*

4 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will make thee a terrour to thy selfe, and to all thy friends, and they shall fall by the sword of their enemies, and thine eyes shall behold *it*, and I will giue all Iudah into the hand of the King of Babylon, and hee shall cary them captiue into Babylon, and shall slay them with the sword.

5 Moreouer, * I will deliuer all the strength of this city, and all the labours thereof, and all the precious things thereof, and all the treasures of the Kings of Iudah will I giue into the hand of their enemies, which shall spoile them, and take them, and cary them to Babylon.

6 And thou Pashur, and all that dwell in thine house, shall goe into captiuity, and thou shalt come to Babylon, and there thou shalt die, and shalt bee buried there, thou and all thy friends to whom thou hast prophesied lies.

*2. King. 20.17.

7 ¶ O LORD, thou hast deceiued me, and I was ‖ deceiued: thou art stronger then I, and hast preuailed: I am in derision daily, euery one mocketh me.

‖ *Or, enticed.*

8 For since I spake, I cried out, I cried violence and spoile; because the word of the LORD was made a reproach vnto me, and a derision daily.

9 Then I said, I will not make mention of him, nor speake any more in his Name: But his word was in mine heart as a * burning fire shut vp in my bones, and I was weary with forbearing, and I * could not *stay*.

* Psal. 39.3. * Iob 32.18.

10 ¶ For I heard the defaming of many, feare on euery side, Report *say they*, and we will report it: † all my familiars watched for my halting, *saying*, Peraduenture he will be enticed: and we shall preuaile against him, and wee shall take out reuenge on him.

† *Hebr. euery man of my peace.*

11 But the LORD *is* with me as a mighty terrible one: * therefore my persecuters shall stumble, and they shall not preuaile; they shall be greatly ashamed, for they shall not prosper, *their* * euerlasting confusion shall neuer be forgotten.

* Chap. 17.18.&c * Chap. 15.20. * Chap. 23.40. * Chap. 11.20.&c

12 But, O LORD of hostes, that * tryest the righteous, *and* seest the reines and the heart, let me see thy vengeance on them: for vnto thee haue I opened my cause.

* Chap. 17.10.

13 Sing vnto the LORD, praise ye the LORD: for hee hath deliuered the soule of the poore from the hand of euill doers.

14 ¶ Cursed *be* the day wherein I was borne: let not the day wherein my mother bare me, be blessed.

15 * Cursed *bee* the man who brought tidings to my father, saying, A man childe is borne vnto thee, making him very glad.

* Iob 3. 3.chap. 15.20.

16 And let that man bee as the cities which the LORD * ouerthrew and repented not: and let him heare the cry in the morning, and the shouting at noontide,

* Gene. 19.25.

17 Because he slew me not from the wombe: or that my mother might haue been my graue, and her wombe to be alwayes great *with me*.

18 * Wherefore came I foorth out of the wombe to see labour, and sorrow, that my dayes should be consumed with shame?

* Iob 3.20.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Zedekiah sendeth to Ieremiah to enquire the euents of Nebuchad-rezzars war. 3 Ieremiah foretelleth

leth a hard siege and miserable captiuity. 8 Hee counselleth the people to fall to the Caldeans, 11 and vpbraideth the Kings house.

THe word which came to Ieremiah from the LORD, when King Zedekiah sent vnto him Pashur, the sonne of Melchiah, and Zephaniah the sonne of Maaseiah the Priest, saying,

2 Enquire, I pray thee, of the LORD for vs (for Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon maketh warre against vs) if so be that the LORD will deale with vs, according to all his wondrous workes, that hee may goe vp from vs.

3 ¶ Then said Ieremiah vnto them; Thus shall ye say to Zedekiah,

4 Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Behold, I will turne backe the weapons of warre that *are* in your hands, wherewith ye fight against the King of Babylon, and against the Caldeans, which besiege you without the wals, and I will assemble them into the midst of this city.

* Exod. 6.6. 5 And I my selfe will fight against you with an * out-stretched hand, and with a strong arme, euen in anger, and in fury, and in great wrath.

6 And I will smite the inhabitants of this city, both man and beast: they shall die of a great pestilence.

7 And afterward, saith the LORD, I will deliuer Zedekiah King of Iudah, and his seruants, and the people, and such *as are* left in the city from the pestilence, from the sword, and from the famine, into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon: and into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of those that seeke their life, and he shal smite them with the edge of the sword: he shall not spare them, neither haue pity, nor haue mercy.

* Chap. 38.2. 8 ¶ And vnto this people thou shalt say, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I set before you the way of life, and the way of death.

* Chap. 39.18. & 45.5. 9 He that * abideth in this city, shall die by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence: but he that goeth out, and falleth to the Caldeans, that besiege you, he shall liue, and his life shall be vnto him * for a prey.

10 For I haue set my face against this city, for euill, and not for good, saith the LORD: it shall be giuen into the hand of the King of Babylon, and he shall burne it with fire.

* Chap. 21.7. † *Hebr.* *iudge.* † *Hebr.* *inhabitresse.* † *Hebr.* *visite vpon.* * Prou. 1.31. 11 ¶ And touching the house of the King of Iudah *say*, Heare the word of the LORD.

12 O house of Dauid, Thus saith the LORD, * † Execute iudgement in the morning, and deliuer him that is spoiled out of the hand of § oppressor, lest my fury goe out like fire, and burne, that none can quench *it*, because of the euill of your doings.

13 Behold, I *am* against thee, O † inhabitant of the valley *and* rocke of the plaine, saith the LORD, which say, Who shall come downe against vs? or who shall enter into our habitations?

14 But I will † punish you, according to the * fruit of your doings, saith the LORD: and I will kindle a fire in the forrest thereof, and it shall deuoure all things round about it.

CHAP. XXII.

1 He exhorteth to repentance, with promises and threats. 10 The iudgement of Shallum, 13 of Iehoiakim, 20 and of Coniah.

THus saith the LORD, Goe down to the house of the King of Iudah, and speake there this word,

2 And say, Heare the word of the LORD, O King of Iudah, that sittest vpon the throne of Dauid, thou and thy seruants, and thy people that enter in by these gates.

3 Thus saith the LORD, * Execute ye iudgement and righteousnesse, and deliuer the spoiled out of the hand of the oppressour: and doe no wrong, do no violence to the stranger, the fatherlesse, nor the widow, neither shed innocent blood in this place.

4 For if ye doe this thing indeed, * then shall there enter in by the gates of this house, Kings sitting † vpon the throne of Dauid, riding in chariots and on horses, he, and his seruants and his people.

5 But if ye will not heare these words, I sweare by my selfe, saith the LORD, that this house shall become a desolation.

6 For thus saith the LORD vnto the Kings house of Iudah, Thou *art* Gilead vnto me, *and* the head of Lebanon: *yet* surely I will make thee a wildernesse, *and* cities *which* are not inhabited.

7 And I will prepare destroiers against thee, euery one with his weapons, and they shall cut downe thy choice Cedars, and cast *them* into the fire.

8 And many nations shall passe by this city, and they shall say euery man to his neighbour, Wherefore hath the LORD done thus vnto this great city?

9 Then they shall answere, Because they haue forsaken the Couenant of the LORD their God, and worshipped other gods, and serued them.

10 ¶ Weepe yee not for the dead, neither bemoane him, *but* weepe sore for him that goeth away: for he shall returne no more, nor see his natiue countrey.

11 For thus saith the LORD touching Shallum the sonne of Iosiah King of Iudah, which reigned in stead of Iosiah his father, which went forth out of this place: he shall not returne thither any more.

12 But he shall die in the place whither they haue led him captiue, and shall see this land no more.

13 ¶ Woe vnto * him that buildeth his house by vnrighteousnesse, and his chambers by wrong: that vseth his neighbours seruice without wages, and giueth him not for his worke:

14 That saith, I will build me a wide house and † large chambers, and cutteth him out † windowes, and it is sieled with Cedar, and painted with Vermilion.

15 Shalt thou reigne because thou closest thy selfe in Cedar? did not thy father eat & drinke, and doe iudgment & iustice, *&* then *it was* well with him?

16 He iudged the cause of the poore and needy, then *it was* well *with him*: *was* not this to know me, saith the LORD?

17 But thine eyes and thy heart *are* not but for thy couetousnesse, and for to shed innocent blood, and for oppression, and for † violence to doe *it*.

18 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah King of Iudah, They shall not lament for him, *saying*, Ah my brother! or ah sister! they shall not lament for him, *saying*, Ah Lord, or ah his glory!

19 He shall be buried with the burial of an asse, drawen and cast forth beyond § gates of Ierusalem.

20 ¶ Goe vp to Lebanon, and cry, and lift vp thy voice in Bashan, and cry from the passages: for all thy louers are destroyed.

21 I spake vnto thee in thy † prosperity, *but* thou saidest, I will not heare: this *hath been* thy manner from thy youth, that thou obeyedst not my voice.

22 The winde shall eate vp all thy pastors, and thy louers shall go into captiuity: surely then shalt thou be ashamed and confounded for all thy wickednesse.

23 O † inhabitant of Lebanon, § makest thy nest in the cedars, how gracious shalt thou be when paines come vpon thee, the paine as of a woman in trauel?

24 As I liue, saith the LORD, though Coniah the sonne of Iehoiakim king of Iudah were the signet vpon my right hand, yet would I plucke thee thence.
25 And I will giue thee into the hand of them that seeke thy life, & into the hand of them whose face thou fearest, euen into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, & into the hand of the Caldeans.
26 And I will cast thee out, and thy mother that bare thee, into another countrey where ye were not borne, and there shall ye die.
27 But vnto the land whereunto they desire to returne, thither shall they not returne.
28 Is this man Coniah a despised broken idole? is he a vessell wherein is no pleasure? wherefore are they cast out, hee and his seed, and are cast into a land which they know not?
29 O earth, earth, earth, heare the word of the LORD:
30 Thus saith the LORD, Write yee this man childelesse, a man that shal not prosper in his daies, for no man of his seed shal prosper, sitting vpon the throne of Dauid, and ruling any more in Iudah.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 He propheſieth a reſtauration of the ſcattered ſtocke, 5 Chriſt ſhall rule and ſaue them. 9 Againſt falſe prophets, 33 & mockers of the true Propheſies.

WOe vnto the pastours that destroy and scatter the sheepe of my pasture, saith the LORD.
2 Therefore thus saith the LORD God of Israel, against the pastours that feed my people, Yee haue scattered my flocke, and driuen them away, and haue not visited them: behold, I will visit vpon you the euill of your doings, saith the LORD.
3 And I will gather the remnant of my flocke out of all countreyes whither I haue driuen them, and will bring them againe to their folds, and they shall be fruitfull and increase.
4 And I will set vp shepheards ouer them, which shall feed them: & they shall feare no more, nor be dismayed, neither shall they bee lacking, saith the LORD.
5 Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will raise vnto Dauid a righteous branch, and a King shall reigne and prosper, and shall execute iudgement and iustice in the earth.
6 In his dayes Iudah shall be saued, and Israel shall dwell safely: and this is his Name whereby he shall be called, THE LORD OVR RIGHTEOVSNES.
7 Therefore behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that they shall no more say, The LORD liueth, which brought vp the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt:
8 But the LORD liueth, which brought vp, and which led the seed of the house of Israel out of the North countrey, and from all countreys whither I haue driuen them, and they shall dwell in their owne land.
9 Mine heart within me is broken, because of the Prophets: all my bones shake: I am like a drunken man (and like a man whome wine hath ouercome) because of the LORD, and because of the words of his holinesse.
10 For the land is full of adulterers: for because of swearing the land mourneth: the pleasant places of the wilderness are dried vp, and their course is euill, and their force is not right.
11 For both Prophet and Priest are prophane, yea, in my house haue I found their wickednesse, saith the LORD.
12 Wherefore their way shall be vnto them as slippery wayes in the darkenesse: they shall be driuen on and fall therein: for I will bring euill vpon them, euen the yeere of their visitation, saith the LORD.
13 And I haue seene folly in the Prophets of Samaria: they propheſied in Baal, and caused my people Israel to erre.
14 I haue seene also in the Prophets of Ierusalem an horrible thing: they commit adultery, & walk in lies: they strengthen also the hands of euill doers that none doeth returne from his wickednesse: they are all of them vnto me as Sodome, and the inhabitants thereof as Gomorrah.
15 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hoſtes concerning the Prophets, Behold, I will feed them with wormewood, and make them drinke the water of gall: for from the Prophets of Ierusalem is prophanenesse gone foorth into all the land.
16 Thus saith the LORD of hoſtes, Hearken not vnto the words of the Prophets that propheſie vnto you: they make you vaine: they speake a vision of their owne heart, and not out of the mouth of the LORD.
17 They say still vnto them that despise me, The LORD hath said, Ye shall haue peace; and they say vnto euery one that walketh after the imagination of his owne heart, No euill shal come vpon you.
18 For who hath stood in the counsell of the LORD, and hath perceiued and heard his word? who hath marked his word and heard it?
19 Behold, a whirlewind of the LORD is gone forth in fury, euen a grieuous whirlewind, it shall fall grieuously vpon the head of the wicked.
20 The anger of the LORD shall not returne vntil he haue executed, and till he haue performed the thoughts of his heart: in the latter dayes yee shall consider it perfectly.
21 I haue not sent these Prophets, yet they ran: I haue not spoken to them, yet they propheſied.
22 But if they had stood in my counsell, and had caused my people to heare my wordes, then they should haue turned them from their euill way, and the euill of their doings.
23 *Am* I a God at hand, saith the LORD, and not a God a farre off?
24 Can any hide himselfe in secret places, that I shall not see him, saith the LORD? doe not I fill heauen and earth, saith the LORD?
25 I haue heard what the Prophets said that propheſie lies in my Name, saying, I haue dreamed, I haue dreamed.
26 How long shal this be in the heart of the Prophets that propheſie lies? yea, *they are* Prophets of the deceit of their owne heart.
27 Which thinke to cause my people to forget my Name by their dreames, which they tell euery man to his neighbour, as their fathers haue forgotten my Name for Baal.
28 The Prophet that *hath* a dreame, let him tell a dreame, and he that *hath* my word, let him speake my word faithfully: What is the chaffe to the wheat, saith the LORD?
29 Is not my word like as a fire, saith the LORD? and like a hammer *that* breaketh the rocke in pieces?
30 Therefore behold, I *am* against the Prophets, saith the LORD, that steale my word euery one from his neighbour.
31 Behold, I *am* against the Prophets, saith the LORD, that vse their tongues, and say, He saith.
32 Behold, I *am* against them that propheſie false dreames, saith the LORD: and do tell them, & cause my people to erre by their lies, and by their lightnesse,

Or, an abſurd thing.
Or, filthineſſe.
*Iſa 1.9.
*Chap. 8.14. & 9.15.
Or, hypocriſie.
*Chap. 6.14. & 8. 11. Ezek. 13.10.
Or, ſtubbornneſſe.
Or, ſecret
*Chap. 30.23.
*Chap. 30.24.
*Chap. 14.14. & 27.15.
*Pſal. 139.7, &c. amos 9.2,3.
*Iudg. 3.7 & 8.33.
Hebr. with whom is.
*Deut. 18.20. chap. 14.15.
Or, ſhall
ſmooth
their tongues,

neſſe, yet I ſent them not, nor commaunded them: therefore they ſhall not profite this people at all, ſaith the LORD.

33 ¶ And when this people, or the Prophet, or a Prieſt ſhall aſke thee, ſaying, What is the burden of the LORD? Thou ſhalt then ſay vnto them, What burden? I will euen forſake you, ſaith the LORD.

34 And as for the Prophet, and the Prieſt, and the people that ſhall ſay, The burden of the LORD, I will euen † punith that man and his houſe. † Hebr. viſite vpon.

35 Thus ſhall ye ſay euery one to his neighbour, and euery one to his brother, What hath the LORD anſwered? and what hath the LORD ſpoken?

36 And the burden of the LORD ſhal ye mention no more: for euery mans word ſhall bee his burden: for ye haue peruerted the words of the liuing God, of the LORD of hoſts our God.

37 Thus ſhalt thou ſay vnto the Prophet, What hath the LORD anſwered thee? and what hath the LORD ſpoken?

38 But ſith yee ſay, The burden of the LORD; therefore thus ſaith the LORD, Becauſe you ſay this word, The burden of the LORD, and I haue ſent vnto you, ſaying, Yee ſhall not ſay, The burden of the LORD:

39 Therefore behold, I euen I will vtterly forget you, & I will forſake you, and the citie that I gaue you, & your fathers, & caſt you out of my preſence.

40 And I will bring * an euerlaſting reproach vpon you, and a perpetuall ſhame which ſhall not be forgotten. * Chap. 20.11.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Vnder the type of good and bad figs, 4 he ſhewſheweth the reſtauration of them that were in captiuity, 8 and the deſolation of Zedekiah and the reſt.

THe LORD ſhewed me, and behold, two baskets of figges were ſet before the Temple of the LORD, after that Nebuchad-rezzar * King of Babylon had caried away captiue Ieconiah the ſonne of Iehoiakim King of Iudah, and the princes of Iudah, with the Carpenters and Smithes from Ieruſalem, and had brought them to Babylon. * 2. Kings 24.1. 2. chron. 36.10.

2 One basket *had* very good figges, *euen* like the figges that are firſt ripe: and the other basket *had* very naughty figs, which could not be eaten † they were ſo bad. † Hebr. for badneſſe.

3 Then ſaid the LORD vnto me, What ſeeſt thou Ieremiah? and I ſaid, figs: the good figs, very good; and the euill, very euill; that cannot be eaten they are ſo euill.

4 ¶ Againe the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying:

5 Thus ſaith the LORD the God of Iſrael, Like theſe good figs, ſo will I acknowledge them that are carried away † captiue of Iudah, whom I haue ſent out of this place into the land of the Caldeans for *their* good. † Hebr. captiuity. * Deut 30. 6. chap. 32.39. ezek. 11. 19. & 36. 26.27.

6 For I will ſet mine eyes vpon them for good, and I will bring them againe to this land, and I will build them, and not pull *them* downe; and I will plant them, and not plucke *them* vp. * Chap. 31.28. and 32.41.

7 And I will giue them * an heart to know mee, that I *am* the LORD, and they ſhall be * my people, and I will be their God: for they ſhall returne vnto me with their whole heart. * Chap. 29.13. † Hebr. for remouing, or vexation.

8 ¶ And as the euill * figs which cannot be eaten they are ſo euill, (Surely thus ſaith the LORD) ſo will I giue Zedekiah the King of Iudah, and his Princes, and the reſidue of Ieruſalem, that remaine in this land, and them that dwell in the land of Egypt. * Deu. 28. 37. chap. 34.

9 And I will deliuer them † to * bee removed into all the kingdomes of the earth for *their* hurt, to be a reproch, and a prouerbe, a taunt and a curſe in all places whither I ſhall driue them.

10 And I will ſend the ſword, the famine, & the peſtilence among them, till they be conſumed from off ſ land that I gaue vnto them, & to their fathers.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Ieremiah reproouing the Iewes diſobedience to the Prophets, 8 foretelleth the ſeuenty yeres captiuity, 12 and after that the deſtruction of Babylon. 15 Vnder the type of a cup of wine, he foreſheweth the deſtruction of all nations. 34 The howling of the ſhepheards.

THe word that came to Ieremiah concerning all the people of Iudah, in the fourth yeere of Iehoiakim the ſon of Ioſiah King of Iudah, that was the firſt yere of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon:

2 The which Ieremiah the Prophet ſpake vnto all the people of Iudah, and to all the inhabitors of Ieruſalem, ſaying,

3 From the thirteenth yeere of Ioſiah the ſon of Amon King of Iudah, euen vnto this day (that is the three & twentieth yeere) the word of the LORD hath come vnto me, and I haue ſpoken vnto you, riſing earely & ſpeaking, but ye haue not hearkened.

4 And the LORD hath ſent vnto you all his ſeruants the Prophets, * riſing earely and ſending *them*, but ye haue not hearkened, nor enclined your eare to heare. * Chap. 7.25.

5 They ſaid, * Turne yee againe now euery one from his euill way, & from the euill of your doings, and dwell in the land that the LORD hath giuen vnto you and to your fathers for euer and euer: * 18.11.

6 And go not after other gods to ſerue them and to worſhip them, & prouoke me not to anger with the workes of your hands, & I will do you no hurt.

7 Yet yee haue not hearkened vnto me, ſaith the LORD, that yee might prouoke me to anger with the workes of your hands to your owne hurt.

8 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Becauſe ye haue not heard my words:

9 Behold, I will ſend and take all the families of the North, ſaith the LORD, and Nebuchad-rezzar the King of Babylon my ſeruant, & will bring them againſt this land, and againſt the inhabitants thereof, and againſt all theſe nations round about, and will vtterly deſtroy them, and make them an aſtoniſhment, & an hiſſing, and perpetuall deſolations. † Hebr.

10 Moreouer, † I will take from them the voyce of mirth, and the voyce of gladneſſe, the voyce of the bridegoome, and the voyce of the bride, the ſound of the milſtones, and the light of the candle. † Out

11 And this whole land ſhal be a deſolation, and an aſtoniſhment, and theſe nations ſhall ſerue the King of Babylon ſeuenty yeeres.

12 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe * when ſeuenty yeeres are accompliſhed, that I will † punith the King of Babylon, and that nation, ſaith the LORD, for their iniquity and the land of the Caldeans, and will make it perpetuall deſolations. * When † Hebr.

13 And I will bring vpon that land all my words which I haue pronounced againſt it, euen all that is written in this booke, which Ieremiah hath prophecied againſt all the nations.

14 For many nations and great Kings ſhal ſeruice themſelues of them alſo: and I will recompenſe them according to their deedes, and according to the workes of their owne hands. * Chap.

15 ¶ For thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael vnto mee, Take the wine * cup of this fury at my hand, and cauſe all the nations, to whom I ſend thee, to drinke it. * As I

16 And they shall drinke and be moued, and be mad, because of the sword that I will send among them.

17 Then tooke I the cup at the LORDS hand, and made all the nations to drinke, vnto whom the LORD had sent me;

18 *To wit*, Ierusalem, and the cities of Iudah, and the Kings thereof, *and* the Princes thereof, to make them a desolation, an astonishment, an hissing, and a curse, (*as it is this day:*)

19 Pharaoh king of Egypt, and his seruants, and his Princes, and all his people:

20 And all the mingled people, and all the Kings of the land of Vz: and all the Kings of the land of the Philistines and Ashkelon and Azzah, and Ekron, and the remnant of Ashdod:

21 *Edom, and *Moab, and the children of *Ammon,

22 And all the Kings of *Tyrus, and all the Kings of Zidon, and the Kings of the ſyles which are beyond the *sea:

23 *Dedan, and Tema, and Buz, and all † that are in the vtmost corners.

24 And all the kings of Arabia, & all the kings of the *mingled people that dwell in the desert:

25 And all the kings of Zimri, and all the kings of *Elam, and all the kings of the Medes:

26 And all the kings of the Northſat and neere; one with another, and all the kingdomes of the world, which *are* vpon the face of the earth, and the king of Sheshak shall drinke after them.

27 Therefore thou shalt say vnto them, Thus saith the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, Drinke ye and be drunken, & spue, and fall, and rise no more, because of the sword which I will send among you.

28 And it shall be, If they refuse to take the cup at thine hand to drinke, then shalt thou say vnto them, Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Ye shall certainly drinke.

29 For loe, I begin to bring euill on the *citie which is called by my Name, and should yee be vtterly vnpunished? yee shall not be vnpunished: for I will call for a sword vpon all the inhabitants of the earth, saith the LORD of hostes.

30 Therefore propheſie thou against them all these words and say vnto them, The LORD shall *roare from on high, and vtter his voyce from his holy habitation, hee shall mightily roare vpon his habitation, he shall giue a shout, as they that tread the grapes, against all the inhabitants of the earth.

31 A noise shall come euen to the ends of the earth, for the LORD *hath* a controuersie with the nations: he will plead with all flesh, hee will giue them that *are* wicked to the sword, saith the LORD.

32 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, euill shall goe forth from nation to nation, & a great whirlewind shalbe raised vp from the coasts of the earth.

33 And the slaine of the LORD shalbe at that day from one end of the earth euen vnto the *other* end of the earth: they shall not be *lamented, neither gathered nor buried, they shall be dung vpon the ground.

34 ¶ *Howle ye shepheards, and cry, and wallow your selues *in the ashes* ye principall of the flocke: for † the dayes of your slaughter, and of your diſperſions are accomplished, and ye shall fall like † a pleasant vessell.

35 And † the shepherds shall haue no way to flee, nor the principall of the flocke to escape.

36 A voice of the cry of the shepheards, and an howling of the principall of the flock, *shalbe heard*; for the LORD hath spoiled their pasture,

37 And the peaceable habitations are cut downe, because of the fierce anger of the LORD.

38 Hee hath forsaken his couert as the Lion: for their land is † desolate, because of the fierceneſſe of the oppreſſour, and because of his fierce anger. † *Heb.* *a desolation.*

CHAP. XXVI.

Jeremiah by promiſes and threatnings exhorteth to repentance. 8 He is therefore apprehended, & arraigned. 11 His apologie. 16 He is quit in iudgement by the example of Micah. 20 and of Vrijah. 24 and by the case of Ahikam.

IN the beginning of the reigne of Iehoiakim the ſonne of Iosiah King of Iudah; came this word from the LORD, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD, Stand in the court of the LORDS house, and speake vnto all the cities of Iudah, which come to worship in the LORDS house, all the words that I command thee to speake vnto them: * diminish not a word;

3 If so be they will hearken, and turne euery man from his euill way, that I may *repent mee of the euill which I purpose to doe vnto them, because of the euill of their doings.

4 And thou shalt say vnto them, Thus saith the LORD; If ye will not hearken to me to walke in my Law which I haue set before you,

5 To hearken to the words of my seruants the Prophets, whom I sent vnto you, both rising vp early, and sending them; (but ye haue not hearkened,)

6 Then will I make this house like *Shiloh, and will make this city a curse to all the nations of the earth.

7 So the Priests and the Prophets, and all the people heard Ieremiah speaking these words in the house of the LORD.

8 ¶ Now it came to passe, when Ieremiah had made an end of speaking all that the LORD had commanded him to speake vnto all the people that the Priests and the Prophets, and all the people tooke him, saying, Thou shalt surely die.

9 Why hast thou propheſied in the Name of the LORD, saying, This house shall be like Shiloh, and this city shall bee desolate without an inhabitant? and all the people were gathered against Ieremiah in the house of the LORD.

10 ¶ When the Princes of Iudah heard these things, then they came vp from the Kings house vnto the house of the LORD, and sate downe ‖ in the entry of the new gate of the LORDS *house*.

11 Then spake the Priests and the Prophets vnto the Princes, and to all the people, saying; † This man *is* worthy to die, for hee hath propheſied against this city, as ye haue heard with your eares.

12 ¶ Then spake Ieremiah vnto all the Princes, and to all the people, saying, The LORD sent me to propheſie against this house, and against this city, all the words which ye haue heard.

13 Therefore now * amend your waies, and your doings, and obey the voice of the LORD your God, and the LORD will *repent him of the euill that he hath pronounced against you.

14 As for mee, behold, I *am* in your hand: doe with me † as seemeth good and meet vnto you.

15 But know ye for certaine, that if ye put me to death, ye shall surely bring innocent blood vpon your selues, and vpon this city, and vpon the inhabitants thereof; for of a truth the LORD hath sent me vnto you to speake all these words in your eares.

16 ¶ Then said the Princes, and all the people vnto the Priests, and to the Prophets, This man *is* not worthy to die: for hee hath spoken to vs in the Name of the LORD our God.

17 Then

‖ *Or, at the doore.*

† *Hebr.* *the iudgement of death is for this man.*

a Chap. 7.3.

*Verſ. 9.

† *Hebr.* *as is good and right in your eyes.*

17 Then rose vp certaine of the elders of the land and spake to all the assembly of the people, saying,

Mic.1.1. and 3.12. 18 *Micah the Morasthite prophesied in the daies of Hezekiah King of Iudah, and spake to all the people of Iudah, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Zion shall be plowed like a field, and Ierusalem shall become heapes, and the mountaine of the house, the high places of a forrest.

19 Did Hezekiah King of Iudah, and all Iudah, put him at all to death, did he not feare the LORD, and besought † the LORD, and the LORD repented him of the euill which he had pronounced against them? thus might wee procure great euill against our soules.

† Hebr. the face of the LORD.

20 And there was also a man which prophesied in the Name of the LORD, Vrijah the sonne of Shemaiah of Kiriath-iearim, who prophesied against this city, and against this land, according to all the words of Ieremiah.

21 And when Iehoiakim the King, with all his mighty men, and all the Princes heard his words, the King sought to put him to death; but when Vrijah heard it, he was afraid, & fled, and went into Egypt.

22 And Iehoiakim the King sent men into Egypt, *namely*, Elnathan the sonne of Achbor, and *certaine* men with him into Egypt.

23 And they set foorth Vrijah out of Egypt, and brought him vnto Iehoiakim the King, who slew him with the sword, and cast his dead body into the graues of the † common people.

† Hebr. sonnes of the people

24 Neuertheleſſe, the hand of Ahikam the sonne of Shaphan, was with Ieremiah, that they should not giue him into the hand of the people to put him to death.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Vnder the type of bonds and yokes, he propheſieth the ſubduing of the neighbour Kings vnto Nebuchad-nezzar. 8 He exhorteth them to yeeld, and not to beleeue the falſe prophets. 12 The like he doeth to Zedekiah 19 Hee foretelleth the remnant of the veſſels ſhall be caried to Babylon, and there continue vntill the day of viſitation.

IN the beginning of the reigne of Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah King of Iudah, came this word vnto Ieremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD to me, Make thee bonds and yokes, and put them vpon thy necke.

3 And send them to the king of Edom, and to the king of Moab, and to the king of the Ammonites, and to the king of Tyrus, and to the king of Zidon, by the hand of the messengers which come to Ierusalem vnto Zedekiah the king of Iudah.

4 And command them to say vnto their masters, Thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, Thus shall ye say] to your masters.

Or, concerning their masters saying.

5 I haue made the earth, the man and the beast that *are* vpon the ground, by my great power, and by my out-stretched arme, *and haue giuen it vnto whom it seemed meet vnto me.

Dan.4. 3.21. Chap. 25.9. and 43.10.

6 And now haue I giuen all these lands into the hand of Nebuchad-nezzar the king of Babylon * my seruant, and the beasts of the field haue I giuen him also to serue him.

7 And all nations shall serue him and his sonnes, and his sonnes son, vntill the very time of his land come: and then many nations and great kings shal serue themselues of him.

8 And it shall come to passe that the nation, and kingdom which will not serue the same Nebuchad-nezzar the King of Babylon, and that will not put their necke vnder the yoke of the king of Babylon, that nation will I punish saith the LORD, with the sword, and with the famine, and with the pestilence, vntill I haue consumed them by his hand.

9 Therefore hearken not ye to your prophets, nor to your † diuiners, nor to your † dreamers, nor to your inchanters, nor to your sorcerers, which speake vnto you, saying, Ye shall not serue the King of Babylon:

10 For they propheſie a lie vnto you, to remoue you farre from your land, and that I should driue you out, and ye should perish.

11 But the nations that bring their necke vnder the yoke of the king of Babylon, and serue him, those will I let remaine still in their own land, saith the LORD, and they shall till it, and dwel therein.

12 ¶ I speake also to Zedekiah king of Iudah according to all these words, saying, Bring your neck vnder the yoke of the king of Babylon, and serue him and his people, and liue.

13 Why will ye die, thou and thy people, by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, as the LORD hath spoken against the nation that will not serue the King of Babylon?

14 Therefore hearken not vnto the words of the prophets that speake vnto you, saying, Ye shall not serue the King of Babylon: for they propheſie * a lie vnto you.

* Or, lie

15 For I haue not sent them, saith the LORD, yet they propheſie a † lie in my Name, that I might driue you out, and that ye might perish, ye and the prophets that propheſie vnto you.

† Hebr. lie in my Name.

16 Also I spake to the Priests, and to all this people, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Hearken not to the words of your prophets, that propheſie vnto you, saying, Behold, the veſſels of the LORDS house shal now shortly be brought againe from Babylon: for they propheſie a lie vnto you.

17 Hearken not vnto them: serue the King of Babylon and liue; wherefore should this city be laid waste?

18 But if they *be* Prophets, and if the word of the LORD be with them, let them now make intercession to the LORD of hostes, that the veſſels which are left in the house of the LORD, and in the house of the King of Iudah, and at Ierusalem, goe not to Babylon.

19 ¶ For thus saith the LORD of hostes, concerning the pillars, and concerning the Sea, and concerning the bases, and concerning the residue of the veſſels that remaine in this city,

20 Which Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon took not when he caried away * captiue Ieconiah † son of Iehoiakim king of Iudah, from Ierusalem to Babylon, and all the nobles of Iudah and Ierusalem:

* 2. King. 24.15. † Hebr. sonne.

21 Yea, thus saith the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, Concerning the veſſels that remaine in the house of the LORD, and in the house of the King of Iudah, and of Ierusalem;

22 They shall be * caried to Babylon, and there shall they be vntil the day that I † visit them, saith the LORD: then will I bring them vp and restore them to his place.

* 2. King. 25.13. Chap. 52.17. † Hebr. visit vpon them.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Hananiah propheſieth falſely the returne of the veſſels, and of Ieconiah. 5 Ieremiah wiſheth it to be true, ſheweth that the euent will declare who are true Prophets. 10 Hananiah breaketh Ieremiahs yoke. 12 Ieremiah telleth of an iron yoke, 15 and foretelleth Hananiahs death.

AND it came to passe the same yere, in the beginning of the reigne of Zedekiah king of Iudah, in the fourth yere, & in the fift moneth, that Hananiah the son of Azor the prophet, which was of Gibeon, spake

of you.

spake vnto me in the house of the LORD, in the presence of the † priests, and of all the people, saying,

2 Thus speaketh the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, saying, I haue broken the yoke of the King of Babylon.

3 Within † two full yeeres will I bring againe into this place all the vessels of the LORDS house, that Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babylon tooke away from this place, and caried them to Babylon.

4 And I will bring againe to this place Ieconiah the sonne of Iehoiakim King of Iudah, with all the † captiues of Iudah that went into Babylon, saith the LORD, for I will breake the yoke of the King of Babylon.

5 ¶ Then the Prophet Ieremiah said vnto the Prophet Hananiah in the presence of the Priests, and in the presence of all the people that stood in the house of the LORD.

6 Euen the Prophet Ieremiah said, Amen: the LORD do so, the LORD performe the words which thou hast prophesied, to bring againe the vessels of the LORDS house, and all that is carried away captiue, from Babylon into this place.

7 Neuertheless, heare thou now this word that I speake in thine eares, and in the eares of all the people.

8 The Prophets that haue beene before mee and before thee of olde, prophesied both against many countreys, and against great kingdomes of warre, and of euill, and of pestilence.

9 The Prophet which prophesieth of peace, when the word of the Prophet shall come to passe, then shall the Prophet be knowen that the LORD hath truely sent him.

10 ¶ Then Hananiah the Prophet tooke the * yoke from off the Prophet Ieremiahs necke, and brake it.

11 And Hananiah spake in the presence of all the people, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Euen so will I breake the yoke of Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon, from the necke of all nations, within the space of two full yeres: and the Prophet Ieremiah went his way.

12 ¶ Then the word of the LORD came vnto Ieremiah the Prophet (after that Hananiah the Prophet had broken the yoke from off the necke of the Prophet Ieremiah,) saying,

13 Go and tell Hananiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Thou hast broken the yokes of wood, but thou shalt make for them yokes of yron.

14 For thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, I haue put a yoke of yron vpon the necke of all these nations, that they may serue Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babylon, and they shall serue him, and I haue giuen him the beasts of the field also.

15 ¶ Then said the Prophet Ieremiah vnto Hananiah the Prophet, Heare now Hananiah: The LORD hath not sent thee, but thou makest this people to trust in a lie.

16 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will cast thee from off the face of the earth: this yeere thou shalt die, because thou hast taught * † rebellion against the LORD.

17 So Hananiah the Prophet died the same yere, in the seuenth moneth.

CHAP. XXIX.

Ieremiah sendeth a letter to the captiues in Babylon, in the which there, 8 and not to beleeue the dreames of their Prophets, 10 and that they shall returne with grace, after seuenty yeeres. 15 Hee foretelleth the destruction of the rest for their disobedience, 21 the wrath the fearefull end of Ahab, and Zedekiah, two lying prophets. 24 Shemaiah writeth a letter against Ieremiah. 30 Ieremiah readeth his doome.

NOw these *are* the words of the letter that Ieremiah the Prophet sent from Ierusalem vnto the residue of the Elders which were carried away captiues, and to the Priests, and to the Prophets, and to all the people whom Nebuchad-nezzar had caried away captiue from Ierusalem to Babylon,

2 (After that *Ieconiah the King, & the Queene, and the ‖ Eunuches, the Princes of Iudah and Ierusalem, and the carpenters and the smithes were departed from Ierusalem.)

*2. Kings 24.12.&c.

‖ Or, chamberlaines.

3 By the hand of Elasah the son of Shaphan, and Gemariah the sonne of Helkiah, whom Zedekiah king of Iudah sent vnto Babylon to Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon, saying,

4 Thus saith the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, vnto all that are caried away captiues, whom I haue caused to be caried away from Ierusalem vnto Babylon:

5 Build ye houses and dwell *in them*, and plant gardens, and eate the fruit of them.

6 Take yee wiues, and beget sonnes and daughters, and take wiues for your sonnes, and giue your daughters to husbands, that they may beare sonnes and daughters, that ye may be increased there, and not diminished.

7 And seeke the peace of the citie, whither I haue caused you to bee carried away captiues, and pray vnto the LORD for it: For in the peace thereof shall yee haue peace.

8 ¶ For thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, Let not your Prophets & your diuiners that *be in* ‖ midst of you, * deceiue you, neither hearken to your dreames which ye cause to be dreamed.

* Chap. 14.14.& 23.21.& 27.15.

9 For they prophecie † falsely vnto you in my Name: I haue not sent them, saith the LORD.

† Hebr. in a lie.

10 ¶ For thus saith the LORD, That after * seuenty yeeres be accomplished at Babylon, I will visit you, and performe my good word towards you, in causing you to returne to this place.

*2. Chro. 36.22. ezra 1.1. chap. 25.12. and 27.22. dan. 9.2.

11 For I know the thoughts that I think towards you, saith the LORD, thoughts of peace, and not of euill, to giue you an † expected end.

† Hebr. end and expectation.

12 Then shall ye * call vpon me, and ye shall goe and pray vnto me, and I will hearken vnto you.

*Dan. 9.

13 And ye shall seeke me, and find *me*, when yee shall search for me with all your heart.

14 And I will be found of you, saith the LORD, and I wil turne away your captiuity, and I wil gather you from all the nations, and from all the places whither I haue driuen you, saith the LORD, and I will bring you againe into the place whence I caused you to be caried away captiue.

15 ¶ Because ye haue said, The LORD hath raised vs vp Prophets in Babylon.

16 *Know* that thus saith the LORD, of the King that sitteth vpon the throne of Dauid, and of all the people that dwelleth in this citie, and of your brethren that are not gone foorth with you into captiuitie:

17 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Behold, I will send vpon them the * sword, the famine, and the pestilence, and will make them like * vile figges, that cannot be eaten, they are so euill.

* Chap. 24.8.10. * Chap. 24.8.

18 And I wil persecute them with the sword, with the famine, and with the pestilence, and will deliuer them to be removed to all the kingdoms of the earth, † to bee a curse and an astonishment, and an hissing, and a reproach among all the nations, whither I haue driuen them.

† Hebr. for a curse.

19 Because

19 Because they haue not hearkened to my words, saith the LORD, which * I sent vnto them by my seruants the Prophets, rising vp earely, and sending them, but ye would not heare, saith the LORD.

* Chap. 25.4. and 32.3.

20 ¶ Heare ye therefore the word of the LORD, all ye of the captiuity, whom I haue sent from Ierusalem to Babylon.

21 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, of Ahab the son of Kolaiah, and of Zedekiah the sonne of Maaseiah, which prophesie a lie vnto you in my Name, Behold, I will deliuer them into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and he shall slay them before your eyes.

22 And of them shalbe taken vp a curse by all the captiuity of Iudah, which *are* in Babylon, saying, The LORD make thee like Zedekiah, and like Ahab, whom the king of Babylon rosted in the fire.

23 Because they haue committed villany in Israel, and haue committed adultery with their neighbours wiues, and haue spoken lying words in my Name, which I haue not commanded them, euen I know, and *am* a witnesse, saith the LORD.

24 ¶ Thus shalt thou also speake to Shemaiah the Nehelamite, saying,

Or, dreamer.

25 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, saying, Because thou hast sent letters in thy name vnto all the people that *are* at Ierusalem, and to Zephaniah the sonne of Maaseiah the Priest, and to all the Priests, saying,

26 The LORD hath made thee Priest in the stead of Iehoiada the Priest, that yee should bee officers in the house of the LORD; for euery man that is * mad, and maketh himselfe a Prophet, that thou shouldest put him in prison, and in the stockes:

2. Kings 9. 11. Acts 26. 24.

27 Now therefore, why hast thou not reproued Ieremiah of Anathoth, which maketh himselfe a Prophet to you?

28 For therefore he sent vnto vs in Babylon, saying, This *captiuity is* long, build yee houses, and dwell *in them*, and plant gardens, and eat the fruit of them.

29 And Zephaniah the Priest read this letter in the eares of Ieremiah the Prophet.

30 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Ieremiah, saying,

31 Send to all them of the captiuity, saying, Thus saith the LORD concerning Shemaiah the Nehelamite, Because that Shemaiah hath prophesied vnto you, and I sent him not, and he caused you to trust in a lie:

32 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will punish Shemaiah the Nehelamite, and his seed: hee shall not haue a man to dwell among this people, neither shall he behold the good that I will doe for my people, saith the LORD, * because he hath taught † rebellion against the LORD.

* Chap. 28. 16. † Hebr. reuolt.

CHAP. XXX.

1 God sheweth Ieremiah the returne of the Iewes. 4 After their trouble, they shall haue deliuerance. 10 He comforteth Iacob. 18 Their returne shall be gracious. 20 Wrath shall fall on the wicked.

THE word that came to Ieremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Thus speaketh the LORD God of Israel, saying; Write thee all the words that I haue spoken vnto thee in a booke.

3 For loe, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will bring againe the captiuity of my people Israel and Iudah, saith the LORD, and I will cause them to returne to the land that I gaue to their fathers, and they shall possesse it.

4 ¶ And these *are* the wordes that the LORD spake concerning Israel, and concerning Iudah.

5 For thus saith the LORD, Wee haue heard a voyce of trembling, of feare, and not of peace.

6 Aske yee now, and see whether a man doth trauell with child? wherefore doe I see euery man with his hands on his loines, as a woman in trauell, and all faces are turned into paleneſſe?

7 *Alas, for that day *is* great, so that none is like it: it *is* euen the time of Iacobs trouble; but he shall be saued out of it.

8 For it shall come to passe in that day, saith the LORD of hostes, *that* I will breake his yoke from off thy necke, and will burst thy bands, and strangers shall no more serue themselues of him.

9 But they shall serue the LORD their God, and * Dauid their King, whom I will raise vp vnto them.

10 ¶ Therefore * feare thou not, O my seruant Iacob, saith the LORD, neither be dismayed, O Israel; for loe, I will saue thee from afar, and thy seed from the land of their captiuity, and Iacob shall returne, and shall be in rest, and be quiet, and none shall make *him* afraid.

11 For I *am* with thee, saith the LORD, to saue thee: though I make a full end of all nations whither I haue scattered thee, yet will I not make a full end of thee: but I will correct thee * in measure, and will not leaue thee altogether vnpunished.

12 For thus saith the LORD, Thy bruise is incurable *and* thy wound *is* grieuous.

13 There is none to pleade thy cause, † that thou mayest bee bound vp: thou hast no healing medicines.

14 All thy louers haue forgotten thee; they seeke thee not: for I haue wounded thee with the wound of an enemy, with the chastisement of a cruell one: for the multitude of thine iniquitie: *because* thy sinnes were increased.

15 Why * crieſt thou for thine affliction? thy sorrow is incurable, for the multitude of thine iniquitie: *because* thy sinnes were increased, I haue done these things vnto thee.

16 Therefore all they that deuoure thee * shall be deuoured, and all thine aduersaries euery one of them shall go into captiuity: and they that spoile thee, shall be a spoyle, and all that pray vpon thee, will I giue for a prey.

17 For I will restore health vnto thee, and I will heale thee of thy wounds, saith the LORD: because they called thee an outcast, *saying*, This is Zion whom no man seeketh after.

18 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring againe the captiuity of Iacobs tents, and haue mercie on his dwelling places: and the city shall be builded vpon her owne † heape, and the palace shall remaine after the maner thereof.

19 And out of them shall proceed thanksgiuing, and the voice of them that make merry: and I will multiply them, and they shall not be few: I will also glorifie them, and they shall not be small.

20 Their children also shall be as aforetime, and their congregation shall be established before me, and I will punish all that oppresse them.

21 And their nobles shall be of themselues, and their gouernour shall proceed from the middest of them, & I will cause him to draw neere, and he shall approach vnto mee: for who is this *that* engaged his heart to approach vnto me, saith the LORD?

22 And yee shall be * my people, and I will be your God.

23 Behold, the * whirlewinde of the LORD goeth forth with fury, a † continuing whirlewinde

...wicke, it shall fall with paine vpon the head of the wicked.

24 The fierce anger of the LORD shall not returne, vntill hee haue done it, and vntill hee haue performed the intents of his heart: in the latter dayes ye shall consider it.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 The restauration of Israel. 10 The publication thereof. 15 Rahel mourning is comforted. 18 Ephraim repenting is brought home againe. 22 Christ is promised. 27 His care ouer the Church. 31 His new Couenant. 35 The stabilitie, 38 and amplitude of the Church.

AT the same time, saith the LORD, will I be the God of all the families of Israel, and they shall be my people.

2 Thus saith the LORD, The people which were left of the sword, found grace in the wildernesse, euen Israel when I went to cause him to rest.

3 The LORD hath appeared † of old vnto mee, saying, Yea, I haue loued thee with an euerlasting loue: therefore ‖ with louing kindnesse haue I drawne thee.

4 Againe, I will build thee, and thou shalt bee built, O virgine of Israel, thou shalt againe be adorned with thy * ‖ tabrets, and shalt goe forth in the dances of them that make merry.

5 Thou shalt yet plant vines vpon the mountaines of Samaria, the planters shall plant and shal † eate *them* as common things.

6 For there shalbe a day that the watchmen vpon the mount Ephraim shall cry, Arise yee, and let vs goe vp to Zion vnto the LORD our God.

7 For thus saith the LORD, Sing with gladnesse for Iacob, and shout among the chiefe of the nations: publish yee, praise yee, and say, O LORD, saue thy people, the remnant of Israel.

8 Behold, I will bring them from the North countrey, and gather them from the coastes of the earth, *and* with them the blinde and the lame, the woman with childe, and her that trauaileth with childe together, a great company shall returne thither.

9 They shall come with weeping, and with ‖ supplications will I lead them: I will cause them to walk by the riuers of waters, in a straight way wherein they shall not stumble: for I am a father to Israel, and Ephraim is my * first borne.

10 ¶ Heare the word of the LORD, O ye nations, and declare *it* in the yles afarre off, and say, he that scattered Israel will gather him, and keepe him as a shepheard *doeth* his flocke.

11 For the LORD hath redeemed Iacob, and ransomed him from the hand of him that was stronger then hee.

12 Therefore they shall come and sing in the height of Zion, and shal flow together to the goodnesse of the LORD, for wheat, and for wine, and for oyle, and for the yong of the flock, and of the herd: and their soules shallbe as a * watered garden, and they shall not sorrow any more at all.

13 Then shall the virgine reioyce in the dance, both yong men and old together: for I will turne their mourning into ioy, and will comfort them, and make them reioyce from their sorrow.

14 And I will satiate the soule of the Priestes with fatnesse, and my people shall be satisfied with goodnesse, saith the LORD.

15 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, * A voyce was heard in Ramah, lamentation, *and* bitter weeping, Rachel weeping for her children, refused to be comforted for her children, because *they were* not.

16 Thus saith the LORD, Refraine thy voice from weeping, and thine eyes from teares: for thy work shall bee rewarded, saith the LORD, and they shall come againe from the land of the enemy.

17 And there is hope in thy end, saith the LORD, that *thy* children shall come againe to their owne border.

18 ¶ I haue surely heard Ephraim bemoaning himselfe *thus*, Thou hast chastised mee, and I was chastised, as a bullocke vnaccustomed *to the yoke*: turne thou mee, and I shall be turned; thou *art* the LORD my God.

19 Surely * after that I was turned, I repented: and after that I was instructed, I smote vpon *my* thigh: I was ashamed, yea euen confounded, because I did beare the reproach of my youth. * Deut. 30.2.

20 *Is* Ephraim my deare sonne? *is* he a pleasant child? For since I spake against him, I doe earnestly remember him still: therefore my bowels † are troubled for him: I will surely haue mercy vpon him, saith the LORD. † Heb. sound.

21 Set thee vp way-markes; make thee high heapes: set thine heart toward the high way, *euen* the way *which* thou wentest: turne againe, O virgine of Israel: turne againe to these thy cities.

22 ¶ How long wilt thou goe about, O thou backsliding daughter? for the LORD hath created a new thing in the earth: a woman shall compasse a man.

23 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel: As yet they shall vse this speech in the land of Iudah, and in the cities thereof, when I shall bring againe their captiuity, The LORD blesse thee, O habitation of iustice, and mountaine of holinesse.

24 And there shall dwell in Iudah it selfe, and in all the cities therof together, husbandmen, and they *that* goe foorth with flockes.

25 For I haue satiated the weary soule, and I haue replenished euery sorrowfull soule.

26 Vpon this I awaked, and beheld, and my sleep was sweet vnto me.

27 ¶ Behold, the daies come, saith the LORD, that I will sow the house of Israel, & the house of Iudah with the seed of man, and with the seed of beast.

28 And it shall come to passe, *that* like as I haue watched ouer them, to plucke vp, and to breake downe, and to throw downe, and to destroy, and to afflict: so will I watch ouer them, to build and to plant, saith the LORD.

29 * In those dayes they shall say no more, The fathers haue eaten a sowre grape, and the childrens teeth are set on edge. * Ezek. 18.2.

30 But euery one shall die for his owne iniquity, euery man that eateth the sowre grape, his teeth shall be set on edge.

31 ¶ Behold, the * dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will make a new Couenant with the house of Israel, and with the house of Iudah. * Hebr. 8. 8.

32 Not according to the Couenant that I made with their fathers in the day *that* I tooke them by the hand, to bring them out of the land of Egypt, which my Couenant they brake, ‖ although I was an husband to them, saith the LORD. ‖ Or, *should I haue continued an husband vnto them.*

33 But this *shalbe* the Couenant that I will make with the house of Israel, After those daies, saith the LORD, I wil put my Law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts, * and will bee their God, and they shall be my people. * Chap. 24.7. and 32.40.

34 And they shall teach no more euery man his neighbor, and euery man his brother, saying, Know the LORD: for * they shall all know me, from the least of them vnto the greatest of them, saith the LORD, for I will forgiue their iniquity, and I will remember their sinne no more. 31.33. * Isa. 54. 13. Iohn 6.45.

LORD; *for I will forgiue their iniquity, and I will remember their sinne no more.

35 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, * which giueth the Sunne for a light by day, *and* the ordinances of the Moone, and of the Stars for a light by night: which diuideth * the Sea when the waues thereof roare, the LORD of hostes *is* his Name:

36 * If those ordinances depart from before me, saith the LORD, then the seed of Israel also shall cease from being a nation before me for euer.

37 Thus saith the LORD, If * heauen aboue can be measured, and the foundations of the earth searched out beneath, I will also cast off all the seed of Israel, for all that they haue done, saith the LORD.

38 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that the citie shalbe built to the LORD from the towre of Hananeel, vnto the gate of the corner.

39 And the measuring line shall yet goe foorth ouer against it, vpon the hill Gareb, and shall compasse about to Goath.

40 And the whole valley of the dead bodies, and of the ashes, and of the fields vnto the brooke of Kidron, vnto the corner of the horse-gate towards the East, *shal be* holy vnto the LORD, it shall not bee plucked vp, nor throwne downe any more for euer.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Ieremiah being imprisoned by Zedekiah for his prophecie, 6 buyeth Hanamels field. 13 Baruch must preserue the Euidences as tokens of the peoples return. 16 Ieremiah in his prayer complaineth to God: 26 God confirmeth the captiuitie for their sinnes, 36 and promiseth a gracious returne.

THE word that came to Ieremiah from the LORD, in the yeere of Zedekiah King of Iudah, which *was* the eighteenth yeere of Nebuchadrezzar.

2 For then the King of Babylons army besieged Ierusalem: and Ieremiah the Prophet was shut vp in the court of the prison, which *was* in the King of Iudahs house.

3 For Zedekiah King of Iudah had shut him vp, saying, Wherefore doest thou prophesie, and say, Thus saith the LORD, * Behold, I will giue this citie into the hand of the King of Babylon, and hee shall take it?

4 And Zedekiah King of Iudah shall not escape out of the hand of the Caldeans, but shall * surely be deliuered into the hand of the King of Babylon, and shall speak with him mouth to mouth, and his eyes shall behold his eyes.

5 And he shall leade Zedekiah to Babylon, and there shall he be vntill I visit him, saith the LORD: though yee fight with the Caldeans, yee shall not prosper.

6 ¶ And Ieremiah said, The word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

7 Behold, Hanameel the sonne of Shallum thine vncle shall come vnto thee, saying, Buy thee my field that is in Anathoth: for the * right of Redemption *is* thine to buy *it*.

8 So Hanameel mine vncles son came to mee in the court of the prison, according to the word of the LORD, and said vnto mee, Buy my field, I pray thee, that *is* in Anathoth, which *is* in the country of Beniamin: for the right of inheritance *is* thine, and the redemption *is* thine, buy it for thy selfe. Then I knew that this *was* the word of the LORD.

9 And I bought the field of Hanameel my vncles sonne, that *was* in Anathoth, and weighed him the money, *euen* ‖ seuenteene shekels of siluer.

10 And I ‡ subscribed the Euidence, and sealed *it*, and tooke witnesses, and weighed *him the money* in the ballances.

11 So I tooke the Euidence of the purchase, that which was sealed *according* to the law and ſtome, and that which was open.

12 And I gaue the Euidence of the purchase vnto Baruch the sonne of Neriah, the son of Maaſeiah, in the sight of Hanameel mine vncles sonne, and in the presence of the witnesses, that subscribed the booke of the purchase, before all the Iewes that sate in the court of the prison.

13 ¶ And I charged Baruch before them, saying,

14 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, Take these Euidences, this Euidence of the purchase, both which is sealed, and this Euidence which is open, and put them in an earthen vessel, that they may continue many dayes.

15 For thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, Houses, and fields, and vineyards shalbe possessed againe in this land.

16 ¶ Now when I had deliuered the Euidence of the purchase vnto Baruch the sonne of Neriah, I prayed vnto the LORD, saying,

17 Ah Lord GOD, behold, thou hast made the heauen, and the earth by thy great power and ſtretched out arme, *and* there is nothing ‖ too hard for thee.

18 Thou sheweſt * louing kindneſſe vnto thouſands, and recompenſeſt the iniquitie of the fathers into the bosome of their children after them: the great and mightie God, the LORD of hoſts *is* his Name;

19 Great in counsell, and mighty in † worke: for thine *eyes are* open vpon all the waies of the sonnes of men, to giue euery one according to his waies, and according to the fruit of his doings.

20 Which hast set signes and wonders in the land of Egypt euen vnto this day, and in Israel, and amongst *other* men, and hast made thee a Name at this day.

21 And hast brought forth thy people Israel out of the land of Egypt, with signes & with wonders, and with a ſtrong hand, and with a ſtretched out arme, and with a great terrour:

22 And hast giuen them this land which thou didſt ſweare to their fathers to giue them, a land flowing with milke and hony.

23 And they came in, and poſſeſſed it, but they obeyed not thy voyce, neither walked in thy Law, they haue done nothing of all that thou commandedſt them to doe: therefore thou hast cauſed all this euill to come vpon them.

24 Behold the ‖ mounts, they are come vnto the citie to take it, and the citie is giuen into the hand of the Caldeans that fight against it, because of the ſword, and of the famine, and of the peſtilence, and what thou hast ſpoken, is come to paſſe, and behold thou ſeeſt *it*.

25 And thou hast said vnto me, O Lord GOD, buy thee the field for money, and take witnesses: for the citie is giuen into the hand of the Caldeans.

26 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Ieremiah, saying,

27 Behold, I *am* the LORD, the * God of all flesh: is there any thing too hard for me?

28 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold I will giue this citie into the hand of the Caldeans, and into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar King of Babylon, and he shall take it.

29 And the Caldeans that fight against this citie shall come & set fire on the city, and burne it with the houſes, * vpon whoſe rooſes they haue offered vnto

* Chap. 33.8. mic. 7.18.acts 10.43.
* Gene. 1. 26.
* Isa. 51. 15.
* Isa. 54. 9. chap. 33.26.
* Chap. 33.22.
* Chap. 34.2.
* Chap. 34.3.
* Leuit. 25.24. ruth 4.4.
‖ Or seuen shekels, and ten pieces of siluer.
† Hebr. wrote in the booke.
* Num. 16.22.
* Chap. 19.13.

vnto Baal, and powred out drinke offerings vnto other gods, to prouoke me to anger.

16 For the children of Israel, and the children of Iudah, haue onely done euill before me from their youth: for the children of Israel haue onely prouoked me to anger with the worke of their hands, saith the LORD.

17 For this city hath beene to me, as † a prouocation of mine anger, and of my fury, from the day that they built it, euen vnto this day, that I should remoue it from before my face:

18 Because of all the euill of the children of Israel, and of the children of Iudah, which they haue done to prouoke me to anger, they, their Kings, their Princes, their Priests, and their Prophets, and the men of Iudah, and inhabitants of Ierusalem.

19 And they haue turned vnto me the † * backe, and not the face, though I taught them, rising vp early, and teaching *them*, yet they haue not hearkened to receiue instruction,

20 But they * set their abominations in the house (which is called by my Name) to defile it.

21 And they built the high places of Baal, which are in the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, to * cause their sonnes, and their daughters to passe through the fire vnto * Molech, which I commanded them not, neither came it into my mind, that they should do this abomination, to cause Iudah to sinne.

22 ¶ And now therefore thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel concerning this city, whereof yee say, It shall be deliuered into the hand of the King of Babylon by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence:

23 Behold, I will * gather them out of all countries whither I haue driuen them in mine anger, and in my fury, and in great wrath, and I will bring them againe vnto this place; and I will cause them to dwell safely.

24 And they shall be * my people, and I will be their God.

25 And I will * giue them one heart, and one way, that they may feare me † for euer, for the good of them, and of their children after them.

26 And I will make an euerlasting Couenant with them, that I will not turne away † from them to doe them good, but I will put my feare in their heart, that they shall not depart from me.

27 Yea, I will reioyce ouer them to doe them good, and I will plant them in this land † assuredly with my whole heart, and with my whole soule.

28 For thus saith the LORD, Like as I haue brought all this great euill vpon this people, so will I bring vpon them all the good that I haue promised them.

29 And fields shalbe bought in this land, whereof yee say, *It is* desolate without man or beast, it is giuen into the hand of the Caldeans.

30 Men shall buy fields for money, and subscribe euidences, and seale *them*, and take witnesses in the land of Beniamin, and in the places about Ierusalem, and in the cities of Iudah, and in the cities of the mountaines, and in the cities of the valley, and in the cities of the South: for I will cause their captiuitie to returne, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 God promiseth to the captiuity a gracious returne: 9 A ioyfull estate: 12 A setled gouernment: 15 Christ the braunch of righteousnesse: 17 A continuance of Kingdome and Priesthood: 20 and a stablishing of blessed seed.

MOreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto Ieremiah the second time (while he was yet

* shut vp in the court of the prison) saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD, the * Maker thereof, the LORD that formed it, to stablish it, the LORD is his Name:

3 Call vnto me, and I will answere thee, and shew thee great and ‖ mighty things which thou knowest not.

4 For thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, concerning the houses of this city, and concerning the houses of the Kings of Iudah, which are throwne downe by the mounts, and by the sword;

5 They come to fight with the Caldeans; but *it is* to fill them with the dead bodies of men, whom I haue slaine in mine anger, and in my fury, and for all whose wickednesse I haue hid my face from this citie.

6 Behold, I will bring it health and cure, and I will cure them, and will reueale vnto them the abundance of peace and trueth.

7 And I will cause the captiuitie of Iudah, and the captiuitie of Israel to returne, and will build them as at the first.

8 And I will cleanse them from all their iniquity, whereby they haue sinned against mee, and I will * pardon all their iniquities whereby they haue sinned, and where they haue transgressed against me

9 ¶ And it shall be to me a name of ioy, a praise, and an honour before all the nations of the earth, which shall heare all the good that I do vnto them; and they shall feare and tremble for all the goodnes, and for all the prosperity that I procure vnto it.

10 Thus saith the LORD, Againe, there shall be heard in this place (which yee say *shall be* desolate, without man, and without beast, *euen* in the cities of Iudah, and in the streets of Ierusalem, that are desolate without man, and without inhabitant, and without beast.)

11 The * voyce of ioy, and the voyce of gladnesse, the voyce of the bridegroome, and the voyce of the bride, the voyce of them that shall say, praise the LORD of hosts, for the LORD *is* good, for his mercy *endureth* for euer, *and* of them that shall bring the sacrifice of praise into the house of the LORD: for I will cause to returne the captiuity of the land, as at the first, saith the LORD.

12 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, againe in this place which *is* desolate without man, and without beast, and in all the cities thereof *shalbe* an habitation of shepheards, causing their flockes to lie downe.

13 In the cities of the mountaines, in the cities of the vale, and in the cities of the South, and in the land of Beniamin, and in the places about Ierusalem, and in the cities of Iudah, shall the flocks passe againe vnder the hands of him that telleth *them*, saith the LORD.

14 Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will performe that good thing which I haue promised vnto the house of Israel, and to the house of Iudah.

15 ¶ In those dayes, and at that time will I cause the * Branch of righteousnesse to grow vp vnto Dauid and he shall execute iudgement and righteousnesse in the land.

16 In those dayes shall Iudah be saued, and Ierusalem shall dwel safely, and this *is the name* wherwith she shall be called, † the LORD our righteousnesse.

17 ¶ For thus saith the LORD, † Dauid shall neuer * want a man to sit vpon the throne of the house of Israel.

18 Neither shall the Priests the Leuites want a man before me to offer burnt offerings, and to kindle meat offerings, and to doe sacrifice continually.

* Chap. 32.23.
* Isa.37. 26.
‖ Or, hidden.
* Chap. 21.34.
mic.7. 18.
* Chap. 7.34. & 16. 19.
* Chap. 23.5. & 30.8. & 31.1.
† Hebr. Tsemah. Isidkenu.
† Heb. there shal not be cut off from Dauid.
* 2. Sam. 7.16. 1. king. 8. 4.

19 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto Ieremiah, saying,

* Chap. 31.36. 20 Thus saith the LORD, * If you can breake my couenant of the day, and my couenant of the night, and that there should not be day and night in their season:

21 *Then* may also my Couenant be broken with Dauid my seruant, that he should not haue a son to reigne vpon his throne; and with the Leuites the Priests, my Ministers.

* Chap. 31.37. 22 As * the host of heauen cannot be numbred, neither the sand of the sea measured: so will I multiply the seed of Dauid my seruant, and the Leuites that minister vnto me.

23 Moreouer, the word of the LORD came to Ieremiah, saying,

24 Considerest thou not what this people haue spoken, saying; The two families which the LORD hath chosen, he hath euen cast them off? Thus they haue despised my people, that they should bee no more a nation before them.

25 Thus saith the LORD, If my Couenant be not with day and night, *and* if I haue not appointed the ordinances of heauen and earth:

26 Then will I cast away the seed of Iacob, and Dauid my seruant, *so* that I will not take any of his seed to be rulers ouer the seed of Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob: for I will cause their captiuitie to returne, and haue mercy on them.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Ieremiah propheſieth the captiuitie of Zedekiah and the citie. 8 The Princes and the people hauing diſmiſſed their bond ſeruants, contrary to the Couenant of God, reaſſume them. 12 Ieremiah for their diſobedience, gineth them and Zedekiah into the hands of their enemies.

THe word which came vnto Ieremiah from the LORD (* when Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babylon, and all his army, and all the kingdomes of the earth, of his † dominion, and all the people fought against Ieruſalem, and against all the cities thereof) saying,

* 2. King. 25.1, &c. cha. 52.1. † Hebr. the dominion of his hand.

2 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Iſrael, Goe, and speake to Zedekiah King of Iudah, and tell him, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will giue this city into the hand of the King of Babylon, and he shall burne it with fire.

3 And thou shalt not escape out of his hand, but shalt surely be * taken, and deliuered into his hand, and thine eyes shall behold the eyes of the King of Babylon, and † he shall speake with thee mouth to mouth, and thou shalt goe to Babylon.

* Chap. 32.4. † Hebr. his mouth shal speak to thy mouth.

4 Yet heare the word of the LORD, O Zedekiah King of Iudah: Thus saith the LORD of thee, Thou shalt not die by the sword:

5 *But* thou shalt die in peace, and with the burnings of thy fathers, the former Kings which were before thee, so shall they burne *odours* for thee, and they will lament thee, *saying*, Ah Lord; for I haue pronounced the word, saith the LORD.

6 Then Ieremiah the Prophet spake all these words vnto Zedekiah King of Iudah in Ieruſalem;

7 When the King of Babylons army fought against Ieruſalem, and against all the cities of Iudah, that were left against Lachiſh, and against Azekah; for these defenced cities remained of the cities of Iudah.

8 ¶ This *is* the word that came vnto Ieremiah from the LORD, after that the King Zedekiah, had made a couenant with all the people which *were* at Ieruſalem, to proclaime * liberty vnto them,

* Exod. 21.2.

9 That euery man should let his man seruant, and euery man his maid seruant, being an Hebrew, or Hebrewesse, goe free, that none should serue himselfe of them, *to wit*, of a Iew his brother.

10 Now when all the Princes, and all the people which had entred into the Couenant, heard that euery one should let his man seruant, and euery one his maid seruant goe free, that none should serue themselues of them any more, then they obeyed and let *them* goe.

11 But afterwards they turned, and caused the seruants and the handmaids, whom they had let goe free, to returne, and brought them into subiection for seruants, and for handmaids.

12 ¶ Therefore the word of the LORD came to Ieremiah, from the LORD, saying,

13 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Iſrael, I made a couenant with your fathers, in the day that I brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bond-men, saying,

14 At the end of * seuen yeeres, let ye goe euery man his brother, an Hebrew, which ‖ hath been sold vnto thee: and when he hath serued thee six yeeres, thou shalt let him go free from thee, but your fathers hearkned not vnto me, neither enclined their eare.

15 And ye were † now turned, and had done right in my sight, in proclaiming liberty euery man to his neighbour, and ye had made a couenant before me in the house, † which is called by my Name.

16 But ye turned and polluted my Name, and caused euery man his seruant, and euery man his handmaid, whom ye had set at liberty at their pleasure, to returne; and brought them into subiection to be to you for seruants, and for handmaids.

17 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Yee haue not hearkened vnto me, in proclaiming liberty euery man to his brother, and euery man to his neighbour: behold, I proclaime a liberty for you, saith the LORD, to the sword, to the pestilence, and to the famine, and I will make you † to be * removed into all the kingdomes of the earth.

18 And I wil giue the men that haue transgressed my couenant, which haue not performed the words of the couenant, which they had made before me, when they cut the calfe in twaine, and passed *in* twixt the parts thereof,

19 The Princes of Iudah, and the Princes of Ieruſalem, the Eunuches and the Priests, and all the people of the land, which passed betweene the parts of the calfe,

20 I wil euen giue them into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that seeke their life, and their * dead bodies shall be for meat vnto the fowles of the heauen, and to the beasts of the earth.

21 And Zedekiah King of Iudah, and his Princes, will I giue into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that seeke their life, and into the hand of the King of Babylons army, which are gone vp from you.

22 Behold, I will command, saith the LORD, and cause them to returne to this citie, and they shall fight against it, and take it, and burne it with fire, and I will make the cities of Iudah a desolation without an inhabitant.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 By the obedience of the Rechabites, 12 Ieremiah condemneth the diſobedience of the Iewes. 18 God bleſſeth the Rechabites for their obedience.

THe word which came vnto Ieremiah, from the LORD, in the dayes of Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah King of Iudah, saying,

2 Goe vnto the house of the Rechabites, and speake vnto them, and bring them into the house of the

the Lord, into one of the chambers, and giue them wine to drinke.

3 Then I toke Izzaniah the sonne of Ieremiah, the sonne of Habaziniah and his brethren, and all his sonnes, and the whole house of the Rechabites.

4 And I brought them into the house of the Lord, into the chamber of the sonnes of Hanan, the sonne of Igdaliah a man of God, which was by the chamber of the Princes, which was aboue the chamber of Maaseiah the son of Shallum, the keeper of the doore.

5 And I set before the sonnes of the house of the Rechabites, pots full of wine, and cups, and I said vnto them, Drinke ye wine.

6 But they said, We will drinke no wine: for Ionadab the sonne of Rechab our father commanded vs, saying, Ye shall drinke no wine; *neither* ye, nor your sonnes for euer.

7 Neither shall ye build house, nor sow seed, nor plant vineyard, nor haue any: but all your dayes ye shall dwell in tents, that ye may liue many dayes in the land where ye *be* strangers.

8 Thus haue we obeyed the voice of Ionadab the sonne of Rechab our father in all that he hath charged vs, to drinke no wine all our dayes, we, our wiues, our sonnes, nor our daughters.

9 Nor to build houses for vs to dwell in, neither haue we vineyard, nor field, nor seed.

10 But we haue dwelt in tents, and haue obeyed and done according to all that Ionadab our father commanded vs.

11 But it came to passe when Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon came vp into the land, that wee said, Come, and let vs goe to Ierusalem for feare of the army of the Caldeans, and for feare of the army of the Syrians: So we dwell at Ierusalem.

12 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Ieremiah, saying,

13 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, Goe, and tell the men of Iudah, and inhabitants of Ierusalem, Will yee not receiue instruction to hearken to my words, saith the LORD?

14 The wordes of Ionadab the sonne of Rechab, that he commanded his sonnes not to drinke wine, are performed: for vnto this day they drinke none, but obey their fathers commandement: notwithstanding I haue spoken vnto you rising early, and speaking; but ye hearkened not vnto me.

15 I haue sent also vnto you all my seruants the Prophets, rising vp early and sending *them*, saying, Returne ye now euery man from his euill way, and amend your doings, and goe not after other gods to serue them, and ye shall dwell in the land which I haue giuen to you, and to your fathers: but ye haue not inclined your eare, nor hearkened vnto me.

16 Because the sonnes of Ionadab the son of Rechab, haue performed the commandement of their father which he commanded them, but this people hath not hearkened vnto me;

17 Therefore thus saith the LORD God of hostes, the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring vpon Iudah and vpon all the inhabitants of Ierusalem, all the euill that I haue pronounced against them, because I haue spoken vnto them, but they haue not heard, and I haue called vnto them, but they haue not answered.

18 ¶ And Ieremiah said vnto the house of the Rechabites, Thus saith the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, because ye haue obeyed the commandement of Ionadab your father, and kept all his precepts, and done according vnto all that he hath commanded you;

19 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, Ionadab the son of Rechab shall not † want a man to stand before me for euer. † Heb. *there shall not a man be*

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Ieremiah causeth Baruch to write his prophecy, 5 and publikely to reade it. 11 The Princes hauing intelligence thereof by Michaiah, send Iehudi to fetch the roule and reade it. 19 They will Baruch to hide himself and Ieremiah. 20 The King Iehoiakim being certified thereof, burneth part of it, and burneth the roule 27 Ieremiah denounceth his iudgement. 31 Baruch writeth a new copy.

AND it came to passe in the fourth yeere of Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah King of Iudah, *that* this word came vnto Ieremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Take thee a roule of a booke, and write therein all the words that I haue spoken vnto thee against Israel, and against Iudah, and against all the nations, from the day I spake vnto thee, from the dayes * of Iosiah, euen vnto this day. * Chap. 25.3.

3 It may be that the house of Iudah will heare all the euill which I purpose to doe vnto them, that they may returne euery man from his euill way, that I may forgiue their iniquity and their sinne.

4 Then Ieremiah called Baruch the sonne of Neriah, and Baruch wrote from the mouth of Ieremiah all the words of the LORD which he had spoken vnto him, vpon a roude of a booke.

5 And Ieremiah commanded Baruch, saying, I am shut vp, I cannot goe into the house of the LORD.

6 Therefore goe thou and reade in the roule, which thou hast written from my mouth, the words of the LORD in the eares of the people in the LORDS house vpon the fasting day: and also thou shalt reade them in the eares of all Iudah that come out of their cities.

7 It may be † they will present their supplication before the LORD, and will returne euery one from his euill way; for great *is* the anger and the fury that the LORD hath pronounced against this people. † Heb. *their supplication shall fall.*

8 And Baruch the sonne of Neriah did according to all that Ieremiah the Prophet commanded him, reading in the booke the words of the LORD, in the LORDS house.

9 And it came to passe in the fifth yeere of Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah King of Iudah, in the ninth moneth, *that* they proclaimed a fast before the LORD to all the people in Ierusalem, and to all the people that came from the cities of Iudah vnto Ierusalem.

10 Then read Baruch in the booke, the words of Ieremiah in the house of the LORD, in the chamber of Gemariah the son of Shaphan the Scribe, in the higher court, at the ‖ entry of the new gate of the LORDS house, in the eares of all the people. ‖ Or, *doore* * Chap. 36.10.

11 ¶ When Michaiah the sonne of Gemariah the sonne of Shaphan had heard out of the booke, all the words of the LORD;

12 Then he went downe into the Kings house into the Scribes chamber, and loe, all the Princes sate there, *euen* Elishama the Scribe, and Delaiah the son of Shemaiah, and Elnathan the son of Achbor, and Gemariah the sonne of Shaphan, and Zedekiah the sonne of Hananiah, and all the Princes.

13 Then Michaiah declared vnto them all the wordes that hee had heard when Baruch read the booke in the eares of the people.

14 Therefore all the princes sent Iehudi the son of Nethaniah, the sonne of Shelamiah, the sonne of Cushi, vnto Baruch, saying; Take in thine hand the

roule wherin thou haſt read in the eares of the people, and come. So Baruch the ſonne of Neriah tooke the roule in his hand, and came vnto them.

15 And they ſaid vnto him, Sit downe now, and read it in our eares. So Baruch read it in their eares.

16 Now it came to paſſe when thee had heard all the words, they were afraid both one and other, and ſaid vnto Baruch, We will ſurely tell the King of all theſe words.

17 And they aſked Baruch, ſaying, Tell vs now, How diddeſt thou write all theſe wordes at his mouth?

18 Then Baruch anſwered them, He pronounced all theſe words vnto mee with his mouth, and I wrote *them* with ynke in the booke.

19 Then ſaid the Princes to Baruch, Goe hide thee, thou and Ieremiah, and let no man know where ye *be*.

20 ¶ And they went in to the King into the court, but they laid vp the roule in the chamber of Eliſhama the Scribe, and told all the wordes in the eares of the King.

21 So the King ſent Iehudi to fetch the roule, and he tooke it out of Eliſhama the Scribes chamber, and Iehudi read it in the eares of the King, & in the eares of all the Princes that ſtood beſide the King.

22 Now the King ſate in the winter houſe in the ninth moneth, and there was a *fire* on the hearth burning before him.

23 And it came to paſſe *that* when Iehudi had read three or foure leaues, he cut it with the penknife, and caſt it into the fire that *was* on the hearth, vntill all the roule was conſumed in the fire that *was* on the hearth.

24 Yet they were not afraid, nor rent their garments, *neither* the king, nor any of his ſeruants that heard all theſe words.

25 Neuertheleſſe, Elnathan, and Delaiah, and Gemariah had made interceſsion to the King, that hee would not burne the roule, but he would not heare them.

26 But the King commanded Ierahmeel the ſon ‖ Or, of the King. of Hammelech, and Seraiah the ſonne of Azriel, and Shelemiah the ſonne of Addiel, to take Baruch the Scribe, and Ieremiah the Prophet: but the LORD hid them.

27 ¶ Then the word of the LORD came to Ieremiah (after that the king had burnt the roule, and the words that Baruch wrote at the mouth of Ieremiah,) ſaying,

28 Take thee againe another roule, and write in it all the former words that were in the firſt roule, which Iehoiakim the King of Iudah hath burnt.

29 And thou ſhalt ſay to Iehoiakim King of Iudah, Thus ſaith the LORD, Thou haſt burnt this roule, ſaying, Why haſt thou written therein, ſaying, The King of Babylon ſhall certainely come and deſtroy this land, and ſhall cauſe to ceaſe from thence man and beaſt?

30 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of Iehoiakim, King of Iudah, He ſhall haue none to ſit vpon the throne of Danid, and his dead body ſhall be * caſt out in the day to the heate, and in the night to the froſt.

* Chap. 22.19.

31 And I will † punith him and his ſeed, and his ſeruants for their iniquity, and I will bring vpon them, and vpon the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, and vpon the men of Iudah all the euill that I haue pronounced againſt them, but they hearkened not.

† Hebr. viſite vpon.

32 ¶ Then tooke Ieremiah another roule, and gaue it to Baruch the Scribe, the ſonne of Neriah, who wrote therein from the mouth of Ieremiah, all the words of the booke which Iehoiakim King of Iudah had burnt in the fire, and there were added beſides vnto them, many † like words.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 The Egyptians hauing raiſed the ſiege of the Chaldeans, King Zedekiah ſendeth to Ieremiah to pray for the people. 6 Ieremiah propheſieth the Caldeans certaine return and victory. 11 He is taken for a fugitiue, beaten, and put in priſon. 16 He aſketh Zedekiah of the captiuity. 18 Entreating for his liberty, he obtaineth ſome fauour.

AND King Zedekiah the ſonne of Ioſiah reigned in ſtead of Coniah the ſonne of Iehoiakim, whom Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon made King in the land of Iudah.

2 But neither he, nor his ſeruants, nor the people of the land, did hearken vnto the wordes of the LORD, which he ſpake † by the Prophet Ieremiah.

3 And Zedekiah the King ſent Iehucal the ſonne of Shelemiah, and Zephaniah the ſonne of Maaſeiah the Prieſt, to the Prophet Ieremiah, ſaying, Pray now vnto the LORD our God for vs.

4 Now Ieremiah came in and went out among the people: for they had not put him into priſon.

5 Then Pharaohs armie was come foorth out of Egypt: and when the Caldeans that beſeged Ieruſalem, heard tidings of them, they departed from Ieruſalem.

6 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto the Prophet Ieremiah, ſaying,

7 Thus ſaith the LORD, the God of Iſrael, Thus ſhall ye ſay to the King of Iudah, that ſent you vnto me to enquire of me, Behold, Pharaohs army which is come foorth to helpe you, ſhall returne to Egypt into their owne land.

8 And the Caldeans ſhall come againe and fight againſt this city, and take it, and burne it with fire.

9 Thus ſaith the LORD, Deceiue not your † ſelues, ſaying, The Caldeans ſhall ſurely depart from vs: for they ſhall not depart.

10 For though ye had ſmitten the whole army of the Caldeans that fight againſt you, and there remained but † wounded men among them, yet ſhould they riſe vp euery man in his tent, and burne this citie with fire.

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe, that when the army of the Caldeans was † broken vp from Ieruſalem, for feare of Pharaohs army,

12 Then Ieremiah went foorth out of Ieruſalem, to goe into the land of Beniamin, ‖ to ſeparate himſelfe thence in the midſt of the people.

13 And when he was in the gate of Beniamin, a captaine of the ward *was* there, whoſe name was Iriiah, the ſon of Shelemiah, the ſonne of Hananiah, and he tooke Ieremiah the Prophet, ſaying, Thou falleſt away to the Caldeans.

14 Then ſaid Ieremiah, It is † falſe, I fall not away to the Caldeans: but he hearkened not to him: ſo Iriiah tooke Ieremiah, and brought him to the Princes.

15 Wherefore the Princes were wroth with Ieremiah, and ſmote him, and put him in priſon, in the houſe of Ionathan the Scribe, for they had made that the priſon.

16 ¶ When Ieremiah was entred into the dungeon, and into the ‖ cabbins, and Ieremiah had remained there many dayes:

17 Then Zedekiah the King ſent and tooke him out, and the King aſked him ſecretly in his houſe, and ſaid, Is there *any* word from the LORD? And Ieremiah ſaid, There is: for ſaid he, thou ſhalt be deliuered into the hand of the King of Babylon.

18 More

15 Moreouer Ieremiah said vnto King Zedekiah, What haue I offended against thee, or against thy seruants, or against this people, that ye haue put me in prison?

19 Where *are now* your Prophets, which prophesied vnto you, saying, The King of Babylon shall not come against you, nor against this land?

20 Therefore heare now, I pray thee, O my lord the King, † let my supplication, I pray thee, be accepted before thee, that thou cause me not to returne to the house of Ionathan the Scribe, lest I dye there.

21 Then Zedekiah the King commanded that they should commit Ieremiah into the court of the prison, and that they should giue him daily a piece of bread out of the bakers street, vntill all the bread in the citie were spent. Thus Ieremiah remained in the court of the prison.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 Ieremiah by a false suggestion is put into the dungeon of Malchiah. 7 Ebedmelech by suit getteth him out enlargement. 14 Vpon secret conference he counselleth the King by yielding to saue his life. 24 By the Kings instructions hee concealeth the matters from the Princes.

THen Shephatiah the son of Mattan, and Gedaliah the sonne of Pashur, and Iucal the son of Shelemiah, and Pashur the son of Malchiah heard the words that Ieremiah had spoken vnto all the people, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD, * He that remaineth in this citie, shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence; but hee that goeth foorth to the Caldeans shall liue: for hee shall haue his life for a pray, and shall liue.

3 Thus saith the LORD, This citie shall surely be giuen into the hand of the King of Babylons armie, which shall take it.

4 Therefore the Princes said vnto the King, We beseech thee, let this man be put to death: for thus he weakeneth the hands of the men of warre, that remaine in this citie, and the hands of all the people, in speaking such words vnto them, for this man seeketh not the † welfare of this people, but the hurt.

5 Then Zedekiah the King said, Behold, he *is* in your hand; for the King *is* not he *that* can doe any thing against you.

6 Then tooke they Ieremiah, and cast him into the dungeon of Malchiah the son of ‖ Hammelech that *was* in the court of the prison: and they let downe Ieremiah with cords: and in the dungeon *there was* no water, but mire: so Ieremiah sunke in the mire.

7 ¶ Now when Ebedmelech the Ethiopian, one of the Eunuches which was in the Kings house, heard that they had put Ieremiah in the dungeon, (the King then sitting in the gate of Beniamin,)

8 Ebedmelech went forth out of the Kings house, and spake to the King, saying,

9 My lord the King, these men haue done euill in all that they haue done to Ieremiah the Prophet, whom they haue cast into the dungeon, and † he is like to dye for hunger in the place where he is, for *there* is no more bread in the citie.

10 Then the King commanded Ebedmelech the Ethiopian, saying, Take from hence thirtie men † with thee, and take vp Ieremiah the Prophet out of the dungeon before he dye.

11 So Ebedmelech tooke the men with him, and went into the house of the King vnder the treasurie, and tooke thence old cast cloats, and old rotten rags, and let them downe by cords into the dungeon to Ieremiah.

12 And Ebedmelech the Ethiopian said vnto Ieremiah, Put now these old cast clouts and rotten rags vnder thine arme-holes vnder the cords. And Ieremiah did so.

13 So they drew vp Ieremiah with cords, and tooke him vp out of the dungeon, and Ieremiah remained in the court of the prison.

14 ¶ Then Zedekiah the King sent and tooke Ieremiah the Prophet vnto him into the ‖ third entrie that is in the house of the LORD, and the King said to Ieremiah, I will aske thee a thing: hide nothing from me.

15 Then Ieremiah said vnto Zedekiah, If I declare it vnto thee, wilt thou not surely put me to death? and if I giue thee counsell, wilt thou not hearken vnto me?

16 So the King sware secretly to Ieremiah, saying, As the LORD liueth, that made vs this soule, I will not put thee to death, neither will I giue thee into the hand of these men that seeke thy life.

17 Then said Ieremiah vnto Zedekiah, Thus saith the LORD, the God of hostes, the God of Israel, If thou wilt assuredly goe foorth vnto the King of Babylons Princes, then thy soule shall liue, and this citie shall not be burnt with fire, and thou shalt liue and thine house.

18 But if thou wilt not goe foorth to the King of Babylons Princes, then shall this citie be giuen into the hand of the Caldeans, and they shall burne it with fire, and thou shalt not escape out of their hand.

19 And Zedekiah the King said vnto Ieremiah, I am afraid of the Iewes that are fallen to the Caldeans, lest they deliuer mee into their hand, and they mocke mee.

20 But Ieremiah said, They shall not deliuer *thee*, obey, I beseech thee, the voyce of the LORD, which I speake vnto thee; so it shall be well vnto thee, and thy soule shall liue.

21 But if thou refuse to goe forth, this *is* the word that the LORD hath shewed me.

22 And behold all the women that are left in the King of Iudahs house, shall be brought forth to the King of Babylons Princes, and those *women* shall say, † thy friends haue set thee on, and haue preuailed against thee: thy feet are sunke in the mire, *and* they are turned away backe.

23 So they shall bring out all thy wiues, and thy children to the Caldeans, and thou shalt not escape out of their hand, but shalt be taken by the hand of the King of Babylon: and † thou shalt cause this citie to be burnt with fire.

24 ¶ Then said Zedekiah vnto Ieremiah, Let no man know of these words, and thou shalt not dye.

25 But if the Princes heare that I haue talked with thee, and they come vnto thee, and say vnto thee, Declare vnto vs now what thou hast said vnto the King: hide it not from vs, and we will not put thee to death; also what the King said vnto thee:

26 Then thou shalt say vnto them, I presented my supplication before the King, that he would not cause me to returne to Ionathans house to dye there.

27 Then came all the Princes vnto Ieremiah, and asked him, and he told them according to all these words that the King had commanded: so † they left off speaking with him, for the matter was not perceiued.

28 So Ieremiah abode in the court of the prison, vntill the day that Ierusalem was taken, and he was *there* when Ierusalem was taken.

‖ *Or,* principall

† *Hebr.* men of thy peace.

† *Hebr.* thou shalt burn, &c.

† *Hebr.* she, or fire, is in him.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Jerusalem is taken. 4 Zedekiah is made blind, and sent to Babylon. 8 The citie ruinated, 9 the people captiuated. 11 Nebuchad-rezzars charge for the good vsage of Ieremiah. 15 Gods promise to Ebedmelech.

* 2. Kings 25.1. chap. 52.4

IN the * ninth yeere of Zedekiah King of Iudah, in the tenth moneth, came Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon, and all his armie against Ierusalem, and they beseged it.

2 *And* in the eleuenth yeere of Zedekiah, in the fourth moneth, the ninth day of the moneth, the citie was broken vp.

3 And all the Princes of the King of Babylon came in, and sate in the middle gate, *euen* Nergal-Sharezer, Shamgar-Nebo, Sarsechim, Rabsaris, Nergal-sharezer, Rabmag, with all the residue of the Princes of the King of Babylon.

4 ¶ And it came to passe *that* when Zedekiah the King of Iudah saw them, and all the men of war, then they fled, & went forth out of the city by night, by the way of the Kings garden, by the gate betwixt the two walls, and he went out the way of the plaine.

5 But the Caldeans armie pursued after them, and ouertook Zedekiah in the plains of Iericho, & when they had taken him, they brought him vp to Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon to Riblah in the land of Hamath, where he † gaue iudgement vpon him.

† Hebr. spake with him iudgments

6 Then the King of Babylon slew the sons of Zedekiah in Riblah before his eyes: also the King of Babylon slew all the nobles of Iudah.

† Hebr. with two brazen chaines, or fetters

7 Moreouer hee put out Zedekiahs eyes, and bound him † with chaines to carrie him to Babylon.

8 ¶ And the Caldeans burnt the Kings house, and the houses of the people with fire, and brake downe the wals of Ierusalem.

‖ Or, chiefe Marshall

9 Then Nebuzaradan the ‖ captaine of the guard carryed away captiue into Babylon, the remnant of the people that remained in the citie, and those that fell away, that fell to him, with the rest of the people that remained.

Or, chiefe of the executioners, or slaughter men.

10 But Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard, left of the poore of the people, which had nothing in the land of Iudah, and gaue them vineyards and fields † at the same time.

And so v. 10, 11, &c.

11 ¶ Now Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon, gaue charge concerning Ieremiah † to Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard, saying,

† Hebr. in that day.

12 Take him, and † looke well to him, and doe him no harme, but doe vnto him euen as he shall say vnto thee.

† Hebr. by the hand of.

13 So Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard sent, and Nebushazban, Rabsaris, & Nergal-Sharezer, Rabmag, and all the King of Babylons Princes;

† Hebr. set thine eyes vpon him.

14 Euen they sent, and tooke Ieremiah out of the court of the prison, and committed him to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, ſ son of Shaphan, that he should carrie him home: so he dwelt among the people.

15 ¶ Now the word of the LORD came vnto Ieremiah, while he was shut vp in the court of the prison, saying,

16 Goe and speake to Ebedmelech the Ethiopian, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring my words vpon this citie for euill, and not for good, and they shall be *accomplished* in that day before thee.

17 But I will deliuer thee in that day, saith the LORD, and thou shalt not be giuen into the hand of the men of whom thou *art* afraid.

18 For I will surely deliuer thee, and thou shalt not fall by the sword, but thy life shall be for a prey vnto thee, because thou hast put thy trust in mee, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XL.

1 Jeremiah being set free by Nebuzaradan, goes to Gedaliah. 7 The dispersed Iewes repaire vnto him. 13 Iohanan reuealing Ishmaels conspiracy is not beleeued.

THE word which came to Ieremiah from the LORD, after that Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard had let him goe from Ramath, when he had taken him being bound in ‖ chaines among all that were carried away captiue of Ierusalem, and Iudah, which were carried away captiue vnto Babylon.

‖ Or, fetters

2 And the captaine of the guard tooke Ieremiah, and said vnto him, The LORD thy God hath pronounced this euill vpon this place.

3 Now the LORD hath brought it, and done according as hee hath said: because yee haue sinned against the LORD, and haue not obeyed his voyce, therefore this thing is come vpon you.

4 And now, behold, I loose thee this day from the chains which *were* vpon thine hand, if it seeme good vnto thee to come with me into Babylon, come, and † I will looke well vnto thee: but if it seeme ill vnto thee to come with me into Babylon, forbeare: behold all the land *is* before thee: whither it seemeth good and conuenient for thee to go, thither goe.

† Hebr. I will set mine eyes vpon thee.

5 Now while he was not yet gone backe, *he said*, Goe backe also to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the sonne of Shaphan, whom the King of Babylon hath made gouernour ouer all the cities of Iudah, and dwell with him among the people: or go whereuer it seemeth conuenient vnto thee to go. So the captaine of the guard gaue him victuals, and a reward, and let him goe.

6 Then went Ieremiah vnto Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, to Mizpah, and dwelt with him among the people that were left in the land.

7 ¶ Now when all the captaines of the forces, which *were* in the fields, *euen* they and their men, heard that the King of Babylon had made Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam gouernour in the land, and had committed vnto him men, and women, and children, and of the poore of the land, of them that were not carried away captiue to Babylon;

8 Then they came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, *euen* Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and Iohanan, and Ionathan the sonnes of Kareah, and Seraiah, the sonne of Tanhumeth, and the sonnes of Ephai the Netophathite, and Iezaniah the son of a Maachathite, they and their men.

9 And Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the son of Shaphan, ſware vnto them, and to their men, saying, Feare not † to serue the Caldeans: dwell in the land, and serue the King of Babylon, and it shall be well with you.

† Hebr. to be seruants.

10 As for me; behold, I will dwell at Mizpah to serue the Caldeans: which will come vnto vs: but yee, gather ye wine, and Summer fruits, and oyle, and put them in your vessells, and dwell in your cities that ye haue taken.

11 Likewise when all the Iewes that *were* in Moab, and among the Ammonites, and in Edom, and that *were* in all the countreys, heard that the King of Babylon had left a remnant of Iudah, and that he had set ouer them Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the son of Shaphan;

12 Euen all the Iewes returned out of all places whither they were driuen, and came to the land of Iudah, to Gedaliah vnto Mizpah, and gathered wine and Summer fruits very much.

13 ¶ Moreouer Iohanan the son of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces that *were* in the fields, came to Gedaliah to Mizpah,

14 And

16 And said vnto him, Doest thou certainly know that Baalis the king of the Amonites hath sent Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah to slay thee? But Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam beleeued them not.

17 Then Iohanan the sonne Kareah, spake to Gedaliah in Mizpah secretly, saying, Let me goe, I pray thee, and I will slay Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah, and no man shall know *it*. Wherefore should he slay thee, that all the Iewes which are gathered vnto thee, should bee scattered, and the remnant in Iudah perish?

18 But Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam said vnto Iohanan the sonne of Kareah; Thou shalt not doe this thing, for thou speakest falsly.

CHAP. XLI.

1 Ishmael treacherously killing Gedaliah and others, purposeth with the residue to flee vnto the Ammonites. 11 Iohanan recouereth the captiues, and meaneth to flee into Egypt.

NOw it came to passe in the seuenth moneth, *that* Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah the sonne of Elishamah of the seed royall, and the Princes of the king, euen ten men with him, came vnto Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam to Mizpah, and there they did eate bread together in Mizpah.

2 Then arose Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and the ten men that were with him, & smote Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the sonne of Shaphan with the sword, and slew him, whom the King of Babylon had made Gouernour ouer the land.

3 Ishmael also slew all the Iewes that were with him, euen with Gedaliah at Mizpah, and the Caldeans that were found there, *and* the men of warre.

4 And it came to passe the second day after he had slaine Gedaliah, and no man knew *it*,

5 That there came certaine from Shechem, from Shiloh and from Samaria, *euen* fourescore men, hauing their beards shauen, and their clothes rent, and being cut themselues, with offerings and incense in their hand to bring *them* to the house of the LORD.

6 And Ishmael the son of Nethaniah went forth from Mizpah to meet them, † weeping all along as he went: & it came to passe as he met them, he said vnto them, Come to Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam.

7 And it was so when they came into the midst of the citie, that Ishmael the sonne of Nathaniah slue them, *and cast them* into the midst of the pit, he, and the men that were with him.

8 But ten men were found among them, that said vnto Ishmael, Slay vs not, for we haue treasures in the field, of wheat and of barley, and of oyle, and of honey: so he forbare, and slew them not among their brethren.

9 Now the pit wherein Ishmael had cast all the dead bodies of the men, (whom he had slaine ‖ because of Gedaliah) *was* it, which Asa the King had made for feare of Baasha King of Israel, *and* Ishmael the son of Nethaniah filled *it* with them that were slaine.

10 Then Ishmael caried away captiue all the residue of the people, that *were* in Mizpah, *euen* ♀ kings daughters, and all the people that remained in Mizpah, whom Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard, had committed to Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam, and Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah caried them away captiue, and departed to goe ouer to the Ammonites.

11 ¶ But when Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces that *were* with him, heard of all the euill that Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah had done,

12 Then they tooke all the men, and went to fight with Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and found him by the great waters that *are* in Gibeon.

13 Now it came to passe, *that* when all the people which *were* with Ishmael, saw Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces, that *were* with him, then they were glad.

14 So all the people that Ishmael had caried away captiue from Mizpah, cast about and returned, and went vnto Iohanan the son of Kareah.

15 But Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah escaped from Iohanan with eight men, and went to the Ammonites.

16 Then tooke Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces that *were* with him, all the remnant of the people, whom he had recouered from Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, from Mizpah (after *that* he had slaine Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam) *euen* mighty men of warre, and the women, and the children, and the Eunuches whom he had brought againe from Gibeon.

17 And they departed and dwelt in the habitation of Chimham, which *is* by Bethlehem to goe to enter into Egypt,

18 Because of the Caldeans: for they were afraid of them, because Ishmael the son of Nethaniah had slaine Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, whom the King of Babylon made Gouernour in the land.

CHAP. XLII.

1 Iohanan desireth Ieremiah to enquire of God, promising obedience to his will. 7 Ieremiah assureth him of safetie in Iudea, 13 and destruction in Egypt. 19 He prooueth their hypocrisie in requiring of the Lord that which they meant not.

THen all the captaines of the forces, and Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and Iezaniah the sonne of Hoshaiah, and all the people from the least euen vnto the greatest, came neere,

2 And said vnto Ieremiah the Prophet, ‖ Let, wee beseech thee, our supplication bee accepted before thee, and pray for vs vnto the LORD thy God, *euen* for all this remnant (for wee are left *but* a few of many, as thine eyes doe behold vs.)

‖ *Or, let our supplication fall before thee.*

3 That the LORD thy God may shew vs the way wherein we may walke, & the thing that we may do.

4 Then Ieremiah the Prophet said vnto them, I haue heard *you*, behold, I will pray vnto the LORD your God according to your words, and it shall come to passe, *that* whatsoeuer thing the LORD shall answere you, I will declare *it* vnto you: I will keepe nothing backe from you.

5 Then they said to Ieremiah, The LORD be a true and faithfull witnesse betweene vs, if we doe not euen according to all things for the which the LORD thy God shall send thee to vs.

6 Whether it *be* good, or whether it *be* euill, we will obey the voyce of the LORD our God to whom we send thee, that it may be well with vs, when we obey the voyce of the LORD our God.

7 ¶ And it came to passe after ten dayes, that the word of the LORD came vnto Ieremiah.

8 Then called hee Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces, which *were* with him, and all the people from the least, euen to the greatest,

9 And said vnto them, Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, vnto whom yee sent mee to present your supplication before him:

10 If yee will still abide in this land, then will I build you, and not pull *you* downe, and I will plant you, and not plucke *you* vp: for I repent me of the euill that I haue done vnto you.

11 Be not afraid of the king of Babylon, of whom ye are afraid, be not afraid of him, ſaith the LORD: for I *am* with you to ſaue you, and to deliuer you from his hand.

12 And I will ſhew mercies vnto you that he may haue mercy vpon you, and cauſe you to returne to your owne land.

13 ¶ But if ye ſay, We will not dwell in this land, neither obey the voyce of the LORD your God,

14 Saying, No, but we will goe into the land of Egypt, where we ſhall ſee no warre, nor heare the ſound of the trumpet, nor haue hunger of bread, and there will we dwell.

15 (And now therefore heare the word of the LORD ye remnant of Iudah, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, If ye wholly ſet your faces to enter into Egypt, and go to ſoiourne there:

16 Then ſhall it come to paſſe, that the ſword which yee feared, ſhall ouertake you there in the land of Egypt, and the famine whereof ye were afraid, † ſhall follow cloſe after you in Egypt, and there ye ſhall die.

† *Hebr. ſhall cleaue after you.*

17 † So ſhall it be with all the men that ſet their faces to goe into Egypt to ſoiourne there, they ſhall die by the ſword, by the famine, and by the peſtilence, and none of them ſhall remaine or eſcape from the euill that I will bring vpon them.

† *Hebr. ſo ſhall all the men be.*

18 For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, As mine anger and my fury hath beene powred forth vpon the inhabitants of Ieruſalem: ſo ſhall my fury bee powred foorth vpon you, when ye ſhall enter into Egypt: and ye ſhall be an execration, and an aſtoniſhment, and a curſe, and a reproach, and ye ſhall ſee this place no more.

19 ¶ The LORD hath ſaid concerning you, O yee remnant of Iudah, Goe ye not into Egypt: know certainly, that I haue † admonished you this day.

† *Hebr. teſtified againſt you.*

20 For ye ‖ diſſembled in your hearts when yee ſent me vnto the Lord your God, ſaying, Pray for vs vnto the LORD our God, and according vnto all that the LORD our God ſhall ſay, ſo declare vnto vs and we will doe *it*.

‖ *Or, you haue vſed deceit againſt your ſoules.*

21 And *now* I haue this day declared *it* to you, but ye haue not obeyed the voice of ſ LORD your God, nor any thing for ſ which he hath ſent me vnto you.

22 Now therefore know certainly, that ye ſhall die by the ſword, by the famine, and by the peſtilence, in the place whither yee deſire to goe *and* to ſoiourne.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 Iohanan diſcrediting Ieremiahs prophecie, carrieth Ieremiah and others into Egypt. 8 Ieremiah prophecyeth by a type the conqueſt of Egypt, by the Babylonians.

AND it came to paſſe, *that* when Ieremiah had made an end of ſpeaking vnto all the people, all the words of the LORD their God, for which the LORD their God had ſent him vnto them, *euen* all theſe words:

2 Then ſpake Azariah the ſonne of Hoſhaiah, and Iohanan the ſon of Kareah, and all the proud men, ſaying vnto Ieremiah thou ſpeakeſt falſely: the LORD our God hath not ſent thee to ſay, Goe not into Egypt to ſoiourne there.

3 But Baruch the ſonne of Neriah ſetteth thee on againſt vs, for to deliuer vs into the hand of the Caldeans, that they might put vs to death, and carry vs away captiues into Babylon.

4 So Iohanan the ſonne of Kareah and all the captaines of the forces, & all the people obeyed not the voyce of the LORD, to dwell in the land of Iudah.

5 But Iohanan the ſonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces, tooke all the remnant of Iudah that were returned from all nations whither they had been driuen to dwell in the land of Iudah;

6 *Euen* men, and women, and children, and the kings daughters, & euery perſon that Nebuzaradan the captaine of the Guard had left with Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam, the ſon of Shaphan, and Ieremiah the Prophet, and Baruch the ſon of Neriah.

7 So they came into the land of Egypt: for they obeyed not the voyce of the LORD: (thus came they euen to Tahpanhes.

8 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Ieremiah in Tahpanhes, ſaying,

9 Take great ſtones in thine hand, and hide them in the clay in the brick-hill, which is at the entry of Pharaohs houſe in Tahpanhes, in the ſight of the men of Iudah:

10 And ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Behold, I will ſend and take Nebuchad-rezzar the King of Babylon my ſeruant, & will ſet his throne vpon theſe ſtones that I haue hid, & he ſhall ſpread his royal pauilion ouer them.

11 And when he commeth he ſhall ſmite the land of Egypt, *and deliuer* * ſuch *as are* ſet to death, to death, and ſuch *as are* for captiuity to captiuity, and ſuch *as are* for the ſword, to the ſword.

12 And I will kindle a fire in the houſes of the gods of Egypt, and he ſhall burne them, and carry them away captiues, and he ſhall aray himſelfe with the land of Egypt, as a ſhepherd putteth on his garment, and he ſhall goe forth from thence in peace.

13 He ſhall breake alſo the † images of Beth-ſhemeſh, that *is* in the land of Egypt, and the houſes of the gods of the Egyptians ſhall he burne with fire.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 Ieremiah expoſtleth the diſolation of Iudah for their idolatry. 11 He propheſieth their deſtruction who commune idolatry in Egypt. 15 The obſtinate of the Iewes. 20 Ieremiah threatneth them ſo the ſame, 29 and for a ſigne propheſieth the deſtruction of Egypt.

THE word that came to Ieremiah concerning all the Iewes which dwell in the land of Egypt, which dwell at Migdoll, and at Tahpanhes, and at Noph, and in the countrey of Pathros, ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, Ye haue ſeene all the euill that I haue brought vpon Ieruſalem, and vpon all the Cities of Iudah; and behold, this day they *are* a deſolation, and no man dwelleth therein,

3 Becauſe of their wickedneſſe, which they haue committed, to prouoke me to anger, in that they went to burne incenſe, & to ſerue other gods whom they knew not, *neither* they, you, nor your fathers.

4 Howbeit I ſent vnto you all my ſeruants the Prophets, riſing early, and ſending *them*, ſaying, Oh doe not this abominable thing that I hate.

5 But they hearkened not, nor inclined their eare to turne from their wickednes, to burne no incenſe vnto other gods.

6 Wherefore my fury and mine anger was powred forth, and was kindled in the cities of Iudah, and in the ſtreets of Ieruſalem, and they are waſted and deſolate as at this day.

7 Therefore now thus ſaith the LORD, the God of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael, Wherefore commit ye this great euill againſt your ſoules, to cut off from you man and woman, child and ſuckling † out of the midſt of Iudah, to leaue you none to remaine.

8 In that yee prouoke me vnto wrath with the works

workes of your hands, burning incense vnto other gods in the land of Egypt, whither ye be gone to dwell, that ye might cut your selues off, and that ye might be a curse and a reproach among all the nations of the earth?

9 Haue ye forgotten the † wickednesse of your fathers, and the wickednesse of the Kings of Iudah, and the wickednesse of their wiues, and your owne wickednesse, and the wickednesse of your wiues, which they haue committed in the land of Iudah, and in the streetes of Ierusalem?

10 They are not † humbled euen vnto this day, neither haue they feared, nor walked in my Law, nor in my Statutes which I set before you, and before your fathers.

11 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, Behold, * I will set my face against you for euill, and to cut off all Iudah.

12 And I will take the remnant of Iudah, that haue set their faces to goe into the land of Egypt to sojourne there, and they shall all be consumed, *and* fall in the land of Egypt: they shall euen be consumed by the sword, *and* by the famine: they shall die, from the least, euen vnto the greatest, by the sword, and by the famine: and they shall be an execration, and an astonishment, and a curse, and a reproach.

13 For I will punish them that dwell in the land of Egypt, as I haue punished Ierusalem, by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence:

14 So that none of the remnant of Iudah which are gone into the land of Egypt, to sojourne there, shall escape or remaine, that they should returne into the land of Iudah, to the which they † haue a desire to returne to dwell there: for none shall returne, but such as shall escape.

15 ¶ Then all the men which knew that their wiues had burne incense vnto other gods, and all the women that stood by, a great multitude, euen all the people that dwelt in the land of Egypt in Pathros, answered Ieremiah, saying,

16 As for the word that thou hast spoken vnto vs, in the Name of the LORD, we will not hearken vnto thee:

17 But we will certainly doe whatsoeuer thing goeth forth out of our own mouth, to burne incense vnto the ‖ Queene of heauen, and to poure out drinke offerings vnto her, as we haue done, we and our fathers, our Kings and our princes, in the cities of Iudah, and in the streets of Ierusalem: for *then* had we plentie of † victuals, and were well, and saw no euill.

18 But since we left off to burne incense vnto the Queene of heauen, and to poure out drinke offerings vnto her, we haue wanted all things, and haue beene consumed by the sword, and by the famine.

19 And * when we burnt incense to the Queene of heauen, and poured out drinke offerings vnto her, did we make her cakes to worship her, and poure out drinke offerings vnto her without our ‖ men?

20 ¶ Then Ieremiah said vnto all the people, to the men, and to the women, and to all the people, which had giuen him that answer, saying,

21 The incense that you burnt in the cities of Iudah, and in the streets of Ierusalem, ye and your fathers, your Kings and your Princes, and the people of the land, did not the LORD remember them, and came it not into his mind?

22 So that the LORD could no longer beare because of the euill of your doings, *and* because of the abominations which ye haue committed: therefore is your land a desolation, and an astonishment, and a curse without an inhabitant, as at this day.

23 Because *you* haue burnt incense, and because ye haue sinned against the LORD, and haue not obeyed the voyce of the LORD, nor walked in his law, nor in his Statutes, nor in his Testimonies: therefore this euill is happened vnto you, as at this day.

24 Moreouer, Ieremiah said vnto all the people, and to all the women, Heare the word of the LORD all Iudah, that *are* in the land of Egypt.

25 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, saying, Ye and your wiues haue both spoken with your mouthes, and fulfilled with your hand, saying, We will surely performe our vowes that we haue vowed, to burne incense to the Queene of heauen, and to poure out drinke offerings vnto her: ye will surely accomplish your vowes, and surely performe your vowes.

26 Therefore heare ye the word of the LORD all Iudah that dwell in the land of Egypt, behold, I haue sworne by my great Name, saith the LORD, that my Name shall no more bee named in the mouth of any man of Iudah, in all the land of Egypt, saying, The Lord GOD liueth.

27 Behold, I will watch ouer them for euill and not for good, and all the men of Iudah that *are* in the land of Egypt, shall be consumed by the sword, and by the famine, vntill there be an end of them.

28 Yet a small number that escape the sword, shal returne out of the land of Egypt, into the land of Iudah: and all the remnant of Iudah that are gone into the land of Egypt, to sojourne there, shall know whose words shall stand, † mine or theirs.

† *Hebr.* *from me, or from them.*

29 ¶ And this *shall be* a signe vnto you, saith the LORD, that I will punish you in this place, that ye may know that my words shall surely stand against you for euill.

30 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will giue Pharaoh-Hophra King of Egypt, into the hand of his enemies, and into the hand of them that seeke his life, as I gaue Zedekiah king of Iudah into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar King of Babylon his enemie, and that sought his life.

CHAP. XLV.

1 *Baruch being dismayed,* 4 *Ieremiah instructeth and comforteth him.*

THe word that Ieremiah the Prophet spake vnto Baruch the son of Neriah, when he had written these words in a booke at the mouth of Ieremiah, in the fourth yeere of Iehoiakim the son of Iosiah King of Iudah, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD the God of Israel vnto thee, O Baruch;

3 Thou diddest say, Woe is me now, for the LORD hath added griefe to my sorrow, I fainted in my sighing, and I find no rest.

4 ¶ Thus shalt thou say vnto him, The LORD saith thus, Behold, that which I haue built, will I breake downe, and that which I haue planted I will plucke vp, euen this whole land.

5 And seekest thou great things for thy selfe? seeke *them* not: for behold, I will bring euill vpon all flesh saith the LORD: but thy life will I giue vnto thee * for a prey in all places whither thou goest.

* Chap. 39.18.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 *Ieremiah prophesieth the ouerthrow of Pharaohs army at Euphrates:* 13 *and the conquest of Egypt by Nebuchad-rezzar.* 27 *He comforteth Iacob in their chastisement.*

THe word of the LORD which came to Ieremiah the Prophet, against the Gentiles.

2 Against

2 Against Egypt, against the army of Pharaoh Necho King of Egypt, which was by the riuer Euphrates in Carchemeish, which Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon smote in the fourth yeere of Iehoiakim the son of Iosiah King of Iudah.

3 Order ye the buckler and shield, and draw neere to battell.

4 Harneſſe the horſes, and get vp yee horſemen, and ſtand ſoorth with *your* helmets, furbiſh the ſpeares, *and* put on the brigandines.

5 Wherefore haue I ſeene them diſmayed, *and* turned away backe? and their mighty ones are † beaten downe, and are † fled apace, and looke not backe: *for* feare *was* round about, ſaith the LORD.

† *Hebr.* broken in pieces.

6 Let not the ſwift flee away, nor the mighty man eſcape: they ſhall ſtumble and fall toward the North, by the riuer Euphrates

† *Hebr.* fled a flight.

7 Who *is* this *that* commeth vp as a flood, whoſe waters are moued as the riuers?

8 Egypt riſeth vp like a flood, and *his* waters are moued like the riuers, and he ſaith I will goe vp, *and* will couer the earth; I will deſtroy the citie, and the inhabitants thereof.

9 Come vp ye horſes and rage ye charets, and let the mightie men come forth, the † Ethiopians and the † Libyans that handle the ſhield, and the Lydians that handle *and* bend the bow.

† *Hebr.* Cuſh.

† *Hebr.* Put.

10 For this *is* the day of the Lord GOD of hoſts, a day of vengeance, that he may auenge him of his aduerſaries, and the ſword ſhall deuoure, and it ſhall be ſatiate and made drunk with their blood: for the Lord GOD of hoſtes hath a ſacrifice in the North countrey by the riuer Euphrates.

11 Goe vp into Gilead, and take balme, O virgine, the daughter of Egypt: in vaine ſhalt thou vſe many medicines: *for* thou ſhalt † not be cured.

† *Hebr.* no cure ſhall bee vnto thee.

12 The nations haue heard of thy ſhame, and thy cry hath filled the land: for the mighty man hath ſtumbled againſt the mighty, *and* they are fallen both together.

13 ¶ The word of the LORD ſpake to Ieremiah the Prophet, how Nebuchadrezzar King of Babylon ſhould come *and* ſmite the land of Egypt.

14 Declare ye in Egypt, and publiſh in Migdol, and publiſh in Noph, and in Tahpanhes? ſay yee, Stand faſt, and prepare thee; for the ſword ſhall deuoure round about thee.

15 Why are thy valiant men ſwept away? they ſtood not, becauſe the LORD did driue them.

16 † He made many to fall, yea, one fell vpon another, and they ſaid, Ariſe, and let vs go againe to our owne people, and to the land of our natiuity from the oppreſſing ſword.

† *Hebr.* multiplied the faller.

17 They did cry there, Pharaoh King of Egypt *is but* a noyſe, he hath paſſed the time appointed.

18 As I liue, ſaith the King, whoſe Name *is* the LORD of hoſts, Surely as Tabor *is* among the mountaines, and as Carmel by the ſea, *ſo* ſhall he come.

19 O thou daughter dwelling in Egypt † furniſh thy ſelfe to goe into captiuity: for Noph ſhall bee waſt and deſolate without an inhabitant.

† *Hebr.* make thee inſtruments of captiuitie.

20 Egypt is like a very faire heiſer, *but* deſtruction commeth, it commeth out of the North.

21 Alſo her hired men *are* in the midſt of her like † fatted bullocks; for they alſo are turned backe, *and* are fled away together; they did not ſtand, becauſe the day of their calamity was come vpon them *and* the time of their viſitation.

† *Hebr.* bullocks of the ſtall.

22 The voyce thereof ſhall goe like a ſerpent, for they ſhall march with an army, and come againſt her with axes, as hewers of wood.

23 They ſhall cut downe her foreſt, ſaith the LORD, though it cannot be ſearched, becauſe they are more then the graſſhoppers, and *are* innumerable.

24 The daughter of Egypt ſhall be confounded, ſhe ſhall be deliuered into the hand of the people of the North.

25 The LORD of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael ſaith, Behold, I will puniſh the ‖ multitude of No, and Pharaoh, and Egypt, with their gods and their Kings, euen Pharaoh, and all them that truſt in him.

26 And I will deliuer them into the hand of them that ſeeke their liues, and into the hand of Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babylon, and into the hand of his ſeruants, and afterward it ſhall be inhabited, as in the dayes of old, ſaith the LORD.

27 ¶ *But* feare not thou, O my ſeruant Iacob, and be not diſmayed, O Iſrael: for behold, I will ſaue thee from afarre off, and thy ſeed from the land of their captiuity, and Iacob ſhall returne, and be in reſt and at eaſe, and none ſhall make *him* afraid.

28 Feare thou not, Iacob my ſeruant, ſaith the LORD, for I *am* with thee, for I will make a full end of all the nations whither I haue driuen thee, but I will not make * a full end of thee, but correct thee in meaſure, ‖ yet will I not leaue thee wholly vnpunished.

CHAP. XLVII.

The deſtruction of the Philiſtines,

THe word of the LORD that came to Ieremiah the Prophet againſt the Philiſtines, before that Pharaoh ſmote † Gaza.

† *Hebr.* Gazah.

2 Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, * waters riſe vp out of the North, and ſhall be an ouerflowing flood, and ſhall ouerflow the land, and † all that is therein, the city, & them that dwell therein, then ‖ men ſhall cry, and all the inhabitants of the land ſhall howle.

† *Hebr.* the fulneſſe of the land.

‖ *Hebr.* the men.

3 At the noyſe of the ſtamping of the hoofes of his ſtrong *horſes*, at the ruſhing of his charets, *and at* the rumbling of his wheeles the fathers ſhall not looke backe to their children for feeblenes of hands,

4 Becauſe of the day that commeth to ſpoyle all the Philiſtines, *and* to cut off from Tyrus and Zidon euery helper that remaineth: for the LORD will ſpoile the Philiſtines, the remnant of the † country of Caphtor.

† *Hebr.* Iſle.

5 Baldneſſe is come vpon Gaza; Aſhkelon is cut off *with* the remnant of their valley: how long wilt thou cut thy ſelfe?

6 O thou ſword of the LORD, how long will it *be* ere thou be quiet? † put vp thy ſelfe into thy ſcabbard, reſt and be ſtill.

† *Hebr.* gather.

7 † How can it be quiet, ſeeing the LORD hath giuen it a charge againſt Aſhkelon, and againſt the ſea ſhore? there hath he appointed it.

† *Hebr.* Gather.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 *The iudgement of Moab,* 7 *for their pride,* 11 *for their ſecurity,* 14 *for their carnall confidence,* 26 *and for their contempt of God and his people.* 47 *The reſtauration of Moab.*

AGainſt Moab thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, Woe vnto Nebo, for it is ſpoyled: Kiriathaim is confounded *and* taken: ‖ Miſgab is confounded and diſmayed.

‖ *Hebr.* the high place.

2 *There ſhall be* no more praiſe of Moab in Heſhbon: they haue deuiſed euill againſt it; come and let vs cut it off from *being* a nation; alſo thou ſhalt be ‖ caſt downe, O Madmen, the ſword ſhall † purſue thee.

‖ *Hebr.* ſilenced.

† *Hebr.* goe after.

3 A voyce of crying *ſhall be* from Horonaim, ſpoiling, and great deſtruction.

4 Moab is deſtroyed, her little ones haue cauſed a cry to be heard.

5 For in the going vp of Luhith † with continuall weeping ſhall goe vp; for in the going downe of

† *Hebr.* weeping.

Bar-

Heshbon, the enemies haue heard a crie of destruction.

4 Flie, leue your liues, and bee like the ‖ * heath in the wildernesse.

7 ¶ For because thou hast trusted in thy workes, and in thy treasures, thou shalt also be taken, and Chemosh shall goe forth into captiuitie *with* his Priests and his Princes together.

8 And the spoiler shall come vpon euery citie, and no citie shall escape: the valley also shall perish, and the plaine shall bee destroyed, as the LORD hath spoken.

9 Giue wings vnto Moab, that it may flee and get away: for the cities thereof shall bee desolate, without any to dwell therein.

10 Cursed *be he* that doeth the worke of the LORD deceitfully, and cursed *be he* that keepeth backe his sword from blood.

11 ¶ Moab hath beene at ease from his youth, and he hath setled on his lees, and hath not beene emptied from vessell to vessell, neither hath he gone into captiuitie: therefore his taste † remained in him, and his sent is not changed.

12 Therefore behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will send vnto him wanderers, that shall cause him to wander, and shall emptie his vessels, and breake their bottels.

13 And Moab shall be ashamed of Chemosh, as the house of Israel was ashamed of Bethel their confidence.

14 ¶ How say yee, We *are* * mightie and strong men for the warre?

15 Moab is spoiled and gone vp *out of* her cities, and his chosen young men are gone downe to the slaughter, saith the King, whose Name *is* the LORD of hosts.

16 The calamitie of Moab is neere to come, and his affliction hasteth fast.

17 All yee that are about him, bemoane him; and all yee that know his Name, say, How is the strong staffe broken, *and* the beautifull rod!

18 Thou daughter that doest inhabite Dibon, come downe from *thy* glory, and sit in thirst; for the spoiler of Moab shall come vpon thee, *and* hee shall destroy thy strong holds.

19 O † inhabitant of Aroer, stand by the way, and espie, aske him that fleeth, and her that escapeth, *and* say, What is done?

20 Moab is confounded, for it is broken downe: howle and cry; tell yee it in Arnon, that Moab is spoiled,

21 And iudgement is come vpon the plaine country, vpon Holon, and vpon Iahazah, and vpon Mephaath,

22 And vpon Dibon, and vpon Nebo, and vpon Beth-diblathaim,

23 And vpon Kiriathaim, and vpon Beth-gamul, and vpon Beth-meon,

24 And vpon Kerioth, and vpon Bozrah, and vpon all cities of the land of Moab, farre or neere.

25 The horne of Moab is cut off, and his arme is broken, saith the LORD.

26 ¶ Make yee him drunken: for hee magnified himself against the LORD: Moab also shall wallow in his vomit, and he also shalbe in derision.

27 For was not Israel a derision vnto thee? was he found among theeues? for since thou spakest of him, thou skippedst for ioy.

28 O yee that dwell in Moab, leaue the cities, and dwell in the rocke, and bee like the doue *that* maketh her nest in the sides of the holes mouth.

29 We haue heard the * pride of Moab, (hee is exceeding proud) his loftinesse, and his arrogancie, and his pride, and the haughtinesse of his heart.

30 I know his wrath, saith the LORD, but *it shall* not *be* so, ‖ his lies shall not so effect *it*.

31 Therefore will I howle for Moab, and I will crie out for all Moab, *mine heart* shall mourne for the men of Kir-heres.

32 O vine of Sibmah, I will weepe for thee, with the weeping of Iazer: thy plants are gone ouer the Sea, they reach euen to the Sea of Iazer, the spoiler is fallen vpon thy Summer fruits, and vpon thy vintage.

33 And * ioy and gladnesse is taken from the plentifull field, and from the land of Moab, and I haue caused wine to faile from the winepresses, none shall tread with shouting, *their* shouting *shall be* no shouting.

34 From the crie of Heshbon, euen vnto Elealeh, *and* euen vnto Iahaz haue they vttered their voyce, * from Zoar euen vnto Horonaim, *as* an heifer of three yeeres old: for the waters also of Nimrim shalbe † desolate.

35 Moreouer, I will cause to cease in Moab, saith the LORD, him that offereth in the high places, and him that burneth incense to his gods.

36 Therefore mine heart shall sound for Moab like pipes, and mine heart shall sound like pipes for the men of Kir-heres: because the riches *that* hee hath gotten, is perished.

37 For * euery head shall be bald, and euery beard † clipt: vpon all the hands *shall be* cuttings, and vpon the loynes sackecloth.

38 There shall be lamentation generally vpon all the house tops of Moab, and in the streets thereof: for I haue broken Moab like a vessell, wherein is no pleasure, saith the LORD.

39 They shall howle, *saying*, How is it broken downe? how hath Moab turned the † backe with shame? so shall Moab be a derision, and a dismaying to all them about him.

40 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, hee shall flee as an Eagle, and shall spread his wings ouer Moab.

41 ‖ Kerioth is taken, and the strong holds are surprised, and the mightie mens hearts in Moab at that day, shalbe as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

42 And Moab shall bee destroyed from being a people, because hee hath magnified *himself* against the LORD.

43 * Feare, and the pit, and the snare *shall be* vpon thee, O inhabitant of Moab, saith the LORD.

44 Hee that fleeth from the feare, shall fall into the pit, and he that getteth vp out of the pit, shalbe taken in the snare: for I will bring vpon it, *euen* vpon Moab, the yeere of their visitation, saith the LORD.

45 They that fled, stood vnder the shadow of Heshbon, because of the force: but * a fire shall come foorth out of Heshbon, and a flame from the midst of Sihon, and shall deuoure the corner of Moab, and the crowne of the head of the † tumultuous ones.

46 Woe be vnto thee, O Moab, the people of Chemosh perisheth: for thy sonnes are taken † captiues, and thy daughters † captiues.

47 ¶ Yet will I bring againe the captiuitie of Moab, in the latter dayes, saith the LORD. Thus farre *is* the iudgement of Moab.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 *The iudgement of the Ammonites.* 6 *Their restauration.* 7 *The iudgement of Edom.* 23 *Of Damascus,* 28 *Of Kedar,* 30 *Of Hazor,* 34 *and of Elam.* 39 *The restauration of Elam.*

‖ Con.

‖ *Or, those on whom he flayeth (Heb his bars) doe not right.*

* Isa. 16. 10.

* Isa. 15. 5, 6.

† *Hebr. desolations.*

* Isa. 15. 3, 3.

† *Heb. diminished.*

† *Hebr. necke.*

‖ *Or, the cities.*

* Isa. 24. 17, 18.

* Num. 21. 28.

† *Hebr. children of noise.*

† *Heb. in captiuity.*

‖ *Or, againſt.*

‖ *Or, Melcom.*

* Amos 1.13.

* Amos 3.14.

‖ *Or, Melcom.*

* Chap. 48.7.

‖ *Or, thy valley floweth away.*

* Obad. verſe 8.

‖ *Or, they are turned back.*

* Obad. verſe 5.

† *Hebr. their ſufficiencie.*

* Obad. verſe 1.

* Obad. verſe 4.

* Chap. 50.13.

* Gen. 19. 25. chap. 50.40.

CONcerning the Ammonites, thus ſaith the LORD, Hath Iſrael no ſonnes? hath he no heire? Why *then* doth ‖their King inherite * Gad, and his people dwell in his cities?

2 Therefore behold, the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that I will cauſe an alarme of warre to be heard in * Rabbah of the Ammonites, and it ſhall be a deſolate heape, and her daughters ſhalbe burnt with fire: then ſhall Iſrael be heire vnto them that were his heires, ſaith the LORD.

3 Howle, O Heſhbon, for Ai is ſpoiled: cry yee daughters of Rabbah: gird yee with ſackcloth: lament, and run to and fro by the hedges, for ‖their Kings ſhall goe into captiuitie: *and* his * Prieſts and his Princes together.

4 Wherefore glorieſt thou in the valleys, ‖thy flowing valley, O backſliding daughter? that truſted in her treaſures, *ſaying*, Who ſhall come vnto me?

5 Behold, I will bring a feare vpon thee, ſaith the Lord GOD of hoſtes, from all thoſe that be about thee, and yee ſhall be driuen out euery man right foorth, and none ſhall gather vp him that wandreth.

6 And afterward I will bring againe the captiuity of the children of Ammon, ſaith the LORD.

7 ¶ Concerning Edom, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, * *Is* wiſdome no more in Teman? Is counſell periſhed from the prudent? is their wiſdome vanished?

8 Flee yee, ‖turne backe, dwell deepe, O inhabitants of Dedan: for I will bring the calamitie of Eſau vpon him, the time that I will viſite him.

9 If * grape-gatherers come to thee, would they not leaue *ſome* gleaning grapes? If theeues by night, they will deſtroy † till they haue enough.

10 But I haue made Eſau bare, I haue vncouered his ſecret places, and he ſhall not be able to hide himſelfe: his ſeed is ſpoiled, and his brethren, and his neighbours, and he is not.

11 Leaue thy fatherleſſe children, I will preſerue them aliue: and let thy widowes truſt in me.

12 For thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, they whoſe iudgement *was* not to drinke of the cup, haue aſſuredly drunken, and *art* thou hee *that* ſhall altogether goe vnpuniſhed? thou ſhalt not go vnpuniſhed, but thou ſhalt ſurely drinke *of it*:

13 For I haue ſworne by my ſelfe, ſaith the LORD, that Bozrah ſhall become a deſolation, a reproach, a waſte, and a curſe, and all the cities thereof ſhall be perpetuall waſtes.

14 I haue heard a * rumour from the LORD, and an ambaſſadour is ſent vnto the heathen, *ſaying*, Gather yee together, and come againſt her, and riſe vp to the battell.

15 For loe, I will make thee ſmall among the heathen, *and* deſpiſed among men.

16 Thy terribleneſſe hath deceiued thee, *and* the pride of thine heart, O thou that dwelleſt in the clefts of the rocke, that holdeſt the height of the hill: though thou ſhouldeſt make thy * neſt as high as the Eagle, I will bring thee downe from thence, ſaith the LORD.

17 Alſo Edom ſhall be a deſolation: * euery one that goeth by it ſhall be aſtoniſhed, and ſhall hiſſe at all the plagues thereof,

18 * As in the ouerthrow of Sodom and Gomorrah, and the neighbour *cities* thereof, ſaith the LORD: no man ſhall abide there, neither ſhall a ſonne of man dwell in it.

19 Behold, he ſhall come vp like a lyon from the ſwelling of Iordane, againſt the habitation of the ſtrong: But I will ſuddenly make him runne away from her, and who *is* a choſen man *that* I may appoint ouer her? for who *is* like me? and who will ‖* appoint me the time? who *is* that ſhepherd that will ſtand before me?

20 Therefore heare the counſell of the LORD, that he hath taken againſt Edom, & his purpoſes that he hath purpoſed againſt ſ inhabitants of Teman: ſurely the leaſt of the flocke ſhal draw them out: ſurely he ſhall make their habitations deſolate with them.

21 The earth is moued at the noiſe of their fall, at the cry, the noiſe thereof was heard in the red Sea.

22 Behold, he ſhall come vp and flie as the Eagle, and ſpread his wings ouer Bozrah: and at that day ſhall the heart of the mightie men of Edom be as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

23 ¶ Concerning Damaſcus, Hamath is confounded, and Arpad, for they haue heard euill tidings, they are † faint-hearted, *there is* ſorrow ‖on the ſea, it cannot be quiet.

24 Damaſcus is waxed feeble, *and* turneth her ſelfe to flee, and feare hath ſeized on her: anguiſh and ſorrowes haue taken her as a woman in trauell.

25 How is the citie of praiſe not left, the citie of my ioy?

26 Therefore her young men ſhall fall in her ſtreets, and all the men of warre ſhall be cut off in that day, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

27 And I will kindle a * fire in the wall of Damaſcus, & it ſhall conſume the palaces of Benhadad.

28 ¶ Concerning Kedar, and concerning the kingdomes of Hazor, which Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon ſhall ſmite, Thus ſaith the LORD: Ariſe ye, goe vp to Kedar, and ſpoile the men of the Eaſt.

29 Their tents and their flockes ſhall they take away: they ſhall take to themſelues their curtaines, and all their veſſels, and their camels, and they ſhall cry vnto them, Feare *is* on euery ſide.

30 ¶ * Flee, † get you farre off, dwell deepe, O ye inhabitants of Hazor, ſaith the LORD: for Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon hath taken counſell againſt you, and hath conceiued a purpoſe againſt you.

31 Ariſe, get ye vp vnto the ‖ wealthy nation that dwelleth without care, ſaith the LORD, which haue neither gates nor barres, *which* dwell alone.

32 And their camels ſhalbe a bootie, and the multitude of their cattell a ſpoile, and I will ſcatter into all windes them that are in the † vtmoſt corner, and I will bring their calamitie from all ſides thereof, ſaith the LORD.

33 And Hazor ſhall bee a dwelling for dragons, *and* a deſolation for euer: there ſhall no man abide there, nor any ſonne of man dwell in it.

34 ¶ The word of the LORD that came to Ieremiah the Prophet, againſt Elam, in the beginning of the reigne of Zedekiah King of Iudah, ſaying,

35 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, Behold, I will breake the bow of Elam, the chiefe of their might.

36 And vpon Elam will I bring the foure windes, from the foure quarters of heauen, and will ſcatter them towards all thoſe windes, and there ſhall be no nation whither the outcaſts of Elam ſhall not come.

37 For I will cauſe Elam to be diſmayed before their enemies, and before them that ſeeke their life: and I will bring euill vpon them, *euen* my fierce anger, ſaith the LORD, and I will ſend the ſword after them, till I haue conſumed them.

38 And I will ſet my throne in Elam, and will deſtroy from thence the King and the Princes, ſaith the LORD.

39 ¶ But it ſhall come to paſſe in the * laſt dayes, *that* I will bring againe the captiuitie of Elam, ſaith the LORD.

CHAP.

CHAP. I.

The iudgement of Babylon. 4 17. 33 *The redemption of Israel.*

1 The word that the LORD spake against Babylon, *and* against the land of the Caldeans, † by Ieremiah the Prophet.

2 Declare ye among the nations, and publish, and set vp a standard, publish, *and* conceale not: say, Babylon is taken, Bel is confounded, Merodach is broken in pieces, her idoles are confounded, her images are broken in pieces.

3 For out of the North there commeth vp a nation against her, which shall make her land desolate, and none shall dwell therein: they shall remoue, they shall depart both man and beast.

4 ¶ In those dayes, and in that time, saith the LORD, the children of Israel shall come, they and the children of Iudah together, going and weeping: they shall goe and seeke the LORD their God.

5 They shall aske the way to Zion with their faces thitherward, *saying*, Come, and let vs ioyne our selues to the LORD in a perpetuall Couenant, *that* shall not be forgotten.

6 My people haue beene lost sheepe: their shepherds haue caused them to goe astray, they haue turned them away on the mountaines: they haue gone from mountaine to hill, they haue forgotten their resting place.

7 All that found them haue deuoured them, and their aduersaries said, We offend not, because they haue sinned against the LORD, the habitation of iustice, *even* the LORD, the hope of their fathers.

8 ¶ Remoue out of the midst of Babylon, and depart out of the land of the Caldeans, and be as the he goates before the flockes.

9 ¶ For loe, I will raise, and cause to come vp against Babylon, an assembly of great nations from the North countrey, and they shall set themselues in aray against her, from thence she shalbe taken, their arrowes *shall be* as of a mighty ‖ expert man: none shall returne in vaine.

10 And Caldea shall be a spoyle: all that spoyle her shall be satisfied, saith the LORD.

11 Because ye were glad, because ye reioyced, O ye destroyers of mine heritage, because ye are growen fat as the heifer at grasse, and bellow as buls;

12 Your mother shall be sore confounded, she that bare you shall be ashamed: behold the hindermost of the nations *shall be* a wildernesse, a dry land, and a desert.

13 Because of the wrath of the LORD it shall not be inhabited, but it shall be wholly desolate, * every one that goeth by Babylon, shall be astonished, and hiss at all her plagues.

14 Put your selues in aray against Babylon round about: all yee that bend the bow, shoot at her, spare no arrowes: for shee hath sinned against the LORD.

15 Shout against her round about, she hath giuen her hand: her foundations are fallen, her walles are throwen downe: for it *is* the vengeance of the LORD: take vengeance vpon her, as she hath done, do vnto her.

16 Cut off the sower from Babylon, and him that handleth the ‖ sickle in the time of harueste: for feare of the oppressing sword, they shall turne euery one to his people, and they shal flee euery one to his owne land.

17 ¶ Israel *is* a scattered sheepe, the lyons haue driuen him away: first, the king of Assyria hath deuoured him, and last this Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon hath broken his bones.

18 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will punish the King of Babylon and his land, as I haue punished the King of Assyria.

19 And I will bring Israel againe to his habitation, and he shall feed on Carmel and Bashan, and his soule shall be satisfied vpon mount Ephraim, and Gilead.

20 In those dayes, and in that time, saith the LORD the iniquity of Israel shall be sought for, and *there shalbe* none; and the sinnes of Iudah, and they shall not be found: for I will pardon them whom I reserue.

21 ¶ Goe vp against the land ‖ of Merathaim, *euen* against it, and against the inhabitants of ‖ Pekod: waste, and vtterly destroy after them, saith the LORD and doe according to all that I haue commanded thee.

22 A sound of battell *is* in the land, and of great destruction.

23 How is the hammer of the whole earth cut asunder, and broken? how is Babylon become a desolation among the nations?

24 I haue laid a snare for thee, and thou art also taken, O Babylon: and thou wast not aware: thou art found, and also caught, because thou hast striuen against the LORD.

25 The LORD hath opened his armory, and hath brought forth the weapons of his indignation: for this *is* the worke of the Lord GOD of hosts, in the land of the Caldeans.

26 Come against her † from the vtmost border, open her storehouses: ‖ cast her vp as heapes, and destroy her vtterly: let nothing of her be left.

27 Slay all her bullockes: let them goe downe to the slaughter: woe vnto them, for their day is come, the time of their visitation.

28 The voyce of them that flee and escape out of the land of Babylon, to declare in Zion the vengeance of the LORD our God, the vengeance of his Temple.

29 Call together the archers against Babylon: all ye that bend the bow, campe against it round about: let none thereof escape: recompense her according to her worke: according to all that she hath done, doe vnto her: for she hath beene proud against the LORD, against the holy One of Israel.

30 Therefore shall her yong men fall in the streets and all her men of war shall be cut off in that day, saith the LORD.

31 Behold, I *am* against thee, O thou most †proud, saith the Lord GOD of hosts: for thy day is come, the time *that* I will visit thee.

32 And the most † proud shall stumble and fall, and none shall raise him vp: and I will kindle a fire in his cities, and it shall deuoure all round about him.

33 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts: the children of Israel, and the children of Iudah *were* oppressed together, and all that tooke them captiues, held them fast, they refused to let them goe.

34 Their Redeemer, ‖ strong, The LORD of hosts ‖ his Name, he shall throughly pleade their cause, that he may giue rest to the land, and disquiet the inhabitants of Babylon.

35 ¶ A sword *is* vpon the Caldeans, saith the LORD, and vpon the inhabitants of Babylon, and vpon her Princes, and vpon her wisemen.

36 A sword *is* vpon the ‖ lyars, and they shall dote: a sword *is* vpon her mighty men, and they shall be dismayed.

37 A sword *is* vpon their horses, and vpon their charets,

* Or, of the rebels.
* Or, visitation.
† Hebr. from the end.
‖ Or, tread her.
† Hebr. pride.
† Hebr. pride.
‖ Or, chiefe slayers. Heb. barz.

charets, and vpon all the mingled people that *are* in the middest of her, and they shall become *as* women: a sword *is* vpon her treasures, and they shalbe robbed.

38 A drought *is* vpon her waters, and they shalbe dried vp: for it *is* the land of grauen images, and they are mad vpon their idols.

39 Therefore the wild beasts of the desart, with the wilde beasts of the Iland shall dwell *there*, and the owles shall dwell therein: and it shalbe no more inhabited for euer: neither shall it be dwelt in from generation to generation.

*Gen. 19.25. chap.49. 18.

40 * As God ouerthrew Sodome and Gomorrah, and the neighbour *cities* thereof, saith the LORD: *so* shall no man abide there, neither shall any sonne of man dwell therein.

41 Behold, a people shall come from the North, and a great nation, and many kings shall be raised vp from the coasts of the earth.

42 They shall hold the bow and the lance, they are cruell, and will not shew mercy: their voyce shall roare like the Sea, and they shall ride vpon horses, *euery one* put in aray like a man to the battell against thee, O daughter of Babylon.

43 The King of Babylon hath heard the report of them, and his hands waxed feeble: anguish tooke hold of him, *and* pangs as of a woman in trauell.

* Chap. 49.19.

44 Behold, he shall come vp * like a lion from the swelling of Iordan, vnto the habitation of the strong: but I will make them suddenly run away from her: and who is a chosen man *that* I may appoint ouer her? for who is like me, and * who will appoint me the time? and who *is* that shepheard that will stand before me?

*Iob. 41.1 chap. 49.19. ‖ Or, cause me to plead.

45 Therefore heare ye the counsell of the LORD that he hath taken against Babylon, and his purposes that he hath purposed against the land of the Caldeans: surely the least of the flocke shall draw them out: surely he shall make *their* habitation desolate with them.

46 At the noise of the taking of Babylon, the earth is moued, and the cry is heard among the nations.

CHAP. LI.

1 The seuere iudgement of God against Babylon, in reuenge of Israel. 59 Ieremiah deliuereth the booke of this prophesie to Seraiah to be cast into Euphrates, in token of the perpetuall sinking of Babylon.

THus saith the LORD, Behold, I will raise vp against Babylon, and against them that dwell in the † middest of them that rise vp against me, a destroying wind;

† Hebr. heart.

2 And will send vnto Babylon fanners, that shall fanne her, and shall empty her land: for in the day of trouble they shall be against her round about.

3 Against *him that* bendeth, let the archer bend his bow, and against *him that* lifteth himselfe vp in his brigandine; and spare ye not her yong men, destroy ye vtterly all her hoste.

4 Thus the slaine shall fall in the land of the Caldeans, and they that are thrust through in her streets.

5 For Israel hath not beene forsaken, nor Iudah of his God, of the LORD of hostes; though their land was filled with sinne against the holy One of Israel.

*Chap. 50.8. reu. 18.4.

6 * Flee out of the midst of Babylon, and deliuer euery man his soule: be not cut off in her iniquity: for this is the time of the LORDS vengeance: he wil render vnto her a recompence.

7 Babylon *hath beene* a golden cuppe in the LORDS hand, that made all the earth drunken; the nations haue drunken of her wine, therefore the nations are mad.

8 Babylon is suddenly * fallen and destroyed: howle for her, take balme for her paine, if he be so may be healed.

9 We would haue healed Babylon, but she is not healed: forsake her, and let vs goe euery one into his owne countrey, for her iudgement reacheth vnto heauen, and is lifted vp euen vnto the skies.

10 The LORD hath brought forth our righteousnesse: come and let vs declare in Zion the worke of the LORD our God.

11 Make † bright the arrowes: gather the shields: the LORD hath raised vp the spirit of the Kings of the Medes: for his deuice is against Babylon to destroy it; because it *is* the vengeance of the LORD, the vengeance of his Temple.

12 Set vp the standart vpon the walles of Babylon, make the watch strong: set vp the watchmen, prepare † the ambushes: for the LORD hath both deuised and done that which he spake against the inhabitants of Babylon.

13 O thou that dwellest vpon many waters, abundant in treasures, thine end is come, *and* the measure of thy couetousnesse.

14 * The LORD of hostes hath sworne † by himselfe, *saying*, Surely I will fill thee with men as with caterpillars; and they shall † lift vp a shout against thee.

15 * He hath made the earth by his power; he hath established the world by his wisedome, and hath stretched out the heauen by his vnderstanding.

16 When he vttereth *his* voyce, *there is a* multitude of waters in the heauens, and he causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth, he maketh lightnings with raine, and bringeth forth the winde out of his treasures.

17 * Euery man is ‖ brutish, by *his* knowledge: euery founder is confounded by the grauen image: for his molten image *is* falsehood, and there is no breath in them.

18 They *are* vanity, the worke of errours: in the time of their visitation they shall perish.

19 The portion of Iacob *is* not like them, for he *is* the former of all things: and * Israel *is* the rod of his inheritance: the LORD of hostes *is* his Name.

20 Thou *art* my battell-axe *and* weapons of warre: for ‖ with thee will I breake in pieces the nations, and with thee will I destroy kingdomes;

21 And with thee will I breake in pieces the horse and his rider, and with thee will I breake in pieces the charet and his rider;

22 With thee also will I breake in pieces man and woman, and with thee will I breake in pieces old and yong, and with thee will I breake in pieces the yong man and the maid.

23 I will also breake in pieces with thee, the shepheard and his flocke, and with thee will I breake in pieces the husbandman and his yoke of oxen, and with thee will I breake in pieces captaines and rulers.

24 And I will render vnto Babylon, and to all the inhabitants of Caldea, all their euill that they haue done in Zion in your sight: saith the LORD.

25 Behold, I *am* against thee, O destroying mountaine, saith the LORD, which destroyest all the earth, and I will stretch out mine hand vpon thee, and roule thee downe from the rockes, and will make thee a burnt mountaine.

26 And they shall not take of thee a stone for a corner, nor a stone for foundations, but thou shalt be † desolate for euer, saith the LORD.

27 Set yee vp a standard in the land; blow the trumpet

among the nations: prepare the nations against her, call together against her the kingdomes of Ararat, Minni, and Ashchenaz: appoint a captaine against her: cause her horses to come vp as the rough caterpillars.

28 Prepare against her the nations with the Kings of the Medes, the captaines thereof, and all the rulers thereof, and all the land of his dominion.

29 And the land shall tremble and sorrow: for every purpose of the LORD shall be performed against Babylon, to make the land of Babylon a desolation without an inhabitant.

30 The mighty men of Babylon haue forborne to fight, they haue remained in their holds, their might hath failed, they became as women: they haue burnt her dwelling places: her barres are broken.

31 One poste shall run to meet another, and one messenger to meete another, to shew the King of Babylon that his city is taken at one end,

32 And that the passages are stopped, and the reeds they haue burnt with fire, and the men of warre are affrighted.

33 For thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, The daughter of Babylon *is* like a threshing floore, *it is* time to thresh her: yet a little while, and the time of her harvest shall come.

34 Nebuchad-rezzar, the King of Babylon hath deuoured me, he hath chiushed me, he hath made mee an empty vessell: he hath swallowed me vp like a dragon, he hath filled his belly with my delicates, he hath cast me out.

35 ¶ The violence done to me, and to my ‖ flesh, be vpon Babylon, shall the † inhabitant of Zion say, and my blood vpon the inhabitants of Caldea, shall Ierusalem say.

36 Therefore, thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will plead thy cause, and take vengeance for thee, and I will drie vp her Sea, and make her springe dry.

37 And Babylon shall become heapes, a dwelling place for dragons, an astonishment, and an hissing, without an inhabitant.

38 They shall rore together like lyons, they shall yell as lyons whelpes.

39 In their heat I will make their feasts, and I will make them drunken, that they may reioyce, and sleepe a perpetuall sleepe, and not awake, saith the LORD.

40 I will bring them downe like lambes to the slaughter, like rams with he goates.

41 How is Sheshach taken? and how is the praise of the whole earth surprised? how is Babylon become an astonishment among the nations?

42 The Sea is come vp vpon Babylon: she is couered with the multitude of the waues thereof.

43 Her cities are a desolation, a dry land and a wildernesse, a land wherein no man dwelleth, neither doth any son of man passe thereby.

44 And I will punish Bell in Babylon, and I will bring forth out of his mouth, that which hee hath deuoured vp, and the nations shall not flow together any more vnto him: yea, the wall of Babylon shall fall.

45 My people, goe ye out of the middest of her, and deliuer ye every man his soule from the fierce anger of the LORD.

46 And lest your heart faint, and ye feare for the rumour that shall be heard in the land: a rumour shall both come one yeere, and after that in *another* yeere shall come a rumour and violence in the land, ruler against ruler.

47 Therefore, Behold, the dayes come, that I will visit iudgement vpon the grauen images of Babylon, and her whole land shalbe confounded, & all her slaine shall fall in the midst of her

48 Then the heauen and the earth, and all that *is* therein, shall sing for Babylon: for the spoilers shall come vnto her from the North, saith the LORD.

49 ‖ As Babylon *hath caused* the slaine of Israel to fall: so at Babylon shall fall the slaine of all ‖ the earth.

50 Ye that haue escaped the sword, goe away stand not still: remember the LORD afar off, and let Ierusalem come into your mind.

51 Wee are confounded, because wee haue heard reproach: shame hath couered our faces: for strangers are come into the Sanctuaries of the LORDS house.

52 Wherefore behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will doe iudgement vpon her grauen images, and through all her land the wounded shall groane.

53 Though Babylon should mount vp to heauen, and though she should fortifie the height of her strength *yet* from me shall spoilers come vnto her, saith the LORD.

54 A sound of a cry *commeth* from Babylon, and great destruction from the land of the Caldeans.

55 Because the LORD hath spoiled Babylon, and destroyed out of her the great voyce when her waues do roare like great waters, a noise of their voyce is vttered.

56 Because the spoiler is come vpon her, *euen* vpon Babylon, and her mighty men are taken, euery one of their bows is broken, for the LORD God of recompences shall surely requite.

57 And I will make drunke her Princes, and her wisemen, her captaines and her rulers, and her mighty men: and they shall sleepe a perpetuall sleepe, and not awake, saith the King, whose Name *is* the LORD of hostes.

58 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, The ‖ broad walles of Babylon shall be vttetly ‖ broken, and her high gates shall be burnt with fire, and the people shall labour in vaine, and the folke in the fire, and they shall be weary.

59 ¶ The word which Ieremiah the Prophet commanded Seraiah the son of Neriah, the son of Maaseiah, when he went ‖ with Zedekiah the King of Iudah into Babylon: in the fourth yeere of his reigne and this Seraiah was a ‖ quiet Prince.

60 So Ieremiah wrote in a booke all the euill that should come vpon Babylon: *euen* all these words that are written against Babylon.

61 And Ieremiah said to Seraiah, When thou comest to Babylon, and shalt see, and shalt read all these words,

62 Then shalt thou say, O LORD, thou hast spoken against this place, to cut it off, that none shall remaine in it, neither man nor beast, but that it shal be † desolate for euer.

63 And it shall be when thou hast made an end of reading this booke, *that* thou shalt binde a stone to it, and cast it into the midst of Euphrates,

64 And thou shalt say, Thus shall Babylon sinke, and shall not rise from the euill that I will bring vpon her: and they shall be weary. Thus far *are* the words of Ieremiah.

‖ Or, both Babylon is to fall

‖ Or, slaine of Israel, and with Babylon, &c

‖ Or, the countrey.

‖ Or, the walles of broad Babylon.

‖ Or, made naked.

‖ Or, vnto the behalfe of

‖ Or, prince of Menuchoth

‖ Or, chiefe chamberlaine.

† Heb. desolations.

CHAP. LII.

1 Zedekiah rebelleth. 4 Jerusalem is besieged, and taken. 8 Zedekiahs sons killed, and his owne eyes put out. 12 Nebuzaradan burneth and spoileth the city. 24 He carieth away the captiues. 32 Euilmerodach aduanceth Jehoiakim.

Zedekiah

* 2 Kings 24.18. † Hebr. ragued.

ZEdekiah *was* * one and twenty yeres old, when he †began to reigne, and he reigned eleuen yeres in Ierusalem, and his mothers name *was* Hamutal the daughter of Ieremiah of Libnah.

2 And he did that *which* was euill in the eyes of the LORD, according to all that Iehoiakim had done.

3 For through the anger of the LORD it came to passe in Ierusalem and Iudah, till he had cast them out from his presence, that Zedekiah rebelled against the King of Babylon.

* 2. King. 25.1. cha. 39.1.

4 ¶ And it came to passe, in the * ninth yeere of his reigne, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, *that* Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon came, he, and all his army against Ierusalem, and pitched against it, and built forts against it round about.

5 So the city was besieged vnto the eleuenth yeere of King Zedekiah.

6 And in the fourth moneth, in the ninth *day* of the moneth, the famine was sore in the city, so that there was no bread for the people of the land.

7 Then the city was broken vp, and all the men of war fled, and went forth out of the city by night, by the way of the gate, betweene the two walls, which *was* by the Kings garden (now the Caldeans *were* by the city round about) and they went by the way of the plaine.

8 ¶ But the army of the Caldeans pursued after the King, and ouertooke Zedekiah in the plaines of Iericho, and all his army was scattered from him.

9 Then they tooke the King, and carried him vp vnto the King of Babylon to Riblah, in the land of Hamath: where he gaue iudgement vpon him.

10 And the King of Babylon slew the sons of Zedekiah before his eyes: he slew also all the Princes of Iudah in Riblah.

11 Then he † put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and the King of Babylon bound him ‖ in chaines, and carried him to Babylon, and put him in † prison till the day of his death.

12 ¶ Now in the fift moneth, in the tenth *day* of the moneth (which *was* the nineteenth yeere of Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon) came Nebuzaradan ‖ captaine of the guard, *which* † serued the King of Babylon, into Ierusalem;

13 And burnt the house of the LORD, and the Kings house, and all the houses of Ierusalem, and all the houses of the great men burnt he with fire.

14 And all the army of the Caldeans, that *were* with the captaine of the guard, brake downe all the wals of Ierusalem round about.

15 Then Nebuzaradan, the captaine of the guard, carried away captiue *certaine* of the poore of the people, and the residue of the people that remained in the city, and those that fell away, that fell to the King of Babylon and the rest of the multitude.

16 But Nebuzaradan, the captaine of the guard, left *certaine* of the poore of the land for vine dressers, and for husbandmen.

† Hebr. blinded. ‖ Or, fetters. † Hebr. house of shewards ‖ Or, chiefe Marshal † Hebr. chiefe of the executioners, or slaughter men. And so verse 14. &c. † Hebr. stood before. * Chap. 27.19. ‖ Or, instruments to remoue the ashes. ‖ Or, basons.

17 Also the * pillars of brasse that *were* in the house of the LORD, and the bases, and the brasen Sea that *was* in the house of the LORD, the Caldeans brake, and carried all the brasse of them to Babylon.

18 The caldrons also, and the ‖ shouels, and the snuffers, and the ‖ bowles, and the spoones, and all the vessels of brasse wherewith they ministred [illegible] away.

19 And the basons, and the ‖ fire-pans, and the bowles, and the caudrons, and the candlesticks, and the spoones, and the cups; that which *was* of gold, gold, and that which *was* of siluer, in siluer, [illegible] in captaine of the guard away?

20 The two pillars, one sea, and twelue brasen bulls that *were* vnder the bases, which King Solomon had made in the house of the LORD: † the brasse of all these vessels was without weight.

21 And concerning the * pillars, the height of one pillar, *was* eighteene cubites, and a † fillet of twelue cubites did compasse it, and the thickenesse thereof *was* foure fingers: it *was* hollow.

22 And a chapiter of brasse *was* vpon it, and the height of one chapiter *was* fiue cubites, with network and pomegranates vpon the chapiters round about, all of brasse: the second pillar also, and the pomegranates *were* like vnto these.

23 And there were ninety and fiue pomegranates on a side, *and* all the pomegranates vpon the network, *were* an hundred round about.

24 ¶ And the captaine of the guard tooke Seraiah the chiefe Priest, and Zephaniah the second Priest, and the three keepers of the † doore.

25 He tooke also out of the city an Eunuch, which had the charge of the men of war, and seuen men of them that † were neere the Kings person, which were found in the city, and the ‖ principall Scribe of the hoste, who mustered the people of the land, and threescore men of the people of the land, that were found in the midst of the city.

26 So Nebuzaradan, the captaine of the guard, tooke them and brought them to the King of Babylon to Riblah.

27 And the King of Babylon smote them, and put them to death in Riblah, in the land of Hamath: thus Iudah was caried away captiue out of his owne land.

28 This *is* the people whom Nebuchad-rezzar caried away captiue in the seuenth yeere, three thousand Iewes and three and twenty.

29 In the eighteenth yeere of Nebuchad-rezzar he carried away captiue from Ierusalem, eight hundred thirty and two † persons.

30 In the three and twentieth yeere of Nebuchad-rezzar, Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard, caried away captiue of the Iewes, seuen hundred forty and fiue persons: all the persons *were* foure thousand and sixe hundred.

31 ¶ And it came to passe, in the seuen and thirtieth yeere of the captiuity of Iehoiakin king of Iudah in the twelfth moneth, in the fiue and twentieth *day* of the moneth, *that* Euilmerodach king of Babylon, in the *first* yeere of his reigne, lifted vp the head of Iehoiakin king of Iudah, and brought him forth out of prison,

32 And spake † kindly vnto him, and set his throne aboue the throne of the kings that *were* with him in Babylon,

33 And changed his prison garments: and he did continually eate bread before him all the dayes of his life.

34 And for his diet, there was a † continuall diet giuen him of the king of Babylon: † euery day a portion, vntill the day of his death, all the dayes of his life.

¶ THE LAMENTATIONS OF IEREMIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 The miserable estate of Ierusalem by reason of her sinne. 12 She complaineth of her griefe, 18 and confesseth Gods iudgements to be righteous.

HOw doeth the citie sit solitarie, *that was* full of people? *how* is thee become as a widdow? thee *that was* great among the nations, and Princesse among the Prouinces, *how* is thee become tributarie?

2 She *weepeth sore in the night, and her teares are on her cheekes: among all her louers thee *hath* none to comfort her, all her friends haue dealt treacherously with her, they are become her enemies.

3 Iudah is gone into captiuity, because of affliction, and † because of great seruitude: she dwelleth among the heathen, she findeth no rest: all her persecutors ouertooke her betweene the straits.

4 The wayes of Zion doe mourne, because none come to the solemne feasts: all her gates are desolate: her Priests sigh: her virgines are afflicted, and she *is* in bitternesse.

5 Her aduersaries * are the chiefe, her enemies prosper: for the LORD hath afflicted her: for the multitude of her transgressions, her * children are gone into captiuity before the enemy.

6 And from the daughter of Zion, all her beautie is departed: her ‖princes are become like Harts *that* finde no pasture, and they are gone without strength before the pursuer.

7 Ierusalem remembred in the dayes of her affliction and of her miseries, all her ‖pleasant things that shee had in the dayes of old, when her people fell into the hand of the enemy, and none did helpe her: the aduersaries saw her, *and* did mocke at her Sabbaths.

8 Ierusalem hath grieuously sinned, therefore she is remooued: all that honoured her, despise her, because they haue seene her nakednes: yea, she sigheth and turneth backeward.

9 Her filthinesse *is* in her skirts, shee remembreth not her last end: therefore she came downe wonderfully: she *had* no comforter. O Lord, behold my affliction: for the enemy hath magnified *himselfe*.

10 The aduersary hath spread out his hand vpon all her ‖pleasant things: for she hath seene *that* the nations entred into her Sanctuary, whom thou didst command, *that* * they should not enter into thy Congregation.

11 All her people sigh, they seeke bread, they haue giuen their pleasant things for meat to ‖relieue the soule: see, O Lord, and consider: for I am become vile.

12 ¶ *Is it* nothing to you, all ye that † passe by? behold and see if there be any sorrow like vnto my sorrow, which is done vnto me, wherewith the LORD hath afflicted me, in the day of his fierce anger.

13 From aboue hath hee sent fire into my bones, and it preuaileth against them: he hath spread a net for my feet, he hath turned me backe: he hath made me desolate, *and* faint all the day.

14 The yoke of my transgressions is bound by his hand: they are wretched and come vp vpon my neck: he hath made my strength to fall, the Lord hath deliuered me into *their* hands, *from whom* I am not able to rise vp.

15 The Lord hath troden vnder foot all my mighty men in the midst of me: hee hath called an assembly against mee to crush my young men. The Lord hath troden ‖the virgine, the daughter of Iudah, *as* in a winepresse.

16 For these things I weepe, * mine eye, mine eye runneth downe with water, because the comforter that should † relieue my soule, is farre from me: my children are desolate, because the enemy preuailed.

17 Zion spreadeth foorth her hands, *and there is* none to comfort her: The LORD hath commanded concerning Iacob, that his aduersaries *should be* round about him: Ierusalem is as a menstruous woman among them.

18 ¶ The LORD is * righteous, for I haue rebelled against his † commandement: heare, I pray you, all people, and behold my sorrow: my virgins and my young men are gone into captiuity.

19 I called for my louers, *but* they deceiued me: my Priests and mine Elders gaue vp the ghost in the city, while they sought their meate to relieue their soules.

20 Behold, O LORD, for I *am* in distresse: my * bowels are troubled: mine heart is turned within mee, for I haue grieuously rebelled: abroad the sword bereaueth, at home *there is* as death.

21 They haue heard that I sigh, *there is* none to comfort mee: all mine enemies haue heard of my trouble, they are glad that thou hast done it: thou wilt bring the day *that* thou hast ‖called, and they shall be like vnto me.

22 Let all their wickednes come before thee: and doe vnto them, as thou hast done vnto mee for all my transgressions: for my sighs *are* many, and my heart *is* faint.

CHAP. II.

1 Ieremiah lamenteth the misery of Ierusalem. 20 He complaineth thereof to God.

HOw hath the Lord couered the daughter of Zion with a cloud in his anger, and cast downe from heauen vnto the earth the beautie of Israel, and remembred not his footstoole in the day of his anger?

2 The Lord hath swallowed vp all the habitations of Iacob, and hath not pitied: he hath throwne downe in his wrath the strong holds of the daughter of Iudah: he hath † brought *them* downe to the ground: hee hath polluted the kingdome, and the Princes thereof.

3 Hee hath cut off in his fierce anger all the horne of Israel: he hath drawne backe his right hand from before the enemy, and he burned against Iacob like a flaming fire *which* deuoureth round about.

4 He hath bent his bow like an enemy: he stood with his right hand as an aduersary, and slew all that were † pleasant to the eye, in the Tabernacle of the daughter of Zion: hee powred out his fury like fire.

5 The Lord was an enemy: hee hath swallowed vp Israel, he hath swallowed vp all her palaces: he hath destroyed her strong holds, and hath increased in the daughter of Iudah mourning & lamentation.

6 And he hath violently * taken away his ‖Tabernacle, as *if it were of* a garden, he hath destroyed his places of the assembly: the LORD hath caused the solemne feasts and Sabbaths to be forgotten in Zion, and hath despised in the indignation of his anger the King and the Priest.

7 The Lord hath caſt off his Altar: hee hath abhorred his Sanctuary: hee hath † giuen vp into the hand of the enemy the walles of her palaces: they haue made a noiſe in the houſe of the LORD, as in the day of a ſolemne feaſt.

† Hebr. ſhut vp.

8 The LORD hath purpoſed to deſtroy the wall of the daughter of Zion: hee hath ſtretched out a line: hee hath not withdrawne his hand from † deſtroying: therefore hee made the rampart and the wall to lament: they languiſhed together.

† Hebr. ſwallowing vp.

9 Her gates are ſunke into the ground: he hath deſtroyed and broken her barres: her King and her Princes *are* among § Gentiles: the Law *is* no *more*; her * Prophets alſo find no viſion from the LORD.

§ Or, *ſaint*

*Pſa.74.9

10 The Elders of the daughters of Zion ſit vpon the ground, *and* keepe ſilence: they haue caſt vp duſt vpon their heads: they haue girded themſelues with ſackecloth: the virgines of Ieruſalem hang downe their heads to the ground.

11 Mine eyes doe faile with teares: my bowels are troubled, my liuer is powred vpon the earth, for the deſtruction of the daughter of my people, becauſe the children and the ſucklings ‖ ſwoone in the ſtreets of the citie.

‖ Or, *faint*

12 They ſay to their mothers, Where *is* corne and wine? when they ſwooned as the wounded in the ſtreets of the citie, when their ſoule was powred out into their mothers boſome.

13 What thing ſhall I take to witneſſe for thee? what thing ſhall I liken to thee, O daughter of Ieruſalem? what ſhall I equall to thee, that I may comfort thee, O virgin daughter of Zion? for thy breach *is* great like the Sea, who can heale thee?

*Ier.2.8. and 5.31. & 14.14. & 23.16.

14 Thy * Prophets haue ſeene vaine and fooliſh things for thee: and they haue not diſcouered thine iniquity, to turne away thy captiuity, but haue ſeene for thee falſe burdens, and cauſes of baniſhment.

† Hebr. by the way.

15 All that paſſe † by, clap their hands at thee: they hiſſe and wagge their head at the daughter of Ieruſalem, *ſaying*, *Is* this the citie that men call *the* perfection of beauty, the ioy of the whole earth?

*Pſ.48.2.

16 All thine enemies haue opened their mouth againſt thee, they hiſſe and gnaſh their teeth; they ſay, We haue ſwallowed *her* vp: certainely this *is* the day that we looked for, we haue found, we haue ſeene *it*.

*Leu.26. 16.deut. 28.15.

17 The LORD hath done that which he had * deuiſed: he hath fulfilled his word that hee had commanded in the daies of old: he hath throwne down, and hath not pitied: and he hath cauſed thine enemy to reioyce ouer thee, he hath ſet vp the horne of thine aduerſaries.

*Ier.14.17 chap.2.16.

18 Their heart cryed vnto the Lord, * O wall of the daughter of Zion, let teares run downe like a riuer day and night: giue thy ſelfe no reſt, let not the apple of thine eyes ceaſe.

19 Ariſe, cry out in the night: in the beginning of the watches, powre out thine heart like water before the face of the Lord: lift vp thine hands toward him, for the life of thy young children, that faint for hunger in the top of euery ſtreet.

20 ¶ Behold, O LORD, and conſider to whom thou haſt done this: ſhall the women eat their fruit, *and* children of a ‖ ſpanne long? ſhall the Prieſt and the Prophet bee ſlaine in the Sanctuary of the Lord?

‖ Or, *ſwalled with their hands.*

21 The yong and the old lie on the ground in the ſtreets: my virgins and my yong men are fallen by the ſword: thou haſt ſlaine *them* in the day of thy anger: thou haſt killed and not pitied.

22 Thou haſt called, as in a ſolemne day, my terrours round about, ſo that in the day of the LORDS anger, none eſcaped nor remained: thoſe that I haue ſwadled and brought vp, hath mine enemy conſumed.

CHAP. III.

1 The faithfull bewaile their calamities. 21 In the mercies of God they nouriſh their hope. 37 They acknowledge Gods iuſtice. 55 They pray for deliuerance, 64 and vengeance on their enemies.

I *Am* the man *that* hath ſeene affliction by the rod of his wrath.

2 Hee hath led mee and brought *me into* darkneſſe, but not into light.

3 Surely againſt me is he turned, hee turneth his hand *againſt me* all the day.

4 My fleſh and my ſkinne hath he made old, he hath broken my bones.

5 He hath builded againſt me, and compaſſed *me* with gall and trauell.

6 He hath ſet me in darke places, as they that be dead of old.

7 He hath hedged mee about, that I cannot get out: he hath made my chaine heauy.

8 Alſo when I cry, and ſhout, he ſhutteth out my prayer.

9 He hath incloſed my wayes with hewen ſtone, he hath made my paths crooked.

10 He *was* vnto me *as* a Beare lying in wait, *and as* a Lyon in ſecret places.

11 Hee hath turned aſide my wayes, and pulled me in pieces: he hath made me deſolate.

12 Hee hath bent his bow, and ſet me as a marke for the arrow.

13 He hath cauſed the † arrowes of his quiuer to enter into my reines.

† Hebr. ſonnes of.

14 I was a * deriſion to all my people, *and* their ſong all the day.

15 He hath filled me with † bitterneſſe, hee hath made me drunke with wormewood.

† Hebr. bitternes.

16 Hee hath alſo broken my teeth with graueſtones, he hath ‖ couered me with aſhes.

‖ Hebr. made me to wallow.

17 And thou haſt remooued my ſoule farre off from peace: I forgate † proſperity.

† Hebr. good.

18 And I ſaid, my ſtrength and my hope is periſhed from the LORD.

19 ‖ Remembring mine affliction and my miſery, the wormewood and the gall.

‖ Hebr. The remembrance.

20 My ſoule hath *them* ſtill in remembrance, and is † humbled in me.

† Hebr. bowed.

21 This I † recall to my minde, therefore haue I hope.

† Hebr. I cauſe to returne.

22 ¶ *It is* of the LORDS mercies that we are not conſumed, becauſe his compaſſions faile not.

23 *They are* new euery morning: great *is* thy faithfulneſſe.

24 The LORD *is* my * portion, ſaith my ſoule, therefore will I hope in him.

25 The LORD *is* good vnto them that wait for him, to the ſoule *that* ſeeketh him.

26 *It is* good that a man ſhould both hope, and quietly wait for the ſaluation of the LORD.

27 *It is* good for a man that he beare the yoke in his youth.

28 He ſitteth alone, and keepeth ſilence, becauſe he hath borne *it* vpon him.

29 He putteth his mouth in the duſt, if ſo be there may be hope.

30 He giueth his cheeke to him that ſmiteth him, he is filled full with reproach.

31 For the Lord will not caſt off for euer.

32 But though hee cauſe griefe, yet will he haue compaſſion according to the multitude of his mercies.

33 For

36 For he doeth not afflict †willingly, nor grieue the children of men.

37 To crush vnder his feete all the prisoners of the earth,

38 To turne aside the right of a man before the face of the †most High,

39 To subuert a man in his cause, the Lord ‖approueth not.

40 † Who is hee *that* saith, and it commeth to passe, when the Lord commandeth *it* not?

41 Out of the mouth of the most High, proceedeth not * euill and good?

42 Wherefore doeth a liuing man ‖complaine, a man for the punishment of his sinnes?

43 Let vs search and try our wayes, and turne again to the LORD.

44 Let vs lift vp our heart with our hands vnto God in the heauens.

45 We haue transgressed, and haue rebelled, thou hast not pardoned.

46 Thou hast couered with anger, and persecuted vs: thou hast slaine, thou hast not pitied.

47 Thou hast couered thy selfe with a cloud, that our prayer should not passe thorow.

48 Thou hast made vs as the * off-scowring and refuse in the midst of the people.

49 All our enemies haue opened their mouthes against vs.

50 * Feare and a snare is come vpon vs, desolation and destruction.

51 Mine eye runneth down with riuers of water, for the destruction of the daughter of my people.

52 Mine eye trickleth downe, and ceaseth not, without any intermission.

53 Till the LORD looke downe and behold from heauen.

54 Mine eye affecteth † mine heart, ‖because of all the daughters of my city.

55 Mine enemies chased me sore like a bird, without cause.

56 They haue cut off my life in the dungeon, and cast a stone vpon me.

57 Waters flowed ouer mine head, *then* I said, I am cut off.

58 I called vpon thy Name, O LORD, out of the low dungeon.

59 Thou hast heard my voice, hide not thine eare at my breathing, at my cry.

60 Thou drewest neere in the day that I called vpon thee: Thou saidest, Feare not.

61 O Lord, thou hast pleaded the causes of my life, thou hast redeemed my life.

62 O LORD, thou hast seene my wrong, iudge thou my cause.

63 Thou hast seene all their vengeance, *and* all their imaginations against me:

64 Thou hast heard their reproach, O LORD, *and* all their imaginations against me:

65 The lips of those that rose vp against mee: and their deuice against me all the day.

66 Behold their sitting downe, and their rising vp, I am their musicke.

67 † Render vnto them a recompense, O LORD, according to the worke of their hands.

68 Giue them ‖sorrow of heart, thy curse vnto them.

69 Persecute and destroy *them* in anger; from vnder the * heauens of the LORD.

CHAP. IIII.

Ierusalem her pitifull estate. 13 She confesseth sinne; 21 Edom is threatned, 22 Zion comforted.

HOw is the gold become dimme! *how* is the most fine gold changed! the stones of the Sanctuary are powred out in the top of euery street.

2 The precious sonnes of Zion, comparable to fine gold, how are they esteemed as earthen pitchers, the worke of the hands of the potter!

3 Euen the ‖ sea monsters draw out the breast, they giue sucke to their young ones: the daughter of my people *is become* cruell, like the ostriches in the wildernesse. ‖ Or, sea calues.

4 The tongue of the sucking childe cleaueth to the roofe of his mouth for thirst: the yong children aske bread, *and* no man breaketh *it* to them.

5 They that did feed delicately, are desolate in the streetes: they that were brought vp in scarlet, embrace dunghils.

6 For the ‖ punishment of the iniquity of the daughter of my people, is greater then the punishment of the sin of Sodom that was * ouerthrowen as in a moment, and no hands stayed on her. ‖ Or, iniquity. * Gene. 19.25.

7 Her Nazarites were purer then snow, they were whiter then milke, they were more ruddie in body then rubies, their polishing *was* of Saphire.

8 Their visage is †blacker then a cole: they are not knowen in the streetes: their skin cleaueth to their bones: it is withered, it is become like a stick. † Hebr. darker then blacke.

9 They that be slaine with the sword, are better then they that bee slaine with hunger: for these † pine away, stricken thorow for *want* of the fruits of the field. † Hebr. flow out.

10 The hands of the pitifull women haue * sodden their owne children, they were their meate in the destruction of the daughter of my people. * 2. Kings 6.29. deut. 28.57.

11 The LORD hath accomplished his fury; hee hath powred out his fierce anger, and hath kindled a fire in Zion, and it hath deuoured the foundations thereof.

12 The Kings of the earth, and all the inhabitants of the world would not haue beleeued, that the aduersary & the enemy should haue entred into the gates of Ierusalem.

13 ¶ * For the sinnes of her Prophets, *and* the iniquities of her Priests, that haue shed the blood of the iust in the midst of her; * Ierem. 5.31. and 23.21.

14 They haue wandred *as* blinde men in the streetes, they haue polluted themselues with blood, ‖so that men could not touch their garments. ‖ Or, in that they could not touch but

15 They cryed vnto them, Depart ye, ‖ *it is* vncleane: depart, depart, touch not, when they fled away and wandred: they said among the heathen, they shall no more sojourne *there*. ‖ Or, it is vncleane.

16 The ‖ anger of the LORD hath diuided them, he wil no more regard them, they respected not the persons of the Priests, they fauoured not the Elders. ‖ Or, polluted. ‖ Or, face.

17 As for vs, our eyes as yet failed for our vaine helpe: in our watching we haue watched for a nation *that* could not saue vs.

18 They hunt our steps that we cannot go in our streetes: our end is neere, our dayes are fulfilled, for our end is come.

19 Our persecuters are swifter then the Eagles of the heauen: they pursued vs vpon the mountaines, they laid wait for vs in the wildernesse.

20 The * breath of our nostrils, the anointed of the LORD was taken in their pits, of whom wee said, Vnder his shadow wee shall liue among the heathen. * Gene. 2.7.

21 ¶ Reioyce and be glad, O daughter of Edom, that dwellest in the land of Vz, the cup also shall passe thorow vnto thee, thou shalt bee drunken and shalt make thy selfe naked. ‖ Or, thine iniquity,

22 ¶ The ‖ punishment of thine iniquity is accomplished,

‖ *Or, carry thee captiue for thy sins.*

compliſhed, O daughter of Zion, hee will no more cary thee away into captiuity: he will viſite thine iniquity, O daughter of Edom, hee will ‖ diſcouer thy ſinnes.

CHAP. V.

A pitifull complaint of Zion in prayer vnto God.

REmember, O LORD, what is come vpon vs: conſider and behold our reproach.

2 Our inheritance is turned to ſtrangers, our houſes to aliants.

3 We are orphanes and fatherleſſe, our mothers *are* as widowes.

† *Hebr. commeth for price.* † *Hebr. on our necks are we perſecuted.*

4 Wee haue drunken our water for money, our wood † is ſold vnto vs.

5 † Our necks *are* vnder perſecution: we labour and haue no reſt.

6 We haue giuen the hand to the Egyptians, *and* to the Aſſyrians to be ſatisfied * ith bread.

7 * Our fathers haue ſinned and *are* not, and we haue borne their iniquities.

8 Seruants haue ruled ouer vs: *there is* none that doeth deliuer *vs* out of their hand.

9 We gate our bread with *the perill* of our liues, becauſe of the ſword of the wildernеſſe.

* Ier. 31. 29. ezek. 18. 2. * Pſal. 11. 38.

10 Our * ſkinne was blacke like an ouen, becauſe of the ‖ terrible famine.

11 They rauiſhed the women in Zion, *and* the maides in the cities of Iudah.

12 Princes are hanged vp by their hand: the faces of Elders were not honoured.

13 They tooke the young men to grinde, and the children fell vnder the wood.

14 The Elders haue ceaſed from the gate, the young men from their muſicke.

15 The ioy of our heart is ceaſed, our dance is turned into mourning.

16 † The crowne is fallen *from* our head: Woe vnto vs, that we haue ſinned.

17 For this our heart is faint, for theſe things our eyes are dimme.

18 Becauſe of the mountaine of Zion, which is deſolate, the foxes walke vpon it.

19 Thou, O LORD, * remainеſt for euer: thy throne from generation to generation.

20 Wherefore doeſt thou forget vs for euer, and forſake vs † ſo long time?

21 * Turne thou vs vnto thee, O LORD, and we ſhall be turned: renew our dayes as of old.

22 ‖ But thou haſt vtterly reiected vs: thou art very wroth againſt vs.

¶ THE BOOKE OF THE PROPHET EZEKIEL.

CHAP. I.

1 *The time of Ezekiels prophecy at Chebar.* 4 *His viſion of foure Cherubims:* 15 *of the foure wheeles,* 26 *and of the glory of God.*

NOw it came to paſſe in the thirtieth yeere, in the fourth *moneth*, in the fifth *day* of the moneth (as I was among † the captiues by the riuer of Chebar) *that* the heauens were opened, and I ſaw viſions of God.

† *Hebr. captiuity.*

2 In the fifth *day* of the moneth (which *was* the fifth yeere of King Iehoiachins captiuity,)

3 The word of the LORD came expreſſely vnto † Ezekiel the Prieſt, the ſonne of Buzi, in the land of the Caldeans by the riuer Chebar, and the hand of the LORD was there vpon him.

† *Hebr. Iabzekiel.*

4 ¶ And I looked, and behold, a whirlewinde came out of the North, a great cloud, and a fire † enfolding it ſelfe, and a brightneſſe *was* about it, and out of the midſt thereof, as the colour of amber out of the midſt of the fire.

† *Hebr. catching it ſelfe.*

5 Alſo out of the midſt thereof *came* the likeneſſe of foure liuing creatures, and this *was* their appearance: they had the likeneſſe of a man.

6 And euery one had foure faces, and euery one had foure wings.

7 And their feet *were* † ſtraight feet, and the ſole of their feet *was* like the ſole of a calues foot, and they ſparkled like the colour of burniſhed braſſe.

† *Hebr. a ſtraight foot.*

8 And they had the hands of a man vnder their wings on their foure ſides, and they foure *had* their faces and their wings.

9 Their wings were ioyned one to another, they turned not when they went: they went euery one ſtraight forward.

10 As for the likeneſſe of their faces, they foure *had* the face of a man, and the face of a lyon on the right ſide, and they foure *had* the face of an oxe on the left ſide: they foure alſo *had* § face of an eagle.

11 Thus *were* their faces: and their wings were ‖ ſtretched vpward, two *wings* of euery one were ioyned one to another, & two couerd their bodies.

‖ *Or, diuided aboue.*

12 And they went euery one ſtraight before: whither the Spirit was to goe, they went: and they turned not when they went.

13 As for the likenes of the liuing creatures, their appearance *was* like burning coales of fire, and like the appearance of lam pes: it went vp and downe among the liuing creatures, and the fire was bright, and out of the fire went foorth lightning.

14 And the liuing creatures ranne, and returned as the appearance of a flaſh of lightning.

15 ¶ Now as I beheld the liuing creatures, behold, one wheele vpon the earth by the liuing creatures, with his foure faces.

16 The appearance of the wheeles, and their worke *was* like vnto the colour of a Beril: and they foure *had* one likeneſſe, and their appearance and their worke *was* as it were a wheele in the middle of a wheele.

17 When they went, they went vpon their foure ſides: *and* they returned not when they went.

18 As for their rings, they were ſo high, that they were dreadfull, and their ‖ rings were full of eyes round about them foure.

19 And when the liuing creatures went, the wheeles went by them: and when the liuing creatures were lift vp from the earth, the wheeles were lift vp.

20 Whitherſoeuer the Spirit *was* to go, they went, thither *was their* ſpirit to go, and the wheeles were lifted vp ouer againſt them: for the ſpirit of the liuing creature, *was* in the wheeles.

21 When thoſe went, *theſe* went; and when thoſe ſtood, theſe ſtood; and when thoſe were lifted vp from the earth, the wheeles were lifted vp ouer againſt them: for the ſpirit ‖ of the liuing creature *was* in the wheeles.

22 And the likeneſſe of the firmament vpon the heads of the liuing creature, *was* as the colour of the terrible chryſtall, ſtretched forth ouer their heads aboue.

23 And vnder the firmament were their wings ſtraight, the one toward the other, euery one had

with which couered on this side, and euery one had two which couered on that side their bodies.

12 And when they went, I heard the voice of their wings like the noise of great waters, as the voice of the Almighty, the voice of speech: as the noise of an host when they stood, they let downe their wings.

13 And there was a voice from the firmament, that was ouer their heads when they stood, *and* had let downe their wings.

14 ¶ And aboue the firmament that *was* ouer their heads, *was* the likenes of a Throne, as the appearance of a Saphir stone: and vpon the likenesse of the throne *was* the likenesse, as the appearance of a man aboue vpon it.

15 And I saw as ‖ colour of amber, as the appearance of fire round about within it: from the appearance of his loynes euen vpward, and from the appearance of his loynes euen downeward I saw as it were the appearance of fire, and it *had* brightnesse round about.

16 As the appearance of the bowe that is in the cloud in the day of raine, so *was* the appearance of the brightnesse round about. This *was* the appearance of the likenesse of the glory of the LORD: when I saw it, I fell vpon my face, and I heard a voice of one that spake.

CHAP. II.

1 Ezekiel commission. 6 His instruction. 9 The roule of his heauie prophesie.

AND he said vnto me, Sonne of man, stand vpon thy feet, and I will speake vnto thee.

2 And the Spirit entred into me when he spake vnto me, and set me vpon my feet, that I heard him that spake vnto me:

3 And he said vnto me, Son of man, I send thee to the children of Israel, to a rebellious † nation, that hath rebelled against me: they & their fathers haue transgressed against me, euen vnto this very day.

4 For they *are* † impudent children, and stiffe hearted: I doe send thee vnto them, and thou shalt say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD.

5 And they, whether they will heare, or whether they will forbeare, (for they are a rebellious house) yet shall know that there hath beene a Prophet among them.

6 ¶ And thou Sonne of man, be not afraide of them, neither be afraid of their words, though ‖ briers and thornes *be* with thee, and thou doest dwell among scorpions: be not afraid of their words, nor be dismayed at their lookes, though they *be* a rebellious house.

7 And thou shalt speake my words vnto them, whether they will heare, or whether they will forbeare: for they *are* most † rebellious.

8 But thou Sonne of man, heare what I say vnto thee; Be not thou rebellious like that rebellious house: open thy mouth, and eate * that I giue thee.

9 ¶ And when I looked, behold, an hand *was* sent vnto me, and loe a roule of a booke *was* therein.

10 And he spread it before me, and it was written within and without, and there was written therein lamentations, and mourning, and woe.

CHAP. III.

1 Ezekiel eateth the roule. 4 God encourageth him. 15 God shutteth him the rule of prophesie. 22 God worketh and openeth the Prophets mouth.

MOreouer he said vnto me, Sonne of man, eate that thou findest: eate this roule, and goe, speake vnto the house of Israel.

2 So I opened my mouth, and hee caused me to eate that roule.

3 And he said vnto me, Sonne of man, cause thy belly to eate, and fill thy bowels with this roule that I giue thee. Then did I * eate it, and it was in my mouth as hony for sweetnesse. * Reuel. 10. 9.

4 ¶ And he said vnto me, Sonne of man, Goe, get thee vnto the house of Israel, and speake with my words vnto them.

5 For thou *art* not sent to a people of a † strange speech, and of an hard language, *but* to the house of Israel. † Hebr. deepe of lips, and heauie of tongue, and so, ver. 6.

6 Not to many people of a strange speech and of an † hard language, whose words thou canst not vnderstand, ‖ surely had I sent thee to them, they would haue hearkened vnto thee: † Hebr. deepe of lip, and heauie of language. ‖ Or, if I had sent thee,

7 But the house of Israel will not hearken vnto thee; for they will not hearken vnto me: for all the house of Israel are † impudent, and hard hearted. &c.

8 Behold, I haue made thy face strong against their faces, and thy forehead strong against their foreheads. Would they not haue hearkened vnto me? † Hebr. stiffe of forehead, and hard of heart.

9 As an Adamant, harder then flint haue I made thy forehead: * feare them not neither be dismayed at their lookes, though they *be* a rebellious house. * Ier. 1. 8.

10 Moreouer he said vnto me, Son of man, all my words that I shal speake vnto thee, receiue in thine heart, and heare with thine eares.

11 And goe, get thee vnto them of the captiuitie, vnto thy people, and speake vnto them, and tell them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, whether they will heare, or whether they will forbeare. † Hebr. kissed.

12 Then the spirit tooke mee vp, and I heard behind me a voice of a great rushing, *saying*, Blessed *be* the glory of the LORD from his place.

13 I *heard* also the noise of the wings of the liuing creatures that † touched one another, and the noise of the wheeles ouer against them, and a noise of a great rushing.

14 So the Spirit lifted me vp, and tooke me away, and I went in † bitternesse, in the † heat of my spirit: and the hand of the LORD was strong vpon me. † Hebr. bitter. † Hebr. hot anger

15 ¶ Then I came to the captiuitie at Tel-abib, that dwelt by the riuer of Chebar, and I sate where they sate, and remained there astonished among them seuen dayes.

16 And it came to passe at the end of seuen daies, that the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

17 *Sonne of man, I haue made thee a watchman vnto the house of Israel: therefore heare the word at my mouth, and giue them warning from me. * Chap. 33. 7.

18 When I say vnto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die, and thou giuest him not warning, nor speakest to warne the wicked from his wicked way, to saue his life; the same wicked man shall die in his iniquities: but his blood will I require at thine hand.

19 Yet if thou warne the wicked, and hee turne not from his wickednes, nor from his wicked way, he shall die in his iniquity, but thou hast deliuered thy soule.

20 Againe, when a * righteous man doeth turne from his † righteousnesse and commit iniquity, and I lay a stumbling blocke before him, hee shall die: because thou hast not giuen him warning, hee shall die in his sin, and his righteousnesse which hee hath done, shall not be remembred: but his blood will I require at thine hand. * Chap. 18. 24. † Hebr. righteousnesse.

21 Neuertheless, if thou warne the righteous man that the righteous sinne not, and he doeth not sinne, he shall surely liue, because he is warned: also thou hast deliuered thy soule.

22 ¶ And the hand of the LORD was there vpon me, and he said vnto me, Arise, goe foorth into the plaine, and I will there talke with thee.

23 Then I arose, and went foorth into the plaine, and behold, the glory of the LORD stood there as
* Chap. 1. the glory which I * saw by the riuer of Chebar, and I fell on my face.

24 Then the spirit entred into me, and set me vpon my feet, and spake with me, and said vnto mee, Goe shut thy selfe within thy house.

25 But thou, O Sonne of man, behold they shall put bands vpon thee, and shall binde thee with them, and thou shalt not goe out among them.

26 And I will make thy tongue cleaue to the roofe of thy mouth that thou shalt be dumbe, and
‖ A man reproouing. shalt not be to them ‖ a reprouer, for they are a rebellious house.

27 But when I speake with thee, I will open thy mouth, and thou shalt say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, He that heareth, let him heare, and he that forbeareth, let him forbeare: for they are a rebellious house.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Vnder the type of a siege, is shewed the time from the defection of Ieroboam to the captiuitie. 9 By the prouision of the siege, is shewed the hardnesse of the famine.

THou also Sonne of man, take thee a tile, and lay it before thee, and pourtray vpon it the city, *euen* Ierusalem;

2 And lay siege against it, and build a fort against it, and cast a mount against it: set the campe also against it, and set ‖ *battering* rams against it round about.

‖ Or, shot-leaders.

3 Moreouer, take thou vnto thee an ‖ yron pan, and set it for a wall of yron betweene thee and the citie, and set thy face against it, and it shall be besieged, and thou shalt lay siege against it: this *shall be* a signe to the house of Israel.

‖ Or, a flat plate or fl ice.

4 Lie thou also vpon thy left side, and lay the iniquity of the house of Israel vpon it: *according* to the number of the dayes that thou shalt lie vpon it, thou shalt beare their iniquitie.

5 For I haue laid vpon thee the yeeres of their iniquitie, according to the number of the dayes, three hundred and ninetie dayes. * So shalt thou
* Numb. 14.34. beare the iniquitie of the house of Israel.

6 And when thou hast accomplished them, lye againe on thy right side, and thou shalt beare the iniquitie of the house of Iudah forty dayes: I haue
† Hebr. a day for a yeere, a day for a yeere. appointed thee † each day for a yeere.

7 Therefore thou shalt set thy face toward the siege of Ierusalem, and thine arme *shall be* vncouered, and thou shalt prophecie against it.

8 * And behold, I will lay bands vpon thee, and thou shalt not turne thee † from one side to another, till thou hast ended the dayes of thy siege.
† Hebr. from thy side to thy side.

9 ¶ Take thou also vnto thee wheat, and barley and beanes, and lentiles, and millet, and ‖ fitches, and put them in one vessell, and make thee bread thereof, *according* to the number of the dayes that thou shalt lie vpon thy side; three hundred and ninetie dayes shalt thou eate thereof.
‖ Or, Spelt.

10 And thy meat which thou shalt eat *shall be* by weight twenty shekels a day: from time to time shalt thou eat it.

11 Thou shalt drinke also water by measure, the sixt part of an Hin: from time to time shalt thou drinke.

12 And thou shalt eat it *as* barley cakes, and thou shalt bake it with dung that commeth out of man, in their sight.

13 And the LORD said, Euen thus shall the children of Israel eate their defiled bread among the Gentiles, whither I will driue them.

14 Then said I, Ah Lord GOD, behold, my soule hath not beene polluted: for from my youthe, vnto now till now, haue I not eaten of that which dyeth of it selfe, or is torne in pieces, neither came there abominable flesh into my mouth.

15 Then he said vnto me, Loe, I haue giuen thee cowes dung for mans dung, and thou shalt prepare thy bread therewith.

16 Moreouer he said vnto me, Sonne of man, behold, I will breake the * staffe of bread in Ierusalem, and they shall eate bread by weight, and with care, and they shall drinke water by measure, and with astonishment;

17 That they may want bread and water, and be astonished one with another, and consume away for their iniquitie.

CHAP. V.

1 Vnder the type of haire, 5 is shewed the iudgement of Ierusalem for their rebellion. 11 By famine, sword, and dispersion.

ANd thou Sonne of man, take thee a sharpe knife, take thee a barbours raior, and cause it to passe vpon thine head, and vpon thy beard: then take the ballances to weigh, and diuide the haire.

2 Thou shalt burne with fire a third part in the midst of the city, when the dayes of the siege are fulfilled, & thou shalt take a third part, & smite about it with a knife, & a third part thou shalt scatter in the wind, and I will draw out a sword after them.

3 Thou shalt also take thereof a few in number, and binde them in thy † skirts.
† Hebr. wings.

4 Then take of them againe, and cast them into the midst of the fire; and burne them in the fire: *for* thereof shall a fire come forth into all the house of Israel.

5 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, This is Ierusalem: I haue set it in the midst of the nations and countreys *that are* round about her.

6 And shee hath changed my iudgements into wickednesse more then the nations, and my Statutes more then the countreys that *are* round about her: for they haue refused my iudgements, and my Statutes, they haue not walked in them.

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because ye multiplyed more then the nations that *are* round about you, *and* haue not walked in my Statutes, neither haue kept my iudgements, neither haue done according to the iudgements of the nations that *are* round about you,

8 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I euen I *am* against thee, and will execute iudgements in the midst of thee, in the sight of † nations.
† Hebr. Gentiles.

9 And I will doe in thee that which I haue not done, and whereunto I will not doe any more the like, because of all thy abominations.

10 Therefore the fathers shall * eat the sonne in the midst of thee, and † sonnes shall eat their fathers, and I will execute iudgements in thee, and the whole remnant of thee will I scatter into all the winds.
† Hebr. the sonne shall eat his father.

11 Wherefore, as I liue, saith the Lord GOD, Surely because thou hast defiled my Sanctuary with all thy detestable things, and with all thine abominations, therefore will I also diminish *thee*, neither shal mine eye spare, neither will I haue any pitie.

12 ¶ A third part of thee shall die with the pestilence, and with famine shall they be consumed in the middest of thee: and a third part shall fall by the sword round about thee: and I will scatter a third part into all the winds, and I will draw out a sword after them.

13 Thus shall mine anger be accomplished, and I will cause my fury to rest vpon them, and I will be

confirmed: and they ſhall know that I the LORD haue ſpoken it in my zeale, when I haue accompliſhed my fury in them.

14 Moreouer, I will make thee waſte, and a reproach among the nations that are round about thee, in the ſight of all that paſſe by.

15 So ſhall it be a * reproach, and a taunt, an inſtruction and an aſtoniſhment vnto the nations that are round about thee, when I ſhall execute iudgements in thee in anger and fury, and in furious rebukes: I the LORD haue ſpoken it.

16 When I ſhall ſend vpon them the euill arrowes of famine, which ſhalbe for their deſtruction, and which I will ſend to deſtroy you: and I will increaſe the famine vpon you, and I will breake your * ſtaffe of bread.

17 So will I ſend, vpon you famine, and * euill beaſts, and they ſhall bereaue thee, and peſtilence, and blood ſhall paſſe thorow thee, and I will bring the ſword vpon thee: I the LORD haue ſpoken it.

CHAP. VI.

1 The iudgements of Iſrael for their idolatry. 8 A remnant ſhall be bleſſed. 11 The faithfull are exhorted to lament their calamities.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto mee, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, ſet thy face toward the * mountaines of Iſrael, and propheſie againſt them,

3 And ſay: Ye mountaines of Iſrael, heare the word of the Lord God, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD to the mountaines and to the hils, to the riuers, and to the valleys, Behold, I, *euen* I will bring a ſword vpon you, and will deſtroy your high places.

4 And your altars ſhall be deſolate, and your ‖ images ſhall be broken: and I will caſt down your ſlaine men before your idoles.

5 And I will † lay the dead carkeiſes of the children of Iſrael before their idoles, and I will ſcatter your bones round about your altars.

6 In all your dwelling places the cities ſhall be laid waſte, and the high places ſhalbe deſolate, that your altars may be laid waſte and made deſolate, and your idoles may be broken and ceaſe, and your images may be cut downe, and your works may be abolliſhed.

7 And the ſlaine ſhall fall in the midſt of you, and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

8 ¶ Yet will I leaue a remnant, that ye may haue ſome that ſhal eſcape the ſword among the nations, when ye ſhall be ſcattered through the countreys.

9 And they that eſcape of you, ſhall remember me among the nations, whither they ſhall be caried captiues, becauſe I am broken with their whoriſh heart which hath departed from me, and with their eyes which goe a whoring after their idoles: and they ſhall loathe themſelues for the euils which they haue committed in all their abominations.

10 And they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, *and* that I haue not ſaid in vaine, that I would doe this euil vnto them.

11 ¶ Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Smite * with thine hand, and ſtampe with thy foot, and ſay, Alas, for all the euill abominations of the houſe of Iſrael: for they ſhall fall by the ſword, by the famine, and by the peſtilence.

12 He that is farre off ſhall die of the peſtilence, and he that is neere ſhall fall by the ſword, and he that remaineth, and is beſieged, ſhall die by the famine: thus will I accompliſh my fury vpon them.

13 Then ſhall ye know that I *am* the LORD, when their ſlaine men ſhall be among their idoles round about their altars, vpon euery high hill in all the tops of the mountaines, and vnder euery greene tree, and vnder euery thicke oake, the place where they did offer ſweet ſauour vnto all their idoles.

14 So will I ſtretch out my hand vpon them, and make the land deſolate, yea more ‖ deſolate then the wildernes toward Diblath, in all their habitations, and they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

‖ *Or, deſolate from the wildernes.*

CHAP. VII.

1 The ſhall deſolation of Iſrael. 16 The mournfull repentance of them that eſcape. 20 The enemies defile the Sanctuary, becauſe of the Iſraelites abominations. 23 Vnder the type of a chaine, is ſhewed their miſerable captiuity.

MOreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Alſo thou ſonne of man, thus ſaith the Lord GOD vnto the land of Iſrael, An end, the end is come vpon the foure corners of the land.

3 Now *is* the end come vpon thee, and I will ſend mine anger vpon thee, and will iudge thee according to thy wayes, and will † recompenſe thee vpon all thine abominations.

† *Hebr. giue.*

4 And mine eye ſhall not ſpare thee, neither will I haue pitie: but I will recompenſe thy wayes vpon thee, and thine abominations ſhall be in the midſt of thee, and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

5 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, An euill, an onely euill, behold, is come.

6 An end is come, the end is come, it † watcheth for thee, behold, it is come.

† *Hebr. awaketh againſt thee.*

7 The morning is come vnto thee, O thou that dwelleſt in the land: the time is come, the day of trouble *is* neere, and not the ‖ ſounding againe of the mountaines.

‖ *Or, accho.*

8 Now will I ſhortly powre out my fury vpon thee, and accompliſh mine anger vpon thee: and I will iudge thee according to thy wayes: and will recompenſe thee for all thine abominations.

9 And mine eye ſhall not ſpare, neither will I haue pity: I will recompenſe † thee, according to thy wayes, and thine abominations that are in the middeſt of thee: and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD that ſmiteth.

† *Hebr. vpon thee.*

10 Behold the day, behold it is come, the morning is gone foorth, the rod hath bloſſomed, pride hath budded,

11 Violence is riſen vp into a rod of wickednes: none of them *ſhall remaine*, nor of their multitude, nor of any of theirs, neither ſhall there be wailing for them.

‖ *Or, their tumultuous perſons, heb. tumult.*

12 The time is come, the day draweth neere, let not the buyer reioyce, nor the ſeller mourne: for wrath is come vpon all the multitude thereof.

† *Hebr. though their life were yet amõg the liuing.*

13 For the ſeller ſhall not returne to that which is ſold, † although they were yet aliue: for the viſion *is* touching the whole multitude thereof, which ſhall not returne: neither ſhall any ſtrengthen himſelfe in the ‖ iniquity of his life.

‖ *Or, whoſe life is in his iniquity. heb. his iniquity.*

14 They haue blowen the trumpet, euen to make all ready, but none goeth to the battell: for my wrath *is* vpon all the multitude thereof.

15 The ſword is without, and the peſtilence, and the famine within: he that *is* in the field, ſhall die with the ſword, and he that *is* in the city, famine, and peſtilence ſhall deuoure him.

* Iſa.13.7 ier.6.24.

16 ¶ But they that eſcape of them, ſhall eſcape, and ſhall be on the mountaines like doues of the valleys, all of them mourning, euery one for his iniquity.

† *Hebr. goe into water.*

17 All * hands ſhalbe feeble, and all knees † ſhall be weake as water.

*Iſa.15.2. 3.ier.48. 37.

18 They ſhall alſo * gird themſelues with ſacke-

cloth, and horror shall couer them, and shame *shalbe* vpon all faces, and baldnesse vpon all their heads.

18 They shall cast their siluer in the streetes, and their gold shall be † remooued: their * siluer, and their gold shall not be able to deliuer them in the day of the wrath of the LORD: they shall not satisfie their soules, neither fil their bowels: ‖ because it is the stumbling blocke of their iniquity.

19 ¶ As for the beauty of his ornament, he set it in maiesty: but they made the images of their abominations, *and* of their detestable things therein: therefore haue I ‖ set it farre from them.

20 And I will giue it into the hand of the strangers for a prey, and to the wicked of the earth for a spoile, and they shall pollute it.

21 My face will I turne also from them, and they shall pollute my secret place: for the ‖ robbers shal enter into it, and defile it.

22 ¶ Make a chaine: for the land is full of bloody crimes, the city is full of violence.

23 Wherefore I will bring the worst of the heathen, and they shall possesse their houses: I wil also make the pompe of the strong to cease, and ‖ their holy places shall be defiled.

24 † Destruction commeth, and they shall seeke peace, and *there shalbe* none.

25 Mischiefe shall come vpon mischiefe, and rumour shall be vpon rumour, then shall they seeke a vision of the Prophet: but the Law shall perish from the Priest, and counsell from the ancients.

26 The King shall mourne, and the Prince shalbe clothed with desolation, & the hands of the people of the land shall be troubled: I wil doe vnto them after their way, and † according to their deserts wil I iudge them, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

¶ *Hebr. for a separation, or vncleanesse.*
* *Prou. 11.4, Zeph. 1.18 ecclus. 5.8*
‖ *Or, because their iniquity is their stumbling blocke.*
‖ *Or, made to vnto them an vncleane thing.*
‖ *Or, burglers.*
‖ *Or, they shall digge through their holy places.*
† *Hebr. euening euil.*
† *Hebr. with their iudgements.*

CHAP. VIII.

1 Ezekiel in a vision of God, at Ierusalem, 5 is shewed the image of idolatrie. 7 The chambers of imagerie. 13 The mourners for Tammuz. 15 The worshippers toward the Sunne. 18 Gods wrath for their idolatry.

AND it came to passe in the sixt yeere in the fift *moneth*, in the fift *day* of the moneth, as I sate in mine house, and the Elders of Iudah sate before me; that the hand of the Lord GOD fell there vpon me.

2 Then I beheld, and loe, the likenesse of the appearance of fire: from the appearance of his loines euen downeward, fire: and from his loines euen vpward, as the appearance of brightnesse, as the colour of amber.

3 And he * put forth the forme of an hand, and tooke me by a lock of mine head, and the Spirit lift me vp betweene the earth and the heauen, and brought me in the visions of God to Ierusalem, to the doore of the inner gate, that looketh toward the North, where was the seat of the image of Ielousie, which prouoketh to Ielousie.

4 And behold, the glory of the God of Israel *was* there, according to the vision that I * saw in the plaine.

5 ¶ Then said he vnto me, Sonne of man, lift vp thine eyes now the way toward the North: so I lift vp mine eyes the way toward the North, and behold, Northward at the gate of the Altar, this image of Ielousie in the entry.

6 He said furthermore vnto me, Sonne of man, seest thou what they doe? *euen* the great abominations that the house of Israel committeth here, that I should goe farre off from my Sanctuary: but turne thee yet againe, *and* thou shalt see greater abominations.

7 ¶ And he brought me to the doore of the court: and when I looked, behold, a hole in the wall.

8 Then said he vnto me, Son of man, digge now in the wall: and when I had digged in the wall, behold, a doore.

9 And he said vnto me, Goe in, and behold the wicked abominations that they doe here.

10 So I went in and saw, and behold, euery forme of creeping things, and abominable beasts, and all the idoles of the house of Israel pourtrayed vpon the wall round about.

11 And there stood before them seuenty men of the ancients of the house of Israel, and in the midst of them stood Iaazaniah the son of Shaphan with euery man his censer in his hand, and a thicke cloud of incense went vp.

12 Then said he vnto me, Sonne of man, hast thou seene what the ancients of the house of Israel doe in the darke, euery man in the chambers of his imagery? for they say, * The LORD seeth vs not, the LORD hath forsaken the earth.

13 ¶ He said also vnto me, Turne thee yet againe, *and* thou shalt see greater abominations † they doe.

14 Then he brought me to the doore of the gate of the LORDS house, which *was* toward the North, & behold, there sate women weeping for Tammuz.

15 ¶ Then said he vnto me, Hast thou seene this, O sonne of man? Turne thee yet againe, *and* thou shalt see greater abominations then these.

16 And he brought me into the inner court of the LORDS house, and behold at the doore of the Temple of the LORD, betweene the porch and the Altar, *were* about fiue and twenty men, with their backs toward the Temple of the LORD, and their faces toward the East, and they worshipped the Sunne toward the East.

17 ¶ Then he said vnto me, Hast thou seene this, O sonne of man? ‖ Is it a light thing to the house of Iudah, that they commit the abominations which they commit here? for they haue filled the land with violence, and haue returned to prouoke me to anger: and loe, they put the branch to their nose.

18 Therefore wil I also deale in fury: mine eye shall not spare, neither will I haue pity: and though they * cry in mine eares with a loud voice, yet will I not heare them.

3 *Dan. 5.5*
* *Chap. 2.23.*
* *Psal. 10.11 Chap. 9.9*
† *Hebr. they are doing.*
‖ *Or, is it a light thing that they commit the abominations which they commit here, that they haue filled the land with violence?*
* *Prou. 1.28 Isai. 1.15 Mich. 3.4 Zach. 7.13*

CHAP. IX.

1 A vision, wherein is shewed the preparation of some, 5 and the destruction of the rest. 8 God cannot be intreated for them.

HE cryed also in mine eares with a loud voyce, saying, Cause them that haue charge ouer the city to draw neere, euen euery man with his destroying weapon in his hand.

2 And behold, sixe men came from the way of the higher gate, which lieth toward the North, and euery man a † slaughter-weapon in his hand: and one man among them was clothed with linnen, with a writers ynkehorne † by his side, and they went in, and stood before the brazen Altar.

3 And the glory of the God of Israel was gone vp from the Cherub, whereupon he was, to the threshold of the house, and he called to the man clothed with linnen, which *had* the writers ynkehorne by his side.

4 And the LORD said vnto him, Goe through the midst of the city, thorow the midst of Ierusalem, and set † * a marke vpon the foreheads of the men

† *Hebr. destruction weapon.*
† *Hebr. in his reines.*
† *Hebr. vpon the face.*
* *Psal. 119.136 Ezek. 21.6 Reuel. 7.3*

that sigh, and that cry for all the abominations that be done in the midst therof.

5 ¶ And to the others he said in † mine hearing, Go ye after him through the citie, and smite: let not your eye spare, neither haue you pitie.

6 Slay vtterly old and young, both maids and little children, and women: but come not neere any man vpon whom is the mark, and begin at my Sanctuary: then they began at the ancient men which were before the house.

7 And he said vnto them, Defile the house, and fil the courts with the slaine: goe ye foorth: and they went foorth, and slew in the citie.

8 And it came to passe while they were slaying them, and I was left, that I fell vpon my face, and cryed, and said, Ah Lord GOD, wilt thou destroy all the residue of Israel, in the powring out of thy fury vpon Ierusalem?

9 Then said hee vnto mee, The iniquitie of the house of Israel and Iuda is exceeding great, and the land is full of bloods, and the city full of † peruersnesse: for they say, * The LORD hath forsaken the earth, and the LORD seeth not.

10 And as for me also, *mine eye shall not spare, neither will I haue pitie, but I wil recompense their way vpon their head.

11 And behold, the man clothed with linnen, which had the inkehorne by his side, † reported the matter, saying, I haue done as thou hast commaunded me.

CHAP. X.

1 The vision of the coales of fire, to be scattered ouer the citie. 8 The vision of the Cherubims.

THen I looked, and behold, in the * firmament that was aboue the head of the Cherubims, there appeared ouer them as it were a Saphir stone, as the appearance of the likenesse of a throne.

2 And hee spake vnto the man cloathed with linnen, and said, Goe in betweene the wheeles, euen vnder the Cherub, and † fill thine hand with coales of fire from betweene the Cherubims; and scatter them ouer the citie. And hee went in my sight.

3 Now the Cherubims stood on the right side of the house when the man went in, and the cloud filled the inner court.

4 Then the glory of the LORD † went vp from the Cherub, and stood ouer the threshold of the house, and the house was filled with the cloud, and the court was full of the brightnesse of the LORDS glory.

5 And the * sound of the Cherubims wings was heard, euen to the vtter court, as the voyce of the Almightie God when he speaketh.

6 And it came to passe, that when hee had commanded the man clothed with linnen, saying, Take fire from betweene the wheeles, from betweene the Cherubims; then hee went in, and stood beside the wheeles.

7 And the one Cherub † stretched forth his hand from betweene the Cherubims vnto the fire that was betweene the Cherubims, and tooke therof, and put it into the hands of him that was clothed with linnen, who tooke it, and went out.

8 ¶ And there appeared in the Cherubims the forme of a mans hand vnder their wings.

9 And when I looked, behold the foure wheeles by the Cherubims, one wheele by one Cherub, and another wheele by another Cherub; and the appearance of the wheeles, was as the colour of a * Berill stone.

10 And as for their appearances, they foure had one likenesse, as if a wheele had been in the midst of a wheele.

11 When they went, they went vpon their foure sides; they turned not as they went, but to the place whither the head looked, they followed it, they turned not as they went.

12 And their whole † body, and their backs, and their hands, and their wings, and the wheeles were full of eyes round about, euen the wheeles that they foure had.

13 As for the wheeles, ‖ it was cried vnto them in my hearing, O wheele.

14 And euery one had foure faces: the first face was the face of a Cherub, and the second face was the face of a man, and the third the face of a lyon, and the fourth the face of an Eagle.

15 And the Cherubims were lifted vp: this is the liuing creature that I saw by the riuer Chebar.

16 And when the Cherubims went, the wheeles went by them: and when the Cherubims lift vp their wings to mount vp from the earth, the same wheeles also turned not from beside them.

17 When they stood, these stood, and when they were lifted vp, these lift vp themselues also: for the spirit of the ‖ liuing creature was in them.

18 Then the glory of the LORD departed from off the threshold of the house, and stood ouer the Cherubims.

19 And the Cherubims lift vp their wings, and mounted vp from the earth in my sight: when they went out, the wheeles also were beside them, and euery one stood at the doore of the East gate of the LORDS house, and the glory of the God of Israel was ouer them aboue.

20 This is the liuing creature that I saw vnder the God of Israel, by the riuer of Chebar, and I knew that they were the Cherubims.

21 Euery one had foure faces a piece, and euery one foure wings, and the likenesse of the hands of a man was vnder their wings.

22 And the likenesse of their faces was the same faces which I saw by the riuer of Chebar, their appearances, and themselues: they went euery one straight forward.

CHAP. XI.

1 The presumption of the Princes: 4 Their sin and iudgement. 13 Ezekiel complaining, God shewes him his purpose in sauing a remnant, 21 and punishing the wicked. 22 The glory of God leaueth the citie. 24 Ezekiel is returned to the captiuity.

MOreouer, the Spirit lift mee vp, and brought mee vnto the East gate of the LORDS house, which looketh Eastward: and behold, at the doore of the gate fiue and twenty men; among whom I saw Iaazaniah the sonne of Azar, and Pelatiah the sonne of Benaiah, Princes of the people.

2 Then said he vnto me, Sonne of man, these are the men that deuise mischiefe, and giue wicked counsell in this citie.

3 Which say, It ‖ is not * neere, let vs build houses: this citie is the caldron, and we be the flesh.

4 ¶ Therefore prophesie against them, prophesie, O Sonne of man.

5 And the Spirit of the LORD fell vpon me, and said vnto me, Speake, thus saith the LORD: Thus haue ye said, O house of Israel, for I know ‖ things that come into your minde, euery one of them.

6 Ye haue multiplied your slaine in this citie, and ye haue filled the streets thereof with the slaine.

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Your slaine whom ye haue laid in the midst of it, they are the flesh,

† Heb. flesh.

‖ Or, they were called in my hearing, wheele, or Galgal.

‖ Or, of life.

‖ Or, it is not neere for vs to build houses

* 2. Pet. 3.4.

flesh, and this *city* is the cauldron: but I will bring you forth out of the midst of it.

8 Yee haue feared the sword, and I will bring a sword vpon you, saith the Lord GOD.

9 And I will bring you out of the midst thereof, and deliuer you into the hands of strangers, and will execute iudgements among you.

10 Yee shall fall by the sword: I will iudge you in the border of Israel, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

11 This *citie* shall not bee your cauldron, neither shall ye be the flesh in the midst thereof, *but* I will iudge you in the border of Israel.

‖ Or, which haue not walked. 12 And yee shall know that I *am* the LORD: for ye haue not walked in my statutes, neither executed my iudgements, but haue done after the maners of the heathen that *are* round about you.

13 ¶ And it came to passe when I prophesied, that Pelatia the son of Benaiah died: then fell I downe vpon my face, and cried with a loud voice, and said, Ah Lord GOD, wilt thou make a full ende of the remnant of Israel?

14 Againe the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

15 Sonne of man, thy brethren, *euen* thy brethren, the men of thy kindred, and all the house of Israel wholly *are they*, vnto whom the inhabitants of Ierusalem haue said, Get thee farre from the LORD: vnto vs is this land giuen in possession.

16 Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Although I haue cast them farre off among the heathen, and although I haue scattered them among the countreys, yet will I be to them as a little Sanctuary in the countreys where they shall come.

17 Therfore say, Thus saith the Lord God; I will euen gather you from the people, and assemble you out of the countreys where ye haue been scattered, and I will giue you the land of Israel.

18 And they shall come thither, and they shall take away all the detestable things thereof, and all the abominations thereof from thence.

* Iere. 31. 33. chap. 36. 26. 19 And * I will giue them one heart, and I will put a new spirit within you: and I will take the stony heart out of their flesh, and will giue them an heart of flesh,

20 That they may walke in my statutes, & keepe mine ordinances, and doe them: and they shall bee my people, and I will be their God.

21 But *as for them* whose heart walketh after the heart of their detestable things, and their abominations, I will recompense their way vpon their owne heads, saith the Lord GOD.

22 ¶ Then did the Cherubims lift vp their wings, and the wheeles besides them, and the glory of the God of Israel *was* ouer them aboue.

23 And the glory of the LORD went vp from the midst of the citie, and stood vpon the mountaine which *is* on the East side of the citie.

24 ¶ Afterwards the Spirit tooke mee vp, and brought mee in vision by the Spirit of God into Caldea to them of the captiuity: so the vision that I had seene, went vp from me.

25 Then I spake vnto them of the captiuitie, all the things that the LORD had shewed me.

CHAP. XII.

1 The type of Ezekiels removing. 8 It shewed the captiuitie of Zedekiah. 17 Ezekiels trembling sheweth the Iewes desolation. 21 The Iewes presumptuous prouerbe is reproued 26 The speedinesse of the vision.

THE word of the LORD also came vnto mee, saying,

2 Sonne of man, thou dwellest in the midst of a rebellious house, which haue eyes to see, and see not: they haue eares to heare, and heare not: for they *are* a rebellious house.

3 Therefore thou sonne of man, prepare thee ‖ stuffe for remouing, and remoue by day in their sight, and thou shalt remoue from thy place to an other place in their sight: it may be they will consider, though they *be* a rebellious house.

4 Then shalt thou bring forth thy stuffe by day in their sight, as stuffe for remouing, and thou shalt goe forth at Euen in their sight, † as they that goe forth into captiuitie.

5 † Dig thou thorow the wall in their sight, and carry out thereby.

6 In their sight shalt thou beare it vpon thy shoulders, *and* carry *it* foorth in the twilight: thou shalt couer thy face, that thou see not the ground: for I haue set thee for a signe vnto † house of Israel.

7 And I did so as I was commanded: I brought forth my stuffe by day, as stuffe for captiuity, and in the Euen I † digged through the wall with mine hand, I brought *it* foorth in the twilight, *and* I bare *it* vpon *my* shoulder in their sight.

8 ¶ And in the morning came the word of the LORD vnto me, saying,

9 Sonne of man, hath not the house of Israel, the rebellious house, said vnto thee, What doest thou?

10 Say thou vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, This burden *concerneth* the Prince of Ierusalem, and all the house of Israel that *are* among them.

11 Say, I *am* your signe: like as I haue done, so shall it be done vnto them: † they shall remoue, *and* goe into captiuity.

12 And the Prince that *is* among them, shall beare vpon his shoulder in the twilight, and shall goe forth: they shall dig thorow the wall to carry out thereby: he shall couer his face, that he see not the ground with *his* eyes.

13 My * net also will I spread vpon him, and he shall be taken in my snare, and I will bring him to Babylon to the land of the Caldeans, yet shall he not see it, though he shall die there.

14 And I will scatter toward euery wind all that are about him to helpe him, and all his bands, and I will draw out the sword after them.

15 And they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall scatter them among the nations, and disperse them in the countreys.

16 But I will leaue † a few men of them from the sword, from the famine, & from the pestilence, that they may declare all their abominations among the heathen whither they come, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

17 ¶ Moreouer, the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

18 Sonne of man, eate thy bread with quaking and drinke thy water with trembling, and with carefulnesse,

19 And say vnto the people of the land, Thus saith the Lord GOD, of the inhabitants of Ierusalem, *and* of the land of Israel; They shall eat their bread with carefulnes, and drinke their water with astonishment; that her land may be desolate from † all that is therein, because of the violence of them that dwell therein.

20 And the cities that are inhabited, shall be laid waste, and the land shall be desolate, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

21 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

22 Sonne

22 Sonne of man, what *is* that prouerbe that yee haue in the land of Israel, saying, The dayes are prolonged, and euery vision faileth?

23 Tell them therefore, Thus saith the Lord GOD; I will make this prouerbe to cease, and they shall no more vse it as a prouerbe in Israel: but say vnto them, The dayes are at hand, and the effect of euery vision.

24 For there shall be no more any vaine vision, nor flattering diuination within ☞ house of Israel.

25 For I *am* the LORD: I will speake, and the word that I speake, shall come to passe: it shall be no more prolonged: for in your dayes, O rebellious house, will I say the word, and will performe it, saith the Lord GOD.

26 ¶ Againe the word of the LORD came to mee, saying,

27 Sonne of man, behold, *they of* the house of Israel, say, The vision that he seeth, *is* * for many daies *to come*, & he prophesieth of the times ☞ are afar off:

28 Therefore say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, There shall none of my words be prolonged any more, but the word which I haue spoken, shall be done, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The reproofe of lying prophets, to and their vnmeasured morter. 17 Of Prophetesses and their pillowes.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, prophesie against the prophets of Israel that prophesie, and say vnto them that † prophesie out of their owne * hearts, Heare yee the word of the LORD:

3 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Woe vnto the foolish prophets, that † follow their owne spirit, ‖ and haue seene nothing.

4 O Israel, thy prophets *are* like the foxes in the deserts.

5 Yee haue not gone vp into the ‖ gaps, neither † made vp the hedge for the house of Israel, to stand in the battell in the day of the LORD.

6 They haue seene vanity, and lying diuination, saying, The LORD saith, and the LORD hath not sent them: and they haue made *others* to hope, that they would confirme the word.

7 Haue ye not seene a vaine vision, and haue ye not spoken a lying diuination, whereas ye say, The LORD saith it, albeit I haue not spoken?

8 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because ye haue spoken vanity, and seene lies: therefore behold, *I am* against you, saith the Lord GOD.

9 And mine hand shall bee vpon the prophets that see vanity, and that diuine lies: they shall not be in the ‖ assembly of my people, neither shall they be written in the writing of the house of Israel, neither shall they enter into the land of Israel, and ye shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

10 ¶ Because, euen because they haue seduced my people, saying, *Peace, and *there was* no peace: and one built vp a ‖ wall, and lo, others dawbed it with vntempered morter.

11 Say vnto them which dawbe *it* with vntempered morter, that it shall fall: there shall be an ouerflowing showre, and ye, O great haile-stones, shall fall, and a stormie winde shall rent *it*.

12 Lo, when the wall is fallen, shall it not bee said vnto you, Where *is* the dawbing wherewith ye haue dawbed *it*?

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, I will euen rent *it* with a stormy winde in my fury: and there shall be an ouerflowing showre in mine anger, & great haile-stones in my fury, to consume *it*.

14 So will I breake downe the wall that ye haue dawbed with vntempered *morter*, and bring it downe to the ground, so that the foundation thereof shall be discouered, and it shall fall, and ye shall be consumed in the midst thereof: and ye shal know that I *am* the LORD.

15 Thus will I accomplish my wrath vpon the wall, and vpon them that haue dawbed it with vntempered *morter*, and will say vnto you, The wall *is* no *more*, neither they that dawbed it:

16 *To wit*, the prophets of Israel, which prophesie concerning Ierusalem, and which see visions of peace for her, and *there is* no peace, saith the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ Likewise thou sonne of man, set thy face against the daughters of thy people, which prophesie out of their owne hearts, and prophesie thou against them,

18 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Woe to the *women* that sow pillowes to all ‖ armeholes, and make kerchiefes vpon ☞ head of euery stature, to hunt soules! Wil ye hunt ☞ soules of my people, and will ye saue ☞ soules aliue *that come* vnto you? ‖ *Or, elbowes.*

19 And will ye pollute me among my people for handfuls of barley, and for pieces of bread, to slay the soules that should not die, & to saue the soules aliue that should not liue, by your lying to my people, that heare *your* lies?

20 Wherefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against your pillowes, wherewith ye there hunt the soules, to make ‖ *them* flee, and I will teare them from your armes, and will let the soules goe, *euen* ☞ soules that ye hunt, to make them flee. ‖ *Or, into a nation.*

21 Your kerchiefes also I will teare, and deliuer my people out of your hand, and they shall be no more in your hand to be hunted, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

22 Because with lies ye haue made the heart of the righteous sad, whom I haue not made sad; and strengthened the hands of ☞ wicked, that he should not returne from his wicked wayes, ‖ by promising him life:

23 Therefore ye shall see no more vanity, nor diuine diuinations, for I will deliuer my people out of your hand, & ye shall know that I *am* the LORD. ‖ *Or, that I should saue his life. Heb. by quickning him.*

CHAP. XIIII.

1 God answereth idolaters according to their own heart. 6 They are exhorted to repent, for feare of iudgements, by meanes of seduced prophets. 12 Gods irrecuperable sentence of famine, 15 of noisome beasts, 17 of the sword, 19 and of pestilence. 22 A remnant shall be reserued for example of others.

THen came certaine of the Elders of Israel vnto me, and sate before me.

2 And the word of the LORD came vnto mee, saying,

3 Sonne of man, these men haue set vp their idols in their heart, and put the stumbling blocke of their iniquity before their face: should I be enquired of at all by them?

4 Therefore speake vnto them, and say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Euery man of the house of Israel that setteth vp his idoles in his heart, and putteth the stumbling blocke of his iniquity before his face, and commeth to the Prophet, I the LORD will answere him that commeth, according to the multitude of his idoles.

5 That I may take the house of Israel in their own heart: because they are all estranged from me through their idoles.

6 ¶ Therefore say vnto the house of Israel, Thus saith

‖Or, ouer.

saith the Lord GOD, Repent, and turne ‖your selues from your idoles, and turne away your faces from all your abominations.

7 For euery one of the house of Israel, or of the stranger that sojourneth in Israel, which separateth himselfe from mee, and setteth vp his idoles in his heart, and putteth the stumbling blocke of his iniquity before his face, and commeth to a Prophet to enquire of him concerning me, I the LORD will answere him by my *selfe*.

8 And I will set my face against that man, and will make him a *signe and a prouerbe, and I will cut him off from the midst of my people, and yee shall know that I *am* the LORD.

* Deut. 28.37. chr. 5.15. 1. King. 22.23.

9 And if the Prophet be deceiued, when he hath spoken a thing, I the LORD * haue deceiued that Prophet, and I will stretch out my hand vpon him, and I will destroy him from the midst of my people Israel.

10 And they shall beare the punishment of their iniquity: the punishment of the Prophet shall be euen as the punishment of him that seeketh vnto him:

11 That the house of Israel may goe no more astray from me, neither be polluted any more with all their transgressions: but that they may be my people, & I may be their God, saith the Lord GOD.

12 ¶ the word of the LORD came againe to me, saying,

13 Sonne of man, when the land sinneth against me by trespassing grieuously, then will I stretch out mine hand vpon it, and will breake the * staffe of the bread thereof, and will send famine vpon it, and will cut off man and beast from it.

* Leuit. 26.26. chr. 4.16. & 5.16.

14 * Though these three men, Noah, Daniel, and Iob were in it, they should deliuer *but* their owne soules by their righteousnesse, saith the Lord GOD.

* Ierem. 15.1.

15 ¶ If I cause noisome beasts to passe thorow the land, and they ‖spoile it, so that it be desolate, that no man may passe thorow because of the beasts:

‖Or, bereaue.

16 *Though* these three men *were* † in it, as I liue, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliuer neither sons nor daughters, they onely shall be deliuered, but the land shall be desolate.

† Hebr. in the midst of it.

17 ¶ Or *if* I bring a sword vpon that land, and say, Sword, goe thorow the land, so that I cut off man and beast from it:

18 Though these three men *were* in it, as I liue, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliuer neither sons nor daughters, but they onely shall bee deliuered themselues.

19 ¶ Or *if* I send a pestilence into that land, and powre out my fury vpon it in blood, to cut off from it man and beast:

20 Though Noah, Daniel, and Iob *were* in it, as I liue, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliuer neither sonne nor daughter: they shall *but* deliuer their owne soules by their righteousnesse.

‖Or, also when.

21 For thus saith the Lord GOD, ‖How much more when I send my foure sore iudgments vpon Ierusalem; the sword, and the famine, and the noisome beast, and the pestilence, to cut off from it man and beast?

22 ¶ Yet behold, therein shall be left a remnant that shall be brought foorth, *both* sons and daughters, behold, they shall come foorth vnto you, and ye shall see their way and their doings: and yee shal be comforted concerning the euill that I haue brought vpon Ierusalem, *euen* concerning all that I haue brought vpon it.

23 And they shall comfort you when ye see their wayes and their doings: and yee shall know that I haue not done without cause, all that I haue done in it, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XV.

1 By the vnfruitfulnesse of the vine branch for any worke. 6 is shewed the reiection of Ierusalem.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, what is the vine tree more than any tree, or *then* a branch which is among the trees of the forrest?

3 Shall wood be taken thereof to doe any worke? or, will men take a pinne of it, to hang any vessell thereon?

4 Behold, it is cast into the fire for fuell: the fire deuoureth both the ends of it, and the midst of it is burnt. † Is it meet for *any* worke?

† Is it meet for any worke?

5 Behold, when it was whole, it was † meet for no worke: how much lesse shall it be meet yet for any worke, when the fire hath deuoured it, and it is burned.

† It is not meet for any worke.

6 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; As the vine tree among the trees of the forrest, which I haue giuen vnto the fire for fuell, so will I giue the inhabitants of Ierusalem.

7 And I will set my face against them, they shall goe out from *one* fire, and *another* fire shall deuoure them, and yee shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I set my face against them.

8 And I will make the land desolate, because they haue †committed a trespasse, saith the Lord GOD.

† Hebr. dealt.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Vnto the similitude of a wretched infant, is shewed the naturall estate of Ierusalem, 6 Gods extraordinary loue towards her. 15 Her monstrous whoredome. 35 Her grieuous iudgment. 44 Her sinne, matching her mother, and exceeding her sisters, Sodome and Samaria, calleth for iudgment. 60 Mercy is promised her in the end.

AGAINE the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, cause Ierusalem to know her abominations,

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD vnto Ierusalem, Thy † birth and thy natiuity *is* of the land of Canaan, thy father *was* an Amorite, and thy mother an Hittite.

† Hebr. in the day of thy birth.

4 And as for thy nativitie in the day thou wast borne, thy nauell was not cut, neither wast thou washed in water to ‖supple thee: thou wast not salted at all, nor swadled at all.

‖Or, mollifie.

5 None eye pitied thee, to doe any of these vnto thee, to haue compassion vpon thee, but thou wast cast out in the open field, to the loathing of thy person in the day that thou wast borne.

6 ¶ And when I passed by thee, and saw thee ‖polluted in thine owne blood, I said vnto thee, *when thou wast* in thy blood, Liue; yea, I said vnto thee, *when thou wast* in thy blood, Liue.

‖Or, trodden vnder foot.

7 I haue † caused thee to multiply as the bud of the field, and thou hast increased and waxen great, and thou art come to † excellent ornaments: thy breasts are fashioned, and thy haire is growen, whereas thou *wast* naked and bare.

† Hebr. made thee increase as. † Hebr. ornaments of ornaments.

8 Now when I passed by thee, and looked vpon thee, behold, thy time *was* the time of loue, and I spread my skirt ouer thee, and couered thy nakednesse: yea, I sware vnto thee, and entred into a couenant with thee, saith the Lord GOD, and thou becamest mine.

9 Then washed I thee with water, yea, I throughly washed away the † blood from thee, and anointed thee with oyle.

† Hebr. blouds.

10 I decked thee alſo with broidered worke, and ſhod thee with badgers ſkinne; and I girded thee about with fine linnen, & I couered thee with ſilke.

11 I decked thee alſo with ornaments, and I put bracelets vpon thine hands, and a chaine on thy neck.

12 And I put a iewell on thy forehead, and eare-rings in thine eares, and a beautifull crowne vpon thine head.

13 Thus waſt thou decked with gold and ſiluer, and thy rayment was of fine linnen, and ſilke, and broidered worke; thou didſt eat fine floure and hony, and oyle, and thou waſt exceeding beautifull, and thou didſt proſper into a kingdome.

14 And thy renowne went forth among the heathen for thy beauty: for it was perfect through my comelineſſe which I had put vpon thee, ſaith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ But thou didſt truſt in thine owne beauty, and playedſt the harlot becauſe of thy renowne, and powreſt out thy fornications on euery one that paſſed by; his it was.

16 And of thy garments thou diddeſt take, and deckedſt thy high places with diuers colours, and playedſt the harlot thereupon: *the like* things ſhall not come, neither ſhall it be *ſo*.

17 Thou haſt alſo taken thy faire iewels of my gold, and of my ſiluer, which I had giuen thee, and madeſt to thy ſelfe images † of men, and diddeſt commit whoredome with them,

18 And tookeſt thy broidered garments, and couereſt them: and thou haſt ſet mine oyle and mine incenſe before them.

19 My meate alſo which I gaue thee, fine floure, and oyle, and hony *wherewith* I fed thee, thou haſt euen ſet it before them for a † ſweete ſauour: and thus it was, ſaith the Lord GOD.

20 Moreouer, thou haſt taken thy ſonnes and thy daughters, whom thou haſt borne vnto mee, and theſe haſt thou ſacrificed vnto them † to be deuoured. Is a ſmall of thy whoredomes a ſmall matter.

21 That thou haſt ſlaine my children, and deliuered them, to cauſe them to paſſe thorow *the fire* for them?

22 And in all thy abominations and thy whoredomes, thou haſt not remembred the dayes of thy youth, when thou waſt naked and bare, *and* waſt polluted in thy blood.

23 And it came to paſſe after all thy wickednes, (woe, woe vnto thee, ſaith the Lord GOD.)

24 That thou haſt alſo built vnto thee an ‖ eminent place, and haſt made thee an high place in euery ſtreet.

25 Thou haſt built thy high place at euery head of the way, and haſt made thy beauty to be abhorred, and haſt opened thy feet to euery one that paſſed by, and multiplied thy whoredomes.

26 Thou haſt alſo committed fornication with the Egyptians thy neighbours, great of fleſh; & haſt increaſed thy whoredoms to prouoke me to anger.

27 Behold therefore, I haue ſtretched out my hand ouer thee, and haue diminiſhed thine ordinance, and deliuered thee vnto the will of them that hate thee, the ‖ daughters of the Philiſtines, which are aſhamed of thy lewd way.

28 Thou haſt played the whore alſo with the Aſſyrians, becauſe thou waſt vnſatiable: yea, thou haſt played the harlot with them, and yet couldeſt not be ſatisfied.

29 Thou haſt moreouer multiplied thy fornication in the land of Canaan vnto Caldea; and yet thou waſt not ſatisfied herewith.

30 How weake is thine heart, ſaith the Lord GOD, ſeeing thou doeſt all theſe things, the worke of an imperious whoriſh woman?

31 In ‖ that thou buildeſt thine eminent place in the head of euery way, and makeſt thy high place in euery ſtreet, and haſt not beene as an harlot, in that thou ſcorneſt hire: ‖ *Or, in the daughters in thine &c.*

32 *But as* a wife that committeth adultery, *which* taketh ſtrangers inſtead of her husband.

33 They giue gifts to all whores: but thou gineſt thy gifts to all thy louers, and † hireſt them, that they may come vnto thee on euery ſide for thy whoredome. † *Heb. bribeſt.*

34 And the contrary is in thee from *other* women in thy whoredomes: whereas none followeth thee to commit whoredomes: and in that thou gineſt a reward, and no reward is giuen vnto thee: therefore thou art contrary.

35 ¶ Wherefore, O harlot, heare the word of the LORD.

36 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; Becauſe thy filthineſſe was powred out, and thy nakedneſſe diſcouered through thy whoredoms, with thy louers, and with all the idoles of thy abominations, and by the blood of thy children, which thou didſt giue vnto them;

37 Behold, therefore, I will gather all thy louers, with whom thou haſt taken pleaſure, and all them that thou haſt loued, with all them that thou haſt hated: and I will euen gather them round about againſt thee, and will diſcouer thy nakednes vnto them, that they may ſee all thy nakednes.

38 And I will iudge thee, † as women that breake wedlocke and ſhed blood are iudged, and I will giue thee blood in fury and iealouſie. † *Heb. with iudgements of.*

39 And I will alſo giue thee into their hand, and they ſhall throw downe thine eminent place, and ſhall breake downe thy high places, they ſhall ſtrip thee alſo of thy clothes, and ſhall take thy † faire iewels, and leaue thee naked, and bare. † *Heb. inſtruments of thine ornament.*

40 They ſhall alſo bring vp a company againſt thee, and they ſhall ſtone thee with ſtones, and thruſt thee thorow with their ſwords.

41 And they ſhall * burne thine houſes with fire, and execute iudgements vpon thee in the ſight of many women: and I will cauſe thee to ceaſe from playing the harlot, and thou alſo ſhalt giue no hire any more. * 2. Kings 25.9. Ier. 52.13.

42 So I will make my fury towards thee to reſt, and my iealouſie ſhall depart from thee, and I will be quiet, and will be no more angry.

43 Becauſe thou haſt not remembred the dayes of thy youth, but haſt fretted me in all theſe things; behold therefore I alſo will recompenſe thy way vpon *thine* head, ſaith the Lord GOD: and thou ſhalt not cõmit this lewdneſſe, aboue all thine abominations.

44 ¶ Behold, euery one that vſeth prouerbes, ſhall vſe *this* prouerbe againſt thee, ſaying, As *is* the mother, *ſo is* her daughter.

45 Thou *art* thy mothers daughter, that loatheth her husband and her children, and thou *art* the ſiſter of thy ſiſters, which loathed their husbands, and their children: your mother *was* an Hittite, and your father an Amorite.

46 And thine Elder ſiſter *is* Samaria, ſhe and her daughters that dwell at thy left hand: and thy † younger ſiſter that dwelleth at thy right hand, *is* Sodome and her daughters. † *Heb. leſſer then thou.* ‖ *Or, than was* nor done after their abominations: but as *if* *that thou were* a very little *thing*, thou waſt corrupted more then they in all thy wayes. *ſmall thing.*

47 Yet haſt thou not walked after their wayes,

48 As

48 As I liue, ſaith the Lord GOD, Sodome thy ſiſter hath not done, ſhe nor her daughters, as thou haſt done, thou and thy daughters.

49 Behold, this was the iniquity of thy ſiſter Sodome; Pride, fulneſſe of bread, and abundance of idleneſſe was in her, & in her daughters, neither did ſhe ſtrengthen the hand of the poore and needy.

50 And they were haughty, and committed abomination before mee: * therefore I tooke them away as I ſaw *good*.

* Gene. 19.24.

51 Neither hath Samaria committed halfe of thy ſins, but thou haſt multiplied thine abominations more then they, and haſt iuſtified thy ſiſters in all thine abominations which thou haſt done.

52 Thou alſo which haſt iudged thy ſiſters, beare thine owne ſhame for thy ſins that thou haſt committed more abominable then they: they are more righteous then thou: yea, be thou confounded alſo, and beare thy ſhame, in that thou haſt iuſtified thy ſiſters.

53 When I ſhall bring againe their captiuity, the captiuity of Sodome and her daughters, and the captiuity of Samaria and her daughters, then *will I bring againe* the captiuity of thy captiues, in the midſt of them;

54 That thou mayeſt beare thine owne ſhame, and mayeſt bee confounded in all that thou haſt done, in that thou art a comfort vnto them.

55 When thy ſiſters, Sodome and her daughters, ſhall returne to their former eſtate, and Samaria and her daughters ſhall returne to their former eſtate, then thou and thy daughters ſhall returne to your former eſtate.

† *Hebr. for a report, or hearing.*

56 For thy ſiſter Sodom was not † mentioned by thy mouth in the day of thy † pride;

† *Hebr. pride, or excellencies.*

57 Before thy wickednes was diſcouered, as at the time of thy reproch of the daughters of † Syria, and all *that are* round about her, the daughters of the Philiſtines, which ‖ deſpiſe thee round about.

† *Hebr. Aram.*

‖ *Or, ſpoile*

58 Thou haſt † borne thy lewdneſſe, and thine abominations, ſaith the LORD.

† *Hebr. borne them.*

59 For thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I will euen deale with thee as thou haſt done, which haſt deſpiſed the oath, in breaking the Couenant.

60 ¶ Neuertheleſſe, I will remember my Couenant with thee in the dayes of thy youth, and I wil eſtabliſh vnto thee an euerlaſting Couenant.

61 Then thou ſhalt remember thy wayes, and be aſhamed, when thou ſhalt receiue thy ſiſters, thine elder and thy younger, and I will giue them vnto thee for * daughters, but not by thy couenant.

* Galat. 4.26.

62 And I will eſtabliſh my Couenant with thee, and thou ſhalt know that I *am* the LORD:

63 That thou mayeſt remember, and be confounded, and neuer open thy mouth any more: becauſe of thy ſhame, when I am pacified towards thee, for all that thou haſt done, ſaith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Vnder the parable of two Eagles and a vine, 11 it ſhewed Gods iudgement vpon Ieruſalem, for reuolting from Babylon to Egypt. 22 God promiſeth to plant the Cedar of the Goſpel.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto mee, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man put foorth a riddle, and ſpeake a parable vnto the houſe of Iſrael,

3 And ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, A great Eagle with great wings, long winged, full of feathers, which had † diuers colours, came vnto Lebanon, and tooke the higheſt branch of the Cedar.

† *Hebr. embroidering.*

4 He cropt off the top of his yong twigs, and carried it into a land of traffique; hee ſet it in a citty of merchants.

5 Hee tooke alſo of the ſeede of the land, and † planted it a fruitfull field, he placed it by great † his waters, *and* ſet it *as* a willow tree.

† *Hebr.* many

6 And it grew, and became a ſpreading vine of a low ſtature, whoſe branches turned toward him, and the rootes thereof were vnder him: ſo it became a vine, and brought foorth branches, and ſhot foorth ſprigs.

† *Hebr.* fat

7 There was alſo another great Eagle, with great wings, and many feathers, and behold, this vine did bend her rootes toward him, and ſhot foorth her branches toward him, that hee might water it by the furrowes of her plantation.

† *Hebr.* fat

8 It was planted in a good † ſoile by great waters, that it might bring forth branches, and that it might beare fruit, that it might be a goodly vine.

9 Say then, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Shall it proſper? ſhall hee not pull vp the rootes thereof, and cut off the fruit thereof, that it wither? it ſhall wither in all the leaues of her ſpring, euen without great power, or many people to plucke it vp by the rootes thereof.

10 Yea behold, being planted, ſhall it proſper? ſhall it not vtterly wither, when the Eaſt winde toucheth it? it ſhall wither in the furrowes where it grew.

11 ¶ Moreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

12 Say now to the rebellious houſe, Know ye not what theſe things *meane*? tell them, Behold, the King of Babylon is come to Ieruſalem, and hath taken the king thereof, and the Princes thereof, and led them with him to Babylon;

13 And hath taken of the Kings ſeed, and made a Couenant with him, and hath † taken an oath of him: he hath alſo taken the mighty of the land.

† *Hebr.* made him

14 That the kingdome might bee baſe, that it might not lift it ſelfe vp; † *but* that by keeping of his Couenant it might ſtand.

† *Hebr.*

15 But hee rebelled againſt him in ſending his ambaſſadours into Egypt, that they might giue him horſes and much people: ſhall hee proſper? ſhall he eſcape that doeth ſuch things? or ſhall he *that* breake the Couenant, and be deliuered?

16 As I liue, ſaith the Lord GOD, Surely in the place *where* the king *dwelleth* that made him king, whoſe oath hee deſpiſed, and whoſe Couenant hee brake, *euen* with him, in the middeſt of Babylon he ſhall die.

17 Neither ſhall Pharaoh with *his* mighty army and great company make for him in the warre by caſting vp mounts, and building forts, to cut off many perſons.

18 Seeing he deſpiſed the oath by breaking the Couenant, (when loe, he had giuen his hand) and hath done all theſe things, he ſhall not eſcape.

19 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, As I liue, ſurely mine oath that he hath deſpiſed, and my Couenant that hee hath broken, euen it will I recompenſe vpon his owne head.

20 And I will * ſpread my net vpon him, and he ſhall be taken in my ſnare, and I will bring him to Babylon, and will pleade with him there for his trеſpaſſe, that he hath treſpaſſed againſt me.

* Cap. 12.13.

21 And all his fugitiues with all his bands ſhall fall by the ſword, and they that remaine ſhall be ſcattered towards all winds: and yee ſhall know that I the LORD haue ſpoken *it*.

22 ¶ Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I will alſo take off the higheſt branch of the high Cedar, and will

…ich I will crop off from the top of his yong twigs a tender one, and will plant it vpon an high mountaine and eminent.

23 In the mountaine of the height of Israel will I plant it: and it shall bring foorth boughes, and beare fruit, and be a goodly cedar, & vnder it shall dwell all fowle of every wing: in the shadow of the branches thereof shall they dwell.

24 And all the trees of the field shall know that I the LORD haue brought down the high tree, haue exalted the low tree, haue dried vp the greene tree, and haue made the dry tree to flourish: I the LORD haue spoken, and haue done it.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *God reproueth the vniust parable of sowre grapes.* 5 *He sheweth how he dealeth with a iust father:* 10 *with a wicked sonne of a iust father:* 19 *with a wicked man repenting:* 24 *with a iust man revolting.* 25 *He defendeth his iustice,* 31 *and exhorteth to repentance.*

AND the word of the LORD came vnto me againe, saying,

2 What meane yee that yee vse this prouerbe concerning the land of Israel, saying, The * fathers haue eaten sowre grapes, and the childrens teeth are set on edge.

3 As I liue, saith the LORD God, ye shal not haue occasion any more to vse this prouerbe in Israel.

4 Behold, all soules are mine, as the soule of the father, so also the soule of the sonne is mine: the soule that sinneth, it shall die.

5 ¶ But if a man bee iust, and doe that which is lawfull and right,

6 And haue not eaten vpon the mountaines, neither lift vp his eyes to the idoles of the house of Israel, neither hath *defiled his neighbours wife, neither hath come neere to * a menstruous woman,

7 And hath not * oppressed any, *but* hath restored to the debtor his *pledge, hath spoiled none by violence, hath * giuen his bread to the hungry, and hath couered the naked with a garment:

8 He that hath not giuen forth vpon * vsury, neither hath taken any increase, that hath withdrawen his hand from iniquity, hath executed true iudgement betweene man and man,

9 Hath walked in my Statutes, and hath kept my iudgements to deale truely; he *is* iust, he shall surely liue, saith the Lord GOD.

10 If hee beget a son that is a ‖ robber, a shedder of blood, and *that* doth the like to any one of these things:

11 And that doeth not any of those *duties*, but even hath eaten vpon the mountaines, and defiled his neighbours wife,

12 Hath oppressed the poore and needy, hath spoiled by violence, hath not restored the pledge, and hath lift vp his eyes to the idoles, hath committed abomination,

13 Hath giuen forth vpon vsury, and hath taken increase: shall hee then liue? he shall not liue: hee hath done all these abominations, hee shall surely die; his blood shall be vpon him.

14 ¶ Now loe, *if* he beget a sonne, that seeth all his fathers sinnes which hee hath done, and considereth, and doth not such like,

15 That hath not eaten vpon the mountaines, neither hath lift vp his eyes vnto ‖ idoles of the house of Israel, hath not defiled his neighbours wife,

16 Neither hath oppressed any, † hath not withholden the pledge, neither hath spoyled by violence, but hath giuen his bread to the hungry, and hath couered the naked with a garment,

17 *That* hath taken off his hand from the poore, *that* hath not receiued vsury nor increase, hath executed my iudgements, hath walked in my statutes, hee shall not die for the iniquitie of his father, he shall surely liue.

18 As for his father, because he cruelly oppressed, spoiled his brother by violence, and did that which *is* not good among his people, loe, euen he shall die in his iniquitie.

19 ¶ Yet say yee, * Why? doeth not the sonne beare the iniquitie of the father? when the sonne hath done that which is lawfull and right, *and* hath kept all my Statutes, and hath done them, hee shall surely liue. * Deut. 24.16. 2.kings 14.6. 2. chro. 25.4 ier.31.30.

20 The soule that sinneth, it shall die: the sonne shall not beare the iniquitie of the father, neither shall the father beare the iniquitie of the sonne: the righteousnes of the righteous shalbe vpon him, and the wickednesse of the wicked shalbe vpon him.

21 But if the wicked will turne from all his sins that he hath committed, and keepe all my statutes, and doe that which is lawfull and right, hee shall surely liue, he shall not die.

22 All his transgressions that he hath committed, they shall not be mentioned vnto him: in his righteousnes that he hath done, he shall liue.

23 * Haue I any pleasure at all that the wicked should die, saith the Lord GOD? *and* not that hee should returne from his wayes, and liue? * Chap. 33.11.

24 ¶ But when the righteous turneth away from his righteousnesse, and committeth iniquitie, *and* doeth according to all the abominations that the wicked man doeth, shall he liue? all his righteousnesse that he hath done, shall not be mentioned: in his trespasse that hee hath trespassed, and in his sin that he hath sinned, in them shall he die.

25 ¶ Yet ye say, * The way of the Lord is not equall. Heare now, O house of Israel, Is not my way equall? are not your wayes vnequall? * Chap. 33.20.

26 When a righteous man turneth away from his righteousnesse, and committeth iniquity, and dieth in them: for his iniquitie that hee hath done shall he die.

27 Againe, when the wicked man turneth away from his wickednesse that he hath committed, and doth that which is lawfull and right, hee shall saue his soule alive.

28 Because he considereth and turneth away from all his transgressions that hee hath committed, hee shall surely liue, he shall not die.

29 Yet saith the house of Israel, The way of the Lord is not equall. O house of Israel, are not my wayes equall? are not your wayes vnequall?

30 Therefore I will iudge you, O house of Israel, euery one according to his wayes, saith the Lord GOD; * repent, and turne ‖ your selues from all your transgressions: so iniquitie shall not be your ruine. * Mat.3.2 *Or*, others. * Iere.32. 39.ezek. 11.19. & 36.26.

31 ¶ Cast away from you all your transgressions whereby yee haue transgressed, and make you a * new heart, and a new spirit: for why will ye die, O house of Israel? * Chap. 33.11.

32 For * I haue no pleasure in the death of him that dieth, saith the Lord GOD: wherefore turne ‖ your selues, and liue ye. 2.pet.3.9. *Or*, others

CHAP. XIX.

1 *A lamentation for the princes of Israel, vnder the parable of lyons whelps taken in a pit,* 10 *and for Ierusalem vnder the parable of a wasted vine.*

MOreouer, take thou vp a lamentation for the Princes of Israel,

2 And

2 And say, What *is* thy mother? A lyonnesse: she lay downe among lyons, she nourished her whelps among yong lyons.

3 And she brought vp one of her whelps: it became a young lyon, and it learned to catch the prey, it deuoured men.

4 The nations also heard of him, hee was taken in their pit, and they brought him with chaines vnto the land of * Egypt.

*2. Kings 23. 33. Ier. 22. 11.

5 Now when shee saw that shee had waited, *and* her hope was lost: then shee tooke another of her whelps, *and* made him a yong lyon.

6 And he went vp and downe among the lyons, hee became a young lyon, and learned to catch the prey, *and* deuoured men.

‖Or, their widowes.

7 And hee knew ‖ their desolate palaces, and he laid waste their cities, and the land was desolate, and the fulnesse thereof by the noise of his roaring.

8 Then the nations set against him on every side from the prouinces, and spread their net ouer him: he was taken in their pit.

‖Or, in hookes.

9 And they put him in ward ‖ in chaines, and brought him to the King of Babylon, they brought him into holds, that his voice should no more bee heard vpon the mountaines of Israel.

‖Or, in thy guiltinesse, or in thy filthinesse.

10 ¶ Thy mother *is* like a vine ‖ in thy blood, planted by the waters, she was fruitfull and full of branches, by reason of many waters.

11 And shee had strong rods for the scepters of them that beare rule, and her stature was exalted among the thick branches, and she appeared in her height, with the multitude of her branches.

12 But she was plucked vp in fury: she was cast
* Or, 13. 23. downe to the ground, and the *East wind dried vp her fruit: her strong rods were broken and withered, the fire consumed them.

13 And now she *is* planted in the wildernesse in a drie and thirstie ground.

14 And fire is gone out of a rod of her branches, *which* hath deuoured her fruit, so that shee hath no strong rod *to be* a scepter to rule: this *is* a lamentation, and shall be for a lamentation.

CHAP. XX.

1 God refuseth to be consulted by the Elders of Israel. 5 He sheweth the story of their rebellions in Egypt, 10 in the wildernesse, 27 and in the land. 33 He promiseth to gather them by the Gospel. 45 Vnder the name of a forrest hee sheweth the destruction of Ierusalem.

AND it came to passe in the seuenth yeere, in the fifth *moneth* the tenth *day* of the moneth, *that* certaine of the Elders of Israel came to enquire of the LORD, and sate before me.

2 Then came the word of the LORD vnto mee, saying,

3 Son of man, speake vnto the Elders of Israel' and say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Are ye come to enquire of me? As I liue, saith the Lord GOD, I will not be enquired of by you.

‖Or, plead for them. * Chap. 22. 2. & 23. 36.

4 Wilt thou ‖ * iudge them, Sonne of man, wilt thou iudge *them*? cause them to know the abominations of their fathers:

‖Or, sware, and so v. 6. &c. * Exod. 31. 8. & 4. 31.

5 ¶ And say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, in the day when I chose Israel, and ‖ lifted vp mine hand vnto the seed of the house of Iacob, and made my * selfe knowne vnto them in the land of Egypt, when I lifted vp mine hand vnto them, saying, I *am* the LORD your God:

6 In the day that I lifted vp mine hand vnto them, to bring them forth of the land of Egypt, into a land that I had espied for them, flowing with milke and hony, *which* is the glory of all lands;

7 Then said I vnto them, Cast ye away euery man the abominations of his eyes, and defile not your selues with the idoles of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

8 But they rebelled against mee, and would not hearken vnto me: they did not euery man cast away the abominations of their eies, neither did they forsake the idoles of Egypt: then I said, I will powre out my fury vpon them, to accomplish my anger against them in the midst of the land of Egypt.

9 But I wrought for my Names sake, that it should not be polluted before the heathen, among whom they *were*, in whose sight I made my selfe knowne vnto them, in bringing them forth out of the land of Egypt.

10 ¶ Wherefore I * caused them ‖ to goe forth out of the land of Egypt, and brought them into the wildernesse.

11 And I gaue them my Statutes, and † shewed them my iudgements, * which if a man do, he shall euen liue in them.

12 Moreouer also I gaue them my * Sabbaths, to be a signe betweene me and them, that they might know that I *am* the LORD that sanctifie them.

13 But the house of Israel rebelled against me in the wildernesse: they walked not in my Statutes, and they despised my iudgements, which if a man do, he shal euen liue in them, and my Sabbaths they greatly * polluted: then I said, I would powre out my fury vpon them in the * wildernesse to consume them:

14 But I wrought for my Names sake, that it * should not bee polluted before the heathen, in whose sight I brought them out.

15 Yet also I lifted vp my hand vnto them in the wildernesse, that I would not bring them into the land which I had giuen *them*, flowing with milke and hony, *which* is the glory of all lands.

16 Because they despised my iudgements, and walked not in my Statutes, but polluted my Sabbaths; for their heart went after their idoles.

17 Neuertheless mine eye spared them from destroying them, neither did I make an end of them in the wildernesse.

18 But I said vnto their children in the wildernesse; Walke ye not in the statutes of your fathers, neither obserue their iudgements, nor defile your selues with their idoles.

19 I *am* the LORD your God: walke in my statutes, and keepe my iudgements, and do them.

20 And hallow my Sabbaths, and they shall be a signe betweene me and you, that ye may know that I *am* the LORD your God.

21 Notwithstanding, the children rebelled against me: they walked not in my statutes, neither kept my iudgements to doe them, which if a man doe, hee shall euen liue in them; they polluted my Sabbaths: then I said, I would powre out my fury vpon them, to accomplish mine anger against them in the wildernesse.

22 Neuertheless, I withdrew mine hand, and wrought for my Names sake, that it should not be polluted in the sight of the heathen, in whose sight I brought them forth.

23 I lifted vp mine hand vnto them also in the wildernesse, that I would scatter them among the heathen, and disperse them thorow the countries;

24 Because they had not executed my iudgements, but had despised my Statutes, and had polluted my Sabbaths, and their eyes were after their fathers idoles.

25 Wherefore I gaue them also Statutes *that*

owne me good, and iudgements wherby they should not liue.

26 And I polluted them in their owne gifts, in that they caused to passe * thorow the fire, all that openeth the wombe, that I might make them desolate, to the end that they might know that I am the LORD.

27 ¶ Therefore sonne of man, speake vnto the house of Israel, and say vnto them, Thus sayth the Lord GOD, Yet in this your fathers haue blasphemed me, in that they haue † committed a trespasse against me.

28 For when I had brought them into the land, for the which I lifted vp mine hand to giue it to them, then they saw every hie hill, and all the thicke trees, and they offered there their sacrifices, and there they presented their prouocation of their offering: there also they made their sweet sauour, and powred out there their drinke offerings.

29 Then ‖ I sayd vnto them, What is the high place whereunto ye goe? and the name thereof is called Bamah vnto this day.

30 Wherefore say vnto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Are ye polluted after the manner of your fathers? and commit ye whoredome after their abominations?

31 For when ye offer your gifts, when yee make your sonnes to passe thorow the fire, ye pollute your selues with all your idoles, euen vnto this day: and shall I be enquired of by you, O house of Israel? As I liue, saith the Lord GOD, I will not be enquired of you.

32 And that which commeth into your minde, shall not be at all, that yee say, Wee will be as the heathen, as the families of the countreys, to serue wood and stone.

33 ¶ As I liue, saith the Lord GOD, Surely with a mighty hand, and with a stretched out arme, and with fury powred out will I rule ouer you.

34 And I will bring you out from the people and will gather you out of the countreys wherein ye are scattered with a mighty hand, and with a stretched out arme, and with fury powred out.

35 And I will bring you into the wilderneſſe of the people, and there will I pleade with you face to face.

36 Like as I pleaded with your fathers in the wildernesse of the land of Egypt, so will I pleade with you, saith the Lord GOD.

37 And I will cause you to passe vnder the rod, and I will bring you into the ſbond of the couenant.

38 And I will purge out from among you the rebels, and them that transgresse against mee: I will bring them forth out of the countrey where they sojourne, and they shall not enter into the land of Israel, and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

39 As for you, O house of Israel, thus saith the Lord GOD, Goe yee, serue ye every one his idoles, and hereafter also, if ye will not hearken vnto mee: but pollute yee my holy Name no more with your gifts, and with your idoles.

40 For in mine holy mountaine, in the mountaine of the height of Israel, saith the Lord GOD, there shall all the house of Israel, all of them in the land serue me: there will I accept them, and there will I require your offerings, and the ‖ first fruits of your oblations with all your holy things.

41 I will accept you with your † sweete sauour, when I bring you out from the people, and gather you out of the countreys wherein yee haue beene scattered, and I will be sanctified in you before the heathen.

42 And ye shall know that I am the LORD, when I shall bring you into the land of Israel, into the countrey for the which I lifted vp mine hand, to giue it to your fathers:

43 And there shall ye remember your wayes, and all your doings, wherein ye haue beene defiled, and ye shall lothe your selues in your owne sight, for all your euils that ye haue committed.

44 And ye shall know that I am the LORD when I haue wrought with you for my Names sake, not according to your wicked wayes, nor according to your corrupt doings, O ye house of Israel, saith the Lord GOD.

45 ¶ Moreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

46 Sonne of man, set thy face toward the South, and drop *thy word* toward the South, and prophesie against the forrest of the South field.

47 And say to the forrest of the South, Heare the word of the LORD; Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will kindle a fire in thee, and it shall deuoure euery greene tree in thee, and euery dry tree, the flaming flame shal not be quenched, and all faces from the South to the North shall be burnt therein.

48 And all flesh shall see that I the LORD haue kindled it: it shall not be quenched.

49 Then said I, Ah Lord GOD, they say of me, Doeth not he speake parables?

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Ezekiel prophesieth against Ierusalem, with a signe of sighing.* 8 *The sharpe and bright sword.* 18 *against Ierusalem,* 25 *against the kingdome,* 28 *and against the Ammonites.*

AND the word of the LORD came vnto mee, saying,

2 Sonne of man, set thy face toward Ierusalem, and drop *thy word* toward the holy places, and prophesie against the land of Israel,

3 And say to the land of Israel, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I am against thee, and will draw forth my sword out of his sheath, and will cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked.

4 Seeing then that I will cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked, therefore shall my sword goe forth out of his sheath against all flesh from the South to the North:

5 That all flesh may know that I the LORD haue drawen forth my sword out of his sheath, it shall not returne any more.

6 Sigh therefore thou sonne of man, with the breaking of *thy* loynes, and with bitternesse sigh before their eyes.

7 And it shall bee when they say vnto thee, Wherefore sighest thou? that thou shalt answere, For the tidings, because it commeth: and euery heart shall melt, and all hands shall be feeble, and euery spirit shall faint, and all knees † shall be weake as water, behold, it commeth, and shall be brought to passe, saith the Lord GOD.

† *Hebr. shall goe into water.*

8 ¶ Againe the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

9 Sonne of man, prophesie and say, Thus saith the LORD, Say, A sword, a sword is sharpened, and also fourbished.

10 It is sharpened to make a sore slaughter, it is fourbished, that it may glitter: ſshould we then make mirth? ‖ It contemneth the rod of my sonne, as euery tree.

‖ *Or, It is the rod of my sonne* ſ *fleth euery tree.*

11 And he hath giuen it to be fourbished, that it may be handled: this sword is sharpened, and it is fourbished to giue it into the hand of the slayer.

It despiseth

12 Cry and howle, sonne of man, for it shall be vpon

vpon my people, it *ſhall be* vpon all the princes of Iſrael: ‖ terrour, by reaſon of the ſword, ſhalbe vpon my people; * ſmite therefore vpon *thy* thigh.

13 ‖ Becauſe it is a triall, and what if *the ſword* contemne euen the rod? it ſhalbe no *more*, ſayth the Lord GOD.

14 Thou therefore, ſonne of man, propheſie and ſmite thine † hands together, and let the ſword be doubled the third time, the ſword of the ſlaine, it *is* the ſword of the great men that are ſlaine, which entereth into their priuie chambers.

15 I haue ſet the ‖ point of the ſword againſt all their gates, that *their* heart may faint, and their ruines be multiplied: Ah, it is made bright, it is ‖ wrapt vp for the ſlaughter.

16 Goe thee on way or other, either on the right hand, † or on the left, whitherſoeuer thy face is ſet.

17 I will alſo ſmite mine hands together, and I will cauſe my fury to reſt: I the LORD haue ſaid *it*.

18 ¶ The word of the LORD came vnto mee againe, ſaying,

19 Alſo thou ſonne of man, appoint thee two wayes, that the ſword of the king of Babylon may come: both twaine ſhall come forth out of one land: and chooſe thou a place, chooſe it at the head of the way to the city.

20 Appoint a way, that the ſword may come to Rabbath of the Ammonites, and to Iudah and Ieruſalem the defenced.

21 For the king of Babylon ſtood at the † parting of the way, at the head of the two wayes, to vſe diuination: he made his ‖ arrowes bright, he conſulted with † images, he looked in the liuer.

22 At his right hand was the diuination for Ieruſalem to appoint ‖ captaines to open the mouth in the ſlaughter, to lift vp the voyce with ſhouting, to appoint *battering rammes* againſt the gates, to caſt a mount, *and* to build a fort.

23 And it ſhalbe vnto them as a falſe diuination in their ſight, ‖ to them that haue ſworne oathes: but he ſhall call to remembrance the iniquity that they may be taken.

24 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Becauſe ye haue made your iniquity to bee remembred in that your tranſgreſſions are diſcouered, ſo that in all your doings your ſinnes doe appeare: becauſe *I ſay*, that ye are come to remembrance, ye ſhall be taken with the hand.

25 ¶ And thou prophane wicked prince of Iſrael, whoſe day is come, when iniquity *ſhall haue* an end,

26 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Remoone the diademe, and take off the crowne: this *ſhall* not *be* the ſame: exalt him that is low, and abaſe him that is high.

27 † I will ouerturne, ouerturne ouerturne it, and it ſhall be no more vntill he come whoſe right it is, and I will giue it him.

28 ¶ And thou ſonne of man, propheſie and ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD concerning the Ammonites, and concerning their reproach: Euen ſay thou, The ſword, the ſword *is* drawen for the ſlaughter: it *is* fourbiſhed to conſume, becauſe of the glittering:

29 Whiles they ſee vanity vnto thee, whiles they diuine a lie vnto thee, to bring thee vpon the neckes of them that are ſlaine, of the wicked whoſe day is come, when their iniquity *ſhall haue* an end.

30 ‖ Shall I cauſe it to returne into his ſheath? I will iudge thee in the place where thou waſt created in the land of thy natiuity.

31 And I will powre out mine indignation vpon thee, I will blow againſt thee in the fire of my wrath, and deliuer thee into the hand ‖ of brutiſh men, and ſkilfull to deſtroy.

32 Thou ſhalt be for fewell to the fire: thy blood ſhall be in the middeſt of the land, thou ſhalt be no *more* remembred: for I the LORD haue ſpoken *it*.

CHAP. XXII.

¶ *A catalogue of ſinnes in Ieruſalem.* 13 *God will burne them as droſſe in his fornace.* 23 *The ſinnes of all ſorts of Prophets, Prieſts, Princes, and people.*

MOreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Now thou ſonne of man, * Wilt thou iudge, wilt thou iudge the † bloody city? yea thou ſhalt ‖ ſhew her all her abominations.

3 Then ſay thou, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, The city ſhedderh blood in the midſt of it, that her time may come, and maketh idols againſt her ſelfe, to defile her ſelfe.

4 Thou art become guiltie in thy blood that thou * haſt ſhed, and haſt defiled thy ſelfe in thine idoles which thou haſt made, and thou haſt cauſed thy dayes to draw neere, and art come euen vnto thy yeeres; therefore haue I made thee a reproch vnto the heathen, and a mocking to all countreys.

5 Thoſe that be neere, and thoſe that be farre from thee, ſhall mocke thee *which are* † infamous *and* much vexed.

6 Behold the princes of Iſrael, euery one were in thee to their ‖ power to ſhed blood.

7 In thee haue they ſet light by father and mother: in the midſt of thee haue they dealt by oppreſſion with the ſtranger: in thee haue they vexed the fatherleſſe and the widow.

8 Thou haſt deſpiſed mine holy things, and haſt prophaned my Sabbaths.

9 In thee are † men that carry tales to ſhed blood, and in thee they eate vpon the mountaines: in the midſt of thee they commit lewdneſſe.

10 In thee * haue they diſcouered their fathers nakednes, in thee haue they humbled her that was * ſet apart for pollution.

11 And ‖ one hath committed * abomination with his neighbours * wife, and † another hath ‖ ſhamefully defiled his * daughter in law, and another in thee hath humbled his ſiſter, his fathers daughter.

12 In thee haue they taken gifts to ſhed blood; thou haſt taken vſury and increaſe, and thou haſt greedily gained of thy neighbours by extortion, and haſt forgotten me, ſaith the Lord GOD.

13 ¶ Behold I therefore, I haue * ſmitten mine hand at thy diſhoneſt gaine which thou haſt made, and at thy blood which hath beene in the middeſt of thee.

14 Can thine heart endure, or can thine hands be ſtrong in the dayes that I ſhall deale with thee? I the LORD haue ſpoken *it*, and will doe *it*.

15 And I will ſcatter thee among the heathen, and diſperſe thee in the countreys, and will conſume thy filthineſſe out of thee.

16 And thou ‖ ſhalt take thine inheritance in thy ſelfe in the ſight of the heathen, and thou ſhalt know that I *am* the LORD.

17 And the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

18 Sonne of man, the houſe of Iſrael is to me become droſſe: all they *are* braſſe, and tinne, and yron, and lead in the midſt of the fornace: they are euen the † droſſe of ſiluer.

19 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Becauſe ye are all become droſſe, behold therefore, I will

‖ Or, they are thruſt downe to the ſword with my people.
** Iere. 31.19.*
‖ Or, when the ſlaine is ſlaine, which entereth into their priuie chambers.
† Hebr. hand to hand.
‖ Or, glittering or ſharpened.
‖ Or ſharpened.
† Hebr. ſet thy ſelfe, take the left hand.
† Hebr. mother of the way.
‖ Or, kniues.
† Heb. Teraphim.
‖ Or, battering rams.
† Hebr. rams.
‖ Or for the oaths made vnto them.
† Hebr. peruerſed, peruerted, peruerted will I I make it
‖ Or, cauſe it to returne.

will gather you into the middeſt of Ieruſalem.

20 † As they gather ſiluer, and braſſe, and yron, and lead, and tinne into the midſt of the furnace, to blow the fire vpon it, to melt it: ſo will I gather you in mine anger, and in my fury, and I will leaue you there, and melt you.

21 Yea, I will gather you, and blow vpon you in the fire of my wrath, and ye ſhall be melted in the midſt thereof.

22 As ſiluer is melted in the midſt of the furnace, ſo ſhall ye be melted in the midſt thereof, and yee ſhall know that I the LORD haue powred out my fury vpon you.

23 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

24 Sonne of man, ſay vnto her, Thou art the land that is not cleanſed, nor rained vpon in the day of indignation.

25 *There is* a conſpiracy of her Prophets in the midſt thereof like a roaring lyon rauening the prey: they † haue deuoured ſoules: they haue taken the riches and precious things: they haue made her many widowes in the midſt thereof.

26 Her Prieſts haue † violated my law, and haue polluted mine holy things: they haue put no diſtinction betweene the holy and prophane, neither haue they ſhewed *difference* betweene the vncleane and the cleane, and haue hid their eyes from my Sabbaths, and I am prophaned among them.

27 Her * Princes in the middeſt thereof *are* like wolues rauening the prey to ſhed blood, *and* to deſtroy ſoules, to get dishoneſt gaine.

28 And her Prophets haue dawbed them with vntempered *morter*, ſeeing vanity, and diuining lies vnto them, ſaying, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, when the LORD hath not ſpoken.

29 The people of the land haue vſed † oppreſſion, and exerciſed robbery, and haue vexed the poore and needy: yea, they haue oppreſſed the ſtranger † wrongfully.

30 And I ſought for a man among them, that ſhould make vp the hedge, and ſtand in the gap before me for the land, that I ſhould not deſtroy it: but I found none.

31 Therefore haue I powred out mine indignation vpon them, I haue conſumed them with the fire of my wrath: their owne way haue I recompenſed vpon their heads, ſaith the Lord God.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *The whoredomes of Aholah and Aholibah.* 22 *Aholah is to be plagued by her louers.* 36 *The Prophet reproueth the adulteries of them both.* 45 *And ſheweth their iudgements.*

THE word of the LORD came againe vnto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, there were two women, the daughters of one mother:

3 And they committed whoredomes in Egypt, they committed whoredomes in their youth: there were their breaſts preſſed, and there they bruiſed the paps of their virginity.

4 And the names of them *were* Aholah the elder, and Aholibah her ſiſter: and they were mine, and they bare ſonnes and daughters: thus *were* their names: Samaria *is* Aholah, & Ieruſalem Aholibah.

5 And Aholah played the harlot when ſhe was mine, and ſhe doted on her louers, on the Aſſyrians *her* neighbours,

6 Which were cloathed with blue, captaines and rulers, all of them deſireable young men, horſemen, riding vpon horſes.

7 Thus † ſhe committed her whoredomes with them, with all them that were the † choſen men of Aſſyria, and with all on whom ſhe doted, with all their idoles ſhe defiled her ſelfe.

8 Neither left ſhe her whoredomes *brought* from Egypt: for in her youth they lay with her, and they bruiſed the breaſts of her virginity, and powred their wormewood vpon her.

9 Wherefore I haue deliuered her into the hand of her louers, into the hand of the * Aſſyrians, vpon whom ſhe doted.

10 Theſe diſcouered her nakedneſſe, they tooke her ſonnes and her daughters, and ſlew her with the ſword: and ſhe became † famous among women, for they had executed iudgement vpon her.

11 And when her ſiſter Aholibah ſaw *this*, ſhee † was more corrupt in her inordinate loue then ſhe, and in her whoredomes † more then her ſiſter in *her* whoredomes.

12 Shee doted vpon the * Aſſyrians *her* neighbours, captaines and rulers, cloathed moſt gorgeouſly, horſemen riding vpon horſes, all of them deſirable young men.

13 Then I ſaw that ſhe was defiled, that they † tooke both one way:

14 And that ſhe increaſed her whoredomes: for when ſhe ſaw men pourtrayed vpon the wall, the images of the Caldeans pourtrayed with vermilion,

15 Girded with girdles vpon their loynes, exceeding in dyed attire vpon their heads, all of them Princes to looke to, after the manner of the Babylonians of Caldea, the land of their nativity:

16 And † aſſoone as ſhe ſaw them with her eyes, ſhe doted vpon them, and ſent meſſengers vnto them into Caldea.

17 And the † Babylonians came to her into the bed of loue, and they defiled her with their whoredome, and ſhe was polluted with them, and her mind was † alienated from them.

18 So ſhe diſcouered her whoredomes, and diſcouered her nakedneſſe, then my mind was alienated from her, like as my minde was alienated from her ſiſter.

19 Yet ſhe multiplied her whoredoms, in calling to remembrance the dayes of her youth, wherein ſhe had played the harlot in the land of Egypt.

20 For ſhe doted vpon their paramours, whoſe fleſh *is as* the fleſh of aſſes, and whoſe iſſue *is like* the iſſue of horſes.

21 Thus thou calledſt to remembrance the lewdneſſe of thy youth, in bruiſing thy teates by the Egyptians, for the paps of thy youth.

22 ¶ Therefore O Aholibah, thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will raiſe vp thy louers againſt thee, from whom thy mind is alienated, and I will bring them againſt thee on euery ſide:

23 The Babylonians and all the Caldeans Pekod, and Shoah, and Koa, all the Aſſyrians with them, all of them deſireable yong men, captaines and rulers, great lords and renowned, all of them riding vpon horſes.

24 And they ſhal come againſt thee with charets, wagons, and wheeles, and with an aſſembly of people, *which* ſhall ſet againſt thee buckler and ſhield, and helmet round about: and I will ſet iudgement before them, and they ſhall iudge thee according to their iudgements.

25 And I will ſet my iealouſie againſt thee, and they ſhall deale furiouſly with thee: they ſhall take away thy noſe and thine eares, and thy remnant ſhall fall by the ſword: they ſhall take thy ſonnes and thy daughters, and thy reſidue ſhalbe deuoured by the fire,

† *Hebr. the choice of the children of Aſſur.*

† *Hebr. a name.*
† *Hebr. ſhe corrupted her inordinate loue more then, &c.*
† *Hebr. more then the whoredomes of her ſiſter.*
* 2. Kings 16.7.

† *Hebr. at the ſight of her eyes.*
† *Hebr. children of Babel.*
† *Hebr. looſed, or diſioyned*

26 They shall also strip thee out of thy clothes, and take away thy † faire iewels.

† Hebr. instruments of thy decking.

27 Thus will I make thy lewdnesse to cease from thee, and thy whoredome *brought* from the land of Egypt: so that thou shalt not lift vp thine eyes vnto them, nor remember Egypt any more.

28 For thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will deliuer thee into the hand *of them* whom thou hatest, into the hand *of them* from whom thy mind is alienated.

29 And they shall deale with thee hatefully, and shall take away all thy Labour, and shall leaue thee naked and bare, and the nakednesse of thy whoredomes shall be discouered, both thy lewdnesse and thy whoredomes.

30 I will doe these things vnto thee, because thou hast gone a whoring after the heathen, *and* because thou art polluted with their idoles.

31 Thou hast walked in the way of thy sister, therefore will I giue her cup into thine hand.

32 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Thou shalt drinke of thy sisters cup deepe and large: thou shalt bee laughed to scorne, and had in derision; it containeth much.

33 Thou shalt be filled with drunkennesse, and sorrow, with the cup of astonishment, and desolation, with the cup of thy sister Samaria.

34 Thou shalt euen drinke it, and sucke it out and thou shalt breake the sheards thereof, and pinck off thine owne breasts: for I haue spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD.

35 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou hast forgotten mee, and cast mee behinde thy backe, therefore beare thou also thy lewdnesse, and thy whoredomes.

36 ¶ The LORD said moreouer vnto me, Sonne of man, wilt thou * ‖ iudge Aholah, and Aholibah? yea, declare vnto them their abominations;

* Chap. 20.4. and 22.2.

‖ Or, plead for.

37 That they haue committed adultery, & blood is in their hands, and with their idoles haue they committed adultery, and haue also caused their sonnes whom they bare vnto me, to passe for them thorow *the fire* to deuoure *them*.

38 Moreouer, this they haue done vnto me: they haue defiled my Sanctuary in the same day, and haue profaned my Sabbaths.

39 For when they had slaine their children to their idoles, then they came the same day into my Sanctuary to prophane it, and loe, * thus haue they done in the midst of mine house.

* 2. Kings 21.4.

40 And furthermore, that yee haue sent for men † to come from farre, vnto whom a messenger was sent, and loe, they came for whom thou didst wash thy selfe, paintedst thine eyes, and deckedst thy selfe with ornaments.

§ Hebr. comming

† Hebr. honourable.

41 And satest vpon a † stately bed, and a table prepared before it, * whereupon thou hast set mine incense and mine oyle.

* Prou. 7.17.

42 And a voyce of a multitude being at ease *was* with her, and with the men of the † common sort were brought ‖ Sabeans from the wilderneſſe, which put bracelets vpon their hands, and beautifull crownes vpon their heads.

† Hebr. of the multitude of men.

‖ Or, drunkards.

43 Then said I vnto her that was olde in adulteries; Will they now commit † whoredomes with her, and she *with them*?

† Hebr. her whoredomes.

44 Yet they went in vnto her, as they goe in vnto a woman that playeth the harlot; so went they in vnto Aholah, and vnto Aholibah the lewd women.

* Chap. 16.38.

45 ¶ And the righteous men they shall * iudge them after the manner of adulteresses, and after the maner of women that shed blood, because they are adulteresses, and blood *is* in their hands.

46 For thus saith the Lord GOD, I will bring vp a company vpon them, and will giue them † to be removed and spoiled.

† to be

47 And the company shal stone them with stones and ‖ dispatch them with their swords: they shall slay their sonnes and their daughters, and burne vp their houses with fire.

‖ Or, ouercome them

48 Thus will I cause lewdnesse to cease out of the land, that all women may be taught not to doe after your lewdnesse.

49 And they shal recompense your lewdnesse vpon you, and ye shall beare the sinnes of your idoles, and ye shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Vnder the parable of a boyling pot, 6 is shewed the irrecouable distruction of Ierusalem. 15 By the signe of Ezekiel not mourning for the death of his wife, 19 it shewed the calamitie of the Iewes to bee beyond all sorrow.

AGaine in the ninth yeere, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, write thee the name of the day, *euen* of this same day: the king of Babylon set himselfe against Ierusalem this same day.

3 And vtter a parable vnto the rebellious house, and say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Set on a pot, set *it* on, and also powre water into it.

4 Gather the pieces thereof into it, *euen* euery good piece, the thigh, and the shoulder, fill it with the choice bones.

5 Take the choice of the flocke, and ‖ burne also the bones vnder it, *and* make it boyle well, and let him seeth the bones of it therein.

‖ burne

6 ¶ Wherefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Woe to the bloody citie, to the pot whose scum is therein, and whose scum is not gone out of it; bring it out piece by piece, let no lot fall vpon it.

7 For her blood is in the midst of her: she set it vpon the top of a rocke, shee powred it not vpon the ground, to couer it with dust:

8 That it might cause fury to come vp to take vengeance: I haue set her blood vpon the top of a rocke, that it should not be couered.

9 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, * Woe to the bloody citie, I will euen make the pile for fire, great.

* Nah. 3.1.

10 Heape on wood, kindle the fire, consume the flesh, and spice it well, and let the bones be burnt.

11 Then set it empty vpon the coales thereof, that the braſſe of it may be hote, and may burne, and that the filthinesse of it may be molten in it, that the scumme of it may be consumed.

12 She hath wearied *her selfe* with lies: and her great scum went not forth out of her: her scumme *shall be* in the fire.

13 In thy filthinesse *is* lewdnesse, because I haue purged thee, and thou wast not purged, thou shalt not be purged from thy filthinesse any more, till I haue caused my fury to rest vpon thee.

14 I the LORD haue spoken *it*, it shall come to passe, and I will doe *it*, I will not goe backe, neither will I spare, neither will I repent, according to thy waies, and according to thy doings shall they iudge thee, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Also the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

16 Sonne of man, behold, I take away from thee the desire of thine eyes with a stroake: yet neither shalt thou mourne nor weepe, neither shall thy teares † runne downe.

† fall

17 † For

17 ¶ Forbeare to cry, make no mourning for the dead, bind the tire of thine head vpon thee, and put on thy shooes vpon thy feet, and couer not thy † lips, and eat not the bread of men.

18 So I spake vnto the people in the morning, and at euen my wife died, and I did in the morning as I was commanded.

19 ¶ And the people said vnto mee, Wilt thou not tell vs what these things *are* to vs, that thou doest so?

20 Then I answered them, The word of the LORD came vnto me saying,

21 Speake vnto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will prophane my Sanctuary, the excellencie of your strength, the desire of your eyes, and † that which your soule pitieth; and your sonnes and your daughters, whom ye haue left, shall fall by the sword.

22 And ye shall doe as I haue done: ye shall not couer your lips, nor eat the bread of men.

23 And your tyers *shall be* vpon your heads, and your shooes vpon your feet: yee shall not mourne nor weepe, but yee shall pine away for your iniquities, and mourne one towards another.

24 Thus Ezekiel is to you a signe: according to all that hee hath done, shall yee doe: and when this commeth, yee shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

25 Also thou sonne of man, *shall it* not *be* in the day when I take from them their strength, the ioy of their glory, the desire of their eyes, and † that whereon they set their mindes, their sonnes and their daughters,

26 That he that escapeth in that day, shall come vnto thee to cause *thee* to heare it with *thine* eares?

27 In that day shall thy mouth be opened to him which is escaped, and thou shalt speake and be no more dombe, and thou shalt bee a signe vnto them, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Gods vengeance for their insolencie against the Iewes vpon the Ammonites, 8 vpon Moab and Seir, 12 vpon Edom, 15 and vpon the Philistines.

THe word of the LORD came againe vnto mee, saying,

2 Sonne of man, * set thy face against the Ammonites, and prophecie against them,

3 And say vnto the Ammonites, Heare the word of the Lord GOD, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou saidest, Aha, against my Sanctuary, when it was prophaned, and against the land of Israel, when it was desolate, and against the house of Iudah when they went into captiuitie;

4 Behold, therefore, I will deliuer thee to the men of the East for a possession, and they shall set their palaces in thee, and make their dwellings in thee: they shall eate thy fruit, and they shall drinke thy milke.

5 And I will make Rabbah a stable for camels, and the Ammonites a couching place for flockes: and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

6 For thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou hast clapped thine † hands, and stamped with the feet, and reioyced in † heart with all thy despite against the land of Israel;

7 Behold therefore, I will stretch out mine hand vpon thee, and will deliuer thee for a ‖ spoile to the heathen, and I will cut thee off from the people, and I will cause thee to perish out of the countreys: I will destroy thee, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD.

8 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, * Because that Moab and Seir doe say, Behold, the house of Iudah *is* like vnto all the heathen;

9 Therefore behold, I will open † the side of Moab from the cities, from his cities *which are* on his frontiers, the glory of the country Beth-iesimoth, Baal-meon, and Kiriathaim,

10 Vnto the men of the East, ‖ with the Ammonites, and will giue them in possession, that the Ammonites may not be remembred among the nations

11 And I will execute iudgements vpon Moab, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

12 ¶ Thus saith the Lord God, Because that Edom hath dealt against the house of Iudah † by taking vengeance, and hath greatly offended, and reuenged himselfe vpon them:

13 Therefore, thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also stretch out mine hand vpon Edom, and will cut off man and beast from it, and I will make it desolate from Teman, and ‖ they of Dedan shall fall by the sword.

14 And I will lay my vengeance vpon Edom, by the hand of my people Israel, and they shall doe in Edom according to mine anger, and according to my furie, and they shall know my vengeance, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because the Philistines haue dealt by reuenge, and haue taken vengeance with a despitefull heart to destroy *it* ‖ for the old hatred:

16 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will stretch out mine hand vpon the Philistines, and I will cut off the Cherethims, and destroy the remnant of the ‖ Sea coast.

17 And I will execute great † vengeance vpon them, with furious rebukes, and they shal know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall lay my vengeance vpon them.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Tyrus for insulting against Ierusalem is threatned. 7 The power of Nebuchad-rezzar against her. 15 The mourning and astonishment of the Sea at her fall.

ANd it came to passe in the eleuenth yeere, in the first *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, because that Tyrus hath said against Ierusalem, Aha, shee is broken *that was* the gates of the people, she is turned vnto me, I shall be replenished, *now* she is laid waste:

3 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against thee, O Tyrus, and will cause many nations to come vp against thee, as the Sea causeth his waues to come vp.

4 And they shall destroy the walls of Tyrus, and breake downe her towers: I will also scrape her dust from her, and make her like the top of a rocke.

5 It shalbe a place for the spreading of nets in the midst of the Sea: for I haue spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD, and it shall become a spoile to the nations.

6 And her daughters which *are* in the field, shall be slaine by the sword, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

7 ¶ For thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will bring vpon Tyrus, Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon, a King of Kings from the North, with horses, and with charets, and with horsemen, and companies, and much people.

8 He shall slay with the sword thy daughters in the field, and he shall make a fort against thee, and ‖ cast a mount against thee, and lift vp the buckler against thee.

9 He shall set engines of warre against thy wals,

† Heb. shoulder

of Moab.

‖ Or, against the children of Amon.

† Heb. by reuenging reuengement.

‖ Or, they shall fall by the sword vnto Dedan,

‖ Or, with perpetual hatred.

‖ Or, haue of the Sea † Heb. vengeances.

‖ Or, powre out the engine of shot.

and with his axes he shall breake downe thy towres.

10 By reason of the abundance of his horses, their dust shall cover thee: thy walles shall shake at the noise of the horsemen, and of the wheeles and of the † Hebr. according to the orings of a city broken vp. chariots, when he shall enter into thy gates, † as men enter into a city wherein is made a breach.

11 With the hoofes of his horses shall hee tread downe all thy streets: hee shall slay thy people by the sword, and thy strong garisons shall goe downe to the ground.

12 And they shall make a spoile of thy riches, and make a prey of thy merchandise, and they shall breake downe thy walles, and destroy † thy pleasant houses, † Hebr. houses of thy desire and they shall lay thy stones, and thy timber, and thy dust in the midst of the water.

*Isa.24.8 ier.7.34. & 16.9. 13 *And I will cause the noise of thy songs to cease, and the sound of thy harpe shall be no more heard,

14 And I will make thee like the top of a rocke: thou shalt be a place to spread nets vpon, thou shalt be built no more: for I the LORD have spoken it, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD to Tyrus, Shall not thy yles shake at the sound of thy fall, when the wounded cry, when the slaughter is made in the midst of thee?

16 Then all the Princes of the Sea shall come downe from their thrones, and lay away their robes, and put off their broidered garments: they shall † Hebr. tremblings. clothe themselues with † trembling, they shall sit vpon the ground, and shall tremble at every moment, and be astonished at thee.

* Reuel. 18.9. 17 And they shall take vp a * lamentation for thee and say to thee, How art thou destroyed, that wast inhabited of † seafaring men, the renowned citie, † Heb. of the sea. which wast strong in the sea, thee & her inhabitants which cause their terrour to be on all that haunt it?

18 Now shall the yles tremble in the day of thy fall, yea the yles that are in the sea, shall be troubled at thy departure.

19 For thus saith the Lord GOD, When I shall make thee a desolate citie, like the cities that are not inhabited, when I shall bring vp the deepe vpon thee, and great waters shall cover thee;

20 When I shall bring thee downe, with them that descend into the pit, with the people of old time, and shall set thee in the low parts of the earth, in places desolate of old, with them that goe downe to the pit, that thou be not inhabited, and I shall set glory in the land of the liuing:

† Hebr. terrours. 21 I will make thee a † terrour, and thou shalt be no more: though thou be sought for, yet shalt thou neuer be found againe, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The rich supply of Tyrus. 26 The great and vnrecouerable fall thereof.

THE word of the LORD came againe vnto me, saying,

† Hebr. perfect of beautie. 2 Now thou Sonne of man, take vp a lamentation for Tyrus;

3 And say vnto Tyrus, O thou that art situate at the entry of the Sea, *which art* a merchant of the † Hebr. heart. people for many yles, Thus saith the Lord GOD, O Tyrus, thou hast said, I *am* † of perfect beautie.

† Hebr. built. 4 Thy borders *are* in the † midst of the seas, thy builders haue perfected thy beautie.

‖ Or, they haue made all thy *ship* boards of firre trees of Senir: they haue taken Cedars from Lebanon to make masts for thee.

6 Of the oakes of Bashan haue they made thine oares: the † company of the Asshurites haue made † Heb. the daughter. thy benches of yuory, *brought* out of the yles of Chittim.

7 Fine linnen with broidered worke from Egypt was that which thou spreadest forth to be thy sale; ‖ blue and purple from the yles of Elishah was that which couered thee.

8 The inhabitants of Zidon and Arnad were thy mariners: thy wise men, O Tyrus, *that* were in thee, were thy Pilots.

9 The ancients of Gebal, and the wise men thereof were in thee thy ‖ calkers, all the ships of the sea, with their mariners were in thee, to occupie thy merchandize.

10 They of Persia and of Lud, and of Phut were in thine armie, thy men of war: they hanged the shield and helmet in thee: they set foorth thy comelinesse.

11 The men of Arnad with thine armie were vpon thy wals round about, and the Gammadims were in thy towres: they hanged their shields vpon thy wals round about, they haue made thy beautie perfect.

12 Tarshish *was* thy merchant by reason of the multitude of all *kind of* riches: with siluer, yron, tinne, and lead, they traded in thy faires.

13 Iauan, Tubal, and Meshech, they *were* thy merchants: they traded the persons of men, and vessels of brasse in thy ‖ market.

14 They of the house of Togarmah traded in thy faires, with horses, and horsemen, and mules.

15 The men of Dedan *were* thy merchants, many yles *were* the merchandise of thine hand, they brought thee for a present, hornes of ivory & Ebony.

16 Syria *was* thy merchant, by reason of the multitude of the † *wares* of thy making: they occupied in thy faires with Emeraulds, purple, and broidered worke, and fine linnen, and Corall, and ‖ Agate.

17 Iudah and the land of Israel, they *were* thy merchants: they traded in thy market wheat of Minnith and Pannag, and honey, and oyle, and ‖ balme.

18 Damascus *was* thy merchant, in the multitude of the *wares* of thy making, for the multitude of all riches: in the wine of Helbon, and white woell,

19 Dan also, and Iauan ‖ going to and fro, occupied in thy faires: bright yron, Cassia, and Calamus were in thy market.

20 Dedan *was* thy merchant in † precious cloths for charets.

21 Arabia, and all the Princes of Kedar † they occupied with thee in lambes, and rams, and goates: in these *were they* thy merchants.

22 The merchants of Shebah and Raamah they were thy merchants: they occupied in thy faires with chiefe of all spices, and with all precious stones, and gold.

23 Haran, and Canneh, and Eden, the merchants of Shebah, Asshur *and* Chilmad *were* thy merchants.

24 These *were* thy merchants in all ‖ sorts of *things*, in blue † clothes, and broidered worke, and in chests of rich apparell, bound with cords, and made of Cedar among thy merchandize.

25 The ships of Tarshish did sing of thee in thy market, and thou wast replenished and made very glorious in the midst of the seas.

26 ¶ Thy rowers haue brought thee into great waters: the East winde hath broken thee in the † midst of the seas.

27 Thy * riches, and thy faires, thy merchandise, thy mariners, and thy pilots, thy calkers, and the occupiers of thy merchandize, and all thy men of warre that *are* in thee: ‖ and in all thy company, which is in the middest of thee, shall fall into the † midst of the seas, in the day of thy ruine.

28 The ‖ suburbs shall shake at the sound of the cry of thy pilots.

29 And all that handle the oare, the mariners, and

all the Princes of the sea shall come downe from their throne, they shall stand vpon the land;
19 And shall cause their voyce to bee heard against thee, and shall cry bitterly, and thall cast vp dust vpon their heades, they shall wallow themselues in the ashes.
31 And they shall make themselues vtterly bald for thee, and gird them with sackcloth, and they shall weepe for thee with bitternesse of heart, *and* bitter wayling.
32 And in their wailing, they shall take vp a lamentation for thee, and lament ouer thee, *saying*, What *citie* is like Tyrus, like the destroyed in the middest of the Sea?
33 When thy wares went foorth out of the Seas, thou filledst many people, thou diddest inrich the Kings of the earth with the multitude of thy riches, and of thy merchandise.
34 In the time *when* thou shalt be broken by the Sea in the depths of thy waters, thy merchandise and all thy company in the midst of thee shall fall.
35 All the inhabitants of the yles shall bee astonished at thee, and their Kings shall be sore afraid, they shall be troubled in *their* countenance.
36 The merchants among the people shall hisse at thee, thou shalt be a † terrour, and † neuer *shalt be* any more.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *Gods iudgement vpon the Prince of Tyrus for his sacrilegious pride.* 11 *A lamentation of his great glory corrupted by sinne.* 20 *The iudgement of Zidon.* 24 *The restauration of Israel.*

THe word of the LORD came againe vnto me, saying,
2 Sonne of man say vnto the Prince of Tyrus, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thine heart is lifted vp, and thou hast said, *I am* a god, I sit *in* the seat of God in the † middest of the Seas, *yet thou art* a man and not God, though thou set thine heart as the heart of God.
3 Behold, thou *art* wiser then Daniel: there is no secret that they can hide from thee
4 With thy wisedome, and with thine vnderstanding thou hast gotten thee riches, and hast gotten gold and siluer into thy treasures.
5 † By thy great wisedome, and thy traffique, hast thou increased thy riches, and thine heart is lifted vp because of thy riches.
6 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou hast set thine heart as the heart of God,
7 Behold therefore, I will bring strangers vpon thee, the terrible of the nations: and they shall draw their swords, against the beauty of thy wisedome, and they shall defile thy brightnesse.
8 They shall bring thee downe to the pit, and thou shalt die the deaths of them that are slaine in the midst of the Seas.
9 Wilt thou yet say before him that slayeth thee, I *am* God? but thou *shalt be* a man, and no God in the hand of him that ‖ slayeth thee.
10 Thou shalt die the deaths of the vncircumcised, by the hand of strangers: for I haue spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD.
11 ¶ Moreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,
12 Sonne of man, take vp a lamentation vpon the King of Tyrus, and say vnto him, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Thou sealest vp the summe, full of wisedome, and perfect in beauty.
13 Thou hast beene in Eden the garden of God; euery precious stone *was* thy couering: the ‖ Sardius, Topaz, and the Diamond, the ‖ Beril, the Onix, and the Iasper, the Saphir, the ‖ Emerad, and the Carbuncle, and gold: the workemanship of thy tabrets, and of thy pipes, was prepared in thee, in the day that thou wast created.
14 Thou art the anointed Cherub that coereth: and I haue set thee *so*: thou wast vpon the holy mountaine of God, thou hast walked vp and downe in the midst of the stones of fire.
15 Thou *wast* perfect in thy wayes from the day that thou wast created, till iniquity was found in thee.
16 By the multitude of thy merchandise they haue filled the midst of thee with violence, & thou hast sinned: therefore I will cast thee as prophane out of the mountaine of God. & I will destroy thee, O couering Cherub, from the midst of the stones of fire.
17 Thine heart was lifted vp, because of thy beauty, thou hast corrupted thy wisdome, by reason of thy brightnes: I will cast thee to the ground: I will lay thee before Kings, that they may behold thee.
18 Thou hast defiled thy Sanctuaries by the multitude of thine iniquities, by the iniquitie of thy traffique: therefore will I bring foorth a fire from the midst of thee, it shall deuoure thee: and I will bring thee to ashes vpon the earth, in the sight of all them that behold thee.
19 All they that know thee among the people shall be astonished at thee: thou shalt bee a † terrour, and neuer *shalt* thou *be* any more.
20 ¶ Againe, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,
21 Sonne of man set thy face against Zidon, and prophesie against it,
22 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against thee, O Zidon, and I will bee glorified in the middest of thee, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall haue executed iudgements in her, and shall be sanctified in her.
23 For I will send into her pestilence, and blood into her streets, and the wounded shall be iudged in the midst of her by the sword vpon her on euery side, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.
24 ¶ And there shalbe no more a pricking briar vnto the house of Israel, nor *any* grieuing thorne of all that *are* round about them that despised them, and they shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.
25 Thus saith the Lord GOD; When I shal haue gathered the house of Israel from the people among whom they are scattered, and shall be sanctified in them in the sight of the heathen, then shall they dwell in their land, that I haue giuen to my seruant Iacob.
26 And they shall dwell ‖ safely therein, and shall build houses, and plant vineyards: yea, they shall dwell with confidence, when I haue executed iudgements vpon all those that ‖ despise them round about them, and they shall know that I *am* the Lord their GOD.

† Hebr. terrours.

‖ Or, with confidence

‖ Or, spoile

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *The iudgement of Pharaoh, for his treacherie to Israel.* 8 *The desolate of Egypt.* 13 *The restauration thereof, after fourty yeeres.* 17 *Egypt the reward of Nebuchad-rezzar.* 21 *Israel shall be restored.*

IN the tenth yeere, in the tenth *moneth*, in the twelfth *day* of the moneth, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,
2 Sonne of man, set thy face against Pharaoh King of Egypt, and prophesie against him, and against all Egypt.
3 Speake, and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against thee, Pharaoh King of Egypt.

* Psal. 74.13, 14. Esa 27.1. and 51. 9.

the great * dragon that lyeth in the middest of his riuers, which hath said, My riuer *is* mine owne, and I haue made *it* for my selfe.

4 But I will put hookes in thy iawes, and I will cause the fish of thy riuers to sticke vnto thy scales, and I will bring thee vp out of the middest of thy riuers, and all the fish of thy riuers shall sticke vnto thy scales.

5 And I will leaue thee *thrown* into the wildernesse, thee and all the fish of thy riuers: thou shalt fall vpon the † open fields, thou shalt not be brought together, nor gathered: I haue giuen thee for meat to the beasts of the field, and to the foules of the heauen.

† Hebr. face of the field.

6 And all the inhabitants of Egypt shall know that I *am* the LORD, because they haue beene a * staffe of reed to the house of Israel.

* 2 Kings. 18.21. Isa. 36.6.

7 When they tooke hold of thee by thy hand, thou didst breake, and rent all their shoulder: and when they leaned vpon thee, thou brakest, and madest all their loynes to be at a stand.

8 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will bring a sword vpon thee, and cut off man and beast out of thee.

9 And † land of Egypt shall be desolate & waste, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD: because he hath said, The riuer *is* mine, and I haue made *it*.

10 Behold therefore, I am against thee, and against thy riuers, and I will make the land of Egypt † vtterly waste and desolate, from the tower of † Syene, euen to the border of Ethiopia.

† Hebr. wastes of waste.

11 No foot of man shall passe thorow it, nor foot of beast shall passe thorow it, neither shall it be inhabited fourty yeeres.

† Hebr. Seuenth.

12 And I will make the land of Egypt desolate in the midst of the countreys that are desolate, and her cities among the cities that are laid waste, shall be desolate fourty yeeres: and I will scatter the Egyptians among the Nations, and will disperse them through the countreys.

* Esay 19.23. Ier. 46.26.

13 ¶ Yet thus saith the Lord GOD, At the * end of fourty yeeres will I gather the Egyptians from the people whither they were scattered.

14 And I will bring againe the captiuity of Egypt, and will cause them to returne into the land of Pathros, into the land of their ‖ habitation, and they shall be there a † base kingdome.

‖ Or, birth. † Hebr. low.

15 It shall bee the baseſt of the kingdomes, neither shall it exalt it selfe any more aboue the nations: for I will diminish them that they shall no more rule ouer the nations.

16 And it shall be no more the confidence of the house of Israel, which bringeth *their* iniquity to remembrance, when they shall looke after them: but they shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ And it came to passe in the seuen and twentieth yeere, in the first *moneth*, in the first *day* of the moneth, the word of † LORD came vnto me, saying,

18 Sonne of man, Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon caused his army to serue a great seruice against Tyrus: euery head was made bald, and euery shoulder was peeled, yet had he no wages, nor his army for Tyrus, for the seruice that he had serued against it.

19 Therefore thus saith the LORD GOD, Behold, I will giue the land of Egypt vnto Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon, and he shall take her multitude, and † take her spoyle, and take her prey, and it shall be the wages for his army.

† Hebr. spoile her spoile, and prey her prey.

20 I haue giuen him the land of Egypt ‖ for his labour, wherewith he serued against it, because they wrought for me saith the Lord GOD.

‖ Or, for his hire.

21 ¶ In that day will I cause the horne of the house of Israel to bud foorth, and I will giue thee the opening of the mouth in the middest of them, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXX.

1 The desolation of Egypt, and her helpers. 10 The armie of Babylon shall be strengthened to breake the armie of Egypt.

THE word of the LORD came againe vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, prophesie and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Howle ye, woe worth the day,

3 For the day *is* neere, euen the day of the LORD *is* neere, a cloudie day: it shall bee the time of the heathen.

4 And the sword shall come vpon Egypt, and great ‖ paine shall be in Ethiopia, when the slaine shall fall in Egypt, & they shall take away her multitude, and her foundations shall be broken downe.

5 Ethiopia and † Lybia, & Lydia, and all the mingled people, and Chub, and the † men of the land that is in league, shall fall with them by the sword.

† Hebr. sonnes.

6 Thus saith the LORD, They also that vphold Egypt shall fall, and the pride of her power shall come downe; from the towre of Syene shall they fall in it by the sword, saith the Lord GOD.

7 And they shall be desolate in the midst of the countreys that are desolate, and her cities shall be in the midst of the cities that are wasted.

8 And they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I haue set a fire in Egypt, and when all her helpers shall be destroyed.

9 In that day shall messengers goe forth from me in ships to make the careleſſe Ethiopians afraid, and great paine shall come vpon them, as in the day of Egypt: for loe it commeth.

10 Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also make the multitude of Egypt to cease by the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon.

11 Hee and his people with him, the terrible of the nations shall be brought to destroy the land: and they shall draw their swords against Egypt, and fill the land with the slaine.

12 And I will make the riuers † dry, and sell the land into the hand of the wicked, and I will make the land waste, and † all that is therein by the hand of strangers: I the LORD haue spoken *it*.

† Hebr. drie. † Hebr. fulnesse.

13 Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also * destroy the Idols, and I will cause *their* images to cease out of Noph; and there shall be no more a Prince of the land of Egypt, and I will put a feare in the land of Egypt.

* Hosea 3.4.

14 And I will make Pathros desolate, and will set fire in ‖ Zoan, and will execute iudgements in No.

15 And I will powre my fury vpon ‖ Sin, the strength of Egypt, and I will cut off the multitude of No.

16 And I will set fire in Egypt, Sin shall haue great paine, and No shall bee rent in sunder, and Noph shall haue distresses dayly.

17 The young men of ‖ Auen and of ‖ Phibeseth shall fall by the sword: and these cities shall go into captiuity.

18 At Tehaphnehes the day also shall ‖ withdraw it selfe, when I shall breake there the yokes of Egypt: and the pompe of their strength shall cease in her: as for her, a cloud shall couer her, and her daughters shall goe into captiuity.

19 Thus will I execute iudgement in Egypt, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

20 ¶ And it came to passe in the eleuenth yeere, in the first *moneth*, in the seuenth *day* of the moneth,

after the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,
21 Sonne of man, I haue broken the arme of Pharaoh King of Egypt; and loe, it shall not be bound vp to be healed, to put a roller to binde it, to make it strong to hold the sword.
22 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I am against Pharaoh king of Egypt, and will breake his armes, the strong, and that which was broken: and I will cause the sword to fall out of his hand.
23 And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will disperse them through the countreys.
24 And I will strengthen the armes of the King of Babylon, & put my sword in his hand: but I will breake Pharaohs armes, and he shall groane before him with the groanings of a deadly wounded man.
25 But I will strengthen the armes of the King of Babylon, and the armes of Pharaoh shall fall downe, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall put my sword into the hand of the King of Babylon, and he shall stretch it out vpon the land of Egypt.
26 And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and disperse them among the countreys, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 A relation vnto Pharaoh, 3 of the glory of Assyria, to and the fall thereof for pride. 18 The like destruction of Egypt.

AND it came to passe in the eleuenth yeere, in the third *moneth*, in the first *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came vnto mee, saying,
2 Sonne of man, speake vnto Pharaoh King of Egypt, and to his multitude, Whom art thou like in thy greatnesse?
3 ¶ Behold, the Assyrian *was* a cedar in Lebanon ‖ with faire branches, and with a shadowing shroud, and of an high stature, and his top was among the thicke boughes.
4 The waters ‖ made him great, the deepe ‖ set him vp on high, with her riuers running round about his plants, and sent out her † little riuers vnto all the trees of the field.
5 Therefore his height was exalted aboue all the trees of the field, and his boughes were multiplied, and his branches became long, because of the multitude of waters, ‖ when he shot foorth.
6 All the * foules of heauen made their nests in his boughes, and vnder his branches did all the beasts of the field bring foorth their yong, and vnder his shadow dwelt all great nations.
7 Thus was he faire in his greatnes, in the length of his branches: for his root was by great waters.
8 ‖ The Cedars in the * garden of God could not hide him: the fir-trees were not like his boughes, and the chesnut-trees were not like his branches: nor any tree in the garden of God was like vnto him in his beauty.
9 I haue made him faire by the multitude of his branches: so that all the trees of Eden, that *were* in the garden of God enuyed him.
10 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou hast lifted vp thy selfe in height, and he hath shot vp his top among the thicke boughes, and his heart is lifted vp in his height;
11 I haue therefore deliuered him into the hand of the mighty one of the heathen: he shall surely deale with him, I haue driuen him out of his wickednesse.
12 And strangers, the terrible of the nations haue cut him off, and haue left him: vpon the mountaines and in all the valleys his branches are fallen, and his boughes are broken by all the riuers of the land, and all the people of the earth are gone down from his shadow, and haue left him.
13 Vpon his ruine shall all the foules of the heauen remaine, and all the beasts of the field shall be vpon his branches.
14 To the end that none of all the trees by the waters exalt themselues for their height, neither shoot vp their top among the thick boughes, neither ‖ their trees stand vp in their height, all that drinke water: for they are all deliuered vnto death, to the nether parts of the earth, in the middest of the children of men, with them that goe downe to the pit.
15 Thus saith the Lod GOD, In the day when he went downe to the graue, I caused a mourning, I couered the deepe for him, and I restrained the floods thereof, and the great waters were stayed; and I caused Lebanon † to mourne for him, and all the trees of the field fainted for him.
16 I made the nations to shake at the sound of his fall, when I cast him downe to hell with them that descend into the pit and all the trees of Eden, the choyce and best of Lebanon, all that drinke water shall be comforted in the nether parts of the earth.
17 They also went downe into hell with him vnto them that be slaine with the sword, and *they that were* his arme, *that* dwelt vnder his shadow in the midst of the heathen.
18 ¶ To whom art thou thus like in glory and in greatnesse among the trees of Eden? yet shalt thou be brought downe with the trees of Eden vnto the nether parts of the earth thou shalt lie in the midst of the vncircumcised, with them that be slaine by the sword: this *is* Pharaoh and all his multitude, saith the Lord GOD.

‖ Or, *stand vpon themselues for their height.*

† Heb *to be blacke*

CHAP. XXXII.

1 A lamentation for the fearfull fall of Egypt. 11 The sword of Babylon shall destroy it. 17 It shall bee brought downe to hell among all the vncircumcised nations.

AND it came to passe in the twelfth yeere in the twelfth moneth, in the first *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,
2 Sonne of man, take vp a lamentation for Pharaoh King of Egypt, and say vnto him, Thou art like a young Lyon of the nations, and thou *art* a ‖ Whale in the Seas: and thou camest forth with thy riuers, and troubledst the waters with thy feet, and fouledst their riuers.
3 Thus saith the Lord GOD: I will therefore *spread out my net ouer thee; with a company of many people, & they shall bring thee vp in my net.
4 Then will I leaue thee vpon the land, I will cast thee forth vpon the open field, & will cause all the foules of the heauen to remaine vpon thee, and I will fill the beasts of the whole earth with thee.
5 And I will lay thy flesh vpon the mountaines, and fill the valleyes with thy height.
6 I will also water with thy blood ‖ the land wherein thou swimmest, *euen* to the mountaines, and the riuers shall be full of thee.
7 And when I shall ‖ * put thee out, I will couer † the heauen and make the starres thereof darke: I will couer the Sunne with a cloud, and the Moone shall not giue her light.
8 All the † bright lights of heauen will I make † darke ouer thee, and set darkenesse vpon thy land, saith the Lord GOD.
9 I will also † vexe the hearts of many people, when I shal bring thy destruction among ỹ nations, into the countreys which thou hast not known.

‖ Or, *the land of many people.*

‖ Or, *shy swimming.*

‖ Or, *expiuisse.*

*Ifa. 13. 10. Ioel. 2. 31. and 3. 15. mat. 24. 29.

‖ Or, *the light in heauen.*

† Heb. *shine darke.*

† Heb. *darke.*

† Heb. *prouoke to anger, or griefe.*

10 Yea

10 Yea, I will make many people amazed at the e and their Kings ſhall bee horribly afraid for thee, when I ſhall brandiſh my ſword before them, and they ſhall tremble at *euery* moment; euery man for his owne life in the day of thy fall.

11 ¶ For thus ſaith the Lord GOD, The ſword of the King of Babylon ſhall come vpon thee.

12 By the ſwords of the mighty will I cauſe thy multitude to fall, the terrible of the nations all of them: and they ſhall ſpoyle the pompe of Egypt, and all the multitude thereof ſhall be deſtroyed.

13 I will deſtroy alſo all the beaſts thereof from beſides the great waters; neither ſhall the foot of man trouble them any more, nor the hoofs of beaſts trouble them.

14 Then will I make their waters deepe, & cauſe their riuers to run like oyle, ſaith the Lord GOD.

15 When I ſhall make ſ land of Egypt deſolate, and the countrey ſhalbe † deſtitute of that whereof it was full; when I ſhall ſmite all them that dwell therein, then ſhall they know that I *am* the LORD.

† *Hebr. deſolate from the fulneſſe thereof.*

16 This *is* the lamentation wherewith they ſhall lament her: the daughters of the nations ſhall lament her, they ſhall lament for her, *euen* for Egypt, and for all her multitude, ſaith the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ It came to paſſe alſo in the twelfth yeere, in the fifteenth *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

18 Sonne of man waile for the multitude of Egypt, and caſt them downe, *euen* her and the daughters of the famous nations, vnto the nether parts of the earth, with them that goe downe into the pit.

19 Whom doeſt thou paſſe in beauty? go downe, and be thou laid with the vncircumciſed.

20 They ſhall fall in the midſt of them that are ſlaine by the ſword: ſhee is deliuered ‖ to the ſword; draw her and all her multitudes.

‖ *Or, the ſword is laid.*

21 The ſtrong among the mighty, ſhall ſpeake to him out of the midſt of hell with them that helpe him: they are gone downe, they lie vncircumciſed, ſlaine by the ſword.

22 Aſſur *is* there, and all her company: his graues *are* about him: all of them ſlaine, fallen by the ſword.

23 Whoſe graues are ſet in the ſides of the pit, and her company is round about her graue: all of them ſlaine, fallen by the ſword, which cauſed ‖ terrour in the land of the liuing.

‖ *Or, diſmaying.*

24 There *is* Elam and all her multitude round about her graue, all of them ſlaine, fallen by the ſword, which are gone downe vncircumciſed, into the nether parts of the earth, which cauſed their terrour in the land of the liuing, yet haue they borne their ſhame with them that goe downe to the pit.

25 They haue ſet her a bed in the middeſt of the ſlaine with all her multitudes: her graues *are* round about him, all of them vncircumciſed, ſlaine by the ſword: though their terrour was cauſed in the land of the liuing, yet haue they borne their ſhame with them that goe downe to the pit: hee is put in the midſt of them that be ſlaine.

26 There *is* Meſhech, Tubal and all her multitude: her graues *are* round about him: all of them vncircumciſed, ſlaine by the ſword, though they cauſed their terrour in the land of the liuing.

27 And they ſhall not lie with ſ mighty *that are* fallen of the vncircumciſed, which are gone downe to hell † with their weapons of warre: and they haue laid their ſwords vnder their heads, but their iniquities ſhalbe vpon their bones, though *they were* the terrour of the mighty in the land of the liuing.

† *Hebr. with weapons of their warre.*

28 Yea, thou ſhalt be broken in the midſt of the vncircumciſed, and ſhalt lie with them that are ſlaine with the ſword.

29 There *is* Edom, her Kings, and all her Princes, which with their might are † laid by them that were ſlaine by the ſword: they ſhall lie with the vncircumciſed, and with them that go downe to the pit.

30 There *be* the Princes of the North, all of them, and all the Zidonians: which are gone downe with the ſlaine with their terour, they are aſhamed of their might, and they lie vncircumciſed with them that be ſlaine by the ſword, and beare their ſhame with them that goe downe to the pit.

31 Pharaoh ſhall ſee them, and ſhall be comforted ouer all his multitude, *euen* Pharaoh and all his armie ſlaine by the ſword, ſaith the Lord GOD.

32 For I haue cauſed my terrour in the land of the liuing: and he ſhall be laid in the midſt of the vncircumciſed, with them that are ſlaine with the ſword, *euen* Pharaoh and all his multitude, ſaith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *According to the duty of a watchman in warning the people, Ezekiel is admoniſhed of his duty.* 20 *God ſheweth the iuſtice of his waies towards the penitent, and toward reuolters.* 17 *He maintaineth his iuſtice.* 21 *Vpon the newes of the taking of Ieruſalem, he propheſieth the deſolation of the land.* 30 *Gods iudgements vpon the mockers of the prophets.*

AGaine the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, ſpeake to the children of thy people, and ſay vnto them, † When I bring the ſword vpon a land: if the people of the land take a man of their coaſts, & ſet him for their watchman,

3 If when he ſeeth the ſword come vpon the land, he blow the trumpet, and warne the people,

4 Then † whoſoeuer heareth the ſound of the trumpet, and taketh not warning, if the ſword come and take him away, his blood ſhalbe vpon his owne head.

5 He heard the ſound of the trumpet, and tooke not warning, his blood ſhall be vpon him: but he that taketh warning ſhall deliuer his ſoule.

6 But if the watchman ſee the ſword come, and blow not the trumpet, and the people bee not warned: if the ſword come and take any perſon from among them, he is taken away in his iniquity; but his blood will I require at the watch-mans hand.

7 ¶ *So* thou, O ſon of man, I haue ſet thee a watchman vnto † houſe of Iſrael: therefore † ſhalt heare the word at my mouth, and warne them from me.

8 When I ſay vnto the wicked, O wicked man, thou ſhalt ſurely die, if thou doeſt not ſpeake to warne the wicked from his way, that wicked man ſhall die in his iniquity; but his blood will I inquire at thine hand.

9 Neuertheleſſe, if thou warne the wicked of his way to turne from it: if he doe not turne from his way, he ſhall die in his iniquity: but thou haſt deliuered thy ſoule.

10 Therefore, O thou ſonne of man, ſpeake vnto the houſe of Iſrael, Thus ye ſpeake, ſaying, If our tranſgreſſions and our ſinnes *be* vpon vs, and we pine away in them, how ſhould we then liue.

11 Say vnto them, * As I liue, ſaith the Lord GOD, I haue no pleaſure in the death of the wicked, but *that* the wicked turne from his way, and liue: turne ye, turne ye from your euill wayes, for * why will ye die, O houſe of Iſrael?

12 Therefore thou ſon of man, ſay vnto ſ children of thy people, The * righteouſneſſe of the righteous ſhall not deliuer him in the day of his tranſgreſſion: as for the wickednes of the wicked, he ſhall not fall by it in the day

thereby in the day that he turneth from his wickednesse, neither shall the righteous be able to liue, *for* his righteousnesse in the day that he sinneth.

13 When I shall say to the righteous, that he shall surely liue, if he trust in his owne righteousnesse, and commit iniquitie, all his righteousnesses shall not be remembred; but for his iniquitie that he hath committed, he shall die for it.

14 Again, when I say vnto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die; if he turne from his sinne, and doe that which is † lawfull and right;

15 *If* the wicked restore the pledge, giue againe that he had robbed, walke in the statutes of life without committing iniquitie, he shall surely liue, he shall not die.

16 None of his sinnes that he hath committed shall be mentioned vnto him: he hath done that which is lawfull and right, he shall surely liue.

17 ¶ Yet the children of thy people say, The way of the Lord is not equall: but as for them, their way is not equall.

18 When the righteous turneth from his righteousnesse, and committeth iniquitie, he shall euen die thereby.

19 But if the wicked turne from his wickednesse, and doe that which is lawfull and right, he shall liue thereby.

20 ¶ Yet yee say, * The way of the Lord is not equall. O ye house of Israel, I will iudge you euery one after his wayes.

21 ¶ And it came to passe in the twelfth yeere of our captiuitie, in the tenth *moneth*, in the fifth *day* of the moneth, *that* one that had escaped out of Ierusalem, came vnto me, saying * The citie is smitten.

22 Now the hand of the LORD was vpon me in the euening, afore he that was escaped came, and had opened my mouth, vntill he came to me in the morning, and my mouth was opened, and I was no more * dumbe.

23 Then the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

24 Sonne of man, they that inhabite those wastes of the land of Israel, speake, saying, Abraham was one, and he inherited the land: but wee *are* many, the land is giuen vs for inheritance.

25 Wherefore say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Yee eate with the blood, and lift vp your eyes toward your idoles, and shed blood; and shall ye possesse the land?

26 Ye stand vpon your sword, yee worke abomination, and ye defile euery one his neighbours wife, and shall ye possesse the land?

27 Say thou thus vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, As I liue, surely they that are in the wastes shall fall by the sword, and him that is in the open field will I giue to the beasts † to be deuoured: and they that *be* in the Forts and in the Caues, shall die of the pestilence.

28 For I will lay the land † most desolate, and the pompe of her strength shall cease: and the mountaines of Israel shalbe desolate, that none shall passe ouer.

29 Then shall they know that I *am* the LORD, when I haue laid the land most desolate, because of all their abominacions which they haue committed.

30 ¶ Also thou sonne of man, the children of thy people still are talking against thee by the walles, and in the doores of the houses, and speake one to another, euery one to his brother, saying, Come, I pray you, and heare what is the word that commeth forth from the LORD.

31 And they come vnto thee, † as the people commeth, and they ‖ sit before thee, *as* my people, and they heare thy words, but they will not doe them: for with their mouth † they shew much loue, *but* their heart goeth after their couetousnesse.

32 And loe, thou *art* with them as † a very louely song of one that hath a pleasant voyce, and can play well on an instrument: for they heare thy words, but they doe them not.

33 And when this commeth to passe, (loe, it will come) then shall they know that a Prophet hath beene among them.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 *A reproofe of the shepheards.* 7 *Gods iudgements against them.* 11 *His prouidence for his flocke.* 20 *The Kingdome of Christ.*

AND the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, prophesie against the * shepheards of Israel, prophesie and say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD vnto the shepheards, Woe *be* to the shepheards of Israel, that doe feed themselues: should not the shepheards feed the flockes?

3 Yee eate the fat, and yee clothe you with the wooll: ye kill them that are fed: *but* ye feed not the flocke.

4 The diseased haue ye not strengthened, neither haue ye healed that which was sicke, neither haue ye bound vp that which was broken, neither haue ye brought againe that which was driuen away, neither haue ye sought that which was lost, but with * force, and with crueltie haue ye ruled them.

5 And they were scattered ‖ because *there is* no shepheard: and they became meat to all the beasts of thy field when they were scattered.

6 My sheepe wandered thorow all the mountaines, and vpon euery high hill: yea, my flocke was scattered vpon all the face of the earth, and none did search or seeke *after them*.

7 ¶ Therefore yee shepheards, heare the word of the LORD.

8 As I liue, saith the Lord GOD, surely because my flocke became a prey, and my flocke became meate to euery beast of the field, because *there was* no shepheard, neither did my shepheards search for my flocke, but the shepheards fed themselues, and fed not my flocke:

9 Therefore, O ye shepheards, heare the word of the LORD.

10 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against the shepheards, and I will require my flocke at their hand, and cause them to cease from feeding the flocke, neither shall the shepheards feed themselues any more: for I will deliuer my flocke from their mouth, that they may not be meat for them.

11 ¶ For thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I, *euen* I, will both search my sheepe, and seeke them out.

12 † As a shepheard seeketh out his flocke in the day that he is among his sheepe that are scattered: so will I seeke out my sheepe, and will deliuer them out of all places where they haue beene scattered in the cloudie and darke day.

13 And I will bring them out from the people, and gather them from the countreys, and will bring them to their owne land, and feed them vpon the mountaines of Israel by the riuers, and in all the inhabited places of the country,

14 I will feed them in a good pasture, and vpon the high mountaines of Israel shall their fold be: there shall they lie in a good fold, and *in* a fat pasture shall they feed vpon the mountaines of Israel.

15 I will feed my flocke, and I will cause them to lie downe, saith the Lord GOD.

16 I will

Ier.23.1.

1.Pet.5.3

Or, with-out a shepheard & so v.8

† *Heb.* very

† *Heb.* desolation

‖ *Or, my people sit before thee.*

† *Heb.* they make loues with their mouth

† *Heb.* a song of loues.

† *Heb.* according

16 I will seeke that which was loſt, and bring a-
gaine that which was driuen away, and will binde
vp that which was broken, and will ſtrengthen that
which was ſicke: but I will deſtroy the fat, and the
ſtrong I will feed them with iudgement.

17 And as for you, O my flocke, Thus ſaith the
† *Hebr. ſmall cattell of lambes and kids.* Lord GOD, Behold, I iudge betweene † cattell and
cattell, betweene the rams and the † hee goates.

18 Seemeth it a ſmall thing vnto you to haue
eaten vp the good paſture, but yee muſt tread downe
† *Hebr. great hee-goates.* with your feet the reſidue of your paſtures? and to
haue drunke of the deepe waters, but ye muſt foule
the reſidue with your feet?

19 And as for my flocke, they eate that which ye
haue troden with your feet: and they drinke that
which ye haue fouled with your feet.

20 ¶ Therefore, thus ſaith the Lord GOD vnto
them, Behold, I, *euen* I will iudge betweene the fat
cattell, and betweene the leane cattell.

21 Becauſe yee haue thruſt with ſide and with
ſhoulder, and puſht all the diſeaſed with your
hornes, till you haue ſcattered them abroad:

22 Therefore will I ſaue my flocke, and they ſhall
no more be a prey, and I will iudge betweene cat-
tell and cattell.

* Iſa. 40. 11. Iohn 10. 11. 23 And I will ſet vp one * ſhepheard ouer them,
and he ſhall feed them, *euen* my ſeruant Dauid; he
ſhall feed them, and he ſhall be their ſhepheard.

24 And I the LORD will be their God, and my
ſeruant Dauid a Prince among them, I the LORD
haue ſpoken *it*.

25 And I will make with them a Couenant of
peace, and will cauſe the euill beaſts to ceaſe out of
the land: and they ſhall dwell ſafely in the wil-
derneſſe, and ſleepe in the woods.

26 And I will make them, and the places round
about my hill a bleſſing; and I will cauſe the
ſhowre to come downe in his ſeaſon: there ſhall be
ſhowres of bleſſing.

27 And the tree of the field ſhall yeeld her fruit,
and the earth ſhall yeeld her increaſe, and they ſhall
be ſafe in their land, and ſhall know that I *am* the
LORD, when I haue broken the bands of their yoke,
and deliuered them out of the hand of thoſe that
ſerued themſelues of them.

28 And they ſhall no more be a prey to the hea-
then; neither ſhall the beaſts of the land deuoure
them; but they ſhall dwell ſafely, and none ſhall
make *them* afraid.

* Iſa. 11. 1. Ier. 23. 5. ‖ *Or, for renowne.* † *Hebr. taken away.* 29 And I will raiſe vp for them a * plant ‖ of re-
nowne, and they ſhall be no more † conſumed with
hunger in the land, neither beare the ſhame of the
heathen any more.

* Iohn 10. 11. 30 Thus ſhall they know, that I the LORD their
God *am* with them, and that they, *euen* the houſe
of Iſrael, *are* my people, ſaith the Lord GOD.

31 And ye my * flocke of my paſture *are* men, *and*
I *am* your God, ſaith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXXV.

The iudgement of mount Seir for their hatred of Iſrael

† *Hebr. deſolation and deſolation.* MOreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto
me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, ſet thy face againſt mount Seir,
and prophecie againſt it.

‖ *Or, hatred of old.* † *Hebr. powred out the children.* 3 And ſay vnto it, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Be-
hold, O mount Seir, I *am* againſt thee, and I will
ſtretch out mine hand againſt thee, and I will make
thee † moſt deſolate.

4 I will lay thy cities waſte, and thou ſhalt be de-
ſolate, and thou ſhalt know that I *am* the LORD.

5 Becauſe thou haſt had a ‖ perpetuall hatred, and
haſt † ſhed the *blood* of the children of Iſrael, by
the † force of the ſword, in the time of their calamitie, in the time that *their* iniquitie had an end:

6 Therefore, as I liue, ſaith the Lord GOD, I will
prepare thee vnto blood: and blood ſhall purſue
thee: ſith thou haſt not hated blood, *euen* blood
ſhall purſue thee.

7 Thus will I make mount Seir † moſt deſolate,
and cut off from it him that paſſeth out, and him
that returneth.

8 And I will fill his mountaines with his ſlaine
men: in thy hilles, and in thy valleys, and in all thy
riuers ſhall they fall that are ſlaine with the ſword.

9 I will make thee perpetuall deſolations, and
thy cities ſhall not returne, and you ſhall know that
I *am* the LORD.

10 Becauſe thou haſt ſaid, Theſe two nations, and
theſe two countreys ſhalbe mine, and we will poſ-
ſeſſe it, whereas the LORD was there:

11 Therefore, as I liue, ſaith the Lord GOD, I
will euen doe according to thine anger, and ac-
cording to thine enuie, which thou haſt vſed out of
thy hatred againſt them: and I will make my ſelfe
knowne amongſt them, when I haue iudged thee.

12 And thou ſhalt know that I am the LORD, and
that I haue heard all thy blaſphemies, which thou
haſt ſpoken againſt the mountaines of Iſrael, ſaying,
They are laid deſolate, they are giuen vs † to conſume.

13 Thus with your mouth yee haue † boaſted
againſt mee, and haue multiplied your words
againſt me: I haue heard *them*.

14 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, When the whole
earth reioyceth, I will make thee deſolate.

15 As thou diddeſt reioyce at the inheritance of
the houſe of Iſrael, becauſe it was deſolate, ſo will I
doe vnto thee: thou ſhalt bee deſolate, O mount
Seir, and all Idumea, *euen* all of it; and they ſhall
know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 The land of Iſrael is comforted, both by deſtruction of the heathen, who ſpitefully vſed it, & by the bleſſings of God promiſed vnto it. 16 Iſrael was reiected for their ſinne, 21 and ſhall be reſtored without their deſert. 25 The bleſſings of Chriſts Kingdome.

ALſo thou ſon of man prophecie vnto the mou-
taines of Iſrael, and ſay, Yee mountaines of Iſ-
rael, heare the word of the LORD.

2 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, * Becauſe the ene-
mie had ſaid againſt you, Aha, euen the ancient high
places are ours in poſſeſſion:

3 Therefore propheſie, and ſay, Thus ſaith the
Lord GOD, † Becauſe they haue made you deſolate,
and ſwallowed you vp on euery ſide, that ye might
be a poſſeſſion vnto the reſidue of the heathen, and
‖ yee are taken vp in the lips of talkers, and are an
infamie of the people:

4 Therefore yee mountaines of Iſrael, heare the
word of the Lord GOD, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD
to the mountaines, and to the hilles, to the riuers,
and to the valleys, to the deſolate waſtes, and to
the cities that are forſaken, which became a prey
and deriſion to the reſidue of the heathen that are
round about:

5 Therefore, thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Surely
in the fire of my iealouſie haue I ſpoken againſt the
reſidue of the heathen, and againſt all Idumea, which
haue appointed my land into their poſſeſſion, with
the ioy of all *their* heart, with deſpitefull minds to
caſt it out for a prey.

6 Propheſie therefore concerning the land of Iſ-
rael, and ſay vnto the mountaines, and to the hils, to
the riuers, and to the valleys, Thus ſaith the Lord
GOD,

GOD, Behold, I haue ſpoken in my iealouſie, and in my fury, becauſe ye haue borne the ſhame of the heathen,

7 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I haue lift vp mine hand; Surely the heathen that *are* about you, they ſhall beare their ſhame.

8 ¶ But ye, O mountaines of Iſrael, ye ſhall ſhoot forth your branches, and yeeld your fruit to my people of Iſrael, for they are at hand to come.

9 For behold, I *am* for you, and I will turne vnto you, and ye ſhall be tilled and ſowen.

10 And I will multiply men vpon you, all the houſe of Iſrael, *even* all of it: and the cities ſhall be inhabited, and the waſtes ſhall be builded.

11 And I will multiply vpon you man and beaſt, and they ſhall increaſe and bring fruit, and I will ſette you after your old eſtates: and will do better vnto you then at your beginnings, and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

12 Yea, I will cauſe men to walke vpon you, *even* my people Iſrael, and they ſhall poſſeſſe thee, and thou ſhalt be their inheritance, and thou ſhalt no more henceforth bereaue them *of men*.

13 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Becauſe they ſay vnto you, Thou *land* deuoureſt vp men, and haſt bereaued thy nations,

14 Therefore thou ſhalt deuoure men no more, neither ‖ bereaue thy nations any more, ſaith the Lord GOD.

15 Neither will I cauſe men to heare in thee the ſhame of the heathen any more, neither ſhalt thou beare the reproach of the people any more, neither haſt thou cauſe the nations to fall any more, ſaith the Lord GOD.

16 ¶ Moreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

17 Sonne of man, when the houſe of Iſrael dwelt in their owne land, they defiled it by their owne way, and by their doings: their way was before me as the vncleanneſſe of a remoued woman.

18 Wherefore I powred my fury vpon them for the blood that they had ſhed vpon the land, and for their idoles *wherewith* they had polluted it.

19 And I ſcattered them among the heathen, and they were diſperſed throogh the countreyes: according to their way, and according to their doings I iudged them.

20 And when they entred vnto the heathen, whither they went, they * prophaned my holy Name, when they ſaid to them, Theſe *are* the people of the LORD, and are gone forth out of his land.

21 But I had pitie for mine holy Name, which the houſe of Iſrael had prophaned among the heathen whither they went.

22 Therefore ſay vnto the houſe of Iſrael, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I doe not *this* for your ſakes, O houſe of Iſrael, but for mine holy Names ſake, which ye haue prophaned among the heathen, whither ye went.

23 And I will ſanctifie my great Name, which was prophaned among the heathen, which yee haue prophaned in the midſt of them, and the heathen ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, ſaith the Lord GOD, when I ſhall be ſanctified in you before ‖ their eyes.

24 For I will take you from among the heathen, and gather you out of all countreys, and will bring you into your owne land.

25 Then will I ſprinkle cleane water vpon you, and ye ſhall be cleane: from all your filthineſſe, and from all your idoles will I cleanſe you.

26 A * new heart alſo will I giue you, and a new ſpirit will I put within you, and I will take away the ſtony heart out of your fleſh, and I will giue you an heart of fleſh.

27 And I will put my * Spirit within you, and cauſe you to walke in my Statutes, and ye ſhall keep my Iudgements, and doe them. * Chap. 11.19.

28 And ye ſhall dwell in the land that I gaue to your fathers, and ye ſhall be my people, and I will be your God.

29 I will alſo ſaue you from all your vncleanneſſes, and I will call for the corne, and will increaſe it, and lay no famine vpon you.

30 And I will multiply the fruit of the tree, and the increaſe of the field, that ye ſhall receiue no more reproach of famine among the heathen.

31 Then ſhall ye remember your owne euill waies, and your doings that *were* not good, and ſhall lothe your ſelues in your owne ſight for your iniquities, and for your abominations.

32 Not for your ſakes doe I this, ſaith the Lord GOD, be it knowne vnto you: be aſhamed and confounded for your owne wayes, O houſe of Iſrael.

33 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, In the day that I ſhall haue cleanſed you from all your iniquities, I will alſo cauſe *you* to dwell in the cities, and the waſtes ſhall be builded.

34 And the deſolate land ſhall be tilled, whereas it lay deſolate in the ſight of all that paſſed by.

35 And they ſhall ſay, This land that was deſolate, is become like the garden of * Eden, and the waſte, and deſolate, and ruined cities, *are become* fenced, *and* are inhabited. * Chap. 28.13.

36 Then the heathen that are left round about you ſhall know, that I the LORD build the ruined places, *and* plant that that was deſolate, I * the LORD haue ſpoken *it*, and will doe *it*. * Chap. 17.24. & 22.14. & 37.14.

37 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I will yet for this be enquired of by the houſe of Iſrael, to doe *it* for them: I will increaſe them with men like a flocke.

38 As the † holy flocke, as the flocke of Ieruſalem in her ſolemne feaſts, ſo ſhall the waſte cities be filled with flockes of men, and they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD. † Heb. *flocke of holy things*.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 *By the reſurrection of drie bones.* 11 *The dead hope of Iſrael is reuiued.* 15 *By the vniting of two ſticks,* 18 *is ſhewed the incorporation of Iſrael into Iudah.* 20 *The promiſes of Chriſts kingdome.*

THE hand of the LORD was vpon me, and caried me out in the ſpirit of the LORD, and ſet me downe in the midſt of the valley which *was* full of bones,

2 And cauſed me to paſſe by them round about, and behold, *there were* very many in the open valley, and loe, *they were* very drie. Or, champion

3 And he ſaid vnto me, Sonne of man, can theſe bones liue? And I anſwered, O Lord GOD, thou knoweſt.

4 Againe he ſaid vnto me, Propheſie vpon theſe bones, and ſay vnto them; O ye drie bones, heare the word of the LORD.

5 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD vnto theſe bones, Behold, I will cauſe breath to enter into you, and ye ſhall liue.

6 And I will lay ſinewes vpon you, and will bring vp fleſh vpon you, and couer you with ſkin, and put breath in you, and ye ſhall liue, and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

7 So I propheſied as I was commanded: and as I propheſied, there was a noiſe, and behold a ſhaking, and the bones came together, bone to his bone.

8 And when I beheld, loe, the ſinewes and the fleſh came vp vpon them, and the ſkin couered them boue, but *there was* no breath in them.

9 Then ſaid he vnto me, Propheſie vnto the ‖winde; propheſie ſonne of man, and ſay to the winde, Thus ſaith the Lord God: Come from the foure winds, O breath, and breathe vpon theſe ſlaine that they may liue.

‖Or, breath.

10 So I propheſied, as he commanded me, and the breath came into them, and they liued and ſtood vp vpon their feet, an exceeding great army.

11 Then he ſaid vnto me, Sonne of man, theſe bones are the whole houſe of Iſrael: behold, they ſay, Our bones are dried, and our hope is loſt, we are cut off for our parts.

12 Therefore propheſie and ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, O my people, I will open your graues, and cauſe you to come vp out of your graues, and bring you into the land of Iſrael.

13 And ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, when I haue opened your graues, O my people, and brought you vp out of your graues,

14 And ſhall put my ſpirit in you, and ye ſhall liue, and I ſhall place you in your owne land: then ſhall ye know that I the LORD haue ſpoken *it*, and performed *it*, ſaith the LORD.

15 ¶ The word of the LORD came againe vnto me ſaying,

16 Moreouer, thou ſonne of man, take thee one ſticke, and write vpon it, For Iudah, and for the children of Iſrael his companions: then take another ſticke, and write vpon it, For Ioſeph the ſticke of Ephraim, and for all the houſe of Iſrael his companions.

17 And ioyne them one to another into one ſtick, and they ſhall become one in thine hand.

18 ¶ And when the children of thy people ſhall ſpeake vnto thee, ſaying, Wilt thou not ſhew vs what thou *meaneſt* by theſe?

19 Say vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will take the ſticke of Ioſeph which *is* in the hand of Ephraim, and the tribes of Iſrael his fellowes, and will put them with him, *euen* with the ſticke of Iudah, and make them one ſticke, and they ſhall be one in mine hand.

20 ¶ And the ſtickes whereon thou writeſt, ſhall be in thine hand before their eyes.

21 And ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will take the children of Iſrael from among the heathen whither they be gone, and will gather them on euery ſide, and bring them into their owne land.

*Iohn 10 16.

22 And I will make them one nation in the land vpon the mountaines of Iſrael, and * one King ſhall be King to them all: and they ſhall be no more two nations, neither ſhall they be diuided into two kingdomes any more at all.

23 Neither ſhall they defile themſelues any more with their idoles, nor with their deteſtable things, nor with any of their tranſgreſſions: but I will ſaue them out of all their dwelling places, wherein they haue ſinned, and will cleanſe them: ſo ſhall they be my people, and I will be their God.

*Eſay 40 11. Iere. 23.5. & 30 9. chap. 34.23.

24 And * Dauid my ſeruant *ſhall be* King ouer them, and they all ſhall haue one Shepheard: they ſhall alſo walke in my iudgements, and obſerue my ſtatutes, and doe them.

25 And they ſhall dwell in the land † I haue giuen vnto Iacob my ſeruant, wherein your fathers haue dwelt, and they ſhall dwell therein *euen* they and their children, and their childrens children for euer, and my ſeruant Dauid *ſhal be* their Prince for euer,

26 Moreouer, I will make a * couenant of peace with them, it ſhall be an euerlaſting couenant with them, and I will place them, and multiply them, and will ſet my * Sanctuary in the middeſt of them for euermore.

27 My Tabernacle alſo ſhall be with them: yea, I will be * their God, and they ſhall be my people.

28 And the heathen ſhall know that I the LORD doe ſanctifie Iſrael, when my Sanctuary ſhall be in the midſt of them for euermore.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 *The army,* 8 *and the malice of Gog,* 14 *God iudgement againſt them.*

AND the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, ſet thy face againſt * Gog, the land of Magog, the ‖chiefe Prince of Meſhech and Tubal, and propheſie againſt him,

3 And ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* againſt thee, O Gog, the chiefe Prince of Meſhech and Tubal.

4 And I will turne thee backe, and put † hookes into thy chawes, and I will bring thee forth and all thine army, horſes & horſemen, all of them clothed with all ſorts *of armour, euen* a great company with bucklers and ſhields, all of them handling ſwords.

5 Perſia, Ethiopia, and ‖ Lybia with them; all of them with ſhield and helmet:

6 Gomer and all his bands, the houſe of Togarmah of the North quarters, and all his bands, and many people with thee.

7 Be thou prepared, and prepare for thy ſelfe, thou and all thy company that are aſſembled vnto thee, and be thou a guard vnto them.

8 ¶ After many dayes thou ſhalt be viſited: in the latter yeeres thou ſhalt come into the land that is brought backe from the ſword, *and* is gathered out of many people againſt the mountaines of Iſrael which haue beene alwayes waſte: but it is brought forth out of the nations, and they ſhall dwell ſafely all of them.

9 Thou ſhalt aſcend and come like a ſtorme, thou ſhalt be like a cloud to couer the land, thou and all thy bands, and many people with thee.

10 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, It ſhall alſo come to paſſe, *that* at the ſame time ſhall things come into thy minde, and thou ſhalt ‖ deuiſe an euill thought.

11 And thou ſhalt ſay I will go vp to the land of vnwalled villages; I will goe to them that are at reſt, that dwell ‖ ſafely, all of them dwelling without walles, and *hauing* neither barres nor gates,

12 † To take a ſpoile, and to take a pray, to turne thine hand vpon the deſolate places that are now inhabited, and vpon the people that are gathered out of the nations, which haue gotten cattell and goods, that dwell in the † midſt of the land.

13 Sheba, and Dedan, and the Merchants of Tarſhiſh, with all the yong lyons thereof, ſhall ſay vnto thee, Art thou come to take a ſpoile? haſt thou gathered thy company to take a prey? to carry away ſiluer and gold, to take away cattell and goods, to take a great ſpoyle?

14 ¶ Therefore Sonne of man, propheſie and ſay vnto Gog, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, In that day when my people of Iſrael dwelleth ſafely, ſhalt thou not know it?

15 And thou ſhalt come from thy place out of the North parts, thou and many people with thee, all of them riding vpon horſes, a great company, and a mighty army.

16 And thou ſhalt come vp againſt my people

of Iſrael, as a cloud to couer the land: it ſhall be in the latter dayes, and I will bring thee againſt my land, that the heathen may know me, when I ſhall be ſanctified in thee, O Gog, before their eyes.

17 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, *Art* thou he of whom I haue ſpoken in old time † by my ſeruants the Prophets of Iſrael, which prophecied in thoſe dayes *many* yeeres, that I ſhould bring thee againſt them?

18 And it ſhall come to paſſe at the ſame time, when Gog ſhall come againſt the land of Iſrael, ſaith the Lord GOD, *that* my fury ſhall come vp in my face.

19 For in my iealouſie, *and* in the fire of my wrath haue I ſpoken: Surely in that day there ſhall be a great ſhaking in the land of Iſrael,

20 So that the fiſhes of the Sea, and the foules of the heauen, and the beaſts of the field, and all creeping things that creepe vpon the earth, and all the men that are vpon the face of the earth, ſhall ſhake at my preſence, and the mountaines ſhall be throwen downe, and the ‖ ſteepe places ſhall fall, and euery wall ſhall fall to the ground.

21 And I will call for a ſword againſt him throughout all my mountaines, ſaith the Lord GOD: euery mans ſword ſhall be againſt his brother.

22 And I will pleade againſt him with peſtilence, and with blood, and I will raine vpon him, and vpon his bands, and vpon the many people that *are* with him, an ouerflowing raine, and great haile-ſtones, fire and brimſtone.

23 Thus will I * magnifie my ſelfe, and ſanctifie my ſelfe, and I will be knowne in the eyes of many nations, and they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 *Gods iudgement vpon Gog.* 8 *Iſraels victory.* 11 *Gog buriall in Hamon-Gog.* 17 *The feaſt of the fowles* 23 *Iſrael hauing beene plagued for their ſinnes, ſhall be gathered againe with eternall fauour.*

THerefore thou ſon of man, propheſie againſt Gog and ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold I *am* againſt thee, O Gog, the chiefe Prince of Meſhech and Tubal.

2 And I will turne thee backe, and ‖ leaue but the ſixt part of thee, and will cauſe thee to come vp from the † North parts, and will bring thee vpon the mountaines of Iſrael:

3 And I will ſmite thy bow out of thy left hand, and will cauſe thine arrowes to fall out of thy right hand.

4 Thou ſhalt fall vpon the mountaines of Iſrael, thou and all thy bands, and the people that *is* with thee: I will giue thee vnto the rauenous birds of euery † ſort, and to the beaſts of the field † to be deuoured.

5 Thou ſhalt fall vpon † the open field, for I haue ſpoken it, ſaith the Lord GOD.

6 And I will ſend a fire on Magog, and among them that dwell ‖ carelefly in the yles, and they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

7 So will I make my holy Name knowne in the middeſt of my people Iſrael, and I will not let *them* pollute my holy Name any more, and the heathen ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, the holy One in Iſrael.

8 ¶ Behold, it is come, and it is done, ſaith the Lord GOD, this is the day whereof I haue ſpoken.

9 And they that dwell in the cities of Iſrael, ſhall goe forth, & ſhall ſet on fire and burne the weapons both the ſhields and the bucklers, the bowes and the arrowes, and the ‖ hand-ſtaues, and the ſpeares, and they ſhall ‖ burne them with fire ſeuen yeeres,

10 So that they ſhall take no wood out of the field, neither cut downe *any* out of the forreſts: for they ſhall burne the weapons with fire, and they ſhall ſpoile thoſe that ſpoiled them, and rob thoſe that robbed them, ſaith the Lord GOD.

11 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe at that day, *that* I will giue vnto Gog a place there of graues in Iſrael, the valley of the paſſengers on the Eaſt of the Sea: and it ſhall ſtop the ‖ *noſes* of the paſſengers, and there ſhall they bury Gog and all his multitude, and they ſhall call *it* the valley of ‖ Hamon-Gog.

12 And ſeuen moneths ſhall the houſe of Iſrael be burying of them, that they may cleanſe the land.

13 Yea, all the people of the land ſhall bury *them*, and it ſhall be to them a renowne, the day that I ſhall be glotified, ſaith the Lord GOD.

14 And they ſhall ſeuer out † men of continuall imployment, paſſing thorow the land to bury with the paſſengers thoſe that remaine vpon the face of the earth to cleanſe it: after the end of ſeuen moneths ſhall they ſearch.

15 And the paſſengers *that* paſſe thorow the land, when *any* ſeeth a mans bone, then ſhall he † ſet vp a ſigne by it, till the buriers haue buried it in the valley of Hamon-Gog.

16 And alſo the Name of the city *ſhalbe* ‖ Hamonah: thus ſhall they cleanſe the land.

17 ¶ And thou ſon of man, thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Speake † vnto euery feathered foule, and to euery beaſt of the field, aſſemble your ſelues, and come gather your ſelues on euery ſide to my ‖ ſacrifice that I doe ſacrifice for you, *euen* a great ſacrifice vpon the mountaines of Iſrael, that ye may eate fleſh and drinke blood.

18 Ye ſhall eate the fleſh of the mighty, and drinke the blood of the Princes of the earth, of rams of lambes, and of † goates, of bullocks, all of them fatlings of Baſhan.

19 And ye ſhall eate fat till ye be full, and drinke blood till ye be drunken, of my ſacrifice which I haue ſacrificed for you.

20 Thus ye ſhall be filled at my table with horſes and chariots, with mighty men, and with all men of warre, ſaith the Lord GOD.

21 And I will ſet my glory among the heathen, and all the heathen ſhall ſee my iudgement that I haue executed, and my hand that I haue laid vpon them.

22 So the houſe of Iſrael ſhal know that I *am* the LORD their God from that day and forward.

23 ¶ And the heathen ſhall know that the houſe of Iſrael went into captiuity for their iniquity: becauſe they treſpaſſed againſt me, therefore hid I my face from them, and gaue them into the hand of their enemies: ſo fell they all by the ſword.

24 According to their vncleanneſſe, and according to their tranſgreſſions haue I done vnto them, and hid my face from them.

25 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Now will I bring againe the captiuity of Iacob, and haue mercy vpon the whole houſe of Iſrael, and will be iealous for my holy Name:

26 After that they haue borne their ſhame, and all their treſpaſſes, whereby they haue treſpaſſed againſt me, when they dwelt ſafely in their land, and none made *them* afraid.

27 When I haue brought them againe from the people, and gathered them out of their enemies lands, and * am ſanctified in them in the ſight of many nations;

28 Then ſhall they know that I *am* the LORD their God, † which cauſed them to be led into captiuity among the heathen: but I haue gathered them vnto

‖ Or, mouthes,

‖ That is the multitude of Gog.

† Hebr. men of continuance.

† Hebr. build.

‖ That is the multitude.

† Heb. to the foule of euery wing.

‖ Or, ſlaughter

† Hebr. great goates.

* Chap. 37. 28. Hebr. by my cauſing of them, &c.

vnto their owne land, and haue left none of them any more there.

29 Neither will I hide my face any more from them: for I haue * powred out my spirit vpon the house of Israel, saith the Lord GOD.

* Ioel.2. 28.Actes. 2.17.

CHAP. XL.

1 The time, manner, and end of the vision: 6 The description of the East-gate. 20 Of the North gate, 24 of the South gate, 32 of the East gate. 35 and of the North gate. 39 Eight tables. 44 The chambers. 48 The porch of the house.

IN the fiue and twentieth yeere of our captiuity, in the beginning of the yeere, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, in the fourteeneth yeere after that the city was smitten, in the selfe same day the hand of the LORD was vpon me, and brought me thither.

2 In the visions of God brought he me into the land of Israel, and set me vpon a very high mountaine, ‖ by which *was* as the frame of a city on the South.

‖ Or, vpon which.

3 And he brought me thither, and behold *there was* a man, whose appearance *was* like the appearance of brasse, with a line of flaxe in his hand, and a measuring reed, and he stood in the gate.

4 And the man said vnto me, Son of man, behold with thine eyes, and heare with thine eares, and set thine heart vpon all that I shall shew thee: for to the intent that I might shew *them* vnto thee, art thou brought hither: declare all that thou seest to the house of Israel.

5 And behold, a wall on the out side of the house round about: and in the mans hand a measuring reede of fiue cubites *long* by the cubite, and an handbreadth: so he measured the breadth of the building, one reed, and the height one reed.

6 ¶ Then came he vnto the gate † which looketh toward the East: and went vp the staires thereof, and measured the threshold of the gate, *which was* one reed broad, and the other threshold of the *gate which was* one reed broad.

† Hebr. whose face was the way toward the East.

7 And *euery* little chamber *was* one reede long, and one reede broad, and betweene the little chambers *were* fiue cubites, and the threshold of the gate by the porch of the gate within, *was* one reed.

8 He measured also the porch of the gate within one reede.

9 Then measured he the porch of the gate, eight cubits, and the posts thereof two cubites, and the porch of the gate *was* inward.

10 And the little chambers of the gate Eastward *were* three on this side, and three on that side, they three *were* of one measure, and the posts had one measure on this side, and on that side.

11 And he measured the breadth of the entry of the gate ten cubites, *and* the length of the gate thirteene cubites.

12 The † space also before the little chambers *was* one cubite, *on this side*, and the space *was* one cubite on that side, and the little chambers *were* fiue cubits on this side, and fiue cubits on that side.

† Hebr. limit or bound.

13 He measured then the gate from the roofe of one little chamber to the roofe of another, the breadth *was* fiue and twenty cubites, doore against doore.

14 He made also posts of threescore cubites euen vnto the post of the court round about the gate.

15 And from the face of the gate of the entrance vnto the face of the porch of the inner gate, *were* fifty cubites.

16 And *there were* † narrow windowes to the little chambers, and to their postes within the gate round about, and likewise to the ‖ arches: and windowes *were* round about ‖ inward: and vpon *euery* poste *were* palme trees.

† Hebr. closed.

‖ Or, arches and windowes.

17 Then brought he me into the outward court, and loe *there were* chambers, and a pauement made for the court round about: thirty chambers were on the pauement.

18 And the pauement by the side of the gates ouer against the length of the gates, *was* the lower pauement.

19 Then he measured the breadth from the fore front of the lower gate, vnto the forefront of the inner court ‖ without, an hundred cubites Eastward and Northward.

‖ Or, without.

20 ¶ And the gate of the outward court, † that looked toward the North, he measured the length thereof, and the breadth thereof.

† Hebr. whose face was toward the North.

21 And the little chambers thereof, *were* three on this side, and three on that side, and the posts thereof, and the ‖ arches thereof, were after the measure of the first gate: the length thereof *was* fifty cubites, and the breadth fiue and twenty cubits.

‖ Or, porches.

22 And their windowes, and their arches, and their palme trees *were* after the measure of the gate that looketh toward the East, and they went vp vnto it by seuen steps, and the arches thereof *were* before them.

23 And the gate of the inner court *was* ouer against the gate toward the North, and toward the East, and he measured from gate to gate an hundred cubites.

24 ¶ After that he brought me toward the South, and behold, a gate toward the South, and he measured the postes thereof, and the arches thereof, according to these measures.

25 And *there were* windowes in it, and in the arches thereof round about, like those windowes, the length *was* fifty cubites, and the breadth fiue and twenty cubites.

26 And *there were* seuen steps to goe vp to it, and the arches thereof *were* before them, and it had palme trees, one on this side, and another on that side vpon the posts thereof.

27 And *there was* a gate in the inner court toward the South, and hee measured from gate to gate toward the South an hundred cubites.

28 And he brought mee to the inner court by the South gate, and he measured the South gate according to these measures.

29 And the little chambers thereof and the posts thereof, and the arches thereof, according to these measures, and *there were* windowes in it, and in the arches thereof round about: *it was* fifty cubites long and fiue and twenty cubites broad.

30 And the arches round about *were* fiue and twenty cubites long, and fiue cubites † broad.

† Hebr. in breadth.

31 And the arches thereof *were* toward the vtter court, and palme trees *were* vpon the posts thereof, and the going vp to it *had* eight steps.

32 ¶ And he brought me into the inner court toward the East, and he measured the gate according to these measures.

33 And the little chambers thereof, and the posts thereof, and the arches thereof, *were* according to these measures, and *there were* windowes therein, and in the arches thereof round about, *it was* fifty cubites long, and fiue and twenty cubits broad.

34 And the arches thereof, *were* toward the vtter court, and palme trees *were* vpon the posts thereof on this side, and on that side, and the going vp to it *had* eight steps.

35 ¶ And he brought me to the North gate, and measured

…according to these measures.

The little chambers thereof, the postes there-
…and the arches thereof, and the windowes to it
…the length was fifty cubites, and the
…five and twenty cubites.

And the postes thereof were toward the vtter
…and palme trees were vpon the postes there-
…on this side, and on that side; and the going vp
…eight steps.

And the chambers and the entries thereof,
…by the postes of the gates, where they washed
…burnt offering.

¶ And in the porch of the gate were two ta-
…bles on this side, and two tables on that side, to slay
…on the burnt offering, and the sinne offering,
…and the trespasse offering.

And at the side without, as one goeth vp to
…the entry of the North gate, were two tables; and
…at the other side, which was at the porch of the
…gate, were two tables.

Foure tables were on this side, and foure ta-
…bles at that side, by the side of the gate, eight ta-
…bles whereupon they slew their sacrifices.

And the foure tables were of hewen stone for
…the burnt offering of a cubit and an halfe long, and
…a cubit & a halfe broad, and one cubit high: where-
…upon also they laid the instruments, wherewith
…they slew the burnt offering and the sacrifice.

And within were hookes an hand broad, fa-
…stned round about, and vpon the tables was the
…flesh of the offering.

¶ And without the inner gate were the cham-
…bers of the Singers in the inner court, which was at
…the side of the North gate: and their prospect was
…toward the South, one at the side of the East gate,
…having the prospect toward the North.

And hee said vnto mee, This chamber whose
…prospect is toward the South is for the Priests, the
…keepers of the charge of the house.

And the chamber whose prospect is toward
…the North, is for the Priests the keepers of the
…charge of the Altar: these are the sonnes of Zadok
…among the sonnes of Leui, which come neere to the
…LORD to minister vnto him.

So he measured the court an hundred cubites
…long, and an hundred cubits broad foursquare, and
…the Altar that was before the house.

¶ And hee brought mee to the porch of the
…house, and measured each post of the porch, fiue
…cubits on this side, and fiue cubits on that side: and
…the breadth of the gate was three cubits on this side,
…and three cubits on that side.

The length of the porch was twenty cubites,
…and the breadth eleuen cubites, and hee brought me
…by the steps, whereby they went vp to it, and there
…were pillars by the postes, one on this side, and ano-
…ther on that side.

CHAP. XLI.

The measures, parts, chambers, and ornaments of the Temple.

AFterward hee brought mee to the Temple, and measured the postes, six cubites broad on the one side, and six cubites broad on the other side, which was the breadth of the Tabernacle.

And the breadth of the doore was ten cubits, and the sides of the doore were fiue cubites on the one side, and fiue cubites on the other side, and hee measured the length thereof forty cubites, and the breadth twenty cubites.

Then went he inward and measured the poste of the doore two cubites, and the doore six cubits, and the breadth of the doore seuen cubites.

So he measured the length thereof twenty cubits, and the breadth twenty cubites before § Temple, & he said vnto me, This is the most holy place.

After, hee measured the wall of the house six cubits, and the breadth of *euery* side chamber foure cubites round about the house on euery side.

And the side chambers were † three one ouer another, and § thirty in order, and they entred into the wall which was of the house of the side chambers round about, that they might † haue hold, but they had not hold in the wall of the house.

† *Hebr.* *side chamber ouer side chamber.*

And § there was an enlarging and a winding about still vpward to the side chambers, for the winding about of the house went still vpward round about the house: therefore the breadth of the house was *still* vpward, and so increased *from* the lowest *chamber* to the highest, by the middest.

§ *Or, three and thirty times, or foot.*

† *Hebr.* *be holden.*

I saw also the height of the house round about; the foundations of the side chambers were a full reede of six great cubites.

† *Hebr.* *it was made broader, and went round.*

The thickenesse of the wall which was for the side chamber without, was fiue cubites; and that which was left, was the place of the side chambers that were within.

And betweene the chambers were the wideneſſe of twentie cubites round about the house on euery side.

And the doores of the side chambers were toward the place that was left, one doore toward the North, and another doore toward the South, and the breadth of the place that was left, was fiue cubites round about.

Now the building that was before the separate place, at the end toward the West, was seuentie cubites broad, and the wall of the building was fiue cubites thicke round about, and the length thereof ninetie cubites.

So he measured the house an hundred cubites long, and the separate place, and the building with the walles thereof an hundred cubites long.

Also the breadth of the face of the house, and of the separate place, toward the East, an hundred cubites.

And hee measured the length of the building ouer against the separate place which was behinde it, and the † galleries thereof on the one side, and on the other side an hundred cubites, with the inner Temple, and porches of the court.

† *Or, walkes, or, walkes with pillars.*

The doore postes, and the narrow windowes, and the galleries round about on their three stories ouer against the doore † field with wood round about and from the ground vp to the windowes, and the windowes were couered.

† *Hebr.* *ſealing of wood.*

To that aboue the doore, euen vnto the inner house, and without, and by all the wall round about within and without by † measure.

† *Or,* *and the ground vnto the windows.*

And it was made with Cherubims and palme trees, so that a palme tree was betweene a Cherub and a Cherub, and *euery* Cherub *had* two faces.

So that the face of a man was toward the palme tree on the one side, and the face of a young lyon toward the palme tree on the other side: it was made thorow all the house round about.

† *Hebr.* *maſoris.*

From the ground vnto aboue the doore were Cherubims and palme trees made, and on the wall of the Temple.

The † postes of the Temple, were squared, *and* the face of the Sanctuary, the appearance *of the one* as the appearance *of the other.*

† *Hebr.* *poſts.*

The Altar of wood was three cubits high, and the length thereof two cubits, & the corners thereof, and the length thereof, & the walls thereof were of

wood: and he said vnto me, This is the Table that is before the LORD.

23 And the Temple and the Sanctuary *had* two doores.

24 And the doores *had* two leaues *apiece*, two turning leaues, two leaues for the one doore, and two leaues for the other doore.

25 And there were made on them, on the doores of the Temple, Cherubims and palme trees, like as were made vpon the walles, and *there were* thicke planckes vpon the face of the porch without.

26 And *there were* narrow windowes and palme trees on the one side, and on the other side, on the sides of the porch, and vpon the side chambers of the house, and thicke plankes.

CHAP. XLII.

1 *The chambers for the Priests.* 13 *The vse thereof.* 19 *The measures of the outward court.*

THen he brought me foorth into the vtter court, the way toward the North: and he brought me into the chamber that *was* ouer against the separate place, and which *was* before the building toward the North.

2 Before the length of an hundred cubits *was* the North doore, and the breadth *was* fiftie cubites.

3 Ouer against the twenty *cubites*, which *were* for the inner court, and ouer against the pauement which *was* for the vtter court, *was* gallery against gallery in three *stories*.

4 And before the chambers *was* a walke of ten cubites breadth inward, a way of one cubite, and their doores toward the North.

5 Now the vpper chambers *were* shorter: for the galleries ‖ were higher then these, ‖ then the lower and then the middlemost of the building.

6 For they *were* in three *stories*, but *had* not pillars as the pillars of the courts: therefore *the building* was straitned more then the lowest, and the middlemost from the ground.

7 And the wall that *was* without, ouer against the chambers toward the vtter court, on the forepart of the chambers, the length thereof *was* fiftie cubites.

8 For the length of the chambers that *were* in the vtter court *was* fiftie cubites: and loe, before the Temple *were* an hundred cubites.

9 And ‖ from vnder these chambers ‖ *was* the entry on the East side, ‖ as one goeth into them from the vtter court.

10 The chambers *were* in the thickenesse of the wall of the court toward the East, ouer against the separate place, and ouer against the building.

11 And the way before them *was* like the appearance of the chambers, which *were* toward the North: as long as they, *and* as broad as they, and all their goings out were both according to their fashions, and according to their doores.

12 And according to the doores of the chambers that *were* toward the South *was* a dore in the head of the way, *euen* the way directly before the wall toward the East, as one entreth into them.

13 ¶ Then said he vnto me, The North chambers *and* the South chambers which *are* before the separate place, they *be* holy chambers where the Priests that approach vnto the LORD, shall eate the most holy things: there shall they lay the most holy things, and the meat offering, and the sin offering, and the trespasse offering; for the place *is* holy.

14 When the Priests enter therein, then shall they not goe out of the holy place into the vtter court, but there they shal lay their garments, wherein they minister: for they *are* holy, and shall put on other garments, and shall approach to those things which *are* for the people.

15 Now when he had made an end of measuring the inner house, he brought mee foorth toward the gate, whose prospect is toward the East, and measured it round about.

16 Hee measured the East ‖ side with the measuring reed, fiue hundred reedes with the measuring reed, round about.

17 Hee measured the North side, fiue hundred reeds with a measuring reed round about.

18 Hee measured the South side, fiue hundred reeds with a measuring reed.

19 ¶ He turned about to the West side, and measured fiue hundred reeds with the measuring reed.

20 Hee measured it by the foure sides: it had a wall round about fiue hundred *reeds* long, and fiue hundred broad, to make a separation between the Sanctuary *and* the prophane place.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 *The returning of the glory of God into the Temple.* 7 *The sinne of Israel hindered Gods presence.* 10 *The Prophet exhorteth them to repentance, and obseruation of the Law of the house.* 13 *The measures,* 18 *and the ordinances of the Altar.*

AFterward he brought me to the gate, *euen* the gate that looketh toward the East.

2 And behold the glory of the God of Israel came from the way of the East: and his voyce *was* like a noise of many * waters: and the earth shined with his glory.

3 And *it was* * according to the appearance of the vision which I saw, *euen* according to the vision that I saw, ‖ when I came to destroy the citie: and the visions *were* like the vision that I saw by the riuer Chebar: *and* I fell vpon my face.

4 And the glory of the LORD came into the house by the way of the gate, whose prospect is toward the East.

5 So the Spirit tooke me vp, and brought me into the inner court; and behold, the glory of the LORD filled the house.

6 And I heard *him* speaking vnto me out of the house, and the man stood by me.

7 ¶ And he said vnto mee, Son of man, the place of my throne, and the place of the soles of my feet, where I will dwell in the midst of the children of Israel for euer, and my holy Name shall the house of Israel no more defile, neither they nor their Kings by their whoredome, nor by the carkasses of their Kings in their high places.

8 In their setting of their threshold by my thresholds, and their postes by my postes, ‖ and the wall between me and them, they haue euen defiled my holy Name by their abominations that they haue committed: wherefore I haue consumed them in mine anger.

9 Now let them put away their whoredome, and the carkasses of their Kings farre from me, and I will dwell in the midst of them for euer.

10 ¶ Thou sonne of man, shew the house to the house of Israel, that they may be ashamed of their iniquities, and let them measure the ‖ pattern.

11 And if they be ashamed of all that they haue done, shew them the forme of the house, and the fashion thereof, and the goings out thereof, and the commings in thereof, and all the formes thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and all the formes thereof, and all the lawes thereof: and write it in their sight, that they may keepe the whole forme thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and doe them.

12 This

‖ *Or, did eate of these.* ‖ *Or, and the building* consisted *of the lower and the middlemost.*

‖ *Or, from the place.* ‖ *Or, he that brought me.* ‖ *Or, as he came.*

13 This is the Law of the house; vpon the top of the mountaine, the whole limite thereof round about *shall be* most holy: behold, this is the law of the house.

14 ¶ And these *are* the measures of the Altar after the cubites; the cubite is a cubite and an hand breadth, euen the † bottome *shall be* a cubite, and the breadth a cubite, and the border thereof by the edge thereof round about *shalbe* a span; and this *shall be* the higher place of the Altar.

15 And from the bottome *vpon* the ground, euen to the lower settle, *shall be* two cubites; and the breadth one cubite, and from the lesser settle, euen to the greater settle, *shall be* foure cubites, and the breadth one cubite.

16 So the † Altar *shall be* foure cubites, and from the † Altar and vpward, *shall be* foure homes.

17 And the settle *shalbe* fourteene *cubites* long, and fourteene broad in the foure squares thereof, and the border about it *shall be* halfe a cubite, and the bottome thereof *shalbe* a cubite about, and his staires shall looke toward the East.

18 ¶ And hee said vnto me, Sonne of man, thus saith the Lord GOD, These *are* the ordinances of the Altar, in the day when they shall make it to offer burnt offerings thereon, and to sprinkle blood thereon.

19 And thou shalt giue to the Priests the Leuites that be of the seed of Zadok, which approach vnto me, to minister vnto mee, saith the Lord GOD, a young bullocke for a sinne offering.

20 And thou shalt take of the blood thereof, and put *it* on the foure hornes of it, and on the foure corners of the settle, and vpon the borders round about; thus shalt thou cleanse and purge it.

21 Thou shalt take the bullocke also of the sinne offering, and he shal burne it in the appointed place of the house without the Sanctuary.

22 And on the second day thou shalt offer a kid of the goates without blemish for a sinne offering, and they shall cleanse the Altar, as they did cleanse it with the bullocke.

23 When thou hast made an end of cleansing it, thou shalt offer a young bullocke without blemish, and a ramme out of the flocke without blemish.

24 And thou shalt offer them before the LORD, and the Priest shall cast salt vpon them, and they shall offer them vp for a burnt offering vnto the LORD.

25 Seuen dayes shalt thou prepare euery day a goat for a sinne offering: they shall also prepare a young bullocke, and a ram out of the flocke without blemish.

26 Seuen dayes shall they purge the Altar, and purifie it, and they shall † consecrate themselues.

27 And when these dayes are expired, it shall be *that* vpon the eight day and so forward, the Priests shall make your burnt offerings vpon the Altar, and your peace offerings; and I will accept you, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 The East gate assigned only to the Prince. 4 The Prophet reproued for ioyning of the Sanctuary. 9 Aliens vncapable of the Priests office. 15 The sons of Zadok are accepted thereto. 17 Ordinances of the Priests.

THen he brought me backe the way of the gate of the outward Sanctuary, which looketh toward the East, and it was shut.

2 Then said the LORD vnto me, This gate shall be shut, it shall not be opened, and no man shall enter in by it; because the LORD the God of Israel hath entred in by it, therefore it shall be shut.

3 *It is* for the Prince; the Prince, he shall sit in it to eate bread before the LORD: hee shall enter by the way of the porch of that gate, and shall go out by the way of the same.

4 ¶ Then brought hee me the way of the North gate before the house and I looked, and behold, the glory of the LORD filled the house of the LORD, and I fell vpon my face.

5 And the LORD said vnto mee, Sonne of man, † marke well, and behold with thine eyes, and heare with thine eares, all that I say vnto thee concerning all the ordinances of the house of the LORD, & all the lawes thereof, and marke well the entring in of the house, with euery going forth of the Sanctuary.

6 And thou shalt say to the rebellious, *euen* to the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, O ye house of Israel, Let it suffice you of all your abominations;

7 In that yee haue brought into my Sanctuary, † strangers vncircumcised in heart, and vncircumcised in flesh, to be in my Sanctuary to pollute it, *euen* my house, when yee offer my bread, the fat and the blood, and they haue broken my Couenant, because of all your abominations.

8 And ye haue not kept the charge of mine holy things: but yee haue set keepers of my † charge in my Sanctuary for your selues.

9 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, No stranger vncircumcised in heart, nor vncircumcised in flesh, shal enter into my Sanctuary, of any stranger that *is* among the children of Israel.

10 And the Leuites that are gone away far from mee, when Israel went astray, which went astray away from mee after their idoles, they shall euen beare their iniquity.

11 Yet they shall bee ministers in my Sanctuary, *hauing* charge at the gates of the house, and ministring to the house: they shall slay the burnt offering, and the sacrifice for the people, and they shall stand before them to minister vnto them:

12 Because they ministred vnto them before their idoles, and † caused the house of Israel to fall into iniquity, therfore haue I lift vp mine hand against them, saith the Lord GOD, and they shall beare their iniquity.

13 And they shall not come neere vnto me to do the office of a Priest vnto me, nor to come neere to any of my holy things in the most holy place: but they shall beare their shame and their abominations which they haue committed.

14 But I will make them keepers of the charge of the house for all the seruice thereof, and for all that shall be done therein.

15 ¶ But the Priests the Leuites the sonnes of Zadok, that kept the charge of my Sanctuary, when the children of Israel went astray from mee, they shall come neere to me to minister vnto mee, and they shall stand before me, to offer vnto me the fat and the blood, saith the Lord GOD.

16 They shall enter into my Sanctuary, and they shall come neere to my table to minister vnto me, and they shall keepe my charge.

17 ¶ And it shall come to passe, *that* when they enter in at the gates of the inner court, they shal be cloathed with linnen garments, and no wooll shall come vpon them, whilest they minister in the gates of the inner court and within.

18 They shall haue linnen bonnets vpon their heads, and shall haue linnen breeches vpon their

† *Hebr. set thine heart.*

† *Hebr. children of a stranger.*

Or, ward or ordinance. And so verse. 14. and 16.

† *Hebr. were for a stumbling block of iniquity vnto, &c.*

laynes: they shall not gird *themselues* with any thing ‖ that causeth sweat.

‖ *Or, in sweating places: Heb. in, or with sweat.*

19 And when they go forth into the vtter court, *euen* into the vtter court to the people, they shall put off their garments wherein they ministred, and lay them in the holy chambers, and they shall put on other garments, and they shall not sanctifie the people with their garments.

20 Neither shall they shaue their heads, nor suffer their locks to grow long, they shall onely poll their heads.

21 Neither shall any Priest drinke wine, when they enter into the inner court.

* Leuit. 21.13. † *Hebr. thrust foorth.* † *Hebr. from a Priest.*

22 Neither shall they take for their wiues, * a widow, or her that is † put away: but they shall take maidens of the seed of the house of Israel, or a widow † that had a Priest before.

23 And they shall teach my people *the difference* betweene the holy and prophane, and cause men to discerne betweene the vncleane and the cleane.

24 And in controuersie they shal stand in iudgement, and they shall iudge it according to my iudgements: and they shall keepe my Lawes and my Statutes in all mine Assemblies, and they shall hallow my Sabbaths.

* Leuit. 21.1,11.

25 And they shal come at no dead person to defile themselues: but for father, or for mother, or for sonne, or for daughter, for brother, or for sister, that hath had no husband, they may defile themselues.

26 And after he is cleansed, they shall reckon vnto him seuen dayes.

* Num. 28.10. deut.10.9 and 18.1, 2. iosh. 13.14,33.

27 And in the day that hee goeth into the Sanctuary, vnto the inner court, to minister in the Sanctuary, hee shall offer his sinne offering, saith the Lord GOD.

28 And it shall be vnto them for an inheritance: I *am* their inheritance: and yee shall giue them no possession in Israel; I *am* their possession.

‖ *Or, deuoted.* ‖ *Or, chiefe* * Exod. 13.2. and 22 29. & verse 30. num 3.13. & 18.12. * Exod. 22.31. leuit 22.8

29 They shall eate the meat offering, and the sin offering, and the trespasse offering, and euery ‖ dedicate thing in Israel shall be theirs.

30 And the ‖ * first of all the first fruites of all things, and euery oblation of all of euery sort of your oblations shall be the Priests: yee shall also giue vnto the Priests the first of your dough, that he may cause the blessing to rest in thine house.

31 The Priest shall not eat of any thing that * is dead of it selfe, or torn, whether it be foule or beast

CHAP. XLV.

1 The portion of land for the Sanctuary, 6 for the city, 7 and for the Prince. 9 Ordinances for the Prince.

† *Hebr. when ye cause the land to fall.* † *Hebr. holinesse.*

MOreouer, † when ye shall diuide by lot the land for an inheritance, ye shall offer an oblation vnto the LORD, † an holy portion of the land: the length *shall bee* the length of fiue and twenty thousand *reeds*, and the breadth *shall be* ten thousand; this *shall be* holy in all the borders thereof round about.

2 Of this there shall bee for the Sanctuary fiue hundred *in length*, with fiue hundred *in breadth*, square round about, and fifty cubites round about;

‖ *Or, voyd places.*

3 And of this measure shalt thou measure the length of fiue & twenty thousand, and the breadth of ten thousand: and in it shall be the Sanctuary, *and* the most holy place.

4 The holy portion of the land shall bee for the Priests the ministers of the Sanctuary, which shall come neere to minister vnto the LORD, and it shall bee a place for *their* houses, and an holy place for the Sanctuary.

5 And the fiue and twenty thousand of length, and the ten thousand of breadth, shall also the Leuites the ministers of the house haue for themselues, for a possession for twenty chambers.

6 ¶ And yee shall appoint the possession of the city fiue thousand broad, and fiue & twenty thousand long, ouer against the oblation of the holy portion: it shall be for the whole house of Israel.

7 ¶ And *a portion shalbe* for the Prince on the one side, and on the other side of the oblation of the holy *portion*, and of the possession of the city before the oblation of the holy *portion*; and before the possession of the city from the West side Westward, and from the East side Eastward, and the length *shalbe* ouer against the one of the portions, from the West border vnto the East border.

8 In the land shal be his possession in Israel, and my Princes shall no more oppresse my people: and *the rest* of the land shall they giue to the house of Israel according to their tribes.

9 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Let it suffice you, O Princes of Israel; remoue violence and spoyle, and execute iudgment and iustice, take away your † exactions from my people, saith the Lord GOD.

10 Ye shall haue iust * ballances, and a iust Ephah, and a iust Bath.

11 The Ephah and the Bath shall be of one measure that the Bath may containe ‡ tenth part of an Homer, and the Ephah the tenth part of an Homer: the measure thereof shall be after the Homer.

12 And the * shekels *shall be* twenty Gerahs: twenty shekels, fiue and twenty shekels, fifteene shekels, shall be your Maneh.

13 This *is* the oblation that ye shall offer, the sixt part of an Ephah of an Homer of wheate, & ye shall giue ‡ sixt part of an Ephah of an Homer of barley.

14 Concerning the ordinance of oyle, the bath of oyle, *yee shall offer* the tenth part of a Bath out of the Cor, *which is* an Homer of ten Baths, for ten Baths *are* an Homer.

15 And one ‖ lambe out of the flocke out of two hundred out of the fat pastures of Israel, for a meate offering, and for a burnt offering, and for ‖ peace offerings, to make reconciliation for them, saith the Lord GOD.

16 All the people of the land † shall giue this oblation ‖ for the Prince in Israel.

17 And it shall be the Princes part *to giue* burnt offerings, and meat offrings, and drinke offrings in the Feasts, and in the new Moones, and in the Sabbaths, in all solemnities of the house of Israel: he shall prepare the sin offering, and the meat offering, and the burnt offering, and the ‖ peace offrings, to make reconciliation for the house of Israel.

18 Thus saith the Lord GOD, In the first *day* of ‡ moneth, in the first moneth, thou shalt take a young bullocke without blemish, & cleanse the Sanctuary.

19 And the Priest shall take of the bloud of the sin offring, and put it vpon the postes of the house, & vpon the foure corners of the settle of the altar, and vpon the postes of the gate of the inner court.

20 And so thou shalt doe the seuenth *day* of the moneth for euery one that erreth, and for him that is simple: so shall ye reconcile the house.

21 In the first *moneth*, in the fourteenth day of the moneth, yee shall haue the Passeouer, a Feast of seuen dayes, vnleauened bread shall be eaten.

22 And vpon that day shall the Prince prepare for himselfe, and for all the people of the land, a bullocke for a sinne offering.

23 And seuen dayes of the Feast he shall prepare a burnt offering to the LORD, seuen bullocks, and

and shall continue without blemish daily the seuen dayes: and a kid of the goats daily for a sin offring shall they prepare: they shall prepare also a meat offring of an Ephah for a bullocke, and an Ephah for a ram, and an Hin of oyle for an Ephah.

25 In the seuenth moneth, in the fifteenth day of the moneth shall he do the like in the feast of the seuen dayes, according to the sinne offring, according to the burnt offring, and according to the meat offring, and according to the oyle.

CHAP. LXVI.

1 Instructions for the Prince in his worship. 9 and for the people. 16 An order for the Princes inheritance. 19 The courts for boyling and baking.

THus saith the Lord GOD, The gate of the inner court, that looketh toward the East, shall be shut the six working dayes: but on the Sabbath it shall be opened, and in the day of the new Moone it shall be opened.

2 And the Prince shall enter by the way of the porch of that gate without, & shal stand by the post of the gate, and the Priests shall prepare his burnt offring, and his peace offrings, and he shall worship at the threshold of the gate: then he shall go forth, but the gate shall not be shut vntill the euening.

3 Likewise the people of the land shall worship at the doore of this gate, before the LORD, in the Sabbaths and in the new Moones.

4 And the burnt offring that the Prince shall offer vnto the LORD in the Sabbath day, *shall be* six lambes without blemish, and a ramme without blemish.

5 And the meat offering *shall be* an Ephah for a ramme, and the meat offering for the lambes, as he shall be able to giue, and an Hin of oile to an Ephah.

6 And in the day of the new Moone, *it shall be* a young bullocke without blemish, and six lambes and a ramme: they shall be without blemish.

7 And he shall prepare a meat offering, an Ephah for a bullocke, and an Ephah for a ramme: and for the lambes, according as his hand shall attaine vnto, and an Hin of oyle to an Ephah.

8 And when the Prince shall enter, he shall goe by the way of the porch of that gate, and he shall goe forth by the way thereof.

9 ¶ But when the people of the land shall come before the LORD in the solemne feasts, he that entreth in by the way of the North gate to worship, shall goe out by the way of the South gate: and he that entreth by the way of the South gate, shall goe forth by the way of the North gate: hee shall not return by the way of the gate whereby he came in, but shall goe forth ouer against it.

10 And the Prince in the middest of them when they goe in, shall goe in, and when they goe forth, shall goe forth.

11 And in the feasts, and in the solemnities, the meat offering shall be an Ephah to a bullocke, & an Ephah to a ramme, and to the lambes, as he is able to giue, and an Hin of oyle to an Ephah.

12 Now when the Prince shall prepare a voluntary burnt offring or peace offrings, voluntarily vnto the LORD, one shall then open him the gate that looketh toward the East; and he shall prepare his burnt offrings, and his peace offerings as he did on the Sabbath day: then he shall goe forth, and after his going one shall shut the gate.

13 Thou shalt daily prepare a burnt offering vnto the LORD, of a lambe of † *the* first yeere without blemish: thou shalt prepare it † euery morning.

14 And thou shalt prepare a meat offering for it euery morning, the sixt part of an Ephah, and the third part of an Hin of oyle, to temper with the fine flower: a meat offering continually, by a perpetuall ordinance vnto the LORD.

15 Thus shall they prepare the lambe, and the meat offring, and the oile, euery morning for a continuall burnt offering.

16 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD: If the Prince giue a gift vnto any of his sonnes, the inheritance thereof shall be his sonnes, *it shall be* their possession by inheritance:

17 But if he giue a gift of his inheritance to one of his seruants, then it shal be his to the yeere of libertie: after it shall returne to the Prince, but his inheritance shall be his sonnes for them.

18 Moreouer, the Prince shall not take of the peoples inheritance by oppression, to thrust them out of their possession: *but* he shall giue his sons inheritance out of his owne possession, that my people be not scattered euery man from his possession.

19 ¶ After hee brought mee thorow the entry which *was* at the side of the gate, into the holy chambers of the Priests, which looked toward the North: and behold, there *was* a place on the two sides Westward.

20 Then said he vnto me, This *is* the place where the Priest shall boile the trespasse offring, and the sinne offring, where they shall bake the meat offering: that they beare *them* not out into the outer court, to sanctifie the people.

† *Hebr. a court in a corner of a court, and a court in a corner of a court.*

21 Then hee brought mee forth into the outer court, and caused me to passe by the foure corners of the court, and behold, in euery corner of the court, *there was* a court.

22 In the foure corners of the court, *there were* courts ‖ ioyned of fourty *cubits* long, and thirty broad: these † foure corners *were* of one measure.

‖ *Or, made with* † *Hebr. cornered.*

23 And *there was* a new *building* round about in them, round about them foure, and it was made with boyling places vnder the rowes round about.

24 Then said he vnto me, These *are* the places of them that boyle, where the ministers of the house shall boile the sacrifice of the people.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 The vision of the holy waters: 8 the vertue of them. 13 The borders of the land. 22 The diuision of it by lot.

AFterward he brought me again vnto the doore of the house, & behold, waters issued out from vnder the threshold of the house Eastward: for the forefront of the house *stood* toward the East, & the waters came downe from vnder from the right side of the house, at the South side of the Altar.

2 Then brought hee mee out of the way of the gate Northward, and led mee about the way without vnto the outer gate, by the way that looketh Eastward, and behold, there ranne out waters on the right side.

3 And when the man that had the line in his hand went forth Eastward, hee measured a thousand cubits, and hee brought mee thorow the waters: † the waters *were* to the ancles.

† *Hebr. waters of the ancles*

4 Againe hee measured a thousand, and brought mee thorow the waters, the waters *were* to the knees: againe he measured a thousand and brought me thorow; the waters *were* to the loynes.

5 Afterward he measured a thousand, *and it was* a riuer, that I could not passe ouer: for the waters were risen, † waters to swimme in, a riuer that could not be passed ouer.

† *Hebr. waters of swimming.*

6 ¶ And he said vnto me, Son of man, hast thou seene *this*? Then he brought me, and caused me to returne to the brinke of the riuer.

7 Now when I had returned, behold at the † banke of the riuer were very many * trees on the one side and on the other.

† Hebr. lip.

* Reuel. 32. 2.

8 Then said he vnto me, These waters issue out toward the East Coantrey, and goe downe into the ‖ desert, and goe into the sea, *which* being brought forth into the Sea, the waters shall be healed.

‖ Or, plaine.

9 And it shall come to passe, *that* euery thing that lineth, which moueth whither soeuer the † riuers shall come, shall liue, and there shall be a very great multitude of fish, because these waters shall come thither: for they shall be healed, and euery thing shall liue whither the riuer commeth.

† Hebr. two riuers.

10 And it shall come to passe that the fishers shal stand vpon it, from Engedi euen vnto Eneglaim: they shall be a place to spread forth nets, their fish shall bee according to their kinds, as the fish of the great Sea, exceeding many.

11 But the myrie places thereof, and the marishes thereof, ‖ shall not be healed, they shall bee giuen to salt.

‖ Or, and that which shall not be healed.

12 And by the riuer vpon the banke thereof on this side, and on that side, † shall grow all trees for meat, whose leafe shall not fade, neither shall the fruit thereof be consumed: it shall bring forth ‖ new fruit, according to his moneths, because their waters they issued out of the Sanctuary, and the fruit thereof shall be for meat, and the leafe thereof ‖ for * medicine.

† Hebr. shal come vp.

‖ Or, principall.

‖ Or, for bruises and sores.

* Reuel. 22. 2.

13 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, This *shall be* the border whereby ye shall inherit the land according to the twelue tribes of Israel: Ioseph *shall haue two* portions.

14 And yee shall inherit it, one aswell as another: concerning the which I ‖ * lifted vp mine hand to giue it vnto your fathers, and this land shal fal vnto you for inheritance.

‖ Or, sworn.

* Gen. 12. 7. & 17. 8 & 26 3 & 28. 13.

15 And this *shall be* the border of the land toward the North side from the great Sea, the way of Hethlon, as men goe to Zedad:

16 Hamath, Berothah, Sibraim, which *is* betweene the border of Damascus, & the border of Hamath: ‖ Hazor, Hatticon, which *is* by the coast of Haurar.

‖ Or, the middle village.

17 And the border from the Sea shall be Hazarenan, the border of Damascus, & the North Northward, and the border of Hamath: and *this is* the North side.

18 And the East side ye shall measure from Hauran, and † from Damascus, and from Gilead, & from the land of Israel *by* Iordan, and from the border vnto the East sea: and *this is* the East side.

† Hebr. from behinde.

19 And the South side southward from Tamar, euen to the waters of ‖ strife *in* Kadesh, the ‖ riuer to the great Sea; and *this is* the South side ‖ Southward.

‖ Or, Meribah. ‖ Or, valley. ‖ Or, toward Teman.

20 The West side also *shall be* the great sea from the border, till a man come ouer against Hamath: this *is* the West side.

21 So shall yee diuide this land vnto you according to the Tribes of Israel.

22 ¶ And it shall come to passe, *that* ye shall diuide it by lot for an inheritance vnto you, and to the strangers that soiourne among you, which shall beget children among you, and they shall be vnto you as borne in the country among the children of Israel; they shall haue inheritance with you among the Tribes of Israel.

23 And it shall come to passe, *that* in what Tribe the stranger soiourneth, there shall yee giue *him* his inheritance, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 23 *The portion of the twelue tribes.* 8 *Of the Sanctuary,* 15 *of the citie and suburbes,* 21 *and of the Prince.* 30 *The dimensions and gates of the citie.*

NOw these are the names of the Tribes, from the North end to the coast of the way of Hethlon, as one goeth to Hamath, Hazar-enan the border of Damascus Northward, to the coast of Hamath (for these are his sides East and West) a *portion* for Dan.

2 And by the border of Dan, from the East side vnto the West, *a portion* for Asher.

3 And by the border of Asher, from the East side euen to the West side, *a portion* for Naphtali.

4 And by the border of Naphtali, from the East side vnto the West side, *a portion* for Manasseh.

5 And by the border of Manasseh, from the East side vnto the West side, *a portion* for Ephraim.

6 And by the border of Ephraim, from the East side euen vnto the West side, *a portion* for Reuben.

7 And by the border of Reuben, from the East side vnto the West side, *a portion* for Iudah.

8 ¶ And by the border of Iudah from the East side vnto the West side, shall be the offering which they shall offer of fiue and twenty thousand reede *in* breadth, and *in* length, as one of the *other* parts from the East side vnto the West side, and the Sanctuary shall be in the midst of it.

9 The oblation that ye shal offer vnto the LORD, *shall be* of fiue and twenty thousand in length, and of ten thousand in breadth.

10 And for them, *euen* for the Priests shall be this holy oblation, towards the North, fiue and twenty thousand *in length*, and toward the West ten thousand in breadth, and toward the East ten thousand in breadth, and toward the South fiue and twenty thousand in length, and the Sanctuary of the LORD shall be in the midst thereof.

11 *It shall be* ‖ for the Priests that are sanctified of the sons of Zadok, which haue kept ‖ my charge, which went not astray when the children of Israel went astray, as the Leuites went astray.

‖ Or, of the Priests.

‖ Or, my ward.

12 And *this* oblation of the land that is offered, shall be vnto them a thing most holy by the border of the Leuites.

13 And ouer against the border of the Priests the Leuites *shall haue* fiue and twentie thousand in length, and ten thousand in breadth: all the length *shall be* fiue and twenty thousand, and the breadth tenne thousand.

14 And they shall not sell of it, neither exchange, nor alienate the first fruits of the land: *for* it *is* holy vnto the LORD.

15 ¶ And the fiue thousand that are left in the breadth ouer against the fiue and twenty thousand, shalbe a prophane place for the citie, for dwelling and for suburbes, and the citie shall be in the midst thereof.

16 And these *shall be* the measures thereof, the North side foure thousand and fiue hundred, & the South side foure thousand & fiue hundred, and on the East side foure thousand and fiue hundred, and the West side foure thousand and fiue hundred.

17 And the suburbes of the citie shall bee toward the North two hundred and fifty, and toward the South two hundred and fifty, and toward the East two hundred and fifty, and toward the West two hundred and fiftie.

18 And the residue in length ouer against the oblation of the holy portion, *shall be* tenne thousand Eastward, and ten thousand Westward: and it shall be ouer against the oblation of the holy portion, and the increase thereof shall be for food vnto them that serue the citie.

19 And

19 And they that serue the city, shall serue it out of all the tribes of Israel.

20 All the oblation *shalbe* fiue and twenty thou-sand, by fiue and twenty thousand: yee shall offer the holy oblation foure-square, with the possession of the city.

21 ¶ And the residue *shall be* for the Prince on this side, and on the other of the holy oblation, and of the possession of the city ouer against the fiue and twenty thousand, of the oblation toward the East border, and Westward ouer against the fiue and twenty thousand toward the West border, ouer against the portions for the Prince; and it shall be the holy oblation, and the Sanctuary of the house *shall be* in the midst thereof.

22 Moreouer, from the possession of the Leuites, and from the possession of the city, *being* in the midst of that which is the Princes, betweene the border of Iudah, and the border of Beniamin, shall be for the Prince.

23 As for the rest of the tribes, from the East side vnto the West side, Beniamin *shal haue* a portion.

24 And by the border of Beniamin from the East side vnto the West side, Simeon *shal haue a portion*.

25 And by the border of Simeon from the East side vnto the West side, Issachar *a portion*.

26 And by the border of Issachar, from the East side vnto the West side, Zebulun *a portion*:

27 And by the border of Zebulun, from the East side vnto the West side, Gad *a portion*.

28 And by the border of Gad, at the South side Southward, the border shall be euen from Tamar, *vnto* the waters of ‖ strife *in* Kadesh, *and* to the riuer toward the great Sea.

‖ Or, Meribah Kadesh.

29 This *is* the land which ye shall diuide by lot vnto the tribes of Israel for inheritance, and these *are* their portions, saith the Lord GOD.

30 ¶ And these are the goings out of the city, on the North side foure thousand and fiue hundred measures.

31 And the gates of the city *shall be* after the names of the tribes of Israel, three gates Northward, one gate of Reuben, one gate of Iudah, one gate of Leui.

32 And at the East side foure thousand and fiue hundred: and three gates; and one gate of Ioseph, one gate of Beniamin, one gate of Dan.

33 And at the South side foure thousand and fiue hundred measures, and three gates; one gate of Simeon, one gate of Issachar, one gate of Zebulun.

34 At the West side foure thousand and fiue hundred, *with* their three gates; one gate of Gad, one gate of Asher, one gate of Naphtali.

35 *It was* round about eighteene thousand *measures*, and the name of the city from that day *shall be*, † The LORD *is* there.

† Hebr. Iehouah Shammah.

¶ THE BOOKE OF DANIEL.

CHAP. I.

1 Iehoiakim captiuety. 3 Aspenaz taketh Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah. 8 They refusing the Kings portion, doe prosper with pulse and water. 17 Their excellencie in wisedome.

IN the third yeere of the reigne of the Iehoiakim King of Iudah, came Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babylon, vnto Ierusalem, and besieged it.

2 And the Lord gaue Iehoiakim king of Iudah into his hand, with part of the vessels of the house of God, which he carried into the land of Shinar, to the house of his god, and he brought the vessels into the treasure-house of his god.

3 ¶ And the King spake vnto Ashpenaz the master of his Eunuches, that hee should bring *certaine* of the children of Israel, and of the Kings seed, and of the Princes:

4 Children in whom *was* no blemish, but well fauoured, and skilfull in all wisedome, and cunning in knowledge, and vnderstanding science, and such as *had* ability in them to stand in the Kings palace, and whom they might teach the learning, and the tongue of the Caldeans.

5 And the King appointed them a daily prouision of the Kings meate, and of † the wine which he drinke: so nourishing them three yeeres, that at the end thereof they might stand before the King.

6 Now among these were of the children of Iudah, Daniel, Hananiah, Mithael, and Azariah:

7 Vnto whom the prince of the Eunuches gaue names: for hee gaue vnto Daniel *the name* of Belteshazzar, and to Hananiah, of Shadrach, and to Mishael, of Meshach, and to Azariah, of Abednego.

8 ¶ But Daniel purposed in his heart, that hee would not defile himselfe with the portion of the Kings meat, nor with the wine which hee dranke: therefore he requested of the Prince of the Eunuches, that he might not defile himselfe.

9 Now God had brought Daniel into fauour and tender loue with the prince of the Eunuches.

10 And the prince of the Eunuches said vnto Daniel, I feare my lord the King, who hath appointed your meat, and your drinke: for why should he see your faces † worse liking then the children which *are* of your ‖ sort? then shall ye make me endanger my head to the King.

† Hebr. sadder.

‖ Or, terme, or continuance.

11 Then said Daniel to ‖ Melzar, whom the prince of the Eunuches had set ouer Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah,

12 Proue thy seruants, I beseech thee, ten dayes, and let them giue ‖ pulse † to eate, and water to drinke.

‖ Or, the steward.

† Hebr. of pulse.

13 Then let our countenances be looked vpon before thee, and the countenance of the children that eate of the portion of the Kings meat: and as thou seest, deale with thy seruants.

† Hebr. that we may eate, &c.

14 So he consented to them in this matter, and proued them ten dayes.

15 And at the end of ten dayes, their countenances appeared fairer, and fatter in flesh, then all the children which did eat the portion of the Kings meate.

16 Thus Melzar tooke away the portion of their meate, and the wine that they should drinke: and gaue them pulse.

17 ¶ As for these foure children, God gaue them knowledge and skill in all learning and wisedome, ‖ and Daniel had vnderstanding in all visions and dreames.

‖ Or, he made Daniel vnderstand.

18 Now at the end of the dayes that the King had said, he should bring them in, then the prince of the Eunuches brought them in before Nebuchad-nezzar.

19 And the King communed with them: and among them all was found none like Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah: therefore stood they before the King.

† *Hebr. wisedome of vnderstanding.*

20 And in all matters of † wisedome *and* vnderstanding that the King enquired of them, he found them ten times better then all the Magicians, *and* Astrologers, that *were* in all his realme.

21 And Daniel continued euen vnto the first yere of King Cyrus.

CHAP. II.

1 Nebuchad-nezzar forgetting his dreame, requireth it of the Caldeans, by promises and threatnings: 10 They acknowledging their inability, are iudged to die. 44 Daniel obtaining some respite, findeth the dreame. 19 He blesseth God. 24 He slaying the Decree, is brought to the King. 31 The dreame. 36 The interpretation. 46 Daniel is aduanced.

AND in the second yeere of the reigne of Nebuchad-nezzar, Nebuchad-nezzar dreamed dreames, wherewith his spirit was troubled, and his sleepe brake from him.

2 Then the King commanded to call the Magicians, and the Astrologers, and the Sorcerers, and the Caldeans for to shew the King his dreames so they came and stood before the King.

3 And the king said vnto them, I haue dreamed a dreame, and my spirit was troubled to know the dreame.

4 Then spake the Caldeans to the King in Syriack, * O king, liue for euer: tell thy seruants the dreame, and we will shew the interpretation.

* Chap. 3.9.

5 The King answered, and said to the Caldeans, The thing is gone from me; if yee will not make knowen to me the dreame, with the interpretation thereof, ye shalbe * † cut in pieces, and your houses shall be made a dunghill.

* Chap. 3.29.

† *Cald. made pieces.*

6 But if ye shew the dreame, and the interpretation thereof, ye shall receiue of mee gifts and ‖ rewards, and great honour: therefore shew mee the dreame, and the interpretation thereof.

‖ *Or, Fee.*

7 They answered againe, and said, Let the King tell his seruants the dreame, and we well shew the interpretation of it.

* Chap. 5.17.

8 The King answered, and said, I know of certainty, that ye would † gaine the time, because ye see the thing is gone from me.

† *Cald. buy.*

9 But if ye wil not make knowen vnto mee the dreame, *there is but* one decree for you: for ye haue prepared lying and corrupt words to speake before me, till the time be changed: therefore tell me the dreame, and I shall know that ye can shew me the interpretation thereof.

10 ¶ The Caldeans answered before the King, and said, There is not a man vpon the earth that can shew the Kings matter: therefore there is no King, lord, nor ruler that asked such things at any Magician, or Astrologer, or Caldean.

11 And *it is* a rare thing that the King requireth, and there is none other that can shew it before the King, except the gods, whose dwelling is not with flesh.

12 For this cause the King was angry and very furious, and commanded to destroy all the wise men of Babylon.

13 And the decree went forth, that the wise men should bee slaine, and they sought Daniel and his fellowes, to be slaine.

† *Cald. returned.*

‖ *Or, chiefe marshall, Cal. chiefe of the executioners, or slaughtermen.*

14 ¶ Then Daniel † answered with counsell and wisedome to Arioch the ‖ Captaine of the Kings guard, which was gone forth to slay the wise men of Babylon.

15 Hee answered and said to Arioch the Kings Captaine, Why is the Decree so hastie from the King? Then Arioch made the thing knowen vnto Daniel.

16 Then Daniel went in, and desired of the King that he would giue him time, and that he would shew the King the interpretation.

17 Then Daniel went to his house, and made the thing knowen to Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah his companions:

18 That they would desire mercies † of the God of heauen concerning this secret, that Daniel and his fellowes ‖ should not perish with the rest of the wise men of Babylon.

† *Or, of*

‖ *Or, perish*

19 ¶ Then was the secret reuealed vnto Daniel in a night vision: Then Daniel blessed the God of heauen.

20 Daniel answered and said, * Blessed be the Name of God for euer and euer: for wisedome and might are his:

* Psal. 113.2.

21 And hee changeth the times and the seasons: he remoueth Kings, and setteth vp Kings: he giueth wisedome vnto the wise, and knowledge to them that know vnderstanding.

22 He reuealeth the deepe and secret things: he knoweth what *is* the darkenesse, and the light dwelleth with him.

23 I thanke thee, and praise thee, O thou God of my fathers, who hast giuen mee wisedome and might, and hast made knowen vnto me now what we desired of thee: for thou hast now made known vnto vs the Kings matter.

24 ¶ Therefore Daniel went in vnto Arioch, whom the King had ordained, to destroy the wise men of Babylon: he went and said thus vnto him, Destroy not the wise men of Babylon: bring me in before the King, and I will shew vnto the King the interpretation.

25 Then Arioch brought in Daniel before the King in haste, and said thus vnto him, † I haue found a man of the † captiues of Iudah, that will make knowen vnto the King the interpretation.

† *Cald. of the children.*

26 The King answered and said to Daniel, whose name *was* Belteshazzar, Art thou able to make knowen vnto me the dreame which I haue seene, and the interpretation thereof?

27 Daniel answered in the presence of the King, and said, The secret which the King hath demanded, cannot the Wise men, the Astrologians, the Magicians, the Southsayers, shew vnto the King:

28 But there is a God in heauen that reuealeth secrets, and † maketh known to the King Nebuchad-nezzar what shall be in the latter dayes. Thy dreame, and the visions of thy head vpon thy bed, are these.

† *Cald. causeth.*

29 As for thee, O King, thy thoughts † came into *thy minde* vpon thy bed, what should come to passe hereafter: and hee that reuealeth secrets, maketh known to thee what shall come to passe.

† *Cald. came vp.*

30 But as for me, this secret is not reuealed to me for any wisedome that I haue more then any liuing, but for *their* sakes that shall make known the interpretation to the King, and that thou mightest know the thoughts of thy heart.

31 ¶ Thou, O King, † sawest, and beholdst great † *Cald. wast seeing.* image: this great image, whose brightnesse was excellent, stood before thee, and the forme thereof *was* terrible.

† *Cald. was.*

32 The images head was of fine gold, his breast and his armes of siluer, his belly and his thighes of brasse:

33 His legs of yron, his feet, part of yron, and part of clay.

34 Thou sawest til that a stone was cut without hands, which smote the image vpon his feet that *were* of yron and clay, and brake them to pieces.

35 Then

vereth it.

35 Then was the yron, the clay, the brasse, the siluer, and the golde broken to pieces together, and became like the chaffe of the Summer threshing floores, and the winde caried them away, that no place was found for them: and the stone that smote the image became a great mountaine, and filled the whole earth.

36 ¶ This is the dreame, and wee will tell the interpretation thereof before the King.

37 Thou, O King, art a King of Kings: for the God of heauen hath giuen thee a kingdome, power and strength, and glory.

38 And wheresoeuer the children of men dwell, the beasts of the field, and the foules of the heauen hath he giuen into thine hand, and hath made thee ruler ouer them all: thou art this head of gold.

39 And after thee shall rise another kingdome, inferiour to thee, and another third kingdome of brasse, which shall beare rule ouer all the earth.

40 And the fourth kingdome shall bee strong as yron: forasmuch as yron breaketh in pieces, and subdueth all things: and as yron that breaketh all these, shall it breake in pieces and bruise.

41 And whereas thou sawest the feete and toes, part of potters clay, and part of yron: the kingdome shall be diuided, but there shalbe in it of the strength of the yron, forasmuch as thou sawest the yron mixt with the clay.

42 And as the toes of the feet were part of yron, and part of clay, so the kingdome shall bee partly strong, and partly ‖ broken.

43 And whereas thou sawest yron mixed with miry clay, they shall mingle themselues with the seed of men: but they shall not cleaue † one to another, euen as yron is not mixt with clay.

44 And in † the dayes of these Kings, shall the God of heauen set vp a Kingdome, * which shall neuer be destroyed: and the † kingdome shall not be left to other people, but it shall breake in pieces and consume all these kingdomes, and it shal stand for euer.

45 Forasmuch as thou sawest that the stone was cut out of the mountaine ‖ without hands, and that it brake in pieces the yron, the brasse, the clay, the siluer, and the golde; the great God hath made known to the King what shal come to passe † hereafter: and the dreame is certaine, and the interpretation thereof sure.

46 ¶ Then the King Nebuchad-nezzar fell vpon his face, and worshipped Daniel, and commanded that they should offer an oblation, and sweete odours vnto him.

47 The King answered vnto Daniel, and said, Of a truth it is, that your God is a God of gods, and a Lord of kings, and a reuealer of secrets, seeing thou couldest reueale this secret.

48 Then the King made Daniel a great man, and gaue him many great gifts, and made him ruler ouer the whole prouince of Babylon, and * chiefe of the gouernors ouer all the wise men of Babylon.

49 Then Daniel requested of the King, and hee set Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego ouer the affaires of the prouince of Babylon: but Daniel *sate* in the gate of the King.

CHAP. III.

1 Nebuchad-nezzar dedicateth a golden image in Dura. 8 Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego are accused for not worshipping the image. 13 They bring themselues a good confession. 19 God deliuereth them out of the furnace. 26 Nebuchadnezzar seeing his miracle, blesseth God.

NEbuchad nezzar the King made an image of gold, whose height was threescore cubits, *and* the breadth thereof sixe cubites: he set it vp in the plaine of Dura, in the prouince of Babylon.

2 Then Nebuchad-nezzar the King sent to gather together the Princes, the Gouernours, and the Captaines, the Iudges, the Treasurers, the Counsellers, the Sheriffes, and all the Rulers of the prouinces, to come to the dedication of the image which Nebuchad-nezzar the King had set vp.

3 Then the Princes, the Gouernours, and Captaines, the Iudges, the Treasurers, the Counsellers, the Sheriffes, and all the Rulers of the Prouinces were gathered together vnto the dedication of the image, that Nebuchad-nezzar the King had set vp, and they stood before the image that Nebuchad-nezzar had set vp.

4 Then an Herald cried † aloud, To you † it is commanded, O people, nations, and languages; † *Cald.* *with*

5 *That* at what time yee heare the sound of the Cornet, Flute, Harpe, Sackbut, Psaltery ‖ Dulcimer, and all kindes of Musicke, ye fall downe and worship the golden image that Nebuchad-nezzar the King hath set vp. *might.* † *Cald.* *they command.* ‖ Or, *singing.*

6 And who so falleth not downe and worshippeth, shall the same houre be cast into the midst of a burning fiery furnace. *Cald.* *Symphonie.*

7 Therefore at that time, when all the people heard the sound of the Cornet, Flute, Harpe, Sackbut, Psaltery, and all kindes of Musicke, all the people, the nations, and the languages fell downe *and* worshipped the golden image that Nebuchad-nezzar the King had set vp.

8 ¶ Wherefore at that time certaine Caldeans came neere, and accused the Iewes.

8 They spake and said to the King Nebuchad-nezzar, O King, liue for euer.

10 Thou, O King, hast made a decree, that euery man that shall heare the sound of the Cornet, Flute, Harpe, Sackbut, Psaltery, and Dulcimer, and all kindes of Musicke, shall fall downe and worship the the golden image:

11 And who so falleth not downe and worshippeth, *that* hee should bee cast into the midst of a burning fiery furnace.

12 There are certaine Iewes whom thou hast set ouer the affaires of the Prouinces of Babylon, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego: these men, O King, † haue not regarded thee, they serue not thy gods, nor worship the golden image which † hast set vp. † *Cald.* *haue set* *no regard* *vpon thee.*

13 ¶ Then Nebuchad-nezzar in his rage and furie commanded to bring Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego: then they brought these men before the King.

14 Nebuchad-nezzar spake, and said vnto them, Is it ‖ true, O Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego? doe not ye serue my gods, nor worship the golden image which I haue set vp? ‖ Or, *of purpose.* *as Exod.* 21. 13.

15 Now if ye be ready, that at what time ye heare the sound of the Cornet, Flute, Harpe, Sackbut, Psaltery, and Dulcimer, and all kinds of Musicke, ye fall downe and worship the image which I haue made, *well*: but if ye worship not, ye shalbe cast the same houre into the middest of a fiery furnace: and who is that God that shall deliuer you out of my hands?

16 Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, answered and said to the King, O Nebuchad-nezzar, we are not carefull to answere thee in this matter.

17 If it be *so*, our God whom we serue, is able to deliuer vs from the burning fiery furnace, and hee will deliuer vs out of thine hand, O King.

18 But if not, bee it knowne vnto thee, O King that

that wee will not ſerue thy gods, nor worſhip thy golden image which thou haſt ſet vp.

† Cald. filled. 19 ¶ Then was Nebuchad-nezzar † full of fury, and the forme of his viſage was changed againſt Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego: *therefore* hee ſpake, and commaunded that they ſhould heate the furnace one ſeuen times more, then it was wont to bee heat.

† Cald. mighty of ſtrength. 20 And hee commanded the moſt † mightie men that were in his armie, to bind Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego, *and* to caſt them into the burning fierie furnace.

‖ Or, mantle. ‖ Or, ſurbands. 21 Then theſe men were bound in their ‖ coates, their hoſen, and their ‖ hattes, and their *other* garments, and were caſt into the midſt of the burning fiery furnace.

† Cald. word. 22 Therefore becauſe the Kings † commaundement was vrgent, and the furnace exceeding hote, ‖ Or, ſpark the ‖ flame of the fire ſlue thoſe men that tooke vp Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego.

23 And theſe three men, Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego, fell downe bound into the midſt of the burning fiery furnace.

‖ Or, gouernours. 24 Then Nebuchad-nezzar the King was aſtoniſhed, and roſe vp in haſte, *and* ſpake and ſaid vnto his ‖ Counſellers, Did not we caſt three men bound into the midſt of the fire? They anſwered and ſaid vnto the King, True, O King.

† Cald. there is no hurt in them. † Cald. doore. 25 Hee anſwered and ſaid, Loe, I ſee foure men looſe walking in the midſt of the fire, and † they haue no hurt, and the forme of the fourth is like the Sonne of God.

26 ¶ Then Nebuchad-nezzar came neere to the † mouth of the burning fierie furnace, and ſpake, and ſaid, Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego, ye ſeruants of the moſt high God, come foorth, and come *hither*. Then Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego came foorth out of the midſt of the fire.

27 And the Princes, Gouernours, and Captaines, and the Kings Counſellers, being gathered together, ſaw theſe men, vpon whoſe bodies the fire had no power, nor was an haire of their head ſinged, neither were their coates changed, nor the ſmell of fire had paſſed on them.

† Cald. a decree is made by me. † Cald. errour. 28 *Then* Nebuchad-nezzar ſpake and ſaid, Bleſſed *bee* the God of Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego, who hath ſent his Angel, and deliuered his ſeruants that truſted in him, and haue changed the Kings word, & yeelded their bodies, that they might not ſerue nor worſhip any god, except their owne God.

* Chap. 2. 5. † Cald. made pieces. † Cald. made to proſper. 29 Therfore † I make a Decree, That euery people, nation, and language, which ſpeake † any thing amiſſe againſt the God of Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego ſhalbe * † cut in pieces, and their houſes ſhall be made a dunghill, becauſe there is no other God that can deliuer after this ſort.

30 Then the King † promoted Shadrach, Meſhach and Abednego, in the prouince of Babylon.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Nebuchad-nezzar confeſſeth Gods kingdom, 4 maketh relation of his dreams, which the Magicians could not interpret. 8 Daniel heareth the dreame. 19 He interpreteth it. 28 The ſtory of the euent.

NEbuchad-nezzar the King, vnto all people, nations, and languages that dwell in all the earth; Peace be multiplied vnto you.

† Cald. it was ſeemely before me. 2 † I thought it good to ſhew the ſignes & wonders that the high God hath wrought toward me.

3 How great *are* his ſignes? and how mightie *are* his wonders? his kingdome *is* * an euerlaſting kingdome, and his dominion *is* from generation to generation.

4 ¶ I Nebuchad-nezzar was at reſt in mine houſe, and flouriſhing in my palace.

5 I ſaw a dreame which made mee afraid, and the thoughts vpon my bed, and the viſions of my head troubled me.

6 Therefore made I a decree to bring in all the wiſe men of Babylon before mee, that they might make knowen vnto mee the interpretation of the dreame.

7 Then came in the Magicians, the Aſtrologers, the Caldeans, and the Southſayers: and I told the dreame before them, but they did not make known vnto me the interpretation thereof.

8 ¶ But at the laſt Daniel came in before mee, (whoſe name *was* Belteſhazzar, according to the name of my God, and in whom *is* the ſpirit of the holy Gods,) & before him I told the dreame, ſaying,

* Chap. 5. 11. 9 O Belteſhazzar,* Maſter of the Magicians, becauſe I know that the Spirit of the holy Gods is in thee, and no ſecret troubleth thee, tell mee the viſions of my dreame that I haue ſeene, and the interpretation thereof.

10 Thus *were* the viſions of my head in my bed: † I ſaw, and behold, a tree in the midſt of the earth, and the height thereof *was* great. † Cald. I ſaw

11 The tree grew, and was ſtrong, and the height thereof reached vnto heauen, and the ſight thereof to the end of all the earth.

12 The leaues thereof *were* faire, and the fruit thereof much, and in it *was* meat for all: the beaſts of the field had ſhadow vnder it, and the foules of the heauen dwelt in the boughes thereof, and all fleſh was fed of it.

13 I ſaw in the viſions of my head vpon my bed, and behold, a watcher, and an holy One came downe from heauen.

14 He cryed † aloud, and ſaid thus; Hew downe the tree, & cut off his branches, ſhake off his leaues, and ſcatter his fruit; let the beaſts get away from vnder it, and the foules from his branches. † Cald. ſtrongly

15 Neuertheleſſe, leaue the ſtumpe of his roots in the earth, euen with a band of yron and braſſe, in the tender graſſe of the field, and let it bee wet with the dew of heauen, and let his portion *be* with the beaſts in the graſſe of the earth.

16 Let his heart be changed from mans, and let a beaſts heart be giuen vnto him, and let ſeuen times paſſe ouer him.

17 This matter *is* by the decree of the watchers, and the demand by the word of the Holy ones: to the intent that the liuing may know, that the moſt High ruleth in the kingdome of men, and giueth it to whomſoeuer hee will, and ſetteth vp ouer it the baſeſt of men.

18 This dreame, I King Nebuchad-nezzar haue ſeene: Now thou, O Belteſhazzar, declare the interpretation thereof, foraſmuch as all the wiſemen of my kingdome are not able to make knowen vnto me the interpretation: but thou art able, for the ſpirit of the holy Gods *is* in thee.

19 ¶ Then Daniel (whoſe name *was* Belteſhazzar) was aſtonied for one houre, and his thoughts troubled him: The King ſpake and ſaid, Belteſhazzar, let not the dreame or the interpretation thereof trouble thee. Belteſhazzar anſwered, and ſaid, My lord, the dreame *be* to them that hate thee, and the interpretation thereof to thine enemies.

20 The tree that thou ſaweſt, which grew, and was ſtrong, whoſe height reached vnto the heauen, and the ſight thereof to all the earth;

21 Whoſe leaues *were* faire, and the fruit thereof much, and in it *was* meate for all, vnder which the

the beasts of the field dwelt, and vpon whose branches the foules of the heauen had their habitation,
21 It is thou, O king, that art growne & become strong: for thy greatnes is growne, & reacheth vnto heauen, and thy dominion to the end of the earth.
22 And whereas the king saw a watcher, and an holy one comming downe from heauen, & saying, Hew the tree downe and destroy it, yet leaue the stumpe of the rootes therof in the earth, euen with a band of yron and brasse in the tender grasse of the field, and let it be wet with the dew of heauen, and let his portion be with the beasts of the field, till seuen times passe ouer him:
24 This is the interpretation, O king, and this is the decree of the most High, which is come vpon my lord the king:
25 That they shall * driue thee from men, and thy dwelling shall be with the beasts of the field, and they shall make thee to eate grasse as oxen, and they shall wet thee with the dew of heauen, till seuen times passe ouer thee, till thou know that the most High ruleth in the kingdome of men, and giueth it to whomsoeuer he will.
26 And whereas they commanded to leaue the stumpe of the tree rootes; thy kingdome shall be sure vnto thee, after that thou shalt haue knowne that the heauens doe rule.
27 Wherefore, O king, let my counsell be acceptable vnto thee, and breake off thy sinnes by righteousnesse, and thine iniquities, by shewing mercy to the poore; if it may be ‖ a lengthening of thy tranquillitie.
28 ¶ All this came vpon § king Nebuchadnezzar.
29 At the end of twelue moneths hee walked ‖ in the palace of the kingdome of Babylon.
30 The king spake and said, Is not this great Babylon, that I haue built for the house of the kingdome, by the might of my power, and for the honour of my maiestie?
31 While the word *was* in the kings mouth, there fell a voice from heauen, *saying*, O king Nebuchadnezzar, to thee it is spoken; The kingdome is departed from thee.
32 And they shall driue thee from men, and thy dwelling *shall be* with the beasts of the field, they shall make thee to eate grasse as oxen; and seuen times shall passe ouer thee, vntill thou know that the most High ruleth in the kingdome of men, and giueth it to whomsoeuer he will.
33 The same houre was the thing fulfilled vpon Nebuchad-nezzar, & he was driuen from men, and did eate grasse as oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heauen, till his haires were growen like Eagles *haires*, and his nailes like birds *clawes*.
34 And at the end of the dayes, I Nebuchad-nezzar lift vp mine eyes vnto heauen, and mine vnderstanding returned vnto me, and I blessed the most High, and I praised, & honoured him that liueth for euer: whose dominion *is* * an euerlasting dominion, & his kingdome *is* from generation to generation.
35 And all the inhabitants of the earth are reputed as nothing: and he doeth according to his will in the armie of heauen, and *among* the inhabitants of the earth: and none can stay his hand, or * say vnto him, What doest thou?
36 ¶ At the same time my reason returned vnto me, and for the glory of my kingdome, mine honour, and brightnesse returned vnto mee, and my Counsellers, and my lords sought vnto mee, and I was established in my kingdome, and excellent maiesty was added vnto me.
37 Now I Nebuchad-nezzar, praise and extoll, and honour the King of heauen, all whose workes *are* trueth, and his wayes iudgement, and those that walke in pride he is able to abase.

CHAP. V.

1 *Belshazzars impious feast.* 5 *A hand-writing vnknown to the Magicians, troubleth the King.* 10 *At the commendation of the Queene, Daniel is brought.* 17 *He reproouing the King of pride and idolatry,* 25 *readeth and interpreteth the writing.* 30 *The Monarchie is translated to the Medes.*

BElshazzar the king made a great feast to a thousand of his lords, and dranke wine before the thousand.
2 Belshazzar while he tasted the wine, commanded to bring the golden and siluer vessels which his father Nebuchad-nezzar had † taken out of the Temple which *was* in Ierusalem, that the king and his princes, his wiues and his concubines might drinke therein. † *Cald. brought from.*
3 Then they brought the golden vessels that were taken out of the Temple of the house of God, which *was* at Ierusalem, and the king & his princes, his wiues and his concubines dranke in them.
4 They dranke wine, & praised the gods of gold and of siluer, of brasse, of yron, of wood, & of stone.
5 ¶ In the same houre came foorth fingers of a mans hand, & wrote ouer against the candlesticke vpon the plaister of the wall of the kings palace, and the king saw the part of the hand that wrote.
6 Then the kings † countenance † was changed, and his thoughts troubled him, so that the ‖ ioynts of his loynes were loosed, and his knees smote one against another. † *Cald. brightnesse.* † *Cald. changed is.* ‖ *Or, gyrdles. Cald. bindings or knots.*
7 The king cryed † aloud to bring in the Astrologers, the Caldeans, & the Soothsayers, & the king spake, and said to the wisemen of Babylon, Whosoeuer shall reade this writing, and shew me the interpretation thereof, shal be clothed with ‖ scarlet, and *haue* a chaine of gold about his necke, and shall be the third ruler in the kingdome. † *Cald. with might.* ‖ *Or, purple.*
8 Then came in all the kings wise men, but they could not reade the writing, nor make known to the king the interpretation thereof.
9 Then was King Belshazzar greatly troubled, and his † countenance was changed in him, and his lords were astonied. † *Cald. brightnesse.*
10 § Now the Queene, by reason of the words of the king and his lords, came into the banket-house, *and* the Queene spake and said, O King, liue for euer: let not thy thoughts trouble thee, nor let thy countenance be changed.
11 * There is a man in thy kingdome, in whom *is* the spirit of the holy Gods, and in the dayes of thy ‖ father, light, and vnderstanding, & wisedome like the wisedome of the gods was found in him: whom the King Nebuchad-nezzar thy ‖ father, the King, § *sa*), thy father made * master of the Magicians, Astrologers, Caldeans, *and* Soothsayers; * *Chap. 2.48.* ‖ *Or, grandfather.* ‖ *Or, grandfather.*
12 Forasmuch as an excellent spirit, and knowledge, and vnderstanding, interpreting of dreames, and shewing of hard sentences, and † dissoluing of doubts were found in the same Daniel, whom the King named Belteshazzar: now let Daniel be called, and he will shew the interpretation. * *Chap. 4.6.* ‖ *Or, of an interpreter, &c.* † *Cald. dissolue.*
13 Then was Daniel brought in before the King, *and* the King spake, and said vnto Daniel, *Art* thou that Daniel, which *art* of the children of the captiuity of Iudah, whom the King, my ‖ father brought out of Iewry? † *Cald. knots.* ‖ *Or, grandfather.*
14 I haue euen heard of thee, that the spirit of the gods *is* in thee, and *that* light and vnderstanding, and excellent wisedome is found in thee.

15 And

15 And now the wise men the Astrologers haue beene brought in before me, that they should reade this writing, and make knowen vnto me the interpretation thereof: but they could not shew the interpretation of the thing.

16 And I haue heard of thee, that thou canst † make interpretations, and dissolue doubts: now if thou canst reade the writing, and make knowen to mee the interpretation thereof, thou shalt be clothed with scarlet, and *haue* a chaine of gold about thy necke, and shalt be the third ruler in the kingdome.

† *Chald. interpret.*

17 ¶ Then Daniel answered, and said before the king, Let thy gifts be to thy selfe, and giue thy ‖ rewards to another, yet I will reade the writing vnto the king, & make knowen to him § interpretation.

‖ *Or, fee, as chap. 2. 6.*

18 O thou king, the most high God gaue Nebuchadnezzar thy father a kingdome, and maiestie and glory, and honour.

19 And for the maiesty that he gaue him, all people, nations, and languages, trembled and feared before him: whom he would, he slew, and whom hee would, he kept aliue, and whom he would, he set vp, and whom he would, he put downe.

20 But when his heart was lifted vp, and his mind hardened ‖ in pride, he was † deposed from his kingly throne, and they tooke his glory from him.

‖ *Or, to deale proudly.* † *Chald. made to come downe.*

21 And hee was * driuen from the sonnes of men, and ‖ his heart was made like the beasts, and his dwelling was with the wilde asses: they fed him with grasse like oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heauen, till he knew that the most high God ruled in the kingdome of men, and that he appointeth ouer it whomsoeuer he will.

* Chap. 4. 32.

22 And thou his son, O Belshazzar, hast not humbled thine heart, though thou knewest all this:

‖ *Or, he made his heart equall, &c.*

23 But hast lifted vp thy selfe against the Lord of heauen, and they haue brought the vessels of his house before thee, and thou & thy lords, thy wiues and thy concubines haue drunke wine in them, and thou hast praised § gods of siluer & gold, of brasse, iron, wood, and stone, which see not, nor heare, nor know: and the God in whose hand thy breath is, & whose are all thy wayes, hast thou not glorified.

24 Then was the part of the hand sent from him, and this writing was written.

25 ¶ And this *is* the writing that was written: MENE, MENE, TEKEL, VPHARSIN.

26 This is the interpretation of the thing, MENE, God hath numbred thy kingdome, and finished it.

27 TEKEL, thou art weighed in the balances, and art found wanting.

28 PERES, thy kingdome is diuided, and giuen to the Medes and Persians.

29 Then commanded Belshazzar, & they clothed Daniel with scarlet, & *put* a chaine of gold about his neck, and made a proclamation concerning him, that he should be the third ruler in the kingdome.

† *Chald. he is the same of, &c.*

30 ¶ In that night was Belshazzar the king of the Caldeans slaine.

31 And Darius the Median tooke the kingdome † being ‖ about threescore and two yeeres old.

‖ *Or, now.*

CHAP. VI.

1 Daniel is made chiefe of the Presidents. 4 They conspire against him, obtaine an idolatrous Decree. 10 Daniel accused of the breach thereof, is cast into the lyons den. 18 Daniel is saued. 24 His aduersaries deuoured, 25 and God magnified by a Decree.

IT pleased Darius to set ouer the kingdome an hundred and twenty Princes, which should bee ouer the whole kingdome.

2 And ouer these three presidents, (of whom Daniel was first) that the Princes might giue account vnto them, and the king should haue no damage.

3 Then this Daniel was preferred aboue the Presidents, and Princes, because an excellent spirit *was* in him, and the king thought to set him ouer the whole realme.

4 ¶ Then the Presidents and Princes sought to find occasion against Daniel, concerning the kingdome: but they could find none occasion nor fault, forasmuch as he *was* faithfull, neither was there any error or fault found in him.

5 Then said these men, We shall not find any occasion against this Daniel, except we find it against him concerning the Law of his God.

6 Then these Presidents and Princes ‖ assembled together to the king, and said thus vnto him, King Darius, liue for euer.

‖ *Or, came.*

7 All the Presidents of the kingdome, the Gouernours, and the Princes, the Counsellers and the Captaines haue consulted together, to establish a royall statute, and to make a firme ‖ Decree, that whosoeuer shall aske a petition of any god or man in thirtie dayes, saue of thee, O king, he shall be cast into the den of lyons.

‖ *Or, writing.*

8 Now, O king, establish the decree and signe the writing, that it be not changed, according to the * Law of § Medes & Persians, which altereth not.

* *Or, vnreuocable.*

9 Wherefore King Darius signed the writing and the Decree.

10 ¶ Now when Daniel knew that the writing was signed, hee went into his house, and his windowes being open in his chamber * toward Ierusalem, he kneeled vpon his knees * three times a day, and prayed, and gaue thanks before his God, as he did aforetime.

* *Or, toward.* * *Or, and.*

11 Then these men assembled, and found Daniel praying, & making supplication before his God.

12 Then they came neere and spake before the king, concerning the kings decree, Hast thou not signed a decree that euery man that shall aske a petition of any god or man, within thirty dayes, saue of thee, O king, shall be cast into the denne of lyons? The king answered and said, the thing is true according to the Law of the Medes and Persians, which altereth not.

13 Then answered they and said before the king, That Daniel which *is* of the captiuitie of the children of Iudah, regardeth not thee, O king, nor the decree that thou hast signed, but maketh his petition three times a day.

14 Then the king when he heard these words, was sore displeased with himselfe, and set his heart on Daniel to deliuer him: and hee laboured till the going downe of the Sunne to deliuer him.

15 Then these men assembled vnto the king, and said vnto the king, Know, O king, that the law of the Medes and Persians *is*, that no decree nor statute which the king establisheth, may be changed.

16 Then the king commanded, and they brought Daniel, and cast *him* into the den of lyons. Now the king spake and said vnto Daniel, Thy God whom thou seruest continually, he will deliuer thee.

17 And a stone was brought, and laid vpon the mouth of the den, and the king sealed it with his owne signet, & with the signet of his lords, that the purpose might not be changed concerning Daniel.

18 ¶ Then the king went to his palace, and passed the night fasting: neither were ‖ instruments of musicke brought before him, and his sleepe went from him.

‖ *Or, dances.*

19 Then the king arose very early in the morning, and went in haste vnto the den of lyons.

20 And

20 And when he came to the den, he cried with a lamentable voyce vnto Daniel, *and* the King spake and said to Daniel, O Daniel, seruant of the liuing God, is thy God whom thou seruest continually, able to deliuer thee from the lyons?

21 Then said Daniel vnto the King, O King, liue for ever.

22 My God hath sent his Angel, & hath shut the lyons mouthes, that they haue not hurt me: forasmuch as before him innocency was found in mee: and also before thee, O King, haue I done no hurt.

23 Then was the King exceeding glad for him, and commanded that they should take Daniel vp out of the den: so Daniel was taken vp out of the den, and no maner of hurt was found vpon him, because he beleeued in his God.

24 ¶ And the King commanded, & they brought those men which had accused Daniel, and they cast them into the denne of lyons, them, their children, and their wiues: and the lyons had the mastery of them, and brake all their bones in pieces or euer they came at the bottome of the den.

25 ¶ Then King Darius wrote vnto all people, nations and languages that dwell in all the earth, Peace be multiplied vnto you.

26 I make a decree, that in euery dominion of my kingdome, men tremble and feare before the God of Daniel: for hee *is* the liuing God, and stedfast for euer, and his kingdome *that* which shall not be * destroyed, and his dominion *shall be* euen vnto the end.

27 He deliuereth and rescueth, and hee worketh signes and wonders in heauen & in earth, who hath deliuered Daniel from the † power of the lyons.

28 So this Daniel prospered in the reigne of Darius, and in the reigne of * Cyrus the Persian.

CHAP. VII.

1 Daniels vision of foure beasts. 9 Of Gods kingdome. 15 The interpretation thereof.

1 In the first yeere of Belshazzar King of Babylon, Daniel † had a dreame, and visions of his head vpon his bed: then he wrote the dreame, *and* told the summe of the ‖ matters.

2 Daniel spake, and said, I saw in my vision by night, and behold, the foure winds of the heauen strouе vpon the great Sea.

3 And foure great beasts came vp from the Sea, diuers one from another.

4 The first was like a lyon, & *had* Eagles wings: I beheld till the wings thereof were pluckt, ‖ & it was lifted vp from the earth, and made stand vpon the feet as a man, & a mans heart was giuen to it.

5 And behold another beast, a second, like to a Beare, and it raised vp it selfe on one side, and it had three ribbes in the mouth of it betweene the teeth of it, and they said thus vnto it, Arise, deuoure much flesh.

6 After this, I beheld, and loe, another like a Leopard, which *had* vpon the back of it foure wings of a fowle, the beast *had* also foure heads, and dominion was giuen to it.

7 After this I saw in the night visions, and behold, a fourth beast, dreadfull and terrible, and strong exceedingly, and it had great yron teeth: it deuoured and brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with the feete of it, and it *was* diuers from all the beasts that *were* before it, and it had tenne hornes.

8 I considered the hornes, and behold, there came vp among them another little horne, before whom there were three of the first hornes plucked vp by the roots: and behold, in this horne *were* eyes like the eyes of man, and a mouth speaking great things.

9 ¶ I beheld, till the thrones were cast downe, and the ancient of daies did sit, whose garment *was* white as snow, and the haire of his head like the pure wooll, his throne *was like* the fiery flame, *and* his wheeles as burning fire.

10 A fiery streame issued, and came forth from before him: * thousand thousands ministred vnto him, and ten thousand times ten thousand stood before him: the iudgement was set, and the * bookes were opened. *Reuel. 5.11. *Reuel. 20.12.

11 I beheld then, because of the voice of the great words which the horne spake, I beheld, euen till the beast was slaine, and his body destroyed, and giuen vnto the burning flame.

12 As concerning the rest of the beasts, they had their dominion taken away: yet † their liues were prolonged for a season and time. † Cald. a prolonging in life was giuen.

13 I saw in the night visions, and behold *one* like the Sonne of man came with the clouds of heauen, and came to the Ancient of dayes, and they brought him neere before him.

14 And there was giuen him dominion & glory, and a kingdome, that all people, nations, and languages should serue him: his dominion * *is* an euerlasting dominion, which shall not passe away; and his kingdome *that* which shall not be destroyed. * Chap. 4.34. micah 4.7. luke 1.33.

15 ¶ I Daniel was grieued in my spirit in the middest of † *my* body, and the visions of my head troubled me. † Cald. *stath.*

16 I came neere vnto one of them that stood by, and asked him the trueth of all this: so he told me, & made me know the interpretation of the things.

17 These great beasts, which are foure, *are* foure Kings *which* shall arise out of the earth.

18 But the Saints of the † most High shall take the kingdome, and possesse the kingdome for euer, euen for euer and euer. † Cald. high ones, that is, things, or places.

19 Then I would know the trueth of the fourth beast, which was diuers † from all the others, exceeding dreadfull, whose teeth were of yron and his nailes of brasse, *which* deuoured, brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with his feet. † Cald. from all those.

20 And of the ten hornes that *were* in his head, and of the other, which came vp, and before whom three fell, euen of that horne that *had* eyes, and a mouth that spake very great things, whose looke *was* more stout then his fellowes.

21 I beheld, and the same horne made warre with the Saints, and preuailed against them;

22 Vntill the Ancient of daies came, & Iudgment was giuen to the Saints of the most High: and the time came that the Saints possessed the kingdome.

23 Thus hee said, The fourth beast shall bee the fourth kingdome vpon earth, which shall be diuers from all kingdomes, and shall deuoure the whole earth, & shal tread it down, and breake it in pieces.

24 And the ten hornes out of this kingdome, *are* ten kings *that* shall arise: and another shall rise after them, and he shall be diuers from the first, and he shall subdue three kings.

25 And hee shall speake great words against the most High, and shall weare out the Saints of the most High, and thinke to change times, and lawes: and they shall be giuen into his hand, vntill a time and times, and the diuiding of time.

26 But the Iudgment shall sit, and they shall take away his dominion, to consume, and to destroy *it* vnto the end.

27 And the * kingdome and dominion, and the greatnes of the kingdome vnder the whole heauen, * Luke 1. 33.

shall

shalbe giuen to the people of the Saints of the most Highwhose kingdome is an euerlasting kingdome, and all ‖ dominions shall serue and obey him.

‖ Or, rulers.

28 Hitherto *is* the end of the matter. As for me, Daniel, my cogitations much troubled me, and my countenance changed in me: but I kept the matter in my heart.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Daniels vision of the Ram and hee Goat.* 13 *The two thousand three hundred dayes of sacrifice.* 15 *Gabriel comforteth Daniel, and interpreteth the vision.*

IN the third yeere of the reigne of King Belshazzara vision appeared vnto me, *euen* vnto me Daniel, after that which appeared vnto me at the first.

2 And I saw in a vision (and it came to passe when I saw that I *was* at Shushan *in* the palace, which *is* in the province of Elam) and I saw in a vision, and I was by the riuer of Vlai.

3 Then I lifted vp mine eyes, & saw, and behold, there stood before the riuer a ram which *had* two hornes, and the two hornes *were* high: but one *was* higher then †the other, and the higher came vp last.

†Heb. the second.

4 I saw the ram pushing Westward, and Northward, & Southward: so that no beasts might stand before him, neither *was* there any that could deliuer out of his hand, but hee did according to his will, and became great.

‖ Or, none touched him in the earth.

5 And as I was considering, behold, an hee goat came from the West, on the face of the whole earth, and ‖ touched not the ground: and the goat *had* † a notable horne betweene his eyes.

†Hebr. an horne of sight.

6 And he came to the ram that had two hornes, which I had seene standing before the riuer, and ran vnto him in the fury of his power.

* Chap. 11.4.

7 And I saw him come close vnto the ram, and he was moued with choler against him, and smote the ram, and brake his two hornes, and there was no power in the ramme to stand before him, but he cast him downe to the ground, and stamped vpon him: and there was none that could deliuer the ram out of his hand.

* Psal. 48. 2. ezek. 20.6.

‖ Or, against the hoste.

‖ Or, against.

8 Therefore the hee goat waxed very great, and when hee was strong, the great horne was broken: and for it, came vp foure notable ones, ‖ toward the foure winds of heauen.

‖ Or, from him.

9 And out of one of them came forth a little horne, which waxed exceeding great, toward the South, and toward the East, and toward the * pleasant *land*.

‖ Or, the hoste was giuen ouer for the transgression against the daily sacrifice.

10 And it waxed great, euen ‖ to the hoste of heauen: and it cast downe *some* of the hoste, and of the starres to the ground, and stamped vpon them.

‖ The numberer of secrets, or the wonderfull numberer. Heb. Palmoni.

11 Yea, he magnified *himselfe* euen ‖ to the Prince of the hoste, & by him the daily *sacrifice* was taken away, & the place of his Sanctuary was cast downe.

‖ Or, making desolate.

12 And ‖ an hoste was giuen *him* against the daily *sacrifice*, by reason of transgression, and it cast downe the trueth to the ground, and it practised and prospered.

†Hebr. euening morning.

13 ¶ Then I heard one Saint speaking, and another Saint said vnto ‖ that certaine *Saint* which spake, How long *shall be* the vision concerning the daily *sacrifice*, and the transgression of desolation, to giue both the Sanctuary and the hoste, to be troden vnder foot?

†Hebr. iustified.

14 And he said vnto me, Vnto two thousand and three hundred † dayes: then shall the Sanctuary be † cleansed.

15 ¶ And it came to passe when I, *euen* I Daniel, had seene the vision, and sought for the meaning, then behold, there stood before mee as the appearance of a man.

16 And I heard a mans voice betweene the banks of Vlai, which called and said, * Gabriel, make this man to vnderstand the vision.

17 So he came neere where he stood: and when he came, I was afraid, and fell vpon my face: but he said vnto me, Vnderstand, O sonne of man: for at the time of the end *shall be* the vision.

18 Now as he was speaking with me, I was in a deepe sleepe on my face toward the ground: but he touched me, and † set me vpright.

19 And hee said, Behold, I will make thee know what shall bee in the last end of the indignation: for at the time appointed the end *shall be*.

20 The ramme which thou sawest, hauing two hornes, *are* the Kings of Media and Persia.

21 And the rough goat *is* the King of Grecia: and the great horne that *is* betweene his eyes *is* the first King.

22 Now that being broken, whereas foure stood vp for it, foure kingdomes shall stand vp out of the nation, but not in his power.

23 And in the latter time of their kingdom, when the transgressions † are come to the full, a King of fierce countenance, and vnderstanding darke sentences, shall stand vp.

24 And his power shall be mighty, but not by his owne power: and hee shall destroy wonderfully, and shall prosper, and practise, and shall destroy the mighty, and the † holy people.

25 And through his policy also hee shall cause craft to prosper in his hand, and he shall magnifie *himselfe* in his heart, and by ‖ peace shall destroy many: he shall also stand vp against the Prince of Princes, but he shall be * broken without hand.

26 And the vision of the euening and the morning, which was told, is true: wherefore shut thou vp the vision, for it *shall be* for many dayes.

27 And I Daniel fainted, and was sicke certaine dayes: afterward I rose vp, and did the Kings businesse; and I was astonished at the vision, but none vnderstood it.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Daniel considering the time of the captiuity, maketh confession of sinnes,* 16 *and prayeth for the restauration of Ierusalem.* 20 *Gabriel informeth him of the seuenty weekes.*

IN the first yeere of Darius the sonne of Ahasuerus of the seed of the Medes, ‖ which was made King ouer the realme of the Caldeans,

2 In the first yeere of his reigne, I Daniel vnderstood by bookes the number of the yeeres, whereof the word of the LORD came to * Ieremiah the Prophet, that hee should accomplish seuenty yeeres in the desolations of Ierusalem.

3 ¶ And I set my face vnto the Lord God to seeke by prayer and supplications, with fasting, and sackcloth, and ashes.

4 And I prayed vnto the LORD my God and made my confession, and said, O * Lord, the great and dreadfull God, keeping the couenant, and mercie to them that loue him, and to them that keepe his Commandements:

5 * Wee haue sinned, and haue committed iniquity, and haue done wickedly, and haue rebelled, *euen* by departing from thy precepts, and from thy iudgements.

6 Neither haue we hearkened vnto thy seruants the Prophets, which spake in thy Name to our Kings, our Princes, and our fathers, and to all the people of the land.

7 O Lord, righteousnesse ‖ *belongeth* vnto thee,

but vnto vs confusion of faces, as at this day: to the men of Iudah and to the inhabitants of Ierusalem, and vnto all Israel that are neere, and that are far off through all the countries whither thou hast driuen them, because of their trespasse that they haue trespassed against thee.

8 O Lord, * to vs belongeth confusion of face, to our Kings, to our Princes, and to our fathers, because we haue sinned against thee.

9 To the Lord our God *belong* mercies and forgiuenesses, though we haue rebelled against him.

10 Neither haue wee obeyed the voyce of the LORD our God, to walke in his Lawes which he set before vs, by his seruants the Prophets.

11 Yea, all Israel haue transgressed thy Law, euen by departing, that they might not obey thy voice: therefore the curse is powred vpon vs, and the oath that is written in the * Law of Moses the seruant of God, because we haue sinned against him.

12 And hee hath confirmed his words which hee spake against vs, and against our Iudges that iudged vs, by bringing vpon vs a great euill: for vnder the whole heauen hath not been done, as hath been done vpon Ierusalem.

13 As *it is* written in the Law of Moses, All this euil is come vpon vs: yet † made we not our prayer before the LORD our God, that we might turne from our iniquities, and vnderstand thy trueth.

14 Therefore hath the LORD watched vpon the euill, and brought it vpon vs: for the LORD our God *is* righteous in all his workes which he doeth: for we obeyed not his voyce.

15 And now, O Lord our God, that hast *brought thy people forth out of the land of Egypt, with a mighty hand, and hast † gotten thee renowne, as at this day, we haue sinned, we haue done wickedly.

16 ¶ O Lord, according to all thy righteousnes, I beseech thee, let thine anger and thy fury be turned away from thy city Ierusalem, thy holy mountaine: because for our sinnes, and for the iniquities of our fathers, Ierusalem and thy people *are become* a reproch to all *that are* about vs.

17 Now therefore, O our God, heare the prayer of thy seruant, and his supplications, and cause thy face to shine vpon thy Sanctuary that is desolate, for the Lords sake.

18 O my God, incline thine eare, and heare, open thine eyes, and behold our desolations, and the citie which is called by thy Name: for we doe not present our supplications before thee for our righteousnes, but for thy great mercies.

19 O Lord heare, O Lord forgiue, O Lord hearken and doe, ‖ deferre not for thine owne sake, O my God: for thy citie, and thy people are called by thy Name.

20 ¶ And whiles I was speaking and praying, and confessing my sin, and the sin of my people Israel, and presenting my supplication before the LORD my God for the holy mountaine of my God:

21 Yea, whiles I was speaking in prayer, euen the man * Gabriel, whom I had seene in the vision at the beginning, being caused to flie † swiftly, touched me about the time of the euening oblation.

22 And he informed me, and talked with me, and said, O Daniel, I am now come forth † to giue thee skill and vnderstanding.

23 At the beginning of thy supplications the commandement came forth, & I am come to shew *it*, for thou art † greatly beloued: therefore vnderstand the matter, and consider the vision.

24 Seuenty weeks are determined vpon thy people, and vpon thy holy citie, ‖ to finish the transgression, and to ‖ make an end of sins, and to make reconciliation for iniquitie, and to bring in euerlasting righteousnesse, and to seale vp the vision, and † prophesie, and to anoynt the most holy.

25 Know therefore and vnderstand, *that* from the going forth of the commandement to restore and to build Ierusalem, vnto the Messiah the Prince, *shall be* seuen weeks, and threescore & two weekes, the street † shall bee built againe, and the ‖ wall, euen † in troublous times.

26 And after threescore and two weekes shall Messiah bee cut off, ‖ but not for himselfe: and the people of the Prince that shall come, shall destroy the Citie and the Sanctuary, and the end thereof *shall be* with a flood, and vnto the end of the warre ‖ desolations are determined.

27 And he shal confirme the couenant with many for one weeke: & in the midst of the week he shall cause the sacrifice & the oblation to cease, and ‖ for the ouerspreading of * abominations, he shal make *it* desolate, euen vntill the consummation, and that determined shall be powred vpon the desolate.

the abominable armies. *Matt. 24. 15 mar. 13. 14. luke 21. 20.

CHAP. X.

1 Daniel hauing humbled himselfe, seeth a vision. 10 Being troubled with feare, he is comforted by the Angel.

IN the third yere of Cyrus king of Persia, a thing was reuealed vnto Daniel (whose name was called Belteshazzar) and the thing *was* true, but the time appointed *was* † long, and he vnderstood the thing, and had vnderstanding of the vision.

2 In those dayes, I Daniel was mourning three † full weekes.

3 I ate no † pleasant bread, neither came flesh nor wine in my mouth, neither did I anoynt my selfe at all, till three whole weekes were fulfilled.

4 And in the foure and twentieth day of the first moneth, as I was by the side of the great riuer, *which is* * Hiddekel:

5 Then I lifted vp mine eyes and looked, and behold, † a certaine man clothed in linnen, whose loines were *girded with fine gold of Vphaz.

6 His body also *was* like the Berill, and his face as the appearance of lightning, & his eyes as lamps of fire, and his armes and his feet like in colour to polished brasse, and the voice of his words like the voyce of a multitude.

7 And I Daniel alone saw the vision: for the men that were with me, saw not the vision: but a great quaking fell vpon them, so that they fled to hide themselues.

8 Therefore I was left alone, and saw this great vision, and there remained no strength in mee: for my ‖ * comelinesse was turned in me into corruption, and I retained no strength.

9 Yet heard I the voice of his words, and when I heard the voice of his words, then was I in a deepe sleepe on my face, and my face toward the ground.

10 ¶ And behold, an hand touched me, which set mee vpon my knees, and *vpon* the palmes of my hands.

11 And he said vnto me, O Daniel, † a man greatly beloued, vnderstand the words that I speake vnto thee, and † stand vpright: for vnto thee am I now sent, and when he had spoken this word vnto me, I stood trembling.

12 Then said he vnto mee, Feare not Daniel: for from the first day that thou didst set thine heart to vnderstand, & to chasten thy selfe before thy God, thy words were heard, & I am come for thy words.

13 But

‖ Or, to scale vp.
† Hebr. Prophet.
† Hebr. shall returne and be built.
‖ Or, breach, or ditch.
† Hebr. in straits of times.
‖ Or, shall haue nothing.
‖ Or, or it shall be cut off by desolations.
‖ Or, with

† Hebr. great.
† Hebr. weekes of dayes.
† Hebr. bread of desires.
* Gene. 2. 14.
† Hebr. one man.
*Reuel. 1. 13, 14, 15.
‖ Or, transgression.
* Chap. 7. 28.
† Hebr. mooued.
† Hebr. a man of desires.
† Hebr. stand vpon thy standing.

13 But the Prince of the kingdom of Perſia withſtood me one and twenty dayes: but loe, Michael
‖Or, or the firſt. one of the chiefe Princes came to helpe me, and I remained there with the Kings of Perſia.

14 Now I am come to make thee vnderſtand what ſhall befall thy people in the latter dayes: for yet the viſion *is* for *many* dayes.

15 And when he had ſpoken ſuch words vnto me, I ſet my face toward the ground, and I became dumbe.

16 And behold, *one* like the ſimilitude of the ſonnes *of* men touched my lips: then I opened my mouth and ſpake, and ſaid vnto him that ſtood before me; O my Lord, by the viſion my ſorrowes are turned vpon me, and I haue retained no ſtrength.

‖Or, the ſeruant of my Lord. 17 For how can ‖ the ſeruant of this my Lord talke with this my Lord? For as for me, ſtraightway there remained no ſtrength in mee, neither is there breath left in me.

18 Then there came againe and touched mee, *one* like the appearance of a man, and he ſtrengthened mee,

19 And ſaid, O man greatly beloued, feare not: peace *be* vnto thee, bee ſtrong, yea bee ſtrong; and when he had ſpoken vnto mee, I was ſtrengthened, and ſaid, Let my Lord ſpeake; for thou haſt ſtrengthened me.

20 Then ſaid he, Knoweſt thou wherefore I come vnto thee? and now will I returne to fight with the Prince of Perſia: and when I am gone forth, loe the Prince of Grecia ſhall come.

†Hebr. ſtrengthereth himſelfe. 21 But I will ſhew thee that which is noted in the Scripture of truth, and there is none that † holdeth with mee in theſe things, but Michael your Prince.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The ouerthrow of Perſia by the King of Grecia.* 5 *Leagues and conflicts betweene the Kings of the South and of the North.* 30 *The inuaſion and tyrannie of the Romanes.*

ALſo I in the firſt yere of Darius the Mede, euen I ſtood to confirme and to ſtrengthen him.

2 And now will I ſhew thee the trueth, Behold, there ſhall ſtand vp yet three Kings in Perſia, and the fourth ſhall bee farre richer then they all: and by his ſtrength through his riches, he ſhall ſtirre vp all againſt the realme of Grecia.

3 And a mightie King ſhall ſtand vp, that ſhall rule with great dominion, and doe according to his will.

4 And when hee ſhall ſtand vp, his kingdome ſhall bee broken and ſhall bee diuided toward the foure winds of heauen, and not to his poſterity, nor according to his dominion which hee ruled: for his kingdome ſhall bee plucked vp, euen for others beſides thoſe.

5 ¶ And the King of the South ſhall bee ſtrong, and *one* of his princes, and he ſhall be ſtrong aboue him, and haue dominion: his dominion *ſhall be* a great dominion.

†Hebr. ſhall aſſociate themſelues. †Hebr. rights. ‖Or, whom ſhe brought forth. 6 And in the end of yeeres they ſhall † ioyne themſelues together: for the Kings daughter of the South ſhal come to the King of the North to make † an agreement, but ſhe ſhall not retaine the power of the arme, neither ſhall hee ſtand, nor his arme: but he ſhal be giuen vp, and they that brought her, and ‖ he that begate her, and hee that ſtrengthened her in theſe times.

7 But out of a branch of her roote ſhall one ſtand vp in his eſtate, which ſhal come with an army, and ſhal enter into ‖ fortreſſe of the king of the North, and ſhall deale againſt them, and ſhall preuaile.

8 And ſhall alſo cary captiues into Egypt their gods with their Princes, *and* with their † pretious veſſels of ſiluer and of gold: and he ſhall continue *more* yeeres then the King of the North.

9 So the King of the South ſhall come into his kingdome, and ſhall returne into his owne land.

10 But his ſonnes ‖ ſhall bee ſtirred vp, and ſhall aſſemble a multitude of great forces: and *one* ſhall certainely come, and ouerflow, and paſſe through: then ſhall hee returne, and be ſtirred vp euen to his fortreſſe.

11 And the King of the South ſhall be mooued with choler, and ſhall come foorth and fight with him, *euen* with the king of the North: and he ſhall ſet forth a great multitude, but the multitude ſhall be giuen into his hand.

12 *And* when he hath taken away the multitude, his heart ſhall be lifted vp: and he ſhal caſt downe *many* ten thouſands: but hee ſhall not bee ſtrengthened *by it*.

13 For the King of the North ſhall returne, and ſhall ſet forth a multitude greater then the former, and ſhall certainely † come (after certaine yeres) with a great army, and with much riches.

14 And in thoſe times there ſhall many ſtand vp againſt the King of the South: alſo † the robbers of thy people ſhall exalt themſelues to eſtabliſh the viſion, but they ſhall fall.

15 So the King of the North ſhall come and caſt vp a mount, and take † the moſt fenced cities: and the armes of the South ſhall not withſtand, neither † his choſen people, neither *ſhall there be* any ſtrength to withſtand.

16 But he that commeth againſt him ſhall do according to his owne will, and none ſhall ſtand before him: and he ſhall ſtand in the ‖ glorious land which by his hand ſhall be conſumed.

17 Hee ſhall alſo ſet his face to enter with the ſtrength of his whole kingdome, and ‖ vpright ones with him: thus ſhall he doe, and hee ſhall giue him the daughter of women ‖ corrupting her: but ſhe ſhall not ſtand *on his ſide*, neither be for him.

18 After this ſhall hee turne his face to the iles, and ſhall take many, but a Prince † for his owne behalfe ſhall cauſe † the reproach offered by him to ceaſe without his owne reproach: he ſhall cauſe it to turne vpon him.

19 Then hee ſhall turne his face toward the fort of his owne land: but hee ſhall ſtumble and fall, and not be found.

20 Then ſhall ſtand vp in his eſtate † a raiſer of taxes *in* the glory of the kingdome: but within few dayes he ſhall be deſtroyed, neither in † anger nor in battell.

21 And in his eſtate ſhall ſtand vp a vile perſon, to whom they ſhall not giue the honour of the kingdome: but he ſhall come in peaceably, and obtaine the kingdome by flatteries.

22 And with the armes of a flood ſhall they be ouerflowne from before him, and ſhall be broken; yea alſo the Prince of the Couenant.

23 And after the league *made* with him, he ſhall worke deceitfully, for hee ſhall come vp, and ſhall become ſtrong with a ſmall people.

24 He ſhal enter ‖ peaceably euen vpon the fatteſt places of the prouince, and he ſhall doe that which his fathers haue not done, nor his fathers fathers: he ſhall ſcatter among them the prey and ſpoyle, and riches: yea, and hee ſhall † forecaſt his deuiſes gainſt the ſtrong holds, euen for a time.

25 And hee ſhall ſtirre vp his power and his courage againſt the king of the South with a great

and the king of the South shall be stirred vp against him with a very great and mightie armie: but he shall not stand: for they shall forecast deuices against him.

26 Yea, they that feed of the portion of his meat, shall destroy him, and his army shall ouerflow: and many shall fall downe slaine.

27 And both these kings † hearts *shall be* to doe mischiefe, and they shall speake lies at one table: but it shall not prosper: for yet the end *shall be* at the time appointed.

28 Then shall he returne into his land with great riches, and his heart *shall be* against the holy Couenant: and he shall doe *exploites*, and returne to his owne land.

29 At the time appointed he shall returne, and come toward the South, but it shall not be as the former, or as the latter.

30 ¶ For the ships of Chittim shall come against him: therefore he shall be grieued and returne, and haue indignation against the holy Couenant: so shall he doe, he shall euen returne, and haue intelligence with them that forsake the holy Couenant.

31 And armes shall stand on his part, and they shall pollute the Sanctuary of strength, and shall take away the daily *sacrifice*, and they shall place the abomination that ‖ maketh desolate.

32 And such as doe wickedly against the Couenant shall he ‖ corrupt by flatteries: but the people that doe know their God, shall be strong, and doe *exploites*.

33 And they that vnderstand among the people, shall instruct many: yet they shall fall by the sword, and by flame, by captiuitie, and by spoile *many* dayes.

34 Now when they shall fall, they shall be holpen with a little helpe: but many shall cleaue to them with flatteries.

35 And *some* of them of vnderstanding shall fall to try them, and to purge, and to make them white, euen to the time of the end: because *it is* yet for a time appointed.

36 And the King shall doe according to his will, and he shall exalt himselfe, and magnifie himselfe aboue euery god, and shall speake marueilous things against the God of gods, and shall prosper till the indignation be accomplished: for that that is determined, shall be done.

37 Neither shall he regard the god of his fathers, nor the desire of women, nor regard any god: for he shall magnifie himselfe aboue all.

38 But in his estate shall he honour the God of ‖ forces: and a God whom his fathers knew not, shall he honour with gold, and siluer, and with precious stones, and † pleasant things.

39 Thus shall he doe in the † most strong holds with a strange god, whom he shall acknowledge & increase with glory: and he shall cause them to rule ouer many, and shall diuide the land for † gaine.

40 And at the time of the end shall the king of the South push at him, and the king of the North shall come against him like a whirlewind, with chariots, and with horsemen, and with many ships, and he shall enter into the countreys, and shall ouerflow and passe ouer.

41 He shall enter also into the ‖ glorious land, and many countreys shall be ouerthrowen, but these shall escape out of his hand, *euen* Edom and Moab, and the chiefe of the children of Ammon.

42 He shall † stretch forth his hand also vpon the countreys, and the land of Egypt shall not escape.

43 But he shall haue power ouer the treasures of gold and of siluer, and ouer all the precious things of Egypt: and the Libyans, and the Ethiopians *shall be* at his steps.

44 But tidings out of the East, and out of the North shall trouble him: therefore hee shall goe forth with great fury to destroy, and vtterly to make away many.

45 And hee shall plant the tabernacles of his palace betweene the seas in the ‖ glorious holy mountaine, yet he shall come to his end, and none shall helpe him.

† Hebr. send forth.

‖ Or, goodly, Heb. mountaine of delight of holinesse.

CHAP. XII.

1 Michael shall deliuer Israel from their trouble. 5 Daniel is informed of the times.

AND at that time shall Michael stand vp the great Prince which standeth for the children of thy people, and there shall be a time of trouble, such as neuer was since there was a nation, euen to that same time: and at that time thy people shall be deliuered, euery one that shall be found written in the booke.

2 And many of them that sleepe in the dust of the earth, shall awake; * some to euerlasting life, and some to shame *and* euerlasting contempt.

3 And they that be ‖ wise, shall * shine as the brightnes of the firmament, and they that turne many to righteousnes, as the starres for euer and euer.

4 But thou, O Daniel, shut vp the words, and seale the booke, euen to the time of the end: many shall runne to and fro, and knowledge shall be increased.

5 ¶ Then I Daniel looked, and behold, there stood other two, the one on this side of the banke of the riuer, and the other on that side of the † banke of the riuer.

6 And *one* said to the man clothed in * linnen, which *was* ‖ vpon the waters of the riuer, How long *shall it be* to the end of these wonders?

7 And I heard the man clothed in linnen, which *was* vpon the waters of the riuer, when he * held vp his right hand, and his left hand vnto heauen, and sware by him that liueth for euer, that *it shall be* for a time, times, and ‖ an halfe: and when he shall haue accomplished to scatter the power of the holy people, all these things shall be finished.

8 And I heard, but I vnderstood not: then said I, O my lord, what *shall be* the end of these things?

9 And he said, Goe thy way, Daniel: for the words are closed vp and sealed, till the time of the end.

10 Many shall be purified and made white, and tryed: but the wicked shall doe wickedly: and none of the wicked shall vnderstand: but the wise shall vnderstand.

11 And from the time that the daily *sacrifice* shall be taken away, and † the abomination ‖ that maketh desolate, set vp, *there shall be* a thousand two hundred and ninety dayes.

12 Blessed is hee that waiteth and commeth to the thousand, three hundred and fiue and thirtie dayes.

13 But goe thou thy way vntill the end *be*: ‖ for thou shalt rest, and stand in the lot at the end of the dayes.

† Hebr. so set vp the abomination, &c.

‖ Or, as maketh desolate.

‖ Or, and thou, &c.

¶ HOSEA.

CHAP. I.

1 Hosea to shew Gods iudgement for spirituall whoredome, taketh Gomer, 4 and hath by her Iezreel, 6 Lo-ruhamah, 8 and Loammi. 10 The restauration of Iudah and Israel.

THE word of the LORD that came vnto Hosea the sonne of Beeri, in the dayes of Vzziah, Iotham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah Kings of Iudah, and in the dayes of Ieroboam the sonne of Ioash King of Israel.

2 The beginning of the word of the LORD by Hosea: And the LORD said to Hosea, Goe, take vnto thee a wife of whoredomes, and children of whoredomes: for the land hath committed great whoredome *departing* from the LORD.

3 So he went and tooke Gomer the daughter of Diblaim, which conceiued and bare him a sonne.

4 And the LORD said vnto him, Call his name Iezreel, for yet a little *while*, and I will † auenge the blood of Iezreel vpon the house of Iehu, and will cause to cease the kingdome of the house of Israel.

5 And it shall come to passe at that day, that I will breake ‖ bow of Israel in the valley of Iezreel.

6 ¶ And she conceiued againe, and bare a daughter, and *God* said vnto him, Call her name ‖ Lo-ruhamah: for † I will no more haue mercy vpon the house of Israel: ‖ but I will vtterly take them away.

7 But I will haue mercy vpon the house of Iudah, and will saue them by the LORD their God, and will not saue them by bow, not by sword, nor by battell, by horses, nor by horsemen.

8 ¶ Now when she had weaned Lo-ruhamah, she conceiued and bare a sonne.

9 Then said *God*, Call his name ‖ Lo-ammi: for ye *are* not my people, and I will not be your *God*.

10 ¶ Yet the number of the children of Israel shall be as the sand of the Sea, which cannot be measured * nor numbred, * and it shall come to passe, *that* ‖ in the place where it was said vnto them, Ye *are* not my people, there it shall be said vnto them, *Ye are* the sonnes of the liuing God.

11 Then shall the children of Iudah, and the children of Israel be * gathered together and appoint themselues one head, and they shall come vp out of the land; for great *shall be* the day of Iezreel.

CHAP. II.

1 The idolatry of the people. 6 Gods iudgements against them. 14 His promises of reconciliation with them.

SAy ye vnto your brethren, ‖ Ammi, and to your sisters, ‖ Ruhamah.

2 Plead with your mother, plead: for * she *is* not my wife, neither *am* I her husband: let her therefore put away her whoredomes out of her sight, and her adulteries from betweene * her breasts;

3 Lest I strip her naked, and set her as in the day that she was * borne, and make her as a wildernesse, and set her like a dry land, and slay her with thirst.

4 And I will not haue mercy vpon her children, for they *be* the children of whoredomes.

5 For their mother hath played the harlot: shee that conceiued them, hath done shamefully: for she said, I will goe after my louers, that giue *mee* my bread, and my water, my woolle, and my flaxe, mine oyle, and my † drinke.

6 ¶ Therefore behold, I will hedge vp thy way with thornes, and † make a wall, that she shall not find her pathes.

7 And shee shall follow after her louers, but she shall not ouertake them, and she shall seeke them, but shall not find *them*: then shall shee say, I will goe and returne to my first husband, for then was it better with me, then now.

8 For shee did not know that I gaue her corne, and † wine, and oyle, and multiplyed her siluer and gold ‖ *which* they prepared for Baal.

9 Therefore will I returne, and take away my corne in the time thereof, and my wine in the season thereof, and will ‖ recouer my woolle and my flaxe *giuen* to couer her nakednesse.

10 And now will I discouer her † lewdnesse in the sight of her louers, and none shall deliuer her out of mine hand.

11 I will also cause all her mirth to cease, her feast dayes, her new Moones, and her Sabbaths, and all her solemne feasts.

12 And I will † destroy her vines, and her figtree, whereof she hath said, These *are* my rewards that my louers haue giuen me: and I will make them a forrest, and the beasts of the field shall eat them.

13 And I will † visit vpon her the dayes of Baalim, wherein she burnt incense to them, & she decked her selfe with her earerings & her iewels, and she went after her louers, and forgate me, saith the LORD.

14 ¶ Therefore behold, I will allure her, and bring her into the wilderneſſe, and ‖ speake | comfortably vnto her.

15 And I will giue her her vineyards from thence, and the valley of Achor for a doore of hope, and she shal sing there, as in the daies of her youth, and as in the day when she came vp out of † land of Egypt.

16 And it shall be at that day, saith the LORD, *that* thou shalt call me † Ishi, and shalt call me no more † Baali.

17 For I will take away the names of Baalim out of her mouth, and they shall no more be remembred by their name.

18 And in that day will I make a * Couenant for them with the beasts of the field, and with the foules of heauen, and with the creeping things of the ground: and I will breake the bow, and the sword, and the battell out of the earth, and will make them to lie downe safely.

19 And I will betroth thee vnto me for euer; yea, I will betroth thee vnto me in righteousnesse, and in iudgement, and in louing kindnesse, and in mercies.

20 I will euen betroth thee vnto me in faithfulnesse, and thou shalt know the LORD.

21 And it shall come to passe in that day, I will heare, saith the LORD, I will heare the heauens, and they shall heare the earth.

22 And the earth shall heare the corne, and the wine, and the oyle, and they shall heare Iezreel.

23 And I will sow her vnto me in the earth, and I will haue mercy vpon her that had not obtained mercy, and I * will say *to them* which were not my people, Thou *art* my people, and they shall say, *Thou art* my God.

CHAP. III.

1 By the capiation of an adulteresse, 4 is shewed the desolation of Israel before their restauration.

The

---

† *Hebr. visit.*
‖ *That is, not having obtained mercy.*
† *Hebr. I will not adde any more to,* ‖ *Or, that I should altogether pardon them.*
‖ *That is, not my people.*
* Rom. 9. 25. 26.
‖ *Or, in stead of that.*
* Ier. 3. 18. Ezek. 34. 37.
‖ *That is my people* ‖ *That is, having obtained mercy.*
* Isa. 50. 1.
* Ezek. 16 25.
* Ezek. 16. 4.
† *Hebr. drinkes.*

Then said the LORD vnto me, Goe yet, loue a woman (beloued of *her* friend, yet an adulteresse) according to the loue of the LORD toward the children of Israel, who looke to other gods, and loue flagons † of wine.

2 So I bought her to mee for fifteene *pieces* of siluer, and for an homer of Barley, and an † halfe homer of barley.

3 And I said vnto her, Thou shalt * abide for me many dayes, thou shalt not play the harlot, and thou shalt not be for *another* man, so *will* I also *be* for thee.

4 For the children of Israel shall abide many dayes without a King, and without a Prince, and without a sacrifice, and without † an image, and without an Ephod, and *without* Teraphim.

5 Afterward shall the children of Israel returne, and seeke the LORD their God, and * Dauid their King, and shall feare the LORD, and his goodnesse in the * latter dayes.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Gods iudgements against the sinnes of the people, 6 and of the Priests, 12 and against their idolatry. 15 Iudah is exhorted to take warning by Israels calamity.*

HEare the word of the LORD, ye children of Israel: for the LORD hath a * controuersie with the inhabitants of the land, because *there is* no truth nor mercy, nor knowledge of God in the land.

2 By swearing, and lying, and killing, and stealing, and committing adultery, they breake out, and blood toucheth † blood.

3 Therefore shall the land mourne, and euery one that dwelleth therein, shall languish with the beasts of the field, and with the fowles of heauen, yea the fishes of the sea also shall be taken away.

4 Yet let no man striue nor reproue another: for this people *are* as they that striue with the Priest.

5 Therefore shalt thou fall in the day, and the Prophet also shall fall with thee in the night, and I will † destroy thy mother.

6 My people are † destroyed for lacke of knowledge: because thou hast reiected knowledge, I will reiect thee, that thou shalt be no Priest to me: seeing thou hast forgotten the Law of thy God, I will also forget thy children.

7 As they were increased, so they sinned against me: *therefore* will I change their glory into shame.

8 They eate vp the sinne of my people, and they lift their heart on their iniquity.

9 And there shall be like people, like * Priest: and I will † punish them for their wayes, and † reward them their doings.

10 For they shall eat, and not haue enough: they shall commit whoredome, and shall not increase because they haue left off to take heed to the LORD.

11 Whoredome, and wine, and new wine take away the heart.

12 ¶ My people aske counsell at their stocks, and their staffe declareth vnto them: for the spirit of whoredomes haue caused *them* to erre, and they haue gone a whoring from vnder their God.

13 They sacrifice vpon the tops of the mountaines, and burne incense vpon the hilles vnder oakes, and poplars, and elmes, because the shadow thereof *is* good: therefore your daughters shal commit whoredome, and your spouses shall commit adultery.

14 I will not punish your daughters when they commit whoredome, nor your spouses when they commit adultery: for themselues are separated with harlots, and they sacrifice with harlots: therefore the people that doth not vnderstand, † shall fall.

15 ¶ Though thou Israel play the harlot, *yet* let not Iudah offend, and come not yee vnto Gilgal, neither goe ye vp to * Beth-auen, nor sweare, The LORD liueth: * 1. Kings 12, 29.

16 For Israel slideth backe, as a backesliding heifer: now the LORD will feed them as a lambe in a large place.

17 Ephraim *is* ioyned to idoles: let him alone.

18 Their drinke † is sowre: they haue committed whoredome continually: her † rulers *with* shame doe loue, Giue ye.

19 The winde hath bound her vp in her wings, and they shall be ashamed because of their sacrifices.

† *Hebr.* *is gone.*
† *Hebr.* *shields.*

CHAP. V.

1 *Gods iudgements against the Priests, the people and the Princes of Israel for their manifold sinnes, 15 vntill they repent.*

HEare ye this, O Priests, and hearken, yee house of Israel, and giue ye eare, O house of the king: for iudgement *is* toward you, because ye haue beene a snare on Mizpah, and a net spread vpon Tabor.

2 And the reuolters are profound to make slaughter, ‖ though I haue beene † a rebuker of them all.

3 I know Ephraim, and Israel is not hid from me: for now, O Ephraim, thou committest whoredome, *and* Israel is defiled.

4 † They will not frame ‖ their doings, to turne vnto their God: for the spirit of whoredomes *is* in the middest of them, and they haue not knowne the LORD.

5 And the pride of Israel doth testifie to his face: therefore shall Israel and Ephraim fall in their iniquity: Iudah also shall fall with them.

6 They shall goe with their flockes, & with their herds to seeke the LORD: but they shall not finde *him*, he hath withdrawen himselfe from them.

7 They haue dealt treacherously against the LORD: for they haue begotten strange children, now shall a moneth deuoure them with their portions.

8 Blow ye the cornet in Gibeah, *and* the trumpet in Ramah; cry aloud at Beth-auen: after thee, O Beniamin.

9 Ephraim shalbe desolate in the day of rebuke: among the tribes of Israel haue I made knowne that which shall surely be.

10 The princes of Iudah were like them that remoone the bound: *therefore* I will powre out my wrath vpon them like water.

11 Ephraim is oppressed *and* broken in iudgement: because hee willingly walked after the commandement.

12 Therefore *will* I *be* vnto Ephraim, as a moth? and to the house of Iudah as ‖ rottennesse.

13 When Ephraim saw his sickenesse, and Iudah *saw* his wound: then went Ephraim to the Assyrian, and sent ‖ to King Iareb; yet could he not heale you, nor cure you of your wound.

14 For I *will be* vnto Ephraim as a lyon, and as a young lyon to the house of Iudah: I *euen* I will teare and goe away: I will take away, and none shall rescue *him*.

15 ¶ I will goe, *and* returne to my place, † till they acknowledge their offence and seeke my face: in their affliction they will seeke me early.

‖ *Or, and &c.*
† *Hebr.* *a correction.*
† *Hebr.* *they will not giue.*
‖ *Or, their doings will not suffer them.*
‖ *Or, a worme.*
‖ *Or, to the king of Iarib: or, to the king that should plead for you.*
† *Hebr.* *till they be guilty.*

CHAP. VI.

1 *An exhortation to repentance. 4 A complaint of their vntowardnesse and iniquity.*

COme, and let vs returne vnto the LORD: for he hath torne and he will heale vs; he hath smitten and he will binde vs vp.

* 1.Cor. 15.4.

‖ Or, mercy or kindnes.

‖ Or, that thy iudgments might be for.

* Mat. 9. 13. and 12. 7. ecclesi. 4. 17.

‖ Or, like Adam.

‖ Or, committing for blood.

† Hebr. with one shoulder, or to Sichem.

‖ Or, enormity.

† Hebr. auils.

† Hebr. stirreth.

† Hebr. say not to.

‖ Or, the baker wil kneaded the dough vntill it be leauened.

‖ Or, from him sicke.

‖ Or, with heat through wine.

‖ Or, applied.

† Hebr. sprinkled

* Chap. 5. 5.

† Hebr. spoile.

3 *After two dayes will he reuiue vs, in the third day hee will raise vs vp, and wee shall liue in his sight.

3 Then shall we know, if we follow on to know the LORD: his going forth is prepared as the morning, and he shall come vnto vs as the raine: as the latter and former raine vnto the earth.

4 ¶ O Ephraim what shall I doe vnto thee? O Iudah, what shall I doe vnto thee? for your ‖ goodnesse is as a morning cloud, and as the early dew it goeth away.

5 Therefore haue I hewed them by the Prophets, I haue slaine them by the words of my mouth, and thy iudgements are as the light that goeth forth.

6 For I desired * mercy, and not sacrifice, and the knowledge of God, more then burnt offerings.

7 But they ‖ like men haue transgressed the Couenant: there haue they dealt treacherously against mee.

8 Gilead is a city of them that worke iniquity, and is ‖ polluted with blood.

9 And as troopes of robbers waite for a man, so the company of Priests murther in the way † by consent: for they commit ‖ lewdnesse.

10 I haue seene an horrible thing in the house of Israel: there is the whoredome of Ephraim, Israel is defiled.

11 Also, O Iudah, he hath set an harueste for thee, when I returned the captiuity of my people.

CHAP. VII.

1 A reproofe of manifold sinnes. 11 Gods wrath against them for their hypocrisie.

WHen I would haue healed Israel, then the iniquity of Ephraim was discouered, and the † wickednesse of Samaria: for they commit falsehood; and the theefe commeth in, and the troupe of robbers † spoileth without.

2 And they † consider not in their hearts that I remember all their wickednes: now their owne doings haue beset them about, they are before my face.

3 They make the king glad with their wickednesse, and the princes with their lies.

4 They are all adulterers, as an ouen heated by the baker: ‖ who ceaseth from raising, after he hath kneaded the dough vntill it be leauened.

5 In the day of our king the princes haue made ‖ him sicke, with bottels of wine, he stretched out his hand with scorners.

6 For they haue ‖ made ready their heart like an ouen, whiles they lie in wait: their baker sleepeth all the night, in the morning it burneth as a flaming fire.

7 They are all hote as an ouen, and haue deuoured their Iudges: all their kings are fallen, there is none among them that calleth vnto me.

8 Ephraim, he hath mixed himselfe among the people. Ephraim is a cake not turned.

9 Strangers haue deuoured his strength, and he knoweth it not: yea, gray haires are † here & there vpon him, yet he knoweth not.

10 And the * pride of Israel testifieth to his face: and they doe not returne to the LORD their God, nor seeke him for all this.

11 ¶ Ephraim also is like a silly doue, without heart: they call to Egypt, they goe to Assyria.

12 When they shal goe, I will spread my net vpon them, I will bring them downe as the fowles of the heauen: I will chastise them, as their congregation hath heard.

13 Woe vnto them, for they haue fled from me: † destruction vnto them, because they haue transgressed against me, though I haue redeemed them, yet they haue spoken lies against me.

14 And they haue not cried vnto me with their heart, when they howled vpon their beds: they assemble themselues for corne and wine, and they rebell against me.

15 Though I haue bound, and strengthened their armes, yet doe they imagine mischiefe against me.

16 They returne, but not to the most High: they are like a deceitfull bow: their princes shall fall by the sword, for the * rage of their tongue: this *shall be* their derision in the land of Egypt.

CHAP. VIII.

1. 12 Destruction is threatned for their impietie. 5 and idolatry.

SEt the trumpet to thy † mouth: *he shall come* as an eagle against the house of the LORD, because they haue transgressed my couenant, and trespassed against my Law.

2 Israel shal cry vnto me, My God, we know thee.

3 Israel hath cast off the thing that is good: the enemy shall pursue him.

4 They haue set vp Kings, but not by me: they haue made princes, and I knew it not: of their siluer and their gold haue they made them idoles, that they may be cut off.

5 ¶ Thy calfe, O Samaria, hath cast thee off: mine anger is kindled against them: how long will it be ere they attaine to innocency?

6 For from Israel was it also, the workeman made it, therefore it is not God: but the calfe of Samaria shall be broken in pieces.

7 For they haue sowen the winde, and they shall reape the whirlewinde: it hath no † stalke, the bud shall yeeld no meale: if so be it yeeld, the strangers shall swallow it vp.

8 Israel is swallowed vp, now shall they be among the Gentiles, as a vessell wherein is no pleasure.

9 For they are gone vp to Assyria, a wild asse alone by himselfe, Ephraim hath hired † louers.

10 Yea, though they haue hired among the nations, now will I gather them, and they shall ‖ sorrow a little for the burden of the King of princes.

11 Because Ephraim hath made many altars to sinne, altars shall be vnto him to sinne.

12 I haue written vnto him the great things of my law, *but* they were counted as a strange thing.

13 They sacrifice fleth ‖ for the sacrifices of mine offerings, and eate it: but the LORD accepteth them not: now will he remember their iniquity, and visite their sinnes: they shall returne to Egypt.

14 For Israel hath forgotten his Maker, and buildeth temples, and Iudah hath multiplied fenced cities: but I will send a fire vpon his cities, and it shall deuoure the palaces thereof.

CHAP. IX.

The distresse and captiuity of Israel for their sin and idolatry.

REioyce not, O Israel, for ioy, as other people: for thou hast gone a whoring from thy God: thou hast loued a * reward ‖ vpon euery corne floore.

2 The floore and the ‖ winepresse shall not feed them, and the new wine shall faile in her.

3 They shall not dwell in the LORDS land: but Ephraim shall returne to Egypt, and they shall eate vncleane things in Assyria.

4 They shall not offer wine offrings to the LORD, neither shall they be pleasing vnto him: their *sacrifices shall be* vnto them as the bread of mourners: all that eat thereof, shall be polluted: for their bread for their soule shall not come into the house of the LORD.

5 What will ye doe in the solemne day, and in the day of the feast of the LORD?

‖ Or

9 For loe they are gone, because of † destruction: Egypt shall gather them vp, Memphis shal bury them: ‖ the pleasant *places* for their siluer, nettles shall possesse them: thornes *shall be* in their tabernacles.

7 The dayes of visitation are come, the dayes of recompence are come, Israel shall know *it*: the Prophet is a foole, the † spirituall man is mad, for the multitude of thine iniquitie, and the great hatred.

8 The watchman of Ephraim *was* with my God, but the Prophet *is* a snare of a Fowler in all his waies, and hatred ‖ in the house of his God.

9 They haue deepely corrupted *themselues*, as in the dayes of * Gibeah: *therefore* he will remember their iniquitie, he will visite their sinnes.

10 I found Israel like grapes in the wildernesse: I saw your Fathers as the first ripe in the figtree at her first time: *but* they went to Baal-Peor, and seperated themselues vnto that shame, and *their* abominations were according as they loued.

11 As for Ephraim, their glory shall flee away like a bird † from the birth, and from the wombe, and from the conception.

12 Though they bring vp their children, yet will I bereaue them, that there shall not be a man *left*: yea, woe also to them when I depart from them.

13 Ephraim, as I saw Tyrus, is planted in a pleasant place: but Ephraim shall bring foorth his children to the murderer.

14 Giue them, O LORD: what wilt thou giue? giue them a † miscarying wombe, and dry breasts.

15 All their wickednesse *is* in Gilgal: for there I hated them: for the wickednesse of their doings, I will driue them out of mine house, I will loue them no more: all their Princes are reuolters.

16 Ephraim is smitten, their root is dried vp, they shall beare no fruit: yea, though they bring forth, yet will I slay, euen † the beloued *fruit* of their wombe.

17 My God will cast them away, because they did not harken vnto him: and they shall be wanderers among the nations.

CHAP. X.

Israel is reproued and threatned for their impiety and idolatry.

1 Israel *is* an emptie vine, he bringeth foorth fruit vnto himselfe: according to the multitude of his fruit, he hath increased the altars, according to the goodnesse of his land, they haue made goodly images.

2 Their heart is diuided: now shall they bee found faultie: he shall † breake downe their altars, he shall spoile their images.

3 † For now they shall say, We haue no King, because we feared not the LORD, What then should a King do to vs?

4 They haue spoken words, swearing falsely in making a couenant: thus iudgement springeth vp as hemlocke in the furrowes of the field.

5 The inhabitants of Samaria shall feare, because of the calues of Beth-auen: for the people thereof shall mourne ouer it, and the ‖ Priests thereof, *that* reioyced on it, for the glory thereof, because it is departed from it.

6 It shall be also carried vnto Assyria for a present to king Iareb: Ephraim shall receiue shame, and Israel shall be ashamed of his owne counsell.

7 As for Samaria, her King is cut off as the foame vpon † the water.

8 ‖ The high places also of Auen, the sinne of Israel, shall be destroyed: the thorne and the thistle shall come vpon their altars; * and they shall say to the mountaines, Couer vs; and to the hils, Fall on vs.

9 O Israel, thou hast sinned from the dayes of Gibeah: there they stood: the battel in Gibeah against the children of iniquitie, did not ouertake them.

10 *It is* in my desire that I should chastise them, and the people shall be gathered against them, ‖ when they shall binde themselues in their two furrowes.

11 And Ephraim *is as* an heifer that is taught, *and* loueth to tread out *the corne*, but I passed ouer vpon † her faire neck: I will make Ephraim to ride: Iudah shall plow, *and* Iacob shall breake his clods.

12 Sow to your selues in righteousnesse: reape in mercie, * breake vp your fallow ground: for it *is* time to seeke the LORD, till hee come and raine righteousnesse vpon you.

13 Yee haue plowed wickednesse, yee haue reaped iniquitie, yee haue eaten the fruit of lies: because thou didst trust in thy way, in the multitude of thy mightie men.

14 Therefore shall a tumult arise among thy people, and all thy fortresse shall be spoiled, as Shalman spoiled * Beth-arbel in the day of battell: the mother was dashed in pieces vpon her children.

15 So shall Bethel doe vnto you, because of † your great wickednesse: in the morning shall the King of Israel be vtterly cut off.

CHAP. XI.

The ingratitude of Israel vnto God for his benefits. 5 His chastisement. 8 Gods mercy towards them.

1 WHen Israel *was* a child, then I loued him, and * called my Sonne out of Egypt.

2 *As* they called them, so they went from them: they sacrificed vnto Baalim, and burnt incense to grauen images.

3 I taught Ephraim also to goe, taking them by their armes: but they knew not that I healed them.

4 I drew them with cords of a man, with bands of loue, and I was to them as they that † take off the yoke on their iawes, and I laid meat vnto them.

5 ¶ Hee shall not returne into the land of Egypt, but the Assyrian shall be his King, because they refused to returne.

6 And the sword shall abide on his cities, and shall consume his branches, and deuoure *them*, because of their owne counsels.

7 And my people are bent to backsliding from mee: though they called them to the most High, † none at all would exalt *him*.

8 How shall I giue thee vp, Ephraim? *how* shall I deliuer thee, Israel? how shall I make thee as * Admah? *how* shall I set thee as Zeboim? mine heart is turned within me, my repentings *are* kindled together.

9 I will not execute the fiercenesse of mine anger, I will not returne to destroy Ephraim, for I *am* God and not man, the holy One in the midst of thee, and I will not enter into the citie.

10 They shall walke after the LORD: he shall roare like a lyon: when he shall roare, then the children shall tremble from the West.

11 They shall tremble as a bird out of Egypt, and as a doue out of the land of Assyria: and I will place them in their houses, saith the LORD.

12 Ephraim compasseth mee about with lies, and the house of Israel with deceit: but Iudah yet ruleth with God, and is faithfull ‖ with the Saints.

CHAP. XII.

1 *A reproofe of Ephraim, Iudah, and Iacob. 3 By former fauours, he exhorteth to repentance. 7 Ephraims sinnes prouoke God.*

EPhraim feedeth on winde, and followeth after the East winde: hee daily increaseth lies and desolation, and they doe make a couenant with the Assyrians, and oyle is carried into Egypt.

2 The LORD hath also a controuersie with Iudah, and will † punish Iacob according to his wayes: according to his doings will he recompence him.

† Hebr. visite vpon.

3 ¶ Hee tooke his brother * by the heele in the wombe, and by his strength hee † * had power with God.

* Gen. 25.26.

† Hebr. was a prince, or behaued himselfe princely.

4 Yea, he had power ouer the Angel, and preuailed: he wept and made supplication vnto him: hee found him in * Bethel, and there he spake with vs,

* Gen. 32.24.

5 Euen the LORD God of hostes, the LORD *is* his * memoriall.

6 Therefore turne thou to thy God: keepe mercie and iudgement; and waite on thy God continually.

* Gen. 35.9,10.

7 ¶ *He is* ‖ a merchant, the ballances of deceit *are* in his hand: he loueth to ‖ oppresse.

* Exod. 3.15.

8 And Ephraim said, Yet I am become rich, I haue found mee out substance: ‖ *in* all my labours they shall finde none iniquitie in me, † that *were* sinne.

‖ Or, Canaan.

‖ Or, deceiue.

9 And I, *that am* the LORD thy God from the land of Egypt, will yet make thee to dwell in tabernacles, as in the dayes of the solemne feast.

‖ Or, all my labors *suffice* me not: he shall haue *punishment of iniquity in whom is sinne.*

10 I haue also spoken by the Prophets, and I haue multiplied visions, and vsed similitudes, † by the ministery of the Prophets.

† Hebr. which.

11 *Is there* iniquitie in Gilead? surely they are vanitie, they sacrifice bullocks in * Gilgal, yea, their altars *are* as heapes in the furrowes of the fields.

† Hebr. by the hand.

12 And Iacob * fled into the countrey of Syria, and Israel serued for a * wife, and for a wife hee kept *sheepe.*

* Chap. 4.15. and 9.15.

13 And * by a Prophet the LORD brought Israel out of Egypt, and by a Prophet was he preserued.

* Gen. 28.5. * Gen. 29.20,28. * Exod. 13.50,51. and 15.3.

† Hebr. with bitternesses. † Hebr. bloods.

14 Ephraim prouoked him to anger † most bitterly: therefore shal he leaue his † blood vpon him, and his reproach shall his Lord returne vnto him.

† Hebr. *bloods.*

CHAP. XIII.

1 Ephraims glory by reason of idolatry, vanisheth. 5 Gods anger for their vnkindnesse. 9 A promise of Gods mercy. 15 A iudgement for rebellion.

WHen Ephraim spake, trembling, hee exalted himselfe in Israel; but when he offended in Baal, he died.

2 And now † they sinne more and more, and haue made them molten images of their siluer, *and* idoles according to their owne vnderstanding, all of it the worke of the craftesman: they say of them, Let the ‖ men that sacrifice, kisse the calues.

† Hebr. they adde to sinne.

‖ Or, the sacrificers of men.

3 Therefore they shall be as the morning cloud, and as the early dew it passeth away, as the chaffe that is driuen with a whirlewinde out of the floore, and as the smoake out of the chimney.

4 Yet I am the LORD thy God * from the land of Egypt, and thou shalt know no God but me: for *there is* no Sauiour beside me.

* Isa. 43.11. chap. 12.10.

5 ¶ I did know thee in the wildernesse, in the land † of great drought.

† Hebr. *of droughts.*

6 According to their pasture, so were they filled; they were filled, and their heart was exalted, therefore haue they forgotten me.

7 Therefore I will bee vnto them as a Lyon, as Leopard by the way will I obserue *them.*

8 I will meet them as a Beare that is bereaued of *her whelpes*, and will rent the cawle of their heart, and there will I deuoure them like a Lyon: † the wilde beast shall teare them.

† Hebr. *the.*

9 ¶ O Israel, thou hast destroyed thy selfe, ‖ but in mee † *is* thine helpe.

‖ Or, *but* in me *is* thine helpe.

10 I wil be thy King: where *is* any other that may saue thee in all thy cities? and thy Iudges, of whom thou saidest, Giue me a King and Princes?

11 I gaue thee a * King in mine anger, and tooke *him* away in my wrath.

12 The iniquitie of Ephraim is bound vp: his sin is hid.

13 The sorrowes of a trauelling woman shall come vpon him, he *is* an vnwise sonne; for he should not stay † long in the place of the breaking forth of children.

† Hebr. *the time of the breaking forth of children.*

14 I wil ransome them from the † power of the graue: I will redeeme them from death: * O death, I will be thy plagues; O graue, I will be thy destruction; repentance shalbe hid from mine eyes.

† Hebr. *the hand of the graue.*

15 ¶ Though he be fruitfull among *his* brethren, * an East winde shall come, the winde of the LORD shall come vp from the wildernesse, and his spring shall become dry, and his fountaine shall be dried vp: hee shall spoile the treasure of all † pleasant vessels.

† Hebr. *of all desire of vessels.*

16 Samaria shall become desolate: for she hath rebelled against her God: they shall fall by the sword: their infants shall be dashed in peices, and their women with child shall be ript vp.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 An exhortation to repentance. 4 A promise of Gods blessing.

O Israel, returne vnto the LORD thy God; for thou hast fallen by thine iniquitie.

2 Take with you wordes, and turne to the LORD, say vnto him, Take away all iniquitie, and ‖ receiue *vs* graciously: so will we render the ‖ calues of our lips.

‖ Or, *we will render the calues of our lips.*

3 Asshur shall not saue vs, wee will not ride vpon horses, neither will we say any more to the worke of our hands, *Ye are* our gods: for in thee the fatherlesse findeth mercie.

4 ¶ I wil heale their backsliding, I will loue them freely: for mine anger is turned away from him.

5 I will be as the dew vnto Israel: he shall grow as the lilly, and † cast foorth his roots as Lebanon.

† Hebr. *strike.*

6 His branches shall † spread, and his beautie shalbe as the oliue tree, and his smell as Lebanon.

† Hebr. *go.*

7 They that dwel vnder this shadow shall reuiue: they shal reuiue *as* the corne, and ‖ grow as the vine: the ‖ sent thereof *shalbe* as the wine of Lebanon.

‖ Or, *they shall make the corne to liue, and grow as the vine.*

‖ Or, *memorial.*

8 Ephraim *shall say*, What haue I to doe any more with idoles? I haue heard *him*, and obserued him: I *am* like a greene firre tree, from me is thy fruit found.

9 Who *is* wise, and hee shall vnderstand these things? prudent, and he shall know them? for the wayes of the LORD *are* right, and the iust shall walke in them: but the transgressours shall fall therein.

¶ Ioel.

¶ IOEL.

CHAP. I.

1 God declaring sundry iudgements of God, exhorteth to obserue them, 8 and to mourne. 14 He prescribeth a fast for complaint.

THE word of the LORD that came to Ioel the sonne of Pethuel.

2 Heare this ye old men, and giue eare, all yee inhabitants of the land: Hath this beene in your dayes? or euen in the dayes of your fathers?

3 Tell ye your children of it, and let your children tell their children, and their children another generation.

4 ¶ That which the palmerworme hath left, hath the locust eaten: & that which the locust hath left, hath the canker worme eaten; and that which the canker worme hath left, hath the caterpiller eaten.

5 Awake ye drunkards, and weepe and howle all ye drinkers of wine, because of the new wine; for it is cut off from your mouth.

6 For a nation is come vp vpon my land, strong, and without number, whose teeth *are* the teeth of a Lyon, and he hath the cheeke-teeth of a great Lyon.

7 He hath laid my vine waste: and † barked my fig tree: he hath made it cleane bare, and cast *it* away: the branches thereof are made white.

8 ¶ Lament like a virgin girded with sackcloth for the husband of her youth.

9 The meate offering and the drinke offering is cut off from the house of the LORD, the Priests, the LORDS Ministers mourne.

10 The field is wasted, the land mourneth, for the corne is wasted: the new wine is ‖ dryed vp, the oyle languisheth.

11 Be ye ashamed, O ye husbandmen: howle, O yee vine-dressers, for the wheat and for the barley; because the harueſt of the field is perished.

12 The vine is dryed vp, and the figtree languisheth, the pomegranate tree, the palme tree also, and the apple tree, *euen* all the trees of the field are withered, because ioy is withered away from the sonnes of men.

13 Gird your selues, and lament ye Priests: howle ye ministers of the Altar: come lie all night in sackcloth, ye Ministers of my God: for the meat offering and the drinke offering is withholden from the house of your God.

14 ¶ Sanctifie ye a fast: call a ‖ solemne assembly, gather the Elders, *and* all the inhabitants of the land into the house of the LORD your God, and cry vnto the LORD.

15 Alas for the day: for * the day of the LORD is at hand, and as destruction from the Almighty shall it come.

16 Is not the meat cut off before your eyes, *yea*, ioy and gladnesse from the house of our God?

17 The † seede is rotten vnder their clods: the garners are laid desolate, the barnes are broken downe: for the corne is withered.

18 How doe the beasts grone, the heards of cattle are perplexed, because they haue no pasture; yea, the flockes of sheepe are made desolate.

19 O LORD, to thee will I cry: for the fire hath deuoured the ‖ pastures of the wilderneſſe, and the flame hath burnt all the trees of the field.

20 The beasts of the field cry also vnto thee: for the riuers of waters are dryed vp, and the fire hath deuoured the pastures of the wilderneſſe.

CHAP. II.

1 He sheweth vnto Zion the terriblenesse of Gods iudgement. 12 He exhorteth to repentance. 15 Prescribeth a fast. 18 Promiseth abundance thereon. 21 Hee comforteth Zion with present, 28 and future blessings.

BLow yee the ‖ trumpet in Zion, and sound an alarme in my holy mountaine: let all the inhabitants of the land tremble: for the day of the LORD commeth, for it *is* nigh at hand, ‖ Or, cornet.

2 A day of darkneſſe and of gloominesse, a day of cloudes and of thicke darkenesse, as the morning spread vpon the mountaines: a great people and a strong, there hath not beene euer the like, neither shall bee any more after it, euen to the yeeres † of many generations. † Heb. of generation and generation.

3 A fire deuoureth before them, and behind them a flame burneth: the land *is* as the garden of Eden before them, and behinde them a desolate wildernesse, yea and nothing shall escape them.

4 The appearance of them *is* as the appearance of horses, and as horsemen, so shall they runne.

5 Like the noyse of charets on the tops of mountaines shall they leape, like the noyse of a flame of fire that deuoureth the stubble, as a strong people set in battell aray.

6 Before their face the people shall be much pained: all faces shall gather † blackneſſe. † Heb. pot.

7 They shall runne like mighty men, they shall climbe the wall like men of warre, *and* they shall march euery one his owne wayes, and they shall not breake their rankes.

8 Neither shall one thrust another, they shall walke euery one in his path: and when they fall vpon the ‖ sword they shall not be wounded. ‖ Or, dart.

9 They shall run to and fro in the city, they shall run vpon the wall, they shall climbe vp vpon the houses: they shall enter in at the windowes like a thiefe.

10 The * earth shall quake before them, the heauens shall tremble, the Sunne and the Moone shall bee darke, and the Starres shall withdraw their shining. * Esai. 13. 10. ezek. 32. 2.

11 And the LORD shall vtter his voyce before his army; for his campe is very great: for *he is* strong that executeth his word: for the * day of the LORD *is* great and very terible, ‖ and who can abide it? * Ierem. 30. 5. amos 5. 18. zeph. 1. 15.

12 ¶ Therefore also now, saith the LORD * Turne ye euen to me with all your heart, and with fasting, and with weeping, and with mourning. * Ier. 4. 1.

13 And rent your heart, and not your garments; and turne to the LORD your God: for he is * gracious and mercifull, slow to anger, and of great kindnesse, and repenteth him of the euill. * Exod. 34. 6. psal. 86. 15 ioel 4. 2.

14 * Who knoweth *if* he will returne and repent, and leaue a blessing behind him, *euen* a meat offering and a drinke offering vnto the LORD your God? * Ionah 3. 9.

15 ¶ Blow the trumpet in Zion, * sanctifie a fast: call a solemne assembly. * Chap. 1. 14.

16 Gather the people: sanctifie the Congregation: assemble the Elders: gather the children, and those that sucke the breasts: let the bridegroome

goe foorth of his chamber, and the bride out of her closet.

17 Let the Priests, the ministers of the LORD, weepe betweene the porch and the Altar, and let them say, Spare thy people, O LORD, and giue not thine heritage to reproach, that the heathen should ‖ rule ouer them: * Wherefore should they say among the people, Where is their God.

‖ Or, vse a by-word against them

18 ¶ Then will the LORD be iealous for his land, and pitie his people.

* Psal. 41 11. & 79. 10 and 115. 2.

19 Yea, the LORD will answere and say vnto his people, Behold, I will send you corne and wine, and oyle, and ye shall be satisfied therewith: and I will no more make you a reproach among the heathen.

20 But I will remoue far off from you the Northerne *army*, and will driue him into a land barren and desolate, with his face toward the East sea, and his hinder part toward the vtmost sea, and his stinke shall come vp, and his ill sauour shall come vp, because † he hath done great things.

† Hebr. he hath magnified to do.

21 ¶ Feare not, O land, be glad, and reioyce: for the LORD will doe great things.

22 Be not afraid, ye beasts of the field: for the pastures of the wildernesse doe spring: for the tree beareth her fruit, the figtree and the vine do yeeld their strength.

23 Be glad then ye children of Zion, and reioyce in the LORD your God: for he hath giuen you the ‖ former raine † moderately, and he * will cause to come downe for you the raine, the former raine, and the latter raine in the first *moneth*.

‖ Or, a teacher of righteousnesse. † Hebr. according to righteousnesses. * Leuit. 26. 4. deu. 34. 14.

24 And the floores shall be full of wheat, and the fats shall ouer flow with wine and oyle.

25 And I will restore to you the yeeres that the locust hath eaten, the canker-worme, and the caterpiller, and the palmer-worme, my great army which I sent among you.

26 And ye shall eate in plenty, and bee satisfied, and praise the Name of the LORD your God, that hath dealt wonderously with you: and my people shall neuer be ashamed.

27 And ye shall know that I *am* in the midst of Israel, and that I *am* the LORD your God, and none else: and my people shall neuer be ashamed.

28 And it shall come to passe afterward, *that* I will * poure out my spirit vpon all flesh: and your sonnes and your daughters shall prophesie: your old men shall dreame dreames, your young men shall see visions.

* Is. 44. 3 Actes 2. 17

29 And also vpon the seruants, and vpon the handmaides in those dayes will I powre out my Spirit.

30 And I will shew wonders in the heauens, and in the earth, blood and fire, and pillars of smoake.

31 * The Sunne shall bee turned into darkenesse, and the Moone into blood, before the great and the terrible day of the LORD come.

* Chap. 3. 15.

32 And it shall come to passe, * *that* whosoeuer shall call on the Name of the LORD, shall be deliuered: for in mount Zion and in Ierusalem shalbe deliuerance, as the LORD hath said, and in the remnant, whom the LORD shall call.

* Rom. 10. 13.

CHAP. III.

1 Gods iudgements against the enemies of his people. 9 God will bee knowen in his iudgements. 18 His blessing vpon the Church.

FOr behold, in those dayes, and in that time when I shall bring againe the captiuity of Iudah, and Ierusalem,

2 I will also gather all nations, and will bring them downe into the valley of Iehoshaphat, and will plead with them there for my people, and for my heritage Israel, whom they haue scattered among the nations and parted my land.

3 And they haue cast lots for my people, and haue giuen a boy for an harlot, and sold a girle for wine, that they might drinke.

4 Yea, and what haue ye to doe with me, O Tyre, and Zidon, & all the coasts of Palestine? will ye render me a recompense? and if ye recompense me, swiftly *and* speedily will I returne your recompense vpon your owne head.

5 Because yee haue taken my siluer and my gold, and haue carried into your Temples my goodly † pleasant things.

6 The children also of Iudah, and the children of Ierusalem haue yee solde vnto † the Grecians, that yee might remoue them farre from their border.

7 Behold, I will raise them out of the place whither ye haue solde them, and will returne your recompense vpon your owne head.

8 And I will sell your sonnes and your daughters into the hand of the children of Iudah, and they shall sell them to the Sabeans, to a people far off, for the LORD hath spoken *it*.

9 ¶ Proclaime ye this among the Gentiles, prepare war, wake vp the mighty men, let all the men of warre draw neere, let them come vp.

10 * Beat your plowshares into swords, and your ‖ pruning hookes into speares, let the weake say, I am strong.

‖ pruning hookes into speares, let the weake say, I am strong.

11 Assemble your selues, and come all ye heathen, and gather your selues together round about: thither ‖ cause thy mighty ones to come downe, O LORD.

12 Let the heathen be wakened, and come vp to the valley of Iehoshaphat: for there will I sit to iudge all the heathen round about.

13 * Put yee in the sickle, for the haruest is ripe, come get ye downe, for the presse is full, the fats ouer flow, for the wickednesse is great.

14 Multitudes, multitudes in the valley of ‖ decision: for the day of the LORD is neere in the valley of decision.

15 The * Sunne and the Moone shall be darkened, and the Starres shall withdraw their shining.

16 The LORD also shall * roare out of Zion, and vtter his voyce from Ierusalem, and the heauens, and the earth shall shake, but the LORD *will be* the † hope of his people, and the strength of the children of Israel.

17 So shall yee know that I am the LORD your God, dwelling in Zion my holy mountaine: then shall Ierusalem be † holy, and there shall no * strangers passe thorow her any more.

18 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, that the mountaines shall * drop downe new wine, and the hils shall flow with milke, and all the riuers of Iudah shall † flow with waters, and a fountaine shall come foorth of the house of the LORD, and shall water the valley of Shittim.

19 Egypt shall be a desolation, and Edom shall be a desolate wildernesse, for the violence *against* the children of Iudah, because they haue shed innocent blood in their land.

20 But Iudah shall ‖ dwell for euer, and Ierusalem from generation to generation.

21 For I will cleanse their blood, *that* I haue not cleansed, ‖ for the LORD dwelleth in Zion.

¶ AMOS.

¶ AMOS.

CHAP. I.

1 *Amos sheweth Gods iudgement vpon Syria, 6 vpon the Philistines, 9 vpon Tyrus, 11 vpon Edom, 13 vpon Ammon.*

THE word of Amos, who was among the herdmen of Tekoa, which he saw concerning Israel in the daies of Vzziah King of Iudah, and in the daies of Ieroboam the sonne of Ioash King of Israel, two yeeres before the * earthquake.

2 And he said, The Lord will * roare from Zion, and vtter his voyce from Ierusalem: and the habitations of the shepheards shall mourne, and the top of Carmel shall wither.

3 Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Damascus, and ‖ for foure, I will not ‖ turne away *the punishment* thereof, because they haue threshed Gilead with threshing instruments of yron:

4 But I will send a fire into the house of Hazael, which shall deuoure the palaces of Benhadad.

5 I will breake also the barre of Damascus, and roote the inhabitant from the ‖ plaine of Auen: and him that holdeth the scepter from the ‖ house of Eden, and the people of Syria shall goe into captiuity vnto Kir, saith the LORD.

6 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of * Gaza, and for foure, I will not turne away *the punishment* thereof: because they ‖ caried away captiue the whole captiuity, to deliuer *them* vnto Edom.

7 But I will send a fire on the wall of Gaza, which shall deuoure the palaces thereof.

8 And I will cut off the inhabitant from Ashdod, and him that holdeth the scepter from Askelon, and I will turne mine hand against Ekron, and the remnant of the Philistines shall perish, saith the Lord GOD.

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Tyrus, and for foure, I will not turne away *the punishment* thereof: because they deliuered vp the whole captiuity to Edom, and remembred not the brotherly couenant.

10 But I will send a fire vpon the wall of Tyrus, which shall deuoure the palaces thereof.

11 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Edom, and for foure, I will not turne away *the punishment* thereof, because he did pursue his brother with the sword, and did † cast off all pitie, and his anger did teare perpetually, and kept his wrath for euer.

12 But I will send a fire vpon Teman, which shall deuoure the palaces of Bozrah.

13 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of the children of Ammon, and for foure, I will not turne away *the punishment* thereof, because they haue ‖ ript vp the women with child of Gilead, that they might enlarge their border.

14 But I will kindle a fire in the wall of Rabbah, and it shall deuoure the palaces thereof, with shouting in the day of battell, with a tempest in the day of the whirlewind.

15 And their King shall goe into captiuity, hee and his Princes together, saith the LORD.

CHAP. II.

1 *Gods wrath against Moab, 4 vpon Iudah, 6 and vpon Israel. 9 God complaineth of their vnthankefulnesse.*

THus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Moab, and for foure, I will not turne away *the punishment* thereof, because he * burnt the bones of the King of Edom into lime. * 2. Kings. 3.27.

2 But I will send a fire vpon Moab, and it shall deuoure the palaces of Kirioth, and Moab shall die with tumult, with shouting, *and* with the sound of the trumpet.

3 And I will cut off the Iudge from the middest thereof, and will slay all the Princes thereof with him, saith the LORD.

4 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Iudah, and for foure, I will not turne away *the punishment* thereof, because they haue despised the Law of the LORD, and haue not kept his Commandements, and their lies caused them to erre, after the which their fathers haue walked.

5 But I will send a fire vpon Iudah, and it shall deuoure the palaces of Ierusalem.

6 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Israel, and for foure, I will not turne away *the punishment* thereof, because * they solde the righteous for siluer, and the poore for a payre of shooes: * Chap. 8.6.

7 That pant after the dust of the earth, on the head of the poore, and turne aside the way of the meeke: ‖ and a man and his father will goe in vnto the *same* ‖ maide, to prophane my holy Name. ‖ Or, *yong woman.*

8 And they lay themselues downe vpon clothes ‖ laid to pledge by euery Altar, and they drinke the wine of ‖ the condemned in the house of their God. ‖ Or, *such as haue fined for.*

9 ¶ Yet destroyed I the Amorite before them, whose height *was* like the height of the Cedars, * and he was strong as the okes, yet I destroyed his fruit from aboue, and his rootes from beneath. * Numb. 21. 24. deut. 2. 31.

10 Also I brought you vp from the land of * Egypt, and led you fourty yeeres through the wildernesse, to possesse the land of the Amorite. * Iosh. 24. 8. * Exod. 12, 51.

11 And I raised vp your sonnes for Prophets, and of your young men for Nazarites. Is it not euen thus, O ye children of Israel, saith the LORD? * Chap. 7. 12.

12 But yee gaue the Nazarites wine to drinke, and commanded the Prophets, saying, * Prophesie not. ‖ Or, *I will presse your place as a cart full of sheaues presseth.*

13 Behold, ‖ I am pressed vnder you, as a cart is pressed that is full of sheaues.

14 Therefore the flight shall perish from the swift, and the strong shall not strengthen his force, neither shall the mightie deliuer † himselfe: † Hebr. *his soule or life.*

15 Neither shall he stand that handleth the bow, and he that is swift of foote, shall not deliuer *himselfe*, neither shall he that rideth the horse deliuer himselfe. † Hebr. *strong of his heart.*

16 And hee that is † couragious among the mighty, shall flee away naked in that day saith the LORD.

CHAP. III.

1 *The necessitie of Gods iudgement against Israel.* 9 *The publication of it, with the causes thereof.*

HEare this word that the LORD hath spoken against you, O children of Israel, against the whole family which I brought vp from the land of Egypt, saying,

2 You onely haue I knowen of all the families of the earth: therefore I will † punish you for all your iniquities. † Heb. *visite vpon.*

3 Can

3 Can two walke together, except they bee agreed?

4 Will a Lyon roare in the forreſt when he *hath* no prey? will a young lyon † cry out of his den, if he haue taken nothing?

† *Hebr. giue forth his voyce.*

5 Can a bird fall in a ſnare vpon the earth, where no ginne *is* for him? ſhall one take vp a ſnare from the earth, and haue taken nothing at all?

6 Shall a trumpet be blowen in the city, and the people ‖ not be afraid? ſhall there bee euill in a city, ‖ and the LORD hath not done *it*?

‖ *Or, not runne together.*

7 Surely the Lord GOD will doe nothing, but hee reuealeth his ſecret vnto his ſeruants the Prophets.

‖ *Or, and ſhall not the Lord doe ſomewhat?*

8 The lyon hath roared, who will not feare? the Lord GOD hath ſpoken, who can but propheſie?

9 ¶ Publiſh in the palaces of Aſhdod, and in the palaces in the land of Egypt, and ſay, Aſſemble your ſelues vpon the mountaines of Samaria: and behold the great tumults in the midſt thereof, and the ‖ oppreſſed in the midſt thereof.

‖ *Or, oppreſſions.*

10 For they know not to doe right, ſaith the LORD, who ſtore vp violence, and ‖ robbery in their palaces.

‖ *Or, ſpoile.*

11 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, An aduerſary *there ſhall be* euen round about the land; and hee ſhall bring downe thy ſtrength from thee, and thy palaces ſhall be ſpoyled.

12 Thus ſaith the LORD, As the ſhepheard † taketh out of the mouth of the Lyon two legges, or a piece of an eare; ſo ſhall the children of Iſrael bee taken out that dwell in Samaria, in a corner of a bed, and in ‖ Damaſcus *in* a couch.

† *Heb. deliuereth.*

‖ *Or, on the beds. feete.*

13 Heare yee and teſtifie in the houſe of Iacob, ſaith the Lord GOD, the God of hoſtes,

14 That in the day that I ſhall ‖ viſite the tranſgreſſions of Iſrael vpon him, I will alſo viſite the Altars of Bethel, and the hornes of the Altar ſhall be cut off and fall to the ground.

‖ *Or, punith Iſrael for.*

15 And I will ſmite the winter houſe with the ſummer houſe, and the houſes of Iuory ſhall periſh and the great houſes ſhall haue an end, ſaith the LORD.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Hereproueth Iſrael for oppreſſion, 4 for idolatry, 6 and for their incorrigiblenesse.

HEare this word ye kine of Bathan, that *are* in the mountaine of Samaria, which oppreſſe the poore, which cruſh the needy, which ſay to their maſters: Bring, and let vs drinke.

2 The Lord GOD hath ſworne by his Holineſſe, that loe, the dayes ſhall come vpon you that he will take you away with hookes, and your poſterity with fiſhhookes.

3 And yee ſhall goe out at the breaches, euery cow at that *which is* before her, and ‖ yee ſhall caſt them into the palace, ſaith the LORD.

‖ *Or, yee ſhall caſt away the things of the palace.*

4 ¶ Come to Bethel and tranſgreſſe, at Gilgal multiply tranſgreſſion, and bring your ſacrifices euery morning, *and* your tithes after † three *yeeres*.

† *Hebr. three yeeres of dayes.*

5 And † offer a ſacrifice of thankeſgiuing with leauen, and proclaime and publiſh the free offerings: for † this liketh you, O ye children of Iſrael, ſaith the Lord GOD.

† *Hebr. offerby burning.*

6 ¶ And I alſo haue giuen you cleanneſſe of teeth in all your cities, and want of bread in all your places: yet haue ye not returned vnto me, ſaith the LORD.

7 And alſo I haue ‖withholden the raine from you when *there were* yet three moneths to the harueſt, and I cauſed it to raine vpon one city, and cauſed it not to raine vpon another city, one piece was rained vpon, and the piece whereupon it rained not, withered.

† *Hebr. ſaye two.*

8 So two *or* three cities wandred vnto one citie to drinke water; but they were not ſatisfied: yet haue ye not returned vnto me, ſaith the LORD.

9 I haue ſmitten you with blaſting and mildew, ‖ when your gardens, and your vineyards, and your fig-trees, and your oliue trees increaſed, the palmer-worme deuoured *them*: yet haue yee not returned vnto me, ſaith the LORD.

‖ *Or, when.*

10 I haue ſent among you the peſtilence, † after the manner of Egypt: your young men haue I ſlaine with the ſword, and † haue taken away your horſes, and I haue made the ſtinke of your campes to come vp vnto your noſtrils, yet haue yee not returned vnto me, ſaith the LORD.

† *Hebr. in the way.* † *Hebr. with captiuitie of.*

11 I haue ouerthrowne *ſome* of you, as God ouerthrew * Sodom and Gomorrah, and ye were as a firebrand pluckt out of the burning: yet haue ye not returned vnto me, ſaith the LORD.

* *Gen. 19. 24.*

12 Therefore thus will I doe vnto thee, O Iſrael, *and* becauſe I will doe thus vnto thee, prepare to meet thy God, O Iſrael.

13 For loe, he that formeth the mountaines, and createth the ‖ winde, and declareth vnto man, what *is* his thought, that maketh the morning darkneſſe, and treadeth vpon the high places of the earth: the LORD, the God of hoſtes *is* his Name.

‖ *Or, ſpirit.* *Amos. 3. 13.*

CHAP. V.

1 A lamentation for Iſrael. 4 An exhortation to repentance. 21 God reiecteth their hypocritical ſeruice.

HEare yee this word which I take vp againſt you, *euen* a lamentation, O houſe of Iſrael.

2 The virgin of Iſrael is fallen, ſhe ſhall no more riſe: ſhee is forſaken vpon her land, there *is* none to raiſe her vp.

3 For thus ſaith the Lord GOD, the citie that went out *by* a thouſand, ſhall leaue an hundred, and that which went foorth *by* an hundred, ſhall leaue ten to the houſe of Iſrael.

4 ¶ For thus ſaith the LORD vnto the houſe of Iſrael, ſeeke ye me, and ye ſhall liue.

5 But ſeeke not * Bethel, nor enter into Gilgal, and paſſe not to Beer-ſheba: for Gilgal ſhall ſurely go into captiuitie, and Bethel ſhall come to nought.

* *Amos. 4. 4.*

6 Seeke the LORD, and yee ſhall liue, leſt he breake out like fire in the houſe of Ioſeph, and deuoure *it*, and *there be* none to quench *it* in Bethel.

7 Yee who turne iudgement into worme-wood, and leaue off righteouſneſſe in the earth:

8 *Seeke him* that maketh the * ſeuen Starres and Orion, and turneth the ſhadow of death into the morning, & maketh the day darke with night: that calleth for the waters of the ſea, and powreth them out vpon the face of the earth: the LORD *is* his Name.

* *Iob. 9. 9. & 38. 31. Amos. 3. 6.*

9 That ſtrengtheneth the † ſpoiled againſt the ſtrong: ſo that the ſpoiled ſhall come againſt the fortreſſe.

† *Hebr. ſpoile.*

10 They hate him that rebuketh in the gate: and they abhorre him that ſpeaketh vprightly.

11 Foraſmuch therefore as your treading *is* vpon the poore, and ye take from him burdens of wheat, * ye haue built houſes of hewen ſtone: but ye ſhall not dwell in them: yee haue planted † pleaſant vineyards, but ye ſhall not drinke wine of them.

* *Zeph. 1. 13.* † *Hebr. of deſires.*

12 For I know your manifold tranſgreſſions, and your mightie ſinnes: they afflict the iuſt, they take a ‖ bribe, and they turne aſide the poore in the gate *from their right*.

‖ *Or, ranſome.*

13 Therefore the prudent ſhall keep ſilence in that time, for it *is* an euill time.

14 Seeke

14 Seeke good and not euill, that ye may liue: and
so the LORD, the God of hostes shall be with you,
as ye haue spoken.
15 * Hate the euill, and loue the good, and esta-
blish iudgement in the gate: it may bee that the
LORD God of hostes will be gracious to the rem-
nant of Ioseph.
16 Therefore the LORD, the God of hostes, the
Lord saith thus, Wailing *shall be* in all streets, and
they shall say in all the high wayes, Alas, Alas: And
they shall call the husbandman to mourning, and
such as are skilfull of lamentation, to wailing.
17 And in all vineyards *shall be* wailing: *for* I will
passe through thee, saith the LORD.
18 ¶ Woe vnto you that desire the day of the
LORD: to what end is it for you? the day of the
LORD is darkenesse, and not light.
19 As if a man did flee from a Lyon, and a Beare
met him, or went into the house, and leaned his
hand on the wall, and a serpent bit him.
20 Shall not the day of the LORD *be* darkenesse,
and not light? euen very darke, and no brightnesse
in it?
21 ¶ I hate, I despise your feast dayes, and I
will not smell in your solemne assemblies.
22 Though ye offer me burnt offerings, and your
meat offerings, I will not accept *them*: neither will
I regard the ‖ peace offerings of your fat beasts.
23 Take thou away from mee the noise of thy
songs: for I will not heare the melodie of thy viols.
24 But let iudgement † run downe as waters, and
righteousnesse as a mighty streame.
25 * Haue ye offered vnto me sacrifices and offe-
rings in the wildernes forty yeeres, O house of Israel?
26 But yee haue borne the ‖ tabernacle of your
Moloch, and Chiun your images, the starre of your
god which ye made to your selues.
27 Therefore will I cause you to goe into captivi-
tie beyond Damascus, saith the LORD, whose Name
is The God of hostes.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The wantonnesse of Israel,* 7 *shall be plagued with desolation:* 12 *and their incorrigiblenesse.*

WOe to * them that are at ease in Zion, and
trust in the mountaine of Samaria, which are
named ‖ chiefe of the nations, to whom the house
of Israel came.
2 Passe ye vnto Calneh, and see, and from thence
goe to Hemath the great: then goe downe to Gath
of the Philistines: be they better then these king-
domes? or their border greater then your border?
3 Ye that * put farre away the euill day, and
cause the seat of violence to come neere;
4 That lie vpon beds of yuory, and ‖ stretch
themselues vpon their couches, and eate the lambes
out of the flocke, and the calues out of the midst of
the stall;
5 That ‖ chant to the sound of the viole, *and*
inuent to themselues instruments of musicke, like
Dauid;
6 That drinke ‖ wine in bowles, and anoint
themselues with the chiefe ointments: but they are
not grieued for the † affliction of Ioseph.
7 ¶ Therefore now shall they goe captiue with
the first that goe captiue, and the banquet of them
that stretched themselues, shalbe removed.
8 ¶ The Lord GOD hath sworne by himselfe,
saith the LORD, the God of hostes, I abhorre the ex-
cellencie of Iacob, and hate his palaces: therefore
will I deliuer vp the citie, with † all that is therein.
9 And it shall come to passe, if there remaine
ten men in one house, *that* they shall die.
10 And a mans vncle shall take him vp, and he
that burneth him, to bring out the bones out of the
house, and shall say vnto him that is by the sides of
the house, *Is* there yet any with thee? and he shall
say, No. Then shall he say, * Hold thy tongue, for
‖ wee may not make mention of the Name of the
LORD.
11 For behold, the LORD commandeth, and he
will smite the great house with ‖ breaches, and the
little house with clefts.
12 ¶ Shall horses run vpon the rocke? will one
plow *there* with oxen? for yee haue turned iudge-
ment into gall, and the fruit of righteousnesse into
hemlocke.
13 Yee that reioyce in a thing of nought, which
say, Haue we not taken to vs hornes by our owne
strength?
14 But behold, I will raise vp against you a nati-
on, O house of Israel, saith the LORD, the God of
hostes, and they shall afflict you from the entring
in of Hemath, vnto the ‖ riuer of the wildernesse.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The iudgements of the grashoppers,* 4 *and of the fire, are diuerted by the prayer of Amos.* 7 *By the wall of a plumbe line is signified the reuelation of Israel.* 10 *Amaziah complaineth of Amos.* 14 *Amos sheweth his calling.* 16 *and Amaziahs iudgement.*

THus hath the Lord GOD shewed vnto me, and
behold, hee formed ‖ grashoppers in the begin-
ning of the shooting of the latter growth: and loe,
it was the latter growth after the kings mowings.
2 And it came to passe, *that* when they had made
an end of eating the grasse of the land, then I said;
O Lord GOD, forgiue, I beseech thee, ‖ by whom
shall Iacob arise? for he *is* small.
3 The LORD repented for this: It shall not be,
saith the LORD.
4 ¶ Thus hath the Lord GOD shewed vnto me;
and behold, the Lord GOD called to contend by
fire, and it deuoured the great deepe, and did eate
vp a part.
5 Then said I, O Lord GOD, cease, I beseech
thee, by whom shall Iacob arise? for he *is* small.
6 The LORD repented for this. This also shall
not be, saith the Lord GOD.
7 ¶ Thus he shewed mee, and behold, the Lord
stood vpon a wall *made by* a plumbe line, with a
plumbe line in his hand.
8 And the LORD said vnto mee, Amos, what
seest thou? And I said, A plumbe line. Then said
the Lord, Behold, I will set a plumbe line in the
midst of my people Israel, I will not againe passe by
them any more.
9 And the high places of Isaac shall be desolate,
and the Sanctuaries of Israel shalbe laid waste: and
I will rise against the house of Ieroboam with the
sword.
10 ¶ Then Amaziah the Priest of Beth-el sent to
Ieroboam King of Israel, saying, Amos hath conspi-
red against thee in the midst of the house of Israel:
the land is not able to beare all his words.
11 For thus Amos saith, Ieroboam shall die by
the sword, and Israel shall surely be led away cap-
tiue out of their owne land.
12 Also Amaziah said vnto Amos, O thou Seer,
goe, flee thee away into the land of Iuda, and there
eate bread, and prophesie there.
13 But prophesie not againe any more at Bethel:
for it *is* the Kings ‖ Chappel, and it *is* the † Kings
Court.
14 ¶ Then answered Amos, and said to Amaziah,
I *was* no Prophet, neither *was* I a Prophets sonne,
but

* Chap. 5.15.
‖ Or, they will not, or haue not.
‖ Or, droppings.
‖ Or, valley.
‖ Or, green wormes.
‖ Or, who? or for) Iacob shall stand.
‖ Or, Sanctuary.
† Hebr. house of the king.

‖ *Or, wilde figges.* but I was an herdman, and a gatherer of ‖ Sycamor fruit.

15 And the LORD tooke me † as I followed the flocke, and the LORD said vnto me, Goe, prophesie vnto my people Israel.

† *Hebr. from behinde.*

16 ¶ Now therefore heare thou the word of the LORD; Thou sayest, Prophesie not against Israel, and * drop not *thy word* against the house of Isaac.

* Ezek. 21.2.

17 Therefore, thus saith the LORD, Thy wife shall be an harlot in the citie, and thy sonnes and thy daughters shall fall by the sword, and thy land shall be diuided by line; and thou shalt die in a polluted land, and Israel shall surely goe into captiuitie forth of his land.

CHAP. VIII.

1 By a basket of Summer fruits is shewed the propinquitie of Israels end. 4 Oppression is reproued. 11 A famine of the word threatned.

THus hath the Lord GOD shewed vnto me, and behold, a basket of Summer fruit.

2 And he said, Amos, what seest thou? And I said, A basket of Summer fruit. Then said the LORD vnto me, The end is come vpon my people of Israel, I will not againe passe by them any more.

† *Hebr. shall howle.* † *Hebr. be silent.*

3 And the songs of the Temples † shall be howlings in that day, saith the Lord God, *there shall be* many dead bodies in euery place, they shall cast *them* forth † with silence.

‖ *Or, moneth.* † *Hebr. open.* † *Hebr. peruerting the ballances of deceit.* * Chap. 2.6.

4 ¶ Heare this, O ye that swallow vp the needie, euen to make the poore of the land to faile,

5 Saying, When will the ‖ new Moone be gone, that we may sell corne? and the Sabbath, that we may † set foorth wheat, making the Ephah small and the shekel great, and † falsifying the ballances by deceit?

6 That wee may buy the poore for * siluer, and the needy for a paire of shooes; yea, and sell the refuse of the wheat?

7 The LORD hath sworne by the excellencie of Iacob, Surely I will neuer forget any of their works.

8 Shall not the land tremble for this, and euery one mourne that dwelleth therein? and it shall rise vp wholly as a flood: and it shall bee cast out and drowned, as by the flood of Egypt.

9 And it shall come to passe in that day, saith the Lord GOD, that I will cause the Sunne to goe downe at noone, and I will darken the earth in the cleare day.

10 And I will turne your feasts into mourning, and all your songs into lamentation, and I wil bring vp sackcloth vpon all loynes, and baldnesse vpon euery head: and I will make it as the mourning of an onely *sonne*, and the end thereof as a bitter day.

11 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, saith the Lord GOD, that I will send a famine in the land, not a famine of bread, nor a thirst for water, but of hearing the words of the LORD.

12 And they shall wander from Sea to Sea, and from the North euen to the East, they shall run to and fro to seeke the word of the LORD, and shall not find it.

13 In that day shall the faire virgines and young men faint for thirst.

14 They that sweare by the sinne of Samaria, and say, Thy God, O Dan, liueth; and the manner of Beersheba liueth, euen they shall fall, and neuer rise vp againe.

CHAP. IX.

1 The certainnesse of the desolation. 11 The restoring of the Tabernacle of Dauid.

I Saw the Lord standing vpon the Altar, and he said, Smite the ‖ lintel of the doore, that the posts may shake: and ‖ cut them in the head all of them, and I will slay the last of them with the sword: he that fleeth of them shall not flee away, and he that escapeth of them, shall not be deliuered.

2 * Though they dig into hell, thence shall mine hand take them: though they climbe vp to heauen, thence will I bring them downe.

3 And though they hide themselues in the top of Carmel, I will search and take them out thence: and though they be hid from my sight in the bottome of the Sea, thence will I command the serpent, and he shall bite them.

4 And though they goe into captiuitie before their enemies, thence will I command the sword, and it shall slay them: and * I will set mine eyes vpon them for euill and not for good.

5 And the Lord GOD of hosts is he that toucheth the land, and it shall melt, and all that dwelleth therein shall mourne; and it shall rise vp wholly like a flood, and shalbe drowned as by the flood of Egypt.

6 *It is* he that buildeth his ‖ * stories in the heauen, and hath founded his ‖ troupe in the earth, he that * calleth for the waters of the Sea, and powreth them out vpon the face of the earth: the LORD *is* his Name.

7 Are ye not as children of the Ethiopians vnto me, O children of Israel, saith the LORD? haue not I brought vp Israel out of the land of Egypt? and the * Philistines from Caphtor, and the Syrians from Kir?

8 Behold, the eyes of the Lord GOD *are* vpon the sinfull kingdome, and I will destroy it from off the face of the earth, sauing that I will not vtterly destroy the house of Iacob, saith the LORD.

9 For loe, I will command, and I will † sift the house of Israel among all nations, like as corne is sifted in a siue, yet shall not the least † graine fall vpon the earth.

10 All the sinners of my people shall die by the sword, which say, The euill shall not ouertake nor preuent vs.

11 ¶ In that day will I raise vp the * Tabernacle of Dauid that is fallen, and † close vp the breaches thereof, and I will raise vp his ruines, and I will build it as in the dayes of old:

12 That they may possesse the remnant of Edom, and of all the heathen, † which are called by my Name, saith the LORD that doth this.

13 Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that the plowman shall ouertake the reaper, and the treader of grapes him that † soweth seed, and the mountaines shall drop ‖ * sweet wine, and all the hils shall melt.

14 And I will bring againe the captiuitie of my people of Israel: and they shall build the waste cities, and inhabite *them*, and they shall plant vineyards, and drinke the wine thereof: they shall also make gardens, and eat the fruit of them.

15 And I will plant them vpon the land, and they shall no more be pulled vp out of the land which I haue giuen them, saith the LORD thy God.

¶ OBADIAH.

1 *The destruction of Edom,* 3 *for their pride,* 10 *and for their wrong vnto Iacob.* 17 *The saluation and victory of Iacob.*

THe vision of Obadiah: Thus saith the Lord GOD concerning Edom, *We haue heard a rumour from the LORD, and an ambassador is sent among the heathen: Arise ye, and let vs rise vp against her in battell.

2 Behold, I haue made thee small among the heathen: thou art greatly despised.

3 ¶ The pride of thine heart hath deceiued thee: thou that dwellest in the clefts of the rocke, whose habitation is high, that saith in his heart, Who shall bring me downe to the ground?

4 *Though thou exalt thy selfe as the eagle, and though thou set thy nest among the starres, thence will I bring thee downe, saith the LORD.

5 If * theeues came to thee, if robbers by night, (how art thou cut off:) would they not haue stollen till they had enough? If the grape gatherers came to thee, would they not leaue ‖ *some* grapes?

6 How are *the things* of Esau searched out? *how* are his hid things sought vp?

7 All the men of thy confederacy haue brought thee euen to the border: † the men that were at peace with thee, haue deceiued thee, *and* preuailed against thee: † *they that eate* thy bread, haue laid a wound vnder thee: there is none vnderstanding ‖ in him.

8 * Shall I not in that day, saith the LORD, euen destroy the wise men out of Edom, and vnderstanding out of the mount of Esau?

9 And thy mighty men, O Teman, shall be dismayed, to the end that euery one of the mount of Esau may be cut off by slaughter.

10 ¶ For thy * violence against thy brother Iacob, shame shall couer thee, and thou shalt be cut off for euer.

11 In the day that thou stoodest on the other side, in the day that the strangers ‖ carried away captiue his forces and forreiners entred into his gates, and cast lots vpon Ierusalem, euen thou *wast* as one of them.

12 But ‖ thou shouldest not haue looked on the day of thy brother, in the day that he became a stranger, neither shouldest thou haue reioyced ouer the children of Iudah in the day of their destruction: neither shouldest thou haue: † spoken proudly in the day of distresse. ‖ *Or, doe not behold &c.* † *Hebr. magnified thy mouth*

13 Thou shouldest not haue entred into the gate of my people in the day of their calamity: yea, thou shouldest not haue looked on their affliction in the day of their calamity, nor haue laid *hands* on their ‖ substance in the day of their calamitie. ‖ *Or, forces.*

14 Neither shouldest thou haue stood in the crosse way to cut off those of his that did escape, neither shouldest thou haue ‖ deliuered vp those of his that did remaine in the day of distresse. ‖ *Or, shut vp.*

15 For the day of the LORD *is* neere vpon all the heathen: * as thou hast done, it shall bee done vnto thee, thy reward shall returne vpon thine owne head. * Ezek. 35.15.

16 For as ye haue drunke vpon my holy mountaine *so* shall all the heathen drinke continually: yea, they shall drinke, and they shall ‖ swallow downe, and they shall be as though they had not beene. ‖ *Or, sup vp.*

17 ¶ But vpon mount Zion shall be ‖ deliuerance and there ‖ shalbe holinesse, and the house of Iacob shall possesse their possessions. ‖ *Or, they that escape.*

18 And the house of Iacob shall be a fire, and the house of Ioseph a flame, and the house of Esau for stubble, and they shall kindle in them, and deuoure them, and there shall not be *any* remaining of the house of Esau, for the LORD hath spoken *it.* ‖ *Or, it shall be holy.*

19 And they of the south shall possesse the mount of Esau, and they of the plaine the Philistines: and they shall possesse the fields of Ephraim, and the fields of Samaria, and Beniamin, *shall possesse* Gilead. ‖ *Or, shall possesse that which is in Sepharad* * 1. Tim. 4.16. iam. 5.20. * Luke 1.33.

20 And the captiuity of this hoste of the children of Israel *shall possesse* that of the Canaanites, euen vnto Zarephath, and the captiuity of Ierusalem, ‖ which *is* in Sepharad, shall possesse the cities of the South.

21 And * Sauiours shall come vp on mount Zion to iudge the mount of Esau, and the * kingdome shall be the LORDS.

IONAH.

CHAP. I.

1 *Ionah fleeth to Nineueh, fleeth to Tarshish.* 4 *He is ouertaken by a tempest.* 11 *Is throwne into the Sea, and deuoured by a fish.*

NOw the Word of the LORD came vnto ‖ Ionah the sonne of Amittai, saying,

2 Arise, goe to Nineueh that * great city, and cry against it: for their wickednesse is come before me.

3 But Ionah rose vp to flee vnto Tarshish, from the presence of the LORD, and went downe to Ioppe and he found a ship going to Tarshish: so he payed the fare thereof, and went downe into it, to goe with them vnto Tarshish from the presence of the LORD.

4 ¶ But the LORD † sent out a great wind into the sea, and there was a mighty tempest in the Sea, so that the ship † was like to be broken. † *Hebr. thought to be broken.*

5 Then the mariners were afraid, and cryed euery man vnto his god, and cast forth the wares that were in the ship, into the Sea, to lighten it of them: but Ionah was gone downe into the sides of the ship, and he lay, and was fast asleepe.

6 So the ship-master came to him, and said vnto him, What meanest thou, O sleeper? Arise, call vpon thy God, if so be that God will thinke vpon vs, that we perish not.

7 And they said, euery one to his fellow, Come and let vs cast lots, that we may know for whose cause this euill *is* vpon vs. So they cast lots, and the lot fell vpon Ionah.

8 Then said they vnto him, Tell vs we pray thee for whose cause this euill *is* vpon vs: What *is* thine occupation? and whence commest thou? What *is* thy country? and of what people *art* thou?

9 And

9 And he said vnto them, I *am* an Hebrew, and I feare the LORD the God of heauen, which hath made the sea and the dry land.

† Hebr. with great feare.

10 Then were the men † exceedingly afraid, and said vnto him, Why hast thou done this? (for the men knew that he fled from the presence of the LORD, because he had told them.)

‡ Hebr. may be silent from vs.

11 ¶ Then said they vnto him, What shall we doe vnto thee, that the sea † may be calme vnto vs? (for the sea ‖ wrought and was tempestuous.)

‖ Or, grew more and more tempestuous. Heb. went

12 And he said vnto them, Take me vp, and cast me forth into the Sea, so shall the sea be calme vnto you: for I know that for my sake this great tempest *is* vpon you.

† Hebr. digged.

13 Neuertheless the men † rowed hard to bring it to the land, but they could not: for the sea wrought and was tempestuous against them.

† Hebr. flood.

14 Wherefore they cryed vnto the LORD, and said We beseech thee, O LORD, we beseech thee, let vs not perish for this mans life, and lay not vpon vs innocent blood: for thou, O LORD, hast done as it pleased thee.

† Heb. sacrificed a sacrifice, & vowed vowes.

15 So they tooke vp Ionah and cast him forth into the sea, and the sea † ceased from her raging.

* Mat. 12 40. & 16. 4. Luk. 11 30.

16 Then the men feared the LORD exceedingly, and † offered a sacrifice vnto the LORD, and made vowes.

† Hebr. bowels.

17 ¶ Now the LORD had prepared a great fish to swallow vp * Ionah, and Ionah was in the † belly of the fish three dayes, and three nights.

CHAP. II.

1 The prayer of Ionah. 10 He is deliuered from the fish.

THen Ionah prayed vnto the LORD his God out of the fishes belly,

* Psal. 120. 1

2 And said, I * cryed ‖ by reason of mine affliction vnto the LORD, and he heard me; out of the belly of ‖ hell cryed I, *and* thou heardest my voice.

‖ Or, out of mine affliction. ‖ Or, the grane.

3 For thou hadst cast me into the deepe, in the † midst of the Seas, and the floods compassed mee about: all thy billowes and thy waues passed ouer me.

† Hebr. heart.

4 Then I said, I am cast out of thy sight; yet I will looke againe toward thy holy Temple.

* Psal. 69. 2.

5 The * waters compassed me about euen to the soule, the depth closed me round about; the weedes were wrapt about my head.

† Hebr. cuttings off.

6 I went downe to the † bottomes of the mountaines: the earth with her barres *was* about me for euer: yet hast thou brought vp my life from ‖ corruption, O LORD my God.

‖ Or, the pit.

7 When my soule fainteth within me, I remembred the LORD, and my prayer came in vnto thee, into thine holy Temple.

8 They that obserue lying vanities, forsake their owne mercy.

* Psal. 50. 14. 23. & 116. 7 hos. 14. 2. heb. 13. 5.

9 But I will sacrifice vnto thee, with the voice of * thanksgiuing, I will pay that, that I haue vowed: * saluation *is* of the LORD.

* Psal. 3, 9

10 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto the fish, and it vomited out Ionah vpon the dry land.

CHAP. III.

1 Ionah sent againe, preacheth to the Ninuites. 5 Vpon their repentance. 10 God repenteth.

ANd the word of the LORD came vnto Ionah the second time, saying,

2 Arise, goe vnto Nineueh that great city, and preach vnto it the preaching that I bid thee.

3 So Ionah arose, and went vnto Nineueh, according to the word of the LORD: now Nineueh was an † exceeding great city of three dayes iourney.

† Hebr. a citie of God, of

4 And Ionah began to enter into the city a dayes iourney, and he cried, and said, Yet forty dayes, and Nineueh shall be ouerthrowen.

5 ¶ So the people of Nineueh * beleeued God, and proclaimed a fast, and put on sackcloth from the greatest of them, euen to the least of them.

* Mat. 12 41. Luk. 11 32.

6 For word came vnto the king of Nineueh, and he arose from his throne, and he laid his robe from him, and couered *him* with sackcloth, and sate in ashes.

7 And he caused it to bee proclaimed and † published through Nineueh, (by the decree of the king and his † nobles) saying, Let neither man nor beast, herd nor flocke taste any thing; Let them not feed, nor drinke water.

† Heb. cause it to be proclaimed and † published. † Hebr. great men.

8 But let man and beast be couered with sackcloth, and cry mightily vnto God: yea, let them turne euery one from his euill way, and from the violence that is in their hands.

9 * Who can tell *if* God will turne and repent, and turne away from his fierce anger, that we perish not?

* Ioel 2. 14.

10 ¶ And God saw their workes, that they turned from their euill way, and God repented of the euill that he had said, that he would doe vnto them, and he did *it* not.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Ionah repining at Gods mercy, 4 is reproued by the type of a Gourd.

BVt it displeased Ionah exceedingly, and he was very angry.

2 And he prayed vnto the LORD, and said, I pray thee, * O LORD, *was* not this my saying, when I was yet in my countrey? Therefore I fled before vnto Tarshish: for I knew that thou *art* a * gracious God, and mercifull, slow to anger, and of great kindnesse, and repentest thee of the euill.

* Psal. 86. 15. & 103. 8. & 145. 8. Ioel 2. 13.

3 Therefore now, O LORD, take I beseech thee, my life from me; for it *is* better for me to die then to liue.

4 ¶ Then said the LORD, ‖ Doest thou well to be angry?

‖ Or, Doest thou well to be angry?

5 So Ionah went out of the city, and sate on the East side of the city, and there made him a boothe, and sate vnder it in the shadow, till he might see what would become of the city.

6 And the LORD God prepared a ‖ gourd, and made it to come vp ouer Ionah, that it might be a shadow ouer his head, to deliuer him from his griefe. So Ionah was † exceeding glad of the gourd.

‖ Or, a gourd. † Hebr. with great gladnesse.

7 But God prepared a worme when the morning rose the next day, and it smote the gourd, that it withered.

8 And it came to passe when the Sunne did arise, that God prepared a ‖ vehement Eastwind, and the Sunne beat vpon the head of Ionah, that he fainted, and wished in himselfe to die, and said, It is better for me to die, then to liue.

‖ Or, a vehement Eastwind.

9 And God said vnto Ionah, ‖ Doest thou well to be angry for the gourd? And hee said, ‖ I doe well to be angry, euen vnto death.

‖ Or, Doest thou well to be angry for the gourd? ‖ Or, I doe well to be angry, euen vnto death.

10 Then said the LORD, Thou hast ‖ had pity on the gourd, for the which thou hast not laboured, neither madest it grow; which † came vp in a night, and perished in a night:

‖ Or, spared. † Hebr. was the sonne of a night.

11 And should not I spare Nineueh that great citie, wherein are more then sixescore thousand persons, that cannot discerne betweene their right hand and their left hand, and *also* much cattell.

¶ MICAH.

CHAP. I.

1 Micah sheweth the wrath of God against Iacob for idolatry. 10 He exhorteth to mourning.

THE word of the LORD that came to Micah the Morasthite, in the dayes of Iotham, Ahaz, *and* Hezekiah Kings of Iotham, which he saw concerning Samaria, and Ierusalem.

2 † Heare * all ye people, hearken, O earth, and all that therein is, and let the Lord GOD be witnes against you, the Lord from his holy Temple.

3 For behold, * the LORD commeth forth out of his place, and will come downe and tread vpon the * high places of the earth.

4 And the * mountaine shall be molten vnder him, and the valleys shall be cleft as waxe before the fire, *and* as the waters that are powred downe † a steepe place.

5 For the transgression of Iacob *is* all this, and for the sinnes of the house of Israel. What *is* the transgression of Iacob? *Is* it not Samaria? and what *are* the high places of Iudah? *are* they not Ierusalem?

6 Therefore I will make Samaria *as* an heape of the field, *and as* plantings of a vineyard: and I will powre downe the stones thereof into the valley, and I will discouer the foundations thereof.

7 And all the grauen images thereof shalbe beaten to pieces, and all the hires thereof shall be burnt with the fire, and all the idoles thereof will I lay desolate: for she gathered it of the hire of an harlot, and they shall returne to the hire of an harlot.

8 Therfore I will waile and howle, I will goe stript and naked: I will make a wailing like the dragons, and mourning as the † owles.

9 For ‖ her wound *is* incurable, for it is come vnto Iudah: he is come vnto the gate of my people, *even* to Ierusalem.

10 ¶ * Declare ye *it* not at Gath, weepe ye not at all: in the house of ‖ Aphrah, * roule thy selfe in the dust.

11 Passe ye away thou † inhabitant of ‖ Saphir, hauing thy * shame naked: the inhabitant of ‖ Zaanan came not forth in the mourning of ‖ Beth-ezel, he shall receiue of you his standing.

12 For the inhabitant of Maroth ‖ waited carefully for good, but euill came downe from the LORD vnto the gate of Ierusalem.

13 O thou inhabitant of Lachish, binde the charet to the swift beast: she *is* the beginning of the sin to the daughter of Zion: for the transgressions of Israel were found in thee.

14 Therefore shalt thou giue presents ‖ to Moresheth Gath: the houses of ‖ Achzib *shall be* a lie to the Kings of Israel.

15 Yet will I bring an heire vnto thee, O inhabitant of Mareshah, ‖ he shall come vnto Adullam, the glory of Israel.

16 Make thee * bald, and poll thee, for thy delicate children, enlarge thy baldnesse as the Eagle, for they are gone into captiuity from thee.

CHAP. II.

1 Iudgement against oppression. 6 A lamentation. 7 A reproofe of vnrighteous and idolatrous. 12 A promise of returning Iacob.

WOe to them that deuise iniquity, and worke euill vpon their beds: when the morning is light, they practise it, because it is in the power of their hand.

2 And they couet * fields, and take *them* by violence: and houses, and take *them* away: so they oppresse a man and his house, euen a man and his heritage.

3 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, against this family doe I deuise an euill, from which ye shall not remoone your neckes, neither shall ye go haughtily: for this time *is* euill.

4 ¶ In that day shall one take vp a parable against you, and lament with a † dolefull lamentation *and* say, We be vtterly spoiled: he hath changed the portion of my people: how hath he remooued it from mee? ‖ turning away hee hath diuided our fields.

5 Therefore thou shalt haue none that shall * cast a cord by lot in the Congregation of the LORD.

6 ‖ † * Prophesie ye not, *say they*, to them *that* prophesie, they shall not prophesie to them, *that* they shall not take shame.

7 ¶ O thou that art named the house of Iacob, *is* the Spirit of the LORD ‖ straitned? *are* these his doings? doe not my words doe good to him that walketh † vprightly?

8 † Euen of late my people is risen vp as an enemy: ye pull off the robe † with the garment from them that passe by securely, as men auerse from warre.

9 The ‖ women of my people haue ye cast out from their pleasant houses, from their children haue ye taken away my glory for euer.

10 Arise ye and depart, for this *is* not *your* rest: because it is polluted, it shall destroy *you* euen with a sore destruction.

11 If a man ‖ walking in the spirit and falshood, doe lie, *saying*, I will prophesie vnto thee of wine and of strong drinke, he shall euen be the Prophet of this people.

12 ¶ I will surely assemble, O Iacob, all of thee: I will surely gather the remnant of Israel, I will put them together as the sheepe of Bozrah, as the flocke in the middest of their fold: they shall make great noise by reason of *the multitude of* men.

13 The breaker is come vp before them: they haue broken vp, and haue passed thorow the gate, and are gone out by it, and their king shall passe before them, and the LORD on the head of them.

CHAP. III.

1 The cruelty of the Princes. 5 The falsehood of the Prophets. 8 The security of them both.

AND I said, Heare, I pray you, O heads of Iacob, and ye Princes of the house of Israel. *Is it* not for you to know iudgement?

2 Who hate the good, and loue the euill, who plucke off their skin from off them, and their flesh from off their bones.

3 Who also eate the flesh of my people, and flay their skin from off them, and they breake their bones and chop them in pieces, as for the pot, and as flesh within the cauldron.

4 Then shall they cry vnto the LORD, but hee will not heare them: he will euen hide his face from them at that time, as they haue behaued themselues ill in their doings.

5 ¶ Thus saith the LORD concerning the Pro-

† *Heb. with a lamentation of lamentations.*
‖ *Or, in stead of restoring.*
* Deut. 32.8.9.
‖ *Or, prophesie not as they prophesie.*
† *Heb. drop, &c.*
* Esay 30.10.
‖ *Or, shortened,*
† *Heb. vpright.*
† *Heb. yesterday.*
† *Heb. ouer a garment.*
‖ *Or, wind*
‖ *Or, walk with the winde and lie falsely.*

* Esay 5.8.
‖ *Or, deceit.*

Prophets that make my people erre, that * bite with their teeth, and cry, Peace: and he that putteth not into their mouthes, they euen prepare warre against him:

6 Therefore night *shall be* vnto you, † that yee shall not haue a vision, and it shall bee darke vntó you, † that ye shall not diuine, and the Sunne shall goe downe ouer the Prophets, and the day shall be darke ouer them.

7 Then shall the Seers be ashamed, and the diuiners confounded: yea, they shall all couer their † lips, for *there is* no answere of God.

8 ¶ But truely I am full of power by the Spirit of the LORD, and of Iudgement, and of might, to declare vnto Iacob his transgression, and to Israel his sinne.

9 Heare this, I pray you, ye heads of the house of Iacob, and Princes of the house of Israel, that abhore iudgement, and peruert all equity.

10 They build vp Zion with * † blood, and Ierusalem with iniquity.

11 The heads thereof iudge for reward, and the Priests thereof teach for hire, and the Prophets thereof diuine for money: yet will they leane vpon the LORD, † and say, Is not the LORD amongst vs? none euill can come vpon vs.

12 Therefore shall Zion for your sake be * plowed as a field, and Ierusalem shall become heapes, and the mountaine of the house, as the high places of the forrest.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The glory, 3 peace, 8 kingdome, 11 and victory of the Church.

BVt * in the last dayes it shall come to passe, *that* the mountaine of the house of the LORD shall be established in the top of the mouneaines, and it shall be exalted aboue the hils, and people shall flow vnto it.

2 And many nations shall come and say, Come, and let vs goe vp to the mountaine of the LORD, and to the house of the God of Iacob, and he will teach vs of his wayes, and we will walke in his paths for the Law shall goe forth of Zion, and the word of the LORD from Ierusalem.

3 ¶ And he shall iudge among many people, and rebuke strong nations afarre off, and they shall beat their swords into * plough-shares, and their speares into ‖ pruning hookes? nation shall not lift vp a sword against nation, neither shall they learne warre any more.

4 But they shall sit euery man vnder his vine, and vnder his figtree, and none shall make *them* afraid: for the mouth of the LORD of hostes hath spoken *it*.

5 For all people will walke euery one in the name of his God, and we will walke in the Name of the LORD our God for euer and euer.

6 In that day saith the LORD, will I assemble her that halteth, and I will gather her that is driuen out, and her that I haue afflicted.

7 And I will make her that * halted, a remnant, and her that was cast far off, a strong nation, and the LORD * shall reigne ouer them in mount Zion, from henceforth, euen for euer.

8 ¶ And thou, O towre of the flocke, the strong hold of the daughter of Zion, vnto thee shall it come euen the first dominion, the kingdome shall come to the daughter of Ierusalem.

9 Now why doest thou cry out aloud? *is there* no King in thee? is thy counseller perished? for pangs haue taken thee, as a woman in trauell.

10 Be in paine, and labour to bring foorth, O daughter of Zion, like a woman in trauell: for now shalt thou goe forth out of the city, and thou shalt dwell in the field, and thou shalt goe euen to Babylon: there shalt thou be deliuered: there the LORD shall redeeme thee from the hand of thine enemies.

11 ¶ Now also many nations are gathered against thee, that say, Let her be defiled, and let our eye looke vpon Zion.

12 But they know not the thoughts of the LORD, neither vnderstand they his counsell: for he shall gather them as the sheaues into the floore.

13 Arise and thresh, O daughter of Zion: for I will make mine horne iron, and I will make thy hoofes brasse, and thou shalt beat in pieces many people: and I will consecrate their gaine vnto the LORD, and their substance vnto the Lord of the whole earth.

CHAP. V.

1 The birth of Christ: 4 His kingdome: 8 His conquest.

NOw gather thy selfe in troupes, O daughter of troupes: he hath laid siege against vs: they shall smite the Iudge of Israel with a rod vpon the cheeke.

2 But thou * Beth-leem Ephratah, though thou be little among the thousands of Iudah, *yet* out of thee shall he come forth vnto me, *that is to be* ruler in Israel: whose goings forth *haue been* from of old, † from euerlasting.

3 Therefore will he giue them vp vntill the time that she which trauaileth hath brought forth: then the remnant of his brethren shall returne vnto the children of Israel.

4 ¶ And he shall stand and ‖ feede in the strength of the LORD, in the Maiestie of the Name of the LORD his God, and they shall abide, for now shall he be great vnto the ends of the earth.

5 And this *man* shall be the peace when the Assyrian shall come into our land: and when he shall tread in our palaces, then shall wee raise against him seuen shepheards, and eight † principall men.

6 And they shall † waste the land of Assyria with the sword, and the land of Nimrod ‖ in the entrances thereof: thus shall he deliuer vs from the Assyrian when he commeth into our land, and when he treadeth within our borders.

7 And the remnant of Iacob shall be in the midst of many people, as a dewe from the LORD, as the showres vpon the grasse that tarrieth not for man, nor waiteth for the sonnes of men.

8 ¶ And the remnant of Iacob shall be among the Gentiles in the midst of many people, as a lyon among the beasts of the forrest, as a young lyon among the flocks of ‖ sheepe: who if they goe through, both treadeth downe, and teareth in peces, and none can deliuer.

9 Thine hand shall be lift vp vpon thine aduersaries, and all thine enemies shall be cut off.

10 And it shall come to passe in that day, saith the LORD, that I will cut off thy horses out of the midst of thee, and I will destroy thy charets.

11 And I will cut off the cities of thy land, and throw downe all thy strong holds.

12 And I will cut off witchcrafts out of thine hand, and thou shalt haue no more Southsayers.

13 Thy grauen Images also will I cut off, and thy ‖ standing images out of the midst of thee, and thou shalt no more worship the worke of thine hands.

14 And I will plucke vp thy groues out of the midst of thee: so will I destroy thy cities.

15 And I will execute vengeance in anger, and fu-ry vpon the heathen, *such* as they haue not heard.

CHAP.

* Chap. 2.11.
† *Hebr. from a vision.*
† *Hebr. from diuining.*
† *Hebr. vpper lip.*
* Eze. 22. 27. zep. 3.3.
† *Hebr. bloods.*
† *Hebr. saying.*
* Iere. 26. 18.
* Isa. 2. 2. &c.
* Ioel. 3.10.
‖ *Or, sithes.*
* Zeph. 3 19.
* Dan. 7. 14, luke 1.33.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Gods controuersie for vnkindnesse,* 6 *for ignorance in sacrifices,* 16 *and for idolatry.*

HEare ye now what the LORD saith, Arise, contend thou ‖ before the * mountaines, and let the hilles heare thy voyce.

2 Heare yee, O mountaines, the LORDS controuersie, and ye strong foundations of the earth: for the LORD hath a controuersie with his people, and he will plead with Israel.

3 O my people, what haue I done vnto thee, and wherein haue I wearied thee? testifie against me.

4 For I brought thee vp out of the land of * Egypt, and redeemed thee out of the house of seruants, and I sent before thee Moses, Aaron, and Miriam.

5 O my people, remember now what * Balak King of Moab consulted, and what Balaam the son of Beor answered him from * Shittim vnto Gilgal, that yee may know the righteousnesse of the LORD.

6 ¶ Wherewith shall I come before the LORD, and bow my selfe before the high God? shall I come before him with burnt offerings, with calues of a yeere old?

7 Will the LORD bee pleased with thousands of rammes, or with ten thousands of riuers of oyle? shall I giue my first borne *for* my transgression, the fruit of my † body, *for* the sin of my soule?

8 He hath * shewed thee, O man, what *is* good, and what doth the LORD require of thee, but to doe iustly, and to loue mercy, and to † walke humbly with thy God?

9 The LORDS voyce cryeth vnto the city, and the man of wisdome shall see thy Name, heare ye the rod, and who hath appointed it.

10 ¶ *Are* there yet the treasures of wickednesse in the house of the wicked, and the † scant measure that is abominable?

11 Shall I count *them* pure with the wicked balances, and with the bag of deceitfull weights?

12 For the rich men thereof are full of violence, and the inhabitants thereof haue spoken lies, and their tongue is deceitfull in their mouth.

13 Therefore also will I make thee sicke in smiting thee, in making *thee* desolate, because of thy sinnes.

14 Thou shalt eate, but not be satisfied, and thy humbling *shalbe* in the midst of thee, and thou shalt take hold, but shalt not deliuer; and that which thou deliuerest, will I giue vp to the sword.

15 Thou shalt * sow, but thou shalt not reape: thou shalt tread the oliues, but thou shalt not anoint thee with oyle, and sweet wine, but shalt not drinke wine.

16 ¶ For ‖ the statutes of * Omri are kept, and all the workes of the house of * Ahab: and ye walke in their counsels, that I should make thee a ‖ desolation, and the inhabitants thereof an hissing: therefore ye shall beare the reproach of my people.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The Church complaining of her small number,* 2 *and the generall corruption,* 5 *putteth her confidence not in men, but in God.* 8 *She triumpheth ouer her enemies.* 14 *God comforteth her by promise of* 16 *hys confusion of the enemies,* 18 *and by his mercies.*

WOe is me, for I am as when they haue gathered the † Summer fruits, as the grape gleanings of the vintage: *there is* no cluster to eate: my soule desired the first ripe fruit.

2 The * ‖ good man is perished out of the earth, and *there is* none vpright among men: they all lie in wait for blood: they hunt euery man his brother with a net.

3 ¶ That they may *doe* euill with both hands earnestly, the Prince asketh, and the Iudge *asketh* for a reward: and the great man he vttereth his † mischieuous desire: so they wrap it vp.

4 The best of them *is* as a brier: the most vpright *is sharper* then a thorne hedge: the day of thy watchmen, *and* thy visitation commeth: now shalbe their perplexity.

5 ¶ Trust yee not in a friend, put yee not confidance in a guide: keepe the doores of thy mouth from her that lieth in thy bosome.

6 For * the sonne dishonoureth the father: the daughter riseth vp against her mother: the daughter in law against her mother in law; a mans enemies *are* the men of his owne house.

7 Therefore I will looke vnto the LORD: I will waite for the God of my saluation: my God will heare me.

8 ¶ Reioyce not against mee, O mine enemy: When I fall, I shall arise; when I sit in darkenesse, the LORD *shall be* a light vnto me.

9 I will beare the indignation of the LORD: because I haue sinned against him, vntill hee pleade my cause, and execute iudgement for me: hee will bring me foorth to the light, *and* I shall behold his righteousnesse.

10 Then ‖ she that is mine enemy shall see *it*, and shame shall couer her which said vnto me, Where is the LORD thy God? mine eyes shall behold her: now shall † she be troden downe as the mire of the streets.

11 *In* the day that thy * walles are to be built, *in* that day shall the decree be farre removed.

12 *In* that day also hee shall come euen to thee from Assyria, and ‖ *from* the fortified cities, and *from* the fortresse, euen to the riuer, and from Sea to Sea, and *from* mountaine to mountaine;

13 ‖ Notwithstanding, the land shall be desolate, because of them that dwell therein, for the fruit of their doings.

14 ¶ ‖ Feed thy people with thy rod, the flocke of thine heritage, which dwell solitarily *in* the wood, in the midst of Carmel: let them feed in Bashan and Gilead, as in the dayes of old.

15 According to the dayes of thy comming out of the land of Egypt, will I shew vnto him marueilous things.

16 ¶ The nation shall see and bee confounded at all their might: they shall lay their hand vpon *their* mouth: their eares shall be deafe.

17 They shall licke the * dust like a serpent, they shall moue out of their holes like ‖ wormes of the earth: they shall bee afraid of the LORD our God, and shall feare because of thee.

18 Who *is* a God like vnto thee, that * pardoneth iniquity, and passeth by the transgression of the remnant of his heritage? he reteineth not his anger for euer, because he delighteth *in* mercy.

19 He will turne againe, he will haue compassion vpon vs: hee will subdue our iniquities, and thou wilt cast all their sinnes into the depthes of the Sea.

20 Thou wilt performe the truth to Iacob, *and* the mercy to Abraham, which thou hast sworne vnto our fathers from the dayes of old.

* Psal.12. 3. isa.57.1. ‖ *Or, godly or mercifull.*

† *Heb. the mischiefe of the soule.*

* Mat.10. 21.35.36. luk.24.16.

‖ *Or, and thou wilt see her that is mine enemy, and couer her with shame.*

* Psal.79. 10.& 115. 2. ioel. 2.17.

† *Heb. she shalbe for a treading downe.*

* Amos 9.11, &c.

‖ *Or, turne to.*

‖ *Or, after that it hath bene.*

‖ *Or, vsult.*

* Psal. 72.9.

‖ *Or, creeping things.*

* Exod. 34.6,7.

¶ NAHVM.

CHAP. I.

The Maiesty of God in goodnesse to his people, and seuerity against his enemies.

THe burden of Nineueh. The booke of the vision of Nahum the Elkoshite.

2 ‖ God *is* * iealous, and the LORD reuengeth: the LORD reuengeth, and *is* †furious, the LORD will take vengeance on his aduersaries, and he reserueth *wrath* for his enemies.

3 The LORD *is* *slow to anger, and great in power, and will not at all acquit *the wicked*: the LORD *hath* his way in the whirlewind, and in the storme, and the clouds *are* the dust of his feet.

4 He rebuketh the Sea, and maketh it dry, and drieth vp all the riuers: Bashan languisheth, and Carmel, and the flower of Lebanon languisheth.

5 The mountaines quake at him, and the hilles melt, and the earth is burnt at his presence, yea the world, and all that dwell therein.

6 Who can stand before his indignation? and who can † abide in the fiercenesse of his anger? his fury is powred out like fire, and the rockes are throwne downe by him.

7 The LORD is good, a ‖ strong hold in the day of trouble, and he knoweth them that trust in him.

8 But with an ouer-running flood hee will make an vtter end of the place thereof, and darkenesse shall pursue his enemies.

9 What doe yee imagine against the LORD? he will make an vtter end: affliction shall not rise vp the second time.

10 For while they be folden together *as* thornes, and while they are drunken *as* drunkards, they shall be deuoured as stubble fully dry.

11 There is one come out of thee that imagineth euill against the LORD: † a wicked counseller.

12 Thus saith the LORD, ‖ Though they *be* quiet, and likewise many, yet thus shal they be cut down when he shall passe thorow: though I haue afflicted thee, I will afflict thee no more.

13 For now will I breake his yoke from off thee, and will burst thy bonds in sunder.

14 And the LORD hath giuen a commandement concerning thee, *that* no more of thy name be sowen: out of the house of thy gods will I cut off the grauen image, and the molten image, I will make thy graue, for thou art vile.

15 Behold vpon the * mountaines the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace. O Iudah, † keepe thy solemne feasts, performe thy vowes: for the twicked shall no more passe thorow thee, he is vtterly cut off.

CHAP. II.

The fearefull and victorious armies of God against Nineueh.

HEe ‖ that dasheth in pieces, *is* come vp before thy face: keepe the munition, watch the way, make *thy* loines strong, fortifie *thy* power mightily.

2 * For the LORD hath turned away the ‖ excellency of Iacob, as the excellency of Israel: for the emptiers haue emptied them out, and marred their vine-branches.

3 The shield of his mighty men is made red, the valiant men are ‖ in scarlet: the charets *shalbe* with † flaming torches in the day of his preparation, and the fire-trees shalbe terribly shaken.

4 The charets shall rage in the streets, they shall iustle one against another in the broad wayes: they shall seeme like torches, they shall runne like the lightnings.

5 Hee shall recount his ‖ worthies, they shall stumble in their walke: they shal make hast to the wall thereof, and the † defence shalbe prepared.

6 The gates of the riuers shalbe opened, and the palace shalbe ‖ dissolued.

7 And ‖ Huzzab shalbe led away captiue, her seruants shalbe brought vp, and her maides shall lead her as with the voyce of doues, tabring vpon their brests.

8 But Nineueh is ‖ of old like a poole of water: yet they shall flee away. Stand, stand, *shall they cry*, but none shall ‖ looke backe.

9 Take ye the spoile of siluer, take the spoile of gold: ‖ for there is no end of the store, *and* glory out of all the † pleasant furniture.

10 Shee is emptie, and voyd, and waste, and the * heart melteth, and the knees smite together, and much paine is in all loynes, and the faces of them all gather blacknesse.

11 Where is the dwelling of the lyons, and the feeding place of the young lyons? where the lyon, *euen* the old lyon walked, and the lions whelpe, and none made *them* afraid.

12 The Lyon did teare in pieces enough for his whelpes, *and* strangled for his Lyonesses, and filled his holes with prey, and his dens with rauine.

13 Behold, I *am* against thee, saith the LORD of hosts, and I will burne her charets in the smoake, and the sword shall deuoure thy yong Lyons, and I will cut off thy prey from the earth, and the voyce of thy messengers shall no more be heard.

CHAP. III.

The griefe able ruine of Nineueh.

WOe to the † * bloody city, it is all full of lies *and* robbery, the prey departeth not.

2 The noise of a whip, and the noise of the rattling of the wheels, and of the prauncing horses, and of the iumping charets.

3 The horseman lifteth vp both the † bright sword, and the glittering speare, and *there is a* multitude of slaines, and a great number of carkeises: and *there is* none end of their corpses, they stumble vpon their corpses,

4 Because of the multitude of the whoredomes of the wel-fauoured harlot, the mistresse of witchcrafts, that selleth nations thorow her whoredomes, and families through her witchcrafts.

5 Behold, * I *am* against thee, saith the LORD of hostes, and I will discouer thy skirts vpon thy face, and I will shew the nations thy nakednesse, and the kingdomes thy shame.

6 And I will cast abominable filth vpon thee, and make thee vile, and wil set thee as a gazing stocke.

7 And it shall come to passe, *that* all they that looke vpon thee, shall flee from thee, and say, Nineueh is laid waste, who will bemoane her? whence shall I seeke comforters for thee?

8 Art thou better then ‖ populous No, that was situate among the riuers, *that had* the waters round about it, whose rampart *was* the Sea, *and* her wall *was* from the Sea?

9 Ethiopia and Egypt *were* her strength, and it

‖ Or, *the Lord is a iealous God, and a reuenger, &c.*
* Exod. 20.5.
† Hebr. *that hath furie.*
* Exod. 34.7.
† Hebr. *Rand vp.*
‖ Or, *strength.*
† Hebr. *a counseller of Belial.*
‖ Or, *if they would, &c. haue bene as peace, so should they haue beene many, and so should they haue bin shorn, and he should haue passed away.*
† Hebr. *thorne.*
* Isa. 52. 7. rom. 10. 15.
† Hebr. *wast.*
† Hebr. *Belial.*
‖ Or, *the dispersers, or hammers.*
* Isa. 10. 12.
‖ Or, *the pride of Iacob, and the pride of Israel.*
‖ Or, *aied scarlet.*

infinite, Put and Lubim were † thy helpers.

10 Yet was she caried away, she went into captiuity: her yong children also were dashed in pieces at the top of all the streetes: and they cast lots for her honourable men, and all her great men were bound in chaines.

11 Thou also shalt be * drunken: thou shalt bee hid, thou also shalt seeke strength because of the enemy.

12 All thy strong holds *shall be like* figtrees with the first ripe figs: if they be shaken, they shall euen fall into the mouth of the eater.

13 Behold, thy people in the midst of thee *are* women: the gates of thy land shalbe set wide open vnto thine enemies, the fire shall deuoure thy bars.

14 Draw thee waters for the siege: fortifie thy strong holds, goe into clay and tread the morter: make strong the bricke-kilne.

15 There shall the fire deuoure thee: the sword shall cut thee off: it shall eate thee vp like the canker worme: make thy selfe many as the canker-worme, make thy selfe many as the locusts.

16 Thou hast multiplied thy merchants aboue the starres of heauen; the canker worme ‖spoyleth and fleeth away.

17 The crowned *are* as the locusts, and thy captaines as the great grashoppers which campe in the hedges in the cold day: *but* when the Sun ariseth, they flee away, & their place in not knowen where they *are*.

18 Thy shepheards slumber, O King of Assyria: thy ‖nobles shall dwell *in the dust*: thy people is scattered vpon the mountaines, and no man gathereth *them*.

19 There is no healing of thy bruise, thy wound *is* grieuous: all that heare the bruit of thee, shall clap the hands ouer thee: for vpon whom hath not thy wickednesse passed continually?

‖ Or, spreadeth himselfe.

‖ Or, vastation and waste.

† Hebr. are making.

¶ HABAKKVK.

CHAP. I.

1 Vnto Habakkuk complaining of the iniquity of the land, 5 he shewed the fearefull vengeance by the Caldeans. 12 He complaineth that vengeance should be executed by them who are farre worse.

THe burden which Habakkuk the Prophet did see.

2 O LORD, how long shall I cry, and thou wilt not heare! *euen* cry out vnto thee *of* violence, and thou wilt not saue?

3 Why doest thou shew me iniquity, and cause me to behold grieuance? for spoiling and violence *are* before mee: and there are *that* raise vp strife and contention.

4 Therefore the Law is slacked, and iudgement doth neuer go forth: for the * wicked doeth compasse about the righteous: therefore ‖ wrong iudgement proceedeth.

5 ¶ Behold ye * among the heathen, and regard, and wonder marueilously: for I wil worke a worke in your dayes, *which* ye will not beleeue, though it be told you.

6 For lue, I raise vp the Caldeans, that bitter and hasty nation, which shall march thorow the breadth of the land, to possesse the dwelling places that *are* not theirs.

7 They are terrible and dreadfull: ‖ their iudgement & their dignity shall proceed of themselues.

8 Their horses also are swifter then the leopards, and are more ‖ fierce then the * euening wolues, and their horsemen shall spread themselues, and their horsemen shall come from far, they shall flee as the Eagle *that* hasteth to eate.

9 They shall come all for violence: † their faces shall sup vp as the East wind, and they shall gather the captiuity as the sand,

10 And they shall scosse at the Kings, and the Princes *shall be* a scorne vnto them: they shall deride euery strong hold: for they shall heape dust and take it.

11 Then shall *he* mind change, & he shal passe ouer & offend, *imputing* this his power vnto his God.

12 ‖ Art thou not from euerlatting, O LORD, my God, mine holy One? we shall not die: O LORD, thou hast ordained them for iudgment, & O † mighty God thou hast † established them for correction.

13 Thou *art* of purer eyes then to behold euill, and canst not looke on ‖ iniquity: wherefore lookest thou vpon them that deale treacherously, *and* holdest thy tongue, when the wicked deuoureth the man that is more righteous then he?

14 And makest men as the fishes of the Sea, as the ‖ creeping things that *haue* no ruler ouer them.

15 They take vp all of them with the angle: they catch them in their net, and gather them in their ‖ dragge; therefore they reioyce and are glad.

16 Therefore they sacrifice vnto their net, and burne incense vnto their dragge: because by them their portion is fat, and their meat ‖ plenteous.

17 Shall they therefore empty their net, and not spare continually to slay the nations?

‖ Or, grieuance.

‖ Or, creeping.

‖ Or, mouing.

‖ Or, fatnesse.

‖ Or, destroying: Hebr. fat.

CHAP. II.

1 Vnto Habakkuk waiting for an answere, he shewes that he must waite by faith. 5 The iudgment vpon the Caldean for vnsatiablenesse, 9 for couetousnesse, 12 for cruelty, 15 for drunkennesse, 18 and for idolatry.

I Will * stand vpon my watch, and set me vpon the † tower, and will watch to see what he will say ‖ vnto me, and what I shall answere ‖ when I am reproued.

2 And the LORD answered me, and said, Write the vision, and make it plaine vpon tables, that he may runne that readeth it.

3 For the vision is yet for an appointed time, but at the end it shall speake, and not lie: though it tary, wait for it, because it will * surely come, it will not tary.

4 Behold, his soule *which* is lifted vp is not vpright in him, but the * iust shall liue by faith.

5 ¶ ‖ Yea also, because he transgresseth by wine, he is a proud man, neither keepeth at home, who enlargeth his desire as hell, and is as death, and cannot be satisfied, but gathereth vnto him all nations, and heapeth vnto him all people:

6 Shall not all these take vp a parable against him, and a taunting prouerbe against him, and say, ‖ woe to him that increaseth *that which* is not his: how long? and to him that ladeth himselfe with thicke clay.

7 Shall they not rise vp suddenly that shall bite thee? and awake that shall vexe thee, and thou shalt be for booties vnto them?

8 Because thou hast spoiled many nations, all the remnant of the people shall spoile thee: because

‖ Or, when I am argued with. Heb. vpon my reproouing.

* Isa. 21. 8

† Hebr. fenced place.

‖ Or, in me

‖ Or, then

* Hab. 3. 3.

* Rom. 1. 17. gal. 3. 11. heb. 10. 38.

‖ Or, how much more.

‖ Or, woe

of mens † blood, and for the violence of the land, of the city, and of all that dwell therein.

9 ¶ Woe to him that * ‖ coueteth an euill couetousnes to his house, that he may set his nest on hie, that he may be deliuered from the †power of euil.

10 Thou hast consulted shame to thy house, by cutting off many people, & hast sinned *against* thy soule

11 For the stones shall cry out of the wall, & the ‖ beame out of the timber ‖ shall answere it.

12 ¶ Woe to him that buildeth a towne with * † blood, and stablisheth a city by iniquity.

13 Behold, *Is* it not of the LORD of hostes, that the people shal labour in the very fire, and the people shall weary themselues for ‖ very vanity?

14 For the earth shalbe filled ‖ with the *knowledge of the glory of the LORD, as the waters couer the Sea.

15 ¶ Woe vnto him that giueth his neighbour drinke: that puttest thy bottell to *him*, and makest *him* drunken also, that thou mayest looke on their nakednesse.

16 Thou art filled ‖ with shame for glory: *drink thou also, and let thy foreskinne be vncouered: the cup of the LORDS right hand shall bee turned vnto thee, and shamefull spewing *shall be* on thy glory.

17 For the violence of Lebanon shall couer thee: and the spoyle of beasts *which* made them afraid, because of mens blood, and for the violence of the land of the city, and of all that dwell therein.

18 ¶ What profiteth the grauen image, that the maker thereof hath grauen it; the molten image and a *teacher of lies, that † the maker of his worke trusteth therein, to make dumbe idoles?

19 Woe vnto him that saith to the wood, Awake: to the dumbe stone, Arise, it shall teach: behold, it is laid ouer with gold and siluer, and *there* is no breath at all in the midst of it.

20 But * the LORD *is* in his holy Temple: † let all the earth keepe silence before him.

† *Hebr. bloods.*
* Iere. 22.13.
‖ *Or, getteth an euill gaine.*
† *Hebr. palme of the hand.*
‖ *Or, pirce, or fasten.*
‖ *Or, wit nesse against it.*
* Eze.24.9. nah.3.1.
† *Hebr. bloods.*
‖ *Or, in vaine.*
‖ *Or, by knowing the glory of the Lord.*
* Isa.11.9
‖ *Or, more with shame then with glory.*
* Iere.51.17.
* Iere. 10.8,14. Iere.10.2
† *Heb. the fashioner of his fashion.*

* Psal.11.4. † *Hebr. be silent all the earth before him.*

CHAP. III.

1 Habakkuk in his prayer trembleth at Gods maiestie. 17 The confidence of his faith.

A Prayer of Habakkuk the Prophet ‖ vpon Sigionoth.

2 O LORD, I haue heard † thy speach, *and* was afraid: O LORD, ‖ reuiue thy worke in the midst of the yeeres, in the middest of the yeeres make knowen; in wrath remember mercy.

3 God came from ‖ Teman, and the holy One from mount Paran. Selah. His glory couered the heauens, and the earth was full of his praise.

4 And *his* brightnesse was as the light: hee had ‖ hornes *comming* out of his hand, and there was the hiding of his power:

5 Before him went the pestilence, and ‖ burning coales went forth at his feete.

6 Hee stood and measured the earth: he beheld and droue asunder the nations, and the euerlasting mountaines were scattered, the perpetuall hils did bow, his wayes *are* euerlasting.

7 I saw the tents of ‖ Cushan ‖ in affliction: *and* the curtaines of the land of Midian did tremble.

8 Was the LORD displeased against the riuers? *was* thine anger against the riuers? *was* thy wrath against the sea, that thou didst ride vpon thine horses, *and* ‖ thy charets of saluation?

9 Thy bow was made quite naked, *according to* the oathes of the tribes *euen thy* word, Selah. Thou didst cleaue the earth with riuers.

10 The mountains saw thee, *and they* trembled: the ouerflowing of the water passed by: the deep vttered his voyce, *and* lift vp his hands on high.

11 The Sunne *and* Moone * stood still in *their* habitation: ‖ at the light of thine * arrowes they went, *and* at the shining of thy glittering speare.

12 Thou didst march thorow the land in indignation: thou didst thresh the heathen in anger.

13 Thou wentest forth for the saluation of thy people, *euen* for saluation with thine Anointed, thou woundedst the head out of ‖ house of the wicked, † by discouering ‖ foundation vnto ‖ neck. Selah.

14 Thou didst strike through with his staues the head of his villages: they † came out as a whirlewinde to scatter me: their reioycing *was* as to deuoure the poore secretly.

15 Thou didst walke through the Sea with thine horses, *through* the ‖ heape of great waters.

16 When I heard, my belly trembled: my lips quiuered at the voyce: rottennesse entred into my bones, and I trembled in my selfe, that I might rest in the day of trouble; when hee commeth vp vnto the people, he will ‖ inuade them with his troupes.

17 ¶ Although the figtree shall not blossome, neither *shall* fruit *be* in the vines: the labour of the Oliue shall † faile, and the fields shall yeeld no meat, the flocke shall be cut off from the fold, and there *shall be* no heard in the stalles:

18 Yet I will reioyce in the LORD: I will ioy in the God of my saluation.

19 The LORD God *is* my strength, and he will make my feet like * Hindes *feet*, and he will make me to walke vpon mine high places. To the chiefe singer on my † stringed instruments.

† *Hebr. by taking away, I wil make an end.*
† *Heb. the face of the land.*
‖ *Or, idoles.*

‖ *Or, according to variable songs, or tunes, called in Heb. Shigionoth.*
† *Heb. thy reports, or thy hearing.*
‖ *Or, preserue alive.* ‖ *Or, the South.*

¶ ZEPHANIAH.

CHAP. I.

Gods seuere iudgment against Iudah for many sins.

THE word of the LORD which came vnto Zephaniah the sonne of Cushi, the sonne of Gedaliah, the sonne of Amariah, the sonne of Hizkiah, in the dayes of Iosiah the son of Amon King of Iudah?

2 † I will vtterly consume all things from off † the land, saith the LORD.

3 I will consume man and beast: I will consume the foules of the heauen, and the fishes of the sea, and the ‖ stumbling blockes with the wicked, and I will cut off man from off the land, saith the LORD.

4 I will also stretch out mine hand vpon Iudah, and vpon all the inhabitants of Ierusalem, and I will cut off the remnant of Baal from this place, *and* the name of the Chemarims with the Priests:

5 And them that worship the host of heauen vpon the house tops, and them that worship, *and* that sweare ‖ by the LORD, & that sweare by Malcham:

6 And them that are turned backe from the LORD, and those that haue not sought the LORD, nor enquired for him.

7 Hold thy peace at the presence of the Lord GOD: for the day of the LORD *is* at hand: for the

the LORD hath prepared a sacrifice: hee hath † bid his guestes.

8 And it shall come to passe, in the day of the LORDS sacrifice, and I will † punish the Princes, and the Kings children, and all such as are clothed with strange apparell.

9 In the same day also will I punish all those that leape on the threshold, which fill their masters houses with violence and deceit.

10 And it shall come to passe in that day, saith the LORD, *that there shall be* the noise of a cry from the fish gate, and an howling from the second, and a great crushing from the hils.

11 Howle ye inhabitants of Makteth, for all the merchant people are cut downe: all they that beare siluer are cut off.

12 And it shall come to passe at that time, *that* I will search Ierusalem with candles, and punish the men that are † setled on their lees, that say in their heart, The LORD will not doe good, neither will he doe euill.

13 Therefore their goods shall become a booty, and their houses a desolation: they shall also build houses, but *not* inhabit *them*, and they shall plant vineyards, but not drinke the wine thereof.

14 The great day of the LORD *is* neere, it is neere and hasteth greatly, *euen* the voice of the day of the LORD: the mighty man shal cry there bitterly.

15 That day *is a* day of wrath, a day of trouble, and distresse, a day of wastenesse and desolation, a day of darknesse and gloominesse, a day of clouds and thicke darknesse,

16 A day of the trumpet and alarme against the fenced cities, and against the high towers.

17 And I will bring distresse vpon men, that they shall walke like blind men, because they haue sinned against the LORD: and their blood shalbe powred out as dust, and their flesh as the dung.

18 Neither their siluer nor their gold shall bee able to deliuer them in the day of the LORDS wrath, but the whole land shall be * deuoured by the fire of his iealousie: for hee shall make euen a speedy riddance of all them that dwel in the land.

CHAP. II.

1 An exhortation to repentance. 4 The iudgement of the Philistines. 8 Of Moab and Ammon. 11 Of Ethiopia and Assyria.

GAther your selues together, yea, gather together, O nation † not desired.

2 Before the decree bring forth, *before* the day passe as the chaffe, before the fierce anger of the LORD come vpon you, before the day of the LORDS anger come vpon you.

3 Seeke ye the LORD, all ye meeke of the earth, which haue wrought his iudgement, seeke righteousnesse, seeke meekenesse: it may be yee shall be hid in the day of the LORDS anger.

4 ¶ For Gaza shall be forsaken, and Askelon a desolation: they shall driue out Ashdod at the noone day, and Ekron shall be rooted vp.

5 Woe vnto the inhabitants of the sea coast: the nation of the Cherethites, the word of the LORD *is* against you: O Canaan, the land of the Philistines, I will euen destroy thee, that there shall be no inhabitant.

6 And the sea coast shall be dwellings *and* cottages for shepheards, and folds for flockes.

7 And the coast shall be for the remnant of the house of Iudah, they shall feed thereupon, in the houses of Askelon shall they lie downe in the euening: for the LORD their God shall visite them, and turne away their captiuity.

8 ¶ I haue heard the reproach of Moab, and the reuilings of the children of Ammon, whereby they haue reproached my people, and magnified *themselues* against their border.

9 Therfore, as I liue, saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, Surely Moab shalbe as Sodome, and the children of Ammon as Gomorrah, *euen* the breeding of nettles, and salt pits, and a perpetuall desolation, ¶ residue of my people shal spoile them, and the remnant of my people shall possesse them.

10 This shall they haue for their pride, because they *haue* reproached and magnified *themselues* against the people of the LORD of hostes.

11 The LORD *will* be terrible vnto them: for he will † famish all the gods of the earth, and men shall worship him, euery one from his place, *euen* all the yles of the heathen.

12 ¶ Ye Ethiopians also, ye shall be slaine by my sword.

13 And hee will stretch out his hand against the North, and destroy Assyria, and will make Nineueh a desolation, *and* dry like a wildernesse.

14 And flockes shal lie downe in the midst of her, all the beasts of the nations: both the ‖ Cormorant, and the Bitterne shall * lodge in the ‖ vpper lintels of it: *their* voice shal sing in the windows, desolation *shall be* in the thresholds: ‖ for he shall vncouer the Cedar worke.

15 This is the reioycing city that dwelt carelesly, that said in her heart, * I *am*, and there is none beside me: how is she become a desolation, a place for beasts to lie downe in! euery one that passeth by her shall hisse, *and* wagge his hand.

CHAP. III.

1 A sharpe reproofe of Ierusalem for diuers sins. 8 An exhortation to wait for the restauration of Israel. 14 and to reioyce for their saluation by God.

WOe to her that is ‖ filthy and polluted, to the oppressing city.

2 She obeyed not the voyce: shee receiued not ‖ correction: shee trusted not in the LORD: shee drew not neere to her God.

3 Her Princes within her are roaring * lions: her Iudges *are* euening wolues, they gnaw not the bones till the morrow.

4 * Her Prophets *are* light *and* treacherous persons: her Priests haue polluted the Sanctuary, they haue done * violence to the law.

5 The iust LORD *is* in the midst thereof: he will not doe iniquity: † euery morning doth hee bring his iudgement to light, he faileth not: but the vniust knoweth no shame.

6 I haue cut off the nations: their ‖ towers are desolate; I made their streets waste, that none passeth by: their cities are destroyed, so that there is no man, that there is no inhabitant.

7 I said, surely thou wilt feare me: thou wilt receiue instruction: so their dwellings should not be cut off, howsoeuer I punished them: but they rose early, *and* corrupted all their doings.

8 ¶ Therefore wait ye vpon me, saith the LORD, vntill the day that I rise vp to the prey: for my determination *is* to gather the nations, that I may assemble ¶ kingdomes, to powre vpon them mine indignatiõ, *euen* all my fierce anger: for all the earth shall be deuoured with the fire of my † iealousie.

9 For then will I turne to the people a pure † language, that they may all call vpon the Name of the LORD, to serue him with one † consent.

10 From beyond the riuers of Ethiopia, my suppliants, *euen* the daughter of my dispersed, shall bring mine offering.

† Hebr. make leane.

‖ Or, Pelican.

* Isa. 34. 11, &c.

‖ Or, knops, or chapiters.

‖ Or, when he hath vncouered. * Isa. 47. 8.

‖ Or, glorious. Hebr. cram.

‖ Or, instruction. * Ezek. 22. 27. mic. 3. 11. * Ier. 23. 11 hol. 9. 7

* Ezek. 22. 26. † Hebr. morning by morning.

‖ Or, corners.

* Chap. 1. 18.

† Hebr. lip.

† Hebr. fountaine.

11 In that day shalt thou not be ashamed for all thy doings, wherein thou hast transgressed against me: for then I will take away out of the midst of thee, them that reioice in thy pride, & thou shalt no more be haughty † because of mine holy mountain.

† Heb. in my holy.

12 I will also leaue in the midst of thee an afflicted and poore people: and they shall trust in the Name of the LORD.

13 The remnant of Israel shall not doe iniquity nor speake lies: neither shall a deceitfull tongue be found in their mouth: for they shall feed and lie downe, and none shall make *them* afraid.

14 ¶ Sing, O * daughter of Zion: shout, O Israel: be glad and reioyce with all the heart, O daughter of Ierusalem.

* Isa. 12.6. and 54.1.

15 The LORD hath taken away thy iudgements, he hath cast out thine enemy: the King of Israel, *even* the LORD *is* in the midst of thee: thou shalt not see euill any more.

16 In that day it shall be said to Ierusalem, Feare thou not: & to Zion, Let not thine hands be slacke.

17 The LORD thy God in the midst of thee *is* mightie: he will saue, hee will reioyce ouer thee † with ioy: † he will rest in his loue, hee will ioy ouer thee with singing.

† Heb. he will be silent.

18 I will gather them that are sorrowfull for the solemne assembly, who are of thee, *to whom* the reproach of it *was* a burden.

† Heb. as in the day of.

19 Behold, at that time I will vndoe all that afflict thee, and I will saue her that * halteth, and gather her that was driuen out, and † I will get them praise and fame in euery land, † where they haue been put to shame.

* Mic. 4.6. † Heb. I will set.

20 At that time will I bring you *again*, *even* in the time that I gather you: for I will make you a name, and a praise among all people of the earth, when I turne backe your captiuitie before your eyes, saith the LORD.

¶ HAGGAI.

CHAP. I.

1 Haggai reproueth the people for neglecting the building of the house. 7 Hee inciteth them to the building. 12 He promiseth Gods assistance to them being forward.

IN the second yeere of Darius the King, in the sixth moneth, in the first day of the moneth, came the word of the LORD † by Haggai the Prophet vnto Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, ‖ Gouernour of Iudah, and to Iosuah the son of Iosedech the high Priest, saying,

† Heb. by the hand of Haggai. ‖ Or, captaine.

2 Thus speaketh the LORD of hostes, saying, This people say, The time is not come, the time that the LORDS house should be built.

3 Then came the word of the LORD by Haggai the Prophet, saying,

4 *Is it* time for you, O ye, to dwell in your sieled houses, and this house lie waste?

5 Now therefore thus saith the LORD of hostes, † Consider your wayes.

† Heb. set your heart on your wayes.

6 Ye haue * sowne much, and bring in little: ye eat, but ye haue not enough: ye drinke, but ye are not filled with drinke: ye clothe you, but there is none warme: and hee that earneth wages, earneth wages *to put it* into a bag † with holes.

* Deut. 28.38. mich. 6. 14, 15. † Heb. pierced through.

7 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Consider your wayes.

8 Goe vp to the mountaine, and bring wood and build the house, and I will take pleasure in it, and I will be glorified, saith the LORD.

9 Ye looked for much, and loe, *it came* to little: and when ye brought it home, I did ‖ blow vpon it: Why, saith the LORD of hostes? because of mine house that is waste, and ye runne euery man to his owne house.

‖ Or, blow it away.

10 Therefore the heauen ouer you is stayed from dew, and the earth * is stayed *from* her fruit.

* Deut. 28.23.

11 And I called for a drought vpon the land and vpon the mountaines, and vpon the corne, and vpon the new wine, and vpon the oyle, and vpon that which the ground bringeth forth, and vpon men, and vpon cattell, and vpon all the labour of the hands.

12 ¶ Then Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Iosuah the son of Iosedech the high Priest, with all the remnant of the people, obeyed the voyce of the LORD their God, and the words of Haggai the Prophet (as the LORD their God had sent him) and the people did feare before the LORD.

13 Then spake Haggai the LORDS messenger in the LORDS message vnto the people, saying, I am with you, saith the LORD.

14 And the LORD stirred vp the spirit of Zerubbabel, the son of Shealtiel, Gouernour of Iudah, and the spirit of Iosuah the sonne of Iosedech the high Priest, and the spirit of all the remnant of the people, and they came and did worke in the house of the LORD of hostes their God:

15 In the foure and twentieth day of the sixt moneth, in the second yeere of Darius the King.

CHAP. II.

1 He encouraged the people to the worke by promise of greater glory to the second Temple then was in the first. 10 In the type of holy things, and vncleane, hee sheweth their sinnes hindred the worke. 20 Gods promise to Zerubbabel.

IN the seuenth moneth, in the one and twentieth *day* of the moneth, came the word of the LORD † by the Prophet Haggai, saying,

† Heb. in the hand of.

2 Speake now to Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, Gouernour of Iudah, and to Iosuah the son of Iosedech the high Priest, and to the residue of the people, saying,

3 Who is left among you that saw this house in her first glory? and how do ye see it now? *Is it* not in your eyes, in comparison of it as nothing?

4 Yet now bee strong, O Zerubbabel, saith the LORD, and bee strong, O Iosuah, son of Iosedech the high Priest, and be strong all ye people of the land, saith the LORD, and worke: (for I *am* with you, saith the LORD of hostes.)

5 *According to* the word that I couenanted with you, when ye came out of Egypt, so my Spirit remaineth among you, Feare ye not.

6 For thus saith the LORD of hostes, Yet once, *it is* a little while, and I will shake the heauens and the earth, and the sea, and the dry land.

* Heb. yet one.

7 And I will shake all nations, and the desire of all nations shall come, and I will fill this house with glory, saith the LORD of hostes.

8 The siluer *is* mine, and the gold *is* mine, saith the LORD of hostes.

9 The glory of this latter house shall be greater then the former, saith the LORD of hostes, and in this place will I giue peace, saith the LORD of hosts.

10 ¶ In the foure and twentieth day of the ninth

fathers,

in the second yeere of Darius, came the word of the LORD by Haggai the Prophet, saying,

2 Thus speaketh the LORD of hostes; Aske now the Priests touching the Law, saying,

3 If one beare holy flesh in the skirt of his garment, and with his skirt doe touch bread or pottage, or wine, or oyle, or any meate, shall it be holy? And the Priests answered and said, No.

4 Then said Haggai, If one that is vncleane by a dead body touch any of these, shall it be vncleane? And the Priests answered, & said, It shalbe vncleane.

5 Then answered Haggai, and said, So is this people, and so is this nation before me, saith the LORD, and so is every work of their hands, and that which they offer there, is vncleane.

6 And now I pray you, consider from this day and vpward, from before a stone was layde vpon a stone in the Temple of the LORD.

7 Since those dayes were, when one came to an heape of twenty measures, there were but ten: when one came to the presse-fat for to draw out fifty vessels out of the presse, there were but twenty.

8 I smote you with blasting, and with mil-dew, and with haile in all the labours of your hands, yet ye turned not to me, saith the LORD.

9 Consider now from this day and vpward, from the foure and twentieth day of the ninth moneth, even from the day that the foundation of the LORDS Temple was laid, consider it.

10 Is the seed yet in the barne? yea, as yet the vine and the fig-tree, and the pomegranate, and the Olive tree hath not brought foorth: from this day will I blesse you.

11 ¶ And againe, the word of the LORD came vnto Haggai, in the foure and twentieth day of the moneth, saying,

12 Speake to Zerubbabel the Governour of Iudah, saying, I will shake the heavens and the earth.

13 And I wil ouerthrow the throne of kingdomes, and I will destroy the strength of the kingdomes of the heathen, and I will ouerthrow the charets and those that ride in them, and the horses and their riders shall come downe, every one by the sword of his brother.

14 In that day, saith the LORD of hostes, will I take thee, O Zerubbabel my servant, the sonne of Shealtiel, saith the LORD, and will make thee as a signet: for I have chosen thee, saith the LORD of hostes.

¶ ZECHARIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 Zechariah exhorteth to repentance. 7 The vision of the horses. 12 At the prayer of the Angel comfortable promises are made to Ierusalem. 18 The vision of the foure hornes; and the foure carpenters.

IN the eighth moneth, in the second yeere of Darius, came the word of the LORD vnto Zechariah the sonne of Barachiah, the sonne of Iddo the Prophet, saying,

1 The LORD hath beene † sore displeased with your fathers.

2 Therefore say thou vnto them, Thus saith the LORD of hostes, * Turne ye vnto me, saith the LORD of hostes, and I will turne vnto you, saith the LORD of hostes.

3 Be ye not as your fathers, vnto whom the former Prophets have cryed saying; Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Turne yee now from your evill wayes, and from your evill doings: but they did not heare, nor hearken vnto me, saith the LORD.

4 Your fathers, where are they? and the Prophets, do they live for ever?

5 But my words and my Statutes, which I commanded my servants the Prophets, did they not take hold of your fathers? and they returned, and said, * Like as the LORD of hostes thought to doe vnto vs according to our wayes, and according to our doings: so hath he dealt with vs.

7 ¶ Vpon the foure and twentieth day of the eleventh moneth, which is the moneth Sebat, in the second yeere of Darius, came the word of the LORD vnto Zechariah, the sonne of Barachiah, the sonne of Iddo the Prophet, saying,

8 I saw by night, and behold, a man riding vpon a red horse, and he stood among the mirtle trees that were in the bottome, and behinde him were there red horses, speckled and white.

9 Then said I, O my Lord, what are these? And the Angel that talked with me, said vnto me, I will shew thee what these be.

10 And the man that stood among the mirtle trees, answered and said, These are they, whom the LORD hath sent to walke to and fro thorow the earth.

11 And they answered the Angel of the LORD that stood among the mirtle trees, and said, Wee have walked to and fro thorow the earth: and behold, all the earth sitteth still, and is at rest.

12 ¶ Then the Angel of the LORD answered, and said, O LORD of hostes, how long wilt thou not have mercy on Ierusalem, and on the cities of Iudah, against which thou hast had indignation these threescore and ten yeeres?

13 And the LORD answered the Angel that talked with me, with good words, and comfortable words.

14 So the Angel that communed with mee, said vnto me, Cry thou, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hostes, I am * iealous for Ierusalem, and for Zion with a great iealousie. * Chap. 8.2.

15 And I am very sore displeased with the heathen that are at ease: for I was but a little displeased, and they helped forward the affliction.

16 Therefore thus saith the LORD, I am returned to Ierusalem with mercies: my house shall be built in it, saith the LORD of hostes, and a line shall be strethed forth vpon Ierusalem.

17 Cry yet, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hostes, My cities through † prosperity shall yet bee spread abroad, and the LORD shall yet comfort Zion, and shall yet choose Ierusalem. † Heb. good.

18 ¶ Then I lift vp mine eyes, and saw, and behold, foure hornes.

19 And I said vnto the Angel that talked with me, What be these? And he answered mee, These are the hornes which have scattered Iudah, Israel, and Ierusalem.

20 And the LORD shewed me foure carpenters.

21 Then said I, What come these to doe? And he spake, saying, These are the hornes which have scattered Iudah, so that no man did lift vp his head: but these are come to fray them, to cast out the hornes of the Gentiles, which lift vp their horne over the land of Iudah to scatter it.

CHAP. II.

1 God in the care of Ierusalem, sendeth to measure it. 6 The redemption of Zion. 10 The promise of Gods presence.

I Lift vp mine eyes againe, and looked, and behold a man with a measuring line in his hand.

2 Then said I, Whither goest thou? And he said vnto me, To measure Ierusalem, to see what is the breadth thereof, and what is the length thereof.

3 And behold, the Angel that talked with me, went forth, & another Angel went out to meet him,

4 And said vnto him, Run, speake to this young man saying, Ierusalem shall be inhabited as townes without wals, for the multitude of men and cattell therein.

5 For I, saith the LORD, will be vnto her a wall of fire round about, and will be the glory in the midst of her.

6 ¶ Ho, ho, *come forth*, and flee from the land of the North, saith the LORD: for I haue spread you abroad as the foure windes of the heauen, saith the LORD.

7 Deliuer thy selfe, O Zion, that dwellest *with* the daughter of Babylon.

8 For thus saith the LORD of hostes, After the glory hath he sent me to the nations which spoiled you, for he that * toucheth you, toucheth the apple of his eye.

9 For behold, I will shake mine hand vpon them, and they shall be a spoile to their seruants: and ye shall know that the LORD of hostes hath sent me.

10 * Sing and reioyce, O daughter of Zion: for loe, I come and * I will dwell in the midst of thee, saith the LORD.

11 And many nations shalbe ioyned to the LORD in that day, and shalbe my people: and I will dwell in the middest of thee, and thou shalt know that the LORD of hostes hath sent me vnto thee.

12 And the LORD shall inherit Iudah his portion in the holy land, and shall choose Ierusalem againe.

13 Be silent, O all flesh, before the LORD: for hee is raised vp out of † his holy habitation.

* Deut. 32.10. psal.17.8.
* Esay 12.6.& 54.1.
* Leuit. 26.12. ezek.37. 27. 2.cor. 6.18.
† Hebr. the habitation of his holinesse.

CHAP. III.

1 Vnder the type of Ioshua, the restauration of the Church, 8 Christ the Branch is promised.

A Nd he shewed me Ioshua the high Priest standing before the Angel of the LORD, and ‖ Satan standing at his right hand † to resist him.

2 And the LORD said vnto Satan, * The LORD rebuke thee, O Satan, euen the LORD that hath chosen Ierusalem, rebuke thee. Is not this a brand pluckt out of the fire?

3 Now Ioshua was clothed with filthy garments, and stood before the Angel.

4 And he answered, and spake vnto those that stood before him, saying, Take away the filthy garments from him. And vnto him he said, Behold, I haue caused thine iniquitie to passe from thee, and I will clothe thee with change of raiment.

5 And I said, Let them set a faire Mitre vpon his head. So they set a faire Mitre vpon his head, and clothed him with garments, and the Angel of the LORD stood by.

6 And the Angel of the LORD protested vnto Ioshua, saying,

7 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, If thou wilt walke in my wayes, and if thou wilt keepe my ‖ charge, then thou shalt also iudge my house, and shalt also keepe my Courts, and I will giue thee † places to walke among these that stand by.

8 Heare now, O Ioshua the high Priest, thou and thy fellowes that sit before thee: for they are men wondred at: for behold, I will bring forth my seruant the * BRANCH.

9 For behold, the stone that I haue laid before Ioshua: vpon one stone *shall be* seuen eyes, behold, I will engraue the grauing thereof, saith the LORD of hostes, and I will remoone the iniquity of that land in one day.

10 In that day, saith the LORD of hostes, shall ye call euery man his neighbour vnder the vine, and vnder the figtree.

‖ That is, an aduersary.
† Hebr. to be his aduersary
* Iud 9.

CHAP. IIII.

1 By the golden Candlestick is foreshewed the good successe of Zerubbabels foundation. 11 By the two olive trees, the two anointed ones.

AN d the Angel that talked with mee, came againe and waked me, as a man that is wakened out of his sleepe:

2 And said vnto me, What seest thou? and I said, I haue looked, and behold, a candlestick all of gold † with a bowle vpon the top of it, and his seuen ‖ lampes thereon, and ‖ seuen pipes to the seuen lampes, which were vpon the top thereof.

3 And two olive trees by it, one vpon the right side of the bowle, and the other vpon the left side thereof.

4 So I answered and spake to the Angel that talked with me, saying, What *are* these, my lord?

5 Then the Angel that talked with mee, answered and said vnto me, Knowest thou not what these be? and I said, No, my lord.

6 Then he answered, and spake vnto me, saying, This *is* the word of the LORD vnto Zerubbabel saying, Not by ‖ might, nor by power, but by my Spirit, saith the LORD of hostes.

7 Who *art* thou, O great mountaine? before Zerubbabel *thou shalt become* a plaine, and he shall bring forth the head stone thereof with shoutings, *crying*, Grace, grace vnto it.

8 Moreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

9 The hands of Zerubbabel haue layd the foundation of this house: his hands shall also finish it, and thou shalt know that the LORD of hostes hath sent me vnto you.

10 For who hath despised the day of small things? for they shall reioyce, and shall see the † plummet in the hand of Serubbabel with those seuen: * they *are* the eyes of the LORD *which* runne to and fro thorow the whole earth.

11 ¶ Then answered I, and said vnto him, What *are* these two olive trees vpon the right *side* of the Candlesticke, and vpon the left *side* thereof?

12 And I answered againe, and said vnto him, What be these two olive branches, which † through the two golden pipes ‖ emptie † the golden oile out of themselues?

13 And he answered me, and said, Knowest thou not what these be? and I said, No, my lord.

14 Then said hee, These *are* the two ‖ anointed ones that stand by the Lord of the whole earth.

CHAP. V.

1 By the flying roule is foretold the curse of theeues and forsworn. 5 By a woman pressed in an Ephah the finall destruction of Babylon.

THen I turned, and lift vp mine eyes, and looked, and behold, a flying roule.

2 And he said vnto me, What seest thou? and I answered, I see a flying roule, the length thereof is twenty cubites, and the breadth thereof ten cubites.

‖ Or, ordinance.
† Hebr. walkes.

‖ Two

5 Then said hee vnto me, This is the curse that goeth forth ouer the face of the whole earth: for euery one that steleth shall bee cut off as on this side according to it; and euery one that sweareth shall be cut off as on that side, according to it.

4 I will bring it forth, saith the LORD of hosts, and it shall enter into the house of the theefe, and into the house of him that sweareth falsely by my Name: and it shall remaine in the midst of his house and shal consume it, with the timber thereof, and the stones thereof.

5 ¶ Then the Angel that talked with mee, went forth and said vnto me, Lift vp now thine eyes, and see what is this that goeth forth.

6 And I said, What is it? And he said, This is an Ephah that goeth forth. He said moreouer, This is their resemblance through all the earth.

7 And behold, there was lift vp a talent of lead: and this is a woman that sitteth in the midst of the Ephah.

8 And he said, This is wickednesse: and he cast it into the midst of the Ephah, and he cast the weight of lead vpon the mouth thereof.

9 Then lift I vp mine eies and looked, & behold, there came out two women, and the wind was in their wings (for they had wings like the wings of a Storke) and they lift vp the Ephah betweene the earth and the heauen.

10 Then said I to the Angel that talked with me, Whither doe these beare the Ephah?

11 And he said vnto me, To build it an house in the land of Shinar: and it shall be established, and set there vpon her owne base.

CHAP. VI.

1 The vision of the foure Charets. 9 By the crowne of Iehoiada, shewed the Temple and kingdome of Christ the Branch.

AND I turned and lift vp mine eyes, and looked, and behold, there came foure charets out from betweene two mountaines, & the mountaines were mountaines of brasse.

2 In the first charet were red horses, and in the second charet blacke horses.

3 And in the third charet white horses, and in the fourth charet grizled and bay horses.

4 Then I answered, & said vnto the Angel that talked with me, What are these, my LORD?

5 And the Angel answered, and said vnto mee, These are the foure spirits of the heauens, which goe forth from standing before the Lord of all the earth.

6 The blacke horses which are therein go forth into the North country, and the white goe forth after them: and the grizled goe forth toward the South country.

7 And the bay went forth, & sought to go, that they might walke to & fro through the earth, and he said, Get you hence, walke to and fro through the earth: so they walked to & fro through the earth.

8 Then cried he vpon me, & spake vnto me, saying, Behold, these that goe toward the North country, haue quieted my spirit in the North country.

9 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto mee, saying,

10 Take of them of the captiuity, *even* of Heldai, of Tobijah, and of Iedaiah, which are come from Babylon, & come thou the same day, and go into the house of Iosiah the sonne of Zephaniah.

11 Then take siluer and gold, (& make crownes, and set them vpon the head of Iehoshua the sonne of Iehozadak the high Priest,

12 And speake vnto him, saying, Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, Behold, the man whose Name is the * BRANCH, and he shall † grow vp out of his place, and he shall build the Temple of the LORD:

13 Euen he shall build the Temple of the LORD, and he shall beare the glory, and shall sit and rule vpon his Throne, and hee shall be a Priest vpon his Throne: and the counsell of peace shalbe betweene them both.

14 And the crownes shall bee to Helem, and to Tobijah, and to Iedaiah, and to Hen the sonne of Zephaniah, for a memoriall, in the Temple of the LORD.

15 And they that are far off, shall come and build in the Temple of the LORD, and ye shall know that the LORD of hostes, hath sent mee vnto you. And *this* shall come to passe, if ye will diligently obey the voice of the LORD your God.

CHAP. VII.

1 The captiues enquire of fasting. 4 Zechariah reproueth their fasting. 8 & Sinne the cause of their captiuity.

AND it came to passe in the fourth yere of King Darius, that the word of the LORD came vnto Zechariah in the fourth *day* of the ninth moneth, *euen* in Chislew.

2 When they had sent vnto the house of God, Sherezer, and Regem-melech, and their men † to pray before the LORD,

3 *And* to speake vnto the Priests which *were* in the house of the LORD of hostes, & to the Prophets, saying, Should I weepe in the fifth moneth, separating my selfe as I haue done these so many yeeres?

4 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD of hostes vnto me, saying,

5 Speake vnto all the people of the land, and to the Priests, saying, When ye * fasted and mourned in the fifth and seuenth *moneth*, euen those seuenty yeeres; did ye at all fast vnto me, *euen* to me?

6 And when yee did eate, and when yee did drinke, did not ye eate *for your selues*, and drinke *for your selues*?

7 ¶ *Should ye* not *heare* the words which the LORD hath cryed † by the former Prophets, when Ierusalem was inhabited and in prosperity, and the cities thereof round about her, when men inhabited the South & the plaine?

8 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto Zechariah, saying,

9 Thus speaketh the LORD of hostes, saying, † Execute true iudgment, and shew mercy and compassions euery man to his brother.

10 And oppresse not the * widow, nor the fatherlesse, the stranger, nor the poore, and let none of you imagine euill against his brother in your heart.

11 But they refused to hearken, and † pulled away the shoulder, and † stopped their eares, that they should not heare.

12 Yea, they made their hearts † as an Adamant stone, lest they should heare the Law, and the words which the LORD of hostes hath sent in his Spirit † by the former Prophets: therefore came a great wrath from the LORD of hostes.

13 Therefore it is come to passe, *that* as he cryed, and they would not heare: so they cryed, and I would not heare, saith the LORD of hostes.

14 But I scattered them with a whirlewind among all the nations whom they knew not: thus the land was desolate after them, that no man passed thorow nor returneth: for they laid the † pleasant land desolate.

CHAP.

* Chap. 3.4.
Or, branch vp from vnder him.
† *Heb.* to intreate the face of the Lord.
* Isa. 58.5
Or, he not
Ye they that, &c.
Or, are not those the words.
† *Heb.* by the hand of, &c.
Heb. the iudgement of truth.
* Exod. 22.21.
Isa. 1.23. ier. 5.28.
† *Heb.* they gaue a backe-sliding shoulder.
† *Heb.* made heauie.
† *Heb.* by the hand of, &c.
* Prou. 21.13. Isa. 1.15.
† Sam. 15. 11. & 14.4.
† *Heb.* land of desire.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The restauration of Ierusalem. 9 They are encouraged to the building by Gods favour to them. 16 Good workes are required of them. 18 Ioy and enlargement are promised.

AGaine the word of the LORD of hostes came *to me*, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, I was iealous for Zion with great iealousie: and I was * iealous for her with great fury.

3 Thus saith the LORD, I am returned vnto *Zion and will dwell in the midst of Ierusalem, and Ierusalem shall be called a citie of trueth, and the mountaine of the LORD of hostes, the holy mountaine.

4 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, There shall yet old men, and old women dwell in the streets of Ierusalem, and euery man with his staffe in his hand † for very age.

5 And the streetes of the citie shall bee full of boyes, and girles playing in the streets thereof.

6 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, If it bee marueilous in the eyes of the remnant of this people in these dayes, should it also bee ‖ marueilous in my eyes, saith the LORD of hostes?

7 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Behold, I will saue my people from the East countrey, and from the † West countrey,

8 And I will bring them, and they shall dwell in the midst of Ierusalem: and they shalbe my people, and I will be their God, in truth and in righteousnesse.

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Let your hands be strong, yee that heare in these dayes these words by the mouth of the Prophets, which *were* in the day that the foundation of the house of the LORD of hostes was laid, that the Temple might be built.

10 For before these daies there was no ‖ * hire for man, nor any hire for beasts, neither *was there* any peace to him that went out, or came in, because of the affliction: for I set all men, euery one against his neighbour.

11 But now I will not *be* vnto the residue of this people as in the former dayes, saith the LORD of hostes.

12 For the seed *shall be* † prosperous: the Vine shall giue her fruit, and the ground shall giue her increase, and the heauens shall giue their dew, and I will cause the remnant of this people to possesse all these things.

13 And it shall come to passe, *that* as ye were a curse among the heathen, O house of Iudah, & house of Israel, so will I saue you, and ye shall be a blessing: feare not, *but* let your hands be strong.

14 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, As I thought to punish you, when your fathers prouoked me to wrath, saith the LORD of hostes, & I repented not:

15 So againe haue I thought in these daies to do well vnto Ierusalem, and to the house of Iudah: feare ye not.

16 ¶ These *are* the things that yee shall doe; * Speake ye euery man the truth to his neighbour: † execute the iudgement of truth and peace in your gates.

17 And let none of you imagine † euill in your hearts against his neighbour, & loue no false oath: for all these *are things* that I hate, saith the LORD.

18 ¶ And the word of the LORD of hostes came vnto me, saying,

19 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, The fast of the fourth *moneth* and the fast of the fifth, and the fast of the seuenth, and the fast of the tenth shall be to the house of Iudah ioy and gladnesse, and cheerefull † feasts: therefore loue the truth and peace.

20 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, *It shall yet come to passe*, that there shall come people, and the inhabitants of many cities.

21 And the inhabitants of one citie shall go to another, saying, * Let vs go ‖ speedily † to pray before the LORD, and to seeke the LORD of hostes: I will goe also.

22 Yea, many people and strong nations shall come to seeke the LORD of hosts in Ierusalem, and to pray before the LORD.

23 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, In those dayes *it shall come to passe*, that ten men shall take hold out of all languages of the nations, euen shall take hold of the skirt of him that is a Iew, saying, We will goe with you: for we haue heard *that* God *is* with you.

CHAP. IX.

1 God defendeth his Church. 9 Zion is exhorted to reioyce for the comming of Christ, and his peaceable kingdome. 12 Gods promises of victory & defence.

THE burden of the word of the LORD in the land of Hadrach, and Damascus *shalbe* the rest thereof: when the eyes of man, as of all the tribes of Israel *shall be* toward the LORD,

2 And Hamath also shall border thereby; Tyrus and Zidon, though it be very * wise.

3 And Tyrus did build her selfe a strong hold, and heaped vp siluer as the dust, and fine gold as the myre of the streetes.

4 Behold, the Lord will cast her out, and he will smite her power in the sea, and she shall be deuoured with fire.

5 Askelon shall see *it*, and feare; Gaza also *shall see it*, and be very sorrowfull, and Ekron: for her expectation shalbe ashamed, and the King shall perish from Gaza, and Askelon shal not be inhabited.

6 And a bastard shall dwell in Ashdod, and I will cut off the pride of the Philistines.

7 And I will take away his † blood out of his mouth, and his abominations from betweene his teeth: but he that remaineth, euen he *shall be* for our God, and he shall be as a gouernour in Iudah, and Ekron as a Iebusite.

8 And I will encampe about mine house, because of the army, because of him that passeth by, and because of him that returneth: and no oppressour shall passe thorow them any more: for now haue I seene with mine eyes.

9 ¶ * Reioyce greatly, O daughter of Zion, shout, O daughter of Ierusalem: behold, thy king commeth vnto thee: he *is* iust, and ‖ hauing saluation, lowly, and riding vpon an asse, and vpon a colt the foale of an asse.

10 And I will cut off the charet from Ephraim, and the horse from Ierusalem: and the battell bow shall be cut off, and hee shall speake peace vnto the heathen, and his dominion *shalbe* * from sea euen to sea, and from the riuer, euen to the ends of the earth.

11 As for thee also, ‖ by the blood of thy couenant, I haue sent foorth thy * prisoners out of the pit, wherein *is* no water.

12 ¶ Turne ye to the strong hold, ye prisoners of hope, euen to day doe I declare that I will render double vnto thee:

13 When I haue bent Iudah for me, filled the bow with Ephraim, and raised vp thy sonnes, O Zion, against thy sonnes, O Grecce, and made thee as the sword of a mighty man.

14 And the LORD shall be seene ouer them, and his

---

* Chap. 1.14.

† Hebr. for multitude of dayes.

‖ Or, hard, or difficult.

† Hebr. the countrey of the going downe of the Sunne.

‖ Or, the hire of man became nothing, &c.

* Hag. 1.6

† Hebr. of peace.

* Ephes. 4.25. † Hebr. iudge the truth, and the iudgement of peace.

his arrow shall goe forth as the lightning: and the Lord God shall blow the trumpet, and shall goe with whirlewinds of the South.

v The LORD of hostes shall defend them, and they shall deuoure, and ‖ subdue with sling-stones, and they shall drink *and* make a noise, as through wine, and they ‖ shall be filled like bowles, *and* as the corners of the Altar.

vi And the LORD their God shall saue them in that day as the flocke of his people, for they *shall* be as the stones of a crowne lifted vp, as an ensigne vpon his land.

vii For how great *is* his goodnesse, and how great is his beauty? corne shall make the young men cheerefull, and new wine the maides.

CHAP. X.

i God is to be sought vnto, and not idoles. 5 As he vsheres his flocke for warre, so he will saue and reuiue them.

Aske ye of the LORD raine in the time of the latter raine, *so* the LORD shall make ‖ bright clouds, and giue them showres of raine, to euery one grasse in the field.

ii For the † idoles haue spoken vanity, and the diuiners haue seene a lie, and haue told false dreames: they comfort in vaine: therefore they went their way as a flocke, they ‖ were troubled because there was no shepheard.

iii Mine anger was kindled against the shepherds, and I punished the goates: for the LORD of hostes hath visited his flocke the house of Iudah, and hath made them as his goodly horse in the battell.

iv Out of him *came forth* the corner, out of him the nayle, out of him the battell bow, out of him euery oppressour together.

v And they shall be as mighty men which tread downe their enemyes in the mire of the streets in the battell: & they shal fight, because the LORD *is* with them, & the riders on horses shall be confounded.

vi And I wil strengthen the house of Iudah, and I will saue the house of Ioseph, and I wil bring them againe to place them, for I haue mercy vpon them: and they shall be as though I had not cast them off: for I am the LORD their God, and will heare them.

vii And they of Ephraim shall be like a mighty man, and their heart shal reioyce as through wine: yea their children shall see *it*, and be glad, their heart shall reioyce in the LORD.

viii I will hisse for them, and gather them, for I haue redeemed them: and they shall increase as they haue increased.

ix And I will sow them among the people, and they shall remember me in farre countreys, and they shall liue with their children, & turne againe.

x I will bring them againe also out of the land of Egypt, and gather them out of Assyria, & I will bring them into the land of Gilead and Lebanon, and place shall not be found for them.

xi And he shall passe thorow the sea, with affliction, and shall smite the waues in the sea, and all the deepes of the riuer shall dry vp: and the pride of Assur shall be brought downe, and the scepter of Egypt shall depart away.

xii And I will ‖ strengthen them in the LORD, and they shall walke vp and downe in his Name, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XI.

i The destruction of Ierusalem. 3 The elect being saued for, the rest are reiected. 10 The staues of beauty and bands broken by the reiection of Christ. 15 The office and curse of a foolish shepheard.

Open thy doores, O Lebanon, that the fire may deuoure the Cedars.

ii Howle firre tree, for the Cedar is fallen, because all the ‖ mighty are spoiled: howle, O ye oakes of Bashan, for ¶ ‖ forrest of ¶ vintage is come downe. ‖ *Or, gallants.* ‖ *Or, the defenced forrest.*

iii ¶ *There is* a voice of the howling of the shepheards, for their glory is spoiled: a voice of the roaring of yong lions, for ¶ pride of Iordan is spoiled.

iv Thus saith the LORD my God, Feed the flocke of the slaughter;

v Whose possessours slay them, and hold themselues not guilty: and they that sell them, say, Blessed *be* the LORD, for I am rich: and their owne shepheards pitie them not.

vi For I will no more pitie the inhabitants of the land, saith the LORD: but loe, I will † deliuer the men euery one into his neighbours hand, and into the hand of his king, and they shal smite the land, and out of their hand I will not deliuer *them*. † *Heb.* *make* or *be found.*

vii And I will feed the flocke of slaughter, *euen* you, O ‖ poore of the flocke: and I tooke vnto me two staues; the one I called Beauty, and the other I called ‖ Bands, and I fed the flocke. ‖ *Or, verely the poore.*

viii Three shepheards also I cut off in one moneth, and my soule † loathed them, and their soule also abhorred me. ‖ *Or, binders.* † *Heb.* *straitned for them.*

ix Then said I, I * will not feed you: that that dieth, let it die; and that that is to be cut off, let it be cut off, and let the rest eate, euery one the flesh of † another. * Ier 15.2 † *Heb.* *of his fellow or neighbour.*

x ¶ And I tooke my staffe, *euen* Beauty, and cut it a sunder, that I might breake my couenant, which I had made with all the people.

xi And it was broken in that day: and so ‖ the poore of the flocke that waited on mee, knew that it *was* the word of the LORD. ‖ *Or, the poore of the flocke, &c. certainly knew.*

xii And I said vnto them, † If yee thinke good, giue *me* my price; and if not, forbeare: so they * weighed for my price, thirty *pieces* of siluer. † *Heb.* *if it be good in your eyes.*

xiii And the LORD said vnto me, Cast it vnto the * potter: a goodly price, that I was prized at of them. And I tooke the thirtie *pieces* of siluer, and cast them to the potter in the house of the LORD. * Matth. 26.15. * Matth 27.9.

xiv Then I cut a sunder mine other staffe, *euen* ‖ Bands, that I might breake the brotherhood betweene Iudah and Israel. ‖ *Or, binders.*

xv ¶ And the LORD said vnto mee, Take vnto thee yet the instruments of a foolish shepheard. ‖ *Or, binders.*

xvi For loe, I will raise vp a shepheard in the land, *which* shall not visit those that be ‖ cut off, neither shall seeke the yong one, nor heale that which is broken, nor ‖ feed that that standeth still: but he shall eat the flesh of the fat, and teare the clawes in pieces. ‖ *Or, hinders.* ‖ *Or, leaue.*

xvii *Woe to the idole shepheard, that leaueth the flocke: the sword *shall be* vpon his arme, and vpon his right eye: his arme shall be cleane dried vp, and his right eye shall be vtterly darkened. *Ier.23.1 *ezech.34.2 *ioh.10.12*

CHAP. XII.

1 Ierusalem a cup of trembling to her selfe, 3 and a burdensome stone to her aduersaries. 6 The victorious restoring of Iudah. 9 The repentance of Ierusalem.

The burden of the word of the LORD, for Israel, saith the LORD, which stretcheth forth the heauens, and laieth the foundations of the earth, and formeth the spirit of a man within him.

ii Behold, I will make Ierusalem a cup of ‖ trembling vnto all the people round about, ‖ when they shall be in the siege both against Iudah *and* against Ierusalem. ‖ *Or, stumbling or poyson.* ‖ *Or, & also against Iudah* shall *he* be *which shall be in siege against Ierusalem.*

iii ¶ And

3 ¶ And in that day wil I make Ieruſalem a burdenſome ſtone for all peoples: all that burden themſelues with it, ſhall be cut in pieces; though all the people of the earth be gathered together againſt it.

4 In that day, ſaith the LORD, I will ſmite euery horſe with aſtoniſhment, and his rider with madneſſe, and I will open mine eyes vpon the houſe of Iudah, and will ſmite euery horſe of the people with blindneſſe.

5 And the gouernours of Iudah ſhall ſay in their heart, ‖ The inhabitants of Ieruſalem *ſhall bee* my ſtrength in the LORD of hoſtes their God.

‖ *Or, there is ſtrength to me, and to the inhabitants &c.*

6 ¶ In that day wil I make the gouernours of Iudah like an hearth of fire among the wood, and like a torch of fire in a ſheafe; and they ſhall deuoure all the people round about, on the right hand, and on the left: and Ieruſalem ſhall bee inhabited againe in her owne place, *euen* in Ieruſalem.

7 The LORD alſo ſhall ſaue the tents of Iudah firſt, that the glory of the houſe of Dauid, and the glory of the inhabitants of Ieruſalem doe not magnifie *themſelues* againſt Iudah.

8 In that day ſhall the LORD defend the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, and he that is ‖ feeble among them at that day, ſhall be as Dauid: and the houſe of Dauid *ſhall be* as God, as the Angel of the LORD before them.

‖ *Or, abiect. Heb. fallen.*

9 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, *that* I will ſeeke to deſtroy all the nations that come againſt Ieruſalem.

10 And I will powre vpon the houſe of Dauid, and vpon the inhabitants of Ieruſalem the ſpirit of grace and of ſupplications, and they ſhall * looke vpon me whom they haue pierced, and they ſhall mourne for him, as one mourneth for *his* onely *ſon*, and ſhall be in bitternes for him, as one that is in bitternes for *his* firſt borne.

* Ioh. 19. 34, 37. reuel. 1. 7.

11 In that day ſhall there be great mourning in Ieruſalem, as the * mourning of * Hadadrimmon in the valley of Megiddon.

* Actes 2. 37. * 2. Chro. 35. 22.

12 And the land ſhall mourne, † euery family apart; the family of the houſe of Dauid apart, and their wiues apart, the family of the houſe of Nathan apart, and their wiues apart.

† *Hebr. families families.*

13 The family of the houſe of Leui apart, and their wiues apart: the family of Shimei apart, and their wiues apart:

14 All the families that remaine, euery family apart, and their wiues apart.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The fountaine of purgation for Ieruſalem, 2 From idolatry and falſe prophecie. 7 The death of Chriſt, and the tryall of a third part.

IN that day there ſhall be a fountaine opened to the houſe of Dauid, and to the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, for ſinne and for † vncleanneſſe.

† *Hebr. ſeparation for vncleanneſſe.*

2 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, *that* I will * cut off the names of the idols out of the land: and they ſhal no more be remembred: and alſo I will cauſe the Prophets, and the vncleane ſpirit to paſſe out of the land.

* Ezek. 30. 13.

3 And it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* when any ſhall yet prophecie, then his father and his mother that begate him, ſhal ſay vnto him, Thou ſhalt not liue: for thou ſpeakeſt lies in the Name of the LORD: and his father and his mother that begat him, ſhall thruſt him thorow when he prophecieth.

4 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, that the Prophets ſhall be aſhamed euery one of his viſion, when he hath prophecied: neither ſhall they ware a † rough garment † to deceiue.

† *Hebr. a garment of haire.* † *Hebr. to lie.*

5 But he ſhall ſay, I *am* no Prophet, I *am* an husbandman: for man taught me to keepe cattel from my youth.

6 And one ſhall ſay vnto him, What are theſe wounds in thine hands? Then hee ſhall anſwer, *Thoſe* with which I was wounded in the houſe of my friends.

7 ¶ Awake, O ſword, againſt my Shepheard, and againſt the man *that is* my fellow, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes: * ſmite the Shepheard, and the ſheepe ſhalbe ſcattered: and I will turne mine hand vpon the little ones.

8 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that in all the land ſaith the LORD, two parts therein ſhall be cut off, *and* die: but the third part ſhall be left therein.

9 And I will bring the third part thorow the fire, and will * refine them as ſiluer is refined, and will try them as gold is tryed: they ſhall call vpon my Name, and I will heare them: I will ſay, It is my people: and they ſhall ſay, The LORD *is* my God.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The deſtruction of Ieruſalem deſtroyed. 4 The comming of Chriſt, and the graces of his kingdome. 12 The plague of Ieruſalems enimies. 16 The remnant ſhall reioyce in the Lord. 20 And their ſpoile ſhall be holy.

BEhold, the day of the LORD commeth, and thy ſpoile ſhall be diuided in the midſt of thee.

2 For I will gather all nations againſt Ieruſalem to battell, and the city ſhall be taken, and the houſes rifled, and the women rauiſhed, and halfe of the city ſhall goe forth into captiuitie, and the reſidue of the people ſhall not be cut off from the city.

3 Then ſhall the LORD goe forth, and fight againſt thoſe nations, as when he fought in the day of battell.

4 ¶ And his feet ſhall ſtand in that day vpon the mount of Oliues, which *is* before Ieruſalem on the East, and the mount of Oliues ſhall cleaue in the middeſt thereof, toward the Eaſt, and toward the Weſt, *and there ſhalbe* a very great valley, & halfe of the mountaine ſhal remooue toward the North, and halfe of it toward the South.

5 And yee ſhall flee to the valley of ‖ the mountaines: ‖ for the valley of the mountaines ſhall reach vnto Azal, yea, yee ſhall flee like as ye fled from before the * earthquake in the dayes of Vziah King of Iudah: and the LORD my God ſhall come, *and* all the Saints with thee.

6 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, that the light ſhall not be † cleare, nor † darke.

7 But ‖ it ſhall be * one day, which ſhall be knowen to the LORD, not day nor night: but it ſhall come to paſſe ẏ at * euening time it ſhall be light.

8 And it ſhalbe in that day, *that* liuing * waters ſhall goe out from Ieruſalem: halfe of them toward the ‖ former ſea, & halfe of them toward the hinder ſea: in Summer and in Winter ſhall it be.

9 And the LORD ſhall bee King ouer all the earth: in that day ſhall there be one LORD, and his Name one.

10 All the land ſhall be ‖ turned as a plaine from Geba to Rimmon, South of Ieruſalem: and it ſhall be lifted vp, and ‖ inhabited in her place from Beniamins gate vnto the place of the firſt gate, vnto the corner gate, and *from* the tower of Hananeel vnto the Kings winepreſſes.

11 And men ſhall dwell in it, and there ſhall be no more vtter deſtruction: but Ieruſalem ſhall be ſafely inhabited.

12 ¶ And this ſhall be the plague wherewith the LORD will ſmite all the people, that haue fought againſt Ieruſalem: their fleſh ſhall conſume away

…ſtie they ſtand vpon their feete, and their eyes …ſhall conſume away in their holes and their tongue …ſhall conſume away in their mouth.

17 And it ſhall be, that who ſo will not come vp of *all* the families of the earth vnto Ieruſalem, to worſhip the King the LORD of hoſtes, euen vpon them ſhall be no raine.

18 And if the family of Egypt goe not vp, and come not, that † haue no *raine*: there ſhall be the plague wherewith the LORD wil ſmite the heathen that come not vp to keepe the feaſt of Tabernacles.

19 This ſhall be the ‖ punihment of Egypt, and the punihſment of all nations that come not vp to keepe the feaſt of Tabernacles.

20 ¶ In that day ſhall there be vpon the ‖ bels of the horſes, HOLINES VNTO THE LORD, and the ports in the LORDS houſe ſhall be like the bowles before the Altar.

21 Yea, euery pot in Ieruſalem and in Iudah ſhall be holineſſe vnto the LORD of hoſtes, and all they that ſacrifice, ſhal come & take of them, and ſeethe therein, and in that day there ſhall bee no more the * Cananite in the houſe of the LORD of hoſtes.

17 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, *that* a great tumult from the LORD ſhall be among them, and they ſhall lay hold euery one on the hand of his neighbour, and his hand ſhall riſe vp againſt the hand of his neighbour.

18 ¶ And Iudah alſo ſhall fight ‖ at Ieruſalem, and the wealth of all the heathen round about ſhal be gathered together, gold and ſiluer, and apparell in great abundance.

19 And ſo ſhall be the plague of the horſe, of the mule of the camell, and of the aſſe, and of all the beaſts that ſhall be in theſe tents, as this plague.

20 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe that euery one that is left of all the nations which came againſt Ieruſalem, ſhall euen goe vp from yeere to yeere to worſhip the King, the LORD of hoſtes, and to keepe the feaſt of Tabernacles.

14 But curſed *be* the deceiuer, † which hath in his ſtocke a male, and voweth and ſacrificeth vnto the Lord a corrupt thing: for I *am* a great King, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, and my Name *is* dreadfull among the heathen.

‖ Or, fooles.

* Iſa. 35. 8. ioel 3. 17. reu. 21. 27 & 22. 15

† Hebr. vpon whom there is not.

‖ Or, ſinne.

‖ Or, bells.

¶ MALACHI.

CHAP. I.

1 Malachi complaineth of Iſraels vnkindneſſe, 6 their irreligiouſneſſe, 12 and profaneſſe.

THE burden of the word of the LORD to Iſrael by † Malachi.

2 I haue loued you, ſaith the LORD: yet ye ſay, Wherein haſt thou loued vs? *was* not Eſau Iacobs brother, ſaith the LORD? yet I * loued Iacob,

3 And I hated Eſau, and laide his mountaines, and his heritage waſte, for the dragons of the wildernes.

4 Whereas Edom ſaith, We are impouerihed, but we will returne and build the deſolate places; thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, they ſhall build, but I will throw downe; and they ſhall call them, The borders of wickednes, and the people againſt whom the LORD hath indignation for euer.

5 And your eyes ſhall ſee, and ye ſhall ſay, The LORD will be magnified from the border of Iſrael.

6 A ſon honoureth *his* father, and a ſeruant his maſter: if then I *be* a father, where *is* mine honour? and if I be a maſter, where *is* my feare, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes vnto you O Prieſts that deſpiſe my Name? yet ye ſay, Wherein haue we deſpiſed thy Name?

7 Ye offer pollated bread vpon mine Altar, and ye ſay, Wherein haue wee polluted thee? In that ye ſay, The table of the LORD is contemptible.

8 And if ye offer the blind † for ſacrifice *it is* not euil: and if ye offer the lame and ſicke, *it is* not euil: offer it now vnto the gouernour: will he be pleaſed with thee, or accept thy perſon, ſaith the LORD of hoſts?

9 And now I pray you, beſeech † God, that hee will be gracious vnto vs: this hath been † by your meanes: will he regard your perſons, ſaith the LORD of hoſts?

10 Who is there euen among you that would ſhut the doores *for nought*? neither do ye kindle *fire* on mine Altar for nought. I *haue* no pleaſure in you, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, neither will I accept an offering at your hand.

11 For from the riſing of the Sunne, euen vnto the going downe of the ſame, my Name *ſhall bee* great among the Gentiles, and in euery place incenſe ſhall be offered vnto my Name, and a pure offering: for my Name *ſhall bee* great among the heathen, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes.

12 ¶ But ye haue prophaned it, in that ye ſay, The Table of the LORD is polluted, and the fruit thereof, *euen* his meat is contemptible.

13 Ye ſaid alſo, Behold, what a wearines *is it*, and ye haue ſnuffed at it, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, and ye brought that which was torne, and the lame, and the ſicke; thus yee brought an offering: ſhould I accept this of your hand, ſaith the LORD?

‖ Or, whereas ye might haue bleſſed is away.

† Hebr. in whoſe flocke is a male.

CHAP. II.

1 He ſharpely reprooueth the Prieſts for neglecting their couenant, 11 and the people for idolatry, 14 for adultery, 17 and for infidelity.

AND now, O ye Prieſts, this commandement *is* for you.

2 If ye will not heare, and if ye will not lay *it* to heart, to giue glory vnto my Name, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, I will euen ſend * a curſe vpon you, and will curſe your bleſſings: yea, I haue curſed them already, becauſe ye doe not lay *it* to heart.

3 Behold I will ‖ corrupt your ſeed, and † ſpread dounge vpon your faces, *euen* the dounge of your ſolemne feaſts, and ‖ one ſhall take you away with it.

4 And yee ſhall know that I haue ſent this commandement vnto you, that my Couenant might be with Leui, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes.

5 My Couenant was with him of life and peace, and I gaue them to him, *for* the feare wherewith he feared me, and was afraid before my Name.

6 The law of truth was in his mouth, and iniquity was not found in his lips: hee walked with me in peace and equity, and did turne many away from iniquitie.

7 For the Prieſts lips ſhould keepe knowledge, and they ſhould ſeeke the Law at his mouth, for he *is* the meſſenger of the LORD of hoſtes.

8 But yee are departed out of the way: ye haue cauſed many to ‖ ſtumble at the Law: yee haue corrupted the Couenant of Leui, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes.

9 Therefore haue I alſo made you contemptible, & baſe before all the people, according as ye haue not kept

* Leuit. 26. 14. deut. 28. 15.

‖ Or, reproue.

† Hebr. ſcatter.

‖ Or, it ſhall take you away to it.

‖ Or, fall in the Law.

‖Or, lifted up the face against. Heb. accepted faces.

kept my wayes, but ‖ haue bin partiall in the Law.

10 * Haue wee not all one Father? hath not one God created vs? Why doe wee deale treacherously euery man against his brother, by prophaning the Couenant of our fathers?

*Eph.4.6.

11 ¶ Iudah hath dealt treacherously, and an abomination is committed in Israel and Ierusalem: for Iudah hath prophaned the holinesse of the LORD which ‖ he loued, and hath maried the daughter of a strange god.

‖Or, ought to liue.

12 The LORD will cut off the man that doeth this: the ‖ Master and the Scholler out of the Tabernacles of Iacob, and him that offereth an offring vnto the LORD of hostes.

‖Or, him that waketh, and him that answereth

13 And this haue ye done againe, couering the Altar of the LORD with teares, with weeping, and with crying out, insomuch that hee regardeth not the offring any more, or receiueth it with good will at your hand.

14 ¶ Yet ye say, Wherefore? Because the LORD hath beene witnesse betweene thee and the wife of thy youth, against whom thou hast dealt treacherously; yet is thee thy companion, and the wife of thy couenant.

‖Or, excellency. † Hebr. a seed of God.

15 And did not he make one? yet had he the ‖ residue of the spirit: and wherefore one? That hee might seeke † a godly seed: therefore take heed to your spirit, and let none deale ‖ treacherously against the wife of his youth:

‖Or, vnfaithfully.

16 For the LORD the God of Israel saith, that ‖ hee hateth † putting away: for one couereth violence with his garment, saith the LORD of hostes, therefore take heed to your spirit, that ye deale not treacherously.

‖Or, if he hate her put her away. † Hebr. to put away.

17 ¶ Yee haue wearied the LORD with your words: yet ye say, Wherein haue we wearied him? when ye say, Euery one that doeth euill, is good in the sight of the LORD, and he delighteth in them, or where is the God of iudgement?

CHAP. III.

1 Of the messenger, Maiesty, and grace of Christ. 7 Of the rebellion, 8 sacrilege, 13 and infidelity of the people. 16 The promise of blessing to them that feare God.

*Matth. 11.10. mar.1.2. luke 1.76. & 7.27.

BEhold, I * will send my messenger, and he shall prepare the way before me: & the LORD whom ye seeke, shall suddenly come to his Temple: euen the messenger of the Couenant, whom ye delight in: Behold, he shall come, saith the LORD of hostes.

2 But who may abide the day of his comming? and who shall stand when he appeareth? for hee is like a refiners fire, and like Fullers sope.

3 And hee shall sit as a refiner and purifier of siluer: and hee shall purifie the sonnes of Leui, and purge them as gold and siluer, that they may offer vnto the LORD an offering in righteousnesse.

4 Then shall the offerings of Iudah and Ierusalem be pleasant vnto the LORD, as in the dayes of old, and as in ‖ former yeeres.

‖Or, ancient.

5 And I will come neere to you to iudgment, and I will be a swift witnesse against the sorcerers, and against the adulterers, and against false swearers, and against those that ‖ oppresse the hireling in his wages, the widow, and the fatherles, and that turne aside the stranger from his right, and feare not mee, saith the LORD of hostes.

‖Or, defraud.

6 For I am the LORD, I change not: therefore ye sonnes of Iacob are not consumed.

7 ¶ Euen from the dayes of your fathers ye are gone away from mine ordinances, and haue not kept them: * Returne vnto me, and I will returne vnto you, saith the LORD of hostes: but ye say, Wherein shall we returne?

8 ¶ Will a man rob God? yet ye haue robbed me. But ye say, Wherein haue we robbed thee? In tithes and offerings.

9 Ye are cursed with a curse, for ye haue robbed me, euen this whole nation.

10 Bring ye all the tithes into the store house, that there may be meat in mine house, and proue me now herewith, saith the LORD of hostes, if I will not open you the * windowes of heauen, and powre you out a blessing that there shall not be roome enough to receiue it.

11 And I will rebuke the deuourer for your sakes: and he shall not † destroy the fruits of your ground, neither shall your vine cast her fruit before the time in the field, saith the LORD of hostes.

12 And all nations shall call you blessed: for ye shalbe a delightsome land, saith the LORD of hostes.

13 ¶ Your words haue beene * stout against me, saith the LORD: yet ye say, What haue we spoken so much against thee?

14 Yee haue said, It is vaine to serue God: and what profit is it, that we haue kept his † ordinance, and that we haue walked † mournefully before the LORD of hostes?

15 And now we call the proud happy; yea, they that worke wickednesse † are set vp, yea they that * tempt God, are euen deliuered.

16 ¶ Then they that feared the LORD, spake often one to other, and the LORD hearkened, and heard it, and a booke of remembrance was written before him, for them that feared the LORD, and that thought vpon his Name.

17 And they shall bee mine, saith the LORD of hosts, in that day when I make vp my iewels, and I will spare them as a man spareth his owne sonne that serueth him.

18 Then shall ye returne and discerne betweene the righteous and the wicked; betweene him that serueth God, and him that serueth him not.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Gods iudgement on the wicked. 2 and his blessing on the good. 4 Hee exhorteth to the study of the Law, 5 and telleth of Eliahs comming, and office.

FOr behold, the day commeth that shall burne as an ouen, and all the proud, yea, and all that doe wickedly shall be stubble, & the day that commeth shall burne them vp, saith the LORD of hosts, that it shall leaue them neither root nor branch.

2 ¶ But vnto you that feare my Name, shall the * Sunne of righteousnesse arise with healing in his wings, and ye shall go forth and grow vp as calues of the stall.

3 And ye shal tread downe the wicked: for they shall bee ashes vnder the soles of your feet, in the day that I shall doe this, saith the LORD of hosts.

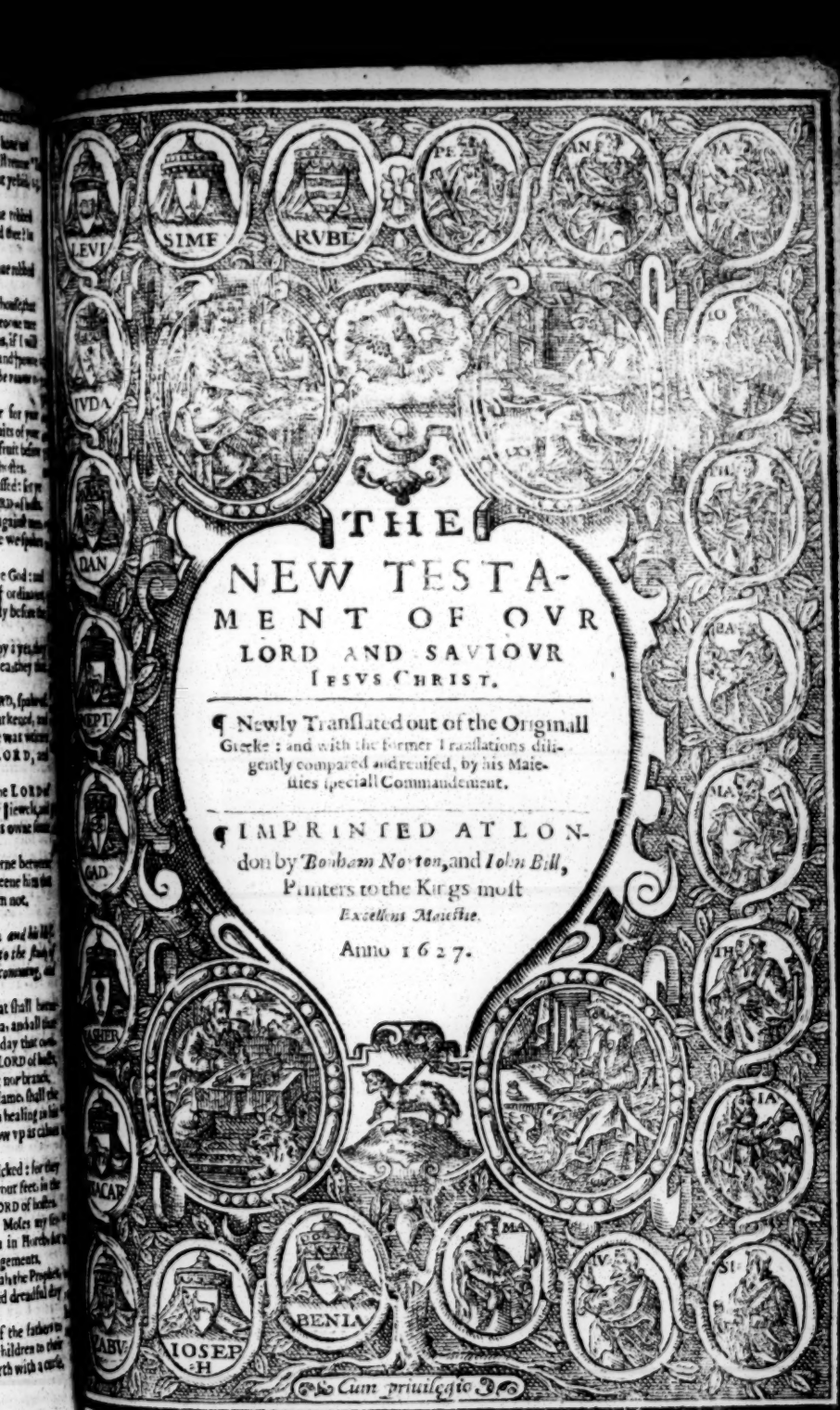
4 ¶ Remember yee the * Law of Moses my seruant, which I commanded vnto him in Horeb for all Israel, with the Statutes and Iudgements.

5 ¶ Behold, I will send you * Eliah the Prophet, before the comming of the great and dreadfull day of the LORD.

6 And he shall turne the heart of the fathers to the children, and the heart of the children to their fathers, lest I come & smite the earth with a curse.

The end of the Prophets.

APO-



THE NEW TESTAMENT OF OVR LORD AND SAVIOVR IESVS CHRIST.

¶ Newly Translated out of the Originall Greeke: and with the former Translations diligently compared and reuised, by his Maiesties speciall Commandement.

¶ IMPRINTED AT LONdon by *Bonham Norton*, and *Iohn Bill*, Printers to the Kings most *Excellent Maiestie*.

Anno 1627.

Cum priuilegio

Elizabeth



THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO SAINT MATTHEW.

CHAP. I.

1 The genealogie of Christ from Abraham to Joseph. 18 How he was conceiued by the holy Ghost, and born of the virgin Mary who she was espoused to Ioseph. 19 The angel satisfieth the misdeeming thoughts of Ioseph, and interpreteth the Names of Christ.

THe booke of the *generation of Iesus Christ, the sonne of Dauid, the sonne of Abraham

2 * Abraham begat Isaac, and * Isaac begate Iacob, and * Iacob begat Iudas and his brethren.

3 And * Iudas begat Phares and Zara of Thamar, and * Phares begat Esrom, and Esrom beg. t: Aram.

4 And Aram begate Aminadab, and Aminadab begat Naasson, and Naasson begat Salmon.

5 And Salmon begat Boos of Rachab, and Boos begat Obed of Ruth, and Obed begat Iesse.

6 And * Iesse begate Dauid the king, and * Dauid the king begate Solomon of her *that had beene* the wife of Vrias.

7 And * Solomon begate Roboam, and Roboam begate Abia, and Abia begat Asa.

8 And Asa begat Iosaphat, and Iosaphat begat Ioram, and Ioram begat Ozias.

9 And Ozias begat Ioatham, and Ioatham begat Achas, and Achas begat Ezekias.

10 And * Ezekias begate Manasses, and Manasses begat Amon, and Amon begate Iosias.

11 And ‖ Iosias begate Iechonias and his brethren, about the time they were caried away to Babylon.

12 And after they were brought to Babylon, * Iechonias begate Salathiel, and Salathiel begat Zorobabel.

13 And Zorobabel begat Abiud, and Abiud begat Eliakim, and Eliakim begat Azor.

14 And Azor begate Sadoc, and Sadoc begate Achim, and Achim begat Eliud.

15 And Eliud begate Eleazar, and Eleazar begat Matthan, and Matthan begat Iacob.

16 And Iacob begat Ioseph the husband of Mary, of whom was borne Iesus, who is called Christ.

17 So all the generations from Abraham to Dauid, are fourteene generations: And from Dauid vntill the carying away into Babylon, are fourteene generations: and from the carying away into Babylon vnto Christ, are fourteene generations.

18 ¶ Now the * birth of Iesus Christ was on this wise: when as his mother Mary was espoused to Ioseph, before they came together) she was found with child of the holy Ghost.

19 Then Ioseph her husband being a iust man and not willing to make her a publike example, was minded to put her away priuily.

20 But while he thought on these things, behold, the Angel of the Lord appeared vnto him in a dreame, saying, Ioseph thou sonne of Dauid, feare not to take vnto thee Mary thy wife: for that which is conceiued in her, is of the holy Ghost.

21 And she shall bring foorth a Sonne, * and thou shalt call his Name Iesus: for he shall saue his people from their sinnes. * Luke 1.31.

22 (Now all this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the Prophet, saying,

23 * Behold a Virgin shall be with childe, and shall bring foorth a Sonne, and ‖ they shall call his Name Emmanuel, which being interpreted is, God with vs.) * Esay 7.14. ‖ *Or, his Name shall be called.*

24 Then Ioseph being raised from sleepe, did as the Angel of the Lord had bidden him, and tooke vnto him his wife:

25 And knew her not till she had brought forth her first borne sonne, and he called his Name Iesus.

CHAP. II.

1 The Wisemen out of the East, are directed to Christ by a Starre. 11 They worship him, and offer their presents. 14 Ioseph flieth into Egypt, with Iesus and his mother. 16 Herod slayeth the children. 20 Himselfe dieth. 23 Christ is brought backe againe into Galilee to Nazareth.

NOw when * Iesus was borne in Bethlehem of Iudea in the dayes of Herod the King, behold, there came wise men from the East to Ierusalem, * Luke 2.6.

2 Saying, Where is he that is borne king of the Iewes? for we haue seene his Starre in the East, and are come to worship him.

3 When Herod the king had heard *these things*, he was troubled, and all Hierusalem with him.

4 And when hee had gathered all the chiefe Priests and Scribes of the people together, hee demanded of them where Christ should be borne.

5 And they sayd vnto him, In Bethlehem of Iudea: for thus it is written by the Prophet,

6 * And thou Bethlehem *in* the land of Iuda art not the least among the Princes of Iuda: for out of thee shall come a Gouernour, that shall ‖ rule my people Israel. * Mich. 5.2, Ioh. 7. 41. ‖ *Or, feed.*

7 Then Herod when hee had priuily called the Wisemen, enquired of them diligently what time the Starre appeared:

8 And he sent them to Bethlehem, and said, Goe, and search diligently for the young child, and when yee haue found him, bring mee word againe, that I may come and worship him also.

9 When they had heard the king they departed, and loe, the Starre which they saw in the East, went before

before them, till it came and stood over where the young child was.

10 And when they saw the starre, they reioyced with exceeding great ioy.

11 ¶ And when they were come into the house, they saw the yong childe with Mary his mother, and fell down, and worshipped him: and when they had opened their treasures, they ‖ presented vnto him gifts, gold, and frankincense, and myrrhe.

‖ Or, offered.

12 And being warned of God in a dreame, that they should not returne to Herod, they departed into their owne country another way.

13 And when they were departed, behold, the Angell of the Lord appeareth to Ioseph in a dreame, saying, Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be thou there vntill I bring thee word: for Herode will seeke the young childe to destroy him.

14 When he arose, he tooke the young child and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt:

15 And was there vntill the death of Herod, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the Prophet, saying, * Out of Egypt haue I called my Sonne.

* Ose 11.1.

16 ¶ Then Herod, when he saw that he was mocked of the Wisemen, was exceeding wroth, and sent forth and slew all the children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coasts thereof, from two yeeres old, and vnder, according to the time, which hee had diligently inquired of the Wisemen.

17 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by * Ieremy the Prophet, saying.

* Ieremi. 31.15.

18 In Rama was there a voyce heard, lamentation, and weeping and great mourning, Rachel weeping for her children, and would not be comforted because they are not.

19 ¶ But when Herod was dead, behold, an Angel of the Lord appeared in a dreame to Ioseph in Egypt.

20 Saying, Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and goe into the land of Israel: for they are dead which sought the young childes life.

21 And he arose and tooke the young child and his mother, and came into the land of Israel.

22 But when he heard that Archelaus did reigne in Iudea, in the roome of his father Herod, hee was afraid to goe thither: notwithstanding, being warned of God in a dreame, he turned aside into the parts of Galilee:

23 And he came and dwelt in a citie called Nazareth, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Prophets, He shall be called a Nazarene.

CHAP. III.

1 Iohn preacheth: his office, life, and baptisme: 7 He reprehendeth the Pharisies, 13 and baptizeth Christ in Iordan.

IN those dayes came * Iohn the Baptist preaching in the wildernesse of Iudea,

* Mar. 1.4. Luke 3.2.

2 And saying, Repent yee: for the kingdome of heauen is at hand.

3 For this is he that was spoken of by the Prophet * Esaias, saying, * The voyce of one crying in the wildernesse, Prepare yee the way of the Lord, make his pathes straight.

* Esa. 40. 3. Mar. 1.3.

4 And the same Iohn had his raiment of camels haire, and a leatherne girdle about his loynes, and his meat was locusts and wilde hony.

5 Then went out to him Hierusalem and all Iudea, and all the region round about Iordan.

6 And were baptized of him in Iordan, confessing their sinnes.

7 ¶ But when he saw many of the Pharisies and Sadducees come to his baptisme, he said vnto them, * O generations of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

8 Bring forth therefore fruites ‖ meet for repentance.

‖ Or, worthy.

9 And think not to say within your selues, We haue Abraham to our father: For I say vnto you, that God is able of these stones to raise vp children vnto Abraham.

10 And now also the axe is laid to the roote of the trees: * therefore euery tree which bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewen downe and cast into the fire.

11 * I indeed baptize you with water vnto repentance: but he that commeth after mee, is mightier then I, whose shooes I am not worthy to beare, he shall baptize you with the holy Ghost, and with fire.

12 Whose fanne is in his hand, and he will throughly purge his floore, and gather his wheat into the garner: but will burne vp the chaffe with vnquenchable fire.

13 ¶ * Then commeth Iesus from Galilee to Iordane vnto Iohn to be baptized of him:

14 But Iohn forbade him, saying, I haue need to be baptized of thee, and comest thou to me?

15 And Iesus answering, said vnto him, Suffer it to be so now: for thus it becommeth vs to fulfill all righteousnesse. Then he suffered him.

16 And Iesus when hee was baptized, went vp straightway out of the water: and loe, the heauens were opened vnto him, and he saw the Spirit of God descending like a doue, and lighting vpon him.

17 And loe, a voyce from heauen, saying, This is my beloued Sonne, in whom I am well pleased.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Christ fasteth, and is tempted. 11 The Angels minister vnto him. 13 He dwelleth in Capernaum, 17 beginneth to preach, 18 calleth Peter and Andrew, 21 Iames and Iohn: 23 and healeth all the diseased.

THen was * Iesus led vp of the Spirit into the wildernesse to be tempted of the deuill.

* Mar. 1.12. Luke 4.1.

2 And when hee had fasted forty dayes and forty nights, he was afterward an hungred.

3 And when the tempter came to him, he said, If thou be the Son of God, command that these stones be made bread.

4 But he answered, and said, It is written, * Man shall not liue by bread alone, but by euery word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.

* Deut. 8.3.

5 Then the deuill taketh him vp into the holy citie, and setteth him on a pinacle of the Temple,

6 And saith vnto him, If thou be the Sonne of God, Cast thy selfe downe: For it is written, * He shall giue his Angels charge concerning thee, and in their hands they shall beare thee vp, least at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

* Psal. 91.11.

7 Iesus said vnto him, It is written againe, * Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

* Deut. 6.16.

8 Againe, the deuill taketh him vp into an exceeding high mountaine, and sheweth him all the kingdomes of the world, and the glory of them:

9 And saith vnto him, All these things will I giue thee, if thou wilt fall downe and worship me.

10 Then saith Iesus vnto him, Get thee hence Satan: for it is written, * Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serue.

* Deut. 6.13.

11 Then the deuill leaueth him, and behold, Angels came and ministred vnto him.

12 ¶ * Now when Iesus had heard that Iohn was ‖ cast into prison, he departed into Galilee.

* Mar. 1.14. Luke 4.14.

‖ Or, deliuered.

13 And

13 And leauing Nazareth, hee came and dwelt in Capernaum, which is vpon the Sea coaſt, in the borders of Zabulon and Nephthali:

14 That it might bee fulfilled which was ſpoken by Eſaias the Prophet, ſaying,

15 ¶ The land of Zabulon, and the land of Nephthalim, by the way of the Sea beyond Iordan, Galilee of the Gentiles:

16 The people which ſate in darkeneſſe, ſaw great light: and to them that ſate in the region and ſhadow of death, light is ſprung vp.

17 ¶ From that time Ieſus began to preach, and to ſay, Repent, for the kingdome of heauen is at hand.

18 ¶ And Ieſus walking by the Sea of Galilee, ſaw two brethren, Simon called Peter, and Andrew his brother, caſting a net into the Sea, (for they were fiſhers.)

19 And hee ſaith vnto them, Follow mee, and I will make you fiſhers of men.

20 And they ſtraightway left their net, and followed him.

21 And going on from thence, hee ſaw other two brethren, Iames the ſon of Zebedee, and Iohn his brother, in a ſhip with Zebedee their father, mending their nets: and he called them.

22 And they immediately left the ſhip, and their father, and followed him.

23 ¶ And Ieſus went about all Galilee, teaching in their Synagogues, and preaching the Goſpel of the kingdome, and healing all manner of ſickeneſſe, and all manner of diſeaſe among the people.

24 And his fame went thorowout all Syria: and they brought vnto him all ſicke people that were taken with diuers diſeaſes and torments, and thoſe which were poſſeſſed with deuils, and thoſe which were lunatike, and thoſe that had the palſie, and he healed them.

25 And there followed him great multitudes of people from Galilee, and from Decapolis, and from Hieroſolem, and from Iudea, and from beyond Iordan.

CHAP. V.

Chriſt beginneth his Sermon in the mount: 3 declaring who are bleſſed, 13 who are the ſalt of the earth, 14 the light of the world, the city on an hill, & the candle: 17 that he came to fulfill the Law: 21 What it is to kill, 27 to commit adultery, 33 to ſweare: 38 exhorteth to ſuffer wrong, 44 to loue our enimies, 48 and to labour after perfectnes.

ANd ſeeing the multitudes, hee went vp into a mountaine: and when he was ſet, his diſciples came vnto him.

2 And hee opened his mouth, and taught them, ſaying,

3 * Bleſſed *are* the poore in ſpirit: for theirs is the kingdome of heauen.

4 Bleſſed *are* they that mourne: for they ſhalbe comforted.

5 * Bleſſed *are* the meeke: for they ſhall inherite the earth.

6 Bleſſed *are* they which doe hunger and thirſt after righteouſneſſe: * for they ſhalbe filled.

7 Bleſſed *are* the mercifull: for they ſhall obtaine mercy.

8 * Bleſſed *are* the pure in heart: for they ſhall ſee God.

9 Bleſſed *are* the peacemakers: for they ſhall be called the children of God.

10 Bleſſed *are* they which are perſecuted for righteouſneſſe ſake: for theirs is the kingdome of heauen.

11 Bleſſed *are* yee, when men ſhall reuile you, and perſecute you, and ſhall ſay all manner of * euill againſt you † falſely for my ſake.

12 Reioyce and bee exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heauen: for ſo perſecuted they the Prophets which were before you.

13 ¶ Ye are the ſalt of the earth: * but if the ſalt haue loſt his ſauour, wherewith ſhall it be ſalted? it is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be caſt out, and to be troden vnder foot of men.

14 Ye are the light of the world. A city that is ſet on a hill, cannot be hid.

15 Neither doe men * light a candle, and put it vnder a ‖ buſhell: but on a candleſticke, and it giueth light to all that are in the houſe.

16 Let your light ſo ſhine before men, * that they may ſee your good workes, and glorifie your Father which is in heauen.

17 ¶ Thinke not that I am come to deſtroy the Law or the Prophets: I am not come to deſtroy but to fulfill.

18 For verely I ſay vnto you, * Till heauen and earth paſſe, one iot, or one title ſhall in no wiſe paſſe from the Law, till all be fulfilled.

19 * Whoſoeuer therefore ſhall breake one of theſe leaſt commandements, and ſhall teach men ſo, he ſhall bee called the leaſt in the kingdome of heauen: but whoſoeuer ſhall doe, and teach *them*, the ſame ſhalbe called great in the kingdome of heauen.

20 For I ſay vnto you, That except your righteouſneſſe ſhall exceed the righteouſnes of the Scribes and Phariſees, ye ſhall in no caſe enter into the kingdome of heauen.

21 ¶ Yee haue heard that it was ſaid ‖ by them of old time, * Thou ſhalt not kill: and, Whoſoeuer ſhall kill, ſhall be in danger of the iudgement.*

22 But I ſay vnto you, That whoſoeuer is angry with his brother without a cauſe, ſhall be in danger of the iudgement: and whoſoeuer ſhall ſay to his brother, Racha, ſhall be in danger of the Councell: but whoſoeuer ſhall ſay, *Thou* foole, ſhall be in danger of hell fire.

23 Therefore if thou bring thy gift to the Altar, and there remembreſt that thy brother hath ought againſt thee:

24 Leaue there thy gift before the Altar, and goe thy way, firſt be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift.

25 * Agree with thine aduerſary quickly, whiles thou art in the way with him: leſt at any time the aduerſary deliuer thee to the Iudge, and the Iudge deliuer thee to the Officer, and thou bee caſt into priſon.

26 Verely I ſay vnto thee, thou ſhalt by no meanes come out thence, till thou haſt payed the vttermoſt farthing.

27 ¶ Ye haue heard that it was ſaid by them of old time, * Thou ſhalt not commit adultery.

28 But I ſay vnto you, That whoſoeuer looketh on a woman to luſt after her, hath committed adultery already with her in his heart.

29 * And if thy right eye ‖ offend thee, plucke it out, and caſt it from thee: for it is profitable for thee, that one of thy members ſhould periſh, and not that thy whole body ſhould be caſt into hell.

30 And if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, and caſt it from thee: For it is profitable for thee, that one of thy members ſhould periſh, and not that thy whole body ſhould be caſt into hell.

31 It hath beene ſaid, * Whoſoeuer ſhall put away his wife, let him giue her a writing of diuorcement.

32 But I ſay vnto you, That whoſoeuer ſhall put away

* 1. Pet. 4. 14.

† *Greeke, lying.*

* Mat. 5. 50. Luke 14. 34.

* Mar. 4. 21. Luk. 8. 16. & 11. 33.

‖ *The word in the Originall, ſignifieth a meaſure containing a-bout a pinte leſſe then a pecke.*

* 1. Pet. 2. 12.

* Luk. 16. 17.

* Iam. 2. 10.

‖ *Or, to them.*

* Exod. 20. 13. deu. 5. 17.

* Luk. 12. 58.

* Exod. 20. 14.

* Chap. 18. 8. mar. 9. 47.

‖ *Or, doe cauſe thee to offend.*

* Deut. 24. 1. Iob. 16. 18. 1. cor. 7. 10.

away

away his wife, saning for the cause of fornication, causeth her to commit adultery: and whosoeuer shal marry her that is diuorced, committeth adultery.

33 ¶ Againe, ye haue heard that it hath been said, by them of old time, * Thou shalt not forsweare thy selfe, but shalt performe vnto the Lord thine oathes.

34 But I say vnto you, Sweare not at all, neither by heauen, for it is Gods throne:

35 Nor by the earth, for it is his footstoole: neither by Ierusalem, for it is the City of the great King.

36 Neither shalt thou sweare by thy head, because thou canst not make one haire white or blacke.

37 * But let your communication bee, Yea, yea: Nay, nay: for whatsoeuer is more then these, commeth of euill.

38 ¶ Yee haue heard that it hath beene said, * An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth.

39 But I say vnto you, * That yee resist not euill: but whosoeuer shall smite thee on thy right cheeke, turne to him the other also.

40 And if any man will sue thee at the Law, and take away thy coat, let him haue thy cloake also.

41 And whosoeuer shall compell thee to goe a mile, goe with him twaine.

42 Giue to him that asketh thee: and * from him that would borrow of thee, turne thou not away.

43 ¶ Yee haue heard, that it hath beene said, * Thou shalt loue thy neighbour, and hate thine enemie.

44 But I say vnto you, * Loue your enemies, blesse them that curse you, doe good to them that hate you, and * pray for them which despitefully vse you, and persecute you:

45 That yee may bee the children of your Father which is in heauen: for he maketh his Sunne to rise on the euill and on the good, and sendeth raine on the iust, and on the vniust.

46 * For if ye loue them which loue you, what reward haue ye? Doe not euen the Publicanes the same?

47 ¶ And if ye salute your brethren onely, what doe you more *then others*? Doe not euen the Publicanes so?

48 Be ye therefore perfect, euen as your Father which is in heauen, is perfect.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Christ continueth his Sermon in the Mount, speaking of almes,* 5 *Prayer,* 14 *Forgiuing our brethren,* 16 *Fasting,* 19 *Where our treasure is to be laid vp.* 24 *Of seruing God and Mammon.* 25 *Exhorteth not to be carefull for worldly things,* 33 *but to seeke Gods kingdome.*

TAke heed that yee doe not your almes before men to be seene of them: otherwise yee haue no reward of your Father which is in heauen.

2 Therefore * when thou doest thine almes, ‖ doe not sound a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites doe in the Synagogues, and in the streets, that they may haue glory of men. Verily I say vnto you, they haue their reward.

3 But when thou doest almes, let not thy left hand know what thy right doth:

4 That thine almes may be in secret: And thy Father which seeth in secret, himselfe shall reward thee openly.

5 ¶ And when thou prayest, thou shalt not be as the hypocrites are: they loue to pray standing in the Synagogues, and in the corners of the streetes, that they may be seene of men. Verily I say vnto you, they haue their reward.

6 But thou, when thou prayest, enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut thy doore, pray to thy Father which is in secret, and thy Father which seeth in secret shall reward thee openly.

7 But when yee pray, vse not vaine * repetitions, as the heathen doe. For they thinke that they shall be heard for their much speaking.

8 Bee not yee therefore like vnto them: for your Father knoweth what things ye haue need of, before ye aske him.

9 After this manner therefore pray ye: * Our Father which art in heauen, Hallowed be thy Name.

10 Thy kingdome come. Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heauen.

11 Giue vs this day our dayly bread.

12 And forgiue vs our debts, as we forgiue our debters.

13 And lead vs not into temptation, but deliuer vs from euill: For thine is the kingdome, and the power, and the glory, for euer. Amen.

14 * For if yee forgiue men their trespasses, your heauenly Father will also forgiue you.

15 But if yee forgiue not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgiue your trespasses.

16 ¶ Moreouer, when ye fast, be not as the hypocrites, of a sad countenance: for they disfigure their faces, that they may appeare vnto men to fast: Verely I say vnto you, they haue their reward.

17 But thou when thou fastest, anoint thine head, and wash thy face:

18 That thou appeare not vnto men to fast, but vnto thy Father which is in secret: and thy Father which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.

19 ¶ Lay not vp for your selues treasures vpon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where theeues doe not breake thorow, nor steale.

20 * But lay vp for your selues treasures in heauen, where neither moth and rust doth corrupt, and where theeues doe not breake thorow, nor steale.

21 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

22 * The light of the body is the eye: if therefore thy eye be single, thy whole body shall be full of light.

23 But if thine eye be euill, thy whole body shall be full of darkenesse. If therefore the light that is in thee be darkenesse, how great is that darkenesse?

24 ¶ * No man can serue two masters: for either he will hate the one and loue the other, or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serue God and Mammon.

25 Therefore I say vnto you, * Take no thought for your life, what yee shall eate, or what ye shall drinke, nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on. Is not the life more then meat? and the body than raiment?

26 Behold the foules of the ayre: for they sow not, neither doe they reape, nor gather into barnes, yet your heauenly Father feedeth them. Are ye not much better then they?

27 Which of you by taking thought, can adde one cubite to his stature?

28 And why take ye thought for raiment? Consider the Lillies of the field, how they grow: they toyle not, neither doe they spin.

29 And yet I say vnto you, that euen Solomon in all his glory, was not arayed like one of these.

30 Wherefore, if God so clothe the grasse of the field, which to day is, and to morrow is cast into the ouen, shall he not much more clothe you, O ye of little faith?

31 Therefore take no thought, saying, What shall

Or, with * Rom. 12.8. ‖ Cause not a trumpet to bee sounded.

what we shall eate? or what shall we drinke? or wherewithall shall we be clothed?

32 (For after all these things doe the Gentiles seeke.) For your heauenly Father knoweth that yee haue need of all these things.

33 But seeke ye first the kingdome of God, and his righteousnesse, and all these things shalbe added vnto you.

34 Take therefore no thought for the morrow, for the morrow shal take thought for the things of itself: sufficient vnto the day is the euill thereof.

CHAP. VII.

1 Christ ending his Sermon in the Mount, reproueth rash iudgement: 6 Forbiddeth to cast holy things to dogs: 7 Exhorteth to prayer: 13 To enter in the strait gate: 15 To beware of false prophets: 21 Not to be hearers, but doers of the word, 24 his house builded on a rocke, 26 and not on the sand.

1 ¶ Iudge * not, that ye be not iudged.

2 For with what iudgement ye iudge, ye shall be iudged: * and with what measure yee mete, it shall be measured to you againe.

3 * And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brothers eye, but considerest not the beame that is in thine owne eye?

4 Or else how wilt thou say to thy brother, Let me pull out the mote out of thine eye, and behold, a beame is in thine owne eye?

5 Thou hypocrite, first cast out the beame out of thine owne eye: and then shalt thou see clearely to cast out the mote out of thy brothers eye.

6 ¶ Giue not that which is holy vnto the dogs, neither cast yee your pearles before swine: lest they trample them vnder their feete, and turne againe and rent you.

7 ¶ * Aske, and it shalbe giuen you: seeke, and ye shall finde: knocke, and it shall be opened vnto you.

8 For euery one that asketh, receiueth: and hee that seeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh, it shalbe opened.

9 Or what man is there of you, whom if his son aske bread, will he giue him a stone?

10 Or if he aske a fish, will he giue him a serpent?

11 If yee then being euill, know how to giue good gifts vnto your children, how much more shall your Father which is in heauen, giue good things to them that aske him?

12 Therefore all things * whatsoeuer yee would that men should doe to you, do ye euen so to them: for this is the Law and the Prophets.

13 ¶ * Enter ye in at the straite gate, for wide is the gate, and broad is the way that leadeth to destruction, and many there be which goe in thereat:

14 Because strait is the gate, and narrow is the way which leadeth vnto life, and few there bee that finde it.

15 ¶ Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheepes clothing, but inwardly they are rauening wolues.

16 Ye shall know them by their fruits: * Do men gather grapes of thornes, or figs of thistles?

17 Euen so euery good tree bringeth forth good fruit: but a corrupt tree bringeth forth euill fruit.

18 A good tree cannot bring forth euill fruit, neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

19 * Euery tree that bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewen downe, and cast into the fire.

20 Wherefore by their fruits ye shall know them.

21 ¶ Not euery one that saith vnto mee, * Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdome of heauen: but hee that doeth the will of my Father which is in heauen.

22 Many will say vnto me in that day, Lord, Lord, haue wee not prophesied in thy Name? and in thy Name haue cast out deuils? and in thy Name done many wonderfull things?

23 And then will I professe vnto them, * I neuer knew you: * Depart from me, ye that worke iniquity. * Luke 13.27. * Psal. 6.8.

24 ¶ Therfore * whosoeuer heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them, I will liken him vnto a wise man, which built his house vpon a rocke: * Luke 6.47.

25 And the raine descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat vpon that house: and it fell not, for it was founded vpon a rocke.

26 And euery one that heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them not, shall be likened vnto a foolish man, which built his house vpon the sand:

27 And the raine descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat vpon that house, and it fell, and great was the fall of it.

28 And it came to passe, when Iesus had ended these sayings, * the people were astonished at his doctrine: * Marke 1.22. Luke 4.32.

29 For he taught them as one hauing authority, and not as the Scribes.

CHAP. VIII.

2 Christ cleanseth the Leper, 5 healeth the Centurions seruant. 14 Peters mother in law, 16 and many others diseased: 18 Sheweth how he is to be followed: 23 stilleth the tempest on the Sea, 28 driueth the deuill out of the man possessed, 31 and suffereth them to goe into the swine.

WHen he was come downe from the mountaine, great multitudes followed him.

2 *And behold, there came a leper, and worshipped him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt thou canst make me cleane. * Marke 1.40. Luke 5.12.

3 And Iesus put forth his hand, and touched him saying, I will, be thou cleane. And immediatly his leprosie was cleansed.

4 And Iesus saith vnto him, See thou tell no man, but goe thy way, shew thy selfe to the Priest, & offer the gift that * Moses commanded, for a testimony vnto them. * Leuit. 14.4.

5 ¶ * And when Iesus was entred into Capernaum, there came vnto him a Centurion, beseeching him, * Luke 7.1.

6 And saying, Lord, my seruant lieth at home sick of the palsie, grieuously tormented.

7 And Iesus saith vnto him, I will come and heale him.

8 The Centurion, answered, and said, Lord, I am not worthy that thou shouldest come vnder my roofe: but speake the word onely, and my seruant shall be healed.

9 For I am a man vnder authority, hauing souldiers vnder me: and I say to this man, Goe, and he goeth: and to another, come, and he commeth: and to my seruant, Doe this, and he doth it.

10 When Iesus heard it, he marueiled, and said to them that followed, Verily I say vnto you, I haue not found so great faith, no not in Israel.

11 And I say vnto you, that many shall come from the East and West, and shall sit downe with Abraham, and Isaac, & Iacob in the kingdome of heauen:

12 But the children of the kingdome shall be cast out into outer darkenesse: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

13 And Iesus said vnto the Centurion, Goe thy way, and as thou hast beleeued, so be it done vnto thee.

thee. And his ſeruant was healed in the ſelfe ſame houre.

* Marke 1.29. luke 4.38. 14 ¶ * And when Ieſus was come into Peters houſe, he ſaw his wiues mother layd, and ſicke of a feuer:

15 And he touched her hand, and the feuer left her: and ſhe aroſe, and miniſtred vnto them.

* Marke 1.32. luke 4.40. 16 ¶ * When the euen was come, they brought vnto him many that were poſſeſſed with diuels: and he caſt out the ſpirites with his word, and healed all that were ſicke.

17 That it might be fulfilled which was ſpoken by Eſaias the Prophet, ſaying, * Himſelfe tooke our infirmities, and bare our ſicknes.

* Eſay. 53.4. 1. pet. 2.24. 18 ¶ Now when Ieſus ſaw great multitudes about him, he gaue commandement to depart vnto the other ſide.

* Luke 9.57. 19 * And a certaine Scribe came and ſaid vnto him, Maſter, I will follow thee whithерſoeuer thou goeſt.

20 And Ieſus ſaith vnto him, The foxes haue holes, and the birds of the aire haue neſts: but the Sonne of man hath not where to lay his head.

21 And another of his Diſciples ſaid vnto him, Lord, ſuffer me firſt to goe, and bury my father.

22 But Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Follow me, and let the dead bury their dead.

23 ¶ And when he was entred into a ſhip, his diſciples followed him.

* Marke 4.37. luke 8.23. 24 * And behold, there aroſe a great tempeſt in the Sea inſomuch that the ſhip was couered with the waues, but he was aſleepe.

25 And his diſciples came to him, and awoke him, ſaying, Lord ſaue vs: we periſh.

26 And he ſaith vnto them, Why are ye fearefull, O ye of little faith? Then he aroſe and rebuked the windes and the Sea, and there was a great calme.

27 But the men marueiled, ſaying, What maner of man is this, that euen the windes and the Sea obey him?

* Marke 5.1. luke 8.26. 28 ¶ * And when he was come to the other ſide, into the countrey of the Gergeſens, there met him two poſſeſſed with deuils, comming out of the tombes, exceeding fierce, ſo that no man might paſſe by that way.

29 And behold, they cryed out, ſaying, What haue we to doe with thee, Ieſus thou ſonne of God? Art thou come hither to torment vs before the time?

30 And there was a good way off from them, an heard of many ſwine feeding.

31 So the deuils beſought him, ſaying, If thou caſt vs out, ſuffer vs to goe away into the herd of ſwine:

32 And he ſaid vnto them, Goe. And when they were come out, they went into the heard of Swine: and behold, the whole heard of Swine ran violently downe a ſteepe place into the Sea, and periſhed in the waters.

33 And they that kept them, fled, and went their wayes into the citie, and told euery thing, and what was befallen to the poſſeſſed of the deuils.

34 And behold, the whole citie came out to meet Ieſus: and when they ſaw him, they beſought him that he would depart out of their coaſts.

CHAP. IX.

2 Chriſt curing one ſicke of the palſie, 9 calleth Matthew from the receit of cuſtome: 10 eateth with Publicanes and ſinners: 14 defendeth his diſciples for not faſting: 20 cureth the bloody iſſue, 23 raiſeth from death Iairus daughter, 27 giueth ſight to two blind men, 33 healeth a dumbe man poſſeſſed of a deuill, 36 and hath compaſſion on the multitude.

AND he entred into a ſhip, and paſſed ouer, and came into his owne city.

2 * And behold, they brought to him a man ſicke of the palſie, lying on a bed: and Ieſus ſeeing their faith, ſaid to the ſicke of the palſie, Sonne, be of good cheere, thy ſinnes be forgiuen thee.

3 And behold, certaine of the Scribes ſaid within themſelues, This man blaſphemeth.

4 And Ieſus knowing their thoughts, ſaid, Wherefore thinke ye euill in your hearts?

5 And whether is eaſier to ſay, Thy ſinnes be forgiuen thee: or to ſay, Ariſe and walke?

6 But that ye may know that the Sonne of man hath power on earth to forgiue ſinnes (Then ſaith he to the ſicke of the palſie) Ariſe take vp thy bed, and goe vnto thine houſe.

7 And he aroſe, and departed to his houſe.

8 But when the multitudes ſaw it, they meruelled, and glorified God, which had giuen ſuch power vnto men.

9 ¶ * And as Ieſus paſſed foorth from thence, he ſaw a man named Matthew, ſitting at the receipt of cuſtome: and he ſaith vnto him, Follow me. And he aroſe, and followed him.

10 ¶ And it came to paſſe as Ieſus ſate at meate in the houſe, behold, many publicanes & ſinners came and ſate downe with him and his diſciples.

11 And when the Phariſees ſaw it, they ſaid vnto his diſciples, Why eateth your Maſter with Publicanes and ſinners?

12 But when Ieſus heard that, he ſaid vnto them, They that be whole need not a Phyſician, but they that are ſicke.

13 But goe ye and learne what that meaneth, * I will haue mercy and not ſacrifice: for I am not come to call the righteous, * but ſinners to repentance.

14 ¶ Then came to him the diſciples of Iohn, ſaying, * Why doe we and the Phariſees faſt oft, but thy Diſciples faſt not?

15 And Ieſus ſaid vnto them, Can the children of the bride-chamber mourne, as long as the bridegroome is with them? but the dayes will come when the bridegroome ſhall be taken from them, and then ſhall they faſt.

16 No man putteth a piece of new cloth vnto an old garment: for that which is put in to fill it vp, taketh from the garment, and the rent is made worſe.

17 Neither doe men put new wine into old bottels: elſe the bottels breake, and the wine runneth out, and the bottels periſh: but they put new wine into new bottels, and both are preſerued.

18 ¶ * While hee ſpake theſe things vnto them, behold, there came a certaine ruler, and worſhipped him, ſaying, My daughter is euen now dead, but come & lay thine hand vpon her, and ſhe ſhall liue.

19 And Ieſus aroſe, and followed him, and ſo did his Diſciples.

20 ¶ (And behold, a woman which was diſeaſed with an iſſue of blood twelue yeeres, came behind him, and touched the hemme of his garment,

21 For ſhe ſaid within her ſelfe, if I may but touch his garment, I ſhall be whole.

22 But Ieſus turned him about, and when he ſaw her, he ſaid, Daughter, bee of good comfort, thy faith hath made thee whole. And the woman was made whole from that houre.)

23 And when Ieſus came into the rulers houſe, and ſaw the minſtrels, and the people making a noiſe;

24 He ſaid vnto them, Giue place, for the maid is not

but sleepeth. And they laughed him to
26 But when the people were put foorth, he went
and tooke her by the hand, and the maid arose.
26 And the fame hereof went abroad into all that
land.
27 ¶ And when Iesus departed thence, two blinde
men followed him, crying, and saying, Thou Sonne
of Dauid haue mercy vpon vs.
28 And when he was come into the house, the
blind men came to him: and Iesus saith vnto them,
Beleeue ye that I am able to doe this? They said vn-
to him, Yea, Lord.
29 Then touched he their eyes, saying, According
to your faith be it vnto you.
30 And their eyes were opened: and Iesus strait-
ly charged them, saying, See that no man know it.
31 But they, when they were departed, spread a-
broad his fame in all that country.
32 ¶ * As they went out, behold, they brought to
him a dumbe man possessed with a deuill.
33 And when the deuill was cast out, the dumbe
spake, and the multitudes marueiled, saying, It was
neuer so seene in Israel.
34 But the Pharisees said, * He casteth out the
deuils through the prince of the deuils.
35 ¶ And Iesus went about all the cities and vil-
lages, teaching in their Synagogues, and preaching
the Gospel of the kingdome, and healing euery sick-
nesse, and euery disease among the people.
36 ¶ But when he saw the multitudes, he was
moued with compassion on them, because they
fainted, and were scattered abroad, * as sheep ha-
uing no shepherd.
37 Then saith he vnto his disciples, * The harueſt
truly is plenteous but the labourers are few.
38 Pray ye therefore the Lord of the harueſt, that
he will send forth labourers into his harueſt.

CHAP. X.

Christ sendeth out his twelue Apostles, enabling them with power to doe miracles: 5 giueth them charge, teacheth them, 16 comforteth them against persecutions: 40 and promiseth a blessing to them that receiue them.

AND when hee had called vnto him his twelue
disciples, hee gaue them power ‖ *against* vn-
cleane spirits, to cast them out, and to heale all man-
ner of sicknesse and all manner of disease.
2 Now the names of the twelue Apostles are
these: the first Simon, who is called Peter, and An-
drew his brother, Iames the sonne of Zebedee, and
Iohn his brother:
3 Philip and Bartholomew, Thomas and Mat-
thew the Publicane, Iames the sonne of Alpheus,
and Lebbeus, whose surname was Thaddeus:
4 Simon the Canaanite, and Iudas Iscariot, who
also betrayed him.
5 These twelue Iesus sent forth, and commanded
them, saying, Goe not into the way of the Gentiles,
and into any city of the Samaritanes enter ye not:
6 But goe rather to the lost sheepe of the house
of Israel.
7 And as ye goe, preach, saying, * The kingdome
of heauen is at hand:
8 Heale the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead,
cast out deuils: freely ye haue received, freely giue.
9 ¶ * Prouide neither gold, nor siluer, nor brasse
in your purses:
10 Nor scrip for your iourney, neither two coates,
neither shoes, nor yet staues: (* for the workman
is worthy of his meat.)
11 * And into whatsoeuer city or towne ye shall
enter, enquire who in it is worthy, and there abide
till ye goe thence.
12 And when ye come into an house, salute it.
13 And if the house bee worthy, let your peace
come vpon it, but if it be not worthy, let your peace
returne to you.
14 * And whosoeuer shall not receiue you, nor * Marke
heare your words, when ye depart out of that house 6.11
or city, * shake off the dust of your feet. * Actes
15 Verely I say vnto you, It shalbe more tolerable 13.51.
for the land of Sodom and Gomorrha in the day of
iudgement, then for that city.
16 ¶ * Behold, I send you foorth as sheepe in the * Luke
midst of wolues: be ye therefore wise as serpents, 10.3.
and ‖ harmelesse as doues. ‖ *Or,*
17 But beware of men: for they will deliuer you *simple,*
vp to the Councels, and they will scourge you in
their Synagogues.
18 And ye shalbe brought before Gouernours and
Kings for my sake, for a testimony against them, and
the Gentiles.
19 * But when they deliuer you vp, take no * Marke
thought how or what yee shall speake: for it shall 13.11. luke
be giuen you in that same houre what ye shall 12.11.
speake.
20 For it is not yee that speake, but the Spirit of
your Father which speaketh in you.
21 * And the brother shall deliuer vp the bre- * Luke
ther to death, and the father the child: and the chil- 21.16.
dren shall rise vp against their parents, and cause
them to be put to death.
22 And ye shalbe hated of all men for my Names
sake: * but he that endureth to the end, shalbe saued. * Marke
23 But when they persecute you in this city, flee 13.13.
ye into another: for verely I say vnto you, Ye shall ‖ *Or, end,*
not ‖ haue gone ouer the cities of Israel, till the *or finish.*
Sonne of man be come. * Luke
24 * The disciple is not aboue his master, nor the 6.40. Iohn
seruant aboue his lord. 13.16.
25 ¶ It is enough for the disciple that he be as his
master, and the seruant as his lord: If they haue cal-
led the master of the house Beelzebub, how much
more shall they call them of his household?
26 Feare them not therefore: * for there is no- * Marke
thing couered, that shall not bee reuealed, and hid, 4.22. luke
that shall not be knowne. 8.17. and
27 What I tell you in darkenesse, *that* speake ye 12.2.
in light: and what ye heare in the eare, that preach * Luke
ye vpon the house tops. 12.4.
28 * And feare not them which kill the body, ‖ *It is in*
but are not able to kill the soule: but rather feare *value*
him which is able to destroy both soule and body *halfepeny*
in hell. *farthing,*
29 Are not two sparrowes sold for a ‖ farthing? *in the or-*
and one of them shall not fall on the ground with- *ginall, as*
out your Father. *being the*
30 * But the very haires of your head are all num- *tenth part*
bred. *of the Ro-*
31 Feare yee not therefore, yee are of more value *man peny*
then many sparrowes. * 2. Sam.
32 * Whosoeuer therefore shall confesse mee be- 14.11.
fore men, him will I confesse also before my Father acts 27.34
which is in heauen. * Luke
33 * But whosoeuer shall deny mee before men, 12.8.
him will I also denie before my Father which is in * Marke
heauen. 8.38. luke
34 * Thinke not that I am come to send peace on 9.26. 2.
earth: I came not to send peace, but a sword. tim. 2. 12.
35 For I am come to set a man at variance * a- * Luke
gainst his father, and the daughter against her mo- 12.51.
ther, and the daughter in law against her mother * Mic 7.6
in law.

36 And

36 And a mans foes *shall be* they of his owne
houshold.
* Luke 37 * He that loueth father or mother more then
10.36. me, is not worthy of me, and he that loueth son or
* Chap. daughter more then me, is not worthy of me.
16.24. 38 * And he that taketh not his crosse, and fol-
luk 9.23. loweth after me, is not worthy of me.
mar.8.34. 39 * He that findeth his life, shall lose it: and he
* Iohn that loseth his life for my sake shall finde it.
12.25. 40 ¶ * He that receiueth you, receiueth me: and
* Luke he that receiueth me, receiueth him that sent me.
10.16. 41 He that receiueth a Prophet in the name of a
Iohn.13.20. Prophet, shal receiue a Prophets reward: and he that
receiueth a righteous man in the name of a righte-
ous man, shall receiue a righteous mans reward.
* Marke 42 * And whosoeuer shall giue to drinke vnto
9.41. one of these little ones, a cup of cold water only, in
the name of a disciple, verely I say vnto you, he shall
in no wise lose his reward.

CHAP. XI.

*2 Iohn sendeth his disciples to Christ. 7 Christs te-
stimony concerning Iohn. 18 The opinion of the peo-
ple, both concerning Iohn and Ch ist. 20 Christ vp-
braideth the vnthankfulnesse and vnrepentance of
Chorazin, Bethsaida, and Capernaum: 25 and pray-
sing his Father s wisdome, in reuealing the Gospel
to the simple. 28 He calleth to him all such as feele
the burden of their sins.*

AND it came to passe, when Iesus had made an
end of commanding his twelue disciples, he de-
parted thence to teach and to preach in their cities.
* Luke 2 * Now when Iohn had heard in the prison the
7.18. workes of Christ, he sent two of his disciples,
3 And said vnto him, Art thou he that should
come? or doe we looke for another?
4 Iesus answered and said vnto them, Goe and
shew Iohn againe those things which ye doe heare,
and see:
*Esa.35.6 5 * The blind receiue their sight, and the lame
walke, the lepers are cleansed, and the deafe heare,
*Esa.61.1. the dead are raised vp, and * the poore haue the
Gospel preached vnto them.
6 And blessed is he whosoeuer shall not be offen-
ded in me.
7 ¶ And as they departed, Iesus began to say vn-
to the multitude concerning Iohn, What went ye
out into the wildernesse to see? A reed shaken with
the wind?
8 But what went ye out for to see? A man clo-
thed in soft raiment? behold, they that weare soft
clothing, are in Kings houses.
9 But what went ye out for to see? A Prophet?
yea, I say vnto you, and more then a Prophet.
10 For this is he of whom it is written, * Behold,
*Mal.3.1. I send my messenger before thy face, which shal pre-
pare thy way before thee.
11 Verely I say vnto you, Among them that are
borne of women, there hath not risen a greater then
Iohn the Baptist: notwithstanding he that is least
in the kingdome of heauen, is greater then he.
* Luke 12 * And from the dayes of Iohn the Baptist vn-
16.16. till now, the kingdome of heauen ‖ suffereth vio-
‖ Or, is gotten by force, and the violent take it by force.
violence, and the violent take it by force.
13 For all the Prophets, and the Law prophesied
vntill Iohn.
14 And if ye will receiue *it*, this is * Elias which
shrust men. was for to come.
15 He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.
*Mal.4.5. 16 ¶ * But whereunto shall I liken this generati-
* Luke on? It is like vnto children sitting in the markets,
7.31. and calling vnto their fellowes,
17 And saying, We haue piped vnto you, and ye
haue not danced: we haue mourned vnto you, and
ye haue not lamented.
18 For Iohn came neither eating nor drinking, and
they say he hath a deuill.
19 The Sonne of man came eating and drinking,
and they say, Behold, a man gluttonous, and a wine-
bibber, a friend of Publicanes and sinners, but wis-
dome is iustified of her children.
20 ¶ * Then began he to vpbraid the cities, where
in most of his mighty workes were done, because
they repented not.
21 Woe vnto thee Chorazin, woe vnto thee Beth-
saida: for if the mighty workes, which were done in
you, had beene done in Tyre and Sidon, they would
haue repented long agoe in sackcloth and ashes.
22 But I say vnto you, It shall be more tolerable
for Tyre and Sidon at the day of iudgement, than
for you.
23 And thou Capernaum, which art exalted vnto
heauen, shalt be brought downe to hell: For if the
mighty workes which haue been done in thee, had
beene done in Sodome, it would haue remained vn-
till this day.
24 But I say vnto you, That it shall bee more tole-
rable for the land of Sodome in the day of iudge-
ment, then for thee.
25 ¶ * At that time Iesus answered, and said, I
thanke thee, ⊙ Father, Lord of heauen and earth, be-
cause thou hast hid these things from the wise and
prudent, and hast reuealed them vnto babes.
26 Euen so Father, for so it seemed good in thy
sight.
27 * All things are deliuered vnto mee of my Fa-
ther: and no man knoweth the Son, but the Father:
*neither knoweth any man the Father, saue the Son,
and he to whomsoeuer the Sonne will reueale him.
28 ¶ Come vnto me all ye that labour, and are
heauy laden, and I will giue you rest.
29 Take my yoke vpon you, and learne of me, for
I am meeke and lowly in heart: * and ye shall finde
rest vnto your soules.
30 * For my yoke is easie, and my burden is light.

CHAP. XII.

*1 Christ reproueth the blindnesse of the Pharisies,
concerning the breach of the Sabbath, 3 by Scrip-
tures, 9 by reason, 13 and by a miracle. 22 He hea-
leth the man possessed, that was blind and dumb.
31 Blasphemy against the holy Ghost shall neuer be
forgiuen. 36 Accounts shall be made of idle words.
38 He rebuketh the vnfaithfull who seek after a
signe, 49 and sheweth who is his brother, sister, and
mother.*

AT that time, * Iesus went on the Sabbath day
through the corne, and his Disciples were a-
hungred, and began to plucke the eares of corne, and
to eate.
2 But when the Pharisees saw it, they said vnto
him, Behold, thy disciples doe that which is not law-
full to doe on the Sabbath day.
3 But he said vnto them, Haue ye not read what
Dauid did when he was an hungred, and they that
were with him,
4 How he entred into the house of God, and did
eate the Shewbread, which was not lawfull for him
to eate, neither for them that were with him, but
onely for the Priests?
5 Or haue ye not read in the * Law, how that on
the Sabbath dayes, the Priests in the Temple pro-
phane the Sabbath, and are blamelesse?
6 But I say vnto you, That in this place is one
greater then the Temple.

but if ye had knowne what this meaneth, * I will haue mercy and not sacrifice, yee would not haue condemned the guiltlesse.

8 For the Sonne of man is Lord euen of the Sabbath day.

9 ¶ And when hee was departed thence, he went into their Synagogue.

10 ¶ And behold, there was a man which had his hand withered, and they asked him, saying, Is it lawfull to heale on the Sabbath dayes? that they might accuse him.

11 And he said vnto them, What man shall there be among you that shall haue one sheepe: and if it fall into a pit on the Sabbath day, will hee not lay hold on it, and lift it out?

12 How much then is a man better then a sheepe? Wherefore it is lawfull to doe well on the Sabbath dayes.

13 Then saith he to the man, Stretch foorth thine hand: and he stretched it foorth, and it was restored whole like as the other.

14 ¶ Then the Pharisees went out, and held a counsell against him, how they might destroy him.

15 But when Iesus knew it, he withdrew himselfe from thence: and great multitudes followed him, and he healed them all.

16 And charged them, that they should not make him knowne:

17 That it might bee fulfilled which was spoken by Esias the Prophet, saying,

18 * Behold my seruant whom I haue chosen, my beloued in whom my soule is well pleased: I will put my Spirit vpon him, and he shall shew iudgement to the Gentiles.

19 He shall not striue, nor cry, neither shall any man heare his voyce in the streets.

20 A bruised reed shall he not breake, and smoaking flaxe shall he not quench, till hee send foorth iudgement vnto victory.

21 And in his Name shall the Gentiles trust.

22 ¶ Then was brought vnto him one possessed with a deuill, blinde and dumbe, and hee healed him, insomuch that the blinde and dumbe both spake and saw.

23 And all the people were amazed, and said, Is not this the Sonne of Dauid?

24 * But when the Pharisees heard it, they said, This fellow doeth not cast out deuils, but by Beelzebub the Prince of the deuils.

25 And Iesus knew their thoughts, and said vnto them, Euery kingdome diuided against it selfe, is brought to desolation: and euery citie or house diuided against it selfe, shall not stand.

26 And if Satan cast out Satan, hee is diuided against himselfe; how shal then his kingdom stand?

27 And if I by Beelzebub cast out deuils, by whom do your children cast them out? therefore they shall be your Iudges.

28 But if I cast out deuils by the Spirit of God, then the Kingdome of God is come vnto you.

29 Or else how can one enter into a strong mans house, and spoile his goods, except he first bind the strong man? and then he will spoile his house.

30 He that is not with me, is against me: and he that gathereth not with me, scattereth abroad.

31 ¶ Wherefore I say vnto you, * All manner of sinne and blasphemy shall bee forgiuen vnto men: but the blasphemy against the *holy* Ghost shall not be forgiuen vnto men.

32 And whosoeuer speaketh a word against the Sonne of man it shalbe forgiuen him: but whosoeuer speaketh against the holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiuen him, neither in this world, neither in the world to come.

33 Either make the tree good, and his fruit good: or else make the tree corrupt, and his fruit corrupt: for the tree is knowne by his fruit.

34 O generation of vipers, how can ye, being euill, speake good things? * for out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh. * Luke 6.45.

35 A good man out of the good treasure of the heart, bringeth forth good things: and an euill man out of the euill treasure, bringeth forth euill things.

36 But I say vnto you, that euery idle word that men shall speake, they shall giue account thereof in the day of Iudgement.

37 For by thy words thou shalt be iustified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned.

38 ¶ * Then certaine of the Scribes and of the Pharisees answered, saying, Master, we would see a signe from thee. * Chap. 16.1. Iuke 11.29.

39 But hee answered and said to them, An euill and adulterous generation seeketh after a signe, and there shall no signe be giuen to it but the signe of the Prophet Ionas. 1.cor.1.22

40 * For as Ionas was three daies and three nights in the whales belly, so shal the Son of man be three dayes and three nights in the heart of the earth. * Ionas 1.17.

41 The men of Nineue shall rise in iudgement with this generation, and shall condemne it, * because they repented at the preaching of Ionas, and behold, a greater then Ionas is here. * Ionas 3.5.

42 * The Queene of the South shall rise vp in the iudgement with this generation, and shall condemne it: for shee came from the vttermost parts of the earth to heare the wisdome of Solomon, and behold, a greater then Solomon is here. * 1. Kings 10.1.

43 * When the vncleane spirit is gone out of a man, hee walketh thorow dry places, seeking rest, and findeth none. * Luke 11. 24.

44 Then hee saith, I will returne into my house from whence I came out, and when he is come, hee findeth it emptie, swept, and garnished.

45 Then goeth he, and taketh with himselfe seuen other spirits, more wicked then himselfe, and they enter in, and dwell there. * And the last state of that man is worse then the first. Euen so shall it be also to this wicked generation. * Heb. 6.4. & 10.26. 2.pet.2. 20.

46 ¶ While hee yet talked to the people, * behold, his mother and his brethren, stood without, desiring to speake with him. * Mar.3. 31. Iuke 8.20.

47 Then one said vnto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to speake with thee.

48 But he answered, and said vnto him that told him, Who is my mother? & who are my brethren?

49 And hee stretched foorth his hand toward his Disciples, and said, Behold my mother and my brethren.

50 For whosoeuer shall doe the will of my Father which is in heauen, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother.

CHAP. XIII.

3 The parable of the Sower and the seed. 18 The exposition of it. 24 The parable of the tares. 31 of the mustard seed. 33 of the leauen. 44 of the hidden treasure. 45 of the pearle. 47 of the drag-net cast into the Sea: 53 And how Christ is contemned of his owne country-men.

THe same day went Iesus out of the house, * and sate by the sea side. * Marke 4.1.

2 And great multitudes were gathered together vnto him, so that he went into a ship, and sate, and the whole multitude stood on the shore.

3 And he ſpake many things vnto them in parables, ſaying, * Behold, a ſower went forth to ſow.
*Luke 8.5.
4 And when he ſowed, ſome ſeeds fell by ſ waies ſide, and the foules came and deuoured them vp.
5 Some fell vpon ſtony places, where they had not much earth: and foorthwith they ſprang vp, becauſe they had no deepeneſſe of earth.
6 And when the Sunne was vp, they were ſcorched, and becauſe they had not root, they withered away.
7 And ſome fell among thornes, and the thornes ſprang vp and choaked them.
8 But other fell into good ground, and brought forth fruit, ſome an hundred fold, ſome ſixty fold, ſome thirty fold.
9 Who hath eares to heare, let him heare.
10 And the Diſciples came and ſaid vnto him, Why ſpeakeſt thou vnto them in parables?
11 He anſwered and ſaid vnto them, Becauſe it is giuen vnto you to know the myſteries of the kingdome of heauen, but to them it is not giuen.
* Chap. 25.29.
12 * For whoſoeuer hath, to him ſhall bee giuen, and he ſhall haue more abundance: but whoſoeuer hath not, from him ſhall be taken away, euen that he hath.
13 Therefore ſpeake I to them in parables: becauſe they ſeeing, ſee not: and hearing, they heare not, neither doe they vnderſtand.
14 And in them is fulfilled the prophecie of Eſaias, which ſaith, * By hearing ye ſhall heare, and ſhall not vnderſtand: and ſeeing, ye ſhall ſee, and ſhall not perceiue.
* Eſa. 6.9. mar. 4.12. luk. 8.10. iohn 12. 40. act. 28. 26. rom. 11.8.
15 For this peoples heart is waxed groſſe, and their eares are dull of hearing, and their eyes they haue cloſed, leſt at any time they ſhould ſee with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and ſhould vnderſtand with their heart, and ſhould be conuerted, and I ſhould heale them.
16 But bleſſed are your eyes, for they ſee: and your eares, for they heare.
17 For verily I ſay vnto you, * That many Prophets and righteous men haue deſired to ſee thoſe things which ye ſee, and haue not ſeene them: and to heare thoſe things which ye heare, and haue not heard them.
* Luke 10.24.
18 ¶ Heare ye therefore the parable of the ſower.
19 When any one heareth the word of the kingdome, and vnderſtandeth it not, then commeth the wicked one, and catcheth away that which was ſowne in his heart: this is hee which receiued ſeed by the way ſide.
20 But hee that receiued the ſeed into ſtony places, the ſame is he that heareth the word, and anon with ioy receiueth it:
21 Yet hath hee not root in himſelfe, but dureth for a while: for when tribulation or perſecution ariſeth becauſe of the word, by & by he is offended.
22 He alſo that receiued ſeed among the thornes, is hee that heareth the word, and the care of this world, and the deceitfulneſſe of riches choake the word, and he becommeth vnfruitfull.
23 But he that receiued ſeed into ſ good ground, is hee that heareth the word, and vnderſtandeth it, which alſo beareth fruit, and bringeth foorth, ſome an hundred fold, ſome ſixtie, ſome thirty.
24 ¶ Another parable put hee foorth vnto them, ſaying, The kingdome of heauen is likened vnto a man which ſowed good ſeed in his field:
25 But while men ſlept, his enemy came and ſowed tares among the wheate, and went his way.
26 But when the blade was ſprung vp, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares alſo.
27 So the ſeruants of the houſholder came, and ſaid vnto him, Sir, didſt thou not ſow good ſeed in thy field? from whence then hath it tares?
28 He ſaid vnto them, An enemy hath done this. The ſeruants ſaid vnto him, Wilt thou then that we goe and gather them vp?
29 But he ſaid, Nay: leſt while ye gather vp the tares, ye roote vp alſo the wheate with them.
30 Let both grow together vntill the harueſt: and in the time of harueſt I will ſay to the reapers, Gather ye together firſt the tares, and bind them in bundles to burne them: but gather the wheate into my barne.
31 ¶ Another parable put hee foorth vnto them, ſaying; * The kingdome of heauen is like to a graine of muſtard ſeed, which a man tooke and ſowed in his field.
32 Which indeed is the leaſt of all ſeeds: but when it is growne, it is the greateſt among herbes, and becommeth a tree: ſo that the birds of the ayre come and lodge in the branches thereof.
33 ¶ * Another parable ſpake he vnto them, The kingdome of heauen is like vnto leauen which a woman tooke and hid in three meaſures of meale, till the whole was leauened.
34 * All theſe things ſpake Ieſus vnto the multitude in parables, and without a parable ſpake he not vnto them.
35 That it might bee fulfilled which was ſpoken by the Prophet, ſaying, * I will open my mouth in parables, I will vtter things which haue beene kept ſecret from the foundation of the world.
36 Then Ieſus ſent the multitude away, and went into the houſe, and his Diſciples came vnto him, ſaying, Declare vnto vs the parable of the tares of the field.
37 He anſwered and ſaid vnto them, He that ſoweth the good ſeed, is the Sonne of man.
38 The field is the world. The good ſeed are the children of the kingdome: but the tares are the children of the wicked one.
39 The enemy that ſowed them is the deuill, * The harueſt is the end of the world. And the reapers are the Angels.
40 As therefore the tares are gathered and burnt in the fire: ſo ſhall it be in the end of this world.
41 The Son of man ſhall ſend foorth his Angels, & they ſhal gather out of his kingdome all things that offend, and them which doe iniquitie:
42 And ſhall caſt them into a furnace of fire: there ſhall be wailing and gnaſhing of teeth.
43 * Then ſhall the righteous ſhine foorth as the Sunne in the kingdome of their Father. Who hath eares to heare, let him heare.
44 ¶ Againe, the kingdom of heauen is like vnto treaſure hid in a field: the which when a man hath found, he hideth, and for ioy thereof goeth and ſelleth all that he hath, and buyeth that field.
45 ¶ Againe, the kingdome of heauen is like vnto a merchant man ſeeking goodly pearles:
46 Who when he had found one pearle of great price, he went and ſold all that he had, & bought it.
47 ¶ Againe, the kingdome of heauen is like vnto a net that was caſt into the Sea, and gathered of enery kind:
48 Which when it was full, they drew to ſhore and ſate downe, and gathered the good into veſſels: but caſt the bad away.
49 So ſhall it be at the end of the world: the Angels ſhall come foorth, and ſeuer the wicked from among the iuſt.
50 And ſhall caſt them into the furnace of fire:

there shall be wayling and gnashing of teeth.
51 Iesus saith vnto them, Haue ye vnderstood all these things? They say vnto him, Yea, Lord.
52 Then said he vnto them, Therfore euery scribe which is instructed vnto the kingdom of heauen, is like vnto a man that is an housholder, which bringeth forth out of his treasure things new and old.
53 ¶ And it came to passe, that when Iesus had finished these parables, he departed thence.
54 *And when he was come into his owne country, he taught them in their Synagogue, insomuch that they were astonished, and said, Whence hath this man this wisedome, and these mighty workes?
55 *Is not this the Carpenters sonne? is not his mother called Mary? And his brethren, Iames, and Ioseph, and Simon, and Iudas?
56 And his sisters, are they not all with vs? whence then hath this man all these things?
57 And they were offended in him. But Iesus said vnto them, *A Prophet is not without honour, saue in his owne country, and in his owne house.
58 And hee did not many mighty workes there, because of their vnbelief.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Herods opinion of Christ. 3 Wherefore Iohn Baptist was beheaded. 13 Iesus departeth into a desert place, 15 where he feedeth fiue thousand men with fiue loaues, and two fishes. 22 He walketh on the sea to his Disciples: 34 and landing at Gennesaret, healeth the sicke by the touch of the hemme of his garment.

AT that time *Herod the Tetrach heard of the fame of Iesus,
2 And said vnto his seruants, This is Iohn the Baptist, hee is risen from the dead, and therefore mighty workes ‖ do shew forth themselues in him.
3 ¶ *For Herod had laid holde on Iohn, and bound him, and put him in prison for Herodias sake, his brother Philips wife.
4 For Iohn said vnto him, *It is not lawfull for thee to haue her.
5 And when he would haue put him to death, he feared the multitude, * because they counted him as a Prophet.
6 ¶ But when Herods birth-day was kept, the daughter of Herodias daunced before them, and pleased Herod.
7 Whereupon he promised with an oath to giue her whatsoeuer she would aske.
8 And she being before instructed of her mother, said, Giue me here Iohn Baptists head in a charger.
9 And the King was sorry; neuertheless, for the oathes sake, and them which sate with him at meat, he commanded it to be giuen her.
10 And he sent and beheaded Iohn in the prison.
11 And his head was brought in a charger, and giuen to the damosell: and shee brought it to her mother.
12 And his disciples came, and tooke vp the body, and buried it, and went and told Iesus.
13 ¶ *When Iesus heard of it, he departed thence by shippe into a desert place apart; and when the people had heard thereof, they followed him on foote out of the cities.
14 And Iesus went foorth, and saw a great multitude, and was mooued with compassion toward them, and he healed their sicke.
15 ¶ *And when it was euening, his Disciples came to him, saying, This is a desert place, and the time is now past, send the multitude away, that they may go into the villages, and buy themselues victuals.
16 But Iesus said vnto them, They need not depart; giue ye them to eate.
17 And they say vnto him, Wee haue here but fiue loaues and two fishes.
18 He said, Bring them hither to me.
19 And hee commanded the multitude to sit downe on the grasse, and tooke the fiue loaues, and the two fishes, and looking vp to heauen, he blessed and brake, and gaue the loaues to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.
20 And they did all eate, and were filled: and they tooke vp of the fragments that remained, twelue baskets full.
21 And they that had eaten, were about fiue thousand men, beside women and children.
22 ¶ And straightway Iesus constrained his disciples to get into a ship, and to goe before him vnto the other side, while he sent the multitudes away.
23 *And when he had sent the multitudes away, he went vp into a mountaine apart to pray: * and when the euening was come, he was there alone. * Marke 6.46. * Iohn 6.16.
24 But the ship was now in the midst of the Sea, tossed with waues: for the wind was contrary.
25 And in the fourth watch of the night, Iesus went vnto them, walking on the Sea.
26 And when the Disciples saw him walking on the Sea, they were troubled, saying, It is a Spirit: and they cried out for feare.
27 But straightway Iesus spake vnto them, saying, Be of good cheere; it is I, be not afraid.
28 And Peter answered him, and said, Lord, if it be thou, bid me come vnto thee on the water.
29 And he said, Come. And when Peter was come downe out of the ship, hee walked on the water to goe to Iesus.
30 But when hee saw the winde ‖ boysterous, hee was afraid, and beginning to sinke, he cried, saying, Lord, saue me. ‖ Or, strong.
31 And immediately Iesus stretched foorth his hand, and caught him, and said vnto him, O thou of little faith, wherefore didst thou doubt?
32 And when they were come into the ship, the winde ceased.
33 Then they that were in the ship, came and worshipped him, saying, Of a trueth thou art the Sonne of God.
34 ¶ *And when they were gone ouer, they came into the land of Gennesaret. * Marke 6.53.
35 And when the men of ỹ place had knowledge of him, they sent out into all that country round about, & brought vnto him all that were diseased,
36 And besought him, that they might onely touch the hemme of his garment; and as many as touched, were made perfectly whole.

CHAP. XV.

3 Christ reproueth the Scribes and Pharisies for transgressing Gods commandements through their owne traditions. 11 Teacheth how that which goeth into the mouth, doth not defile a man. 21 He healeth the daughter of the woman of Canaan, 30 and other great multitudes: 32 and with seuen loaues, and a few little fishes, feedeth foure thousand men, beside women and children.

THen *came to Iesus, Scribes and Pharisees, which were of Ierusalem, saying, * Marke 7.1.
2 Why doe thy Disciples transgresse the tradition of the Elders? for they wash not their hands when they eate bread.
3 But he answered, and said vnto them, Why do you also transgresse the Commandement of God by your tradition? * Exod. 20.12.
4 For God commanded, saying, *Honour thy father deut. 5.16.

father and mother: And * he that curseth father or mother, let him die the death.

* Exod. 21.17. Leuit.20.9 pro.20.20

5 But ye say, Whosoeuer shall say to his father or his mother, * It is a gift by whatsoeuer thou mightest be profited by me,

* Marke 7.11,12.

6 And honour not his father, or his mother, *hee shalbe free* Thus haue ye made the commandement of God of none effect by your tradition.

7 Yee hypocrites well did Esaias prophecie of you, saying,

* Es.29. 14.

8 * This people draweth nigh vnto me with their mouth, and honoureth me with their lips: but their heart is farre from me.

9 But in vaine they do worship me, teaching for doctrines, the commandements of men.

* Marke 7.14.

10 ¶ * And he called the multitude, and said vnto them, Heare and vnderstand.

11 Not that which goeth into the mouth defileth a man: but that which commeth out of the mouth, this defileth a man.

12 Then came his Disciples, and said vnto him, Knowest thou that the Pharisees were offended after they heard this saying?

* John 15.2.

13 But he answered, and said, * Euery plant which my heauenly Father hath not planted, shall be rooted vp.

* Luke 6.39.

14 Let them alone: * they be blinde leaders of the blinde. And if the blinde leade the blinde, both shall fall into the ditch.

* Marke 7.17.

15 * Then answered Peter, and said vnto him, Declare vnto vs this parable.

16 And Iesus said, Are yee also yet without vnderstanding:

17 Doe not yee yet vnderstand, that whatsoeuer entreth in at the mouth, goeth into the belly, and is cast out into the draught?

18 But those things which proceed out of the mouth, come foorth from the heart, and they defile the man.

* Gene. 6.5. and 8.21.

19 * For out of the heart proceed euill thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witnesse, blasphemies.

20 These are the things which defile a man: but to eate with vnwashen hands, defileth not a man.

* Marke 7.24.

21 ¶ * Then Iesus went thence, and departed into the coasts of Tyre and Sidon.

22 And behold, a woman of Canaan came out of the same coastes, and cryed vnto him, saying, Haue mercy on mee, O Lord, thou Sonne of Dauid, my daughter is grieuously vexed with a deuill.

23 But he answered her not a word. And his disciples came and besought him, saying, Send her away, for she crieth after vs.

* Chap. 10.6.

24 But he answered and said, * I am not sent, but to the lost sheepe of the house of Israel.

25 Then came she and worshipped him, saying, Lord, helpe me.

26 But hee answered, and said, It is not meete to take the childrens bread, and to cast it to dogs.

27 And she said, Truth, Lord: yet the dogs eat of the crummes which fall from their masters table.

28 Then Iesus answered, and said vnto her, O woman, great is thy faith: be it vnto thee euen as thou wilt. And her daughter was made whole from that very houre.

* Marke 7.31.

29 * And Iesus departed from thence, and came nigh vnto the Sea of Galilee, and went vp into a mountaine, and sate downe there.

* Isa.35.5

30 * And great multitudes came vnto him, hauing with them those that were lame, blind, dumb, maimed, and many others, and cast them downe at Iesus feet, and he healed them:

31 Insomuch that the multitude wondered when they saw the dumbe to speake, the maimed to be whole, the lame to walke, and the blind to see: and they glorified the God of Israel.

32 ¶ * Then Iesus called his Disciples vnto him, and said, I haue compassion on the multitude, because they continue with me now three dayes, and haue nothing to eate: and I will not send them away fasting, lest they faint in the way.

33 And his Disciples say vnto him, Whence should we haue so much bread in the wilderne, as to fill so great a multitude?

34 And Iesus saith vnto them, How many loaues haue yee? And they said, Seuen, and a few little fishes.

35 And hee commanded the multitude to sit downe on the ground.

36 And he tooke the seuen loaues and the fishes, and gaue thankes, and brake them, and gaue to his Disciples, and the Disciples to the multitude.

37 And they did all eate, and were filled: and they tooke vp of the broken meat that was left seuen baskets full.

38 And they that did eate, were foure thousand men, besides women and children.

39 And hee sent away the multitude, and tooke ship, and came into the coasts of Magdala.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The Pharisees require a signe. 6 Iesus warneth his Disciples of the leauen of the Pharisees and Sadducees. 13 The peoples opinion of Christ. 16 And Peters confession of him. 21 Iesus foreshewth his death, 23 Reproueth Peter for dissuading him from it: 24 And admonisheth those that will follow him, to leaue the crosse.

THe * Pharisees also, with the Sadducees came and tempting, desired him that he would shew them a signe from heauen.

2 He answered, and said vnto them, When it is euening, yee say, *It will be* faire weather: for the skie is red.

3 And in the morning, *It will be* foule weather to day, for the skie is red and lowring. O ye hypocrites, ye can discerne the face of the skie, but can ye not discerne the signes of the times?

4 A wicked and adulterous generation seeketh after a signe, and there shall no signe be giuen vnto it, but the signe of the Prophet Ionas. And he left them, and departed.

5 And when his disciples were come to the other side, they had forgotten to take bread.

6 ¶ Then Iesus said vnto them, Take heed and beware of the leauen of the Phatisees, and of the Sadducees.

7 And they reasoned among themselues, saying, *It is* because we haue taken no bread.

8 Which when Iesus perceiued, hee said vnto them, O yee of little faith, why reason ye among your selues, because ye haue brought no bread?

9 * Do ye not yet vnderstand, neither remember the fiue loaues of the fiue thousand, and how many baskets ye tooke vp?

10 * Neither the seuen loaues of the foure thousand, and how many baskets ye tooke vp?

11 How is it that ye doe not vnderstand, that I spake it not to you concerning bread, that ye should beware of the leauen of the Pharisees, and of the Sadducees.

12 Then vnderstood they how that he bade them not beware of the leauen of bread: but of the doctrine of the Pharisees, and of the Sadducees.

13 ¶ When Iesus came into the coasts of Cæ-

...Philippi he asked his disciples, saying, *Whom
...men say, that I the son of man am?
14 And they said, Some *say that thou art* Iohn
...Baptist, some Elias, and others Ieremias, or one
...of the Prophets.
15 He saith vnto them, But whom say ye ỹ I am?
16 And Simon Peter answered and said, * Thou
...art Christ the Sonne of the liuing God,
17 And Iesus answered and said vnto him, Blessed
...art thou Simon Bar-Iona: for flesh and blood
...hath not reuealed it vnto thee, but my Father
...which is in heauen.
18 And I say also vnto thee, that thou art *Peter,
...and vpon this rocke will I build my Church: and
...the gates of hell shall not preuaile against it.
19 * And I will giue vnto thee the keyes of the
...kingdome of heauen: and whatsoeuer thou shalt
...bind on earth, shal be bound in heauen: whatsoeuer
...thou shalt loose on earth, shalbe loosed in heauen.
20 Then charged he his disciples that they should
...tell no man that he was Iesus the Christ.
21 ¶ From that time forth began Iesus to shew
...vnto his Disciples, how that he must goe to Hierusalem, and suffer many things of the, Elders, and
...chiefe Priests and Scribes, and be killed, and bee
...raised againe the third day.
22 Then Peter tooke him, and began to rebuke him, saying, Be it farre from thee, Lord: This shall
...not be vnto thee.
23 But hee turned and said vnto Peter, Get thee
...behind me, Satan, thou art an offence vnto me: for
...thou sauorest not the things that *be* of God; but
...those that *be* of men.
24 ¶ Then said Iesus vnto his disciples, If any
...man will come after mee, let him deny himselfe,
...and take vp his crosse, and follow me.
25 For whosoeuer will saue his life, shall lose it:
...and whosoeuer will lose his life for my sake, shall
...saue it.
26 For what is a man profited, if he shall gaine
...the whole world, and lose his owne soule? Or what
...shall a man giue in exchange for his soule?
27 For the Son of man shall come in the glory
...of his Father, with his Angels; * And then hee shall
...reward euery man according to his workes.
28 Verely I say vnto you, * There be some stan-
...ding here which shall not taste of death, till they
...see the Son of man comming in his kingdome.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The transfiguration of Christ. 14 Hee healeth the lunatike, 22 foretelleth his own Passion, 24 and payeth tribute.

AND after sixe dayes Iesus taketh Peter, Iames
...and Iohn, his brother, and bringeth them vp
...into an high mountaine apart.
2 And was transfigured before them, and his face
...did shine as the Sunne, and his raiment was white
...as the light.
3 And behold, there appeared vnto them Moses
...and Elias talking with him.
4 Then answered Peter, and said vnto Iesus, Lord
...it is good for vs to be here: If thou wilt, let vs
...make here three Tabernacles: one for thee, and
...one for Moses, and one for Elias.
5 * While he yet spake, behold, a bright cloud
...ouershadowed them: and behold, a voice out of the
...cloud, which said, This is my beloued Son, in whom
...I am well pleased: heare ye him.
6 And when the disciples heard it, they fell on
...their face, and were sore afraid.
7 And Iesus came and touched them, and said,
...Arise, and be not afraid.
8 And when they had lift vp their eyes, they saw
...no man saue Iesus only.
9 And as they came downe from the mountaine,
...Iesus charged them, saying, Tell the vision to no
...man, vntill the Sonne of man be risen againe from
...the dead.
10 And his disciples asked him, saying, * Why
...then say the Scribes, that Elias must first come? * Chap. 11.14.
11 And Iesus answered, and said vnto them, Elias mar.9.11.
...truely shall first come, and restore all things:
12 But I say vnto you, that Elias is come already,
...and they knew him not, but haue done vnto him
...whatsoeuer they listed: Likewise shall also the
...Sonne of man suffer of them.
13 Then the disciples vnderstood that hee spake
...vnto them of Iohn the Baptist.
14 ¶ * And when they were come to the multi- * Marke
...tude, there came to him a certaine man, kneeling 9.17. luke
...downe to him, and saying, 9.38.
15 Lord haue mercy on my son, for hee is lunatike, and sore vexed; for oft times he falleth into
...the fire, and oft into the water.
16 And I brought him to thy disciples, and they
...could not cure him.
17 Then Iesus answered, and said, O faithlesse, and
...peruerse generation, how long shall I be with you?
...how long shal I suffer you? Bring him hither to me.
18 And Iesus rebuked the deuill, and he departed
...out of him: and the child was cured from that very
...houre.
19 Then came the disciples to Iesus apart, and
...said, Why could not we cast him out?
20 And Iesus said vnto them, Because of your vnbeliefe: for verely I say vnto you, * If yee haue * Luke
...faith as a graine of mustard seed, ye shall say vnto 17.6.
...this mountaine, Remoue hence to yonder place:
...and it shall remoue, and nothing shall be vnpossible vnto you
21 Howbeit this kind goeth not out but by pray- * Chap.
...er and fasting. 20.17.
22 ¶ * And while they abode in Galilee, Iesus mar.9.31.
...said vnto them, The son of man shall be betrayed luk.9.44.
...into the hands of men:
23 And they shall kill him, and the third day he
...shalbe raised againe: & they were exceeding sory.
24 ¶ And when they were come to Capernaum, ‖ *Or, a*
...they that receiued ‖ tribute money, came to Peter, *tribute,*
...and said, Doth not your master pay tribute? *being in*
25 He saith, Yes, And when he was come into the *value fif-*
...house, Iesus preuented him, saying, What thinke'st *teen pence*
...thou Simon? of whom doe the kings of the earth
...take custome or tribute? of their owne children, or
...of strangers?
26 Peter saith vnto him, Of strangers, Iesus saith
...vnto him, Then are the children free.
27 Notwithstanding, lest we should offend them, *It is halfe an ounce of siluer, in value two shillings sixe pence, after fiue shillings the ounce.*
...goe thou to the sea and cast an hooke, and take vp
...the fish that first commeth vp, and when thou hast
...opened his mouth, thou shalt find a piece of mo-
...ney; that take, and giue vnto them for me & thee.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Christ warneth his Disciples to be humble and harmelesse: 7 To auoid offences, and not to despise the little ones: 15 Teacheth how we are to deale with our brethren when they offend vs: 21 And how oft to forgiue them: 23 which he setteth forth by a parable of the King that tooke account of his seruants, 32 and punished him who shewed no mercie to his fellow.

AT * the same time came the Disciples vnto * Marke
...Iesus, saying, who is the greatest in the king- 9.33. luke
...dome of heauen? 9.46.

2 And Iesus called a little childe vnto him, and set him in the midst of them,

* Chap. 19.14. 1.cor.14. 20.

3 And said, Verely I say vnto you, *Except yee be conuerted, and become as little children, yee shall not enter into the kingdome of heauen.

4 Whosoeuer therefore shal humble himselfe as this little child, the same is greatest in the kingdome of heauen.

5 And whoso shall receiue one such little childe in my Name, receiueth me.

* Marke 9.42. luke 17.1,2.

6 * But whoso shall offend one of these little ones, which beleeue in me, it were better for him, that a milstone were hanged about his necke, and that he were drowned in the depth of the sea.

7 ¶Woe vnto the world because of offences: for it must needs bee that offences come, but woe to that man by whom the offence commeth.

* Chap. 5.30. mar. 9.45.

8 * Wherefore if thy hand or thy foot offend thee, cut them off and cast them from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life halt or maimed, rather then hauing two hands or two feet, to bee cast into euerlasting fire.

9 And if thine eye offend thee, plucke it out, and cast it from thee: it is beteer for thee to enter into life with one eye, rather then hauing two eyes, to be cast into hell fire.

10 Take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones: for I say vnto you, that in heauen their Angels doe alwayes behold the face of my father which is in heauen.

* Luke 19.10.

11 * For the Sonne of man is come to saue that which was lost.

* Luke 15.4.

12 * How thinke ye? If a man haue an hundred sheepe, and one of them be gone astray, doth he not leaue the ninety and nine, & goeth into the mountaines, and seeketh that which is gone astray?

13 And if so be that he find it, Verely I say vnto you, he reioyceth more of that sheepe, then of the ninety and nine which went not astray.

14 Euen so it is not ỹ wil of your Father which is in heauen, ỹ one of these little ones should perish.

* Leuit. 19.17. Iuk.17.3.

15 Moreouer, * If thy brother shall trespasse against thee, goe and tell him his fault betweene thee and him alone: if hee shall heare thee, thou hast gained thy brother.

16 But if he will not heare thee, then take with thee one or two more, that in * the mouth of two or three witnesses, euery word may be established.

* Deut. 19.15.Heb. 8.17. 2.cor.13.1 heb.10. 28.

17 And if he shall neglect to heare them, tell it vnto the Church: but if hee neglect to heare the Church, let him bee vnto thee as an * heathen man and a Publican.

* 1.Cor. 5.9. 2.thes.3. 14.

18 Verely I say vnto you, *Whatsoeuer ye shall bind on earth, shalbe bound in heauen: & whatsoeuer ye shal loose on earth, shalbe looted in heauen.

* Iohn 20.23. 1.cor.5.4.

19 Againe, I say vnto you, that if two of you shal agree on earth, as touching any thing that they shall aske, it shall be done for them of my Father which is in heauen:

* Luke 17.4.

20 For where two or three are gathered together in my Name, there am I in the midst of them.

21 ¶Then came Peter to him, and said, Lord, how oft shall my brother sin against me, and I forgiue him? * till seuen times?

‖ A talent is 75. pounces of siluer, which after five shillings the ounce, is 18 7.l. 10 s.

22 Iesus saith vnto him, I say not vnto thee, Vntill seuen times; but vntill seuenty times seuen.

23 ¶Therefore is the kingdome of heauen likened vnto a certaine king, which would take account of his seruants.

24 And when hee had begun to reckon, one was brought vnto him which ought him ten thousand ‖ talents.

25 But forasmuch as hee had not to pay, his lord commanded him to be sold, and his wife and children, and all that he had, and payment to be made.

26 The seruant therefore fell downe, and worshipped him, saying, Lord haue patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

27 Then the Lord of that seruant was moued with compassion, and loosed him and forgaue him the debt.

28 But the same seruant went out and found one of his fellow seruants, which ought him an hundred pence: and he laid hands on him, and tooke him by the throat, saying, Pay me that thou owest.

29 And his fellow seruant fell downe at his feet, and besought him, saying, Haue patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

30 And he would not: but went and cast him into prison till he should pay the debt.

31 So when his fellow seruants saw what was done, they were very sorry, and came and told vnto their lord all that was done.

32 Then his lord, after that hee had called him, said vnto him, O thou wicked seruant, I forgaue thee all that debt, because thou desiredst me.

33 Shouldest not thou also haue had compassion on thy fellow seruant, euen as I had pity on thee?

34 And his lord was wroth, and deliuered him to the tormentors, till he should pay all that was due vnto him.

35 So likewise shall my heauenly Father doe also vnto you, if yee from your hearts forgiue not euery one his brother their trespasses.

CHAP. XIX.

2 Christ healeth the sicke, 3 answereth the Pharisies concerning diuorcement: 10 sheweth when marriage is necessary: 13 Receiueth little children, 16 instructeth the young man how to attaine eternall life, 20 and how to be perfect, 23 telleth his Disciples, how hard it is for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God, 27 and promiseth reward to such that forsake any thing to follow him.

AND it came to passe, *that when Iesus had finished these sayings, hee departed from Galilee, and came into the coasts of Iudea beyond Iordan.

* Mat. 7.28.

2 And great multitudes followed him, and he healed them there.

3 ¶ The Pharisees also came vnto him tempting him, and saying vnto him, Is it lawfull for a man to put away his wife for euery cause?

4 And he answered, and said vnto them, Haue ye not read, *that hee which made them at the beginning, made them male and female?

* Gen. 1.27. & 5.2.

5 And said, *For this cause shall a man leaue father and mother, and shall cleaue to his wife, and * they twaine shall be one flesh.

* Gen. 2.24. * 1.Cor. 6.16.

6 Wherefore they are no more twaine, but one flesh. What therefore God hath ioyned together, let no man put asunder.

7 They say vnto him, * Why did Moses then command to giue a writing of diuorcement, and to put her away.

* Deut. 24.1.

8 He saith vnto them, Moses, because of the hardnesse of your hearts, suffered you to put away your wiues: but from the beginning it was not so.

9 * And I say vnto you, Whosoeuer shall put away his wife, except it be for fornication, and shall marry another, committeth adultery: and whoso marrieth her which is put away, doeth commit adultery.

* Chap. 5.32. Luke 16.18. Rom. 7.3. 1.Cor. 7.10.

10 ¶His disciples say vnto him, If the case of the man be so with his wife, it is not good to marry.

11 But

11 But he said vnto them, All men cannot receiue this saying, saue they to whom it is giuen.
12 For there are some Eunuches, which were so borne from their mothers wombe: and there are some Eunuches, which were made Eunuches of men: and there be Eunuches, which haue made themselues Eunuches for the kingdome of heauens sake. He that is able to receiue it, let him receiue it.
13 ¶ Then were there brought vnto him little children, that he should put his hands on them, and pray: and the Disciples rebuked them.
14 But Iesus said, Suffer little children, and forbid them not to come vnto mee: for of such is the kingdome of heauen.
15 And he laid his hands on them, and departed thence.
16 ¶ * And behold, one came and said vnto him, Good master, what good thing shall I doe, that I may haue eternall life?
17 And he said vnto him, Why callest thou mee good? there is none good but one, *that is* God: but if thou wilt enter into life, keepe the Commandements.
18 He saith vnto him, Which? Iesus said, * Thou shalt doe no murder, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not steale, Thou shalt not beare false witnesse,
19 Honour thy father and thy mother: and, Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe.
20 The yong man saith vnto him, All these things haue I kept from my youth vp: What lacke I yet?
21 Iesus said vnto him, If thou wilt be perfect, goe and sell that thou hast, and giue to the poore, and thou shalt haue treasure in heauen: and come and follow me.
22 But when the yong man heard that saying, he went away sorrowful: for he had great possessions.
23 ¶ Then said Iesus vnto his Disciples, Verely I say vnto you, that a rich man shall hardly enter into the kingdome of heauen.
24 And againe, I say vnto you, It is easier for a Camell to goe through the eye of a needle, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God.
25 When his Disciples heard it, they were exceedingly amazed, saying, Who then can be saued?
26 But Iesus beheld them, and said vnto them, With men this is impossible, but with God all things are possible.
27 ¶ Then answered Peter, and said vnto him, Behold, wee haue forsaken all, and followed thee, what shall we haue therefore?
28 And Iesus said vnto them, Verely I say vnto you, that yee which haue followed me in the regeneration, when the Sonne of man shall sit in the throne of his glory, * ye also shall sit vpon twelue thrones, iudging the twelue tribes of Israel.
29 And euery one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands for my Names sake, shall receiue an hundred fold, and shall inherit euerlasting life.
30 * But many that are first, shall be last, and the last shall be first.

CHAP. XX.

1 Christ by the similitude of the labourers in the vineyard, sheweth that God is a debter to no man: 17 Foretelleth his passion: 20 By answering the mother of Zebedees children, teacheth his Disciples humility. 30 And giueth sight vnto blinde men their eyes.

1 For the kingdome of heauen is like vnto a man that is an housholder, which went out early in the morning, to hire labourers into his vineyard.
2 And when hee had agreed with the labourers for a ‖ peny a day, he sent them into his vineyard.
3 And he went out about the third houre, and saw others standing idle in the market place,
4 And said vnto them, Goe ye also into the vineyard, and whatsoeuer is right, I will giue you. And they went their way.
5 Againe hee went out about the sixt and ninth houres, and did likewise.
6 And about the eleuenth houre hee went out, and found others standing idle, and saith vnto them, Why stand ye here all the day idle?
7 They say vnto him, Because no man hath hired vs. Hee saith vnto them, Goe ye also into the vineyard: and whatsoeuer is right, that shall yee receiue.
8 So when Euen was come, the Lord of the vineyard saith vnto his Steward, Call the labourers, and giue them their hire, beginning from the last vnto the first.
9 And when they came that *were hired* about the eleuenth houre, they receiued euery man a peny.
10 But when the first came, they supposed that they should haue receiued more, and they likewise receiued euery man a peny.
11 And when they had receiued it, they murmured against the good-man of the house,
12 Saying, These last ‖ haue wrought *but* one houre, and thou hast made them equall vnto vs, which haue borne the burden and heat of the day.
13 But he answered one of them, and said, Friend, I doe thee no wrong: diddest not thou agree with me for a peny?
14 Take that thine is, and goe thy way, I will giue vnto this last, euen as vnto thee.
15 Is it not lawfull for mee to doe what I will with mine owne? Is thine eye euill, because I am good?
16 * So the last shall be first, and the first last: for many be called, but few chosen.
17 ¶ * And Iesus going vp to Hierusalem, tooke the twelue Disciples apart in the way, and said vnto them,
18 Behold, wee goe vp to Hierusalem, and the Son of man shalbe betraied vnto the chiefe Priests, and vnto the Scribes, and they shall condemne him to death,
19 * And shall deliuer him to the Gentiles to mocke and to scourge, and to crucifie him: and the third day he shall rise againe.
20 ¶ * Then came to him the mother of Zebedees children, with her sonnes, worshipping him, and desiring a certain thing of him.
21 And he said vnto her, What wilt thou? Shee saith vnto him, Grant that these my two sons may sit, the one on thy right hand, and the other on the left in thy kingdome.
22 But Iesus answered and said, Yee know not what ye aske. Are ye able to drinke of the cup that I shall drinke of, and to be baptized with the baptisme that I am baptized with? They say vnto him, We are able.
23 And he saith vnto them, Ye shall drinke indeed of my cup, and bee baptized with the baptisme that I am baptized with: but to sit on my right hand, and on my left, is not mine to giue, but *it shall be giuen* to them for whom it is prepared of my Father.
24 And when the ten heard it, they were mooued with indignation against the two brethren.
25 But Iesus called them vnto him, and said, * Ye know that the Princes of the Gentiles exercise

The Romane penie is the eighth part of an ounce, which after fiue shillings the ounce, is fourtie pence halfepeny.

Or, haue continued one houre onely.

* Chap. 19.30. * Marke 10.32. luk. 18.31.
* Iohn 18.32.
* Marke 10.35.
* Luke 22.25.

dominion ouer them, and they that are great, exercise authority vpon them.

26 But it shal not be so amõg you: but whosoeuer will be great among you, let him be your minister.

27 And whosoeuer will be chiefe among you, let him be your seruant.

28 Euen as the * Sonne of man came not to bee ministred vnto, but to minister, and to giue his life a ransome for many.

29 * And as they departed from Iericho, a great multitude followed him.

30 ¶ And behold, two blinde men sitting by the way side, when they heard that Iesus passed by, cried out, saying, Haue mercy vpon vs, O Lord, thou Son of Dauid.

31 And the multitude rebuked them, because they should hold their peace: but they cryed the more, saying, Haue mercy on vs, O Lord, thou Son of Dauid.

32 And Iesus stood still, and called them, and said, What will ye that I shall doe vnto you?

33 They say vnto him, Lord, that our eyes may be opened.

34 So Iesus had compassion on them, and touched their eyes: and immediatly their eyes receiued sight, and they followed him.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Christ rideth into Ierusalem vpon an asse, 12 driueth the buyers and sellers out of the Temple, 17 curseth the fig-tree, 21 preacheth to silence the Priests and Elders, 28 and reproueth them by the similitude of the two sonnes, 35 and the husbandmen, who slew such as were sent vnto them.

AND * when they drew nigh vnto Hierusalem, and were come to Bethphage vnto the mount of Oliues, then sent Iesus two Disciples,

2 Saying vnto them, Goe vnto the village ouer against you, and straightway ye shall finde an asse tied, and a colt with her: loose them, and bring them vnto me.

3 And if any man say ought vnto you, yee shall say, The Lord hath need of them, and straightway he will send them.

4 All this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Prophet, saying,

5 * Tell yee the daughter of Sion, Behold, thy King commeth vnto thee, meeke and sitting vpon an asse, and a colt, the foale of an asse.

6 * And the Disciples went, and did as Iesus commanded them.

7 And brought the asse, and the colt, and put on them their clothes, and they set him thereon.

8 And a very great multitude spread their garments in the way, others cut downe branches from trees, and strawed them in the way.

9 And the multitudes that went before, and that followed, cryed, saying, Hosanna to the Sonne of Dauid: Blessed is hee that commeth in the Name of the Lord, Hosanna in the highest.

10 * And when he was come into Hierusalem, all the city was mooued, saying, Who is this?

11 And the multitude said, This is Iesus the Prophet of Nazareth of Galilee.

12 And Iesus went into the Temple of God, and cast out all them that sold and bought in the Temple, and ouerthrew the tables of the money-changers, and the seates of them that sold doues,

13 And said vnto them, It is written * My house shall be called the house of prayer, * but yee haue made it a den of theeues.

14 And the blinde, and the lame came to him in the Temple, and he healed them.

15 And when the chiefe Priests and Scribes saw the wonderfull things that he did, and the children crying in the Temple, and saying, Hosanna to the Son of Dauid, they were sore displeased,

16 And said vnto him, Heareſt thou what these say? And Iesus saith vnto them, Yea, haue ye neuer read, * Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings thou hast perfected praise?

17 ¶ And he left them, and went out of the city into Bethany, and he lodged there.

18 Now in the morning as he returned into the city, he hungred.

19 * And when hee saw a fig tree in the way, he came to it, and found nothing thereon, but leaues onely, and said vnto it, Let no fruit grow on thee henceforward, for euer. And presently the figure withered away.

20 And when the Disciples saw it, they marueiled, saying, How soone is the figge tree withered away?

21 Iesus answered, and said vnto them, Verely I say vnto you, If yee haue faith and doubt not, yee shall not onely doe this *which is done* to the figge tree, but also if ye shall say to this mountaine, Be thou remooued, and be thou cast into the Sea, it shall be done.

22 And all things whatsoeuer yee shall aske in prayer, beleeuing, ye shall receiue.

23 ¶ * And when he was come into the Temple, the chiefe Priestes and the Elders of the people came vnto him as hee was teaching, and said, By what authority doeſt thou these things? and who gaue thee this authority?

24 And Iesus answered, and said vnto them, I also will aske you one thing, which if ye tell me, I in like wise will tell you by what authority I doe these things.

25 The baptisme of Iohn, whence was it? from heauen, or of men? and they reasoned with themselues, saying, If we shall say, From heauen, he will say vnto vs; Why did ye not then beleeue him?

26 But if we shall say, Of men, we feare the people, * for all hold Iohn as a Prophet.

27 And they answered Iesus, and said, We cannot tell. And he said vnto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I doe these things.

28 ¶ But what thinke you? A certaine man had two sonnes, and he came vnto the first, and said, Son, goe worke to day in my vineyard.

29 He answered, and said, I will not: but afterward, he repented, and went.

31 And hee came to the second, and said likewise: and hee answered, and said, I goe Sir, and went not.

32 Whether of them twaine did the will of his father? They say vnto him, The first. Iesus saith vnto them, Verely I say vnto you, that the Publicans and the harlots goe into the kingdome of God before you.

32 For * Iohn came vnto you in the way of righteousnesse, and ye beleeued him not: but the Publicanes and the harlots beleeued him. And ye when yee had seene it, repented not afterward, that yee might beleeue him.

33 ¶ Heare another parable. There was a certaine householder, * which planted a vineyard, and hedged it round about, and digged a winepresse in it, and built a towre, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a farre countrey.

34 And when the time of the fruit drew neere, hee sent his seruants to the husbandmen, that they might receiue the fruits of it.

35 And

37 And the husbandmen tooke his seruants, and beat one, and killed another, and stoned another.
38 Againe, hee sent other seruants, moe then the first: and they did vnto them likewise.
39 And last of all hee sent vnto them his sonne, saying, They will reuerence my sonne.
40 But when the husbandmen saw the son, they said among themselues, * This is the heire, come, let vs kill him, and let vs seize vpon his inheritance.
41 And they caught him, and cast him out of the vineyard, and slew him.
42 When the Lord therefore of the vineyard commeth, what will he doe vnto those husbandmen?
43 They say vnto him, He wil miserably destroy those wicked men; and will let out his vineyard vnto other husbandmen, which shall render him the fruits in their seasons.
44 Iesus saith vnto them, * Did yee neuer read in the Scriptures, The stone which the builders reiected, the same is become the head of the corner? This is the Lordes doing, and it is marueilous in our eyes.
45 Therefore say I vnto you, The kingdome of God shall bee taken from you, and giuen to a nation bringing foorth the fruits thereof.
44 And * whosoeuer shall fall on this stone, shall be broken: but on whomsoeuer it shall fall, it will grind him to powder.
45 And when the chiefe Priests and Pharises had heard his parables, they perceiued that he spake of them.
46 But when they sought to lay handes on him, they feared the multitude, because they tooke him for a Prophet.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *The parable of the mariage of the Kings son.* 9 *The vocation of the Gentiles.* 12 *The punishment of him that wanted the wedding garment.* 15 *Tribute ought to be payed to Cesar.* 23 *Christ confuteth the Sadducees for the Resurrection:* 34 *answereth the Lawyer which is the first and great commandement:* & *put to silence the Pharises about the Messias.*

1 And Iesus answered, * and spake vnto them a-gaine by parables, and said;
2 The kingdome of heauen is like vnto a certaine King, which made a marriage for his sonne;
3 And sent foorth his seruants to call them that were bidden to the wedding: and they would not come.
4 Againe hee sent foorth other seruants, saying, Tell them which are bidden, Behold, I haue prepared my dinner; my oxen & my fatlings are killed, and all things are ready: come vnto the marriage.
5 But they made light of it, & went their wayes, one to his farme, another to his merchandise:
6 And the remnant tooke his seruants, and intreated them spitefully, and slew them.
7 But when the King heard *thereof*, he was wroth, and hee sent foorth his armies, and destroyed those murderers, and burnt vp their citie.
8 Then saith he to his seruants, The wedding is ready, but they which were bidden, were not worthy.
9 Goe ye therefore into the high wayes, and as many as ye shall find, bid to the marriage.
10 So those seruants went out into the high wayes, and gathered together all as many as they found, both bad and good, and the wedding was furnished with guests.
11 ¶ And when the King came in to see the guests, hee saw there a man which had not on a wedding garment,
12 And hee saith vnto him, Friend, how camest thou in hither, not hauing a wedding garment? And he was speechlesse.
13 Then said the King to the seruants, Bind him hand and foot, and take him away, and cast him into outer darknesse, there shall bee weeping and gnashing of teeth.
14 * For many are called, but few are chosen. * Chap. 20.16.
15 ¶ * Then went the Pharises and tooke counsell, how they might intangle him in his talke. * Marke 12.13.luk. 20.20.
16 And they sent out vnto him their Disciples, with the Herodians, saying, Master, wee know that thou art true, and teachest the way of God in truth, neither carest thou for any man: for thou regardest not the person of men.
17 Tell vs therefore, what thinkest thou? Is it lawfull to giue tribute to Cesar, or not?
18 But Iesus perceiued their wickednes, and said, Why tempt ye me, ye hypocrites?
19 Shew me the tribute money; and they brought vnto him a ‖ peny.
20 And he saith vnto them, Whose is this image and ‖ superscription?
21 They say vnto him, Cesars. Then saith he vnto them, * Render therefore vnto Cesar, the things which are Cesars: and vnto God, the things that are Gods.
22 When they had heard *these words*, they marueiled, and left him, and went their way.
23 ¶ * The same day came to him the Sadduces, * which say that there is no resurrection, and asked him,
24 Saying, Master, * Moses said, If a man die, hauing no children, his brother shall marry his wife, and raise vp seed vnto his brother,
25 Now there were with vs seuen brethren, and the first when he had married a wife, deceased, and hauing no issue, left his wife vnto his brother.
26 Likewise the second also, and the third, vnto the seuenth.
27 And last of all the woman died also.
28 Therefore in the resurrection, whose wife shall she be of the seuen? for they all had her.
29 Iesus answered and said vnto them, Yee doe erre, not knowing the Scriptures, nor the power of God.
30 For in the resurrection they neither marry, nor are giuen in mariage, but are as the Angels of God in heauen.
31 But as touching the resurrection of the dead, haue yee not read that which was spoken vnto you by God, saying,
32 * I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob? God is not the God of the dead, but of the liuing.
33 And when the multitude heard this, they were astonished at his doctrine.
34 ¶ * But when the Pharisees had heard that he had put the Sadduces to silence, they were gathered together.
35 Then one of them, which was a Lawyer, asked *him* a question, tempting him, and saying,
36 Master, which is the great Commandement in the Law?
37 Iesus said vnto him, * Thou shalt loue the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soule, and with all thy minde.
38 This is the first and great Commandement.
39 And the second is like vnto it, * Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe.
40 On these two Commandements hang all the Law and the Prophets.

41 ¶ While

In the Greeke, Image and superscription.
Or, inscription.
* Mar. 12. 18. luke 20.27.
* Deut. 25.5.
* Deut. 6.5. luk. 10.27
* Leuit. 19.18.

Mar.12. 41 ¶ *While the Pharisees were gathered toge-
35. Luke ther, Iesus asked them,
20.41. 42 Saying, What thinke ye of Christ? whose son is he? They say vnto him, The sonne of Dauid.
43 He saith vnto them, How then doth Dauid in spirit call him Lord, saying,
* Psal. 44 The Lord said vnto my Lord, * Sit thou on
110.1. my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy foot-stoole?
45 If Dauid then call him Lord, how is hee his sonne?
46 And no man was able to answer him a word, neither durst any man (from that day foorth) aske him any moe questions.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Christ admonisheth the people to follow the good doctrine, not the euill example of the Scribes and Pharisees. 5 His disciples must beware of their ambition. 13 Hee denounceth eight woes against their hypocrisie and blindnesse: 34 and propheseth of the destruction of Hierusalem.

THen spake Iesus to the multitude, and to his Disciples,
2 Saying, The Scribes and the Pharisees sit in Moses seat:
3 All therefore whatsoeuer they bid you obserue, that obserue and doe: but doe not yee after their workes: for they say, and doe not.
Luk.11. 4 * For they bind heauy burdens, and grieuous
46. to bee borne, and lay them on mens shoulders, but *they themselues* will not moue them with *one* of their fingers.
5 But all their workes they doe for to bee seene
Num.15 of men: * they make broad their phylacteries, and
38. deut. enlarge the borders of their garments,
22.12. 6 * And loue the vppermost roomes at feastes,
Mark.12 and the chiefe seats in the Synagogues,
38. luk.11 7 And greetings in the markets, and to be called
43. of men, Rabbi, Rabbi.
Iam.3.1. 8 * But be not ye called Rabbi: for one is your Master, *euen* Christ, and all ye are brethren.
9 And call no man your father vpon the earth:
Mal.1.6. * for one is your Father which is in heauen.
10 Neither be ye called Masters: for one is your Master, *euen* Christ.
11 But he that is greatest among you, shall bee your seruant.
Luke 12 * And whosoeuer shall exalt himselfe, shall be
14.11. & abased: and he that shall humble himselfe, shalbe
18.14. exalted.
Luk.11. 13 ¶ * But woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees,
52. hypocrites: for ye shut vp the kingdome of heauen against men: for ye neither goe in your selues, neither suffer ye them that are entring to goe in.
Mark.12 14 * Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypo-
40. luke crites: for yee deuoure widowes houses, and for a
20.47. pretence make long prayer: therefore yee shall receiue the greater damnation.
15 Wo vnto you Scribes & Pharisees, hypocrites: for yee compasse sea and land to make one Proselyte: and when he is made, yee make him twofold more the child of hell then your selues.
11. luk. 16 Woe vnto you yee blinde guides, which say, Whosoeuer shall sweare by the Temple, it is nothing: but whosoeuer shall sweare by the gold of the Temple, he is a debter.
17 Yee fooles and blind: for whether is greater, the gold, or the Temple that sanctifieth the gold?
18 And whosoeuer shall sweare by the Altar, it is nothing: but whosoeuer sweareth by the gift that
‖ Or, a obiect, or Sword. is vpon it, he is ‖ guilty.
19 Ye fooles and blind: for whether is greater, the gift, or the Altar that sanctifieth the gift?
20 Who so therefore shall sweare by the Altar, sweareth by it, and by all things thereon.
21 And who so shal sweare by the Temple, sweareth by it, and by him that dwelleth therein.
22 And he that shall sweare by heauen, sweareth by the throne of God, and by him that sitteth thereon.
23 Wo vnto you Scribes & Pharisees, hypocrites: * for ye pay tythe of mint & anniseed and cummin, * Luke and haue omitted the weightier matters of the 11.42. law, iudgement, mercy, and faith: these ought ye to haue done, and not to leaue the other vndone.
24 Ye blinde guides, which straine at a gnat, and swallow a camell.
25 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites: * for ye make cleane the outside of the cup, * Luke and of the platter; but within they are full of ex- 11.39. tortion and excesse.
26 Thou blind Pharisee, cleanse first that which is within the cup and platter, that the outside of them may be cleane also.
27 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites: for ye are like vnto whited sepulchres, which indeed appeare beautifull outward, but are within full of dead mens bones, and of all vncleannesse.
28 Euen so, ye also outwardly appeare righteous vnto men, but within ye are full of hypocrisie and iniquity.
29 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites: because yee build the tombes of the Prophets, and garnish the sepulchres of the righteous,
30 And say, if we had beene in the dayes of our fathers, wee would not haue beene partakers with them in the blood of the Prophets.
31 Wherefore yee be witnesses vnto your selues, that yee are the children of them which killed the Prophets.
32 Fill ye vp then the measure of your fathers.
33 Ye serpents, ye generation of vipers, How can ye escape the damnation of hell?
34 ¶ Wherefore behold, I send vnto you Prophets, and wise men, and Scribes, and some of them yee shall kill and crucifie, and some of them shall ye scourge in your Synagogues, and persecute them from city to city;
35 That vpon you may come all the righteous * Luke blood shed vpon the earth, * from the blood of 11.51. righteous Abel, vnto the blood of Zacharias, sonne of Barachias, whom ye slew betweene the Temple and the Altar.
36 Verely I say vnto you, All these things shall come vpon this generation.
37 * O Hierusalem, Hierusalem, thou that killest * Luke the Prophets, * and stonest them which are sent vn- 13.34. to thee: how often would * I haue gathered thy children together, euen as a hen gathereth her chic- * Psal. kens vnder her wings, and ye would not? 91.4.
38 Behold, your house is left vnto you desolate.
39 For I say vnto you, Ye shall not see me hence-foorth, till ye shall say, Blessed is he that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Christ foretelleth the destruction of the Temple: 3 What, and how great calamities shall before it: 29 The signes of his comming to iudgement. 36 And because that day and houre is vnknowen, 42 we ought to watch like good seruants, 45 feeding euery moment our Masters comming.

AND * Iesus went out, and departed from the * Luke Temple, and his Disciples came to him, for to 21.5. shew him the buildings of the Temple.
2 And

2 And Iesus said vnto them, See ye not all these things? Verely I say vnto you, * There shall not be left here one stone vpon another, that shall not be throwen downe.

3 ¶And as he sate vpon the mount of Olives, the disciples came vnto him priuately, saying, Tell vs, when shall these things be? and what *shall be* the signe of thy comming, and of the end of the world?

4 And Iesus answered and said vnto them, Take heed that no man deceiue you.

5 For many shall come in my Name, saying, I am Christ: and shall deceiue many.

6 And ye shall heare of warres, and rumours of warres: See that ye be not troubled: for all *these* things must come to passe, but the end *is* not yet.

7 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdome against kingdome, and there shalbe famines, pestilences, and earthquakes in diuers places:

8 All these are the beginning of sorrowes.

9 *Then shall they deliuer you vp to be afflicted, and shall kill you, and ye shall be hated of all nations for my Names sake.

10 And then shall many be offended, and shal betray one another, and shall hate one another.

11 And many false prophets shall rise, and shall deceiue many.

12 And because iniquity shall abound, the loue of many shall waxe cold.

13 But he that shall endure vnto the end: the same shall be saued.

14 And this Gospel of the kingdome shall bee preached in all the world, for a witnesse vnto all nations: and then shall the end come.

15 ¶When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by * Daniel the Prophet, stand in the holy place, (who so readeth, let him vnderstand.)

16 Then let them which be in Iudea, flee into the mountaines.

17 Let him which is on the house top, not come downe to take any thing out of his house:

18 Neither let him which is in the field returne backe to take his clothes.

19 And woe vnto them that are with childe, and vnto them that giue sucke in those dayes.

20 But pray ye that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the Sabbath day:

21 For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, nor shall be.

22 And except those dayes should be shortened, there should no flesh be saued: but for the elects sake those dayes shall be shortened.

23 ¶Then if any man shall say vnto you, Loe, here is Christ, or there: beleeue it not.

24 For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signes and wonders, insomuch that (if it were possible) they shall deceiue the very elect.

25 Behold, I haue told you before.

26 Wherefore if they shall say vnto you, Behold, he is in the desart, goe not forth: Behold, he is in the secret chambers, beleeue it not.

27 For as the lightning commeth out of the East, and shineth euen vnto the West: so shall also the comming of the Sonne of man be.

28 For wheresoeuer the carkeise is, there will the eagles be gathered together.

29 ¶Immediatly after the tribulation of those dayes shall the Sun be darkned, & the Moone shall not giue her light, and the stars shal fall from heauen, & the powers of the heauens shall be shaken,

30 And then shall appeare the signe of the Sonne of man in heauen: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourne, * and they shall see the Sonne of man comming in the clouds of heauen, with power and great glory. * Reuel. 1.7.

31 *And he shall send his Angels with ‖ a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his Elect from the foure windes, from one end of heauen to the other. * 1.Cor. 15.52. 1.thes.4. 16. ‖ Or, with a trumpet and a great voyce.

32 Now learne a parable of the figtree: when his branch is yet tender, and putteth foorth leaues, yee know that Summer is nigh:

33 So likewise yee, when yee shall see all these things, know that it is neere, *euen* at the doores.

34 Verely I say vnto you, This generation shall not passe, till all these things be fulfilled.

35 *Heauen and earth shall passe away, but my word shall not passe away. *Marke 13.31.

36 ¶But of that day and houre knoweth no man, no not the Angels of heauen, but my Father onely.

37 But as the dayes of Noe were: so shall also the comming of the Sonne of man be.

38 *For as in the dayes that were before the flood, they were eating and drinking, marrying, and giuing in marriage, vntill the day that Noe entred into the Arke, * Gen. 7.7. Iuke, 17.26

39 And knew not vntill the flood came, and tooke them all away: so shall also the comming of the Sonne of man be.

40 *Then shall two be in the field, the one shall be taken and the other left. * Luke 17.36.

41 Two women shall be grinding at the mill, the one shall be taken, and the other left.

42 ¶*Watch therefore, for yee know not what houre your Lord doth come. * Marke 13.35.

43 *But know this, that if the good man of the house, had knowen in what houre the theefe would come, he would haue watched, and would not haue suffered his house to be broken vp. * Luke 12.39. 1.thes.5.2 reu.16.15

44 Therfore be ye also ready: for in such an houre as you thinke not, the Son of man commeth.

45 *Who then is a faithfull and wise seruant, whom his Lord hath made ruler ouer his houshold, to giue them meat in due season? * Luke 12.42.

46 Blessed is that seruant, whom his Lord when he commeth, shall finde so doing.

47 Verely I say vnto you, that he shall make him ruler ouer all his goods.

48 But and if that euill seruant shall say in his heart, My Lord delayeth his comming:

49 And shall begin to smite his fellow-seruants, and to eate and drinke with the drunken:

50 The Lord of that seruant shall come in a day when he looketh not for him, and in an houre that he is not ware of,

51 And shall ‖ cut him asunder, and appoint him his portion with the hypocrites: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth. ‖ Or, scourge him sore.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *The parable of the ten virgins:* 14 *and of the talents.* 31 *Also the description of the last Iudgement.*

THen shall the kingdome of heauen be likened vnto ten virgins, which tooke their lampes, and went forth to meet the bridegroome.

2 And fiue of them were wise, and fiue were foolish.

3 They that were foolish, tooke their lampes, and tooke no oyle with them:

4 But the wise tooke oyle in their vessels with their lampes.

5 While the bridegroome taried, they all slumbred and slept.

6 And

6 And at midnight there was a cry made, Behold, the bridegroome commeth, goe ye out to meet him.
7 Then all those virgins arose, and trimmed their lampes.
8 And the foolish said vnto the wise, Giue vs of your oyle, for our lampes are ‖ gone out.
‖ Or, going out,
9 But the wise answered, saying, *Not so*, lest there be not enough for vs and you, but goe ye rather to them that sell, and buy for your selues.
10 And while they went to buy, the bridegroome came, and they that were ready, went in with him to the marriage, and the doore was shut.
11 Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, Lord, Lord, open to vs.
12 But he answered, and said, Verely I say vnto you, I know you not.
* Chap. 24.42. marke 13.33. * Luke 29.12.
13 * Watch therefore, for ye know neither the day, nor the houre, wherein the Sonne of man commeth.
14 ¶ * For *the kingdome of heauen is* as a man trauailing into a far country, who called his owne seruants, and deliuered to them his goods:
‖ 4 talents is 187. pounds ten shillings, 1 Cha. 28.24.
15 And vnto one he gaue ‖ fiue talents, to another two, and to another one, to euery man according to his seuerall abilitie, and straightway tooke his iourney.
16 Then hee that had receiued the fiue talents, went and traded with the same, and made *them* other fiue talents.
17 And likewise he that had receiued two, he also gained other two.
18 But he that had receiued one, went and digged in the earth, and hid his lords money.
19 After a long time the lord of those seruants commeth, and reckoneth with them.
20 And so he that had receiued fiue talents came and brought other fiue talents, saying, Lord, thou deliueredst vnto mee fiue talents, behold, I haue gained besides them, fiue talents moe.
21 His lord said vnto him, Well done, thou good and faithfull seruant, thou hast beene faithfull ouer a few things, I will make thee ruler ouer many things: enter thou into the ioy of thy Lord.
22 Hee also that had receiued two talents, came and said, Lord, thou deliueredst vnto mee two talents: behold, I haue gained two other talents besides them.
23 His lord said vnto him, Well done, good and faithfull seruant, thou hast beene faithfull ouer a few things, I will make thee ruler ouer many things: enter thou into the ioy of thy Lord:
24 Then hee which had receiued the one talent, came and said, Lord, I knew thee that thou art an hard man, reaping where thou hast not sowen, and gathering where thou hast not strawed:
25 And I was afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth: loe, there thou hast that is thine.
26 His Lord answered, and said vnto him, Thou wicked and slothfull seruant, thou kneweſt that I reape where I sowed not, and gather where I haue not strawed:
27 Thou oughtest therefore to haue put my money to the exchangers, and then at my comming I should haue receiued mine owne with vsury.
28 Take therefore the talent from him, and giue it vnto him which hath ten talents.
* Chap. 13.12. mar. 4.25. luke 8.18.
29 *For vnto euery one that hath shall be giuen, and he shall haue abundance: but from him *y* hath not, shalbe taken away, euen that which hee hath.
30 And cast ye the vnprofitable seruant into outer darkenesse, there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth:
31 ¶ When the Sonne of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy Angels with him, then shall he sit vpon the throne of his glory:
32 And before him shall be gathered all nations, and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepheard diuideth his sheepe from the goates,
33 And he shall set the sheepe on his right hand, but the goates on the left.
34 Then shall the King say to them on his right hand, Come ye blessed of my Father, inherite the kingdome prepared for you from the foundation of the world.
35 *For I was an hungred, and ye gaue me meate: I was thirsty, and ye gaue me drinke: I was a stranger, and ye tooke me in:
36 Naked, and ye clothed me: I was sicke, and ye visited me: I was in prison and ye came vnto me.
37 Then shall the righteous answere him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, and fed thee? or thirsty, and gaue thee drinke?
38 When saw we thee a stranger, and tooke thee in? or naked, and clothed thee?
39 Or when saw we thee sicke, or in prison, and came vnto thee?
40 And the King shall answere, and say vnto them, Verely I say vnto you, In as much as ye haue done it vnto one of the least of these my brethren, ye haue done it vnto me.
41 Then shall hee say also vnto them on the left hand, *Depart from me ye cursed into euerlasting fire, prepared for the deuill and his Angels.
42 For I was an hungred, and yee gaue me no meat: I was thirsty, and ye gaue me no drinke:
43 I was a stranger, and ye tooke me not in, naked, and ye clothed me not, sicke, and in prison, and ye visited me not.
44 Then shall they also answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, or athirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sicke, or in prison, and did not minister vnto thee?
45 Then shall he answere them, saying, Verely I say vnto you, In as much as ye did it not to one of the least of these, ye did it not to me.
46 And * these shall goe away into euerlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternall.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The rulers consspire against Christ. 6 The woman anointeth his feet. 14 Iudas selleth him. 19 Christ eateth the Passeouer: 26 instituteth the Supper: 36 prayeth in the garden: 47 and being betrayed with a kisse, 57 is caried to Caiphas, 69 and denyed of Piter.

AND it came to passe when Iesus had finished all these sayings, he said vnto his Disciples,
2 *Ye know that after two dayes is the feast of the Passeouer, and the Son of man is betrayed to be crucified.
3 * Then assembled together the chiefe Priests, and the Scribes, and the Elders of the people vnto the palace of the high Priest, who was called Caiphas,
4 And consulted that they might take Iesus by subtiltie, and kill him.
5 But they said, Not on the feast day, least there be an vproare among the people.
6 ¶ * Now when Iesus was in Bethany, in the house of Simion the Leper,
7 There came vnto him a woman hauing an alabaster boxe of very precious ointment, and powred it on his head, as he sate at meat.
8 But when his Disciples saw it, they had indignation, saying, To what purpose is this waste?

12 That this ointment might haue beene sold for much and giuen to the poore.

13 When Iesus vnderstood it, he said vnto them, Why trouble ye the woman? for she hath wrought a good worke vpon me.

14 For ye haue the poore alwayes with you, but me ye haue not alwayes.

15 For in that she hath powred this ointment on my body, she did it for my buriall.

16 Verely I say vnto you, Wheresoeuer this Gospell shall be preached in the whole world, there shall also this that this woman hath done, be told for a memorial of her.

14 ¶ Then one of the twelue, called Iudas Iscariot went vnto the chiefe Priests,

15 And said vnto them, What will yee giue me, and I will deliuer him vnto you? and they couenanted with him for thirty pieces of siluer.

16 And from that time hee sought opportunity to betray him.

17 ¶ Now the first day of the *feast of* vnleauened bread the Disciples came to Iesus, saying vnto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare for thee to eate the Passeouer?

18 And he said, Goe into the city to such a man, and say vnto him, The Master saith, My time is at hand, I will keepe the Passeouer at thy house with my Disciples.

19 And the Disciples did as Iesus had appointed them, and they made ready the Passeouer.

20 ¶ Now when the euen was come, hee sate downe with the twelue.

21 And as they did eat, he said, Verely I say vnto you, that one of you shall betray me.

22 And they were exceeding sorrowfull, and began euery one of them to say vnto him, Lord, is it I?

23 And he answered, and said, * He that dippeth his hand with me in the dish, the same shall betray me.

24 The Sonne of man goeth as it is written of him: but woe vnto that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed: it had beene good for that man if he had not beene borne.

25 Then Iudas which betrayed him, answered, and said, Master, is it I? Hee said vnto him, Thou hast said.

26 ¶ And as they were eating, * Iesus tooke bread, ‖ blessed it, and brake it, and gaue it to the Disciples, and said, Take eate this is my body.

27 And hee tooke the cup, and gaue thankes, and gaue it to them, saying, Drinke ye all of it.

28 For this is my blood of the New Testament, which is shed for many for the remission of sinnes.

29 But I say vnto you, I will not drinke henceforth of this fruit of the Vine, vntill that day when I drinke it new with you in my fathers kingdome.

30 And when they had sung an ‖ Hymne, they went out into the mount of Oliues.

31 Then saith Iesus vnto them, * All yee shall be offended because of mee this night: for it is written, I will smite the shepheard, and the sheepe of the flocke shall be scattered abroad.

32 But after I am risen againe, * I will go before you into Galilee.

33 Peter answered, and said vnto him, Though all men shall be offended because of thee, yet will I neuer be offended.

34 Iesus said vnto him, * verely I say vnto thee, that this night before the cocke crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.

35 Peter said vnto him, Though I should die with thee, yet will I not deny thee: likewise also said all the Disciples.

35 ¶ * Then commeth Iesus with them vnto a place called Gethsemane, and saith vnto the disciples, Sit ye here, while I goe and pray yonder. * Mar. 14. 32. luk. 22. 39.

37 And hee tooke with him Peter, and the two sonnes of Zebedee, and began to be sorrowfull, and very heauy.

38 Then saith hee vnto them, My soule is exceeding sorrowfull, euen vnto death: tary ye here, and watch with me.

39 And hee went a little further, and fell on his face and prayed, saying, O my Father, if it bee possible, let this cup passe from mee: neuertheless, not as I will, but as thou wilt.

40 And hee commeth vnto the disciples, and findeth them asleepe, and saith vnto Peter, What, could ye not watch with me one houre?

41 Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: The spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weake.

42 He went away again the second time, & prayed, saying, O my Father, if this cup may not passe away from me, except I drinke it, thy will be done.

43 And he came and found them asleepe againe: for their eyes were heauy.

44 And he left them, and went away againe, and prayed the third time, saying the same words.

45 Then commeth hee to his Disciples, and saith vnto them, Sleepe on now, and take your rest, behold, the houre is at hand, and the Sonne of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners

46 Rise, let vs bee going: behold, hee is at hand that doeth betray me.

47 ¶ And * while hee yet spake, loe Iudas one of the twelue came, and with him a great multitude with swords and staues from the chiefe Priests and Elders of the people. * Mar. 14. 43. luk. 22. 47. iohn 18. 3.

48 Now he that betraied him, gaue them a signe, saying, Whomsoeuer I shall kisse, that same is hee, hold him fast.

49 And foorthwith hee came to Iesus, and said, Haile Master, and kissed him.

50 And Iesus said vnto him, Friend, wherefore art thou come? Then came they and laid hands on Iesus, and tooke him.

51 And behold, one of them which were with Iesus, stretched out his hand, and drew his sword, and stroke a seruant of the high Priests, and smote off his eare.

52 Then said Iesus vnto him, Put vp againe thy sword into his place: * for all they that take the sword, shall perish with the sword. * Gen. 9. 6 reuel. 13.

53 Thinkest thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, and hee shall presently giue mee more then twelue legions of Angels.

54 But how then shall the Scriptures be fulfilled, * that thus it must be? * Esa. 53. 10.

55 In that same houre said Iesus to the multitudes, Are yee come out as against a thiefe, with swords and staues for to take me? I sate daily with you teaching in the Temple, and yee laid no hold on mee.

56 But all this was done that the * Scriptures of the Prophets might be fulfilled. Then all the disciples forsooke him, and fled. * Lam. 4. 20.

57 ¶ * And they that had laid hold on Iesus, led him away to Caiphas the high Priest, where the Scribes and the Elders were assembled. * Mar. 14. 53. luk. 22. 54. iohn 18. 13.

58 But Peter followed him afarre off, vnto the high Priests palace, and went in, and sate with the seruants to see the end.

59 Now

59 Now the chiefe Priests and Elders and all the Councell, sought false witnesse against Iesus, to put him to death;

60 But found none: yea, though many false witnesses came, yet found they none. At the last came two false witnesses,

Ioha 2. 19. 61 And said, This *fellow* said, * I am able to destroy the Temple of God, and to build it in three dayes.

62 And the high Priest arose, and said vnto him, Answerest thou nothing? What is it which these witnesse against thee?

63 But Iesus held his peace. And the high Priest answered, and said vnto him, I adiure thee by the liuing God, that thou tell vs, whether thou bee the Christ the Sonne of God.

64 Iesus saith vnto him, Thou hast said: nevertheless I say vnto you, * Hereafter shall ye see the Sonne of man sitting on the right hand of power, and comming in the clouds of heauen.

* Chap. 26. 27. 1. thes. 4. 16. rom. 14. 10.

65 Then the high Priest rent his clothes, saying, He hath spoken blasphemy; what further need haue wee of witnesses? Behold, now yee haue heard his blasphemy.

66 What thinke ye? They answered, and said, He is guiltie of death.

Esa. 50. 6 Lam. 3. 30. 67 * Then did they spit in his face, and buffeted him, and others smote him with [the palmes of their hands,

68 Saying, Prophesie vnto vs, thou Christ, who is he that smote thee?

Mar. 14. 66. luk. 22 55. ioh. 18. 25. 69 ¶ * Now Peter sate without in the palace: and a damosell came vnto him, saying, Thou also wast with Iesus of Galilee.

70 But he denied before them all, saying, I know not what thou sayest.

71 And when he was gone out into the porch, another maid saw him, and said vnto them that were there, This fellow was also with Iesus of Nazareth.

72 And againe he denied with an oath, I doe not know the man.

73 And after a while came vnto him they that stood by, and said to Peter, Surely thou also art one of them, for thy speech bewrayeth thee.

74 Then began he to curse and to sweare, *saying*, I know not the man. And immediately the cocke crew.

75 And Peter remembred the wordes of Iesus, which said vnto him, Before the cocke crow, thou shalt deny me thrice. And hee went out, and wept bitterly.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Christ is deliuered bound to Pilate. 5 Iudas hangeth himselfe. 19 Pilate admonished of his wife, 24 washeth his hands: 26 and looseth Barabbas. 29 Christ is crowned with thornes, 34 crucified, 40 reuiled. 50 dieth, and is buried: 66 His sepulchre is sealed and watched.

Mar. 15. 1 luk. 22. 66. ioh. 18. 28. WHen the morning was come, * all the chiefe Priests and Elders of the people tooke counsell against Iesus, to put him to death.

2 And when they had bound him, they led him away, and deliuered him to Pontius Pilate the gouernour.

3 ¶ Then Iudas which had betrayed him, when hee saw that he was condemned, repented himselfe, and brought again the thirty pieces of siluer to the chiefe Priests and Elders,

4 Saying, I haue sinned, in that I haue betrayed the innocent blood. And they said, What is that to vs? See thou to that.

5 And hee cast downe the pieces of siluer in the Temple, * and departed, and went and hanged himselfe.

Act. 1.

6 And the chiefe Priests tooke the siluer pieces, and said, It is not lawfull for to put them into the treasury, because it is the price of blood.

7 And they tooke counsell, and bought with them the potters field, to burie strangers in.

8 Wherefore that field was called, * The field of blood vnto this day.

9 (Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Ieremy the Prophet, saying, * And they tooke the thirty pieces of siluer, the price of him that was valued, [whom they of the children of Israel did value:

Zach. 11. 12. 13.

10 And gaue them for the potters field, as the Lord appointed me.)

11 And Iesus stood before the gouernour, and the gouernour asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Iewes? And Iesus said vnto him, Thou sayest.

12 And when he was accused of the chiefe Priests and Elders, he answered nothing.

13 Then saith Pilate vnto him, Hearest thou not how many things they witnesse against thee?

14 And he answered him to never a word: insomuch that the gouernour marueiled greatly.

15 * Now at *that* feast the gouernour was wont to release vnto the people a prisoner, whom they would.

16 And they had then a notable prisoner called Barabbas.

17 Therefore when they were gathered together, Pilate said vnto them, Whom will yee that I release vnto you? Barabbas, or Iesus which is called Christ?

18 For hee knew that for enuie they had deliuered him.

19 ¶ When he was set downe on the iudgement seat, his wife sent vnto him, saying, Haue thou nothing to doe with that iust man: for I haue suffered many things this day in a dreame, because of him.

20 *But the chiefe Priests and Elders perswaded the multitude that they should aske Barabbas, and destroy Iesus.

21 The gouernour answered, and said vnto them, Whether of the twaine will ye that I release vnto you? They said, Barabbas.

22 Pilate said vnto them, What shall I doe then with Iesus, which is called Christ? They all said vnto him, Let him be crucified.

23 And the gouernor said, Why, what euill hath he done? But they cryed out the more, saying, Let him be crucified.

24 ¶ When Pilate saw that he could preuaile nothing: but that rather a tumult was made: he tooke water, and washed his hands before the multitude, saying, I am innocent of the blood of this iust person: see ye to it.

25 Then answered all the people, and said, His blood *be* on vs, and on our children.

26 ¶ Then released he Barabbas vnto them: and when he had scourged Iesus, he deliuered him to be crucified.

27 * Then the souldiers of the Gouernor tooke Iesus into the [common hall, and gathered vnto him the whole band *of souldiers*.

28 And they stripped him, and put on him a scarlet robe.

29 ¶ And when they had platted a crowne of thornes, they put it vpon his head, and a reed in his right hand: and they bowed the knee before him,

mocked him, saying, Haile King of the Iewes.
30 And they spit vpon him, and tooke the reed, and smote him on the head.
31 And after that they had mocked him, they tooke the robe off from him, and put his owne raiment on him, and led him away to crucifie him.
32 * And as they came out, they found a man of Cyrene, Simon by name: him they compelled to beare his crosse.
33 ¶ And when they were come vnto a place called Golgotha, that is to say, a place of a skull,
34 ¶ They gaue him vineger to drinke, mingled with gall: and when hee had tasted thereof, hee would not drinke.
35 ¶ And they crucified him, and parted his garments, casting lots, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Prophet, * They parted my garments among them, and vpon my vesture did they cast lots.
36 And sitting downe, they watched him there.
37 And set vp ouer his head his accusation written, THIS IS IESVS THE KING OF THE IEWES.
38 ¶ Then were there two theeues crucified with him, one on the right hand, & another on the left.
39 ¶ And they that passed by, reuiled him, wagging their heads,
40 And saying, Thou that destroiest the Temple, & buildest it in three dayes, saue thy selfe: if thou be the Son of God, come downe from the crosse.
41 Likewise also the chiefe Priests mocking him with the Scribes and Elders, said,
42 He saued others, himselfe he cannot saue: If he be the King of Israel, let him now come downe from the crosse, and we will beleeue him.
43 * He trusted in God, let him deliuer him now, if he will haue him: for he said, I am the Sonne of God.
44 The theeues also which were crucified with him, cast the same in his teeth.
45 Now from the sixt houre there was darkenesse ouer all the land vntill the ninth houre.
46 And about the ninth houre, Iesus cried with a loud voice, saying, *Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani*, that is to say, * My God, my God, why hast ¶ forsaken me?
47 Some of them that stood there, when they heard that, said, This man calleth for Elias.
48 And straightway one of them ran and tooke a spunge, and * filled it with vineger, and put it on a reed, and gaue him to drinke.
49 The rest said, Let bee, let vs see whether Elias will come to saue him.
50 ¶ Iesus when he had cried againe with a loud voice, yeelded vp the ghost.
51 And behold, the vaile of the Temple was rent in twaine from the top to the bottom, and the earth did quake, and the rockes rent,
52 And the graues were opened, and many bodies of Saints which slept, arose,
53 And came out of the graues after his resurrection, and went into the holy Citie, and appeared vnto many.
54 Now when the Centurion, and they that were with him, watching Iesus, saw the earthquake, and those things that were done, they feared greatly, saying, Truely this was the Sonne of God.
55 And many women were there (beholding afar off) which followed Iesus from Galilee, ministring vnto him.
56 Among which was Mary Magdalen, and Mary the mother of Iames and Ioses, and the mother of Zebedees children.

57 *When the Euen was come, there came a rich man of Arimathea named Ioseph, who also himselfe was Iesus Disciple: *Mark. 15.42. luk.23.50. Ioh.19.38
58 He went to Pilate, and begged the body of Iesus: then Pilate commanded the body to be deliuered.
59 And when Ioseph had taken the body, hee wrapped it in a cleane linnen cloth,
60 And laid it in his owne new tombe, which he had hewed out in the rocke, and hee rolled a great stone to the doore of the Sepulchre, and departed.
61 And there was Mary Magdalen, and the other Mary, sitting ouer against the Sepulchre.
62 ¶ Now the next day that followed the day of the Preparation, the chiefe Priests and the Pharisees came together vnto Pilate,
63 Saying, Sir, we remember that that deceiuer said while hee was yet aliue, After three dayes I will rise againe.
64 Commaund therefore that the Sepulchre bee made sure vntill the third day, lest his Disciples come by night, and steale him away, and say vnto the people, Hee is risen from the dead: so the last errour shall be worse then the first.
65 Pilate said vnto them, Yee haue a watch, goe your way, make it as sure as you can.
66 So they went, and made the Sepulchre sure, sealing the stone, and setting a watch.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *Christs resurrection is declared by an Angel to the women.* 9 *He himselfe appeareth vnto them.* 11 *The high Priests giue the souldiers money to say that he was stolen out of his sepulchre.* 16 *Christ appeareth to his Disciples,* 19 *and sendeth them to baptize and teach all nations.*

IN the * end of the Sabbath, as it began to dawne towards the first day of the weeke, came Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary to see the sepulchre. *Mar. 16.1. Ioh.20.1.
2 And behold, there was a great earthquake for the Angel of the Lord descended from heauen, and came and rolled backe the stone from the doore, and sate vpon it. for, had been.
3 His countenance was like lightning, and his raiment white as snow.
4 And for feare of him the keepers did shake, and became as dead men.
5 And the Angel answered, and said vnto the women, Feare not ye: for I know that ye seeke Iesus which was crucified:
6 He is not here: for he is risen as he said: Come, see the place where the Lord lay,
7 And goe quickly, and tell his disciples that he is risen from the dead. And behold, he goeth before you into Galilee, there shall ye see him: loe, I haue told you.
8 And they departed quickely from the sepulchre, with feare and great ioy, and did run to bring his Disciples word.
9 ¶ And as they went to tell his Disciples, behold Iesus met them, saying, All haile. And they came & held him by the feet, and worshipped him.
10 Then said Iesus vnto them, Be not afraid, goe, tell my brethren that they goe into Galilee, and there shall they see me.
11 ¶ Now when they were going, behold, some of the watch came into the citie, and shewed vnto the chiefe Priests all the things that were done.
12 And when they were assembled with the Elders, and had taken counsell, they gaue large money vnto the souldiers,

13 Saying

13 Saying, Say yee, His Disciples came by night, and stole him away while we slept.

14 And if this come to the Gouernors eares, we will persuade him, and secure you.

15 So they tooke the money, and did as they were taught. And this saying is commonly reported among the Iewes vntill this day.

16 ¶ Then the eleuen Disciples went away into Galilee into a mountaine, where Iesus had appointed them.

17 And when they saw him, they worshipped him: but some doubted.

18 And Iesus came and spake vnto them, saying, All power is giuen vnto me in heauen & in earth.

19 ¶ * Goe yee therefore and teach all nations, ‖ baptizing them in the Name of the Father, and of the Sonne, and of the holy Ghost:

20 Teaching them to obserue all things whatsoeuer I haue commanded you: and lo, I am with you alway euen vnto the end of the world. Amen.

¶ THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO S. MARKE.

CHAP. I.

1 The office of Iohn the Baptist. 9 Iesus is baptized, 12 tempted: 14 He preacheth, 16 calleth Peter, Andrew, Iames and Iohn: 23 Healeth one that had a deuill, 29 Peters mother in law, 32 many diseased persons, 41 and cleanseth the leper.

THE beginning of the Gospel of Iesus Christ, the Sonne of God.

2 As it is written in the Prophets, *Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

3 * The voyce of one crying in the wildernesse, Prepare yee the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

4 * Iohn did baptize in the wildernesse, and ‖ Or, vnto. preach the baptisme of repentance, ‖ for the remission of sinnes.

5 *And there went out vnto him all the land of Iudea, & they of Ierusalem, and were all baptized of him in the riuer of Iordan, confessing their sins.

6 And Iohn was * cloathed with camels haire, and with a girdle of a skin about his loynes: and he did eat locusts and wild hony;

7 And preached, saying, There commeth one mightier then I after me, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to stoope downe and vnloose.

8 I indeed haue baptized you with water: but he shall baptize you with the holy Ghost.

9 *And it came to passe in those dayes, that Iesus came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized of Iohn in Iordan.

10 And straightway comming vp out of the water, he saw the heauens ‖ opened, and the Spirit like a Doue descending vpon him. ‖ Or, rent.

11 And there came a voyce from heauen, *saying*, Thou art my beloued Sonne, in whom I am well pleased.

12 *And immediately the Spirit driueth him into the wildernesse.

13 And hee was there in the wildernesse fourtie dayes tempted of Satan, and was with the wilde beasts, and the Angels ministred vnto him.

14 Now after that Iohn was put in prison, *Iesus came into Galilee, preaching the Gospel of the kingdome of God;

15 And saying, The time is fulfilled, and the kingdome of God is at hand: repent yee and beleeue the Gospel.

16 *Now as we walked by the Sea of Galilee, he saw Simon and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the Sea (for they were fishers.)

17 And Iesus said vnto them, Come ye after me, and I will make you to become fishers of men.

18 And straightway they forsooke their nets, and followed him.

19 And when he had gone a little further thence, hee saw Iames the sonne of Zebedee, and Iohn his brother, who also were in the ship mending their nets.

20 And straightway hee called them: and they left their father Zebedee in the ship with the hired seruants, and went after him.

21 *And they went into Capernaum, and *straightway on the Sabbath day he entred into the Synagogue, and taught.

22 * And they were astonished at his doctrine: *for he taught them as one that had authoritie, and not as the Scribes.

23 * And there was in their Synagogue a man * with an vncleane spirit, and he cried out,

24 Saying, Let vs alone, what haue wee to doe with thee, thou Iesus of Nazareth? Art thou come to destroy vs? I know thee who thou art, the holy One of God.

25 And Iesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him.

26 And when the vncleane spirit had torne him, and cried with a loud voyce, he came out of him.

27 And they were all amazed, insomuch that they questioned among themselues, saying, What thing is this? what new doctrine is this? for with authority commandeth he euen the vncleane spirits, and they doe obey him.

28 And immediately his fame spread abroad throughout all the region round about Galilee.

29 And *forthwith when they were come out of the Synagogue, they entred into the house of Simon and Andrew, with Iames and Iohn.

30 But Simons wiues mother lay sick of a feuer, and anon they tell him of her.

31 And hee came and tooke her by the hand, and lift her vp, and immediatly the feuer left her, and shee ministred vnto them.

32 And at Euen when the Sunne did set, they brought vnto him all that were diseased and them that were possessed with deuils:

33 And all the city was gathered together at the doore.

34 And he healed many that were sicke of diuers diseases, and cast out many deuils, and suffered not the deuils ‖ to speake, because they knew him.

35 And in the morning, rising vp a great while before day, hee went out, and departed into a solitary place and there prayed.

36 And Simon, and they that were with him followed after him.

37 And when they had found him, they said vnto him, All men seeke for thee.

38 And hee said vnto them, Let vs goe into the next townes, that I may preach there also: for therefore came I forth.

39 And hee preached in their Synagogues throughout all Galilee, and cast out deuils.

40 * And there came a leper to him, beseeching him, and kneeling downe to him, and saying vnto him, If thou wilt, thou canst make me cleane.

41 And Iesus moued with compassion, put foorth his hand and touched him, and saith vnto him, I will, be thou cleane.

42 And assoone as he had spoken, immediately the leprosie departed from him, and he was cleansed.

43 And he straitly charged him, and foorthwith sent him away.

44 And saith vnto him, See thou say nothing to any man: but goe thy way, shew thy selfe to the Priest, and offer for thy cleansing those things which Moses commanded for a testimony vnto them.

45 * But hee went out and began to publish it much, and to blase abroad the matter: insomuch that Iesus could no more openly enter into the citie, but was without in desart places: and they came to him from euery quarter.

CHAP. II.

1 Christ healeth one sicke of the palsie, 14 calleth Matthew from the receipt of custome, 15 eateth with Publicanes and sinners, 18 excuseth his disciples for fasting, 23 and for plucking the eares of corne on the Sabbath day.

AND againe * he entred into Capernaum after some dayes, and it was noised that he was in the house.

2 And straightway many were gathered together, insomuch that there was no roome to receiue them, no not so much as about the doore: and hee preached the word vnto them.

3 And they come vnto him, bringing one sicke of the palsie, which was borne of foure.

4 And when they could not come nigh vnto him for presse, they vncouered the roofe where he was: and when they had broken it vp, they let downe the bed wherein the sicke of the palsie lay.

5 When Iesus saw their faith, hee said vnto the sicke of the palsie, Sonne, thy sins be forgiuen thee.

6 But there were certaine of the Scribes sitting there, and reasoning in their hearts,

7 Why doth this man thus speake blasphemies? * who can forgiue sinnes, but God onely?

8 And immediately when Iesus perceiued in his spirit, that they so reasoned within themselues, hee said vnto them, Why reason yee these things in your hearts?

9 Whether is it easier to say to the sicke of the palsie, Thy sinnes be forgiuen thee: or to say, Arise, and take vp thy bed, and walke?

10 But that ye may know that the Sonne of man hath power on earth to forgiue sinnes, (He saith to the sicke of the palsie,)

11 I say vnto thee, Arise, and take vp thy bed, and go thy way into thine house.

12 And immediately he arose, tooke vp the bed, and went foorth before them all, insomuch that they were all amazed, and glorified God, saying, We neuer saw it on this fashion.

13 And he went foorth againe by the sea side, and all the multitude resorted vnto him, and he taught them.

14 * And as hee passed by, he saw Leui the sonne of Alpheus, sitting [at the receipt of custome, and said vnto him, Follow mee. And hee arose and followed him.

15 And it came to passe, that as Iesus sate at meat in his house, many Publicanes and sinners sate also together with Iesus and his Disciples: for there were many, and they followed him.

16 And when the Scribes and Pharisees saw him eate with Publicanes and sinners, they said vnto his Disciples, How is it that he eateth and drinketh with Publicanes and sinners?

17 When Iesus heard it, he saith vnto them, They that are whole, haue no need of the Physician, but they that are sicke: I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

18 * And the disciples of Iohn, and of the Pharisees vsed to fast; and they come and say vnto him, Why doe the disciples of Iohn and of the Pharisees fast, but thy Disciples fast not? *Mat.9.14 luk.5.33.

19 And Iesus said vnto them, Can the children of the bride-chamber fast while the bridegroome is with them? As long as they haue the bridegroome with them, they cannot fast.

20 But the dayes will come, when the bridegroome shall be taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those dayes.

21 No man also soweth a piece of [new cloth on an old garment: else the new piece that filled it vp, taketh away from the old, and the rent is made worse. [Or, raw, or vnwrought,

22 And no man putteth new wine into old bottels, else the new wine doth burst the bottels, and the wine is spilled, and the bottels will be marred: but new wine must be put into new bottels.

23 * And it came to passe, that hee went thorow the corne fields on the Sabbath day, and his disciples began as they went to pluck the eares of corne. *Matth. 12.1.

24 And the Pharisees said vnto him, Behold, why doe they on the Sabbath day that which is not lawfull?

25 And hee said vnto them, Haue yee neuer read what Dauid did when hee had need, and was an hungred, he and they that were with him?

26 How he went into the house of God in the dayes of Abiathar the high Priest, and did eat the Shewbread, which is not lawful to eat but for the Priests, and gaue also to them that were with him?

27 And hee said vnto them, The Sabbath was made for man, and not man for the Sabbath?

28 Therefore the Sonne of man is Lord also of the Sabbath.

CHAP. III.

1 Christ healeth the withered hand, 10 and many other infirmities: 11 rebuketh the vncleane spirits: 13 chuseth his twelue Apostles: 22 conuicteth the blasphemy of casting out deuils by Beelzebub, 31 and sheweth who are his brother, sister, and mother.

AND * hee entred againe into the Synagogue, and there was a man there which had a withered hand: *Matth. 12.9.

2 And they watched him, whether hee would heale him on the Sabbath day, that they might accuse him.

3 And hee saith to the man which had the withered hand, Stand foorth.

4 And hee saith vnto them, Is it lawfull to doe good on the Sabbath dayes, or to doe euill? to saue life, or to kill? but they held their peace.

5 And when he had looked round about on them with anger, being grieued for the [hardnesse of their hearts: He saith vnto the man, Stretch foorth thine hand. And hee stretched it out: and his hand was restored whole as the other. [Or, blindnesse.

6 And the Pharisees went forth, and straightway tooke counsel with the Herodians against him how they might destroy him.

7 But Iesus withdrew himselfe with his disciples to the Sea: and a great multitude from Galilee followed him, and from Iudea.

8 And from Hierusalem, and from Idumea, and from beyond Iordan, and they about Tyre and Sidon, a great multitude, when they had heard what great things he did, came vnto him.

9 And he spake to his disciples, that a small ship should wait on him, because of the multitude, lest they should throng him.

10 For hee had healed many, insomuch that they ‖ *Or, ouerfell.* pressed vpon him for to touch him as many as had plagues.

11 And vncleane spirits, when they saw him, fell downe before him, and cryed, saying, Thou art the Sonne of God.

12 And he straitly charged them, that they should not make him knowne.

*Matth. 10.1. 13 * And he goeth vp into a mountaine, and calleth vnto him whom he would: and they came vnto him.

14 And he ordained twelue, that they should bee with him, and that he might send them foorth to preach:

15 And to haue power to heale sicknesses, and to cast out deuils.

16 And Simon he surnamed Peter.

17 And Iames *the sonne* of Zebedee, and Iohn the brother of Iames (and hee surnamed them Boanerges, which is the sonnes of thunder.)

18 And Andrew and Philip, and Bartholomew, and Matthew, and Thomas, and Iames *the sonne* of Alphæus, and Thaddeus, and Simon the Canaanite,

19 And Iudas Iscariot, which also betrayed him: ‖ *Or, home.* and they went ‖ into an house.

20 And the multitude commeth together againe, so that they could not so much as eate bread.

21 And when his ‖ friends heard *of it*, they went ‖ *Or, kinsmen.* out to lay hold on him: for they said, Hee is beside himselfe.

22 ¶ And the Scribes which came downe from *Matth. 9.34.* Hierusalem, said, * He hath Beelzebub, and by the prince of the deuils casteth he out deuils.

23 And he called them vnto him, and said vnto them in parables, How can Satan cast out Satan?

24 And if a kingdome be diuided against it selfe that kingdome cannot stand.

25 And if a house be diuided against it selfe, that house cannot stand.

26 And if Satan rise vp against himselfe, and bee diuided, he cannot stand, but hath an end.

27 No man can enter into a strong mans house, and spoile his goods, except hee first binde the strong man, and then he will spoile his house.

*Matth. 12.31. 28 * Verely I say vnto you, All sinnes shall bee forgiuen vnto the sonnes of men, and blasphemies wherewithsoeuer they shall blaspheme:

29 But hee that shall blaspheme against the holy Ghost, hath neuer forgiuenesse, but is in danger of eternall damnation:

30 Because they said, He hath an vncleane spirit.

*Matth. 12.46. 31 ¶ * There came then his brethren, and his mother, and standing without, sent vnto him, calling him.

32 And the multitude sate about him, and they said vnto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren without, seeke for thee.

33 And hee answered them, saying, Who is my mother or my brethren?

34 And hee looked round about on them which sate about him, and said, Behold, my mother and my brethren.

35 For whosoeuer shall doe the will of God, the same is my brother, and my sister, and mother.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The parable of the sower, 14 and the meaning thereof. 21 We must communicate the light of our knowledge to others. 26 The parable of the seed growing secretly, 30 and of the mustard seed. 35 Christ stilleth the tempest on the Sea.

AND *he began againe to teach by the Sea side: *Matth. 13.1. and there was gathered vnto him a great multitude, so that hee entred into a ship, and sate in the Sea: and the whole multitude was by the Sea on the land.

2 And he taught them many things by parables, and said vnto them in his doctrine,

3 Hearken, Behold, there went out a Sower to sowe:

4 And it came to passe, as he sowed, some fell by the wayes side, and the fowles of the ayre came and deuoured it vp.

5 And some fell on stony ground, where it had not much earth: and immediately it sprang vp, because it had no depth of earth.

6 But when the Sunne was vp, it was scorched, and because it had no root, it withered away.

7 And some fell among thornes, and the thornes grew vp and cheaked it, and it yeelded no fruit.

8 And other fell on good ground, and did yeeld fruit that sprang vp, and increased, and brought foorth, some thirtie, some sixtie, and some an hundred.

9 And he said vnto them; Hee that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

10 And when he was alone, they that were about him with the twelue, asked of him the parable.

11 And he said vnto them; Vnto you it is giuen to know the mystery of the kingdome of God: but vnto them that are without, all these things are done in parables:

12 * That seeing, they may see, and not perceiue, *Esay 6.9. and hearing they may heare, and not vnderstand, lest at any time they should be conuerted, and their sinnes should be forgiuen them.

13 And he said vnto them; Know ye not this parable? And how then will ye know all parables?

14 ¶ The Sower soweth the word.

15 And these are they by the way side, where the word is sowne: but when they haue heard, Satan commeth immediately, and taketh away the word that was sowne in their hearts.

16 And these are they likewise which are sowne on stony ground, who when they haue heard the word, immediately receiue it with gladnesse:

17 And haue no root in themselues, and so endure but for a time: afterward when affliction or persecution ariseth for the words sake, immediately they are offended.

18 And these are they which are sowne among thornes: such as heare the word,

19 And the cares of this world, * and the deceitfulnesse of riches, & the lusts of other things entring in, choake the word, and it becommeth vnfruitfull.

20 And these are they that are sowne on good ground, such as heare the word, and receiue it, and bring foorth fruit, some thirtie fold, some sixtie, and some an hundred.

21 ¶ * And he said vnto them, Is a candle brought to be put vnder a ‖ bushell, or vnder a bed, and not to be set on a candlesticke?

22 * For there is nothing hid, which shall not be manifested: neither was any thing kept secret, but that it should come abroad.

23 If any man haue eares to heare, let him heare.
24 And he said vnto them, Take heed what you heare: *With what measure yee mete, it shall be measured to you. And vnto you that heare, shall more be giuen.
25 *For he that hath, to him shall be giuen: and he that hath not, from him shall be taken, euen that which he hath.
26 ¶ And he said, So is the kingdome of God, as if a man should cast seed into the ground,
27 And should sleepe, and rise night and day, and the seed should spring and grow vp, hee knoweth not how.
28 For the earth bringeth foorth fruit of her selfe: first the blade, then the eare, after that, the full corne in the eare.
29 But when the fruit is ‖ brought foorth, immediately he putteth in the sickle, because the harueſt is come.
30 ¶ And he said, *Whereunto shall wee liken the kingdome of God? or with what comparison shall we compare it?
31 It is like a graine of mustard seed, which when it is sowen in the earth, is lesse then all the seedes that be in the earth.
32 But when it is sowen, it groweth vp, and becommeth greater then all herbes, and shooteth out great branches, so that the foules of the ayre may lodge vnder the shadow of it.
33 *And with many such parables spake he the word vnto them, as they were able to heare it.
34 But without a parable spake he not vnto them: and when they were alone, he expounded all things vnto his Disciples.
35 *And the same day when the Euen was come, he saith vnto them, Let vs passe ouer vnto the other side.
36 And when they had sent away the multitude, they tooke him euen as he was in the ship, and there were also with him other little ships.
37 And there arose a great storme of wind, & the waues beat into the ship, so that it was now full.
38 And hee was in the hinder part of the ship asleepe on a pillow: and they awake him, and say vnto him, Master, carest thou not that we perish?
39 And he arose, and rebuked the wind, and said vnto the Sea, Peace, be still: and the winde ceased, and there was a great calme.
40 And he said vnto them, Why are ye so fearefull? how is it that you haue no faith?
41 And they feared exceedingly, and said one to another, What maner of man is this, that euen the winde and the Sea obey him?

CHAP. V.

1 Christ deliuering the possessed of the Legion of deuils. 13 *They enter into the Swine.* 25 *He healeth the woman of the bloody issue,* 35 *and raiseth from death Iairus his daughter.*

AND *they came ouer vnto the other side of the Sea into the countrey of the Gadarens.
2 And when he was come out of the ship, immediately there met him out of the tombes, a man with an vncleane spirit,
3 Who had his dwelling among the tombes, and no man could bind him, no not with chaines:
4 Because that hee had beene often bound with fetters and chaines, and the chaines had beene plucked a sunder by him, and the fetters broken in pieces: neither could any man tame him.
5 And alwayes night and day hee was in the mountaines, and in the tombes, crying and cutting himselfe with stones.
6 But when he saw Iesus afarre off, he came and worshipped him,
7 And cryed with a loud voyce, and said, What haue I to doe with thee, Iesus thou Sonne of the most high God? I adiure thee by God, that thou torment me not.
8 (For he said vnto him, Come out of the man, thou vncleane spirit.)
9 And hee asked him, What is thy name? And he answered, saying, My name is Legion: for wee are many.
10 And hee besought him much, that he would not send them away out of the countrey.
11 Now there was there nigh vnto the mountaines a great heard of swine feeding.
12 And all the deuils besought him, saying, Send vs into the swine, that we may enter into them.
13 And foorthwith Iesus gaue them leaue. And the vncleane spirits went out, and entred into the swine: and the herd ranne violently downe a steepe place into the Sea (they were about two thousand) and were choked in the Sea.
14 And they that fed the swine, fled, and told it in the city, and in the countrey. And they went out to see what it was that was done.
15 And they came to Iesus, and see him that was possessed with the deuill, and had the Legion, sitting, and clothed, and in his right minde: and they were afraid.
16 And they that saw it, told them how it befell to him that was possessed with the deuill, and also concerning the swine.
17 And they began to pray him to depart out of their coasts.
18 And when he was come into the ship, he that had beene possessed with the deuill, prayed him that he might be with him.
19 Howbeit, Iesus suffered him not, but saith vnto him, Goe home to thy friends, and tell them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and hath had compassion on thee.
20 And he departed, and began to publish in Decapolis, how great things Iesus had done for him: and all men did marueil.
21 And when Iesus was passed ouer againe by ship vnto the other side, much people gathered vnto him: and he was nigh vnto the Sea.
22 *And behold, there commeth one of the rulers of the Synagogue, Iairus by name, and when he saw him, he fell at his feet, * Matth. 9.18.
23 And besought him greatly, saying, My little daughter lyeth at the point of death; *I pray thee,* come and lay thy hands on her, that shee may bee healed, and she shall liue.
24 And Iesus went with him, and much people followed him, and thronged him.
25 And a certaine woman, which had an issue of blood twelue yeeres,
26 And had suffered many things of many Physicians, and had spent all that she had, and was nothing bettered, but rather grew worse,
27 When shee had heard of Iesus, came in the preasse behind, and touched his garment.
28 For shee said, If I may touch but his clothes, I shall be whole.
29 And straightway the fountaine of her blood was dried vp, and she felt in her body that she was healed of that plague.
30 And Iesus immediatly knowing in himselfe, that vertue had gone out of him, turned him about in the preasse, and said, Who touched my clothes?
31 And his disciples said vnto him, Thou seest the

multitude througing thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?

32 And hee looked round about, to see her that had done this thing.

33 But the woman fearing and trembling, knowing what was done in her, came and fell downe before him, and told him all the trueth.

34 And he said vnto her, Daughter, thy faith hath made thee whole, goe in peace, and be whole of thy plague.

35 While he yet spake, there came from the Ruler of the Synagogues *house*, certaine which said, Thy daughter is dead, why troublest thou the Master any further?

36 Assoone as Iesus heard the word that was spoken, he saith vnto the Ruler of the Synagogue, Be not afraid, onely beleeue.

37 And hee suffered no man to follow him, saue Peter, and Iames, and Iohn the brother of Iames.

38 And he commeth to the house of the Ruler of the Synagogue, and seeth the tumult, and them that wept and wailed greatly.

39 And when he was come in, he saith vnto them, Why make ye this adoe, and weepe? the damosell is not dead but sleepeth.

40 And they laughed him to scorne, but when he had put them all out, he taketh the father and the mother of the damosell, and them that were with him, and entreth in where the damosell was lying.

41 And he tooke the damosell by the hand, and said vnto her, *Talitha cumi*: which is, being interpreted, Damosell (I say vnto thee) arise.

42 And straightway the damosel arose, and walked, for she was of the age of twelue yeeres: and they were astonished with a great astonishment.

43 And he charged them straightly, that no man should know it: and commanded that something should be giuen her to eate.

CHAP. VI.

1 Christ is contemned of his countreymen. 7 He giueth the twelue power ouer vncleane spirits. 14 Diuers opinions of Christ. 18 Iohn Baptist is beheaded, 29 and buried. 30 The Apostles returne from preaching. 34 The miracle of fiue loaues and two fishes. 45 Christ walketh on the Sea: 53 And healeth all that touch him.

* Matth. 13.54. * Iohn 4.44. * Matth. 9.35. Luke 13.22. * Matth. 10.1.

AND *he went out from thence, & came into his owne country, and his disciples follow him.

2 And when the Sabbath day was come, he began to teach in the Synagogue: and many hearing him, were astonished, saying, From whence hath this man these things? and what wisedome is this which is giuen vnto him, that euen such mighty workes are wrought by his hands?

‖ *The word signifieth a piece of brasse money, in value somewhat lesse then a farthing, Mat. 10.9 but here it is taken in generall for money.*

3 Is not this the Carpenter, the sonne of Mary, the brother of Iames and Ioses, and of Iuda, and Simon? And are not his sisters heere with vs? And they were offended at him.

4 But Iesus said vnto them, *A Prophet is not without honour, but in his owne country, and among his owne kinne, and in his owne house.

5 And he could there doe no mighty worke, saue that hee laid his hands vpon a few sicke folke, and healed them.

6 And hee marueiled because of their vnbeliefe. *And he went round about the villages teaching.

7 ¶ *And he calleth vnto him the twelue, and began to send them foorth by two and two, and gaue them power ouer vncleane spirits,

8 And commanded them that they should take nothing for their iourney, saue a staffe onely: no scrip, no bread, no ‖ money in their purse;

9 But be shod with sandals: and not put on two coates.

10 And hee said vnto them, In what place soeuer ye enter into an house, there abide till yee depart from that place.

11 *And whosoeuer shall not receiue you, nor heare you, when yee depart thence, *shake off the dust vnder your feet for a testimony against them. Verely I say vnto you, it shall bee more tolerable for Sodom and Gomorrah in the day of iudgment, then for that city.

* Matth. 10.14. * Acts 13.51.

12 And they went out, and preached, that men should repent.

13 And they cast out many deuils, *and anointed with oyle many that were sicke, and healed them.

* Iames 5.14.

14 *And king Herod heard *of him* (for his Name was spread abroad) and he said that Iohn the Baptist was risen from the dead, and therefore mighty workes doe shew foorth themselues in him.

* Matth. 14.1.

15 Others said, That it is Elias. And others said, That it is a Prophet, or as one of the Prophets.

16 *But when Herod heard *thereof*, he said, It is Iohn whom I beheaded, he is risen from the dead.

* Luke 3.19.

17 For Herod himselfe had sent foorth, and laid hold vpon Iohn: and bound him in prison for Herodias sake, his brother Philips wife, for hee had married her.

18 For Iohn had said vnto Herod, *It is not lawfull for thee to haue thy brothers wife.

* Leuit. 18.16.

19 Therefore Herodias had ‖ a quarrell against him, and would haue killed him, but she could not.

‖ *Or, an inward grudge.*

20 For Herod feared Iohn, knowing that he was a iust man, and an holy, and ‖ obserued him: and when he heard him, he did many things, and heard him gladly.

‖ *Or, kept him, or saued him.*

21 And when a conuenient day was come, that Herod on his birth day made a supper to his lords, high captaines, and chiefe estates of Galilee:

22 And when the daughter of the said Herodias came in and danced, and pleased Herod, and them that sate with him, the King said vnto the damosel, Aske of mee whatsoeuer thou wilt, and I will giue it thee.

23 And hee sware vnto her, Whatsoeuer thou shalt aske of me, I will giue it thee, vnto the halfe of my kingdome.

24 And she went forth, and said vnto her mother, What shall I aske? And she said, The head of Iohn the Baptist.

25 And she came in straightway with haste vnto the King, & asked, saying, I will that thou giue me by & by in a charger the head of Iohn the Baptist.

26 And the King was exceeding sorry, *yet* for his oaths sake, and for their sakes, which sate with him he would not reiect her.

27 And immediatly the King sent ‖ an executioner, and commanded his head to be brought, and he went and beheaded him in the prison.

‖ *Or, one of his guard.*

28 And brought his head in a charger, and gaue it to the damosell, and the damosell gaue it to her mother.

29 And when his disciples heard *of it*, they came and tooke vp his corpse, and laid it in a tombe.

30 *And the Apostles gathered themselues together vnto Iesus, and told him all things, both what they had done, and what they had taught.

* Luke 9.10.

31 And he said vnto them, Come ye your selues apart into a desart place, and rest a while. For there were many comming and going, and they had no leasure so much as to eate.

32 *And they departed into a desart place by ship priuately.

* Matth. 14.13.

33 And

37 And the people saw them departing, and many knew them, & ranne a foot thither out of all cities, & outwent them, and came together vnto him.

38 *And Iesus when he came out saw much people, and was moued with compassion toward them, because they were as sheep not hauing a shepheard: and he began to teach them many things.

39 * And when the day was now farre spent, his Disciples came to him, and said, This is a desert place, and now the time is farre passed.

36 Send them away, that they may goe into the countrey round about, and into the villages, & buy themselues bread: for they haue nothing to eate.

37 He answered, and said vnto them, Giue ye them meat. And they say vnto him, Shall wee goe and buy two hundred ‖ peny-worth of bread, and giue them to eat?

38 He saith vnto them, How many loaues haue ye? goe and see. And when they knew, they say, fiue, and two fishes.

39 And hee commanded them to make all sit downe by companies vpon the greene grasse.

40 And they sate downe in rankes by hundreds, and by fifties.

41 And when hee had taken the fiue loaues, and the two fishes, hee looked vp to heauen, and blessed, and brake the loaues, and gaue them to his Disciples to set before them; and the two fishes deuided he among them all.

42 And they did all eate and were filled.

43 And they tooke vp twelue baskets full of the fragments, and of the fishes.

44 And they that did eate of the loaues, were about fiue thousand men.

45 And straightway he constrained his Disciples to get into the ship, and to go to the other side before vnto Bethsaida, while he sent away § people.

46 And when he had sent them away hee departed into a mountaine to pray.

47 * And when Euen was come, the ship was in the midst of the sea, and he alone on the land.

48 And he saw them toiling in rowing (for the winde was contrary vnto them:) and about the fourth watch of the night hee commeth vnto them walking vpon the Sea, and would haue passed by them.

49 But when they saw him walking vpon the sea, they supposed it had beene a spirit, and cryed out.

50 (For they all saw him and were troubled.) And immediatly hee talked with them, and saith vnto them, Be of good cheare, It is I, be not afraid.

51 And he went vp vnto them into the ship, and the wind ceased: and they were sore amazed in themselues beyond measure, and wondred.

52 For they considered not *the miracle* of the loaues: for their heart was hardened.

53 * And when they had passed ouer, they came into the land of Genesareth and drew to the shore.

54 And when they were come vp out of the ship, straightway they knew him.

55 And ranne thorow that whole region round about, and began to carry about in beds, those that were sicke, where they heard he was.

56 And whithersoeuer he entred into villages, or cities, or countrey, they laid the sicke in the streets, and besought him, that they might touch if it were but the border of his garment: and as many as touched ‖ him, were made whole.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The Pharises find fault at the Disciples for eating with vnwashen hands.* 8 *They breake the commandment of God by the traditions of men.* 14 *Meat defileth not the man.* 24 *He healeth the Syrophenician womans daughter of an vncleane spirit.* 31 *And one that was deafe and stammered in his speech.*

THen * came together vnto him the Pharisees, and certaine of the Scribes, which came from Hierusalem. * Matth. 15.1.

2 And when they saw some of his Disciples eate bread with ‖ defiled (that is to say, with vnwashen) hands, they found fault. ‖ *Or, common.*

3 For the Pharisees and all the Iewes, except they wash their hands ‖ oft, eate not, holding the tradition of the Elders. ‖ *Or, diligently in the Originall with the fist: Theophilact, vp to the elbow.*

4 And when they come from the market, except they wash, they eate not. And many other things there be, which they haue receiued to hold: as the washing of cups, and ‖ pots, brazen vessels, and of ‖ tables. ‖ *Sextarius is about a pinte and an halfe.* ‖ *Or, beds.*

5 Then the Pharisees & Scribes asked him, Why walke not thy Disciples according to the tradition of the Elders, but eat bread with vnwashen hands?

6 He answered, and said vnto them, Well hath Esaias prophecied of you hypocrites, as it is written, * This people honoureth me with their lippes, but their heart is farre from me. * Esay. 29.13. mat.15.8.

7 Howbeit in vaine doe they worship mee, teaching for doctrines the commandements of men.

8 For laying aside the commandements of God, ye hold § tradition of men, as the washing of pots and cups: and many other such like things ye doe.

9 And he said vnto them, Full well yee ‖ reiect the Commaudement of God, that yee may keepe your owne tradition. ‖ *Or, frustrate.*

10 For Moses said, Honour thy father and thy mother: and whoso curseth father or mother, let him die the death.

11 But ye say, If a man shall say to his father or mother, It is * Corban, that is to say, a gift, by whatsoeuer thou mightest be profited by mee, *hee shall be free.* * Matth. 15.5.

12 And yee suffer him no more to doe ought for his father or his mother:

13 Making the word of God of none effect, through your tradition, which yee haue deliuered: and many such like things doe ye.

14 § * And when he had called all the people vnto him, he said vnto them, Hearken vnto me euery one of you, and vnderstand. * Matth. 15.10.

15 There is nothing from without a man, that entring into him can defile him: but the things which come out of him, those are they that defile § man.

16 If any man haue eares to heare, let him heare.

17 And when he was entred into the house from the people, his Disciples asked him concerning the parable.

18 And he saith vnto them, Are yee so without vnderstanding also? Doe yee not perceiue that whatsoeuer thing from without, entreth into the man, it cannot defile him,

19 Because it entreth not into his heart, but into the belly, and goeth out into the draught, purging all meates?

20 And he said, That which commeth out of the man, that defileth the man.

21 * For from within, out of the heart of men, proceed euill thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murthers, * Gene. 6.5. and 8.21.

22 * Thefts, couetousnesse, wickednesse, deceit, lasciuiousnesse, an euill eye, blasphemy, pride, foolishnesse: * Matth. 15.19.

23 All these euill things come from within, and defile the man.

* Matth. 15.21. 24 ¶ *And from thence hee arose and went into the borders of Tyre and Sidon, and entred into an house, and would haue no man know it, but hee could not be hid:

25 For a certaine woman whose young daughter had an vncleane spirit, heard of him, and came and fell at his feet.

Or, Gentile. 26 (The woman was a Greeke, a Syrophenician by nation:) and she besought him that he would cast foorth the diuell out of her daughter.

27 But Iesus said vnto her, Let the children first be filled: for it is not meet to take the childrens bread, and to cast it vnto the dogs.

28 And shee answered, and said vnto him, Yes Lord, yet the dogges vnder the table eate of the childrens crummes.

29 And he said vnto her, For this saying, goe thy way, the diuell is gone out of thy daughter.

30 And when shee was come to her house, shee found the diuell gone out, and her daughter laide vpon the bed.

31 ¶ And againe departing from the coasts of Tyre and Sidon, he came to the sea of Galilee, thorow the midst of the coasts of Decapolis.

32 And they bring vnto him one that was deafe, and had an impediment in his speech, and they beseech him to put his hand vpon him.

33 And he tooke him aside from the multitude, and put his fingers into his eares, and hee spit, and touched his tongue;

34 And looking vp to heauen he sighed, and saith vnto him, Ephphatha, that is, be opened.

35 And straightway his eares were opened, & the string of his tongue was loosed, & he spake plaine.

36 And he charged them that they should tell no man: but the more he charged them, so much the more a great deale they published it.

37 And were beyond measure astonished, saying, He hath done all things well: he maketh both the deafe to heare, and the dumbe to speake.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Christ feedeth the people miraculously: 10 refuseth to giue a signe to the Pharises: 14 admonisheth his Disciples to beware of the leauen of the Pharises, and of the leauen of Herod: 22 giueth a blinde man his sight: 27 acknowledgeth that he is the Christ, who should suffer and rise againe, 34 and exhorteth to patience in persecution, for the profession of the Gospel.

* Matth. 15.32. IN those dayes *the multitude being very great, and hauing nothing to eat, Iesus called his Disciples vnto him, and saith vnto them,

2 I haue compassion on the multitude, because they haue now been with me three dayes, and haue nothing to eate:

3 And if I send them away fasting to their owne houses, they will faint by the way: for diuers of them came from farre.

4 And his Disciples answered him, From whence can a man satisfie these men with bread here in the wildernesse?

5 And he asked them, How many loaues haue ye? And they said, Seuen.

6 And hee commanded the people to sit downe on the ground: and he tooke the seuen loaues, and gaue thankes, and brake, and gaue to his Disciples to set before them: and they did set them before the people.

7 And they had a few small fishes: and he blessed, and commanded to set them also before them,

8 So they did eate and were filled: and they tooke vp of the broken meat that was left, seuen baskets.

9 And they that had eaten, were about foure thousand, and he sent them away.

10 ¶ And straightway he entred into a ship with his Disciples, and came into the parts of Dalmanutha.

11 *And the Pharisees came foorth, and began * Matth. 16.1. to question with him, seeking of him a signe from heauen, tempting him.

12 And he sighed deepely in his spirit, and saith Why doeth this generation seeke after a signe? Verely I say vnto you, There shall no signe be giuen vnto this generation.

13 And he left them, and entring into the ship againe, departed to the other side.

14 ¶ * Now the Disciples had forgotten to take * Matth. bread, neither had they in the ship with them, more 16.5. then one loafe.

15 And he charged them, saying, Take heed, beware of the leauen of the Pharisees, and of the leauen of Herod.

16 And they reasoned among themselues, saying, *It is* because we haue no bread.

* Matth. 16.3. 17 And when Iesus knew *it*, hee saith vnto them, Why reason ye because ye haue no bread? Perceiue ye not yet, neither vnderstand? haue ye your heart yet hardened?

18 Hauing eies, see ye not? and hauing eares, heare ye not? And doe ye not remember?

19 When I brake the fiue loaues among fiue thousand, how many baskets full of fragments tooke ye vp? They say vnto him, Twelue.

20 And when the seauen among foure thousand: how many baskets full of fragments tooke ye vp? and they said, Seuen.

21 And he said vnto them, How is it that ye doe not vnderstand?

22 ¶ And hee commeth to Bethsaida, and they bring a blind man vnto him, and besought him to touch him.

23 And he tooke the blind man by the hand, and led him out of the towne, and when he had spit on his eies, and put his hands vpon him, he asked him, if he saw ought.

24 And he looked vp, and said, I see men as trees walking.

25 After that he put his hands againe vpon his eyes, and made him looke vp: and hee was restored, and saw euery man clearely.

26 And hee sent him away to his house, saying, Neither go into the towne, nor tell it to any in the towne.

27 ¶ *And Iesus went out and his disciples, into * Matth. the townes of Cesarea Philippi: and by the way he 16.13. asked his Disciples, saying vnto them, whom doe men say that I am?

28 And they answered, Iohn the Baptist: but some say Elias: and others, one of the Prophets.

29 He saith vnto them, But whom say yee that I am? and Peter answereth, and saith vnto him, Thou art the Christ.

30 And he charged them that they should tell no man of him.

31 And hee began to teach them, that the Son of man must suffer many things, and bee reiected of the Elders, and of the chiefe Priests, and Scribes, and be killed, and after three dayes rise againe.

32 And he spake that saying openly. And Peter tooke him, and began to rebuke him.

33 But when he had turned about, and looked on his

...disciples, he rebuked Peter, saying, Get thee behind me, Satan: for thou sauoureſt not the things that be of God, but the things that be of men.

34 ¶ And when hee had called the people vnto him, with his Diſciples alſo, hee ſaid vnto them, Whoſoeuer will come after me, let him deny himſelfe, and take vp his croſſe and follow me.

35 For whoſoeuer will ſaue his life, ſhall loſe it, but whoſoeuer ſhall loſe his life for my ſake and the Gоſpels, the ſame ſhall ſaue it.

36 For what ſhall it profit a man, if he ſhall gaine the whole world, and loſe his owne ſoule?

37 Or what ſhall a man giue in exchange for his ſoule?

38 Whoſoeuer therefore ſhall be aſhamed of me and of my words in this adulterous and ſinfull generation, of him alſo ſhall the Sonne of man be aſhamed, when he commeth in the glory of his Father, and with the holy Angels.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Ieſus is transfigured:* 11 *He inſtructeth his diſciples concerning the comming of Elias:* 14 *caſteth forth a deafe and a dumbe ſpirit.* 30 *Foretelleth his death and reſurrection:* 33 *exhorteth his diſciples to humility:* 38 *biddeth them not to prohibite ſuch as caſt out deuils in his name, nor to giue offence to any of the faithfull.*

AND he ſaid vnto them, Verely I ſay vnto you, that there be ſome of them that ſtand here, which ſhall not taſte of death, till they haue ſeene the kingdome of God come with power.

2 ¶ And after ſixe daies Ieſus taketh with him Peter, and Iames and Iohn, and leadeth them vp into an high mountaine apart by themſelues: and he was transfigured before them.

3 And his raiment became ſhining, exceeding white as ſnow; ſo as no Fuller on earth can white them.

4 And there appeared vnto them Elias with Moſes: and they were talking with Ieſus.

5 And Peter anſwered, and ſaid vnto Ieſus, Maiſter, it is good for vs to bee here: and let vs make three tabernacles, one for thee, and one for Moſes, and one for Elias.

6 For he wiſt not what to ſay, for they were ſore afraid.

7 And there was a cloude that ouerſhadowed them: and a voyce came out of the cloud, ſaying, This is my beloued Sonne, heare him.

8 And ſuddenly when they had looked round about, they ſaw no man any more, ſaue Ieſus onely with themſelues.

9 And as they came downe from the mountaine, he charged them that they ſhould tell no man what things they had ſeene, till the Son of man were riſen from the dead.

10 And they kept that ſaying with themſelues, queſtioning one with another, what the riſing from the dead ſhould meane.

11 ¶ And they aſked him, ſaying, Why ſay the Scribes that Elias muſt firſt come?

12 And he anſwered, and told them, Elias verely commeth firſt, and reſtoreth all things, and how it is written of the Sonne of man, that hee muſt ſuffer many things, and be ſet at nought.

13 But I ſay vnto you, that Elias indeed is come, and they haue done vnto him, whatſoeuer they liſted, as it is written of him.

14 ¶ And when he came to his diſciples, he ſaw a great multitude about them, and the Scribes queſtioning with them.

15 And ſtraightway all the people when they beheld him, were greatly amazed, and running to him, ſaluted him.

16 And he aſked the Scribes, What queſtion ye | with them?

17 And one of the multitude anſwered, and ſaid, Maſter, I haue brought vnto thee my ſonne, which hath a dumbe ſpirit.

18 And whereſoeuer he taketh him, he | teareth him, and he ſometh, and gnaſheth with his teeth, and pineth away: and I ſpake to thy diſciples, that they ſhould caſt him out, and they could not.

19 He anſwered him, and ſaith, O faithleſſe generation, how long ſhall I be with you? how long ſhall I ſuffer you? bring him vnto me.

20 And they brought him vnto him: and when he ſaw him, ſtraightway the ſpirit tare him, and he fell on the ground, and wallowed, ſoming.

21 And he aſked his father, How long is it agoe ſince this came vnto him? And he ſaid, Of a child.

22 And oft times it hath caſt him into the fire, and into the waters to deſtroy him: but if thou canſt doe any thing, haue compaſsion on vs, and helpe vs.

23 Ieſus ſaid vnto him, If thou canſt beleeue, all things are poſsible to him that beleeueth.

24 And ſtraightway the father of the childe cried out, and ſaid with teares, Lord, I beleeue, helpe thou mine vnbeliefe.

25 When Ieſus ſaw that the people came running together, he rebuked the foule ſpirit, ſaying vnto him, Thou dumbe and deafe ſpirit, I charge thee come out of him, and enter no more into him.

26 And the *ſpirit* cryed, and rent him ſore, and came out of him, and he was as one dead, inſomuch that many ſaid, He is dead.

27 But Ieſus tooke him by the hand, and liſted him vp, and he aroſe.

28 And when he was come into the houſe, his diſciples aſked him priuately, Why could not we caſt him out?

29 And he ſaid vnto them, This kinde can come forth by nothing, but by prayer and faſting.

30 ¶ * And they departed thence, and paſſed through Galilee, and he would not that any man ſhould know it.

31 For he taught his diſciples, and ſaid vnto them, The Son of man is deliuered into the hands of men, and they ſhall kill him, and after that he is killed, he ſhall riſe the third day.

32 But they vnderſtood not that ſaying, and were afraid to aſke him.

33 ¶ * And he came to Capernaum, and being in the houſe, he aſked them, What was it that ye diſputed among your ſelues by the way?

34 But they held their peace: For by the way they had diſputed among themſelues, who *ſhould be* the greateſt.

35 And he ſate downe and called the twelue, and ſaith vnto them, If any man deſire to be firſt, the ſame ſhall be laſt of all, and ſeruant of all.

36 And he tooke a child, and ſet him in the midſt of them: and when he had taken him in his armes, he ſaid vnto them,

37 Whoſoeuer ſhall receiue one of ſuch children in my Name, receiueth mee: and whoſoeuer ſhall receiue me, receiueth not me, but him that ſent me

38 ¶ * And Iohn anſwered him, ſaying, Maſter, we ſaw one caſting out deuils in thy Name, and he followeth not vs, and we forbade him, becauſe hee followeth not vs.

39 But Ieſus ſaid, Forbid him not, * for there is no man that ſhall doe a miracle in my Name, that can lightly ſpeake euill of me.

Or, among your ſelues,

Or, daſheth him,

*Matth. 17.22.

* Matt. 18.1.

* Luke 9.49.

* 1. Cor. 12.3.

40 For he that is not against vs, is on our part.

* Matth. 10.42. 41 * For whosoeuer shall giue you a cup of water to drinke in my Name, because ye belong to Christ: Verely I say vnto you, he shall not lose his reward.

* Matth. 18.6. 42 * And whosoeuer shall offend one of these little ones that beleeue in mee, it is better for him that a millstone were hanged about his necke, and were cast into the Sea.

* Matth. 5.29. and 18.8. 43 * And if thy hand ‖ offend thee, cut it off: It is better for thee to enter into life maimed, then hauing two hands, to goe into hell, into the fire that neuer shall be quenched.

‖ Or, cause thee to offend.

44 * Where their worme dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

* Esay 66.24. 45 And if thy foot offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter halt into life, then hauing two feet, to be cast into hell into the fire that neuer shall be quenched.

46 Where their worme dieth not, and the fire is not quenched,

‖ Or, cause thee to offend. 47 And if thine eye ‖ offend thee, plucke it out: it is better for thee to enter into the kingdome of God with one eye, then hauing two eyes, to be cast into hell fire:

48 Where their worme dieth not, and the fire is not quenched:

* Leuit. 2.13. 49 For euery one shall be salted with fire, * and euery sacrifice shall be salted with salt.

* Matth. 5.13. 50 * Salt is good: but if the salt haue lost his saltnesse, wherewith will you season it? Haue salt in your selues, and haue peace one with another.

CHAP. X.

1 Christ disputeth with the Pharisees, touching diuorcement: 13 blesseth the children that are brought vnto him: 17 resoluеth a rich man how he may inherit life euerlasting: 23 telleth his disciples of the danger of riches: 28 promiseth rewards to them that forsake any thing for the Gospel. 32 Foretelleth his death and resurrection: 35 biddeth the two ambitious suiters, to thinke rather of suffering with him. 46 And restoreth to Bartimeus his sight.

* Matth. 19.1. AND * he rose from thence, and commeth into the coasts of Iudea by the further side of Iordan: and the people resort vnto him againe, and as he was wont, he taught them againe.

2 ¶ And the Pharises came to him, and asked him, Is it lawfull for a man to put away his wife? tempting him.

3 And he answered, and said vnto them, What did Moses command you?

4 And they said, Moses suffered to write a bill of diuorcement, and to put her away.

5 And Iesus answered, and said vnto them, For the hardnesse of your heart he wrote you this precept.

6 But from the beginning of the creation, God made them male and female.

7 For this cause shall a man leaue his father and mother, and cleaue to his wife.

8 And they twaine shall be one flesh: so then they are no more twaine, but one flesh.

9 What therefore God hath ioyned together, let no man put asunder.

10 And in the house his disciples asked him againe of the same matter.

* Matth. 5.32. and 19.9. 11 And he saith vnto them, * Whosoeuer shall put away his wife, and marry another, committeth adultery against her.

12 And if a woman shall put away her husband, and be married to another, she committeth adultery.

13 ¶ * And they brought young children to him, * Mat. that he should touch them, and his Disciples rebu- 19.
ked those that brought them.

14 But when Iesus saw it, he was much displeased, and said vnto them, Suffer the little children to come vnto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdome of God.

15 Verely I say vnto you, Whosoeuer shall not receiue the kingdome of God as a little childe, hee shall not enter therein.

16 And he tooke them vp in his armes, put his hands vpon them, and blessed them.

17 ¶ * And when hee was gone forth into the * Mat.
way, there came one running, and kneeled to him, 19.
and asked him, Good master, what shall I doe, that I may inherit eternall life?

18 And Iesus said vnto him, Why callest thou me good? There is no man good, but one, that is, God.

19 Thou knowest the Commandements: Doe not commit adultery, Doe not kill, Doe not steale, Doe not beare false witnesse, Defraud not, Honour thy father and mother.

20 And he answered and said vnto him, Master, all these haue I obserued from my youth.

21 Then Iesus beholding him, loued him, and said vnto him, One thing thou lackest; Go thy way, sell whatsoeuer thou hast, and giue to the poore, and thou shalt haue treasure in heauen, and come, take vp thy crosse and follow me.

22 And he was sad at that saying, and went away grieued: for he had great possessions.

23 ¶ And Iesus looked round about, and saith vnto his Disciples, How hardly shall they that haue riches, enter into the kingdome of God?

24 And the Disciples were astonished at his words. But Iesus answereth againe, and saith vnto them, Children, how hard is it for them that trust in riches, to enter into the kingdome of God?

25 It is easier for a camell to goe thorow the eye of a needle, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God.

26 And they were astonished out of measure, saying among themselues, Who then can be saued?

27 And Iesus looking vpon them, saith, With men it is impossible, but not with God: for with God all things are possible.

28 ¶ Then Peter began to say vnto him, Loe * Mat.
we haue left all, and haue followed thee. 19.27.

29 And Iesus answered and said, Verely I say vnto you, There is no man that hath left house, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my sake and the Gospels,

30 But hee shall receiue an hundred fold now in this time, houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and children, and land, with persecutions, and in the world to come eternall life:

31 * But many that are first shall be last: and the * Mat.
last first. 19.30.

32 ¶ * And they were in the way going vp to * Mat.
Hierusalem: and Iesus went before them, and they 20.17.
were amazed; and as they followed, they were afraid: and he tooke againe the twelue, and began to tell them what things should happen vnto him,

33 Saying, Behold, we goe vp to Hierusalem, and the Sonne of man shall be deliuered vnto the chiefe Priests, and vnto the Scribes: and they shall condemne him to death, and shall deliuer him to the Gentiles.

34 And they shall mocke him, and shall scourge him, and shall spit vpon him, and shall kill him, and the third day he shall rise againe.

35 ¶ * And

37 ¶ And Iames and Iohn the sonnes of Zebedee came vnto him, saying, Master, wee would that thou shouldest doe for vs, whatsoeuer we shall desire.

36 And he said vnto them, What would ye that I should doe for you?

37 They said vnto him, Graunt vnto vs that we may sit, one on thy right hand, and the other on thy left hand in thy glory.

38 But Iesus said vnto them, Ye know not what ye aske: Can ye drinke of the cup that I drinke of, and be baptized with the baptisme that I am baptized with?

39 And they said vnto him, We can. And Iesus said vnto them, Yee shall indeed drinke of the cup that I drinke of: and with the baptisme that I am baptized withall, shall ye be baptized:

40 But to sit on my right hand, and on my left hand, is not mine to giue, but it shall bee giuen to them for whom it is prepared.

41 And when the ten heard it, they began to bee much displeased with Iames and Iohn.

42 But Iesus called them vnto him, and saith vnto them, * Yee know, that they which ‖ are accounted to rule ouer the Gentiles, exercise Lordship ouer them: and their great ones exercise authoritie vpon them.

43 But so shall it not bee among you: but whosoeuer will be great among you, shall be your minister;

44 And whosoeuer of you will bee the chiefest, shall be the seruant of all.

45 For euen the Sonne of man came not to bee ministred vnto, but to minister, and to giue his life a ransome for many.

46 ¶ And they came to Iericho: and as he went out of Iericho with his Disciples, and a great number of people, blind Bartimeus, the son of Timeus, sate by the high way side, begging.

47 And when hee heard that it was Iesus of Nazareth, hee began to cry out, and say, Iesus thou Sonne of Dauid, haue mercy on me.

48 And many charged him that hee should hold his peace: but hee cried the more a great deale, Thou Sonne of Dauid, haue mercy on me.

49 And Iesus stood still, and commanded him to be called: and they call the blind man, saying vnto him, Be of good comfort, rise, he calleth thee.

50 And hee casting away his garment, rose and came to Iesus.

51 And Iesus answered, and said vnto him, What wilt thou that I should doe vnto thee? The blind man said vnto him, Lord, that I might receiue my sight.

52 And Iesus said vnto him, Goe thy way, thy faith hath ‖ made thee whole: and immediatly he receiued his sight, and followed Iesus in the way.

CHAP. XI.

1 Christ rideth with triumph into Hierusalem: 12 curseth the fruitlesse leafie tree: 15 purgeth the Temple. 20 exhorteth his disciples to stedfastnesse of faith, and to forgiue their enemies: 27 and defendeth the lawfulnesse of his actions, by the witnesse of Iohn, who was a man sent of God.

AND * when they came nigh to Hierusalem, vnto Bethphage, and Bethany, at the mount of Olines, he sendeth forth two of his disciples,

2 And saith vnto them, Goe your way into the village ouer against you, and assoone as yee be entred into it, ye shall find a colt tied, whereon neuer man sate: loose him, and bring him.

3 And if any man say vnto you, why doe ye this? Say yee, that the Lord hath needе of him: and straightway he will send him hither.

4 And they went their way, and found the colt tyed by the doore without, in a place where two wayes met: and they loose him.

5 And certaine of them that stood there, said vnto them, What doe ye loosing the colt?

6 And they said vnto them euen as Iesus had commanded: and they let them goe.

7 And they brought the colt to Iesus, and cast their garments on him, and he sate vpon him.

8 And many spread their garments in the waye and others cut downe branches of the trees, and strawed them in the way.

9 And they that went before, and they that followed, cryed, saying, *Hosanna*, blessed is hee that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

10 Blessed be the kingdome of our father Dauid, that commeth in the Name of the Lord, *Hosanna* in the Highest.

11 And Iesus entred into Hierusalem, and into the Temple, and when he had looked round about vpon all things, and now the euentide was come, he went out vnto Bethany with the twelue.

12 ¶ And on the morrow when they were come from Bethany, he was hungry.

13 * And seeing a fig-tree afar off hauing leaues, he came, if haply he might find any thing thereon: and when hee came to it, hee found nothing but leaues: for the time of figs was not *yet*. * Matth. 21.19.

14 And Iesus answered, and said vnto it, No man eate fruit of thee hereafter for euer. And his Disciples heard *it*.

15 ¶ * And they come to Hierusalem, and Iesus went into the Temple, and began to cast out them that sold and bought in the Temple, and ouerthrew the tables of the money-changers, and the seats of them that sold doues, * Matth. 21.12.

16 And would not suffer that any man should cary any vessell through the Temple.

17 And he taught, saying vnto them, Is it not written, My house shall be called of all nations the house of prayer? but yee haue made it a denne of theeues.

18 And the Scribes and chiefe Priests heard *it*, and sought how they might destroy him; for they feared him, because all the people was astonished at his doctrine.

19 And when Euen was come, he went out of the citie.

20 ¶ * And in the morning, as they passed by, they saw the figtree dryed vp from the roots, *Matth. 21.19.

21 And Peter calling to remembrance, saith vnto him, Master, behold, the fig-tree which thou cursedst, is withered away.

22 And Iesus answering, saith vnto them, ‖ Haue faith in God. *Or, haue the faith of God.*

23 For verely I say vnto you, That whosoeuer shal say vnto this mountaine, Be thou remooued, and be thou cast into the sea, and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall beleeue that those things which hee saith shall come to passe: hee shall haue whatsoeuer he saith.

24 Therefore I say vnto you, * What thing soeuer ye desire when yee pray, beleeue that yee receiue *them*, and ye shall haue *them*. * Matth. 7.7.

25 And when ye stand praying, * forgiue, if yee haue ought against any: that your Father also which is in heauen, may forgiue you your trespasses. *Matth. 6.14.

26 But if yee doe not forgiue, neither will your Father which is in heauen, forgiue your trespasses.

27 ¶ And

* Matt. 21.23. 27 ¶ And they come againe to Hierusalem, * and as hee was walking in the Temple, there come to him the chiefe Priestes, and the Scribes, and the Elders,

28 And say vnto him; By what authority doest thou these things? and who gaue thee this authoritie to doe these things?

29 And Iesus answered, and said vnto them, I ‖or, thing will also aske of you one ‖ question, and answere mee, and I will tell you by what authoritie I doe these things.

30 The baptisme of Iohn, was it from heauen, or of men? Answere me.

31 And they reasoned with themselues, saying, If we shall say, From heauen, hee will say, Why then did ye not beleeue him?

32 But if wee shall say, Of men, they feared the people: for all men counted Iohn that hee was a Prophet indeed.

33 And they answered, and said vnto Iesus, Wee cannot tell. And Iesus answering, saith vnto them, Neither doe I tell you by what authoritie I doe these things.

CHAP. XII.

1 In a parable of the vineyard let out to vnthankfull husbandmen, Christ foretelleth the reprobation of the Iewes, and the calling of the Gentiles 13 He anayeth the snare of the Pharisees and Herodians about paying tribute to Cesar, 18 conuinceth the errour of the Sadduces, who denied the resurrection: 28 resoluth the Scribe, who questioned of the first Commandement: 35 refuteth the opinion that the Scribes held of Christ, 38 bidding the people to beware of their ambition and hypocrisie: 41 and commendeth the poore widowe for her two mites aboue all.

* Matt. 21.33. AND * hee began to speake vnto them by parables: A certaine man planted a vineyard, and set an hedge about it, and digged *a place for* the wine-fat, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a farre countrey,

2 And at the season he sent to the husbandmen, a seruant, that he might receiue from the husbandmen of the fruit of the vineyard.

3 And they caught him, and beat him, and sent him away emptie.

4 And againe he sent vnto him another seruant: and at him they cast stones, and wounded him in the head, and sent him away shamefully handled.

5 And again he sent another, & him they killed: and many others, beating some, and killing some.

6 Hauing yet therefore one son his welbeloued, hee sent him also last vnto them, saying, They will reuerence my sonne.

7 But those husbandmen said among themselues, This is the heire; come, let vs kill him, and the inheritance shall be ours.

8 And they tooke him, and killed him, and cast him out of the vineyard.

9 What shall therfore the Lord of the vineyard doe? Hee will come and destroy the husbandmen, and will giue the vineyard vnto others.

* Psal. 118.10. 10 * And haue yee not read this Scripture? The stone which the builders reiected, is become the head of the corner:

11 This was the Lords doing, and it is marueilous in our eyes.

12 And they sought to lay hold on him, but feared the people; for they knew that hee had spoken the parable against them: and they left him, and went their way.

* Matt. 22.15. 13 ¶ * And they send vnto him certaine of the Pharisees, and of the Herodians, to catch him in his words.

14 And when they were come, they say vnto him, Master, we know that thou art true, and careest for no man: for thou regardest not the person of men, but teachest the way of God in truth; Is it lawfull to giue tribute to Cesar, or not?

15 Shall wee giue, or shall wee not giue? But he knowing their hypocrisie, said vnto them, Why tempt ye me? bring me a ‖ peny that I may see it. ‖ Or, of our money

16 And they brought it: and he saith vnto them, Whose is this image and superscription? And they said vnto him, Cesars.

17 And Iesus answering, said vnto them, Render to Cesar, the things that are Cesars; and to God, the things that are Gods. And they marueiled at him.

18 ¶ * Then come to him the Sadduces, which say there is no resurrection, and they asked him, * Matt. 22. saying,

19 Master, Moses wrote vnto vs, If a mans brother die, and leaue his wife behinde him, and leaue no children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise vp seed vnto his brother.

20 Now there were seuen brethren: and the first tooke a wife, and dying, left no seed.

21 And the second tooke her, and dyed, neither left he any seed: and the third likewise.

22 And the seuen had her, and left no seed: last of all the woman dyed also.

23 In the resurrection therefore, when they shall rise, whose wife shall she be of them? for the seuen had her to wife.

24 And Iesus answering, said vnto them, Doe ye not therefore erre, because ye know not the Scriptures, neither the power of God?

25 For when they shall rise from the dead, they neither marry, nor are giuen in marriage; but are as the Angels which are in heauen.

26 And as touching the dead, that they rise; haue ye not read in the booke of Moses, how in the bush God spake vnto him, saying, I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, & the God of Iacob?

27 He is not the God of the dead, but the God of the liuing: ye therefore doe greatly erre.

28 ¶ * And one of the Scribes came, and hauing * Matth. heard them reasoning together, and perceiuing 22.35. that he had answered them well, asked him, Which is the first Commandement of all?

29 And Iesus answered him, The first of all the Commandements *is*, Heare, O Israel, the Lord our God is one Lord:

30 And thou shalt loue the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soule, and with all thy mind, and with all thy strength: This is the first Commandement.

31 And the second is like, *namely* this, Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe: there is none other Commandement greater then these.

32 And the Scribe said vnto him, Well, Master, thou hast said the truth: for there is one God, and there is none but he.

33 And to loue him with all the heart, and with all the vnderstanding, and with all the soule, and with all the strength, and to loue his neighbour, as himselfe, is more then all whole burnt offerings and sacrifices.

34 And when Iesus saw that he answered discreetly, he said vnto him; Thou art not farre from the kingdome of God. And no man after that durst aske him any question. * Matth. 22.46.

35 ¶ * And Iesus answered, and said, While hee taught

ple in the Temple, how say the Scribes that Christ is the Sonne of Dauid?

36 For Dauid himselfe said by the holy Ghost, The Lord said vnto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand till I make thine enemies thy footstoole:

37 Dauid therefore himselfe calleth him Lord, and whence is he then his sonne? And the common people heard him gladly.

38 ¶ And he said vnto them in his doctrine, * Beware of the Scribes, which loue to goe in long clothing, and *loue* salutations in the market places,

39 And the chiefe seates in the Synagogues, and the vppermost roomes at feasts:

40 * Which deuoure widowes houses, and for a pretence make long prayers: these shall receiue greater damnation.

41 ¶ * And Iesus sate ouer against the treasurie, and beheld how the people cast ‖ money into the treasury: and many that were rich, cast in much.

42 And there came a certaine poore widow, and she threw in two ‖ mites which make a farthing,

43 And he called vnto him his disciples, and saith vnto them, Verely I say vnto you, that this poore widow hath cast more in, then all they that haue cast into the treasury:

44 For all they did cast in of their abundance, but she of her want, did cast in all that she had, *euen* all her liuing.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Christ foretelleth the destruction of the Temple: 9 The persecution for the Gospel: 10 that the Gospel must be preached to all nations: 14 that great calamitie shall happen to the Iewes: 24 and the manner of his comming to iudgement: 32 The houre whereof being known to none, euery man is to watch and pray, that we be not found vnprouided, when he commeth to each one particularly by death.

AND * as he went out of the Temple, one of his Disciples saith vnto him, Master, see what manner of stones, and what buildings *are here*.

2 And Iesus answering, said vnto him, Seest thou these great buildings? there shall not bee left one stone vpon another, that shall not be throwen downe.

3 And as he sate vpon the mount of Oliues, ouer against the Temple, Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and Andrew, asked him priuately;

4 * Tell vs, When shall these things be? And what shall be the signe when all these things shall be fulfilled?

5 And Iesus answering them, began to say, Take heed least any man deceiue you.

6 For many shall come in my Name, saying, I am *Christ*: and shall deceiue many.

7 And when ye shall heare of wars, and rumours of wars, be ye not troubled: For such *things* must needs be, but the end *shall* not *be* yet.

8 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdome against kingdome: and there shall be earthquakes in diuers places, and there shalbe famines, and troubles: these are the beginnings of sorrowes.

9 ¶ But take heed to your selues: for they shall deliuer you vp to Councels, and in the Synagogues ye shall be beaten, and yee shall be brought before Rulers and Kings for my sake, for a testimonie against them.

10 And the Gospel must first be published among all nations.

11 * But when they shall lead you, and deliuer you vp, take no thought before hand what ye shall speake, neither doe ye premeditate: but whatsoeuer shall be giuen you in that houre, that speake ye: for it is not ye that speake, but the holy Ghost.

12 Now the brother shall betray the brother to death, and the father the sonne: and the children shall rise vp against their parents, and shall cause them to be put to death.

13 And ye shalbe hated of all men for my Names sake: but he that shall endure to the end, the same shall be saued.

14 ¶ * But when ye shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the Prophet, standing where it ought not (let him that readeth, vnderstand) then let them that be in Iudea, flee to the mountaines: * Matth. 24.15.

15 And let him that is on the house top, not goe downe into the house, neither enter therein, to take any thing out of his house.

16 And let him that is in the field, not turne back againe for to take vp his garment.

17 But woe to them that are with childe, and to them that giue sucke in those dayes.

18 And pray yee that your flight be not in the Winter.

19 For in those dayes shall be affliction, such as was not from the beginning of the creation which God created, vnto this time, neither shall be.

20 And except that the Lord had shortened those dayes, no flesh should be saued: but for the Elects sake whom he hath chosen, hee hath shortened the dayes.

21 * And then, if any man shall say vnto you, Loe, here is Christ, or loe, he is there: beleeue him not. * Matth. 24.23.

22 For false Christs, and false prophets shal rise, and shall shew signes and wonders, to seduce, if it were possible, euen the Elect.

23 But take yee heed, Behold, I haue foretold you all things.

24 ¶ * But in those dayes, after that tribulation, the Sunne shall be darkened, and the Moone shall not giue her light. * Matt. 24.29.

25 And the starres of heauen shall fall, and the powers that *are* in heauen, shall be shaken.

26 And then shall they see the Son of man comming in the clouds, with great power and glory.

27 And then shall he send his Angels, and shall gather together his elect from the foure windes from the vttermost part of the earth, to the vttermost part of heauen.

28 Now learne a parable of the figtree: When her branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaues, ye know that Summer is neere:

29 So ye, in like maner, when yee shall see these things come to passe, know that it is nigh, euen at the doores.

30 * Verely I say vnto you, That this generation shall not passe, till all these things be done. * Matt. 24.42

31 Heauen and earth shall passe away: but my words shall not passe away.

32 But of that day and that houre knoweth no man, no not the Angels which are in heauen, neither the Sonne, but the Father.

33 * Take ye heed, watch and pray: for ye know not when the time is.

34 *For the Sonne of man is* as a man taking a far iourney, who left his house, and gaue authority to his seruants, and to euery man his worke, and commanded the porter to watch:

35 Watch ye therfore (for ye know not when the master of the house commeth, at Euen, or at midnight, or at the cocke crowing, or in the morning,)

36 Least comming suddenly, he finde you sleeping.

37 And what I say vnto you, I say vnto all, Watch.

CHAP.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 A conspiracie against Christ. 3 Precious ointments powred on his head by a woman. 10 Iudas selleth his master for money. 13 Christ himselfe foretelleth how he shall bee betrayed of one of his disciples: 22 after the Passeouer prepared and eaten, instituteth his Supper: 26 declareth aforehand the flight of all his Disciples, and Peters denyall. 43 Iudas betrayeth him with a kisse. 46 He is apprehended in the garden, 53 falsely accused, and improuidently condemned of the Iewes councell: 65 shamefully abused by them. 66 and thrice denyed of Peter.

* Matth. 26.2. AFter * two dayes, was *the feast* of the Passeouer, and of vnleauened bread: and the chiefe Priests and the Scribes sought how they might take him by craft, and put him to death.

2 But they said, Not on the feast day, lest there be an vproare of the people.

* Matt. 26.6. 3 ¶ * And being in Bethany in the house of Simon the Leper, as he sate at meate, there came a woman, hauing an alabaster boxe of ointment of ‖ Spikenard, very precious, and she brake the boxe, and powred it on his head.

‖ *Or, pure Nard, or liquid Nard.*

4 And there were some that had indignation within themselues, and said, Why was this waste of the ointment made?

5 For it might haue beene sold for more then ‖ three hundred pence, and haue beene giuen to the poore: and they murmured against her.

‖ *See Mat. 18.28,*

6 And Iesus said, Let her alone, why trouble ye her? She hath wrought a good worke on me.

7 For ye haue the poore with you alwayes, and whensoeuer ye will, ye may doe them good, but me ye haue not alwayes.

8 She hath done what she could: she is come aforehand to anoint my body to the burying.

9 Verely I say vnto you, Whersoeuer this Gospel shall be preached thorowout the whole world this also that she hath done, shall be spoken of for a memoriall of her.

* Matth. 26 14. 10 ¶ * And Iudas Iscariot, one of the twelue, went vnto the chiefe Priests to betray him vnto them.

11 And when they heard *it*, they were glad, and promised to giue him money. And he sought how he might conueniently betray him.

* Matth. 26.17. ‖ *Or, sacrificed,* 12 ¶ * And the first day of vnleauened bread, when they ‖ killed the Passeouer, his Disciples said vnto him, Where wilt thou that wee goe and prepare, that thou mayest eat the Passeouer?

13 And he sendeth foorth two of his Disciples, and saith vnto them, Go ye into the city, and there shall meet you a man bearing a pitcher of water, follow him.

14 And whersoeuer he shall goe in, say yee to the goodman of the house, The master saith, Where is the ghest-chamber, where I shall eate the Passeouer with my Disciples?

15 And hee will shew you a large vpper roume furnished and prepared: there make ready for vs.

16 And his Disciples went foorth, and came into the city, and found as hee had said vnto them: and they made ready the Passeouer.

17 And in the euening hee commeth with the twelue.

* Matth. 26,20. 18 * And as they sate and did eate, Iesus said, Verely I say vnto you, one of you which eateth with me, shall betray me.

19 And they began to be sorrowfull, & to say vnto him one by one, Is it I? and another *said*, Is it I?

20 And he answered and said vnto them, *It is* one of the twelue, that dippeth with me in the dish.

21 The Sonne of man indeed goeth, as it is written of him: but woe vnto that man, by whom the Sonne of man is betrayed: Good were it for that man if he had neuer beene borne.

22 ¶ * And as they did eate, Iesus tooke bread, * 1 and blessed, and brake *it*, and gaue to them, and 26. said, Take, eate: This is my body.

23 And he tooke the cup, and when he had giuen thankes, he gaue it vnto them, and they all dranke of it.

24 And he said vnto them, This is my blood of the new Testament, which is shed for many.

25 Verely I say vnto you, I will drinke no more of the fruit of the vine, vntil that day that I drinke it new in the kingdome of God.

26 ¶ And when they had sung an ‖ hymne, they ‖ *Or, Psalme* went out into the mount of Olines.

27 * And Iesus saith vnto them, all yee shall be a * Ma offended because of mee this night: for it is written, I will smite the Shepheard, and the sheep shall 26. be scattered.

28 But after that I am risen, I will goe before you into Galilee.

29 * But Peter said vnto him, Although all shall * Ma be offended, yet will not I. 26.

30 And Iesus saith vnto him, Verely I say vnto thee, That this day, euen in this night, before the cocke crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice.

31 But he spake the more vehemently, If I should die with thee, I will not deny thee in any wise. Likewise also said they all.

32 * And they came to a place which was named * Ma Gethsemani, and he saith vnto his Disciples, Sit ye 26. here, while I shall pray.

33 And he taketh with him Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and began to be sore amazed, and to be very heauy.

34 And saith vnto them, My soule is exceeding sorrowfull vnto death: tarry ye here, and watch.

35 And hee went forward a little, and fell on the ground: and prayed, that if it were possible, the houre might passe from him.

36 And he said, Abba, Father, all things are possible vnto thee, take away this cup from mee: neuertheless, not that I will, but what thou wilt.

37 And hee commeth, and findeth them sleeping, and saith vnto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou? Couldest not thou watch one houre?

38 Watch ye, and pray, lest ye enter into temptation: The spirit truely is ready, but the flesh is weake.

39 And againe hee went away, and prayed, and spake the same words.

40 And when he returned, he found them asleepe againe, (for their eyes were heauy) neither wist they what to answere him.

41 And he commeth the third time, and saith vnto them, Sleepe on now, and take your rest: it is enough, the houre is come, behold, the Sonne of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

42 Rise vp, let vs goe; Loe, he that betrayeth me, is at hand.

43 ¶ * And immediatly while he yet spake, com- * Matt meth Iudas, one of the twelue, and with him 26.47, a great multitude with swords, and staues, from the chiefe Priests, and the Scribes and the Elders.

44 And he that betrayed him, had giuen them a token, saying, Whomsoeuer I shall kisse, that same is he: take him, and lead him away safely.

45 And assoone as he was come, he goeth straightway to him, and saith, Master, master, and kissed him.

46 ¶ And

51 ¶ And they laid their hands on him, and
52 him.
And one of them that stood by drew a sword,
and smote a seruant of the high Priest, and cut off
his eare.
53 And Iesus answered, and said vnto them, Are
ye come out as against a thiefe, with swords and
staues to take me?
54 I was daily with you in the Temple, teaching,
and ye tooke me not; but the Scriptures must bee
fulfilled.
55 And they all forsooke him, and fled.
56 And there followed him a certain yong man,
hauing a linnen cloth cast about his naked body,
and the yong men laid hold on him.
57 And he left the linnen cloth, and fled from
them naked.
58 ¶ *And they led Iesus away to the high Priest,
and with him were assembled all the chiefe Priests,
and the Elders, and the Scribes.
59 And Peter followed him afarre off, euen into
the palace of the high Priest: and he sate with the
seruants, and warmed himselfe at the fire.
60 *And the chiefe Priests, and all the Counsell
sought for witnesse against Iesus to put him to
death, but found none,
61 For many bare false witnesse against him, but
their witnesse agreed not together.
62 And there arose certaine, and bare false wit-
nesse against him, saying,
63 We heard him say, I will destroy this Temple
that is made with hands, and within three dayes I
will build another made without hands.
64 But neither so did their witnesse agree toge-
ther.
65 And the high Priest stood vp in the midst, and
asked Iesus, saying, Answerest thou nothing? What
is it which these witnesse against thee?
66 But he held his peace, and answered nothing.
Againe the high Priest asked him, and said vnto
him, Art thou the Christ the sonne of the blessed?
67 And Iesus said, I am; * and yee shall see the
Sonne of man sitting on the right hand of power,
and comming in the clouds of heauen.
68 Then the high Priest rent his clothes, & saith,
What need we any further witnesses?
69 Ye haue heard the blasphemy: what think ye?
And they all condemned him to be guilty of death.
70 And some began to spit on him, and to couer
his face, and to buffet him, and to say vnto him,
Prophesie: and the seruants did strike him with
the palmes of their hands.
71 ¶ * And as Peter was beneath in the palace,
there commeth one of the maids of the hie Priest;
72 And when shee saw Peter warming himselfe,
she looked vpon him, and said, And thou also wast
with Iesus of Nazareth.
73 But he denied, saying, I know not, neither vn-
derstand I what thou sayest. And he went out into
the porch, and the cocke crew.
74 And a maid saw him againe, and began to say
to them that stood by, This is one of them.
75 And hee denied it againe. And a little after,
they that stood by, said againe to Peter, Surely
thou art one of them: for thou art a Galilean, and
thy speach agreeth thereto.
76 But he began to curse and to sweare, *saying*, I
know not this man of whom ye speake.
77 *And the second time the cocke crew: and Pe-
ter called to mind the word that Iesus said vnto
him, Before the cocke crow twice, thou shalt deny
me thrice. And when he thought thereon, he wept.

CHAP. XV.

*1 Iesus is brought bound, and accused before Pilate.
15 Vpon the clamour of the common people, the
murderer Barabbas is loosed, and Iesus deliuered vp
to be crucified. 17 He is crowned with thornes, 19
spit on and mocked, 21 fainteth in bearing his crosse,
27 hangeth betweene two theeues: 29 suffereth the
triumphing reproaches of the Iewes, 39 but confes-
sed by the Centurion to be the Sonne of God, 43 and
is honourably buried by Ioseph.*

AND * straightway in the morning the chiefe Priestes held a consultation with the Elders and Scribes, and the whole Councell, and bound Iesus, and carried him away, and deliuered him to Pilate. *Matth. 27.1.

2 And Pilate asked him, Art thou the King of the Iewes? And he answering said vnto him, Thou sayest it.

3 And the chiefe Priests accused him of many things: but he answered nothing.

4 *And Pilate asked him againe, saying, Answerest thou nothing? behold, how many things they witnesse against thee. *Matth. 27.13.

5 But Iesus yet answered nothing, so that Pilate marueiled.

6 Now at the feast hee released vnto them one prisoner, whomsoeuer they desired.

7 And there was one named Barabbas, which lay bound with them that had made insurrection with him, who had committed murther in the insurrection.

8 And the multitude crying aloud, began to desire *him to doe* as he had euer done vnto them.

9 But Pilate answered them, saying, Will ye that I release vnto you the King of the Iewes?

10 (For he knew that the chiefe Priests had deliuered him for enuy.)

11 But the chiefe Priests moued the people, that he should rather release Barabbas vnto them.

12 And Pilate answered, and said againe vnto them, What will ye then that I shall doe vnto him whom ye call the King of the Iewes?

13 And they cryed out againe, Crucifie him.

14 Then Pilate said vnto them, Why, what euill hath he done? And they cryed out the more exceedingly, Crucifie him.

15 ¶ And so Pilate, willing to content the people, released Barabbas vnto them, and deliuered Iesus, when he had scourged him, to be crucified.

16 And the souldiers led him away into the hall called Pretorium, and they call together the whole band.

17 And they clothed him with purple, and platted a crowne of thornes, and put it about his *head*;

18 And began to salute him, Haile King of the Iewes.

19 And they smote him on the head with a reed, and did spit vpon him, and bowing their knees, worshipped him.

20 And when they had mocked him, they tooke off the purple from him, and put his owne clothes on him, and led him out to crucifie him.

21 * And they compell one Simon a Cyrenian, who passed by, comming out of the countrey, the father of Alexander and Rufus, to beare his crosse. *Matth. 27.32.

22 And they bring him vnto the place Golgotha, which is, being interpreted, the place of a skull.

23 And they gaue him to drinke, wine mingled with myrrhe: but he receiued it not.

24 And when they had crucified him, they parted his garments, casting lots vpon them, what euery man should take.

25 And

25 And it was the third houre, and they crucified him.

26 And the superscription of his accusation was written ouer, THE KING OF THE IEWES.

27 And with him they crucifie two theeues, the one on his right hand, and the other on his left.

28 And the Scripture was fulfilled, which saith, * And he was numbred with the transgressours.

* Esay 53.12.

29 And they that passed by, railed on him, wagging their heads, and saying, Ah thou that destroyest the Temple, and buildest it in three dayes,

30 Saue thy selfe, and come downe from the Crosse.

31 Likewise also the chiefe Priests mocking, said among themselues with the Scribes, Hee saued others, himselfe he cannot saue.

32 Let Christ the King of Israel descend now from the crosse, that we may see and beleeue: And they that were crucified with him, reuiled him.

33 And when the sixt houre was come, there was darkenesse ouer the whole land, vntill the ninth houre.

34 And at the ninth houre Iesus cryed with a loud voyce, saying, *Eloi, Eloi, lama-sabachthani? which is, being interpreted, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?

* Matth. 27.46.

35 And some of them that stood by, when they heard it, said, Behold, he calleth Elias.

36 And one ran and filled a spunge full of vineger, and put it on a reed, and gaue him to drinke, saying, Let alone, let vs see whether Elias will come to take him downe.

37 And Iesus cryed with a lowd voyce, and gaue vp the ghost.

38 And the vaile of the Temple was rent in twaine, from the top to the bottome.

39 ¶ And when the Centurion which stood ouer against him, saw that he so cried out, & gaue vp the ghost, he said, Truely this man was the Son of God.

40 There were also women looking on afarre off, among whom was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Iames the lesse, and of Ioses, and Salome:

41 Who also when he was in Galilee, *followed him, and ministred vnto him, and many other women which came vp with him from Hierusalem.

* Luk. 8.3.

42 ¶ * And now when the Euen was come, (because it was the Preparation, that is, the day before the Sabbath.)

* Matth. 27.57.

43 Ioseph of Arimathea, an honorable counseller, which also waited for the kingdome of God, came, and went in boldly vnto Pilate, and craued the body of Iesus.

44 And Pilate marueiled if he were already dead, and calling vnto him the Centurion, hee asked him whether he had been any while dead?

45 And when hee knew it of the Centurion, hee gaue the body to Ioseph.

46 And hee bought fine linnen, and tooke him downe, and wrapped him in the linnen, and laid him in a sepulchre which was hewen out of a rocke, and rolled a stone to the doore of the sepulchre.

47 And Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Ioses beheld where he was laid.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *An Angel declareth the resurrection of Christ to three women.* 9 *Christ himselfe appeareth to Mary Magdalene:* 12 *to two going into the country:* 14 *then to the Apostles,* 15 *whom he sendeth forth to preach the Gospel:* 19 *and afterward into heauen.*

AND when the Sabbath was past, Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Iames, and Salome, had bought sweete spices, that they might come and anoint him.

2 * And very early in the morning, the first day of the weeke they came to the Sepulchre, at the rising of the Sunne:

3 And they said among themselues, Who shal roll vs away the stone from y doore of the Sepulchre?

4 (And when they looked, they saw that the stone was rolled away) for it was very great.

5 * And entring into the Sepulchre, they saw a young man sitting on the right side, clothed in a long white garment, and they were affrighted.

6 And he saith vnto them, Be not affrighted, ye seeke Iesus of Nazareth which was crucified: he is risen, he is not here; behold the place where they laid him.

7 But go your way, tell his Disciples, and Peter, that hee goeth before you into Galilee, there shall ye see him, * as he said vnto you.

8 And they went out quickly, and fled from the Sepulchre, for they trembled, and were amazed, neither said they any thing to any man, for they were afraid.

9 ¶ Now when *Iesus* was risen early the first day of the weeke, *he appeared first to Mary Magdalene * out of whom he had cast seuen deuils.

10 And shee went and told them that had beene with him, as they mourned and wept.

11 And they, when they had heard that hee was aliue, and had beene seene of her, beleeued not.

12 ¶ After that, hee appeared in another forme * vnto two of them as they walked, and went into the countrey.

13 And they went and told it vnto the residue, neither beleeued they them.

14 ¶ * Afterward, hee appeared vnto the eleuen as they sate at meate, and vpbraided them with their vnbeliefe and hardnesse of heart, because they beleeued not them which had seene him after he was risen.

15 * And he said vnto them, Goe ye into all the world, and preach the Gospel to euery creature.

16 He that beleeueth and is baptized, shal be saued, * but he that beleeueth not, shall be damned.

17 And these signes shall follow them that beleene; * in my Name shall they cast out deuils, * they shall speake with new tongues,

18 * They shall take vp Serpents, and if they drink any deadly thing, it shal not hurt them; * they shall lay hands on the sicke, and they shall recouer.

19 ¶ So then after the Lord had spoken vnto them, he was receiued vp into heauen, * and sate on the right hand of God.

20 And they went foorth, and preached euery where, the Lord working with them, * and confirming the word with signes following. Amen.

¶ THE

¶ THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO S. LVKE.

CHAP. I.

1 *The preface of Luke to his whole Gospel.* 5 *The annuntiation of Iohn the Baptist, 26 and of Christ.* 39 *The prophesie of Elizabeth and Mary, concerning Christ.* 57 *The nativitie and circumcision of Iohn.* 67 *The prophesie of Zacharias, both of Christ, and of Iohn.*

1 FOrasmuch as many haue taken in hand, to set forth in order, a declaration of those things which are most surely beleeued among vs,

2 Euen as they deliuered them vnto vs, which from the beginning were eie-witnesses and Ministers of the word:

3 It seemed good to me also, hauing had perfect vnderstanding of things from the very first, to write vnto thee in order, most excellent Theophilus,

4 That thou mightest know the certaintie of those things wherein thou hast been instructed.

5 ¶ There was in the dayes of Herode the King of Iudea, a certaine Priest named Zacharias, of the course of Abia, and his wife was of the daughters of Aaron, and her name was Elisabeth.

6 And they were both righteous before God, walking in all the commandements and ordinances of the Lord blamelesse.

7 And they had no childe, because that Elizabeth was barren, and they both were now well stricken in yeeres.

8 And it came to passe, that while hee executed the Priestes Office before God in the order of his course,

9 According to the custome of the Priests office, his lot was to burne incense when he went into the Temple of the Lord.

10 *And the whole multitude of the people were praying without at the time of incense.

11 And there appeared vnto him an Angel of the Lord, standing on the right side of the Altar of incense.

12 And when Zacharias saw him, hee was troubled, and feare fell vpon him.

13 But the Angel said vnto him, Feare not Zacharias: for thy prayer is heard, and thy wife Elisabeth shall beare thee a sonne, and thou shalt call his name Iohn.

14 And thou shalt haue ioy and gladnesse, and many shall reioyce at his birth:

15 For he shall be great in the sight of the Lord, and shall drinke neither wine nor strong drinke, and hee shall bee filled with the holy Ghost, euen from his mothers wombe.

16 *And many of the children of Israel shall he turne to the Lord their God.

17 And he shall goe before him in the Spirit and power of Elias, to turne the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient ‖ to the wisdome of the iust, to make ready a people prepared for the Lord.

18 And Zacharias said vnto the Angel, Whereby shall I know this? for I am an olde man, and my wife well stricken yeeres.

19 And the Angel answering, said vnto him, I am Gabriel, that stand in the presence of God, and am sent to speake vnto thee, and to shew thee these glad tidings.

20 And behold, thou shalt be dumbe, and not able to speake, vntill the day that these things shall be performed, because thou beleeuest not my wordes, which shall be fulfilled in their season.

21 And the people wayted for Zacharias, and marueiled that he taried so long in the Temple.

22 And when he came out, hee could not speake vnto them: and they perceiued that he had seene a vision in the Temple: for he beckened vnto them, and remained speechlesse.

23 And it came to passe, that assoone as the daies of his ministration were accomplished, hee departed to his owne house.

24 And after those daies his wife Elizabeth conceiued, and hid her selfe fiue moneths, saying,

25 Thus hath the Lord dealt with mee in the dayes wherein he looked on mee, to take away my reproach from among men.

26 And in the sixt moneth the Angel Gabriel was sent from God, vnto a citie of Galilee, named Nazareth,

27 To a virgin espoused to a man whose name was Ioseph, of the house of Dauid, and the virgins name was Mary.

28 And the Angel came in vnto her, and said, Haile, *thou that art* ‖ highly fauoured; the Lord is with thee: blessed art thou among women. ‖ *Or, graciously accepted, or much graced.*

29 And when she saw him, shee was troubled at his saying, and cast in her mind what manner of salutation this should be. *See v. 30.*

30 And the Angel said vnto her, Feare not Mary, for thou hast found fauour with God.

31 *And behold, thou shalt conceiue in thy wombe, and bring foorth a sonne, and shalt call his Name Iesus. *Isa. 7. 14. mat. 1. 21.

32 He shall be great, and shall bee called the Son of the Highest, and the Lord God shall giue vnto him the throne of his father Dauid.

33 *And he shall reigne ouer the house of Iacob for euer, and of his kingdome there shalbe no end. *Dan. 7. 14. micha. 4. 7.

34 Then said Mary vnto the Angel, How shall this be, seeing I know not a man?

35 And the Angel answered, and said vnto her, The holy Ghost shall come vpon thee, and the power of the Highest shall ouershadow thee: therefore also that holy thing which shall bee borne of thee, shall be called the Sonne of God.

36 And behold, thy cousin Elizabeth, she hath also conceiued a sonne in her old age, and this is the sixt moneth with her, who was called barren.

37 For with God nothing shall be vnpossible.

38 And Mary said, Behold the handmaid of the Lord: bee it vnto me according to thy word: and the Angel departed from her.

39 And Mary arose in those dayes, and went into the hill countrey with haste, into a citie of Iuda,

40 And entred into the house of Zacharias, and saluted Elizabeth.

41 And it came to passe, that when Elizabeth heard ſ salutation of Mary, the babe leaped in her womb, & Elizabeth was filled with the holy Ghost.

42 And shee spake out with a loude voyce, and said, Blessed art thou among women, and blessed is the fruit of thy wombe.

43 And whence is this to mee, that the mother of my Lord should come to me?

44 For loe, assoone as the voice of thy salutation sounded

founded in mine eares, the babe leaped in my wombe for ioy.

45 And blessed is shee ‖ that beleeued, for there shall be a performance of those things which were told her from the Lord.

‖ Or, which beleeued that there

46 And Mary said, My soule doeth magnifie the Lord.

47 And my spirit hath reioyced in God my Sauiour.

48 For hee hath regarded the low estate of his handmaiden: for behold, from hencefoorth all generations shall call me blessed.

49 For he that is mightie hath done to me great things, and holy is his Name.

50 And his mercie is on them that feare him, from generation to generation.

51 * He hath shewed strength with his armes, * he hath scattered the proude in the imagination of their hearts.

* Esay 51.9. * Psal.33.10.

52 * Hee hath put downe the mighty from their seats, and exalted them of low degree.

* 1. Sam. 2.6. * Psal.34.10.

53 * He hath filled the hungry with good things, and the rich he hath sent empty away.

54 He hath holpen his seruant Israel, * in remembrance of his mercy,

* Iere.31.3.20. * Psa.132.11. Gen.17.19.

55 * As he spake to our Fathers, to Abraham, and to his seed for euer.

56 And Mary abode with her about three moneths, and returned to her owne house.

57 Now Elizabeths full time came that she should be deliuered, and she brought forth a sonne.

58 And her neighbours, and her cousins heard how the Lord had shewed great mercy vpon her, and they reioyced with her.

59 And it came to passe, that on the eight day they came to circumcise the childe, and they called him Zacharias, after the name of his father.

60 And his mother answered, and said, Not so, but he shall be called Iohn.

61 And they said vnto her, There is none of thy kinred that is called by this name.

62 And they made signes to his father, how hee would haue him called.

63 And hee asked for a writing table, and wrote, saying, His name is Iohn: and they maruiled all.

64 And his mouth was opened immediately, and his tongue loosed, and he spake and praised God.

65 And feare came on all that dwelt round about them, and all these ‖ sayings were noysed abroad throughout all the hill countrey of Iudea.

‖ Or, things.

66 And all they that had heard them, laid them vp in their hearts, saying, What manner of child shall this be? And the hand of the Lord was with him.

67 And his father Zacharias was filled with the holy Ghost, and prophesied, saying,

68 Blessed be the Lord God of Israel, for he hath visited and redeemed his people,

69 * And hath raised vp an horne of saluation for vs in the house of his seruant Dauid,

* Psal.132.18.

70 * As hee spake by the mouth of his holy Prophets, which hath been since the world began:

* Ier.23.5. & 30.9.

71 That wee should be saued from our enemies, and from the hand of all that hate vs.

72 To performe the mercy promised to our fathers, and to remember his holy Couenant,

73 * The oath which hee sware to our father Abraham,

* Gen.22.16.

74 That he would grant vnto vs, that wee being deliuered out of the hands of our enemies, might serue him without feare,

75 In holinesse and righteousnesse before him all the dayes of our life.

76 And thou child shalt be called the Prophet of the Highest: for thou shalt goe before the face of the Lord to prepare his wayes,

77 To giue knowledge of saluation vnto his people, ‖ by the remission of their sinnes,

78 Through the ‖ tender mercy of our God, whereby the ‖ day-spring from on high hath visited vs,

79 To giue light to them that sit in darkenesse, and in the shadow of death, to guide our feet into the way of peace.

80 And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, and was in the desarts, till the day of his shewing vnto Israel.

CHAP. II.

1 *Augustus taxeth all the Roman Empire.* 6 *The nativitie of Christ.* 8 *One Angel relateth it to the shepheards.* 13 *Many sing praises to God for it.* 21 *Christ is circumcised.* 22 *Mary purified.* 28 *Symeon and Anna prophesie of Christ.* 40 *Who increaseth in wisdome,* 46 *questioneth in the Temple with the Doctors,* 51 *and is obedient vnto his parents.*

AND it came to passe in those dayes, that there went out a Decree from Cæsar Augustus, that all the world should be ‖ taxed.

‖ Or, inrolled.

2 (And this taxing was first made, when Cyrenius was gouernour of Syria.)

3 And all went to bee taxed, euery one into his owne citie.

4 And Ioseph also went vp from Galilee out of the citie of Nazareth into Iudea, vnto the * citie of Dauid, which is called Bethlehem, (because he was of the house and linage of Dauid:)

* Iohn 7.42.

5 To be taxed with Mary his espoused wife, being great with child.

6 And so it was, that while they were there, the dayes were accomplished, that shee should be deliuered.

7 And shee brought foorth her first borne sonne, and wrapped him in swadling clothes, and laid him in a manger; because there was no roome for them in the Inne.

8 And there were in the same countrey, Shepheards abiding in the field, keeping ‖ watch ouer their flocke by night.

‖ Or, by course.

9 And loe, the Angel of the Lord came vpon them, and the glory of the Lord shone round about them, and they were sore afraid.

10 And the Angel said vnto them, Feare not: for behold, I bring you good tidings of great ioy, which shall be to all people.

11 For vnto you is borne this day in the citie of Dauid, a Sauiour, which is Christ the Lord.

12 And this shall be a signe vnto you; yee shall finde the babe wrapped in swadling clothes, lying in a manger.

13 And suddenly there was with the Angel a multitude of the heauenly hoste praising God, and saying,

14 Glory to God in the Highest, and on earth peace, good will towards men.

15 And it came to passe, as the Angels were gone away from them into heauen, the shepheards said one to another, Let vs now goe euen vnto Bethlehem, and see this thing that is come to passe, which the Lord hath made knowne vnto vs.

16 And they came with haste, and found Mary and Ioseph, and the babe lying in a manger.

17 And when they had seene it, they made known abroad the saying which was told them concerning the childe.

18 And all they that heard it, wondred at those things which were told them by the shepheards.

19 But

19 But Mary kept all these things, and pondered them in her heart.

20 And the shepheards returned, glorifying, and praising God for all the things that they had heard and seene, as it was told vnto them.

21 * And when eight dayes were accomplished for the circumcising of the child, his name was called * Iesus, which was so named of the Angel before he was conceiued in the wombe.

22 And when the dayes of her purification according to the Law of Moses, were accomplished, they brought him to Hierusalem, to present him to the Lord,

23 (As it is written in the Law of the Lord, * Euery male that openeth the wombe, shall be called holy to the Lord.)

24 And to offer a sacrifice according to * that which is said in the Law of the Lord, a paire of turtle doues, or two yong pigeons.

25 And behold, there was a man in Hierusalem, whose name was Simeon, and the same man was iust and deuout, waiting for the consolation of Israel: and the holy Ghost was vpon him.

26 And it was reuealed vnto him by the holy Ghost, that he should not see death, before hee had seene the Lords Christ.

27 And hee came by the Spirit into the Temple: and when the parents brought in the child Iesus, to doe for him after the custome of the Law,

28 Then tooke he him vp in his armes and blessed God, and said,

29 Lord now lettest thou thy seruant depart in peace according to thy word

30 For mine eyes haue seene thy saluation.

31 Which thou hast prepared before the face of all people.

32 A light to lighten the Gentiles, and ‖ the glory of thy people Israel.

33 And Ioseph and his mother marueiled at those things which were spoken of him.

34 And Simeon blessed them, and said vnto Mary his mother, Behold, this child is set for the * fal and rising againe of many in Israel, and for a signe which shall be spoken against.

35 (Yea, a sword shall pierce through thy owne soule also) that the thoughts of many hearts may be reuealed.

36 And there was one Anna a Prophetesse, the daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Aser; she was of a great age, and had liued with an husband seuen yeeres from her virginitie.

37 And she was a widow of about fourescore and foure yeeres, which departed not from the Temple, but serued God with fastings and prayers night and day.

38 And she comming in that instant, gaue thanks likewise vnto the Lord, and spake of him to all them that looked for redemption in ‖ Hierusalem.

39 And when they had performed all things according to the Law of the Lord, they returned into Galilee, to their owne city Nazareth.

40 And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, filled with wisedome, and the grace of God was vpon him.

41 Now his parents went to Hierusalem * euery yeere at the feast of the Passeouer.

42 And when he was twelue yeeres old, they went vp to Hierusalem after the custome of the feast.

43 And when they had fulfilled the dayes, as they returned, the child Iesus tarried behind in Hierusalem, and Ioseph and his mother knew not of it,

44 But they supposing him to haue beene in the company, went a dayes iourney, and they sought him among their kinsfolke and acquaintance.

45 And when they found him not, they turned backe againe to Hierusalem seeking him.

46 And it came to passe that after three dayes, they found him in the Temple, sitting in the midst of the Doctours, both hearing them, and asking them questions.

47 And all that heard him, were astonied at his vnderstanding and answeres.

48 And when they saw him, they were amazed: and his mother said vnto him, Sonne, why hast thou thus dealt with vs? Behold, thy father and I haue sought thee sorrowing.

49 And hee said vnto them, How is it that yee sought me? Wist ye not that I must be about my Fathers businesse?

50 And they vnderstood not the saying which he spake vnto them.

51 And he went downe with them, and came to Nazareth, and was subiect vnto them: but his mother kept all these sayings in her heart.

52 And Iesus increased in wisedome and ‖ stature, and in fauour with God and man. ‖ Or, age.

CHAP. III.

1 *The preaching and baptisme of Iohn:* 15 *His testimony of Christ.* 20 *Herod imprisoneth Iohn.* 21 *Christ baptized, receiueth testimony from heauen.* 23 *The age and genealogie of Christ, from Ioseph vpwards.*

NOw in the fifteenth yeere of the reigne of Tiberius Cæsar, Pontius Pilate being gouernour of Iudea, and Herod being Tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother Philip Tetrarch of Iturea, and of the region of Trachonitis, and Lysanias the Tetrarch of Abilene,

2 Annas and Caiphas being the high Priests the word of God came vnto Iohn the sonne of Zacharias in the wildernesse.

3 * And he came into all the countrey about Iordane, preaching the baptisme of repentance, for the remission of sinnes, * Mat. 3.1.

4 As it is written in the booke of the words of Esaias the Prophet, saying, * The voice of one crying in the wildernesse, Prepare yee the way of the Lord, make his pathes straight. * Esay 40. 3.

5 Euery valley shall be filled, and euery mountaine and hill shall be brought low, and the crooked shall be made straight, and the rough wayes shall be made smoothe.

6 And all flesh shall see the saluation of God.

7 Then said hee to the multitude that came foorth to be baptized of him, * O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come? * Matth. 3.7.

8 Bring foorth therefore fruits ‖ worthy of repentance, and begin not to say within your selues, We haue Abraham to our father: for I say vnto you, that God is able of these stones to raise vp children vnto Abraham. ‖ Or, *meet for.*

9 And now also the axe is laid vnto the root of the trees: Euery tree therefore which bringeth not foorth good fruit, is hewen downe, and cast into the fire.

10 And the people asked him, saying, What shall we doe then?

11 He answereth and saith vnto them, * He that hath two coates, let him impart to him that hath none, and hee that hath meat, let him doe likewise. * Iam. 2. 1. Iohn 3.17.

12 Then came also Publicanes to bee baptized, and said vnto him, Master, what shall we doe?

13 And he ſaid vnto them, Exact no more then that which is appointed you.

14 And the ſouldiers likewiſe demanded of him, ſaying, And what ſhall we doe? And hee ſaid vnto them: ‖ Doe violence to no man, neither accuſe any falſely, and be content with your ‖ wages.

‖ *Or, put no man in feare.* ‖ *Or, allowance.*

15 And as the people were ‖ in expectation, and all men ‖ muſed in their hearts of Iohn, whether he were the Chriſt or not:

‖ *Or, in ſuſpence.* ‖ *Or, reaſoned or debated.*

16 Iohn anſwered, ſaying vnto them all, * I indeed baptize you with water: but one mightier then I commeth, the latchet of whoſe ſhooes I am not worthy to vnlooſe, hee ſhall baptize you with the holy Ghoſt, and with fire:

* Matth. 3.11.

17 Whoſe fanne is in his hand, and hee will thorowly purge his floore, and will gather the wheat into his garner, but the chaffe he will burne with fire vnquenchable.

18 And many other things in his exhortation preached he vnto the people.

19 * But Herod the Tetrarch being reprooued by him for Herodias his brother Philips wife, and for all the euils which Herod had done,

* Matth. 14.3.

20 Added this yet aboue all, that he ſhut vp Iohn in priſon.

21 Now when all the people were baptized, * and it came to paſſe, that Ieſus alſo being baptized, and praying, the heauen was opened:

* Matth. 3.13.

22 And the holy Ghoſt deſcended in a bodily ſhape like a doue vpon him, and a voice came from heauen, which ſaid, Thou art my beloued Sonne, in thee I am well pleaſed.

23 And Ieſus himſelfe began to be about thirtie yeeres of age, being (as was ſuppoſed) the ſonne of Ioſeph, which was *the ſonne* of Heli,

24 Which was *the ſonne* of Matthat, which was *the ſonne* of Leui, which was *the ſonne* of Melchi, which was *the ſonne* of Ianna, which was *the ſonne* of Ioſeph.

25 Which was *the ſonne* of Matthathias, which was *the ſonne* of Amos, which was *the ſonne* of Naum, which was *the ſonne* of Eſly, which was *the ſonne* of Nagge,

26 Which was *the ſonne* of Maath, which was *the ſonne* of Matthathias, which was *the ſonne* of Semei, which was *the ſonne* of Ioſeph, which was *the ſonne* of Iuda,

27 Which was *the ſonne* of Ioanna, which was *the ſonne* of Rheſa, which was *the ſonne* of Zorobabel, which was *the ſonne* of Salathiel, which was *the ſonne* of Neri.

28 Which was *the ſonne* of Melchi, which was *the ſonne* of Addi, which was *the ſonne* of Coſam, which was *the ſonne* of Elmodam, which was *the ſonne* of Er,

29 Which was *the ſonne* of Ioſe, which was *the ſonne* of Eliezer, which was *the ſonne* of Iorim, which was *the ſonne* of Matthat, which was *the ſonne* of Leui,

30 Which was *the ſonne* of Simeon, which was *the ſonne* of Iuda, which was *the ſonne* of Ioſeph, which was *the ſonne* of Ionan, which was *the ſonne* of Eliakim,

31 Which was *the ſonne* of Melea, which was *the ſonne* of Menam, which was *the ſonne* of Mattatha, which was *the ſonne* of Nathan, which was *the ſonne* of Dauid,

32 Which was *the ſonne* of Ieſſe, which was *the ſonne* of Obed, which was *the ſonne* of Booz, which was *the ſonne* of Salmon, which was *the ſonne* of Naaſſon,

33 Which was *the ſonne* of Aminadab, which was *the ſonne* of Aram, which was *the ſon* of Eſrom, which was *the ſonne* of Phares, which was *the ſonne* of Iuda,

34 Which was *the ſonne* of Iacob, which was *the ſonne* of Iſaac, which was *the ſonne* of Abraham, which was *the ſonne* of Thara, which was *the ſonne* of Nachor,

35 Which was *the ſonne* of Saruch, which was *the ſonne* of Ragau, which was *the ſonne* of Phaleg, which was *the ſonne* of Heber, which was *the ſonne* of Sala,

36 Which was *the ſonne* of Cainan, which was *the ſonne* of Arphaxad, which was *the ſonne* of Sem, which was *the ſonne* of Noe, which was *the ſonne* of Lamech,

37 Which was *the ſonne* of Mathuſala, which was *the ſonne* of Enoch, which was *the ſonne* of Iared, which was *the ſonne* of Maleleel, which was *the ſonne* of Cainan,

38 Which was *the ſonne* of Enos, which was *the ſonne* of Seth, which was *the ſonne* of Adam, which was *the ſonne* of God.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The temptation and faſting of Chriſt: 13 He ouercommeth the deuill: 14 beginneth to preach: 16 The people of Nazareth admire his gratious words: 33 he cureth one poſſeſſed with a deuill. 38 Peters mother in law, 40 and diuers other ſicke perſons. 41 The deuils acknowledge Chriſt, and are reproued for it: 43 He preacheth thorow the cities.

AND * Ieſus being full of the holy Ghoſt, returned from Iordan, and was led by the Spirit into the wilderneſſe,

* Matth. 4.1.

2 Being fourtie dayes tempted of the deuill, and in thoſe dayes he did eate nothing: and when they were ended, he afterward hungred.

3 And the deuill ſaid vnto him, If thou be the Sonne of God, command this ſtone that it be made bread.

4 And Ieſus anſwered him, ſaying, It is written, that man ſhall not liue by bread alone, but by euery word of God.

5 And the deuill taking him vp into an high mountaine, ſhewed vnto him all the kingdomes of the world in a moment of time.

6 And the deuill ſaid vnto him, All this power will I giue thee, and the glory of them: for that is deliuered vnto mee, and to whomſoeuer I will, I giue it.

7 If thou therefore wilt ‖ worſhip mee, all ſhall be thine.

‖ *Or, fall downe before me.*

8 And Ieſus anſweted and ſaid vnto him, Get *thee* behinde mee Satan: for it is written, Thou ſhalt worſhip the Lord thy God, and him only ſhalt thou ſerue.

9 And hee brought him to Hieruſalem, and ſet him on a pinacle of the Temple, and ſaid vnto him, If thou be the Sonne of God, caſt thy ſelfe downe from hence:

10 For it is written, Hee ſhall giue his Angels charge ouer thee, to keepe thee:

11 And in their hands they ſhall beare thee vp, leſt at any time thou daſh thy foot againſt a ſtone.

12 And Ieſus anſwering ſaid vnto him, It is ſaid, Thou ſhalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

13 And when the deuill had ended all the temptation, he departed from him for a ſeaſon.

14 ¶ And Ieſus returned in the power of the Spirit into Galilee, and there went out a fame of him thorow all the region round about.

15 And

…g And he taught in their Synagogues being glorified of all.

16 ¶ And he came to * Nazareth, where he had …ene brought vp, and as his custome was, he went …nto the Synagogue on the Sabbath day, and stood …p for to read.

17 And there was deliuered vnto him the booke …f the Prophet Esaias: and when he had opened the …ooke, he found the place where it was written:

18 * The Spirit of the Lord is vpon mee, because …e hath annoynted me to preach the Gospel to the …oore, hee hath sent me to heale the broken hearted, …o preach deliuerance to the captiues, and recouering of sight to the blinde, to set at liberty them that …re bruised,

19 To preach the acceptable yeere of the Lord,

20 And he closed the booke, and he gaue it againe …o the Minister, and sate downe: and the eies of all …hem that were in the Synagogue were fastened …n him.

21 And hee began to say vnto them, This day is …his Scripture fulfilled in your eares.

22 And all bare him witnesse, and wondred at the …racious words which proceeded out of his mouth. …nd they said, Is not this Iosephs sonne?

23 And he said vnto them, Ye will surely say vnto …e this Prouerbe, Physitian, heale thy selfe: What…oeuer we haue heard done in Capernaum, doe also …ere in thy country.

24 And he said, Verily I say vnto you, No * Pro…het is accepted in his owne country.

25 But I tell you of a truth, * Many widowes …ere in Israel in the daies of Elias, when the hea…en was shut vp three yeeres and six moneths, when …reat famine was throughout all the land:

26 But vnto none of them was Elias sent, saue …nto Sarepta, a citie of Sidon, vnto a woman that …as a widow.

27 * And many lepers were in Israel in the time of …liseus the Prophet: and none of them was clean…ed saue Naaman the Syrian.

28 And all they in the Synagogue, when they …eard these things, were filled with wrath,

29 And rose vp, and thrust him out of the citie, …nd led him vnto the ‖ brow of the hill (whereon …heir citie was built) that they might cast him …owne headlong.

30 But hee passing thorow the midst of them, …ent his way:

31 And came downe to Capernaum, a citie of Ga…ilee, and taught them on the Sabbath daies.

32 And they were astonished at his doctrine: * for …is word was with power.

33 ¶ * And in the Synagogue there was a man …hich had a spirit of an vncleane deuill, and cried …ut with a loud voice,

34 Saying, ‖ Let vs alone, what haue wee to doe …ith thee, thou Iesus of Nazareth? Art thou come …o destroy vs? I know thee who thou art, the holy …ne of God.

35 And Iesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy …eace and come out of him. And when the deuill …ad thrown him in the midst, he came out of him, …nd hurt him not.

36 And they were all amazed, and spake among …emselues, saying, What a word is this? for with …uthority and power hee commandeth the vncleane …pirits, and they come out.

37 And the fame of him went out into euery …lace of the country round about.

38 ¶ * And hee arose out of the Synagogue and …ntred into Simons house, and Simons wiues mo…ther was taken with a great feuer, and they besought him for her.

39 And he stood ouer her, and rebuked the feuer, …nd it left her. And immediately she arose and ministred vnto them.

40 ¶ Now when the Sunne was setting, all they …hat had any sicke with diuers diseases, brought …hem vnto him, and he laid his hands on euery one …f them, and healed them.

41 * And deuils also came out of many, crying …ut, and saying, Thou art Christ the Sonne of God. …nd he rebuking them, suffered them not to speake: …or they knew that he was Christ.

42 And when it was day, he departed, and went …nto a desert place: and the people sought him, and …ame vnto him, and stayed him, that he should not …epart from them.

43 And he said vnto them, I must preach the kingdome of God to other cities also: for therefore am I …ent.

44 And he preached in the Synagogues of Galilee.

CHAP. V.

1 Christ teacheth the people out of Peters ship. 4 In a miraculous taking of fishes, sheweth how hee will make him and his partners fishers of men: 12 Cleansith the Leper: 16 prayeth in the wilderness: 18 Healeth one sicke of the palsie: 27 Calleth Matthew the Publicane: 29 Eateth with sinners, as being the Physitian of soules: 34 Foretelleth the fastings & afflictions of the Apostles after his ascension: 36 And liketh…eth saint hearted and weake disciples to old bottels, and worne garments.

AND * it came to passe, that as the people pressed vpon him to heare the word of God, hee stood by the lake of Genesareth,

2 And saw two ships standing by the lake: but the fishermen were gone out of them, and were washing their nets.

3 And he entred into one of the ships, which was Simons, and prayed him that he would thrust out a little from the land. And he sat downe and taught the people out of the ship.

4 Now when he had left speaking, he said vnto Simon, Launch out into the deepe, and let downe your nets for a draught.

5 And Simon answering, said vnto him, Master, wee haue toyled all the night and haue taken nothing: nevertheless at thy word I will let downe the net.

6 And when they had this done, they inclosed a great multitude of fishes, and their net brake.

7 And they beckened vnto their partners which were in the other ship, that they should come and helpe them. And they came and filled both the ships, so that they began to sinke.

8 When Simon Peter saw it, he fell downe at Iesus knees saying, Depart from me, for I am a sinfull man, O Lord.

9 For he was astonished, and all that were with him, at the draught of the fishes which they had taken:

10 And so was also Iames and Iohn, the sons of Zebedee, which were partners with Simon. And Iesus said vnto Simon, Feare not, from henceforth thou shalt catch men.

11 And when they had brought their ships to land, they forsooke all, and followed him.

12 ¶ * And it came to passe when he was in a certaine citie, behold, a man full of leprosie, who seeing Iesus fell on his face, & besought him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me cleane.

* Marke 1.34. Or, to say that they knew him to be Christ.

* Matth. 4.18.

* Matth. 8.2.

13 And he put foorth his hand, and touched him, ſaying, I will: be thou cleane. And immediatly the leproſie departed from him.

14 And he charged him to tell no man: but goe and ſhew thy ſelfe to the Prieſt, and offer for thy cleanſing, according as Moſes commanded, for a teſtimony vnto them.

15 But ſo much the more went there a fame abroad of him, & great multitudes came together to heare, and to be healed by him of their infirmities.

16 ¶ And he withdrew himſelfe into the wildernes, and prayed.

17 And it came to paſſe on a certaine day, as hee was teaching, y there were Phariſees and Doctors of the Law ſitting by, which were come out of euery towne of Galilee, and Iudea, and Hieruſalem: and the power of the Lord was *preſent* to heale them.

*Matth. 9.2. 18 ¶ * And behold, men brought in a bed, a man which was taken with a palſie: and they ſought meanes to bring him in, and to lay him before him.

19 And when they could not finde by what way they might bring him in, becauſe of the multitude: they went vpon the houſe top, and let him downe thorow the tyling with his couch, into the middeſt before Ieſus.

20 And when he ſaw their faith, he ſaid vnto him, Man, thy ſinnes are forgiuen thee.

21 And the Scribes and the Phariſees began to reaſon, ſaying, Who is this that ſpeaketh blaſphemies? Who can forgiue ſinnes, but God alone?

22 But when Ieſus perceiued their thoughts, he anſwering, ſaid vnto them, What reaſon you in your hearts?

23 Whether is eaſier to ſay, Thy ſinnes be forgiuen thee: or to ſay, Riſe vp and walke?

24 But that ye may know that the Sonne of man hath power vpon earth to forgiue ſinnes, (hee ſaid vnto the ſick of the palſie) I ſay vnto thee, Ariſe, and take vp thy couch, and goe into thine houſe.

25 And immediately he roſe vp before them, and tooke vp that whereon he lay, and departed to his owne houſe, glorifying God.

26 And they were all amazed, and they glorified God, and were filled with feare, ſaying, We haue ſeene ſtrange things to day.

*Matth. 9.9. 27 ¶ * And after theſe things he went foorth, and ſaw a Publicane, named Leui, ſitting at the receit of cuſtome: and he ſaid vnto him, Follow me.

28 And he left all, roſe vp, and followed him.

29 And Leui made him a great feaſt in his owne houſe: and there was a great company of Publicanes, and of others that ſate downe with them.

30 But their Scribes and Phariſees murmured againſt his Diſciples, ſaying, Why doe ye eate and drinke with Publicanes and ſinners?

31 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaid vnto them, They that are whole, need not a Phyſician: but they that are ſicke.

32 I came not to call the righteous, but ſinners to repentance.

*Matth. 9.14. 33 ¶ And they ſaid vnto him, * Why doe the Diſciples of Iohn faſt often, and make prayers, and likewiſe the diſciples of the Phariſees: but thine eate and drinke.

34 And he ſaid vnto them, Can ye make the children of the Bride-chamber faſt, while the Bridegroome is with them?

35 But the daies will come, when the bridegrome ſhall be taken away from them, and then ſhall they faſt in thoſe dayes.

36 ¶ And he ſpake alſo a parable vnto them, No man putteth a piece of a new garment vpon an olde: if otherwiſe, then both the new maketh a rent, and the piece that was *taken* out of the new, agreeth not with the old.

37 And no man putteth new wine into old bottels: elſe the new wine will burſt the bottels, and be ſpilled, and the bottels ſhall periſh.

38 But new wine muſt be put into new bottels, and both are preſerued.

39 No man alſo hauing drunk old wine, ſtraightway deſireth new: for he ſaith, The old is better.

CHAP. VI.

1 Chriſt reproueth the Phariſees blindneſſe about the obſeruation of the Sabbath, by Scripture, reaſon, and miracle: 13 chuſeth twelue Apoſtles: 17 healeth the diſeaſed: 20 preacheth to his diſciples before the people, of bleſſings, and curſes: 27 how we muſt loue our enemies: 46 and ioyne the obedience of good workes to the hearing of the word, leſt in the euill day of temptation, we fall like an houſe built vpon the face of the earth without any foundation.

AND * it came to paſſe on the ſecond Sabbath after the firſt, that hee went through the corne fields: and his diſciples pluckt the eares of corne and did eat, rubbing them in their hands. *Matth. 12.1.

2 And certaine of the Phariſees ſaid vnto them, Why doe yee that which is not lawfull to doe on the Sabbath dayes?

3 And Ieſus anſwering them, ſaid, Haue yee not read ſo much as this, What Dauid did, when himſelfe was an hungred, and they that were with him:

4 How he went into the houſe of God, and did take and eate the ſhew bread, and gaue alſo to them that were with him, which is not lawfull to eat, but for the Prieſts alone?

5 And he ſaid vnto them, That the Sonne of man is Lord alſo of the Sabbath.

6 * And it came to paſſe alſo on another Sabbath, that he entred into the Synagogue, and taught, and there was a man whoſe right hand was withered. *Matth. 12.9.

7 And the Scribes and Phariſees watched him, whether he would heale on the Sabbath day: that they might find an accuſation againſt him.

8 But he knew their thoughts, and ſaid to the man which had the withered hand, Riſe vp, and ſtand foorth in the midſt. And he aroſe, and ſtood foorth.

9 Then ſaid Ieſus vnto them, I will aſke you one thing, Is it lawfull on the Sabbath dayes to doe good, or to doe euill? to ſaue life, or to deſtroy it?

10 And looking round about vpon them all, he ſaid vnto the man, Stretch foorth thine hand: and he did ſo: and his hand was reſtored whole as the other.

*11 And they were filled with madneſſe, and communed one with another, what they might doe to Ieſus.

12 And it came to paſſe in thoſe dayes, that hee went out into a mountaine to pray, and continued all night in prayer to God.

13 ¶ And when it was day, he called vnto him his Diſciples: * and of them he choſe twelue; whom alſo he named Apoſtles: *Matth. 10.1.

14 Simon, (whom he alſo named Peter) and Andrew his brother: Iames, and Iohn, Philip, and Bartholomew,

15 Matthew, and Thomas, Iames the ſonne of Alpheus, and Simon called Zelotes,

16 And Iudas * *the brother* of Iames, and Iudas Iſcariot, which alſo was the traytour. *Luke 14.22.

17 ¶ And he came downe with them, and ſtoode in the plaine, and the company of his diſciples, and a great

your multitude of people out of all Iudea and Hierusalem, and from the Sea coast of Tyre and Sidon, which came to heare him, and to be healed of their diseases:

18 And they that were vexed with vncleane spirits: and they were healed.

19 And the whole multitude sought to touch him: for there went vertue out of him, and healed them all.

20 ¶ And he lifted vp his eyes on his Disciples, and said, * Blessed be ye poore: for yours is the kingdome of God.

21 Blessed are ye that hunger now: for ye shall be filled. Blessed are ye that weepe now: for ye shall laugh.

22 Blessed are yee when men shall hate you, and when they shall separate you *from their company*, and shall reproach you, and cast out your name as euill, for the Sonne of mans sake.

23 Reioyce ye in that day, and leape for ioy: for behold, your reward is great in heauen: for in the like manner did their Fathers vnto the Prophets.

24 * But woe vnto you that are rich: for ye haue receiued your consolation.

25 * Woe vnto you that are full: for yee shall hunger. Woe vnto you that laugh now: for ye shal mourne and weepe.

26 Woe vnto you when all men shall speake well of you: for so did their Fathers to the false Prophets.

27 ¶ * But I say vnto you which heare, loue your enemies, doe good to them that hate you,

28 Blesse them that curse you, and pray for them which despitefully vse you.

29 * And vnto him that smiteth thee on the *one* cheeke, offer also the other: * and him that taketh away thy cloake, forbid not to take thy coat also.

30 Giue to euery man that asketh of thee, and of him that taketh away thy goods, aske them not again.

31 * And as ye would that men should doe to you, doe ye also to them likewise.

32 * For if ye loue them which loue you, what thanke haue ye? for sinners also loue those that loue them.

33 And if ye doe good to them which doe good to you, what thanke haue yee? for sinners also doe the same.

34 * And if ye lend to them of whom ye hope to receiue, what thanke haue yee? for sinners also lend to sinners, to receiue as much againe.

35 but loue ye your enemies, and doe good, and lend, hoping for nothing againe: and your reward shall be great, and ye shall be the children of the Highest: for he is kind vnto the vnthankefull, and to the euill.

36 Be ye therefore mercifull, as your Father also is mercifull.

37 * Iudge not and ye shall not be iudged: condemne not and ye shall not be condemned: forgiue and ye shall be forgiuen.

38 Giue and it shall be giuen vnto you, good measure, pressed downe, and shaken together, and running ouer, shall men giue into your bosome: for with the same measure that ye mete withall, it shall be measured to you againe.

39 And he spake a parable vnto them, * Can the blind lead the blind? shall they not both fall into the ditch?

40 * The disciple is not aboue his master: but euery one [that is perfect, shalbe as his master.

41 * And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brothers eye, but perceiuest not the beame that is in thine owne eye?

42 Either how canst thou say to thy brother, Brother, let mee pull out the mote that is in thine eye, when thou thy selfe beholdest not the beame that is in thine owne eye? Thou hypocrite, cast out first the beame out of thine owne eye, and then shalt thou see clearely to pull out the mote that is in thy brothers eye.

43 * For a good tree bringeth not foorth corrupt fruit: neither doth a corrupt tree bring foorth good fruit. * Matth. 7.16.

44 For euery tree is knowne by his owne fruit: for of thornes men doe not gather figges, nor of a bramble bush gather they grapes.

45 A good man out of the good treasure of his heart, bringeth foorth that which is good: and an euill man out of the euill treasure of his heart, bringeth foorth that which is euill: for of the abundance of the heart, his mouth speaketh.

46 ¶ * And why call ye me Lord, Lord, and doe not the things which I say? * Matth. 7.21.

47 Whosoeuer commeth to me, and heareth my sayings, and doth them, I will shew you to whom he is like:

48 Hee is like a man which built an house, and digged deepe, and laid the foundation on a rocke, and when the flood arose, the streame beat vehemently vpon that house, and could not shake it: for it was founded vpon a rocke.

49 But he that heareth and doth not, is like a man that without a foundation built an house vpon the earth: against which the streame did beat vehemently, and immediatly it fell, and the ruine of that house was great.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Christ findeth a greater faith in the Centurion a Gentile, then in any of the Iewes: 10 Healeth his seruant being absent: 11 raiseth from death the widowes son at Naim: 19 answereth Johns messengers with the declaration of his miracles: 24 Testifieth to the people what opinion he held of Iohn: 30 Inueigh against the Iewes, who neither with the austerity Iohn, nor of Iesus could be wonne: 36 and shewn to be occasion of Mary Magdalen, how he is a friend great sinners, not to maintain them in sin, but to reclaime them their sins, vpon their faith and repent*

NOw when he had ended all his sayings in audience of the people, * hee entred with Capernaum.

2 And a certaine Centurions seruant, which was dearevnto him, was sicke and readie to die.

3 And when he heard of Iesus, he sent vnto him the Elders of the Iewes, beseeching him that he would come and heale his seruant.

4 And when they came to Iesus, they besought him instantly, saying, That hee was worthy for whom he should doe this. * Matth. 9.18.

5 For he loueth our nation, and he hath built vs a Synagogue.

6 Then Iesus went with them. And when he was now not farre from the house, the Centurion sent friends to him, saying vnto him, Lord, trouble not thy selfe: for I am not worthy that thou shouldest enter vnder my roofe.

7 Wherefore neither thought I my selfe worthy to come vnto thee: but say in a word, and my seruant shalbe healed.

8 For I also am a man set vnder authority, hauing vnder me souldiers: and I say vnto one, Goe, and he goeth, and to another, Come, and he commeth: and to my seruant, Doe this, and he doth it.

13 And he put foorth his hand, and touched him, saying, I will: be thou cleane. And immediatly the leprosie departed from him.

14 And he charged him to tell no man; but goe and shew thy selfe to the Priest, and offer for thy cleansing, according as Moses commanded, for a testimony vnto them.

15 But so much the more went there a fame abroad of him, & great multitudes came together to heare, and to be healed by him of their infirmities.

16 ¶ And he withdrew himselfe into the wildernesse, and prayed.

17 And it came to passe on a certaine day, as hee was teaching, y there were Pharisees and Doctors of the Law sitting by, which were come out of euery towne of Galilee, and Iudea, and Hierusalem: and the power of the Lord was *present* to heale them.

*Matth. 9.2. 18 ¶ * And behold, men brought in a bed, a man which was taken with a palsie: and they sought meanes to bring him in, and to lay him before him.

19 And when they could not finde by what way they might bring him in, because of the multitude: they went vpon the house top, and let him downe thorow the tyling with his couch, into the middest before Iesus.

20 And when he saw their faith, he said vnto him, Man, thy sinnes are forgiuen thee.

21 And the Scribes and the Pharisees began to reason, saying, Who is this that speaketh blasphemies? Who can forgiue sinnes, but God alone?

22 But when Iesus perceiued their thoughts, he answering, said vnto them, What reason you in your hearts?

23 Whether is easier to say, Thy sinnes be forgiuen thee: or to say, Rise vp and walke?

24 But that ye may know that the Sonne of man hath power vpon earth to forgiue sinnes, (hee said vnto the sick of the palsie) I say vnto thee, Arise, and take vp thy couch, and goe into thine house.

25 And immediately he rose vp before them, and tooke vp that whereon he lay, and departed to his owne house, glorifying God.

26 And they were all amazed, and they glorified God, and were filled with feare, saying, We haue seene strange things to day.

*Matth. 9.9. 27 ¶ * And after these things he went foorth, and saw a Publicane, named Leui, sitting at the receit of custome: and he said vnto him, Follow me.

28 And he left all, rose vp, and followed him.

29 And Leui made him a great feast in his owne house: and there was a great company of Publicanes, and of others that sate downe with them.

30 But their Scribes and Pharisees murmured against his Disciples, saying, Why doe ye eate and drinke with Publicanes and sinners?

31 And Iesus answering, said vnto them, They that are whole, need not a Physician: but they that are sicke.

32 I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

*Matth. 9.14. 33 ¶ And they said vnto him; * Why doe the Disciples of Iohn fast often, and make prayers, and likewise the disciples of the Pharisees: but thine eate and drinke.

34 And he said vnto them, Can ye make the children of the Bride-chamber fast, while the Bridegroome is with them?

35 But the daies will come, when the bridegrome shall be taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those dayes.

36 ¶ And he spake also a parable vnto them, No man putteth a piece of a new garment vpon an old; if otherwise, then both the new maketh a rent, and the piece that was *taken* out of the new, agreeth not with the old.

37 And no man putteth new wine into old bottels: else the new wine will burst the bottels, and be spilled, and the bottels shall perish.

38 But new wine must be put into new bottels, and both are preserued.

39 No man also hauing drunk old wine, straightway desireth new: for he saith, The old is better.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Christ reproueth the Pharisees blindnesse about the obseruation of the Sabbath, by Scripture, reason, and miracle: 13 chuseth twelue Apostles: 17 breaketh the diseased: 20 preacheth to his disciples before the people, of blessings, and curses: 27 how we must loue our enemies: 46 and ioyne the obedience of good workes to the hearing of the word, lest in the euil day of temptation, we fall like an house built vpon the face of the earth without any foundation.*

AND * it came to passe on the second Sabbath after the first, that hee went through the corne fields: and his disciples plucked the eares of corne and did eat, rubbing them in their hands. *Mat. 12.1.

2 And certaine of the Pharisees said vnto them, Why doe yee that which is not lawfull to doe on the Sabbath dayes?

3 And Iesus answering them, said, Haue yee not read so much as this, What Dauid did, when himselfe was an hungred, and they that were with him:

4 How he went into the house of God, and did take and eate the shew bread, and gaue also to them that were with him, which is not lawfull to eat, but for the Priests alone?

5 And he said vnto them, That the Sonne of man is Lord also of the Sabbath.

6 * And it came to passe also on another Sabbath, that he entred into the Synagogue, and taught, and there was a man whose right hand was withered. *Mat. 12.9.

7 And the Scribes and Pharisees watched him, whether he would heale on the Sabbath day: that they might find an accusation against him.

8 But he knew their thoughts, and said to the man which had the withered hand, Rise vp, and stand foorth in the midst. And he arose, and stood foorth.

9 Then said Iesus vnto them, I will aske you one thing, Is it lawfull on the Sabbath dayes to doe good, or to doe euill? to saue life, or to destroy it?

10 And looking round about vpon them all, he said vnto the man, Stretch foorth thine hand: and he did so: and his hand was restored whole as the other.

11 And they were filled with madnesse, and communed one with another, what they might doe to Iesus.

12 And it came to passe in those dayes, that hee went out into a mountaine to pray, and continued all night in prayer to God.

13 ¶ And when it was day, he called vnto him his Disciples: * and of them he chose twelue; whom also he named Apostles: *Luk. 6.

14 Simon, (whom he also named Peter) and Andrew his brother: Iames, and Iohn, Philip, and Bartholomew,

15 Matthew, and Thomas, Iames the sonne of Alpheus, and Simon called Zelotes,

16 And Iudas * *the brother* of Iames, and Iudas Iscariot, which also was the traytour. *Mat.

17 ¶ And he came downe with them, and stood in the plaine, and the company of his disciples, and a great

great multitude of people out of all Iudea and Hierusalem, and from the Sea coast of Tyre and Sidon, which came to heare him, and to be healed of their diseases;

18 And they that were vexed with vncleane spirits: and they were healed.

19 And the whole multitude sought to touch him: for there went vertue out of him, and healed them all.

20 ¶ And he lifted vp his eyes on his Disciples, and said, * Blessed be ye poore: for yours is the kingdome of God.

21 Blessed are ye that hunger now: for ye shall be filled. Blessed are ye that weepe now: for ye shall laugh.

22 Blessed are yee when men shall hate you, and when they shall separate you *from their company*, and shall reproach you, and cast out your name as euill, for the Sonne of mans sake.

23 Reioyce ye in that day, and leape for ioy: for behold, your reward is great in heauen: for in the like manner did their Fathers vnto the Prophets.

24 * But woe vnto you that are rich: for ye haue receiued your consolation.

25 * Woe vnto you that are full: for yee shall hunger. Woe vnto you that laugh now: for ye shal mourne and weepe.

26 Woe vnto you when all men shall speake well of you: for so did their Fathers to the false Prophets.

27 ¶ * But I say vnto you which heare, loue your enemies, doe good to them that hate you.

28 Bleese them that curse you, and pray for them which despitefully vse you.

29 * And vnto him that smiteth thee on the *one* cheeke, offer also the other: * and him that taketh away thy cloake, forbid not to take thy coat also.

30 Giue to euery man that asketh of thee, and of him that taketh away thy goods, aske them not againe.

31 * And as ye would that men should doe to you, doe ye also to them likewise.

32 * For if ye loue them which loue you, what thanke haue ye? for sinners also loue those that loue them.

33 And if ye doe good to them which doe good to you, what thanke haue yee? for sinners also doe euen the same.

34 * And if ye lend to them of whom ye hope to receiue, what thanke haue yee? for sinners also lend to sinners, to receiue as much againe.

35 but loue ye your enemies, and doe good, and lend, hoping for nothing againe: and your reward shall be great, and ye shall be the children of the Highest: for he is kind vnto the vnthankefull, and to the euill.

36 Be ye therefore mercifull, as your Father also is mercifull.

37 * Iudge not and ye shall not be iudged: condemne not and ye shall not be condemned: forgiue and ye shall be forgiuen.

38 Giue and it shall be giuen vnto you, good measure, pressed downe, and shaken together, and running ouer, shall men giue into your bosome: for with the same measure that ye mete withall, it shall be measured to you againe.

39 And he spake a parable vnto them, * Can the blind lead the blind? shall they not both fall into the ditch?

40 * The disciple is not aboue his master: but euery one [that is perfect, shalbe as his master.

41 * And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brothers eye, but perceiuest not the beame that is in thine owne eye?

42 Either how canst thou say to thy brother, Brother, let mee pull out the mote that is in thine eye, when thou thy selfe beholdest not the beame that is in thine owne eye? Thou hypocrite, cast out first the beame out of thine owne eye, and then shalt thou see clearely to pull out the mote that is in thy brothers eye.

43 * For a good tree bringeth not foorth corrupt fruit: neither doth a corrupt tree bring foorth good fruit. * Matth. 7.16.

44 For euery tree is knowne by his owne fruit: for of thornes men doe not gather figges, nor of a bramble bush gather they grapes.

45 A good man out of the good treasure of his heart, bringeth foorth that which is good: and an euill man out of the euill treasure of his heart, bringeth foorth that which is euill: for of the abundance of the heart, his mouth speaketh.

46 ¶ * And why call ye me Lord, Lord, and doe not the things which I say? * Matth. 7.21.

47 Whosoeuer commeth to me, and heareth my sayings, and doth them, I will shew you to whom he is like:

48 Hee is like a man which built an house, and digged deepe, and laid the foundation on a rocke. and when the flood arose, the streame beat vehemently vpon that house, and could not shake it: for it was founded vpon a rocke.

49 But he that heareth and doth not, is like a man that without a foundation built an house vpon the earth: against which the streame did beat vehemently, and immediatly it fell, and the ruine of that house was great.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Christ findeth a greater faith in the Centurion a Gentile, then in many of the Iewes: 10 Healeth his seruant being absent: 11 raiseth from death the widowes son at Naim: 19 answereth Iohns messengers with the declaration of his miracles: 24 Testifieth to the people what opinion he held of Iohn: 30 Inueigheth against the Iewes, who neither with the ministerie of Iohn, nor of Iesus could be wonne: 36 and shewing occasion of Mary Magdalen, how kind a friend she was, not to maintaine them in sins, but to forgiue them their sins, vpon their faith and repentance.*

NOw when he had ended all his sayings in the audience of the people, * hee entered into Capernaum.

2 And a certaine Centurions seruant, who was deare vnto him, was sicke and readie to die.

3 And when he heard of Iesus, he sent vnto him the Elders of the Iewes, beseeching him that he would come and heale his seruant.

4 And when they came to Iesus, they besought him instantly, saying, That hee was worthy for whom he should doe this.

5 For he loueth our nation, and he hath built vs a Synagogue.

6 Then Iesus went with them. And when he was now not farre from the house, the Centurion sent friends to him, saying vnto him, Lord, trouble not thy selfe: for I am not worthy that thou shouldest enter vnder my roofe.

7 Wherefore neither thought I my selfe worthy to come vnto thee: but say in a word, and my seruant shalbe healed.

8 For I also am a man set vnder authority, hauing vnder me souldiers: and I say vnto one, Goe, and he goeth, and to another, Come, and he commeth: and to my seruant, Doe this, and he doth it.

9 When Iesus heard these things, he marpeiled at him, and turned him about, and said vnto the people that followed him, I say vnto you, I haue not found so great faith, no, not in Israel.

10 And they that were sent, returning to the house, found the seruant whole that had bin sicke.

11 ¶ And it came to passe the day after that he went into a citie called Naim: and many of his disciples went with him, and much people.

12 Now when he came nigh to the gate of the citie, behold, there was a dead man carried out, the only sonne of his mother, and she was a widow: and much people of the citie was with her.

13 And when the Lord saw her, he had compassion on her, and said vnto her, Weepe not.

‖ Or, coffin 14 And he came and touched the ‖ biere, (and they that bare him stood still.) And he said, Young man, I say vnto thee, Arise.

15 And he that was dead, sate vp, and began to speake: and he deliuered him to his mother.

16 And there came a feare on all, and they glorified God, saying, That a great Prophet is risen vp among vs, and that God hath visited his people.

17 And this rumour of him went foorth thorowout all Iudea, and thorowout all the region round about.

* Matth. 11.2. 18 * And the Disciples of Iohn shewed him of all these things.

19 ¶ And Iohn calling vnto him two of his Disciples, sent them to Iesus, saying, Art thou he that should come, or looke we for another?

20 When the men were come vnto him, they said, Iohn Baptist hath sent vs vnto thee, saying, Art thou he that should come, or looke we for another?

21 And in that same houre he cured many of their infirmities and plagues, and of euill spirits, and vnto many that were blind he gaue sight.

22 Then Iesus answering, said vnto them, Goe your way, and tell Iohn what things ye haue seene and heard, how that the blind see, the lame walke, the leapers are cleansed, the deafe heare, the dead are raised, to the poore the Gospel is preached.

And blessed is he whosoeuer shall not be offended in me.

And when the messengers of Iohn were de- began to speake vnto the people concer- : What went yee out into the wildernesse ? A reed shaken with the wind?

hat went ye out for to see? A man clo- raiment? Behold, they which are gorge- elled, and liue delicately, are in Kings

what went yee out for to see? A Prophet? say vnto you, and much more then a Pro-

This is he of whom it is written, Behold, I my messenger before thy face, which shall pre- re thy way before thee.

28 For I say vnto you, Among those that are borne women, there is not a greater Prophet then Iohn Baptist: but he that is least in the kingdome of d, is greater then he.

29 And all the people that heard *him*, and the ellcanes iustified God, being baptized with the ime of Iohn.

30 But the Phatisees and Lawyers ‖ reiected the ounsell of God ‖ against themselues, being not baptized of him.

31 ¶ And the Lord said, * Whereunto then shall I liken the men of this generation? and to what are th. they like?

32 They are like vnto children sitting in the market place, and calling one to another, and saying, We haue piped vnto you, and ye haue not anced: we haue mourned to you, and ye haue not wept.

33 For Iohn the Baptist came, neither eating bread, nor drinking wine, and ye say, He hath a diuell.

34 The Sonne of man is come eating and drinking, and ye say, Behold a gluttonous man, and a wine bibber, a friend of Publicanes and sinners.

35 But wisdome is iustified of all her children.

36 ¶ * And one of the Pharisees desired him that he would eate with him. And he went vnto the Pharisees house, and sate downe to meate. 14

37 And behold a woman in the citie, which was a sinner, when she knew that Iesus sate at meat in the Pharisees house, brought an Alabaster boxe of ointment,

38 And stood at his feet behind him, weeping, and began to wash his feet with teares, and did wipe them with the haires of her head, and kissed his feet, and anointed them with the ointment.

39 Now when the Pharisee which had bidden him, saw it, he spake within himselfe, saying, This man, if he were a Prophet, would haue known, who and what manner of woman this is that toucheth him: for she is a sinner.

40 And Iesus answering, said vnto him, Simon, I haue somewhat to say vnto thee. And he saith, Master, say on.

41 There was a certaine creditor, which had two ‖ debtors: the one ought fiue hundred ‖ pence, and the other fiftie. 18

42 And when they had nothing to pay, he frankly forgaue them both. Tell me therefore, which of them will loue him most?

43 Simon answered, and said, I suppose that he to whom he forgaue most. And he said vnto him, Thou hast rightly iudged.

44 And he turned to the woman, and said vnto Simon, Seest thou this woman? I entred into thine house, thou gauest me no water for my feet: but she hath washed my feet with teares, and wiped them with the haires of her head.

45 Thou gauest me no kisse: but this woman, since the time I came in, hath not ceased to kisse my feet.

46 Mine head with oyle thou didst not anoint: but this woman hath anointed my feet with ointment.

47 Wherefore I say vnto thee, Her sins which are many are forgiuen, for shee loued much: but to whom little is forgiuen, the same loueth little.

48 And he said vnto her, Thy sinnes are forgiuen.

49 And they that sate at meat with him, began to say within themselues, Who is this that forgiueth sinnes also?

50 And he said to the woman, Thy faith hath saued thee, goe in peace.

CHAP. VIII.

3 Women minister vnto Christ of their substance. 4 Christ after he had preached from place to place, attended with his Apostles, propoundeth the parable of the sower, 16 and the candle: 21 declareth who are his mother and brethren: 22 rebuketh the winds 26 casteth the Legion of deuils out of the man, into the herd of Swine: 37 is rentted of the Gadarens: 43 healeth the woman of her bloody issue, 49 and raiseth from death Iairus daughter.

AND it came to passe afterward, that he went thorowout euery citie and village preaching, and shewing the glad tidings of the kingdome of God: and the twelue *were* with him,

2 And a certaine woman which had been healed of

of euill spirits and infirmities, Mary called Magdalene, out of whom went seuen deuils,

3 And Ioanna the wife of Chuza, Herods steward, and Susanna and many others which ministred vnto him of their substance.

4 ¶ *And when much people were gathered together, and were come to him out of euery city, he spake by a parable:

5 A sower went out to sow his seed: and as hee sowed, some fell by the way side, and it was troden downe, and the foules of the ayre deuoured it.

6 And some fell vpon a rocke, and assoone as it was sprung vp, it withered away because it lacked moisture.

7 And some fell among thornes, and the thornes sprang vp and choked it.

8 And other fell on good ground, and sprang vp, and bare fruit an hundred fold. And when he said these things, he cryed, He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

9 And his Disciples asked him, saying, What might this parable be?

10 And he said, Vnto you it is giuen to know the mysteries of the kingdome of God: but to others in parables, that seeing, they might not see; and hearing, they might not vnderstand.

11 * Now the parable is this: The seed is the word of God.

12 Those by the way side, are they that heare: then commeth the deuill, and taketh away the word out of their hearts, lest they should beleeue, and be saued.

13 They on the rocke, are they, which when they heare, receiue the word with ioy; and these haue no roote, which for a while beleeue, and in time of temptation fall away.

14 And that which fell among thornes, are they, which when they haue heard, goe foorth, and are choked with cares, and riches, and pleasures of *this* life, and bring no fruit to perfection.

15 But that on the good ground, are they, which in an honest and good heart hauing heard the word, keepe it, and bring forth fruit with patience.

16 ¶ * No man when he hath lighted a candle, couereth it with a vessell, or putteth it vnder a bed, but setteth it on a candlesticke, that they which enter in, may see the light.

17 *For nothing is secret, that shall not be made manifest, neither any thing hid that shall not bee known, and come abroad.

18 Take heed therefore how ye heare: * for who euer hath, to him shall be giuen; and whosoeuer hath not, from him shall be taken, euen that which he seemeth to haue.

19 ¶ * Then came vnto him his mother and his brethren, and could not come at him for the preasse.

20 And it was told him *by certaine* that said, Thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to see thee.

21 And hee answered and said vnto them, My mother and my brethren, are these which heare the word of God, and doe it.

22 ¶ * Now it came to passe on a certaine day, that he went into a ship with his Disciples, and he said vnto them, Let vs goe ouer vnto the other side of the lake; and they launched foorth.

23 But as they sailed, he fell asleepe: and there came downe a storme of wind on the lake, and they were filled *with water*, and were in ieopardy.

24 And they came to him, and awoke him, saying, Master, master, we perish. Then hee arose, and rebuked the wind, and the raging of the water: and they ceased, and there was a calme.

25 And he said vnto them, Where is your faith? And they being afraid, wondred, saying one to another, What manner of man is this? for he commandeth euen the winds and water, and they obey him.

26 ¶ * And they arriued at the countrey of the Gadarens, which is ouer against Galilee. * Matth. 8.28.

27 And when he went foorth to land, there met him out of the city, a certaine man which had deuils long time, and ware no clothes, neither abode in *any* house, but in the tombes.

28 When he saw Iesus, he cryed out, and fell downe before him, and with a loud voyce said, What haue I to doe with thee, Iesus, thou Sonne of God most high? I beseech thee torment me not.

29 ¶ For he had commanded the vncleane spirit to come out of the man: For oftentimes it had caught him, and he was kept bound with chaines, and in fetters: and he brake the bands, and was driuen of the deuill into the wildernesse.)

30 And Iesus asked him, saying, What is thy name? And he said Legion: because many deuils were entred into him.

31 And they besought him that he would not command them to goe out into the deepe.

32 And there was there an herd of many swine feeding on the mountaine: and they besought him that he would suffer them to enter into them: and he suffered them.

33 Then went the deuils out of the man, and entred into the swine, and the herd ranne violently downe a steepe place into the lake, & were choked.

34 When they that fed them saw what was done, they fled, and went and told it in the city, and in the countrey.

35 Then they went out to see what was done, & came to Iesus, and found the man, out of whom the deuils were departed, sitting at the feet of Iesus clothed, and in his right mind: and they were afraid.

36 They also which saw it, told them by what meanes hee that was possessed of the deuils, was healed.

37 ¶ Then the whole multitude of the countrey of the Gadarens round about besought him to depart from them, for they were taken with great feare: and he went vp into the ship, and returned backe againe.

38 Now the man out of whom the deuils were departed, besought him that he might be with him: but Iesus sent him away, saying,

39 Returne to thine owne house, and shew how great things God hath done vnto thee. And he went his way, and published throughout the whole city, how great things Iesus had done vnto him.

40 And it came to passe, that when Iesus was returned, the people gladly receiued him: for they were all waiting for him.

41 ¶ * And behold, there came a man named Iairus, and he was a ruler of the Synagogue, and hee fell downe at Iesus feet, and besought him that he would come into his house: * Matth. 9.18.

42 For he had one onely daughter, about twelue yeeres of age, and she lay a dying: (But as he went the people thronged him.

43 ¶ And a woman hauing an issue of blood twelue yeeres, which had spent all her liuing vpon Physicians, neither could be healed of any,

44 Came behind him, and touched the border of his garment: and immediatly her issue of blood stanched.

45 And Iesus said, Who touched me? When all denied

denyed, Peter and they that were with him, said, Master, the multitude throng thee and presse thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?

46 And Iesus said, some body hath touched me: for I perceiue that vertue is gone out of me.

47 And when the woman sawe, that she was not hid, she came trembling, and falling downe before him, she declared vnto him before all the people, for what cause she had touched him, and how she was healed immediatly.

48 And he said vnto her Daughter, bee of good comfort, thy faith hath made thee whole, goe in peace.

49 ¶ While hee yet spake, there commeth one from the ruler of the Synagogues *house*, saying to him, Thy daughter is dead, trouble not the Master.

50 But when Iesus heard it, he answered him, saying, Feare not, beleeue onely, and she shall be made whole.

51 And when he came into the house, he suffered no man to goe in, saue Peter and Iames and Iohn, and the father, and the mother of the maiden.

52 And all wept and bewailed her: but hee said, Weepe not, she is not dead, but sleepeth.

53 And they laughed him to scorne, knowing that she was dead.

54 And hee put them all out, and tooke her by the hand, and called, saying, Maid, arise.

55 And her spirit came againe, and shee arose straightway: and he commanded to giue her meat.

56 And her parents were astonished: but he charged them, that they should tell no man what was done.

CHAP. IX.

1 Christ sendeth his Apostles to worke miracles, and to preach, 7 Herod desireth to see Christ, Christ feedeth fiue thousand: 18 enquireth what opinion the world had of him: foretelleth his passion: 23 propoundeth to all the patterne of his patience. 28 The transfiguration. 37 He healeth the lunatike: 43 Againe foreweameth his Disciples of his passion: 46 commendeth humilitie: 51 Bideth them to shew mildnes towards all, without desire of reuenge. 57 Diuers would follow him, but vpon conditions.

*Matth. 10.1. THen he * called his twelue Disciples together, and gaue them power and authority ouer all deuils, and to cure diseases.

2 And he sent them to preach the kingdome of God, and to heale the sicke.

3 And he said vnto them, Take nothing for your iourney, neither staues, nor scrip, neither bread, neither money, neither haue two coates apiece.

4 And whatsoeuer house yee enter into, there abide, and thence depart.

5 And whosoeuer will not receiue you, when ye goe out of that city, shake off the very dust from your feet for a testimonie against them.

6 And they departed and went through the townes, preaching the Gospel, and healing euery where.

*Matth. 14.1. 7 ¶ * Now Herod the Tetrarch heard of all that was done by him: and he was perplexed, because that it was said of some, that Iohn was risen from the dead:

8 And of some, that Elias had appeared: and of others, that one of the olde Prophets was risen againe.

9 And Herod said, Iohn haue I beheaded: but who is this of whom I heare such things? and hee desired to see him.

*Matth. 14.13. 10 ¶ And the Apostles when they were returned, told him all that they had done. * And hee tooke them, and went aside priuately into a desart place, belonging to the city called Bethsaida.

11 And the people when they knew it, followed him, and he receiued them, and spake vnto them of the kingdome of God, and healed them that had need of healing.

*Mat. 14.15. 12 * And when the day began to weare away, then came the Twelue, and said vnto him, Send the multitude away, that they may goe into the townes and countrey round about, and lodge, and get victuals: for wee are here in a desart place.

13 But he said vnto them, Giue ye them to eate, and they said, Wee haue no more but fiue loaues, and two fishes, except we should goe and buy meate for all this people.

14 For they were about fiue thousand men. And he said vnto his Disciples, Make them sit downe by fifties in a company.

15 And they did so, and made them all sit downe.

16 Then hee tooke the fiue loaues, and the two fishes and looking vp to heauen, hee blessed them, and brake, and gaue to the Disciples, to set before the multitude.

17 And they did eate, and were all filled. And there was taken vp of the fragments that remained to them, twelue baskets.

*Mat. 16.13. 18 ¶ * And it came to passe, as hee was alone praying, his disciples were with him: and he asked them, saying, Whom say the people that I am?

19 They answering, said, Iohn the Baptist; but some say Elias, and others say, That one of the old Prophets is risen againe.

20 He said vnto them, But whom say yee that I am? Peter answering, said; The Christ of God.

21 And hee straitly charged them, and commanded them to tell no man that thing:

*Mat. 17.22. 22 Saying, * The Sonne of man must suffer many things, and bee reiected of the Elders, and chiefe Priests, and Scribes, and be slaine, and be raised the third day.

*Mat. 16.24. 23 ¶ * And hee said vnto them all, If any man will come after me, let him deny himselfe, and take vp his crosse dayly, and follow me.

*Mat. 16.25. 24 For whosoeuer will saue his life, shall lose it: but whosoeuer will lose his life for my sake, the same shall saue it.

*Mat. 16.26. 25 * For what is a man aduantaged, if he gaine the whole world, and lose himselfe, or be cast away?

*Mat. 10.33. 26 * For whosoeuer shall be ashamed of me, and of my words, of him shall the sonne of man be ashamed, when he shall come in his owne glory, and in his Fathers, and of the holy Angels.

*Mat. 16.28. 27 * But I tell you of a truth, there bee some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the kingdome of Gods.

*Mat. 17.1. 28 ¶ * And it came to passe about an eight daies after these ‖ sayings, he tooke Peter, and Iohn, and Iames, and went vp into a mountaine to pray:

‖ Or, speaking.

29 And as hee prayed, the fashion of his countenance was altered, and his rayment was white and glistering.

30 And behold, there talked with him two men; which were Moses and Elias,

31 Who appeared in glory, and spake of his decease, which he should accomplish at Hierusalem.

32 But Peter and they that were with him, were heauy with sleepe: and when they were awake they saw his glory, & the two men that stood with him.

33 And it came to passe, as they departed from him, Peter said vnto Iesus Master, it is good for vs to be here, and let vs make three tabernacles, one for

ſee thee, and one for Moſes, and one for Elias: not knowing what he ſaid

34 While he thus ſpake, there came a cloud, and ouerſhadowed them, and they feared as they entred into the cloud.

35 And there came a voyce out of the cloud, ſaying, This is my beloued Sonne, heare him.

36 And when the voice was paſt Ieſus was found alone, and they kept it cloſe, and tolde no man in thoſe dayes any of thoſe things which they had ſeene.

37 ¶ * And it came to paſſe, that on the next day, when they were come downe from the hill, much people met him.

38 And behold, a man of the company cryed out, ſaying, Maſter, I beſeech thee looke vpon my ſonne, for he is mine onely childe.

39 And loe, a ſpirit taketh him, and he ſuddenly crieth out, and it teareth him that hee ſometh againe, and bruiſing him, hardly departeth from him.

40 And I beſought thy diſciples to caſt him out, and they could not.

41 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaid, O faithleſſe, and peruerſe generation, how long ſhall I be with you, and ſuffer you? Bring thy ſonne hither.

42 And as hee was yet a comming, the deuill threw him downe, and tare him, and Ieſus rebuked the vncleane ſpirit, and healed the childe, and deliuered him againe to his father.

43 ¶ And they were all amazed at the mighty power of God: but while they wondred euery one at all things which Ieſus did, he ſaid vnto his Diſciples,

44 * Let theſe ſayings ſinke downe into your eares: for the Sonne of man ſhall be deliuered into the hands of men.

45 But they vnderſtood not this ſaying: and it was hid from them, that they perceiued it not: and they feared to aſke him of that ſaying.

46 ¶ * Then there aroſe a reaſoning among them, which of them ſhould be greateſt.

47 And Ieſus perceiuing the thought of their heart, tooke a childe, and ſet him by him,

48 And ſaid vnto them, Whoſoeuer ſhall receiue this childe in my Name, receiueth me: and whoſoeuer ſhall receiue mee, receiueth him that ſent me: For he that is leaſt among you all, the ſame ſhall be great.

49 ¶ * And Iohn anſwered, and ſaid, Maſter, we ſaw one caſting out deuils in thy Name, and wee forbade him, becauſe he followeth not with vs.

50 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Forbid him not: for he that is not againſt vs, is for vs.

51 ¶ And it came to paſſe, when the time was come, that he ſhould be receiued vp, hee ſtedfaſtly ſet his face to goe to Hieruſalem,

52 And ſent meſſengers before his face, and they went and entred into a village of the Samaritans to make ready for him.

53 And they did not receiue him, becauſe his face was as though he would goe to Hieruſalem.

54 And when his Diſciples, Iames and Iohn ſaw this, they ſaid, Lord, wilt thou that wee command fire to come downe from heauen, and conſume them, euen as * Elias did?

55 But he turned and rebuked them, and ſaid, Ye know not what manner of ſpirit ye are of.

56 For the Sonne of man is not come to deſtroy mens liues, but to ſaue them. And they went to another village.

57 ¶ * And it came to paſſe, that as they went in the way a certaine man ſaid vnto him, Lord, I will follow thee whitherſoeuer thou goeſt.

58 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Foxes haue holes, And birds of the ayre haue neſts, but the Sonne of man hath not where to lay his head.

59 * And he ſaid to another, Follow me: But he ſaid, Lord, Suffer me firſt to go and bury my father. *Matth. 8.21.

60 Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Let the dead bury their dead: but goe thou and preach the kingdome of God.

61 And another alſo ſaid, Lord, I will follow thee: but let me firſt goe bid them farewell, which are at home at my houſe.

62 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, No man hauing put his hand to the plough, and looking backe, is fit for the kingdome of God.

CHAP. X.

1 Chriſt ſendeth out at once, ſeuenty Diſciples to worke miracles, and to preach: 17 Admoniſheth them to be humble, and wherein to reioyce: 21 Thanketh his father for his grace. 23 magnifieth the happy eſtate of his Church: 25 teacheth the Lawyer, how to attaine eternall life, and to take euery one for his neighbour, that needeth his mercy. 41 Reprehendeth Martha, and commendeth Mary his ſiſter.

AFter * theſe things the Lord appointed other ſeuenty alſo, and ſent them two and two before his face into euery city and place, whither hee himſelfe would come. *Matth. 10.1.

2 Therefore ſaid hee vnto them * The harueſt truely is great, but the labourers are few: pray ye therefore the Lord of the harueſt, that hee would ſend foorth labourers into his harueſt. *Matth. 9.37.

3 Goe your wayes: * Behold, I ſend you foorth as lambes among wolues. *Matth. 10.16.

4 Carry neither purſe, nor ſcrip, nor ſhoes, and ſalute no man by the way.

5 * And into what ſoeuer houſe ye enter, firſt ſay, Peace be to this houſe. *Matth. 10.11.

6 And if the ſonne of peace be there, your peace ſhall reſt vpon it: if not, it ſhall turne to you againe.

7 And in the ſame houſe remaine, eating, and drinking ſuch things as they giue: For the labourer is worthy of his hire. Goe not from houſe to houſe.

8 And into whatſoeuer city yee enter, and they receiue you, eat ſuch things as are ſet before you:

9 And heale the ſicke that are therein, and ſay vnto them, The kingdome of God is come nigh vnto you.

10 But into whatſoeuer city ye enter, and they receiue you not, goe your wayes out into the ſtreets of the ſame, and ſay,

11 Euen the very duſt of your city which cleaueth on vs, we doe wipe off againſt you: notwithſtanding, be ye ſure of this, that the kingdome of God is come nigh vnto you.

12 But I ſay vnto you, That it ſhall be more tolerable in that day for Sodome, then for that city.

13 * Woe vnto thee Chorazin, woe vnto thee Bethſaida: For if the mighty workes had been done in Tyre and Sidon, which haue beene done in you, they had a great while agoe repented, ſitting in ſackcloth and aſhes. *Matth. 11.21.

14 But it ſhall bee more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the iudgement, then for you.

15 And thou Capernaum, which art exalted to heauen, ſhalt be thruſt downe to hell.

16 * He that heareth you heareth me: and hee that deſpiſeth you, deſpiſeth me: and hee that deſpiſeth me, deſpiſeth him that ſent me. *Matth. 10.40.

17 ¶ And the ſeuenty returned againe with ioy, ſaying,

saying, Lord, euen the deuils are subiect vnto vs through thy Name.

18 And hee said vnto them, I beheld Satan as lightening fall from heauen.

19 Behold, I giue vnto you power to tread on serpents, and scorpions, and ouer all the power of the enemy: and nothing shall by any meanes hurt you.

20 Notwithstanding, in this reioyce not, that the spirits are subiect vnto you: but rather reioyce, because your Names are written in heauen.

21 ¶ In that houre Iesus reioyced in spirit, and said, I thanke thee, O Father, Lord of heauen and earth, that thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast reuealed them vnto babes: euen so Father, for so it seemed good in thy sight.

‖ *Many ancient copies adde these words: And turning to his disciples, hee said.*

22 ‖ All things are deliuered to me of my Father: and no man knoweth who the Sonne is but the Father; and who the Father is, but the Sonne, and he to whom the Sonne will reueale him.

23 ¶ And he turned him vnto his Disciples, and said priuately, * Blessed are the eyes which see the things that ye see.

* Matth. 13. 16.

24 For I tell you, that many Prophets and Kings haue desired to see those things which ye see, and haue not seene them: and to heare those things which ye heare, and haue not heard them.

* Matth. 22. 35.

25 ¶ And behold, a certaine Lawyer stood vp, and tempted him, saying, * Master, what shall I doe to inherite eternall life? he said vnto him,

26 What is written in the Law? How readest thou?

27 And hee answering, said, Thou shalt loue the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soule, and with all thy strength, and with all thy mind, and thy neighbour as thy selfe.

28 And he said vnto him, Thou hast answered right: this doe, and thou shalt liue.

29 But hee willing to iustifie himselfe, said vnto Iesus, And who is my neighbour?

30 And Iesus answering, said, A certaine man went downe from Hierusalem to Iericho, and fell among theeues, which stripped him of his rayment, and wounded him, and departed, leauing him halfe dead.

31 And by chance there came downe a certaine Priest that way, and when he saw him, he passed by on the other side.

32 And likewise a Leuite, when hee was at the place, came and looked on him, and passed by on the other side.

33 But a certaine Samaritane, as hee iourneyed, came where he was, and when he saw him, he had compassion on him,

34 And went to him, and bound vp his wounds, powring in oyle and wine, and set him on his owne beast, and brought him to an Inne, and tooke care of him.

35 And on the morrow when hee departed, hee tooke out two ‖ pence and gaue them to the Hoste, and said vnto him, Take care of him, and whatsoeuer thou spendest more, when I come againe, I will repay thee.

‖ *Sixpence.*

36 Which now of these three, thinkest thou, was neighbour vnto him that fell among the theeues?

37 And he said, Hee that shewed mercy on him. Then said Iesus vnto him, Go and do thou likewise.

38 ¶ Now it came to passe, as they went, that he entred into a certaine village, and a certaine woman named Martha, receiued him into her house.

39 And shee had a Sister called Mary, which also sate at Iesus feete, and heard his word.

40 But Martha was cumbred about much seruing, and came to him, and said, Lord, doest thou not care that my sister hath left me to serue alone? Bid her therefore that she helpe me.

41 And Iesus answered, and said vnto her, Martha, Martha, thou art carefull, and troubled about many things:

42 But one thing is needfull, and Mary hath chosen that good part, which shall not be taken away from her.

CHAP. XI.

1 Christ teacheth to pray, and that instantly: 11 assuring that God so will giue vs good things. 14 He casting out a dumbe deuil, rebuketh the blasphemous Pharisees: 28 and sheweth who are blessed, 29 preacheth to the people, 37 and reprehendeth the outward shew of holinesse in the Pharisee, Scribes, and Lawyers.

AND it came to passe, that as hee was praying in a certaine place, when he ceased, one of his Disciples said vnto him, Lord, teach vs to pray, as Iohn also taught his Disciples.

2 And he said vnto them, When yee pray, say, * Our Father which art in heauen, Hallowed be thy Name, Thy kingdome come, Thy will be done, as in heauen, so in earth.

* Matth. 6. 9.

3 Giue vs ‖ day by day our daily bread.

‖ *Or, for the day.*

4 And forgiue vs our sinnes, for we also forgiue euery one that is indebted to vs, and leade vs not into temptation, but deliuer vs from euill.

5 And hee said vnto them, Which of you shall haue a friend, and shall goe vnto him at midnight, and say vnto him, Friend, lend me three loaues:

6 For a friend of mine ‖ in his iourney is come to me, and I haue nothing to set before him.

‖ *Or, of his way.*

7 And hee from within shall answere and say, Trouble me not, the doore is now shut, & my children are with me in bed: I cannot rise & giue thee.

8 I say vnto you, Though he will not rise, and giue him, because he is his friend: yet because of his importunity, he will rise and giue him as many as he needeth.

9 * And I say vnto you, Aske, and it shall be giuen you: seeke, and ye shall finde: knocke, and it shall be opened vnto you.

* Matth. 7. 7.

10 For euery one that asketh, receiueth: and he that seeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh, it shall be opened.

11 * If a sonne shall aske bread of any of you that is a father, will he giue him a stone? Or if he aske a fish, will he for a fish giue him a serpent?

* Matth. 7. 9.

12 Or if he shall aske an egge, will he offer him a scorpion?

13 If ye then being euill, know how to giue good gifts vnto your children: how much more shall your heauenly Father giue the holy Spirit to them that aske him?

14 ¶ And he was casting out a deuill, and it was dumbe. And it came to passe, when the deuill was gone out, the dumbe spake: and the people wondered.

15 But some of them said, * Hee casteth out deuils through Beelzebub the chiefe of the deuils.

* Matth. 9. 34. & 12. 24.

16 And other tempting him, sought of him a signe from heauen.

17 But hee knowing their thoughts, said vnto them, Euery kingdome diuided against it selfe, is brought to desolation, and a house diuided against a house falleth.

18 If Satan also be diuided against himselfe, how shall his kingdome stand? Because yee say that I cast out deuils through Beelzebub.

19 And if I by Beelzebub cast out deuils, by whom doe

doe your sonnes cast them out? therefore shall they be your iudges.

20 But if I with the finger of God cast out deuills, no doubt the kingdome of God is come vpon you.

21 When a strong man armed keepeth his palace, his goods are in peace:

22 But when a stronger then he shall come vpon him, and ouercome him, he taketh from him all his armour, wherein he trusted, and diuideth his spoiles.

23 He that is not with me, is against me: and he that gathereth not with me, scattereth.

24 * When the vncleane spirit is gone out of a man, hee walketh thorow dry places, seeking rest: and finding none, he saith, I will returne vnto my house whence I came out.

25 And when hee commeth, he findeth it swept and garnished.

26 Then he goeth and taketh to him seuen other spirits more wicked then himselfe, and they enter in and dwell there: and the last state of that man is worse then the first.

27 ¶ And it came to passe as he spake these things, a certaine woman of the company lift vp her voice: and said vnto him, Blessed is the wombe that bare thee, and the paps which thou hast sucked.

28 But he said, Yea, rather blessed are they that heare the word of God and keepe it.

29 ¶ * And when the people were gathered thicke together, he began to say, This is an euill generation, they seeke a signe, and there shall no signe be giuen it, but the signe of Ionas the Prophet:

30 For as Ionas was a signe vnto the Ninevites, so shall also the Sonne of man be to this generation.

31 The Queene of the South shall rise vp in the iudgement with the men of this generation, and condemne them: for shee came from the vtmost parts of the earth to heare the wisdome of Solomon: and behold, a greater then Solomon is here.

32 The men of Nineue shall rise vp in the iudgement with this generation, and shall condemne it: for they repented at the preaching of Ionas, and behold a greater then Ionas is here.

33 ¶ No man when he hath lighted a candle, putteth it in a secret place, neither vnder a bushell, but vpon a candlesticke, that they which come in may see the light.

34 * The light of the bodie is the eye: therefore when thine eye is single, thy whole bodie also is full of light; but when thine eye is euill, thy bodie also is full of darkenesse.

35 Take heed therefore, that the light which is in thee, be not darkenesse.

36 If thy whole bodie therefore be full of light, hauing no part darke, the whole shall bee full of light, as when the bright shining of a candle doeth giue thee light.

37 ¶ And as he spake, a certaine Pharisee besought him to dine with him: and hee went in, and sate downe to meate.

38 And when the Pharisee saw it, hee marueiled that he had not first washed before dinner.

39 * And the Lord said vnto him, Now doe yee Pharisees make cleane the outside of the cup, and the platter: but your inward part is full of rauening and wickednesse.

40 Ye fooles, did not he that made that which is without, make that which is within also?

41 But rather giue almes of such things as you haue: and behold all things are cleane vnto you.

42 But woe vnto you Pharisees: for ye tythe Mint, and Rue, and all manner of herbes, and passe ouer iudgement, and the loue of God: these ought yee to haue done, and not to leaue the other vndone.

43 * Woe vnto you Pharisees: for ye loue the vppermost seates in the Synagogues, and greetings in the markets. * Matth. 23.6.

44 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites: for ye are as graues which appeare not, and the men that walke ouer them, are not aware of them.

45 ¶ Then answered one of the Lawyers, and said vnto him, Master, thus saying, thou reproachest vs also.

46 * And he said, Woe vnto you also ye Lawyers, for ye lade men with burdens grieuous to be borne, and ye your selues touch not the burdens with one of your fingers. * Matth. 23.4.

47 * Woe vnto you: for ye build the sepulchres of the Prophets, and your fathers killed them. * Matth. 23.29.

48 Truely yee beare witnesse that yee allow the deeds of your fathers: for they indeed killed them and ye build their sepulchres.

49 Therefore also said the wisdome of God, I will send them Prophets and Apostles, and *some* of them they shall slay and persecute:

50 That the blood of all the Prophets which was shed from the foundation of the world may be required of this generation,

51 * From the blood of Abel, to the blood of Zacharias, which perished betweene the Altar and the Temple: verely I say vnto you, it shall be required of this generation. * Gen. 4.8

52 * Woe vnto you Lawyers: for yee haue taken away the key of knowledge: ye entred not in your selues, and them that were entring in, ye ‖ hindred. * Matth. 23.13. ‖ Or, for Lade.

53 And as he said these things vnto them, the Scribes and the Pharisees began to vrge *him* vehemently, & to prouoke him to speak of many things:

54 Laying wait for him: & seeking to catch something out of his mouth, that they might accuse him.

CHAP. XII.

1 Christ preacheth to his Disciples to auoid hypocrisie, and feare false suggestions in publishing his doctrine. 13 Warneth the people to beware of couetousnes, by the parable of the rich man who set vp greater barnes. 22 We must not be ouer careful of earthly things, 31 but seeke the Kingdome of God. 33 Giue almes, 36 be ready at a knocke to open to our Lord when soeuer he commeth. 41 Christs ministers are to see to their charge, 49 and looke for persecution. 54 The people must take this time of grace, 58 because it is a fearefull thing to die without reconciliation.

IN * the meane time, when there were gathered together an innumerable multitude of people, insomuch that they trode one vpon another, he began to say vnto his disciples first of all, Beware ye of the leauen of the Pharisees which is hypocrisie. * Matth. 16.6.

2 * For there is nothing couered, that shall not be reuealed, neither hid, that shall not be knowne. * Matth. 10.26.

3 Therefore, whatsoeuer yee haue spoken in darkenesse, shall be heard in the light: and that which ye haue spoken in the eare, in closets, shall be proclaimed vpon the house tops.

4 * And I say vnto you my friends, Be not afraid of them that kill the bodie, and after that, haue no more that they can doe: * Matth. 10.28.

5 But I will forewarne you whom ye shall feare: Feare him, which after he hath killed, hath power to cast in hell, yea, I say vnto you, Feare him.

6 Are not fiue sparrowes sold for two ‖ farthings, and not one of them is forgotten before God? ‖ See Mat. 10.29.

7 But euen the very haires of your head are all numbered: feare not therefore, ye are of more value then many sparrowes.

8 * Also

* Mat. 10. 32. 2. tim. 2. 12.

8 * Also I say vnto you, Whosoeuer shall confesse me before men, him shall the Sonne of man also confesse before the Angels of God.

9 But hee that denieth me before men, shall bee denied before the Angels of God.

10 And whosoeuer shall speake a word against the Sonne of man it shall bee forgiuen him: but vnto him that blaspheneth against the holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiuen.

* Matth. 10. 19.

11 * And when they bring you vnto the Synagogues, and vnto Magistrates, and powers, take yee no thought how or what thing yee shall answer, or what ye shall say:

12 For the holy Ghost shall teach you in the same houre, what ye ought to say.

13 ¶ And one of the company said vnto him, Master, speake to my brother, that he diuide the inheritance with me.

14 And he said vnto him, Man, who made me a Iudge, or a diuider ouer you?

15 And he said vnto them, Take heed and beware of Couetousnesse: for a mans life consisteth not in the abundance of the things which he possesseth.

16 And he spake a parable vnto them, saying, The ground of a certaine rich man brought foorth plentifully.

17 And he thought within himselfe, saying, What shall I doe, because I haue no rowme where to bestow my fruits?

18 And he said, This will I doe, I will pull downe my barnes, and build greater, and there will I bestow all my fruits and my goods.

19 And I will say to my soule, Soule, thou hast much goods laid vp for many yeeres, take thine ease, eate, drinke, and be merry.

20 But God said vnto him, Thou foole, this night † thy soule shalbe required of thee: then whose shal those things be which thou hast prouided?

† Greeke, doe they require thy soule.

21 So is he that layeth vp treasure for himselfe, and is not rich towards God.

22 ¶ And he said vnto his Disciples, Therefore I say vnto you, * Take no thought for your life what yee shall eate; neither for the bodie what yee shall put on.

* Matth. 6. 25.

23 The life is more then meat, and the bodie is more then rayment.

24 Consider the rauens, for they neither sow nor reape, which neither haue storehouse nor barne, and God feedeth them. How much more are yee better then the foules?

25 And which of you with taking thought can adde to his stature one cubite?

26 If ye then be not able to doe that thing which is least, why take ye thought for the rest?

27 Consider the lilies how they grow, they toile not, they spinne not: and yet I say vnto you, that Solomon in all his glory, was not arayed like one of these.

28 If then God so clothe the grasse, which is to day in the field, and to morrow is cast into the ouen; how much more *will he clothe* you, O yee of little faith?

29 And seeke not ye what yee shall eate, or what ye shall drinke, ‖ neither be ye of doubtfull mind:

‖ Or, *liue not in careful suffence.*

30 For all these things doe the nations of the world seeke after: and your Father knoweth that ye haue need of these things.

31 ¶ But rather seeke ye the kingdome of God, and all these things shall be added vnto you.

32 Feare not little flocke, for it is your Fathers good pleasure to giue you the kingdome.

* Matth. 6. 20.

33 Sell that yee haue, and giue almes; * prouide your selues bags which waxe not old, a treasure in the heauens that faileth not, where no thiefe approacheth, neither moth corrupteth.

34 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

35 * Let your loynes bee girded about, and your lights burning.

* 1. Pet. 1. 13.

36 And yee your selues like vnto men that wait for their Lord, when he will returne from the wedding, that when he commeth and knocketh, they may open vnto him immediatly.

37 Blessed are those seruants, whom the Lord when he commeth shall find watching: Verely I say vnto you, That hee shall gird himselfe, and make them to sit downe to meate, and will come foorth and serue them.

38 And if hee shall come in the second watch, or come in the third watch, and find them so, blessed are those seruants.

39 * And this know, that if the good man of the house had knowne what houre the thiefe would come, he would haue watched, and not haue suffered his house to be broken thorow.

* Matth. 24. 43.

40 Be ye therefore ready also: for the Sonne of man commeth at an houre when ye thinke not.

41 ¶ Then Peter said vnto him, Lord, Speakest thou this parable vnto vs, or euen to all?

42 And the Lord said, Who then is that faithfull and wise steward, whom his Lord shall make ruler ouer his houshold, to giue them their portion of meat in due season?

43 Blessed is that seruant, whom his Lord when he commeth shall find so doing.

44 Of a truth, I say vnto you, that he will make him ruler ouer all that he hath.

45 But, and if that seruant say in his heart, My Lord delayeth his comming, and shall begin to beat the men-seruants, and maidens, and to eate and drinke, and to be drunken:

46 The Lord of that seruant will come in a day when he looketh not for him, and at an houre when he is not ware, and will ‖ cut him in sunder, and will appoint him his portion with the vnbeleeuers.

‖ Or, *him a part.*

47 And that seruant which knew his Lords will, and prepared not *himselfe*, neither did according to his will, shalbe beaten with many stripes.

48 But he that knew not, and did commit things worthy of stripes, shalbe beaten with few stripes: For vnto whomsoeuer much is giuen, of him shalbe much required: and to whom men haue committed much, of him they will aske the more.

49 ¶ I am come to send fire on the earth, and what will I, if it be already kindled?

50 But I haue a baptisme to be baptized with, and how am I ‖ straitned till it be accomplished?

‖ Or, *pained.*

51 * Suppose yee that I am come to giue peace on earth? I tell you, Nay, but rather diuision.

* Matth. 10. 34.

52 For from henceforth there shall bee fiue in one house diuided, three against two, and two against three.

53 The father shall bee diuided against the sonne, and the sonne against the father, the mother against the daughter, and the daughter against the mother: the mother in law against her daughter in law, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.

54 ¶ And he said also to the people, * When yee see a clod rise out of the West, straightway yee say, There commeth a showre, and so it is.

* Matth. 16. 2.

55 And when ye see the South wind blow, ye say, There will be heat, and it commeth to passe.

56 Ye hypocrites, yee can discerne the face of the skie,

this, and of the earth: but how is it that ye doe not discerne this time?

57 Yea, and why, euen of your selues iudge ye not what is right?

58 ¶ * When thou goest with thine aduersary to the Magistrate, as thou art in the way, giue diligence that thou maiest be deliuered from him, lest he hale thee to the Iudge, and the Iudge deliuer thee to the officer, and the officer cast thee into prison.

59 I tell thee, thou shalt not depart thence, till thou hast payed the very last ‖ mite.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Christ preacheth repentance vpon the punishment of the Galileans and others 6 The fruitlesse figtree may not stand. 11 He healeth the crooked woman: 18 sheweth the powerfull working of the word in the hearts of his chosen, by the parable of the grain of mustard seed, and of leauen: 24 exhorteth to enter in at the straite gate, 31 and reproueth Herod, and Hierusalem.

THere were present at that season, some that told him of the Galileans, whose blood Pilate had mingled with their sacrifices.

2 And Iesus answering, said vnto them, Suppose ye that these Galileans were sinners aboue all the Galileans, because they suffered such things?

3 I tell you, Nay: but except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

4 Or those eighteene, vpon whom the tower in Siloe fell and slew them, thinke ye that they were sinners aboue all men that dwelt in Hierusalem?

5 I tell you, Nay, But except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

6 ¶ He spake also this parable, A certaine man had a fig-tree planted in his vineyard, and he came and sought fruit thereon, and found none.

7 Then said he vnto the dresser of his vineyard, behold, these three yeeres I come seeking fruit on this fig-tree, and find none: cut it downe, why cumbreth it the ground?

8 And he answering, said vnto him, Lord, let it alone this yeere also, till I shall digge about it, and dung it:

9 And if it beare fruit, *Well*: and if not, then after that, thou shalt cut it downe.

10 And he was teaching in one of the Synagogues on the Sabbath.

11 ¶ And behold, there was a woman which had a spirit of infirmity eighteene yeeres, and was bowed together, and could in no wise lift vp her selfe.

12 And when Iesus saw her, he called her to him, and said vnto her, Woman, thou art loosed from thy infirmity.

13 And he laid his hands on her, and immediatly she was made straight, and glorified God.

14 And the ruler of the Synagogue answered with indignation, because that Iesus had healed on the Sabbath day, and said vnto the people, There are sixe dayes in which men ought to worke: in them therefore come and be healed, and not on the Sabbath day.

15 The Lord then answered him, and said, Thou hypocrite, doth not each one of you on the Sabbath loose his oxe or his asse from the stall, and lead him away to watering?

16 And ought not this woman being a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan hath bound, loe these eighteene yeeres, be loosed from this bond on the Sabbath day?

17 And when he had said these things, all his aduersaries were ashamed: and all the people reioyced for all the glorious things that were done by him.

18 ¶ * Then said he, Vnto what is the kingdome of God like? and wherevnto shall I resemble it? * Matth. 13.31.

19 It is like a graine of mustard-seed, which a man tooke, and cast into his garden, and it grew, and waxed a great tree: and the fowles of the ayre lodged in the branches of it.

20 And againe he said, Wherevnto shall I liken the kingdome of God?

21 It is like leauen, which a woman tooke and hid in three ‖ measures of meale, till the whole was leauened. ‖ Or, Sata. See Matth. 13.33.

22 * And he went through the cities and villages, teaching and iourneying towards Hierusalem. * Matth. 9.35.

23 Then said one vnto him, Lord, are there few that be saued? And he said vnto them,

24 ¶ * Strine to enter in at the straite gate: for many, I say vnto you, will seeke to enter in, and shall not be able. * Matth. 7.13.

25 When once the master of the house is risen vp, and hath shut to the doore, and yee begin to stand without, and to knocke at the doore, saying, Lord, Lord, open vnto vs, and he shall answere, and say vnto you, I know ye not whence ye are:

26 Then shall ye begin to say, We haue eaten and drunke in thy presence, and thou hast taught in our streetes.

27 * But he shall say, I tell you, I know you not whence you are; Depart from me all ye workers of iniquity. * Matth. 7.23.

28 There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth, when ye shall see Abraham, and Isaac, and Iacob, and all the Prophets in the kingdome of God, and you *your selues* thrust out.

29 And they shall come from the East, and from the West, and from the North, and from the South, and shall sit downe in the kingdome of God.

30 * And behold, there are last which shall be first, and there are first, which shall be last. * Matth. 19.30.

31 ¶ The same day there came certaine of the Pharisees, saying vnto him, Get thee out and depart hence; for Herod will kill thee.

32 And he said vnto them, Goe ye and tell that Foxe, Behold, I cast out deuils: and I doe cures to day and to morrow & the third day I shall be perfected.

33 Neuertheles, I must walke to day and to morrow, and the day following: for it cannot be that a Prophet perish out of Hierusalem.

34 * O Hierusalem, Hierusalem, which killest the Prophets, and stonest them that are sent vnto thee; how often would I haue gathered thy children together, as a henne doeth gather her broode vnder her wings, and yee would not? * Matth. 23.37.

35 Behold, your house is left vnto you desolate: And verily I say vnto you, yee shall not see me, vntill the time come when ye shall say, Blessed is he that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

CHAP. XIIII.

2 Christ healeth the dropsie on the Sabbath, 7 teacheth humility: 12 To feast the poore: 15 vnder the parable of the great Supper, sheweth how worldly minded men, who contemne the word of God, shall bee shut out of heauen. 25 Those who will bee his Disciples to beare their crosse, must make their accounts aforehand, lest with shame they reuolt from him afterward, 34 and become altogether vnprofitable, like salt that hath lost his sauour.

ANd it came to passe, as he went into the house of one of the chiefe Pharisees, to eate bread on the Sabbath day, that they watched him.

2 And behold, there was a certaine man before him, which had the dropsie.

3 And

3 And Ieſus anſwering, ſpake vnto the Lawyers and Phariſees, ſaying, Is it lawfull to heale on the Sabbath day?

4 And they held their peace. And he tooke him and healed him, and let him goe

5 And anſwered them, ſaying, Which of you ſhall haue an aſſe or an oxe fallen into a pit, and will not ſtraightway pull him out on the Sabbath day?

6 And they could not anſwere him againe to theſe things.

7 ¶ And he put foorth a parable vnto thoſe that were bidden, when he marked how they choſe out the chiefe roomes, ſaying vnto them.

8 When thou art bidden of any man to a wedding, ſit not downe in the higheſt roome, leſt a more honourable man then thou be bidden of him,

9 And he that bade thee and him, come and ſay to thee, Giue this man place: and thou begin with ſhame to take the loweſt roome.

*Prou. 25.5. 10 * But when thou art bidden, goe and ſit downe in the loweſt roome, that when he that bade thee commeth, he may ſay vnto thee, friend, Goe vp higher: then ſhalt thou haue worſhip in the preſence of them that ſit at meat with thee.

*Matth. 23,12. 11 * For whoſoeuer exalteth himſelfe ſhalbe abaſed: and he that humbleth himſelfe ſhalbe exalted.

12 ¶ Then ſaid hee alſo to him that bade him, When thou makeſt a dinner or a ſupper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, neither thy kinſemen, nor thy rich neighbours, leſt they alſo bid thee againe, and a recompenſe be made thee.

*Tob. 4.7. 13 But when thou makeſt a feaſt, call * the poore, the maimed, the lame, the blind,

14 And thou ſhalt be bleſſed, for they cannot recompenſe thee: for thou ſhalt be recompenſed at the reſurrection of the iuſt.

*Reuel. 19,2. 15 ¶ And when one of them that ſate at meat with him, heard theſe things, he ſaid vnto him, * Bleſſed is he that ſhall eate bread in the kingdome of God.

*Matth. 22.2. 16 * Then ſaid he vnto him, A certaine man made a great ſupper, and bade many:

17 And ſent his ſeruant at ſupper time, to ſay to them that were bidden; Come, for all things are now ready.

18 And they all with one conſent began to make excuſe: The firſt ſaid vnto him, I haue bought a piece of ground, and I muſt needs goe and ſee it: I pray thee haue me excuſed.

19 And another ſaid, I haue bought fiue yoke of oxen, and I goe to proue them: I pray thee haue me excuſed.

20 And another ſaid, I haue married a wife: and therefore I cannot come.

21 So that ſeruant came and ſhewed his lord theſe things. Then the maſter of the houſe being angry, ſaid to his ſeruant, Goe out quickely into the ſtreets and lanes of the city, and bring in hither the poore, and the maimed, and the halt, and the blind.

22 And the ſeruant ſaid, Lord, it is done as thou haſt commanded, and yet there is roome.

23 And the Lord ſaid vnto the ſeruant, Goe out into the high wayes and hedges, and compell them to come in, that my houſe may be filled

24 For I ſay vnto you, that none of thoſe men which were bidden, ſhall taſte of my ſupper.

25 ¶ And there went great multitudes with him: and he turned, and ſaid vnto them,

*Matth. 10.37. 26 * If any man come to me, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren and ſiſters, yea and his owne life alſo, he cannot be my Diſciple.

27 And whoſoeuer doth not beare his croſſe, and come after mee, cannot bee my Diſciple.

28 For which of you intending to build a tower, ſitteth not downe firſt and counteth the coſt, whether he haue ſufficient to finiſh it?

29 Leſt haply after he hath laid the foundation, and is not able to finiſh it, all that behold it, begin to mocke him,

30 Saying, This man began to build, and was not able to finiſh.

31 Or what King going to make warre againſt another king, ſitteth not downe firſt and conſulteth whether he bee able with ten thouſand to meet him that commeth againſt him with twenty thouſand?

32 Or elſe while the other is yet a great way off, he ſendeth an ambaſſage, and deſireth conditions of peace.

33 So likewiſe, whoſoeuer he be of you, that forſaketh not all that he hath, hee cannot be my diſciple.

34 ¶ * Salt is good: but if the ſalt haue loſt his ſauour, wherewith ſhall it be ſeaſoned? *Matth. 5.13.

35 It is neither fit for the land, nor yet for the dunghill: but men caſt it out. Hee that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

CHAP. 15.

1 The parable of the loſt ſheepe. 8 Of the piece of ſiluer. 11 Of the prodigall ſonne.

THen drew neere vnto him all the Publicanes and ſinners for to heare him

2 And the Phariſees and Scribes murmured, ſaying, This man receiueth ſinners, and eateth with them.

3 ¶ And he ſpake this parable vnto them, ſaying,

4 * What man of you hauing an hundred ſheep, if hee loſt one of them, doth not leaue the ninetie and nine in the wildernes, and goe after that which is loſt, vntill he find it? *Matth. 18.12.

5 And when he hath found it, he layeth it on his ſhoulders, reioycing.

6 And when he commeth home, he calleth together his friends and neighbours, ſaying vnto them, Reioyce with mee, for I haue found my ſheepe that was loſt

7 I ſay vnto you, that likewiſe ioy ſhalbe in heauen ouer one ſinner that repenteth, more then ouer ninetie and nine iuſt perſons, which need no repentance.

8 ¶ Either what woman hauing ten ‖ pieces of ‖ Drachmes, was ten ſiluer, if ſhee loſe one piece, doth not light a candle, and ſweepe the houſe, and ſeeke diligently, till ſhe finde it?

9 And when ſhee hath found it, ſhee calleth her friends, and her neighbors together, ſaying, Reioyce with me, for I haue found § piece which I had loſt. § Gr. drachme.

10 Likewiſe I ſay vnto you, there is ioy in the preſence of the Angels of God, ouer one ſinner that repenteth.

11 ¶ And he ſaid, A certaine man had two ſons:

12 And the younger of them ſaid to his father, Father, giue mee the portion of goods that falleth to me. And he diuided vnto them his liuing.

13 And not many dayes after, the younger ſonne gathered all together, and tooke his iourney into a far country, and there waſted his ſubſtance with riotous liuing.

14 And when he had ſpent all, there aroſe a mighty famine in that land, and he began to be in want.

15 And he went and ioyned himſelfe to a citizen of that country, and he ſent him into his fields to feed ſwine.

16 And he would faine haue filled his belly with the huſkes that the ſwine did eate, and no man gaue vnto him.

17 And

17 And when he came to himselfe, he said, How many hired seruants of my fathers haue bread enough, and to spare, and I perish with hunger?
18 I will arise, and goe to my father, and will say vnto him, Father, I haue sinned against heauen, and before thee,
19 And am no more worthy to be called thy sonne: make me as one of thy hired seruants.
20 And he arose and came to his father. But when he was yet a great way off, his father saw him, and had compassion, and ran and fell on his necke, and kissed him.
21 And the sonne said vnto him, Father, I haue sinned against heauen, and in thy sight, and am no more worthy to be called thy sonne.
22 But the father said to his seruants, Bring forth the best robe, and put it on him, and put a ring on his hand, and shooes on his feet.
23 And bring hither the fatted calfe, and kill it, and let vs eate and be merry.
24 For this my sonne was dead, and is aliue againe; he was lost, and is found. And they began to be merry.
25 Now his elder sonne was in the field, and as he came and drew nigh to the house, he heard musicke and dancing,
26 And he called one of the seruants, and asked what these things meant.
27 And he said vnto him, Thy brother is come, and thy father hath killed the fatted calfe, because he hath receiued him safe and sound.
28 And he was angry, and would not goe in: therefore came his father out and intreated him.
29 And he answering, said to his father, Loe, these many yeeres doe I serue thee, neither transgressed I at any time thy commandement, and yet thou neuer gauest me a kid, that I might make merry with my friends:
30 But assoone as this thy sonne was come which hath deuoured thy liuing with harlots, thou hast killed for him the fatted calfe.
31 And he said vnto him, Son, thou art euer with me, and all that I haue is thine.
32 It was meet that we should make merry, and be glad: for this thy brother was dead, and is aliue; was lost, and is found.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The parable of the vniust steward.* 14 *Christ reproueth the hypocrisie of the couetous Pharisees.* 19 *The rich glutton, and Lazarus the begger.*

AND he said also to his Disciples, There was a certaine rich man, which had a Steward, and the same was accused vnto him that he had wasted his goods.
2 And he called him, and said vnto him, How is it that I heare this of thee? Giue an account of thy stewardship: for thou mayest bee no longer Steward.
3 Then the Steward said within himselfe, What shall I doe, for my lord taketh away from me the stewardship? I cannot dig, to beg I am ashamed.
4 I am resolued what to doe, that when I am put out of the stewardship, they may receiue me into their houses.
5 So he called euery one of his lords debters vnto him, and said vnto the first, How much owest thou vnto my lord?
6 And he said, An hundred ‖ measures of oyle. And he said vnto him, Take thy bill and sit downe quickly, and write fifty.
7 Then said he to another, and how much owest thou? And he said, An hundred ‖ measures of wheat: And he said vnto him, Take thy bill and write fourescore.
8 And the Lord commended the vniust steward, because he had done wisely: for the children of this world are in their generation wiser then the children of light.
9 And I say vnto you, Make to your selues friends of the ‖ Mammon of vnrighteousnesse, that when ye faile, they may receiue you into euerlasting habitations.
10 He that is faithfull in that which is least, is also faithfull also in much: and he that is vniust in the least, is vniust also in much.
11 If therefore ye haue not beene faithfull in the vnrighteous ‖ Mammon, who will commit to you the true riches?
12 And if ye haue not been faithfull in that which is another mans, who will giue you that which is your owne?
13 * ¶ No seruant can serue two masters, for either he will hate the one, and loue the other: or else hee will hold to the one, and despise the other: ye cannot serue God and Mammon.
14 And the Pharisees also who were couetous, heard all these things: and they derided him.
15 And he said vnto them, Ye are they which iustifie your selues before men: but God knoweth your hearts: for that which is highly esteemed among men, is abomination in the sight of God.
16 * The Law and the Prophets were vntil Iohn: since that time the kingdome of God is preached and euery man presseth into it.
17 * And it is easier for heauen and earth to passe, then one title of the Law to faile.
18 * Whosoeuer putteth away his wife, and marrieth another, committeth adultery: and whosoeuer marrieth her that is put away from her husband, committeth adultery.
19 ¶ There was a certaine rich man, which was clothed in purple and fine linnen, and fared sumptuously euery day.
20 And there was a certaine begger named Lazarus, which was laid at his gate full of sores,
21 And desiring to be fed with the crumbs which fell from the rich mans table: moreouer, the dogs came and licked his sores.
22 And it came to passe that the begger died, and was carried by the Angels into Abrahams bosome: the rich man also died, and was buried.
23 And in hell he lift vp his eyes being in torments, and seeth Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his bosome:
24 And he cryed, and said, Father Abraham, haue mercy on me and send Lazarus, that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and coole my tongue, for I am tormented in this flame.
25 But Abraham said, Son, remember that thou in thy life time receiuedst thy good things, and likewise Lazarus euill things, but now he is comforted and thou art tormented.
26 And besides all this, betweene vs and you there is a great gulfe fixed, so that they which would passe from hence to you, cannot, neither can they passe to vs, that would come from thence.
27 Then he said, I pray thee therefore father, that thou wouldest send him to my fathers house:
28 For I haue fiue brethren, that he may testifie vnto them, lest they also come into this place of torment.
29 Abraham saith vnto him, They haue Moses and the Prophets, let them heare them.

30 And

‖ *The word here interpreted a measure, is a bushell and a peck, or fourteene bushels.*
‖ *Or, riches.*
* *Matth. 6.24.*
* *Matth. 11.12.*
* *Matth. 5.18.*
* *Matth. 5.32.*

30 *And he said, Nay, father Abraham: but if one went vnto them from the dead, they will repent.

31 And he said vnto him, If they heare not Moses and the Prophets, neither will they be perswaded though one rose from the dead.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Christ teacheth to auoid occasions of offence. 3 One to forgiue another. 6 The power of faith. 7 How we are bound to God, and not he to vs. 11 He healeth ten Leapers. 22 Of the kingdome of God and the comming of the Son of man.

*Matth. 18.7.

THen said he vnto the Disciples, * It is impossible but that offences will come, but woe vnto him through whom they come,

2 It were better for him that a milstone were hanged about his necke, and he cast into the Sea, then that he should offend one of these little ones.

*Matth. 18.21.

3 ¶ Take heede to your selues: * If thy brother trespasse against thee, rebuke him, and if he repent forgiue him.

4 And if he trespasse against thee seuen times in a day, and seuen times in a day turne againe to thee, saying, I repent, thou shalt forgiue him.

5 And the Apostles said vnto the Lord, Increase our faith.

*Matth. 17.20.

6 * And the Lord said, If ye had faith as a graine of mustard seed, ye might say vnto this Sycamine tree, Be thou plucked vp by the root, and be thou planted in the Sea, and it should obey you,

7 But which of you hauing a seruant plowing, or feeding cattell, will say vnto him by and by when he is come from the field, Goe, and sit downe to meat?

8 And will not rather say vnto him, Make ready wherewith I may sup, and gird thy selfe, and serue me, till I haue eaten and drunken: and afterward thou shalt eat and drinke.

9 Doeth he thanke that seruant, because he did the things that were commanded him? I trow not.

10 So likewise ye, when ye shall haue done all those things which are commanded you, say, We are vnprofitable seruants: we haue done that which was our duety to doe.

11 ¶ And it came to passe as he went to Hierusalem, that he passed thorow the mids of Samaria and Galilee.

12 And as he entred into a certaine village, there met him ten men that were lepers, which stood afar off.

13 And they lifted vp their voyces, and said, Iesus Master, haue mercy on vs.

*Leuit. 14.2.

14 And when he saw them, he said vnto them, *Goe shew your selues vnto the Priests. And it came to passe that as they went, they were cleansed.

15 And one of them, when he saw that he was healed, turned backe, and with a loud voyce glorified God,

16 And fell downe on his face at his feet, giuing him thankes: and he was a Samaritane.

17 And Iesus answering said, Were there not ten cleansed? but where are the nine?

18 There are not found that returned to giue glory to God, saue this stranger,

19 And he said vnto him, Arise goe thy way, thy faith hath made thee whole.

20 ¶ And when he was demanded of the Pharisees when the kingdome of God should come, he answered them, and said, The kingdome of God commeth not with ‖obseruation.

‖Or, without outward shew.

21 Neither shall they say, Lo here, or lo there: for behold, the kingdome of God is ‖within you.

‖Or, among you

22 And he said vnto the Disciples, The dayes will come when ye shall desire to see one of the dayes of the Son of man, and ye shall not see it.

23 * And they shall say to you, See here, or see there: goe not after them, nor follow them.

24 For as the lightening that lighteneth out of the one part vnder heauen, shineth vnto the other part vnder heauen: So shall also the Son of man be in his day.

25 But first must he suffer many things, and be reiected of this generation.

26 * And as it was in the dayes of Noe: so shall it be also in the dayes of the Son of man.

27 They did eat, they drank, they married wiues, they were giuen in marriage, vntill the day that Noe entred into the Arke: and the flood came, and destroyed them all.

28 * Likewise also as it was in the dayes of Lot, they did eate, they dranke, they bought, they sold, they planted, they builded:

29 But the same day that Lot went out of Sodom it rained fire and brimstone from heauen and destroyed them all:

30 Euen thus shall it be in the day when the Son of man shall be reuealed.

31 In that day he which shall be vpon the house top, and his stuffe in the house, let him not come downe to take it away: and he that is in the field, let him likewise not returne backe.

32 * Remember Lots wife.

33 * Whosoeuer shall seeke to saue his life, shall lose it, and whosoeuer shall lose his life, shall preserue it.

34 * I tell you, in that night there shall be two men in one bed; the one shall be taken, the other shall be left.

35 Two women shall be grinding together; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

36 ‖ Two men shall be in the field; the one shall be taken and the other left.

37 And they answered, and said vnto him, * where Lord? And he said vnto them, Where soeuer the body is, thither will the Eagles be gathered together.

CHAP. XVIII.

3 Of the importunate widow. 9 Of the Pharisie and of the Publicane. 15 Children brought to Christ. 18 A ruler that would follow Christ, but is hindered by his riches. 28 The reward of them that leaue all for his sake. 31 He foreseeth his death. 35 and restoreth a blind man to his sight.

AND he spake a parable vnto them, *to this end that men ought * alwayes to pray, and not to faint,

2 Saying, There was in a city a Iudge, which feared not God, neither regarded man.

3 And there was a widow in that city, and shee came vnto him, saying, Auenge mee of my Aduersary:

4 And he would not for a while. But afterward he said within himselfe, Though I feare not God, nor regard man,

5 Yet because this widow troubleth me, I will auenge her, lest by her continuall comming she weary me.

6 And the Lord said, Heare what the vniust Iudge saith.

7 And shall not God auenge his owne Elect, which cry day and night vnto him, though he beare long with them?

8 I tell you that he will auenge them speedily, Neuer-

nevertheleſſe, when the Sonne of man commeth, ſhall he find faith on the earth?

9 And he ſpake this parable vnto certaine which truſted in themſelues that they were righteous, and deſpiſed other:

10 Two men went vp into the Temple to pray, the one a Phariſee, and the other a Publicane.

11 The Phariſee ſtood and prayed thus with himſelfe, God I thanke thee, that I am not as other men are, extortioners, vniuſt, adulterers, or euen as this Publicane.

12 I faſt twice in the weeke, I giue tithes of all that I poſſeſſe.

13 And the Publicane ſtanding afar off, would not lift vp ſo much as his eyes vnto heauen: but ſmote vpon his breaſt, ſaying, God be mercifull vnto mee a ſinner.

14 I tell you, this man went downe to his houſe iuſtified rather then the other: * for euery one that exalteth himſelfe, ſhall be abaſed: and he that humbleth himſelfe ſhall be exalted.

15 And they brought vnto him alſo infants, that he would touch them: but when his diſciples ſaw it, they rebuked them.

16 But Ieſus called them vnto him, and ſaid, Suffer little children to come vnto me, and forbid them not: for of ſuch is the kingdome of God.

17 Verely, I ſay vnto you, Whoſoeuer ſhall not receiue the kingdome of God as a little child, ſhall in no wiſe enter therein.

18 And a certaine Ruler aſked him, ſaying, Good maiſter, what ſhall I doe to inherite eternall life?

19 * And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Why calleſt thou me good? none is good ſaue one, that is, God.

20 Thou knoweſt the Commandements, Doe not commit adultery, Doe not kill, Doe not ſteale, Doe not beare falſe witneſſe, Honour thy father and thy mother.

21 And hee ſaid, all theſe haue I kept from my youth vp.

22 Now when Ieſus heard theſe things, hee ſaid vnto him, Yet lackeſt thou one thing: Sell all that thou haſt, and diſtribute vnto the poore, and thou ſhalt haue treaſure in heauen, and come follow me.

23 And when he heard this, hee was very ſorrowful, for he was very rich.

24 And when Ieſus ſaw that he was very ſorrowful, he ſaid, How hardly ſhall they that haue riches, enter into the kingdome of God?

25 For it is eaſier for a camell to goe thorow a needles eye, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God.

26 And they that heard it, ſaid, Who then can be ſaued?

27 And hee ſaid, The things which are vnpoſsible with men, are poſsible with God.

28 * Then Peter ſaid, Loe, we haue left all, and followed thee.

29 And he ſaid vnto them, verely I ſay vnto you, There is no man that hath left houſe, or parents, or brethren, or wife, or children, for the kingdome of Gods ſake,

30 Who ſhall not receiue manifold more in this preſent time, and in the world to come life euerlaſting.

31 ¶ * Then he tooke vnto him the twelue, and ſaid vnto them, Behold, we go vp to Hieruſalem, and all things that are written by the Prophets concerning the Sonne of man ſhall be accompliſhed.

32 For he ſhall be deliuerrd vnto the Gentiles, and ſhall be mocked, and ſpitefully intreated, and ſpitted on:

33 And they ſhall ſcourge him, and put him to death, and the third day he ſhall riſe againe.

34 And they vnderſtood none of theſe things: and this ſaying was hid from them, neither knew they the things which were ſpoken.

35 ¶ * And it came to paſſe that as he was come nigh vnto Iericho, a certaine blind man ſate by the way ſide, begging, * Matt. 20.29.

36 And hearing the multitude paſſe by, he aſked what it meant.

37 And they told him that Ieſus of Nazareth paſſeth by.

38 And he cryed, ſaying, Ieſus thou ſonne of Dauid, haue mercy on me.

39 And they which went before, rebuked him, that he ſhould hold his peace: but he cryed ſo much the more, Thou ſonne of Dauid, haue mercy on me.

40 And Ieſus ſtood, and commanded him to bee brought vnto him: and when he was come neere, he aſked him,

41 Saying, What wilt thou that I ſhall doe vnto thee? And hee ſaid, Lord, that I may receiue my ſight.

42 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Receiue thy ſight, thy faith hath ſaued thee.

43 And immediately he receiued his ſight, and followed him, glorifying God: and all the people when they ſaw it, gaue praiſe vnto God.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Of Zacheus a Publicane.* 11 *The ten pieces of money.* 28 *Chriſt rideth into Hieruſalem with triumph:* 41 *Weepeth ouer it:* 45 *driueth the buyers and ſellers out of the Temple,* 47 *teaching daily in it. The Rulers would haue deſtroyed him, but for feare of the people.*

AND *Ieſus* entred, and paſſed thorow Iericho.

2 And behold, there was a man named Zacheus, which was the chiefe among the Publicanes, and he was rich.

3 And hee ſought to ſee Ieſus, who he was, and could not for the preſſe, becauſe hee was little of ſtature.

4 And hee ranne before, and climbed vp into a Sycamore tree to ſee him, for hee was to paſſe that way.

5 And when Ieſus came to the place, hee looked vp and ſaw him, and ſaid vnto him, Zacchens, make haſte, and come downe, for to day I muſt abide at thy houſe.

6 And he made haſte, and came downe, and receiued him ioyfully.

7 And when they ſaw it, they all murmured, ſaying, That he was gone to be gueſt with a man that is a ſinner.

8 And Zaccheus ſtood, and ſaid vnto the Lord, Behold, Lord, the halfe of my goods I giue to the poore: and if I haue taken any thing from any man, by falſe accuſation, I reſtore him fourefold.

9 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, This day is ſaluation come to this houſe, forſomuch as he alſo is the ſonne of Abraham.

10 * For the Sonne of man is come to ſeeke, and to ſaue that which was loſt. * Matt. 18.11.

11 And as they heard theſe things, he added, and ſpake a parable, becauſe he was nigh to Hieruſalem, and becauſe they thought that the kingdome of God ſhould immediately appeare.

12 * He ſaid therefore, A certaine nobleman went into a farre countrey, to receiue for himſelfe a kingdome, and to returne. * Matt. 25.14.

13 And he called his ten ſeruants, and deliuered them ten ‖ pounds, and ſaid vnto them, Occupy till I come.

‖ *Mina, beeretranſlated a pound, is twelue ounces & an halfe, which according to fiue ſhillings the ounce, is three pounds two ſhillings ſix pence.*

14 But his citizens hated him, and ſent a meſſage after him, ſaying, Wee will not haue this man to reigne ouer vs.

15 And it came to paſſe, that when hee was returned, hauing receiued the kingdome, then he commanded theſe ſeruants to bee called vnto him, to whom he had giuen the money, that he might know how much euery man had gained by trading.

16 Then came the firſt, ſaying, Lord, thy pound hath gained ten pounds.

17 And he ſaid vnto him, Well, thou good ſeruant; becauſe thou haſt beene faithfull in a very little, haue thou authority ouer ten cities.

18 And the ſecond came, ſaying, Lord, thy pound hath gained fiue pounds.

19 And hee ſaid likewiſe to him, Be thou alſo ouer fiue cities.

20 And another came, ſaying, Lord, Behold, here is thy pound which I haue kept laid vp in a napkin:

21 For I feared thee, becauſe thou art an auſtere man: thou takeſt vp that thou laydeſt not downe, and reapeſt that thou didſt not ſowe.

22 And hee ſaith vnto him, Out of thine owne mouth will I iudge thee, thou wicked ſeruant: Thou kneweſt that I was an auſtere man, taking vp that I laid not downe, and reaping that I did not ſowe:

23 Wherefore then gaueſt not thou my money into the banke, that at my comming I might haue required mine owne with vſury?

24 And hee ſaid vnto them that ſtood by, Take from him the pound, and giue it to him that hath ten pounds.

25 And they ſaid vnto him, Lord, hee hath ten pounds.

* Matt. 13.12.

26 For I ſay vnto you, * That vnto euery one which hath, ſhalbe giuen, & from him that hath not, euen that he hath ſhalbe taken away from him.

27 But thoſe mine enemies which would not that I ſhould reigne ouer them, bring hither and ſlay them before mee.

28 ¶ And when he had thus ſpoken, he went before aſcending vp to Hieruſalem.

* Matt. 21.1.

29 *And it came to paſſe, when he was come nigh to Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount called the mount of Olines, hee ſent two of his Diſciples.

30 Saying, Goe yee into the village ouer againſt you, in the which at your entring ye ſhall find a colt tyed, whereon yet neuer man ſate: looſe him, and bring him thither.

31 And if any man aſke you, Why doe yee looſe him? thus ſhall yee ſay vnto him, Becauſe the Lord hath need of him.

32 And they that were ſent, went their way, and found, euen as he had ſaid vnto them.

33 And as they were looſing the colt, the owners thereof ſaid vnto them, Why looſe ye the colt?

34 And they ſaid, The Lord hath need of him.

35 And they brought him to Ieſus: and they caſt their garments vpon the colt, and they ſet Ieſus thereon.

36 And as hee went, they ſpread their clothes in the way.

37 And when hee was come nigh, euen now at the deſcent of the mount of Olines, the whole multitude of the Diſciples began to reioyce and praiſe God with a loud voyce, for all the mighty workes that they had ſeene.

38 Saying, Bleſſed be the King that commeth in the Name of the Lord, peace in heauen, and glory in the Higheſt.

39 And ſome of the Phariſees from among the multitude ſaid vnto him, Maſter, rebuke thy diſciples.

40 And hee anſwered and ſaid vnto them, I tell you, that if theſe ſhould hold their peace, the ſtones would immediately cry out.

41 ¶ And when he was come neere, he beheld the city: and wept ouer it,

42 Saying, If thou hadſt knowne, euen thou, at leaſt in this thy day, the things which belong vnto thy peace: but now they are hid from thine eyes.

43 For the dayes ſhall come vpon thee, that thine enemies ſhall caſt a trench about thee, and compaſſe thee round, and keepe thee in on euery ſide,

44 And thall lay thee euen with the ground, and thy children within thee: and they ſhal not leaue in thee one ſtone vpon another, becauſe thou kneweſt not the time of thy viſitation.

45 * And he went into the Temple, and began to caſt out them that ſold therein, and them that bought,

* Matt. 21.12.

46 Saying vnto them, It is written, My houſe is the houſe of prayer: but yee haue made it a den of theeues.

47 And hee taught daily in the Temple. But the chiefe Prieſts and the Scribes, and the chiefe of the people ſought to deſtroy him,

48 And could not find what they might doe: for all the people were ‖ very attentiue to heare him.

‖ *Or, hung on him.*

CHAP. XX.

1 Chriſt auoucheth his authority, by a queſtion of Iohns Baptiſme. 9 The parable of the vineyard. 19 Of giuing tribute to Ceſar. 27 Hee conuinceth the Sadduces that denied the reſurrection. 41 How Chriſt is the Sonne of Dauid. 45 Hee warneth his Diſciples to beware of the Scribes.

AND * it came to paſſe, that on one of thoſe dayes, as he taught the people in the Temple, and preached the Goſpel, the chiefe Prieſts and the Scribes came vpon him, with the Elders,

* Matt. 21.23.

2 And ſpake vnto him, ſaying, Tell vs by what authority doeſt thou theſe things? or who is he that gaue thee this authority?

3 And he anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, I will alſo aſke you one thing, and anſwere me.

4 The Baptiſme of Iohn, was it from heauen, or of men?

5 And they reaſoned with themſelues, ſaying, If we ſhall ſay, From heauen, hee will ſay, Why then beleeued yee him not?

6 But and if wee ſay of men, all the people will ſtone vs; for they bee perſwaded that Iohn was a Prophet.

7 And they anſwered, That they could not tell whence it was.

8 And Ieſus ſaid vnto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I doe theſe things.

9 Then began he to ſpeake to the people this parable: * A certaine man planted a vineyard, and let it forth to husband men, and went into a farre country, for a long time.

* Matt. 21.33.

10 And at the ſeaſon, hee ſent a ſeruant to the husbandmen, that they ſhould giue him of the fruit of the vineyard: but the husbandmen beat him, and ſent him away empty.

11 And againe hee ſent another ſeruant, and they beat him alſo: and entreated him ſhamefully, and ſent him away empty.

12 And

11 And againe he sent the third, and they wounded him also, and cast him out.

13 Then said the Lord of the vineyard, What shall I doe? I will send my beloued Sonne: it may be they will reuerence him when they see him.

14 But when the husbandmen saw him, they reasoned among themselues, saying, This is the heire, come, let vs kill him, that the inheritance may be ours.

15 So they cast him out of the vineyard, and killed him. What therefore shall the lord of the vineyard doe vnto them?

16 He shall come and destroy these husbandmen, and shall giue the vineyard to others. And when they heard it, they said, God forbid.

17 And he beheld them, and said, What is this then that is written, The *stone which the builders reiected, the same is become the head of the corner?

18 Whosoeuer shall fall vpon that stone, shall be broken: but on whomsoeuer it shall fall, it will grinde him to powder.

19 ¶ And the chiefe Priests and the Scribes the same houre sought to lay hands on him, and they feared the people: for they perceiued that he had spoken this parable against them.

20 And they watched him, and sent foorth spies, which should faine themselues iust men, that they might take hold of his words, that so they might deliuer him vnto the power and authority of the gouernour.

21 And they asked him, saying, *Master, we know that thou sayest and teachest rightly, neither accepteth thou the person of *any*, but teachest the way of God ‖ truely.

22 Is it lawfull for vs to giue tribute vnto Cesar, or no?

23 But he perceiued their craftinesse, and said vnto them, Why tempt ye me?

24 Shew me a ‖ peny: whose image and superscription hath it? They answered, and said, Cesars.

25 And he said vnto them, Render therefore vnto Cesar the things that be Cesars, and vnto God the things which be Gods.

26 And they could not take hold of his words before the people, and they marueiled at his answere, and held their peace.

27 ¶ * Then came to him certaine of the Sadducees (which deny that there is any resurrection) and they asked him,

28 Saying, Master, Moses wrote vnto vs, If any mans brother die hauing a wife, and he die without children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise vp seed vnto his brother.

29 There were therefore seuen brethren, and the first tooke a wife, and died without children.

30 And the second tooke her to wife, and he died childlesse.

31 And the third tooke her, and in like maner the seuen also. And they left no children and died.

32 Last of all the woman died also.

33 Therefore in the resurrection, whose wife of them is she? for seuen had her to wife.

34 And Iesus answering said vnto them, The children of this world marry, and are giuen in marriage?

35 But they which shall be accounted worthy to obtaine that world, and the resurrection from the dead, neither marry, nor are giuen in marriage.

36 Neither can they die any more: for they are equall vnto the Angels, and are the children of God, being the children of the resurrection.

37 Now that the dead are raised, * euen Moses shewed at the bush, when he calleth the Lord, the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob: *Exod. 3.6.

38 For he is not a God of the dead, but of the liuing, for all liue vnto him.

39 ¶ Then certaine of the Scribes answering, said, Master, thou hast well said,

40 And after that, they durst not aske him any question at all.

41 And he said vnto them, * How say they that Christ is Dauids sonne? *Matth. 22.42.

42 And Dauid himselfe saith in the booke of Psalmes, The Lord said vnto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

43 Till I make thine enemies thy foote stoole.

44 Dauid therefore calleth him Lord, how is he then his sonne?

45 ¶ Then in the audience of all the people, hee said to his Disciples,

46 *Beware of the Scribes, which desire to walke in long robes, and loue greetings in the markets, and the highest seates in the Synagogues, and the chiefe roomes at feasts: *Matth. 23.5.

47 Which deuoure widowes houses, and for a shew make long prayes: the same shall receiue greater damnation.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Christ commendeth the poore widow.* 5 *Hee foretelleth the destruction of the Temple, and of the citie Hierusalem.* 25 *The signes also which shall bee before the last day.* 34 *Hee exhorteth them to bee watchfull.*

AND he looked vp, * and saw the rich men casting their gifts into the treasury. *Marke 12.41.

2 And he saw also a certaine poore widow, casting in thither two ‖ mites.

3 And he said, Of a trueth, I say vnto you, that this poore widow hath cast in more then they all. ‖ *See Marke 12.42.*

4 For all these haue of their abundance cast in vnto the offerings of God: but she of her penury hath cast in all the liuing that she had.

5 ¶ * And as some spake of the Temple, how it was adorned with goodly stones and gifts, hee said, *Matth. 24.1.

6 *As for* these things which yee behold, the dayes will come, in the which there shall not be left one stone vpon another, that shall not be throwen downe.

7 And they asked him, saying, Master, but when shall these things be? and what signe will there be, when these things shall come to passe?

8 And he said, Take heede that ye be not deceiued: for many shall come in my Name, saying, I am *Christ*, and the time draweth neere: goe yee not therefore after them.

9 But when yee shall heare of warres, and commotions, be not terrified: for these things must first come to passe, but the end is not by and by.

10 * Then said he vnto them, Nation shall rise against nation, and kingdome against kingdome: *Matth. 24.7.

11 And great earthquakes shalbe in diuers places, and famines, and pestilences: and fearefull sights, and great signes shall there be from heauen.

12 But before all these, they shall lay their hands on you, and persecute you, deliuering you vp to the Synagogues, and into prisons, being brought before Kings and Rulers for my Names sake.

13 And it shall turne to you for a Testimony,

14 *Settle it therefore in your hearts, not to meditate before what ye shall answere. *Matth. 10.19.

15 For I will giue you a mouth and wisdome,

which all your aduerſaries ſhal not be able to gainſay, nor reſiſt.

16 And ye ſhall be betrayed both by parents, and brethren, and kinſefolkes, and friends, and ſome of you ſhall they cauſe to be put to death.

17 And ye ſhalbe hated of all men for my Names ſake.

*Matt. 10.30. 18 * But there ſhall not an haire of your head periſh.

19 In your patience poſſeſſe ye your ſoules.

*Matth. 24.15. 20 *And when ye ſhall ſee Hieruſalem compaſſed with armies, then know that the deſolation thereof is nigh.

21 Then let them which are in Iudea, flee to the mountaines, and let them which are in the midſt of it, depart out; and let not them that are in the countreys, enter thereinto.

22 For theſe be the dayes of vengeance, that all things which are written, may be fulfilled.

23 But woe vnto them that are with child, and to them that giue ſucke in thoſe dayes, for there ſhall be great diſtreſſe in the land, and wrath vpon this people.

24 And they ſhall fall by the edge of the ſword, and ſhall be led away captiue into all nations, and Hieruſalem ſhall be troden downe of the Gentiles, vntill the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled.

*Matth. 24.29. 25 ¶ *And there ſhall be ſignes in the Sunne, and in the Moone, and in the ſtarres, and vpon the earth diſtreſſe of nations, with perplexitie, the ſea and the waues roaring,

26 Mens hearts failing them for feare, and for looking after thoſe things which are comming on the earth: for the powers of heauen ſhalbe ſhaken.

27 And then ſhall they ſee the Sonne of man comming in a cloud, with power and great glory.

28 And when theſe things begin to come to paſſe, then looke vp, and lift vp your heads, for your redemption draweth nigh.

29 And he ſpake to them a parable, Behold, the figtree, and all the trees;

30 When they now ſhoot foorth, ye ſee and know of your owne ſelues, that Summer is now nigh at hand.

31 So likewiſe ye, when ye ſee theſe things come to paſſe, know ye that the kingdome of God is nigh at hand.

32 Verely I ſay vnto you, This generation ſhall not paſſe away, till all be fulfilled.

33 Heauen and earth ſhall paſſe away, but my word ſhall not paſſe away.

34 ¶ And take heede to your ſelues, leſt at any time your hearts be ouercharged with ſurfetting, and drunkenneſſe, and cares of this life, and ſo that day come vpon you vnawares.

35 For as a ſnare ſhall it come on all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth.

36 Watch ye therefore, and pray alwayes, that ye may be accounted worthy to eſcape all theſe things that ſhall come to paſſe, and to ſtand before the Son of man.

37 And in the day time he was teaching in the Temple, and at night he went out, and abode in the mount that is called the mount of Oliues.

38 And all the people came early in the morning to him in the Temple for to heare him.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The Iewes conſpire againſt Chriſt. 3 Satan pregareth Iudas to betray him. 7 The Apoſtles prepare the paſſeouer. 19 Chriſt inſtituteth his holy Supper 21 couertly foretelleth of the traitor, 24 deboriteth the reſt of his Apoſtles from ambition, 31 aſſureth Peter his faith ſhould not faile 34 and yet he ſhould denie him thrice. 39 Hee prayeth in the mount and ſweateth blood. 47 is betrayed with a kiſſe. 50 Hee healeth Malchus eare, 54 He is thrice denied of Peter, 63 ſhamefully abuſed, 66 and confeſſeth himſelfe to be the Sonne of God.

NOw * the feaſt of vnleauened bread drew nigh, which is called the Paſſeouer. *Matth. 26.2.

2 And the chiefe Priests and Scribes ſought how they might kill him; for they feared the people.

3 ¶ * Then entred Satan into Iudas ſurnamed Iſcariot, being of the number of the twelue. *Matth. 26.14.

4 And he went his way, and communed with the chiefe Priests and captaines, how he might betray him vnto them.

5 And they were glad, and couenanted to giue him money.

6 And hee promiſed, and ſought opportunity to betray him vnto them ‖ in the abſence of the multitude. ‖ Or, without tumult.

7 ¶ * Then came the day of vnleauened bread, when the Paſſeouer muſt be killed. *Matth. 26.17.

8 And hee ſent Peter and Iohn, ſaying, Goe and prepare vs the Paſſeouer, that we may eate.

9 And they ſaid vnto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare?

10 And he ſaid vnto them, Behold, when yee are entred into the city, there ſhall a man meete you, bearing a pitcher of water, follow him into the houſe where he entreth in.

11 And yee ſhall ſay vnto the good man of the houſe, The Maſter ſaith vnto thee, Where is the gueſt-chamber, where I ſhal eate the Paſſeouer with my Diſciples?

12 And hee ſhall ſhew you a large vpper rome furniſhed, there make ready.

13 And they went and found as he had ſaid vnto them, and they made ready the Paſſeouer.

14 *And when the houre was come, he ſate down, and the twelue Apoſtles with him. *Matth. 26.20.

15 And he ſaid vnto them, ‖ With deſire I haue deſired to eate this Paſſeouer with you, before I ſuffer. ‖ Or, I haue heartily deſired.

16 For I ſay vnto you, I will not any more eate thereof, vntill it bee fulfilled in the kingdome of God.

17 And he tooke the cup, and gaue thankes, and ſaid, Take this, and diuide it among your ſelues.

18 For I ſay vnto you, I will not drinke of the fruit of the vine, vntill the kingdome of God ſhall come.

19 ¶ * And he tooke bread, and gaue thanks, and brake it, and gaue to them, ſaying, This is my body which is giuen for you; this doe in remembrance of me. *Matth. 26.26.

20 Likewiſe alſo the cup after ſupper, ſaying, This cup is the new Teſtament in my blood, which is ſhed for you.

21 ¶ * But behold, the hand of him that betrayeth me, is with me on the table. *Matth. 26.21.

22 And truely the ſonne of man goeth, as it was determined, but woe vnto that man by whom he is betrayed.

23 And they began to enquire among themſelues, which of them it was that ſhould doe this thing.

24 ¶ And there was alſo a ſtriſe among them, which of them ſhould be accounted the greateſt.

25 * And hee ſaid vnto them, The Kings of the Gentiles exerciſe Lordſhip ouer them, and they that exerciſe authority vpon them, are called benefactours. *Matth. 20.25.

26 But

26 But ye shall not bee so: but he that is greatest among you, let him be as the yonger, and he that is chiefe, as he that doeth serue.

27 For whether is greater, he that sitteth at meat, or he that serueth? Is not hee that sitteth at meat? But I am among you as he that serueth.

28 Yee are they which haue continued with me in my temptations.

29 And I appoint vnto you a kingdome, as my Father hath appointed vnto me,

30 That ye may eat and drinke at my table in my kingdome, * and sit on thrones iudging the twelue tribes of Israel.

31 ¶ And the Lord said, Simon, Simon, behold, * Satan hath desired *to haue* you, that hee may sift you as wheat;

32 But I haue prayed for thee, that thy faith faile not; and when thou art conuerted, strengthen thy brethren.

33 And he said vnto him, Lord, I am readie to goe with thee, both into prison, and to death.

34 * And he said, I tell thee Peter, the cocke shall not crow this day, before that thou shalt thrice deny that thou knowest me.

35 * And hee said vnto them, When I sent you without purse and scrip, and shooes, lacked yee any thing? and they said, Nothing.

36 Then said he vnto them, But now he that hath a purse, let him take it, and likewise his scrip: and he that hath no sword, let him sell his garment, and buy one.

37 For I say vnto you, that this that is written, must yet be accomplished in me, * And he was reckoned among the transgressours: For the things concerning me haue an end.

38 And they said, Lord, Behold, here are two swords. And he said vnto them, It is enough.

39 ¶ * And hee came out, and went as hee was wont, to the mount of Olines, and his disciples also followed him.

40 * And when he was at the place, he said vnto them, Pray that ye enter not into temptation.

41 And hee was withdrawen from them about a stones cast, and kneeled downe, and prayed,

42 Saying, Father, if thou be willing, remoue this cup from me: neuertheless, not my will, but thine be done.

43 And there appeared an Angel vnto him from heuen, strengthening him.

44 And being in an agonie, hee prayed more earnestly, and his sweat was as it were great drops of blood falling downe to the ground.

45 And when hee rose vp from prayer, and was come to his Disciples, hee found them sleeping for sorrow,

46 And said vnto them, Why sleepe ye? Rise, and pray, lest ye enter into temptation.

47 ¶ And while he yet spake, * behold, a multitude, and he that was called Iudas, one of the twelue went before them, and drew neere vnto Iesus to kisse him.

48 But Iesus said vnto him, Iudas, betrayest thou the Sonne of man with a kisse?

49 When they which were about him, saw what would follow, they said vnto him, Lord, shall wee smite with the sword?

50 ¶ And one of them smote the seruant of the high Priest, and cut off his right eare.

51 And Iesus answered and said, Suffer ye thus far. And he touched his eare, and healed him.

52 Then Iesus said vnto the chiefe Priests and Captaines of the Temple, and the Elders which were come to him, Be yee come out as against a thiefe, with swords and staues?

53 When I was daily with you in the Temple, ye stretched forth no hands against me: but this is your houre, and the power of darkenesse.

54 ¶ * Then tooke they him, and led him, and brought him into the high Priests house, and Peter followed afarre off. * Matth. 26.57.

55 * And when they had kindled a fire in the midst of the hall and were set downe together, Peter sate downe among them *Matth. 26.69.

56 But a certaine maid beheld him as hee sate by the fire, and earnestly looked vpon him, and said, This man was also with him.

57 And he denyed him, saying, Woman, I know him not.

58 And after a little while another saw him, and said, Thou art also of them. And Peter said; Man, I am not.

59 And about the space of one houre after, another confidently affirmed, saying, Of a truth, this fellow also was with him: for he is a Galilean.

60 And Peter said, Man, I know not what thou sayest, And immediately while hee yet spake the cocke crew.

61 And the Lord turned, and looked vpon Peter; and Peter remembred the word of the Lord, how he had said vnto him, Before the cocke crow, thou shalt deny me thrise.

62 And Peter went out and wept bitterly.

63 ¶ And the men that held Iesus, mocked him, and smote him.

64 And when they had blindfolded him, they stroke him on the face, and asked him, saying, Prophesie, who is it that smote thee?

65 And many other things blasphemously spake they against him.

66 ¶ * And as soone as it was day, the Elders of the people, and the chiefe Priests and the Scribes came together, & led him into their counsell, saying; *Matth. 27.1.

67 Art thou the Christ? Tell vs. And he said vnto them, If I tell you, you will not beleeue.

68 And if I also aske you, you will not answer me, nor let me goe.

69 Hereafter shall the Sonne of man sit on the right hand of the power of God.

70 Then said they all, Art thou then the Sonne of God? And he said vnto them, * Ye say that I am. * Marke 14.62.

71 And they said, What need we any further witnesse? For wee our selues haue heard of his owne mouth.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Iesus is accused before Pilate, and sent to Herod, 8 Herod mocketh him. 12 Herod and Pilate are made friends. 18 Barabbas is desired of the people, and is loosed by Pilate, and Iesus giuen to be crucified. 27 He telleth the women that lament him, the destruction of Hierusalem: 34 prayeth for his enemies. 39 Two euill doers are crucified with him, 46 His death. 50 His buriall.

AND the whole multitude of them arose, and led him vnto Pilate.

2 And they began to accuse him, saying, Wee found this fellow perverting the nation, and forbidding to giue tribute to Cesar, saying, that he himselfe is Christ a King.

3 And * Pilate asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Iewes: and he answered him, and said, Thou sayest it. * Matth. 27.11.

4 Then said Pilate to the chiefe Priests, and to the people, I find no fault in this man.

5 And they were the more fierce, saying, He stirreth vp the people, teaching throughout all Iury, beginning from Galilee to this place.

6 When Pilate heard of Galilee, hee asked whether the man were a Galilean.

7 And assoone as he knew that he belonged vnto Herods iurisdiction, he sent him to Herod, who himselfe also was at Hierusalem at that time.

8 ¶ And when Herod saw Iesus, hee was exceeding glad, for hee was desirous to see him of a long season, because hee had heard many things of him, and hee hoped to haue seene some miracle done by him.

9 Then hee questioned with him in many words, but he answered him nothing.

10 And the chiefe Priests and Scribes stood, and vehemently accused him.

11 And Herod, with his men of warre, set him at nought, and mocked him, and arrayed him in a gorgeous robe, and sent him againe to Pilate.

12 ¶ And the same day Pilate and Herod were made friends together; for before they were at enmity betweene themselues.

* Matth. 27.23. 13 ¶ * And Pilate, when hee had called together the chiefe Priests and the Rulers, and the people,

14 Said vnto them, Ye haue brought this man vnto me, as one that peruerteth the people, and behold, I hauing examined him before you, haue found no fault in this man touching those things whereof yee accuse him.

15 No, nor yet Herod: for I sent you to him, and loe, nothing worthy of death is done to him.

16 I will therefore chastise him, and release him,

17 For of necessity he must release one vnto them at the feast.

18 And they cryed out all at once, saying, Away with this man, and release vnto vs Barabbas,

19 Who for a certaine sedition made in the citie, and for murder, was cast into prison.

20 Pilate therefore willing to release Iesus, spake againe to them:

21 But they cryed, saying, Crucifie him, crucifie him.

22 And hee said vnto them the third time, Why what euill hath hee done? I haue found no cause of death in him, I will therefore chastise him, and let him goe.

23 And they were instant with loud voyces, requiring that he might bee crucified: and the voyces of them, and of the chiefe Priests preuailed.

24 And Pilate ‖ gaue sentence that it should be as they required.

‖ Or, assented.

25 And he released vnto them, him that for sedition and murder was cast into prison, whom they had desired, but he delyuered Iesus to their will.

* Matth. 27.32. 26 * And as they led him away, they laid hold vpon one Simon a Cyrenian, comming out of the country, and on him they laid the crosse, that he might beare it after Iesus.

27 ¶ And there followed him a great company of people and of women, which also bewailed and lamented him.

28 But Iesus turning vnto them, said, Daughters of Hierusalem, weepe not for me, but weepe for your selues, and for your children.

29 For behold, the dayes are comming, in the which they shall say, Blessed are the barren, and the wombes that neuer bare, and the paps that neuer gaue sucke.

* Isa. 2.19. Hos. 10.8. Rev. 6.16. 30 * Then shall they begin to say to the mountaines, Fall on vs, and to the hils, Couer vs.

31 * For if they doe these things in a greene tree, what shall be done in the dry?

* 1 Pet. 4.17.

32 * And there were also two other malefactours led with him to be put to death.

* Matth. 27.38.

33 And when they were come to the place which is called ‖ Caluary, there they crucified him, and the malefactours, one on the right hand, and the other on the left.

‖ Or, the place of a skull.

34 ¶ Then said Iesus, Father, forgiue them, for they know not what they doe: And they parted his raiment, and cast lots.

35 And the people stood beholding, and the rulers also with them derided him, saying, He saued others, let him saue himselfe, if he bee Christ the chosen of God.

36 And the souldiers also mocked him, comming to him, and offering him vineger.

37 And saying, If thou be the King of the Iewes, saue thy selfe.

38 And a superscription also was written ouer him in letters of Greeke, and Latine, and Hebrew,

THIS IS THE KING OF THE IEWES.

39 ¶ And one of the malefactours, which were hanged, railed on him, saying, If thou be Christ saue thy selfe and vs.

40 But the other answering, rebuked him, saying, Doest not thou feare God, seeing thou art in the same condemnation?

41 And we indeed iustly; for wee receiue the due reward of our deedes, but this man hath done nothing amisse.

42 And hee said vnto Iesus, Lord remember me when thou commest into thy kingdome.

43 And Iesus said vnto him, Verely I say vnto thee, To day shalt thou be with me in Paradise.

44 And it was about the sixt houre, and there was a darkenesse ouer all the ‖ earth, vntill the ninth houre,

‖ Or, land.

45 And the Sunne was darkened, and the vaile of the Temple was rent in the mids.

46 ¶ And when Iesus had cryed with a loude voyce, he said, * Father into thy hands I commend my spirit: and hauing said thus, hee gaue vp the Ghost.

* Psal. 31.6.

47 Now when the Centurion saw what was done, he glorified God, saying, Certainely this was a righteous man.

48 And all the people that came together to that sight, beholding the things which were done, smote their breasts, and returned.

49 And all his acquaintance, and the women that followed him from Galilee stood afarre off, beholding these things.

50 ¶ * And behold, there was a man named Ioseph, a counseller, and hee was a good man, and a iust.

* Matth. 27.57.

51 (The same had not consented to the counsell, and deed of them) he was of Arimathea, a city of the Iewes (who also himselfe waited for the kingdome of God.)

52 This man went vnto Pilate, and begged the body of Iesus.

53 And he tooke it downe and wrapped it in linen, and laid it in a Sepulchre that was hewen in stone, wherein neuer man before was laid.

54 And that day was the Preparation, and the Sabbath drew on.

55 And the women also which came with him from Galilee, followed after, and beheld the Sepulchre, and how his body was laid.

56 And they returned, and prepared spices and oyn-

oyntments, and rested the Sabbath day, according to the Commandement.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Christs resurrection is declared by two Angels to the women that come to the Sepulchre. 9 These report it to others. 13 Christ himselfe appeareth to the two Disciples that went to Emmaus. 36 Afterwards he appeareth to the Apostles, and reproueth their vnbeliefe: 47 Giueth them a charge: 49 Promiseth the holy Ghost: 51 And so ascendeth into heauen.

NOw * vpon the first day of the weeke, very early in the morning, they came vnto the Sepulchre, bringing the spices which they had prepared, and certaine others with them.

2 And they found the stone rolled away from the Sepulchre.

3 And they entred in, and found not the body of the Lord Iesus.

4 And it came to passe, as they were much perplexed thereabout, behold, two men stood by them in shining garments.

5 And as they were afraid, and bowed down their faces to the earth, they said to them, Why seeke ye ‖ the liuing among the dead?

6 He is not here, but is risen: *Remember how he spake vnto you, when he was yet in Galilee,

7 Saying, the Sonne of man must be deliuered into the hands of sinfull men, and be crucified, and the third day rise againe.

8 And they remembred his words,

9 And returned from the Sepulchre, and told all these things to the Eleuen, and to all the rest.

10 It was Mary Magdalene, and Ioanna, and Mary *the mother* of Iames, and other women that were with them, which told these things vnto the Apostles.

11 And their words seemed to them as idle tales, and they beleeued them not.

12 *Then arose Peter, and ran vnto the Sepulchre, and stooping downe, he beheld the linnen clothes laid by themselues, and departed wondring in himselfe at that which was come to passe.

13 ¶ * And behold, two of them went that same day to a village called Emmaus, which was from Hierusalem about threescore furlongs.

14 And they talked together of all these things which had happened.

15 And it came to passe, that while they communed together, and reasoned, Iesus himselfe drew neere, and went with them.

16 But their eyes were holden, that they should not know him.

17 And he said vnto them, What maner of communications are these that ye haue one to another as ye walke, and are sad?

18 And the one of them whose name was Cleophas, answering, said vnto him, Art thou only a stranger in Hierusalem, and hast not knowne the things which are come to passe there in these dayes?

19 And he said vnto them, What things? And they said vnto him, concerning Iesus of Nazareth which was a Prophet, mighty in deed, and word, before God and all the people.

20 And how the chiefe Priests, and our Rulers deliuered him to be condemned to death, and haue crucified him.

21 But wee trusted that it had beene hee, which should haue redeemed Israel: and besides all this, to day is the third day since these things were done,

22 Yea, and certaine women also of our company made vs astonished, which were early at the Sepulchre:

23 And when they found not his body, they came saying, that they had also seene a vision of Angels, which said that he was aliue.

24 And certaine of them which were with vs, went to the Sepulchre, and found it euen so as the women had said, but him they saw not.

25 Then he said vnto them, O fooles, and slow of heart, to beleeue all that the Prophets haue spoken:

26 Ought not Christ to haue suffered these things and to enter into his glory?

27 And beginning at Moses, and all the Prophets, he expounded vnto them in all the Scriptures, the things concerning himselfe.

28 And they drew nigh vnto the village, whither they went, and he made as though he would haue gone further.

29 But they constrained him, saying, Abide with vs, for it is toward euening, and the day is farre spent: And he went in to tarry with them.

30 And it came to passe, as he sate at meat with them, he tooke bread and blessed it, and brake and gaue to them.

31 And their eyes were opened, and they knew him, and he ‖ vanished out of their sight.

32 And they said one to another, Did not our heart burne within vs while he talked with vs by the way, and while hee opened to vs the Scriptures?

‖ *Or, ceased to be seene of them.*

33 And they rose vp the same houre, and returned to Hierusalem, and found the Eleuen gathered together, and them that were with them,

34 Saying, the Lord is risen indeed, and hath appeared to Simon.

35 And they told what things were done in the way, and how he was knowne of them in breaking of bread.

36 ¶ * And as they thus spake, Iesus himselfe stood in the midst of them, and saith vnto them, Peace be vnto you.

* Marke 16.14.

37 But they were terrified and affrighted, and supposed that they had seene a spirit.

38 And he said vnto them, Why are ye troubled, and why doe thoughts arise in your hearts?

39 Behold my hands and my feet, that it is I my selfe: handle me, and see, for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye see me haue.

40 And when hee had thus spoken, hee shewed them his hands and his feet.

41 And while they yet beleeued not for ioy, and wondered, hee said vnto them, Haue yee here any meate?

42 And they gaue him a piece of a broiled fish, and of an hony combe.

43 And he tooke it, and did eat before them.

44 And he said vnto them, These are the words which I spake vnto you, while I was yet with you, that all things must be fulfilled, which were written in the Law of Moses, and in the Prophets, and in the Psalmes concerning me.

45 Then opened he their vnderstanding, that they might vnderstand the Scriptures,

46 And said vnto them, Thus it is written, and thus it behoued Christ to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day:

47 And that repentance and remission of sinnes should be preached in his Name, among all nations, beginning at Hierusalem.

48 And ye are witnesses of these things.

49 ¶ * And behold, I ſend the promiſe of my Father vpon you: but tarry ye in the city of Hieruſalem, vntill ye be endued with power from on High.
50 ¶ And he led them out as farre as to Bethany, and he lift vp his hands and bleſſed them.
51 * And it came to paſſe while he bleſſed them, he was parted from them, and carried vp into heauen.
52 And they worſhipped him, and returned to Hieruſalem with great ioy.
53 And were continually in the Temple, praiſing and bleſſing God. Amen.

* Ioh. 15.26. Act. 1.4.
* Mar. 16. 19. Act. 1.9

¶THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO S. IOHN.

CHAP. I.

1 *The Diuinity, Humanity, and Office of Ieſus Chriſt.* 15 *The teſtimony of Iohn.* 39 *The calling of Andrew, Peter, &c.*

IN the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.
2 * The ſame was in the beginning with God.
3 * All things were made by him, and without him was not any thing made that was made.
4 In him was life, & the life was the light of men.
5 And the light ſhineth in darkneſs, and the darkneſſe comprehended it not.
6 ¶ * There was a man ſent from God, whoſe name was Iohn.
7 The ſame came for a witnes, to beare witnes of the light, that all men through him might beleeue.
8 He was not that light, but *was ſent* to beare witneſſe of that light.
9 That was the true light, which lighteth euery man that commeth into the world.
10 Hee was in the world, and the * world was made by him, and the world knew him not.
11 He came vnto his owne, and his owne receiued him not.
12 But as many as receiued him, to them gaue he ‖ power to become the ſonnes of God, *euen* to them that beleeue on his Name:
13 Which were borne, not of blood, nor of the will of the fleſh, nor of the will of man, but of God.
14 * And the Word was made fleſh, and dwelt among vs, (and we beheld his glory, as the glory of the onely begotten of the Father) full of grace and truth.
15 ¶ Iohn bare witneſſe of him, and cryed, ſaying, This was he of whom I ſpake, he that commeth after me is preferred before me, for he was before me.
16 And of his * fulneſſe haue all we receiued, and grace for grace.
17 For the Law was giuen by Moſes, but grace and truth came by Ieſus Chriſt.
18 * No man hath ſeene God at any time: the onely begotten Sonne, which is in the boſome of the Father, he hath declared him.
19 ¶ And this is the record of Iohn, when the Iewes ſent Prieſts and Leuites from Hieruſalem to aſke him, Who art thou?
20 And he confeſſed, and denied not: but confeſſed, I am not the Chriſt.
21 And they aſked him, What then? Art thou Elias? And he ſaith, I am not. Art thou ‖ that Prophet? And he anſwered, No.
22 Then ſaid they vnto him, Who art thou, that we may giue an anſwere to them that ſent vs? What ſayeſt thou of thy ſelfe?
23 * He ſaid, I *am* the voyce of one crying in the wilderneſſe: Make ſtraight the way of the Lord, as ſaid the Prophet Eſaias.
24 And they which were ſent, were of the Phariſees.
25 And they aſked him, and ſaid vnto him, Why baptizeſt thou then, if thou be not that Chriſt, nor Elias, neither the Prophet?
26 Iohn anſwered them, ſaying, I baptize with water, but there ſtandeth one among you, whom ye know not,
27 * He it is, who comming after me, is preferred before me, whoſe ſhooes latchet I am not worthy to vnlooſe.
28 Theſe things were done in Bethabara beyond Iordan, where Iohn was baptizing.
29 ¶ The next day, Iohn ſeeth Ieſus comming vnto him, and ſaith, Behold, the Lambe of God, which ‖ taketh away the ſinne of the world.
30 This is he of whom I ſaid, After me commeth a man which is preferred before me: for he was before me.
31 And I knew him not: but that he ſhould be made manifeſt to Iſrael, therefore am I come baptizing with water.
32 * And Iohn bare record, ſaying, I ſaw the Spirit deſcending from heauen like a doue, and it abode vpon him.
33 And I knew him not: but he that ſent me to baptize with water, the ſame ſaid vnto me, Vpon whom thou ſhalt ſee the Spirit deſcending, and remaining on him, the ſame is hee which baptizeth with the holy Ghoſt.
34 And I ſaw and bare record, that this is the Son of God.
35 ¶ Againe the next day after, Iohn ſtood, and two of his Diſciples.
36 And looking vpon Ieſus as he walked, he ſaith, Behold the Lambe of God.
37 And the two diſciples heard him ſpeake, and they followed Ieſus.
38 Then Ieſus turned, and ſaw them following, and ſaith vnto them, What ſeeke ye? They ſaid vnto him, Rabbi, (which is to ſay, being interpreted, Maſter) where ‖ dwelleſt thou?
39 He ſaith vnto them, Come and ſee. They came and ſaw where hee dwelt, and abode with him that day: for it was ‖ about the tenth houre.
40 One of the two which heard Iohn ſpeake and followed him, was Andrew Simon Peters brother.
41 He firſt findeth his owne brother Simon, and ſaith vnto him, We haue found the Meſsias, which is, being interpreted, ‖ the Chriſt.
42 And he brought him to Ieſus. And when Ieſus beheld him, he ſaid, Thou art Simon the ſonne of Iona, thou ſhalt be called Cephas, which is by interpretation, ‖ a ſtone.
43 ¶ The day following, Ieſus would goe forth into Galilee, and findeth Philip, and ſaith vnto him, Follow me.
44 Now Philip was of Bethſaida, the city of Andrew and Peter.
45 Philip findeth Nathanael, and ſaith vnto him, We haue found him of whom * Moſes in the Law and the * Prophets did write, Ieſus of Nazareth the ſonne of Ioſeph.

46 And

* Gen. 1.1.
* Col. 1. 16.
* Matth. 3.1.
* Hebr. 11.3.
‖ Or, the right or priuiledge.
* Mat. 3.16.
* Col. 2.9.
* 1 Ioh. 4. 12. 1 tim. 6.16.
‖ Or, a Prophet.
* Mat. 3.3.
* Mar. 16. 19. Act. 1.9
* Ioh. 15.26. Act. 1.4.
‖ Or, leaueth vnto.
* Mar. 1.10.
‖ That was two hours before night.
‖ Or, the anoynted.
‖ Or, Peter.
* Gen. 49. 10. Ioel. 3.18. * Eſa. 4.2.

46 And Nathaneel ſaid vnto him, Can there any good thing come out of Nazareth? Philip ſaith vnto him, Come and ſee.

47 Ieſus ſaw Nathaneel comming to him, and ſaith of him, Behold an Iſraelite indeed, in whom is no guile.

48 Nathaneel ſaith vnto him, Whence knoweſt thou me? Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, Before that Philip called thee, when thou waſte vnder the fig-tree, I ſaw thee.

49 Nathaneel anſwered, & ſaith vnto him, Rabbi, thou art the Son of God, thou art the King of Iſrael.

50 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, Becauſe I ſaid vnto thee, I ſaw thee vnder the fig-tree, beleeueſt thou? thou ſhalt ſee greater things then theſe.

51 And he ſaith vnto him, Verely, verely, I ſay vnto you, Hereafter ye ſhall ſee heauen open, and the Angels of God aſcending, and deſcending vpon the Sonne of Man.

CHAP. II.

1 Chriſt turneth watter into wine: 12 Departeth into Capernaum, and to Ieruſalem, 14 where he purgeth the Temple of buyers and ſellers, 19 He foreſeeth his death and reſurrection. 23 Many beleeue, becauſe of his miracles, but he would not truſt himſelfe with them.

AND the third day there was a marriage in Cana of Galilee, and the mother of Ieſus was there.

2 And both Ieſus was called, and his Diſciples to the marriage.

3 And when they wanted wine, the mother of Ieſus ſaith vnto him, They haue no wine.

4 Ieſus ſaith vnto her, Woman, what haue I to doe with thee? Mine houre is not yet come.

5 His mother ſaith vnto the ſeruants, Whatſoeuer he ſaith vnto you, doe it.

6 And there were ſet there ſixe water pots of ſtone, after the maner of the purifying of the Iewes, containing two or three firkins apiece.

7 Ieſus ſaith vnto them, Fill the water pots with water. And they filled them vp to the brim.

8 And he ſaith vnto them, Draw out now, & beare vnto the Gouernour of the Feaſt. And they bare it.

9 When the Ruler of the Feaſt had taſted the water that was made wine, and knew not whence it was, (but the ſeruants which drew the water knew) the Gouernour of the Feaſt called the bridegroome,

10 And ſaith vnto him, Euerie man at the beginning doth ſet forth good wine, and when men haue well drunke, then that which is worſe: but thou haſt kept the good wine till now.

11 This beginning of miracles did Ieſus in Cana of Galilee, and manifeſted forth his glorie, and his Diſciples beleeued on him.

12 ¶ After this he went downe to Capernaum, he, & his mother, and his brethren, and his diſciples, and they continued there not many dayes.

13 ¶ And the Iewes Paſſouer was at hand, and Ieſus went vp to Hieruſalem,

14 And found in the Temple thoſe that ſold oxen, and ſheepe, and doues, and the changers of money ſitting.

15 And when he had made a ſcourge of ſmall cords, he droue them all out of the Temple, and the ſheepe, and the oxen, and poured out the changers money, and ouerthrew the tables,

16 And ſaid vnto them that ſold doues, Take theſe things hence, make not my Fathers houſe an houſe of merchandize.

17 And his Diſciples remembred that it was written, *The zeale of thine houſe hath eaten me vp.

18 ¶ Then anſwered the Iewes, and ſaid vnto him, What ſigne ſheweſt thou vnto vs, ſeeing that thou doeſt theſe things?

19 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, * Deſtroy this Temple, and in three dayes I will raiſe it vp. *Matth. 26.61.

20 Then ſaid the Iewes, Fourtie and ſixe yeeres was the Temple in building, and wilt thou reare it vp in three dayes.

21 But he ſpake of the Temple of his body.

22 When therefore hee was riſen from the dead, his Diſciples remembred that hee had ſaid this vnto them: and they beleeued the Scripture, and the word which Ieſus had ſaid,

23 ¶ Now when hee was in Hieruſalem at the Paſſouer, in the Feaſt day, many beleeued in his Name, when they ſaw the miracles which he did.

24 But Ieſus did not commit himſelfe vnto them becauſe he knew all men,

25 And needed not that any ſhould teſtifie of man: for he knew what was in man.

CHAP. III.

1 Chriſt teacheth Nicodemus the neceſſitie of regeneration. 14 Of faith in his death. 16 The great loue of God toward the world. 18 Condemnation for vnbeliefe. 23 The Baptiſme, witneſſe and doctrine of Iohn, concerning Chriſt.

THere was a man of the Phariſees, named Nicodemus, a Ruler of the Iewes:

2 The ſame came to Ieſus by night, and ſaid vnto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can doe theſe miracles that thou doeſt, except God be with him.

3 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, Verely, verely, I ſay vnto thee, Except a man be borne ‖ againe, he cannot ſee the kingdome of God. ‖ Or, from aboue.

4 Nicodemus ſaith vnto him, How can a man be borne when he is old? can he enter the ſecond time, into his mothers wombe, and be borne?

5 Ieſus anſwered, Verely, verely I ſay vnto thee, Except a man bee borne of water, and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdome of God.

6 That which is borne of the fleſh, is fleſh, and that which is borne of the ſpirit, is ſpirit.

7 Marualle not that I ſaid vnto thee, Ye muſt be borne ‖ againe. ‖ Or, from aboue.

8 The winde bloweth where it liſteth, and thou heareſt the ſound thereof, but canſt not tell whence it commeth, and whither it goeth: So is euery one that is borne of the ſpirit.

9 Nicodemus anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, How can theſe things be?

10 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, Art thou a maiſter of Iſrael, and knoweſt not theſe things?

11 Verely, verely I ſay vnto thee, We ſpeake that we doe know, and teſtifie that we haue ſeene, and ye receiue not our witneſſe.

12 If I haue told you earthly things, and ye beleeue not: how ſhall ye beleeue if I tell you of heauenly things?

13 And no man hath aſcended vp to heauen, but he that came downe from heauen, *euen* the Sonne of man which is in heauen

14 ¶ * And as Moſes lifted vp the ſerpent in the wildernes: euen ſo muſt the Son of man be lifted vp: * Num. 21 9.

15 That whoſoeuer beleeueth in him, ſhould not periſh, but haue eternall life.

16 ¶ * For God ſo loued the world, that he gaue his onely begotten Sonne: that whoſoeuer beleeueth in him ſhould not periſh, but haue euerlaſting life. * 1. Iohn 4.9. * Chap. 12.47.

17 * For God ſent not his Son into the world to condemne

to condemne the world. but that the world through him might be ſaued.

18 ¶ Hee that beleeueth on him, is not condemned: but hee that beleeueth not, is condemned already, becauſe he hath not beleeued in the Name of the onely begotten Sonne of God.

* Chap. 1.4. 19 And this is the condemnation, * that light is come into the world, and men loued darkeneſſe rather then light, becauſe their deeds were euill.

20 For euery one that doth euill, hateth the light, neither commeth to the light, leſt his deeds ſhould be ‖ reprooued.

‖ *Or, diſcerned.*

21 But he that doth truth, commeth to the light, that his deeds may be made manifeſt, that they are wrought in God.

22 ¶ After theſe things, came Ieſus and his diſciples into the land of Iudea, and there he taried with them, and * baptized.

* Chap. 4.2. 23 ¶ And Iohn alſo was baptizing in Aenon, neere to Salim, becauſe there was much water there: and they came, and were baptized.

24 For Iohn was not yet caſt into priſon.

25 ¶ Then there aroſe a queſtion betweene ſome of Iohns Diſciples and the Iewes, about purifying.

26 And they came vnto Iohn, and ſaid vnto him, Rabbi, hee that was with thee beyond Iordan, * to whom thou beareſt witneſſe, behold, the ſame baptizeth, and all men come to him.

* Chap. 1.7,34.

27 Iohn anſwered and ſaid, * A man can ‖ receiue nothing, except it be giuen him from heauen.

*Heb.5.4. ‖ *Or, take vnto himſelfe.*

28 Ye your ſelues beare mee witneſſe, that I ſaid, * I am not the Chriſt, but that I am ſent before him.

* Chap. 1.20. 29 He that hath the bride, is the bridegroome: but the friend of the bridegroome, which ſtandeth and heareth him, reioyceth greatly, becauſe of the bridegroomes voyce: This my ioy therefore is fulfilled.

30 He muſt increaſe, but I muſt decreaſe.

31 He that commeth from aboue, is aboue all: he that is of the earth, is earthly, and ſpeaketh of the earth: he that commeth from heauen, is aboue all:

32 And what he hath ſeene and heard, that he teſtifieth: and no man receiueth his teſtimony:

33 He that hath receiued his teſtimony, * hath ſet to his ſeale, that God is true.

*Rom. 3.4.

34 For hee whom God hath ſent, ſpeaketh the words of God: for God giueth not the Spirit by meaſure *vnto him.*

35 * The Father loueth the Sonne, and hath giuen all things into his hand.

* Matth. 11.27.

36 * He that beleeueth on the Sonne, hath euerlaſting life: and he that beleeueth not the Son, ſhall not ſee life: but the wrath of God abideth on him.

*Hab.2.4. 1.Ioh.5.10.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Chriſt talketh with a woman of Samaria, and reuealeth himſelfe vnto her. 27 His Diſciples marueile. 31 Hee declareth to them his zeale to Gods glory. 39 Many Samaritanes beleeue on him. 43 He departeth into Galilee, and healeth the rulers ſonne that lay ſicke at Capernaum.

WHen therefore the Lord knew how the Phariſees had heard, that Ieſus made, and baptized moe diſciples then Iohn,

2 (Though Ieſus himſelfe baptized not, but his diſciples.)

3 He left Iudea and departed againe into Galilee

4 And he muſt needs goe thorow Samaria.

5 Then commeth he to a citie of Samaria, which is called Sychar, neere to the parcel of ground * that Iacob gaue to his ſonne Ioſeph.

* Gen.33. 19. and 48.22. Ioſh.24.32

6 Now Iacobs Well was there. Ieſus therefore being wearied with his iourney, ſate thus on the Well: and it was about the ſixt houre.

7 There commeth a woman of Samaria to draw water: Ieſus ſaith vnto her, Giue me to drinke.

8 For his diſciples were gone away vnto the city to buy meat.

9 Then ſaid the woman of Samaria vnto him, How is it, that thou being a Iew, aſkeſt drinke of me, which am a woman of Samaria: for the Iewes haue no dealings with the Samaritans.

10 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto her, If thou kneweſt the gift of God, and who it is that ſaith to thee, Giue me to drink, thou wouldeſt haue aſked of him, and he would haue giuen thee liuing water.

11 The woman ſaith vnto him, Sir, thou haſt nothing to draw with, and the Well is deepe: from whence then haſt thou that liuing water?

12 Art thou greater then our father Iacob which gaue vs the Well, and dranke thereof himſelfe and his children, and his cattell?

13 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto her, Whoſoeuer drinketh of this water, ſhall thirſt againe:

14 But whoſoeuer drinketh of the water that I ſhall giue him, ſhall neuer thirſt: but the Water that I ſhall giue him, ſhall be in him a Well of water ſpringing vp into euerlaſting life.

15 The woman ſaith vnto him, Sir, giue me this water, that I thirſt not, neither come hither to draw.

16 Ieſus ſaith vnto her, Goe, call thy husband, and come hither.

17 The woman anſwered, and ſaid, I haue no husband. Ieſus ſaid vnto her, Thou haſt well ſaid, I haue no husband:

18 For thou haſt had fiue husbands, and he whom thou now haſt, is not thy husband: in that ſaideſt thou truly.

19 The woman ſaith vnto him, Sir, I perceiue that thou art a Prophet:

20 Our fathers worſhipped in this mountaine, and ye ſay, that * in Hieruſalem is the place where men ought to worſhip.

* Deut. 12.5.

21 Ieſus ſaith vnto her, Woman, beleeue me, the houre commeth, when ye ſhal neither in this mountaine, nor yet at Hieruſalem, worſhip the Father.

22 Ye worſhip ye know not what: we know what we worſhip: for ſaluation is of the Iewes.

23 But the houre commeth, and now is, when the true worſhippers ſhall worſhip the Father in ſpirit and in truth: for the Father ſeeketh ſuch to worſhip him.

24 * God is a Spirit, and they that worſhip him, muſt worſhip him in ſpirit and in truth.

* 2 Cor. 3.17.

25 The woman ſaith vnto him, I know that Meſſias commeth, which is called Chriſt: when he is come, he will tell vs all things.

26 Ieſus ſaith vnto her, I that ſpeake vnto thee, am he.

27 ¶ And vpon this came his diſciples and marueiled that he talked with the woman: yet no man ſaid, What ſeekeſt thou? or, Why talkeſt thou with her?

28 The woman then left her water-pot, and went her way into the city, and ſaith to the men,

29 Come, ſee a man, which told me all things that euer I did? Is not this the Chriſt?

30 Then they went out of the city, and came vnto him.

31 ¶ In the meane while his diſciples prayed him, ſaying, Maſter, eat.

32 But he ſaid vnto them, I haue meat to eat that ye know not of.

33 Therefore ſaid the diſciples one to another, Hath any man brought him ought to eat?

34 Ieſus

34 Ieſus ſaith vnto them, My meat is to doe the will of him that ſent me, and to finiſh his worke.
35 Say not ye, There are yet foure moneths, and then commeth harueſt? Behold, I ſay vnto you, lift vp your eyes and looke on the fields; * for they are white already to harueſt.
36 And he that reapeth, receiueth wages, and gatheth fruit vnto life eternall: that both he that ſoweth, and he that reapeth, may reioyce together.
37 And herein is that ſaying true: One ſoweth, and another reapeth.
38 I ſent you to reape that whereon ye beſtowed no labour: other men laboured, and ye are entred into their labours.
39 ¶ And many of the Samaritanes of that citie beleeued on him for the ſaying of the woman, which teſtified, He told me all that euer I did.
40 So when the Samaritanes were come vnto him, they beſought him that he would tary with them: and he abode there two dayes.
41 And many moe beleeued, becauſe of his owne word:
42 And ſaid vnto the woman, Now we beleeue, not becauſe of thy ſaying, for we haue heard him our ſelues, and know that this is indeed the Chriſt, the Sauiour of the world.
43 ¶ * Now after two dayes he departed thence, and went into Galilee:
44 For Ieſus himſelfe teſtified, that a Prophet hath no honour in his owne countrey.
45 Then when he was come into Galilee, the Galileans receiued him, hauing ſeene all the things that he did at Hieruſalem at the Feaſt: for they alſo went vnto the Feaſt.
46 So Ieſus came againe into Cana of Galilee * where he made the water wine. And there was a certaine ‖ noble man, whoſe ſonne was ſicke at Capernaum.
47 When hee heard that Ieſus was come out of Iudea into Galilee, he went vnto him, and beſought him that he would come downe, and heale his ſon: for he was at the point of death.
48 Then ſaid Ieſus vnto him, Except ye ſee ſignes and wonders, ye will not beleeue.
49 The noble man ſaith vnto him, Sir, come downe ere my child die.
50 Ieſus ſaith vnto him, Goe thy way, thy ſonne liueth. And the man beleeued the word that Ieſus had ſpoken vnto him, and he went his way.
51 And as he was now going downe, his ſeruants met him, and told him, ſaying, Thy ſonne liueth.
52 Then enquired he of them the houre when he began to amend: and they ſaid vnto him, Yeſterday at the ſeuenth houre the feuer left him.
53 So the father knew that it was at the ſame houre, in the which Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Thy ſonne liueth: and himſelfe beleeued, and his whole houſe.
54 This is againe the ſecond miracle that Ieſus did, when he was come out of Iudea into Galilee.

CHAP. V.

1 Jeſus on the Sabbath day cureth him that was diſeaſed eight and thirty yeeres. 10 The Iewes therefore cauill, and perſecute him for it. 17 He anſweareth for himſelfe, and reproueth them, ſhewing by the teſtimony of his Father, 32 of Iohn, 36 of his workes, 39 and of the Scriptures, who he is.

AFter * this there was a feaſt of the Iewes, and Ieſus went vp to Hieruſalem.
2 Now there is at Hieruſalem by the ſheepe ‖ *market*, a poole, which is called in the Hebrew tongue, *Bethesda*, hauing fiue porches.
3 In theſe lay a great multitude of impotent folke, of blind, halt, withered, waiting for the mouing of the water.
4 For an Angel went downe at a certaine ſeaſon into the poole, and troubled the water: whoſoeuer then firſt after the troubling of the water ſtepped in, was made whole of whatſoeuer diſeaſe he had.
5 And a certaine man was there, which had an infirmitie thirty and eight yeeres.
6 When Ieſus ſaw him lie, and knew that he had been now a long time in that caſe, he ſaith vnto him, Wilt thou be made whole?
7 The impotent man anſwered him, Sir, I haue no man when the water is troubled, to put me into the poole: but while I am comming, another ſtepped downe before me.
8 Ieſus ſaith vnto him, Riſe, take vp thy bed and walke.
9 And immediatly the man was made whole, and tooke vp his bed and walked: and on the ſame day was the Sabbath.
10 ¶ The Iewes therefore ſaid vnto him that was cured, It is the Sabbath day, * it is not lawfull for thee to carry thy bed.
11 He anſwered them, He that made me whole, the ſame ſaid vnto me, Take vp thy bed and walke.
12 Then aſked they him, What man is that which ſaid vnto thee, Take vp thy bed and walke?
13 And he that was healed, wiſt not who it was: for Ieſus had conueyed himſelfe away, ‖ a multitude being in that place.
14 Afterward Ieſus findeth him in the Temple, and ſaid vnto him, Behold, thou art made whole: ſinne no more, leſt a worſe thing come vnto thee.
15 The man departed, and told the Iewes that it was Ieſus which had made him whole.
16 And therefore did the Iewes perſecute Ieſus, and ſought to ſlay him, becauſe hee had done theſe things on the Sabbath day.
17 ¶ But Ieſus anſwered them, My Father worketh hitherto, and I worke.
18 Therefore the Iewes ſought the more to kill him, not onely becauſe he had broken the Sabbath, but ſaid alſo that God was his Father, making himſelfe equall with God.
19 Then anſwered Ieſus and ſaid vnto them, Verely, verely I ſay vnto you, The Sonne can doe nothing of himſelfe, but what he ſeeth the Father doe: for what things ſoeuer he doth, theſe alſo doth the Sonne likewiſe.
20 For the Father loueth the Sonne, and ſheweth him all things that himſelfe doth; and hee will ſhew him greater workes then theſe, that yee may marueile.
21 For as the Father raiſeth vp the dead, and quickeneth them: euen ſo the Sonne quickeneth whom he will.
22 For the Father iudgeth no man: but hath committed all iudgement vnto the Sonne:
23 That all men ſhould honour the Sonne, euen as they honour the Father. He that honoureth not the Sonne, honoureth not the Father which hath ſent him.
24 Verely, verely I ſay vnto you, He that heareth my word, and beleeueth on him that ſent me, hath euerlaſting life, and ſhall not come into condemnation: but is paſſed from death vnto life.
25 Verely, verely I ſay vnto you, The houre is comming, and now is, when the dead ſhall heare the voice of the Sonne of God: and they that heare, ſhall liue.
26 For as the Father hath life in himſelfe: ſo hath he giuen to the Sonne, to haue life in himſelfe:
27 And

* Ierem. 17.22.

‖ Or, from the multitude that was.

27 And hath giuen him authoritie to execute iudgement also, because he is the Sonne of man.

28 Maruile not at this: for the houre is coming, in the which all that are in the graues, shall heare his voyce,

29 And shall come forth, * they that haue done good, vnto the resurrection of life: and they that haue done euill, vnto the resurrection of damnation.

30 I can of mine owne selfe doe nothing: * as I heare, I iudge: and my iudgement is iust, because I seeke not mine owne will, but the will of the Father which hath sent me.

31 * If I beare witnesse of my selfe, my witnesse is not true.

32 ¶ * There is another that beareth witnesse of me, and I know that the witnesse which he witnesseth of me, is true.

33 Ye sent vnto Iohn, * and he bare witnesse vnto the truth.

34 But I receiue not testimony from man: but these things I say, that ye might be saued.

35 He was a burning and a shining light, and ye were willing for a season to reioyce in his light.

36 ¶ But I haue greater witnes then that of Iohn: for the workes which the Father hath giuen me to finish: the same works that I doe, beare witnesse of me, that the Father hath sent me.

37 And the Father himselfe which hath sent me, * hath borne witnesse of me. Ye haue neither heard his voice at any time, * nor seene his shape.

38 And ye haue not his word abiding in you: for whom he hath sent, him ye beleeue not.

39 ¶ Search the Scriptures, for in them ye thinke ye haue eternall life, and they are they which testifie of me.

40 And ye will not come to mee, that ye might haue life.

41 I receiue not honour from men.

42 But I know you, that ye haue not the loue of God in you.

43 I am come in my Fathers Name, and ye receiue me not: if another shall come in his owne name, him ye will receiue.

44 * How can ye beleeue, which receiue honour one of another, and seeke not the honour that commeth from God onely?

45 Doe not thinke that I will accuse you to the Father: there is one that accuseth you, euen Moses, in whom ye trust.

46 For had ye beleeued Moses, ye would haue beleeued me: * for he wrote of me.

47 But if ye beleeue not his writing, how shall ye beleeue my words?

CHAP. VI.

1 Christ feedeth fiue thousand men with fiue loaues and two fishes. 15 Thereupon the people would haue made him king. 16 But withdrawing himselfe, he walked on the sea to his Disciples. 26 Reproueth the people flocking after him, and all the fleshly hearers of his word: 32 declareth himselfe to bee the bread of life to beleeuers. 66 Many Disciples depart from him. 68 Peter confesseth him. 70 Iudas is a deuill.

AFter these things, Iesus went ouer the Sea of Galilee, which is the Sea of Tiberias.

2 And a great multitude followed him, because they saw his miracles which hee did on them that were diseased.

3 And Iesus went vp into a mountaine, and there he sate with his Disciples.

4 * And the Passouer, feast of ‡ Iewes, was nigh.

5 ¶ * When Iesus then lift vp his eyes, and saw a great company come vnto him, he saith vnto Philip, Whence shall we buy bread, that these may eate?

6 (And this he said to proouе him: for he himselfe knew what he would doe.)

7 Philip answered him, Two hundred penyworth of bread is not sufficient for them, that euery one of them may take a little.

8 One of his Disciples, Andrew Simon Peters brother saith vnto him,

9 There is a ladde here which hath fiue barley loaues, and two small fishes: but what are they among so many?

10 And Iesus said, Make the men sit downe. Now there was much grasse in the place. So the men sate downe, in number about fiue thousand.

11 And Iesus tooke the loaues, and when he had giuen thankes, he distributed to the Disciples, and the Disciples to them that were set downe, and likewise of the fishes as much as they would.

12 When they were filled, he said vnto his Disciples, Gather vp the fragments that remaine, that nothing be lost.

13 Therefore they gathered them together, and filled twelue baskets with the fragments of the fiue barley loaues, which remained ouer and aboue vnto them that had eaten.

14 Then those men, when they had seene the miracle that Iesus did, said, This is of a truth that Prophet that should come into the world.

15 ¶ When Iesus therefore perceiued that they would come and take him by force, to make him a King, he departed againe into a mountaine, himselfe alone.

16 * And when Euen was now come, his Disciples went downe vnto the Sea,

17 And entred into a ship, and went ouer the sea, toward Capernaum: and it was now darke, and Iesus was not come to them.

18 And the Sea arose, by reason of a great winde that blew.

19 So when they had rowed about fiue and twentie or thirtie furlongs, they see Iesus walking on the Sea, and drawing nigh vnto the ship: and they were afraid.

20 But hee saith vnto them, It is I, be not afraid.

21 Then they willingly receiued him into the ship, and immediatly the ship was at the land whither they went.

22 ¶ The day following, when the people which stood on the other side of the Sea, saw that there was no other boat there, saue that one whereinto his Disciples were entred, and that Iesus went not with his Disciples into the boat, but that his Disciples were gone away alone:

23 Howbeit, there came other boates from Tiberias, nigh vnto the place where they did eat bread, after that the Lord had giuen thankes:

24 When the people therefore saw that Iesus was not there, neither his Disciples, they also tooke shipping, and came to Capernaum, seeking for Iesus.

25 And when they had found him on the other side of the Sea, they said vnto him, Rabbi, when camest thou hither?

26 Iesus answered them, and said, Verely, verely, I say vnto you, Ye seeke me, not because ye saw the miracles, but because ye did eate of the loaues, and were filled.

27 ‖ Labour not for the meat which perisheth, but for that meat which endureth vnto euerlasting life, which the Sonne of man shall giue vnto you: * for him hath God the Father sealed.

28 Then

* Matth. 25.16.
* Chap. 8.14.
* Matth. 3.17.
* Chap. 1.7.
* Matth. 3.17. & 17.5.
* Deut. 4.12.
* Chap. 12.43.
* Gen. 3. 15. deut. 28.15.
* Leuit. 23.5. deu. 16.1.
* Matth. 24.15.
* Matth. 14.13.
* Matth. 3.17.

28 Then said they vnto him, What shall we doe that we might worke the workes of God?
29 Iesus answered, and said vnto them, * This is the worke of God, that ye beleeue on him whom he hath sent.
30 They said therefore vnto him, What signe shewest thou then, that we may see, and beleeue thee? What doest thou worke?
31 * Our fathers did eat Manna in the desert, as it is written, * He gaue them bread from heauen to eate.
32 Then Iesus said vnto them, Verely, verely, I say vnto you, Moses gaue you not that bread from heauen, but my Father giueth you the true bread from heauen.
33 For the bread of God is he which commeth downe from heauen, and giueth life vnto the world.
34 Then said they vnto him, Lord, euermore giue vs this bread.
35 And Iesus said vnto them, I am the bread of life: he that commeth to me, shall neuer hunger; and he that beleeueth on me, shall neuer thirst.
36 But I said vnto you, That ye also haue seene me, and beleeue not.
37 All that the Father giueth me, shall come to me; and him that commeth to me, I will in no wise cast out.
38 For I came downe from heauen, not to doe mine owne will, but the will of him that sent me.
39 And this is the Fathers will which hath sent me, that of all which he hath giuen me, I should lose nothing, but should raise it vp againe at the last day.
40 And this is the will of him that sent me, that euery one which seeth the Sonne, and beleeueth on him, may haue euerlasting life: and I will raise him vp at the last day.
41 The Iewes then murmured at him, because he said, I am the bread which came downe from heauen.
42 And they said, * Is not this Iesus the sonne of Ioseph, whose father and mother we know? How is it then that he saith, I came downe from heauen?
43 Iesus therefore answered and said vnto them, Murmure not among your selues.
44 No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me, draw him: and I will raise him vp at the last day.
45 * It is written in the Prophets, And they shall be all taught of God. Euery man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, commeth vnto me.
46 Not that any man hath seene the Father, * saue he which is of God, he hath seene the Father.
47 Verely, verely, I say vnto you, He that beleeueth on me, hath euerlasting life.
48 I am that bread of life.
49 Your fathers did eat Manna in the wildernesse, and are dead.
50 This is the bread which commeth down from heauen, that a man may eat thereof, and not dye.
51 I am the liuing bread which came down from heauen. If any man eat of this bread, he shall liue for euer: and the bread that I will giue, is my flesh, which I will giue for the life of the world.
52 The Iewes therefore strone among themselues, saying, How can this man giue vs his flesh to eat?
53 Then Iesus said vnto them, Verely, verely, I say vnto you, Except ye eat the flesh of the Sonne of Man, and drinke his blood, ye haue no life in you.
54 Whoso eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, hath eternall life, and I will raise him vp at the last day.
55 For my flesh is meat indeed, and my blood is drinke indeed.
56 He that eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, dwelleth in me, and I in him.
57 As the liuing Father hath sent me, and I liue by the Father: so he that eateth me, euen he shall liue by me.
58 This is that bread which came downe from heauen, not as your fathers did eat Manna, and are dead: he that eateth of this bread, shall liue for euer.
59 These things said he in the Synagogue, as he taught in Capernaum.
60 Many therefore of his Disciples, when they had heard *him*, said, This is an hard saying, who can heare it?
61 When Iesus knew in himselfe, that his Disciples murmured at it, he said vnto them, Doeth this offend you?
62 * *What* and if ye shall see the Sonne of Man aseend vp where he was before? * Chap. 3.13.
63 It is the Spirit that quickeneth, the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speake vnto you, they are spirit, and they are life.
64 But there are some of you that beleeue not. For Iesus knew from the beginning, who they were that beleeued not and who should betray him.
65 And he said, Therefore said I vnto you, that no man can come vnto me, except it were giuen vnto him of my Father.
66 ¶ From that time many of his Disciples went backe, and walked no more with him.
67 Then said Iesus vnto the twelue, Will ye also goe away?
68 Then Simon Peter answered him, Lord, to whom shall we goe? Thou hast the words of eternall life.
69 * And we beleeue, and are sure that thou art that Christ, the Sonne of the liuing God. * Marke 16.16.
70 Iesus answered them, Haue not I chosen you twelue, and one of you is a deuil?
71 He spake of Iudas Iscariot the son of Simon: for he it was that should betray him, being one of the twelue.

CHAP. VII.

Iesus reproueth the ambition and boldnesse of his kinsemen: 10 goeth vp from Galile to the feast of Tabernacles, 14 teacheth in the Temple. 40 Diuers opinions of him among the people, 45 The Pharisees are angry that their officers spoke him not, and chide with Nicodemus for taking his part.

AFter these things Iesus walked in Galilee: for he would not walke in Iury, because the Iewes sought to kill him.
2 * Now the Iewes feast of Tabernacles was at hand. * Leuit. 23.34.
3 His brethren therefore said vnto him, Depart hence, and goe into Iudea, that thy Disciples also may see the workes that thou doest.
4 For there is no man that doeth any thing in secret, and he himselfe seeketh to be knowne openly: If thou doe these things shew thy selfe to the world.
5 For neither did his brethren beleeue in him.
6 Then Iesus said vnto them, My time is not yet come: but your time is alway ready.
7 The world cannot hate you: but me it hateth, because I testifie of it, that the workes thereof are euill.
8 Goe ye vp vnto the feast: I goe not vp yet vnto this feast: * For my time is not yet full come. * Chap. 8.20.
9 When

9 When he had said these words vnto them, he abode still in Galilee.

10 ¶ But when his brethren were gone vp, then went he also vp vnto the feast, not openly, but as it were in secret.

11 Then the Iewes sought him at the feast, and said, Where is he?

12 And there was much murmuring among the people concerning him: For some said, He is a good man: others said, Nay, but he deceiueth the people.

13 Howbeit, no man spake openly of him, for feare of the Iewes.

14 ¶ Now about the midst of the feast, Iesus went vp into the Temple, and taught.

15 And the Iewes marueiled, saying, How knoweth this man ‖ letters, hauing neuer learned?

‖ Or, learning.

16 Iesus answered them, My doctrine is not mine, but his that sent me.

17 If any man will doe his will, he shall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or whether I speake of my selfe.

18 He that speaketh of himselfe, seeketh his owne glorie: but he that seeketh his glorie that sent him, the same is true, and no vnrighteousnesse is in him.

* Exod. 24.3. * Chap. 5.18.

19 * Did not Moses giue you the Law, and yet none of you keepeth the Law? * Why go ye about to kill me?

20 The people answered, and said, Thou hast a deuil: who goeth about to kill thee?

21 Iesus answered, and said vnto them, I haue done one worke, and ye all marueile.

* Leuit. 12.3. * Gen. 17.10.

22 * Moses therefore gaue vnto you Circumcision (not because it is of Moses, * but of the Fathers) and ye on the Sabbath day circumcise a man.

‖ Or, without breaking the Law of Moses

23 If a man on the Sabbath day receiue circumcision ‖ that the Law of Moses should not be broken; are ye angry at me, because I haue made a man euerie whit whole on the Sabbath day?

* Deut. 1.16.

24 * Iudge not according to the appearance, but iudge righteous iudgement.

25 Then said some of them of Hierusalem, Is not this he whom they seeke to kill?

26 But loe, he speaketh boldly, and they say nothing vnto him: Doe the Rulers know indeed that this is the very Christ?

27 Howbeit, we know this man whence he is: but when Christ commeth, no man knoweth whence he is.

28 Then cryed Iesus in the Temple as he taught, saying, Ye both know me, and ye know whence I am, and I am not come of my selfe, but he that sent me is true, whom ye know not.

29 But I know him, for I am from him, and he hath sent me.

30 Then they sought to take him: but no man laid hands on him, because his houre was not yet come.

31 And many of the people beleeued on him, and said, When Christ commeth, will he doe moe miracles then these which this man hath done?

32 ¶ The Pharisees heard that the people murmured such things concerning him: and the Pharisees and the chiefe Priests sent officers to take him.

33 Then said Iesus vnto them, yet a little while am I with you, and then I goe vnto him that sent me.

* Chap. 13.33.

34 * Ye shall seeke me, and shall not find me: and where I am, thither ye cannot come.

‖ Or, Gentiles.

35 Then said the Iewes among themselues, Whither will he goe, that we shall not find him? will he goe vnto the dispersed among the ‖ Gentiles, and teach the Gentiles?

36 What maner of saying is this that he said, Ye shall seeke me, and shall not finde me, and where I am, thither ye cannot come?

* Leuit. 23.36.

37 * In the last day, that great day of the feast, Iesus stood, and cryed, saying, If any man thirst, let him come vnto me and drinke.

* Deut. 18.15.

38 * He that beleeueth on me, as the Scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow riuers of liuing water.

* Isai. 28.16. & 41.3.

39 (* But this spake he of the spirit, which they that beleeue on him, should receiue. For the holy Ghost was not yet *giuen*, because that Iesus was not yet glorified.)

40 ¶ Many of the people therefore, when they heard this saying, said, Of a trueth this is the Prophet.

41 Others said, This is the Christ. But some said, Shall Christ come out of Galilee?

* Matth. 2.5.

42 * Hath not the Scripture said, that Christ commeth of the seed of Dauid, and out of the towne of Bethlehem, where Dauid was?

43 So there was a diuision among the people, because of him.

44 And some of them would haue taken him, but no man laid hands on him.

45 ¶ Then came the officers to the chiefe Priests and Pharisees, and they said vnto them, Why haue ye not brought him?

46 The officers answered, Neuer man spake like this man.

47 Then answered them the Pharisees, Are ye also deceiued?

48 Haue any of the Rulers, or of the Pharisees beleeued on him?

49 But this people who knoweth not the Law, are cursed.

* Chap. 3.2. * Deut. 17.6. & 19.15.

50 Nicodemus saith vnto them, * (He that came to Iesus by night, being one of them,)

51 * Doth our Law iudge any man before it heare him, and know what he doeth?

52 They answered and said vnto him, Art thou also of Galilee? Search, and looke: for out of Galilee ariseth no Prophet.

53 And euery man went vnto his owne house.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Christ deliuereth the woman taken in adultery. 12 Hee preacheth himselfe the light of the world, and iustifieth his doctrine: 33 Answereth the Iewes that boasted of Abraham, 59 and conueigheth himselfe from their cruelty.

IEsus went vnto the mount of Olines:

2 And early in the morning he came againe into the Temple, and all the people came vnto him, and he sate downe and taught them.

3 And the Scribes and Pharisees brought vnto him a woman taken in adultery, and when they had set her in the midst,

4 They say vnto him, Master, this woman was taken in adultery, in the very act.

* Leuit. 20.10. Deut. 22.22.

5 * Now Moses in the Law commanded vs, that such should be stoned: but what sayest thou?

6 This they said tempting him, that they might haue to accuse him. But Iesus stooped downe, and with his finger wrote on the ground, as though he heard them not.

* Deut. 17.7.

7 So when they continued asking him, he lift vp himselfe, and said vnto them, * He that is without sinne among you, let him first cast a stone at her.

8 And againe he stooped downe, and wrote on the ground.

9 And they which heard it, being conuicted by their owne conscience, went out one by one, beginning at the eldest, euen vnto the last: and Iesus was left alone, and the woman standing in the midst.

10 When

10 When Iesus had lift vp himselfe, and saw none but the woman, he said vnto her, Woman, where are those thine accusers? Hath no man condemned thee?

11 She said, No man Lord. And Iesus said vnto her, Neither doe I condemne thee: goe and sin no more.

12 ¶ Then spake Iesus againe vnto them, saying, I am the light of the world: hee that followeth me, shall not walke in darkenesse, but shall haue the light of life.

13 The Pharisees therefore said vnto him, Thou bearest record of thy selfe, thy record is not true.

14 Iesus answered and said vnto them, * Though I beare record of my selfe, yet my record is true: for I know whence I came, and whither I goe, but yee cannot tell whence I come, and whither I goe.

15 Yee iudge after the flesh, I iudge no man.

16 And yet if I iudge, my iudgement is true: for I am not alone, but I and the Father that sent me.

17 * It is also written in your Law, that the testimony of two men is true.

18 I am one that beare witnesse of my selfe, and the Father that sent mee, beareth witnesse of me.

19 Then said they vnto him, Where is thy Father? Iesus answered, Yee neither know me, nor my Father: if yee had known me, yee should haue known my Father also.

20 These words spake Iesus in the treasury, as he taught in the Temple: and no man laid hands on him, for his houre was not yet come.

21 Then said Iesus againe vnto them, I goe my way, and ye shall seeke me, and shall die in your sins: Whither I goe, ye cannot come.

22 Then said the Iewes, will he kill himselfe? because he saith, Whither I goe, ye cannot come.

23 And he said vnto them, Yee are from beneath, I am from above: Yee are of this world, I am not of this world.

24 I said therefore vnto you, that yee shall die in your sinnes. For if yee beleeue not that I am hee, ye shall die in your sinnes.

25 Then said they vnto him, Who art thou? And Iesus said vnto them, Euen the same that I said vnto you from the beginning.

26 I haue many things to say, and to iudge of you: but he that sent me is true, and I speake to the world those things which I haue heard of him.

27 They vnderstood not that he spake to them of the Father.

28 Then said Iesus vnto them, When ye haue lift vp the Sonne of man, then shall ye know that I am hee, and that I doe nothing of my selfe, but as my Father hath taught me, I speake these things.

29 And hee that sent mee, is with me: the Father hath not left me alone: for I doe alwayes these things that please him.

30 As he spake those words, many beleeued on him.

31 Then said Iesus vnto those Iewes which beleeued on him, If yee continue in my word, then are ye my disciples indeed.

32 And ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free.

33 ¶ They answered him, We be Abrahams seed, and were neuer in bondage to any man: how sayest thou, Ye shalbe made free?

34 Iesus answered them, Verely, verely, I say vnto you, * Whosoeuer committeth sinne, is the seruant of sinne.

35 And the seruant abideth not in the house for euer: but the Sonne abideth euer.

36 If the Sonne therefore shall make you free, ye shalbe free indeed.

37 I know that yee are Abrahams seed, but yee seeke to kill mee, because my word hath no place in you.

38 I speake that which I haue seene with my Father, and ye doe that which yee haue seene with your father.

39 They answered, and said vnto him, Abraham is our father. Iesus saith vnto them, If yee were Abrahams children, yee would doe the workes of Abraham.

40 But now ye seeke to kill mee, a man that hath told you the truth, which I haue heard of God: this did not Abraham.

41 Ye doe the deeds of your father. Then said they to him, We be not borne of fornication, we haue one Father, euen God.

42 Iesus saith vnto them, If God were your Father, ye would loue me, for I proceeded forth, and came from God: neither came I of my selfe, but hee sent me.

43 Why, doe ye not vnderstand my speech? euen because ye cannot heare my word.

44 * Ye are of your father the deuill, and the lusts of your father ye will doe: he was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his owne: for he is a liar, and the father of it. * 1. Iohn 3.8.

45 And because I tell you the truth, ye beleeue me not.

46 Which of you conuinceth me of sin? and if I say the truth, why doe ye not beleeue me?

47 * He that is of God, heareth Gods words: yee therefore heare them not, because ye are not of God. * 1. Iohn 4.6.

48 Then answered the Iewes, and said vnto him, Say we not well that thou art a Samaritane, and hast a deuill?

49 Iesus answered, I haue not a deuill: but I honour my Father, and ye doe dishonour me.

50 And I seeke not mine owne glory, there is one that seeketh and iudgeth.

51 Verely, verely, I say vnto you, If a man keepe my saying, he shall neuer see death.

52 Then said the Iewes vnto him, Now wee know that thou hast a deuill. Abraham is dead, and the Prophets: and thou sayest, If a man keepe my saying, he shall neuer taste of death.

53 Art thou greater then our father Abraham, which is dead? And the Prophets are dead: whom makest thou thy selfe?

54 Iesus answered, If I honour my selfe, my honour is nothing: It is my Father that honoreth me, of whom ye say, that he is your God:

55 Yet yee haue not knowne him, but I know him: and if I should say, I know him not, I shall be a liar like vnto you: but I know him, and keepe his saying.

56 Your father Abraham reioyced to see my day: and he saw it, and was glad.

57 Then said the Iewes vnto him, Thou art not yet fiftie yeeres old, and hast thou seene Abraham?

58 Iesus said vnto them, Verely, verely, I say vnto you, Before Abraham was, I am.

59 Then tooke they vp stones to cast at him: but Iesus hid himselfe, and went out of the Temple, going thorow the midst of them, and so passed by.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The man that was borne blind, restored to sight.*
8 *He is brought to the Pharisees,* 13 *They are offended*

offended at it, and excommunicate him? 35 But he is restored of Iesus, and confesseth him. 39 Who they are whom Christ enlightneth.

AND as Iesus passed by, hee saw a man which was blind from his birth.

2 And his Disciples asked him, saying, Master, who did sinne, this man or his parents, that he was borne blind?

3 Iesus answered, Neither hath this man sinned, nor his parents: but that the workes of God should be made manifest in him.

4 I must worke the workes of him that sent mee, while it is day: the night commeth, when no man can worke.

5 As long as I am in the world, * I am the light of the world.

* Chap. 8.12.

6 When hee had thus spoken, hee spate on the ground, and made clay of the spittle, and he ‖ anointed the eyes of the blind man with the clay,

‖ Or, spread the clay upon the eies of the blind man.

7 And said vnto him, Goe wash in the poole of Siloam (which is by interpretation, sent.) He went his way therefore and washed, and came seeing.

8 ¶ The neighbours therefore, and they which before had seene him that he was blind, said, Is not this he that sate and begged?

9 Some said, This is he: others said, He is like him: but he said, I am he.

10 Therefore said they vnto him, How were thine eyes opened?

11 Hee answered and said, A man that is called Iesus, made clay, and anointed mine eies, and said vnto mee, Goe to the poole of Siloam, and wash: and I went, and washed, and I receiued sight.

12 Then said they vnto him, Where is hee? Hee said, I know not.

13 ¶ They brought to the Pharisees him that aforetime was blind.

14 And it was the Sabbath day when Iesus made the clay, and opened his eyes.

15 Then againe the Pharisees also asked him how he had receiued his sight. He said vnto them, He put clay vpon mine eyes, and I washed, and doe see.

16 Therefore said some of the Pharisees, This man is not of God, because hee keepeth not the Sabbath day. Others said, How can a man that is a sinner, doe such miracles? and there was a diuision among them.

17 They say vnto the blind man againe, What sayest thou of him that hee hath opened thine eyes? He said, He is a Prophet.

18 But the Iewes did not beleeue concerning him, that he had beene blind, and receiued his sight, vntill they called the parents of him that had receiued his sight.

19 And they asked them, saying, Is this your sonne, who ye say was borne blind: how then doth he now see?

20 His parents answered them, and said, We know that this is our sonne, and that he was borne blind:

21 But by what meanes he now seeth, wee know not, or who hath opened his eyes we know not: hee is of age, aske him, he shall speake for himselfe.

22 These words spake his parents, because they feared the Iewes: for the Iewes had agreed already, that if any man did confesse that hee was Christ, he should be put out of the Synagogue.

23 Therefore said his parents, Hee is of age, aske him.

24 Then againe called they the man that was blind, and said vnto him, Giue God the praise, we know that this man is a sinner.

25 He answered, and said, Whether he be a sinner or no, I know not: one thing I know, that whereas I was blind, now I see.

26 Then said they to him againe, What did he to thee? how opened he thine eyes?

27 Hee answered them, I haue told you already, and ye did not heare: wherefore would you heare it againe? Will ye also be his Disciples?

28 Then they reuiled him, and said, Thou art his Disciple, but we are Moses Disciples.

29 We know that God spake vnto Moses: as for this fellow, we know not from whence he is.

30 The man answered and said vnto them, Why, herein is a maruellous thing, that ye know not from whence he is, and yet he hath opened mine eyes.

31 Now we know that God heareth not sinners: but if any man bee a worshipper of God, and doth his will, him he heareth.

32 Since the world began was it not heard, that any man opened the eyes of one that was borne blind?

33 If this man were not of God, hee could doe nothing.

34 They answered, and said vnto him, Thou wast altogether borne in sinnes, and doest thou teach vs? And they ‖ cast him out.

‖ Or, excommunicate him.

35 Iesus heard that they had cast him out; and when he had found him, hee said vnto him, Doest thou beleeue on the Sonne of God?

36 He answered, and said, Who is the Lord, that I might beleeue on him?

37 And Iesus said vnto him, Thou hast both seene him, and it is he that talketh with thee.

38 And he said, Lord, I beleeue: and hee worshipped him.

39 ¶ And Iesus said, For iudgement I am come into this world, that they that see not, might see; and they which see, might be made blind.

40 And some of the Pharisees which were with him, heard these words, and said vnto him, Are we blind also?

41 Iesus said vnto them, If yee were blind, yee should haue no sinne: but now ye say, We see, therefore your sinne remaineth.

CHAP. X.

1 Christ is the doore, and the good Shepheard. 19 Diuers opinions of him. 24 Hee proueth by his workes that he is Christ the Sonne of God. 39 Escapeth the Iewes: 40 and went againe beyond Iordan, where many beleeued on him.

VERELY, verely, I say vnto you, Hee that entreth not by the doore into the sheepefold, but climbeth vp some other way, the same is a thiefe and robber.

2 But hee that entreth in by the doore, is the shepheard of the sheepe.

3 To him the porter openeth, and the sheepe heare his voyce, and he calleth his owne sheepe by name, and leadeth them out.

4 And when hee putteth foorth his owne sheepe, he goeth before them, and the sheep follow him: for they know his voyce.

5 And a stranger will they not follow, but will flee from him, for they know not the voyce of strangers.

6 This parable spake Iesus vnto them: but they vnderstood not what things they were which hee spake vnto them.

7 Then said Iesus vnto them againe, Verely, verely, I say vnto you, I am the doore of the sheepe.

8 All that euer came before mee, are theeues and

and robbers: but the sheepe did not heare them.

9 I am the doore, by me if any man enter in, he shall bee saued, and shall goe in and out, and find pasture.

10 The thiefe commeth not, but for to steale, and to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might haue life, and that they might haue it more abundantly.

11 * I am the good shepheard: the good shepheard giueth his life for the sheepe.

12 But he that is an hireling, and not the shepheard, whose owne the sheep are not, seeth the wolfe comming, and leaueth the sheepe, and fleeth: and the wolfe catcheth them, and scattereth the sheepe.

13 The hireling fleeth, because he is an hireling, and careth not for the sheepe.

14 I am the good shepheard, and know my sheepe, and am knowne of mine

15 As the Father knoweth me, euen so know I the Father: and I lay downe my life for the sheepe.

16 And other sheepe I haue, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall heare my voyce; and there shall be one fold, *and* one shepheard.

17 Therefore doth my Father loue me, * because I lay downe my life, that I might take it againe.

18 No man taketh it from me, but I lay it downe of my selfe: I haue power to lay it downe, and I haue power to take it againe. * This commandement haue I receiued of my Father.

19 ¶ There was a diuision therefore againe among the Iewes, for these sayings.

20 And many of them said, He hath a deuill, and is mad: why heare ye him?

21 Others said, These are not the words of him that hath a deuill. Can a deuill open the eyes of the blind?

22 ¶ And it was at Hierusalem the * feast of the Dedication, and it was winter.

23 And Iesus walked in the Temple, in Solomons porch.

24 Then came the Iewes round about him, and said vnto him, How long doest thou make vs to doubt? If thou be the Christ tell vs plainely.

25 Iesus answered them, I told you, and ye beleeued not: the works that I doe in my Fathers Name, they beare witnesse of me,

26 But yee beleeue not, because ye are not of my sheepe, as I said vnto you.

27 My sheepe heare my voyce, and I know them, and they follow me.

28 And I giue vnto them eternall life, and they shall neuer perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand.

29 My Father which gaue them me, is greater then all: and no man is able to plucke them out of my Fathers hand.

30 I and my Father are one.

31 Then the Iewes tooke vp stones againe to stone him.

32 Iesus answered them, Many good workes haue I shewed you from my Father: for which of those workes doe ye stone me?

33 The Iewes answered him, saying, For a good worke we stone thee not, but for blasphemy, and because that thou being a man, makest thy selfe God.

34 Iesus answered them, * Is it not written in your Law, I said ye are gods?

35 If he called them gods, vnto whom the Word of God came, and the Scripture cannot be broken:

36 Say ye of him whom the Father hath sanctified and sent into the world, Thou blasphemest; because I said, I am the Sonne of God?

37 If I doe not the workes of my Father, beleeue me not.

38 But if I doe, though yee beleeue not mee, beleeue the workes: that ye may know and beleeue that the Father is in me, and I in him.

39 Therefore they sought againe to take him: but he escaped out of their hand,

40 And went away againe beyond Iordan, into the place where Iohn at first baptized; and there he abode.

41 And many resorted vnto him, and said, Iohn did no miracle: but all things that Iohn spake of this man, were true.

42 And many beleeued on him there.

CHAP. XI.

1 Christ raiseth Lazarus foure dayes buried. 45 Many Iewes beleeue. 47 The high Priests and Pharisees gather a councell against Christ. 49 Caiaphas propheſieth. 54 Iesus hideth himselfe. 55 At the Passeouer they enquire after him, and lay waite for him.

NOw a certaine man was sicke, named Lazarus, of Bethany, the towne of Mary, and her sister Martha.

2 (* It was that Mary which anointed the Lord with oyntment, and wiped his feet with her haire, whose brother Lazarus was sicke.) * Matt. 26.7.

3 Therefore his sister sent vnto him, saying, Lord, behold, he whom thou loueſt, is sicke.

4 When Iesus heard that, he said, This sickeneſſe is not vnto death, but for the glory of God, that the Sonne of God might be glorified thereby.

5 Now Iesus loued Martha, and her sister, and Lazarus.

6 When hee had heard therefore that hee was sicke, hee abode two dayes still in the same place where he was.

7 Then after that, saith he to his disciples, Let vs goe into Iudea againe.

8 His disciples say vnto him, Maſter, the Iewes of late sought to stone thee, and goeſt thou thither againe?

9 Iesus answered, Are there not twelue houres in the day? If any man walke in the day, he stumbleth not, because he seeth the light of this world.

10 But if a man walke in the night, he stumbleth, because there is no light in him.

11 These things, said he, and after that, he saith vnto them, Our friend Lazarus sleepeth; but I goe, that I may awake him out of sleepe.

12 Then said his disciples, Lord, if he sleepe, he shall doe well.

13 Howbeit, Iesus spake of his death: but they thought that hee had spoken of taking of rest in sleepe.

14 Then said Iesus vnto them plainely, Lazarus is dead.

15 And I am glad for your sakes, that I was not there (to the intent ye may beleeue.) Neuertheleſſe, let vs goe vnto him.

16 Then said Thomas, which is called Didymus, vnto his fellow disciples, Let vs also goe, that we may die with him.

17 Then when Iesus came, he found that he had lien in the graue foure dayes already.

18 (Now Bethany was nigh vnto Hierusalem, | 2. | *That is,* about fifteene furlongs off.) | *out 170 miles.*

19 And many of the Iewes came to Martha, and Mary, to comfort them concerning their brother.

20 Then Martha, assoone as shee heard that Iesus

was comming, went and met him: but Mary sate still in the house.

21 Then said Martha vnto Iesus, Lord, if thou hadst beene here, my brother had not died.

22 But I know that euen now whatsoeuer thou wilt aske of God, God will giue it thee.

23 Iesus saith vnto her, Thy brother shall rise againe.

24 Martha saith vnto him, I know that he shall rise againe in the resurrection at the last day.

25 Iesus said vnto her, I am the resurrection and the * life: he that beleeueth in mee, though he were dead, yet shall he liue.

26 And whosoeuer liueth, and beleeueth in me, shall neuer die; Beleeuest thou this?

27 Shee saith vnto him, Yea, Lord, I beleeue that thou art the Christ the Sonne of God, which should come into the world.

28 And when she had so said, shee went her way, and called Mary her sister secretly, saying, The Master is come, and calleth for thee.

29 Assoone as shee heard that, shee arose quickly, and came vnto him.

30 Now Iesus was not yet come into the towne, but was in that place where Martha met him.

31 The Iewes then, that were with her in the house, and comforted her, when they saw Mary, that she rose vp hastily and went out, followed her, saying, She goeth vnto the graue to weepe there.

32 Then when Mary was come where Iesus was, and saw him, she fell downe at his feet, saying vnto him, Lord, if thou hadst beene here, my brother had not died.

33 When Iesus therefore saw her weeping, and the Iewes also weeping, which came with her, hee groaned in the spirit, and † was troubled;

34 And said, Where haue ye laid him? They say vnto him, Lord, come and see.

35 Iesus wept.

36 Then said the Iewes, Behold how hee loued him.

37 And some of them said, Could not this man, * which opened the eyes of the blind, haue caused that euen this man should not haue died?

38 Iesus therefore againe groaning in himselfe, commeth to the graue, It was a cane, and a stone lay vpon it.

39 Iesus said, Take ye away the stone, Martha, the sister of him that was dead, saith vnto him, Lord, by this time he stinketh: for he hath beene dead foure dayes.

40 Iesus saith vnto her, Said I not vnto thee, that if thou wouldest beleeue, thou shouldest see the glory of God?

41 Then they tooke away the stone from the place where the dead was laid. And Iesus lift vp his eyes, and said, Father, I thanke thee that thou hast heard me.

42 And I knew that thou hearest mee alwayes: but because of the people that stand by, I said it, that they may beleeue that thou hast sent me.

43 And when he thus had spoken, he cryed with a loud voyce, Lazarus, Come forth

44 And he that was dead came forth, bound hand and foot with graue clothes; and his face was bound about with a napkin. Iesus saith vnto them, Loose him, and let him go.

45 Then many of the Iewes, which came to Mary, and had seene the things which Iesus did, beleeued on him.

46 But some of them went their wayes to the Pharisees, and told them what things Iesus had done.

47 ¶ Then gathered the chiefe Priests and the Pharisees a councell, and said, What doe we? for this man doth many miracles.

48 If we let him thus alone, all men will beleeue on him, and the Romanes shall come and take away both our place and nation.

49 And one of them, named Caiaphas, being the high Priest that same yeere, said vnto them, Ye know nothing at all,

50 * Nor consider, that it is expedient for vs that one man should die for the people, and that the whole nation perish not.

51 And this spake he not of himselfe: but being high Priest that yere, he prophesied that Iesus should die for that nation;

52 And not for that nation onely, but that also he should gather together in one the children of God, that were scattered abroad.

53 Then from that day forth, they tooke counsell together for to put him to death.

54 Iesus therefore walked no more openly among the Iewes, but went thence vnto a countrey neere to the wildernesse, into a city called Ephraim, and there continued with his disciples.

55 ¶ And the Iewes Passeouer was nigh at hand, and many went out of the country vp to Hierusalem, before the Passeouer, to purifie themselues.

56 Then sought they for Iesus, and spake among themselues, as they stood in the Temple, What thinke ye, that he will not come to the feast?

57 Now both the chiefe Priests and the Pharisees had giuen a commandement, that if any man knew where he were, hee should shew it, that they might take him.

CHAP. XII.

1 Iesus exciteth Mary anointing his feet. 9 The people flocke to see Lazarus. 10 The high Priests consult to kill him. 12 Christ rideth into Hierusalem. 20 Greekes desire to see Iesus. 23 He foretelleth his death. 37 The Iewes are generally blinded: 42 Yet many chiefe Rulers beleeue, but doe not confesse him: 44 Therefore Iesus calleth earnestly for confession of faith.

THen Iesus, sixe dayes before the Passeouer, came to Bethany, where Lazarus was, which had bin dead, whom he raised from the dead.

2 There they made him a supper, and Martha serued: but Lazarus was one of them that sate at the table with him.

3 Then tooke Mary a pound of ointment, of Spikenard, very costly, and anointed the feet of Iesus, and wiped his feete with her haire: and the house was filled with the odour of the ointment.

4 Then saith one of his disciples, Iudas Iscariot, Simons sonne, which should betray him,

5 Why was not this ointment sold for three hundred pence, and giuen to the poore?

6 * This he said, not that he cared for the poore, but because he was a thiefe, and had the bag, and bare what was put therein.

7 Then said Iesus, Let her alone, against the day of my burying hath she kept this.

8 For the poore always yee haue with you: but me ye haue not always.

9 Much people of the Iewes therefore knew that he was there: and they came, not for Iesus sake onely, but that they might see Lazarus also, whom he had raised from the dead.

10 ¶ But the chiefe Priests consulted, that they might put Lazarus also to death;

11 Because that by reason of him, many of the Iewes went away, and beleeued on Iesus.

12 ¶ * On

12 ¶ * On the next day, much people that were come to the Feast, when they heard that Iesus was comming to Hierusalem,

13 Tooke branches of palme trees, and went forth to meet him, and cryed, Hosanna, Blessed is the King of Israel, that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

14 And Iesus when he had found a young asse, sate thereon, as it is written:

15 * Feare not, daughter of Zion, behold, thy King commeth, sitting on an asses colt.

16 These things vnderstood not his Disciples at the first: but when Iesus was glorified, then remembred they that these things were written of him, and that they had done these things vnto him.

17 The people therefore that was with him, when he called Lazarus out of his graue, and raised him from the dead, bare record.

18 For this cause the people also met him, for that they heard that he had done this miracle.

19 The Pharisees therefore said among themselues, perceiue ye how ye preuaile nothing? Behold, the world is gone after him.

20 ¶ And there were certaine Greekes among them that came vp to worship at the Feast:

21 The same came therefore to Philip, which was of Bethsaida of Galilee, and desired him, saying, Sir, we would see Iesus.

22 Philip commeth and telleth Andrew: and againe Andrew and Philip told Iesus.

23 ¶ And Iesus answered them, saying, The houre is come, that the Sonne of man should be glorified.

24 Verely, verely I say vnto you, Except a corne of wheat fall into the ground, and dye, it abideth alone: but if it dye, it bringeth forth much fruit.

25 * He that loueth his life, shall loose it: and he that hateth his life in this world, shall keepe it vnto life eternall.

26 If any man serue me, let him follow me, and where I am, there shall also my seruant be: If any man serue me, him will my Father honour.

27 Now is my soule troubled, and what shall I say? Father, saue me from this houre, but for this cause came I vnto this houre.

28 Father glorifie thy Name. Then came there a voyce from heauen, *saying*, I haue both glorified it and will glorifie it againe.

29 The people therefore that stood by, and heard it, said, that it thundred: others said, An Angel spake to him.

30 Iesus answered, and said, This voyce came not because of me, but for your sakes.

31 Now is the iudgement of this world: now shall the prince of this world be cast out.

32 And I, If I be lifted vp from the earth, will draw all men vnto me.

33 (This he said, signifying what death he should die.)

34 The people answered him, * We haue heard out of the Law, that Christ abideth for euer: and how sayest thou, The Son of man must be lifted vp? Who is this Sonne of man?

35 Then Iesus said vnto them, Yet a little while is the light with you: walke while ye haue the light, lest darkenesse come vpon you: for he that walketh in darkenesse knoweth not whether he goeth.

36 While ye haue light, beleeue in the light, that ye may be the children of light. These things spake Iesus, and departed, and did hide himselfe from them.

37 ¶ But though hee had done so many miracles before them, yet they beleeued not on him:

38 That the saying of Esaias the Prophet might be fulfilled which he spake, * Lord, who hath beleeued our report? and to whom hath the arme of the Lord been reuealed? * Esay 53. 1 rom. 10. 16.

39 Therefore they could not beleeue, because that Esaias said againe,

40 * He hath blinded their eyes, and hardened their heart, that they should not see with their eyes, nor vnderstand with their heart, and be conuerted, and I should heale them. * Matth. 13. 14.

41 These things said Esaias when he saw his glorie, and spake of him.

42 ¶ Neuertheless, among the chiefe rulers also, many beleeued on him, but because of the Pharisees they did not confesse him, lest they should be put out of the Synagogue.

43 * For they loued the prayse of men more then the prayse of God. * Chap. 5. 44.

44 ¶ Iesus cryed, and said, He that beleeueth on me, beleeueth not on me, but on him that sent me.

45 And he that seeth me, seeth him that sent me.

46 * I am come a light into the world, that whosoeuer beleeueth on me, should not abide in darkenesse. * Chap. 3. 19.

47 * And if any man heare my words, and beleeue not, I iudge him not: for I came not to iudge the world, but to saue the world. * Chap. 3. 17.

48 He that reiecteth me, and receiueth not my words, hath one that iudgeth him: * the word that I haue spoken, the same shall iudge him in the last day. * Marke 16. 16.

49 For I haue not spoken of my selfe, but the Father which sent me, he gaue me a Commandement what I should say, and what I should speake.

50 And I know that his Commandement is life euerlasting: whatsoeuer I speake therefore, euen as the Father said vnto me, so I speake.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Iesus washeth the disciples feete: exhorteth them to humilitie and charitie. 18 He foretelleth and discouereth to Iohn by a token, that Iudas should betray him: 31 Commandeth them to loue one another: 36 And forewarneth Peter of his denyall.

NOw * before the Feast of the Passeouer, when Iesus knew that his houre was come, that hee should depart out of this world vnto the Father, hauing loued his owne which were in the world, he loued them vnto the end. * Matth. 26. 2.

2 And supper being ended (the deuill hauing now put into the heart of Iudas Iscariot Simons sonne to betray him,)

3 Iesus knowing that the Father had giuen all things into his hands, and that he was come from God, and went to God:

4 He riseth from supper, and laid aside his garments, and tooke a towell, and girded himselfe.

5 After that he powreth water into a bason, and began to wash the Disciples feet, and to wipe them with the towell wherewith he was girded.

6 Then commeth he to Simon Peter: and Peter saith vnto him, Lord, doest thou wash my feet?

7 Iesus answered and said vnto him, What I doe thou knowest not now: but thou shalt know hereafter.

8 Peter saith vnto him, Thou shalt neuer wash my feet, Iesus answered him, If I wash thee not, thou hast no part with me.

9 Simon Peter saith vnto him, Lord, not my feet onely, but also my hands and my head.

10 Iesus saith to him, He that is washed, needeth

not, saue to wash his feet, but is cleane euery whit: and ye are cleane, but not all.

11 For he knew who should betray him, therefore said he, Ye are not all cleane.

12 So after he had washed their feet, and had taken his garments, and was set downe againe, he said vnto them, Know ye what I haue done to you?

13 Ye call me Master, and Lord, and ye say well: For so I am.

14 If I then your Lord and Master haue washed your feete, yee also ought to wash one anothers feete.

15 For I haue giuen you an example, that yee should doe as I haue done vnto you.

*Matth. 10.24. cha 15.20 16 * Verely, verely I say vnto you, The seruant is not greater then his Lord, neither he that is sent, greater then he that sent him.

17 If ye know these things, happy are ye if ye doe them.

*Psal. 41.10. 18 ¶ I speake not of you all, I know whom I haue chosen: but that the Scripture may be fulfilled, *He that eateth bread with mee, hath lift vp his heele against me.

‖ Or, from hence forth. 19 ‖ Now I tell you before it come, that when it is come to passe, ye may beleeue that I am he.

*Matth. 10.40. 20 * Verely, verely, I say vnto you, He that receiueth whomsoeuer I send, receiueth me: and he that receiueth me, receiueth him that sent me.

*Matth. 26.21. 21 *When Iesus had thus said, he was troubled in spirit, and testified, and said, Verely, verely, I say vnto you, that one of you shall betray me.

22 Then the Disciples looked one on another, doubting of whom he spake.

23 Now there was leaning on Iesus bosome one of his Disciples, whom Iesus loued.

24 Simon Peter therefore beckened to him that he should aske who it should be of whom he spake.

25 He then lying on Iesus breast, saith vnto him, Lord, who is it?

‖ Or, morsell. 26 Iesus answered, He it is to whom I shall giue a ‖ sop, when I haue dipped it. And when he had dipped the sop, he gaue it to Iudas Iscariot the sonne of Simon.

27 And after the sop, Satan entred into him. Then said Iesus vnto him, That thou doest, doe quickely.

28 Now no man at the table knew, for what intent he spake this vnto him.

29 For some of them thought, because Iudas had the bag, that Iesus had said vnto him, Buy those things that we haue need of against the Feast: or that he should giue some thing to the poore.

30 He then hauing receiued the sop, went immediately out: and it was night.

31 ¶ Therefore when he was gone out, Iesus said, Now is the Son of man glorified: and God is glorified in him.

32 If God be glorified in him, God shall also glorifie him in himselfe, and shall straightway glorifie him.

33 Little Children, yet a little while I am with you, Ye shall seeke me, * & as I said vnto the Iewes, whither I goe, ye cannot come: so now I say to you.

*Chap. 7.34. *Chap. 15.17. Ieu. 19. 8 1. Ioh. 4 21 34 *A new commandement I giue vnto you, That ye loue one another, as I haue loued you, that ye also loue one another.

35 By this shall all men know that ye are my disciples, if ye haue loue one to another.

36 ¶ Simon Peter said vnto him, Lord whither goest thou? Iesus answered him, Whither I goe thou canst not follow me now; but thou shalt follow me afterwards.

37 Peter said vnto him, Lord, why cannot I follow thee now? I will * lay downe my life for thy sake. *Matth. 26.33.

38 Iesus answered him, Wilt thou lay downe thy life for my sake? Verely, verely I say vnto thee, The cocke shall not crow, till thou hast denied me thrice.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Christ comforteth his disciples with the hope of heauen: 6 professeth himselfe the Way, the Truth, and the Life, and one with the Father: 13 Assureth their prayers in his Name to take effect: 15 Requesteth loue and obedience: 16 Promiseth the holy Ghost the Comforter, 27 and leaueth his peace with them.

LEt not your heart bee troubled: yee beleeue in God, beleeue also in me.

2 In my fathers house are many mansions; if it were not so, I would haue told you: I goe to prepare a place for you.

3 And if I goe and prepare a place for you, I will come againe, and receiue you vnto my selfe, that where I am, there ye may be also.

4 And whither I goe, yee know, and the way yee know.

5 Thomas sayth vnto him, Lord, we know not whither thou goest: and how can wee know the way?

6 Iesus saith vnto him, I am the Way, the Truth, and the Life: no man commeth to the Father, but by me.

7 If ye had knowen me, ye should haue knowen my Father also: and from henceforth ye know him, and haue seene him.

8 Philip saith vnto him, Lord, shew vs the Father, and it suffiseth vs.

9 Iesus saith vnto him, Haue I beene so long time with you, and yet hast thou not knowen me, Philip? He that hath seene me, hath seene the Father, and how sayest thou then, Shew vs the Father?

10 Beleeuest thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me? The words that I speake vnto you, I speake not of my selfe, but the Father that dwelleth in me, he doth the works.

11 Beleeue me that I am in the Father, and the Father in me; or else beleeue me for the very works sake.

12 Verely, verely I say vnto you, He that beleeueth on me, the workes that I doe, shall he doe also, and greater workes then these shall he doe, because I goe vnto my Father.

13 * And whatsoeuer ye shall aske in my Name, that will I doe, that the Father may be glorified in the Sonne. *Matth. 7.7.

14 If ye shall aske any thing in my Name, I will doe it.

15 ¶ If ye loue me, keepe my commandements.

16 And I will pray the Father, and he shall giue you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for euer,

17 *Euen* the Spirit of trueth, whom the world cannot receiue, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but yee know him, for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you.

‖ Or, plainly. 18 I will not leaue you ‖ comfortlesse, I will come to you.

19 Yet a little while, and the world seeth me no more, but ye see me: because I liue, ye shall liue also.

20 At that day ye shall know, that I am in my Father and you in me, and I in you.

21 He that hath my commandements, and keepeth them, he it is that loueth me: and he that loueth

me,

me, shall be loued of my Father, and I will loue him, and will manifest my selfe to him.

22 Iudas saith vnto him, not Iscariot, Lord, how is it that thou wilt manifest thy selfe vnto vs, and not vnto the world?

23 Iesus answered, and said vnto him, If a man loue me, hee will keepe my words: and my Father will loue him, and we will come vnto him, and make our abode with him.

24 Hee that loueth me not, keepeth not my sayings, and the word which you heare, is not mine, but the Fathers which sent me.

25 These things haue I spoken vnto you, being yet present with you.

26 But the comforter, *which is* the holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my Name, hee shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoeuer I haue said vnto you.

27 Peace I leaue with you, my peace I giue vnto you, not as the world giueth, giue I vnto you: let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.

28 Ye haue heard how I said vnto you, I goe away, and come againe vnto you. If ye loued me, ye would reioyce, because I said, I goe vnto my Father: for my Father is greater then I.

29 And now I haue told you before it come to passe, that when it is come to passe, ye might beleeue.

30 Hereafter I will not talke much with you: for the Prince of this world commeth, and hath nothing in mee.

31 But that the world may know that I loue the Father: and as the Father gaue me commandement, euen so I doe: Arise, let vs goe hence.

CHAP. XV.

1 The consolation and mutuall loue betweene Christ and his members, vnder the parable of the Vine. 18 A comfort in the hatred and persecution of the world. 26 The office of the holy Ghost and of the Apostles.

I Am the true Vine, and my Father is the husbandman.

2 * Euery branch in me that beareth not fruit, he taketh away: and euery branch that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring foorth more fruit.

3 * Now ye are cleane through the word which I haue spoken vnto you.

4 Abide in me, and I in you: As the branch cannot beare fruit of it selfe, except it abide in the vine: no more can yee, except ye abide in me.

5 I am the Vine, yee are the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for ‖ without me ye can doe nothing.

6 If a man abide not in mee, he is cast foorth as a branch, and is withered, and men gather them, and cast them into the fire, and they are burned.

7 If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall aske what ye will, & it shalbe done vnto you

8 Herein is my Father glorified, that yee beare much fruit, so shall ye be my disciples.

9 As the Father hath loued mee, so haue I loued you: continue ye in my loue.

10 If ye keepe my commandements, ye shall abide in my loue, euen as I haue kept my Fathers commandements, and abide in his loue.

11 These things haue I spoken vnto you, that my ioy might remaine in you, and that your ioy might be full.

12 * This is my commandement, that yee loue one another, as I haue loued you.

13 Greater loue hath no man then this, that a man lay downe his life for his friends.

14 Yee are my friends, if ye doe, whatsoeuer I command you.

15 Hencefoorth I call you not seruants, for the seruant knoweth not what his lord doeth, but I haue called you friends: for all things that I haue heard of my Father, I haue made knowne vnto you.

16 Ye haue not chosen mee, but I haue chosen you, and * ordeined you, that yee should goe and bring forth fruit, and that your fruit should remaine: that whatsoeuer ye shall aske of the Father in my Name, he may giue it you. * Matth. 28.19.

17 These things I command you, that ye loue one another.

18 If the world hate you, yee know that it hated me before it hated you

19 If ye were of the world, the world would loue his owne: But because yee are not of the world, but I haue chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you.

20 * Remember the word that I said vnto you, The seruant is not greater then the lord: if they haue persecuted mee, they will also persecute you: if they haue kept my saying, they will keepe yours also. * Chap. 13.16. matt. 10. 24.

21 But all these things will they doe vnto you for my Names sake, because they know not him that sent mee.

22 If I had not come and spoken vnto them, they had not had sinne: but now they haue no ‖ cloake for their sinne. ‖ *Or, excuse.*

23 He that hateth me, hateth my Father also.

24 If I had not done among them the workes which none other man did, they had not had sinne: but now haue they both seene and hated, both mee and my Father.

25 But *this commeth to passe*, that the word might be fulfilled that is written in their Law, * They hated me without a cause. * Psal. 35 19.

26 * But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send vnto you from the Father, *euen* the Spirit of trueth, which proceedeth from the Father, he shall testifie of me. *Chap. 14 26. luke 24.49.

27 And yee also shall beare witnesse, because yee haue beene with me from the beginning.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Christ comforteth his Disciples against tribulation, by the promise of the holy Ghost, and by his resurrection and ascension: 23 assureth their prayers made in his Name to be acceptable to his Father. 33 Peace in Christ, and in the world affliction.

THese things haue I spoken vnto you, that yee should not be offended.

2 They shall put you out of the Synagogues: yea, the time commeth, that whosoeuer killeth you, will thinke that he doeth God seruice.

3 And these things will they doe vnto you, because they haue not knowne the Father, nor me.

4 But these things haue I told you, that when the time shall come, yee may remember, that I told you of them. And these things I said not vnto you at the beginning, because I was with you.

5 But now I goe my way to him that sent me, and none of you asketh me, Whither goest thou?

6 But because I haue said these things vnto you, sorrow hath filled your heart.

7 Neuertheless, I tell you the trueth, it is expedient for you that I goe away: for if I goe not away, the Comforter will not come vnto you: but if I depart, I will send him vnto you.

8 And when he is come, hee will ‖ reprooue the world of sin, and of righteousnesse, & of iudgement. ‖ *Or, conuince.*

9 Of sinne, because they beleeue not on me.

10 Of righteousnesse, because I goe to my Father, and ye see me no more.

11 Of iudgement, because the prince of this world, is iudged.

12 I haue yet many things to say vnto you, but yee cannot beare them now.

13 Howbeit, when he the spirit of trueth is come, hee will guide you into all trueth: for hee shall not speake of himselfe: but whatsoeuer hee shall heare that shall he speake, and hee will shew you things to come.

14 Hee shall glorifie mee, for hee shall receiue of mine, and shall shew it vnto you.

15 All things that the Father hath are mine: therefore said I that he shall take of mine, and shall shew it vnto you.

16 A little while and yee shall not see mee: and againe a little while, and yee shall see me: because I goe to the Father.

17 Then said some of his Disciples among themselues, What is this that hee saith vnto vs, A little while, and yee shall not see me: and againe, a little while, and yee shall see me; and because I goe to the Father?

18 They said therefore, What is this that he saith, A little while? we cannot tell what he saith.

19 Now Iesus knew that they were desirous to aske him, and said vnto them, Doe ye enquire among your selues of that I said, A little while, and ye shall not see me: and againe, A little while, and ye shall see mee?

20 Verely, verely I say vnto you, that yee shall weepe and lament, but the world shall reioyce: And ye shall be sorrowfull, but your sorrow shall be turned into ioy.

21 A woman, when she is in trauell, hath sorrow, because her houre is come: but as soone as she is deliuered of the child, shee remembreth no more the anguish, for ioy that a man is borne into the world.

22 And ye now therefore haue sorrow: but I will see you againe, and your heart shall reioyce, and your ioy no man taketh from you.

23 And in that day yee shall aske mee nothing: *Mat.7.7 * Verely, verely I say vnto you, Whatsoeuer ye shall aske the Father in my Name, he will giue it you.

24 Hitherto haue ye asked nothing in my Name: aske, and ye shall receiue, that your ioy may be full.

25 These things haue I spoken vnto you in ‖ prouerbes: the time commeth when I shall no more speake vnto you in ‖ prouerbs, but I shall shew you plainely of the Father.

‖ Or, parables. ‖ Or, parables.

26 At that day yee shall aske in my Name: and I say not vnto you that I will pray the Father for you:

27 For the Father himselfe loueth you, because ye haue loued mee, and haue beleeued that I came out from God.

28 I came foorth from the Father, and am come into the world: againe, I leaue the world, and goe to the Father.

‖ Or, parable. 29 His Disciples said vnto him, Loe, now speakest thou plainely, and speakest no ‖ prouerbe.

30 Now are wee sure that thou knowest all things, and needest not that any man should aske thee: By this wee beleeue that thou camest foorth from God.

31 Iesus answered them, Doe ye now beleeue?

* Matth. 26.31. ‖ Or, his owne home. 32 * Behold, the houre commeth, yea is now come, that ye shall be scattered, euery man to his ‖ owne, and shall leaue me alone: and yet I am not alone, because the Father is with mee.

33 These things I haue spoken vnto you, that in me ye might haue peace, in the world yee shall haue tribulation: but be of good cheare, I haue ouercome the world.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Christ prayeth vnto his Father to glorifie him, 6 To preserue his Apostles 11 in vnitie, 17 and trueth, 20 to glorifie them, and all other beleeuers with him in heauen.

THese words spake Iesus, and lift vp his eyes to heauen, and said, Father, the houre is come, glorifie thy Sonne, that thy Sonne also may glorifie thee

2 * As thou hast giuen him power ouer all flesh, * Mat. that he should giue eternall life to as many as thou 28.18 hast giuen him.

3 And this is life eternall, that they might know thee the only true God, and Iesus Christ whom thou hast sent.

4 I haue glorified thee on the earth: I haue finished the worke which thou gauest me to doe.

5 And now, O Father glorifie thou me, with thine owne selfe, with the glory which I had with thee before the world was.

6 I haue manifested thy Name vnto the men which thou gauest me out of the world, thine they were, and thou gauest them me; and they haue kept thy word.

7 Now they haue knowne that all things whatsoeuer thou hast giuen me, are of thee.

8 For I haue giuen vnto them the words which thou gauest mee, and they haue receiued them, * and haue knowne surely that I came out from thee, and they haue beleeued that thou didst send me. * Ch. 16.27

9 I pray for them, I pray not for the world: but for them which thou hast giuen me, for they are thine.

10 And all mine are thine, and thine are mine: and I am glorified in them.

11 And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keepe through thine owne Name, those whom thou hast giuen me, that they may be one, as we are.

12 While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy Name, those that thou gauest me, I haue kept, and none of them is lost, but the sonne of perdition; * that the Scripture might be fulfilled. * Psal. 109

13 And now come I to thee, and these things I speake in the world that they might haue my ioy fulfilled in themselues.

14 I haue giuen them thy word, and the world hath hated them, because they are not of the world, euen as I am not of the world.

15 I pray not that thou shouldest take them out of the world, but that thou shouldest keepe them from the euill.

16 They are not of the world, euen as I am not of the world.

17 Sanctifie them through thy trueth: thy word is trueth.

18 As thou hast sent mee into the world: euen so haue I also sent them into the world.

19 And for their sakes I sanctifie my selfe, that they also might be ‖ sanctified through the trueth. ‖ Or,

20 Neither pray I for these alone: but for them also which shall beleeue on me through their word; 21 That they all may be one, as thou Father art in mee, and I in thee, that they also may be one in vs: that the world may beleeue that thou hast sent mee

22 And the glory which thou gauest me, I haue giuen them, that they may be one euen as wee are one:

23 I in them, and thou in mee, that they may be made perfect in one, and that the world may know that

that thou hast sent me, and hast loued them, as thou hast loued me.

24 * Father, I will that they also whom thou hast giuen me, be with me where I am, that they may behold my glory: which thou hast giuen me, for thou louedst me before the foundation of the world.

25 O righteous Father, the world hath not known thee, but I haue known thee, and these haue known that thou hast sent me.

26 And I haue declared vnto them thy Name, and will declare it: that the loue wherewith thou hast loued me, may be in them, and I in them.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Iudas betrayeth Iesus. 6 The officers fall to the ground. 10 Peter smiteth off Malchus eare. 12 Iesus is taken and led vnto Annas and Caiphas. 15 Peters denials. 19 Iesus examined before Caiaphas: 28 His arraignment before Pilate. 36 His kingdome. 40 The Iewes aske Barabbas to bee let loose.

WHen Iesus had spoken these words, *he went forth with his disciples ouer the brooke Cedron, where was a garden, into the which he entred and his disciples.

2 And Iudas also which betrayed him, knew the place: for Iesus oftentimes resorted thither with his disciples.

3 * Iudas then hauing receiued a band of men, and officers from the chiefe Priests and Pharisees, commeth thither with lanternes, and torches, and weapons.

4 Iesus therefore knowing all things that should come vpon him, went forth and said vnto them, Whom seeke yee?

5 They answered him, Iesus of Nazareth. Iesus saith vnto them, I am he. And Iudas also which betrayed him, stood with them.

6 Assoone then as he had said vnto them, I am he, they went backward, and fell to the ground.

7 Then asked he them againe, Whom seeke ye? And they said, Iesus of Nazareth.

8 Iesus answered, I haue told you that I am hee: if therefore ye seeke me, let these goe their way.

9 That the saying might be fulfilled which hee spake, * Of them which thou gauest mee, haue I lost none.

10 Then Simon Peter hauing a sword, drew it, and smote the high Priests seruant, and cut off his right eare: the seruants name was Malchus.

11 Then said Iesus vnto Peter, Put vp thy sword into the sheath: the cup which my father hath giuen me, shall I not drinke it.

12 Then the band and the captaine, and officers of the Iewes tooke Iesus and bound him.

13 And led him away to Annas first, (for he was father in law to Caiaphas) which was the high Priest that same yeere.

14 * Now Caiaphas was hee which gaue counsell to the Iewes, that it was expedient that one man should die for the people.

15 ¶ * And Simon Peter followed Iesus, and so did another disciple, that disciple was knowne vnto the high Priest, and went in with Iesus into the palace of the high Priest.

16 But Peter stood at the doore without. Then went out that other disciple which was knowen vnto the high Priest, and spake vnto her that kept the doore and brought in Peter.

17 Then saith the damosell that kept the doore, vnto Peter, Art not thou also one of this mans disciples? He saith I am not.

18 And the seruants and officers stood there, who had made a fire of coales, (for it was cold) and they warmed themselues, and Peter stood with them, and warmed himselfe.

19 ¶ The high Priest then asked Iesus of his disciples, and of his doctrine.

20 Iesus answered him, I spake openly to the world, I euer taught in the Synagogue, and in the Temple, whither the Iewes alwayes resort, and in secret haue I said nothing:

21 Why asketh thou me? Aske them which heard me, what I haue said vnto them, behold, they know what I said.

22 And when he had thus spoken, one of the officers which stood by, stroke Iesus ‖ with the palme of his hand, saying, Answerest thou the high Priest so?

23 Iesus answered him, If I haue spoken euill, beare witnesse of the euill: but if well, why smitest thou me?

24 * Now Annas had sent him bound vnto Caiaphas the high Priest.

25 And Simon Peter stood and warmed himselfe: *They said therefore vnto him, Art not thou also one of his disciples? He denied it and said, I am not.

26 One of the seruants of the high Priests (being his kinsman whose eare Peter cut off) saith, Did not I see thee in the Garden with him?

27 Peter then denied againe, and immediatly the cocke crew.

28 ¶ * Then led they Iesus from Caiaphas vnto the ‖ hall of iudgement: And it was early, * and they themselues went not into the iudgement hall, least they should be defiled, but that they might eat the Passeouer,

29 Pilate then went out vnto them, and said, What accusation bring you against this man?

30 They answered, and said vnto him, If he were not a malefactor, we would not haue deliuered him vp vnto thee.

31 Then said Pilate vnto them, Take ye him, and iudge him according to your Law. The Iewes therefore said vnto him, It is not lawfull for vs to put any man to death:

32 * That the saying of Iesus might be fulfilled which he spake, signifying what death he should die.

33 * Then Pilate entred into the iudgement hall againe, and called Iesus, and said vnto him, Art thou the King of the Iewes?

34 Iesus answered him, Sayest thou this thing of thy selfe? or did others tell it thee of me?

35 Pilate answered, Am I a Iew? thine owne nation, and the chiefe Priests haue deliuered thee vnto me: What hast thou done?

36 Iesus answered, My kingdome is not of this world: if my kingdome were of this world, then would my seruants fight, that I should not be deliuered to the Iewes: but now is my kindome not from hence.

37 Pilate therefore said vnto him, Art thou a King then? Iesus answered, Thou sayest that I am a King. To this end was I borne, and for this cause came I into the world, that I should beare witnesse vnto the trueth: euery one that is of the truth, heareth my voyce?

38 Pilate saith vnto him, What is trueth? And when he had said this, he went out againe vnto the Iewes, and saith vnto them, I find in him no fault at all.

39 But ye haue a custome, that I should release * vnto you one at the Passeouer: will yee therefore that I release vnto you the King of the Iewes?

40 * Then cryed they all againe, saying, Not this man, but Barabbas. Now Barabbas was a robber.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Christ is scourged, crowned with thornes, and beaten.* 4 *Pilate is desirous to release him, but being ouercome with the outrage of the Iewes, he deliuered him to be crucified.* 23 *They cast lots for his garments.* 26 *He commendeth his mother to Iohn.* 28 *He dieth.* 31 *His side is pierced.* 38 *He is buried by Ioseph and Nicodemus.*

* Math. 27.26. THen Pilate * therefore tooke Iesus, and scourged him.

2 And the souldiers platted a crowne of thornes, and put it on his head, and they put on him a purple robe:

3 And said, Haile King of the Iewes: and they smote him with their hands.

4 Pilate therefore went forth againe, and saith vnto them, Behold, I bring him foorth to you, that ye may know that I find no fault in him.

5 Then came Iesus forth, wearing the crowne of thornes, and the purple robe: and *Pilate* saith vnto them, Behold the man.

6 When the chiefe Priests therefore and officers saw him, they cryed out, saying, Crucifie him, crucifie him. Pilate saith vnto them, Take ye him, and crucifie him: for I finde no fault in him.

7 The Iewes answered him, We haue a Law, and by our Law he ought to die, because he made himselfe the sonne of God.

8 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he was the more afraid.

9 And went againe into the iudgement hall, and saith vnto Iesus, Whence art thou? But Iesus gaue him no answere.

10 Then saith Pilate vnto him, Speakest thou not vnto me? Knowest thou not that I haue power to crucifie thee, and I haue power to release thee.

11 Iesus answered, Thou couldest haue no power at all against me, except it were giuen thee from aboue: therefore he that deliuered me vnto thee, hath the greater sinne.

12 And from thenceforth Pilate sought to release him: but the Iewes cryed out, saying, If thou let this man goe, thou art not Cesars friend: whosoeuer maketh himselfe a King, speaketh against Cesar.

13 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he brought Iesus foorth and sate downe in the iudgement seat, in a place that is called the Pauement, but in the Hebrew, Gabbatha.

14 And it was the preparation of the Passeouer, and about the sixt houre: and hee saith vnto the Iewes, Behold your King.

15 But they cryed out, Away with him, away with him, crucifie him. Pilate saith vnto them, Shall I crucifie your King? The chiefe Priests answered, Wee haue no King but Cesar.

* Math. 27.31. 16 * Then deliuered he him therefore vnto them to be crucified: and they tooke Iesus, and led him away.

17 And he bearing his crosse, went foorth into a place called the place of a skull, which is called in the Hebrew, Golgotha:

18 Where they crucified him, and two other with him, on either side one, and Iesus in the midst.

19 ¶ And Pilate wrote a title, and put it on the crosse. And the writing was, IESVS OF NAZARETH THE KING OF THE IEWES.

20 This title then read many of the Iewes: for the place where Iesus was crucified was nigh to the city, and it was written in Hebrew and Greeke, and Latine.

21 Then said the chiefe Priests of the Iewes to Pilate, Write not, The King of the Iewes: but that he said, I am King of the Iewes.

22 Pilate answered, What I haue written, I haue written.

23 ¶ * Then the souldiers, when they had crucified Iesus, tooke his garments, (and made foure parts, to euery souldier a part) and also his coat: Now the coat was without seame, ‖ woouen from the top throughout. * Matth. 27.35. ‖ Or, throughout.

24 They said therefore among themselues, Let vs not rent it, but cast lots for it, whose it shalbe: * that * Psal. the Scripture might be fulfilled, which saith, They parted my raiment among them, and for my vesture they did cast lots. These things therefore the souldiers did. 22.18.

25 ¶ Now there stood by the crosse of Iesus, his mother and his mothers sister, Mary *the wife* of ‖ Cleophas, and Mary Magdalene. ‖ Or, Clopas.

26 When Iesus therefore saw his mother, and the disciple standing by whom he loued, hee saith vnto his mother, Woman, behold thy sonne.

27 Then saith he to the disciple, Behold thy mother. And from that houre that disciple tooke her vnto his owne home.

28 ¶ After this, Iesus knowing that all things were now accomplished, * that the Scripture might be fulfilled, saith, I thirst. * Psal. 69.21.

29 Now there was set a vessell full of vineger: And they filled a sponge with vineger, and put it vpon hyssope, and put it to his mouth.

30 When Iesus therefore had receiued the vineger, he said, It is finished: and he bowed his head, and gaue vp the Ghost.

31 The Iewes therefore, because it was the Preparation, that the bodies should not remaine vpon the crosse on the Sabbath day (for that Sabbath day was an high day) besought Pilate, that their legges might be broken, and that they might be taken away.

32 Then came the souldiers, and brake the legs of the first, and of the other, which was crucified with him.

33 But when they came to Iesus, and saw that hee was dead already, they brake not his legs.

34 But one of the souldiers with a speare pierced his side, and foorthwith came there out blood and water.

35 And he that saw it, bare record, and his record is true, and he knoweth that he saith true, that ye might beleeue.

36 For these things were done * that the Scripture should bee fulfilled, * A bone of him shall not be broken. * Num. 9.12. Psal. 34.20.

37 * And againe another Scripture saith, They shall looke on him whom they pierced. * Psal. 22.16. Zach. 12.10.

38 ¶ * And after this, Ioseph of Arimathea, (being a disciple of Iesus, but secretly for feare of the Iewes) besought Pilate that he might take away the body of Iesus: and Pilate gaue him leaue: hee came therefore, and tooke the body of Iesus. * Matth. 27.57.

39 And there came also Nicodemus, which at the first came to Iesus by night, and brought a mixture of myrrhe & aloes, about an hundred pound *weight*.

40 Then tooke they the body of Iesus, and wound it in linnen clothes, with the spices, as the manner of the Iewes is to bury.

41 Now in the place where he was crucified, there was a garden, and in the garden a new Sepulchre, wherein was neuer man yet laid.

42 There laid they Iesus therefore, because of the Iewes preparation day, for the Sepulchre was nigh at hand.

CHAP.

CHAP. XX.

1 Mary commeth to the Sepulchre. 3 So doe Peter and John, ignorant of the resurrection. 11 Iesus appeareth to Mary Magdalene, 19 and to his disciples. 24 The incredulity and confession of Thomas. 30 The Scripture is sufficient to saluation.

THE * first day of the weeke, commeth Mary Magdalene early when it was yet darke, vnto the Sepulchre, and seeth the stone taken away from the Sepulchre.

2 Then she runneth and commeth to Simon Peter and to the * other Disciple whom Iesus loued, and saith vnto them, They haue taken away the Lord out of the Sepulchre, and we know not where they haue laid him.

3 Peter therefore went forth, and that other Disciple, and came to the Sepulchre.

4 So they ran both together, and the other Disciple did out-runne Peter, and came first to the Sepulchre.

5 And he stooping downe and looking in, saw the linnen cloaths lying, yet went he not in.

6 Then commeth Simon Peter following him, and went into the Sepulchre, and seeth the linnen cloathes lie.

7 And the napkin that was about his head, not lying with the linnen cloathes, but wrapped together in a place by it selfe.

8 Then went in also that other Disciple which came first to the Sepulchre, and he saw, and beleeued.

9 For as yet they knew not the Scripture, that he must rise againe from the dead.

10 Then the Disciples went away againe vnto their owne home.

11 ¶ But Mary stood without at the Sepulchre, weeping: and as she wept, she stooped downe, and looked into the Sepulchre,

12 And seeth two Angels in white sitting, the one at the head, and the other at the feet, where the body of Iesus had layen.

13 And they said vnto her, Woman, why weepest thou? She saith vnto them, Because they haue taken away my Lord, and I know not where they haue laid him.

14 And when she had thus said, she turned her selfe backe, and saw Iesus standing, and knew not that it was Iesus.

15 Iesus saith vnto her, Woman, why weepest thou? whom seekest thou? She supposing him to be the Gardiner, saith vnto him, Sir, if thou haue borne him hence, tell me where thou hast laid him, and I will take him away.

16 Iesus saith vnto her, Mary. She turned her selfe, and saith vnto him, Rabboni, which is to say, Master.

17 Iesus saith vnto her, Touch me not: for I am not yet ascended to my Father: but goe to my brethren, and say vnto them, I ascend vnto my Father, and your Father, and to my God, and your God.

18 Mary Magdalene came and told the disciples, that she had seene the Lord, and that he had spoken these things vnto her.

19 ¶ * Then the same day at euening, being the first day of the weeke, when the doores were shut, where the Disciples were assembled for feare of the Iewes, came Iesus, and stood in the midst, and saith vnto them, Peace be vnto you.

20 And when he had so said, he shewed vnto them his hands, and his side. Then were the disciples glad, when they saw the Lord.

21 Then said Iesus to them againe, Peace be vnto you: As my Father hath sent me, euen so send I you.

22 And when hee had said this, hee breathed on them, & said vnto them, Receiue ye the holy Ghost.

23 * Whose soeuer sinnes ye remit, they are remitted vnto them, and whose soeuer sinnes ye retaine, they are retained. * Matth. 18. 18.

24 ¶ But Thomas one of the twelue, called Didymus, was not with them when Iesus came.

25 The other Disciples therefore said vnto him, We haue seene the Lord, but he said vnto them, Except I shall see in his hands the print of the nailes, and put my fingers into the print of the nailes, and thrust my hand into his side, I will not beleeue.

26 ¶ And after eight dayes, againe his Disciples were within, and Thomas with them: *Then* came Iesus, the doores being shut, and stood in the midst, and said, Peace be vnto you.

27 Then said he to Thomas, Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands, and reach hither thy hand and thrust it into my side, and be not faithlesse, but beleeuing.

28 And Thomas answered, and said vnto him, My Lord, and my God.

29 Iesus said vnto him, Thomas, because thou hast seene me, thou hast beleeued: blessed are they that haue not seene, and yet haue beleeued.

30 ¶ * And many other signes truely did Iesus in the presence of his disciples, which are not written in this booke: * Chap. 21. 25.

31 But these are written, that ye might beleeue that Iesus is the Christ the Sonne of God, and that beleeuing, ye might haue life through his Name.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Christ appearing againe to his Disciples, was knowne of them by the great draught of fishes. 12 Heeteneth with them: 15 earnestly commendeth Peter to feed his lambes and sheepe, 18 foretelleth him of his death. 22 Rebuketh his curiositie touching Iohn. 25 The conclusion.

AFter these things, Iesus shewed himselfe againe to the Disciples at the sea of Tiberias, and on this wise shewed he himselfe.

2 There were together Simon Peter, and Thomas called Didymus, and Nathanael of Cana in Galilee, and the sonnes of Zebedee, and two other of his Disciples.

3 Simon Peter saith vnto them, I goe a fishing. They say vnto him, We also goe with thee. They went foorth and entred into a ship immediately, and that night they caught nothing.

4 But when the morning was now come, Iesus stood on the shore: but the disciples knew not that it was Iesus.

5 Then Iesus saith vnto them, ‖ Children, haue ye any meat? They answered him, No. ‖ Or, Sirs.

6 And hee said vnto them, Cast the net on the right side of the ship, and ye shall find. They cast therefore, and now they were not able to draw it, for the multitude of fishes.

7 Therefore that disciple whom Iesus loued, saith vnto Peter, It is the Lord. Now when Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, he girt his fishers coat vnto him, (for he was naked) and did cast himselfe into the sea.

8 And the other disciples came in a little ship (for they were not farre from land, but as it were two hundred cubites) dragging the net with fishes.

9 As soone then as they were come to land, they saw a fire of coales there, and fish laid thereon, and bread.

10 Iesus

10 Iesus saith vnto them, Bring of the fish, which ye haue now caught.

11 Simon Peter went vp, and drew the net to land full of great fishes, an hundred and fifty and three: and for all there were so many, yet was not the net broken.

12 Iesus saith vnto them, Come and dine. And none of the disciples durst aske him, Who art thou? knowing that it was the Lord.

13 Iesus then commeth, and taketh bread, and giueth them, and fish likewise.

14 This is now the third time that Iesus shewed himselfe to his Disciples, after that hee was risen from the dead.

15 ¶ So when they had dined, Iesus saith to Simon Peter, Simon son of Ionas, loueſt thou me more then these? He saith vnto him, Yea, Lord thou knoweſt that I loue thee. He saith vnto him, Feed my lambs.

16 He saith to him againe the second time, Simon, sonne of Ionas, loueſt thou me? He saith vnto him? Yea, Lord, thou knoweſt that I loue thee. Hee saith vnto him, Feed my sheepe.

17 He said vnto him the third time, Simon son of Ionas, loueſt thou me: Peter was grieued, because he said vnto him the third time, Loueſt thou me? And he said vnto him, Lord, thou knoweſt all things, thou knoweſt that I loue thee. Iesus saith vnto him, Feed my sheepe.

18 Verely, verely, I say vnto thee, When thou wast young thou girdedst thy selfe, and walkedst whither thou wouldest: but when thou shalt bee old, thou shalt stretch forth thy hands, and another shall gird thee, and cary thee whither thou wouldest not.

19 This spake hee, signifying by what death hee should glorifie God. And when he had spoken this, he saith vnto him, Follow me.

20 Then Peter turning about, seeth the Disciple *whom Iesus loued, following, which also leaned on his breſt at supper, and said, Lord, which is he that betrayeth thee. * Chap. 13.23. & 20.2.

21 Peter seeing him, saith to Iesus, Lord, and what shall this man doe?

22 Iesus saith vnto him, If I will that he tary till I come, what is that to thee? Follow thou mee.

23 Then went this saying abroad among the brethren, that, that Disciple should not dye: yet Iesus said not vnto him, He shall not dye: but, if I will that he tary till I come, what is that to thee?

24 This is the Disciple which testifieth of these things, and wrote these things, and wee know that his testimonie is true.

25 *And there are also many other things which Iesus did, the which if they should bee written euery one, I suppose that euen the world it selfe could not containe the books that should be written. Amen. * Chap. 20.30.

¶ THE ACTS OF THE APOSTLES.

CHAP. I.

1 Christ preparing his Apostles to the beholding of his ascension, gathereth them together into the mount Oliuet, commaundeth them to expect in Hierusalem the sending downe of the holy Ghost, promiseth after few dayes to send it: by vertue whereof they should be witnesses vnto him, euen vnto the vtmost parts of the earth. 9 After his ascension, they are warned by two Angels to depart, and to set their minds vpon his second comming. 12 They accordingly returne, and giuing themselues to prayer, choose Matthias Apostle in the place of Iudas.

THE former Treatise haue I made, O Theophilus, of all that Iesus began both to doe and teach,

2 Vntill the day in which he was taken vp, after that he through the holy Ghost had giuen commandements vnto the Apostles, whom he had chosen.

3 To whom also hee shewed himselfe aliue after his Passion, by many infallible proofes, being seene of them forty dayes, and speaking of the things pertaining to the kingdome of God:

‖ *Or, eating together with them.*

4 And ‖ being assembled together with them, commanded them that they should not depart from Hierusalem, but wait for the promise of the Father, * which *saith he*, ye haue heard of me. * Luke 24.49. * Matth. 3.11.

5 * For Iohn truly baptized with water, but yee shall be baptized with the holy Ghost, not many dayes hence. * Chap. 2.1.

‖ *Or, the power of the holy Ghost comming vpon you,*

6 When they therefore were come together, they asked of him, saying, Lord, wilt thou at this time restore againe the kingdome to Israel?

7 And he said vnto them, It is not for you to know the times or the seasons, which the Father hath put in his owne power.

8 * But ye shall receiue ‖ power after that the holy Ghost is come vpon you, and ye shall be witnesses vnto me, both in Hierusalem, and in all Iudea, and in Samaria, and to the vttermost part of the earth.

9 * And when he had spoken these things, while they beheld, he was taken vp, and a cloud receiued him out of their sight. * Luke 24.51.

10 And while they looked stedfastly toward heauen, as he went vp, behold, two men stood by them in white apparell,

11 Which also said, Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye gazing vp into heauen: This same Iesus which is taken vp from you into heauen, shall so come in like manner, as ye haue seene him goe into heauen.

12 Then returned they into Hierusalem, from the mount called Oliuet, which is from Hierusalem a Sabbath dayes iourney.

13 And when they were come in, they went vp into an vpper roome, where abode both Peter and Iames, and Iohn, and Andrew, Philip, and Thomas, Bartholomew, and Matthew, Iames *the sonne* of Alpheus, and Simon Zelotes, and Iudas *the brother* of Iames.

14 These all continued with one accord in prayer and supplication, with the women, and Mary the mother of Iesus, and with his brethren.

15 ¶ And in those dayes Peter stood vp in the midst of the disciples, and said, (The number of names together, were about an hundred, & twenty.)

16 Men and brethren, this Scripture must needes haue beene fulfilled, * which the holy Ghost by the mouth of Dauid spake before concerning Iudas, which was guide to them that tooke Iesus. * Psal. 41.9.

17 For he was numbred with vs, and had obtained part of this ministery.

18 * Now this man purchased a field with the reward of iniquity, and falling headlong, he burst asunder in the midst, and all his bowels gushed out. * Matth. 27.7.

19 And it was knowne vnto all the dwellers at Hieru-

Hierusalem, insomuch as that field is called in their proper tongue, Aceldama, that is to say, The field of blood.

20 *For it is written in the booke of Psalmes, Let his habitation be desolate, and let no man dwell therein: * And his ‖ Bishopricke let another take.

21 Wherefore of these men which haue companied with vs, all the time that the Lord Iesus went in and out among vs,

22 Beginning from the baptisme of Iohn, vnto that same day that hee was taken vp from vs, must one bee ordained to be a witnesse with vs of his resurrection.

23 And they appointed two, Ioseph called Barsabas, who was surnamed Iustus, and Matthias.

24 And they prayed, and said, Thou Lord, which knowest the hearts of all men, shew whether of these two thou hast chosen,

25 That hee may take part of this ministery and Apostleship, from which Iudas by transgression fell, that he might goe to his owne place.

26 And they gaue forth their lots, and the lot fell vpon Matthias, and hee was numbred with the eleuen Apostles.

CHAP. II.

1 The Apostles filled with the holy Ghost, and speaking diuers languages, are admired by some, and derided by others: 14 whom Peter disproueth, and shewing that the Apostles spake by the power of the holy Ghost, that Iesus was risen from the dead, ascended into heauen, had powred downe the same holy Ghost, and was the Messias, a man knowen to them to be approoued of God by his miracles, wonders, and signes, and not crucified without his determinate counsell and foreknowledge: 37 Hee baptizeth a great number that were conuerted. 41 Who afterwards deuoutly and charitably conuerse together, the Apostles working many miracles, and God daily increasing his Church.

AND when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place.

2 And suddenly there came a sound from heauen, as of a rushing mightie winde, and it filled all the house where they were sitting.

3 And there appeared vnto them clouen tongues, like as of fire, and it sate vpon each of them.

4 And they were all filled with the holy Ghost, and began to speake with other tongues, as the Spirit gaue them vtterance.

5 And there were dwelling at Hierusalem Iewes, deuout men, out of euery nation vnder heauen.

6 Now † when this was noised abroad, the multitude came together, and were ‖ confounded, because that euery man heard them speake in his owne language.

7 And they were all amazed, and marueiled, saying one to another, Behold, are not all these which speake, Galileans?

8 And how heare wee euery man in our owne tongue wherein we were borne?

9 Parthians, and Medes, and Elamites, and the dwellers in Mesopotamia, and in Iudea, and Cappadocia, in Pontus, and Asia,

10 Phrygia, and Pamphilia, in Egypt, and in the parts of Libya, about Cyrene, and strangers of Rome, Iewes and Proselytes.

11 Cretes, and Arabians, wee doe heare them speake in our tongues the wonderfull works of God.

12 And they were all amazed, and were in doubt, saying one to another, What meaneth this?

13 Others mocking, said, These men are full of new wine.

14 ¶ But Peter standing vp with the eleuen, lift vp his voyce, and said vnto them, Yee men of Iudea, and all ye that dwell at Hierusalem, be this knowne vnto you, and hearken to my words:

15 For these are not drunken, as ye suppose, seeing it is but the third houre of the day.

16 *But this is that which was spoken by the Prophet Ioel, * Ioel 2. 28. Esay 44. 3.

17 And it shall come to passe in the last dayes (saith God) I will powre out my Spirit vpon all flesh: and your sonnes and your daughters shal prophesie, and your yong men shall see visions, and your old men shall dreame dreames:

18 And on my seruants, and on my handmaidens, I will powre out in those dayes of my Spirit, and they shall prophesie:

19 And I will shew wonders in heauen aboue, and signes in the earth beneath: blood, and fire, and vapour of smoake.

20 * The Sunne shalbe turned into darknesse, and the Moone into blood, before that great and notable day of the Lord come. * Ioel 2. 31.

21 * And it shall come to passe, that whosoeuer shall call on the Name of the Lord, shalbe saued. * Rom. 10. 13.

22 Yee men of Israel heare these words, Iesus of Nazareth, a man approoued of God among you, by miracles, wonders, and signes, which God did by him in the midst of you, as ye your selues also know:

23 Him, being deliuered by the determinate counsell and foreknowledge of God, yee haue taken, and by wicked hands, haue crucified and slaine:

24 Whom God hath raised vp, hauing loosed the paines of death: because it was not possible that hee should be holden of it.

25 For Dauid speaketh concerning him, * I foresaw the Lord alwaies before my face, for he is on my right hand, that I should not be moued. * Psa. 16. 9

26 Therefore did my heart reioyce, and my tongue was glad: Moreouer also my flesh shall rest in hope,

27 Because thou wilt not leaue my soule in hell, neither wilt thou suffer thine holy One to see corruption.

28 Thou hast made knowne to mee the wayes of life, thou shalt make mee full of ioy with thy countenance.

29 Men and brethren, ‖ let me freely speake vnto you * of the Patriarch Dauid, that he is both dead and buried, & his sepulchre is with vs vnto this day. ‖ Or, I may. * 1. Kings 2. 10.

30 Therefore being a Prophet, * and knowing that God had sworne with an oath to him, that of the fruit of his loynes, according to the flesh, hee would raise vp Christ, to sit on his throne: * Psal. 132. 11.

31 He seeing this before, spake of the resurrection of Christ, * that his soule was not left in hell, neither his flesh did see corruption. * Psal. 16. 11.

32 This Iesus hath God raised vp, whereof wee all are witnesses.

33 Therefore being by the right hand of God exalted, and hauing receiued of the Father the promise of the holy Ghost, hee hath shed forth this which ye now see and heare.

34 For Dauid is not ascended into the heauens, but he saith himselfe, * The Lord said vnto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, * Psal. 110. 1.

35 Vntill I make thy foes thy footstoole.

36 Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly, that God hath made that same Iesus, whom ye haue crucified, both Lord and Christ.

37 ¶ Now when they heard this, they were pricked in their heart, and said vnto Peter, and to the rest of the Apostles, Men and brethren, what shall we doe?

38 Then

38 Then Peter ſaid vnto them, Repent, and be baptized euery one of you in the Name of Ieſus Chriſt, for the remiſsion of ſinnes, and ye ſhall receiue the gift of the holy Ghoſt.

39 For the promiſe is vnto you, and to your children, and to all that are afarre off, euen as many as the Lord your God ſhall call.

40 And with many other words did he teſtifie and exhort, ſaying, Saue your ſelues from this vntoward generation.

41 ¶ Then they that gladly receiued his word were baptized: and the ſame day there were added *vnto them*, about three thouſand ſoules.

42 And they continued ſtedfaſtly in the Apoſtles doctrine and fellowſhip, and in breaking of bread, and in prayers.

43 And feare came vpon euery ſoule: and many wonders and ſignes were done by the Apoſtles.

44 And all that beleeued, were together, and had all things common,

45 And ſold their poſſeſſions and goods, and parted them to all men, as euery man had need.

‖ Or, at home. 46 And they continuing daily with one accord in the Temple, and breaking bread ‖ from houſe to houſe, did eate their meat with gladneſſe, and ſingleneſſe of heart,

47 Praiſing God, and hauing fauour with all the people. And the Lord added to the Church daily ſuch as ſhould be ſaued.

CHAP. III.

Peter preaching to the people that came to ſee a lame man reſtored to his feet, 12 profeſſeth the cure not to haue been wrought by his, or Iohns own power or holineſs, but by God and his Son Ieſus, and through faith in his Name: 15 withall reprehending them for crucifying Ieſus: 17 Which becauſe they did it through ignorance, and that thereby were fulfilled Gods determinate counſell and the Scriptures: 19 He exhorteth them by repentance & faith, to ſeeke the remiſſion of their ſinnes, and ſaluation in the ſame Ieſus.

NOw Peter and Iohn went vp together into the Temple at the houre of prayer, *being* the ninth houre.

2 And a certaine man lame from his mothers wombe, was caried, whom they laid daily at the gate of the Temple, which is called Beautifull, to aſke almes of them that entred into the Temple.

3 Who ſeeing Peter and Iohn about to goe into the Temple, aſked an almes.

4 And Peter faſtening his eyes vpon him, with Iohn, ſaid, Looke on vs.

5 And he gaue heed vnto them, expecting to receiue ſomething of them.

6 Then Peter ſaid, Siluer and gold haue I none, but ſuch as I haue giue I thee: In the Name of Ieſus Chriſt of Nazareth, riſe vp and walke.

7 And hee tooke him by the right hand, and lift him vp, and immediately his feet and ankle bones receiued ſtrength.

8 And hee leaping vp, ſtood, and walked, and entred with them into the Temple, walking, and leaping, and praiſing God.

9 And all the people ſaw him walking and praiſing God.

10 And they knew that it was hee which ſate for almes at the beautiful gate of the Temple: and they were filled with wonder and amazement at that which had happened vnto him.

11 And as the lame man which was healed, held Peter and Iohn, all the people ran together vnto them in the porch, that is called Salomons, greatly wondring.

12 ¶ And when Peter ſaw it, hee anſwered vnto the people, Yee men of Iſrael, why marueile yee at this? or why looke yee ſo earneſtly on vs, as though by our owne power or holineſſe wee had made this man to walke?

13 The God of Abraham, and of Iſaac, and of Iacob, the God of our Fathers hath glorified his Sonne Ieſus, whom yee deliuered vp, and denied him in the preſence of Pilate, when hee was determined to let him goe.

14 * But ye denied the holy One, and the Iuſt, and deſired a murderer to be granted vnto you. * Matth. 27.20.

15 And killed the ‖ Prince of life, whom God hath raiſed from the dead, whereof we are witneſſes, ‖ Or, author.

16 And his Name through faith in his Name, hath made this man ſtrong, whom ye ſee and know: yea, the faith which is by him, hath giuen him this perfect ſoundneſſe in the preſence of you all.

17 And now brethren, I wote that through ignorance ye did it, as did alſo your rulers.

18 But thoſe things, which God before had ſhewed by the mouth of all his Prophets, that Chriſt ſhould ſuffer, he hath ſo fulfilled.

19 ¶ Repent yee therefore, and be conuerted, that your ſinnes may be blotted out, when the times of refreſhing ſhall come from the preſence of the Lord.

20 And he ſhall ſend Ieſus Chriſt, which before was preached vnto you.

21 Whom the heauen muſt receiue, vntill the times of reſtitution of all things which God hath ſpoken, by the mouth of all his holy Prophets ſince the world began.

22 * For Moſes truly ſaid vnto the Fathers, A Prophet ſhall the Lord your God raiſe vp vnto you, of your brethren like vnto mee; him ſhall ye heare in all things whatſoeuer he ſhall ſay vnto you. * Deut. 18 chap. 15.

23 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that euery ſoule which will not heare that Prophet, ſhalbe deſtroyed from among the people.

24 Yea, and all the Prophets from Samuel, and thoſe that follow after, as many as haue ſpoken, haue likewiſe foretold of theſe dayes.

25 Ye are the children of the Prophets, and of the Couenant which God made with our Fathers, * ſaying vnto Abraham, And in thy ſeed ſhall all the kindreds of the earth be bleſſed. * Gen. 12.3.

26 Vnto you firſt, God hauing raiſed vp his Sonne Ieſus, ſent him to bleſſe you, in turning away euery one of you from his iniquities.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The rulers of the Iewes offended with Peters Sermon 4 (though thouſands of the people were come to that heard the word) impriſon him and Iohn. 5 After, vpon examination, Peter boldly auouching the lame man to be healed by the Name of Ieſus, and that by the ſame Ieſus onely we muſt be eternally ſaued: 13 They command him and Iohn to preach no more in that Name, adding alſo threatning, 23 whereupon the Church fleeth to prayer: 31 And God by mouing the place where they were aſſembled, teſtifieth that he heard their prayer: confirming the Church with the gift of the holy Ghoſt, and with mutuall loue and charity.

AND as they ſpake vnto the people, the Prieſts and the ‖captaine of the Temple, and the Sadducees came vnto them, ‖ Or, ruler.

2 Being grieued that they taught the people, and preached through Ieſus, the reſurrection from the dead.

3 And they laid hands on them, and put them in hold vnto the next day: for it was now euentide.

4 How-

4 Howbeit, many of them which heard the word beleeued, and the number of the men was about fiue thousand.

5 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, that their Rulers, and Elders, and Scribes,

6 And Annas the high Priest and Caiaphas, and Iohn, and Alexander, and as many as were of the kinred of the high Priest, were gathered together at Hierusalem.

7 And when they had set them in the midst, they asked, by what power, or by what name haue ye done this?

8 Then Peter filled with the holy Ghost, said vnto them, Ye rulers of the people and Elders of Israel,

9 If we this day be examined of the good deed done to the impotent man, by what meanes he is made whole,

10 Be it knowne vnto you all, and to all the people of Israel, that by the Name of Iesus Christ of Nazareth, whom ye crucified, whom God raised from the dead, euen by him, doth this man stand here before you whole.

11 * This is the stone which was set at nought of you builders, which is become the head of the corner.

12 Neither is there saluation in any other, for there is none other name vnder heauen giuen among men whereby we must be saued.

13 ¶ Now when they saw the boldnesse of Peter and Iohn, and perceiued that they were vnlearned and ignorant men, they marueiled and they tooke knowledge of them, that they had beene with Iesus.

14 And beholding the man which was healed, standing with them, they could say nothing against it.

15 But when they had commanded them to goe aside out of the counsell, they conferred among themselues,

16 Saying, What shall we doe to these men? for that indeed a notable miracle hath beene done by them, is manifest to all them that dwell in Hierusalem, and we cannot deny it.

17 But that it spread no further among the people, let vs straitly threaten them, that they speake henceforth to no man in this Name.

18 And they called them, and commanded them not to speake at all, nor teach in the name of Iesus.

19 But Peter and Iohn answered, and said vnto them, Whether it be right in the sight of God, to hearken vnto you more then vnto God, iudge ye.

20 For we cannot but speake the things which we haue seene and heard.

21 So when they had further threatned them, they let them go, finding nothing how they might punish them, because of the people: for all men glorified God for that which was done,

22 For the man was aboue fourty yeeres old, on whom this miracle of healing was shewed.

23 ¶ And being let goe, they went to their owne company, and reported all that the chiefe Priests and Elders had said vnto them.

24 And when they heard that, they lift vp their voice to God with one accord, and said, Lord thou art God which hast made heauen and earth, and the sea, and all that in them is,

25 * Who by the mouth of thy seruant Dauid hast said, Why did the heathen rage, and the people imagine vaine things?

26 The kings of the earth stand vp, and the Rulers were gathered together against the Lord, and against his Christ.

27 For of a truth, against the holy childe Iesus, whom thou hast anointed, both Herod and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the people of Israel were gathered together,

28 For to doe whatsoeuer thy hand and thy counsell determined before to be done.

29 And now Lord, behold their threatnings, and grant vnto thy seruants, that with all boldnesse they may speake thy word,

30 By stretching forth thine hand to heale: and that signes and wonders may be done by the Name of thy holy child Iesus.

31 ¶ And when they had prayed, the place was shaken where they were assembled together, and they were all filled with the holy Ghost, and they spake the word of God with boldnesse.

32 And the multitude of them that beleeued, were of one heart, and of one soule: Neither said any of them, that ought of the things which he possessed was his owne, but they had all things common.

33 And with great power gaue the Apostles witnes of the resurrection of the Lord Iesus, and great grace was vpon them all.

34 Neither was there any among them that lacked: For as many as were possessers of lands, or houses, sold them, and brought the prices of the things that were sold,

35 And laid them downe at the Apostles feet: and distribution was made vnto euery man, according as he had need.

36 And Ioses, who by the Apostles was surnamed Barnabas, (which is, being interpreted, The sonne of consolation) a Leuite, and of the country of Cyprus,

37 Hauing land, sold it, and brought the money and layd it at the Apostles feet.

CHAP. V.

After that Ananias and Sapphira his wife, for their hypocrisie at Peters reproofe had fallen downe dead, 12 *and that the rest of the Apostles had wrought many miracles,* 14 *to the increase of the faith:* 17 *The Apostles are against imprisoned,* 19 *but deliuered by an Angel, bidding them to preach openly to all:* 21 *When after their teaching accordingly in the Temple,* 29 *and before the Counsell,* 33 *They are in danger to be killed, through the aduice of Gamaliel a great counsellour among the Iewes, they bee kept aliue,* 40 *and are but beaten, for which they glorifie God, and cease no day from preaching.*

BVt a certaine man named Ananias, with Sapphira his wife, sold a possession.

2 And kept backe *part* of the price, his wife also being priuy *to it*, and brought a certaine part, and laid it at the Apostles feete.

3 But Peter said, Ananias, why hath Satan filled thine heart, ‖ to lie to the holy Ghost and to keepe backe *part* of the price of the land? ‖ *Or, to deceiue.*

4 Whiles it remained, was it not thine owne? and after it was sold, was it not in thine owne power? why hast thou conceiued this thing in thine heart? thou hast not lied vnto men, but vnto God.

5 And Ananias hearing these words, fell downe, and gaue vp the Ghost: and great feare came on all them that heard these things.

6 And the yong men arose, wound him vp, and caried him out, and buried him.

7 And it was about the space of three houres after, when his wife, not knowing what was done, came in.

8 And Peter answered vnto her, Tell mee whether

ther ye sold the land for so much. And she said, Yea, for so much.

9 Then Peter said vnto her, How is it that ye haue agreed together to tempt the Spirit of the Lord? Behold the feet of them that haue buried thy husband, are at the doore, and shall carry thee out.

10 Then fell she downe straightway at his feet, and yeelded vp the Ghost: And the yong men came in and found her dead, and carying her forth, buried her by her husband.

11 And great feare came on all the Church, and vpon as many as heard these things.

12 ¶ And by the hands of the Apostles, were many signes and wonders wrought among the people. (And they were all with one accord in Solomons porch.

13 And of the rest durst no man ioyne himselfe to them: but the people magnified them.

14 And beleeuers were the more added to the Lord multitudes both of men and women.)

15 Insomuch that they brought forth the sicke ‖ into the streets, and laid them on beds and couches that at the least shadow of Peter passing by, might ouershadow some of them.

‖ Or, in euery streete.

16 There came also a multitude out of the cities round about vnto Hierusalem, bringing sicke folkes and them that were vexed with vncleane spirits: and they were healed euery one.

17 ¶ Then the high Priest rose vp, and all they that were with him, (which is the sect of the Sadducees) and were filled with ‖ indignation,

‖ Or, enuy.

18 And laid their hands on the Apostles, and put them in the common prison.

19 But the Angel of the Lord by night opened the prison doores, and brought them forth, and said,

20 Goe, stand and speake in the Temple to the people all the words of this life.

21 And when they heard that, they entred into the Temple early in the morning, and taught: but the high Priest came, and they that were with him, and called the counsell together, and all the Senate of the children of Israel, and sent to the prison to haue them brought.

22 But when the officers came, and found them not in the prison, they returned, and told,

23 Saying, The prison truely found we shut with all safety, and the keepers standing without before the doores: but when we had opened, we found no man within.

24 Now when the high Priest, and the captaine of the Temple, and the chiefe Priests heard these things, they doubted of them whereunto this would grow.

25 Then came one, and told them, saying, Behold, the men whom ye put in prison, are standing in the Temple, and teaching the people.

26 Then went the captaine with the officers, and brought them without violence: (For they feared the people, least they should haue beene stoned.)

27 And when they had brought them, they set them before the Counsel, and the Priest asked them,

28 Saying, * Did not we straitly command you, that you should not teach in this Name? And behold, ye haue filled Hierusalem with your doctrine, and intend to bring this mans blood vpon vs.

* Chap. 4. 18.

29 ¶ Then Peter, and the other Apostles answered, and said, We ought to obey God rather then men.

30 The God of our fathers raised vp Iesus, whom ye slew and hanged on a tree.

31 Him hath God exalted with his right hand, *to be* a Prince and a Sauiour, for to giue repentance to Israel, and forgiuenesse of sinnes.

32 And we are his witnesses of these things, and so is also the holy Ghost, whom God hath giuen to them that obey him.

33 ¶ When they heard that, they were cut to the heart, and tooke counsell to slay them.

34 Then stood there vp one in the Counsell, a Pharisee, named Gamaliel, a doctour of Law, had in reputation among all the people, and commanded to put the Apostles forth a little space,

35 And said vnto them, Ye men of Israel, take heed to your selues, what ye intend to doe as touching these men.

36 For before these dayes rose vp Theudas, boasting himselfe to be some body, to whom a number of men, about foure hundred, ioyned themselues: who was slaine, and all as many as ‖ obeyed him, were scattered, and brought to nought.

‖ Or, beleeued.

37 After this man rose vp Iudas of Galilee, in the dayes of the taxing, and drew away much people after him: he also perished, and all, euen as many as obeyed him, were dispersed

38 And now I say vnto you, refraine from these men and let them alone; for if this counsell or this worke be of men, it will come to nought.

39 But if it be of God, ye cannot ouerthrow it, least happily ye be found euen to fight against God.

40 And to him they agreed: and when they had called the Apostles, and beaten them they commanded that they should not speake in the Name of Iesus, and let them goe.

41 ¶ And they departed from the presence of the Counsell, reioycing that they were counted worthy to suffer shame for his Name.

42 And dayly in the Temple, and in euery house, they ceased not to teach and preach Iesus Christ.

CHAP. VI.

1 The Apostles desirous to haue the poore regarded for their bodily sustenance, as also carefull themselues to dispence the word of God, the food of the soule: 3 appoint the office of Deaconship to seuen chosen men, 5 of whom Steuen, a man full of faith, and of the holy Ghost, is one: 12 Who is taken of those, whom he confounded in disputing, 13 and after falsely accused of blasphemy against the Law and the Temple.

AND in those dayes when the number of the disciples was multiplied, there arose a murmuring of the Grecians against the Hebrewes, because their widowes were neglected in the dayly ministration.

2 Then the twelue called the multitude of the Disciples vnto them, and said, it is not reason that we should leaue the word of God, and serue tables.

3 Wherefore brethren, looke ye out among you seuen men of honest report, full of the holy Ghost, and wisedome, whom we may appoint ouer this businesse.

4 But wee will giue our selues continually to prayer, and to the ministery of the word.

5 ¶ And the saying pleased the whole multitude: and they choose Steuen a man full of faith and of the holy Ghost, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Permenas, and Nicolas a proselyte of Antioch.

6 Whom they set before the Apostles: And when they had prayed, they laid their hands on them.

7 And the word of God increased, and the number of the disciples multiplyed in Ierusalem greatly and a great company of the Priests were obedient to the faith.

8 And

8 And Steuen full of faith and power, did great wonders and miracles among the people.

9 ¶ Then there arose certaine of the Synagogue which is called *the Synagogue* of the Libertines, and Cyrenians, and Alexandrians, and of them of Cilicia, and of Asia, disputing with Steuen

10 And they were not able to resist the wisedome and the spirit by which he spake.

11 Then they subborned men, which said, We haue heard him speake blasphemous words against Moses, and against God.

12 And they stirred vp the people, and the Elders and the Scribes, and came vpon him, and caught him and brought him to the Councell,

13 And set vp false witnesses, which said, This man ceaseth not to speake blasphemous words against this holy place, and the Law.

14 For we haue heard him say, That this Iesus of Nazareth shall destroy this place, and shall change the ‖ Customes which Moses deliuered vs.

14 And all that sat in the Counsell, looking stedfastly on him, saw his face, as it had beene the face of an Angel.

CHAP. VII.

1 Steuen permitted to answere to the accusation of blasphemy, 2 sheweth that Abraham worshipped God rightly, and how God chose the Fathers, 20 before Moses was borne, and before the Tabernacle and Temple were built: 37 that Moses himselfe witnessed of Christ: 44 and that all outward ceremonies were ordained according to the heauenly patterne to last but for a time: 51 reprehending their rebellion and murthering of Christ, the Iust One, whom the Prophets foretold should come into the world. 54 Who vpon they stone him to death, who commendeth his soule to Iesus, and humbly prayeth for them.

THen said the high Priest, Are these things so?

2 And he said, Men, Brethren, and Fathers, hearken: The God of glory appeared vnto our father Abraham, when he was in Mesopotamia, before he dwelt in Charran,

3 And said vnto him, * Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kinred, and come into the land which I shall shew thee.

4 Then came he out of the land of the Caldeans, and dwelt in Charran: and from thence, when his father was dead, he remooued him into this land wherein ye now dwell.

5 And he gaue him none inheritance in it, no not *so much as* to set his foot on: yet he promised that he would giue it to him for a possession, and to his seed after him, when as yet he had no child,

6 And God spake on this wise, that his seed should sojourne in a strange land, and that they should bring them into bondage, and intreat them euill foure hundred yeeres.

7 And the nation to whom they shall be in bondage, will I iudge, said God: And after that shall they come forth, and serue me in this place.

8 * And he gaue him the couenant of Circumcising: * and so *Abraham* begat Isaac, and circumcised him the eight day: * and Isaac, *begate* Iacob, * and Iacob *begate* the twelue Patriarchs.

9 * And the Patriarchs mooued with enuy, sold Ioseph into Egypt: but God was with him,

10 And deliuered him out of all his afflictions, * and gaue him fauour and wisedome in the sight of Pharaoh King of Egypt: and he made him gouernour ouer Egypt: and all his house.

11 And there came a dearth ouer all the land of Egypt, and Chanaan, and affliction, and our fathers found no sustenance.

12 * But when Iacob heard that there was corne in Egypt, he sent out our fathers first. *Gen.42. 1.

13 * And at the second *time* Ioseph was made knowne to his brethren, and Iosephs kinred was made knowne vnto Pharao. *Gen.45. 4.

14 Then sent Ioseph, and called his father Iacob to him, and all his kinred, threescore and fifteene soules.

15 * So Iacob went downe into Egypt, * and died he and our fathers, *Gen.46. 5.

16 And were carried ouer into Sichem, and laid in the Sepulchre that Abraham bought for a summe of money of the sonnes of Emor, *the father* of Sichem. *Gen.49. 33.

17 But when the time of the promise drew nigh, which God had sworne to Abraham, the people grew and multiplied in Egypt,

18 Till another King arose, which knew not Ioseph.

19 The same dealt subtilly with our kinred, and euill intreated our fathers, so that they cast out their yong children, to the end they might not liue.

20 * In which time Moses was borne, and * was ‖ exceeding faire, and nourished vp in his fathers house three moneths: *Exo.2.2 *Heb.11. 23.

21 And when he was cast out, Pharaohs daughter tooke him vp, and nourished him for her owne sonne. ‖ *Or, fayre to God.*

22 And Moses was learned in all the wisedome of the Egyptians, and was mighty in words and in deeds.

23 And when he was full forty yeeres old, it came into his heart to visit his brethren, the children of Israel.

24 * And seeing one of them suffer wrong he defended him, and auenged him that was oppressed, and smote the Egyptian: *Exod. 2.11.

25 For he supposed his brethren would haue vnderstood, how that God by his hand would deliuer them, but they vnderstood not.

26 * And the next day he shewed himselfe vnto them as they stroue, and would haue set them at one againe, saying, Sirs, yee are brethren, Why doe yee wrong one to another? *Exod. 2.13.

27 But he that did his neighbour wrong, thrust him away, saying, Who made thee a Ruler and a Iudge ouer vs?

28 Wilt thou kill me, as thou didst the Egyptian yesterday?

29 Then fledde Moses at this saying, and was a stranger in the land of Madian, where he begate two sons.

30 * And when forty yeeres were expired, there appeared to him in the wildernesse of mount Sina, an Angel of the Lord in a flame of fire in a bush, *Exo.3.2

31 When Moses saw it, he wondered at the sight: and as he drew neere to behold, the voice of the Lord came vnto him,

32 *Saying*, I am the God of thy fathers, the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob. Then Moses trembled, and durst not behold.

33 Then said the Lord to him, Put off thy shooes from thy feet: for the place where thou standest, is holy ground.

34 I haue seene, I haue seene the affliction of my people which is in Egypt, and I haue heard their groning, and am come downe to deliuer them: And now come, I will send thee into Egypt.

35 This

35 This Moses whom they refused, saying, who made thee a ruler and a iudge? the same did God send to be a ruler and a deliuerer, by the hands of the Angel which appeared to him in the bush.

* Exod. 7.9. 36 * He brought them out after that he had shewed wonders and signes in the land of Egypt, and in the red Sea, and in the wildernesse forty yeeres.

* Exod. 16.1. 37 ¶ This is that Moses, which said vnto the children of Israel, * A Prophet shall the Lord your God raise vp vnto you of your brethren ‖ like vnto me: him shall ye heare

‖ Or, as my self. * Exod. 19.3. 38 * This is he that was in the Church in the wildernesse with the Angel, which spake to him in the mount Sina, and with our fathers: who receiued the liuely oracles to giue vnto vs.

39 To whom our fathers would not obey, but thrust *him* from them, and in their hearts turned backe againe into Egypt,

* Exod. 32.1. 40 * Saying vnto Aaron, Make vs Gods to go before vs: For as for this Moses, which brought vs out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.

41 And they made a calfe in those dayes, and offered sacrifice vnto the idol, and reioyced in the works of their owne hands.

42 Then God turned, and gaue them vp to worship the hoste of heauen, * as it is written in the booke of the Prophets, O ye house of Israel, haue ye offered to me slaine beasts, and sacrifices, by the space of forty yeeres in the wildernesse?

* Amos 5.25. 43 Yea ye tooke vp the tabernacle of Moloch, and the starre of your God Remphan, figures which ye made, to worship them: and I will cary you away beyond Babylon.

44 Our fathers had the Tabernacle of witnesse in the wildernesse, as he had appointed, speaking vnto Moses, * that he should make it according to the fashion that he had seene.

* Exod. 25.40. 45 Which also our fathers that came after, brought in with Iesus, into the possession of the Gentiles, whom God draue out before the face of our fathers, vnto the dayes of Dauid,

46 Who found fauour before God, and desired to find a Tabernacle for the God of Iacob.

* 1. Chro. 17.12. 47 * But Solomon built him an house.

* Chap. 17.24. 48 Howbeit the most High dwelleth not in temples made with hands, as saith the Prophet,

49 Heauen is my throne, and earth is my foote-stoole: What house will ye build me, saith the Lord? Or what is the place of my rest?

50 Hath not mine hand made all these things?

51 ¶ Ye stiffe-necked, and vncircumcised in heart and eares, ye doe alway resist the holy Ghost: as your fathers did, so doe ye.

52 Which of the Prophets hath not your fathers persecuted? And they haue slaine them which shewed before of the comming of the iust One, of whom ye haue beene now the betrayers and murderers:

53 Who haue receiued the Law, by the disposition of Angels, and haue not kept it.

54 ¶ When they heard these things, they were cut to the heart, and they gnashed on him with their teeth.

55 But he being full of the holy Ghost, looked vp stedfastly into heauen, and saw the glory of God, and Iesus standing on the right hand of God,

56 And said, Behold, I see the heauens opened, and the Son of man standing on the right hand of God.

57 Then they cryed out with a loud voice, and stopped their eares, and ran vpon him with one accord,

58 And cast him out of the city, and stoned him: and the witnesses laid downe their clothes at a yong mans feet, whose name was Saul.

59 And they stoned Steuen, calling vpon God, and saying, Lord Iesus receiue my spirit.

60 And he kneeled downe, and cryed with a loud voyce, Lord, lay not this sinne to their charge. And when he had said this, he fell asleepe.

CHAP. VIII.

By occasion of the persecution in Hierusalem, the Church being planted in Samaria, 5 By Philip the Deacon, who preached, did miracles, and Baptized many, among the rest, Simon the Sorcerer a great seducer of the people: 14 Peter and Iohn come & confirme and enlarge the Church, where by prayer and imposition of hands, giuing the holy Ghost, 18 when Simon would haue bought the like power of them. 20 Peter sharpely reproouing his hypocrisie and couetousnesse, and exhorting him to repentance: together with Iohn, preaching the Word of the Lord, returne to Hierusalem: 26 but the Angel sendeth Philip to teach and baptize the Ethiopian Eunuch.

AND Saul was consenting vnto his death. And at that time there was a great persecution against the Church which was at Hierusalem, and they were all scattered abroad throughout the regions of Iudea and Samaria, except the Apostles.

2 And deuout men carried Steuen *to his buriall* and made great lamentation ouer him

3 As for Saul, he made hauocke of the Church, entring into euery house, and hailing men and women, committed them to prison.

4 Therefore they that were scattered abroad, went euery where preaching the word.

5 Then Philip went downe to the city of Samaria, and preached Christ vnto them.

6 And the people, with one accord, gaue heed vnto those things which Philip spake, hearing and seeing the miracles which he did.

7 For vncleane spirits, crying with loud voyce, came out of many that were possessed with them: and many taken with palsies, and that were lame, were healed.

8 And there was great ioy in that city.

9 But there was a certaine man, called Simon, which before time in the same city vsed sorcery, and bewitched the people of Samaria, giuing out that himselfe was some great one

10 To whom they all gaue heed, from the least to the greatest, saying, This man is the great power of God.

11 And to him they had regard, because that of long time he had bewitched them with sorceries.

12 But when they beleeued Philip, preaching the things concerning the kingdome of God, and the Name of Iesus Christ, they were baptized, both men and women.

13 Then Simon himselfe beleeued also: and when he was baptized he continued with Philip, and wondred, beholding the miracles and signes which were done.

14 Now when the Apostles, which were at Ierusalem, heard that Samaria had receiued the Word of God, they sent vnto them Peter and Iohn.

15 Who when they were come downe, prayed for them that they might receiue the holy Ghost.

16 (For as yet he was fallen vpon none of them: onely they were baptized in the Name of the Lord Iesus.)

17 Then laid they their hands on them, and they receiued the holy Ghost.

18 And

18 And when Simon saw that through laying on of the Apostles hands, the holy Ghost was giuen, he offered them money,

19 Saying, Giue me also this power, that on whomsoeuer I lay hands, he may receiue the holy Ghost.

20 But Peter said vnto him, Thy money perish with thee, because thou hast thought that the gift of God may be purchased with money.

21 Thou hast neither part nor lot in this matter, for thy heart is not right in the sight of God.

22 Repent therefore of this thy wickednesse, and pray God, if perhaps the thought of thine heart may be forgiuen thee.

23 For I perceiue that thou art in the gall of bitternesse, and in the bond of iniquity.

24 Then answered Simon, and said, Pray ye to the Lord for mee, that none of these things which yee haue spoken, come vpon me.

25 And they, when they had testified and preached the word of the Lord, returned to Hierusalem, and preached the Gospel in many villages of the Samaritanes.

26 And the Angel of the Lord spake vnto Philip, saying, Arise, and goe toward the South, vnto the way that goeth downe from Hierusalem vnto Gaza, which is desert.

27 And he arose, and went: and behold, a man of Ethiopia, an Eunuch of great authority vnder Candace, Queene of the Ethiopians, who had the charge of all her treasure, and had come to Hierusalem for to worship,

28 Was returning, and sitting in his charet, read Esaias the Prophet.

29 Then the Spirit said vnto Philip, Goe neere, and ioyne thy selfe to this charet.

30 And Philip ranne thither to him, and heard him read the Prophet Esaias, and said, Vnderstandest thou what thou readest?

31 And he said, how can I, except some man should guide me? And he desired Philip, that he would come vp and sit with him.

32 The place of the Scripture which hee read, was this, * He was led as a sheepe to the slaughter, and like a lambe dumbe before the shearer, so opened he not his mouth:

33 In his humiliation, his iudgement was taken away: and who shall declare his generation? For his life is taken from the earth.

34 And the Eunuch answered Philip, and said, I pray thee, of whom speaketh the Prophet this? of himselfe, or of some other man.

35 Then Philip opened his mouth, and began at the same Scripture, and preached vnto him Iesus.

36 And as they went on their way, they came vnto a certaine water: and the Eunuch said, See, here is water, what doeth hinder mee to bee baptized?

37 And Philip said, If thou beleeuest with all thine heart, thou mayest. And hee answered, and said, I beleeue that Iesus Christ is the Sonne of God.

38 And he commanded the charet to stand still: and they went downe both into the water, both Philip and the Eunuch, and he baptized him.

39 And when they were come vp out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip, that the Eunuch saw him no more, and he went on his way reioycing.

40 But Philip was found at Azotus: and passing thorow he preached in all the cities, till he came to Cæsarea.

CHAP. IX.

1 Saul going toward Damascus, 4 is striken downe to the earth. 10 is called to the Apostleship, 18 and is baptized by Ananias. 20 He preacheth Christ boldly. 23 The Iewes lay wait to kill him: 29 So doe the Grecians, but he escapeth both. 32 The Church having rest, Peter healeth Aeneas of the palsie, 36 and restoreth Tabitha to life.

AND Saul yet breathing out threatnings, and slaughter against the Disciples of the Lord, went vnto the high Priest,

2 And desired of him letters to Damascus, to the Synagogues, that if hee found any of this way, whether they were men or women, he might bring them bound vnto Hierusalem.

3 And as he iourneyed he came neere Damascus, and suddenly there shined round about him a light from heauen.

4 And he fell to the earth, and heard a voyce, saying vnto him, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou mee?

5 And hee said, Who art thou Lord? And the Lord said, I am Iesus whom thou persecutest: It is hard for thee to kicke against the prickes.

6 And he trembling and astonished, said, Lord, what wilt thou haue me to doe? And the Lord said vnto him, Arise, and goe into the city, and it shalbe told thee what thou must doe.

7 And the men which iourneyed with him stood speechlesse, hearing a voyce, but seeing no man.

8 And Saul arose from the earth, and when his eyes were opened, he saw no man: but they led him by the hand, and brought him into Damascus.

9 And he was three dayes without sight, and neither did eat nor drinke.

10 ¶ And there was a certaine disciple at Damascus, named Ananias, and to him said the Lord in a vision, Ananias. And he said, Behold, I *am here* Lord.

11 And the Lord said vnto him, Arise, and goe into the street which is called Straight, and enquire in the house of Iudas, for one called Saul of Tarsus: for behold he prayeth,

12 And hath seene in a vision a man, named Ananias, comming in, and putting his hand on him, that he might receiue his sight.

13 Then Ananias answered, Lord, I haue heard by many of this man, how much euill he hath done to thy Saints at Hierusalem:

14 And here he hath authority from the chiefe Priests to bind all that call on thy Name.

15 But the Lord said vnto him, Goe thy way: for he is a chosen vessell vnto me, to beare my Name before the Gentiles, and Kings, and the children of Israel.

16 For I will shew him how great things he must suffer for my Names sake.

17 And Ananias went his way, and entred into the house, and putting his hands on him, said, Brother Saul, the Lord (euen Iesus that appeared vnto thee in the way as thou camest) hath sent me, that thou mightest receiue thy sight, and be filled with the holy Ghost.

18 And immediately there fell from his eyes, as it had beene scales, and he receiued sight foorthwith and arose, and was baptized.

19 And when he had receiued meat, he was strengthened. Then was Saul certaine dayes with the Disciples which were at Damascus.

20 And straightway he preached Christ in the Synagogues, That he is the Sonne of God.

21 But all that heard him were amazed, and said, Is not this he that destroyed them which called on this Name in Hierusalem, and came hither for that intent, that he might bring them bound vnto the chiefe Priests?

22 But Saul increased the more in strength, and confounded the Iewes which dwelt at Damascus, prouing, that this is very Christ.

23 ¶ And after that many dayes were fulfilled, the Iewes tooke counsell to kill him.

* 2. Cor. 11, 32. 24 * But their laying await was knowen of Saul: and they watched the gates day and night to kill him.

25 Then the disciples tooke him by night, and let him downe by the wall in a basket.

26 And when Saul was come to Hierusalem, he assayed to ioyne himselfe to the Disciples, but they were all afraid of him, and beleeued not that he was a Disciple

27 But Barnabas tooke him, and brought him to the Apostles, and declared vnto them how he had seene the Lord in the way, and that he had spoken to him, and how he had preached boldly at Damascus in the Name of Iesus.

28 And he was with them comming in, and going out at Hierusalem.

29 And he spake boldly in the Name of the Lord Iesus, and disputed against the Grecians: but they went about to slay him.

30 Which when the brethren knew, they brought him downe to Cæsarea, and sent him foorth to Tarsus.

31 Then had the Churches rest throughout all Iudea, and Galilee, and Samaria, and were edified, and walking in the feare of the Lord, and in the comfort of the holy Ghost, were multiplied.

32 ¶ And it came to passe, as Peter passed thorowout all quarters, he came downe also to the Saints, which dwelt at Lydda,

33 And there he found a certaine man, named Aeneas, which had kept his bed eight yeeres, and was sicke of the palsie.

34 And Peter said vnto him, Aeneas, Iesus Christ maketh thee whole: arise and make thy bed. And he arose immediately.

35 And all that dwelt at Lydda, and Saron, saw him, and turned to the Lord.

36 ¶ Now there was at Ioppa a certaine Disciple, named Tabitha, which by interpretation is called Dorcas: This woman was full of good workes, and almes deeds which she did.

37 And it came to passe in those dayes that she was sicke, and died: whom when they had washed, they laid her in an vpper chamber.

38 And forasmuch as Lydda was nigh to Ioppa, and the Disciples had heard that Peter was there, they sent vnto him two men, desiring him that he would not ‖ delay to come to them.

‖ *Or, be grieued.*

39 Then Peter arose and went with them: when he was come, they brought him into the vpper chamber: And all the widowes stood by him weeping, and shewing the coats and garments which Dorcas made, while she was with them.

40 But Peter put them all foorth, and kneeled downe, and prayed, and turning him to the body, said, Tabitha, arise. And she opened her eyes, and when she saw Peter, she sate vp.

41 And he gaue her his hand, and lift her vp: and when he had called the Saints and widowes, presented her aliue.

42 And it was knowen throughout all Ioppa, and many beleeued in the Lord.

43 And it came to passe, that he tarried many daies in Ioppa, with one Simon a Tanner.

CHAP X.

1 Cornelius a deuout man, 5 being commanded by an Angel, sendeth for Peter: 11 who by a vision, 15. 20. is taught not to despise the Gentiles. 34 As he preacheth Christ to Cornelius and his company, 44 the holy Ghost falleth on them, 48 and they are baptized.

THere was a certaine man in Cæsarea, called Cornelius, a Centurion of the band, called the Italian band,

2 A deuout man, and one that feared God, with all his house, which gaue much almes to the people, and prayed to God alway.

3 He saw in a vision euidently, about the ninth houre of the day, an Angel of God comming in, to him, and saying vnto him, Cornelius.

4 And when he looked on him, he was afraid, and said, What is it, Lord? And he said vnto him, Thy prayers and thine almes are come vp for a memorial before God.

5 And now send men to Ioppa, and call for one Simon, whose surname is Peter.

6 He lodgeth with one Simon a Tanner, whose house is by the sea side; he shall tell thee what thou oughtest to doe.

7 And when the Angel which spake vnto Cornelius, was departed, he called two of his houshold seruants, and a deuout souldier of them that waited on him continually.

8 And when he had declared all these things vnto them, he sent them to Ioppa.

9 ¶ On the morrow, as they went on their iourney, and drew nigh vnto the city, Peter went vp vpon the house to pray, about the sixt houre.

10 And he became very hungry, and would haue eaten: But while they made ready, he fell into a trance.

11 And saw heauen opened, and a certaine vessell descending vnto him, as it had beene a great sheet, knit at the foure corners, and let downe to the earth:

12 Wherein were all manner of foure footed beasts of the earth, and wilde beasts, and creeping things, and foules of the ayre.

13 And there came a voyce to him, Rise, Peter, kill and eate.

14 But Peter said, not so, Lord; for I haue neuer eaten any thing that is common or vncleane.

15 And the voyce spake vnto him againe the second time, What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common.

16 This was done thrise: and the vessell was receiued vp againe into heauen.

17 Now while Peter doubted in himselfe, what this vision which he had seene should meane: behold, the men which were sent from Cornelius, had made enquiry for Simons house, and stood before the gate.

18 And called, and asked whether Simon, which was surnamed Peter, were lodged there.

19 ¶ While Peter thought on the vision, the Spirit said vnto him, Behold three men seeke thee.

20 Arise therefore, and get thee downe, and goe with them, doubting nothing: for I haue sent them.

21 Then Peter went downe to the men, which were sent vnto him from Cornelius, and said, Behold, I am he whom ye seeke: what is the cause wherefore ye are come?

22 And they said, Cornelius the Centurion, a iust man, and one that feareth God, and of good report among

among all the nation of the Iewes, was warned from God by an holy Angel to send for thee into his house, and to heare words of thee.

23 Then called he them in, and lodged them: And on the morrow Peter went away with them, and certaine brethren from Ioppa accompanied him.

24 And the morrow after they entred into Cesarea: and Cornelius waited for them, and had called together his kinsemen and neere friends.

25 And as Peter was comming in, Cornelius met him, and fell downe at his feete, and worshipped him.

26 But Peter tooke him vp, saying, Stand vp, I my selfe also am a man.

27 And as he talked with him, he went in, and found many that were come together.

28 And he said vnto them, Ye know how that it is an vnlawfull thing for a man that is a Iew, to keepe company, or come vnto one of another nation: but God hath shewed mee, that I should not call any man common or vncleane.

29 Therefore came I vnto you without gainesaying, assoone as I was sent for, I aske therefore for what intent ye haue sent for me.

30 And Cornelius said, Foure dayes agoe I was fasting vntill this houre, and at the ninth houre I prayed in my house, and behold, a man stood before me in bright clothing.

31 And said, Cornelius, thy prayer is heard, and thine almes are had in remembrance in the sight of God.

32 Send therefore to Ioppa, and call hither Simon whose surname is Peter: he is lodged in the house of one Simon a Tanner, by the sea side, who when he commeth, shall speake vnto thee.

33 Immediatly therefore I sent to thee, and thou hast well done that thou art come. Now therefore are we all here present before God, to heare all things that are commanded thee of God.

34 ¶ Then Peter opened his mouth, and said, *Of a truth I perceiue that God is no respecter of persons:

35 But in every nation, he that feareth him, and worketh righteousnesse, is accepted with him.

36 The word which God sent vnto the children of Israel, preaching peace by Iesus Christ (he is Lord of all.)

37 That word (I say) you know which was published throughout all Iudea, and began from Galile, after the baptisme which Iohn preached:

38 How God annointed Iesus of Nazareth with the holy Ghost, and with power, who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the deuill: for God was with him.

39 And we are witnesses of all things which he did both in the land of the Iewes and in Hierusalem, whom they slew and hanged on a tree.

40 Him God raised vp the third day, and shewed him openly,

41 Not to all the people, but vnto witnesses chosen before of God, euen to vs who did eate and drinke with him after he rose from the dead.

42 And hee commanded vs to preach vnto the people, and to testifie that it is he which was ordeined of God to be the iudge of quicke and dead.

43 * To him giue all the Prophets witnesse, that through his Name whosoeuer beleeueth in him, shall receiue remission of sinnes.

44 ¶ While Peter yet spake these words, the holy Ghost fell on all them which heard the word.

45 And they of the Circumcision which beleeued, were astonished, as many as came with Peter, because that on the Gentiles also was powred out the gift of the holy Ghost.

46 For they heard them speake with tongues and magnifie God. Then answered Peter,

47 Can any man forbid water that these should not bee baptized, which haue receiued the holy Ghost as well as we.

48 And he commanded them to be baptized in the Name of the Lord. Then prayed they him to tarie certaine dayes

CHAP. XI.

1 Peter being accusd for going into the Gentiles, 5 maketh his defence. 8 which is accepted. 19 The Gospell being spread into Phenice and Cyprus, and Antioch, Barnabas sent to confirme them: 26 The Disciples there are first called Christians. 27 They send reliefe to the brethren in Iudea in time of famine.

AND the Apostles and brethren that were in Iudea, heard that the Gentiles had also receiued the word of God.

2 And when Peter was come vp to Hierusalem, they that were of the circumcision contended with him,

3 Saying, Thou wentest in to men vncircumcised, and didst eate with them.

4 But Peter rehearsed the matter from the beginning, and expounded it by order vnto them, saying,

5 I was in the city of Ioppa praying, and in a trance I saw a vision, a certaine vessell descend, as it had beene a great sheete, let downe from heauen by foure corners, and it came euen to me.

6 Vpon the which when I had fastened mine eyes, I considered, and saw foure footed beasts of the earth, and wilde beasts, and creeping things, and foules of the ayre.

7 And I heard a voyce saying vnto me, Arise Peter, slay and eate.

8 But I said, Not so Lord: for nothing common or vncleane hath at any time entred into my mouth.

9 But the voyce answered me againe from heauen, What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common.

10 And this was done three times: and all were drawen vp againe into heauen.

11 And behold, immediatly there were three men already come vnto the house where I was, sent from Cesarea vnto me.

12 And the Spirit bade me go with them, nothing doubting: Moreouer, these sixe brethren accompanied me, and we entred into the mans house:

13 And he shewed vs how he had seene an Angel in his house, which stood and said vnto him, Send men to Ioppa, and call for Simon whose surname is Peter:

14 Who shall tell thee words, whereby thou, and all thy house shall be saued:

15 And as I began to speake, the holy Ghost fell on them, * as on vs at the beginning. *Chap. 2.

16 Then remembred I the word of the Lord, how that he said, * Iohn indeed baptized with water, but ye shall be baptized with the holy Ghost. * Iohn. 1.26.

17 Forasmuch then as God gaue them the like gift as he did vnto vs, who beleeued on the Lord Iesus Christ: what was I, that I could withstand God?

18 When they heard these things, they held their peace, and glorified God, saying, Then hath God also to the Gentiles granted repentance vnto life.

19 ¶ * Now they which were scattered abroad vpon the persecution that arose about Steuen, trauailed * Chap. 8.1.

nailed as far as Phenice, and Cyprus, and Antioch, preaching the word to none, but vnto the Iewes onely.

20 And some of them were men of Cyprus, and Cyrene, which when they were come to Antioch, spake vnto the Grecians, preaching the Lord Iesus.

21 And the hand of the Lord was with them: and a great number beleeued, and turned vnto the Lord.

22 ¶ Then tidings of these things came vnto the eares of the Church, which was in Hierusalem: and they sent forth Barnabas, that he should goe as farre as Antioch.

23 Who when he came, and had seene the grace of God, was glad, and exhorted them all, that with purpose of heart they would cleaue vnto the Lord.

24 For he was a good man, and full of the holy Ghost, and of faith: and much people was added vnto the Lord.

25 Then departed Barnabas to Tarsus, for to seeke Saul.

26 And when he had found him, he brought him vnto Antioch. And it came to passe, that a whole yeere they assembled themselues ‖with the Church, and taught much people, and the disciples were called Christians first in Antioch.

‖Or, in the Church.

27 ¶ And in these dayes came Prophets from Hierusalem vnto Antioch.

28 And there stood vp one of them named Agabus, and signified by the Spirit, that there should be great dearth throughout all the world: which came to passe in the dayes of Claudius Cesar.

29 Then the disciples, euery man according to his abilitie, determined to send relieefe vnto the brethren which dwelt in Iudea.

30 Which also they did, and sent it to the Elders by the hands of Barnabas and Saul.

CHAP. XII.

1 King Herode persecuteth the Christians, killeth Iames, and imprisoneth Peter, whom an Angel deliuereth vpon the prayers of the Church, 20 In his pride, taking to himselfe the honour due to God, he is stricken by an Angel, and dieth miserably. 24 After his death the word of God prospereth.

NOw about that time, Herode the King ‖ stretched foorth his hands, to vexe certaine of the Church.

‖Or, began.

2 And he killed Iames the brother of Iohn with the sword.

3 And because he saw it pleased the Iewes, hee proceeded further to take Peter also (Then were the daies of vnleauened bread.)

4 And when hee had apprehended him, hee put him in prison, and deliuered him to foure quaternions of souldiers to keepe him, intending after Easter to bring him forth to the people.

5 Peter therefore was kept in prison, but prayer was made ‖ without ceasing of the Church vnto God for him.

‖Or, instant and earnest prayer was made

6 And when Herode would haue brought him forth the same night Peter was sleeping betweene two souldiers, bound with two chaines, and the keepers before the doore kept the prison.

7 And behold, the Angel of the Lord came vpon him, and a light shined in the prison: and hee smote Peter on the side, and raised him vp, saying, Arise vp quickely. And his chaines fell off from his hands.

8 And the Angel said vnto him, Gird thy selfe, and binde on thy sandales: And so he did. And he saith vnto him, Cast thy garment about thee, and follow me.

9 And he went out, and followed him, and wist not that it was true which was done by the Angel: but thought he saw a vision.

10 When they were past the first and the second ward, they came vnto the yron gate, that leadeth vnto the citie, which opened to them of his owne accord: and they went out, and passed on thorow one street, and forthwith the Angel departed from him.

11 And when Peter was come to himselfe, he said, Now I know of a suretie, that the Lord hath sent his Angel, and hath deliuered me out of the hand of Herod, and from all the expectation of the people of the Iewes.

12 And when he had considered the thing, he came to the house of Mary the mother of Iohn, whose surname was Marke, where many were gathered together praying.

13 And as Peter knocked at the doore of the gate a damosell came ‖ to hearken, named Rhoda.

‖Or, as he was

14 And when she knew Peters voyce, she opened not the gate for gladnesse, but ran in, and told how Peter stood before the gate.

15 And they said vnto her, Thou art mad. But she constantly affirmed that it was euen so. Then said they, It is his Angel.

16 But Peter continued knocking: and when they had opened *the doore*, and saw him, they were astonished.

17 But he beckening vnto them with the hand to hold their peace, declared vnto them how the Lord had brought him out of the prison. And he said, Goe shew these things vnto Iames, and to the brethren. And he departed and went into another place.

18 Now assoone as it was day, there was no small stirre among the souldiers, what was become of Peter.

19 And when Herode had sought for him, and found him not, he examined the keepers, and commanded that they should be put to death. And he went down from Iudea to Cesarea, and there abode.

20 ¶ And Herod was highly displeased with them of Tyre and Sidon: but they came with one accord to him, and hauing made Blastus ‖ the Kings Chamberlaine their friend, desired peace, because their countrey was nourished by the Kings countrey.

‖Or, of

21 And vpon a set day Herod arayed in royall apparell, sate vpon his throne, and made an oration vnto them.

22 And the people gaue a shout, *saying*, It is the voice of a God, and not of a man.

23 And immediately the Angel of the Lord smote him, because he gaue not God the glory, and he was eaten of wormes, and gaue vp the ghost.

24 ¶ But the word of God grew and multiplied.

25 And Barnabas and Saul returned from Hierusalem, when they had fulfilled their ‖ ministery, and tooke with them Iohn, whose surname was Marke.

‖Or, charge

CHAP. XIII.

1 Paul and Barnabas chosen to goe to the Gentiles. 7 Of Sergius Paulus and Elymas the sorcerer. 14 Paul preacheth at Antioch that Iesus is Christ. 42 The Gentiles beleeue: 45 But the Iewes gainsay and blaspheme: 46 whereupon they turne to the Gentiles. 48 As many as were ordained to life, beleeued.

NOw there were in the Church that was at Antioch, certaine Prophets and teachers: as Barnabas

Barnabas, and Simeon that was called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manaen, which had beene brought vp with Herod the Tetrarch and Saul.

2 As they ministred to the Lord, and fasted, the holy Ghost said, Separate me Barnabas and Saul for the worke whereunto I haue called them.

3 And when they had fasted and prayed, and laid their hands on them, they sent them away.

4 ¶ So they being sent foorth by the holy Ghost, departed vnto Selencia, and from thence they sailed to Cyprus.

5 And when they were at Salamis, they preached the word of God in the Synagogues of the Iewes: and they had also Iohn to their Minister.

6 And when they had gone thorow the Ile vnto Paphos, they found a certaine sorcerer, a false prophet, a Iew, whose name was Bariesus:

7 Which was with the Deputie of the countrey, Sergius Paulus, a prudent man, who called for Barnabas and Saul, and desired to heare the word of God.

8 But Elymas the sorcerer (for so is his name by interpretation) withstood them, seeking to turne away the Deputie from the faith.

9 Then Saul (who also is *called* Paul) filled with the holy Ghost set his eyes on him,

10 And said, O full of all subtiltie and all mischiefe, thou childe of the deuill, thou enemie of all righteousnesse, wilt thou not cease to peruert the right wayes of the Lord?

11 And now behold, the hand of the Lord is vpon thee, and thou shalt be blind, not seeing the Sun for a season. And immediately there fell on him a mist and a darkenesse, and he went about, seeking some to lead him by the hand.

12 Then the Deputie when hee saw what was done, beleeued, being astonished at the doctrine of the Lord.

13 Now when Paul and his companie loosed from Paphos, they came to Perga in Pamphylia: and Iohn departing from them, returned to Hierusalem.

14 ¶ But when they departed from Perga, they came to Antioch in Pisidia, and went into the Synagogue on the Sabbath day, and sate downe.

15 And after the reading of the Law and the Prophets, the Rulers of the Synagogue sent vnto them, saying, Ye men and brethren, if ye haue any word of exhortation for the people, say on.

16 Then Paul stood vp, and beckening with his hand, said, Men of Israel, and ye that feare God, giue audience.

17 The God of this people of Israel chose our fathers, and exalted the people * when they dwelt as strangers in the land of Egypt, * and with an high arme brought he them out of it.

18 * And about the time of fourtie yeeres † suffered he their manners in the wildernesse.

19 And when he had destroyed seuen nations in the land of Canaan, ‖ he diuided their land to them by lot:

20 And after that, * he gaue vnto them Iudges about the space of foure hundred and fiftie yeeres, vntill Samuel the Prophet.

21 And afterward they desired a King, * and God gaue vnto them Saul the sonne of Cis, a man of the tribe of Beniamin, by the space of fourty yeeres.

22 And when he had remoued him, * he raised vp vnto them Dauid to be their King, to whom also he gaue testimonie, and said, * I haue found Dauid the sonne of Iesse, a man after mine owne heart, which shall fulfill all my will.

23 * Of this mans seed hath God, according to his promise, raised vnto Israel, a Sauiour, Iesus: * Esay. 11.1.

24 * When Iohn had first preached before his comming, the baptisme of repentance to all the people of Israel. * Matth. 3.1.

25 And as Iohn fulfilled his course, hee said, * Whom thinke ye that I am? I am not he. But behold, there commeth one after me, whose shooes of his feet I am not worthy to loose. * Iohn 1.20.

26 Men and brethren, children of the stocke of Abraham, and whosoeuer among you feareth God, to you is the word of this saluation sent:

27 For they that dwell at Hierusalem, and their rulers, because they knew him not, nor yet the voyces of the Prophets, which are read euery Sabbath day, they haue fulfilled them in condemning him.

28 * And though they found no cause of death in him, yet desired they Pilate, that hee should bee slaine. * Matth. 27.22.

29 And when they had fulfilled all that was written of him, they tooke him downe from the tree, and laid him in a Sepulchre.

30 * But God raised him from the dead. * Matth. 28.6.

31 And he was seene many dayes of them which came vp with him from Galilee to Hierusalem, who are his witnesses vnto the people.

32 And wee declare vnto you glad tidings, how that the promise which was made vnto the Fathers,

33 God hath fulfilled the same vnto vs their children, in that hee hath raised vp Iesus againe, as it is also written in the * second Psalme: Thou art my Sonne, this day haue I begotten thee. * Psal. 2.7. heb. 1.5.

34 And as concerning that he raised him vp from the dead, now no more to returne to corruption, hee said on this wise, * I will giue you the sure † mercies of Dauid. * Esay 55.3. † Greeke. τὰ ὅσια holy or iustthings which word the Sept. both in the place of Esai. 55.3. and in many others vse for that which is in the Hebrew, Mercies.

35 Wherefore hee saith also in another Psalme, * Thou shalt not suffer thine holy One to see corruption. * Psal. 16.11.

36 For Dauid after he had serued his ‖ owne generation by the will of God, * fell on sleepe, and was laid vnto his fathers, and saw corruption:

37 But hee whom God raised againe, saw no corruption.

38 ¶ Bee it knowne vnto you therefore, men and brethren, that through this man is preached vnto you the forgiuenesse of sinnes.

39 And by him all that beleeue, are iustified from all things, from which yee could not be iustified by the Law of Moses.

40 Beware therefore, lest that come vpon you which is spoken of * in the Prophets,

41 Behold, ye despisers, and wonder, and perish: for I worke a worke in your dayes, a worke which you shall in no wise beleeue, though a man declare it vnto you.

42 And when the Iewes were gone out of the Synagogue, the Gentiles besought that these words might be preached to them ‖ the next Sabbath.

43 Now when the Congregation was broken vp, many of the Iewes and religious Proselytes followed Paul and Barnabas, who speaking to them, perswaded them to continue in the grace of God.

44 ¶ And the next Sabbath day came almost the whole citie together to heare the word of God

45 But when the Iewes saw the multitudes, they were filled with enuie, and spake against those things which were spoken by Paul, contradicting and blaspheming.

46 Then Paul and Barnabas waxed bolde and said, It was necessary, that the word of God should first haue beene spoken to you: but seeing yee put it

* Habac. 1.5.

‖ Or, in the weeke betweene, or, in the Sabbath hath betweene.

from you, and iudge your selues vnworthy of euerlasting life, loe, we turne to the Gentiles.

47 For so hath the Lord commanded vs, *saying*,
* Esay 49.6. * I haue set thee to be a light of the Gentiles, that thou shouldest be for saluation vnto the ends of the earth.

48 And when the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and glorified the word of the Lord: and as many as were ordeined to eternall life, beleeued.

49 And the word of the Lord was published thorowout all the region.

50 But the Iewes stirred vp the deuout and honourable women, and the chiefe men of the citie, and raised persecution against Paul and Barnabas, and expelled them out of their coasts.

* Matth. 10.14. 51 * But they shooke off the dust of their feet against them and came to Iconium.

52 And the Disciples were filled with ioy, and with the holy Ghost.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Paul and Barnabas are persecuted from Iconium. 7 Paul at Lystra healeth a creeple, whereupon they are reputed as gods. 19 Paul is stoned. 21 They passe thorow diuers Churches, confirming the Disciples in faith and patience. 26 Returning to Antioch, they report what God had done with them.

AND it came to passe in Iconium, that they went both together into the Synagogue of the Iewes, and so spake, that a great multitude both of the Iewes, and also of the Greekes, beleeued.

2 But the vnbeleeuing Iewes stirred vp the Gentiles, and made their minds euill affected against the brethren.

3 Long time therefore abode they, speaking boldly in the Lord which gaue testimony vnto the word of his grace, and granted signes and wonders to be done by their hands.

4 But the multitude of the city was diuided: and part held with the Iewes, and part with the Apostles.

5 And when there was an assault made both of the Gentiles, and also of the Iewes, with their rulers, to vse them despitefully, and to stone them,

6 They were ware of it, and fled into Lystra, and Derbe, cities of Lycaonia, and vnto the region, that lyeth round about.

7 And there they preached the Gospel.

8 ¶ And there sate a certaine man at Lystra, impotent in his feet, being a creeple from his mothers wombe, who neuer had walked.

9 The same heard Paul speake: who stedfastly beholding him, and perceiuing that he had faith to be healed

10 Said with a lowd voyce, Stand vpright on thy feet: and he leaped and walked.

11 And when the people saw what Paul had done, they lift vp their voyces, saying in the speech of Lycaonia, The gods are come downe to vs in the likenesse of men.

12 And they called Barnabas Iupiter, and Paul Mercurius, because he was the chiefe speaker.

13 Then the Priest of Iupiter, which was before their city, brought oxen, and garlands vnto the gates and would haue done sacrifice with the people.

14 Which when the Apostles, Barnabas and Paul heard of, they rent their cloathes, and ran in among the people, crying out,

15 And saying, Sirs, why doe ye these things? We also are men of like passions with you, and preach vnto you, that ye should turne from these vanities, vnto the liuing God, * which made heauen and earth, Ge and the sea and all things that are therein. psal.

16 * Who in times past, suffered all nations to * Psa walke in their owne wayes.

17 Neuertheless, he left not himselfe without wit nesse, in that he did good, and gaue vs raine from heauen, and fruitfull seasons, filling our hearts with food and gladnesse.

18 And with these sayings scarce restrained they the people, that they had not done sacrifice vnto them.

19 ¶ And there came thither certaine Iewes from Antioch and Iconium, who perswaded the people, * and hauing stoned Paul, drew him out of the citie, * 2 C supposing he had beene dead. 11.25

20 Howbeit, as the Disciples stood round about him, he rose vp, and came into the city, and the next day he departed with Barnabas to Derbe.

21 And when they had preached the Gospel to that citie, and had taught many, they returned againe to Lystra, and to Iconium, and Antioch,

22 Confirming the soules of the Disciples, and exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that we must through much tribulation enter into the kingdome of God.

23 And when they had ordained them Elders in euery Church, & had prayed with fasting, they commended them to the Lord, on whom they beleeued.

24 And after they had passed throughout Pisidia, they came to Pamphylia.

25 And when they had preached the Word in Perga, they went downe into Attalia,

26 And thence sayled to Antioch, from whence they had beene recommended to the grace of God, for the worke which they fulfilled.

27 And when they were come, and had gathered the Church together, they rehearsed all that God had done with them, and how he had opened the doore of faith vnto the Gentiles:

28 And there they abode long time with the Disciples.

CHAP. XV.

Great dissention ariseth touching Circumcision. 6 The Apostles consult about it, 22 and send their determination by letters to the Church. 36 Paul and Barnabas, thinking to visite the brethren together, fall at strife, and depart asunder.

AND certaine men which came downe from Iudea, taught the brethren, *and said*, * Except ye be * Ga circumcised after the manner of Moses, ye cannot be saued.

2 When therefore Paul and Barnabas had no small dissension and disputation with them, they determined that Paul and Barnabas and certaine other of them, should goe vp to Hierusalem vnto the Apostles and Elders about this question.

3 And being brought on their way by the Church, they passed through Phenice and Samaria, declaring the conuersion of the Gentiles: and they caused great ioy vnto all the brethren.

4 And when they were come to Hierusalem, they were receiued of the Church, and of the Apostles, and Elders; and they declared all things that God had done with them.

5 But there arose vp certaine of the sect of the Phatisees which beleeued saying, that it was needfull to circumcise them, and to command them to keepe the Law of Moses.

6 ¶ And the Apostles and Elders came together for to consider of this matter,

7 And

9 And when there had beene much disputing, Peter rose vp, and said vnto them. * Men and brethren, yee know that a good while agoe, God made choice among vs, that the Gentiles by my mouth should heare the word of the Gospel, and beleeue.

8 And God which knoweth the hearts, bare them witnesse, giuing them the holy Ghost, euen as he did vnto vs,

9 *And put no difference betweene vs and them, purifying their hearts by faith.

10 Now therefore why tempt ye God, * to put a yoke vpon the necke of the disciples, which neither our fathers, nor we were able to beare?

11 But we beleeue, that through the grace of the Lord Iesus Christ, we shall be saued, euen as they.

12 ¶Then all the multitude kept silence, and gaue audience to Barnabas and Paul, declaring what miracles and wonders God had wrought among the Gentiles by them.

13 ¶ And after they had held their peace, Iames answered, saying, Men and brethren, hearken to me.

14 Simeon hath declared, how God at the first did visite the Gentiles to take out of them a people for his Name.

15 And to this agree the words of the Prophets, as it is written,

16 *After this I will returne, and will build againe the Tabernacle of Dauid, which is fallen downe: and I will build againe the ruines thereof, and I will set it vp:

17 That the residue of men might seeke after the Lord, and all the Gentiles, vpon whom my Name is called, saith the Lord, who doth all these things.

18 Knowne vnto God are all his workes, from the beginning of the world.

19 Wherefore my sentence is, that we trouble not them, which from among the Gentiles are turned to God.

20 But that we write vnto them, that they abstaine from pollutions of idoles, and from fornication, and from things strangled, and from blood.

21 For Moses of old time hath in euery city them that preach him, being read in the Synagogues euery sabbath day.

22 Then pleased it the Apostles and Elders, with the whole Church, to send chosen men of their own company to Antioch with Paul and Barnabas: namely, Iudas surnamed Barsabas, and Silas, chiefe men among the brethren,

23 And wrote letters by them after this maner. The Apostles, and Elders & brethren, send greeting vnto the brethren which are of the Gentiles, in Antioch, and Syria and Cilicia.

24 Forasmuch as wee haue heard, that certaine which went out from vs, haue troubled you with words subuerting your soules, saying, Ye must bee circumcised and keepe the Law, to whom we gaue no such commandement:

25 It seemeth good vnto vs, being assembled with one accord, to send chosen men vnto you, with our beloued Barnabas and Paul,

26 Men that haue hazarded their liues for the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ.

27 We haue sent therefore Iudas and Silas, who shall also tell you the same things by mouth.

28 For it seemed good to the holy Ghost, and to vs, to lay vpon you no greater burden then these necessary things:

29 That ye abstaine from meates offered to idoles, and from blood, & from things strangled, and from fornication, from which if ye keepe your selues, ye shall doe well. Fare ye well.

30 So when they were dismissed, they came to Antioch: and when they had gathered the multitude together, they deliuered the Epistle.

31 Which when they had read, they reioyced for the ‖ consolation.

‖ The exhortation

32 And Iudas and Silas, being Prophets also themselues, exhorted the brethren with many words, and confirmed them.

33 And after they had tarried there a space, they were let goe in peace from the brethren vnto the Apostles.

34 Notwithstanding, it pleased Silas to abide there still.

35 Paul also and Barnabas continued in Antioch, teaching and preaching the word of the Lord, with many others also.

36 ¶And some dayes after, Paul said vnto Barnabas, Let vs go againe and visite our brethren, in euery city where we haue preached the word of the Lord, *and see* how they doe.

37 And Barnabas determined to take with them Iohn, whose surname was Marke.

38 But Paul thought not good to take him with them, who departed from them from Pamphylia, and went not with them to the worke.

39 And the contention was so sharpe betweene them, that they departed asunder one from the other and so Barnabas tooke Marke, & sailed vnto Cyprus.

40 And Paul chose Silas, and departed, being recommended by the brethren vnto the grace of God.

41 And he went through Syria and Cilica, confirming the Churches.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Paul hauing circumcised Timothie, 7 and being called by the Spirit from one Country to another, 14 conuerteth Lydia, 16 casteth out a spirit of diuination. 19 For which cause he and Silas are whipped and imprisoned. 26 The prison doores are opened, 31 The Iaylor is conuerted, 37 and they are deliuered.

THen came he to Derbe, and Lystra: and behold, a certaine disciple was there * named Timotheus, the sonne of a certaine woman, which was a Iewesse, and beleeued: but his father was a Greeke:

* Rom. 16.21.

2 Which was well reported of by the brethren that were at Lystra and Iconium.

3 Him would Paul haue to goe forth with him, and tooke and circumcised him, because of the Iewes which were in those quarters: for they knew all that his father was a Greeke.

4 And as they went thorow the cities, they deliuered them the decrees for to keepe, * that were ordeined of the Apostles and Elders which were at Hierusalem.

* Chap. 15.28.

5 And so were the Churches established in the faith, and increased in number daily.

6 Now when they had gone throughout Phrygia, and the region of Galatia, & were forbidden of the holy Ghost, to preach the word in Asia.

7 After they were come to Mysia, they assayed to goe into Bithinia: but the Spirit suffered them not.

8 And they passing by Mysia, came downe to Troas

9 And a vision appeared to Paul in the night: There stood a man of Macedonia, and prayed him, saying, Come ouer into Macedonia, and helpe vs.

10 And after he had seene the vision, immediatly we endeuoured to goe into Macedonia, assuredly gathering that the Lord had called vs for to preach the Gospel vnto them.

11 Therefore loosing from Troas, we came with a straight course to Samothracia, and the next day to Neapolis:

12 And from thence to Philippi, which is ‖ the chiefe city of that part of Macedonia, and a Colonie: and we were in that city abiding certaine dayes.

‖ Or, the first.

13 And on the Sabbath we went out of the city, by a riuer side, where prayer was wont to be made, and we sate down, and spake vnto the women which resorted thither.

14 ¶ And a certaine woman, named Lydia, a seller of purple, of the city of Thyatira, which worshipped God, heard vs: whose heart the Lord opened, that she attended vnto the things which were spoken of Paul.

15 And when she was baptized, and her household, she besought vs, saying, If ye haue iudged me to be faithfull to the Lord, come into my house, and abide there. And she constrained vs.

16 ¶ And it came to passe, as we went to prayer, a certaine damosell possessed with a spirit ‖ of diuination, met vs: which brought her masters much gaine by soothsaying.

‖ Or, of Python.

17 The same followed Paul and vs, and cryed, saying, These men are the seruants of the most high God, which shew vnto vs the way of saluation.

18 And this did she many dayes: but Paul being grieued: turned, and said to the spirit, I command thee in the Name of Iesus Christ, to come out of her. And he came out the same houre.

19 ¶ And when her masters saw that the hope of their gaines was gone, they caught Paul and Silas, and drew them into the ‖ market place, vnto the Rulers,

‖ Or, court

20 And brought them to the Magistrates, saying, These men, being Iewes, do exceedingly trouble our city,

21 And teach customes, which are not lawfull for vs to receiue, neither obserue, being Romanes.

22 And the multitude rose vp together against them, and the Magistrates rent off their clothes, and * commanded to beat them.

* 2 Cor. 11.25. 1 Thes. 2.2.

23 And when they had layd many stripes vpon them, they cast them into prison, charging the Iailor to keepe them safely.

24 Who hauing receiued such a charge, thrust them into the inner prison, and made their feet fast in the stockes.

25 ¶ And at midnight Paul and Silas prayed, and sung praises vnto God: and the prisoners heard them.

26 And suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison were shaken: and immediately all the doores were opened, and euery one's bands were loosed.

27 And the keeper of the prison awaking out of his sleepe, and seeing the prison doores open, he drew out his sword, and would haue killed himselfe, supposing that the prisoners had beene fled.

28 But Paul cried with a loud voyce, saying, Doe thy selfe no harme, for we are all here.

29 Then he called for a light, and sprang in, and came trembling, and fell downe before Paul and Silas,

30 And brought them out, and said, Sirs, what must I doe to be saued?

31 And they said, Beleeue on the Lord Iesus Christ, and thou shalt be saued, and thine house.

32 And they spake vnto him the word of the Lord, and to all that were in his house.

33 And hee tooke them the same houre of the night, and washed their stripes, and was baptized, he and all his, straightway.

34 And when hee had brought them into his house, he set meat before them, and reioyced, beleeuing in God, with all his house.

35 And when it was day, the Magistrates sent the Sergeants, saying, Let those men goe.

36 And the keeper of the prison told this saying to Paul, The Magistrates haue sent to let you goe: Now therefore depart, and goe in peace.

37 But Paul said vnto them, They haue beaten vs openly, vncondemned, being Romanes, and haue cast vs into prison, and now doe they thrust vs out priuily? Nay, verely, but let them come themselues, and fetch vs out.

38 And the Sergeants told these words vnto the Magistrates, and they feared when they heard that they were Romanes.

39 And they came and besought them, & brought them out, and desired them to depart out of the city

40 And they went out of the prison, * and entred into *the house* of Lydia, and when they had seene the brethren, they comforted them, and departed.

* Ch. 16.4.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Paul preacheth at Thessalonica, 4 where some beleeue, and others persecute him. 10 He is sent to Berea, and preacheth there. 13 Being persecuted at Thessalonica, 15 he commeth to Athens, and disputeth, and preacheth the liuing God to them vnknown. 34 Whereby many are conuerted vnto Christ

NOw when they had passed through Amphipolis, and Apollonia, they came to Thessalonica, where was a Synagogue of the Iewes.

2 And Paul, as his maner was, went in vnto them, and three Sabbath daies reasoned with them out of the Scriptures,

3 Opening, and alleadging, that Christ must needs haue suffered, and risen againe from the dead: and that this Iesus whom I preache vnto you is Christ.

4 And some of them beleeued, and consorted with Paul and Silas: and of the deuout Greekes, a great multitude, and of the chiefe women not a few.

5 ¶ But the Iewes which beleeued not, mooued with enuy, tooke vnto them certaine lewd fellowes of the baser sort, and gathered a company, and set all the city on an vproare, and assaulted the house of Iason, and sought to bring them out to the people.

6 And when they found them not, they drew Iason, and certaine brethren vnto the Rulers of the city, crying, These that haue turned the world vpside downe, are come hither also,

7 Whom Iason hath receiued: and these all doe contrary to the decrees of Cesar, saying, That there is another King, *one* Iesus.

8 And they troubled the people, and the Rulers of the city, when they heard these things.

9 And when they had taken security of Iason, and of the other, they let them goe.

10 ¶ And the brethren immediately sent away Paul and Silas by night to Berea: who comming thither went into the Synagogue of the Iewes.

11 These were more noble then those in Thessalonica, in that they receiued the word with all readinesse of minde: and searched the Scriptures daily, whether those things were so.

12 Therefore many of them beleeued: also of honourable women which were Greekes, and of men not a few.

13 But

13 But when the Iewes of Theſſalonica had knowledge that the word of God was preached of Paul at Berea, they came thither alſo, and ſtirred vp the people.

14 And then immediately the brethren ſent away Paul, to goe as it were to the ſea: but Silas and Timotheus abode there ſtill.

15 And they that conducted Paul, brought him vnto Athens, and receiuing a commandement vnto Silas and Timotheus, for to come to him with all ſpeed, they departed.

16 ¶ Now while Paul waited for them at Athens, his ſpirit was ſtirred in him, when hee ſaw the city wholly giuen to idolatry.

17 Therefore diſputed he in the Synagogue with the Iewes, and with the deuout perſons, and in the market daily with them that met with him.

18 Then certaine Philoſophers of the Epicureans, and of the Stoikes encountred him: and ſome ſaid, What will this babler ſay? Other ſome, He ſeemeth to be a ſetter forth of ſtrange gods: becauſe he preached vnto them Ieſus and the reſurrection. * Chap. 16.4.

19 And they tooke him, and brought him vnto Areopagus, ſaying, May we know what this new doctrine, whereof thou ſpeakeſt, is?

20 For thou bringeſt certaine ſtrange things to our eares: we would know therefore what theſe things meane.

21 (For all the Athenians and ſtrangers which were there, ſpent their time in nothing elſe, but either to tell or to heare ſome new thing)

22 ¶ Then Paul ſtood in the midſt of Mars hill, and ſaid, Ye men of Athens, I perceiue that in all things ye are too ſuperſtitious.

23 For as I paſſed by, and beheld your deuotions, I found an altar with this inſcription, TO THE VNKNOWNE GOD. Whom therefore yee ignorantly worſhip, him declare I vnto you.

24 * God that made the world, and all things therein, ſeeing that he is Lord of heauen and earth, dwelleth not in Temples made with hands:

25 Neither is worſhipped with mens hands, * as though he needed any thing, ſeeing he giueth to all, life and breath, and all things.

26 And hath made of one blood all nations of men for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, and the bounds of their habitation:

27 That they ſhould ſeeke the Lord, if haply they might feele after him and finde him, though he be not farre from euery one of vs.

28 For in him we liue, and moue, and haue our being, as certaine alſo of your owne Poets haue ſaid, For we are alſo his off-ſpring.

29 Foraſmuch then, as wee are the off-ſpring of God, * we ought not to thinke that the God-head is like vnto gold, or ſiluer, or ſtone grauen by art, and mans deuice.

30 And the times of this ignorance God winked at, but now commandeth all men euery where to repent:

31 Becauſe he hath appointed a day in the which he will iudge the world in righteouſnes, by that man whom he hath ordained, whereof he hath giuen aſſurance vnto all men, in that he hath raiſed him from the dead.

32 ¶ And when they heard of the reſurrection of the dead, ſome mocked: and others ſaid, We will heare thee againe of this matter.

33 So Paul departed from among them.

34 Howbeit, certaine men claue vnto him, and beleeued: among the which was Dionyſius the Areopagite, and a woman named Damaris, and others with them.

CHAP. XVIII.

3 Paul laboureth with his hands, and preacheth at Corinth to the Gentiles. 9 The Lord encourageth him in a viſion. 12 He is accuſed before Gallio the Deputie, but diſmiſſed. 18 Afterward paſſing from citie to citie, hee ſtrengtheneth the Diſciples. 24 Apollos being more perfectly inſtructed by Aquila and Priſcilla, 28 preacheth Chriſt with great efficacie.

AFter theſe things, Paul departed from Athens, and came to Corinth,

2 And found a certaine Iew named * Aquila, borne in Pontus, lately come from Italy, with his wife Priſcilla, (becauſe that Claudius had commanded all Iewes to depart from Rome) and came vnto them. * Rom. 16.3.

3 And becauſe he was of the ſame craft, he abode with them, and wrought (for by their occupation they were tent-makers.)

4 And he reaſoned in the Synagogue euery Sabbath, and perſwaded the Iewes and the Greekes.

5 And when Silas and Timotheus were come from Macedonia, Paul was preſſed in ſpirit, and teſtified to the Iewes, that Ieſus was Chriſt.

6 And when they oppoſed themſelues, and blaſphemed, * he ſhooke his raiment, and ſaid vnto them, Your blood bee vpon your owne heads, I am cleane: from henceforth I will goe vnto the Gentiles. * Matth. 10.14.

7 ¶ And hee departed thence, and entred into a certaine mans houſe, named Iuſtus, one that worſhipped God, whoſe houſe ioyned hard to the Synagogue.

8 * And Criſpus, the chiefe Ruler of the Synagogue, beleeued on the Lord with all his houſe: and many of the Corinthians hearing, beleeued, and were baptized. * 1. Chro. 2.14.

9 Then ſpake the Lord to Paul in the night by a viſion, Be not afraid, but ſpeake, and hold not thy peace:

10 For I am with thee, and no man ſhall ſet on thee, to hurt thee: for I haue much people in this citie.

11 And he † continued there a yeere, and ſixe moneths, teaching the word of God amongſt them. † Greeke, ſate there.

12 ¶ And when Gallio was the deputie of Achaia, the Iewes made inſurrection with one accord againſt Paul, and brought him to the iudgement ſeat,

13 Saying, This fellow perſwadeth men to worſhip God contrarie to the Law.

14 And when Paul was now about to open his mouth, Gallio ſaid vnto the Iewes, If it were a matter of wrong or wicked lewdneſſe, O ye Iewes, reaſon would that I ſhould beare with you.

15 But if it be a queſtion of words, and names, and of your Law, looke ye to it: for I will be no iudge of ſuch matters.

16 And he draue them from the iudgement ſeat.

17 Then all the Greekes tooke Soſthenes the chiefe Ruler of the Synagogue, and beat him before the iudgement ſeat: and Gallio cared for none of thoſe things.

18 ¶ And Paul after this taried there yet a good while, and then tooke his leaue of the brethren and ſayled thence into Syria, and with him Priſcilla and Aquila: hauing thorne his head in Cenchrea: for he had a vow.

19 And he came to Epheſus, and left them there: but he himſelfe entred into the Synagogue, and reaſoned with the Iewes.

20 When

20 When they deſired him to tarrie longer time with them he conſented not:

21 But bade them farewell, ſaying, I muſt by all meanes keepe this Feaſt that commeth, in Hieruſalem: but I will returne againe vnto you, * If God will: and he ſayled from Epheſus.

* 1. Cor. 4. 19 Iam. 4. 15.

22 And when he had landed at Ceſarea, and gone vp, and ſaluted the Church, hee went downe to Antioch.

23 And after he had ſpent ſome time there, he departed and went ouer all the countrey of Galatia and Phrygia in order, ſtrengthening all the Diſciples.

* 1. Cor. 1. 12.

24 ¶ * And a certaine Iew, named Apollos, borne at Alexandria, an eloquent man, and mighty in the Scriptures, came to Epheſus.

25 This man was inſtructed in the way of the Lord, and being feruent in the Spirit: he ſpake and taught diligently the things of the Lord, knowing onely the baptiſme of Iohn.

26 And he began to ſpeake boldly in the Synagogue whom when Aquila and Priſcilla had heard, they tooke him vnto them, and expounded vnto him the way of God more perfectly.

27 And when he was diſpoſed to paſſe into Achaia, the brethren wrote exhorting the Diſciples to receiue him: who when hee was come helped them much, which had beleeued through grace.

28 For he mightily conuinced the Iewes, and that publikely ſhewing by the Scriptures, that Ieſus was Chriſt.

CHAP. XIX.

6 The holy Ghoſt is giuen by Pauls hands. 9 The Iewes blaſpheme his doctrine, which is confirmed by miracles. 13 The Iewiſh exorciſts, 16 are beaten by the deuill. 19 Coniuring bookes are burnt: 24 Demetrius for loſſe of gaine, raiſeth an vprore againſt Paul, 35 which is appeaſed by the Towne Clarke.

AND it came to paſſe, that while Apollos was at Corinth, Paul hauing paſſed through the vpper coaſts, came to Epheſus, and finding certain diſciples,

2 He ſaid vnto them, Haue yee receiued the holy Ghoſt ſince ye beleeued? And they ſaid vnto him, We haue not ſo much as heard whether there be any holy Ghoſt.

3 And he ſaid vnto them Vnto what then were ye baptized? And they ſaid, Vnto Iohns baptiſme.

* Matth. 3. 11.

4 * Then ſaid Paul, Iohn verely baptized with the baptiſme of repentance, ſaying vnto the people, that they ſhould beleeue on him which ſhould come after him, that is, on Chriſt Ieſus.

5 When they heard this, they were baptized in the Name of the Lord Ieſus.

6 And when Paul had laid his hands vpon them, the holy Ghoſt came on them, and they ſpake with tongues, and prophecied.

7 And all the men were about twelue.

8 And hee went into the Synagogue, and ſpake boldly for the ſpace of three moneths, diſputing and perſwading the things concerning the kingdome of God.

9 But when diuers were hardened, and beleeued not, but ſpake euil of that way before the multitude, he departed from them, and ſeparated the Diſciples, diſputing daily in the ſchoole of one Tyrannus.

10 And this continued by the ſpace of two yeeres, ſo that all they which dwelt in Aſia, heard the word of the Lord Ieſus, both Iewes, and Greekes.

11 And God wrought ſpeciall miracles by the hands of Paul:

12 So that from his body were brought vnto the ſicke, handkerchiefes, or aprons, and the diſeaſes departed from them and the euil ſpirits went out of them

13 ¶ Then certaine of the vagabond Iewes, Exorciſts, tooke vpon them to call ouer them which had euill ſpirits, the Name of the Lord Ieſus ſaying, We adiure you by Ieſus whom Paul preacheth.

14 And there were ſeuen ſonnes of one Sceua a Iew, and the chiefe of the Prieſts which did ſo.

15 And the euill ſpirit anſwered and ſaid, Ieſus I know, and Paul I know, but who are ye?

16 And the man in whom the euill ſpirit was, leaped on them, and ouercame them, and preuailed againſt them, ſo that they fled out of that houſe naked and wounded.

17 And this was knowne to all the Iewes and Greekes alſo dwelling at Ehpheſus and feare fell on them all, and the Name of the Lord Ieſus was magnified.

18 And many that beleeued came, and confeſſed, and ſhewed their deeds.

19 Many alſo of them which vſed curious artes, brought their bookes together, and burned them before all men: and they counted the price of them, and found it fifty thouſand pieces of ſiluer.

20 So mightily grew the word of God and preuailed.

21 ¶ After theſe things were ended, Paul purpoſed in the ſpirit, when he had paſſed through Macedonia and Achaia to go to Hieruſalem, ſaying, After I haue beene there, I muſt alſo ſee Rome.

22 So he ſent into Macedonia two of them that miniſtred vnto him, Timotheus and Eraſtus, but he himſelfe ſtayed in Aſia for a ſeaſon.

23 And the ſame time there aroſe no ſmall ſtirre about that way.

24 For a certaine man named Demetrius, a ſiluerſmith, which made ſiluer ſhrines for Diana, brought no ſmall gaine vnto the craftſmen:

25 Whom he called together, with the workmen of like occupation, and ſaid, Sirs, ye know that by this craft we haue our wealth.

26 Moreouer yee ſee and heare, that not alone at Epheſus, but almoſt throughout all Aſia, this Paul hath perſwaded & turned away much people, ſaying, that they be no gods which are made with hands.

27 So that not onely this our craft is in danger to be ſet at nought, but alſo that the Temple of the great goddeſſe Diana ſhould be deſpiſed, and her magnificence ſhould be deſtroyed, whom all Aſia, and the world worſhippeth.

28 And when they heard theſe ſayings they were full of wrath, and cried out, ſaying, Great is Diana of the Epheſians.

29 And the whole city was filled with confuſion, and hauing caught Gaius and Ariſtarchus, men of Macedonia, Pauls companions in trauell, they ruſhed with one accord into the Theatre.

30 And when Paul would haue entred in vnto the people, the diſciples ſuffered him not.

31 And certaine of the chiefe of Aſia, which were his friends, ſent to him, deſiring him that he would not aduenture himſelfe into the Theatre.

32 Some therefore cryed one thing, and ſome another: and the aſſembly was confuſed, and the more part knew not wherefore they were come together.

33 And they drew Alexander out of the multitude, the Iewes putting him forward. And Alexander beckned with the hand, and would haue made his defence vnto the people.

34 But when they knew that he was a Iew, all with one voice, about the ſpace of two houres cried out, Great is Diana of the Epheſians.

35 And

35 And when the towne Clerke had appeaſed the people, he ſaid, Ye men of Epheſus, what man is there that knoweth not how that the city of the Epheſians is † a worthipper of the great goddeſſe Diana, and of the *image* which fell downe from Iupiter?

36 Seeing then that theſe things cannot be ſpoken againſt, ye ought to be quiet, and to doe nothing raſhly.

37 For ye haue brought hither theſe men, which are neither robbers of Churches, nor yet blaſphemers of your goddeſſe:

38 Wherefore if Demetrius and the craftſmen which are with him, haue a matter againſt any man, ‖ the law is open, and there are deputies, let them implead one another.

39 But if ye enquire any thing concerning other matters, it ſhall be determined in a ‖ lawfull aſſembly.

40 For we are in danger to be called in queſtion for this dayes vproare, there being no cauſe whereby we may giue an account for this concourſe.

41 And when he had thus ſpoken, he diſmiſſed the aſſembly.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Paul goeth to Macedonia* 7 *He celebrateth the Lords Supper, and preacheth,* 9 *Eutichus hauing fallen downe dead,* 10 *is raiſed to life.* 17 *At Miletum he calleth the Elders together, telleth them what ſhould befall to himſelfe,* 28 *commendeth Gods flocke to them,* 29 *warneth them of falſe teachers,* 32 *commendeth them to God,* 36 *prayeth with them, and goeth his way.*

AND after the vproare was ceaſed, Paul called vnto him the Diſciples, and embraced them, and departed for to goe into Macedonia.

2 And when he had gone ouer thoſe parts, and had giuen them much exhortation, he came into Greece,

3 And there abode three moneths: and when the Iewes layd wait for him, as he was about to ſaile into Syria, he purpoſed to returne thorow Macedonia.

4 And there accompanied him into Aſia, Sopater of Berea, and of the Theſſalonians, Ariſtarchus, and Secundus, and Gaius of Derbe, and Timotheus: and of Aſia, Tychicus and Trophimus.

5 Theſe going before, tarried for vs at Troas:

6 And we ſailed away from Philippi, after the dayes of vnleauened bread, and came vnto them to Troas in fiue dayes, where we abode ſeuen dayes

7 And vpon the firſt day of the weeke, when the Diſciples came together * to breake bread, Paul preached vnto them, ready to depart on the morrow, and continued his ſpeach vntill midnight.

8 And there were many lights in the vpper chamber where they were gathered together.

9 And there ſate in a window a certaine young man named Eutichus, being falken into a deepe ſleepe: and as Paul was long preaching he ſunke downe with ſleepe, and fell downe from the third loft, and was taken vp dead.

10 And Paul went downe, and fell on him, and embracing him, ſaid, Trouble not your ſelues, for his life is in him.

11 When he therefore was come vp againe, and had broken bread, and eaten, and talked a long while, euen till breake of day, ſo he departed.

12 And they brought the young man aliue, and were not a little comforted.

13 ¶ And we went before to ſhip, and ſailed vnto Aſſos, there intending to take in Paul: for ſo had he appointed, minding himſelfe to goe afoot.

14 And when he met with vs at Aſſos, wee tooke him in, and came to Mytilene.

15 And we ſailed thence, and came the next day ouer againſt Chios, and the next day we arriued at Samos, and taried at Trogyllium: and the next day we came to Miletum.

16 For Paul had determined to ſaile by Epheſus, becauſe he would not ſpend the time in Aſia, for he haſted, if it were poſſible for him, to be at Hieruſalem the day of Pentecoſt.

17 ¶ And from Miletus he ſent to Epheſus, and called the Elders of the Church.

18 And when they were come to him, he ſaid vnto them, Ye know from the firſt day that I came into Aſia, after what maner I haue been with you at all ſeaſons;

19 Seruing the Lord with all humility of mind, and with many teares, and temptations, which befell me by the lying in wait of the Iewes:

20 And how I kept backe nothing that was profitable vnto you, but haue ſhewed you, and haue taught you publikely, and from houſe to houſe,

21 Teſtifying both to the Iewes, and alſo to the Greekes, repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

22 And now behold, I go bound in the Spirit vnto Hieruſalem, not knowing the things that ſhall befall me there:

23 Saue that the holy Ghoſt witneſſeth in euery city, ſaying, that bonds and afflictions ‖ abide me.

‖ Or, wait for me.

24 But none of theſe things moue me; neither *for me* count I my life deare vnto my ſelfe, ſo that I might finiſh my courſe with ioy, and the miniſtery which I haue receiued of the Lord Ieſus, to teſtifie the Goſpel of the grace of God.

25 And now behold, I know that ye all, among whom I haue gone preaching the kingdome of God, ſhall ſee my face no more.

26 Wherefore I take you to record this day, that I am pure from the blood of all men.

27 For I haue not ſhunned to declare vnto you, all the counſell of God.

28 ¶ Take heed therefore vnto your ſelues, and to all the flocke, ouer the which the holy Ghoſt hath made you ouerſeers, to feede the Church of God, which he hath purchaſed with his owne blood.

29 For I know this, that after my departure ſhall grieuous woolues enter in among you, not ſparing the flocke.

30 Alſo of your owne ſelues ſhall men ariſe, ſpeaking peruerſe things, to draw away diſciples after them.

31 Therefore watch, and remember that by the ſpace of three yeeres, I ceaſed not to warne euery one night and day with teares

32 And now brethren, I commend you to God, and to the word of his grace, which is able to build you vp, and to giue you an inheritance among all them, which are ſanctified.

33 I haue coueted no mans ſiluer, or gold, or apparell.

34 Yea, you your ſelues know, * that theſe hands haue miniſtred vnto my neceſſities, and to them that were with me.

* 1.Cor. 4.12. 1.Theſſ. 2. 2.Theſſ. 3.8.

35 I haue ſhewed you all things, how that ſo labouring, ye ought to ſupport the weake, and to remember the words of the Lord Ieſus, how he ſaid, It is more bleſſed to giue, then to receiue.

36 ¶ And when he had thus ſpoken, he kneeled downe, and prayed with them all

37 And they all wept ſore, and fell on Pauls necke, and kiſſed him,

38 Sorrow-

38 Sorrowing moſt of all for the words which he ſpake, that they ſhould ſee his face no more. And they accompanied him vnto the ſhip

CHAP. XXI.

Paul will not by any meanes be diſſwaded from going to Hieruſalem. 9 Philips daughters Propheteſſes. 17 Paul commeth to Hieruſalem: 27 where he is apprehended and in great danger, 31 but by the chiefe captaine reſcued, and permitted to ſpeake to the people.

AND it came to paſſe, that after we were gotten from them, and had launched, we came with a ſtraight courſe vnto Choos, and the day following vnto Rhodes, and from thence vnto Patara.

2 And finding a ſhip ſailing ouer vnto Phenicia, we went aboord, and ſet forth.

3 Now when we had diſcouered Cyprus, we left it on the left hand, and ſailed into Syria, and landed at Tyre: for there the ſhip was to vnlade her burden.

4 And finding Diſciples, we tarried there ſeuen dayes: who ſaid to Paul through the ſpirit, that he ſhould not goe vp to Hieruſalem.

5 And when we had accompliſhed thoſe dayes, we departed and went our way, and they all brought vs on our way, with wiues and children, till we were out of the city: and we kneeled downe on the ſhore, and prayed.

6 And when we had taken our leane one of another, we tooke ſhip, and they returned home againe.

7 And when we had finiſhed our courſe from Tyre, we came to Ptolemais, and ſaluted the brethren, and abode with them one day.

8 And the next day we that were of Pauls company, departed, and came vnto Ceſarea, and we entred into the houſe of Philip the Euangeliſt (*which was one of the ſeuen) and abode with him. * Chap. 6.5.

9 And the ſame man had foure daughters, virgins, which did propheſie.

10 And as we tarried there many dayes, there came downe from Iudea a certaine Prophet named Agabus.

11 And when he was come vnto vs, he tooke Pauls girdle, and bound his owne hands and feet, and ſaid, Thus ſaith the holy Ghoſt, So ſhall the Iewes at Hieruſalem binde the man that oweth this girdle, and ſhall deliuer him into the hands of the Gentiles.

12 And when we heard theſe things, both we and they of that place, beſought him not to goe vp to Hieruſalem.

13 Then Paul anſwered, What meane ye to weepe and to breake mine heart? for I am ready not to be bound onely, but alſo to die at Hieruſalem for the Name of the Lord Ieſus.

14 And when he would not be perſwaded, wee ceaſed, ſaying, The will of the Lord be done.

15 And after thoſe daies, we tooke vp our cariages, and went vp to Hieruſalem.

16 There went with vs alſo certaine of the Diſciples of Ceſarea, and brought with them one Mnaſon of Cyprus, an old Diſciple, with whom we ſhould lodge

17 And when we were come to Hieruſalem, the brethren receiued vs gladly.

18 And the day following, Paul went in with vs vnto Iames, and all the Elders were preſent.

19 And when he had ſaluted them, he declared particularly what things God had wrought among the Gentiles by his miniſtery.

20 And when they heard it, they glorified the Lord, and ſaid vnto him, Thou ſeeſt, brother, how many thouſands of Iewes there are which beleeue, and they are all zealous of the Law,

21 And they are informed of thee, that thou teacheſt all the Iewes which are among the Gentiles, to forſake Moſes, ſaying, that they ought not to circumciſe their children, neither to walke after their cuſtomes.

22 What is it therefore? the multitude muſt needs come together: for they will heare that thou art come.

23 Doe therefore this that we ſay to thee: Wee haue foure men which haue a vow on them,

24 Them take, and purifie thy ſelfe with them, and be at charges with them, that they may * ſhaue their heads: and all may know that thoſe things whereof they were informed concerning thee, are nothing, but that thou thy ſelfe alſo walkeſt orderly, and keepeſt the Law. * Numb. 6.18. chap. 18.18.

25 As touching the Gentiles which beleeue, * we haue written and concluded, That they obſerue no ſuch thing, ſaue onely that they keepe themſelues from things offered to idoles, and from blood, and from ſtrangled, and from fornication. * Chap. 15.20.

26 Then Paul tooke the men, and the next day purifying himſelfe with them, entred into the Temple, * to ſignifie the accompliſhment of the dayes of purification, vntill that an offering ſhould be offered for euery one of them: * Num. 6.13.

27 And when the ſeuen dayes were almoſt ended, the Iewes which were of Aſia, when they ſaw him in the Temple, ſtirred vp all the people, and layd hands on him,

28 Crying out, Men of Iſrael helpe: this is the man that teacheth all men euery where againſt the people, and the Law, and this place: and farther, brought Greekes alſo into the Temple, and hath polluted this holy place.

29 (For they had ſeene before with him in the city, Trophimus an Epheſian, whom they ſuppoſed that Paul had brought into the Temple:)

30 And all the city was moued and the people ran together: and they tooke Paul, and drew him out of the Temple: and forthwith the doores were ſhut.

31 And as they went about to kill him, tidings came to the chiefe captaine of the band, that all Hieruſalem was in an vproare:

32 Who immediatly tooke ſouldiers and Centurions, and ranne downe vnto them: and when they ſaw the chiefe captaine, and the ſouldiers, they left beating of Paul.

33 Then the chiefe captaine came neere, and tooke him, and commanded him to be bound with two chaines, and demaunded who he was, and what he had done.

34 And ſome cryed one thing, ſome another among the multitude: and when he could not know the certainty for the tumult, he commanded him to be caried into the caſtle.

35 And when he came vpon the ſtaires, ſo it was, that he was borne of the ſouldiers, for the violence of the people.

36 For the multitude of the people followed after, crying, Away with him.

37 And as Paul was to be led into the caſtle, he ſaid vnto the chiefe captainne, May I ſpeake vnto thee? who anſwered, Canſt thou ſpeake Greeke?

38 * Art not thou that Egyptian, which before theſe dayes madeſt an vproare, and leddeſt out into the wilderneſſe foure thouſand men that were murtherers? * Chap. 5.36.

39 But Paul ſaid, I am a man which am a Iew of Tarſus, a city in Ciliria, a citizen of no meane city: and I beſeech thee, ſuffer me to ſpeake vnto the people.

40 And when he had giuen him licence, Paul ſtood

ſtood on the ſtaires, and beckened with the hand vnto the people: and when there was made a great ſilence, he ſpake vnto them in the Hebrew tongue, ſaying,

CHAP. XXII.

1 Paul declareth at large how he was conuerted to the faith, 17 and called to his Apoſtleſhip. 22 At the very mentioning of the Gentiles, the people exclaime on him. 24 He ſhould haue bin ſcourged. 25 but claiming the priuiledge of a Romane he eſcapeth

MEn, brethren, and fathers, heare ye my defence which I make now vnto you.

2 (And when they heard that he ſpake in the Hebrew tongue to them, they kept the more ſilence, and he ſaith,)

3 * I am verely a man which am a Iew, borne in Tarſus, *a city* in Cilicia, yet brought vp in this city at the feet of Gamaliel, and taught according to the perfect manner of the Law of the fathers, and was zealous towards God, as ye all are this day.

4 * And I perſecuted this way vnto the death, binding and deliuering into priſons both men and women,

5 As alſo the high Prieſt doeth beare me witnes, and all the eſtate of the Elders: from whom alſo I receiued letters vnto the brethren, and went to Damaſcus, to bring them which were there, bound vnto Hieruſalem for to be puniſhed.

6 And it came to paſſe, that as I made my iourney, and was come nigh vnto Damaſcus about noone, ſuddenly there ſhone from heauen a great light round about me.

7 And I fell vnto the ground, and heard a voyce ſaying vnto mee, Saul, Saul, why perſecuteſt thou mee?

8 And I anſwered, Who art thou, Lord? And he ſaid vnto me, I am Ieſus of Nazareth whom thou perſecuteſt.

9 And they that were with me, ſaw indeed the light, and were afraid; but they heard not the voyce of him that ſpake to me.

10 And I ſaid, What ſhall I doe, Lord? And the Lord ſaid vnto me, Ariſe, and goe into Damaſcus, and there it ſhall be told thee of all things which are appointed for thee to doe.

11 And when I could not ſee for the glory of that light, being led by the hand of them that were with me, I came into Damaſcus.

12 And one Ananias, A deuout man according to the Law, hauing a good report of all the Iewes which dwelt *there*,

13 Came vnto me, and ſtood, and ſaid vnto me, Brother Saul, receiue thy ſight. And the ſame houre I looked vp vpon him.

14 And he ſaid, The God of our fathers hath choſen thee, that thou ſhouldeſt know his will, and ſee that iuſt One, and ſhouldeſt heare the voyce of his mouth.

15 For thou ſhalt be his witneſſe vnto all men, of what thou haſt ſeene and heard.

16 And now, why tarieſt thou? Ariſe, and bee baptized, and waſh away thy ſinnes, calling on the Name of the Lord.

17 And it came to paſſe, that when I was come againe to Hieruſalem, euen while I prayed in the Temple, I was in a trance,

18 And ſaw him ſaying vnto me, Make haſte, and get thee quickely out of Hieruſalem: for they will not receiue thy teſtimony concerning me.

19 And I ſaid, Lord, they know that I impriſoned and beat in euery Synagogue them *that* beleeued on thee.

20 * And when the blood of thy Martyr Steuen was ſhed, I alſo was ſtanding by, and conſenting vnto his death, and kept the raiment of them that ſlew him. * Chap. 7.58,

21 And he ſaid vnto me, Depart, for I will ſend thee farre hence vnto the Gentiles.

22 And they gaue him audience vnto this word, and then lift vp their voices, and ſaid, Away with ſuch a fellow from the earth: for it is not fit that he ſhould liue.

23 And as they cryed out, and caſt off their clothes, and threw duſt into the ayre,

24 The chiefe Captaine commanded him to be brought into the Caſtle, and bade that he ſhould be examined by ſcourging: that he might know wherefore they cryed ſo againſt him.

25 And as they bound him with thongs, Paul ſaid vnto the Centurion that ſtood by, Is it lawfull for you to ſcourge a man that is a Roman, and vncondemned?

26 When the Centurion heard that, he went and told the chiefe Captaine, ſaying, Take heed what thou doeſt; for this man is a Romane.

27 Then the chiefe Captaine came, and ſaid vnto him, Tell me, art thou a Romane? He ſaid Yea.

28 And the chiefe Captaine anſwered, With a great ſumme obtained I this freedome. And Paul ſaid, But I was free borne.

29 Then ſtraightway they departed from him which ſhould haue ‖examined him: and the chiefe Captaine alſo was afraid, after he knew that he was a Romane, and becauſe he had bound him. ‖ *Or, tormented him.*

30 On the morrow, becauſe he would haue knowen the certainty wherefore he was accuſed of the Iewes, he looſed him from his bands, and commanded the chiefe Prieſts, and all their Councell to appeare, and brought Paul downe, and ſet him before them.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 As Paul pleadeth his cauſe, 2 Ananias commandeth them to ſmite him. 7 Diſſenſion among his accuſers. 11 God encourageth him. 14 The Iewes laying wait for Paul, 20 is declared vnto the chiefe Captaine. 27 He ſindeth him to Felix the gouernour.

AND Paul earneſtly beholding the Councel, ſaid, Men and brethren, I haue liued in all good conſcience before God vnto this day.

2 And the high Prieſt Ananias commanded them that ſtood by him, to ſmite him on the mouth.

3 Then ſaith Paul vnto him, God ſhall ſmite thee, thou whited wall: for ſitteſt thou to iudge me after the Law, and commandeſt me to be ſmitten contrary to the Law?

4 And they that ſtood by, ſaid, Reuileſt thou Gods high Prieſt?

5 Then ſaid Paul, I wiſt not brethren, that he was the high Prieſt: For it is written, * Thou ſhalt not ſpeake euill of the Ruler of thy people. * Exod. 22.27.

6 But when Paul perceiued that the one part were Sadducees, and the other Phariſees, he cried out in the Councell, Men and brethren, * I am a Phariſee, the ſonne of a Phariſee: of the hope and reſurrection of the dead, I am called in queſtion. * Phil. 3. 5. chap. 24.21.

7 And when he had ſo ſaid, there aroſe a diſſenſion betweene the Phariſees and the Sadducees: and the multitude was diuided.

8 * For the Sadducees ſay that there is no reſurrection, neither Angel nor ſpirit; but the Phariſees confeſſe both. * Matth. 22.23.

9 And there aroſe a great cry: and the Scribes that were of the Phariſees part aroſe, and ſtroue, ſaying, We find no euill in this man: but if a Spirit or

or an Angel hath ſpoken to him, let vs not fight againſt God.

10 And when there aroſe a great diſſenſion, the chiefe captaine fearing leſt Paul ſhould haue beene pulled in pieces of them, commanded the ſouldiers to go downe, and to take him by force from among them, and to bring him into the caſtle.

11 And the night following, the Lord ſtood by him, and ſaid, Be of good cheere, Paul: for as thou haſt teſtified of me in Hieruſalem, ſo muſt thou beare witneſſe alſo at Rome.

12 And when it was day, certaine of the Iewes banded together, and bound themſelues vnder ‖ a curſe, ſaying, That they would neither eate nor drinke till they had killed Paul.

‖ Or, with an oath of execration.

13 And they were more then fourty, which had made this conſpiracy.

14 And they came to the chiefe Prieſts and Elders, and ſaid, We haue bound our ſelues vnder a great curſe, that we will eate nothing vntill we haue ſlaine Paul.

15 Now therefore ye with the Councill, ſignifie to the chiefe Captaine, that he bring him downe vnto you to morrow, as though ye would enquire ſomething more perfectly concerning him: and we, or euer he come neere, are ready to kill him.

16 And when Pauls ſiſters ſonne heard of their laying in wait, he went and entred into the caſtle, and told Paul.

17 Then Paul called one of the Centurions vnto him, and ſaid, Bring this yong man vnto the chiefe Captaine: for he hath a certaine thing to tell him.

18 So he tooke him, and brought him to the chiefe Captaine, and ſaid, Paul the priſoner called me vnto him, and prayed me to bring this young man vnto thee, who hath ſomething to ſay vnto thee.

19 Then the chiefe Captaine tooke him by the hand and went with him aſide priuately, and aſked him, What is that thou haſt to tell me?

20 And he ſaid, The Iewes haue agreed to deſire thee, that thou wouldeſt bring downe Paul to morrow into the Councill, as though they would enquire ſomewhat of him more perfectly.

21 But doe not thou yeeld vnto them, for there lie in wait for him of them more then fourty men, which haue bound themſelues with an oath, that they will neither eat nor drinke, till they haue killed him: and now are they ready, looking for a promiſe from thee.

22 So the chiefe Captaine then let the young man depart, and charged him, See thou tell no man, that thou haſt ſhewed theſe things to me.

23 And he called vnto him two Centurions, ſaying, Make ready two hundred ſouldiers to go to Ceſarea, and horſemen threeſcore and ten, and ſpearemen two hundred, at the third houre of the night:

24 And prouide them beaſts, that they may ſet Paul on, & bring him ſafe vnto Felix the gouernour.

25 And he wrote a letter after this maner:

26 Claudius Lyſias vnto the moſt excellent Gouernour Felix, ſendeth greeting.

27 This man was taken of the Iewes, and ſhould haue been killed of them: Then came I with an armie, and reſcued him, hauing vnderſtood that he was a Romane.

28 And when I would haue knowen the cauſe wherefore they accuſed him, I brought him foorth into their Councill:

29 Whom I perceiued to be accuſed of queſtions of their Law, but to haue nothing laid to his charge worthy of death or of bonds.

30 And when it was told me, how that the Iewes layd wait for the man, I ſent ſtraightway to ther, and gaue commandement to his accuſers alſo, to ſay before thee, what they had againſt him. Farewell.

31 Then the ſouldiers, as it was commanded them, took Paul, and brought him by night to Antipatris.

32 On the morrow, they left the horſemen to goe with him, and returned to the caſtle.

33 Who when they came to Ceſarea, and deliuered the Epiſtle to the Gouernour, preſented Paul alſo before him.

34 And when the Gouernour had read the letter, he aſked of what prouince he was. And when he vnderſtood that he was of Cilicia;

35 I will heare thee, ſaid he, when thine accuſers are alſo come. And he commanded him to be kept in Herods iudgement hall.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Paul being accuſed by Tertullus the Orator, 10 anſwereth for his life and doctrine. 24 He preacheth Chriſt to the Gouernour and his wife. 26 The Gouernour hopeth for a bribe, but in vaine. 27 At laſt going out of his office, he leaueth Paul in priſon.

AND after fiue dayes, Ananias the high Prieſt deſcended with the Elders, and with a certaine Orator named Tertullus, who informed the Gouernour againſt Paul.

2 And when he was called forth Tertullus began to accuſe him, ſaying, Seeing that by thee we enioy great quietneſſe, and that very worthy deeds are doue vnto this nation by thy prouidence:

3 We accept it alwayes, and in all places, moſt noble Felix, with all thankefulneſſe.

4 Notwithſtanding, that I be not further tedious vnto thee, I pray thee, that thou wouldeſt heare vs of thy clemency a few words.

5 For we haue found this man a peſtilent fellow, and a mouer of ſedition among all the Iewes throughout the world, and a ring-leader of the ſect of the Nazarenes:

6 Who alſo hath gone about to prophane the Temple: whom we tooke, and would haue iudged according to our law.

7 But the chiefe Captaine Lyſias came vpon vs, and with great violence tooke him away out of our hands:

8 Commanding his accuſers to come vnto thee, by examining of whom, thy ſelfe maieſt take knowledge of all theſe things whereof we accuſe him.

9 And the Iewes alſo aſſented, ſaying, that theſe things were ſo.

10 Then Paul after that the Gouernour had beckened vnto him to ſpeake, anſwered, Foraſmuch as I know that thou haſt beene of many yeeres a Iudge vnto this nation, I doe the more cheerefully anſwere for my ſelfe:

11 Becauſe that thou mayeſt vnderſtand that there are yet but twelue dayes, ſince I went vp to Hieruſalem for to worſhip:

12 And they neither found me in the Temple diſputing with any man, neither raiſing vp the people, neither in the Synagogues, nor in the citie:

13 Neither can they proue the things whereof they now accuſe me.

14 But this I confeſſe vnto thee, that after the way which they call hereſie, ſo worſhip I the God of my fathers, beleeuing all things that are written in the Law and the Prophets:

15 And haue hope towards God, which they themſelues alſo allow, that there ſhall be a reſurrection of the dead, both of the iuſt and vniuſt:

16 And

16 And herein doe I exercise my selfe, to haue alwayes a conscience voyd of offence toward God, and toward men.

17 Now after many yeeres, I came to bring almes to my nation, and offerings:

18 * Whereupon certaine Iewes from Asia, found me purified in the Temple, neither with multitude, nor with tumult:

19 Who ought to haue beene here before thee, and obiect if they had ought against me.

20 Or else let these same here, say, if they haue found any euill doing in me, while I stood before the Councell,

21 Except it be for this one voyce, that I cryed standing among them, * Touching the resurrection of the dead, I am called in question by you this day.

22 And when Felix heard these things, hauing more perfect knowledge of that way, he deferred them, and said, When Lysias the chiefe Captaine shall come downe, I will know the vttermost of your matter.

23 And hee commanded a Centurion to keepe Paul, and to let him haue liberty, and that he should forbid none of his acquaintance to minister, or come vnto him.

24 And after certaine dayes, when Felix came with his wife Drusilla, which was a Iew, he sent for Paul, and heard him concerning the faith of Christ.

25 And as he reasoned of righteousnesse, temperance, and iudgement to come, Felix trembled, and answered, Goe thy way for this time, when I haue a conuenient season I will call for thee.

26 He hoped also that money should haue bin giuen him of Paul, that he might loose him: wherfore he sent for him the oftner, and communed with him.

27 But after two yeeres Portius Festus came into Felix roome: and Felix willing to shew the Iewes a pleasure, left Paul bound.

CHAP. XXV.

2 *The Iewes accuse Paul before Festus.* 8 *He answereth for himselfe,* 11 *and appealeth vnto Cæsar.* 14 *Afterwards Festus openeth his matter to King Agrippa,* 23 *and he is brought foorth.* 25 *Festus clareth him to haue done nothing worthy of death.*

NOw when Festus was come into the Prouince, after three dayes he ascended from Cæsarea to Hierusalem.

2 Then the high Priest, and the chiefe of the Iewes informed him against Paul, and besought him,

3 And desired fauour against him, that he would send for him to Hierusalem, laying wait in the way to kill him.

4 But Festus answered, that Paul should be kept at Cæsarea, and that he himselfe would depart shortly *thither.*

5 Let them therefore, said hee, which among you are able, goe downe with *me*, and accuse this man, if there be any wickednesse in him.

6 And when hee had tarried among them ‖ more then ten dayes, he went downe vnto Cæsarea, and the next day sitting in the iudgement seat, commanded Paul to be brought.

7 And when he was come, the Iewes which came downe from Hierusalem, stood round about, and laid many and grieuous complaints against Paul, which they could not proue,

8 While hee answereth for himselfe, Neither against the Law of the Iewes, neither against the Temple, nor yet against Cæsar, haue I offended any thing at all.

9 But Festus willing to doe the Iewes a pleasure, answered Paul, and said, Wilt thou goe vp to Hierusalem, and there be iudged of these things before mee?

10 Then said Paul, I stand at Cæsars iudgement seat, where I ought to be iudged: to the Iewes haue I done no wrong, as thou very well knowest.

11 For if I be an offender, or haue committed any thing worthy of death, I refuse not to die: but if there be none of these things whereof these accuse me, no man may deliuer me vnto them. I appeale vnto Cæsar.

12 Then Festus, when he had conferred with the Councel, answered, Hast thou appealed vnto Cæsar? vnto Cæsar shalt thou goe.

13 And after certaine dayes, King Agrippa and Bernice came vnto Cæsarea to salute Festus.

14 And when they had beene there many dayes, Festus declared Pauls cause vnto the King, saying, There is a certaine man left in bonds by Felix:

15 About whom when I was at Hierusalem, the chiefe Priests and the Elders of the Iewes informed me, desiring to haue iudgement against him:

16 To whom I answered, It is not the manner of the Romanes to deliuer any man to die, before that hee which is accused, haue the accusers face to face, and haue licence to answere for himselfe concerning the crime laid against him.

17 Therefore when they were come hither, without any delay, on the morrow I sate on the iudgement seat, and commanded the man to be brought foorth.

18 Against whom, when the accusers stood vp, they brought none accusation of such things as I suppосed:

19 But had certaine questions against him of their owne superstition, and of one Iesus which was dead, whom Paul affirmed to be aliue.

20 And because ‖ I doubted of such manner of questions, I asked him whether he would goe to Hierusalem, and there be iudged of these matters.

21 But when Paul had appealed to be reserued vnto the ‖ hearing of Augustus, I commanded him to be kept, till I might send him to Cæsar.

22 Then Agrippa said vnto Festus, I would also heare the man my selfe. To morrow, said he, thou shalt heare him.

23 And on the morrow, when Agrippa was come, and Bernice with great pompe, and was entred into the place of hearing, with the chiefe Captaines and principall men of the city, at Festus commandement Paul was brought foorth.

24 And Festus said, King Agrippa, and all men which are here present with vs, yee see this man, about whom all the multitude of the Iewes haue dealt with me, both a Hierusalem, and also here, crying, That he ought not to liue any longer.

25 But when I found that hee had committed nothing worthy of death, and that he himselfe hath appealed to Augustus, I haue determined to send him.

26 Of whom I haue no certaine thing to write vnto my lord: wherefore I haue brought him forth before you, and specially before thee, O King Agrippa, that after examination had, I might haue somewhat to write.

27 For it seemeth to me vnreasonable to send a prisoner, and not withall to signifie the crimes laid against him.

CHAP. XXVI.

2 *Paul in the presence of Agrippa, declareth his life from his childhood,* 12 *and how miraculously he was*

‖ Or, I was doubtfull how to enquire hereof. ‖ Or, iudgement.

was conuerted, and called to his Apostleship. 24 Festus chargeth him to be mad, whereunto he answereth modestly. 28 Agrippa is almost perswaded to become a Christian. 31 The whole company pronounce him innocent.

THen Agrippa said vnto Paul, Thou art permitted to speake for thy selfe. Then Paul stretched forth the hand, and answered for himselfe,

2 I thinke my selfe happy, King Agrippa, because I shall answere for my selfe this day before thee, touching all the things whereof I am accused of the Iewes:

3 Especially, because I know thee to be expert in all customes and questions which are among the Iewes: wherefore I beseech thee to heare mee patiently.

4 My manner of life from my youth, which was at the first among mine owne nation at Hierusalem, know all the Iewes,

5 Which knew me from the beginning (if they would testifie) that after the most straitest sect of our religion, I lined a Pharisee.

6 And now I stand and am iudged for the hope of the promise made of God vnto our Fathers:

7 Vnto which promise our twelue tribes, instantly seruing God day and night, hope to come: For which hopes sake, King Agrippa, I am accused of the Iewes.

8 Why should it be thought a thing incredible with you, that God should raise the dead?

9 I verely thought with my selfe, that I ought to doe many things contrary to the Name of Iesus of Nazareth:

a Chap. 8.3. 10 * Which thing I also did in Hierusalem, and many of the Saints did I shut vp in prison, hauing receiued authority from the chiefe Priests, and when they were put to death, I gaue my voyce against them.

11 And I punished them oft in euery Synagogue, and compelled them to blaspheme, and being exceedingly mad against them, I persecuted them euen vnto strange cities.

b Chap. 9.2. 12 * Whereupon, as I went to Damascus, with authority and commission from the chiefe Priests:

13 At midday, O King, I saw in the way a light from heauen, aboue the brightnesse of the Sunne, shining round about me, and them which iourneyed with me.

14 And when we were all fallen to the earth, I heard a voyce speaking vnto me, and saying in the Hebrew tongue, Saul, Saul why persecutest thou me? It is hard for thee to kick against the pricks.

15 And I said Who art thou, Lord? And he said, I am Iesus whom thou persecutest.

16 But rise, and stand vpon thy feet, for I haue appeared vnto thee for this purpose, to make thee a minister and a witnesse, both of these things which thou hast seene, and of those things in the which I will appeare vnto thee,

17 Deliuering thee from the people, and from the Gentiles, vnto whom now I send thee,

18 To open their eyes, and to turne them from darkenesse to light, and from the power of Satan, vnto God, that they may receiue forgiuenesse of sins, and inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me.

19 Whereupon, O King Agrippa, I was not disobedient to the heauenly vision:

20 But shewed first to them of Damascus, and at Hierusalem, and throughout all the coasts of Iudea, and then to the Gentiles, that they should repent and turne to God, and doe workes meet for repentance.

21 For these causes the Iewes caught me in the Temple, and went about to kill me.

22 Hauing therefore obtained helpe of God, I continue vnto this day, witnessing both to small and great, saying none other things then those which the Prophets and Moses did say should come:

23 That Christ should suffer, and that he should be the first that should rise from the dead, and should shew light vnto the people, and to the Gentiles.

24 And as he thus spake for himselfe, Festus said with a loud voyce, Paul thou art beside thy selfe, much learning doth make thee mad.

25 But he said, I am not mad, most noble Festus, but speake foorth the wordes of truth and soberneſſe.

26 For the King knoweth of these things, before whom also I speake freely: for I am perswaded, that none of these things are hidden from him, for this thing was not done in a corner.

27 King Agrippa, beleeuest thou the Prophets? I know that thou beleeuest.

28 Then Agrippa said vnto Paul, Almost thou perswadest me to be a Christian.

29 And Paul said, I would to God, that not only thou, but also all that heare me this day, were both almost and altogether such as I am, except these bonds.

30 And when he had thus spoken, the King rose vp, and the Gouernour, and Bernice, and they that sate with them.

31 And when they were gone aside, they talked betweene themselues, saying, This man doth nothing worthy of death, or of bonds.

32 Then said Agrippa vnto Festus, This man might haue been set at liberty, if hee had not appealed vnto Cæsar.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Paul shipping toward Rome, 10 foretelleth of the danger of the voyage, 11 but is not beleeued. 14 They are tossed to and fro with tempest. 41 and suffer shipwracke, 22. 34. 44 yet all come safe to land.

ANd when it was determined that we should saile into Italy, they deliuered Paul, and certaine other prisoners, vnto one named Iulius, a Centurion of Augustus band.

2 And entring into a ship of Adramytinm, we launched, meaning to saile by the coasts of Asia, one Aristarchus a Macedonian of Thessalonica being with vs.

3 And the next day we touched at Sidon: And Iulius courteously intreated Paul, and gaue him liberty to goe to his friends to refresh himselfe.

4 And when we had launched from thence, we sayled vnder Cyprus, because the winds were contrary.

5 And when wee had sailed ouer the Sea of Cicilia, and Pamphilia, wee came to Myra, a city of Lysia.

6 And there the Centurion found a ship of Alexandria saylng into Italy, and he put vs therein.

7 And when we had sailed slowly many dayes, and scarce were come ouer against Gnidus, the wind not suffering vs, we sailed vnder ‖ Creet, ouer against Salmone. ‖ Or, Crete

8 And hardly passing it, came into a place which is called, The Faire hauens, nigh whereunto was the city of Lasea.

9 Now when much time was spent, and when sayling

ſailing was now dangerous, becauſe the Faſt was now already paſt, Paul admoniſheth them,

10 And ſaid vnto them, Sirs, I perceiue that this voyage will bee with ‖ hurt, and much dammage, not onely of the lading and ſhip, but alſo of our liues.

11 Neuertheleſſe, the Centurion beleeued the maſter and the owner of the ſhip, more then thoſe things which were ſpoken by Paul.

12 And becauſe the hauen was not commodious to winter in, the more part aduiſed to depart thence alſo, if by any meanes they might attaine to Phenice, and there to winter, which is an hauen of Creet, and lieth toward the Southweſt, and Northweſt.

13 And when the South wind blew ſoftly, ſuppoſing that they had obtained their purpoſe, looſing thence, they ſailed cloſe by Creet.

14 But not long after, there ‖ aroſe againſt it a tempeſtuous wind, called Euroclydon.

15 And when the ſhip was caught, and could not beare vp into the winde, we let her driue.

16 And running vnder a certaine Iland, which is called Clauda, we had much worke to come by the boat:

17 Which when they had taken vp, they vſed helpes, vndergirding the ſhip and fearing leſt they ſhould fall into the quick-ſands, ſtrake ſaile, and ſo were driuen.

18 And being exceedingly toſſed with a tempeſt the next day, they lightned the ſhip:

19 And the third day we caſt out with our owne hands the tackling of the ſhip.

20 And when neither Sun nor ſtars in many daies appeared, and no ſmall tempeſt lay on vs; all hope that we ſhould be ſaued, was then taken away.

21 But after long abſtinence, Paul ſtood foorth in the mids of them, and ſaid, Sirs, ye ſhould haue hearkened vnto me, and not haue looſed from Creet and to haue gained this harme and loſſe.

22 And now I exhort you to bee of good cheere: for there ſhall bee no loſſe of any mans life among you, but of the ſhip.

23 For there ſtood by me this night the Angel of God, whoſe I am, and whom I ſerue.

24 Saying, Feare not Paul, thou muſt be brought before Ceſar, and loe, God hath giuen thee all them that ſaile with thee.

25 Wherefore, ſirs, be of good cheere: for I beleeue God, that it ſhalbe euen as it was told me.

26 Howbeit, we muſt be caſt vpon a certaine Iland.

27 But when the fourteenth night was come, as we were driuen vp and downe in Adria, about midnight, the ſhipmen deemed that they drew neere to ſome countrey:

28 And ſounded, and found it twenty fathomes: and when they had gone a little further, they ſounded againe, and found it fifteene fathoms.

29 Then fearing leſt we ſhould haue fallen vpon rockes, they caſt foure ancres out of the ſterne, and wiſhed for the day.

30 And as the ſhipmen were about to flee out of the ſhip, when they had let downe the boat into the Sea, vnder colour as though they would haue caſt ancres out of the foreſhip.

31 Paul ſaid to the Centurion, and to the Souldiers, Except theſe abide in the ſhip, ye cannot bee ſaued.

32 Then the ſouldiers cut off the ropes of the boat, and let her fall off.

33 And while the day was comming on, Paul beſought them all to take meat, ſaying, This day is the fourteenth day that ye haue tarried, and continued faſting, hauing taken nothing.

34 Wherefore I pray you to take ſome meat, for this is for your health: for there ſhall not an haire fall from the head of any of you.

35 And when he had thus ſpoken, he took bread, and gaue thankes to God in preſence of them all, and when he had broken it, he began to eate.

36 Then were they all of good cheere, and they alſo tooke ſome meate.

37 And wee were in all in the ſhip, two hundred threeſcore and ſixteene ſoules.

38 And when they had eaten enough, they lightened the ſhip, and caſt out the wheat into the Sea.

39 And when it was day, they knew not the land: but they diſcouered a certaine creeke, with a ſhore, into the which they were minded, if it were poſſible, to thruſt in the ſhip.

40 And when they had ‖ taken vp the ancres, they committed *themſelues* to the Sea, and looſed the rudder bands, and hoiſed vp the maine ſaile to the wind, and made toward ſhore. ‖ *Or, cut the ancres, they left them in the ſea, &c.*

41 And ſailing into a place where two Seas met, they ran the ſhip a ground, and the forepart ſtacke faſt, and remained vnmoueable, but the hinder-part was broken with the violence of the waues.

42 And the Souldiers counſell was to kill the priſoners, leſt any of them ſhould ſwim out, and eſcape.

43 But the Centurion, willing to ſaue Paul, kept them from their purpoſe, and commaunded that they which could ſwim, ſhould caſt themſelues firſt into the Sea, and get to land:

44 And the reſt, ſome on boards, and ſome on broken pieces of the ſhip: and ſo it came to paſſe that they eſcaped all ſafe to land.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Paul after his ſhipwracke, is kindly intreated of the Barbarians. 5 The viper on his hand burteth him not. 8 He healeth many diſeaſes in the Iland. 10 They depart towards Rome. 17 He declareth to the Iewes the cauſe of his comming. 24 After his preaching, ſome were perſwaded, and ſome beleeued not. 30 Yet he preached there two yeeres.

AND when they were eſcaped, then they knew that the Iland was called Melita.

2 And the barbarous people ſhewed vs no little kindneſſe: for they kindled a fire, and receiued vs enery one, becauſe of the preſant raine, and becauſe of the cold.

3 And when Paul had gathered a bundle of ſtickes, and laid them on the fire, there came a viper out of the heate, and faſtened on his hand.

4 And when the Barbarians ſaw the venemous beaſt hang on his hand, they ſaid among themſelues, No doubt this man is a murtherer, whom though he hath eſcaped the Sea, yet vengeance ſuffereth not to liue.

5 And he ſhooke off the beaſt into the fire, and felt no harme.

6 Howbeit, they looked when he ſhould haue ſwollen, or fallen downe dead ſuddenly: but after they had looked a great while, and ſaw no harme come to him, they changed their mindes, and ſaid, that he was a god.

7 In the ſame quarters were poſſeſſions of the chiefe man of the Iland, whoſe name was Publius, who receiued vs, and lodged vs three dayes courteouſly.

8 And it came to passe that the father of Publius lay sicke of a feuer, and of a bloody fluxe, to whom Paul entred in, and prayed, and laid his hands on him, and healed him.

9 So when this was done, others also which had diseases in the Iland, came, and were healed:

10 Who also honoured vs with many honours, and when wee departed, they laded vs with such things as were necessary.

11 And after three moneths wee departed in a ship of Alexandria, which had wintered in the Isle, whose signe was Castor and Pollux.

12 And landing at Syracuse, wee tarried there three dayes.

13 And from thence wee fetched a compasse, and came to Rhegium, & after one day the South wind blew, and we came the next day to Puteoli:

14 Where we found brethren, and were desired to tarrie with them seuen dayes: and so wee went toward Rome.

15 And from thence, when the brethren heard of vs, they came to meet vs as farre as Appij Forum, and the three Tauernes: whom when Paul saw, hee thanked God, and tooke courage.

16 And when wee came to Rome, the Centurion deliuered the prisoners to the captaine of the guard: but Paul was suffered to dwell by himselfe, with a souldier that kept him.

17 And it came to passe, that after three dayes Paul called the chiefe of the Iewes together. And when they were come together, he said vnto them, Men and brethren, though I haue committed nothing against the people, or customes of our fathers, yet was I deliuered prisoner from Ierusalem, into the hands of the Romanes.

18 Who when they had examined mee, would haue let mee goe, because there was no cause of death in me.

19 But when the Iewes spake against it, I was constrained to appeale vnto Cæsar, not that I had ought to accuse my nation of.

20 For this cause therefore haue I called for you, to see you and to speake with you: because that for the hope of Israel I am bound with this chaine.

21 And they said vnto him, We neither receiued letters out of Iudea concerning thee, neither any of the brethren that came, shewed or spake any harme of thee:

22 But we desire to heare of thee what thou thinkest: for as concerning this sect, wee know that euery where it is spoken against.

23 And when they had appointed him a day, there came many to him into his lodging, to whom he expounded, and testified the kingdome of God, perswading them concerning Iesus, both out of the Law of Moses, and out of the Prophets, from morning till euening.

24 And some beleeued the things which were spoken, and some beleeued not.

25 And when they agreed not among themselues, they departed, after that Paul had spoken one word, Well spake the holy Ghost by Esaias the Prophet, vnto our fathers,

26 Saying, *Goe vnto this people, and say, Hearing ye shall heare, and shall not vnderstand, and seeing ye shall see, and not perceiue.* *Esa. 6. 9. Matt. 13. 14.

27 For the heart of this people is waxed grosse, and their eares are dull of hearing, and their eyes haue they closed, least they should see with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and vnderstand with their heart, and should bee conuerted, and I should heale them. Ioh. 12. 40. Rom. 11. 8.

28 Bee it knowne therefore vnto you, that the saluation of God is sent vnto the Gentiles, and that they will heare it.

29 And when he had said these words, the Iewes departed, and had great reasoning among themselues.

30 And Paul dwelt two whole yeeres in his owne hired house, and receiued all that came in vnto him,

31 Preaching the kingdome of God, and teaching those things which concerne the Lord Iesus Christ, with all confidence, no man forbidding him.

¶ The end of the Actes of the Apostles.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAVL THE Apostle, to the Romanes.

CHAP. I.

1 *Paul commendeth his calling to the Romanes,* 9 *and his desire to come to them.* 16 *What his Gospel is, and the righteousnesse which it sheweth.* 18 *God is angry with all manner of sinne.* 21 *What were the sinnes of the Gentiles,*

PAul, a seruant of Iesus Christ, called *to bee* an Apostle, * separated vnto the Gospel of God,

* Actes 13. 2.

2 (Which he had promised afore by his Prophets in the holy Scriptures.)

3 Concerning his Sonne Iesus Christ our Lord, which was made of the seed of Dauid, according to the flesh,

4 And † declared to be the Sonne of God, with power, according to the Spirit of holinesse, by the resurrection from the dead.

† Greeke, determined.

5 By whom we haue receiued grace and Apostleship, ‖ for obedience to the Faith among all nations for his Name,

‖ Or, obedient

6 Among whom are yee also the called of Iesus *of* Christ.

7 To all that be in Rome, beloued of God, called *to bee* Saints. Grace to you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

8 First I thanke my God, through Iesus Christ, for you all, that your faith is spoken of throughout the whole world.

9 For God is my witnesse, whom I serue ‖ with my spirit in the Gospel of his Sonne, that without ceasing I make mention of you alwayes in my prayers.

‖ Or, *in*

10 Making request, (if by any meanes now at length, I might haue a prosperous iourney by the will of God) to come vnto you.

11 For

11 For I long to see you, that I may impart vnto you some spirituall gift, to the end you may be established.

12 That is, that I may bee comforted together ‖with you, by the mutuall faith both of you and mee.

13 Now I would not haue you ignorant, brethren, that oftentimes I purposed to come vnto you, (but was let hitherto) that I might haue some fruit ‖among you also, euen as among other Gentiles.

14 I am debter both to the Greekes, and to the Barbarians, both to the wise, and to the vnwise.

15 So, as much as in me is, I am ready to preach the Gospel to you that are at Rome also.

16 For I am not ashamed of the Gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God vnto saluation, to euery one that beleeueth, to the Iew first, and also to the Greeke.

17 For therein is the righteousnes of God reuealed from faith to faith, as it is written, * The iust shall liue by faith.

18 For the wrath of God is reuealed from heauen against all vngodlinesse, and vnrighteousnes of men who hold the trueth in vnrighteousnesse.

19 Because that which may bee knowen of God, is manifest in ‖them, for God hath shewed it vnto them.

20 For the inuisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearely seene, being vnderstood by the things that are made, *euen* his eternall power and Godhead, ‖so that they are without excuse:

21 Because that when they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankfull, but became vaine in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkened:

22 Professing themselues to be wise, they became fooles:

23 And changed the glory of the vncorruptible *God, into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and to foure-footed beasts, and creeping things:

24 Wherefore God also gaue them vp to vncleannesse, through the lustes of their owne hearts, to dishonour their owne bodies betweene themselues:

25 Who changed the truth of God into a lie, and worshipped and serued the creature more then the Creator, who is blessed for euer. Amen.

26 For this cause God gaue them vp to vile affections: for euen their women did change the naturall vse into that which is against nature:

27 And likewise also the men, leauing the naturall vse of the woman, burned in their lust one towards another, men with men working that which is vnseemely, and receiuing in themselues that recompense of their error which was meet.

28 And euen as they did not like to ‖reteine God in *their* knowledge, God gaue them ouer to ‖a reprobate minde, to doe those things which are not conuenient:

29 Being filled with all vnrighteousnesse, fornication, wickednesse, couetousnesse, maliciousnesse, full of enuie, murder, debate, deceite, malignitie, whisperers,

30 Backbiters, haters of God, despitefull, proud, boasters, inuenters of euill things, disobedient to parents,

31 Without vnderstanding, couenant breakers, without ‖naturall affection, implacable, vnmercifull:

32 Who knowing the iudgement of God, (that they which commit such things, are worthy of death) not onely doe the same, but ‖haue pleasure in them that doe them. ‖*Or, consent with them.*

CHAP. II.

1 They that sinne, though they condemne it in others, cannot excuse themselues, 6 and much lesse escape the iudgement of God, 9 whether they bee Iewes or Gentiles. 14 The Gentiles cannot escape, 17 nor yet the Iewes, 25 when their circumcision shall not profite, if they keepe not the Law.

THerefore thou art inexcusable, O man, whosoeuer thou art that iudgest: for wherein thou iudgest another, thou condemnest thy selfe, for thou that iudgest, doest the same things.

2 But we are sure that the iudgement of God is according to trueth, against them which commit such things.

3 And thinkest thou this, O man, that iudgest them which do such things, and doest the same, that thou shalt escape the iudgement of God?

4 Or despisest thou the riches of his goodnesse, and forbearance, and long suffering, not knowing that the goodnesse of God leadeth thee to repentance?

5 But after thy hardnesse, and impenitent heart, *treasurest vp vnto thy selfe wrath, against the day of wrath, and reuelation of the righteous iudgment of God: * Iames 5.3.

6 *Who will render to euery man according to his deeds: * Psal. 62. 12. mat. 16 27. reuel. 22. 12.

7 To them, who by patient continuance in well doing, seeke for glory, and honour, and immortalitie, eternall life:

8 But vnto them that are contentious, and doe not obey the trueth, but obey vnrighteousnesse, indignation and wrath.

9 Tribulation, and anguish vpon euery soule of man that doeth euill, of the Iew first, and also of the †Gentile. † *Greeke, Greeke.*

10 But glory, honour, and peace, to euery man that worketh good, to the Iew first, and also to the †Gentile. † *Greeke, Greeke.*

11 For there is no respect of persons with God:

12 For as many as haue sinned without law, shal also perish without law: and as many as haue sinned in the Law, shall be iudged by the Law.

13 For not the hearers of the Law are iust before God, but the doers of the Law shall be iustified:

14 For when the Gentiles which haue not the Law, doe by nature the things contained in the Law: these hauing not the Law, are a Law vnto themselues,

15 Which shew the worke of the Law written in ‖*Or, the* their hearts, their ‖conscience also bearing witnes, *conscience witnessing with them.* and their thoughts ‖the meane while accusing or else excusing one another:

16 In the day when God shall iudge the secrets of men by Iesus Christ, according to my Gospel.

17 Behold, thou art called a Iew, and restest in the Law, and makest thy boast of God:

18 And knowest *his* will, and ‖approouest the things that are more excellent, being instructed out of the Law, ‖*Or, betweene themselues.* ‖*Or, trieth the things that are for.*

19 And art confident that thou thy selfe art a guide of the blinde, a light of them *which are* in darkenesse:

20 An instructer of the foolish, a teacher of babes: which hast the forme of knowledge, and of the trueth in the Law:

21 Thou therefore which teachest another, teachest thou not thy selfe? thou that preachest a man should not steale, doest thou steale?

22 Thou that sayest a man should not commit adultery, doest thou commit adultery? thou that abhorrest idoles, doest thou commit sacriledge?
23 Thou that makest thy boast of the Law, thorow breaking the Law dishonourest thou God?
24 For the Name of God is blasphemed among
* Isa. 52. 5. ezek. 36. 20, 23. the Gentiles, through you, as it is * written:
25 For Circumcision verely profiteth if thou keepe the Law: but if thou be a breaker of the law, thy circumcision is made vncircumcision.
26 Therefore if the vncircumcision keepe the righteousnesse of the Law, shall not his vncircumcision be counted for circumcision?
27 And shall not vncircumcision which is by nature, if it fulfill the Law, iudge thee who by the letter and circumcision doest transgresse the Law?
28 For hee is not a Iew which is one outwardly, neither is that Circumcision which is outward in the flesh.
29 But hee is a Iew which is one inwardly, and Circumcision is that of the heart, in the spirit, and not in the letter, whose praise is not of men but of God.

CHAP. III.

1 The Iewes prerogatiue: 3 which they haue not lost. 9 Howbeit, the Law conuinceth them also of sinne: 20 Therefore no flesh is iustified by the Law, 28 but all without difference, by faith onely: 31 And yet the Law is not abolished.

WHat aduantage then hath the Iew? or what profit is there of Circumcision?
2 Much euery way: chiefly, because that vnto them were committed the Oracles of God.
3 For what if some did not beleeue? shall their vnbeliefe make the faith of God without effect?
4 God forbid: yea, let God bee true, but euery
* Psal. 51. 4. man a liar, as it is written, * That thou mightest be iustified in thy sayings, and mightest ouercome when thou art iudged.
5 But if our vnrighteousnes commend the righteousnes of God, what shal we say? Is God vnrighteous, who taketh vengeance? (I speake as a man.)
6 God forbid: for then how shall God iudge the world?
7 For if the trueth of God hath more abounded through my lye vnto his glory; why yet am I also iudged as a sinner?
8 And not *rather* as wee be slanderously reported, and as some affirme that we say, let vs do euil, that good may come, whose damnation is iust.
9 What then? are we better *then they*? No, in
† Greeke, charged. no wise: for we haue before † prooued both Iewes and Gentiles, that they are all vnder sinne,
10 As it is written, There is none righteous, no not one.
11 There is none that vnderstandeth, there is none that seeketh after God.
12 They are all gone out of the way, they are together become vnprofitable, there is none that doth good, no not one.
13 Their throat is an open sepulchre, with their tongues they haue vsed deceit, the poyson of aspes is vnder their lips:
14 Whose mouth is full of cursing & bitternes:
15 Their feet are swift to shed blood.
16 Destruction and misery are in their wayes:
17 And the way of peace haue they not knowen.
18 There is no feare of God before their eyes.
‖ Or, subiect to the iudgement of God. 19 Now wee know that what things soeuer the Law saith, it saith to them who are vnder the Law: that euery mouth may be stopped, & all the world may become ‖ guilty before God.
20 Therefore by the deeds of the Law there shall no flesh bee iustified in his sight: for by the Law is the knowledge of sinne.
21 But now the righteousnes of God without the Law is manifested, being witnessed by the Law and the Prophets.
22 Euen the righteousnesse of God which is by faith of Iesus Christ vnto all, and vpon all them that beleeue: for there is no difference:
23 For all haue sinned, and come short of the glorie of God.
24 Being iustified freely by his grace, through the redemption that is in Iesus Christ:
25 Whom God hath ‖ set forth to be a propitiation, through faith in his blood, to declare his righteousnes, for the ‖ remission of sinnes that are past, through the forbearance of God.
‖ Or, ordeined. ‖ Or, passing ouer.
26 To declare, I say, at this time his righteousnes: that he might be iust, and the iustifier of him which beleeueth in Iesus.
27 Where is boasting then? It is excluded. By what Law? of workes? nay: but by the Law of faith.
28 Therefore we conclude, that a man is iustified by faith, without the deeds of the Law.
29 Is hee the God of the Iewes onely? Is he not also of the Gentiles? Yes, of the Gentiles also:
30 Seeing it is one God which shall iustifie the Circumcision by faith, and vncircumcision through faith.
31 Doe wee then make voyd the Law through faith? God forbid; yea, we establish the Law.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Abrahams faith was imputed to him for righteousnes, 10 before he was circumcised. 13 By faith onely he and his seed receiued the promise. 16 Abraham is the father of all that beleeue. 24 Our faith also shall be imputed to vs for righteousnesse.

WHat shall we say then, that Abraham our father as pertaining to the flesh, hath found?
2 For if Abraham were iustified by workes, hee hath *whereof* to glory, but not before God.
3 For what saith the Scripture? Abraham beleeued God, and it was counted to him for righteousnesse.
4 Now, to him that worketh, is the reward not reckoned of grace, but of debt.
5 But to him that worketh not, but beleeueth on him that iustifieth the vngodly: his faith is counted for righteousnesse.
6 Euen as Dauid also describeth the blessednesse of the man vnto whom God imputeth righteousnes without workes:
7 *Saying*, Blessed are they whose iniquities are forgiuen, and whose sinnes are couered.
8 Blessed is the man to whom the Lord will not impute sinne.
9 *Commeth* this blessednesse then vpon the circumcision *onely*, or vpon the vncircumcision also? for we say, that faith was reckoned to Abraham for righteousnesse.
10 How was it then reckoned? when hee was in circumcision, or in vncircumcision? not in circumcision, but in vncircumcision.
11 And hee receiued the signe of circumcision, a seale of the righteousnesse of the faith which *he had yet* being vncircumcised: that hee might be the father of all them that beleeue, though they bee not circumcised; that righteousnes might be imputed to them also.
12 And the father of circumcision, to them who are not of the circumcision onely, but also walke in the
steps

steps of that faith of our father Abraham: *which he had* being yet vncircumcised.

13 For the promise that he should be the heire of the world, was not to Abraham, or to his seede through the Law, but through the righteousnesse of faith.

14 For if they which are of the Law bee heires, faith is made void, and the promise made of none effect.

15 Because the Law worketh wrath: for where no Law is, *there* is no transgression.

16 Therefore *it is* of faith, that it might bee by grace, to the end the promise might be sure to all the seed, not to that onely which is of the Law, but to that also which is of the faith of Abraham, who is the father of vs all,

17 (As it is written, * I haue made thee a father of many nations) ‖ before him whom he beleeued, *even* God, who quickneth the dead, and calleth those things which be not, as though they were,

18 Who against hope beleeued in hope, that hee might become the father of many nations: according to that which was spoken, * So shall thy seed be.

19 And being not weake in faith, hee considered not his owne body now dead, when hee was about an hundred yeeres old, neither yet the deadnesse of Saraes wombe.

20 Hee staggered not at the promise of God through vnbelief, but was strong in faith, giuing glory to God:

21 And being fully perswaded, that what he had promised, he was able also to performe.

22 And therefore it was imputed vnto him for righteousnesse.

23 Now it was not written for his sake alone, that it was imputed to him:

24 But for vs also to whom it shall be imputed, if we beleeue on him that raised vp Iesus our Lord from the dead,

25 Who was deliuered for our offences, and was raised againe for our iustification.

CHAP. V.

1 Being iustified by faith, we haue peace with God, 2 and ioy in our hope, 8 that sith we were reconciled by his blood, when we were enemies, 10 we shall much more be saued being reconciled. 12 As sinne and death came by Adam, 17 so much more righteousnesse and life by Iesus Christ. 20 Where sinne abounded, grace did superabound.

THerefore being iustified by faith, we haue peace with God, through our Lord Iesus Christ.

2 By whom also wee haue accesse by faith into this grace wherein we stand, and reioyce in hope of the glory of God.

3 And not onely *so*, but we glory in tribulations also, knowing that tribulation worketh patience:

4 And patience, experience: & experience, hope:

5 And hope maketh not ashamed, because the loue of God is shed abroad in our hearts, by the holy Ghost, which is giuen vnto vs.

6 For when wee were yet without strength, ‖ in due time Christ died for the vngodly.

7 For scarcely for a righteous man will one die: yet peraduenture for a good man some would euen dare to die.

8 But God commendeth his loue toward vs in that while we were yet sinners, Christ died for vs.

9 Much more then, being now iustified by his blood, we shall be saued from wrath through him.

10 For if, when we were enemies we were reconciled to God by the death of his Son: much more being reconciled, we shall be saued by his life.

11 And not onely so, but wee also ioy in God, through our Lord Iesus Christ, by whom we haue now receiued the atonement.

12 Wherefore, as by one man sin entred into the world, and death by sin: and so death passed vpon all men, ‖ for that all haue sinned: ‖ *Or, in whom.*

13 For vntill the Law, sin was in the world: but sin is not imputed when there is no Law.

14 Neuertheless, death reigned from Adam to Moses, euen ouer them that had not sinned, after the similitude of Adams transgression, who is the figure of him that was to come:

15 But not as the offence, so also is the free gift: for if through the offence of one, many bee dead: much more the grace of God, and the gift by grace *which is* by one man Iesus Christ, hath abounded vnto many.

16 And not as *it was* by one that sinned: *so is* the gift: for the iudgement was by one to condemnation: but the free gift is of many offences vnto iustification.

17 For if ‖ by one mans offence, death reigned by one, much more they which receiue abundance of grace, and of the gift of righteousnesse, shall reigne in life by one, Iesus Christ. ‖ *Or, by one offence.*

18 Therefore as ‖ by the offence of one, *iudgment* came vpon all men to condemnation, euen so by the ‖ righteousnesse of one, *the free gift* came vpon all men vnto iustification of life. ‖ *Or, by the offence.* ‖ *Or, by one righteousnesse.*

19 For as by one mans disobedience, many were made sinners: so by the obedience of one, shall many be made righteous.

20 Moreouer, the Law entred, that the offence might abound, but where sin abounded, grace did much more abound.

21 That as sin hath reigned vnto death, euen so might grace reigne through righteousnesse vnto eternall life, by Iesus Christ our Lord.

CHAP. VI.

1 We may not liue in sin, 2 for we are dead vnto it, 3 As appeareth by our baptisme. 12 Let not sinne reigne any more, 18 because we haue yeelded our selues to the seruice of righteousnesse, 23 and for that death is the wages of sinne.

WHat shall we say then? shall we continue in sinne: that grace may abound?

2 God forbid: how shall wee that are dead to sin, liue any longer therein?

3 Know ye not, that so many of vs as ‖ were baptized into Iesus Christ, were baptized into his death? ‖ *Or, are.*

4 Therfore we are buried with him by baptisme into death, that like as Christ was raised vp from the dead by the glory of the Father: euen so wee also should walke in newnesse of life.

5 For if we haue beene planted together in the likenesse of his death: we shall be also in the likenesse of his resurrection:

6 Knowing this, that our olde man is crucified with him, that the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serue sinne.

7 For he that is dead, is † freed from sinne. † *Greeke, iustified.*

8 Now if we be dead with Christ, wee beleeue that we shall also liue with him:

9 Knowing that Christ being raised from the dead, dieth no more, death hath no more dominion ouer him.

10 For in that he died, he died vnto sin once: but in that he liueth, he liueth vnto God.

11 Likewise reckon ye also your selues to bee dead indeed vnto sin: but aliue vnto God, through Iesus Christ our Lord.

12 Let not sin reigne therefore in your mortall body, that ye should obey it in the lusts thereof.

† Greeke, armes, or weapons.

13 Neither yeeld yee your members as † instruments of vnrighteousnesse vnto sin: but yeeld your selues vnto God, as those that are aliue from the dead, and your members as instruments of righteousnesse vnto God.

14 For sin shall not haue dominion ouer you, for ye are not vnder the Law, but vnder Grace.

15 What then? shall we sin, because we are not vnder the Law, but vnder Grace? God forbid.

16 Know yee not, that to whom yee yeeld your selues seruants to obey, his seruants yee are to whom ye obey: whether of sinne vnto death, or of obedience vnto righteousnesse?

17 But God be thanked, that ye were the seruants of sinne: but ye haue obeyed from the heart that

† Greeke, whereto ye were deliuered.

forme of doctrine † which was deliuered you.

18 Being then made free from sinne, ye became the seruants of righteousnesse.

19 I speake after the maner of men, because of the infirmitie of your flesh: for as ye haue yeelded your members seruants to vncleannesse and to iniquity, vnto iniquity: euen so now yeeld your members seruants to righteousnesse, vnto holinesse.

20 For when ye were the seruants of sin, ye were

† Greeke, to righteousnesse.

free † from righteousnesse.

21 What fruit had ye then of those things whereof ye are now ashamed? for the end of those things is death.

22 But now being made free from sinne, and become seruants to God, ye haue your fruit vnto holinesse, and the end euerlasting life.

23 For the wages of sin is death: but the gift of God is eternall life through Iesus Christ our Lord.

CHAP. VII.

1 No law hath power ouer a man longer then he liueth. 4 But we are dead to the Law. 7 Yet is not the Law sin, 12 but holy, iust, good. 16 & I acknowledge, who am grieued, because I cannot keepe it.

KNow yee not brethren, (for I speake to them that know the Law) how that the Law hath dominion ouer a man as long as he liueth?

2 For the woman which hath an husband, is bound by the Law to her husband so long as he liueth, but if the husband be dead, she is loosed from the law of the husband.

3 So then if while her husband liueth shee be maried to another man, she shall be called an adulteresse: but if her husband be dead, she is free from that law, so that she is no adulteresse, though she be maried to another man.

4 Wherefore my brethren, yee also are become dead to the Law by the body of Christ, that yee should bee maried to another, euen to him who is raised from the dead, that we should bring foorth fruit vnto God.

† Greeke, passions.

5 For when we were in the flesh, the † motions of sinnes, which were by the Law, did worke in our members to bring foorth fruit vnto death.

‖ Or being dead to that.

6 But now we are deliuered from the Law, ‖ that being dead wherein wee were held, that we should serue in newnesse of spirit, and not in the oldnesse of the letter.

‖ Or, concupiscence

7 What shall we say then? Is the Law sin? God forbid: Nay, I had not knowne sin but by the Law: for I had not knowne ‖ lust, except the Law had said, Thou shalt not couet.

8 But sin taking occasion by the commandement, wrought in mee all manner of concupiscence. For without the Law sinne was dead.

9 For I was aliue without the Law once: but when the commandedment came, sin reuiued, and I died.

10 And the commandement which was ordained to life, I found to be vnto death.

11 For sin taking occasion by the commandement, deceiued me, and by it slew me.

12 Wherefore the Law is holy, and the Commandement holy, and iust, and good.

13 Was that then which is good made death vnto me? God forbid. But sinne, that it might appeare sinne, working death in me by that which is good: that sinne by the commandement might become exceeding sinfull.

14 For we know that the Law is spirituall: but I am carnall, sold vnder sin.

† Greeke, knowe

15 For that which I doe, I † allow not: for what I would, that doe I not, but what I hate, that doe I.

16 If then I doe that which I would not, I consent vnto the Law that it is good.

17 Now then it is no more I that doe it: but sin that dwelleth in me.

18 For I know, that in mee (that is, in my flesh) dwelleth no good thing. For to will is present with me: but how to performe that which is good, I find not.

19 For the good that I would, I doe not: but the euill which I would not, that I doe.

20 Now if I doe that I would not, it is no more I that doe it, but sin that dwelleth in me.

21 I find then a Law, that when I would do good, euill is present with me.

22 For I delight in the Law of God, after the inward man.

23 But I see another law in my members warring against the law of my mind, and bringing me into captiuitie to the law of sin which is in my members.

24 O wretched man that I am, who shall deliuer me from ‖ the body of this death?

‖ Or, this bo

25 I thanke God through Iesus Christ our Lord. So then, with the mind I my selfe serue the Law of God: but with the flesh the law of sinne.

of dea

CHAP. VIII.

1 They that are in Christ, and liue according to the Spirit, are free from condemnation. 5. 13 What harme commeth of the flesh. 6. 14 and what good of the Spirit: 17 and what of being Gods childe, 19 whose glorious deliuerance all things long for, 29 was beforehand decreed from God. 38 What can seuer vs from his loue?

THere is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Iesus, who walke not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

‖ Or, by Iacob for sin

2 For the Law of the Spirit of life in Christ Iesus, hath made me free from the Law of sin & death.

† Gr. a minde of the flesh.

3 For what the Law could not doe, in that it was weake through the flesh, God sending his owne Son in the likeneesse of sinfull flesh, and ‖ for sin, condemned sin in the flesh:

† Greeke, the wisdome of the Spirit. † Greeke, the wisdome of the flesh.

4 That the righteousnesse of the Law might be fulfilled in vs, who walke not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

5 For they that are after the flesh, doe mind the things of the flesh: but they that are after the Spirit, the things of the Spirit.

6 For to † be carnally minded, is death: but † to be spiritually minded, is life and peace:

7 Because † the carnall mind is enmitie against God:

God: for it is not subiect to the Law of God, neither indeed can be.

8 So then they that are in the flesh, cannot please God.

9 But ye are not in the flesh, but in the spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man haue not the Spirit of Christ, hee is none of his.

10 And if Christ be in you, the body is dead because of sin: but the Spirit is life because of righteousnesse.

11 But if the Spirit of him that raised vp Iesus from the dead, dwell in you; hee that raised vp Christ from the dead, shall also quicken your mortall bodies ‖ by his Spirit that dwelleth in you.

12 Therefore brethren, we are debters not to the flesh to liue after the flesh.

13 For if ye liue after the flesh, ye shall die: but if yee through the Spirit doe mortifie the deeds of the body, ye shall liue.

14 For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sonnes of God.

15 For yee haue not receiued the spirit of bondage againe to feare, but ye haue receiued the spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father.

16 The Spirit it selfe beareth witnesse with our spirit, that we are the children of God.

17 And if children, then heires, heires of God, and ioynt heires with Christ: if so be that wee suffer with *him*, that we may be also glorified together.

18 For I reckon that the sufferings of this present time, are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be reuealed in vs.

19 For the earnest expectation of the creature, waiteth for the manifestation of the sonnes of God.

20 For the creature was made subiect to vanity, not willingly, but by reason of him that hath subiected the same in hope:

21 Because the creature it selfe also shall bee deliuered from the bondage of corruption into the glorious liberty of the children of God.

22 For we know that ‖ the whole creation groaneth and trauaileth in paine together vntill now.

23 And not onely *they*, but our selues also which haue the first fruits of the spirit, euen we our selues groane within our selues, waiting for the adoption, *to wit*, the * redemption of our body.

24 For wee are saued by hope: but hope that is seene, is not hope: for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for?

25 But if we hope for that we see not, then doe we with patience wait for it.

26 Likewise the Spirit also helpeth our infirmities: for we know not what we should pray for as we ought: but the Spirit it selfe maketh intercession for vs with groanings, which cannot be vttered.

27 And he that searcheth the hearts, knoweth what is the minde of the Spirit, ‖ because hee maketh intercession for the Saints, according to *the will of* God.

28 And we know that all things worke together for good, to them that loue God, to them that are the called according to *his* purpose.

29 For whom he did foreknow, he did also predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the first borne among many brethren.

30 Moreouer, whom he did predestinate, them he also called: and whom he called, them he also iustified: and whom he iustified, them he also glorified.

31 What shall we then say to these things? If God be for vs, who can be against vs?

32 He that spared not his owne Sonne, but deliuered him vp for vs all: how shall hee not with him also freely giue vs all things?

33 Who shall lay any thing to the charge of Gods elect? It is God that iustifieth:

34 Who is he that condemneth? It is Christ that died, yea rather that is risen againe, who is euen at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for vs.

35 Who shal separate vs from the loue of Christ? *shall* tribulation, or distresse, or persecution, or famine, or nakednesse, or peril, or sword?

36 (As it is written, * For thy sake we are killed all the day long, we are accounted as sheepe for the slaughter.) * Psal. 44.22.

37 Nay, in all these things we are more then conquerours through him that loued vs

38 For I am perswaded, that neither death, nor life, nor Angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come,

39 Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate vs from the loue of God, which is in Christ Iesus our Lord.

CHAP. IX.

1 Paul is sorry for the Iewes. 7 All the seed of Abraham were not the children of the promise. 18 God hath mercy vpon whom he will. 21 The potter may doe with his clay what he list. 25 The calling of the Gentiles, and reuelling of the Iewes were foretold. 32 The cause why so few Iewes embraced the righteousnesse of faith.

I Say the trueth in Christ, I lie not, my conscience also bearing me witnesse in the holy Ghost,

2 That I haue great heauinesse, and continuall sorrow in my heart.

3 For I could wish that my selfe were ‖ accursed from Christ, for my brethren, my kinsemen according to the flesh: ‖ Or, separated.

4 Who are Israelites: to whom pertaineth the adoption, and the glory, and the ‖ Couenants, and the giuing of the Law, and the seruice *of God*, and the promises: ‖ Or, Testaments.

5 Whose are the fathers, and of whom as concerning the flesh, Christ *came*, who is ouer all, God blessed for euer, Amen.

6 Not as though the word of God hath taken none effect. For they are not all Israel, which are of Israel:

7 Neither because they are the seed of Abraham are *they* all children: but in * Isaac shall thy seed be called. * Gene. 21.12.

8 That is, they which are the children of the flesh, these are not the children of God: but the children of the promise are counted for the seed.

9 For this is the word of promise, * At this time will I come, and Sara shall haue a sonne. * Gene. 18.10.

10 And not onely *this*, but when Rebecca also had conceiued by one, *euen* by our father Isaac,

13 (For the *children* being not yet borne, neither hauing done any good or euill, that the purpose of God according to election, might stand, not of workes, but of him that calleth.)

12 It was said vnto her, The * ‖ elder shall serue the ‖ younger. * Gene. 25.23. ‖ Or, greater.

13 As it is written, * Iacob haue I loued, but Esau haue I hated. ‖ Or, lesser * Mal. 1.2

14 What shall wee say then, Is there vnrighteousnesse with God? God forbid.

15 For he saith to Moses, * I will haue mercy on whom I will haue mercy, and I will haue compassion on whom I will haue compassion. * Exod. 33.19.

16 So then it is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that sheweth mercy.
17 For the Scripture saith vnto Pharaoh, * Euen for this same purpose haue I raised thee vp, that I might shew my power in thee, and that my Name might be declared throughout all the earth.
18 Therefore hath hee mercy on whom hee will haue mercy, and whom he will, he hardeneth.
19 Thou wilt say then vnto mee; Why doeth he yet finde fault? for who hath resisted his will?
20 Nay, but O man, who art thou that ‖ replieſt against God? Shall the thing formed, say to him that formed it, * Why hast thou made me thus?
21 Hath not the * potter power ouer the clay, of the same lumpe, to make one vessell vnto honour, and another to dishonour?
22 What if God willing to shew his wrath, & to make his power knowen, endured with much long ſuffering, the vessels of wrath ‖ fitted to destruction:
23 And that hee might make knowen the riches of his glory on the vessels of mercy, which he had afore prepared vnto glory?
24 Euen vs whom hee hath called, not of the Iewes onely, but also of the Gentiles.
25 As he saith also in Osee, * I will call them my people, which were not my people: and her beloued, which was not beloued.
26 * And it shall come to passe, that in the place where it was said vnto them, Ye are not my people, there shall they be called the children of the liuing God.
27 Esaias also crieth concerning Israel, * Though the number of the children of Israel be as the sand of the Sea, a remnant shall be saued.
28 For he will finish the ‖ worke, and cut it short in righteousnesse: because a short worke will the Lord make vpon earth.
29 And as Esaias said before, * Except the Lord of Sabbath had left vs a seed, we had beene as Sodome, and beene made like vnto Gomorrha.
30 What shall wee say then? That the Gentiles which followed not after righteousnes, haue attained to righteousnesse, euen the righteousnesse which is of faith:
31 But Israel which followed after the Law of righteousnesse, hath not attained to the Law of righteousnesse.
32 Wherefore? because *they sought it* not by faith, but as it were by the workes of the Law: for they stumbled at that stumbling stone.
33 As it is written, *Behold, I lay in Sion a stumbling stone, and a rocke of offence: and whosoeuer beleeueth on him, shall not be ‖ ashamed.

* Exod. 9.16.
‖ *Or, answerest again, or disputest with God?*
* Isa.45.9 * Ier.18.6.
‖ *Or, made vp.*
* Ose.2. 23. 1.pet. 2.10.
* Ose.1. 10.
* Isa.10. 22,23.
‖ *Or, the account.*
* Isa.1.9.
* Esay 8.14. and 28.16.1. pet.2.6.
‖ *Or, confounded.*

CHAP. X.

5 The Scripture sheweth the difference betwixt the righteousnesse of the Law, and this of faith, 11 and that all both Iew and Gentile that beleeue, shall not bee confounded, 18 and that the Gentiles shall receiue the word and beleeue, 19 Israel was not ignorant of these things.

BRethren, my hearts desire and prayer to God for Israel is, that they might be saued.
2 For I beare them record, that they haue a zeale of God, but not according to knowledge.
3 For they being ignorant of Gods righteousnesse, and going about to establish their owne righteousnesse, haue not submitted themselues vnto the righteousnesse of God.
4 For Christ is the end of the Law for righteousnesse to euery one that beleeueth.
5 For Moses describeth the righteousnesse which is of the Law, that the * man which doeth those things, shall liue by them.
6 But the righteousnesse which is of faith, speaketh on this wise: * Say not in thine heart, Who shall ascend into heauen? That is to bring Christ downe from aboue.
7 Or, Who shall descend into the deepe? That is to bring vp Christ againe from the dead.
8 But what saith it? * The word is nigh thee, *euen* in thy mouth, and in thy heart, that is the word of faith which we preach,
9 That *if* thou shalt confesse with thy mouth the Lord Iesus, and shalt beleeue in thine heart, that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saued.
10 For with the heart man beleeueth vnto righteousnesse, and with the mouth confession is made vnto saluation.
11 For the Scripture saith, * Whosoeuer beleeueth on him, shall not be ashamed.
12 For there is no difference betweene the Iew, and the Greeke: for the same Lord ouer all, is rich vnto all that call vpon him.
13 * For whosoeuer shall call vpon the Name of the Lord, shall be saued.
14 How then shall they call on him in whom they haue not beleeued? and how shall they beleeue in him of whom they haue not heard? and how shall they heare without a Preacher?
15 And how shall they preach except they bee sent? as it is written: * How beautifull are the feet of them that preach the Gospel of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things?
16 But they haue not all obeyed the Gospel. For Esaias saith, * Lord, who hath beleeued our ‖ report?
17 So then, faith *commeth* by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.
18 But I say, Haue they not heard? yes verely, * their sound went into all the earth, and their words vnto the ends of the world.
19 But I say, Did not Israel know? First Moses saith, * I will prouoke you to iealousie by them that are no people, and by a foolish nation will I anger you.
20 But Esaias is very bold, and saith, * I was found of them that sought mee not: I was made manifest vnto them that asked not after me.
21 But to Israel hee saith, * All day long I haue stretched foorth my hands vnto a disobedient and gaine-saying people.

* Lev. 18.5. Deut. 30.12.
* Deut. 30.14.
* Esay 28.16.
* Ioel 2.32. Act. 2.21.
* Esay 52.7. nahum 1.15.
* Esay 53.1. Ioh. 12.38.
‖ *Or, that which was heard of vs.*
† *Greek, their line.*
* Psal. 19.4. * Deut. 32.21.
* Esay 65.1.
* Esay 65.2.

CHAP. XI.

1 God hath not cast off all Israel. 7 Some were elected, though the rest were hardened. 16 There is hope of their conuersion. 18 The Gentiles may not insult vpon them, 26 For there is a promise of their saluation. 33 Gods iudgements are vnsearchable.

I Say then, Hath God cast away his people? God forbid. For I also am an Israelite, of the seed of Abraham, of the tribe of Beniamin.
2 God hath not cast away his people which he foreknew. Wote ye not what the Scripture saith of Elias? how he maketh intercession to God against Israel, saying,
3 * Lord, they haue killed thy Prophets, and digged downe thine Altars, and I am left alone, and they seeke my life.
4 But what saith the answere of God vnto him? * I haue reserued to my selfe seuen thousand men, who haue not bowed the knee *to the image of* Baal.
5 Euen

* 1. King. 19.10,14.
* 1. King. 19.18.

5 Euen so then at this present time also there is a remnant according to the election of grace.

6 And if by grace then it is no more of workes: otherwise grace is no more grace. But if it bee of workes, then it is no more grace, otherwise worke is no more worke.

7 What then? Israel hath not obtained that which he seeketh for, but the election hath obtained it, and the rest were ‖ blinded,

8 According as it is written, * God hath giuen them the spirit of ‖ slumber: *eyes that they should not see; and eares that they should not heare vnto this day.

9 And Dauid saith, * Let their table bee made a snare, and a trap, and a stumbling blocke, and a recompense vnto them.

10 * Let their eyes bee darkened that they may not see, and bow downe their backe alway.

11 I say then, Haue they stumbled that they should fall? God forbid. But *rather* through their fall, saluation *is come* vnto the Gentiles, for to prouoke them to iealousie.

12 Now if the fall of them bee the riches of the world, and the ‖ diminishing of them the riches of the Gentiles: how much more their fulnesse?

13 For I speake to you Gentiles, in as much as I am the Apostle of the Gentiles, I magnifie mine office:

14 If by any meanes I may prouoke to emulation, them which are my flesh, and might saue some of them.

15 For if the casting away of them be the reconciling of the world: what shall the receiuing *of them* be, but life from the dead.

16 For if the first fruit be holy, the lampe is also *holy*: and if the root be holy, so *are* the branches.

17 And if some of the branches bee broken off, and thou being a wilde Olive tree, wert grafted in ‖ amongst them, and with them partakest of the root and fatnesse of the Olive tree:

18 Boast not against the branches: but if thou boast, thou bearest not the root, but the root thee.

19 Thou wilt say then, The branches were broken off, that I might be grafted in.

20 Well: because of vnbeliefe they were broken off, and thou standest by faith. Be not high minded, but feare.

21 For if God spared not the naturall branches, *take heed* lest he also spare not thee.

22 Behold therefore the goodnesse and seueritie of God: on them which fell, seuerity; but towards thee goodnesse, if thou continue in his goodnesse: otherwise thou also shalt be cut off.

23 And they also, if they bide not still in vnbeliefe, shall be grafted in: for God is able to graffe them in againe.

24 For if thou wert cut out of the Olive tree, which is wild by nature, and wert grafted contrary to nature into a good Olive tree: how much more shall these which be the naturall *branches*, be grafted into their owne Olive tree?

25 For I would not brethren, that yee should bee ignorant of this mysterie, (lest yee should be wise in your owne conceits) that ‖ blindnesse in part is happened to Israel, vntill the fulnesse of the Gentiles be come in.

26 And so all Israel shall bee saued, as it is written, * There shall come out of Sion the Deliuerer, and shall turne away vngodlinesse from Iacob.

27 For this is my couenant vnto them, when I shall take away their sinnes.

28 As concerning the Gospel, they are enemies for your sake: but as touching the election, they are beloued for the fathers *sakes*.

29 For the gifts and calling of God are without repentance.

30 For as yee in times past haue not ‖ beleeued God, yet haue now obtained mercy through their vnbeliefe: ‖ *Or, disobeyed.*

31 Euen so haue these also now not ‖ beleeued, that through your mercy, they also may obtaine mercy. ‖ *Or, disobeyed.*

32 For God hath ‖ concluded them all in vnbeliefe, that he might haue mercy vpon all. ‖ *Or, shut them all vp together.*

33 O the depth of the riches both of the wisdome and knowledge of God! how vnsearchable are his iudgements, and his wayes past finding out.

34 * For who hath knowen the mind of the Lord, or who hath been his counseller? * Esa. 40. 13. Wisd. 9 13. 1. Cor. 2. 16.

35 Or who hath first giuen to him, and it shall be recompensed vnto him againe?

36 For of him, and through him, and to him are all things: to whom be glory for euer. Amen.

CHAP. XII.

1 Gods mercies must moone vs to please God. 3 No man must thinke to well of himselfe, 6 but attend euery one on that calling wherein he is placed. 9 Loue and many other duties are required of vs. 19 Reuenge is specially forbidden.

I Beseech you therefore brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a liuing sacrifice, holy, acceptable vnto God, *which is* your reasonable seruice.

2 And be not conformed to this world: but bee yee transformed by the renewing of your minde, that ye may proue what is that good, that acceptable, and perfect will of God.

3 For I say, through the grace giuen vnto me, to euery man that is among you, not to thinke of himselfe more highly then ye ought to thinke, but to thinke † soberly, according as God hath dealt to euery man the measure of faith. † *Or, to sobriety.*

4 For as wee haue many members in one body, and all members haue not the same office;

5 So we being many, are one body in Christ, and euery one, members one of another.

6 Hauing then gifts, differing according to the grace that is giuen to vs, whether prophesie, let vs prophesie according to the proportion of faith:

7 Or ministery, *let vs wait* on our ministring: or he that teacheth, on teaching:

8 Or he that exhorteth, on exhortation: he that ‖ giueth, *let him doe it* ‖ with simplicity: hee that ruleth, with diligence: he that sheweth mercy, with cheerefulnesse. ‖ *Or, imparteth.* † *Or, liberally.*

9 Let loue bee without dissimulation: abhorre that which is euill, cleaue to that which is good.

10 Bee kindly affectioned one to another ‖ with brotherly loue, in honour preferring one another. ‖ *Or, in the loue of the brethren.*

11 Not slothfull in businesse: feruent in spirit, seruing the Lord.

12 Reioycing in hope, patient in tribulation, continuing instant in prayer.

13 Distributing to the necessity of Saints, giuen to hospitality.

14 Bless them which persecute you, bless, and curse not.

15 Reioyce with them that doe reioyce, and weepe with them that weepe. ‖ *Or, be reuerent with one another.*

16 Bee of the same minde one towards another. Minde not high things, but ‖ condescend to men of low estate. Be not wise in your owne conceits. ‖ *Or, meane things.*

17 Re-

17 Recompense to no man euill for euill. Prouide things honest in the sight of all men.

18 If it be possible, as much as lieth in you, liue peaceably with all men.

19 Dearely beloued, auenge not your selues, but rather giue place vnto wrath: for it is written, * Vengeance is mine, I will repay, saith the Lord.

* Deut. 32.35. * Prou. 25.21.

20 * Therefore if thine enemy hunger, feed him: if he thirst, giue him drinke: for in so doing thou shalt heape coales of fire vpon his head.

21 Be not ouercome of euill, but ouercome euill with good.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Subiection and many other duties we owe to the Magistrates. 8 Loue is the fulfilling of the Lawe. 11 Gluttonie and drunkennesse, and the workes of darkenesse, are out of season in the time of the Gospel.

LEt euery soule bee subiect vnto the higher powers: for there is no power but of God. The powers that be, are ordained of God.

‖ Or, ordered.

2 Whosoeuer therefore resisteth the power, resisteth the ordinance of God: and they that resist, shal receiue to themselues damnation.

3 For Rulers are not a terrour to good workes, but to the euill. Wilt thou then not bee afraid of the power? doe that which is good, and thou shalt haue praise of the same.

4 For he is the Minister of God to thee for good: but if thou doe that which is euill, be afraid, for he beareth not the sword in vaine: for he is the minister of God, a reuenger *to execute* wrath vpon him that doth euill.

5 Wherefore ye must needs be subiect, not only for wrath, but also for conscience sake:

6 For, for this cause pay you tribute also: for they are Gods Ministers, attending continually vpon this very thing.

7 Render therefore to all their dues, tribute to whom tribute *is due*, custome to whom custome, feare to whom feare, honour to whom honour.

8 Owe no man any thing, but to loue one another: for he that loueth another, hath fulfilled the Law.

9 For this, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not kill, Thou shalt not steale, Thou shalt not beare false witnesse, Thou shalt not couet: and if there bee any other Commandement, it is briefly comprehended in this saying, namely, Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe.

10 Loue worketh no ill to his neighbour, therefore loue is the fulfilling of the Law.

11 And that, knowing the time, that now it is high time to awake out of sleepe: for now is our saluation neerer then when we beleeued.

12 The night is farre spent, the day is at hand: let vs therefore cast off the works of darknesse, and let vs put on the armour of light,

13 Let vs walke ‖ honestly as in the day, not in rioting and drunkennesse, not in chambering and wantonnesse, not in strife and enuying:

‖ Or, decently.

14 But put yee on the Lord Iesus Christ, & make not prouision for the flesh, to *fulfill* the lusts *thereof*.

CHAP. XIIII.

3 Men may not contemne nor condemne one another for things indifferent: 13 But take heede that they giue no offence in them: 15 for that the Apostle prooueth vnlawfull by many reasons.

‖ Or, not to iudge his doubtfull thoughts.

HIm that is weake in the faith, receiue you, but not to ‖ doubtfull disputations.

2 For one beleeueth that hee may eat all things: another that is weake, eateth herbs.

3 Let not him that eateth, despise him that eateth not: and let not him which eateth not, iudge him that eateth: for God hath receiued him.

4 Who art thou that iudgest another mans seruant? to his owne master hee standeth or falleth: yea, he shalbe holden vp: for God is able to make him stand.

5 One man esteemeth one day aboue another: another esteemeth euery day *alike*. Let euery man be ‖ fully perswaded in his owne mind.

‖ Or, fully assured.

6 He that ‖ regardeth a day, regardeth it vnto the Lord, & he that regardeth not the day, to the Lord he doth not regard it. He that eateth, eateth to the Lord; for he giueth God thanks: and he that eateth not, to the Lord he eateth not, & giueth God thāks:

‖ Or, obserueth.

7 For none of vs liueth to himselfe, and no man dieth to himselfe.

8 For whether wee liue, wee liue vnto the Lord: and whether we die, we die vnto the Lord: whether we liue therefore, or die, we are the Lords.

9 For to this end Christ both died, and rose, and reuiued, that hee might be Lord both of the dead and liuing.

10 But why doest * thou iudge thy brother? or why doest thou set at nought thy brother? we shall all stand before the iudgement seat of Christ.

* 2.Cor. 5.10.

11 For it is written, * As I liue, saith the Lord, euery knee shall bow to me, and euery tongue shall confesse to God.

* Esay 45.23.

12 So then euery one of vs shall giue account of himselfe to God.

13 Let vs not therefore iudge one another any more, but iudge this rather, that no man put a stumbling blocke, or an occasion to fall in his brothers way.

14 I know, and am perswaded by the Lord Iesus, that there is nothing † vncleane of it selfe: but to him that esteemeth any thing to be † vncleane, to him it is vncleane.

† Greek common.

15 But if thy brother be grieued with *thy* meat: now walkest thou not † charitably. Destroy not him with thy meat, for whom Christ died.

† Greek common. † Greek according to charitie. 1.Cor.8.

16 Let not then your good be euill spoken of.

17 For the kingdome of God is not meate and drinke; but righteousnesse, and peace, and ioy in the holy Ghost.

18 For hee that in these things serueth Christ, is acceptable to God, and approoued of men.

19 Let vs therefore follow after the things which make for peace, and things wherewith one may edifie another.

20 For meat, destroy not the worke of God: all * things indeed are pure; but it is euill for that man who eateth with offence.

* Tit 1.15. * 1.Cor. 8.13.

21 It is good neither to eate * flesh, nor to drinke wine, nor *any thing* whereby thy brother stumbleth or is offended, or is made weake.

‖ Or, disturbeth and putteth a difference betweene meats.

22 Hast thou faith? haue it to thy selfe, before God. Happy is he that condemneth not himselfe in that *thing which* he alloweth.

23 And he that ‖ doubteth, is damned if he eate, because *he eateth* not of faith: For whatsoeuer is not of faith, is sinne.

CHAP. XV.

1 The strong must beare with the weake. 2 We may not please our selues, 3 for Christ did not so, 7 but receiue one the other, as Christ did vs all, 8 both Iewes, 9 and Gentiles. 15 Paul excuseth his writing, 28 and promiseth to see them, 30 and requesteth their prayers.

WE then that are strong, ought to beare † infirmities of the weak, & not to please our selues.

2 Let

2 Let euery one of vs please his neighbour for *his* good, to edification.

3 For euen Christ pleased not himselfe, but as it is written, * The reproches of them that reproched thee, fell on me.

4 For whatsoeuer things were written aforetime, were written for our learning, that we through patience and comfort of the Scriptures, might haue hope.

5 * Now the God of patience and consolation grant you to be like minded one towards another, ‖ according to Christ Iesus:

6 That yee may with one minde and one mouth glorifie God, euen the Father of our Lord Iesus Christ.

7 Wherefore receiue ye one another, as Christ also receiued vs, to the glory of God.

8 Now I say, that Iesus Christ was a Minister of the Circumcision for the truth of God, to confirme the promises *made* vnto the fathers:

9 And that the Gentiles might glorifie God for his mercy, as it is written, * For this cause I will confesse to thee among the Gentiles, and sing vnto thy Name.

10 And againe he saith, * Reioyce yee Gentiles with his people.

11 And againe, * Praise the Lord, all ye Gentiles, and laud him, all ye people.

12 And againe, Esaias saith, * There shall bee a root of Iesse, and he that shall rise to reigne ouer the Gentiles, in him shall the Gentiles trust.

13 Now the God of hope fill you with all ioy and peace in beleeuing, that yee may abound in hope through the power of the holy Ghost.

14 And I my selfe also am perswaded of you, my brethren, that yee also are full of goodnesse, filled with all knowledge, able also to admonish one another.

15 Neuertheless, brethren, I haue written the more boldly vnto you in some sort, as putting you in minde, because of the grace that is giuen to mee of God,

16 That I should be the minister of Iesus Christ to the Gentiles, ministring the Gospel of God, that the ‖ offering vp of the Gentiles might be acceptable, being sanctified by the holy Ghost.

17 I haue therefore whereof I may glory, through Iesus Christ, in those things which pertaine to God.

18 For I will not dare to speake of any of those things which Christ hath not wrought by mee to make the Gentiles obedient by word and deed,

19 Through mighty signes and wonders, by the power of the Spirit of God, so that from Hierusalem, and round about vnto Illyricum, I haue fully preached the Gospel of Christ.

20 Yea, so haue I striued to preach the Gospel, not where Christ was named, lest I should build vpon another mans foundation:

21 But as it is written, * To whom he was not spoken of, they shall see: and they that haue not heard, shall vnderstand.

22 For which cause also I haue beene ‖ much hindered from comming to you.

23 But now hauing no more place in these parts, and hauing a great desire these many yeres to come vnto you:

24 Whensoeuer I take my iourney into Spaine, I will come to you: for I trust to see you in my iourney, and to be brought on my way thitherward by you, if first I be somewhat filled with † your *company*.

25 But now I goe vnto Hierusalem, to minister vnto the Saints.

26 For it hath pleased them of Macedonia, and Achaia, to make a certaine contribution for the poore Saints which are at Hierusalem.

27 It hath pleased them *verely*, and their debtors they are. For if the Gentiles haue beene made partakers of their spirituall things, their dutie is also to minister vnto them in carnall things.

28 When therefore I haue performed this, and haue sealed to them this fruit, I will come by you into Spaine.

29 And I am sure that when I come to you, I shall come in the fulnesse of the blessing of the Gospel of Christ.

30 Now I beseech you brethren, for the Lord Iesus Christs sake, and for the loue of the Spirit, that ye striue together with me in your prayers to God for me,

31 That I may be deliuered from them that ‖ doe not beleeue in Iudea, and that my seruice which I haue for Hierusalem may be accepted of the Saints:

32 That I may come vnto you with ioy, by the will of God, and may with you be refreshed.

33 Now the God of peace be with you all. Amen.

‖ *Or, are disobedient.*

CHAP. XVI.

3 Paul willeth the brethren to greet many, 17 and admonisheth them to take heed of those which cause diuision and offences. 21 And after sundry salutations, endeth with praise and thankes to God

I Commend vnto you Phebe our sister, which is a seruant of the Church which is at Cenchrea:

2 That ye receiue her in the Lord, as becommeth Saints, and that ye assist her in whatsoeuer businesse she hath need of you: for she hath beene a succourer of many, and of my selfe also.

3 Greet Priscilla and Aquila, my helpers in Christ Iesus:

4 (Who laue for my life laid downe their owne neckes: vnto whom not onely I giue thankes, but also all the Churches of the Gentiles.

5 Likewise *greet* the Church that is in their house. Salute my welbeloued Epinetus, who is the first fruits of Achaia vnto Christ.

6 Greete Mary, who bestowed much labour on vs.

7 Salute Andronicus, and Iunia my kinsemen, and my fellow-prisoners, who are of note among the Apostles, who also were in Christ before me.

8 Greet Amplias my beloued in the Lord.

9 Salute Vrbane our helper in Christ, and Stachys my beloued.

10 Salute Apelles approoued in Christ. Salute them which are of Aristobulus ‖ houshold.

11 Salute Herodian my kinseman. Greet them that be of the ‖ houshold of Narcissus, which are in the Lord.

12 Salute Tryphena and Tryphosa, who labour in the Lord. Salute the beloued Persis, which laboured much in the Lord.

13 Salute Rufus chosen in the Lord, and his mother and mine.

14 Salute Asyncritus, Phlegon, Hermas, Patrobas Hermes, and the brethren which are with them.

15 Salute Philologus, and Iulia, Nereus, and his sister, and Olympas, and all the Saints which are with them.

16 Salute one another with an holy kisse. The Churches of Christ salute you.

17 Now I beseech you, brethren, marke them which

‖ *Or, friends.*

‖ *Or, friends.*

which cause diuisions and offences, contrary to the doctrine which ye haue learned, and auoid them.

18 For they that are such, serue not our Lord Iesus Christ, but their owne belly, and by good words and faire speeches deceiue the hearts of the simple.

19 For your obedience is come abroad vnto all men. I am glad therefore on your behalfe: but yet I would haue you wise vnto that which is good, and ‖ simple concerning euill.

‖ Or, harmelesse.

20 And the God of peace shall ‖ bruise Satan vnder your feet shortly: The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be with you. Amen.

‖ Or, tread.

21 Timotheus my worke-fellow, and Lucius, and Iason, and Sosipater my kinsemen salute you.

22 I Tertius who wrote this Epistle, salute you in the Lord.

23 Gaius mine hoste, and of the whole Church, saluteth you. Erastus the Chamberlaine of the city saluteth you, and Quartus a brother.

24 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ bee with you all. Amen.

25 Now to him that is of power to stablish you according to my Gospel, and the preaching of Iesus Christ, according to the reuelation of the mysterie which was kept secret since the world began:

26 But now is made manifest, and by the Scriptures of the Prophets: according to the commandement of the euerlasting God, made knowen to all nations for the obedience of faith:

27 To God onely wise, be glory through Iesus Christ for euer. Amen.

¶ Written to the Romanes from Corinthus, *and sent* by Phebe, seruant to the Church at Cenchrea.

¶ THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAVL the Apostle to the Corinthians.

CHAP. I.

After his salutation and thanksgiuing, to he exhorteth them to vnity, and 12 reproueth their dissensions. 18 God destroyeth the wisdome of the wise, 21 by the foolishnes of preaching, and 26 calleth not the wise, mighty, and noble, but 27. 28 the foolish, weake, and men of no account.

PAul called *to be* an Apostle of Iesus Christ, through the will of God, and Sosthenes *our* brother,

2 Vnto the Church of God which is at Corinth, to them that are * sanctified in Christ Iesus, called *to be* Saints,* with all that in euery place call vpon the Name of Iesus Christ our Lord, both theirs and ours.

* Acts 13 9. * Rom. 1.7.

3 Grace bee vnto you, and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Iesus Christ.

4 I thank my God alwayes on your behalfe for the grace of God which is giuen you by Iesus Christ

5 That in euery thing ye are enriched by him, in all vtterance, and in all knowledge:

6 Euen as the testimony of Christ was confirmed in you.

7 So that ye come behind in no gift, waiting for the † comming of our Lord Iesus Christ;

† Gr. reuelation.

8 Who shall also confirme you, vnto the ende that yee may be blameleſse in the day of our Lord Iesus Christ.

* 1. Thes. 5.24.

9 * God is faithfull, by whom yee were called vnto the fellowship of his Sonne Iesus Christ our Lord.

10 Now I beseech you brethren, by the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ, that yee all speake the same thing, and that there be no † diuisions among you: but that yee bee perfectly ioyned together in the same mind, and in the same iudgement.

† Greeke, schisme.

11 For it hath been declared to mee of you, my brethren, by them which are of the house of Cloe, that there are contentions among you.

12 Now this I say, that euery one of you saith, I am of Paul, and I of * Apollos, and I of Cephas, and I of Christ.

* Acts 18 24.

13 Is Christ diuided? was Paul crucified for you? or were you baptized in the name of Paul?

14 I thanke God that I baptized none of you, but * Crispus and Gaius:

* Actes 18.8.

15 Lest any should say, that I had baptized in mine owne name.

16 And I baptized also the houshold of Stephanus: besides, I know not whether I baptized any other.

17 For Christ sent mee not to baptize, but to preach the Gospel: * not with wisedome of ‖ words, lest the Crosse of Christ should bee made of none effect.

* 2. Pet. 1.16. ‖ Or, speach.

18 For the preaching of the Crosse is to them that perish, foolishnesse: but vnto vs which are saued, it is the * power of God.

* Rom. 1.16.

19 For it is written, I will destroy the wisedome of the wise, and will bring to nothing the * vnderstanding of the prudent.

* Esay 29.14.

20 * Where is the wise? where is the Scribe? where is the disputer of this world? Hath not God made foolish the wisedome of this world?

* Esay 33.18.

21 * For after that in the wisedome of God, the world by wisedome knew not God; it pleased God by the foolishnesse of preaching, to saue them that beleeue.

* Rom. 1.20.

22 For the * Iewes require a signe, and the Greeks seeke after wisedome.

* Matt. 12.38.

23 But we preach Christ crucified, vnto the Iewes a stumbling blocke, and vnto the Greekes foolishnesse:

24 But vnto them which are called, both Iewes and Greeks, Christ the power of God, and the wisedome of God.

25 Because the foolishnesse of God is wiser then men: and the weakenesse of God is stronger then men.

26 For ye see your calling, brethren, how that not many wise men after the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble *are called.*

27 But God hath chosen the foolish things of the world to confound the wise: and God hath chosen the weake things of the world to confound the things which are mighty:

28 And base things of the world, and things which are despised, hath God chosen: *yea*, and things which are not, to bring to nought things that are.

29 That no flesh should glory in his presence.

30 But of him are ye in Christ Iesus, who of God is made vnto vs wisedome, and righteousnesse, and sanctification, and redemption:

31 That according as it is written, * He that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

* Ier. 9.23.

CHAP.

CHAP. II.

He declareth that his preaching, 1 though it bring not excellency of speach, or of 4 humane wisedome: yet consisteth in the 4. 5 power of God: and so far excelleth 6 the wisedome of this world, 9 and humane sense, as that 14 the naturall man cannot vnderstand it.

AND I brethren, when I came to you, * came not with excellency of speach, or of wisedome, declaring vnto you the testimony of God.

2 For I determined not to know any thing among you, saue Iesus Christ, and him crucified.

3 And I was with you in weakines, and in feare, and in much trembling.

4 And my speach, and my preaching * was not with ‖ enticing words of mans wisedome, but in demonstration of the Spirit, and of power:

5 That your faith should not stand in the wisedome of men, but in the power of God.

6 Howbeit, we speake wisdome among them that are perfect: yet not the wisdome of this world, nor of the Princes of this world, that come to nought:

7 But we speake the wisedome of God in a mystery, *euen* the hidden *wisedome* which God ordained before the world, vnto our glory,

8 Which none of the Princes of this world knew: for had they known it, they would not haue crucified the Lord of glory.

9 But as it is written, * Eye hath not seene, nor eare heard, neither hane entred into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that loue him.

10 But God hath reuealed *them* vnto vs by his Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea the deepe things of God.

11 For what man knoweth the things of a man, saue the spirit of man which is in him? Euen so the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God.

12 Now we haue receiued, not the spirit of the world, but the Spirit which is of God, that wee might know the things that are freely giuen to vs of God.

13 * Which things also wee speake, not in the words which mans wisedome teacheth, but which the holy Ghost teacheth, comparing spirituall things with spirituall.

14 But the naturall man receiueth not the things of the Spirit of God, for they are foolishnesse vnto him: neither can hee know *them*, because they are spiritually discerned.

15 * But he that is spirituall, ‖ iudgeth all things, yet he himselfe is ‖ iudged of no man.

16 * For who hath knowen the minde of the Lord, that he † may instruct him? ‡ But we haue the minde of Christ.

CHAP. III.

2 Milke is fit for children. 3 Strife and diuision argument of a fleshly minde. 7 He that planteth, and hee that watereth, is nothing. 9 The Ministers are Gods fellow workmen. 11 Christ the only foundation. 16 Men the temples of God, which 17 must be kept holy. 19 The wisedome of this world, is foolishnesse with God.

AND I, brethren, could not speake vnto you as vnto spirituall, but as vnto carnall, *euen* as vnto babes in Christ.

2 I haue fed you with milke, and not with meate for hitherto ye were not able *to beare it*, neither yet now are ye able.

3 For ye are yet carnall: for whereas there is among you enuying and strife, and ‖ diuisions, are ye not carnall, and walke † as men.

4 For while one saith, I am of Paul, and another, I am of Apollo, are ye not carnall?

5 Who then is Paul? and who is Apollo? but Ministers by whom yee beleeued, euen as the Lord gaue to euery man.

6 I haue planted, Apollo watered, but God gaue the increase.

7 So then, neither is he that planteth any thing, neither bee that watereth: but God that giueth the increase.

8 Now hee that planteth, and hee that watereth, are one: * and euery man shall receiue his owne reward, according to his owne labour.

9 For wee are labourers together with God, yee are Gods ‖ husbandry, ye are Gods building.

10 According to the grace of God which is giuen vnto mee, as a wise master-builder, I haue laid the foundation, and another buildeth thereon. But let euery man take heed how he buildeth thereon.

11 For other foundation can no man lay, then that is laid, which is Iesus Christ.

12 Now if any man build vpon this foundation, gold, siluer, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble:

13 Euery mans worke shall be made manifest, for the day shall declare it, because it † shall be reuealed by fire, and the fire shall try euery mans worke of what sort it is.

14 If any mans worke abide which he hath built thereon, he shall receiue a reward.

15 If any mans worke shal be burnt, he shall suffer losse: but he himselfe shall be saued: yet so, as by fire.

16 * Know ye not that ye are the temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?

17 If any man ‖ defile the Temple of God, him shall God destroy: for the Temple of God is holy, which *Temple* ye are.

18 Let no man deceiue himselfe: If any man among you seemeth to be wise in this world, let him become a foole, that he may be wise.

19 For the wisdome of this world is foolishnesse with God: for it is written, * He taketh the wise in their owne craftinesse.

20 And againe, * The Lord knoweth the thoughts of the wise, that they are vaine.

21 Therefore let no man glory in men, for all things are yours.

22 Whether Paul, or Apollo, or Cephas, or the world, or life, or death, or things present, or things to come, all are yours.

23 And ye are Christs, and Christ *is* Gods.

CHAP. IIII.

1 In what account the Ministers ought to be had. 7 Wee haue nothing which wee haue not receiued. 9 The Apostles spectacles to the world, Angels, and men. 13 The filth and off-scouring of the world: 15 Yet our fathers in Christ. 16 Whom we ought to follow.

LEt a man so account of vs, as of the Ministers of Christ, and stewards of the mysteries of God.

2 Moreouer, it is required in stewards, that a man be found faithfull.

3 But with mee it is a very small thing, that I should be iudged of you, or of mans † iudgement: yea, I iudge not mine owne selfe.

4 For I know nothing by my selfe, yet am I not hereby iustified: but he that iudgeth me, is ‡ Lord.

5 * Therefore iudge nothing before the time, vntill the Lord come, who both will bring to light the

‖ Or, *full.* † Gr. *according to man.* ‖ Or, *tillage.* † Gr. *is reuealed.* * 1. Cor. 6. 19. ‖ Or, *destroy.* * Iob 5. 13 * Psal. 94. 11.

the hidden things of darkneſſe, and will make manifeſt the counſels of the hearts: and then ſhall euery man haue praiſe of God.

6 And theſe things, brethren, I haue in a figure transferred to my ſelfe, and to Apollo; for your ſakes: that ye might learne in vs not to thinke *of men*, aboue that which is written, that none of you be puffed vp for one againſt another.

†Gr. diſtinguiſheth thee? 7 For who † maketh thee to differ *from another*? And what haſt thou that thou diddeſt not receiue? Now if thou didſt receiue it, why doeſt thou glory as if thou hadſt not receiued it?

8 Now ye are full, now ye are rich, ye haue reigned as kings without vs, and I would to God ye did reigne, that we alſo might reigne with you.

9 For I thinke that God hath ſet forth vs the Apoſtles laſt, as it were appointed to death. For we †Greeke, theatre. are made a † ſpectacle vnto the world, and to Angels, and to men.

10 We *are* fooles for Chriſts ſake, but ye *are* wiſe in Chriſt. We *are* weake, but ye *are* ſtrong: ye are honourable, but we are deſpiſed.

11 Euen vnto this preſent houre wee both hunger and thirſt, and are naked, and are buffeted, and haue no certaine dwelling place,

*Acts 20.34. 1. thes. 2.9. 2. thes. 3.8. 12 * And labour, working with our owne hands: being reuiled, we bleſſe; being perſecuted, wee ſuffer it:

*Mat. 5. 44. 13 *Being defamed, we entreat: we are made as the filth of the world, and *are* the off-ſcouring of all things vnto this day.

14 I write not theſe things to ſhame you, but as my beloued ſonnes I warne you.

15 For though you haue ten thouſand inſtructers in Chriſt, yet *haue ye* not many fathers; for in Chriſt Ieſus I haue begotten you through the Goſpel.

16 Wherefore I beſeech you, bee yee followers of mee.

17 For this cauſe haue I ſent vnto you Timotheus, who is my beloued ſonne, and faithfull in the Lord, who ſhall bring you into remembrance of my wayes which be in Chriſt, as I teach euery where in euery Church.

18 Now ſome are puffed vp, as though I would not come to you.

*Act. 19. 21. iam. 4. 15. 19 * But I will come to you ſhortly, if the Lord will, and will know, not the ſpeech of them which are puffed vp, but the power.

20 For the kingdome of God is not in word, but in power.

21 What will ye? Shall I come vnto you with a rod, or in loue, and in the ſpirit of meekeneſſe?

CHAP. V.

1 The inceſtuous perſon, & is cauſe rather of ſhame vnto them, then of reioycing. 7 The old leauen is to bee purged out. 10 Heinous offenders are to bee ſhunned and auoided.

IT is reported commonly, *that there is* fornication among you, and ſuch fornication, as is not ſo much as named among the Gentils, that one ſhould haue his fathers wife.

2 And yee are puffed vp, and haue not rather mourned, that hee that hath done this deed, might be taken away from among you.

*Col. 2.5. ‖Or, determined. 3 * For I verely, as abſent in body but preſent in Spirit, haue ‖ iudged already, as though I were preſent, concerning him that hath ſo done this deed,

4 In the Name of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, when ye are gathered together, and my ſpirit, with the power of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt,

5 *To deliuer ſuch *an one* vnto Satan for the deſtruction of the fleſh, that the Spirit may bee ſaued in the day of the Lord Ieſus. * 1. Tim. 1.20.

6 Your glorying is not good: * know yee not that a little leauen leaueneth the whole lumpe? * Gal. 5.

7 Purge out therfore the old leauen that ye may be a new lumpe, as yee are vnleauened. For *ours* Chriſt our Paſſeouer ‖ is ſacrificed for vs. ‖Or, is ſlaine.

8 Therefore let vs keepe ‖ the feaſt, not with old leauen, neither with the leauen of malice and wickedneſſe: but with the vnleauened bread of ſincerity and trueth. ‖Or, holy day.

9 I wrote vnto you in an Epiſtle, not to company with fornicators.

10 Yet not altogether with the fornicators of this world, or with the couetous, or extortioners, or with idolaters; for then muſt ye needs goe out of the world.

11 But now I haue written vnto you, not to keep company, if any man that is called a brother, be a fornicator, or couetous, or an idolater, or a railer, or a drunkard, or an extortioner: with ſuch a one, no, not to eate.

12 For what haue I to doe to iudge them alſo that are without? doe not ye iudge them that are within?

13 But them that are without, God iudgeth. Therefore put away from among your ſelues that wicked perſon.

CHAP. VI.

1 The Corinthians muſt not vexe their brethren, in going to law with them: 6 Eſpecially vnder infidels. 9 The vnrighteous ſhall not inherit the kingdome of God. 15 Our bodies are the members of Chriſt, 19 and temples of the holy Ghoſt. 16, 17 They muſt not therefore be defiled.

DAre any of you, hauing a matter againſt another, goe to law before the vniuſt, and not before the Saints?

2 Doe ye not know that the Saints ſhall iudge the world? And if the world ſhall bee iudged by you, are yee vnworthy to iudge the ſmalleſt matters?

3 Know ye not that we ſhall iudge Angels? How much more things that pertaine to this life?

4 If then ye haue iudgement of things pertaining to this life, ſet them to iudge who are leaſt eſteemed in the Church.

5 I ſpeake to your ſhame. Is it ſo that there is not a wiſe man among you? no not one that ſhall be able to iudge betweene his brethren?

6 But brother goeth to law with brother, and that before the vnbeleeuers?

7 Now therefore there is vtterly a fault among you, becauſe ye goe to law one with another: why doe ye not rather take wrong? Why do ye not rather ſuffer your ſelues to be defrauded?

8 Nay, you doe wrong, and defraud, and that your brethren.

9 Know yee not that the vnrighteous ſhall not inherite the kingdome of God? Be not deceiued: neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abuſers of themſelues with mankinde,

10 Nor theeues, nor couetous, nor drunkards, nor reuilers, nor extortioners, ſhall inherite the kingdome of God.

11 And ſuch were ſome of you: but yee are waſhed, but ye are ſanctified, but yee are iuſtified in the Name of the Lord Ieſus, and by the Spirit of our God.

12 All things are lawfull vnto mee, but all things

things are not ‖expedient: all things are lawfull for me, but I will not be brought vnder the power of any.

13 Meats for the belly, and the belly for meats: but God shall destroy both it and them. Now the body *is* not for fornication, but for the Lord: and the Lord for the body.

14 And God hath both raised vp the Lord, and will also raise vp vs by his owne power.

15 Know yee not that your bodies are the members of Christ? shall I then take the members of Christ, and make them the members of an harlot? God forbid.

16 What know yee not that he which is ioyned to an harlot, is one body? for two (saith he) shall bee one flesh.

17 But hee that is ioyned vnto the Lord, is one Spirit.

18 Flee fornication: euery sin that a man doth, is without the body: but he that committeth fornication sinneth against his owne body.

19 What know yee not that your body is the Temple of the holy Ghost *which is* in you, which ye haue of God, and ye are not your owne?

20 For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorifie God in your body, and in your spirit, which are Gods.

CHAP. VII.

2 He treateth of marriage, 4 shewing it to bee a remedy against fornication: 10 And that the band thereof ought not lightly to be dissolued. 18. 20 Euery man must bee content with his vocation. 25 Virginitie, wherefore to be embraced. 35 And for what respects wee may either marry, or abstaine from marrying.

NOw concerning the things whereof yee wrote vnto mee; It is good for a man not to touch a woman.

2 Neuertheless, *to auoyd* fornication, let euery man haue his owne wife, and let euery woman haue her owne husband.

3 Let the husband render vnto the wife due beuolence: and likewise also the wife vnto the husband.

4 The wife hath not power of her owne body, but the husband: and likewise also the husband hath not power of his owne body, but the wife.

5 Defraud ye not one the other, except *it be* with consent for a time, that ye may giue your selues to fasting and prayer, and come together againe, that Satan tempt you not for your incontinency.

6 But I speake this by permission, and not of commandement.

7 For I would that all men were euen as I my selfe: but euery man hath his proper gift of God, one after this manner, and another after that.

8 I say therefore to the vnmaried and widowes, It is good for them if they abide euen as I.

9 But if they cannot containe, let them marry: for it is better to marry, then to burne.

10 And vnto the married I commaund, *yet* not I, but the Lord, Let not the wife depart from her husband:

11 But, and if shee depart, let her remaine vnmaried, or bee reconciled to her husband: and let not the husband put away his wife.

12 But to the rest speake I, not the Lord, If any brother hath a wife that beleeueth not, and shee bee pleased to dwell with him, let him not put her away.

13 And the woman which hath an husband that beleeueth not, and if hee be pleased to dwell with her, let her not leaue him.

14 For the vnbeleeuing husband is sanctified by the wife, and the vnbeleeuing wife is sanctified by the husband, else were your children vncleane, but now are they holy.

15 But if the vnbeleeuing depart, let him depart. A brother or a sister is not vnder bondage in such *case*: but God hath called vs † to peace. † Gr. in peace.

16 For what knowest thou, O wife, whether thou shalt saue thy husband? or how knowest thou, O man, whether thou shalt saue thy wife?

17 But as God hath distributed to euery man, as the Lord hath called euery one, so let him walke, and so ordaine I in all Churches.

18 Is any man called being circumcised? let him not become vncircumcised. Is any called in vncircumcision? let him not be circumcised.

19 Circumcision is nothing, and vncircumcision is nothing, but the keeping of the commandements of God.

20 Let euery man abide in the same calling wherein he was called.

21 Art thou called *being* a seruant? care not for it: but if thou mayest be made free, vse it rather.

22 For hee that is called in the Lord, *being* a seruant, is the Lords † freeman: likewise also he that is called *being* free, is Christs seruant. † Gr. made free.

23 Ye are bought with a price, be not yee the seruants of men.

24 Brethren, let euery man wherein hee is called, therein abide with God.

25 Now concerning virgines, I haue no commandement of the Lord: yet I giue my iudgement, as one that hath obtained mercy of the Lord to bee faithfull.

26 I suppose therefore that this is good for the present ‖distresse, *I say*, that it is good for a man so to bee. ‖Or, necessitie.

27 Art thou bound vnto a wife? seeke not to be loosed. Art thou loosed from a wife? seeke not a wife.

28 But and if thou marry, thou hast not sinned, and if a virgine marry, she hath not sinned: nevertheless, such shall haue trouble in the flesh: but I spare you.

29 But this I say, brethren, the time is short. It remaineth, that both they that haue wiues: bee as though they had none:

30 And they that weepe, as though they wept not: and they that reioyce, as though they reioyced not: and they that buy, as though they possessed not:

31 And they that vse this world, as not abusing it: for the fashion of this world passeth away.

32 But I would haue you without carefulnesse. Hee that is vnmarried, careth for the things that belong to the Lord, how he may please the Lord:

33 But hee that is married, careth for the things that are of the world, how he may please his wife.

34 There is a difference also betweene a wife and a virgine: the vnmarried woman careth for the things of the Lord, that shee may bee holy both in body and in spirit: but shee that is married, careth for the things of the world, how shee may please her husband.

35 And this I speake for your owne profit, not that I may cast a snare vpon you, but for that which is comely, and that you may attend vpon the Lord without distraction.

36 But if any man thinke that he behaueth himselfe vncomely toward his virgine, if shee passe the floure

houre of *her* age, and need so require, let him doe what he will, he sinneth not, let them marry.

37 Neuertheleſſe, he that standeth stedfast in his heart, hauing no neceſsity, but hath power ouer his owne will, and hath so decreed in his heart that hee will keepe his virgine, doth well.

38 So then, he that gineth her in marriage, doeth well: but he that gineth her not in marriage, doeth better.

39 The wife is bound by the Law, as long as her husband liueth: but if her husband be dead, she is at liberty to be married to whom shee will, onely in the Lord.

40 But shee is happier if shee so abide, after my iudgement: and I thinke also that I haue the Spirit of God.

CHAP. VIII.

1 To abſtaine from meats offered to idoles: 8. 9 We muſt not abuſe our Chriſtian libertie, to the offence of our brethren, 11 but muſt bridle our knowledge with charitie.

NOw as touching things offered vnto idols, we know that wee all haue knowledge. Knowledge puffeth vp, but charitie edifieth.

2 And if any man thinke that hee knoweth any thing, hee knoweth nothing yet as hee ought to know.

3 But if any man loue God, the ſame is knowne of him.

4 As concerning therefore the eating of those things that are offered in sacrifice vnto idoles, wee know that an idole is nothing in the world, and that there is none other God but one.

5 For though there be that are called gods, whether in heauen or in earth, (as there be gods many, and lords many:)

6 But vnto vs there is but one God, the Father, of whom are all things, and we ‖ in him, and one Lord Ieſus Chriſt, by whom are all things, and wee by him.

‖ Or, for him. Rom. 11. 36.

7 Howbeit, there is not in euery man that knowledge: for some with conſcience of the idole vnto this houre, eate it as a thing offered vnto an idole, and their conſcience being weake, is defiled.

8 But meat commendeth vs not to God: for neither if we eat, ‖ are we the better, neither if we eat not, ‖ are we the worſe.

‖ Or, haue we the more. ‖ Or, haue wee the leſſe.

9 But take heed, leſt by any meanes this ‖ liberties of yours become a ſtumbling blocke to them that are weake.

10 For if any man ſee thee which haſt knowledge, ſit at meate in the idoles temple: ſhall not the conſcience of him which is weake, bee † emboldened to eate those things which are offered to idoles?

‖ Or, power. † Gr. edified.

11 And through thy knowledge ſhall the weake brother periſh for whom Chriſt died.

12 But when yee ſin ſo againſt the brethren, and wound their weak conſcience, ye ſin againſt Chriſt.

13 Wherfore if meat make my brother to offend, I will eate no fleſh while the world ſtandeth, leſt I make my brother to offend.

CHAP. IX.

1 He ſheweth his libertie. 7 And that the Miniſter ought to liue by the Goſpel: 15 Yet ſhas himſelfe hath of his owne accord abſtained, 18 to bee either chargeable vnto them: 22 or offenſiue vnto any, in matters indifferent. 24 Our life is like vnto a race.

AM I not an Apoſtle? am I not free? haue I not ſeene Ieſus Chriſt our Lord? are not you my worke in the Lord?

2 If I be not an Apoſtle vnto others, yet doubtleſſe I am to you: for the ſeale of mine Apoſtleſhip are ye in the Lord.

3 Mine anſwere to them that doe examine mee, is this:

4 Haue we not power to eat and to drinke?

5 Haue wee not power to leade about a ſiſter, a ‖ wife, as well as other Apoſtles, and as the brethren of the Lord, and Cephas? ‖ Or, woman.

6 Or I onely and Barnabas, haue not wee power to forbeare working?

7 Who goeth a warfare any time at his owne charges? who planteth a vineyard, and eateth not of the fruit thereof? or who feedeth a flocke, and eateth not of the milke of the flocke?

8 Say I theſe things as a man? or ſaith not the Law the ſame alſo?

9 For it is written in the Law of Moſes, * Thou ſhalt not muzzle the mouth of the oxe that treadeth out the corne: doth God take care for oxen? * Deu. 25.4.

10 Or ſaith he it altogether for our sakes? for our sakes no doubt *this* is written: that he that ploweth, ſhould plow in hope, and that he that threſheth in hope, ſhould be partaker of his hope.

11 * If we haue ſowne vnto you ſpirituall things, is it a great thing if wee ſhall reape your carnall things. * Rom. 15.27

12 If others be partakers of this power ouer you, *are* not we rather? Neuertheleſſe, we haue not vſed this power: but ſuffer all things, leſt wee ſhould hinder the Goſpel of Chriſt.

13 * Doe yee not know, that they which miniſter about holy things, ‖ liue of the things of the Temple? and they which wait at the Altar, are partakers with the Altar? * Deu. 18.1. ‖ Or, feed.

14 Euen ſo hath the Lord ordained, that they which preach the Goſpel, ſhould liue of the Goſpel.

15 But I haue vſed none of theſe things. Neither haue I written theſe things that it ſhould bee ſo done vnto me: for it were better for me to die, then that any man ſhould make my glorying void.

16 For though I preach the Goſpel, I haue nothing to glory of: for neceſsitie is laid vpon me, yea, woe is vnto me, if I preach not the Goſpel.

17 For if I doe this thing willingly, I haue a reward: but if againſt my will a diſpenſation *of the Goſpel* is committed vnto me.

18 What is my reward then? Verely, that when I preach the Goſpel, I may make the Goſpel of Chriſt without charge, that I abuſe not my power in the Goſpel.

19 For though I be free from all men, yet haue I made my ſelfe ſeruant to all, that I might gaine the more.

20 And vnto the Iewes I became as a Iew, that I might gaine the Iewes: to them that are vnder the Law, as vnder the law, that I might gaine them that are vnder the Law.

21 To them that are without Law, as without Law (being not without Law to God, but vnder the Law to Chriſt) that I might gaine them that are without Law.

22 To the weak became I as weake, that I might gaine the weake: I am made all things to all men, that I might by all meanes ſaue ſome.

23 And this I doe for the Goſpels ſake, that I might be partaker thereof with you.

24 Know yee not that they which run in a race, run all, but one receiueth the prize? ſo run that yee may obtaine.

25 And euery man that ſtriueth for the maſtery, is temperate in all things: Now they *doe it* to obtaine

obtaine a corruptible crowne, but wee an incorruptible.

26 I therefore so runne, not as vncertainely: so fight I, not as one that beateth the ayre:

27 But I keepe vnder my body, and bring it into subiection: lest that by any meanes, when I haue preached to others, I my selfe should bee a castaway.

CHAP. X.

1 The Sacraments of the Iewes, 6 are types of ours, 7 and their punishments, 11 examples for vs. 14 We must flie from idolatry. 21 We must not make the Lords Table the table of deuils. 24 And in things indifferent, wee must haue regard of our brethren.

MOreouer, brethren, I would not that yee should bee ignorant, how that our fathers were vnder the cloud, and all passed thorow the Sea:

2 And were all baptized vnto Moses in the cloud and in the Sea.

3 And did all eate the same spirituall meat:

4 And did all drinke the same spirituall drinke: (for they dranke of that spirituall Rocke that ‖ followed them: and that Rocke was Christ.)

5 But with many of them God was not well pleased: for they were ouerthrowne in the wildernesse.

6 Now these things were † our examples, to the intent we should not lust after euill things, as they also lusted.

7 Neither be ye idolaters, as *were* some of them, as it is written; * The people sate downe to eate, and drinke, and rose vp to play.

8 Neither let vs commit fornication, as some of them committed, and * fell in one day three and twenty thousand.

9 Neither let vs tempt Christ, as some of them also tempted, * and were destroyed of serpents.

10 Neither murmure yee, as some of them also murmured, and were * destroyed of the destroyer.

11 Now all these things happened vnto them for ‖ ensamples: and they are written for our admonition, vpon whom the ends of the world are come.

12 Wherefore, let him that thinketh hee standeth, take heed lest he fall.

13 There hath no temptation taken you, but such as is ‖ common to man: but God is faithfull, who will not suffer you to bee tempted aboue that you are able: but will with the temptation also make a way to escape, that yee may bee able to beare it.

14 Wherefore my dearely beloued, flee from idolatry.

15 I speake as to wise men: iudge ye what I say.

16 The cup of blessing which we blesse, is it not the communion of the blood of Christ? The bread which wee breake, is it not the communion of the body of Christ?

17 For wee being many, are one bread, and one body: for we are all partakers of that one bread.

18 Behold, Israel after the flesh: are not they which eat of the sacrifices, partakers of the Altar?

19 What say I then? that the idole is any thing? or that which is offered in sacrifice to idoles, is any thing?

20 But *I say*, that the things which the Gentiles * sacrifice, they sacrifice to deuils, and not to God: and I would not that yee should haue fellowship with deuils.

21 Ye cannot drinke the cup of the Lord, and the cup of deuils: ye cannot be partakers of the Lords Table, and of the table of deuils.

22 Doe wee prouoke the Lord to iealousie? are we stronger then he?

23 All things are lawfull for me, but all things are not expedient: all things are lawfull for mee, but all things edifie not.

24 Let no man seeke his owne, but euery man anothers wealth.

25 Whatsoeuer is sold in the shambles, that eat, asking no question for conscience sake.

26 For * the earth is the Lords, and the fulnesse thereof. * Deut. 10.14. psal. 24.1

27 If any of them that beleeue not, bid you *to a feast*, and ye be disposed to goe, whatsoeuer is set before you, eate, asking no question for conscience sake.

28 But if any man say vnto you, This is offered in sacrifice vnto idoles, eate not for his sake that shewed it, and for conscience sake. * The earth is the Lords, and the fulnesse thereof. * Deut. 10.14. psa. 24.1.

29 Conscience, I say, not thine owne, but of the others: for why is my liberty iudged of another mans conscience?

30 For if I, by ‖ grace be partaker, why am I euill spoken of for that which I giue thankes? ‖ Or, thankes-giuing.

31 Whether therefore ye eate or drinke, or whatsoeuer ye doe, doe all to the glory of God.

32 Giue none offence, neither to the Iewes, nor to the † Gentiles, nor to the Church of God: † Greeke, Grecians.

33 Euen as I please all men in all things, not seeking mine owne profit, but the profit of many, that they may be saued.

CHAP. XI.

1 He reprooueth them, because in holy assemblies, 4 their men prayed with their heads couered, and 6 women with their heads vncouered, 17 and because generally their meeting were not for the better, but for the worse, as, 21 namely, in prophaning with their owne feasts the Lords Supper. 25 Lastly, hee calleth them to the first institution thereof.

BEe yee followers of mee, euen as I also am of Christ.

2 Now I praise you, brethren, that you remember me in all things, and keepe the ‖ ordinances as I deliuered them to you. ‖ Or, traditions.

3 But I would haue you know, that the head of euery man is Christ: and the head of the woman is the man, and the head of Christ is God.

4 Euery man praying, or prophesying, hauing his head couered, dishonoureth his head.

5 But euery woman that prayeth, or prophesieth with her head vncouered, dishonoureth her head: for that is euen all one, as if she were shauen.

6 For if the woman be not couered, let her also be shorne: but if it be a shame for a woman to be shorne, or shauen, let her be couered.

7 For a man indeed ought not to couer his head, forasmuch as hee is the image and glory of God: but the woman is the glory of the man.

8 For the man is not of the woman: but the woman of the man. ‖ That is, a couering, in signe that she is vnder the power of her husband.

9 Neither was the man created for the woman: but the woman for the man.

10 For this cause ought the woman to haue power [on her head because of the Angels.

11 Neuertheless, neither is the man without the woman, neither the woman without the man in the Lord.

12 For as the woman is of the man: euen so is the man also by the woman; but all things of God.

13 Iudge in your selues, is it comely that a woman pray vnto God vncouered?

14 Doth not euen nature it selfe teach you, that if a man haue long haire, it is a shame vnto him?

15 But if a woman haue long haire, it is a glory to her: for her haire is giuen her for a ‖ couering. ‖ Or, vaile

16 But if any man seeme to be contentious, wee haue no such custome, neither the Churches of God.

17 Now in this that I declare *vnto you*, I praise you not, that you come together, not for the better, but for the worse.

18 For first of all, when ye come together in the Church, I heare that there be ‖ diuisions among you, and I partly beleeue it. ‖ Or, schismes.

19 For there must be also ‖ heresies among you, that they which are approoued, may be made manifest among you. ‖ Or, sects.

20 When ye come together therefore into one place, *this is* not to eate the Lords Supper.

21 For in eating, euery one taketh before *other* his owne supper: and one is hungrie, and another is drunken. ‖ Or, ye cannot eat.

22 What, haue ye not houses to eat and to drinke in? or despise ye the Church of God, and shame ‖ them that haue not? what shall I say to you? shall I praise you in this? I praise you not. ‖ Or, them that are poore.

23 For I haue receiued of the Lord, that which also I deliuered vnto you, that the Lord Iesus, the same night in which he was betrayed, tooke bread:

* Matth. 26.26. mark. 14. 22. luke 22.19.

24 * And when he had giuen thankes, he brake it, and said, Take, eate, this is my bodie which is broken for you: this doe ‖ in remembrance of mee. ‖ Or, for a remembrance.

25 After the same manner also *he tooke* the cup, when he had supped, saying, This cup is the new Testament in my blood: this doe ye as oft as ye drinke it in remembrance of me.

26 For as often as ye eate of this bread, and drinke this cup, ‖ yee doe shew the Lords death till he come. ‖ Or, shew ye.

27 Wherefore, whosoeuer shall eate this bread, and drinke this cup of the Lord vnworthily, shalbe guiltie of the body and blood of the Lord.

28 But let a man examine himselfe, and so let him eat of that bread, and drinke of that cup.

29 For he that eateth and drinketh vnworthily, eateth and drinketh ‖ damnation to himselfe, not discerning the Lords body. ‖ Or, iudgment.

30 For this cause many are weake and sickely among you, and many sleepe.

31 For if we would iudge our selues, we should not be iudged.

32 But when we are iudged, we are chastened of the Lord, that we should not be condemned with the world.

33 Wherefore my brethren, when ye come together to eat, tarry one for another.

34 And if any man hunger, let him eat at home, that ye come not together vnto ‖ condemnation. And the rest will I set in order when I come. ‖ Or, iudgment.

CHAP. XII.

1 Spirituall gifts, 4 are diuers, 7 yet all to profit withall, 8 and to that end are diuersly bestowed. 12 That by the like proportion, as the members of a naturall body, tend all to the 16 mutuall decencie, 22 seruice, and 26 succour of the same body; 27 so we should doe one for another, to make vp the mysticall body of Christ.

NOw concerning spirituall *gifts*, brethren, I would not haue you ignorant.

2 Ye know that ye were Gentiles, carried away vnto those dumbe idoles, euen as ye were led.

3 Wherefore I giue you to vnderstand, that no man speaking by the Spirit of God, calleth Iesus ‖ accursed: and that no man can say, that Iesus is the Lord, but by the holy Ghost. ‖ Or, nay.

4 Now there are diuersities of gifts, but the same Spirit.

5 And there are differences of administrations, but the same Lord.

6 And there are diuersities of operations, but it is the same God which worketh all in all.

7 But the manifestation of the Spirit is giuen to euery man to profit withall.

8 For to one is giuen by the Spirit, the word of wisdome, to another the word of knowledge by the same Spirit.

9 To another, faith by the same Spirit: to another the gifts of healing by the same Spirit:

10 To another the working of miracles, to another prophecie, to another discerning of spirits, to another *diuers* kinds of tongues, to another the interpretation of tongues.

11 But all these worketh that one and the selfe-same Spirit, diuiding to euery man seuerally as hee will.

12 For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that one bodie, being many, are one bodie: so also *is* Christ.

13 For by one Spirit are we all baptized into one bodie, whether *we be* Iewes or † Gentiles, whether *we be* bond or free: and haue beene all made to drinke into one Spirit. † Gr. Greekes.

14 For the bodie is not one member, but many.

15 If the foot shall say, Because I am not the hand, I am not of the bodie: is it therefore not of the bodie?

16 And if the eare shall say, Because I am not the eye, I am not of the bodie: is it therefore not of the bodie?

17 If the whole bodie were an eye, where were the hearing? If the whole were hearing, where were the smelling?

18 But now hath God set the members euery one of them in the bodie, as it hath pleased him.

19 And if they were all one member, where were the bodie?

20 But now are they many members, yet but one bodie.

21 And the eye cannot say to the hand, I haue no need of thee: nor againe the head to the feet, I haue no need of you.

22 Nay much more those members of the bodie, which seeme to be more feeble, are necessary,

23 And those *members* of the bodie, which we thinke to be lesse honourable, vpon these we bestow more abundant honour, and our vncomely *parts* haue more abundant comelinesse. ‖ Or, put

24 For our comely *parts* haue no need: but God hath tempered the bodie together, hauing giuen more abundant honour to that part which lacked:

25 That there should be no ‖ schisme in the bodie: but that the members should haue the same care one for another. ‖ Or, diuision

26 And whether one member suffer all the members suffer with it; or one member be honoured, all the members reioyce with it.

27 Now ye are the bodie of Christ, and members in particular.

28 And

28 And God hath set some in the Church, first Apostles, secondarily Prophets, thirdly Teachers, after that miracles, then gifts of healings, helpes in gouernments, ‖ diuersities of tongues.

29 Are all Apostles? are all Prophets? are all Teachers? are all ‖ workers of miracles?

30 Haue all the gifts of healing? doe all speake with tongues? doe all interpret?

31 But couet earnestly the best gistes: And yet shew I vnto you a more excellent way.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *All gifts,* 2. 3 *how excellent soeuer, are nothing worth without charity.* 4 *The praises thereof,* 13 *and relation before hope and faith.*

THough I speake with the tongues of men and of Angels, and haue not charity, I am become as sounding brasse, or a tinkling cymball.

2 And though I haue the gift of prophecie, and vnderstand all mysteries, and all knowledge, and though I haue all faith, so that I could remoone mountaines, and haue no charity, I am nothing.

3 And though I bestow all my goods to feed the poore, and though I giue my body to bee burned, and haue not charity, it profiteth me nothing.

4 Charity suffereth long, and is kinde: charity enuieth not: charity ‖ vaunteth not it selfe, is not puffed vp,

5 Doeth not behaue it selfe vnseemely, seeketh not her owne, is not easily prouoked, thinketh no euill,

6 Reioyceth not in iniqnity, but reioyceth ‖ in the trueth.

7 Beareth all things, beleeueth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things.

8 Charity neuer faileth, but whether there be prophecies, *they* shall faile; whether there bee tongues, *they* shall cease; whether there bee knowledge, *it* shall vanish away.

9 For we know in part, & we prophesie in part.

10 But when that which is perfect is come, then that which is in part shall be done away.

11 When I was a childe, I spake as a child, I vnderstood as a childe, I ‖ thought as a childe: but when I became a man, I put away childish things:

12 For now we see through a glasse, † darkely: but then face to face: now I know in part, but then shall I know, euen as also I am known.

13 And now abideth faith, hope, charity, these three, but the greatest of these is charity.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Prophecie is commended,* 2. 3. 4 *and preferred before speaking with tongues,* 6 *By a comparison drawen from musicall instruments:* 13 *Both must be referred to edification,* 22 *as to their true and proper end.* 26 *The true vse of each is taught,* 27 *and the abuse taxed.* 34 *Women are forbidden to speake in the Church.*

FOllow after charity, and desire spirituall gifts, but rather that ye may prophesie.

2 For he that speaketh in an *vnknown* tongue, speaketh not vnto men, but vnto God: for no man † vnderstandeth him: howbeit in the spirit hee speaketh mysteries.

3 But he that prophesieth, speaketh vnto men to edification, and exhortation, and comfort.

4 He that speaketh in an *vnknown* tongue, edifieth himselfe: but he that prophesieth, edifieth the Church.

5 I would that yee all spake with tongues, but rather that yee prophesied: for greater is hee that prophesieth, then hee that speaketh with tongues, except hee interpret, that the Church may receiue edifying.

6 Now brethren, if I come vnto you speaking with tongues, what shall I profit you, except I shall speake to you either by reuelation, or by knowledge, or by prophecying, or by doctrine?

7 And euen things without life giuing sound, whether pipe, or harpe, except they giue a distinction in the ‖ sounds, how shall it be knowen what is piped or harped? ‖ *Or,* tunes.

8 For if the trumpet giue an vncertaine sound, who shall prepare himselfe to the battell?

9 So likewise you, except ye vtter by the tongue, words † easie to bee vnderstood, how shall it bee knowen what is spoken? for ye shall speake into the ayre. † *Gr. significant.*

10 There are, it may be, so many kinds of voices in the world, and none *of them* are without signification.

11 Therefore, if I know not the meaning of the voyce, I shall bee vnto him that speaketh, a Barbarian, and he that speaketh, shall be a Barbarian vnto mee.

12 Euen so ye, forasmuch as yee are zealous † of spirituall *gifts*, seeke that ye may excell to the edifying of the Church. † *Gr. of spirits.*

13 Wherefore let him that speaketh in an *vnknown* tongue, pray that he may interpret.

14 For if I pray in an *vnknown* tongue, my spirit prayeth, but my vnderstanding is vnfruitfull.

15 What is it then? I will pray with the spirit, and will pray with the vnderstanding also: I will sing with the Spirit, and I will sing with the vnderstanding also.

16 Else when thou shalt blesse with the Spirit, how shall hee that occupieth the roome of the vnlearned, say Amen at thy giuing of thankes, seeing he vnderstandeth not what thou sayest?

17 For thou verely giuest thankes well: but the other is not edified.

18 I thank my God, I speake with tongues more then you all.

19 Yet in the Church, I had rather speake fiue words with my vnderstanding, *that by my voyce* I might teach others also, then ten thousand wordes in an *vnknown* tongue.

20 Brethren, bee not children in vnderstanding, howbeit in malice be ye children, but in vnderstanding be † men. † *Gr. perfect, or of a ripe age.*

21 In the Law it is * written, With *men of* other tongues, and other lips will I speake vnto this people: and yet for all that will they not heare mee, saith the Lord. * Isa. 28. 11.

22 Wherfore tongues are for a signe, not to them that beleeue, but to them that beleeue not: but prophecying *serueth* not for them that beleeue not, but for them which beleeue.

23 If therefore the whole Church be come together into some place, and all speake with tongues, and there come in those that are vnlearned, or vnbeleeuers, will they not say that ye are mad?

24 But if all prophesie, and there come in one that beleeueth not, or one vnlearned, he is conuinced of all, he is iudged of all.

25 And thus are the secrets of his heart made manifest, and so falling down on his face, he will worship God, and report that God is in you of a truth.

26 How is it then, brethren? when yee come together, every one of you hath a Psalme, hath a

12 For as the woman is of the man: euen so is the man also by the woman; but all things of God.

13 Iudge in your selues, is it comely that a woman pray vnto God vncouered?

14 Doth not euen nature it selfe teach you, that if a man haue long haire, it is a shame vnto him?

15 But if a woman haue long haire, it is a glory to her: for her haire is giuen her for a ‖ couering.

‖ Or, vaile

16 But if any man seeme to be contentious, wee haue no such custome, neither the Churches of God.

17 Now in this that I declare *vnto you*, I praise you not, that you come together, not for the better, but for the worse.

18 For first of all, when ye come together in the Church, I heare that there be ‖ diuisions among you, and I partly beleeue it.

‖ Or, schismes.

19 For there must be also ‖ heresies among you, that they which are approoued, may be made manifest among you.

‖ Or, sects.

20 When ye come together therefore into one place, *this is* ‖ not to eate the Lords Supper.

‖ Or, ye cannot eat.

21 For in eating, euery one taketh before *other* his owne supper: and one is hungrie, and another is drunken.

22 What, haue ye not houses to eat and to drinke in? or despise ye the Church of God, and shame ‖ them that haue not? what shall I say to you? shall I praise you in this? I praise you not.

‖ Or, them that are poore.

23 For I haue receiued of the Lord, that which also I deliuered vnto you, that the Lord Iesus, the same night in which he was betrayed, tooke bread:

24 * And when he had giuen thankes, he brake it, and said, Take, eate, this is my bodie which is broken for you: this doe ‖ in remembrance of mee.

* Matth. 26.26. mark. 14. 22. Luke 22.19.

‖ Or, for a remembrance.

25 After the same manner also *he tooke* the cup, when he had supped, saying, This cup is the new Testament in my blood: this doe ye as oft as ye drinke it in remembrance of me.

26 For as often as ye eate of this bread, and drinke this cup, ‖ yee doe shew the Lords death till he come.

‖ Or, shew ye.

27 Wherefore, whosoeuer shall eate this bread, and drinke this cup of the Lord vnworthily, shalbe guiltie of the body and blood of the Lord.

28 But let a man examine himselfe, and so let him eat of that bread, and drinke of that cup.

29 For he that eateth and drinketh vnworthily, eateth and drinketh ‖ damnation to himselfe, not discerning the Lords body.

‖ Or, iudgment.

30 For this cause many are weake and sickely among you, and many sleepe.

31 For if we would iudge our selues, we should not be iudged.

32 But when we are iudged, we are chastened of the Lord, that we should not be condemned with the world.

33 Wherefore my brethren, when ye come together to eat, tarry one for another.

34 And if any man hunger, let him eat at home, that ye come not together vnto ‖ condemnation. And the rest will I set in order when I come.

‖ Or, iudgment.

CHAP. XII.

1 Spirituall gifts, 4 are diuers, 7 yet all to profit withall, 8 and to that end are diuerslie bestowed. 12 That by the like proportion, as the members of a naturall body, tend all to the 16 mutuall decencie, 22 seruice, and 26 succour of the same body; 27 so we should doe one for another, to make vp the mysticall body of Christ.

NOw concerning spirituall *gifts*, brethren, I would not haue you ignorant.

2 Ye know that ye were Gentiles, carried away vnto those dumbe idoles, euen as ye were led.

3 Wherefore I giue you to vnderstand, that no man speaking by the Spirit of God, calleth Iesus ‖ accursed: and that no man can say, that Iesus is the Lord, but by the holy Ghost.

‖ Or, naught.

4 Now there are diuersities of gifts, but the same Spirit.

5 And there are differences of administrations, but the same Lord.

6 And there are diuersities of operations, but it is the same God which worketh all in all.

7 But the manifestation of the Spirit is giuen to euery man to profit withall.

8 For to one is giuen by the Spirit, the word of wisdome, to another the word of knowledge by the same Spirit.

9 To another, faith by the same Spirit: to another the gifts of healing by the same Spirit:

10 To another the working of miracles, to another prophecie, to another discerning of Spirits, to another *diuers* kinds of tongues, to another the interpretation of tongues.

11 But all these worketh that one and the selfe-same Spirit, diuiding to euery man seuerally as hee will.

12 For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that one bodie, being many, are one bodie: so also is Christ.

13 For by one Spirit are we all baptized into one bodie, whether *we be* Iewes or † Gentiles, whether *we be* bond or free: and haue beene all made to drinke into one Spirit.

† Or, Greekes.

14 For the bodie is not one member, but many.

15 If the foot shall say, Because I am not the hand, I am not of the bodie: is it therefore not of the bodie?

16 And if the eare shall say, Because I am not the eye, I am not of the bodie: is it therefore not of the bodie?

17 If the whole bodie were an eye, where were the hearing? If the whole were hearing, where were the smelling?

18 But now hath God set the members euery one of them in the bodie, as it hath pleased him.

19 And if they were all one member, where were the bodie?

20 But now are they many members, yet but one bodie.

21 And the eye cannot say to the hand, I haue no need of thee: nor againe the head to the feet, I haue no need of you.

22 Nay much more those members of the bodie, which seeme to be more feeble, are necessary.

23 And those *members* of the bodie, which we thinke to be lesse honourable, vpon these we ‖ bestow more abundant honour, and our vncomely *parts* haue more abundant comelinesse.

‖ Or, put.

24 For our comely *parts* haue no need: but God hath tempered the bodie together, hauing giuen more abundant honour to that part which lacked:

25 That there should be no ‖ schisme in the bodie: but that the members should haue the same care one for another.

‖ Or, diuision.

26 And whether one member suffer all the members suffer with it; or one member be honoured, all the members reioyce with it.

27 Now ye are the bodie of Christ, and members in particular,

28 And

28 And God hath set some in the Church,first Apostles,secondarily Prophets, thirdly Teachers, after that miracles, then gifts of healings, helpes in gouernments, ‖ diuersities of tongues.

29 Are all Apostles? are all Prophets? are all Teachers? are all ‖workers of miracles?

30 Haue all the gifts of healing? doe all speake with tongues? doe all interpret?

31 But couet earnestly the best giftes: And yet shew I vnto you a more excellent way.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *All gifts,* 2. 3 *how excellent soeuer, are nothing worth without charity.* 4 *The praises thereof,* 8 *and* 13 *prelation before hope and faith.*

THough I speake with the tongues of men and of Angels,and haue not charity, I am become as sounding brasse,or a tinkling cymball.

2 And though I haue the gift of prophecie, and vnderstand all mysteries, and all knowledge, and though I haue all faith, so that I could remooue mountaines,and haue no charity, I am nothing.

3 And though I bestow all my goods to feed the poore, and though I giue my body to bee burned, and haue not charity, it profiteth me nothing.

4 Charity suffereth long, and is kinde: charity enuieth not: charity ‖ vaunteth not it selfe, is not puffed vp,

5 Doeth not behaue it selfe vnseemely, seeketh not her owne, is not easily prouoked, thinketh no euill,

6 Reioyceth not in iniqnity, but reioyceth ‖ in the trueth.

7 Beareth all things,beleeueth all things,hopeth all things,endureth all things.

8 Charity neuer faileth,but whether there be prophecies,*they* shall faile; whether there bee tongues, *they* shall cease; whether there bee knowledge, *it* shall vanish away.

9 For we know in part,& we prophesie in part.

10 But when that which is perfect is come, then that which is in part,shall be done away.

11 When I was a childe, I spake as a child, I vnderstood as a childe, I ‖ thought as a childe: but when I became a man, I put away childish things:

12 For now we see through a glasse, † darkely: but then face to face: now I know in part, but then shall I know,euen as also I am knowen.

13 And now abideth faith, hope, charity, these three, but the greatest of these is charity.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Prophecie is commended,* 2. 3. 4 *and preferred before speaking with tongues,* 6 *By a comparison drawen from musicall instruments:* 12 *Both must be referred to edification,* 22 *as to their true and proper end.* 26 *The true vse of each is taught,* 27 *and the abuse taxed.* 34 *Women are forbidden to speake in the Church.*

FOllow after charity, and desire spirituall gifts, but rather that ye may prophesie.

2 For he that speaketh in an *vnknowen* tongue, speaketh not vnto men, but vnto God: for no man † vnderstandeth him: howbeit in the spirit hee speaketh mysteries.

3 But he that prophesieth, speaketh vnto men to edification,and exhortation,and comfort.

4 He that speaketh in an *vnknowen* tongue,edifieth himselfe: but he that prophesieth, edifieth the Church.

5 I would that yee all spake with tongues, but rather that yee prophesied: for greater is hee that prophesieth, then hee that speaketh with tongues, except hee interpret, that the Church may receiue edifying.

6 Now brethren, if I come vnto you speaking with tongues,what shall I profit you,except I shall speake to you either by reuelation, or by knowledge,or by prophecying,or by doctrine?

7 And euen things without life giuing sound, whether pipe,or harpe,except they giue a distinction in the ‖ sounds, how shall it be knowen what is piped or harped? ‖ *Or, sound.*

8 For if the trumpet giue an vncertaine sound, who shall prepare himselfe to the battell?

9 So likewise you,except ye vtter by the tongue, words † easie to bee vnderstood, how shall it bee knowen what is spoken? for ye shall speake into the ayre. † *Gr. significant.*

10 There are,it may be, so many kinds of voices in the world, and none *of them* are without signification.

11 Therefore, if I know not the meaning of the voyce, I shall bee vnto him that speaketh, a Barbarian, and he that speaketh,shall be a Barbarian vnto mee.

12 Euen so ye, forasmuch as yee are zealous † of spirituall *gifts*,seeke that ye may excell to the edifying of the Church. † *Gr. of spirits.*

13 Wherefore let him that speaketh in an *vnknowen* tongue,pray that he may interpret.

14 For if I pray in an *vnknowen* tongue, my spirit prayeth,but my vnderstanding is vnfruitfull.

15 What is it then? I will pray with the spirit, and will pray with the vnderstanding also: I will sing with the Spirit,and I will sing with the vnderstanding also.

16 Else when thou shalt blesse with the Spirit, how shall hee that occupieth the roome of the vnlearned, say Amen,at thy giuing of thankes,seeing he vnderstandeth not what thou sayest?

17 For thou verely giuest thankes well: but the other is not edified.

18 I thank my God, I speake with tongues more then you all.

19 Yet in the Church, I had rather speake fiue words with my vnderstanding, *that I by my voyce* I might teach others also, then ten thousand wordes in an *vnknowen* tongue.

20 Brethren, bee not children in vnderstanding, howbeit in malice be ye children,but in vnderstanding be † men. † *Gr. perfect, or of a ripe age.*

21 In the Law it is * written, With *men of* other tongues, and other lips will I speake vnto this people: and yet for all that will they not heare mee, saith the Lord. * Isa. 28. 11.

22 Wherfore tongues are for a signe,not to them that beleeue,but to them that beleeue not: but prophecying *serueth* not for them that beleeue not,but for them which beleeue.

23 If therefore the whole Church be come together into some place, and all speake with tongues, and there come in those that are vnlearned, or vnbeleeuers,will they not say that ye are mad?

24 But if all prophesie, and there come in one that beleeueth not, or one vnlearned, he is conuinced of all,he is iudged of all.

25 And thus are the secrets of his heart made manifest,and so falling down on his face,he will worship God, and report that God is in you of a truth.

26 How is it then, brethren? when yee come together, euery one of you hath a Psalme,hath a

doctrine, hath a tongue, hath a reuelation, hath an interpretation: Let all things bee done vnto edifying.

27 If any man speake in *an vnknowen* tongue, let it be by two, or at the most by three, and that by course, and let one interpret.

28 But if there bee no interpreter, let him keepe silence in the Church, and let him speake to himselfe, and to God.

29 Let the Prophets speake two or three, and let the other iudge.

30 If *any thing* be reuealed to another that sitteth by, let the first hold his peace.

31 For yee may all prophesie one by one, that all may learne, and all may be comforted.

32 And the Spirits of the Prophets are subiect to the Prophets.

† Gr. tumult, or vnquietnesse. 33 For God is not *the author* of † confusion, but of peace, as in all Churches of the Saints.

34 Let your women keepe silence in the Churches, for it is not permitted vnto them to speake: but *they are commanded* to be vnder obedience, as also saith the * Law.

* Gene. 3.16. 35 And if they will learne any thing, let them aske their husbands at home: for it is a shame for women to speake in the Church.

36 What? came the word of God out from you? or came it to you onely?

37 If any man thinke himselfe to be a Prophet, or spirituall, let him acknowledge that the things that I write vnto you, are the Commandements of the Lord.

38 But if any man be ignorant, let him bee ignorant.

39 Wherefore brethren, couet to prophesie, and forbid not to speake with tongues.

40 Let all things be done decently, and in order.

CHAP. XV.

3 By Christs resurrection, 12 he prooueth the necessity of our resurrection, against all such as deny the resurrection of the body. 21 The fruit, 35 and maner thereof, 51 and of the changing of them that shall be found aliue at the last day.

MOreouer, brethren, I declare vnto you the Gospel which I preached vnto you, which also you haue receiued, and wherein ye stand.

‖ Or, hold fast. † Gr. by what speech. 2 By which also yee are saued, if yee ‖ keepe in memory † what I preached vnto you, vnlesse yee haue beleeued in vaine.

3 For I deliuered vnto you first of all that which I also receiued, how that Christ died for our sinnes, according to the Scriptures:

4 And that he was buried, and that hee rose againe the third day, according to the Scriptures:

5 And that hee was seene of Cephas, then of the twelue.

6 After that, hee was seene of aboue fiue hundred brethren at once: of whom the greater part remaine vnto this present, but some are fallen asleepe.

7 After that, he was seene of Iames, then of all the Apostles.

8 And last of all, he was seene of me also, as of ‖ one borne out of due time. ‖ Or, an abortiue

9 For I am the least of the Apostles, that am not meet to be called an Apostle, because I persecuted the Church of God.

10 But by the grace of God I am what I am: and his grace which was *bestowed* vpon mee, was not in vaine; But I laboured more abundantly then they all, yet not I, but the grace of God which was with mee:

11 Therefore whether it were I or they, so wee preach, and so ye beleeued.

12 Now if Christ bee preached that he rose from the dead, how say some among you, that there is no resurrection of the dead?

13 But if there bee no resurrection of the dead, then is Christ not risen.

14 And if Christ bee not risen, then is our preaching vaine, and your faith is also vaine:

15 Yea, and we are found false witnesses of God, because we haue testified of God, that he raised vp Christ: whom he raised not vp, if so bee that the dead rise not.

16 For if the dead rise not, then is not Christ raised.

17 And if Christ bee not raised, your faith is vaine, ye are yet in your sinnes.

18 Then they also which are fallen asleepe in Christ, are perished.

19 If in this life onely wee haue hope in Christ, we are of all men most miserable.

20 But now is Christ risen from the dead, *and* become the first fruits of them that slept.

21 For since by man *came* death, by man *came* also the resurrection of the dead.

22 For as in Adam all die, euen so in Christ shall all be made aliue.

23 But euery man in his owne order: Christ the first fruits, afterwards they that are Christs, at his comming.

24 Then *commeth* the end, when hee shall haue deliuered vp the kingdome to God, euen the Father, when he shall haue put downe all rule, and all authoritie and power.

25 For he must reigne, till he hath put all enemies vnder his feet.

26 The last enemie *that* shall bee destroyed, *is* death.

27 For he hath put all things vnder his feet: but when hee saith, All things are put vnder him, it is manifest that hee is excepted, which did put all things vnder him.

28 And when all things shall bee subdued vnto him, then shall the Sonne also himselfe bee subiect vnto him that put all things vnder him, that God may be all in all.

29 Else what shall they doe which are baptized for the dead? if the dead rise not at all, why are they then baptized for the dead?

30 And why stand we in ieopardy euery houre?

31 I protest by ‖ your reioycing, which I haue in Christ Iesus our Lord, I die dayly. ‖ Some reade,

32 If ‖ after the manner of men I haue fought with beasts at Ephesus, what aduantageth it me, if the dead rise not? Let vs eate and drinke for to morrow we die. ‖ Or, *after the manner of* men

33 Bee not deceiued: euill communications corrupt good maners.

34 Awake to righteousnesse, and sinne not: for some haue not the knowledge of God, I speake this to your shame.

35 But some men will say, How are the dead raised vp? and with what body doe they come?

36 Thou foole, that which thou sowest, is not quickened, except it die.

37 And that which thou sowest, thou sowest not that body that shall bee, but bare graine, it may chance of wheat or some other *graine*,

38 But God giueth it a body as it hath pleased him, and to euery seed his owne body.

39 All

39 All flesh is not the same flesh, but there is one *kind of* flesh of men, another flesh of beasts, another of fishes, and another of birds.

40 There are also celestiall bodies, and bodies terestriall; But the glory of the celestiall is one, and the glory of the terrestriall is another,

41 There is one glory of the Sun, another of the Moone, and another glory of the Starrs: for *one* starre differeth from *another* starre in glory.

42 So also is the resurrection of the dead, it is sowne in corruption: it is raised in incorruption:

43 It is sowne in dishonour: it is raised in glory: it is sowne in weakenesse: it is raised in power:

44 It is sowne a naturall body: it is raised a spirituall body. There is a naturall body, and there is a spirituall body.

45 And so it is written: The first man Adam was made a liuing soule, the last Adam was made a quickening spirit.

46 Howbeit that was not first which is spirituall: but that *which is* naturall, and afterward that *which is* spirituall.

47 The first man *is* of the earth, earthy: The second man *is* the Lord from heauen.

48 As is the earthy, such are they that are earthy, and as is the heauenly, such *are* they also that are heuenly.

49 And as we haue borne the image of the earthy we shall also beare the image of the heauenly.

50 Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the Kingdome of God: neither doth corruption inherit incorruption.

51 Behold, I shew you a mystery: we shall not all sleepe, but we shall all be changed.

52 In a moment, in the twinckling of an eye; at the last trumpe: (for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed:)

53 For this coruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortall must put on immortality.

54 So when this corruptible shall haue put on incorruption, & this mortall shall haue put on immortality, then shal be brought to passe the saying that is written, * Death is swallowed vp in victory

55 O Death, where is thy sting? O ‖ graue where is thy victory.

56 The sting of death is sin, and the strength of sinne is the Law.

57 But thankes bee to God, which giueth vs the victory through our Lord Iesus Christ.

58 Therefore my beloued brethren, be yee stedfast, vnmoueable, alwayes abounding in the worke of the Lord, forasmuch as you know that your labour is not in vaine in the Lord.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Hee exhorteth them to relieue the want of the brethren at Hierusalem. 10 Commendeth Timothy: 13 And after friendly admonition, 16 finisheth vp his Epistle with diuers salutations.

NOw concerning the collection for the Saints, as I haue giuen order to the Churches of Galatia, euen so doe yee.

2 Vpon the first *day* of the weeke, let euery one of you lay by him in store, as *God* hath prospered him, that there be no gatherings when I come.

3 And when I come, whomsoeuer ye shall approue by *your* letters, them will I send to bring your † liberality vnto Hierusalem. † *Greeke,* *gift.*

4 And if it be meet that I goe also, they shall goe with me.

5 Now I will come vnto you, when I shall passe thorow Macedonia: for I doe passe thorow Macedonia.

6 And it may be that I will abide, yea and winter with you, that yee may bring mee on my iourney whithersoeuer I goe.

7 For I will not see you now by the way, but I trust to tarry a while with you, if the Lord permit.

8 But I will tarry at Ephesus vntill Pentecost.

9 For a great doore and effectuall is opened vnto me, and there are many aduersaries.

10 Now if Timotheus come, see that he may bee with you without feare: for he worketh the worke of the Lord, as I also doe.

11 Let no man therefore despise him: but conduct him foorth in peace, that hee may come vnto me: for I looke for him with the brethren.

12 And touching *our* brother Apollos, I greatly desired him to come vnto you with the brethren, but his wil was not at all to come at this time: but he will come when hee shall haue conuenient time.

13 Watch ye, stand fast in the faith, quit you like men: be strong.

14 Let all your things be done with charitie.

15 I beseech you brethren (ye know the house of Stephanas, that it is the first fruits of Achaia, and that they haue addicted themselues to the ministerie of the Saints.)

16 That ye submit your selues vnto such, and to euery one that helpeth with vs, and laboureth.

17 I am glad of the comming of Stephanas, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus: for that which was lacking on your part, they haue supplied.

18 For they haue refreshed my spirit and yours: therefore acknowledge ye them that are such.

19 The Churches of Asia salute you: Aquila and Priscilla salute you much in the Lord, with the Church that is in their house.

20 All the brethren greet you: greet you one another with an holy kisse.

21 The salutation of mee, Paul, with mine owne hand.

22 If any man loue not the Lord Iesus Christ, let him be Anathema Maranatha.

23 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ bee with you.

24 My loue be with you all in Christ Iesus. Amen.

¶ The first Epistle to the Corinthians was written from Philippi, by Stephanas, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus, and Timotheus.

¶ THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAVL, the Apostle, to the Corinthians.

CHAP. I.

3 The Apostle encourageth them against troubles, by the comforts and deliuerances, which God had giuen him, as in all his afflictions, 8 so particularly in his late danger in Asia. 12 And calling both his owne conscience and theirs to witnesse, of his sincere maner of preaching the immutable trueth of the Gospel, 15 hee excuseth his not comming to them, as proceeding not of lightnesse, but of his tender loue toward them.

PAul an Apostle of Iesus Christ, by the will of God, and Timothy *our* brother vnto the Church of God, which is at Corinth, with all the Saints which are in all Achaia:

2 Grace *be* to you and peace, from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Iesus Christ.

3 Blessed be God, euen the Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, the Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort,

4 Who comforteth vs in all our tribulation, that we may be able to comfort them which are in any trouble, by the comfort, wherewith wee our selues are comforted of God.

5 For as the sufferings of Christ abound in vs, so our consolation also aboundeth by Christ.

6 And whether we be afflicted, *it is* for your consolation and saluation, which is ‖ effectuall in the enduring of the same sufferings which we also suffer: and whether we be comforted, *it is* for your consolation and saluation.

‖ Or, *is wrought.*

7 And our hope of you is stedfast, knowing that as you are partakers of the sufferings, so *shall ye be* also of the consolation.

8 For we would not, brethren, haue you ignorant of our trouble which came to vs in Asia, that wee were pressed out of measure aboue strength, insomuch that we dispaired euen of life.

9 But we had the ‖ sentence of death in our selues, that we should not trust in our selues, but in God, which raiseth the dead.

‖ Or, *answer.*

10 Who deliuered vs from so great a death, and doth deliuer: in whom wee trust that hee will yet deliuer vs:

11 You also helping together by prayer for vs, that for the gift *bestowed* vpon vs, by the meanes of many persons, thankes may be giuen by many, on our behalfe.

12 For our reioycing is this, the testimony of our conscience, that in simplicitie, and godly sincerity, not with fleshly wisdome, but by the grace of God, we haue had our conuersation in the world, and more abundantly to you-ward.

13 For we write none other things vnto you, then what you read or acknowledge, and I trust you shall acknowledge euen to the end.

14 As also you haue acknowledged vs in part, that wee are your reioycing, euen as yee also are ours, in the day of the Lord Iesus.

15 And in this confidence I was minded to come vnto you before, that you might haue a second ‖ benefit:

‖ Or, *grace.*

16 And to passe by you into Macedonia, and to come againe out of Macedonia vnto you, and of you to be brought on my way toward Iudea.

17 When I therefore was thus minded, did I vse lightnesse? or the things that I purpose, doe I purpose according to the flesh, that with mee there should be yea yea, and nay nay?

18 But *as* God is true, our ‖ word toward you, was not yea, and nay.

‖ Or, *thing.*

19 For the Son of God, Iesus Christ, who was preached among you by vs, *euen* by me, and Syluanus, and Timotheus, was not Yea, and Nay, but in him was Yea.

20 For all the promises of God in him, are Yea and in him, Amen, vnto the glory of God by vs.

21 Now hee which establisheth vs with you in Christ, and hath anointed vs, *is* God,

22 Who hath also sealed vs, and giuen the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts.

23 Moreouer, I call God for a record vpon my soule, that to spare you I came not as yet vnto Corinth.

24 Not for that wee haue dominion ouer your faith, but are helpers of your ioy: for by faith ye stand.

CHAP. II.

1 Hauing shewed the reason why hee came not to them, 6 he requireth them to forgiue, and to comfort that excommunicate person, to vnto as himselfe also vpon his true repentance had forgiuen him: 12 declaring withall why he departed from Troas to Macedonia, 14 and the happie successe which God gaue to his preaching in all places.

BVt I determined this with my selfe, that I would not come againe to you in heauinesse.

2 For if I make you sorrie, who is he then that maketh me glad, but the same which is made sorrie by me?

3 And I wrote this same vnto you, lest when I came, I should haue sorrow from them of whom I ought to reioyce, hauing confidence in you all, that my ioy is *the ioy* of you all.

4 For out of much affliction, & anguish of heart, I wrote vnto you with many teares, not that you should be grieued, but that yee might know the loue which I haue more abundantly vnto you.

5 But if any haue caused griefe, hee hath not grieued me but in part: that I may not ouercharge you all.

6 Sufficient to such a man is this ‖ punishment, which *was inflicted* of many.

‖ Or, *censure.*

7 So that contrariwise, yee ought rather to forgiue him, and comfort him, lest perhaps such a one should be swallowed vp with ouermuch sorrow.

8 Wherefore I beseech you, that you would confirme *your* loue towards him.

9 For to this end also did I write, that I might know the proofe of you, whether ye be obedient in all things.

10 To whom ye forgiue any thing, I *forgiue* also: *for* if I forgaue any thing, to whom I forgaue it, for your sakes forgaue I it, ‖ in the person of Christ,

‖ Or, *in the*

11 Lest Satan should get an aduantage of vs: *ibi for* we are not ignorant of his deuices.

12 Furthermore, when I came to Troas to *preach* Christs Gospel, and a doore was opened vnto mee of the Lord,

13 I had no rest in my spirit, because I found not Titus my brother, but taking my leaue of them, I went from thence into Macedonia.

14 Now thankes bee vnto God, which alwayes causeth vs to triumph in Christ, & maketh manifest the sauour of his knowledge by vs in euery place.

15 For we are vnto God a sweet sauour of Christ in them that are saued, and in them that perish.

16 To the one *we are* the sauour of death vnto death; and to the other the sauour of life vnto life: and who is sufficient for these things?

17 For wee are not as many, which ‖ corrupt the word of God: but as of sincerity, but as of God, in the sight of God, speake we in Christ.

‖ Or, adulterate.

CHAP. III.

1 Lest their false teachers should charge him with vaine-glory, he sheweth the faith and graces of the Corinthians, to be a sufficient commendation of his ministery. 6 Whereupon entring a comparison betweene the Ministers of the Law, and of the Gospel. 12 Hee proueth that his ministery is so farre the more excellent, as the Gospel of life and liberty is more glorious then the Law of condemnation.

DOe we begin againe to commend our selues? or need wee as some *others*, Epistles of commendation to you, or *letters* of commendation from you?

2 Yee are our Epistle written in our hearts, knowen and read of all men.

3 *Forasmuch as* ye are manifestly declared *to be* the Epistle of Christ ministred by vs, written not with ynke, but with the Spirit of the liuing God, not in tables of stone, but in the fleshie tables of the heart.

4 And such trust haue we through Christ to Godward:

5 Not that wee are sufficient of our selues to thinke any thing as of our selues: but our sufficiencie is of God:

6 Who also hath made vs able ministers of the new Testament; not of the letter, but of the Spirit: for the letter killeth, but the Spirit ‖ giueth life.

‖ Or, quickeneth.

7 But if the ministration of death written, and ingrauen in stones, was glorious, so that the children of Israel could not stedfastly behold the face of Moses, for the glory of his countenance, which *glory* was to be done away:

8 How shall not the ministration of the Spirit, be rather glorious?

9 For if the ministration of condemnation bee glory, much more doth the ministration of righteousnesse exceed in glory.

10 For euen that which was made glorious, had no glory in this respect, by reason of the glory that excelleth.

11 For if that which is done away, was glorious, much more that which remaineth, is glorious.

12 Seeing then that wee haue such hope, wee vse great ‖ plainnesse of speach.

‖ Or, confidence.

13 And not as Moses, which put a vaile ouer his face, that the children of Israel could not stedfastly looke to the end of that which is abolished;

14 But their minds were blinded: for vntill this day remaineth the same vaile vntaken away, in the reading of the old Testament: which vaile is done away in Christ.

15 But euen vnto this day, when Moses is read, the vaile is vpon their heart.

16 Nevertheless, when it shall turne to the Lord, the vaile shall be taken away.

17 Now the Lord is that Spirit, and where the Spirit of the Lord *is*, there *is* liberty.

18 But we all with open face, beholding as in a glasse the glory of the Lord, are changed into the ‖ same image from glory to glory, euen as ‖ by the Spirit of the Lord.

‖ Or, of the Lord the Spirit

CHAP. IIII.

1 He declareth how he hath vsed all sincerity and faithfull diligence in preaching the Gospel, 7 and how the troubles and persecutions which hee dayly endured for the same, did redound to the praise of Gods power, 12 to the benefit of the Church, 16 and to the Apostles owne eternall glory.

THerefore seeing we haue this ministery, as we haue receiued mercy, we faint not:

† Greeke, shame.

2 But haue renounced the hidden things of † dishonestly, not walking in craftinesse, nor handling the word of God deceitfully, but by manifestation of the truth, commending our selues to euery mans conscience in the sight of God.

3 But if our Gospel be hid, it is hid to them that are lost:

4 In whom the God of this world hath blinded the minds of them which beleeue not, lest the light of the glorious Gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine vnto them.

5 For we preach not our selues, but Christ Iesus the Lord, & our selues your seruants for Iesus sake.

6 For God who commanded the light to shine out of darkenesse, hath shined in our hearts, *to giue* the light of the knowledge of the glory of God, in the face of Iesus Christ.

7 But wee haue this treasure in earthen vessels, that the excellency of the power may bee of God, and not of vs.

8 Wee are troubled on enery side, yet not distressed: we are perplexed, but ‖ not in despaire,

‖ Or, not altogether without helpe or meanes.

9 Persecuted, but not forsaken; cast downe, but not destroyed:

10 Alwayes bearing about in the body the dying of the Lord Iesus, that the life also of Iesus might be made manifest in our body.

11 For we which liue, are alwayes deliuered vnto death for Iesus sake, that the life also of Iesus might be made manifest in our mortall flesh.

12 So then death worketh in vs, but life in you.

13 We hauing the same spirit of faith, according as it is written, *I beleeued, and therefore haue I spoken: we also beleeue, and therefore speake.

* Psal. 116.10.

14 Knowing that hee, which raised vp the Lord Iesus, shall raise vp vs also by Iesus, and shall present vs with you.

15 For all things are for your sakes, that the abundant grace might through the thankesgiuing of many, redound to the glory of God.

16 For which cause we faint not, but though our outward man perish, yet the inward man is renewed day by day.

17 For our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for vs a farre more exceeding *and* eternall weight of glory,

18 While we looke not at the things which are seene, but at the things which are not seene: for the things which are seene, are temporall, but the things which are not seene, are eternall.

CHAP. V.

1 That in his assured hope of immortall glory, 9 and in expectance of it, and of the generall iudgement he laboureth to keepe a good conscience, 12 not that hee may boast of himselfe, 14 but as one that hauing receiued life from Christ, endeauoureth to liue as a new creature to Christ onely: 18 and by his ministery of reconciliation, so reconcile others also in Christ to God.

FOr we know, that if our earthly houſe of this tabernacle were diſſolued, we haue a building of God; an houſe not made with hand, eternall in the heauens.

2 For in this we groane earneſtly, deſiring to bee cloathed vpon with our houſe, which is from heauen.

3 If ſo be that being cloathed, wee ſhall not bee found naked.

4 For we that are in this tabernacle, doe groane being burdened, not for that we would be vncloathed, but cloathed vpon, that mortality might bee ſwallowed vp of life.

5 Now he that hath wrought vs for the ſelfe ſame thing, is God, who hath alſo giuen vnto vs the earneſt of the Spirit.

6 Therefore we are alwayes confident, knowing that whileſt we are at home in the body, we are abſent from the Lord.

7 (For we walke by faith, not by ſight.)

8 We are confident I ſay, and willing rather to be abſent from the body, and to be preſent with the Lord.

‖ Or, endeauour. 9 Wherefore we ‖labour, that whether preſent, or abſent, we may be accepted of him.

10 For we muſt all appeare before the iudgment ſeate of Chriſt, that euery one may receiue the things done in his body, according to that he hath done, whether it be good or bad.

11 Knowing therefore the terrour of the Lord, we perſwade men, but wee are made manifeſt vnto God, and I truſt alſo are made manifeſt in your conſciences.

12 For we commend not our ſelues againe vnto you, but giue you occaſion to glory on our behalfe, that you may haue ſomewhat *to anſwere* them which glory, † in appearance, and not in heart.

† Gr. in the face.

13 For whether we be beſides our ſelues, it is to God: or whether we be ſober, *it is* for your cauſe.

14 For the loue of Chriſt conſtraineth vs, becauſe we thus iudge, that if one died for all, then were all dead.

15 And that he died for all, that they which liue, ſhould not henceforth liue vnto themſelues, but vnto him which died for them, and roſe againe.

16 Wherefore henceforth know we no man after the fleſh: yea, though wee haue knowen Chriſt after the fleſh, yet now henceforth know wee him no more.

‖ Or, let him be. * Eſay 43.19. reuel. 21.5. 17 Therefore if any man *be* in Chriſt, ‖ *he is* a new creature: * old things are paſt away, behold, all things are become new.

18 And all things are of God, who hath reconciled vs to himſelfe by Ieſus Chriſt, and hath giuen to vs the miniſtery of reconciliation,

19 To wit, that God was in Chriſt, reconciling the world vnto himſelfe, not imputing their treſpaſſes vnto them, and hath † committed vnto vs the word of reconciliation.

† Gr. put in vs.

20 Now then we are ambaſſadours for Chriſt, as though God did beſeech you by vs; we pray you in Chriſts ſtead, be reconciled to God.

21 For he hath made him to be ſinne for vs, who knew no ſinne, that we might be made the righteouſneſſe of God in him.

CHAP. VI.

That hee hath approoued himſelfe a faithfull Miniſter of Chriſt, both by his exhortations, 3 and by integrity of life, 4 and by patient enduring all kinds of affliction and diſgraces for the Goſpel, 10 Of which he ſpeaketh the more boldly among them, because his heart is open vnto them. 13 And he expreſſeth the like affection from them againe: 14 Exhorting to flee the ſocietie and pollutions of idolaters, as being themſelues the temples of the liuing God.

WEe then, as workers together *with him*, beſeech you alſo, that ye receiue not the grace of God in vaine.

2 (For he ſaith, * I haue heard thee in a time accepted, and in the day of ſaluation haue I ſuccoured thee: behold, now is the accepted time, behold, now is the day of ſaluation.)

* Eſa. 49.8.

3 Giuing no offence in any thing, that the miniſtery be not blamed.

4 But in all things † approouing our ſelues, as the miniſters of God, in much patience, in afflictions, in neceſſities, in diſtreſſes,

† Gr. commending.

5 In ſtripes, in impriſonments, in ‖ tumults, in labours, in watchings, in faſtings,

‖ Or, iolling to and fro.

6 By pureneſſe, by knwledge, by long-ſuffering, by kindneſſe, by the holy Ghoſt, by loue vnfained,

7 By the word of trueth, by the power of God, by the armour of righteouſneſſe, on the right hand, and on the left,

8 By honour, and diſhonour, by euill report, and good report, as deceiuers, and yet true:

9 As vnknowen, and yet well knowen: as dying, and behold, we liue: as chaſtened, and not killed:

10 As ſorrowfull, yet alway reioycing: as poore, yet making many rich: as hauing nothing, and yet poſſeſſing all things.

11 O ye Corinthians, our mouth is open vnto you, our heart is enlarged.

12 Ye are not ſtraitned in vs, but ye are ſtraitned in your owne bowels.

13 Now for a recompence in the ſame, (I ſpeake as vnto *my* children) be ye alſo enlarged.

14 Be ye not vnequally yoked together with vnbeleeuers: for what fellowſhip hath righteouſneſſe with vnrighteouſneſſe? and what communion hath light with darkneſſe?

15 And what concord hath Chriſt with Belial? or what part hath he that beleeueth, with an infidell?

16 And what agreement hath the Temple of God with idoles? for yee are the Temple of the liuing God, as God hath ſaid, * I will dwell in them, and walke in *them*, and I will be their God, and they ſhall be my people.

* Leuit. 26.12. Ezek. 37.27.

17 * Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye ſeparate, ſaith the Lord, and touch not the vncleane thing, and I will receiue you.

* Eſay 52.11. Ier. 51.45.

18 * And will be a Father vnto you, and ye ſhall bee my ſonnes and daughters, ſaith the Lord Almighty.

* Ier. 31.9.

CHAP. VII.

1 He proceedeth in exhorting them to puritie of life, 2 and to leare him like affection as he doeth to them: 3 Whereof, leſt he might ſeeme to doubt, hee declareth what comfort he tooke in his afflictions, by the report which Titus gaue of their godly ſorrow, which his former Epiſtle had wrought in them. 13 and of their louing kindneſſe and obedience towards Titus, anſwerable to his former boaſtings of them.

HAuing therefore theſe promiſes (dearely beloued) let vs cleanſe our ſelues from all filthineſſe of the fleſh and ſpirit, perfecting holineſſe in the feare of God.

2 Receiue vs, we haue wronged no man, we haue corrupted no man, we haue defrauded no man.

3 I ſpeake not this to condemne *you*: for I haue ſaid

ſaid before, that you are in our hearts to die and liue with *you*.

4 Great is my boldneſſe of ſpeech toward you, great is my glorying of you, I am filled with comfort, I am exceeding ioyfull in all our tribulation.

5 For when wee were come into Macedonia, our fleſh had no reſt, but wee were troubled on euery ſide; without *were* fightings, within *were* feares.

6 Neuertheleſſe, God that comforteth thoſe that are caſt downe, comforted vs by the comming of Titus.

7 And not by his comming onely, but by the conſolation wherewith hee was comforted in you when hee told vs your earneſt deſire, your mourning, your feruent minde toward mee, ſo that I reioyced the more.

8 For though I made you ſorry with a letter, I doe not repent, though I did repent: for I perceiue that the ſame Epiſtle hath made you ſorry, though it were but for a ſeaſon.

9 Now I reioyce, not that yee were made ſorry, but that ye ſorrowed to repentance: for yee were made ſorry ‖ after a godly maner, that ye might receiue damage by vs in nothing.

10 For godly ſorrow worketh repentance to ſaluation not to be repented of, but the ſorrow of the world worketh death.

11 For behold, this ſelfe ſame thing that yee ſorrowed after a godly ſort, what carefulneſſe it wrought in you, yea, *what* clearing of your ſelues, yea, *what* indignation, yea, *what* feare, yea, *what* vehement deſire, yea, *what* zeale, yea, *what* reuenge; In all things ye haue approued your ſelues to be cleare in this matter.

12 Wherefore though I wrote vnto you, *I did it* not for his cauſe that had done the wrong, nor for his cauſe that ſuffered wrong, but that our care for you in the ſight of God might appeare vnto you.

13 Therfore we were comforted in your comfort; yea, & exceedingly the more ioyed wee for the ioy of Titus, becauſe his ſpirit was refreſhed by you all:

14 For if I haue boaſted any thing to him of you, I am not aſhamed; but as we ſpeake all things to you in truth, euen ſo our boaſting which I made before Titus, is found a truth.

15 And his † inward affection is more abundant toward you, whileſt hee remembreth the obedience of you all, how with feare and trembling, you receiued him.

16 I reioyce therefore that I haue confidence in you in all things.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *He ſtirreth them vp to a liberall contribution for the poore Saints at Hieruſalem, by the example of the Macedonians, 7 by commendation of their former forwardneſſe, 9 by the example of Chriſt. 14 and by the ſpirituall profit that ſhall redound to themſelues thereby: 16 Commending to them the integritie and willingneſſe of Titus, and thoſe other brethren, who vpon his requeſt exhortation and commendation, were purpoſely come to them for this buſineſſe.*

MOreouer, brethren, wee doe you to wit of the grace of God beſtowed on the Churches of Macedonia,

2 How that in a great triall of affliction, the abundance of their ioy, and their deepe pouerty abounded vnto the riches of their liberalitie:

3 For to *their* power (I beare record) yea, and beyond their power *they were* willing of themſelues:

4 Praying vs with much intreaty, that we would receiue the gift, and take vpon vs the fellowſhip of the miniſtring to the Saints.

5 And this *they did*, not as wee hoped, but firſt gaue their owne ſelues to the Lord, and vnto vs by the will of God.

6 Inſomuch that we deſired Titus, that as he had begun, ſo hee would alſo finiſh in you the ſame grace alſo.

7 Therefore (as yee abound in euery thing, in faith and vtterance, and knowledge, and in all diligence, and in your loue to vs) *ſee* that ye abound in this grace alſo.

8 I ſpeake not by commandement, but by occaſion of the forwardneſſe of others, and to proue the ſinceritie of your loue.

9 For yee knowe the grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, that though hee was rich, yet for your ſakes hee became poore, that yee through his pouertie might be rich.

10 And herein I giue my aduice, for this is expedient for you, who haue begun before, not onely to doe, but alſo to be † forward a yeere agoe. † Gr. will

11 Now therefore performe the doing of it, that *ing*, as *there was* a readineſſe to will, ſo there may be a performance alſo out of that which you haue.

12 For if there be firſt a willing a minde, it is accepted according to that a man hath, and not according to that he hath not.

13 For *I meane* not that other men be eaſed, and you burdened:

14 But by an equality: that now at this time, your abundance may bee *a ſupply* for their want, that their abundance alſo may be *a ſupply* for your want, that there may be equality,

15 As it is written, *He that had gathered much, had nothing ouer, and he that had gathered little, had no lacke.* * Exod. 16.18.

16 But thankes bee to God, which put the ſame earneſt care into the heart of Titus for you.

17 For indeed hee accepted the exhortation, but being more forward, of his owne accord hee went vnto you.

18 And we haue ſent with him the brother, whoſe praiſe is in the Goſpel, throwout all the Churches.

19 And not that onely, but who was alſo choſen of the Churches to trauell with vs with this ‖ grace, which is adminiſtred by vs to the glory of the ſame Lord, and *declaration* of your ready minde: ‖ Or, gift.

20 Auoyding this, that no man ſhould blame vs in this abundance which is adminiſtred by vs,

21 Prouiding for honeſt things, not onely in the ſight of the Lord, but in the ſight of men.

22 And wee haue ſent with them our brother, whom we haue oftentimes proued diligent in many things, but now much more diligent, vpon the great confidence which ‖ I haue in you. ‖ Or, he hath.

23 Whether *any doe enquire* of Titus, he is my partner, and fellow-helper concerning you: or our brethren *be enquired of, they are* the meſſengers of the Churches, *and* the glory of Chriſt.

24 Wherefore ſhew yee to them, and before the Churches, the proofe of your loue, and of our boaſting on your behalfe.

CHAP. IX.

1 *He yeeldeth the reaſon why, though hee knew their forwardneſſe, yet hee ſent Titus and his brethren before hand. 6 And he proceedeth in ſtirring them vp to a bountifull almes, as being but a kinde of ſowing of ſeede, 10 which ſhall returne a great increaſe to them, 13 and occaſion a great ſacrifice of thankeſgiuings vnto God.*

For

FOr as touching the ministring to the Saints, it is superfluous for me to write to you.

2 For I know the forwardnesse of your mind, for which I boast of you to them of Macedonia, that Achaia was ready a yere agoe, and your zeale hath prouoked very many.

3 Yet haue I sent the brethren, lest our boasting of you should be in vaine in this behalfe, that as I said, ye may be ready:

4 Lest happily if they of Macedonia come with me, and find you vnprepared, we (that wee say not you) should bee ashamed in this same confident boasting.

5 Therefore I thought it necessary to exhort the brethren, that they would goe before vnto you, and make vp before hand your † bountie, ‖ whereof ye had notice before, that the same might be ready as a matter of bountie, not of couetousnesse.

6 But this *I say*, He which soweth sparingly, shal reape sparingly: and he which soweth bountifully, shall reape bountifully.

7 Euery man according as hee purposeth in his heart, *so let him giue*, not grudgingly, or of necessitie: for * God loueth a cheerefull giuer.

8 And God is able to make all grace abound towards you, that yee alwayes hauing all sufficiency in all things, may abound to euery good worke,

9 (As it is written: * He hath dispersed abroad hee hath giuen to the poore, his righteousnesse remaineth for euer.

10 Now hee that * ministreth seed to the sower, both minister bread for your food, and multiply your seed sowen, and increase the fruites of your righteousnesse.)

11 Being inriched in euery thing to all bountifulnes, which causeth through vs thanksgiuing to God.

12 For the administration of this seruice, not only supplieth the want of the Saints, but is abundant also by many thanksgiuings vnto God,

13 Whilest by the experiment of this ministration they glorifie God, for your professed subiection vnto the Gospel of Christ, and for your liberall distribution vnto them and vnto all men:

14 And by their prayer for you, which long after you, for the exceeding grace of God in you.

15 Thankes bee vnto God for his vnspeakeable gift.

CHAP. X.

Against the false apostles, who disgraced the weaknesse of his person and bodily presence, hee setteth out the spirituall might and authoritie with which hee is armed against all aduersary powers. 7 Assuring them that as hee comming he will be found as mighty in word, as he is now in writing, being absent. 12 And withall taxing them for reaching out themselues beyond their compasse, and vaunting themselues into other mens labours.

NOw I Paul my selfe beseech you, by the meeknesse and gentlenesse of Christ, who ‖ in presence am base among you, but being absent, am bold toward you,

2 But I beseech you that I may not be bold when I am present, with that confidence wherewith I thinke to bee bold against some, which ‖ thinke of vs, as if we walked according to the flesh.

3 For though we walke in the flesh, wee doe not warre after the flesh:

4 (For the weapons of our warfare are not carnall, but mightie through ‖ God to the pulling downe of strong holds.)

5 Casting downe ‖ imaginations, and euery high thing that exalteth it selfe against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captiuity euery thought to the obedience of Christ:

6 And hauing in a readinesse to reuenge all disobedience, when your obedience is fulfilled.

7 Doe ye looke on things after the outward appearance? If any man trust to himselfe that hee is Christs, let him of himselfe thinke this againe, that as he is Christs, euen so are we Christs.

8 For though I should boast somewhat more of our authoritie (which the Lord hath giuen vs for edification, and not for your destruction) I should not be ashamed:

9 That I may not seeme as if I would terrifie you by letters.

10 For his letters (say they) are weighty and powerfull, but *his* bodily presence is weake, and his speach contemptible.

11 Let such an one thinke this, that such as we are in word by letters, when we are absent, such *will we be also* in deed when we are present.

12 For we dare not make our selues of the number, or compare our selues with some that commend themselues: but they measuring themselues by themselues, and comparing themselues amongst themselues, ‖ are not wise.

13 But wee will not boast of things without our measure, but according to the measure of the ‖ rule which God hath distributed to vs, a measure to ‖ reach euen vnto you.

14 For we stretch not our selues beyond our measure, as though we reached not vnto you, for we are come as far as to you also, in *preaching* the Gospel of Christ.

15 Not boasting of things without our measure, *that is*, of other mens labours, but hauing hope, when your faith is increased, that we shall be ‖ enlarged by you, according to our rule abundantly,

16 To preach the Gospel in the regions beyond you, and not to boast in another mans ‖ line of ‖ things made ready to our hand.

17 * But hee that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

18 For not hee that commendeth himselfe is approoued, but whom the Lord commendeth.

CHAP. XI.

1 Out of his iealousie ouer the Corinthians, who seemed to make more account of the false Apostles, then of him, he entreth into a forced commendation of himselfe, 5 of his equality with the chiefe Apostles, 7 of his preaching the Gospel to them freely, and without any their charge, 13 shewing that hee was not inferiour to those deceitfull workers in any legall prerogatiue, 23 and in the seruice of Christ, and in all kind of sufferings, for his ministery sake superiour.

WOuld to God you could beare with me a little in my folly, and indeed ‖ beare with me.

2 For I am iealous ouer you with godly iealousie; for I haue espoused you to one husband, that I may present you as a chaste virgine to Christ.

3 But I feare lest by any meanes, as the serpent beguiled Eue through his subtilty, so your mindes should bee corrupted from the simplicity that is in Christ.

4 For if he that commeth, preacheth another Iesus, whom wee haue not preached, or if ye receiue another spirit which yee haue not receiued, or another Gospel, which ye haue not accepted, ye might well beare *with him*.

5 For I suppose, I was not a whit behind the very chiefest Apostles.

6 But though I bee rude in speech, yet not in know-

¶ Gr. Blessing.
† Or, which hath his so much spoken of before.
* Prou. 11.25. rom. 12.8 eccles 35. 9.
* Psal. 112.9.
* Isa. 55. 10.
‖ Or, in our ward appearance.
‖ Or, reckon.
‖ Or, to God.
‖ Or, reasonings.
‖ Or, vnderstand
‖ Or, line, reach
‖ Or, magnified in
‖ Or, you.
‖ Or, rule
* Ier. 9. 24. 1. cor. 1. 31.
‖ Or, you dot beare with me.

knowledge, but wee haue beene thorowly made manifest among you in all things.

7 Haue I committed an offence in abasing my selfe, that you might be exalted, because I haue preached to you the Gospel of God freely?

8 I robbed other Churches, taking wages of them, to doe you seruice.

9 And when I was present with you, and wanted, I was chargeable to no man: for that which was lacking to mee, the brethren which came from Macedonia supplyed; and in all things I haue kept my selfe from being burdensome to you, and so will I keepe my selfe.

10 As the trueth of Christ is in me, no man shall †stop me of this boasting in the regions of Achaia.

11 Wherefore? because I loue you not? God knoweth.

12 But what I doe, that I will doe, that I may cut off occasion from them which desire occasion, that wherein they glory they may be found euen as we.

13 For such are false apostles, deceitfull workers, transforming themselues vnto the Apostles of Christ.

14 And no marualle, for Satan himselfe is transformed into an Angel of light.

15 Therefore it is no great thing, if his ministers also bee transformed as the ministers of righteousnesse, whose end shall be according to their workes.

16 I say againe, let no man thinke me a foole: if otherwise, yet as a foole ‖ receiue me, that I may boast my selfe a little.

17 That which I speake, I speake it not after the Lord, but as it were foolishly in this confidence of boasting.

18 Seeing that many glory after the flesh, I will glory also.

19 For yee suffer fooles gladly, seeing yee your selues are wise.

20 For ye suffer if a man bring you into bondage, if a man deuoure *you*, if a man take *of you*, if a man exalt himselfe, if a man smite you on the face.

21 I speake as concerning reproach, as though we had beene weake: howbeit, wherein soeuer any is bold, I speake foolishly, I am bold also.

22 Are they Hebrewes? so *am* I: are they Israelites? so *am* I: are they the seed of Abraham? so *am* I:

23 Are they ministers of Christ? I speake as a foole, I am more: in labours more abundant: in stripes aboue measure: in prisons more frequent: in deaths oft.

24 Of the Iewes fiue times receiued I * fourtie *stripes* saue one.

25 Thrice was I beaten with rods, once was I stoned: thrice I suffered shipwracke: a night and a day I haue beene in the deepe.

26 In iourneying often, in perils of waters, in perils of robbers, in perils by mine owne countreymen, in perils by the heathen, in perils in the cities, in perils in the wildernesse, in perils in the Sea, in perils among false brethren:

27 In wearinesse, and painefulnesse, in watchings often, in hunger and thirst, in fastings often, in cold and nakednesse:

28 Besides those things that are without, that which commeth vpon me daily, the care of all the Churches.

29 Who is weake, and I am not weake? who is offended, and I burne not?

30 If I must needs glory, I will glory of the things which concerne mine infirmities.

31 The God and Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, which is blessed for euermore, knoweth that I lie not.

32 In Damascus the Gouernour vnder Aretas the King, kept the city with a garison, desirous to apprehend me.

33 And thorow a window in a basket was I let downe by the wall, and escaped his hands.

CHAP. XII.

1 For commending of his Apostleship, though he might glory of his wonderfull reuelations, 9 yet hee rather chuseth to glory of his infirmities, 11 blaming them for forcing him to this vaine boasting. 14 He promiseth to come to them againe: but yet altogether in the affection of a father, 20 although he feareth he shall, to his griefe find many offenders and publike disorders there.

IT is not expedient for me doubtlesse to glory, I will come to visions & reuelations of the Lord.

2 I knew a man in Christ, aboue fourteene yeeres agoe, (whether in the body, I cannot tell; or whether out of the body, I cannot tell, God knoweth:) such an one caught vp to the third heauen.

3 And I knew such a man (whether in the body, or out of the body, I cannot tell, God knoweth)

4 How that hee was caught vp into Paradise, and heard vnspeakeable words, which it is not ‖ lawfull a man to vtter. ‖ Or, possible.

5 Of such *an one* will I glory, yet of my selfe I will not glory, but in mine infirmities.

6 For though I would desire to glory, I shall not be a foole: for I will say the trueth. But now I forbeare, lest any man should thinke of me aboue *that* which he seeth me *to be*, or *that* he heareth of me:

7 And lest I should be exalted aboue measure, through ‡ abundance of the reuelations, there was giuen to me a * thorne in the flesh, the messenger of Satan to buffet mee, lest I should be exalted aboue measure. * See Exo. 28.34.

8 For this thing I besought the Lord thrice, that it might depart from me.

9 And he said vnto me, My grace is sufficient for thee; for my strength is made perefect in weaknesse. Most gladly therefore will I rather glory in my infirmities, that the power of Christ may rest vpon mee.

10 Therefore I take pleasure in infirmities, in reproaches, in necessities, in persecutions, in distresses, for Christs sake: for when I am weake, then am I streng.

11 I am become a foole in glorying, ye haue compelled mee. For I ought to haue beene commended of you: for in nothing am I behinde the very chiefest Apostles, though I be nothing.

12 Truely the signes of an Apostle were wrought among you in all patience, in signes and wonders, and mighty deeds.

13 For what is it wherein ye were inferiour to other Churches, except *it be* that I my selfe was not burdensome vnto you? forgiue me this wrong.

14 Behold, the third time I am ready to come to you, and I will not be burdensome vnto you; for I seeke not yours, but you: for the children ought not to lay vp for the parents, but the parents for the children.

15 And I will very gladly spend, and be spent for †you, though the more abundantly I loue you, the lesse I be loued. † Or your soules.

16 But be it so: I did not burden you: neuertheless, being crafty, I caught you with guile.

17 Did I make a gaine of you by any of them whom I sent vnto you?

18 I desired

18 I desired Titus, and with him I sent a brother: Did Titus make a gaine of you? Walked we not in the same spirit? *walked we* not in the same steps?

19 Againe, thinke you that wee excuse our selues vnto you? we speake before God in Christ: but *wee doe* all things, dearely beloued, for your edifying.

20 But I feare, lest when I come, I shall not finde you such as I would, and that I shall be found vnto you, such as ye would not, lest there be debates, enuyings, wraths, strifes, backbitings, whisperings, swellings, tumults,

21 And lest when I come againe, my God will humble mee among you, and that I shall bewaile many which haue sinned already, and haue not repented of the vncleannesse, and fornication, and lasciuiousnesse, which they haue committed.

CHAP. XIII.

1 He threatneth sharpnesse, and the power of his Apostleship, against obstinate sinners. 5 And adviseth them to a triall of their faith. 7 and to a reformation of their sinnes before his comming: 11 He concludeth his Epistle with a generall exhortation and prayer.

THis is the third time I am comming to you: in the mouth of two or three witnesses shall euery word be established.

2 I told you before, and foretell you, as if I were present the second time, and being absent, now I write to them which heretofore haue sinned, and to all other, that if I come againe, I will not spare:

3 Since ye seeke a proofe of Christ, speaking in me, which to you-ward is not weake, but is mighty in you.

4 For though he was crucified through weakenesse: yet hee liueth by the power of God: for we also are weake ‖ in him: but we shal liue with him by the power of God toward you. ‖ Or, with him.

5 Examine your selues, whether you be in the faith: proue your owne selues. Know ye not your owne selues, how that Iesus Christ is in you, except ye be reprobates?

6 But I trust that ye shall know that we are not reprobates.

7 Now I pray to God that ye doe no euill, not that wee should appeare approoued, but that yee should doe that which is honest, though we be as reprobates.

8 For we can doe nothing against the trueth, but for the trueth.

9 For we are glad when wee are weake, and yee are strong: and this also we wish, euen your perfection.

10 Therefore I write these things being absent, lest being present, I should vse sharpenesse, according to the power which the Lord hath giuen mee to edification, and not to destruction.

11 Finally, brethren, farewell: be perfect, be of good comfort, be of one mind, liue in peace, and the God of loue and peace shall be with you.

12 Greet one another with an holy kisse.

13 All the Saints salute you.

14 The grace of the Lord Iesus Christ, and the loue of God, and the communion of the holy Ghost be with you all. Amen.

¶ The second Epistle to the Corinthians, was written from Philippos, a citie of Macedonia, by Titus and Lucas

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAVL TO the Galatians.

CHAP. I.

1 He wondreth that they haue so soone left him and the Gospel: 8 and accursed those that preach any other Gospel then he did. 11 He learned the Gospel not of men, but of God: 14 And sheweth what he was before his calling: 17 And what he did presently after.

PAul an Apostle, not of men, neither by man, but by Iesus Christ, and God the Father, who raised him from the dead,

2 And all the brethren which are with me, vnto the Churches of Galatia:

3 Grace be vnto you and peace, from God the Father, and from our Lord Iesus Christ,

4 Who gaue himselfe for our sinnes, that hee might deliuer vs from this present euill world, according to the will of God, and our Father,

5 To whom *be* glory for euer and euer, Amen.

6 I marueile that you are so soone remoued from him, that called you into the grace of Christ vnto another Gospel:

7 Which is not another, but there be some that trouble you, and would peruert the Gospel of Christ.

8 But though wee, or an Angel from heauen preach *any other Gospel* vnto you, then that which we haue preached vnto you, let him be accursed.

9 As we said before, so say I now againe, If any man preach any other Gospel vnto you, than that ye haue receiued, let him be accursed,

10 For doe I now perswade men or God? or doe I seeke to please men? For if I yet pleased men, I should not be the seruant of Christ.

11 But I certifie you, brethren, that the Gospel which was preached of me, is not after man.

12 For I neither receiued it of man, neither was I taught *it*, but by the reuelation of Iesus Christ.

13 For ye haue heard of my conuersation in time past, in the Iewes religion, *how* that beyond measure I persecuted the Church of God, & wasted it;

14 And profited in the Iewes Religion, aboue many my † equals in mine owne nation, being more exceedingly zealous of the traditions of my fathers. † Gr. *equals in yeeres.*

15 But when it pleased God, who separated mee from my mothers wombe, and called *mee* by his grace,

16 To reueale his Sonne in mee, that I might preach him among the heathen, immediatly I conferred not with flesh and blood:

17 Neither went I vp to Hierusalem, to them which *were* Apostles before me, but I went into Arabia, and returned againe vnto Damascus.

18 Then after three yeeres, I ‖ went vp to Hierusalem to see Peter, and abode *with* him fifteene daies. ‖ Or, *returned.*

19 But other of the Apostles saw I none, saue Iames the Lords brother.

20 Now the things which I write vnto you, behold, before God, I lie not.

21 Afterwards, I came into the regions of Syria and Cilicia,

22 And

22 And was vnknowen by face vnto the Churches of Iudea, which were in Christ.
23 But they had heard only, that he which persecuted vs in times past, now preacheth the faith which once he destroyed.
24 And they glorified God in me.

CHAP. II.

1 He sheweth when he went vp againe to Hierusalem, and for what purpose: 3 And that Titus was not circumcised, 11 and that he resisted Peter, and told him the reason: 14 Why hee and others being Iewes, doe beleeue in Christ to bee iustified by faith, and not by workes: 20 and that they liue not in sinne, who are so iustified.

THen fourteene yeeres after I went vp againe to Hierusalem with Barnabas, and tooke Titus with me also.
2 And I went vp by reuelation, and communicated vnto them that Gospel, which I preach among the Gentiles, but ‖ priuately to them which were of reputation, lest by any meanes I should runne, or had runne in vaine.
3 But neither Titus, who was with me, being a Greeke, was compelled to be circumcised:
4 And that because of false brethren vnawares brought in, who came in priuily to spie out our liberty, which wee haue in Christ Iesus, that they might bring vs into bondage.
5 To whom we gaue place by subiection, no not for an houre, that the trueth of the Gospel might continue with you.
6 But of these, who seeme to bee somewhat, (whatsoeuer they were, it maketh no matter to me; God accepteth no mans person) for they who seemed *to be somewhat*, in conference added nothing to me.
7 But contrariwise, when they saw that the Gospel of the vncircumcision was committed vnto mee, as the Gospel of the Circumcision was vnto Peter;
8 (For hee that wrought effectually in Peter to the Apostleship of the Circumcision, the same was mighty in me toward the Gentiles.)
9 And when Iames, Cephas and Iohn, who seemed to be pillars, perceiued the grace that was giuen vnto me, they gaue to mee and Barnabas the right hands of fellowship, that we *should goe* vnto the heathen, and they vnto the circumcision.
10 Onely *they would* that wee should remember the poore, the same which I also was forward to doe.
11 But when Peter was come to Antioch, I withstood him to the face, because he was to bee blamed.
12 For before that certaine came from Iames, he did eate with the Gentiles: but when they were come, he withdrew, and separated himselfe: fearing them *which were* of the circumcision.
13 And the other Iewes dissembled likewise with him, insomuch that Barnabas also was caried away with their dissimulation.
14 But when I saw that they walked not vprightly according to the trueth of the Gospel, I said vnto Peter before them all, If thou being a Iew, liuest after the manner of Gentiles, and not as doe the Iewes, why compellest thou the Gentiles to liue as doe the Iewes?
‖ 15 We *who are* Iewes by nature, and not sinners of the Gentiles,
16 Knowing that a man is not iustified by the workes of the Law, but by the faith of Iesus Christ, euen wee haue beleeued in Iesus Christ, that wee might be iustified by the faith of Christ, and not by the workes of the Law: for by the workes of the Law shall no flesh be iustified.
17 But if while we seeke to be iustified by Christ, wee our selues also are found sinners, is therefore Christ the minister of sinne? God forbid.
18 For if I build againe the things which I destroyed, I make my selfe a transgressour.
19 For I through the Law, am dead to the Law, that I might liue vnto God.
20 I am crucified with Christ. Neuertheless, I liue, yet not I, but Christ liueth in me, and the life which I now liue in the flesh, I liue by the faith of the Sonne of God, who loued me, and gaue himselfe for mee.
21 I doe not frustrate the grace of God: for if righteousnesse *come* by the Law, then Christ is dead in vaine.

CHAP. III.

1 He taketh what mooued them to leaue the faith, and hang vpon the Law. 6 They that beleeue, are iustified, 9 and blessed with Abraham: 10 and that he sheweth by many reasons.

O Foolish Galatians, who hath bewitched you, that yee should not obey the trueth, before whose eyes Iesus Christ hath beene euidently set foorth, crucified among you.
2 This onely would I learne of you. Receiued ye the Spirit by the workes of the Law, or by the hearing of faith?
3 Are ye so foolish? hauing begun in the Spirit, are ye now made perfect by the flesh?
4 Haue ye suffered ‖ so many things in vaine? if ‖ *Or, so great.* it be yet in vaine.
5 He therefore that ministreth to you the Spirit, and worketh miracles among you, doth hee it by the works of the Law, or by the hearing of faith?
6 Euen as Abraham beleeued God, and it was ‖ accounted to him for righteousnesse. ‖ *Or imputed.*
7 Know yee therefore, that they which are of faith, the same are the children of Abraham.
8 And the Scripture foreseeing that God would iustifie the heathen through faith, preached before the Gospel vnto Abraham, *saying*, *In thee shall all nations be blessed. * Gen. 12.3.
9 So then they which be of faith, are blessed with faithfull Abraham.
10 For as many as are of the workes of the Law, are vnder the curse; for it *is* written, *Cursed is euery one that continueth not in all things which are written in the booke of the Law to doe them. *Deu. 27. 26.
11 But that no man is iustified by the Law in the sight of God, it is euident; for, *The iust shall liue by faith. *Abac. 2.4 rom. 1.17.
12 And the Law is not of Faith: but * the man that doeth them shall liue in them. * Leuit. 18.5.
13 Christ hath redeemed vs from the curse of the Law, being made a curse for vs: for it is written, * Cursed *is* euery one that hangeth on tree: * Deut. 21.23.
14 That the blessing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles, through Iesus Christ: that wee might receiue the promise of the Spirit through Faith.
15 Brethren, I speake after the manner of men: though it be but a mans ‖ couenant, yet if it be confirmed, no man disannulleth or addeth thereto. ‖ *Or, testament.*
16 Now to Abraham and his seed were the promises made. He saith not, and to seeds, as of many, but

but as of one, and to thy seed, which is Christ.

17 And this I say, that the couenant that was confirmed before of God in Christ, the Law which was foure hundred and thirtie yeeres after, cannot disanull, that it should make the promise of none effect.

18 For if the inheritance bee of the Law, it is no more of promise: but God gaue it to Abraham by promise.

19 Wherefore then *serueth* the Law? it was added because of transgressions, till the seed should come, to whom the promise was made, *and it was* ordained by Angels in the hand of a Mediatour.

20 Now a Mediatour is not *a Mediatour* of one, but God is one.

21 Is the Law then against the promises of God? God forbid: for if there had beene a Law giuen which could haue giuen life, verely righteousnesse should haue beene by the Law.

22 But the Scripture hath concluded all vnder sin, that the promise by faith of Iesus Christ might be giuen to them that beleeue.

23 But before faith came, wee were kept vnder the Law, shut vp vnto the faith, which should afterward be reuealed.

24 Wherefore the Law was our Schoolemaster *to bring* vs vnto Christ, that we might be iustified by faith.

25 But after that faith is come, we are no longer vnder a Schoolemaster.

26 For ye are all the children of God by faith in Christ Iesus.

27 For as many of you as haue been baptized into Christ, haue put on Christ.

28 There is neither Iew nor Greeke, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Iesus.

29 And if *ye be* Christs, then are yee Abrahams seed, and heires according to the promise.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Wee were vnder the Law till Christ came, as the heire is vnder his gardian till hee bee of age: 5 But Christ freed vs from the Law: 7 therefore we are seruants no longer to it. 14 Hee remembreth their good will to him, and his to them. 22 and sheweth that we are the sonnes of Abraham by the free woman.

NOw I say, that the heire, as long as hee is a child, differeth nothing from a seruant, though he be Lord of all,

2 But is vnder tutors and gouernours, vntill the time appointed of the father.

3 Euen so wee, when wee were children, were in bondage vnder the ‖elements of the world:

Or, rudiments.

4 But when the fulnesse of the time was come, God sent foorth his Sonne made of a woman made vnder the Law,

5 To redeeme them that were vnder the Law, that we might receiue the adoption of sonnes.

6 And because ye are sonnes, God hath sent forth the Spirit of his Sonne into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father.

7 Wherefore thou art no more a seruant, but a sonne; and if a sonne, then an heire of God through Christ.

8 Howbeit, then when ye knew not God, yee did seruice vnto them which by nature are no gods.

Or, back. *Or, rudiments.*

9 But now after that yee haue knowne God, or rather are knowne of God, how turne yee ‖again to the weake and beggerly ‖ Elements, whereunto yee desire againe to be in bondage?

10 Ye obserue dayes, and monethes, and times, and yeeres.

11 I am afraid of you, lest I haue bestowed vpon you labour in vaine.

12 Brethren, I beseech you, be as I *am*: for I *am* as ye are: ye haue not iniured me at all.

13 Ye know how through infirmity of the flesh, I preached the Gospel vnto you at the first.

14 And my temptation which was in my flesh, ye despised not, nor reiected, but receiued mee as an Angel of God, *euen* as Christ Iesus.

15 ‖Where is then the blessednesse you spake of? for I beare you record, that if it had been possible, yee would haue plucked out your owne eyes, and haue giuen them to me.

Or, what was it?

16 Am I therefore become your enemy, because I tell you the trueth?

17 They zealously affect you, but not well: yea, they would exclude ‖you, that you might affect them.

Or, vs

18 But it is good to bee zealously affected alwayes in a good thing, and not onely when I am present with you.

19 My little children, of whom I trauell in birth againe, vntill Christ be formed in you:

20 I desire to bee present with you now, and to change my voyce, for I ‖stand in doubt of you.

Or, I doubt of you, perplexed for you.

21 Tell me, ye that desire to be vnder the Law, doe ye not heare the Law?

22 For it is written, that Abraham had two sonnes, the one by a bondmaid, the other by a free woman.

23 But he who was of the bondwoman, was born after the flesh: but he of the free woman, *was* by promise.

24 Which things are an Allegory; for these are the two ‖ couenants, the one from the mount Sinai, which gendreth to bondage, which is Agar.

Or, Testaments.

25 For this Agar is mount Sinai in Arabia, and ‖answereth to Hierusalem which now is, and is in bondage with her children.

Or, which the same ranke with.

26 But Hierusalem which is aboue, is free, which is the mother of vs all.

27 For it is written, * Reioyce thou barren that bearest not, breake forth and cry, thou that trauailest not, for the desolate hath many moe children then she that hath an husband.

* Isa. 54. 1.

28 Now we, brethren, as Isaac was, are the children of promise.

29 But as then, he that was borne after the flesh, persecuted him that was *borne* after the Spirit, euen so it is now.

30 Neuertheless, what saith the Scripture, * Cast out the bondwoman and her sonne: for the son of the bondwoman shall not bee heire with the sonne of the freewoman.

* Gen. 21. 10.

31 So then, brethren, we are not children of the bondwoman, but of the free.

CHAP. V.

1 He moueth them to stand in their liberty, 3 and not to obserue circumcision: 13 but rather loue, which is the summe of the Law. 19 He reckoneth vp the workes of the flesh, 22 and the fruits of the Spirit, 25 and exhorteth to walke in the Spirit.

STand fast therefore in the liberty wherewith Christ hath made vs free, and be not intangled againe with the yoke of bondage.

2 Behold, I Paul say vnto you, that if ye be circumcised, Christ shall profit you nothing.

3 For

3 For I testifie againe to euery man that is circumcised, that he is a debter to doe the whole Law.

4 Christ is become of none effect vnto you, whosoeuer of you are iustified by the Law: ye are fallen from grace.

5 For wee through the Spirit, wait for the hope of righteousnesse by faith.

6 For in Iesus Christ, neither circumcision auaileth any thing, nor vncircumcision, but faith which worketh by loue.

7 Ye did run well, who did hinder you that ye should not obey the trueth?

8 This perswasion commeth not of him that calleth you.

9 A little leauen leaueneth the whole lumpe.

10 I haue confidence in you, through the Lord, that you will be none otherwise minded, but hee that troubleth you, shall beare *his* iudgement, whosoeuer he be.

11 And I, brethren, if I yet preach Circumcision, why do I yet suffer persecution? then is the offence of the crosse ceased.

12 I would they were euen cut off which trouble you.

13 For brethren, yee haue been called vnto libertie, onely *vse* not libertie for an occasion to the flesh, but by loue serue one another.

14 For all the Law is fulfilled in one word, *euen* in this: * Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe.

15 But if ye bite and deuoure one another, take heed ye be not consumed one of another.

16 This I say then, Walke in the Spirit, and yee shall not fulfill the lusts of the flesh.

17 For the flesh lusteth against the spirit, and the spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary the one to the other: so that ye cannot doe the things that ye would.

18 But if ye bee led of the Spirit, ye are not vnder the Law.

19 Now the workes of the flesh are manifest, which are *these*, adultery, fornication, vncleannesse, lasciuiousnesse,

20 Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies,

21 Enuyings, murthers, drunkennesse, reuellings, and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I haue also told you in time past, that they which doe such things, shall not inherite the kingdome of God.

22 But the fruit of the Spirit is loue, ioy, peace, long suffering, gentlenesse, goodnesse, faith,

23 Meekenesse, temperance: against such there is no law.

24 And they that are Christes, haue crucified the flesh, with the affections and lusts.

25 If we liue in the Spirit, let vs also walke in the Spirit.

26 Let vs not be desirous of vaine glory, prouoking one another, enuying one another.

CHAP. VI.

1 He moueth them to deale mildly with a brother that hath slipped, 2 and to beare one anothers burden: 6 To bee liberall to their teachers, 9 and not weary of well doing. 12 Hee sheweth what they intend that preach circumcision. 14 He glorieth in nothing, saue in the crosse of Christ.

BRethren, if a man be ouertaken in a fault, yee which are spirituall, restore such a one in the spirit of meekenesse, considering thy selfe, lest thou also be tempted. (Or, although.)

2 Beare yee one anothers burdens, and so fulfill the Law of Christ.

3 For if a man thinke himselfe to be something when he is nothing, he deceiueth himselfe.

4 But let euery man proue his owne worke, and then shall he haue reioycing in himselfe alone, and not in another.

5 For euery man shall beare his owne burden.

6 Let him that is taught in the word, communicate vnto him that teacheth, in all good things.

7 Bee not deceiued, God is not mocked: for whatsoeuer a man soweth, that shall hee also reape.

8 For he that soweth to his flesh, shal of the flesh reape corruption: but he that soweth to the Spirit, shall of the Spirit reape life euerlasting.

9 And let vs not be weary in well doing: for in due season we shall reape, if we faint not.

10 As we haue therefore opportunitie, let vs doe good vnto all men, especially vnto them who are of the houshold of faith.

11 Yee see how large a letter I haue written vnto you with mine owne hand.

12 As many as desire to make a faire shew in the flesh, they constraine you to be circumcised: onely lest they should suffer persecution for the crosse of Christ.

13 For neither they themselues, who are circumcised, keepe the Law, but desire to haue you circumcised, that they may glory in your flesh.

14 But God forbid that I should glory, saue in the Crosse of our Lord Iesus Christ, by whom the world is crucified vnto mee, and I vnto the world. (Or, wherby.)

15 For in Christ Iesus neither circumcision auaileth any thing, nor vncircumcision, but a new creature.

16 And as many as walke according to this rule, peace bee on them, and mercy, and vpon the Israel of God.

17 From hencefoorth let no man trouble mee, for I beare in my body the markes of the Lord Iesus.

18 Brethren, the grace of our Lord Iesus Christ *be* with your spirit. Amen.

¶ Vnto the Galatians, written from Rome.

¶ THE

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAVL THE Apoſtle to the Epheſians.

CHAP. I.

1 After the ſalution, 3 and thankſgiuing for the Epheſians, 4 he treateth of our election 6 and adoption by grace, 11 which is the true and proper ſignification of mans ſaluation: 13 And becauſe the height of this myſterie cannot eaſily bee attained vnto. 16 He prayeth that they may come 18 to the full knowledge, and 20 poſſeſſion thereof in Chriſt.

PAul an Apoſtle of Ieſus Chriſt, by the will of God, to the Saints which are at Epheſus, and to the faithfull in Chriſt Ieſus.

2 Grace be to you, and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

3 Bleſſed be the God and Father of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, who hath bleſſed vs with all ſpirituall bleſſings in heauenly ‖ places in Chriſt:

‖ Or, things.

4 According as hee hath choſen vs in him before the foundation of the world, that we ſhould be holy and without blame before him in loue:

5 Hauing predeſtinated vs vnto the adoption of children by Ieſus Chriſt to himſelfe, according to the good pleaſure of his will:

6 To the praiſe of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made vs accepted in the beloued:

7 In whom wee haue redemption through his blood, the forgiueneſſe of ſinnes, according to the riches of his grace,

8 Wherein hee hath abounded toward vs in all wiſedome and prudence:

9 Hauing made knowne vnto vs the myſterie of his will, according to his good pleaſure, which hee had purpoſed in himſelfe,

10 That in the diſpenſation of the fulneſſe of times, hee might gather together in one all things in Chriſt, both which are in † heauen, and which are in earth, euen in him.

† Or, the heauens.

11 In whom alſo wee haue obtained an inheritance, being predeſtinated according to the purpoſe of him, who worketh all things after the counſell of his owne will:

12 That we ſhould be to the praiſe of his glory, who firſt ‖ truſted in Chriſt:

‖ Or, hoped.

13 In whom ye alſo *truſted*, after that ye heard the word of Trueth, the Goſpel of your ſaluation: in whom alſo after that yee beleeued, ye were ſealed with that holy Spirit of promiſe:

14 Which is the earneſt of our inheritance, vntil the redemption of the purchaſed poſſeſſion, vnto the praiſe of his glory.

15 Wherefore I alſo, after I heard of your faith in the Lord Ieſus, and loue vnto all the Saints,

16 Ceaſe not to giue thankes for you, making mention of you in my prayers.

17 That the God of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, the Father of glory, may giue vnto you the Spirit of wiſedome, and reuelation ‖ in the knowledge of him:

‖ Or, the acknowledgments.

18 The eyes of your vnderſtanding being enlightened: that yee may know what is the hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the Saints:

19 And what is the exceeding greatneſſe of his power to vs-ward who beleeue, according to the working † of his mighty power:

† Or, of might by might.

20 Which he wrought in Chriſt, when hee raiſed him from the dead, and ſet him at his owne right hand, in the heauenly *places*,

21 Farre aboue all principalitie, and power, and might, and dominion, and euery Name that is named, not only in this world, but alſo in that which is to come,

22 And hath put all things vnder his feete: and gaue him to bee the head ouer all things to the Church,

23 Which is his body, the fulneſſe of him that filleth all in all.

CHAP. II.

1 By comparing what we were by nature, with what we are by grace: 10 He declareth that we are made for good workes, and 13 being brought neere by Chriſt, ſhould not liue as 11 Gentiles, and 12 forreiners in times paſt, but as 19 citizens with the Saints, and the family of God.

AND you *hath he quickened*, who were dead in treſpaſſes and ſinnes;

2 Wherein in time paſt ye walked, according to the courſe of this world, according to the prince of the power of the ayre, the ſpirit that now worketh in the children of diſobedience,

3 Among whom alſo wee all had our converſation in times paſt, in the luſtes of our fleſh, fulfilling † the deſires of the fleſh, and of the minde, and were by nature the children of wrath, euen as others:

† Gr. wils.

4 But God, who is rich in mercie, for his great loue wherewith he loued vs,

5 Euen when we were dead in ſinnes, hath quickened vs together with Chriſt, (by grace yee are ſaued.)

6 And hath raiſed *vs* vp together, and made *vs* ſit together in heauenly places in Chriſt Ieſus:

7 That in the ages to come, hee might ſhew the exceeding riches of his grace, in *his* kindneſſe toward vs, through Chriſt Ieſus.

8 For by grace are yee ſaued through faith, and that not of your ſelues: *it is* the gift of God:

9 Not of works, leſt any man ſhould boaſt.

10 For we are his workmanſhip, created in Chriſt Ieſus vnto good works, which God hath before ‖ ordained, that we ſhould walke in them.

‖ Or, prepared.

11 Wherefore remember, that yee *being* in time paſſed, Gentiles in the fleſh, who are called vncircumciſion, by that which is called the circumciſion in the fleſh, made by hands.

12 That at that time ye were without Chriſt, being aliens from the common-wealth of Iſrael, and ſtrangers from the Couenants of promiſe, hauing no hope, and without God in the world.

13 But now in Chriſt Ieſus, yee who ſometimes were far off, are made nigh by the blood of Chriſt.

14 For he is our peace, who hath made both one and hath broken downe the middle wall of partition betweene vs:

15 Hauing abolished in his fleſh the enmity, *euen* the law of commandements *contained* in ordinances, for to make in himſelfe of twaine, one new man, ſo making peace.

16 And that hee might reconcile both vnto God, in one body, by the croſſe, hauing ſlaine the enmitie ‖ thereby,

‖ Or, himſelfe

17 And

17 And came and preached peace to you which were a farre off, and to them that were nigh.

18 For through him we both haue an accesse, by one Spirit vnto the Father.

19 Now therefore ye are no more strangers and forreiners; but fellow citizens with the Saints, and of the houshold of God,

20 And are built vpon the foundation of the Apostles and Prophets, Iesus Christ himselfe being the chiefe corner stone;

21 In whom all the building fitly framed together, groweth vnto an holy Temple in the Lord:

22 In whom you also are builded together for an habitation of God through the Spirit.

CHAP. III.

5 The hidden mysterie, 6 that the Gentiles should be saued, 7 was made known to Paul by reuelation. 8 and to him was that grace giuen, that 9 he should preach it. 13 Hee desireth them not to faint for his tribulation, 14 and prayeth, 19 that they may perceiue the great loue of Christ toward them.

FOr this cause I Paul the prisoner of Iesus Christ for you Gentiles,

2 If yee haue heard of the dispensation of the grace of God, which is giuen me to you ward:

3 How that by reuelation he made knowne vnto me the mysterie (as I wrote ‖afore in few words,

4 Whereby when ye read, yee may vnderstand my knowledge in the mysterie of Christ.)

5 Which in other ages was not made knowne vnto the sonnes of men, as it is now reuealed vnto his holy Apostles and Prophets by the Spirit,

6 That the Gentiles should be fellow heires, and of the same body, and partakers of his promise in Christ by the Gospel:

7 Whereof I was made a minister according to the gift of the grace of God giuen vnto me by the effectuall working of his power.

8 Vnto mee who am lesse then the least of all Saints, is this grace giuen, that I should preach among the Gentiles the vnsearchable riches of Christ,

9 And to make all men see what is the fellowship of the mysterie, which from the beginning of the world, hath beene hid in God, who created all things by Iesus Christ.

10 To the intent that now vnto the Principalities and powers in heauenly places, might be knowne by the Church the manifold wisedome of God,

11 According to the eternall purpose, which hee purposed in Christ Iesus our Lord:

12 In whom we haue boldnesse and accesse, with confidence by the faith of him.

13 Wherefore I desire that yee faint not at my tribulations for you, which is your glory.

14 For this cause I bow my knees vnto the Father of our Lord Iesus Christ,

15 Of whom the whole family of heauen and earth is named,

16 That hee would grannt you according to the riches of his glory, to be strengthened with might by his Spirit in the inner man,

17 That Christ may dwell in your hearts by faith, that ye being rooted and grounded in loue,

18 May be able to comprehend with all Saints, what is the breadth, and length, and depth, and height:

19 And to know the loue of Christ, which passeth knowledge, that yee might be filled with all the fulnesse of God.

20 Now vnto him that is able to doe exceeding abundantly, aboue all that we aske or thinke, according to the power that worketh in vs,

21 Vnto him be glory in the Church by Christ Iesus, throughout all ages world without end. Amen.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He exhorteth to vnity, 7 and declareth that God therefore giueth diuers, 11 gifts vnto men, that his Church might be 13 edified, and 16 growne vp in Christ. 18 He calleth them from the impurity of the Gentiles. 24 To put on the new man. 25 To cast off lying, and 29 corrupt communication.

I Therefore the prisoner ‖of the Lord beseech you that yee walke worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called, ‖Or, in the Lord.

2 With all lowlinesse and meekenesse, with long suffering forbearing one another in loue,

3 Endeauouring to keepe the vnity of the Spirit in the bond of peace.

4 *There is* one body and one Spirit, euen as yee are called in one hope of your calling.

5 One Lord, one Faith, one Baptisme.

6 One God and Father of all, who is aboue all, and through all, and in you all.

7 But vnto euery one of vs is giuen grace, according to the measure of the gift of Christ.

8 Wherefore he saith, * When he ascended vp on high, he led ‖captiuitie captiue, and gaue gifts vnto men * Psal. 68.18. ‖Or, a multitude of captiues.

9 (Now that he ascended, what is it, but that he also descended first into the lower parts of the earth?

10 He that descended, is the same also that ascended vp farre aboue all heauens, that he might ‖fill all things. ‖Or, filled.

11 * And he gaue some Apostles: and some Prophets: and some Euangelists: and some Pastours and teachers; * 1. Cor. 12. 28.

12 For the perfecting of the Saints, for the worke of the ministerie, for the edifying of the body of Christ:

13 Till wee all come ‖in the vnity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Sonne of God, vnto a perfect man, vnto the measure of the ‖stature of the fulnesse of Christ: ‖Or, into the vnity. ‖Or, age.

14 That we henceforth be no more children, tossed to and fro, and carried about with euery winde of doctrine by the sleight of men, *and* cunning craftinesse, whereby they lie in wait to deceiue:

15 But ‖speaking the truth in loue, may grow vp into him in all things which is the head *euen* Christ. ‖Or, being sincere.

16 * From whom the whole body fitly ioyned together, and compacted by that which euery ioynt supplieth, according to the effectuall working in the measure of euery part maketh increase of the body vnto the edifying of it selfe in loue, * Col. 2. 19.

17 This I say therefore, and testifie in the Lord, that yee henceforth walke not as other Gentiles walke, in the vanitie of their minde,

18 Hauing the vnderstanding darkened, being alienated from the life of God, through the ignorance that is in them, because of the ‖blindnesse of their heart: * Rom. 1. 21. ‖Or, hardnesse.

19 Who being past feeling, haue giuen themselues ouer vnto lasciuiousnesse, to worke all vncleannesse with greedinesse.

20 But ye haue not so learned Christ:

21 If so be that ye haue heard him, and haue bin taught by him as the truth is in Iesus,

22 That yee put off concerning the former conuersation, the old man, which is corrupt according to the deceitfull lusts:

23 And be renewed in the spirit of your minde:
24 And that ye put on that new man which after God is created in righteousnesse & ‖true holinesse.
25 Wherefore putting away lying, speake euery man trueth with his neighbour, for we are members one of another.
26 Be angry, and sin not: let not the Sunne goe downe vpon your wrath.
27 Neither giue place to the diuell.
28 Let him that stole, steale no more: but rather let him labour, working with his hands the thing which is good, that hee may haue ‖to giue to him that needeth.
29 Let no corrupt communication proceed out of your mouth, but that which is good ‖to the vse of edifying, that it may minister grace vnto the hearers.
30 And grieue not the holy spirit of God, whereby ye are sealed vnto the day of redemption.
31 Let all bitternesse and wrath and anger, and clamour, and euill speaking be put away from you with all malice
32 *And be ye kind one to another, tender hearted, forgiuing one another, euen as God for Christs sake hath forgiuen you.

‖Or, holinesse of truth.
‖Or, to distribute.
‖Or, to edifie profitably.
* 2. Cor. 2. 10.

CHAP. V.

2 After generall exhortations to loue, 3 to flie fornication, 4 and all vncleannesse, 7 not to conuerse with the wicked, 15 to walke warily, and to be 18 filled with the Spirit; 22 He descendeth to the particular duties, how wiues ought to obey their husbands, 25 husbands ought to loue their wiues, 31 euen as Christ doth his Church.

BE ye therefore followers of God as deare children.
2 And walke in loue, as Christ also hath loued vs, and hath giuen himselfe for vs, an offering and a sacrifice to God for a sweet smelling sauour:
3 But fornication and all vncleannesse, or couetousnesse, let it not be once named among you, as becommeth Saints:
4 Neither filthinesse, nor fooliſh talking, nor iesting, which are not conuenient: but rather giuing of thankes.
5 For this yee know, that no whoremonger, nor vncleane person, nor couetous man who is an idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdome of Christ, and of God.
6 Let no man deceiue you with vaine words: for because of these things commeth the wrath of God vpon the children of ‖disobedience.
7 Be not yee therefore partakers with them.
8 For ye were sometimes darkenes; but now *are ye* light in the Lord: walke as children of light:
9 (For the fruit of the spirit is in all goodnesse, and righteousnesse, and truth,)
10 Prouing what is acceptable to the Lord:
11 And haue no fellowship with the vnfruitfull workes of darkenesse, but rather reproue them.
12 For it is a shame euen to speake of those things which are done of them in secret.
13 But all things that are ‖reproued, are made manifest by the light: for whatsoeuer doth make manifest, is light.
14 Wherefore he saith, * Awake thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall giue thee light.
15 See then that yee walke circumspectly, not as fooles, but as wise,
16 Redeeming the time, because the dayes are euill.

‖Or, discouered.
* Esay. 60.
* Col. 4. 5.

17 Wherefore be ye not vnwise, but vnderstanding what the will of the Lord is.
18 And be not drunke with wine, wherein is excesse: but be filled with the Spirit:
19 Speaking to your selues in Psalmes, and Hymnes, and spirituall Songs, singing and making melody in your heart to the Lord,
20 Giuing thankes alwayes for all things vnto God, and the Father, in the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ,
21 Submitting your selues one to another in the feare of God.
22 Wiues submit your selues vnto your owne husbands, as vnto the Lord.
23 For the husband is the head of the wife, euen as Christ is the head of the Church: and he is the Sauiour of the body.
24 Therefore as the Church is subiect vnto Christ; so let the wiues *be* to their owne husbands in euery thing.
25 Husbands, loue your wiues, euen as Christ also loued the Church, and gaue himselfe for it:
26 That he might sanctifie and cleanse it with the washing of water by the word,
27 That hee might present it to himselfe a glorious Church, not hauing spot or wrinckle, or any such thing: but that it should be holy, and without blemish.
28 So ought men to loue their wiues, as their owne bodies: he that loueth his wife, loueth himselfe.
29 For no man euer yet hated his owne flesh: but nourisheth and cherisheth it, euen as the Lord the Church:
30 For we are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones.
31 For this cause shall a man leaue his father and mother, and shall be ioyned vnto his wife, and they two shall be one flesh.
32 This is a great mysterie: but I speake concerning Christ and the Church
33 Neuertheless, let euery one of you in particular so loue his wife euen as himselfe, and the wife *see* that she reuerence her husband.

CHAP. VI.

1 The duety of children towards their parents: 5 Of seruants towards their masters. 10 Our life is a warfare, 12 not only against flesh and blood, but also spirituall enemies. 18 The compleate armour of a Christian, 21 and how it ought to be vsed. 22 Tychichus is commended.

CHildren obey your parents in the Lords for this is right.
2 Honour thy father and mother (which is the first commandement with promise.)
3 That it may be well with thee, and thou mayest liue long on the earth.
4 And yee fathers, prouoke not your children to wrath: but bring them vp in the nurture and admonition of the Lord.
5 Seruants, be obedient vnto them that are your masters according to the flesh, with feare and trembling, in singlenesse of your heart, as vnto Christ:
6 Not with eye-seruice, as men pleasers, but as the seruants of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart.
7 With good will doing seruice, as to the Lord, and not to men.
8 Knowing, that whatsoeuer good thing any man doth, the same shall he receiue of the Lord, whether he be bond or free.

9 And

9 And ye maisters, doe the same things vnto them, ‖ forbearing threatning, knowing that ‖ your Master is also in heauen, neither is there respect of persons with him.

10 Finally my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might.

11 Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the deuill.

12 For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkenesse of this world, against ‖ spirituall wickednesse in ‖ high places.

13 Wherefore take vnto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the euill day, and ‖ hauing done all, to stand.

14 Stand therefore, hauing your loynes girt about with truth, and hauing on the breastplate of righteousnesse:

15 And your feete shod with the preparation of the Gospel of peace.

16 Aboue all, taking the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked.

17 And take the helmet of saluation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God:

18 Praying alwayes with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseuerance, and supplication for all Saints,

19 And for me, that vtterance may be giuen vnto mee, that I may open my mouth boldly, to make knowen the mysterie of the Gospel.

20 For which I am an ambassadour ‖ in bonds, that ‖ therein I may speake boldly as I ought to speake.

21 But that ye also may know my affaires, *and* ‖ how I doe, Tychicus a beloued brother, and faithfull Minister in the Lord, shall make knowen to you all things:

22 Whom I haue sent vnto you for the same purpose, that yee may know our affaires, and that hee might comfort your hearts.

23 Peace *be* to the brethren, and loue with faith from God the Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

24 Grace bee with all them that loue our Lord Iesus Christ ‖ in sinceritie Amen.

¶ Written from Rome vnto the Ephesians by Tychicus.

‖ *Or, in a chaine.*

‖ *Or, how I doe.*

‖ *Or, with incorruption.*

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAVL THE Apostle to the Philippians.

CHAP. I.

3 He testifieth his thankefulnesse to God, and his loue towards them, for the fruits of their faith, and fellowship of his sufferings, 9 daily praying vnto him for their increase in grace: 12 Hee sheweth what good the faith of Christ had receiued by his troubles at Rome, 21 and how ready he is to glorifie Christ either by his life or death: 27 exhorteth them to vnity, 27 and to fortitude in persecution.

PAul and Timotheus the seruants of Iesus Christ, to all the Saints in Christ Iesus, which are at Philippi with the Bishops and Deacons:

2 Grace *be* vnto you & peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Iesus Christ.

3 I thanke my God vpon euery ‖ remembrance of you,

4 Alwayes in euery prayer of mine for you all making request with ioy,

5 For your fellowship in the Gospel, from the first day vntill now.

6 Being confident of this very thing, that hee which hath begun a good worke in you, ‖ will performe it vntill the day of Iesus Christ:

7 Euen as it is meete for mee to thinke this of you all, because I ‖ haue you in my heart, in as much as both in my bonds, and in the defence and confirmation of the Gospel, ye all are ‖ partakers of my grace.

8 For God is my record, how greatly I long after you all, in the bowels of Iesus Christ.

9 And this I pray, that your loue may abound yet more and more in knowledge, and in all ‖ iudgement.

10 That yee may ‖ approue things that ‖ are excellent, that ye may be sincere, and without offence till the day of Christ,

11 Being filled with the fruits of righteousnesse, which *are* by Iesus Christ vnto the glory and praise of God.

12 But I would yee should vnderstand, brethren that the things which haue happened vnto me, haue fallen out rather vnto the furtherance of the Gospel.

13 So that my bonds ‖ in Christ are manifest in all the ‖ palace, and in all other *places*.

14 And many of the brethren in the Lord, waxing confident by my bonds, are much more bold to speake the word without feare.

15 Some indeed preach Christ euen of enuy and strife, and some also of good will.

16 The one preach Christ of contention, not sincerely, supposing to adde affliction to my bonds:

17 But the other of loue, knowing that I am set for the defence of the Gospel.

18 What then? notwithstanding euery way, whether in pretence, or in trueth Christ is preached, and I therein doe reioyce, yea, and will reioyce.

19 For I know that this shall turne to my saluation through your prayer, and the supply of the spirit of Iesus Christ.

20 According to my earnest expectation, and my hope, that in nothing I shall bee ashamed: but that with all boldnesse, as alwayes, *so* now also Christ shall be magnified in my body, whether it be by life or by death.

21 For to me to liue is Christ, and to die is gaine,

22 But if I liue in the flesh, this is the fruit of my labour: yet what I shall chuse I wot not.

23 For I am in a straight betwixt two, hauing a desire to depart, and to be with Christ, which is far better.

24 Neuertheless, to abide in the flesh, *is* more needefull for you.

25 And hauing this confidence, I know that I shal abide, and continue with you all, for your furtherance and ioy of faith,

26 That your reioycing may be more abundant in Iesus Christ for me, by my comming to you againe.

27 Only let your conuersation be as it becommeth the Gospel of Christ, that whether I come and see you, or else be absent, I may heare of your affaires,

‖ *Or, for Christ.*

‖ *Or, Cesars court*

‖ *Or, o all others.*

that ye ſtand faſt in one ſpirit with one mind, ſtriuing together for the faith of the Goſpel.

28 And in nothing terrified by your aduerſaries, which is to them an euident token of perdition: but to you of ſaluation, and that of God.

29 For vnto you it is giuen in the behalfe of Chriſt, not onely to beleeue on him, but alſo to ſuffer for his ſake.

30 Hauing the ſame conflict which ye ſaw in me, and now heare *to be* in me.

CHAP. II.

He exhorteth them to vnity, and to all humblenes of mind, by the example of Chriſts humilitie and exaltation 12 *to a carefull proceeding in the way of ſaluation, that they be as lights to the wicked world,* 16 *and comforts to him their Apoſtle, whom now ready to be offered vp to God.* 19 *He hopeth to ſend Timothy vnto them, whom he greatly commendeth,* 25 *as Epaphroditus alſo, whom he preſently ſendeth to them.*

IF *there be* therefore any conſolation in Chriſt, if any comfort of loue, if any fellowſhip of the Spirit, if any bowels and mercies,

2 Fulfill yee my ioy, that ye be like minded, hauing the ſame loue, being of one accord, of one minde.

3 Let nothing be *done* through ſtriſe or vaine-glory, but in lowlineſſe of minde let each eſteeme other better then themſelues.

4 Looke not euery man on his owne things, but euery man alſo on the things of others.

5 Let this minde bee in you, which was alſo in Chriſt Ieſus:

6 Who being in the forme of God, thought it not robbery to be equall with God:

7 But made himſelfe of no reputation, and tooke vpon him the forme of a ſeruant, and was made in the ‖ likeneſſe of men.

Or, habite.

8 And being found in faſhion as a man, he humbled himſelfe, and became obedient vnto death, euen the death of the croſſe,

9 Wherefore God alſo hath highly exalted him, and giuen him a Name which is aboue euery name:

10 That at the Name of Ieſus euery knee ſhould bow, of *things* in heauen, and *things* in earth, and *things* vnder the earth:

11 And that euery tongue ſhould confeſſe, that Ieſus Chriſt is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

12 Wherefore my beloued, as yee haue alwayes obeyed, not as in my preſence onely, but now much more in my abſence; worke out your owne ſaluation with feare and trembling.

13 For it is God which worketh in you, both to will and to doe, of *his* good pleaſure.

14 Doe all things without murmurings, and diſputings:

‖ *Or, ſincere.*

15 That ye may be blameleſſe, and ‖ harmeleſſe, the ſonnes of God, without rebuke in the midſt of

‖ *Or, ſhine ye.*

a crooked and peruerſe nation, among whom ‖ yee ſhine as lights in the world:

16 Holding foorth the word of life, that I may reioyce in the day of Chriſt, that I haue not run in vaine, neither laboured in vaine.

† *Greeke, powred foorth.*

17 Yea, and if I bee † offered vpon the ſacrifice and ſeruice of your faith, I ioy, and reioyce with you all.

18 For the ſame cauſe alſo do ye ioy, and reioyce with me.

‖ *Or, more ouer,*

19 ‖ But I truſt in the Lord Ieſus, to ſend Timotheus ſhortly vnto you, that I alſo may be of good comfort, when I know your ſtate.

20 For I haue no man ‖ like minded, who will ‖ *Or,* naturally care for your eſtate. *ſo deare vnto me.*

21 For all ſeeke their owne, not the things which are Ieſus Chriſts.

22 But yee know the proofe of him, that as a ſonne with the father, hee hath ſerued with mee in the Goſpel.

23 Him therefore I hope to ſend preſently, ſo ſoone as I ſhall ſee how it will goe with me.

24 But I truſt in the Lord, that I alſo my ſelfe ſhall come ſhortly.

25 Yet I ſuppoſe it neceſſary, to ſend vnto you Epaphroditus my brother, and companion in labour, and fellow ſouldier, but your meſſenger, and hee that miniſtred to my wants.

26 For hee longed after you all, and was full of heauineſſe, becauſe that yee had heard that hee had beene ſicke.

27 For indeed he was ſicke nigh vnto death, but God had mercy on him: and not on him onely, but on me alſo, leſt I ſhould haue ſorrow vpon ſorrow.

28 I ſent him therefore the more carefully, that when yee ſee him againe, ye may reioyce, and that I may be the leſſe ſorrowfull.

29 Receiue him therefore in the Lord with all gladneſſe, and ‖ hold ſuch in reputation:

‖ *Or, to haue ſuch*

30 Becauſe for the worke of Chriſt hee was nigh vnto death, not regarding his life, to ſupply your lacke of ſeruice toward me.

CHAP. III.

He warneth them to beware of the falſe teachers of the Circumciſion, 4 *ſhewing that himſelfe hath greater cauſe then they,* 7 *to truſt in the righteouſneſſe of the Law:* 7 *which notwithſtanding he counteth as dung and loſſe,* 10 *to gaine Chriſt and his righteouſneſſe,* 12 *wherein acknowledging his owne imperfection.* 15 *He exhorteth them to be thus minded,* 17 *and to imitate him,* 18 *and to decline the wayes of carnall Chriſtians.*

FInally, my brethren, reioyce in the Lord. To write the ſame things vnto you, to me indeede is not grieuous: but for you it is ſafe.

2 Beware of dogs, beware of euill workers: beware of the conciſion.

3 For we are the circumciſion which worſhip God in the ſpirit, and reioyce in Chriſt Ieſus, and haue no confidence in the fleſh;

4 Though I might alſo haue confidence in the fleſh. If any other man thinketh that he hath whereof he might truſt in the fleſh, I more:

5 Circumciſed the eight day, of the ſtocke of Iſrael, of the tribe of Beniamin, an Hebrew of the Hebrewes, as touching the Law, a Phariſee.

6 Concerning zeale, perſecuting the Church: touching the righteouſneſſe which is in the Lawe, blameleſſe.

7 But what things were gaine to me, thoſe I counted loſſe for Chriſt.

8 Yea doubtleſſe, and I count all things but loſſe for the excellency of the knowledge of Chriſt Ieſus my Lord: for whom I haue ſuffered the loſſe of all things, and doe count them but dung, that I may win Chriſt,

9 And be found in him, not hauing mine owne righteouſnes, which is of the law, but that which is through the faith of Chriſt, the righteouſnes which is of God by faith:

10 That I may know him, and the power of his reſurrection, and the fellowſhip of his ſufferings, being made conformable vnto his death,

11 If

11 If by any meanes I might attaine vnto the resurrection of the dead.

12 Not as though I had alreadie attained, either were alreadie perfect: but I follow after, if that I may apprehend that for which also I am apprehended of Christ Iesus.

13 Brethren, I count not my selfe to haue apprehended: but this one thing *I doe*, forgetting those things which are behind, and reaching foorth vnto those things which are before,

14 I presse toward the marke, for the price of the high calling of God in Christ Iesus.

15 Let vs therefore, as many as be perfect, be thus minded: and if in any thing ye be otherwise minded, God shall reueale euen this vnto you.

16 Neuertheless, whereto we haue already attained, let vs walke by the same rule, let vs mind the same thing.

17 Brethren, be followers together of mee, and marke them which walke so, as ye haue vs for an ensample.

18 (For many walke, of whom I haue told you often, and now tell you euen weeping, *that they are* the enemies of the Crosse of Christ:

19 Whose end *is* destruction, whose God *is* their belly, and whose glory is in their shame, who mind earthly things.)

20 For our conuersation is in heauen, from whence also wee looke for the Sauiour, the Lord Iesus Christ:

21 Who shall change our vile bodie, that it may be fashioned like vnto his glorious bodie, according to the working, whereby he is able euen to subdue all things to himselfe.

CHAP. IIII.

1 From particular admonitions, 4 he proceedeth to generall exhortations, to shewing how he reioyced at their liberalitie towards him, lying in prison, not so much for the supply of his owne wants, as for the grace of God in them. 19 And so he concludeth with prayer and salutations.

THerefore, my brethren, deerely beloued, and longed for, my ioy and crowne, so stand fast in the Lord, my deerely beloued.

2 I beseech Euodias, and beseech Syntiche, that they be of the same mind in the Lord.

3 And I intreat thee also, true yoke-fellow, helpe those women which laboured with me in the Gospel, with Clement also, and with other my fellow-labourers, whose names are in the booke of life.

4 Reioyce in the Lord alway: and againe, I say, Reioyce.

5 Let your moderation be knowne vnto all men. The Lord is at hand.

6 Be carefull for nothing: but in euery thing by prayer and supplication, with thanksgiuing, let your requests be made knowne vnto God.

7 And the peace of God, which passeth all vnderstanding, shall keepe your hearts and minds through Christ Iesus.

8 Finally, brethren, whatsoeuer things *are* true, whatsoeuer things *are* ‖ honest, whatsoeuer things *are* iust, whatsoeuer things *are* pure, whatsoeuer things *are* louely, whatsoeuer things *are* of good report: if there be any vertue, and if there be any praise, thinke on these things:

‖ *Or, reuerable.*

9 Those things which ye haue both learned, and receiued, and heard and seene of me, doe: and the God of peace shall be with you.

10 But I reioyced in the Lord greatly, that now at the last your care of me ‖ hath flourished againe, wherein ye were also carefull, but ye lacked opportunitie.

‖ *Or, ye reuiued.*

11 Not that I speake in respect of want: for I haue learned in whatsoeuer state I am therewith to be content.

12 I know both how to be abased, and I know how to abound: euery where and in all things I am instructed, both to be full and to be hungry, both to abound, and to suffer need.

13 I can doe all things through Christ, which strengtheneth me.

14 Notwithstanding, ye haue well done, that yee did communicate with my affliction.

15 Now ye Philippians know also, that in the beginning of the Gospel, when I departed from Macedonia, no Church communicated with me, as concerning giuing, and receiuing, but ye onely.

16 For euen in Thessalonica, yee sent once and againe vnto my necessitie.

17 Not because I desire a gift: but I desire fruit that may abound to your account.

18 But ‖ I haue all, and abound: I am full, hauing receiued of Epaphroditus the things *which were sent* from you, an odour of a sweet smell, a sacrifice acceptable, well pleasing to God.

‖ *Or, I haue receiued all.*

19 But my God shall supply all your need, according to his riches in glory by Christ Iesus.

20 Now vnto God and our Father, *be* glory for euer and euer. Amen.

21 Salute euery Saint in Christ Iesus: the brethren which are with me, greet you.

22 All the Saints salute you, chiefly they that are of Cesars houshold.

23 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ *be* with you all. Amen.

¶ It was written to the Philippians from Rome, by Epaphroditus.

¶ THE EPSITLE OF PAVL THE Apostle, to the Colossians.

CHAP. I.

1 After salutation, he thanketh God for their faith, 7 confirmeth the doctrine of Epaphras: 9 prayeth further for their increase in grace, 14 describeth the true Christ, 21 encourageth them 23 receiue Iesus Christ, and commendeth his owne ministerie.

PAul an Apostle of Iesus Christ, by the will of God, and Timotheus our brother.

2 To the Saints and faithfull brethren in Christ, which are at Colosse: grace be vnto you, and peace, from God our Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

3 We giue thankes to God, and the Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, praying alwayes for you,

4 Since we heard of your faith in Christ Iesus, and of the loue which ye haue to all the Saints,

5 For the hope which is laid vp for you in heauen, whereof yee heard before in the word of the truth of the Gospel,

6 Which is come vnto you, as *it is* in all the world, and bringeth foorth fruit, as it doth also in

you, since the day ye heard of it, and knew the grace of God in truth,

7 As ye also learned of Epaphras our deare fellow seruant, who is for you a faithfull minister of Christ:

8 Who also declared vnto vs your loue in the Spirit.

9 For this cause we also since the day wee heard it, doe not cease to pray for you, and to desire that ye might be filled with the knowledge of his will, in all wisdome, and spirituall vnderstanding:

10 That ye might walke worthy of the Lord, vnto all pleasing, being fruitfull in euery good worke, and increasing in the knowledge of God:

11 Strengthened with all might, according to his glorious power, vnto all patience and long suffering with ioyfulnesse:

12 Giuing thankes vnto the Father, which hath made vs meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the Saints in light:

13 Who hath deliuered vs from the power of darknesse, and hath translated vs into the kingdome of † his deare Sonne

† Or, the Sonne of his loue.

14 In whom wee haue redemption, through his bloode, *euen* the forgiuenesse of sinnes:

15 Who is the image of the inuisible God, the first borne of euery creature.

16 For by him were all things created that are in heauen, and that are in earth visible, and inuisible, whether *they be* thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him.

17 * And he is before all things, and by him all things consist.

* 1. Cor. 8 6. Ioh. 1. 3.

18 And he is the head of the bodie, the Church: who is the beginning, the first borne from the dead, that ‖ in all things he might haue the preeminence:

‖ Or, among all.

19 For it pleased *the Father* that in him should all fulnesse dwell,

20 And (‖ hauing made peace through the blood of his Crosse) by him to reconcile all things to himselfe, by him, *I say*, whether they be things in earth, or things in heauen.

‖ Or, making peace.

21 And you that were sometimes alienated, and enemies ‖ in your mind by wicked workes, yet now

‖ Or, by your mind in wicked workes.

22 In the bodie of his flesh through death, to present you holy and vnblameable, and vnreproueable in his sight,

23 If yee continue in the faith grounded and setled, and be not mooued away from the hope of the Gospel, which yee haue heard, *and* which was preached to euery creature which is vnder heauen, whereof I Paul am made a minister.

24 Who now reioyce in my sufferings for you, and I fill vp that which is behind of the afflictions of Christ in my flesh, for his bodies sake, which is the Church.

25 Whereof I am made a minister, according to the dispensation of God, which is giuen to me for you, ‖ to fulfil the word of God:

‖ Or, fully to preach the word of God.

26 *Euen* the mysterie which hath beene hid from ages, and from generations, but now is made manifest vnto his Saints,

Rom. 1. 19

27 To whom God would make knowne what is the riches of the glory of this mysterie among the Gentiles, which is Christ ‖ in you, the hope of glory:

‖ Or, amongst you.

28 Whom we preach, warning euery man, and teaching euery man in all wisdome, that wee may present euery man perfect in Christ Iesus.

29 Whereunto I also labour, striuing according to his working which worketh in me mightily.

CHAP. II.

1 *He still exhorteth them to be constant in Christ:* 8 *To beware of Philosophie, and vaine traditions,* 18 *worshipping of Angels,* 20 *and legall Ceremonies, which are ended in Christ.*

FOr I would that yee knew what great ‖ conflict I haue for you, and for them at Laodicea, and for as many as haue not seene my face, in the flesh:

‖ Or, fight. or care

2 That their hearts might be comforted, being knit together in loue, and vnto all riches of the full assurance of vnderstanding, to the acknowledgement of the mysterie of God, and of the Father, and of Christ,

3 ‖ In whom are hid all the treasures of wisdome and knowledge.

‖ Or, who

4 And this I say, lest any man should beguile you with enticing words.

5 For though I be absent in the flesh, yet am I with you in the spirit, ioying and beholding your order, and the stedfastnesse of your faith in Christ.

6 As yee haue therefore receiued Christ Iesus the Lord, *so* walke ye in him:

7 Rooted and built vp in him, and stablished in the faith, as ye haue beene taught, abounding therein with thanksgiuing.

8 Beware lest any man spoile you through Philosophie and vaine deceit, after the tradition of men, after the ‖ rudiments of the world, and not after Christ:

‖ Or, elements

9 For in him dwelleth all the fulnesse of the God-head bodily.

10 And yee are complete in him, which is the head of all principalitie and power.

11 In whom also ye are circumcised with the Circumcision made without hands, in putting off the bodie of the sinnes of the flesh by the Circumcision of Christ:

12 Buried with him in Baptisme, wherein also you are risen with *him*, through the faith of the operation of God, who hath raised him from the dead.

13 And you being dead in your sinnes, and the vncircumcision of your flesh, hath he quickened together with him hauing forgiuen you all trespasses,

14 Blotting out the hand-writing of ordinances, that was against vs, which was contrary to vs, and tooke it out of the way, nailing it to his crosse:

15 And hauing spoiled principalities and powers, he made a shew of them openly, triumphing ouer them ‖ in it.

‖ Or, by

16 Let no man therefore iudge you in ‖ meate or in drinke, or in ‖ respect of an Holy day, or of the new Moone, or of the Sabbath *dayes*:

‖ Or, eating ‖ Or, drinke

17 Which are a shadow of things to come, but the bodie ‖ is of Christ.

‖ Or, *is*

18 Let no man ‖ beguile you of your reward, † in a voluntarie humilitie, and worshipping of Angels, intruding into those things which hee hath not seene, vainely puffed vp by his fleshly mind:

‖ Or, *is* † Or, in *a* voluntarie humilitie and worshipping of Angels, intruding into those things which hee hath not seene, vainely puffed vp by his fleshly mind: you.

19 And not holding the head from which all the bodie by ioynts and bands, hauing nourishment ministred, and knit together, increaseth with the increase of God.

† Or, being nourished, and knit together, increaseth with the increase of God. voluntarily

20 Wherefore if ye be dead with Christ from the ‖ rudiments of the world, why, as though liuing in the world, are ye subiect to ordinances?

‖ Or, elements

21 (Touch not, taste not, handle not:

22 Which all are to perish with the vsing) after the commandements and doctrines of men:

23 Which things haue indeed a shew of wisdome in will-worship, and humilitie, and ‖ neglecting of the bodie, not in any honour to the satisfying of the flesh.

‖ Or, *but* or not sparing

CHAP.

CHAP. III.

1 How shewith where we should seeke Christ. 5 He exhorteth to mortification, 10 to put off the old man, and put on Christ, 12 exhorting to charity, humilitie, and other seuerall duties.

IF ye then be risen with Christ, seeke those things which are aboue, where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God:

2 Set your ‖ affection on things aboue, not on things on the earth.

3 For yee are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God.

4 When Christ, who is our life, shall appeare; then shall ye also appeare with him in glory.

5 Mortifie therefore your members which are vpon the earth: fornication, vncleannesse, inordinate affection, euill concupiscence, and couetousnes, which is idolatry.

6 For which things sake the wrath of God commeth vpon the children of disobedience,

7 In the which ye also walked sometime, when ye liued in them.

8 But now you also put off all these, anger, wrath, malice, blasphemy, filthy communication out of your mouth,

9 Lie not one to another, seeing that yee haue put off the old man with his deedes:

10 And haue put on the new man, which is renewed in knowledge, after the image of him that created him;

11 Where there is neither Greeke nor Iew, circumcision, nor vncircumcision, Barbarian, Scythian, bond nor free: but Christ is all, and in all.

12 Put on therefore (as the elect of God, holy and beloued) bowels of mercies, kindnesse, humblenesse of mind, meeknesse, long suffering,

13 Forbearing one another, and forgiuing one another, if any man haue a ‖ quarrell against any: euen as Christ forgaue you, so also *doe* ye.

14 And aboue all these things *put on* charity, which is the bond of perfectnesse.

15 And let the peace of God rule in your hearts, to the which also yee are called in one body: and be ye thankefull.

16 Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisedome, teaching and admonishing one another in Psalmes, and Hymnes, and spirituall songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord.

17 And whatsoeuer ye doe in word or deed, *doe* all in the Name of the Lord Iesus, giuing thankes to God and the Father by him.

18 Wiues submit your selues to your owne husbands as it is fit in the Lord.

19 Husbands loue your wiues, and be not bitter against them.

20 Children obey your Parents in all things, for this is well pleasing vnto the Lord.

21 Fathers prouoke not your children *to anger*, lest they be discouraged.

22 Seruants obey in all things your masters according to the flesh: not with eye-seruice, as menpleasers, but in singlenesse of heart fearing God:

23 And whatsoeuer ye doe, doe it heartily, as to the Lord, and not vnto men:

24 Knowing that of the Lord yee shall receiue the reward of the inheritance: for yee serue the Lord Christ.

25 But he that doeth wrong, shall receiue for the wrong which he hath done: and there is no respect of persons.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He exhorteth them to be seruent in prayer, 5 to walke wisely toward them that are not yet come to true knowledge of Christ, 10 He saluteth them, and wisheth them all prosperity.

MAsters giue vnto your seruants that which is iust and equall, knowing that ye also haue a Master in heauen.

2 Continue in prayer, and watch in the same with thanksgiuing:

3 Withall, praying also for vs, that God would open vnto vs a doore of vttерance to speake the mystery of Christ, for which I am also in bonds:

4 That I may make it manifest, as I ought to speake.

5 Walke in wisedome toward them that are without, redeeming the time.

6 Let your speach be alwayes with grace, seasoned with salt, that ye may know how ye ought to answere euery man.

7 All my state shall Tychichus declare vnto you, *who is* a beloued brother, and a faithfull minister and fellow seruant in the Lord:

8 Whom I haue sent vnto you for the same purpose, that he might know your estate, and comfort your hearts.

9 With Onesimus a faithfull and beloued brother, who is one of you. They shall make knowen vnto you all things which *are* done heere.

10 Aristarchus my fellow-prisoner saluteth you, and Marcus sisters sonne to Barnabas, (touching whom ye receiued commandements; if he come vnto you, receiue him:)

11 And Iesus which is called Iustus, who are of the circumcision. These onely are my fellow-workers vnto the kingdome of God, which haue beene a comfort vnto me.

12 Epaphras, who is one of you, a seruant of Christ, saluteth you, alwayes ‖ labouring feruently *for you* in prayers, that yee may stand perfect, and ‖ compleat in all the will of God. ‖ *Or, striuing.* ‖ *Or, filled.*

13 For I beare him record, that hee hath a great zeale for you, and them *that are* in Laodicea, and them in Hierapolis.

14 Luke the beloued Physician, and Demas greet you.

15 Salute the brethren that are in Laodicea, and Nymphas, and the Church which is in his house.

16 And when this Epistle is read amongst you, cause that it be read also in the Church of the Laodiceans: and that yee likewise reade the Epistle from Laodicea.

17 And say to Archippus, Take heede to the ministery, which thou hast receiued in the Lord, that thou fulfill it.

18 The salutation by the hand of mee Paul. Remember, my bonds: Grace be with you. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to the Colossians, by Tychichus and Onesimus.

¶ THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAVL the Apostle to the Thessalonians.

CHAP. I.

1 The Thessalonians are giuen to vnderstand both how mindfull of them Saint Paul was at all times in thankefull praying and prayer: 5 and also how well he was perswaded of the truth, and sincerity of their faith and conuersion to God.

PAul and Siluanus, and Timothens, vnto the Church of the Thessalonians, *which is* in God the Father, and in the Lord Iesus Christ, grace *be* vnto you, and peace from God our Father and the Lord Iesus Christ.

2 We giue thankes to God alwayes for you all making mention of you in our prayers,

3 Remembring without ceasing your worke of faith, and labour of loue, and patience of hope in our Lord Iesus Christ, in the sight of God, and our Father:

‖ *Or, beloued of God: your election.*

4 Knowing brethren ‖ beloued, your election of God.

5 For our Gospel came not vnto you in word onely, but also in power, and in the holy Ghost, and in much assurance, as ye know what manner of men we were among you for your sake.

6 And yee became followers of vs, and of the Lord, hauing receiued the word in much affliction, with ioy of the holy Ghost:

7 So that ye were ensamples to all that beleeue in Macedonia and Achaia.

8 For from you sounded out the word of the Lord, not onely in Macedonia and Achaia, but also in euery place your faith to Godward is spread abroad, so that we need not to speake any thing.

9 For they themselues shew of vs what manner of entring in we had vnto you, and how ye turned to God from idoles, to serue the liuing and true God.

10 And to wait for his Sonne from heauen, whom he raised from the dead, *euen* Iesus which deliuereth vs from the wrath to come.

CHAP. II.

In what manner the Gospel was brought and preached to the Thessalonians, and in what sort also they receiued it. 18 A reason is rendred both why Saint Paul was so long absent from them, and also why he was so desirous to see them.

FOr your selues, brethren, know our entrance in vnto you, that it was not in vaine.

2 But euen after that we had suffered before, and were shamefully intreated, as ye know, at Philippi, wee were bold in our God to speake vnto you the Gospel of God with much contention.

3 For our exhortation was not of deceit, nor of vncleannesse, nor in guile:

4 But as we were allowed of God to bee put in trust with the Gospel, euen so wee speake, not as pleasing men, but God, which tryeth our hearts.

5 For neither at any time vsed wee flattering words, as yee know, nor a cloake of couetousnesse, God *is* witnesse:

6 Nor of men sought we glory, neither of you, nor yet of others, when we might haue ‖ beene burdensome, as the Apostles of Christ.

‖ *Or, vsed authority.*

7 But wee were gentle among you, euen as a nurse cherisheth her children:

8 So being affectionately desirous of you, wee were willing to haue imparted vnto you, not the Gospel of God onely, but also our owne soules because ye were deare vnto vs.

9 For yee remember, brethren, our labour, and trauaile: for labouring night and day, because wee would not be chargeable vnto any of you, we preached vnto you the Gospel of God.

10 Ye *are* witnesses, and God *also*, how holily, and iustly, and vnblameably, we behaued our selues among you that beleeue.

11 As you know, how wee exhorted, and comforted, and charged euery one of you, (as a father doeth his children,)

12 That yee would walke worthy of God, who hath called you to his kingdome and glory.

13 For this cause also thanke wee God, without ceasing, because when yee receiued the word of God, which ye heard of vs, ye receiued it not as the word of men, but (as it is in truth) the word of God which effectually worketh also in you that beleeue.

14 For yee, brethren, became followers of the Churches of God, which in Iudea are in Christ Iesus: for yee also haue suffered like things of your owne countrey men, euen as they haue of the Iewes:

15 Who both killed the Lord Iesus, and their owne Prophets, and haue ‖ persecuted vs: and they please not God, and are contrary to all men:

‖ *Or, chased vs out.*

16 Forbidding vs to speake to the gentiles, that they might be saued, to fill vp their sinnes alway: for the wrath is come vpon them to the vttermost.

17 But we, brethren, being taken from you for a short time, in presence, not in heart endeuoured the more abundantly to see your face with great desire.

18 Wherefore we would haue come vnto you, (euen I Paul) once and againe: but Satan hindred vs.

19 For what is our hope, or ioy, or crowne of ‖ reioycing? Are not euen you in the presence of our Lord Iesus Christ at his comming?

‖ *Or, glorying.*

20 For ye are our glory and ioy.

CHAP. III.

1 Saint Paul iustifieth his great loue to the Thessalonians, partly by sending Timothy vnto them to strengthen and comfort them, partly by reioycing in their well doing, 10 and partly by praying for them, and desiring a speedy comming.

WHerefore, when we could no longer forbeare, wee thought it good, to bee left at Athens alone:

2 And sent Timotheus our brother and Minister of God, and our fellow labourer in the Gospel of Christ, to establish you, and to comfort you concerning your faith:

3 That no man should bee moued by these afflictions: for your selues know that we are appointed thereunto.

4 For verily when we were with you, wee tolde you before, that we should suffer tribulation, euen as it came to passe, and ye know.

5 For this cause when I could no longer forbeare,

beare, I sent to know your faith, lest by some meanes the tempter haue tempted you, and our labour be in vaine.

6 But now when Timotheus came from you, vnto vs, and brought vs good tidings of your faith, and charity, and that yee haue good remembrance of vs alwayes, desiring greatly to see vs, as we also to see you:

7 Therefore brethren, wee were comforted ouer you in all our affliction and distresse, by your faith:

8 For now wee * liue, if yee stand fast in the Lord.

9 For what thankes can we render to God againe for you, for all the ioy wherewith we ioy for your sakes before our God:

10 Night and day praying exceedingly, that wee might see your face, and might perfect that which is lacking in your faith?

11 Now God himselfe and our Father, and our Lord Iesus Christ, ‖ direct our way vnto you.

12 And the Lord make you to increase, and abound in loue one towards another, and towards all men, euen as we *doe* towards you:

13 To the end hee may stablish your hearts vnblameable in holinesse before God, euen our Father, at the comming of our Lord Iesus Christ with all his Saints.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He exhorteth them to go forward in all manner of godlinesse, to liue holily and iustly, to loue one another, 11 and quietly to follow their owne businesse: 13 and last of all to sorrow moderately for the dead. 17 And vnto this last exhortation is annexed a briefe description of the resurrection, and second comming of Christ to iudgement.

FVrthermore then, wee ‖ beseech you, brethren, and ‖ exhort you by the Lord Iesus, that as yee haue receiued of vs, how ye ought to walke, and to please God, so ye would abound more and more.

2 For ye know what commandements wee gaue you by the Lord Iesus.

3 For this is the will of God, *euen* your sanctification, that ye should abstaine from fornication:

4 That euery one of you should know how to possesse his vessell in sanctification and honour:

5 Not in the lust of concupiscence, euen as the Gentiles which know not God:

6 That no *man* goe beyond and ‖ defraude his brother ‖ in *any* matter, because the Lord is the auenger of all such, as wee also haue forewarned you, and testified:

7 For God hath not called vs vnto vncleannesse, but vnto holinesse.

8 Hee therefore that ‖ despiseth, despiseth not man, but God, who hath also giuen vnto vs his holy Spirit.

9 But as touching brotherly loue, ye neede not that I write vnto you: for yee your selues are taught of God to loue one another.

10 And indeede ye doe it towards all the brethren, which are in all Macedonia: but we beseech you, brethren, that ye increase more and more:

11 And that ye study to be quiet, and to doe your owne busines, and to worke with your owne hands (as we commanded you:)

12 That yee may walke honestly toward them that are without, and that yee may haue lacke of ‖ nothing.

13 But I would not haue you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are asleepe, that yee sorrow not, euen as others which haue no hope.

14 For if wee beleeue that Iesus died, and rose againe: euen so them also which sleepe in Iesus, will God bring with him.

15 For this we say vnto you by the word of the Lord, that wee which are aliue, and remaine vnto the comming of the Lord, shall not preuent them which are asleepe.

16 For the Lord himselfe shall descend from heauen with a shout, with the voyce of the Archangel, and with the trumpe of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first.

17 Then wee which are aliue, and remaine shall be caught vp together with them in the cloudes, to meet the Lord in the ayre: and so shall we euer bee with the Lord.

18 Wherefore ‖ comfort one another with these words. *Or, exhort.*

CHAP. V.

1 Hee proceedeth in the former description of Christs comming to iudgement, 16 and giueth diuers precepts. 23 And so concludeth the Epistle.

BVt of the times and the seasons, brethren, yee haue no need that I write vnto you.

2 For your selues know perfectly, that the day of the Lord so commeth as a theefe in the night.

3 For when they shall say, Peace, and safety: then sodden destruction commeth vpon them, as trauaile vpon a woman with childe, and they shall not escape.

4 But ye, brethren, are not in darkenesse, that that day should ouertake you as a theefe.

5 Yee are all the children of light, and the children of the day: wee are not of the night nor of darkenesse.

6 Therefore let vs not sleepe as *doe* others: but let vs watch and be sober.

7 For they that sleepe, sleepe in the night, and they that be drunken, are drunken in the night.

8 But let vs who are of the day be sober, putting on the breastplate of faith and loue, and for an helmet the hope of saluation.

9 For God hath not appointed vs to wrath: but to obtaine saluation by our Lord Iesus Christ,

10 Who died for vs, that whether wee wake, or sleepe, we should liue together with him.

11 Wherefore ‖ comfort your selues together, and edifie one another, euen as also ye doe. ‖ *Or, exhort.*

12 And we beseech you, brethren, to know them which labour among you, and are ouer you in the Lord, and admonish you:

13 And to esteeme them very highly in loue for their workes sake, and bee at peace among your selues.

14 Now wee ‖ exhort you, brethren, warne them that are ‖ vnruly, comfort the feeble minded, support the weake, be patient toward all men. ‖ *Or, beseech.* ‖ *Or, disorderly.*

15 See that none render euill for euill vnto any man: but euer follow that which is good, both among your selues, and to all men.

16 Reioyce euermore:

17 Pray without ceasing:

18 In euery thing giue thankes: for this is the will of God in Christ Iesus concerning you.

19 Quench not the spirit.

20 Despise not prophecying:

21 Proone all things: hold fast that which is good.

22 Abstaine from all appearance of euill.

23 And the very God of peace sanctifie you wholly: and *I pray God* your whole spirit, and soule,

soule, and body bee preserued blameleſſe vnto the comming of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

24 Faithfull is he that calleth you, who alſo will doe it.

25 Brethren, pray for vs.

26 Greet all the Brethren with an holy kiſſe.

27 ‖ I charge you by the Lord, that this Epiſtle be read vnto all the holy brethren. ‖ Or, adiure.

28 The Grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt *be* with you. Amen.

¶ The firſt Epiſtle vnto the Theſſalonians, was written from Athens.

¶ THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAVL the Apoſtle to the Theſſalonians.

CHAP. I.

1 Saint Paul certifieth them of the good opinion which hee had of their faith, loue and patience, 11 and therewith ſtayeth diuers reaſons for the comforting of them in perſecution, whereof the chiefeſt is taken from the righteous iudgement of God.

PAul and Siluanus, and Timotheus, vnto the Church of the Theſſalonians, in God our Father, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

2 Grace vnto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

3 Wee are bound to thanke God alwayes for you, brethren, as is meete, becauſe that your faith groweth exceedingly, and the charity of euery one of you all towards each other aboundeth:

4 So that wee our ſelues glory in you in the Churches of God, for your patience and faith in all your perſecutions and tribulations that ye endure:

5 *Which is* a manifeſt token of the righteous iudgement of God, that ye may be counted worthy of the kingdome of God, for which ye alſo ſuffer:

6 Seeing it is a righteous thing with God to recompenſe tribulation to them that trouble you:

7 And to you who are troubled, reſt with vs, when the Lord Ieſus ſhall bee reuealed from heauen, † with his mighty Angels,

† Gr. the Angels of his power.

8 In flaming fire ‖ taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the Goſpel of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt,

‖ Or, yeelding.

9 Who ſhall bee punished with euerlaſting deſtruction from the preſence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power:

10 When hee ſhall come to bee glorified in his Saints, and to be admired in all them that beleeue, (becauſe our teſtimonie among you was beleeued) in that day.

11 Wherefore alſo we pray alwayes for you, that our God would ‖ count you worthy of this calling, and fulfill all the good pleaſure of *his* goodneſſe, and the worke of faith with power.

‖ Or, vouchſafe.

12 That the Name of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, may be glorified in you, and ye in him, according to the grace of our GOD, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

CHAP. II.

1 Hee willeth them to continue ſtedfaſt in the truth receiued, 3 ſheweth that there ſhall be a departure from the faith, 9 and a diſcouery of Antichriſt before the day of the Lord come: 15 And thereupon repeateth his former exhortation, and prayeth for them.

NOw we beſeech you, brethren, by the comming of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, and by our gathering together vnto him,

2 That yee be not ſoone ſhaken in minde, or be troubled, neither by ſpirit, nor by word, nor by letter, as from vs, as that the day of Chriſt is at hand.

3 Let no man deceiue you by any meanes, for *that day ſhall not come*, except there come a falling away firſt, and that man of ſinne be reuealed, the ſonne of perdition,

4 Who oppoſeth and exalteth himſelfe aboue all that is called God, or that is worſhipped: ſo that he as God, ſitteth in the Temple of God, ſhewing himſelfe that he is God.

5 Remember yee not, that when I was yet with you, I told you theſe things?

6 And now ye know what ‖ withholdeth, that he might be reuealed in his time. ‖ Or, ſtayeth.

7 For the myſterie of iniquity doeth already worke: onely he who now letteth, *will let*, vntill he be taken out of the way.

8 And then ſhall that wicked bee reuealed, whom the Lord ſhall conſume with the ſpirit of his mouth, and ſhall deſtroy with the brightneſſe of his comming:

9 *Euen him* whoſe comming is after the working of Satan, with all power and ſignes, and lying wonders,

10 And with all deceiueableneſſe of vnrighteouſneſſe, in them that periſh: becauſe they receiued not the loue of the truth, that they might be ſaued.

11 And for this cauſe God ſhall ſend them ſtrong deluſion, that they ſhould beleeue a lye:

12 That they all might be damned who beleeued not the truth but had pleaſure in vnrighteouſneſſe.

13 But wee are bound to giue thankes alway to God for you, brethren, beloued of the Lord, becauſe God hath from the beginning choſen you to ſaluation, through ſanctification of the Spirit, and beliefe of the truth,

14 Whereunto he called you by our Goſpel, to the obtaining of the glory of the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

15 Therefore brethren, ſtand faſt, and hold the traditions which ye haue beene taught, whether by word, or our Epiſtle.

16 Now our Lord Ieſus Chriſt himſelfe, and God euen our Father, which hath loued vs, and hath giuen vs euerlaſting conſolation and good hope through grace,

17 Comfort your hearts, and ſtabliſh you in euery good word and worke.

CHAP. III.

He craueth their prayers for himſelfe, 3 teſtifieth what confidence he hath in them, 5 maketh requeſt to God in their behalfe, 6 giueth them diuers precepts, eſpecially to ſhunne idleneſſe and ill company, 16 and laſt of all, concludeth with prayer and ſalutation.

FInally, brethren, pray for vs, that the word of the Lord † may haue free courſe, and bee glorified, euen as *it is* with you: † Gr. runne.

2 And that wee may bee deliuered from † vnreaſonable and wicked men: for all men haue not faith. † Gr. abſurd.

3 But the Lord is faithfull, who ſhall ſtabliſh you, and keepe you from euill.

4 And we haue confidence in the Lord touching you,

you, that ye both doe, and will doe the things which we command you.

5 And the Lord direct your hearts into the loue of God, and into ‖ the patient waiting for Christ.

6 Now we command you, brethren in the Name ‖ of our Lord Iesus Christ, that yee withdraw your selues from euery brother that walketh disorderly, and not after the tradition which he receiued of vs.

7 For your selues know how yee ought to follow vs: for we behaued not our selues disorderly among you,

8 Neither did wee eate any mans bread for nought: but wrought with labour and trauell night and day, that we might not be chargeable to any of you.

9 Not because wee haue not power, but to make our selues an ensample vnto you to follow vs.

10 For euen when wee were with you, this we commanded you, That if any would not worke, neither should he eate.

11 For we heare that there are some which walke among you disorderly, working not at all, but are busie bodies.

12 Now them that are such, we command, and exhort by our Lord Iesus Christ, that with quietnes they worke, and eate their owne bread.

13 But yee brethren, ‖ bee not wearie in well doing: ‖ *Or, faint not.*

14 And if any man obey not our word, by this Epistle, ‖ note that man, and haue no company with him, that he may be ashamed: ‖ *Or, signifie that man by an Epistle*

15 Yet count him not as an enemie, but admonish him as a brother.

16 Now the Lord of peace himselfe, giue you peace alwayes, by all meanes. The Lord be with you all.

17 The salutation of Paul with mine owne hand, which is the token in euerie Epistle: so I write.

18 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ *be* with you all. Amen.

¶ The second *Epistle* to the Thessalonians was written from Athens.

¶ THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAVL the Apostle, to Timothie.

CHAP. I.

1 Timothie is put in mind of the charge which was giuen vnto him by Paul, at his going to Macedonia. 5 Of the right vse and end of the Law. 11 Of Saint Pauls calling to be an Apostle, 20 and of Hymenæus and Alexander.

PAul an Apostle of Iesus Christ, by the commandement of God our Sauiour, and Lord Iesus Christ, *which is* our hope,

2 Vnto Timothie *my* owne son in the faith: Grace, mercie, *and* peace, from God our Father, and Iesus Christ our Lord.

3 As I besought thee to abide still at Ephesus, when I went into Macedonia, that thou mightest charge some that they teach no other doctrine,

4 Neither giue heed to fables, and endlesse genealogies, which minister questions, rather then edifying, which is in faith: so doe.

5 Now the end of the commandement is charitie, out of a pure heart, and of a good conscience, and of faith vnfained:

6 From which some ‖ hauing swarued, haue turned aside vnto vaine iangling,

7 Desiring to be teachers of the Law, vnderstanding neither what they say, nor whereof they affirme.

8 But we know that the Law is good, if a man vse it lawfully,

9 Knowing this, that the Law is not made for a righteous man, but for the lawlesse and disobedient, for the vngodly, and for sinners, for vnholy, and prophane, for murtherers of fathers, and murtherers of mothers, for manslayers,

10 For whoremongers, for them that defile themselues with mankind, for menstealers, for liars, for periured persons, and if there be any other thing that is contrary to sound doctrine,

11 According to the glorious Gospel of the blessed God, which was committed to my trust.

12 And I thanke Christ Iesus our Lord, who hath inabled me: for that he counted me faithfull, putting me into the ministerie,

13 Who was before a blasphemer, and a persecuter, and iniurious: but I obtained mercie, because I did it ignorantly, in vnbeliefe.

14 And the grace of our Lord was exceeding abundant, with faith and loue, which is in Christ Iesus.

15 This is a faithfull saying, and worthy of all acceptation, That Christ Iesus came into the world to saue sinners, of whom I am chiefe.

16 Howbeit for this cause I obtained mercie, that in me first, Iesus Christ might shew foorth all long suffering, for a patterne to them which should hereafter beleeue on him to life euerlasting.

17 Now vnto the King eternall, immortall, inuisible, the onely wise God, be honour and glory, for euer and euer. Amen.

18 This charge I commit vnto thee, sonne Timothie, according to the Prophesies which went before on thee, that thou by them mightest warre a good warfare,

19 Holding faith and a good conscience, which some hauing put away, concerning faith haue made shipwracke.

20 Of whom is Hymenæus and Alexander, whom I haue deliuered vnto Satan, that they may learne not to blaspheme.

CHAP. II.

1 That it is meet to pray and giue thankes for all men, and the reason why. 9 How women should be attired. 12 They are not permitted to teach: 15 They shall be saued, notwithstanding the testimonies of Gods wrath, in child-birth, if they continue in faith.

I ‖ Exhort therefore, that first of all, supplications, prayers, intercessions, and giuing of thankes be made for all men: ‖ *Or, desire.*

2 For Kings, and for all that are in ‖ authoritie, that we may lead a quiet and a peaceable life, in all godlinesse and honestie. ‖ *Or, eminent place.*

3 For this is good and acceptable in the sight of God our Sauiour,

4 Who will haue all men to be saued, and to come vnto the knowledge of the trueth.

5 For *there is* one God, and one Mediatour betweene God and men, the man Christ Iesus,

6 Who

‖Or, a testimony.

6 Who gaue himselfe a ransome for all ‖ to be testified in due time.

7 Whereunto I am ordained a Preacher, and an Apostle (I speake the truth in Christ and lie not) a teacher of the Gentiles in faith and veritie.

8 I will therefore that men pray every where, lifting vp holy hands, without wrath and doubting.

9 In like manner also that women adorne themselues in modest apparell, with shamefastnesse and sobrietie, not with ‖ broided haire, or gold, or pearles, or costly aray.

‖Or, plaited.

10 But (which becommeth women professing godlinesse) with good workes.

11 Let the woman learne in silence with all subiection:

12 But I suffer not a woman to teach, nor to vsurp authoritie ouer the man: but to be in silence.

13 For Adam was first formed, then Eue:

14 And Adam was not deceiued, but the woman being deceiued was in the transgression:

15 Notwithstanding, she shall be saued in childbearing, if they continue in faith and charitie, and holinesse, with sobrietie.

CHAP. III.

How Bishops & Deacons and their wiues should be qualified: 14 and to what end Saint Paul wrote to Timothie of these things. 15 Of the Church, and the blessed truth therein taught and professed.

THis is a true saying: If a man desire the office of a Bish-p, he desireth a good worke.

2 A Bishop then must be blamelesse, the husband of one wife, vigilant, sober, ‖ of good behauiour, giuen to hospitalitie, apt to teach,

‖Or, modest.

3 Not ‖ giuen to wine, no striker, not greedie of filthie lucre, but patient, not a brawler, not coueteous:

‖Or, not ready to quarrell and offer wrong, as one in wine.

4 One that ruleth well his owne house, hauing his children in subiection with all grauitie:

5 (For if a man know not how to rule his owne house, how shall hee take care of the Church of God?)

6 Not a ‖ nouice, lest being lifted vp with pride, he fall into the condemnation of the deuill.

‖Or, one newly come to the faith.

7 Moreouer, he must haue a good report of them which are without, lest he fall into reproach, and the snare of the deuill.

8 Likewise must the Deacons be graue, not double tongued, not giuen to much wine, not greedie of filthy lucre,

9 Holding the mysterie of the faith in a pure conscience.

10 And let these also first be proued, then let them vse the office of a Deacon, being *found* blamelesse.

11 Euen so must there wiues be graue, not slanderers, sober, faithfull in all things.

12 Let the Deacons be the husbands of one wife, ruling their children, and their owne houses well.

‖Or, Ministred.

13 For they that ‖ haue vsed the office of a Deacon well, purchase to themselues a good degree, and great boldnesse in the faith, *which is* in Christ Iesus.

14 These things write I vnto thee, hoping to come vnto thee shortly.

15 But if I tarry long, that thou mayest know how thou oughtest to behaue thy selfe in the house of God, which is the Church of the liuing God, the

‖Or, stay.

pillar and ‖ ground of the truth.

16 And without controuersie, great is the mysterie of godlinesse: God was manifest in the flesh, iustified in the Spirit, seene of Angels, preached vnto the Gentiles, beleeued on in the world, receiued vp into glory.

CHAP. IIII.

He foretelleth that in the latter times there shall be a departure from the faith. 6 And to the end that Timothie might not faile in doing his dutie, he furnisheth him with diuers precepts belonging thereto.

NOw the Spirit speaketh expresly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giuing heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of deuils:

2 Speaking lies in hypocrysie, hauing their conscience seared with a hote yrod,

3 Forbidding to marrie, *and commanding* to abstaine from meates, which God hath created to be receiued with thankesgiuing of them which beleeue, and know the truth.

4 For euery creature of God *is* good, and nothing to be refused, if it be receiued with thankesgiuing:

5 For it is sanctified by the word of God and prayer.

6 If thou put the brethren in remembrance of these things, thou shalt be a good Minister of Iesus Christ, nourished vp in the words of faith, and of good doctrine, whereunto thou hast attained.

7 But refuse prophane and old wiues fables, and exercise thy selfe *rather* vnto godlinesse.

8 For bodily exercise profiteth ‖ little, but godlinesse is profitable vnto all things, hauing promise of the life that now is, and of that which is to come.

‖Or, *for a little time*

9 This *is a* faithfull saying, and worthy of all acceptation:

10 For therefore wee both labour and suffer reproch, because we trust in the liuing God, who is the Sauiour of all men, especially of those that beleeue.

11 These things command and teach.

12 Let no man despise thy youth, but be thou an example of the beleeuers, in word, in conuersation, in charitie, in spirit, in faith, in puritie.

13 Till I come, giue attendance to reading, to exhortation, to doctrine.

14 Neglect not the gift that is in thee, which was giuen thee by prophesie, with the laying on of the hands of the Presbytetie.

15 Meditate vpon these things, giue thy selfe wholly to them, that thy profiting may appeare ‖ to all.

‖Or, in things.

16 Take heed vnto thy selfe, and vnto the doctrine: continue in them: for in doing this thou shalt both saue thy selfe, and them that heare thee.

CHAP. V.

1 *Rules to be obserued in reproouing. 3 Of widowes. 17 Of Elders. 23 A precept for Timothies health. 24 Some mens sinnes go before vnto iudgement, and some mens follow after.*

REbuke not an Elder, but intreat him as a father, and the younger men as brethren:

2 The Elder women as mothers, the younger as sisters, with all puritie.

3 Honour widowes that are widowes indeed.

4 But if any widow haue children or nephewes, let them learne first to shew ‖ pietie at home, and to requite their parents: for that is good and acceptable before God.

‖Or, kindnesse.

5 Now she that is a widow indeed, and desolate, trusteth in God, and continueth in supplications and prayers night and day.

6 But she that liueth ‖ in pleasure, is dead while she liueth.

‖Or, deliciously.

7 And these things giue in charge, that they may be blamelesse.

8 But if any prouide not for his owne, and especially for those of his owne ‖ house, he hath denyed the faith, and is worse then an Infidell.

‖Or, kinred.

9 Let

9 Let not a widow be ‖ taken into the number vnder threescore yeeres old, hauing beene the wife of one man.

10 Well reported of for good works, if she haue brought vp children, if she haue lodged strangers, if she haue washed the Saints feet, if she haue relieued the afflicted, if she haue diligently followed euery good worke.

11 But the younger widowes refuse: for when they haue begun to waxe wanton against Christ, they will marry,

12 Hauing damnation, because they haue cast off their first faith.

13 And with all they learne *to be* idle, wandring about from house to house: and not onely idle, but tatlers also, and busiebodies, speaking things which they ought not.

14 I will therefore that the yonger women marry, beare children, guide the house, giue none occasion to the aduersary † to speake reprochfully.

15 For some are already turned aside after Satan.

16 If any man or woman that beleeueth haue widowes, let them relieue them, and let not the Church be charged, that it may relieue them that are widowes indeed.

17 Let the Elders that rule well, be counted worthy of double honour, especially they who labour in the word and doctrine.

18 For the Scripture saith, * Thou shalt not muzzle the oxe that treadeth out the corne: and, * The labourer is worthy of his reward.

19 Against an Elder receiue not an accusation, but ‖ before two or three witnesses,

20 Them that sin, rebuke before all, that others also may feare.

21 I charge thee before God, and the Lord Iesus Christ, and the elect Angels, that thou obserue these things ‖ without preferring one before another, doing nothing by partialitie.

22 Lay hands suddenly on no man, neither bee partaker of other mens sins: keepe thy selfe pure.

23 Drinke no longer water, but vse a little wine for thy stomackes sake, and thine often infirmities.

24 Some mens sinnes are open before hand, going before to iudgement: and some *men* they follow after.

25 Likewise also the good works *of some* are manifest before hand, and they that are otherwise, cannot be hid.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Of the dutie of seruants.* 3 *Not to haue fellowship with new fangled teachers.* 6 *Godlines is great gaine,* 10 *and loue of money the root of all euill.* 11 *What Timothy is to flee, and what to follow,* 17 *and wherof to admonish the rich.* 20 *To keepe the puritie of true doctrine, and to auoyd prophane janglings.*

LEt as many seruants as are vnder the yoke, count their owne masters worthy of all honour, that the Name of God, and his doctrine, be not blasphemed.

2 And they that haue beleeuing masters, let them not despise *them*, because they are brethren: but rather doe *them* seruice, because they are ‖ faithfull and beloued, partakers of the benefit: These things ‖ *Or, Let* ‖ *Or, exhort.*

teach and

3 If any man teach otherwise, and consent not to wholesome words, *euen* the words of our Lord Iesus Christ, and to the doctrine which is according to godlinesse:

4 He is ‖ proud, knowing nothing, but ‖ doting about questions, and strifes of words, whereof commeth enuy, strife, railings, euill surmisings,

5 ‖ Peruerse disputings of men of corrupt minds, and destitute of the truth, supposing that gaine is godlinesse: From such withdraw thy selfe.

6 But godlines with contentment is great gaine.

7 For we brought nothing into this world, *and* it is certaine we can carry nothing out.

8 And hauing food and raiment, let vs be therewith content.

9 But they that will be rich, fall into temptation and a snare, and into many foolish and hurtfull lusts, which drowne men in destruction and perdition.

10 For the loue of money is the root of all euill, which while some coueted after, they haue ‖ erred from the faith, and pierced themselues thorow with many sorrowes.

11 But thou, O man of God, flee these things, and follow after righteousnesse, godlinesse, faith, loue, patience, meekenesse.

12 Fight the good fight of faith, lay hold on eternall life, whereunto thou art also called, & hast professed a good profession before many witnesses.

13 I giue thee charge in the sight of God, who quickneth all things, and *before* Christ Iesus, who before Pontius Pilate witnessed a good ‖ confession,

14 That thou keepe this commandement without spot, vnrebukeable, vntill the appearing of our Lord Iesus Christ.

15 Which in his times he shall shew, who is the blessed and only Potentate, the King of kings, and Lord of lords?

16 Who only hath immortality, dwelling in the light, which no man can approach vnto, whom no man hath seene, nor can see: to whom *bee* honour and power euerlasting. Amen.

17 Charge them that are rich in this world, that they be not high minded, nor trust in † vncertaine riches, but in the liuing god, who giueth vs richly all things to enioy;

18 That they doe good, that they be rich in good workes, ready to distribute, ‖ willing to communicate,

19 Laying vp in store for themselues a good foundation against the time to come, that they may lay hold on eternall life.

20 O Timothy keepe that which is committed to thy trust, auoyding prophane *and* vaine babblings, and oppositions of science, falsely so called.

21 Which some professing, haue erred concerning the faith. Grace *be* with thee. Amen.

¶ The first to Timothy was written from Laodicea, which is the chiefest city of Phrygia Pacatiana.

Or, leaue

Or, a foole.

Or, sicke.

Or, galings.

one of another.

Or, haue erred.

Or, profession

† *Gr. vncertainety of riches.*

Or, liberall.

THE

¶ THE SECOND EPISTLE OF Paul the Apoſtle to Timothie.

CHAP. I.

Pauls loue to Timothy, and the vnfained faith which was in Timothy himſelfe, his mother and grandmother. 6 He is exhorted to ſtir vp the gift of God which is in him. 8 To be ſtedfaſt and patient in perſecution, 13 and to perſiſt in the forme and truth of that doctrine which he had learned of him. 15 Phygellus and Hermogenes, and ſuch like are noted, and Onſiphorus is highly commended.

PAul an Apoſtle of Ieſus Chriſt, by the will of God according to the promiſe of life, which is in Chriſt Ieſus,

2 To Timothy *my* dearely beloued ſonne: grace, mercy, *and* peace from God the Father, and Chriſt Ieſus our Lord.

3 I thanke God, whom I ſerue from *my* forefathers with pure conſcience, that without ceaſing I haue remembrance of thee in my prayers night and day,

4 Greatly deſiring to ſee thee, being mindfull of thy teares, that I may be filled with ioy,

5 When I call to remembrance the vnfained faith which is in thee, which dwelt firſt in thy grandmother Lois, and thy mother Eunice: and I am perſwaded that in thee alſo.

6 Wherefore I put thee in remembrance, that thou ſtir vp the gift of God which is in thee, by the putting on of my hands.

7 For God hath not giuen vs the ſpirit of feare, but of power, of loue, and of a ſound mind.

8 Be not thou therefore aſhamed of the Teſtimony of our Lord, nor of me his priſoner, but be thou partaker of the afflictions of the Goſpel according to the power of God,

9 Who hath ſaued vs, and called vs with an holy calling, not according to our workes, but according to his owne purpoſe and grace, which was giuen vs in Chriſt Ieſus, before the world began,

10 But is now made manifeſt by the appearing of our Sauiour Ieſus Chriſt, who hath aboliſhed death, and hath brought life and immortality to light, through the Goſpel:

11 Whereunto I am appointed a preacher, and an Apoſtle, and a teacher of the Gentiles.

12 For the which cauſe I alſo ſuffer theſe things; neuertheleſſe, I am not aſhamed: for I know whom I haue ‖ beleeued, and I am perſwaded that he is able to keep that which I haue committed vnto him againſt that day.

‖ Or, truſted.

13 Hold faſt the forme of ſound wordes which thou haſt heard of me, in faith and loue which is in Chriſt Ieſus.

14 That good thing which was committed vnto thee, keepe, by the holy Ghoſt, which dwelleth in vs.

15 This thou knoweſt, that all they which are in Aſia be turned away from me, of whom are Phygellus and Hermogenes.

16 The Lord giue mercy vnto the houſe of Oneſiphorus: for he oft refreſhed me, and was not aſhamed of my chaine.

17 But when he was in Rome, he ſought me out very diligently, and found *me*.

18 The Lord graunt vnto him, that he may finde mercy of the Lord in that day: And in how many things he miniſtred vnto me at Epheſus, thou knoweſt very well.

CHAP. II.

1 He is exhorted againe to conſtancy and perſeuerance, and to doe the ouertie of a faithfull ſeruant of the Lord in diuiding the word aright, and ſhunning prophane and vaine bablings. 17 Of Hymeneus and Philetus. 19 The foundation of the Lord is ſure: 22 He is taught when & to beware, and what to follow after, and in what ſort the ſeruant of the Lord ought to behaue himſelfe.

THou therefore, my ſonne, be ſtrong in the grace that is in Chriſt Ieſus.

2 And the things that thou haſt heard of me ‖ among many witneſſes, the ſame commit thou to faithfull men, who ſhalbe able to teach others alſo.

‖ Or, by

3 Thou therefore endure hardneſſe, as a good ſouldier of Ieſus Chriſt.

4 No man that warreth, intangleth himſelfe with the affaires of *this* life, that he may pleaſe him who hath choſen him to be a ſouldier.

5 And if a man alſo ſtriue for maſteries, *yet* is he not crowned except he ſtriue lawfully.

6 ‖ The husbandman that laboureth, muſt be firſt partaker of the fruits.

‖ Or, the husbandman that laboureth muſt firſt be partaker of the fruits.

7 Conſider what I ſay, and the Lord giue thee vnderſtanding in all things.

8 Remember that Ieſus Chriſt of the ſeed of Dauid, was raiſed from the dead, according to my Goſpel:

9 Wherein I ſuffer trouble as an euill doer, *euen* vnto bonds: but the word of God is not bound.

10 Therefore I endure all things for the elects ſakes, that they may alſo obtaine the ſalvation which is in Chriſt Ieſus with eternall glory.

11 *It is* a faithfull ſaying: for if we be dead *with him*, we ſhall alſo liue *with him*.

12 If we ſuffer, we ſhall alſo reigne *with him*, if we deny him, he will alſo deny vs.

13 If we beleeue not, *yet* he abideth faithfull, he cannot deny himſelfe.

14 Of theſe things put *them* in remembrance, charging *them* before the Lord, that they ſtriue not about words to no profit, *but* to the ſubuerting of the hearers.

15 Study to ſhew thy ſelfe approued vnto God, a workeman that needeth not to be aſhamed, rightly diuiding the word of truth.

16 But ſhunne prophane and vaine bablings, for they will increaſe to more vngodlineſſe.

17 And their word will eat as doth a ‖ canker: of whom is Hymeneus and Philetus:

‖ Or, gangrene.

18 Who concerning the truth haue erred, ſaying, that the reſurrection is paſt already, and ouerthrow the faith of ſome.

19 Neuertheleſſe, the foundation of God ſtandeth ‖ ſure, hauing this ſeale, The Lord knoweth them that are his. And let euery one that nameth the Name of Chriſt depart from iniquity.

‖ Or, ſtedfaſt.

20 But in a great houſe, there are not only veſſels of gold and of ſiluer, but alſo of wood & of earth: and ſome to honour, and ſome to diſhonour.

21 If a man therefore purge himſelfe from theſe, he ſhalbe a veſſell vnto honour, ſanctified and meet for the maſters vſe, and prepared vnto euery good worke.

22 Fly also youthfull lusts: but follow righteousnesse, faith charity, peace with them that call on the Lord out of a pure heart.

23 But foolish and vnlearned questions auoid, knowing that they doe gender strifes.

24 And the seruant of the Lord must not striue: but be gentle vnto all men, apt to teach, patient:

25 In meekenesse, instructing those that oppose themselues, if God peraduenture will giue them repentance to the acknowledging of the trueth,

26 And that they may recouer themselues out of the snare of the deuill, who are taken captiue by him at his will.

CHAP. III.

1 He aduertiseth him of the times to come. 6 describeth the enemies of the truth, 10 propoundeth vnto him his owne example, 16 and commendeth the holy Scriptures.

THis know also, that in the last dayes perillous times shall come.

2 For men shall be louers of their owne selues, couetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, vnthankefull, vnholy,

3 Without naturall affection, truce-breakers, false accusers, incontinent, fierce, despisers of those that are good,

4 Traitors, heady, high minded, louers of pleasures more then louers of God,

5 Hauing a forme of godlinesse, but denying the power thereof: from such turne away.

6 For of this sort are they which creepe into houses, and lead captiue silly women laden with sins led away with diuers lusts,

7 Euer learning, and neuer able to come to the knowledge of the trueth.

8 Now as Iannes and Iambres withstood Moses, so doe these also resist the trueth: men of corrupt minds, reprobate concerning the faith.

9 But they shall proceede no further: for their folly shall be manifest to all men, as theirs also was.

10 But thou hast fully knowne my doctrine, manner of life, purpose, faith, long suffering, charity, patience,

11 Persecutions, afflictions, which came vnto mee at Antioch, at Iconium, at Lystra, what persecutions I endured: but out of them all, the Lord deliuered me.

12 Yea, and all that will liue godly in Christ Iesus, shall suffer persecution.

13 But euill men and seducers shall waxe worse and worse, deceiuing and being deceiued,

14 But continue thou in the things which thou hast learned, and hast beene assured of, knowing of whom thou hast learned *them*.

15 And that from a child thou hast knowne the holy Scriptures, which are able to make thee wise vnto saluation, through faith which is in Christ Iesus.

16 All Scripture *is* giuen by inspiration of God, and *is* profitable for doctrine, for reproofe, for correction, for instruction in righteousnesse.

17 That the man of God may be perfect, throughly furnished vnto all good workes.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He exhorteth him to doe his duty with all care and diligence, 6 certifieth him of the neerenesse of his death, 9 willeth him to come speedily vnto him and to bring Marke with him, and certaine other things which he wrote for, 14 warneth him to beware of Alexander the Smith, 16 informeth him what had befallen him at his first answering.

I Charge *thee* therefore before God, and the Lord Iesus Christ, who shall iudge the quicke and the dead at his appearing, and his kingdome:

2 Preach the word, be instant in season, out of season, reproue, rebuke, exhort with all long suffering and doctrine.

3 For the time will come, when they will not endure sound doctrine, but after their owne lusts shall they heape to themselues teachers, hauing itching eares:

4 And they shall turne away their eares from the trueth, and shall be turned vnto fables.

5 But watch thou in all things, endure afflictions, doe the worke of an Euangelist, make full proofe of thy ministery,

6 For I am now ready to be offered, and the time of my departure is at hand.

7 I haue fought a good fight, I haue finished my course, I haue kept the faith.

8 Henceforth there is laid vp for me a crowne of righteousnes, which the Lord the righteous iudge shall giue me at that day: and not to me onely, but vnto them also that loue his appearing.

9 Doe thy diligence to come shortly vnto me:

10 For Demas hath forsaken me, hauing loued this present world: and is departed vnto Thessalonica: Crescens to Galatia, Titus vnto Dalmatia.

11 Onely Luke is with me. Take Marke, and bring with thee: for he is profitable to me for the ministery.

12 And Tychichus haue I sent to Ephesus.

13 The cloake that I left at Troas with Carpus, when thou commest bring *with thee*, and the bookes but especially the parchments.

14 Alexander the coppersmith did me much euill, the Lord reward him according to his workes.

15 Of whom be thou ware also, for he hath greatly withstood our words.

16 At my first answere no man stood with me, but all men forsooke me. *I pray God*, that it may not be laid to their charge.

17 Notwithstanding the Lord stood with me, and strengthened me, that by me the preaching might be fully knowne, and that all the Gentiles might heare: and I was deliuered out of the mouth of the lyon.

18 And the Lord shall deliuer mee from euery euill worke, and will preserue mee vnto his heauenly kingdome, to whom *be* glory for euer and euer Amen.

19 Salute Priscylla and Aquila, and the household of Onesiphorus.

20 Erastus abode at Corinth: but Trophimus haue I left at Miletum sicke.

21 Doe thy diligence to come before winter. Eubulus greeteth thee, and Pudens, and Linus, and Claudia, and all the brethren.

22 The Lord Iesus Christ *be* with thy spirit. Grace *be* with you. Amen.

¶ The second Epistle vnto Timotheus, ordained the first Bishop of the Church of the Ephesians, was written from Rome, when Paul was brought before Nero the second time.

THE

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAVL TO TITVS.

CHAP. I.

1 For what end Titus was left in Creete. 6 How they that are to be chosen Ministers, ought to be qualified. 11 The mouthes of euill teachers to be stopped: 12 and what maner of men they be.

PAul a seruant of God, and an Apostle of Iesus Christ, according to the faith of Gods elect, and the acknowledging of the trueth, which is after godlines,

2 ‖In hope of eternall life, which ‖Or, For. God that cannot lie, promised before the world began.

3 But hath in due times manifested his word through preaching, which is committed vnto me according to the commandement of God our Sauiour:

4 To Titus mine owne son after the Common faith, Grace, mercy, and peace from God the Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ our Sauiour:

5 For this cause left ‖ thee in Creete, that thou ‖Or, left vndone. shouldest set in order the things that ‖ are wanting, and ordaine Elders in euery city, as I had appointed thee.

6 If any be blameles, the husband of one wife, hauing faithfull children, not accused of riot, or vnruly.

7 For a Bishop must be blameles, as the steward *1 Tim. 3.6.* of God: not selfe-willed, not soone angry: not * giuen to wine, no striker, not giuen to filthy lucre,

8 But a louer of hospitality, a louer of ‖good men, ‖Or, good things. sober, iust, holy, temperate,

9 Holding fast the faithfull word, ‖ as he hath ‖Or, in teaching. bin taught, that he may be able by sound doctrine, both to exhort and conuince the gainesayers.

10 For there are many vnruly and vaine talkers, and deceiuers, especially they of the Circumcision:

11 Whose mouthes must be stopped, who subuert whole houses, teaching things which they ought not for filthy lucres sake.

12 One of themselues, *euen* a Prophet of their owne, said: The Cretians are alwayes lyars, euill beasts, slowbellies.

13 This witnes is true: wherefore rebuke them sharpely, that they may be sound in the faith;

14 Not giuing heed vnto Iewish fables, and commandements of men that turne from the trueth.

15 Vnto the pure all things are pure, but vnto them that are defiled and vnbeleeuing, is nothing pure; but euen their mind and conscience is defiled.

16 They professe that they know God: but in ‖Or, voide of Iudgement. workes they deny him, being abominable, and disobedient, and vnto euery good worke ‖ reprobate.

CHAP. II.

1 Directions giuen to Titus both for his doctrine and life. 9 Of the duety of seruants, and in generall of all Christians.

BVt speake thou the things which become sound doctrine:

2 That the aged men be ‖ sober, graue, temperate, ‖Or, vigilant. sound in faith, in charity, in patience.

3 The aged women likewise, that *they be* in behauiour as becommeth ‖ holines, not ‖ false accusers, ‖Or, holy women not giuen to much wine, teachers of good things.

4 That they may teach the young women to be ‖Or, make haters. ‖ sober, to loue their husbands, to loue their children,

5 To *be* discreet, chaste, keepers at home, good, ‖Or, wise. obedient to their owne husbands, that the word of God be not blasphemed.

6 Yong men likewise exhort to be ‖ sober min- ‖Or, discreet. ded.

7 In all things shewing thy selfe a patterne of good workes: in doctrine *shewing* vncorruptnes, grauity, sincerity,

8 Sound speech that cannot be condemned, that he that is of the contrary part may be ashamed, hauing no euill thing to say of you.

9 *Exhort* seruants to be obedient vnto their own masters and to please *them* well in all things, not ‖answering againe:

10 Not purloining, but shewing all good fidelity, ‖Or, going that they may adorne the doctrine of God our Sauiour in all things.

11 For the grace of God, ‖ that bringeth saluation ‖Or, bringeth saluation to all men hath appeared hath appeared to all men,

12 Teaching vs, that denying vngodlinesse and worldly lusts, we should liue soberly, righteously, and godly in this present world,

13 Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God, and our Sauiour Iesus Christ.

14 Who gaue himselfe for vs, that he might redeeme vs from all iniquity, and purifie vnto himselfe a peculiar people, zealous of good workes.

15 These things speake and exhort, and rebuke with all authority. Let no man despise thee.

CHAP. III.

1 Titus is yet further directed by Paul, both concerning the things which he should teach, and not teach: 10 He is willed also to reiect obstinate heretikes: 12 Which done he appointeth him both time and place, wherein he should come vnto him, and so concludeth.

PVt them in minde to be subiect to principalities, and powers, to obey Magistrates, to be readie to euery good worke,

2 To speake euill of no man, to be no brawlers: but gentle, shewing all meekenesse vnto all men.

3 For we our selues also were sometimes foolish, disobedient, deceiued, seruing diuers lusts and pleasures, liuing in malice and enuie, hatefull, and hating one another.

4 But after that the kindnesse and ‖ loue of God, ‖Or, pitie our Sauiour toward man appeared,

5 Not by workes of righteousnesse, which we haue done, but according to his mercy he saued vs, by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the holy Ghost.

6 Which he shed on vs † abundantly, through † Gree. richly. Iesus Christ our Sauiour:

7 That being iustified by his grace, we should be made heires according to the hope of eternall life.

8 *This is* a faithfull saying, and these things I will that thou affirme constantly, that they which haue beleeued in God, might be carefull to maintaine good workes: these things are good and profitable vnto men.

9 But auoid foolish questions and genealogies, and contentions, and striuings about the Law; for they are vnprofitable and vaine.

10 A man that is an hereticke, after the first and second admonition reiect:

11 Knowing that he that is such, is subuerted, and sinneth, being condemned of himselfe.

12 When

12 When I shall send Artemas vnto thee, or Tychicus, be diligent to come vnto mee to Nicopolis: for I haue determined there to winter.

13 Bring Zenas the Lawyer, and Apollos on their iourney diligently, that nothing bee wanting vnto them.

14 And let ours also learne to ‖maintaine good workes for necessary vses, † they be not vnfruitfull.

15 All that are with me salute thee. Greet them that loue vs in the faith. Grace bee with you all, Amen.

¶ It was written to Titus, ordeined the first Bishop of the Church of the Cretians from Nicopolis of Macedonia.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAVL TO PHILEMON.

4 *Hee reioyceth to heare of the faith and loue of Philemon, 9 whom he desireth to forgiue his seruant Onesimus, and louingly to receiue him againe.*

PAul a prisoner of Iesus Christ, and Timothy our brother, vnto Philemon our dearely beloued and fellow labourer,

2 And to our beloued Apphia, and Archippus our fellow souldier, and to the Church in thy house.

3 Grace to you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

4 I thanke my God, making mention of thee alwayes in my prayers,

5 Hearing of thy loue and faith, which thou hast toward the Lord Iesus, and toward all Saints:

6 That the communication of thy faith may become effectuall by the acknowledging of euery good thing which is in you in Christ Iesus.

7 For we haue great ioy and consolation in thy loue, because the bowels of the Saints are refreshed by thee, brother.

8 Wherefore though I might bee much bold in Christ, to enioyne thee that which is conuenient;

9 Yet for loues sake I rather beseech thee, being such a one, as Paul the aged, and now also a prisoner of Iesus Christ.

10 I beseech thee for my sonne Onesimus, whom I haue begotten in my bonds.

11 Which in time past was to thee vnprofitable, but now profitable to thee and to me:

12 Whom I haue sent againe: thou therefore receiue him that is mine owne bowels.

13 Whom I would haue retained with mee, that in thy stead hee might haue ministred vnto mee in the bonds of the Gospel.

14 But without thy minde would I doe nothing, that thy benefit should not bee as it were of necessitie, but willingly.

15 For perhaps hee therefore departed for a season, that thou shouldest receiue him for euer:

16 Not now as a seruant, but aboue a seruant, a brother beloued, especially to mee, but how much more vnto thee, both in the flesh and in the Lord?

17 If thou count me therefore a partner, receiue him as my selfe.

18 If he hath wronged thee, or oweth *thee ought* put that on mine account.

19 I Paul haue written it with mine own hand, I will repay it: albeit I doe not say to thee, how thou oweest to me euen thine owne selfe besides:

20 Yea, brother, let mee haue ioy of thee in the Lord: refresh my bowels in the Lord.

21 Hauing confidence in thy obedience, I wrote vnto thee, knowing that thou wilt also doe more then I say.

22 But withall prepare me also a lodging: for I trust that through your prayers I shall bee giuen vnto you.

23 There salute thee Epaphras my fellow prisoner in Christ Iesus:

24 Marcus, Aristarchus, Demas, Lucas, my fellow labourers.

25 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ *bee* with your spirit. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to Philemon, by Onesimus a seruant.

¶ THE EPISLE OF PAVL THE Apostle to the Hebrewes.

CHAP. I.

1 *Christ in these last times comming to vs from the Father,* 4 *is preferred aboue the Angels, both in person and office.*

GOD who at sundry times, and in diuers manners spake in time past vnto the Fathers by the Prophets,

2 Hath in these last dayes spoken vnto vs by *his* Sonne, whom hee hath appointed heire of all things, by whom also hee made the worlds,

3 *Who being the brightnesse of his glory, and the expresse image of his person, and vpholding all things by the word of his power, when hee had by himselfe purged our sinnes, sate downe on the right hand of the Maiestie on high,

4 Being made so much better then the Angels, as hee hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent Name then they.

5 For vnto which of the Angels said hee at any time, Thou art my Sonne, this day haue I begotten thee? And againe, I will be to him a Father, and he shall be to me a Sonne.

6 And againe, when hee bringeth in the first begotten into the world, he saith, and let all the Angels of God worship him.

7 And of the Angels he saith, Who maketh his Angels spirits, and his Ministers a flame of fire.

8 But vnto the Sonne *he saith*, Thy throne, O God, *is* for euer and euer: a Scepter of † righteousnesse *is* the Scepter of thy Kingdome.

9 Thou hast loued righteousnesse, and hated iniquity; therefore God, *euen* thy God, hath anointed thee with the oyle of gladnes aboue thy fellowes.

10 *And thou, Lord, in the beginning hast laid the foundation of the earth: and the heauens are the workes of thine hands.

11 They shall perish, but thou remainest: and they

† Greeke, *right.*

*Or, *iustice or straightnesse.*

*Psal. 102. 2. esa. 34. 4.

they all shall waxe old as doeth a garment.

12 And as a vesture shalt thou fold them vp, and they shall be changed, but thou art the same, and thy yeeres shall not fasle.

13 But to which of the Angels said hee at any time, * Sit on my right hand vntill I make thine enemies thy footstoole?

* Psal. 110.1. Mat.22. 44.

14 Are they not all ministring spirits, sent foorth to minister for them, who shall be heires of saluation?

CHAP. II.

1 We ought to be obedient to Christ Iesus, 5 and that because he vouchsafed to take our nature vpon him, 14 as it was necessary.

THerefore wee ought to giue the more earnest heed to the things which we haue heard, lest

† Greeke, run out as leaking vessels.

at any time we should † let them slip.

2 For if the word spoken by Angels was stedfast, and euery transgression and disobedience receiued a iust recompense of reward:

3 How shall wee escape, if we neglect so great saluation, which at the first began to be spoken by the Lord, *and* was confirmed vnto vs by them that heard *him*.

4 God also bearing them witnes both with signes and wonders, and with diuers miracles, and ‖ gifts

‖ Or, distribution

of the holy Ghost, according to his owne will?

5 For vnto the Angels hath hee not put in subiection the world to come, whereof we speake.

6 But one in a certaine place testified, saying,

* Psal. 8.4.

* What is man, that thou art mindfull of him? or the sonne of man that thou visitest him?

‖ Or, a little while inferiour &c.

7 Thou madest him a ‖ little lower then the Angels, thou crownedst him with glory and honour, and didst set him ouer the workes of thine hands,

8 Thou hast put all things in subiection vnder his feet: For in that hee put all in subiection vnder him, he left nothing that is not put vnder him. But now we see not yet all things put vnder him.

9 But we see Iesus, who was made a little lower then the Angels, ‖ for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honour, that he by the grace of God should taste death for euery man.

‖ Or, by.

10 For it became him, for whom are all things, and by whom are all things, in bringing many sons vnto glory, to make the captaine of their saluation perfect through sufferings.

11 For both he that sanctifieth, and they who are sanctified are all of one: for which cause hee is not ashamed to call them brethren,

12 Saying, I will declare thy Name vnto my brethren: In the middest of the Church will I sing praise vnto thee.

* Psal. 18.2. ‖ Isa.8.18

13 And againe, *I will put my trust in him: and againe, * Behold, I, and the children which God hath giuen me.

14 Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himselfe likewise tooke part of the same, that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the deuill:

15 And deliuer them, who through feare of death were all their life time subiect to bondage.

‖ Or, He taketh not hold of Angels, but of the seed of Abraham.

16 For verely ‖ he tooke not on him *the nature of* Angels, but he tooke on *him* the seed of Abraham.

17 Wherefore in all things it behooued him to be made like vnto his brethren, that hee might be a mercifull and faithfull high Priest, in things pertaining to God, to make reconciliation for the sins of the people.

18 For in ỹ he himselfe hath suffred being tempted, he is able to succour them that are tempted.

CHAP. III.

1 Christ is more worthy then Moses: 7 Therefore if we beleeue not in him, we shall be more worthy of punishment then hard hearted Israel.

WHerefore, holy brethren, partakers of the heauenly calling, consider the Apostle, and high Priest of our profession, Christ Iesus,

2 Who was faithfull to him that † appointed him, as also Moses was faithfull in all his house.

† Greeke, made, Num. 12.6.

3 For this *man* was counted worthy of more glory then Moses, in as much as he who hath builded the house hath more honour then the house:

4 For euery house is builded by some man: but he that built all things is God.

5 And Moses verily was faithfull in all his house as a seruant, for a testimony of those things which were to be spoken after:

6 But Christ as a Sonne ouer his owne house, whose house are we, if we hold fast the confidence, and reioycing of the hope firme vnto the end.

7 Wherefore as the holy Ghost saith, * To day if ye will heare his voyce,

* Psal. 95.7.

8 Harden not your hearts, as in the prouocation, in the day of temptation in the wildernesse:

9 When your fathers tempted me, prooued me and saw my workes fourtie yeeres.

10 Wherefore I was grieued with that generation, and said, they doe alwayes erre in their hearts, and they haue not knowne my wayes.

11 So I sware in my wrath; † They shall not enter into my rest.

† Greek if they shall enter.

12 Take heed brethren, lest there bee in any of you an euill heart of vnbeliefe, in departing from the liuing God.

13 But exhort one another daily while it is called to day, lest any of you be hardened through the deceitfulnesse of sinne.

14 For wee are made partakers of Christ, if wee hold the beginning of our confidence stedfast vnto the end.

15 Whiles it is said, To day if ye will heare his voyce, harden not your hearts as in the prouocation.

16 For some when they had heard, did prouoke: howbeit not all that came out of Egypt by Moses.

17 But with whom was he grieued forty yeeres? *was it* not with them that had sinned, whose carkasses fell in the wildernesse?

18 And to whom sware hee that they should not enter into his rest, but to them that beleeued not?

19 So we see that they could not enter in, because of vnbeliefe.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The rest of Christians is attained by faith. 12 The power of Gods word. 14 By our high Priest Iesus the Sonne of God subiect to infirmities, but not sinne, 16 we must and may goe boldly to the throne of Grace.

LEt vs therefore feare, lest a promise being left vs, of entring into his rest, any of you should seeme to come short of it.

2 For vnto vs was the Gospel preached as well as vnto them: but † the word preached did not profit them, ‖ not being mixed with faith in them that heard *it*.

† Greek she was of hearing. ‖ Or, because it was not vnited by faith vnto

3 For wee which haue beleeued, doe enter into rest, as he said. As I haue sworne in my wrath, if they shall enter into my rest, although the workes were finished from the foundation of the world.

4 For he spake in a certaine place of the seuenth day on this wise: And God did rest the seuenth day from all his workes.

5 And in this place againe, If they shal enter into my rest,

6 Seeing

6 Seeing therefore it remaineth that some must enter therein, and they to whom it was first preached, entred not in because of vnbeliefe:

7 Againe he limitteth a certaine day, saying in Dauid; To day, after so long a time, as it is said, To day if ye will heare his voyce, harden not your hearts.

8 For if Iesus had giuen them rest, then would he not afterward haue spoken of another day.

9 There remaineth therefore a rest to the people of God.

10 For he that is entred into his rest, he also hath ceased from his owne workes, as God did from his.

11 Let vs labour therfore to enter into that rest, lest any man fall after the same ensample of vnbeliefe.

12 For the word of God is quicke and powerfull, and sharper then any two edged sword, piercing euen to the diuiding asunder of soule and spirit, and of the ioynts and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.

13 Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in his sight: but all things *are* naked and opened vnto the eyes of him, with whom we haue to doe.

14 Seeing then that we haue a great high Priest that is passed into the heauens, Iesus the Sonne of God, let vs hold fast *our* profession.

15 For we haue not an high Priest, which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities: but was in all points tempted like as we are, *yet* without sinne.

16 Let vs therefore come boldly vnto the throne of grace, that wee may obtaine mercy, and finde grace to helpe in time of need.

CHAP. V.

1 *The authoritie and honour of our Sauiours Priesthood.* 11 *Negligence in the knowledge thereof is reprooued.*

FOr euery high Priest taken from among men, is ordained for men in things *pertaining* to God, that he may offer both gifts and sacrifices for sinnes,

2 Who can haue compassion on the ignorant, and on them that are out of the way, for that hee himselfe also is compassed with infirmitie.

3 And by reason hereof he ought as for the people, so also for himselfe, to offer for sinnes.

4 And no man taketh this honor vnto himselfe, but he that is called of God, as *was* Aaron.

5 So also Christ glorified not himselfe, to bee made an high Priest: but hee that said vnto him, Thou art my Sonne, to day haue I begotten thee.

6 As hee saith also in another place, Thou *art* a Priest for euer after the order of Melchisedec.

7 Who in the dayes of his flesh, when he had offered vp prayers and supplications, with strong crying and teares, vnto him that was able to saue him from death, and was heard, in that he feared.

8 Though he were a Sonne, yet learned hee obedience, by the things which he suffered:

9 And being made perfect, hee became the authour of eternall saluation vnto all them that obey him,

10 Called of God an high Priest after the order of Melchisedec:

11 Of whom wee haue many things to say, and hard to be vttered, seeing ye are dull of hearing.

12 For when for the time ye ought to be teachers, ye haue need that one teach you againe, which bee the first principles of the Oracles of God, and are become such as haue need of milke, and not of strong meate.

13 For euery one that vseth milke, is vnskilfull in the word of righteousnesse: for he is a babe.

14 But strong meate belongeth vnto them that are of full age, *euen* those, who by reason of vse, haue their senses exercised to discerne both good and euill.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Hee exhorteth not to fall backe from the faith,* 11 *but to be stedfast,* 12 *diligent and patient to waite vpon God,* 13 *because God is most sure in his promise.*

THerefore leaning the principles of the doctrine of Christ, let vs goe on vnto perfection, not laying againe the foundation of repentance from dead workes, and of faith towards God,

2 Of the doctrine of baptismes, and of laying on of hands, and of resurrection of the dead, and of eternall iudgement.

3 And this will we doe, if God permit.

4 For it is impossible for those who were once enlightened, and haue tasted of the heauenly gift, and were made partakers of the holy Ghost,

5 And haue tasted the good word of God, and the powers of the world to come,

6 If they shall fall away, to renew them againe vnto repentance: seeing they crucifie to themselues the Sonne of God afresh, and put him to an open shame.

7 For the earth which drinketh in the raine that commeth oft vpon it, and bringeth foorth herbes meet for them by whom it is dressed, receiueth blessing from God.

8 But that which beareth thornes and briers, is reiected, and is nigh vnto cursing, whose end is to be burned.

9 But beloued, we are perswaded better things of you, and things that accompany saluation, though we thus speake.

10 For God is not vnrighteous to forget your worke, and labour of loue, which yee haue shewed toward his Name, in that ye haue ministred to the Saints, and doe minister.

11 And we desire that euery one of you do shew the same diligence, to the full assurance of hope vnto the end:

12 That yee be not slothfull, but followers of them, who through faith and patience inherite the promises.

13 For when God made promise to Abraham, because he could sweare by no greater, hee sware by himselfe,

14 Saying, Surely, blessing I will blesse thee, and multiplying, I will multiply thee.

15 And so after he had patiently endured, he obtained the promise.

16 For men verely sweare by the greater, and an oath for confirmation is to them an end of all strife.

17 Wherein God willing more abundantly to shew vnto the heires of promise, the immutability of his counsell, confirmed *it* by an oath:

18 That by two immutable things, in which it was impossible for God to lie, wee might haue a strong consolation, who haue fled for refuge to lay hold vpon the hope set before vs.

19 Which *hope* we haue as an ancre of the soule, both sure and stedfast, and which entreth into that within the vaile,

20 Whither the forerunner is for vs entred, *euen* Iesus, made an high Priest for euer after the order of Melchisedec.

CHAP. VII.

1 Christ Iesus is a Priest after the order of Melchisedec. 11 And so, farre more excellent then the Priests of Aarons order.

FOr this Melchisedec King of Salem, Priest of the most High God, who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the Kings, and blessed him:

2 To whom also Abraham gaue a tenth part of all: first being by interpretation King of righteousnesse, and after that also King of Salem, which is, King of peace.

† Greeke, without pedigree. 3 Without father, without mother, † without descent, hauing neither beginning of daies, nor end of life, but made like vnto the Sonne of God, abideth a Priest continually.

4 Now consider how great this man was, vnto whom euen the Patiarch Abraham gaue the tenth of the spoyles.

5 And verely, they that are of the sons of Leui, who receiue the Office of the Priesthood, haue a commandement to take tithes of the people according to the Law, that is, of their brethren, though they come out of the loynes of Abraham:

‖ Or, pedigree. 6 But hee whose ‖ descent is not counted from them, receiued tithes of Abraham, and blessed him that had the promises.

7 And without all contradiction, the lesse is blessed of the better.

8 And here men that die, receiue tithes: but there hee *receiueth them*, of whom it is witnessed, that he liueth.

9 And as I may so say, Leui also who receiueth tithes, payed tithes in Abraham.

10 For hee was yet in the loynes of his father, when Melchisedec met him.

11 If therefore perfection were by the Leuiticall Priesthood (for vnder it the people receiued the Law) what further neede was there that another Priest should rise after the order of Melchisedec, and not be called after the order of Aaron?

12 For the Priesthood being changed, there is made of necessitie a change also of the Law.

13 For he of whom these things are spoken, pertaineth to another tribe, of which no man gaue attendance at the Altar.

14 For it is euident that our Lord sprang out of Iuda, of which tribe Moses spake nothing concerning Priesthood.

15 And it is yet far more euident: for that after the similitude of Melchisedec there ariseth another Priest,

16 Who is made not after the law of a carnall commandement, but after the power of an endlesse life.

17 For he testifieth, Thou art a Priest for euer after the order of Melchisedec.

18 For there is verely a disanulling of the commandement going before, for the weakenesse and vnprofitablenesse thereof:

‖ Or, but it was the bringing in. 19 For the Law made nothing perfect, ‖ but the bringing in of a better hope *did*: by the which we draw nigh vnto God.

20 And in as much as not without an oath *he was made Priest*,

‖ Or, without, sweeting of an oath. 21 (For those *Priestes* were made ‖ without an oath, but this with an oath, by him that said vnto him, * The Lord sware and will not repent, Thou art a Priest for euer after the order of Melchisedec.)

* Psal. 110. 4.

22 By so much was Iesus made a surety of a better Testament.

23 And they truely were many Priestes, because they were not suffered to continue, by reason of death.

24 But this man, because he continueth euer, hath ‖ Or, which an ‖ vnchangeable Priesthood.

25 Wherfore he is able also to saue them ‖ to the passeth vttermost, that come vnto God by him, seeing hee not from one to euer liueth to make intercession for them. other.

26 For such an high Priest became vs, *who is* ho- ‖ Or, ly, harmelesse, vndefiled, separate from sinners, and made higher then the heauens. more.

27 Who needeth not daily as those high Priests, to offer vp sacrifice, first for his owne sins, and then for the peoples: for this he did once, when he offered vp himselfe.

28 For the Law maketh men high Priests, which haue infirmity, but the word of the oath, which was since the Law, *maketh* the Sonne, who is † consecrated for euermore. † Or, perfected.

CHAP. VIII.

1 By the eternall Priesthood of Christ, the Leuiticall Priesthood of Aaron is abolished. 7 And the temporall couenant with the Fathers, by the eternall Couenant of the Gospel.

NOw of the things which we haue spoken, *this is* the summe: wee haue such an high Priest, who is set on the right hand of the throne of the Maiesty in the heauens,

2 A Minister ‖ of the Sanctuary, and of the true Tabernacle which the Lord pitched, and not man. ‖ Or, only.

3 For euery high Priest is ordained to offer gifts and sacrifices: wherefore it is of necessity that this man haue somewhat also to offer.

4 For if hee were on earth, he should not bee a Priest, seeing that ‖ there are Priests that offer gifts according to the Law; ‖ Or, are.

5 Who serue vnto the example and shadow of heauenly things, as Moses was admonished of God, when he was about to make the Tabernacle. For see (saith he) that thou make all things according to the patterne shewed to thee in the mount.

6 But now hath hee obtained a more excellent ministery, by how much also he is the Mediatour of a better ‖ Couenant, which was established vpon better promises. ‖ Or, stablished.

7 For if that first *Couenant* had beene faultlesse, then should no place haue beene sought for the second.

8 For finding fault with them, he saith, Behold, the dayes come (saith the Lord) when I will make a new Couenant with the house of Israel, and the house of Iudah.

9 Not according to the Couenant which I made with their fathers, in the day when I took them by the hand, to leade them out of the land of Egypt, because they continued not in my Couenant, and I regarded them not, saith the Lord.

10 For this is the couenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those daies, saith the Lord: * I will † put my Lawes into their mind, and write them ‖ in their hearts, and I will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people. * Ier. 31. 33. † Gr. ‖ Or, vpon.

11 And they shall not teach euery man his neighbour, and euery man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: for all shall know me, from the least to the greatest.

12 For I will bee mercifull to their vnrighteousnesse, and their sinnes and their iniquities will I remember no more.

13 In that he saith, A new *Couenant*, he hath made the first old. Now that which decayeth and waxeth old, is ready to vanish away.

CHAP.

CHAP. IX.

1 The description of the rites and bloody sacrifices of the Law, 11 farre inferiour to the dignitie and perfection of the blood and sacrifice of Christ.

THen verely the first *Couenant* had also ‖ ordinances of Diuine seruice, and a worldy Sanctuary.

2 For there was a Tabernacle made, the first wherein was the Candlesticke, and the Table, and the Shewbread, which is called ‖ the Sanctuarie.

3 And after the second vaile, the Tabernacle, which is called, The Holiest of all:

4 Which had the golden censer, and the Arke of the Couenant ouer laid round about with gold, wherein was the golden pot that had Manna, and Aarons rod that budded, and the Tables of the Couenant:

5 And ouer it the Cherubims of glory shadowing the Merci-seat, of which we cannot now speake particularly.

6 Now when these things were thus ordained, the Priests went alwayes into the first Tabernacle, accomplishing the seruice of God.

7 But into the second *went* the high Priest alone once euery yeere, not without blood which he offered for himselfe, and for the errours of the people.

8 The holy Ghost this signifying, that the way into the Holiest of all, was not yet made manifest, while as the first Tabernacle was yet standing:

9 Which *was* a figure for the time then present; in which were offered both gifts and sacrifices, that could not make him that did the seruice perfect, as pertaining to the conscience.

10 *Which stood* onely in meats and drinkes, and diuers washings, and ‖ carnall ordinances imposed on them vntill the time of reformation.

11 But Christ being come an high Priest of good things to come, by a greater and more perfect Tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this building:

12 Neither by the blood of goates and calues: but by his owne blood hee entred in once into the Holy place, hauing obtained eternall redemption *for vs*.

13 For if the blood of buls and of goats, and the ashes of an heifer sprinkling the vncleane, sanctifieth to the purifying of the flesh:

14 How much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternall spirit, offered himselfe without ‖ spot to God, purge your conscience from dead workes, to serue the liuing God?

15 And for this cause he is the Mediatour of the new Testament, that by meanes of death, for the redemption of the transgressions *that were* vnder the first Testament, they which are called might receiue the promise of eternall inheritance.

16 For where a Testament is, there must also of necessitie ‖ be the death of the Testatour.

17 For a Testament is of force after men are dead: otherwise it is of no strength at all while the Testatour liueth.

18 Whereupon neither the first *Testament* was ‖ dedicated without blood.

19 For when Moses had spoken euery precept to all the people according to the Law: he tooke the blood of calues and of goats, with water and ‖ skarlet, wooll, and hyssope, and sprinkled both the booke and all the people,

20 Saying, This is the blood of the Testament which God hath enioyned vnto you.

21 Moreouer he sprinkled with blood, both the Tabernacle, and all the vessels of the ministerie.

22 And almost all things are by the Law purged with blood: and without shedding of blood is no remission.

23 It was therefore necessary that the paternes of things in the heauens should bee purified with these, but the heauenly things themselues with better sacrifices then these.

24 For Christ is not entred into the Holy places made with hands, which are the figures of the true, but into heauen it selfe, now to appeare in the presence of God for vs.

25 Nor yet that he should offer himselfe often, as the high Priest entreth into the Holy place, euery yeere with blood of others.

26 For then must he often haue suffered since the foundation of the world: but now once in the end of the world, hath hee appeared to put away sin by the sacrifice of himselfe.

27 And as it is appointed vnto men once to die, but after this the iudgement:

28 So Christ was once offered to beare the sins of many, and vnto them that looke for him, shall he appeare the second time without sinne vnto saluation.

CHAP. X.

1 The weaknesse of the Law sacrifices. 10 The sacrifice of Christs body once offered, 14 for euer hath taken away sinnes. 19 An exhoriation to hold fast the faith, with patience and thankesgiuing.

FOr the Law hauing a shadow of good things to come, and not the very image of things, can neuer with those sacrifices which they offered yeere by yeere continually, maketh commers thereunto perfect:

2 For then would they not haue ceased to be offered, because that the worshippers once purged, should haue had no more conscience of sinnes?

3 But in those sacrifices *there is* a remembrance againe *made* of sinnes euery yeere.

4 For it is not possible that the blood of bulles and of goates should take away sinnes.

5 Wherefore when he commeth into the world, he saith, Sacrifice and offering thou wouldest not, but a body hast thou ‖ prepared me:

6 In burnt offerings and sacrifices for sinne thou hast had no pleasure:

7 Then said I, Loe, I come (in the volume of the booke it is written of mee) to doe thy will, O God.

8 Aboue when he said, Sacrifice, and offering, and burnt offerings, and offering for sin thou wouldest not, neither hadst pleasure therein, which are offered by the Law:

9 Then said he, Loe, I come to doe thy will (O God:) He taketh away the first, that he may establish the second.

10 By the which will we are sanctified through the offering of the body of Iesus Christ once for all.

11 And euery Priest standeth daily ministring and offering oftentimes the same sacrifices which can neuer take away sinnes.

12 But this man after he had offered one sacrifice for sinnes for euer, sate downe on the right hand of God,

13 From henceforth expecting till his enemies be made his footstoole.

14 For by one offering he hath perfected for euer them that are sanctified.

15 Whereof the holy Ghost also is a witnesse to vs: for after that he had said before,

16 This is the Couenant that I will make with

them after those dayes, saith the Lord: I will *put my Lawes into their hearts, and in their minds wil I write them:

17 And their sins and iniquities will I remember no more.

18 Now where remission of these is, there is no more offering for sinne.

19 Hauing therefore brethren, ‖ boldnesse to enter into the Holiest by the blood of Iesus,

20 By a new and liuing way which he hath ‖ consecrated for vs, through the vaile, that is to say, His flesh:

21 And *hauing* an high Priest ouer the house of God:

22 Let vs draw neere with a true heart in full assurance of faith, hauing our hearts sprinkled from an euill conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water.

23 Let vs holde fast the profession of our faith without wauering (for he is faithfull ‖ promised.)

24 And let vs consider one another, to prouoke vnto loue, and good workes:

25 Not forsaking the assembling of our selues together, as the maner of some is: but exhorting one another, and so much the more, as ye see the day approaching.

26 For if we sin wilfully after that we haue receiued the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sinnes,

27 But a certaine fearefull looking for of iudgement, and fierie indignation, which shall deuoure the aduersaries.

28 Hee that despised Moses Law, dyed without mercy vnder two or three witnesses.

29 Of how much sorer punishment, suppose yee, shall he be thought worthy, who hath troden vnder foot the Sonne of God, and hath counted the blood of the Couenant wherewith hee was sanctified, an vnholy thing, and hath done despite vnto the Spirit of grace?

30 For we know him that hath said, *Vengeance belongeth vnto mee, I will recompence, saith the Lord: and againe, The Lord shall iudge his people.

31 It is a fearefull thing to fall into the hands of the liuing God.

32 But call to remembrance the former dayes, in which after yee were illuminated, yee endured a great fight of afflictions.

33 Partly whilest ye were made a gazing stocke, both by reproaches & afflictions, & partly whilst ye became companions of them that were so vsed.

34 For ye had compassion of me in my bonds, and tooke ioyfully the spoiling of your goods, knowing in your selues that yee haue in heauen a better and an enduring substance.

35 Cast not away therefore your confidence, which hath great recompense of reward.

36 For ye haue need of patience, ‖ after ye haue done the will of God, yee might receiue ‖ promise.

37 For yet a little while, and he that shall come, will come, and will not tary.

38 Now the iust shal liue by faith: but if any man draw backe, my soule shal haue no pleasure in him.

39 But we are not of them who draw backe vnto perdition: but of them that beleeue to the sauing of the soule.

CHAP. XI.

1 What faith is. 6 Without faith we cannot please God. 7 The worthy fruits thereof in the Fathers of old time.

NOw faith is the ‖ substance of things hoped for, the euidence of things not seene.

2 For by it the Elders obtained a good report.

3 Through faith we vnderstand that the worlds were framed by the word of God, so that things which are seene, were not made of things which doe appeare.

4 By faith Abel offered vnto God a more excellent sacrifice then Kain, by which he obtained witnesse that he was righteous, God testifying of his gifts: and by it, he being dead, ‖ yet speaketh.

5 By faith Enoch was translated, that hee should not see death, and was not found, because God had translated him: For before his translation hee had this testimonie, that he pleased God.

6 But without faith it is impossible to please him: for hoe that commeth to God, must beleeue that hee is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seeke him.

7 By faith Noah being warned of God, of things not seene, as yet ‖ mooued with feare, prepared an Arke to the sauing of his house, by the which hee condemned the world, and became heire of the righteousnesse which is by faith.

8 By faith Abraham when hee was called to goe out into a place which he should after receiue for an inheritance, obeyed, and he went out, not knowing whither he went.

9 By faith hee soiourned in the land of promise, as in a strange country, dwelling in Tabernacles with Isaac and Iacob, the heires with him of the same promise.

10 For hee looked for a city which hath foundations, whose builder and maker is God.

11 Through faith also Sara her selfe receiued strength to conceiue seed, and was deliuered of a child, when she was past age, because shee iudged him faithfull who had promised.

12 Therefore sprang there euen of one, and him as good as dead, *so many* as the starres of the skie in multitude, and as the sand which is by the sea shore innumerable.

13 These all dyed † in faith not hauing receiued the promises, but hauing seene them afarre off, and were perswaded of *them*, and embraced *them*, and confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth.

14 For they that say such things, declare plainely, that they seeke a country.

15 And truly if they had beene mindfull of that *country*, from whence they came out, they might haue had opportunity to haue returned:

16 But now they desire a better country, that is, an heauenly: wherefore God is not ashamed to be called their God, for he hath prepared for them a citie.

17 By faith Abraham when he was tryed, offered vp Isaac: and hee that had receiued the promises, offered vp his onely begotten Sonne,

18 ‖ Of whom it was said, that in Isaac shall thy seed be called:

19 Accounting that God was able to raise *him* vp euen from the dead: from whence also hee receiued him in a figure.

20 By faith Isaac blessed Iacob and Esau concerning things to come.

21 By faith Iacob when he was a dying, blessed both the sonnes of Ioseph, and worshipped *leaning* vpon the top of his staffe.

22 By faith Ioseph when he dyed ‖ made mention of the departing of the children of Israel: and gaue commandement concerning his bones.

23 By faith Moses when he was borne, was hid three moneths of his parents, because they saw hee

was

*Iere. 31.33.

‖ Or, liberty.

‖ Or, new made.

*Deut. 32.35. Rom. 12. 19.

‖ Or, ground or confidence

† Greek, according to faith.

‖ Or, sure.

‖ Or, he worshipped.

was a proper childe, and they not afraid of the Kings commandement.

24 By faith Moses when he was come to yeeres, refused to be called the sonne of Pharaohs daughter.

25 Chusing rather to suffer affliction with the people of God, then to enioy the pleasures of sinne for a season:

26 Esteeming the reproach ‖ of Christ greater riches, then the treasures of Egypt: for hee had respect vnto the recompence of the reward.

27 By faith hee forsooke Egypt, not fearing the wrath of the King: for hee endured, as seeing him who is inuisible.

28 Through faith he kept the Passeouer, and the sprinkling of blood, lest he that destroyed the first borne, should touch them.

29 By faith they passed thorow the red Sea, as by dry land: which the Egyptians assaying to doe, were drowned.

30 By faith the wals of Iericho fell downe, after they were compassed about seuen dayes.

31 By faith the harlot Rahab perished not with them ‖ that beleeued not, when she had receiued the spies with peace.

32 And what shall I more say? for the time would faile me to tell of Gideon, and of Barak, and of Samson, and of Iepthah, of Dauid also and Samuel, and of the Prophets:

33 Which through faith subdued kingdomes, wrought righteousnesse, obtained promises, stopped the mouthes of Lyons,

34 Quenched the violence of fire, escaped the edge of the sword, out of weakenesse were made strong, waxed valiant in fight, turned to flight the armies of the aliens:

35 Women receiued their dead, raised to life againe: and others were * tortured, not accepting deliuerance, that they might obtaine a better resurrection.

36 And others had tryall of cruell mockings and scourgings: yea moreouer, of bonds and imprisonment.

37 They were stoned, they were sawen asunder, were tempted, were slaine with the sword: they wandred abroad in sheepes skinnes, and goats skins, being destitute, afflicted, tormented:

38 Of whom the world was not worthy: they wandred in desarts, and in mountaines, and in dens, and caues of the earth.

39 And these all hauing obtained a good report, through faith, receiued not the promise:

40 God hauing ‖ prouided some better things for vs: that they without vs should not be made perfect.

CHAP. XII.

1 An exhortation to constant faith, patience, and godlinesse, 22 A commendation of the New Testament aboue the old.

WHerefore seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let vs lay aside euery weight, and the sinne which doeth so easily beset vs, and let vs runne with patience the race that is set before vs,

2 Looking vnto Iesus the ‖ authour and finisher of *our* faith; who for the ioy that was set before him, endured the crosse, despising the shame, and is set downe at the right hand of the throne of God.

3 For consider him that endured such contradiction of sinners against himselfe, lest ye be wearied and faint in your mindes.

4 Yee haue not yet resisted vnto blood, striuing against sinne.

5 And ye haue forgotten the exhortation which speaketh vnto you as vnto children, My sonne, despise not thou the chastening of the Lord, nor faint when thou art rebuked of him.

6 For whom the Lord loueth he chasteneth, and scourgeth euery sonne whom he receiueth.

7 If ye endure chastening, God dealeth with you as with sonnes: for what sonne is he whom the father chasteneth not?

8 But if ye be without chastisement, whereof all are partakers, then are ye bastards, and not sonnes:

9 Furthermore, we haue had fathers of our flesh which corrected vs, and we gaue them reuerence: shall we not much rather be in subiection vnto the Father of spirits, and liue?

10 For they verely, for a few dayes chastened vs after their owne pleasure, but he for our profit, that we might be made partakers of his holinesse.

11 Now no chastening for the present seemeth to be ioyous, but grieuous: neuertheless, afterward it yeeldeth the peaceable fruit of righteousnesse, vnto them which are exercised thereby.

12 Wherefore lift vp the handes which hang downe, and the feeble knees:

13 And make ‖ straight paths for your feet, lest that which is lame bee turned out of the way, but let it rather be healed.

14 Follow peace with all men, and holinesse, without which no man shall see the Lord:

15 Looking diligently lest any man ‖ faile of the grace of God, lest any root of bitternesse springing vp, trouble *you*, and thereby many be defiled:

16 Lest there be any fornicatour, or profane person, as Esau, who for one morsell of meate sold his birthright.

17 For yee know how that afterward when hee would haue inherited the blessing, he was reiected: for he found no ‖ place of repentance, though hee sought it carefully with teares.

18 For yee are not come vnto the mount that might be touched, and that burned with fire: nor vnto blacknesse, and darknesse, and tempest,

19 And the sound of a trumpet, and the voyce of words, which *voyce* they that heard, entreated that the word should not be spoken to them any more.

20 For they could not endure that which was commanded: And if so much as a beast touch the mountaine, it shall be stoned, or thrust thorow with a dart.

21 And so terrible was the sight, that Moses said, I exceedingly feare and quake.

22 But yee are come vnto mount Sion, and vnto the city of the liuing God, the heauenly Hierusalem, and to an innumerable company of Angels:

23 To the generall assembly, and Church of the first borne, which are ‖ written in heauen, and to God the Iudge of all, and to the spirits of iust men made perfect:

24 And to Iesus the Mediatour of the new ‖ Couenant, and to the blood of sprinkling, that speaketh better things then that of Abel.

25 See that ye refuse not him that speaketh: for if they escaped not, who refused him that spake on earth, much more shall not we *escape*, if wee turne away from him that *speaketh* from heauen.

26 Whose voice then shooke the earth: but now he hath promised, saying, Yet once more I shake not the earth onely, but also heauen.

27 And this *word*, yet once more, signifieth the remouing of those things that ‖ are shaken, as of things that are made; that those things which cannot be shaken, may remaine.

28 Where

28 Wherefore we receiuing a kingdome, which cannot be moued, ‖ let vs haue grace, whereby we may serue God acceptably, with reuerence and godly feare.

‖ Or, let vs hold fast.

29 For our God is a consuming fire.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Diuers admonitions, as to charity, & to honest life, 5 To auoid couetousnesse, 7 To regard Gods Preachers, 9 to take heed of strange doctrines, 10 to confesse Christ, 16 to giue almes, 17 to obey gouernours, 18 to pray for the Apostle, 20 The conclusion.

LEt brotherly loue continue.

2 Bee not forgetfull to entertaine strangers, for thereby some haue entertained Angels vnawares.

3 Remember them that are in bonds, as bound with them; and them which suffer aduersity, as being your selues also in the body.

4 Mariage *is* honourable in all, and the bed vndefiled; but whoremongers, and adulterers God will iudge.

5 Let your conuersation bee without couetousnesse, and be content with such things as ye haue: For he hath said, * Iwill neuer leaue thee, nor forsake thee.

* Iosh. 1 5.

6 So that we may boldly say, The Lord is my helper, and I will not feare what man shall doe vnto mee.

7 Remember them which ‖ haue the rule ouer you, who haue spoken vnto you the word of God, whose faith follow, considering the end of their conuersation.

‖ Or, are the guides.

8 Iesus Christ the same yesterday, and to day, and for euer.

9 Bee not caried about with diuers and strange doctrines: for it is a good thing that the heart be established with grace, not with meates, which haue not profited them, that haue beene occupied therein.

10 We haue an altar, whereof they haue no right to eate, which serue the Tabernacle.

11 For the bodies of those beasts, whose blood is brought into the Sanctuary by the high Priest for sinne, are burnt without the campe.

12 Wherefore Iesus also, that he might sanctifie the people with his owne blood, suffered without the gate.

13 Let vs goe foorth therefore vnto him without the campe, bearing his reproach.

14 For here haue we no continuing city, but we seeke one to come. * Mich. 2. 10.

15 By him therefore let vs offer the sacrifice of praise to God continually, that is the fruit of *our* lips, † giuing thankes to his Name. † Greek confessing.

16 But to doe good, and to communicate, forget not: for with such sacrifice God is well pleased.

17 Obey them that ‖ haue the rule ouer you, and submit your selues: for they watch for your soules, as they that must giue account, that they may doe it with ioy, and not with griefe: for that is vnprofitable for you. ‖ Or, guide.

18 Pray for vs: for we trust we haue a good conscience in all things, willing to liue honestly.

19 But I beseech you the rather to doe this, that I may be restored to you the sooner.

20 Now the God of peace that brought againe from the dead our Lord Iesus, that great Shepheard of the sheepe, through the blood of the euerlasting ‖ Couenant, ‖ Or, Testament.

21 Make you perfect in euery good worke to doe his will, ‖ working in you that which is well pleasing in his sight, through Iesus Christ, to whom be glory for euer and euer. Amen. ‖ Or, doing.

22 And I beseech you, brethren, suffer the word of exhortation, for I haue written a letter vnto you in few words.

23 Know yee, that our brother Timothy is set at liberty, with whom if he come shortly, I will see you.

24 Salute all them that haue the rule ouer you, and all the Saints. They of Italy salute you.

25 Grace be with you all. Amen.

¶ Written to the Hebrewes from Italy, by Timothy.

¶ THE GENERALL EPISTLE of IAMES.

CHAP. I.

We are to reioyce vnder the Crosse, 5 & to aske patience of God, 13 and in our tryals, not to impute our weakenesse, or sinnes vnto him, 19 but rather to hearken to the word to meditate in it, and to doe thereafter: 26 Otherwise, man may seeme, but neuer be truely religious.

IAmes a seruant of God, and of the Lord Iesus Christ, to the twelue Tribes which are scattered abroad, greeting.

2 My brethren, count it all ioy when ye fall into diuers temptations,

3 Knowing *this*, that the trying of your faith worketh patience,

4 But let patience haue *her* perfect worke, that ye may be perfect and entire, wanting nothing.

5 If any of you lacke wisedome, let him aske of God, that giueth to all men liberally, and vpbraideth not: and it shall be giuen him.

6 But let him aske in faith, nothing wauering, for he that wauereth, is like a waue of the sea, driuen with the winde, and tossed:

7 For let not that man thinke that hee shall receiue any thing of the Lord.

8 A double-minded man *is* vnstable in all his wayes.

9 Let the brother of low degree ‖ reioyce in that he is exalted: ‖ Or, glorie.

10 But the rich, in that he is made low: because as the flowre of the grasse he shall passe away.

11 For the Sunne is no sooner risen with a burning heate, but it withereth the grasse, and the flowre thereof falleth, and the grace of the fashion of it perisheth: so also shall the rich man fade away in his wayes.

12 Blessed is the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tried, he shall receiue the crowne of life, which the Lord hath promised to them that loue him.

13 Let no man say when hee is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot be tempted with ‖ euill, neither tempteth he any man. ‖ Or, euils.

14 But

14 But euery man is tempted, when he is drawen
away of his owne lust, and entised.
15 Then when lust hath conceiued, it bringeth
foorth sinne; and sinne when it is finished, bringeth
foorth death.
16 Doe not erre, my beloued brethren.
17 Euery good gift, and euery perfect gift is
from aboue, and commeth downe from the Father
of lights, with whom is no variablenesse, neither
shadow of turning.
18 Of his owne will begate he vs, with the word
of Trueth, that wee should be a kinde of first fruits
of his creatures.
19 Wherefore, my beloued brethren, let euery
man bee swift to heare, slowe to speake, slowe to
wrath.
20 For the wrath of man worketh not the right-
eousnesse of God.
21 Wherefore lay apart all filthinesse, and su-
perfluitie of naughtinesse, and receiue with meeke-
nesse the engrafted Word, which is able to saue
your soules.
22 But be ye doers of the word, and not hearers
onely, deceiuing your owne selues.
23 For if any be a hearer of the word, and not a
doer, hee is like vnto a man beholding his naturall
face in a glasse:
24 For hee beholdeth himselfe, and goeth his
way, and straightway forgetteth what manner of
man he was.
25 But whoso looketh into the perfect law of li-
bertie, and continueth *therein*, hee being not a for-
getfull hearer, but a doer of the worke, this man
shall be blessed in his ‖ deed.
26 If any man among you seeme to be religious,
and bridleth not his tongue, but deceiueth his own
heart, this mans religion is vaine.
27 Pure religion, and vndefiled before God, and
the Father, is this, To visite the fatherlesse and wi-
dowes in their affliction, *and* to keepe himselfe vn-
spotted from the world.

CHAP. II.

*It is not agreeable to Christian profession to re-
gard the rich, and to despise the poore brethren: 13
rather we are to be louing and mercifull: 14 And
not to boast of faith where no deeds are, 17 which
is but a dead faith, 19 the faith of deuils, 21 not of
Abraham, 25 and Rahab.*

MY brethren, haue not the faith of our Lord
Iesus Christ *the Lord* of glory, with respect
of persons.
2 For if there come vnto your † assembly a man
with a goldering, in goodly apparell, and there
come in also a poore man in vile raiment:
3 And yee haue respect to him that weareth the
gay clothing, and say vnto him, Sit thou here ‖ in a
good place: and say to the poore, Stand thou there,
or sit here vnder my footstoole:
4 Are yee not then partiall in your selues, and
are become iudges of euill thoughts?
5 Hearken, my beloued brethren, Hath not God
chosen the poore of this world, rich in faith, and
heires of ‖ the kingdome, which hee hath promised
to them that loue him?
6 But ye haue despised the poore. Doe not rich
men oppresse you, and draw you before the iudge-
ment seates?
7 Doe not they blaspheme that worthy Name,
by the which they are called?
8 If yee fulfill the royall Law, according to the
Scripture, Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy
selfe, ye doe well.
9 But if ye haue respect to persons, yee commit
sinne, *and* are conuinced of the Law as transgres-
sors.
10 For whosoeuer shal keepe the whole Law, and
yet offend in one point, he is guilty of all.
11 For he ‖ that said, Doe not commit adultery, ‖ Or, that law which said.
said also, Doe not kill. Now if thou commit no a-
dultery, yet if thou kill, thou art become a trans-
gressor of the Law.
12 So speake ye, and so doe, as they that shall be
iudged by the Law of Libertie.
13 For hee *shall haue* iudgement without mercy,
that hath shewed no mercy, and mercy ‖ reioyceth ‖ Or, glorieth.
against iudgement.
14 What doeth it profite, my brethren, though a
man say hee hath faith, and haue not workes? can
faith saue him?
15 If a brother or sister bee naked, and destitute
of daily food,
16 And one of you say vnto them, Depart *in*
peace, be you warmed and filled: notwithstanding
yee giue them not those things which are needfull
to the body: what doth it profit?
17 Euen so faith, if it hath not workes, is dead
being † alone. † Or, by it selfe.
18 Yea, a man may say, Thou hast faith, and I
haue works, shew me thy faith without thy works,
and I will shew thee my faith by my workes. ‖ Some copies read, by thy works
19 Thou beleeuest that there is one God, thou
doest well: the deuils also beleeue and tremble.
20 But wilt thou know, O vaine man, that faith
without workes is dead?
21 Was not Abraham our father iustified by
workes, when hee had offered Isaac his sonne vpon
the Altar?
22 ‖ Seest thou how faith wrought with his ‖ Or, thou seest.
workes, and by workes was faith made perfect?
23 And the Scripture was fulfilled, which saith,
* Abraham beleeued God, and it was imputed vn- * Gene.
to him for righteousnesse: and hee was called the 15 6. rom.
friend of God. 4 3. gal.
24 Ye see then how that by works a man is iusti- 3. 6.
fied, and not by faith onely.
25 Likewise also, was not Rahab the harlot iusti-
fied by workes, when she had receiued the messen-
gers, and had sent them out another way?
26 For as the body without the ‖ spirit is dead, ‖ Or, breath.
so faith without workes is dead also.

CHAP. III.

*1 We are not rashly or arrogantly to reproue o-
thers: 5 but rather to bridle the tongue, a little
member, but a powerfull instrument of much good,
and great harme. 13 They who bee truely wise, be
milde and peaceable, without enuying and strife.*

MY brethren, bee not many masters, knowing
that wee shall receiue the greater ‖ condem- ‖ Or, iudg-
nation. ment.
2 For in many things we offend all. If any man
offend not in word, the same is a perfect man, and
able also to bridle the whole body.
3 Behold, we put bits in the horses mouthes, that
they may obey vs, and we turne about their whole
body.
4 Behold also the ships, which though they bee
so great, and are driuen of fierce windes, yet are
they turned about with a very small helme, whi-
thersoeuer the gouernour listeth.
5 Euen so the tongue is a little member, and
boasteth great things; behold how great ‖ a matter ‖ Or, wood
a little fire kindleth.

6 And

6 And the tongue is a fire, a world of iniquitie: so is the tongue among our members, that it defileth the whole body, and setteth on fire the course of nature, and it is set on fire of hell.

† Greeke, nature.

7 For euery † kinde of beasts, and of birds, and of serpents, and things in the sea is tamed, and hath

† Greeke, nature of man.

been tamed of † mankind:

8 But the tongue can no man tame, *it is* an vnruly euill, full of deadly poyson.

9 Therewith blesse we God, euen the Father; and therewith curse wee men, which are made after the similitude of God.

10 Out of the same mouth proceedeth blessing and cursing: my brethren, these things ought not so to bee.

11 Doeth a fountaine send foorth at the same

‖ Or, hole.

‖ place sweet water and bitter?

12 Can the figge tree, my brethren, beare oliue berries? either a vine, figges? so can no fountaine both yeeld salt water and fresh.

13 Who is a wise man, and endued with knowledge amongst you? let him shew out of a good conuersation his workes with meekenesse of wisedome.

14 But if yee haue bitter enuying and strife in your hearts, glory not, & lie not against the trueth.

15 This wisdom descendeth not from aboue, but

‖ Or, natural.

is earthly, ‖ sensuall, deuilish.

16 For where enuying and strife is, there is † confusion and euery euill worke.

† Gr. tumult, or vnquietnesse.

17 But the wisedome that is from aboue, is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, and easie to be intreated, full of mercy, and good fruits, ‖ without partialitie and without hypocrisie.

‖ Or, without wrangling.

18 And the fruite of righteousnesse is sowen in peace, of them that make peace.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Wee are to striue against couetousnes, 4 intemperance, 5 pride, 11 detraction and rash iudgement of others: 13 and not to bee confident in the good successe of worldly businesse, but mindfull euer of the vncertaintie of this life, to commit our selues and all our affaires to Gods prouidence.

FRom whence come wars, and ‖ fightings among you? come they not hence, euen of your ‖ lusts, that warre in your members?

‖ Or, brawlings.

‖ Or, pleasures.

2 Yee lust, and haue not: yee kill, and desire to haue, and cannot obtaine: ye fight and war, yet ye haue not, because ye aske not.

3 Ye aske and receiue not, because ye aske amisse, that ye may consume it vpon your ‖ lusts.

‖ Or, pleasures.

4 Yee adulterers, and adulteresses, know yee not that the friendship of the world is enmitie with God? whosoeuer therefore will bee a friend of the world, is the enemy of God.

5 Doe you thinke that the Scripture saith in vaine, The spirit that dwelleth in vs lusteth ‖ to

‖ Or, enuiously.

enuie?

6 But he giueth more grace: wherefore he saith, * God resisteth the proud, but giueth grace to the humble.

* Prou. 3.34. 1. Pet. 5.5.

7 Submit your selues therefore to God: resist the deuill, and he will flee from you.

8 Draw nigh to God, and hee will draw nigh to you: cleanse your hands, you sinners, and purifie your hearts, ye double minded.

9 Be afflicted, and mourne, and weepe: let your laughter be turned into mourning, and your ioy to heauinesse.

10 Humble your selues in the sight of the Lord, and he shall lift you vp.

11 Speake not euill one of another (brethren:) he that speaketh euill of his brother, and iudgeth his brother, speaketh euill of the Law, and iudgeth the Law: but if thou iudge the Lawe, thou art not a doer of the Law, but a Iudge.

12 There is one Law-giuer, who is able to saue, and to destroy: who art thou that iudgest another?

13 Goe to now, ye that say to day, or to morrow wee will goe into such a citie, and continue there a yeere, and buy, and sell, and get gaine:

14 Whereas ye know not what *shall bee* on the morrow: * for what is your life? ‖ It is euen a vapour that appeareth for a little time, and then vanisheth away.

* Prou. 27.1.

‖ Or, for it is.

15 For that yee ought to say, If the Lord will, we shall liue, and doe this, or that.

16 But now yee reioyce in your boastings: all such reioycing is euill.

17 Therefore to him that knoweth to doe good, and doeth it not, to him it is sinne.

CHAP. V.

1 Wicked rich men are to feare Gods vengeance. 7 Wee ought to bee patient in afflictions, after the example of the Prophets, and Iob. 12 To forbeare swearing, 13 to pray in aduersity, to sing in prosperity: 16 to acknowledge mutually our seuerall faults, to pray one for another, 19 and to reduce a straying brother to the trueth.

GOe to now ye rich men, weepe and howle for your miseries that shall come vpon you.

2 Your riches are corrupted, and your garments moth-eaten.

3 Your gold and siluer is cankred, and the rust of them shall bee a witnesse against you, and shall eate your flesh as it were fire: ye haue heaped treasure together for the last dayes.

4 Behold the hire of the labourers which haue reaped downe your fieldes, which is of you kept backe by fraud, cryeth: And the cries of them which haue reaped, are entred into the eares of the Lord of Sabbath.

5 Yee haue liued in pleasure on the earth, and beene wanton: yee haue nourished your hearts as in a day of slaughter.

6 Ye haue condemned *and* killed the iust, *and* he doeth not resist you.

7 ‖ Be patient therefore, brethren, vnto the coming of the Lord: behold, the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruite of the earth, and hath long patience for it, vntill he receiue the early and latter raine.

‖ Or, be long patient, or suffer with long patience.

8 Be yee also patient; stablish your hearts: for the comming of the Lord draweth nigh.

9 ‖ Grudge not one against another, brethren, lest ye be condemned: behold, the Iudge standeth before the doore.

‖ Or, groane, or grutch not.

10 Take my brethren, the Prophets, who haue spoken in the Name of the Lord, for an ensample of suffering affliction, and of patience.

11 Behold, wee count them happy which endure. Ye haue heard of the patience of Iob, and haue seene the end of the Lord: that the Lord is very pitifull, and of tender mercy.

12 But aboue all things, my brethren, sweare not, neither by heauen, neither by the earth, neither, by any other oath: but let your yea, be yea, and your nay, nay: lest ye fall into condemnation.

13 Is any among you afflicted? let him pray. Is any merry? let him sing Psalmes.

14 Is any sicke among you? let him call for the Elders of the Church, and let them pray ouer him, anoynting him with oile in the Name of the Lord:

15 And

15 And the prayer of faith shal saue the sicke, and the Lord shall raise him vp: and if hee haue committed sinnes, they shall be forgiuen him.

16 Confesse your faults one to another, and pray one for another, that yee may be healed: the effectuall feruent prayer of a righteous man auaileth much.

17 Elias was a man subiect to like passions as we are, and hee prayed ‖ earnestly that it might not raine: and it rained not on the earth by the space of three yeeres and sixe moneths.

18 And hee prayed againe, and the heauen gaue raine, and the earth brought foorth her fruit.

19 Brethren, if any of you doe erre from the trueth, and one conuert him,

20 Let him know, that hee which conuerteth the sinner from the errour of his way, shall saue a soule from death, and shall hide a multitude of sinnes.

¶ THE FIRST EPISTLE GENERALL OF PETER.

CHAP. I.

He blesseth God for his manifold spirituall graces: 10 shewing that the saluation in Christ is no newes, but a thing prophesied of olde: 13 and exhorteth them accordingly to a godly conuersation, forasmuch as they are now borne a new by the word of God.

PEter an Apostle of Iesus Christ, to the strangers scattered thorowout Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bithynia,

2 Elect according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through sanctification of the Spirit vnto obedience, and sprinckling of the blood of Iesus Christ: Grace vnto you, and peace be multiplyed.

3 Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, which according to his † abundant mercie, hath begotten vs againe vnto a liuely hope, by the resurrection of Iesus Christ from the dead:

4 To an inheritance incorruptible, and vndefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserued in heauen ‖ for you,

5 Who are kept by the power of God through faith vnto saluation, ready to be reuealed in the last time.

6 Wherein ye greatly reioyce, though now for a season (if need be) ye are in heauinesse through manifold temptations:

7 That the triall of your faith, being much more precious then of gold that perisheth, though it be tryed with fire, might be found, vnto praise, & honour, and glory, at the appearing of Iesus Christ:

8 Whom hauing not seene, yee loue, in whom though now ye see *him* not, yet beleeuing, yee reioyce with ioy vnspeakeable and full of glory,

9 Receiuing the end of your faith, euen the saluation of your soules:

10 Of which saluation the Prophets haue enquired, and searched diligently, who prophesied of the grace *that should come* vnto you.

11 Searching what, or what manner of time the Spirit of Christ which was in them, did signifie, when it testified before hand the sufferings of Christ and the glory that should follow.

12 Vnto whom it was reuealed, that not vnto themselues but vnto vs, they did minister the things which are now reported vnto you, by them that haue preached the Gospel vnto you, with the holy Ghost sent downe from heauen, which things the Angels desire to looke into.

13 Wherefore gird vp the loynes of your mind, be sober, and hope † to the end for the grace that is to be brought vnto you at the reuelation of Iesus Christ:

14 As obedient children, not fashioning your selues according to the former lusts in your ignorance,

15 But as he which hath called you is holy, so be ye holy in all manner of conuersation,

16 Because it is written: * Be ye holy, for I am holy. * Leuit. 11.44. & 19.2. and 20.7.

17 And if ye call on the Father, who without respect of persons iudgeth according to euery mans worke, passe the time of your sojourning here in feare:

18 Forasmuch as ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, as siluer and golde, from your vaine conuersation *receiued* by tradition from your fathers;

19 But with the precious blood of Christ, as of a lambe without blemish and without spot

20 Who verely was fore-ordained before the foundation of the world, but was manifest in these last times for you:

21 Who by him doe beleeue in God that raised him vp from the dead, and gaue him glory, that your faith and hope might be in God.

22 Seeing yee haue purified your selues in obeying the truth through the Spirit, vnto vnfained loue of the brethren: see that ye loue one another with a pure heart feruently,

23 Being borne againe, not of corruptible *seed*, but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which liueth and abideth for euer.

24 ‖ For all flesh is as grasse, and all the glory of man as the flowre of grasse: the grasse withereth, and the flowre thereof falleth away. ‖ *Or for that.*

25 But the word of the Lord endureth for euer: and this is the word which by the Gospel is preached vnto you.

CHAP. II.

Her exhorteth them from the breach of charity: 4 shewing that Christ is the foundation whereupon they are built. 11 He beseecheth them also to abstaine from fleshly lusts: 13 To be obedient to Magistrates: 18 and teacheth seruants how to obey their masters: 20 patiently suffering for well-doing, after the example of Christ.

WHerefore, laying aside all malice, and all guile, and hypocrisies, and enuies, and euill speakings,

2 As new borne babes, desire the sincere milke of the word, that ye may grow thereby,

3 If so be yee haue tasted that the Lord is gracious.

4 To whom comming *as* vnto a liuing stone, disallowed indeed of men, but chosen of God, and precious, ‖ *Or, be ye built.* * Esa. 28. 16. psal. 118. 22. mat. 21. 42. acts 4. 12.

5 Ye also as liuely stones, ‖ are built vp a spirituall house, an holy Priesthood, to offer vp spirituall sacrifice, acceptable to God by Iesus Christ.

6 Wherefore it is conteined in the Scripture, * Behold, I lay in Sion a chiefe corner stone, elect, precious,

precious, and he that beleeueth on him shall not be confounded.

‖ *Or, he is an honour.*

7 Vnto you therefore which beleeue, he is ‖ precious; but vnto them which be disobedient, the stone which the builders disallowed, the same is made the head of the corner.

* *Esay 8.14.*

8 * And a stone of stumbling, and a rocke of offence, *euen to them* which stumble at the word, being disobedient, whereunto also they were appointed.

‖ *Or, a purchased people.* ‖ *Or, vertues.* * *Ose.2.23*

9 But ye are a chosen generation, a royall Priesthood, an ‖ oly nation, a ‖ peculiar people, that yee should shew foorth the ‖ praises of him, who hath called you out of darkenesse into his marueilous light:

10 Which in time past were not a people, but are now the people of God: * which had not obtained mercy, but now haue obtained mercy.

11 Dearely beloued, I beseech you as strangers and pilgrims, abstaine from fleshly lusts, which warre against the soule,

‖ *Or, wherein.*

12 Hauing your conuersation honest among the Gentiles, that ‖ whereas they speake against you, as euill doers, they may by *your* good workes which they shall behold, glorifie God in the day of visitation.

13 Submit your selues to euery ordinance of man for the Lords sake, whether it be to the King as supreme,

14 Or vnto gouernours, as vnto them that are sent by him for the punishment of euill doers, and for the praise of them that doe well.

15 For so is the will of God, that with well doing ye may put to silence the ignorance of foolish men.

† *Greeke, hauing.*

16 As free, and not † vsing your libertie for a cloake of maliciousnesse, but as the seruants of God.

‖ *Or, esteeme.*

17 ‖ Honour all men. Loue the brotherhood. Feare God. Honour the King.

18 Seruants, be subiect to your masters with all feare, not onely to the good and gentle, but also to the froward.

19 For this is thanke-worthy, if a man for conscience toward God endure griefe, suffering wrongfully.

20 For what glory is it, if when ye be buffeted for your faults, ye shall take it patiently? but if when ye doe well, and suffer for it, ye take it patiently, this is ‖ acceptable with God.

‖ *Or, thanke.*

21 For euen hereunto were yee called: because Christ also suffered ‖ for vs, leauing vs an example, that ye should follow his steps.

‖ *Some read for you.*

22 Who did no sinne, neither was guile found in his mouth.

23 Who when he was reuiled, reuiled not againe, when he suffered, he threatned not, but ‖ committed *himselfe* to him, that iudgeth righteously.

‖ *Or, committed his cause.*

24 Who his owne selfe bare our sins in his owne body ‖ on the tree, that wee being dead to sinnes, should liue vnto righteousnesse, by whose stripes ye were healed.

‖ *Or, to.*

25 For ye were as sheepe going astray, but are now returned vnto the Shepheard and Bishop of your soules.

CHAP. III.

1 He teacheth the duty of wiues and husbands to each other, 8 exhorting all men to vnity and loue, 14 and to suffer persecution. 19 Hee declareth also the benefits of Christ toward the old world.

LIkewise ye wiues, be in subiection to your own husbands, that if any obey not the word, they also may without the word bee wonne by the conuersation of the wiues:

2 While they behold your chaste conuersation *coupled* with feare:

3 Whose adorning, Let it not be that outward *adorning*, of plaiting the haire, and of wearing of gold, or of putting on of apparell:

4 But *let it be* the hidden man of the heart, in that which is not corruptible, *euen the ornament* of a meeke and quiet spirit, which is in the sight of God of great price.

5 For after this manner in the old time the holy women also who trusted in God, adorned themselues, being in subiection vnto their owne husbands.

† *Greeke children.*

6 Euen as Sara obeyed Abraham, calling him Lord, whose † daughters ye are as long as ye doe well, and are not afraid with any amazement.

7 Likewise ye husbands dwell with them according to knowledge, giuing honour vnto the wife, as vnto the weaker vessell, and as being heires together of the grace of life, that your praiers be not hindred.

‖ *Or, louing to the brethren.*

8 Finally, *be ye* all of one mind, hauing compassion one of another, ‖ loue as brethren, be pitifull, be curteous,

9 Not rendring euill for euill, or railing for railing: but contrariwise blessing, knowing † ye are thereunto called, that ye should inherit a blessing.

* *Psal. 34.13.*

10 For he that will loue life, and see good dayes, let him refraine his tongue from euil, and his *lips that they speake no guile:

11 Let him eschew euill, and doe good, let him seeke peace and ensue it.

† *Greeke, vpon.*

12 For the eyes of the Lord *are* ouer the righteous, and his eares are *open* vnto their prayers: but the face of the Lord *is* † against them that doe euill.

13 And who is he that will harme you, if yee be followers of that which is good?

* *Esay. 8.12.13.*

14 But and if yee suffer for righteousnesse sake, happy *are ye*, and be not * afraid of their terrour, neither be troubled:

‖ *Or, reuerence.*

15 But sanctifie the Lord God in your hearts, and *be* ready alwayes to giue an answere to euery man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you, with meekenesse, and ‖ feare:

16 Hauing a good conscience, that whereas they speake euill of you, as of euill doers, they may be ashamed that falsly accuse your good conuersation in Christ.

17 For it is better, if the will of God be so, that ye suffer for well doing, then for euill doing.

18 For Christ also hath once suffered for sins, the iust for the vniust, that hee might bring vs to God, being put to death in the flesh, but quickened by the Spirit.

19 By which also he went, and preached vnto the spirits in prison,

20 Which sometimes were disobedient, when once the long suffering of God waited in the dayes of Noah, while the Arke was a preparing: wherein few, that is, eight soules were saued by water.

21 The like figure whereunto, euen Baptisme, doth also now saue vs, (not the putting away of the filth of the flesh, but the answere of a good conscience toward God) by the resurrection of Iesus Christ.

22 Who is gone into heauen, and is on the right hand of God, Angels, and authorities, and powers, being made subiect vnto him.

CHAP.

CHAP. IIII.

He exhorteth them to ceasse from sinne by the example of Christ, and the consideration of the generall ende that now approacheth: 12 and comforteth them against persecution.

FOrasmuch then as Christ hath suffered for vs in the flesh, arme your selues likewise with the same mind: for hee that hath suffered in the flesh, hath ceased from sinne:

2 That hee no longer should liue the rest of his time in the flesh, to the lustes of men, but to the will of God.

3 For the time past of our life may suffice vs to haue wrought the will of the Gentiles, when wee walked in lasciuiousnes, lustes, excesse of wine, reuellings, banquetings, and abominable idolatries.

4 Wherein they thinke it strange, that you run not with them to the same excesse of riot, speaking euill of you:

5 Who shall giue account to him that is ready to iudge the quicke and the dead.

6 For, for this cause was the Gospel preached also to them that are dead, that they might bee iudged according to men in the flesh, but liue according to God in the Spirit.

7 But the end of all things is at hand: be yee therefore sober, and watch vnto prayer.

8 And aboue all things haue feruent charity among your selues: for charity ‖ shall couer the multitude of sinnes.

9 Vse hospitality one to another without grudging.

10 As euery man hath receiued the gift, *euen* so minister the same one to another, as good stewards of the manifold grace of God.

11 If any man speake, *let him speake* as the Oracles of God: If any man minister, let him doe it as of the abilitie which God giueth, that God in all things may bee glorified through Iesus Christ, to whom bee praise and dominion for euer and euer. Amen.

12 Beloued, thinke it not strange concerning the fierie triall, which is to trie you, as though some strange thing happened vnto you:

13 But reioyce in as much as ye are partakers of Christs sufferings, that when his glory shall bee reuealed, ye may be glad also with exceeding ioy.

14 If yee be reproached for the Name of Christ, happy *are ye*, for the Spirit of glory, and of God resteth vpon you: on their part he is euill spoken of, but on your part he is glorified.

15 But let none of you suffer as a murderer, or as a thiefe, or as an euill doer, or as a busie body in other mens matters.

16 Yet if any *man suffer* as a Christian, let him not bee ashamed, but let him glorifie God on this behalfe.

17 For the time is *come*, that iudgement must begin at the house of God: and if it first begin at vs, what shall the end bee of them that obey not the Gospel of God?

18 And if the righteous scarcely be saued, where shall the vngodly and the sinner appeare?

19 Wherefore, let them that suffer accotding to the will of God, commit the keeping of their soules to him in well doing, as vnto a faithfull Creator.

CHAP. V.

1 Hee exhorteth the Elders to feed their flockes, 5 the younger to obey, 8 and all to bee sober, watchfull, and constant in the faith: 9 to resist the cruell aduersary, the deuill.

THe Elders which are among you, I exhort, who am also an Elder, and a witnesse of the sufferings of Christ, and also a partaker of the glory that shall be reuealed.

2 Feed the flocke of God ‖ which is among you, taking the ouersight *thereof*, not by constraint, but willingly: not for filthie lucre, but of a readie minde:

3 Neither as ‖ being lords ouer *Gods* heritage, but being ensamples to the flocke.

4 And when the chiefe Shepheard shall appeare, ye shall receiue a crowne of glory that fadeth not away.

5 Likewise ye yonger, submit your selues vnto the elder: yea all *of you* be subiect one to another, and bee cloathed with humilitie: for God resisteth the proud, and giueth grace to the humble.

6 Humble your selues therefore vnder the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time,

7 Casting all your care vpon him, for hee careth for you.

8 Be sober, bee vigilant: because your aduersary the deuill, as a roaring lion walketh about, seeking whom he may deuoure.

9 Whom resist stedfast in the faith, knowing that the same afflictions are accomplished in your brethren that are in the world.

10 But the God of all grace, who hath called vs into his eternall glory by Christ Iesus, after that ye haue suffered a while, make you perfect, stablish, strengthen, settle you.

11 To him bee glory and dominion for euer and euer. Amen.

12 By Siluanus a faithfull brother vnto you, (as I suppose) I haue written briefly, exhorting and testifying, that this is the true grace of God, wherein ye stand.

13 The Church that is at Babylon elected together with you, saluteth you, and *so doeth* Marcus my sonne.

14 Greet ye one another with a kisse of charity: Peace bee with you all that are in Christ Iesus. Amen.

¶ THE

‖ Greeke children.

‖ Or, louing to the brethren.

* Psal. 34. 13.

‖ Or, will.

‖ Greeke vpon.

* Esay. 8.12.13.

‖ Or, reuerence.

‖ Or, as much as in you is.

‖ Or, ouerruling.

¶ THE SECOND EPISTLE generall of PETER.

CHAP. I.

1 *Confirming them in hope of the increase of Gods grace,* 5 *he exhorteth them by faith & good works to make their calling sure:* 12 *whereof he is carefull to remember them, knowing that his death is at hand:* 16 *and warneth them to bee constant in the faith of Christ, who is the true Son of God by the eye-witnesse of the Apostles beholding his Maiestie, and by the testimony of the Father, and the Prophets.*

SImon Peter a seruant, and an Apostle of Iesus Christ, to them that haue obtained like precious faith with vs, through the righteousnesse of God, and our Sauiour Iesus Christ.

2 Grace and peace be multiplied vnto you, through the knowledge of God, and of Iesus our Lord:

3 According as his diuine power hath giuen vnto vs all things that *pertaine* vnto life and godlinesse, through the knowledge of him that hath called vs ‖ to glory and vertue,

‖ Or, by.

4 Whereby are giuen vnto vs exceeding great and precious promises, that by these you might bee partakers of the diuine nature, hauing escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.

5 And besides this, giuing all diligence, adde to your faith, vertue; and to vertue, knowledge;

6 And to knowledge, temperance; and to temperance, patience; and to patience, godlinesse.

7 And to godlinesse, brotherly kindnesse; and to brotherly kindnesse, charitie.

8 For if these things be in you, and abound, they make you that yee shall neither bee barren nor vnfruitful in the knowledge of our Lord Iesus Christ.

9 But he that lacketh these things, is blinde, and cannot see afarre off, and hath forgotten that he was purged from his old sinnes.

10 Wherefore the rather, brethren, giue diligence to make your calling and election sure: for if ye do these things, ye shall neuer fall

11 For so an entrance shall be ministred vnto you abundantly, into the euerlasting kingdome of our Lord and Sauiour Iesus Christ.

12 Wherefore I will not be negligent to put you alwayes in remembrance of these things, though ye know them, and be established in the present truth.

13 Yea, I thinke it meet as long as I am in this tabernacle, to stirre you vp, by putting you in remembrance:

14 Knowing that shortly I must put off this my tabernacle, * euen as our Lord Iesus Christ hath shewed me.

* Iohn 21.17.

15 Moreouer, I will endeauour, that you may be able after my decease, to haue these things alwayes in remembrance.

16 For wee haue not followed cunningly deuised fables, when we made knowne vnto you the power and comming of our Lord Iesus Christ, but were eye-witnesses of his Maiestie.

17 For he receiued from God the Father, honour, and glory, when there came such a voyce to him from the excellent glory; This is my beloued Son in whom I am well pleased.

18 And this voyce which came from heauen, we heard, and we were with him in the holy mount.

19 We haue also a more sure word of prophecie, whereunto ye doe well that ye take heed, as vnto a light that shineth in a darke place, vntill the day dawne, and the day-starre arise in your hearts.

20 Knowing this first, that no prophecie of the Scripture is of any priuate interpretation:

21 For the prophecie came not ‖ in olde time by the will of man: but holy men of God spake as they were moued by the holy Ghost.

‖ Or, at any time.

CHAP. II.

1 *He foretelleth them of false teachers, shewing the impietie & punishment both of them and their followers:* 7 *from which the godly shalbe deliuered as Lot was out of Sodom:* 10 *and more fully describeth the manners of these prophane & blasphemous seducers, whereby they may be the better knowen & auoyded.*

BVt there were false prophets also among the people, euen as there shall be false teachers among you, who priuily shall bring in damnable heresies, euen denying the Lord that bought them, and bring vpon themselues swift destruction.

2 And many shal follow their ‖ pernicious waies, by reason of whom the way of truth shall be euill spoken of:

‖ Or, lasciuious wayes, as some copies reade.

3 And through couetousnes shall they with fained words, make merchandise of you: whose iudgement now of a long time lingreth not, and their damnation slumbreth not.

4 For if God spared not ¶ Angels which sinned, but cast them down to hell, & deliuered them into chaines of darknes to be reserued vnto iudgement:

5 And spared not the old world, but saued Noah the eight *person*, a preacher of righteousnesse, bringing in the flood vpon the world of the vngodly:

6 And turning the cities of Sodom and Gomorrha into ashes, condemned them with an ouerthrow, making them an ensample vnto those that after should liue vngodly:

7 And deliuered iust Lot, vexed with the filthy conuersation of the wicked:

8 (For that righteous man dwelling among them, in seeing and hearing, vexed his righteous soule from day to day, with *their* vnlawful deeds:)

9 The Lord knoweth how to deliuer the godly out of temptations, and to reserue the vniust vnto the day of iudgement to be punished:

10 But chiefly them that walke after the flesh in the lust of vncleannesse, and despise ‖ gouernment. * Presumptuous *are they*: selfe willed: they are not afraid to speake euill of dignities:

‖ Or, dominion. * Iude 8.

11 Whereas Angels which are greater in power and might, bring not railing accusations ‖ against them before the Lord.

‖ Some reade against them selues.

12 But these as naturall bruit beasts made to be taken and destroyed, speake euil of the things that they vnderstand not, *and* shall vtterly perish in their owne corruption,

13 *And* shal receiue the reward of righteousnes, *as* they ¶ count it pleasure to riot in the day time: spots *they are* & blemishes, sporting themselues with their owne deceiuings, while they feast with you:

14 Hauing eyes full of † adultery, and that cannot cease from sinne, beguiling vnstable soules; an heart they haue, exercised with couetous practises: cursed children:

† Greeke, an adulteresse.

15 Which haue forsaken the right way, and are gone astray, following the way of Balaam *the sonne* of Bosor, who loued the wages of vnrighteousnes,

16 But

16 But was rebuked for his iniquitie: the dumbe asse speaking with mans voice, forbade the madnesse of the Prophet.

17 These are wels without water, clouds that are carried with a tempest, to whom the mist of darknesse is reserued for euer.

18 For when they speak great swelling words of vanitie, they allure through the lustes of the flesh, through much wantonnes, those that were ‖ cleane escaped from them who lived in errour.

19 While they promise them liberty, they themselues are the seruants of corruption: for of whom a man is ouercome, of the same is hee brought in bondage.

20 For if after they haue escaped the pollutions of the world, through the knowledge of the Lord and Sauiour Iesus Christ, they are againe entangled therein *and* ouercome, the latter end is worse with them then the beginning.

21 For it had been better for them not to haue knowne the way of righteousnesse, then after they haue knowne it, to turne from the holy commandement deliuered vnto them.

22 But it is happened vnto them according to the true prouerbe; The dogge is turned to his owne vomite againe, and the sow that was washed to her wallowing in the mire.

‖ *for a whole or*

CHAP. III.

He assureth them of the certaintie of Christs comming to iudgement, against those scorners who dispute against it: 8 warning the godly for the long patience of God to hasten their repentance. 10 He describeth also the maner how the world shalbe destroied: 11 exhorting them from the expectation therof, to all holinesse of life: 15 And againe to thinke the patience of God to tend to their saluation, as Paul wrote to them in his Epistles.

THis second Epistle (beloued) I now write vnto you, in both which I stirre vp your pure minds by way of remembrance:

2 That ye may be mindfull of the words which were spoken before by the holy Prophets, and of the commandement of vs the Apostles of the Lord and Sauiour:

3 Knowing this first, that there shall come in the last dayes scoffers, walking after their owne lusts,

4 And saying, Where is the promise of his comming? For since the fathers fell asleepe, all things continue as they were from the beginning of the creation.

5 For this they are willingly ignorant of, that by the word of God the heauens were of old, and the earth † standing out of the water, and in the water,

† *Greeke, consisting*

6 Whereby the world that then was, being ouerflowed with water, perished.

7 But the heauens and the earth which are now, by the same word are kept in store, reserued vnto fire against the day of iudgement, and perdition of vngodly men.

8 But (beloued) be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with the Lord as a thousand yeres, and a thousand yeere as one day.

9 The Lord is not slacke concerning his promise, (as some men count slackenesse) but is long suffering to vs-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance.

10 But the day of the Lord will come as a theefe in the night, in the which the heauens shall passe away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with feruent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burnt vp.

11 Seeing then that all these things shall be dissolued, what maner of persons ought ye to be in all holy conuersation and godlinesse,

12 ‖ Looking for, and hasting vnto the comming of the day of God, wherein the heauens being on fire, shall bee dissolued, and the elements shall melt with feruent heat?

‖ *Or, hasting the comming.*

13 Neuertheless, wee according to his promise, looke for new heauens, and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousnesse.

14 Wherefore (beloued) seeing that ye looke for such things, be diligent that yee may be found of him in peace, without spot, and blamelesse,

15 And account that the long suffering of the Lord is saluation, euen as our beloued brother Paul also, according to the wisedome giuen vnto him, hath written vnto you.

16 As also in all his Epistles, speaking in them of these things, in which are some things hard to be vnderstood, which they that are vnlearned and vnstable, wrest, as they doe also the other Scriptures vnto their owne destruction.

17 Yee therefore beloued, seeing yee know *these things* before, beware lest yee also being led away with the errour of the wicked, fall from your owne stedfastnesse.

18 But grow in grace, and in the knowledge of our Lord and Sauiour Iesus Christ; to him be glory both now and for euer. Amen.

THE FIRST EPISTLE GENERALL OF IOHN.

CHAP. I.

1 He describeth the person of Christ, in whom wee haue eternall life, by a communion with God: 5 so which we must adioyne holinesse of life, to testifie the truth of that our communion and profession of faith, as also to assure vs of the forgiuenesse of our sinnes by Christs death.

THat which was from the beginning, which we haue heard, which we haue seene with our eyes, which wee haue looked vpon, and our handes haue handled of the word of life.

2 (For the life was manifested, and wee haue seene it, and beare witnes, and shew vnto you that eternall life which was with the Father, and was manifested vnto vs.)

3 That which wee haue seene and heard, declare wee vnto you, that yee also may haue fellowship with vs; and truely our fellowship *is* with the Father, and with his Sonne Iesus Christ.

4 And these things write we vnto you, that your ioy may be full.

5 This then is the message which we haue heard of him, and declare vnto you, that God is light, and in him is no darknesse at all.

6 If wee say that we haue fellowship with him, and walke in darkenesse, wee lie, and doe not the trueth.

7 But if wee walke in the light, as hee is in the light, wee haue fellowship one with another, and the blood of Iesus Christ his Sonne, cleanseth vs from all sinne.

8 If

8 If we say that we haue no sin, wee deceiue our selues, and the trueth is not in vs.

9 If we confesse our sins, he is faithfull and iust to forgiue vs our sinnes, and to cleanse vs from all vnrighteousnesse.

10 If we say that wee haue not sinned, wee make him a lyar, and his word is not in vs.

CHAP. II.

1 He comforteth them against the sins of infirmitie. 3 Rightly to know God, & to keepe his Commandements, 9 to loue our brethren, 15 and not to loue the world. 18 We must beware of sedusers, 20 from whose deceits the godly are safe preserued, by perseuerance in faith, and holinesse of life.

MY little children, these things write I vnto you, that yee sinne not. And if any man sin, we haue an Aduocate with the Father, Iesus Christ the righteous:

2 And he is the propitiation for our sinnes: and not for ours onely, but also for the sinnes of the whole world.

3 And hereby we doe know that we know him, if we keepe his Commandements.

4 He that saith, I know him, and keepeth not his Commandements, is a lyar, and the trueth is not in him.

5 But who so keepeth his word, in him verily is the loue of God perfected: hereby know wee, that we are in him.

6 Hee that saith, hee abideth in him, ought himselfe also so to walke, euen as he walked.

7 Brethren, I write no new commandement vnto you, but an old commaundement which yee had from the beginning: the old commandement is the word which ye haue heard from the beginning.

8 Againe, a new commaundement I write vnto you, which thing is true in him and in you: because the darknesse is past, & the true light now shineth.

9 He that saith hee is in the light, and hateth his brother, is in darknesse euen vntill now.

10 Hee that loueth his brother, abideth in the †Or, stumbleth. light, and there is none occasion of †stumbling in him.

11 But he that hateth his brother, is in darknesse, and walketh in darkenesse, and knoweth not whither he goeth, because that darknesse hath blinded his eyes.

12 I write vnto you little children, because your sinnes are forgiuen you for his Names sake.

13 I write vnto you fathers, because yee haue known him that is from the beginning. I write vnto you, young men, because yee haue ouercome the wicked one. I write vnto you, little children, because ye haue knowne the Father.

14 I haue written vnto you fathers, because yee haue known him *that is* from the beginning. I haue written vnto you, young men, because yee are strong, and the word of God abideth in you, and ye haue ouercome the wicked one.

15 Loue not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man loue the world, the loue of the Father is not in him.

16 For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.

17 And the world passeth away, and the lust thereof, but he that doeth the will of God, abideth for euer.

18 Little children, it is the last time: and as yee haue heard that Antichrist shall come, euen now are there many Antichrists, whereby we know that it is the last time.

19 They went out from vs, but they were not of vs: for if they had bin of vs, they would no doubt haue continued with vs: but *they went out* that they might bee made manifest, that they were not all of vs.

20 But yee haue an vnction from the holy One, and ye know all things.

21 I haue not written vnto you, because ye know not the trueth: but because yee know it, and that no lie is of the trueth.

22 Who is a lyar, but he that denieth, that Iesus is the Christ? He is Antichrist that denieth the Father and the Sonne.

23 Whosoeuer denieth the Sonne, the same hath not the Father: *but he that acknowledgeth the Son, hath the Father also.*

24 Let that therfore abide in you, which ye haue heard from the beginning: if that which yee haue heard from the beginning shall remaine in you, ye also shall continue in the Sonne and in the Father.

25 And this is the promise that he hath promised vs, *euen* eternall life.

26 These things haue I written vnto you concerning them that seduce you.

27 But the anoynting which ye haue receiued of him abideth in you: and yee need not that any man teach you: but as the same anoynting teacheth you of all things, and is trueth, and is no lie: and euen as it hath taught you, yee shall abide in him. ‖Or, in.

28 And now little children, abide in him, that when he shal appeare, we may haue confidence, and not be ashamed before him at his comming.

29 If yee know that hee is righteous, ye know ‖Or, know ye. that euery one that doeth righteousnesse, is borne of him.

CHAP. III.

1 He declareth the singular loue of God toward vs in making vs his sonnes: 3 who therefore ought obedient to keepe his Commandements, 11 as also brotherly to loue one another.

BEhold, what manner of loue the Father hath bestowed vpon vs, that we should be called the sonnes of God: therefore the world knoweth vs not, because it knew him not.

2 Beloued, now are we the sonnes of God, and it doth not yet appeare what wee shall be: but wee know, that when hee shall appeare, we shall be like him: for we shall see him as he is.

3 And euery man that hath this hope in him, purifieth himselfe, euen as he is pure.

4 Whosoeuer committeth sinne, trangresseth also the law: for sin is the transgression of the law.

5 And yee know that he was manifested to take away our sinnes, and in him is no sinne.

6 Whosoeuer abideth in him, sinneth not: whosoeuer sinneth, hath not seene him, neither knowen him.

7 Little children, let no man deceiue you: hee that doeth righteousnesse, is righteous, euen as hee is righteous.

8 Hee that committeth sinne is of the deuill, for the deuill sinneth from the beginning: for this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the deuill.

9 Whosoeuer is borne of God, doth not commit sinne: for his seed remaineth in him, and he cannot sinne, because he is borne of God.

10 In this the children of God are manifest, and the children of the deuill: whosoeuer doeth not righteousnesse, is not of God, neither he that loueth not his brother.

11 For this is the ‖ message that yee heard from the beginning, that we should loue one another.

12 Not as Cain, who was of that wicked one, and slew his brother: and wherefore slew he him? because his owne workes were euill, and his brothers righteous.

13 Marueile not, my brethren, if the world hate you.

14 Wee know that wee haue passed from death vnto life, because we loue the brethren: he that loueth not his brother, abideth in death.

15 Whosoeuer hateth his brother, is a murtherer, and yee know that no murtherer hath eternall life abiding in him.

16 Heereby perceiue we the loue of God, because hee laid downe his life for vs, and we ought to lay downe our liues for the brethren.

17 But whoso hath this worlds good, and seeth his brother hath need, and shutteth vp his bowels of compassion from him; how dwelleth the loue of God in him?

18 My little children, let vs not loue in word, neither in tongue, but in deed and in truth.

19 And hereby we know that we are of the truth, and shall † assure our hearts before him.

20 For if our heart condemne vs, God is greater then our heart, and knoweth all things.

21 Beloued, if our heart condemne vs not, then haue we confidence towards God.

22 And whatsoeuer we aske, we receiue of him, because we keepe his commandement, and do those things that are pleasing in his sight.

23 And this is his commandement: that we should beleeue on the Name of his Sonne Iesus Christ, and loue one another, as he gaue vs commandement.

24 And hee that keepeth his Commandements, dwelleth in him, and hee in him: and hereby wee know that he abideth in vs, by the spirit which he hath giuen vs.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He warneth them not to beleeue all Teachers, who boast of the spirit, but to try them by the rules of the Catholike faith: 7 and by many reasons exhorteth to brotherly loue.

BEloued, beleeue not euery spirit, but try the spirits whether they are of God: because many false prophets are gone out into the world.

2 Hereby know ye the Spirit of God: euery spirit, that confesseth that Iesus Christ is come in the flesh, is of God.

3 And euery spirit that confesseth not that Iesus Christ is come in the flesh, is not of God: and this is that *spirit* of Antichrist, whereof you haue heard, that it should come, and euen now already is it in the world.

4 Ye are of God, little children, and haue ouercome them: because greater is hee that is in you, then he that is in the world.

5 They are of the world: therefore speake they of the world, and the world heareth them.

6 We are of God: he that knoweth God, heareth vs: hee that is not of God, heareth not vs: hereby know we the spirit of truth, and the spirit of error.

7 Beloued, let vs loue one another; for loue is of God: and euery one that loueth, is borne of God, and knoweth God.

8 He that loueth not, knoweth not God; for God is loue.

9 In this was manifested the loue of God towards vs, because that God sent his onely begotten Sonne into the world, that we might liue through him.

10 Herein is loue, not that we loued God, but that he loued vs, and sent his Sonne to be the propitiation for our sinnes.

11 Beloued, if God so loued vs, we ought also to loue one another.

12 No man hath seene God at any time. If wee loue one another, God dwelleth in vs, and his loue is perfected in vs.

13 Heereby know we that we dwell in him, and he in vs, because he hath giuen vs of his Spirit.

14 And we haue seene, and doe testifie, that the Father sent the Son *to be* the Sauiour of the world.

15 Whosoeuer shall confesse that Iesus is the Son of God, God dwelleth in him, and he in God.

16 And we haue knowne and beleeued the loue that God hath to vs. God is loue, and he that dwelleth in loue, dwelleth in God, and God in him.

17 Herein is † our loue made perfect, that we may haue boldnesse in the day of iudgement, because as he is, so are we in this world. † Gr. *loue with vs.*

18 There is no feare in loue, but perfect loue casteth out feare, because feare hath torment: he that feareth, is not made perfect in loue.

19 We loue him: because he first loued vs.

20 If any man say, I loue God, and hateth his brother, hee is a liar. For hee that loueth not his brother, whom hee hath seene, how can hee loue God whom he hath not seene?

21 And this commandement haue wee from him, that he who loueth God, loue his brother also.

CHAP. V.

He that loueth God, loueth his children, and keepeth his commandements: 3 which to the faithfull are light and not grieuous. 9 Iesus is the Sonne of God, able to saue vs, 14 and to heare our prayers which we make for our selues, and for others.

WHosoeuer beleeueth that Iesus is the Christ, is borne of God: and euery one that loueth him that begate, loueth him also that is begotten of him.

2 By this wee know that wee loue the children of God, when we loue God, and keepe his Commandements.

3 For this is the loue of God, that we keepe his Commandements, and his Commandements are not grieuous.

4 For whatsoeuer is borne of God ouercommeth the world, and this is the victory that ouercommeth the world, euen our faith.

5 Who is he that ouercommeth the world, but he that beleeueth that Iesus is the Sonne of God?

6 This is he that came by water and blood, euen Iesus Christ, not by water onely, but by water and blood: and it is the Spirit that beareth witnesse because the Spirit is truth.

7 For there are three that beare record in heauen, the Father, the Word, and the holy Ghost: and these three are one.

8 And there are three that beare witnesse in earth, the Spirit, and the Water, and the Blood, and these three agree in one.

9 If we receiue the witnesse of men, the witnesse of God is greater: for this is the witnesse of God which he hath testified of his Sonne.

10 He that beleeueth on the Sonne of God, hath the witnesse in himselfe: he that beleeueth not God, hath made him a liar, because he beleeueth not the record that God gaue of his Sonne.

11 And this is the record, that God hath giuen to vs eternall life, and this life is in his Sonne.

12 He that hath the Sonne, hath life, and hee that hath not the Sonne, hath not life.

13 These things haue I written vnto you that beleeue on the Name of the Sonne of God, that yee may know that ye haue eternall life, and that yee may beleeue on the Name of the Sonne of God.

14 And this is the confidence that wee haue ‖ in him, that if we aske any thing according to his will, he heareth vs. ‖ Or, concerning him.

15 And if we know that he heare vs, whatsoeuer we aske, wee know that wee haue the petitions that we desired of him.

16 If any man see his brother sinne a sin *which is* not vnto death, he shall aske, and he shall giue him life for them that sinne not vnto death. There is a sinne vnto death: I doe not say that hee shall pray for it.

17 All vnrighteousnesse is sinne, and there is a sin not vnto death.

18 Wee know that whatsoeuer is borne of God, sinneth not: but he that is begotten of God, keepeth himselfe, and that wicked one toucheth him not.

19 And we know that we are of God, and the whole world lieth in wickednesse.

20 And we know that the Sonne of God is come, and hath giuen vs an vnderstanding, that wee may know him that is true, *euen* in his Sonne Iesus Christ. This is the true God, and eternall life.

21 Little children, keepe your selues from idols. Amen.

¶ THE SECOND EPISTLE OF IOHN.

He exhorteth a certaine honourable Matron, with her children, to perseuere in Christian loue and beliefe, 8 lest they lose the reward of their former profession: 10 and to haue nothing to doe with those seducers, that bring not the true doctrine of Christ Iesus.

THE Elder, vnto the Elect Lady, and her children, whom I loue in the truth: and not I onely, but also all they that haue knowne the truth:

2 For the truths sake which dwelleth in vs, and shall be with vs for euer:

3 Grace be with you, mercy and peace from God the Father, and from the Lord Iesus Christ, the Son of the Father, in truth and loue.

4 I reioyced greatly, that I found of thy children walking in truth, as we haue receiued a commandement from the Father.

5 And now I beseech thee, Lady, not as though I wrote a new commandement vnto thee: but that which we had from the beginning, that we loue one another.

6 And this is loue, that we walke after his commandements. This is the commandement, that as ye haue heard from the beginning, ye should walk in it.

7 For many deceiuers are entred into the world, who confesse not that Iesus Christ is come in the flesh. This is a deceiuer, and an Antichrist.

8 Looke to your selues, that wee lose not those things which we haue ‖ wrought, but that wee receiue a full reward. ‖ Or, *againe*. Some *copies read which ye haue gained, but that ye receiue, &c.*

9 Whosoeuer transgresseth, and abideth not in the doctrine of Christ hath not God: he that abideth in the doctrine of Christ, hee hath both the Father and the Sonne.

10 If there come any vnto you, and bring not this doctrine, receiue him not into your house, neither bid him, God speed.

11 For he that biddeth him, God speed, is partaker of his euill deeds.

12 Hauing many things to write vnto you, I would not write with paper and inke, but I trust to come vnto you, and speake † face to face, that our ioy may be full. † *Greeke, mouth to mouth.*

13 The children of the Elect sister greet thee. Amen.

¶ THE THIRD EPISTLE OF IOHN.

He commendeth Gaius for his piety, 5 and hospitality, 7 to true Preachers: 9 complaining of the vnkind dealing of ambitious Diotrephes on the contrary side: 11 whose euill example is not to be followed, 12 and giueth speciall testimony to the good report of Demetrius.

THE Elder, vnto the welbeloued Gaius, whom I loue ‖ in the truth:

2 Beloued, I ‖ wish aboue all things, that thou mayest prosper, and bee in health, euen as thy soule prospereth. ‖ Or, *truly*. ‖ Or, *pray*.

3 For I reioyced greatly, when the brethren came and testified of the truth that is in thee, euen as thou walkest in the truth.

4 I haue no greater ioy, then to heare that my children walke in truth.

5 Beloued, thou doest faithfully whatsoeuer thou doest to the brethren, and to strangers:

6 Which haue borne witnesse of thy charity before the Church: whom, if thou bring forward on their iourney, after a godly sort, thou shalt doe well:

7 Because that for his Names sake they went forth, taking nothing of the Gentiles.

8 Wee therefore ought to receiue such, that wee might be fellow helpers to the truth.

9 I wrote vnto the Church, but Diotrephes, who loueth to haue the preeminence among them, receiueth vs not.

10 Wherefore if I come, I will remember his deeds which he doth, prating against vs with malicious words, and not content therewith, neither doeth he himselfe receiue the brethren, and forbiddeth them that would, and casteth them out of the Church.

11 Beloued, follow not that which is euill, but that which is good. He that doth good, is of God: but he that doth euill, hath not seene God.

12 Demetrius hath good report of all men, and of the truth it selfe, yea, and we *also* beare record, and ye know that our record is true.

13 I had many things to write, but I will not with inke and pen write vnto thee.

14 But I trust I shall shortly see thee, and we shall † speake † face to face. Peace be to thee. Our friends salute thee. Greet the friends by name. † *Greeke, mouth to mouth.*

¶ THE

¶ THE GENERALL EPISTLE OF IVDE.

He exhorteth them to be constant in the profession of the faith. 14 False teachers are crept in to seduce them, for whose damnable doctrine and manners, horrible punishment is prepared: 20 whereas the godly by the assistance of the holy Spirit, and prayers to God, may persevere and grow in grace, and keepe themselues, and recouer others out of the snares of those deceiuers.

IVde the seruant of Iesus Christ, and brother of Iames, to them that are sanctified by God the Father, and preserued in Iesus Christ, and called;

2 Mercy vnto you, and peace, and loue be multiplied.

3 Beloued, when I gaue all diligence to write vnto you of the common saluation, it was needfull for me to write vnto you, and exhort you, that ye should earnestly contend for the faith which was once deliuered vnto the Saints.

4 For there are certaine men crept in vnawares, who were before of olde ordained to this condemnation, vngodly men, turning the grace of our God into lasciuiousnesse, and denying the onely Lord God, and our Lord Iesus Christ.

5 I will therefore put you in remembrance: though yee once knew this, how that the Lord hauing saued the people out of the land of Egypt, afterward destroyed them that beleeued not.

6 And the Angels which kept not their ‖ first estate, but left their owne habitation, hee hath reserued in euerlasting chaines vnder darkenesse, vnto the iudgement of the great day. ‖ principality.

7 Euen as Sodome and Gomorrha, and the cities about them in like maner, giuing themselues ouer to fornication, and going after † strange flesh, are set foorth for an example, suffering the vengeance of eternall fire. † Greeke, other.

8 Likewise also these filthy dreamers defile the flesh, despise dominion, & speake euil of dignities:

9 Yet Michael the Archangel, when contending with the deuill, he disputed about the body of Moses, durst not bring against him a railing accusation, but said, *The Lord rebuke thee. *Zach. 3.

10 But these speake euill of those things which they know not: but what they know naturally, as bruit beastes, in those things they corrupt themselues.

11 Woe vnto them, for they haue gone in the way of Cain, and ranne greedily after the error of Balaam for reward, and perished in the gainsaying of Core.

12 These are spots in your feasts of charity, when they feast with you, feeding themselues without feare: clouds they are without water, caried about of winds, trees whose fruit withereth, without fruit, twice dead, plucked vp by the roots.

13 Raging waues of the Sea, foming out their owne shame, wandring starres, to whom is reserued the blackenesse of darkenesse for euer.

14 And Enoch also the seuenth from Adam, prophesied of these, saying, Behold, the Lord commeth, with ten thousands of his Saints,

15 To execute iudgement vpon all, and to conuince all that are vngodly among them of all their vngodly deedes which they haue vngodly committed, and of all their hard *speeches*, which vngodly sinners haue spoken against him.

16 These are murmurers, complainers, walking after their owne lustes, and their mouth speaketh great swelling wordes, hauing mens persons in admiration, because of aduantage.

17 But beloued, remember ye the wordes which were spoken before of the Apostles of our Lord Iesus Christ:

18 *How* that they told you there should be mockers in the last time, who should walke after their owne vngodly lustes,

19 These bee they who separate themselues, sensuall, hauing not the Spirit.

20 But yee beloued, building vp your selues on your most holy faith, praying in the holy Ghost,

21 Keepe your selues in the loue of God, looking for the mercy of our Lord Iesus Christ vnto eternall life.

22 And of some haue compassion, making a difference:

23 And others saue with feare, pulling them out of the fire: hating euen the garments spotted by the flesh.

24 Now vnto him that is able to keepe you from falling, and to present you faultlesse before the presence of his glory with exceeding ioy,

25 To the only wise God our Sauiour, be glory & maiesty, dominion and power now and euer, Amen.

¶ THE REVELATION OF S. IOHN THE DIVINE.

CHAP. I.

1 John writeth his Reuelation to the seuen Churches in Asia, signified by the seuen golden Candlesticks. 7 The comming of Christ. 14 His glorious Power and Maiesty.

THe Reuelation of Iesus Christ, which God gaue vnto him, to shew vnto his seruants things which must shortly come to passe; and hee sent and signified *it* by his Angel vnto his seruant Iohn:

2 Who bare record of the word of God, and of the testimony of Iesus Christ, and of all things that he saw.

3 Blessed is he that readeth, and they that heare the words of this prophecie, and keepe those things which are written therein: for the time is at hand.

4 Iohn to the seuen Churches in Asia; Grace *bee* vnto you, and peace, from him * which is, and which was, and which is to come, and from the seuen spirits which are before his Throne: * Exod. 3.14. * 1. Cor. 15. 21.

5 And from Iesus Christ, *who is* the faithfull witnesse, and the * first begotten of the dead, and the Prince of the Kings of the earth: vnto him that loued coloss. 1. 18.

loued vs, * and washed vs from our sinnes in his owne bloud.

* Hebr. 9.14.

6 And hath * made vs Kings and Priests vnto God and his Father: to him bee glory and dominion for euer and euer. Amen.

* 1.Pet. 2.5.

7 * Behold, he commeth with clouds, and euery eye shall see him, and they also which pierced him: and all kinreds of the earth shall waile because of him: euen so, Amen.

* Matth. 24 30.

8 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, saith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty.

9 I Iohn, who also am your brother, and companion in tribulation, and in the kingdome, and patience of Iesus Christ, was in the Ile that is called Patmos, for the word of God, and for the testimony of Iesus Christ.

10 I was in the Spirit on the Lords day, & heard behind me a great voyce, as of a trumpet,

11 Saying, I am Alpha and Omega, the first and the last: and what thou seest, write in a booke, and send it vnto the seuen Churches which are in Asia, vnto Ephesus, & vnto Smyrna, and vnto Pergamos, and vnto Thyatira, and vnto Sardis, and Philadelphia, and vnto Laodicea.

12 And I turned to see the voyce that spake with me. And being turned, I saw seuen golden Candlestickes.

13 And in the midst of the seuen Candlestickes, *one* like vnto the Sonne of man, cloathed with a garment down to the foot, and girt about the paps with a golden girdle.

14 His head, and his haires were white like wooll, as white as snow, and his eyes *were* as a flame of fire,

15 And his feete like vnto fine brasse, as if they burned in a furnace; and his voyce as the sound of many waters.

16 And he had in his right hand seuen Starres: and out of his mouth went a sharpe two edged sword: and his countenance was as the Sun shineth in his strength.

17 And when I saw him, I fell at his feete as dead: and hee laid his right hand vpon mee, saying vnto me, Feare not, * I am the First and the Last.

* Isa. 41.4 and 44.6

18 I am hee that liueth, and was dead, and behold, I am aliue for euermore, Amen, and haue the keyes of hell, and of death.

19 Write the things which thou hast seene, and the things which are, and the things which shall be hereafter.

20 The mystery of the seuen Starres which thou sawest in my right hand, and the seuen golden Candlestickes. The seuen Starres are the Angels of the seuen Churches: and the seuen Candlestickes which thou sawest are the seuen Churches.

CHAP. II.

What is commanded to be written to the Angels, that is, the Ministers of the Churches of, 1 Ephesus, 8 Smyrna, 12 Pergamos, 18 Thyatira: and what is commended, or found wanting in them.

VNto the Angel of the Church of Ephesus, write; These things saith he that holdeth the seuen Starres in his right hand, who walketh in the midst of the seuen golden Candlestickes:

2 I know thy workes, and thy labour, and thy patience, and how thou canst not beare them which are euill, and thou hast tryed them, which say they are Apostles, and are not, & hast found them liers:

3 And hast borne, and hast patience, and for my Names sake hast laboured, and hast not fainted.

4 Neuertheleſſe, I haue *somewhat* against thee, because thou hast left thy first loue.

5 Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and do the first workes, or else I will come vnto thee quickly, and will remoue thy Candlestick out of his place, except thou repent.

6 But this thou hast, that thou hatest the deedes of the Nicolaitanes, which I also hate.

7 Hee that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches: To him that ouercommeth, will I giue to eate of the tree of life, which is in the midst of the Paradise of God.

8 And vnto the Angel of the Church in Smyrna, write, These things saith the First and the Last, which was dead, and is aliue;

9 I know thy workes, and tribulation, and pouerty, but thou art rich, and I know the blasphemy of them which say they are Iewes and are not, but *are* the Synogogue of Satan.

10 Feare none of those things which thou shalt suffer: behold, the deuill shall cast some of you into prison, that ye may be tried, and yee shall haue tribulation ten daies: be thou faithfull vnto death, and I will giue thee a crowne of life.

11 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches: He that ouercommeth, shall not be hurt of the second death.

12 And to the Angel of the Church in Pergamos, write, These things saith he which hath the sharpe sword with two edges:

13 I know thy workes, and where thou dwellest, *euen* where Satans seat is, and thou holdest fast my Name, and hast not denied my faith, euen in those dayes wherein Antipas *was* my faithfull Martyr, who was slaine among you where Satan dwelleth.

14 But I haue a few things against thee, because thou hast there, them that hold the doctrine of * Balaam, who taught Balac to cast a stumbling block before the children of Israel, to eate things sacrificed vnto idols, and to commit fornication.

* Num. 25.

15 So hast thou also them that hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitans, which thing I hate.

16 Repent, or else I will come vnto thee quickly, and will fight against them with the sword of my mouth.

17 Hee that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches: To him that ouercommeth, will I giue to eate of the hidden Manna, and will giue him a white stone, and in the stone a new name written, which no man knoweth, sauing he that receiueth it.

18 And vnto the Angel of the Church in Thyatira, write, These things saith the Son of God, who hath his eyes like vnto a flame of fire, and his feet *are* like vnto fine brasse:

19 I know thy workes, and charity, and seruice, and faith, and thy patience, and thy workes, and the last *to be* more then the first.

20 Notwithstanding, I haue a few things against thee, because thou suffereſt that woman * Iezebel which calleth her selfe a Propheteſſe, to teach and to seduce my seruants to commit fornication, and to eate things sacrificed vnto Idoles.

* 1.Kings 16.31.

21 And I gaue her space to repent of her fornication, and she repented not.

22 Behold, I will cast her into a bed, and them that commit adultery with her, into great tribulation, except they repent of their deeds.

23 And I will kill her children with death, and all the Churches shall know that I * am hee which searcheth the reines and hearts: and I will giue vnto euery one of you according to your workes.

* Iere. 17. 10 and 32. 19.

24 But

24 But vnto you I say, and vnto the rest in Thyatira, as many as haue not this doctrine, and which haue not knowne the depths of Satan, as they speake, I will put vpon you no other burthen:

25 But that which you haue already, hold fast till I come.

26 And hee that ouercommeth, and keepeth my workes vnto the end, to him wil I giue power ouer the nations,

27 *(And he shall rule them with a rod of iron: as the vessels of a potter shall they bee broken to shiuers) euen as I receiued of my Father.

28 And I will giue him the morning starre.

29 Hee that hath an eare let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches.

CHAP. III.

2 The Angel of the Church of Sardis reproued, 3 exhorted to repent and threatned if he dot not repent. 8 The Angel of the Church of Philadelphia, 10 is approued for his diligence and patience. 15 The Angel of Laodicea rebuked, for being neither hot nor cold, 19 and admonished to bee more zealous. 20 Christ standeth at the doore and knocketh.

AND vnto the Angel of the Church in Sardis, write, These things saith he that hath the seuen spirits of God, and the seuen starres, I know thy workes, that thou hast a name that thou liuest, and art dead.

2 Be watchfull, and strengthen the things which remaine, that are ready to die: for I haue not found thy workes perfect before God.

3 Remember therefore how thou hast receiued and heard, and hold fast, and repent. *If therefore thou shalt not watch, I will come on thee as a theefe, and thou shalt not know what houre I will come vpon thee.

4 Thou hast a few names euen in Sardis, which haue not defiled their garments, and they shall walke with me in white: for they are worthy.

5 He that ouercommeth, the same shall be clothed in white raiment, and I will not blot out his name out of the *booke of life, but I will confesse his name before my Father, and before his Angels.

6 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches.

7 And to the Angel of the Church in Philadelphia, write, These things saith he, that is holy, hee that is true, he that hath the key of Dauid, he that openeth, and no man shutteth, and shutteth, and no man openeth;

8 I know thy workes, behold, I haue set before thee an open dore, and no man can shut it: for thou hast a little strength, and hast kept my word, and hast not denyed my Name.

9 Behold, I will make them of the Synagogue of Satan, which say they are Iewes, and are not, but doe lye: behold, I will make them to come and worship before thy feet, and to know that I haue loued thee.

10 Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, I also will keep thee from the houre of temptation, which shall come vpon all the world, to try them that dwell vpon the earth.

11 Behold, I come quickly, hold that fast which thou hast, that no man take thy crowne.

12 Him that ouercommeth, will I make a pillar in the Temple of my God, and he shall go no more out: and I will write vpon him the name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, *which is* new Hierusalem, which commeth downe out of heauen from my God; and *I will write vpon him* my new Name.

13 Hee that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches.

14 And vnto the Angel of the Church of the Laodiceans, write, These things saith the Amen, the faithfull, and true witnesse, the beginning of the creation of God:

15 I know thy workes, that thou art neither cold, nor hote, I would thou wert cold or hote.

16 So then because thou art lake-warme, and neither cold nor hote, I will spue thee out of my mouth:

17 Because thou sayest, I am rich and increased, with goods, and haue need of nothing: and knowest not that thou art wretched and miserable and poore, and blind, and naked.

18 I counsell thee to buy of mee gold tryed in the fire, that thou mayest be rich, & white raiment, that thou mayest be clothed, and that the shame of thy nakednesse doe not appeare, and anoint thine eyes with eye salue, that thou mayest see.

19 *As many as I loue, I rebuke and chasten, bee zealous therefore and repent.

20 Behold, I stand at the doore and knocke: if any man heare my voice, and open the dore, I wil come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me.

21 To him that ouercommeth will I grant to sit with me in my throne, euen as I also ouercame, and am set downe with my Father in his Throne.

22 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches.

CHAP. IIII.

2 John seeth the Throne of God in heauen. 4 The foure and twentie Elders. 6 The foure beasts full of eyes before and behind. 10 The Elders lay downe their crownes, and worship him that sate on the Throne.

AFter this I looked, and behold, a doore was opened in heauen: and the first voyce which I heard, was as it were of a trumpet, talking with me, which said, Come vp hither, and I will shew thee things which must be hereafter.

2 And immediatly I was in the Spirit: and behold, a Throne was set in heauen, and *one* sate on the Throne.

3 And he that sate was to look vpon like a Iasper, and a Sardine stone: and there was a raine-bow round about the Throne, in sight like vnto an Emerald.

4 And round about the Throne were foure and twenty seates, and vpon the seates I saw foure and twenty Elders sitting, cloathed in white raiment, and they had on their heads crownes of gold.

5 And out of the Throne proceeded lightnings, and thundrings and voyces: and there were seuen lampes of fire burning before the Throne, which are the seuen Spirits of God.

6 And before the Throne there was a sea of glasse like vnto Crystall: and in the midst of the Throne, and round about the Throne, were foure beasts full of eyes, before and behinde.

7 And the first beast was like a Lyon, and the second beast like a calfe, and the third beast had a face as a man, and the fourth beast was like a flying Eagle.

8 And the foure beasts had each of them sixe wings about him, and they were full of eyes within: and they † rest not day and night, saying, *Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almighty, which was, and is, and is to come.

9 And when those beasts giue glory and honour, and thankes to him that sate on the Throne, who liueth for euer and euer,

10 The

Or, in Laodicia.

* Prou. 3.11. heb. 12.5.

† Greeke, they haue no rest.

* Esai. 6.3.

10 The foure and twenty Elders fall downe before him that ſate on the Throne, and worſhip him that liueth for euer and euer, and caſt their crowns before the Throne, ſaying,

* Chap. 5.12. 11 *Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receiue glory, and honour, and power: for thou haſt created all things, and for thy pleaſure they are and were created.

CHAP. V.

1 The booke ſealed with ſeuen ſeales: 9 which only the Lambe that was ſlaine is worthy to open: 12 Therefore the Elders praiſe him, 9 and confeſſe that he redeemed them with his blood.

AND I ſaw in the right hand of him that ſate on the Throne a booke written within, and on the backe ſide ſealed with ſeuen ſeales.

2 And I ſaw a ſtrong Angel proclaiming with a loud voice; Who is worthy to open the booke, and to looſe the ſeales thereof?

3 And no man in heauen nor in earth, Neither vnder the earth, was able to open the booke, neither to looke thereon.

4 And I wept much, becauſe no man was found worthy to open, and to read the booke, neither to looke thereon.

5 And one of the Elders ſaith vnto me, Weepe not, behold *the Lyon of the tribe of Iuda, the root of Dauid hath preuailed to open the booke, and to looſe the ſeuen ſeales thereof.

* Gene. 49.9.

6 And I beheld, and loe, in the middeſt of the Throne, and of the foure beaſts, and in the middeſt of the Elders ſtood a Lambe as it had beene ſlaine, hauing ſeuen hornes, and ſeuen eyes, which are the ſeuen ſpirits of God, ſent forth into all the earth.

7 And hee came and tooke the booke out of the right hand of him that ſate vpon the Throne.

8 And when hee had taken the booke, the foure beaſts and foure and twenty Elders fell downe before the Lambe, hauing euery one of them harpes, and golden vials full of ‖ odours, which are the prayers of the Saints.

‖ Or, incenſe.

9 And they ſung a new ſong, ſaying, Thou art worthy to take the booke, and to open the ſeales thereof: for thou waſt ſlaine and haſt redeemed vs to God by thy blood, out of euery kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation:

10 *And haſt made vs vnto our God Kings and Prieſts, and we ſhall reigne on the earth.

* 1. Pet. 2.9.

11 And I beheld, and I heard the voyce of many Angels round about the Throne, and the beaſts and the Elders, and the number of them was ten thouſand times ten thouſand, and thouſands of thouſands,

12 Saying with a loud voyce, Worthy is the Lambe that was ſlaine, to receiue power & riches, and wiſedome, and ſtrength and honour, and glorie, and bleſſing.

13 And euery creature which is in heauen, and on the earth, and vnder the earth, and ſuch as are in the ſea, and all that are in them, heard I, ſaying, Bleſſing, honour, and glory, and power, be vnto him that ſitteth vpon the Throne, and vnto the Lambe for euer and euer.

14 And the foure beaſts ſaid, Amen. And the foure and twentie Elders fell downe and worſhipped him that liueth for euer and euer.

CHAP. VI.

1 The opening of the ſeales in order, and what followed thereupon, containing a prophecie to the end of the world.

AND I ſaw when the Lambe opened one of the ſeales, & I heard as it were the noiſe of thunder, one of the foure beaſts, ſaying, Come and ſee.

2 And I ſaw, and behold, a white horſe, and hee that ſate on him had a bow, and a crowne was giuen vnto him, and he went foorth conquering, and to conquer.

3 And when hee had opened the ſecond ſeale, I heard the ſecond beaſt ſay, Come and ſee.

4 And there went out another horſe that was red: and power was giuen to him that ſate thereon, to take peace from the earth, and that they ſhould kill one another: and there was giuen vnto him a great ſword.

5 And when hee had opened the third ſeale, I heard the third beaſt ſay, Come and ſee. And I beheld, and loe, a blacke horſe: and hee that ſate on him, had a paire of ballances in his hand.

6 And I heard a voyce in the midſt of the foure beaſts ſay, ‖ A meaſure of wheat for a peny, and three meaſures of barley for a peny, and ſee thou hurt not the oile and the wine.

‖ The word Chenix ſignifieth a meaſure containing one quart, and the twelfth part of a quart.

7 And when he had opened ſ fourth ſeale, I heard the voice of the fourth beaſt ſay, Come and ſee.

8 And I looked, and behold, a pale horſe, and his name that ſate on him was death, and hell followed with him: and power was giuen ‖ vnto them, ouer the fourth part of the earth, to kill with ſword, and with hunger, and with death, and with the beaſts of the earth.

‖ Or, to him.

9 And when hee had opened the fift ſeale, I ſaw vnder the Altar the ſoules of them that were ſlaine for the word of God, and for the teſtimonie which they held.

10 And they cryed with a lond voyce, ſaying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, doeſt thou not iudge and auenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth?

11 And white robes were giuen vnto euery one of them: and it was ſaid vnto them, that they ſhould reſt yet for a little ſeaſon, vntill their fellow ſeruants alſo and their brethren that ſhould be killed as they were, ſhould be fulfilled.

12 And I beheld, when hee had opened the ſixt ſeale, and loe, there was a great earthquake, and the Sunne became blacke, as ſacke-cloth of haire, and the Moone became as blood.

13 And the ſtarres of heauen fell vnto the earth, euen as a fig-tree caſteth her ‖ vntimely figs, when ſhe is ſhaken of a mightie wind.

‖ Or, greene figs.

14 * And the heauen departed as a ſcrowle when it is rolled together, and euery mountaine and Iſland were mooued out of their places.

* Eſay 34.4.

15 And the Kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chiefe captaines, and the mightie men, and euery bondman, and euery freeman, hid themſelues in the dennes, and in the rockes of the mountaines,

16 And ſaid to the mountaines and rocks, *Fall on vs, and hide vs from the face of him that ſitteth on the Throne, and from the wrath of the Lambe:

* Luke 23.30.

17 For the great day of his wrath is come, and who ſhall be able to ſtand?

CHAP. VII.

3 An Angel ſealeth the ſeruants of God in their foreheads. 4 The number of them that were ſealed: of the tribes of Iſrael a certaine number. 9 Of all other nations, an innumerable multitude, which ſtand before the Throne, clad in white robes, and palmes in their hands. 14 Their robes were waſhed in the blood of the Lambe.

And

AND after these things, I saw foure Angels standing on the foure corners of the earth, holding the foure winds of the earth, that the winds should not blow on the earth, nor on the sea, nor on any tree.

2 And I saw another Angel ascending from the East, hauing the seale of the liuing God: and hee cried with a lowd voice to the foure Angels, to whom it was giuen to hurt the earth and the Sea,

3 Saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the sea nor the trees, til we haue sealed the seruants of our God in their foreheads.

4 And I heard the number of them which were sealed: and there were sealed an hundred and forty and foure thousand of all the tribes of the children of Israel.

5 Of the tribe of Iuda were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Reuben were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Gad were sealed twelue thousand.

6 Of the tribe of Aser were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Nepthali were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Manasses were sealed twelue thousand.

7 Of the tribe of Simeon were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Leui were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Issachar were sealed twelue thousand.

8 Of the tribe of Zabulon were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Ioseph were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Beniamin were sealed twelue thousand.

9 After this I beheld, and loe, a great multitude which no man could number, of all nations, and kinred, and people, and tongues, stood before the Throne, and before the Lambe, clothed with white robes, and palmes in their hands:

10 And cried with a loud voice, saying, Saluation to our God, which sitteth vpon the Throne, and vnto the Lambe.

11 And all the Angels stood round about the Throne, and about the Elders, and the foure beasts, and fell before the Throne on their faces, and worshipped God,

12 Saying, Amen: Blessing, and glory, and wisedome, and thankesgiuing, and honour, and power, and might be vnto our God for euer and euer. Amen.

13 And one of the Elders answered, saying vnto mee, What are these which are arayed in white robes? and whence came they?

14 And I said vnto him, Sir, thou knowest. And he said to mee, These are they which came out of great tribulation, and haue washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lambe.

15 Therefore are they before the Throne of God, and serue him day and night in his Temple: and he that sitteth on the throne, shall * dwell among them.

16 * They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more, neither shall the Sun light on them, nor any heat.

17 For the Lambe which is in the middest of the Throne, shall feed them, and shall leade them vnto liuing fountaines of waters: * and God shall wipe away all teares from their eyes.

CHAP. VIII.

1 At the opening of the seuenth seale, 2 seuen Angels had seuen trumpets giuen them: 6 Foure of them sound their trumpets, and great plagues follow. 4 Another Angel putteth incense to the prayers of the Saints on the golden Altar.

AND when he had opened the seuenth seale, there was silence in heauen about the space of halfe an houre.

2 And I saw the seuen Angels which stood before God, and to them were giuen seuen trumpets.

3 And another Angel came and stood at the Altar, hauing a golden censer, and there was giuen vnto him much incense, that he should offer it with the prayers of all Saints vpon the golden Altar which was before the Throne. *Or, adds it to the prayers.*

4 And the smoke of the incense which came with the prayers of the Saints, ascended vp before God out of the Angels hand.

5 And the Angel tooke the censer, and filled it with fire of the Altar, and cast it into the earth: and there were voices, and thundrings, and lightnings, and an earthquake:

6 And the seuen Angels which had the seuen trumpets, prepared them to sound.

7 The first Angel sounded, and there followed haile, and fire mingled with blood, and they were cast vpon the earth, and the third part of trees was burnt vp, and all greene grasse was burnt vp.

8 And the second Angel sounded, and as it were a great mountaine burnt with fire, was cast into the Sea, and the third part of the sea became blood.

9 And the third part of the creatures which were in the Sea, and had life, died, and the third part of the ships were destroyed.

10 And the third Angel sounded, and there fell a great starre from heauen, burning as it were a lampe, and it fell vpon the third part of the riuers, and vpon the fountaines of waters:

11 And the name of the starre is called wormewood, and the third part of the waters became wormewood, and many men died of the waters, because they were made bitter.

12 And the fourth Angel sounded, and the third part of the Sunne was smitten, and the third part of the Moone, and the third part of the Starres, so as the third part of them were darkned: and the day shone not for a part of it, and the night likewise.

13 And I beheld, and heard an Angel flying thorow the midst of heauen, saying with a lowd voice, Woe, woe, woe to the inhabiters of the earth, by reason of the other voices of the trumpet of the three Angels which are yet to sound.

CHAP. IX.

1 At the sounding of the first Angel, a starre falleth from heauen, to whom is giuen the key of the bottomlesse pit. 2 He openeth the pit, and there come forth locusts like scorpions. 12 The first woe past. 13 The first trumpet soundeth. 14 Foure Angels are let loose that were bound.

AND the first Angel sounded, and I saw a starre fall from heauen vnto the earth: and to him was giuen the key of the bottomlesse pit.

2 And he opened the bottomlesse pit, and there arose a smoake out of the pit, as a smoake of a great furnace, and the Sunne and the ayre were darkened, by reason of the smoake of the pit.

3 And there came out of the smoake locusts vpon the earth, and vnto them was giuen power as the scorpions of the earth haue power.

4 And it was commanded them, that they should not hurt the grasse of the earth, neither any greene thing, nor any tree: but onely those men which haue not the seale of God in their foreheads.

5 And to them it was giuen that they ſhould not kill them, but that they ſhould be tormented fiue moneths, and their torment was as the torment of a ſcorpion when he ſtriketh a man.

6 And in thoſe dayes ſhall men ſeeke death, and ſhall not finde it; and ſhall deſire to die, and death ſhall flee from them.

7 And the ſhapes of the locuſts were like vnto horſes prepared vnto battell, & on their heads were as it were crownes like gold, and their faces were as the faces of men.

8 And they had haire, as the haire of women, and their teeth were as the teeth of Lyons.

9 And they had breaſtplates, as it were breaſtplates of yron, and the ſound of their wings was, as the ſound of charets of many horſes running to battel.

10 And they had tailes like vnto Scorpions, and there were ſtings in their tailes: and their power was to hurt men fiue moneths.

11 And they had a king ouer them, which is the angel of the bottomleſſe pit, whoſe name in the Hebrew tongue is Abaddon, but in the Greeke tongue hath his name ‖ Apollyon.

‖ That is to ſay, A deſtroyer.

12 One woe is paſt, and behold, there come two woes more hereafter.

13 And the ſixt Angel ſounded, and I heard a voyce from the foure hornes of the golden Altar which is before God,

14 Saying to the ſixt Angel which had the trumpet, Looſe the foure Angels which are bound in the great riuer Euphrates.

15 And the foure Angels were looſed, which were ‖ Or, at. prepared ‖ for an houre and a day, and a moneth, and a yeere, for to ſlay the third part of men.

16 And the number of the army of the horſemen, were two hundred thouſand thouſand: and I heard the number of them.

17 And thus I ſaw the horſes in the viſion, and them that ſate on them, hauing breaſtplates of fire, and of Iacinct, and brimſtone, and the heads of the horſes were as the heads of Lyons, and out of their mouthes iſſued fire, and ſmoake, and brimſtone.

18 By theſe three was the third part of men killed, by the fire, and by the ſmoake, and by the brimſtone, which iſſued out of their mouthes.

19 For their power is in their mouth, and in their tailes: for their tailes were like vnto Serpents, and had heads, and with them they doe hurt.

20 And the reſt of the men which were not killed by theſe plagues, yet repented not of the workes of their hands, that they ſhould not worſhip deuils and *idoles of gold, and ſiluer, and braſſe, and ſtone, and of wood, which neither can ſee, nor heare, nor walke: * Pſal. 115.4. & 135.15.

21 Neither repented they of their murders, nor of their ſorceries, nor of their fornication, nor of their theſts.

CHAP. X.

A mighty ſtrong Angel appeareth with a booke open in his hand. 6 He ſweareth by him that liueth for euer, that there ſhall be no more time. 9 John is commanded to take and eate the booke.

AND I ſaw another mighty Angel come downe from heauen clothed with a cloud, and a raine-bow was vpon his head, and his face was as it were the Sunne, and his feet as pillars of fire.

2 And hee had in his hand a little booke open: and he ſet his right foot vpon the Sea, and his left foot on the earth,

3 And cryed with a lowd voice, as when a Lyon roareth: and when he had cryed, ſeuen thunders vttered their voices.

4 And when the ſeuen thunders had vttered their voices, I was about to write: and I heard a voice from heauen, ſaying vnto me, Seale vp thoſe things which the ſeuen thunders vttered, and write them not.

5 And the Angel which I ſaw ſtand vpon the Sea, and vpon the earth, liſted vp his hand to heauen,

6 And ſware by him that liueth for euer and euer, who created heauen, and the things that therein are, and the earth, and the things that therein are, and the ſea, and the things which are therein, that there ſhould be time no longer.

7 But in the dayes of the voice of the ſeuenth Angel, when he ſhall begin to ſound, the myſtery of God ſhould be finiſhed, as he hath declared to his ſeruants the Prophets.

8 And the voice which I heard from heauen, ſpake vnto me againe, and ſaid, Goe, and take the little booke which is open in the hand of the Angel which ſtandeth vpon the ſea, and vpon the earth.

9 And I went vnto the Angel, and ſaid vnto him, Giue mee the little booke. And he ſaid vnto mee, * Take it and eat it vp, and it ſhall make thy belly bitter, but it ſhall be in thy mouth ſweet as hony. * Ezek. 2,8. & 3.1

10 And I tooke the little booke out of the Angels hand, and ate it vp, and it was in my mouth ſweet as hony: and aſſoone as I had eaten it, my belly was bitter.

11 And he ſaid vnto me, Thou muſt propheſie againe before many peoples, & nations, and tongues, and kings.

CHAP. XI.

3 The two witneſſes propheſie. 6 They haue power to ſhut heauen that it raine not. 7 The beaſt ſhall fight againſt them, and kill them. 8 They lie vnburied, 11 and after three dayes and a halfe riſe againe. 14 The ſecond woe is paſt. 15 The ſeuenth trumpet ſoundeth.

AND there was giuen me a reed like vnto a rod, and the Angel ſtood, ſaying, Riſe, and meaſure the Temple of God, and the Altar, and them that worſhip therein.

2 But the court which is without the Temple, † leaue out, and meaſure it not: for it is giuen vnto the Gentiles, and the holy City ſhall they tread vnder foot fourty and two moneths. † Greeke caſt out.

3 And ‖ I wil giue *power* vnto my two witneſſes, and they ſhall propheſie a thouſand two hundred and threeſcore dayes clothed in ſackcloth. ‖ Or, I will giue vnto my two witneſſes that they may propheſie.

4 Theſe are the * two oline trees, and the two candleſtickes ſtanding before the God of the earth: * Zach. 4.3. and 11.14.

5 And if any man will hurt them, fire proceedeth out of their mouth, and deuoureth their enemies: and if any man will hurt them, he muſt in this manner be killed.

6 Theſe haue power to ſhut heauen, that it raine not in the daies of their propheſie: and haue power ouer waters to turne them to blood, and to ſmite the earth with all plagues, as often as they will.

7 And when they ſhall haue finiſhed their teſtimony, the beaſt that aſcendeth out of the bottomleſſe pit, ſhall make warre againſt them, and ſhall ouercome them, and kill them.

8 And their dead bodies ſhall *lie* in the ſtreet of the great City, which ſpiritually is called Sodome and Egypt, where alſo our Lord was crucified.

9 And

9 And they of the people, and kindreds, and tongues, and nations, ſhall ſee their dead bodies three dayes and an halfe, and ſhall not ſuffer their dead bodies to be put in graues.

10 And they that dwell vpon the earth, ſhall reioyce ouer them, and make merry, and ſhall ſend gifts one to another: becauſe theſe two Prophets tormented them that dwelt on the earth.

11 And after three dayes and an halfe the Spirit of life from God entred into them, and they ſtood vpon their feete, and great feare fell vpon them which ſaw them.

12 And they heard a great voyce from heauen, ſaying vnto them, Come vp hither. And they aſcended vp to heauen in a cloud, and their enemies beheld them.

13 And the ſame houre was there a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the city fell, and in the earthquake were ſlaine † of men ſeuen thouſand, and the remnant were affrighted, and gaue glory to the God of heauen.

† Greeke, names of men.

14 The ſecond woe is paſt, and behold, the third woe commeth quickly.

15 And the ſeuenth Angel ſounded, and there were great voices in heauen, ſaying, The kingdoms of this world are become *the kingdomes* of our Lord, and of his Chriſt: and he ſhall reigne for euer and euer.

Ezek. 8. & 34

16 And the foure and twenty Elders which ſate before God on their ſeats, fell vpon their faces and worſhipped God,

17 Saying, Wee giue thee thankes, O Lord God Almighty, which art, and waſt, and art to come: becauſe thou haſt taken to thee thy great power, and haſt reigned.

18 And the nations were angry, and thy wrath is come, and the time of the dead that they ſhould be iudged, and that thou ſhouldeſt giue reward vnto thy ſeruants the Prophets, and to the Saints, and them that feare thy Name, ſmall and great, and ſhouldeſt deſtroy them which ‖ deſtroy the earth.

‖ Or, corrupt.

19 And the Temple of God was opened in heauen, and there was ſeene in his Temple the Arke of his Teſtament, and there were lightnings, and voices, and thunderings, and an earthquake, and great haile.

CHAP. XII.

1 A woman clothed with the Sunne, trauelleth. 4 The great red Dragon ſtandeth before her ready to deuoure her child: 6 when ſhee was deliuered, ſhee fleeth into the wilderneſſe. 7 Michael and his Angels fight with the dragon, and preuaile. 13 The dragon being caſt downe into the earth, perſecuteth the woman.

AND there appeared a great ‖ wonder in heauen, a woman clothed with the Sunne, and the Moone vnder her feet, and vpon her head a crowne of twelue ſtarres:

‖ Or, ſigne

2 And ſhe being with child, cried, trauailing in birth, and pained to be deliuered.

3 And there appeared another ‖ wonder in heauen, and behold, a great red dragon, hauing ſeuen heads, and ten hornes, and ſeuen crownes vpon his heads.

‖ Or, ſigne

4 And his taile drew the third part of the ſtarres of heauen, and did caſt them to the earth: and the dragon ſtood before the woman which was ready to be deliuered, for to deuoure her child aſſoone as it was borne.

5 And ſhee brought forth a man child, who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron: and her child was caught vp vnto God, and to his throne.

6 And the woman fled into the wildernes, where ſhe hath a place prepared of God, that they ſhould feed her there a thouſand two hundred and threeſcore dayes.

7 And there was warre in heauen, Michael, and his Angels fought againſt the dragon, and the dragon fought and his angels,

8 And preuailed not, neither was their place found any more in heauen.

9 And the great dragon was caſt out, that old ſerpent, called the deuill and Satan, which deceiued the whole world: hee was caſt out into the earth, and his angels were caſt out with him.

10 And I heard a loude voyce, ſaying in heauen, Now is come ſaluation, and ſtrength, and the kingdome of our God, and the power of his Chriſt: for the accuſer of our brethren is caſt downe, which accuſed them before our God day and night.

11 And they ouercame him by the blood of the Lambe, and by the word of their Teſtimony, and they loued not their liues vnto the death.

12 Therefore reioyce yee heauens, and yee that dwell in them. Woe to the inhabiters of the earth, and of the ſea: for the deuill is come downe vnto you, hauing great wrath, becauſe he knoweth that he hath but a ſhort time.

13 And when the dragon ſaw that hee was caſt vnto the earth, hee perſecuted the woman which brought foorth the man childe.

14 And to the woman were giuen two wings of a great Eagle, that ſhe might flie into the wildernes into her place, where ſhee is nouriſhed for a time, and times, and halfe a time, from the face of the ſerpent.

15 And the ſerpent caſt out of his mouth, water, as a flood after the woman: that hee might cauſe her to be carried away of the flood.

16 And the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and ſwallowed vp the flood which the dragon caſt out of his mouth.

17 And the dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make warre with the remnant of her ſeed, which keepe the commandements of God, and haue the Teſtimony of Ieſus Chriſt.

CHAP. XIII.

1 A beaſt riſeth out of the Sea, with ſeuen heads and ten hornes, to whom the dragon giueth her power. 11 Another beaſt commeth vp out of the earth: 14 cauſeth an image to be made of the former beaſt: 15 and that men ſhould worſhip it, 16 and receiue his marke.

AND I ſtood vpon the ſand of the Sea, and ſaw a beaſt riſe vp out of the Sea, hauing ſeuen heads, and ten hornes, and vpon his hornes ten crownes, and vpon his heads the ‖ name of blaſphemy.

‖ Or, names.

2 And the beaſt which I ſaw was like vnto a Leopard, and his feet were as *the feet* of a Beare, and his mouth as the mouth of a lyon: and the dragon gaue him his power, and his ſeat, and great authority.

3 And I ſaw one of his heads as it were † wounded to death, and his deadly wound was healed, and † Greeke, ſlaine. all the world wondred after the beaſt.

4 And they worſhipped the dragon which gaue power vnto the beaſt, and they worſhipped the beaſt, ſaying, Who is like vnto the beaſt? Who is able to make warre with him?

5 And there was giuen vnto him a mouth, ſpeaking great things, and blaſphemies: and power was ‖ giuen vnto him to continue forty and two moneths.

‖ Or, to make warre.

6 And

6 And hee opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to blaspheme his Name, and his Tabernacle, and them that dwelt in heauen.

7 And it was giuen vnto him to make warre with the Saints, and to ouercome them: and power was giuen him ouer all kindreds, and tongues, and nations.

8 And all that dwell vpon the earth shall worship him, whose names are not written in the booke of life of the Lambe, slaine from the foundation of the world.

9 If any man haue an eare, let him heare.

10 He that leadeth into captiuitie, shall goe into captiuitie: * He that killeth with the sword, must be killed with the sword: Here is the patience, and the faith of the Saints.

* Matt. 26.52.

11 And I beheld another beast, comming vp out of the earth, and he had two hornes like a lambe, and he spake as a dragon.

12 And hee exerciseth all the power of the first beast before him, and causeth the earth and them which dwell therein, to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed.

13 And hee doeth great wonders, so that hee maketh fire come downe from heauen on the earth in the sight of men,

14 And deceiueth them that dwell on the earth, by the meanes of those miracles which hee had power to doe in the sight of the beast, saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast which had the wound by a sword and did liue.

15 And hee had power to giue † life vnto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speake, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast, should be killed.

† Gr. breath.

16 And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poore, free and bond, † to receiue a marke in their right hand, or in their foreheads:

† Gr. to giue.

17 And that no man might buy or sell, saue he that had the marke, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name.

18 Here is wisdome. Let him that hath vnderstanding count the number of the beast; for it is the number of a man, and his number is, sixe hundred threescore and sixe.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The Lamb standing on mount Sion with his company: 6 An Angel preacheth the Gospel. 8 The fall of Babylon. 15 The harueſt of the world, and putting in of the sickle. 20 The vintage and winepresse of the wrath of God.

AND I looked, and loe, a Lambe stood on the mount Sion, and with him an hundred fourtie and foure thousand, hauing his fathers Name written in their foreheads.

2 And I heard a voice from heauen, as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of a great thunder: and I heard the voice of harpers harping with their harpes,

3 And they sung as it were a new Song before the Throne, and before the foure beasts, and the Elders: and no man could learne that Song, but the hundred fourtie and foure thousand which were redeemed from the earth.

4 These are they which were not defiled with women: for they are virgins: These are they that follow the Lambe whithersoeuer hee goeth. These † were redeemed from among men, being the first fruits vnto God, and to the Lambe.

† Gr. were bought.

5 And in their mouth was found no guile: for they are without fault before the throne of God.

6 And I saw another Angel flie in the midst of heauen, hauing the euerlasting Gospel, to preach vnto them that dwel on the earth, and to euery nation, and kinred, and tongue, and people,

7 Saying with a loud voice, Feare God, and giue glory to him, for ‖ houre of his iudgment is come: * And worship him that made heauen and earth, and the sea, and the fountaines of waters.

* Psa. 146. 5. Acts 14. 15.

8 And there followed another Angel, saying, *Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great city, because shee made all nations drinke of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.

* Isa. 21. 9 Iere. 51. 8. Rev. 18. 2.

9 And the third Angel followed them, saying with a loud voyce, If any man worship the beast and his image, and receiue his marke in his forehead, or in his hand,

10 The same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is powred out without mixture into the cup of his indignation, and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy Angels, and in the presence of the Lambe:

11 And the smoke of their torment ascendeth vp for euer and euer. And they haue no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image, and whosoeuer receiueth the marke of his name.

12 Here is the patience of the Saints. Here are they that keepe the Commandements of God, and the faith of Iesus.

13 And I heard a voice from heauen, saying vnto me, Write, Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord ‖ from henceforth, yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labours, and their workes doe follow them.

‖ Or, from henceforth saith the Spirit, yea,

14 And I looked, and behold, a white cloud, and vpon the cloud *one* sate like vnto the Son of man, hauing on his head a golden crowne, and in his hand a sharpe sickle.

15 And another Angel came out of the Temple, crying with a loude voyce to him that sate on the cloude: * Thrust in thy sickle, and reape, for the time is come for thee to reape, for the harueſt of the earth is ‖ ripe.

* Ioel 3. 13.

‖ Or, dryed

16 And he that sate on the cloud thrust in his sickle on the earth, and the earth was reaped.

17 And another Angel came out of the Temple which is in heauen, he also hauing a sharpe sickle.

18 And another Angel came out of the Altar, which had power ouer fire, and cried with a loud cry to him that had the sharpe sickle, saying, Thrust in thy sharpe sickle, and gather the clusters of the vine of the earth, for her grapes are fully ripe.

19 And the Angel thrust in his sickle into the earth, and gathered the vine of the earth, and cast it into the great winepresse of the wrath of God.

20 And the winepresse was troden without the city, and blood came out of the winepresse, euen vnto the horse bridles, by the space of a thousand and six hundred furlongs.

CHAP. XV.

1 The seuen Angels with the seuen last plagues. 3 The song of them that ouercome the beast. 7 The seuen vials full of the wrath of God.

AND I saw another signe in heauen, great and marueilous, seuen Angels, hauing the seuen last plagues, for in them is filled vp the wrath of God.

2 And I saw as it were a sea of glasse, mingled with fire, and them that haue gotten the victory ouer

ouer the beast, and ouer his image, and ouer his marke, and ouer the number of his name, stand on the Sea of glasse, hauing the harpes of God.

3 *And they sing the song of Moses the seruant of God, and the song of the Lambe, saying, Great and marueilous are thy workes, Lord God Almightie, *iust and true are thy wayes, thou King of Saints.

4 *Who shall not feare thee, O Lord, and glorifie thy Name? for thou onely art holy: for all nations shall come and worship before thee, for thy Iudgements are made manifest.

5 And after that I looked, and behold, the Temple of the Tabernacle of the Testimonie in heauen was opened:

6 And the seuen Angels came out of the Temple hauing the seuen plagues, cloathed in pure and white linnen, and hauing their breasts girded with golden girdles.

7 And one of the foure beasts gaue vnto the seuen Angels, seuen golden vials, full of the wrath of God, who liueth for euer and euer.

8 And the Temple was filled with smoake from the glory of God, and from his power: and no man was able to enter into the Temple, till the seuen plagues of the seuen Angels were fulfilled.

CHAP. XVI.

2 The Angels powre out their vialles full of wrath, 6 The plagues that follow thereupon. 15 Christ commeth as a theefe, Blessed are they that watch.

AND I heard a great voice out of the Temple, saying to the seuen Angels, Goe your wayes, and powre out the vials of the wrath of God vpon the earth.

2 And the first went and powred out his viall vpon the earth, and here fell a noisome and grieuous sore vpon the men which had the marke of the beast, and vpon them which worshipped his image.

3 And the second Angel powred out his viall vpon the sea, and it became as the blood of a dead man: and euery liuing soule died in the sea.

4 And the third Angel powred out his viall vpon the riuers and fountaines of waters, and they became blood.

5 And I heard the Angel of the waters say, Thou art righteous, O Lord, which art, & wast, and shalt be, because thou hast iudged thus:

6 For they haue shed the blood of Saints and Prophets, and thou hast giuen them blood to drink: for they are worthy.

7 And I heard another out of the Altar say, Euen so, Lord God Almighty, true and righteous are thy Iudgements.

8 And the fourth Angel powred out his viall vpon the Sunne, and power was giuen vnto him to scorch men with fire.

9 And men were ‖ scorched with great heate, and blasphemed the Name of God, which hath power ouer these plagues, and they repented not, to giue him glory.

10 And the fift Angel powred out his viall vpon the seat of the beast, and his kingdome was full of darkenesse, and they gnawed their tongues for paine,

11 And blasphemed the God of heauen, because of their paines, and their sores, and repented not of their deeds.

12 And the sixt Angel powred out his viall vpon the great riuer Euphrates, and the water thereof was dryed vp, that the way of the Kings of the East might be prepared.

13 And I saw three vncleane spirits like frogs, *come* out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet.

14 For they are the spirits of deuils, working miracles, which goe forth vnto the kings of the earth, and of the whole world, to gather them to the battell of the great day of God Almighty.

15 *Behold, I come as a theefe: Blessed is he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, lest hee walke naked, and they see his shame. * Matth. 24. 44.

16 And he gathered them together into a place, called in the Hebrew tongue, Armageddon.

17 And the seuenth Angel powred out his viall into the aire, and there came a great voice out of the Temple of heauen, from the Throne, saying, It is done.

18 And there were voices, and thunders, and lightnings: and there was a great earthquake, such as was not since men were vpon the earth, so mighty an earthquake, and so great.

19 And the great city was diuided into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell: and great Babylon came in remembrance before God, * to giue vnto her the cup of the wine of the fiercenesse of his wrath. * Ierem. 25. 15.

20 And euery Iland fled away, and the mountaines were not found.

21 And there fell vpon men a great haile out of heauen, euery stone about ℥ weight of a talent: and men blasphemed God, because of the plague of the haile: for the plague thereof was exceeding great.

CHAP. XVII.

3. 4 A woman arayed in purple and scarlet, with a golden cup in her hand, sitteth vpon the beast, 5 which is great Babylon, the mother of all abominations. 9 The interpretation of the seuen heads, 12 and the ten hornes. 8 The punishment of the Whore. 14 The victory of the Lambe.

AND there came one of the seuen Angels, which had the seuen vials, and talked with mee, saying vnto me, Come hither, I will shew vnto thee the iudgement of the great whore that sitteth vpon many waters:

2 With whom the kings of the earth haue committed fornication, and the inhabiters of the earth haue beene made drunke with the wine of her fornication.

3 So he caried me away in the spirit into the wildernesse: and I saw a woman sit vpon a scarlet coloured beast, full of names of blasphemy, hauing seuen heads and ten hornes.

4 And the woman was araied in purple and scarlet colour, and † decked with gold and precious stone, and pearles, hauing a golden cup in her hand, full of abominations and filthinesse of her fornication. † Greeke, gilded.

5 And vpon her forehead was a name written, MYSTERIE, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS, AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH. ‖ Or, fornication.

6 And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the Saints, and with the blood of the Martyrs of Iesus: and when I saw her, I wondred with great admiration.

7 And the Angel said vnto me, Wherefore didest thou marueile? I will tell thee the mystery of the woman, and of the beast that carieth her, which hath the seuen heads and ten hornes.

8 The

8 The beast that thou saweſt, was and is not, and shall ascend out of the bottomlesse pit, and goe into perdition, and they that dwell on the earth, shall wonder, (whose names were not written in the booke of life from the foundation of the world) when they behold the beast that was, and is not, and yet is.

9 And here is the minde which hath wisedome. The seuen heads are seuen mountaines, on which the woman sitteth.

10 And they are seuen Kings, fiue are fallen, and one is, and the other is not yet come, and when he commeth, he must continue a short space.

11 And the beast that was, and is not, euen he is the eighth, and is of the seuen, and goeth into perdition.

12 And the ten hornes which thou saweſt, are ten kings, which haue receiued no kingdome as yet; but receiue power as kings one houre with the beast.

13 These haue one minde, and shall giue their power and strength vnto the beast.

14 These shall make warre with the Lambe, and the Lambe shall ouercome them: * For he is Lord of lords, and King of kings, and they that are with him, are called, and chosen, and faithfull.

*1.Tim. 6.15.cha. 19.16.

15 And he said vnto me, The waters which thou saweſt, where the whore sitteth, are peoples, & multitudes, and nations, and tongues.

16 And the ten hornes which thou saweſt vpon the beast, these shall hate the whore, and shall make her desolate, and naked, and shall eate her flesh, and burne her with fire.

17 For God hath put in their hearts to fulfill his will, and to agree, and giue their kingdom vnto the beast, vntill the words of God shall be fulfilled.

18 And the woman which thou saweſt, is that great citie which reigneth ouer the Kings of the earth.

CHAP. XVIII.

2 Babylon is fallen. 4 The people of God commanded to depart out of her. 9 The Kings of the earth, 11 with the marchants and mariners, lament ouer her. 20 The Saints reioyce for the iudgements of God vpon her.

AND after these things, I saw another Angel come downe from heauen, hauing great power, and the earth was lightned with his glory.

2 And he cried mightily with a strong voice, saying, * Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of deuils, and the hold of euery foule spirit, and a cage of euery vncleane and hatefull bird.

*Chap. 14.8.

3 For all nations haue drunke of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth haue committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the ‖ abundance of her delicacies.

‖ Or, power.

4 And I heard another voyce from heauen, saying, Come out of her, my people, that yee bee not partakers of her sinnes, and that yee receiue not her plagues.

5 For her sinnes haue reached vnto heauen, and God hath remembred her iniquities.

6 Reward her euen as shee rewarded you, and double vnto her double according to her works: in the cup which she hath filled, fill to her double.

7 How much she hath glorified her selfe, and liued deliciously, so much torment and sorrow giue her: for shee saith in her heart, * I sit a Queene, and am no widow, and shal see no sorrow.

*Esay. 47.8.

8 Therefore shall her plagues come in one day, death, and mourning, and famine, and she shall be vtterly burnt with fire; for strong is the Lord God, who iudgeth her.

9 And the kings of the earth who haue committed fornication, and liued deliciously with her, shal bewaile her, and lament for her, when they shall see the smoake of her burning,

10 Standing afarre off for the feare of her torment, saying, Alas, alas, that great city Babylon, that mighty city: for in one houre is thy iudgement come.

11 And the merchants of the earth shall weepe and mourne ouer her, for no man buyeth her merchandise any more:

12 The merchandise of gold and siluer, and precious stones, and of pearles, and fine linnen, and purple, and silke, and scarlet, and all ‖ Thine wood, and all manner vessels of yuorie, and all manner vessels of most precious wood, and of brasse, and yron, and marble.

‖ Or, sweet.

13 And Cynamome, and odours, and ointments, and frankincense and wine, and oyle, and fine flours, and wheat, and beasts, and sheepe, and horses, and chariots, and ‖ slaues, and soules of men.

‖ Or, bodies.

14 And the fruits that thy soule lusted after, are departed from thee, and all things which were dainty, and goodly are departed from thee, and thou shalt find them no more at all.

15 The Merchants of these things, which were made rich by her, shal stand afarre off for the feare of her torment, weeping and wailing,

16 And saying, Alas, alas, that great city, that was clothed in fine linnen, and purple, and scarlet, and decked with gold and precious stones, and pearles.

17 For in one houre so great riches is come to nought. And euery ship-master, and all the company in ships, and sailers, and as many as trade by sea, stood afarre off,

18 And cryed when they saw the smoake of her burning, saying, What city is like vnto this great citie?

19 And they cast dust on their heads, and cryed, weeping and wailing, saying, Alas, alas, that great citie, wherein were made rich all that had ships in the sea, by reason of her costlinesse, for in one houre is she made desolate.

20 Reioyce ouer her, thou heauen, and yee holy Apostles and Prophets, for God hath auenged you on her.

21 And a mighty Angel tooke vp a stone like a great milstone, and cast it into the sea, saying, Thus with violence shall that great city Babylon be throwen downe, and shall be found no more at all.

22 And the voyce of harpers, and musicians, and of pipers, and trumpetters, shall be heard no more at all in thee: and no craftsman, of whatsoeuer craft he be, shall be found any more in thee: and the sound of a milstone shall be heard no more at all in thee,

23 And the light of a candle shall shine no more at all in thee: and the voice of the bridegroome and of the bride shall be heard no more at all in thee: for thy merchants were the great men of the earth: for by thy sorceries were all nations deceiued.

24 And in her was found the blood of Prophets, and of Saints, and of all that were slaine vpon the earth.

CHAP. XIX.

1 God is praised in heauen, for iudging the great whore,

whore, and auenging the blood of his Saints. 7 *The marriage of the Lambe.* 10 *The Angel will not be worshipped.* 17 *The foules called to the great slaughter.*

AND after these things, I heard a great voyce of much people in heauen, saying, Alleluiah: saluation, and glory, and honour, and power vnto the Lord our God:

2 For true and righteous are his iudgments, for he hath iudged the great whore, which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and hath auenged the blood of his seruants at her hand.

3 And againe they said, Alleluia: and her smoke rose vp for euer and euer.

4 And the foure and twenty Elders, and the foure beasts fell downe, and worshipped God that sate on the Throne, saying, Amen, Alleluiah.

5 And a voyce came out of the Throne, saying, Praise our God, all yee his seruants, and yee that feare him, both small and great.

6 And I heard as it were the voyce of a great multitude, and as the voice of many waters, and as the voyce of mighty thundrings, saying, Alleluia: for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth.

7 Let vs be glad and reioyce, and giue honour to him: for the marriage of the Lambe is come, and his wife hath made her selfe ready.

8 And to her was granted, that she should be arayed in fine linnen, cleane and white: for the fine linnen is the righteousnesse of Saints.

9 And he saith vnto mee, Write, * Blessed are they which are called vnto the marriage supper of the Lambe. And hee saith vnto me, These are the true sayings of God.

10 And I fell at his feet to worship him: and he said vnto me, * See thou doe it not: I am thy fellow seruant, and of thy brethren, that haue the testimony of Iesus, worship God: for the testimony of Iesus is the spirit of prophecie.

11 And I saw heauen opened, and behold, a white horse, and he that sate vpon him, was called faithfull and true, and in righteousnesse he doth iudge and make warre.

12 His eyes *were* as a flame of fire, and on his head were many crownes, and he had a name written, that no man knew but he himselfe.

13 * And hee was clothed with a vesture dipt in blood, and his name is called, The Word of God.

14 And the armies which were in heauen followed him vpon white horses, cloathed in fine linnen white and cleane.

15 And out of his mouth goeth a sharpe sword, that with it he should smite the nations: and hee shall rule them with a rod of yron: and hee treadeth the winepresse of the fiercenesse and wrath of Almighty God.

16 And he hath on his vesture, and on his thigh a name written, * KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.

17 And I saw an Angel standing in the Sunne, and hee cryed with a loud voyce, saying to all the foules that flie in the midst of heauen, Come, and gather your selues together vnto the Supper of the great God:

18 That ye may eate the flesh of Kings, and the flesh of captaines, and the flesh of mighty men, and the flesh of horses, and of them that sit on them, and the flesh of all men both free and bond, both small and great.

19 And I saw the beast, and the Kings of the earth, and their armies gathered together to make warre against him that sate on the horse, and against his army.

20 And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceiued them that had receiued the marke of the beast, and them that worshipped his image. These both were cast aliue into a lake of fire burning with brimstone.

21 And the remnant were slaine with the sword of him that sate vpon the horse, which sword proceeded out of his mouth, and all the foules were filled with their flesh.

CHAP. XX.

2 *Satan bound for a thousand yeeres.* 6 *The first resurrection: they blessed that haue part therein.* 7 *Satan let loose againe.* 8 *Gog and Magog.* 10 *The deuill cast into the lake of fire and brimstone.* 12 *The last and generall resurrection.*

AND I saw an Angel come downe from heauen, hauing the key of the bottomlesse pit, and a great chaine in his hand.

2 And hee laid hold on the dragon, that old serpent, which is the deuill and Satan, and bound him a thousand yeeres,

3 And cast him into the bottomlesse pit, and shut him vp, and set a seale vpon him, that he should deceiue the nations no more, till the thousand yeeres should bee fulfilled: and after that, he must be loosed a little season.

4 And I saw thrones, and they sate vpon them, and iudgement was giuen vnto them, and I saw the soules of them that were beheaded for the witnesse of Iesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had receiued his marke vpon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they liued and reigned with Christ a thousand yeeres.

5 But the rest of the dead liued not againe, vntill the thousand yeeres were finished. This is the first resurrection.

6 Blessed and holy is hee that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall bee Priests of God, and of Christ, and shall reigne with him a thousand yeeres.

7 And when the thousand yeeres are expired, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison,

8 And shall goe out to deceiue the nations, which are in the foure quarters of the earth, * Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battell: the number of whom is as the sand of the Sea.

9 And they went vp on the breadth of the earth, and compassed the campe of the Saints about, and the beloued citie: and fire came downe from God out of heauen, and deuoured them.

10 And the deuill that deceiued them, was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet *are*, and shalbe tormented day and night for euer and euer.

11 And I saw a great white Throne, and him that sate on it, from whose face the earth and the heauen fled away, and there was found no place for them.

12 And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God, and the bookes were opened: and another * booke was opened, which is *the booke* of life: and the dead were iudged out of those things which were written in the bookes, according to their workes.

13 And

13 And the ſea gaue vp the dead which were in it: and death and hell delinered vp the dead which were in them: and they were iudged euery man according to their workes.

14 And death and hell were caſt into the lake of fire: this is the ſecond death.

15 And whoſoeuer was not found written in the booke of life, was caſt into the lake of fire.

CHAP. XXI.

1 A new heauen and a new earth. 10 The heauenly Hierusalem, with a full deſcription thereof. 23 She needeth no Sunne, the glory of God is her light. 24 The Kings of the earth bring their riches vnto her.

AND I ſaw a new heauen and a new earth: for the firſt heauen and the firſt earth were paſſed away, and there was no more ſea.

2 And I Iohn ſaw the holy citie, new Hierusalem, comming downe from God out of heauen, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.

3 And I ſaw a great voyce out of heauen, ſaying, Behold, the Tabernacle of God is with men, and he will dwell with them, and they ſhall be his people, and God himſelfe ſhall be with them, and be their God.

4 And God ſhall wipe away all teares from their eyes: and there ſhall be no more death, neither ſorrow, nor crying, neither ſhall there be any more paine: for the former things are paſſed away.

5 And hee that ſate vpon the Throne, ſayd, Behold, I make all things new. And he ſaid vnto mee, Write: for theſe words are true and faithfull.

6 And hee ſaid vnto me, It is done: I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end, I will giue vnto him that is athirſt, of the fountaine of the water of life freely.

7 Hee that ouercommeth, ſhall inherite all things, and I will bee his God, and he ſhall be my ſonne.

8 But the feareful and vnbeleeuing, and the abominable, and murtherers, and whoremongers, and ſorcerers, and idolaters, and all lyers ſhal haue their part in the lake that burneth with fire and brimſtone: which is the ſecond death.

9 And there came vnto mee one of the ſeuen Angels, which had the ſeuen vials full of the ſeuen laſt plagues, and talked with mee, ſaying, Come hither, I will ſhew thee the Bride, the Lambes wife.

10 And he caried me away in the ſpirit to a great and high mountaine, and ſhewed me that great Citie, the holy Hierusalem, deſcending out of heauen from God,

11 Hauing the glory of God, and her light was like vnto a ſtone, moſt precious, euen like a Iaſper ſtone, cleare as criſtall;

12 And had a wall great and hie, and had twelue gates, and at the gates twelue Angels, and names written thereon, which are the names of the twelue tribes of the children of Iſrael.

13 On the Eaſt three gates, on the North three gates, on the South three gates, and on the Weſt three gates,

14 And the wall of the city had twelue foundations, and in them the names of the twelue Apoſtles of the Lambe.

15 And he that talked with me, had a golden reed to meaſure the city, and the gates thereof, and the wall thereof.

16 And the city lieth foureſquare, and the length is as large as the breadth: and he meaſured the citie with the reede, twelue thouſand furlongs: the length, and the breadth, and the height of it are equall.

17 And hee meaſured the wall thereof, an hundred and forty and foure cubites, according to the meaſure of a man, that is, of the Angel.

18 And the building of the wall of it was of Iaſper, and the city was of pure gold, like vnto cleare glaſſe.

19 And the foundations of the wall of the citie were garniſhed with all maner of precious ſtones. The firſt foundation was Iaſper, the ſecond Saphir, the third a Chalcedony, the fourth an Emerauld,

20 The fift Sardonix, the ſixt Sardius, the ſeuenth Chryſolite, the eighth Berill, the ninth a Topas, the tenth a Chryſopraſus, the eleuenth a Iacinct, the twelfth an Amethyſt.

21 And the twelue gates were twelue pearles, euery ſeuerall gate was of one pearle: and the ſtreet of the city was pure golde, as it were tranſparent glaſſe.

22 And I ſaw no Temple therein: for the Lord God Almighty, and the Lambe, are the Temple of it.

23 And the city had no neede of the Sunne, neither of the Moone to ſhine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lambe is the light thereof.

24 And the nations of them which are ſaued, ſhall walke in the light of it: and the kings of the earth doe bring their glory and honour into it.

25 And the gates of it ſhall not be ſhut at all by day: for there ſhall be no night there.

26 And they ſhall bring the glory and honour of the nations into it.

27 And there ſhall in no wiſe enter into it any thing that defileth, neither whatſoeuer worketh abomination, or maketh a lie: but they which are written in the Lambes booke of life.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The riuer of the water of life. 2 The tree of life. 5 The light of the city of God is himſelfe. 9 The Angel will not be worſhipped. 18 Nothing may be added to the word of God, nor taken there-from.

AND hee ſhewed mee a pure riuer of water of life, cleare as chryſtall, proceeding out of the throne of God and of the Lambe.

2 In the midſt of the ſtreete of it, and of either ſide of the riuer, was there the tree of life, which bare twelue maner of fruits, and yeelded her fruit euery moneth: and the leaues of the tree were for the healing of the nations.

3 And there ſhalbe no more curſe, but the throne of God and of the Lambe ſhall be in it, and his ſeruants ſhall ſerue him.

4 And they ſhall ſee his face, and his Name ſhall be in their foreheads.

5 And there ſhall be no night there, and they need no candle, neither light of the Sunne, for the Lord God giueth them light, and they ſhall reigne for euer and euer.

6 And he ſaid vnto me, Theſe ſayings are faithfull and true: And the Lord God of the holy Prophets ſent his Angel, to ſhew vnto his ſeruants the things which muſt ſhortly be done.

7 Behold I come quickly: bleſſed is hee that keepeth the ſayings of the propheſie of this booke.

8 And

*Or, graue.

*Eſay 65.17. 1. pet.3.13.

*Chap. 7.17.

*2 Cor.5. 17.

*Chap. 21.8. and 21.23.

*Eſa.55.1.

*Eſay 60.19.

*Eſay 60.3.

*Eſay 60.11.

*Chap. 21.23.

8 And I Iohn saw these things, and heard them. And when I had heard and seene, I fell downe to worship before the feet of the Angel, which shewed me these things.

9 Then saith he vnto me, * See thou doe it not: for I am thy fellow seruant, and of thy brethren the Prophets, and of them which keepe the sayings of this booke: worship God.

10 And hee saith vnto mee, Seale not the sayings of the prophesie of this Booke: for the time is at hand.

11 Hee that is vniust, let him be vniust still: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still: and he that is holy, let him be holy still.

12 And behold, I come quickly, and my reward is with mee, * to giue euery man according as his worke shall be.

13 I am Alpha and Omega, * the beginning and the end, the first and the last.

14 Blessed are they that do his commandements, that they may haue right to the tree of life, and may enter in thorow the gates into the citie.

15 For without *are* dogges, and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoeuer loueth and maketh a lie.

16 I Iesus haue sent mine Angel, to testifie vnto you these things in the Churches. I am the root and the off spring of Dauid, and the bright and morning Starre.

17 And the Spirit and the Bride say, Come. And let him that heareth say, Come. * And let him that is a thirst come. And whosoeuer will, let him take the water of life freely.

18 For I testifie vnto euery man, that heareth the words of the prophesie of this booke, * If any man shall adde vnto these things, God shall adde vnto him the plagues that are written in this booke.

19 And if any man shall take away from the words of the booke of this prophesie, God shall take away his part out of the Booke of life, and out of the holy Citie, and from the things which are written in this Booke.

20 Hee which testifieth these things, saith, Surely I come quickly. Amen. Euen so, Come Lord Iesus.

21 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ bee with you all. Amen.

* Esa. 55. 1

* Deut. 4. 2. prou. 30. 6

FINIS.

¶ IMPRINTED AT LONDON BY
BONHAM NORTON, and IOHN BILL,
Printers to the Kings most Excellent
MAIESTIE.

Anno Dom. 1627.

forgotten Ezek: 4 36: 25: 26 I was in good
earnest [illegible] y soul, and y promise was comfor-
me if there be first a willing mind it
with god, and I found that Scripture
made to me, then shall we
to know y Lord &c y in Isa: 42 will
Bring the blind by y way that they know
not I will make darkness light be-
them crooked thing straight these
will I do unto them and not forsake them
saith y Lord 2 Tim. 13: Isa: 55: 1 and all
his Chapter 5: 4 7: 7 [illegible]: 1:

Isaiah 40: 27 : 41: 10 43: 24: 25 44: 22: 1 50: 10 54: 4

Psalm. 26: 3: 4 27-14 30: 10 84: 11 103: 8: 9 147: 11

Prov. 4: 10

Lament 3: 24: 25: 26

Ezek 34: 6

Matth 11: 28

Mark: 1: 18: 19

Rom: 6: 14 16: 20

Heb 4: 15 5: 4

Phil 1: 6

2 Peter 2: 29

Cant: 5: 10

Rev: 3: 14: 16 22: 17

Jon: 1: 9: 1 2: 1 3: 16 10: 17 7: 37 16: 24 17: 9